



DELHI UNIVERSITY
LIBRARY

DELHI UNIVERSITY LIBRARY

Cl. No. 0:1K08x

~~8611-182~~ H42

Ac. No. 167906

Date of release for loan

21 MAY 1982

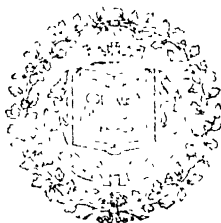
This book should be returned on or before the date last stamped below. An overdue charge of 0.6 nP. will be charged for each day the book is kept overtime.

--	--	--	--

AN INDEX
TO THE COLUMBIA EDITION OF
THE WORKS OF JOHN MILTON

AN INDEX
TO THE
Columbia Edition of the
Works of John Milton

BY FRANK ALLEN PATTERSON
ASSISTED BY
FRENCH ROWE FOGLE



VOLUME II · L-Z

NEW YORK
Columbia University Press
1940

COPYRIGHT 1940
COLUMBIA UNIVERSITY PRESS,
NEW YORK

FOREIGN AGENTS

OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS, Humphrey Milford, Amen
House, London, E. C. 4, England, AND B. I. Building, Nicol
Road, Bombay, India; MARUZEN COMPANY, LTD., 6 Nihon-
bashi, Tori-Nichome, Tokyo, Japan

MANUFACTURED IN THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA

Editor's Note

In the references to the Columbia edition the number in Roman numerals is the volume, the number in Arabic numerals is the page of that volume; within the parenthesis comes first the work of Milton referred to, followed by the number of the book, line, or other division within that work. The entries are made in the order of their occurrence in the Columbia edition, Volumes I—XVIII. The cross references to Milton's own works may present some difficulty to one using them for the first time. Of course most parallel passages can be located by their occurrence under the same index word. There are, however, passages in which the similarity occurs in the idea rather than in the actual wording; in this case they might not appear under the same index word. To fill in such possible gaps, I felt it would be well to include the most important cross references under the index word "Milton." The works have been taken up alphabetically, and the parallels to each work have been arranged in the order of their occurrence in the Columbia Milton. For instance, *Ad Patrem* with the line reference comes first, followed by parallel passages in Volume I. In the prose works, references to volume and page of the Columbia Milton have been given in addition to the internal divisions of the individual work—book, chapter, and section. For example, in such a reference as *Ch. D. i.9(xv 109) II 13 (PLI.149)* the parallel is to be found between *Christian Doctrine*, book one, chapter nine (which occurs in volume fifteen, page one hundred and nine, of the Columbia Milton) and

Paradise Lost, book one, line one hundred and forty-nine (which occurs in volume two, page thirteen, of the Columbia Milton). Where there is no internal division of the work, e.g., *Arcopagitica*, simply the volume and page reference to the Columbia Milton has been used.

F. A. P.

Columbia University
in the City of New York
February 1, 1940

Abbreviations

A	Animadversions upon the Remonstrants Defence
a	argument
AC	Additional Correspondence
ACM	Additional Correspondence and Marginalia
ADP	Ad Patrem
AP	An Apology against a Pamphlet . . .
APO	Apothegmata and Records of Conversations
AR	Areopagitica
ARC	Arcades
AS	Ad Salsillum poetam Romanum
ASP	Additional State Papers
B	History of Britain
Bd	Digression in the History of Britain
BI	Book Inscriptions
BN	Brief Notes upon a late Sermon
C	Colasterion
c	caption within a work; conclusion of Church Gov't
CB	Commonplace Book
CD	Christian Doctrine
CE	Carmina Elegiaca
CG	Reason of Church-government urg'd against Prelaty
CI	Upon the Circumcision
CM	Columbia Manuscript
CO	Comus
CP	A Treatise of Civil Power
D	The Doctrine and Discipline of Divorce
d	dedication
1D	First Defence
2D	Second Defence
<i>D. and D.</i>	The Doctrine and Discipline of Divorce
DEC	Declaration against the Dutch
E	Of Education
EC	English Correspondence

ED	Epitaphium Damonis
EL	Elegy
EM	Epitaph on the Marchioness of Winchester
EP	Early Prolusion by Milton
FC	On the new Forcers of Conscience
FE	Familiar Letters of Milton
G	Accidence Commenc't Grammar
H	Considerations touching the likeliest means to remove Hirelings out of the Church
HM	History of Moscovia
HOR	Fifth Ode of Horace
HW	Letter by Henry Wotton to Milton
I	On the Death of a fair Infant
IB	In inventorem Bombardæ
IEE	In Effigiei Ejus Sculptorem
IP	Il Penseroso
IPA	De Idea Platonica
JR	Ad Joannem Rousium
K	Eikonoklastes
L	Lycidas
L'A	L'Allegro
LD	Legal Documents
LF	Letter to a Friend
LM	Letter to General Monk
LO	Art of Logic
LP	A Declaration or Letters Patents of the Election of this Present King of Poland
LR	Ad Leonoram Romæ Canentem
M	The Judgment of Martin Bucer
m	margin
MA	Mansus
MAR	Marginalia
MC	Miscellaneous Correspondence
MM	Song. On May Morning; Correspondence of Milton and Mylius

ABBREVIATIONS

ix

MS	Outlines for Tragedies
N	On the Morning of Christ's Nativity; Brief Notes upon a late Sermon
n	notes
nm	non-Miltonic
NS	Naturam non pati senium
NT	New Testament
O	Observations on the Articles of Peace
OT	Old Testament
P	Of Prelatical Episcopacy
p	preface
PA	The Passion
PAM	Poems Ascribed to Milton
PAR	Philosophus ad Regem
PB	In Proditionem Bombardicam
PE	In Obitum Præsulis Eliensis
PL	Paradise Lost
PM	In Obitum Procancellarii medici
PO	Prolusions of Milton
PR	Paradise Regained
PRO	Proposals
PS	Psalms
PSG	Psalms 114 in Greek
pv	prefatory verse
QN	In quintum Novembris
R	Of Reformation
RH	Apologus de Rustico et Hero
S	Sonnet
s	Supplement of Alexander More
SA	Samson Agonistes
SD	Pro se Defensio
SH	On Shakespear. 1630
SM	At a Solemn Musick
SR	Stationer to the Reader
T	Tetrachordon

x

ABBREVIATIONS

t

title

TB

Toland's additions to the History of Britain

TC

Milton's Character of Long Parliament

TE

The Tenure of Kings and Magistrates

TI

On Time

tp

title page

TR

Of True Religion, Heresy, Schism, Toleration

UC

On the University Carrier

V

At a Vacation Exercise in the Colledge

v

The Verse to Paradise Lost

vs

against

W

The Ready and Easy Way to Establish Free Commonwealth

AN INDEX
TO THE COLUMBIA EDITION OF
THE WORKS OF JOHN MILTON

L

Labadie, Jean, to J. L., minister of Orange
xii 105(FE28)
Labeo, prefer L. to me xii 121(POr)
Labienus, L. left behind by Cæsar to guard
haven x 42(B2) Cæsar appoints L. to
build more ships x 44(B2)
Labor, l. of an age i 31(SH2) l. up the
hill of heavenly truth i 61(S9.4) doth
God exact day l. light denied i 66(S19.7)
l. of my thoughts i 92(CO191) Bishop
Andrews ceased from l. in heaven i 184
(EL3.64) place to which l. bears good
men i 294(MA96) contents not over-
labored i 316(JR3) put to the l. of a
beast i 338(SA37) serve by my l. to de-
serve my food i 385(SA1365) our l.
must be to pervert ii 14(PL1.164) ease
out of pain through l. and endurance ii
47(PL2.262) with difficulty and l. ii 74
(PL2.1021) after no more toil of their
sweet gardening l. ii 118(PL4.328) God
hath set l. and rest ii 128(PL4.613) at
our pleasant l. ii 128(PL4.625) not long
shall be our l. ii 195(PL6.492) save the
sun his l. ii 240(PL8.133) from l. at the
hour of sweet repeat ii 243(PL8.213) l.
still to dress ii 267(PL9.205) work un-
der our l. grows ii 267(PL9.208) not so
strictly hath our Lord imposed l. ii 268
(PL9.236) such affront I l. to avert ii
271(PL9.302) God will his l. lose ii 294
(PL9.944) given up man without our l.
ii 322(PL10.491) with l. pushed centric
globe ii 328(PL10.670) with l. I must
earn my bread ii 342(PL10.1054) my l.
will sustain me ii 342(PL10.1056) field
to l. calls us ii 351(PL11.172) earn rest
from l. won ii 359(PL11.375) find far
other l. to be undergone ii 429(PR2.132)
soul shifted off l. of high soaring iii 2
(R1) plainly l. to exempt churchmen
iii 58(R2) saved l. of defending or ex-
cusing iii 105(AP) bold man for his l.
iii 137(A3) matter of less skill and l.
to keep garden handsome iii 159(A13)
right possessing of body in rest or l. iii
187(CG1.1) with pains and l. in the

word iii 188(CG1.1) honor to those
that l. in word and doctrine iii 198(CG
1.3) by l. and intent study write some-
thing they should not let die iii 236(CG
2p) without some recreating intermis-
sion of l. iii 239(CG2p) cruel authority
over brethren that l. in the word iii 274
(CG2c) ere any bell awake men to l. iii
298(AP) may be saved l. to remember
ye iii 302(AP) in which l. the agony
of his wit iii 321(AP) none l. to remove
such thoughts more iii 340(AP) will
not attempt such frivolous l. iii 358(AP)
prelates change teaching l. of word iii
362(AP) till we have removed with one
l. prelates and sacrilege iii 365(AP) ut-
most that study and true l. can attain vs
custom and error iii 368(Dp) with much
l. found out truths of divorce iii 371
(Dp) offer my thoughts in general l.
of reformation iii 384(D1p) strict life
and l. will reduce burning iii 397(D1.4)
saved l. of a law iii 463(D2.10) l. of no
mean difficulty to defend iii 506(D2.22)
l. in writing not received, though more
than ordinary iv 71(T) cords of intense
thought and l. iv 85(T) I shall with a l.
less dispersed iv 214(T) Hercules had
such a l. imposed iv 271(C) win youth
to love of true l. iv 281(E) seeds im-
posed on Psyche as l. to cull out iv 310
(AR) to regulate only one thing a fond
l. iv 317(AR) not to be frustrate, be-
hold a new l. iv 321(AR) licenser who
never knew l. of bookwriting iv 325
(AR) laboring with hardest l. in deep
mines of knowledge iv 347(AR) slow
moving reformation we l. under iv 350
(AR) patentees and monopolizers do
not l. in honest profession iv 354(AR)
irksome l. to write with pains what shall
be judged without pains v 65(Kp) prayer
saves itself l. of so long a journey v 223
(K16) done with some artifice and l. v
276(K27) timely reading of this treatise
may save you much l. vi 1(CPd) no
great l. of exposition required vi 5(CP)
half his l. might be spared vi 39(CP)
special l. for which God ordained tithes;

LABOR

that special l. was Levitical service vi 51 (H) Levites had tithes not for l. only vi 52(H) verbal l. of a 7. day's preaching vi 56(H) proportions hire to ability of him who gives and of l. vi 62(H) lost l. of unprofitable reading vi 65(H) ministers have hire of their l. vi 73(H) hire of ministers' l. vi 77(H) so that study be no hindrance to l. vi 80(H) Paul receiving recompense of his l. vi 89 (H) to avoid due l. of understanding own religion vi 99(H) treading back with lost l. vi 119(W) if state so minded they need not l. it vi 262(O) set your l. to hire at price of own ignominy vii 277 (1D5) fruit of my zealous l. vii 559(1D 12) making ill use of l. viii 145(2D) Cromwell cavils at no l. viii 229(2D) who l. at nothing so zealously as enslaving others viii 239(2D) patience of l. viii 243(2D) these facts investigated by l. of one man ix 39(SD) lose their l. ix 141 (SD) expended his l. and chalk to no purpose ix 255(SDs) More impatient of l. ix 279(SDs) story collected without much l. x 32(B2) should have judged this l. almost superfluous x 33 (B2) incessant l. of soldiers to repair ships x 40 (B2) unwearied l. of soldiers who refused not to tug oar x 43(B2) l. to use and maintain true liberty x 104(B3) holy life spent in prayer, fasting, continual l. in conversion of souls x 144(B4) monks at Bangor living by own l. x 148(B4) bishop Aidan famous for l. in Gospel x 164(B4) what l. in turning over many volumes of rubbish; to save others like unpleasing l. x 180(B4) l. lost of collecting details x 328(HMp) will not be worst l. to relate voyage briefly x 364 (HM5) not with so much l. is Ceres said; that by no effort or l. of mine I can attain xii 27(FE7) persist in this l. for native state xii 33(FE8) your l. to make friendship the winner xii 47(FE10) rekindle in Greeks old patience of l. xii 59 (FE12) climb difficult path to virtue though with l. xii 113(FE30) other strives with great l. to overthrow his opinion; l.

LABORERS

of reader becomes such that; whole fruit of l. is to encourage more accurate sim-pleton xii 167(PO3) Roman empire kept by unceasing l. xii 193(PO5) alterna-tion of l. and pleasure is wont to banish weariness of satiety xii 205(PO6) those accustomed to wrestling and field sports better trained for all l. xii 217(PO6) lest I bestow more l. in educating than in be-getting you xii 245(PO6) to strive after reputation with long and severe l. xii 249 (PO7) nothing requires more l. than art xii 273(PO7) we students allow farmers to beat us in hours of l. xii 275 (PO7) seem to undertake task of heavy l.; not to live a life free from l. xii 289 (EP) Christ commands all to l. xii 320 (EC38) you think not amiss any l. for Waldenses xiii 191(SL59) would make best reward of his l. xiii 221(SL68) any-thing wherein our l. may be useful xiii 261(SL79) endeavor not to neglect any l. or duty of ours xiii 305(SL92) to com-pile by my own l. xiv 7(CDp) Christ submitting to manual l. xv 305(CD1.16) such as l. earnestly and unceasingly to attain perfection xvi 23(CD1.21) Sab-bath that slaves and cattle might enjoy respite from l. xvii 173(CD2.7) rest im-plies previous l. xvii 179(CD2.7) not to l. to make children bold and pert xviii 154(CB) L., mute in proposed tragedy xviii 228,230(MS)

Labored, men of highest dignity have l. to write tragedies i 331(SAp) Pilate l. not a little before he yielded iii 465(D2. 11) I l. out *D. and D.* alone iv 13(M) thus much further has been l. in scrip-tures iv 68(T) as if Heavenly Institutor l. not to be mistaken iv 88(T) l. studies of French iv 339(AR) as if Scots l. to inform us v 29(TE) when wise Parlia-ment have l. v 287(K27)

Laborer, mist gathers ground fast at the l.'s heel ii 401(PL12.631) Clement a fel-low l. iii 221(CG1.6) hire to l. moral and perpetual right vi 51(H) on equity of rewarding l. vi 62(H)

Laborers, that ten day l. could not end i

LABORERS

38(L'A109) Timothy and Titus fellow l. with Apostles III 102(P) faithful l. in God's harvest III 143(A4) God can easily send l. III 163(A13) meanest l. have gone to them with confidence III 339(AP) what wants but wise and faithful l. IV 341(AR) Knox and his fellow l. v 49(TE) God would not desert such zealous and painful l. in church VI 170(TR) pope Gregory sends supply of l. x 145(B4) Jarumannus with other fellow l. x 169(B4) Wilfrid with help of other spiritual l. x 171(B4) outstripped by l. in toil XII 275(PO7)

Laboring, l. thy mind I 383(SA1298) at forge l. II 365(PL11.565) spend lives l. the soil II 379(PL12.18) nor of l. pioneers II 454(PR3.330) Apostles' unwearied l. III 156(A13) took long time in l. 2. *Defence* IX 95(SD) Saxon analyst l. under weight of argument x 233(B5) statist l. under weight of own too high undertakings x 323(Bd) l. upon proslution with all my might XII 11(FE3)

Laborious, live l. days I 79(L72) people forbid l. works I 337(SA14) day's work enjoined l. II 352(PL11.178) servant was a mean, l. life III 244(CG2.1) requires a skilful and l. gatherer III 491(D2.19) wisdom forsaking l. inquirer IV 71(T) path to virtuous education l. at first ascent IV 280(E) pompously publishing l. trifles VII 187(1D3) Agricola made early progress in l. and hardest enterprises x 72(B2) stood not to make such l. voyages x 105(B3) Gildas asks what to expect of clergy so l. in evil doing x 135(B3) Kedda a l. preacher x 165(B4) needed no such l. demonstration x 281(B6)

Labors, of l. huge and hard I 23(PA14) her wandering l. long I 123(CO1005) poems were result of his l. I 322(JR73) turn his l. to peaceful end I 362(SA 709) intend advantage of my l. I 382(SA1259) within thy l. to pretend a share II 4(PLpv26) let us divide our l. II 268(PL9.214) her rural l. crown II

LABORS

290(PL9.841) l. attend thee II 473(PR 4.386) l. of antiquaries useful and laudable III 14(R1) leave bishop nothing but l. in ministry III 19(R1) liberty consists in manly l. III 53(R2) they that by their l. have worked for religion III 79(R2) end of all our wearisome l. III 104(P) whosoever l. to keep earthly things III 110(A1) true pastor for greatest l. requires nothing III 163(A13) Wyclif's egregious l. III 177(Aps) unwearied l. of many her true servants III 233(CG2p) when all men offer aid to help lighten l. of church III 242(CG2p) defraud wearisome l. III 282(AP) not exempt from associating with good men in l. III 289(AP) with useful and generous l. III 299(AP) save 2 tedious l. III 307(AP) if this sophister had censuring or sounding forth of your l. III 327(AP) enjoy by their incessant l. III 334(AP) working off harms of abused l. III 336(AP) prelates keep enough to satisfy l. of many ministers; prelates feast and riot upon l. of hiring curates III 365(AP) these last and worthiest l. of Bucer IV 7(M) Fagius, faithful associate of his l. IV 18(M) new fetters after all our l. lost IV 61(M) my public debt to your l. IV 64(T) no good secure to man for past l. IV 233(C) industry of a life wholly dedicated to studious l. IV 296(AR) persecution vs living l. of public men IV 298(AR) whose published l. advance good of mankind IV 324(AR) most injurious to written l. of the dead IV 327(AR) ministers of whose l. we should hope better IV 329(AR) than all building l. could be worth to Egypt V 231(K17) l. of Apostles often joint and promiscuous V 233(K17) enjoyment of fruits our l. have made our own V 282(K27) would exact tenth of whole estates and l. VI 56(H) money distributed to ministers according to their l. VI 74(H) treaty, short fruits of long l. VI 115(W) to cultivate peace the proper end of soldiers' l. VIII 179(2D) associate with you companions of your l. VIII 229

LABORS

(2D) Brutus sees promised end of l. x 13(B1) Gorbionian gave to Commons encouragement in l. x 27(B1) Alfred sustained glorious l. in peace and war x 223(B5) people of late after many l. x 319(Bd) your own worth and candor would assign lowest values to your l.; inherent dignity set value upon your l. xii 39(FE8) Alexander declared he had undergone such l. for good opinion of Athenians xii 57(FE12) urged by Oldenburg to prepare himself for other l.; what l. more noble than vindication of liberty; l. on 2. *Defence* not of inferior importance as Oldenburg seems to infer xii 65(FE14) you who have borne so many l. xii 107(FE28) our bodies worn with daily l. xii 145(PO1) imitating daily l. of Ceres xii 167(PO3) what l. I have not refused in your behalf xii 285(PO7) Diodati superior to Milton in knowing when to set measure to l. xii 295(MC33nm) fame has reported l. of Prince of Transylvania xiii 163(SL52) what he ruminates and l. in his thoughts xiii 241(SL75) diseases, l., that afflict body a prelude to death xv 215(CD1.13) ministerial l. of no efficacy independently of divine grace xvi 237(CD1.29)

Labyrinth, dim darkness and this leafy l. i 95(CO277) Lethe . . . her watery l. ii 58(PL2.584) serpent in l. of many a round ii 266(PL9.183) amusing himself in l. of controversial antiquity iii 108(Ap) this l. of servitude iii 531(Dn) l. of councils, an entangled wood vi 165(TR)

Labyrinths, l. of dreadful and hideous thoughts iii 76(R2) swearing us into l. v 301(K28)

Lacedemon, that other leading city of Greece, L.; L. needed no licensing of books iv 300(AR) Theopompus ruled over L. vii 215(1D4) kings of L. tried and executed vii 311(1D5)

Lacedemonian, Romans resembled most L. guise iv 300(AR)

Lacedemonians, kingdom of L. is not tyrannical vii 87(1D2) kingdom of L.

LADISCAY

limited by laws; L. best deserved name of kingdom vii 405(1D8) on king of L. might be condemned but not executed vii 407(1D8)

Laces, rumple l. of your oratory iii 114(AR)

Lachesis, as long as L. shall move threads of my life xii 369(MM58nm)

Lachish, Amaziah fled to L. vii 235(1D4)

Lachman, L. of Sweden comes with Canute on his return x 267(B6)

Lackey, More as l. upon me ix 49(SD) having dispatched you the l. ix 77(SD)

Laconic, Spartans disliked all books but their own l. apothegms iv 300(AR)

Lactantius, L. brought up children of Constantine; *Institutiones* ii.7,8 on vain trust in antiquity iii 29(R1) L. in 6. of *Institutiones* on divorce iv 209(T) L. thought this place did not forbid divorce for necessary causes iv 210(T) charge L. with obscenity ix 111(SD) L. quotes Cicero on fortune in *Institutiones* iii.29 xi 49(LO1.5) for this reason L. assails philosophy xviii 165(CB) L. by arguments no whit stronger; condemns whole dramatic art; does not reflect that corrupting influence of theater ought be removed, yet not abolished; L. desirous of removing whole art of music xviii 207(CB) v.7,13 xviii 128(CB) vi.18 xviii 129(CB) vi.23 xviii 132(CB) vi.6 xviii 164(CB) *de Opif. Dei* 3 xviii 134(CB) *Hom. in Gen.* xii. xviii 129(CB) *Inst.* i.vi.8 xviii 304(MAR)

Lad, no more than theme of a grammar l. iv 324(AR)

Ladder, to be scaled with his short l. iv 254(C)

Ladies, store of l. whose bright eyes i 38(L'A121) upon the heads of lords, l. i 396(SA1653) l. of the Hesperides ii 437(PR2.357) meeting British l. x 86(B2)

Lading, Danes asked to account for l. x 187(B4) send bills of l. with what is sent xviii 261(CM)

Ladiscay, L. lake on way to Novogrod x 336(HM1)

LADLE

Ladle, spare your l. III 114(A1) bid spare his l. III 311(AP)
 Ladon, by sandy L.'s lillied banks I 76 (ARC97) need the guard of dragon watch I 99(CO394)
 Lady, beauteous l. whose fair name I 48 (S2.1) l. that in the prime I 61(S9.1) serve the l. of this place I 76(ARC105) the l. enters I 91(COC) aidless innocent l. I 106(CO573) secure the l. from surprisal I 108(CO617) uncover nakedness of that virtuous l. III 502(D2.21) I have lately heard epithet of L. XII 241(PO6) puts from him whatever pertains to l. XII 243(PO6)
Lady that in the prime of earliest youth I 61(S9.1)
 Lælius, Caius, L. excelled in wit XII 221(PO6)
 Laertes, Alcinous, host of L.'s son II 276 (PL9.441) L. on Stoics and relation of cause XI 353(LO2.6) son of L. gave proof of prudence XVIII 143(CB)
 Laertius, L. says Plato read mimes of Sophron nightly III 293(AP) study the works of L. IV 284(E) L. on man and species XI 245(LO1.27) L.'s use of *axiom* XI 299(LO2.2) L. on Stoics and disjunct syllogism XI 451(LO2.15) *In Zenone*, on single men as species XI 245(LO1.27) on Stoics and relation of cause XI 353(LO2.6)
 Laf, L. a Danish leader gathers great army of Northumbrian and E. Anglish Danes; marches to Wirheal; takes it X 218(B5)
 Lago, Jago or L. reigns X 22(B1)
 Laherne, to William Thomas at L. XVIII 270
 Lahor, thence to Agra and L. II 359(PL 11.391)
 Laic, sits dishonorably on your l. shoulders III 221(CG1.6) scornful term of l. III 261(CG2.3) functions of church government ought to be free to l. III 262(CG2.3) as far from lecturer as merest l. III 344(AP) wife of any l. convicted of adultery IV 210(T) such an unprincipled and l. rabble IV 329(AR) besides l. adulteries X 183(B4)

LAKE

Laics, profane touch of l. on the communion table III 19(R1) not separated by partitions as l. and unclean III 257(CG2.3) Cyprian in epistles says he will do nothing without advice of assistant l.; l. in primitive church; in Cyprian; in first Nicene council; office equal to lay elder now III 258(CG2.3) synod of clerics and l. X 119(B3) clerks and l. hastening to Rome X 179(B4)
 Laity, to thrust l. under despotical rule III 59(R2) l. not only by Apostolic permission, but by consent of ancientest prelates; condemning rest of God's inheritance to condition of l. III 258(CG2.3) evils of usurping clergy vs l. III 261(CG 2.3) place of l. in church; functions of church government should be open to l. III 262(CG2.3) old prelatess with all her Corinthian l. III 305(AP) l. most despised and hated in popish places IV 328(AR) clergy should not gull simple l. V 45(TE) more faith than pope ever commanded of Romish l. V 78(K1) being then a mere l. VI 57(H) contention with their feeders, despised l. VI 99(H) Catholic l. not permitted to read Bible; Protestant l. aided to read VI 175(TR) dissensions later to arise between l. and clergy VII 249(1D4) Gildas asks what poor l. can expect of such clergy X 135(B3) those whom modern clergy are pleased to denominate the l.; grace imparted to l. XVI 243(CD1.29)
 Lake, pilot of the Galilean l. I 80(L109) by l. or moorish fen I 101(CO432) chained on the burning l. II 15(PL1.210) l. with liquid fire II 16(PL1.229) prostrate on yon l. of fire II 18(PL1.280) liquid fire sluiced from the l. II 33(PL1.702) sleepy drench of that forgetful l. II 40(PL2.74) chained on the burning l. II 44(PL2.169) disgorge into the burning l. II 58(PL2.576) or flew o'er the l. II 96(PL3.521) waters fall in a l. II 115(PL4.261) to look into the clear smooth l. II 122(PL4.459) ye mists and exhalations that rise from steaming l. II 150(PL 5.186) that bituminous l. II 324(PL10.

LAKE

- 562) from standing l. ii 376(PL11.847)
 Jesus sees Caspian l. ii 451(PR3.271)
 Lakes, l. and running streams the waters
 fill ii 225(PL7.397) on silver l. and
 rivers bathed ii 227(PL7.437)
L'Allegro, i 34
 Lamb, teats unsucked of l. or kid ii 281
 (PL9.583) oft sacrificing bullock, l. or
 kid ii 379(PL12.20) pope acted the l.
 iii 59(R2) high rewards of ever accom-
 panying L. iii 306(AP) only remission
 of sins was through blood of the L. vii
 199(1D3) a l. is called the passover xvi
 199(CD1.28)
 Lambard, L. says laws first devised to
 limit governors xviii 165(CB)
 Lambert, John, eulogy of L.; checked
 duke of Hamilton viii 233(2D) L. an
 object of fear to men of looser morals;
 L.'s unbending integrity; not acceptable
 to princes of Italy xviii 196(CB)
 Lambeth, haughty palace iii 12(R1) pre-
 latical Gehenna at L. iii 117(A1) medi-
 tation observed from the archiepiscopal
 kittens at L. iii 137(A3) lordly impri-
 matur from L. house iv 304(AR) Os-
 god gives a feast at L. x 286(B6)
Lamb. Archeion. out of M. Paris xviii 179
 (CB)
 Laminus, reading of L. in Horace xii 307
 (MC34nm)
 Lambs, the little hills like l. i 12(PS114.
 12) smaller crags skipped as l. i 280
 (PS114.10) go home unpastured my l.
 i 298(ED18ff) gorge the flesh of l. ii
 93(PL3.434) drive bleating l. ii 368(PL
 11.649)
 Lame, who so l. a sinner who cannot hop
 over law iv 159(T) l. conclusions; di-
 vines blind as well as l.; abominate these
 blind and l. defenders v 57(TE)
 Lament, weeping heard and loud l. i 8
 (N183) heard within loud l. ii 244(PL
 8.244) Eve with audible l. ii 355(PL11.
 266) far less I now l. ii 376(PL11.874)
 what some l. we should rejoice at iv 341
 (AR)
 Lamentable, you lift voice to more l. tone
 ix 89(SD)

LAMPS

- Lamentation, no time for l. now i 398(SA
 1708) left l. to the sons of Capthor i 398
 (SA1713) Cocytus, named of l. loud ii
 58(PL2.579) king makes l. for want of
 chaplains v 260(K24) turn O into l. of
 people v 288(K27)
 Lamentations, ready-made l. of hireling
 mourner viii 145(2D) hence l., fears,
 wonders xviii 232(MS) l. not incon-
 sistent with true patience xvii 253(CD
 2.10) enough of my l. xviii 307(MAR)
Lamentations, iii.20 ii 102(PL3.704) iii.
 22 xiv 59(CD1.2) iii.38,39 xv 67(CD
 1.8) iii.27,28 xv 387(CD1.19) iii.29
 xvii 67(CD2.3) v.15 xvii 207(CD2.8)
 i.21,22; iii.64 xvii 289(CD2.12) iii.27,28
 xvii 355(CD2.15) ii.14; iv.13 xvii 419
 (CD2.17)
 Lamented, Adam to himself l. ii 334(PL
 10.845)
 Lamenting, my right of l. tribulations of
 church iii 233(CG2p) Britons spent
 night l. x 79(B2)
 La Mere, Sir Pierce de, of la M. see Holin-
 shed xviii 165(CB)
Lamia, see Euripides
 Lamp, with handmaid l. attending i 11
 (N242) let my l. at midnight hour i
 43(IP85) fill thy odoriferous l. with deeds
 of light i 61(S9.10) feel thy sovereign
 vital l. ii 78(PL3.22) towards his all-
 cheering l. ii 98(PL3.581) love here
 lights his constant l. ii 133(PL4.764)
 first in east glorious l. was seen ii 224
 (PL7.370) light the bridal l. ii 254(PL
 8.520) holding up as from hill the new
 l. of saving light iii 5(R1) king ought
 not walk by another's l.; put oil into own
 l. v 263(K24)
 Lampas, L. stands northeast of Archang-
 el; great fair held twice yearly at L. x
 332(HM1)
 Lampadius, L. says Severus wished gov-
 ernors elected by people iii 17(R1) reso-
 lution of senate extant in L. vii 331(I
 D5) x 84(B2m)
 Lamps, filled their l. with everlasting oil
 i 92(CO197) many a row of starry l. ii
 34(PL1.728) from the golden l. that

LAMPS

burn II 169(PL5.713) bear their bright
 officious I. II 264(PL9.104) before him
 burn 7 I. II 387(PL12.255) in thy holy
 and ever-burning I. III 147(A4) I. be-
 fore God might need snuffing III 440(D
 2.3) sitting by studious I. IV 341(AR)
 all little figures of brass or I. of value
 XVIII 258(CM)
 Lampsacus, More was bishop of L. VIII
 III(2D)
 Lancashire, Wonwaldremere by the great
 pool in L. X 188(B4) battle at Langho
 by Whaley in L. X 190(B4)
 Lancaster, Thomas Plantagenet, Earl of
 L. V 69(Kp)
 Lance, career with I. II 35(PL1.766)
 Lancelot, fairies met by L. II 437(PR2.
 361)
 Lances, here are his spearmen and his I.
 III 271(CG2c)
 Lancing, to I. old apostemated error IV
 70(T)
 Land, whistles o'er the furrowed I. I 36
 (L'A64) what thing of sea or I. I 362
 (SA710) I. and expanse of sea described
 in *P.L.* II 1(PLpv7) on dry I. he lights,
 if it were I. that ever burned II 16(PL1.
 227) goodly prospect of some foreign I.
 II 97(PL3.548) let dry I. appear II 221
 (PL7.284) the dry I. earth he named
 II 222(PL7.307) leviathan seems a mov-
 ing I. II 226(PL7.415) if I. be in the
 moon II 240(PL8.144) into a I. which
 he will show him II 383(PL12.122) not
 knowing to what I. II 383(PL12.127)
 God called him in a I. unknown II 383
 (PL12.134) his progeny of all that I. II
 383(PL12.138) I. hereafter called Egypt
 II 384(PL12.156) to sojourn in that I.
 he comes invited II 384(PL12.159) re-
 turn with glory to their promised I. II
 384(PL12.172) frogs, lice, flies, must fill
 all the I. II 385(PL12.178) lets pass as on
 dry I. II 385(PL12.197) come to I. prom-
 ised to Abraham II 388(PL12.259) all
 the Promised L. reduced a province II 447
 (PR3.157) filled I. with confusion and
 violence III 12(R1) true flourishing of I.
 consists in godliness III 37(R2) excom-

LANDS

munications, cursings, interdicts upon
 whole I. III 46(R2) till all the I. groan
 III 49(R2) only remedy vs thinness of
 I. within III 50(R2) excessive waste of
 treasury in this I. III 54(R2) worthy
 men of our I. III 55(R2) pope lays claim
 to this I. III 58(R2) soaking I. in her
 own gore III 77(R2) thy divine mercies
 in this I. III 78(R2) complaints of I. vs
 bishops III 121(A2) frustrated hopes of
 wicked in I. III 146(A4) hast sent spirit
 of prayer upon thy servants over all the
 I.; thou hast visited this I. III 147(A4)
 had been happy for this I. if priests had
 been only wooden III 159(A13) gar-
 bage that draws fowl of prey and ravin
 in the I. III 160(A13) from prelates has
 profaneness gone into I. III 170(A16)
 no care of peace of I. III 175(Aps) you
 have been inviting I. to your feast for
 four score years III 177(Aps) uproar in
 this I. about church government III 182
 (CGp) he that has read with judgment
 of sea and I. III 184(CG1.1) as any
 other I. man III 224(CG1.7) that I. had
 once enfranchised herself III 240(CG2p)
 Adam had lordship over sea, I., air IV
 74(T) punishment vs I. through God's
 anger IV 78(T) none of courage left to
 defend I. X 121(B3) people care not to
 improve I. by cost; why XII 334(EC46
 nm) where I. lies uncultivated for want
 of men XV 149(CD1.10) conquered I.
 ought to be freely divided to people XVIII
 179(CB)
 Landaff, Oudoceus, bishop of L. V 296
 (K28) regest of L. says Teudric was
 always victorious X 139(B3)
 Landam, to L. and others XIII 117(SL40)
 Landmark, an altar as a I. stood II 361(PL
 11.432)
 Landmarks, confusion when law and sin
 move I. IV 159(T)
 Land-pilot, overtask the best I.'s art I 96
 (CO308)
 Lands, to descry new I. II 18(PL1.290)
 glass of Galileo observes imagined I. II
 153(PL5.263) prelates tend I. III 25(R
 1) prelates seek to be potent in I. III

LANDS

58(R2) excommunicated man may enjoy his l. iii 72(R2) honor paid in other l. iv 296(AR) when clergy came to have l. v 233(K17) meddling with bishops' l. v 246(K19) kingdom more glorious than dominion over l. xii 269(PO7)

Landscape, *see* Lantskip

Lane, Henry, 2 letters of L. used in *HM* x 382(HM5)

Lane, establish truth though through a l. of sects iii 223(CG1.7)

Langho, havoc of war at L. by Whaley x 190(B4)

Langoemagog, L. gets name from fight between Corineus and Goemagog x 14 (Br)

Language, hail native l. i 19(V1) love in a l. not understood at home i 50(S3.9) his love bade him write in Italian, the l. of love i 52(CAN) as near as the l. will permit i 69(HORc) eloquence of Latin l. opened to me i 274(ADP79) you urged to add flowers of l. of Gaul i 276(ADP82) love I bear to my own l.; collect and set forth pieces in our English tongue; may renew honor for English tongue i 414(SRn) nothing parallel in our l. i 476(HWn) knowest thou not l. of animals ii 248(PL8.373) l. of man pronounced ii 280(PL9.253) erase quite out their native l. ii 380(PL12.54) where as in our native l. find solace ii 471(PR4.333) similitude of manners and l. with United Provinces iii 51(R2) not otherwise than in l. of St. Paul iii 96(P) not to answer reviler in his l. iii 105(AP) l. of Ashdod is one l. of your liturgy iii 122(A2) no mintmaster of l. would allow iii 128(A2) thou hadst the diligence, parts, l. of a man iii 232(CG2p) Remonstrant's foolish l. iii 294(AP) his l. not disagreeing with Christian meekness; Christ's outspoken l. iii 308(AP) of cleaner l. than God iii 316(AP) all judicious panegyrics in any l. iii 323(AP) l. of stall epistle nonsense iii 333(AP) overcome with harlot's l. iii 356(AP) love I bear to my native l. iii 379(Dp) though in our

LANGUAGE

Saviour's l. called adultery iii 488(D2. 18) that l. the metropolitan l. iv 178(T) l. of scripture signifies by fornication iv 179(T) Greeks knew their l. best iv 196(T) offering to carp at l. of a book iv 257(C) what l. can be low and degenerate enough iv 261(C) had occasion to fit the l. thereafter iv 266(C) l. is instrument conveying to us things useful iv 277(E) would quickly bring whole l. into their power iv 278(E) if l. be difficult, so much the better iv 282(E) English, the l. of men ever famous iv 305(AR) men sent to learn our l. iv 340(AR) little hope from such l. as this v 148(K8) this kind of l. reflects v 211(K14) king in his own l. expresses v 227(K17) neither count it l. or religion of Protestant v 232(K17) in l. of a courtier v 252(K21) vain ostentation of imitating David's l. v 265(K25) this treatise might have been written in common l. of Christendom vi 1(CPd) blasphemy being most usual word in Greek l.; interpret what heresy means in Greek l. vi 11(CP) by l. of their infernal pamphlets vi 139(W) what I have spoken is l. of good old cause vi 148(W) long digression of evil and reproachful l. to Parliament and army vi 248(O) l. of ministers ought to be clothed with modesty and meekness vi 270(O) no style or l. can compass these works vii 7(1Dp) windy rush of raving yet insipid l. vii 37(1Dp) pass by foul abusive l. heaped upon English commonwealth vii 435(1D8) you praise elevated l. of Salmasius; I deny viii 99(2D) never disgraced l. of a free man by actions of slave viii 119(2D) Cromwell loaded with grossest calumnies of which l. is capable ix 13(SD) pray not that God inspire you with l. abhorrent to obscene; pray for obscene l.; not for modest l. ix 81(SD) though no l. in existence ix 97(SD) usurp l. of purity ix 113(SD) what l. might you not pervert ix 169(SD) l. of people shifting off ix 267(SDs) thread and contexture of his l. ix 287(SDs)

LANGUAGE

that British Druids would be ignorant of l. of their disciples x 2(B1) Britons who before hated Latin l. x 73(B2) l. itself fell with Roman empire x 101(B2) shall sum up Brunanburg in usual l. x 233(B5) English affected l. of French; English decaying ashamed of their own l. x 292(B6) first l. spoken by Adam; others derived therefrom; all divinely given; words to be derived from ancient languages; corrupt pronunciation by lower classes xi 221(LO1.24) allow me to use big l. xii 27(FE7) beautiful l. alone can make lives of citizens splendid and beautiful xii 31(FE8) matter of no slight importance whether l. of people is pure or corrupt; indication of readiness for slavery; importance of good l. xii 33(FE8) right pronunciation of Italian l. xii 35(FE8) glory of Italian l.; as if concerned all men to learn Italian l. xii 37(FE8) ideas not bound by fetters of alien speech xii 61(FE13) that Oldenburg might speak English l. more accurately and happily than any other foreigner xii 63(FE14) entertain you with best possible exhibition of l. xii 159(PO 3) things worthiest of laudation not confined by any limits of l. xii 253(PO7) justice does not speak our l. xii 279(PO 7) observations of Dati on Italian l. xii 299(MC34nm) Dati knows his Tuscan l. is dear to Milton xii 313(MC35nm) merchants assaulted with all sorts of ill l. xiii 7(SL1) to use l. of men about God xiv 65(CD1.3) human reason and common l. of man xiv 197(CD1.5) where l. of revelation is most clear xiv 217(CD 1.5) in prophetic l. these words signify xiv 243(CD1.5) conformably to l. of scripture xiv 259(CD1.5) obscurity arising from figurative l. of prophets xiv 291(CD1.5) if there be anything like a universal meaning for l. xv 5(CD1.7) not without violence to l. xv 11(CD1.7) speaking of God in l. of mankind xv 77(CD1.8) by customary forms of l. what is peculiar to one of 2 natures is ascribed to both conjointly xv 279(CD

LANGUEDOC

1.14) not to be explained by idiomatic l. xv 307(CD1.16) not be able does not signify in common l. or in scripture xvi 95(CD1.25) eternal life seems implied in l. of prophets xvi 107(CD1.26) adults not edified by unknown l. xvi 171(CD 1.28) exclaiming in l. of unbelief xvi 299(CD1.31) refraining from obscenity of l. xviii 221(CD2.9) what Aidan less happily had expressed because of imperfect control of l. xviii 169(CB) book authorized is but l. of time xviii 180(CB) emperor Valens used abusive l. to Trajan xviii 212(CB) Languages, speech adorned with divers l. 1 54(S4.10) learning raked out of forgotten tongues iii 5(R1) so long as in Christ all l. are as one household iii 122(A2) his study of l. iii 235(CG2p) original more expressive than other l. can render iv 90(T) want of pretended l. iv 236(C) why we are taught l.; l. of those people most industrious in wisdom iv 277(E) method of studying l.; most rational way of learning l. iv 278(E) these l. known also to worst of men iv 312(AR) where l. and arts may be taught free together vi 80(H) better that ministers learn original l. of scripture vi 96(H) Salmasius who understands so many l. not learned vii 69(1 D1) we allow grammarians knowledge of l. viii 95(2D) instructed in various l. before going to Cambridge viii 121(2D) on More's skill in 3 l. ix 69(SD) Milton gifted to revive dead l.; to make foreign l. his own xii 297(MC34nm) Marvell intrusted to instruct Mary Fairfax in l.; Marvell gained these 4 l. xii 330(EC 43) reading Bible in original l. xiv 5(CDP) in other l. where article is not used xiv 267(CD1.5) how can other l. dispense with articles xiv 275(CD1.5) in eastern l. fornication means xv 171(CD1.10) knowledge of l. necessary for Bible interpretation xvi 265(CD1.30) skill in l. useful in church perceived by Waldensians xviii 137(CB) Languedoc, Waldenses of L. v 31(TE)

LANGUEDOC

Mela mentions shore in L. where Albion was slain x 4(Br)
 Langus, L. so renders the Greek III 125 (A2)
 Lantern, in thy dark l. thus close up the stars I 92(CO196)
 Lanthorn, Hollanders within sight of the L. XIII 109(SL37)
 Lanthorn, by the friars l. led I 38(L'A 104)
 Lantskip, whilst the l. round it measures I 37(L'A70) darkened l. II 55(PL2.491) so lovely seemed that l. II 111(PL4.153) discovering in wide l. II 149(PL5.142) curious l. in Browne XVIII 337(MAR)
 Laodicean, Remonstrant called a L. III 132 (A2)
 Laodiceans, L., example of lukewarmness XVII 153(CD2.6)
 Laopolis, John III undaunted by the seige of L. VI 278(LP)
 Lap, peace shall lull him in her flowery l. I 22(V84) earth's softest l. II 297(PL 9.1041) like fruit fall into mother's l. II 364(PL11.536)
 Lapanto, Phocis, now L. XVIII 259(CM)
 Lapis tituli, field in Stonar in Thanet then called L. x 120(B3)
 Lapland, to dance with L. witches II 61 (PL2.665) Arthur said to have made L. his eastern boundary x 131(B3) L. bounds Moscovia on north x 331(HM1) river Arzina in L. where Sir Hugh Wilmoughby died; ships because of 2 winters in L. sink on way home x 366(HM5)
 Lappians, Shusky said to have consulted witches of L. x 361(HM4)
 Lapse, since thy original l. II 381(PL12.83)
 Larboard, Ulysses on the l. II 74(PL2.1019)
 Larder, practise his opportunities in the l. IV 256(C) Diodati must have been steward of l. of health XII 23(FE7)
 Lares, not harrowed by love of L. at Cambridge I 168(EL1.12) Young will once again seek L. of his fathers I 194(EL4. 126) whether knowledge comes to us about L. XII 265(PO7)
 Largesses, Cromwell retained followers not through l. VIII 217(2D)

LATIN

Lark, to hear the l. begin his flight I 36 (L'A41) low roosted l. I 97(CO316) gentle l. give artful notes I 326(CE1.8) ere the l. rouse I 509(CO316n) herald l. left his ground nest II 434(PR2.279) l. flies up to clouds at dawn to hear music of spheres XII 153(PO2) ship called the L. taken by Faczardo XIII 535(DS)
 La Rochelle, on taking of L. R. VII 533 (1D12)
 Lars, L. and Lemures moan with midnight plaint I 9(N191)
 Lascivious, in the l. lap I 356(SA536) Adam on Eve began to cast l. eyes II 296 (PL9.1014) this emperor is old and l. II 462(PR4.91) to bring bearded nonage with l. dispensations III 507(D2.22)
 Lashed, you confess being l. through Belgium IX 261(SDs) l. by tongues of all IX 295(SDs)
 Lashes, till l. inflicted on anointed body of king III 46(R2)
 Lass, this particular l. named loyalty inveigled me XII 115(FE31)
 Last, who counts it first to be l. III 243 (CG2.1)
 Late, not taking thought of being l., so better fit XII 324(EC38)
 Lateran, Council of L. VI 74(H)
 Latimer, Hugh, L. preached vs Sudley; L. like another Dr. Shaw III 9(R1) truth must now bring a ticket from L. III 10 (R1) if we credit L.'s sermons V 247 (K20)
 Latin, prolusion was part L., part English I 19(Vt) Horace's 5. *Ode* rendered according to the L. measure I 69(HORc) L. monster with the triple crown I 224 (PB3.3) whom L. Cæsar obeys I 244 (QN97) I studied L. grace of language I 274(ADP80) one man cannot achieve fame in both L. and English I 312(ED 171) his book among authors of L. race I 322(JR71) L. verses found in Commonplace Book I 326 heroic verse as that of Vergil in L. II 6(PLv) liturgy contains same words in English that were in L. III 120(A2) same in old L. III 176 (Aps) his L. poems recited from mem-

LATIN

ory in Italy III 235(CG2p) sermonings interspersed with barbarous L. III 287 (AP) might have learned better among L. satirists III 329(AP) clergy write barbarous L. III 347(AP) more fitly written in another tongue III 378(Dp) Roman law with these cautions: *ex fide bona* . . . IV 114(T) in Greek and L. sense fornication meant IV 178(T) as old L. translated *Prov.* xix. IV 211(T) we do amiss to spend 7 or 8 years scraping together so much miserable L. and Greek IV 277 (E) barbarizing vs L. and Greek idiom IV 278(E) L. grammar referred to; youth to speak with Italian pronunciation; smatter L. with English mouth; no book of education in L. IV 281(E) method of studying L. before prescribed IV 283(E) youth to taste L. comedies IV 285(E) Plautus and Nævius, first L. comedians IV 301(AR) so apishly Romanizing that word of command was set down in L.; would cast no ink without L. IV 304(AR) L. words at end of king's book V 67(Kp) L. motto at end of king's book V 68(Kp) L. of coronation oath and old English V 133(K6) treatise might have been written in common language of Christendom VI 1(CPd) *plenius ac melius Chrysippo et Crantore* VI 11(CP) how false common saying is, *custos utriusque tabulae* VI 40(CP) when divines in L. try to justify tithes, they are attacked from abroad VI 61(H) books in English which are read in L. at university VI 94(H) if toleration unsettles weak, let authors write in L. VI 178(TR) L. *Grammar* VI 285 complaint that a tenth part of life given to learning badly L. tongue; useless labor of learning accident and then grammar of L.; few will be persuaded to pronounce L. differently from English VI 285(Gp) L. grammar defined; of L. speech are 8 general parts VI 287(G) of genders in L. VI 288 (G) Salmasius, writing in L. has gained readers VII 9(1Dp) Frenchified L. blunders VII 17(1Dp) origin of government handled by many L. scholars VII 269 (1D5) given job of turning into L. VII

LATIN

487(1D10) phraseology of laws into purer L. VII 539(1D12) Milton of necessity forced to use foreign tongue; far from satisfying himself in use of L. VIII 13(2D) since I find no name for you in L. VIII 23(2D) L. verses on Salmasius VIII 57(2D) speaking Oscan not L. VIII 81(2D) wish I had written treatises on divorce in L. VIII 115(2D) read L. writers at Horton VIII 121(2D) *Articles of Peace between England and United Provinces* written in L. IX 19(SD) L. verse on Salmasius IX 63(SD) More twitted in use of L. word IX 77(SD) L. verses on More IX 81(SD) to speak in L. you were fierce IX 119(SD) L. verses on More IX 209(SD) L. distich on More and Pontia repeated IX 240(SDs) as you would have said in purer L. IX 253 (SDs) *Public Faith* translated from French into Frenchified L. IX 269(SDs) More in praising Greek learning gives offence to L. learning; More's L. liver IX 291(SDs) L. verse of Gildas translated into English blank verse X 11,12(B1) before L. was used in Germany X 16(B1) Gildas wrote Molmutine laws in L. X 23 (B1) brought youth to affect L. eloquence; who before hated L. language X 73(B2) controversy over time of Easter disturbed L. and Greek churches before English synod X 168(B4) Theodore introduces Greek and L. among Saxons X 169(B4) difficult to interpret L. of Ethelwerd X 182(B4) Alfred translated books out of L. X 221(B5) English clergy scarce able to understand L. service before Normans came X 315(B6) how word *axiom* is rendered in L. XI 299(LO2.2) L. words for Greek word, *axiom* XI 301(LO 2.2) L. name for *sorites* XI 467(LO2.16) influence of Ramus in correcting pronunciation of L. at Univ. of Paris XI 507 (LOR) corrected pronunciation of L. called a grammatical heresy by Sorbonists; ignorance of correct L. in Univ. of Paris XI 509(LOR) employed himself more willingly in L. and English poetry XII 17(FE5) place of Italian if one has no

LATIN

L. or little; has drained deeper draughts of L. xii 35(FE8) why I use L. rather than Italian; employ L. openly to confess poverty of my Italian xii 39(FE8) poems in L. he will send shortly; some harsh sayings about pope xii 51(FE10) consents that Heath write in English rather than in L.; he has made no small advance in L. xii 61(FE13) in mind to send Oldenburg English for his L. xii 63(FE14) would have preferred that Divorce book be translated into L. rather than Dutch xii 73(FE16) I want *Theophanis Chronographia*, folio Greek and L. xii 87(FE21) I want *Constantini*, folio Greek and L. xii 89(FE21) prefers Sallust to any other L. historian xii 93(FE23) boy taking down letter 31 is utterly ignorant of L. xii 115(FE31) epigrams in both Greek and L. xii 221(PO6) mastery of L. quite rare when liberal studies began in our country xii 223(PO6) I pass from L. to English xii 247(PO6) Dati moved to reply in Tuscan to Milton's very L. letter xii 297(MC34nm) Rovai wrote brilliantly in L. xii 299(MC34nm) Milton appointed to look over L. copy of Safeguard xii 326(EC41) L. in Safeguard to be made agreeable to English copy xii 327(EC41) Marvell is well read in L. xii 330(EC43) ordered to compare L. copy of Safeguard xii 375(MM63) Mylius desires to see L. version as approved by Parliament xii 377(MM64nm) this diploma translated literally into L. xiii 477(SL152) many L. commentators so render Greek hypostasis xiv 43(CD1.2) L. verb *creare* cannot mean to create out of nothing xv 17(CD1.7) many L. fathers believe angels were created before creation of world xv 33(CD1.7) word for hypostasis translated in L. is *substantia* or *substantia* xv 269(CD1.14) Greek and Hebrew words for testament translated by L., *pactum* xvi 113(CD1.27) L. *clerus*, whence clergy xvi 245(CD1.29) word, blasphemy, wrongly restricted in meaning in L. xvii 159(CD2.6) who made L. dialogues xviii 158(CB) English

LATITUDES

phrases derived from L.; the L. phrase defended by Servius xviii 226(CB) lost L. dictionary xviii 268 L. poems sent to Rous xviii 270 L. and English epigrams on Prince Charles xviii 357(PAM)
 Latin Documents in *Scriptum Parlamenti*, 1652 xviii 10
 Latin and Greek Poems i 154
 Latin motto, *Eheu quid volui misero mihi* . . . i 84(COt)
 Latin phrase, *origini vocis Heb. respondet* i 423(SM12m) *ipsa mollities* i 476(HWn) *sine pondere habentia pondus* iii 114(A1) *a thesi ad hypothesin* iii 115(A1) *O benedicite! Qui color ater erat, nunc est contrarius atro* iii 120(A2) *Sapere ollam*, if not *Sapere aulam* iii 176(Aps)
 Latinisms, imitating modern fustianist before native L. of Cicero iii 347(AP)
 Latinity, what L. ever used such diction vii 17(1Dp) ignorant of L. and commonsense vii 435(1D8) exiles have not L. to defend king's cause themselves vii 531(1D12)
 Latinizing, lofty nakedness of your L. barbarian iii 348(AP)
 Latinly, more eloquently and L. vii 23(1Dp)
 Latins, Smectymnuans not making L. iii 110(A1) hard to arrive at 2. rank among L. iii 236(CG2p) L. call the act Benevolence iii 417(D1.10) L. unfavorable to tyrants vii 117(1D2) historians among the L. used old tales x 3(B1) Sallust is chief of L. in ability to say much in little xii 95(FE23) L. express the Hebraism by "to believe any one" xiv 335(CD1.5) L. invented equestrian sport as jousts and tournaments xviii 205(CB)
 Latinus, L. aids Æneas in Italy x 7(B1)
 Latitude, full l. of nature and religion iii 497(D2.20) not worse for 52 degrees of northern l. iv 296(AR) under l. of ambiguous interpretation v 36(TE) soften expressions by l. of interpretation xiv 35(CD1.2)
 Latitudes, writers of geography exact enough in setting down l. x 327(HMp)

LATIUM

Latium, fled to L. like another Saturn viii 115(2D) Latinus, king of L., aids Æneas x 7(B1) bringing hoary and venerable mother from L. to help her daughter, Italian xii 39(FE8)
 Latmus, like Endymion with Moon on L. hill xii 320(EC38)
 Latona, railed at L.'s twin-born progeny i 62(S12.6) might she the wise L. be i 73(ARC20)
 Laud, William, See of Canterbury iii 7 (R1) chair of pontifical pride iii 12(R1) L. affects patriarchate; predisposed conditions with pope; aspires to monarchy iii 58(R2) disturber, encroacher, intruder; collateral power; confronting mitre iii 63(R2) archbishop's late Breviary v 83(K1) L. received warnings of Irish rebellion v 189(K12) that arch prelate of Canterbury vi 252(O)
 Laudable, write well in l. things iii 303 (AP) progress of your l. deeds iv 294 (AR) when to be overcome more l. than to conquer v 151(K9) l. attention to the roads ix 231(SDs) l. in minister to preach without hire ix 283(SDs) unable to hit into any l. way x 318(Bd) whatever is right and l. in my writings xii 85(FE21) in your l. proficiency in excellent pursuits xii 113(FE30) accomplished in what is thought most l. xiii 371(SL113)
 Laudation, call for highest l. xii 253(PO7)
 Laudatory, with a l. of itself iii 289(AP)
 Laudian, country of L. or Lothian given by Edgar to Kened, king of Scots x 244 (B5)
 Laugh, I l., when those who at the spear ii 45(PL2.204) enemies that l. ii 327 (PL10.626) swim in joy and . . . l. ii 368 (PL11.626) brood of Belial will l. iii 370 (Dp) every man able to l. because rational xi 31(LO1.3)
 Laughable, l. froth of words xii 121(PO1)
 Laughed, you deserve to be l. to scorn ix 199(SD) Mazarin l. at few, mocked at many xviii 354(PAM)
 Laughest, l. at their vain designs ii 170 (PL5.737)
 Laughing, this vein of l. has strong force

LAUREL

in teaching and confuting: can be proved out of grave authors iii 107(AP) Salmasius ready to die with l. ix 119(SD)
 Laughs, him who sits above and l. ii 64 (PL2.731)
 Laughter, l. holding both his sides i 35 (L'A32) who will renew for me your l. i 300(ED55) to their foes a l. ii 199(PL 6.603) perhaps to move his l. ii 238 (PL8.78) worth your l. ii 322(PL10.488) great l. was in heaven ii 380(PL 12.59) serious uncasing may be mixed with grim l. iii 107(AP) 2 most rational faculties of human intellect, anger and l. iii 108(AP) mime a poem imitating . . . to stir up l. iii 293(AP) force of teaching in l.; l. one way of answering fool iii 317(AP) bounds, objects of l.; deal about this dole of l. iii 318(AP) question ere-while moved of benevolence of l. iii 319 (AP) no less a piece of l. iii 331(AP) how such men can hope to be heard without l. iii 352(AP) if any can hold l. iv 237(C) uncases him to scorn and l. iv 254(C) poor fetches to cog l. from us iv 257(C) this object of contempt and l. iv 273(C) cannot be thought on without some kind of l. v 87(K1) common l. of Europe vi 118(W) l. at your manifold barbarisms vii 17(1Dp) this man's mind exposes itself to l. vii 211(1D3) to Britons gave matter of l. x 70(B2) l. as distinguishing man xi 91(LO1.11) Heraclitus could restrain l. with difficulty xii 121(PO1) ceremony due God of L.; resound with immoderate l.; raise l. from your saucy spleen xii 229(PO6)
 Laundress, as bold with prelate as familiar with l. iii 327(AP)
 Laura, 2 famous renowners of Beatrice and L. iii 303(AP)
 Laureate, from l. fraternity of poets iii 305 (AP) bears off in triumph his l. letters ix 217(SD)
 Laurel, Phœbus wore ivy above his l. i 208 (EL6.16) as poet I shall sit amid victors' crown of ivy and of l. i 276(ADP 102) Manso shall have crown of ivy and l. i 286(MA6) perhaps my friend will

LAUREL

wreath my locks with l. of Parnassus 1 294(MA92) guarding jealously his plans for poetry for Diodati under pliant bark of l. 1312(ED180) shade of l. ever green 1 399(SA1735) inwoven shade of l. 11 131(PL4.694) win fading triumphant l. out of tears of wretched men 111 61(R2) Laurels, immortal green awaiting poet 1 50(CAN) yet once more, O ye l. 1 76 (L1) ever-green and not to be blasted l. 1 414(SRn) place which yields not l. nor flowers 111 163(PO3) l. of Parnassus weep; drop their flowers 111 213(PO6) Laurel-thickets, slumbers in l. of holy wood on Parnassus 1 270(ADP16) Laurence, St., St. L. constant martyr 111 74 (R2) Augustine sends L. to report to pope Gregory x 145(B4) L. archbishop and successor of Augustine; St. Peter appears to L. in vision and gives him many stripes for deserting flock; L. shows stripes to king x 151(B4) Lausanne, Ramus at L. xi 513(LOR) Lavater, Lodovic, L. guest at banquet for Ramus xi 513(LOR) see L. on 2 *Chron.* xviii xviii 238(MS) Laverna, More's goddess L. listens to him ix 81(SD) Lavers, with l. pure wash off 1 398(SA 1727) was God so circumspect in l., altars 111 191(CG1.2) Laving, as I rose out of l. stream 11 415 (PR1.280) Lavinia, rage of Turnus for L. 11 260(PL 9.17) L. given to Æneas; niece of L. secretly married to Silvius x 7(B1) L. walking in a frosty morning xviii 360 (PAM) Law, more exceeding love or l. more just 1 26(CI15) just l. indeed 1 27(CI16) royal bench of British Themis 1 67(S21.1) purification in the old l. did save 1 69 (S23.6) keep unsteady Nature to her l. 1 74(ARC70) father did not bid him study l.; ill-guarded l. of our nation 1 274 (ADP71) if you slay me, a man that abides by l. 1 280(PAR2) bullocks of one heart by l.'s decree 1 304(ED95) of sea is same l. as l. among animals 1 304

LAW

(ED99) these reasons in love's l. 1 366 (SA811) vs the l. of nature, l. of nations 1 368(SA890) God's universal l. gave to the man despotic power 1 374(SA1053) due by the l. to capital punishment 1 380 (SA1225) our l. forbids my presence 1 384(SA1320) nothing that may dishonor our l. 1 386(SA1386) in nothing to comply forbidden in our l. 1 387(SA1409) nothing unworthy our l. 1 388(SA1425) dire necessity whose l. in death conjoined 1 396(SA1666) nor is the l. unjust 11 45 (PL2.200) God is thy l., thou mine 11 129(PL4.637) wedded love, mysterious l. 11 133(PL4.750) introduce l. and edict on us who without l. err not 11 172(PL 5.798) shalt thou give l. to God [*Rom.* ix.20] 11 173(PL5.822) who reason for their l. refuse, right reason for their l. 11 179(PL6.41) live l. to ourselves; our reason is our l. 11 283(PL9.654) under this ignorance of l. or penalty 11 288(PL9.775) Satan rebel to all l. 11 307(PL10.83) extend man's sentence beyond nature's l. 11 333(PL10.805) l. I gave to nature forbids 11 347(PL11.49) sword-l. proceeded 11 369(PL11.672) Nimrod will break l. of nature 11 379(PL12.29) l. given to evince their natural pravity 11 389(PL12.287) stirring up sin vs l. to fight 11 389 (PL12.289) l. can discover sin, not remove 11 389(PL12.290) l. by ceremonies cannot appease God 11 389(PL12.297) so l. appears imperfect 11 389(PL12.300) man to grow from works of l. to works of faith 11 389(PL12.306) Moses but minister of l. 11 389(PL12.309) Christ fulfilled what thou didst want, obedience to l. of God 11 392(PL12.397) Christ shall fulfill l. of God 11 393(PL12.402) though love alone fulfill the l. 11 393(PL12.404) l. that is vs thee with him crucified 11 393 (PL12.416) l. of faith working through love 11 396(PL12.488) above my years the l. of God I read 11 412(PR1.207) Jesus went to hear teachers of l. 11 412 (PR1.212) Jesus revolved l. and prophets 11 414(PR1.260) nor mention I meats by the l. unclean 11 436(PR2.328) oft vio-

LAW

lated the l. with foul affronts II 448(PR 3.161) all knowledge is not couched in Moses' l. II 467(PR4.225) Jewish l. strewn with hymns II 471(PR4.334) with our l. best form a king II 472(PR 4.364) how puny l. may be brought under wardship of lust III 38(R2) story of Jews from giving of the l. III 40(R2) God's l. III 53(R2) emulation of king toward priest under old l. III 57(R2) prelates bold to check common l. III 58(R2) according to God's l. III 63(R2) discipline cannot stand with common l.; episcopacy so weaved into common l.; not common l. that is our foundress III 69(R2) king can do nothing alone vs common l. III 70(R2) bishops debar men protection of l. III 71(R2) excommunication entices and woos by all the threatenings and thunders of l. III 72(R2) Hegesippus says things so stood as in time of l. III 97(P) l. of method which bears chief sway in art of teaching III 150(A5) hear a l. case III 158(A13) teaching greater than terror of l.; restrain men from evil by terror of l. III 165(A13) church government in time of the l. III 189(CG1.2) God seeking to wean Jews from old l. III 190(CG1.2) all those sumptuous things under the l. III 191(CG 1.2) l. of Moses often used in plural sense III 193(CG1.2) dangerous to hold church government is to be patterned by the l. III 195(CG1.3t) imperfect and obscure institution of the l.; Gospel looks on l. as on a child, not as on a tutor III 195(CG1.3) Gospel is end and fulfilling of l.; liberty from bondage of l.; how should Gospel learn to govern herself from infancy of l. III 196(CG1.3) whole Judaic l. is either political or moral; Gospel does not imitate the l. her underling; all that was morally delivered from l. to Gospel III 197(CG1.3) if bishopship be grounded on priesthood as part of moral l.; imitating excludes episcopacy from grave ethical l.; danger against very life of Gospel to make typical l. her pattern; Paul explains nature and condition of l.

LAW

III 198(CG1.3) ministration of the l. consisting of carnal things; ministry will turn inward purity of Gospel into outward carnality of l.; snare and pitfall of imitating ceremonial l. III 199(CG1.3) where does purpose of l. set forth Christ as king; what never was intended in l. can never be abolished as part thereof; when l. was made, there was no king; if before l. or under l. God by special type III 202(CG1.5) what was that to the l.; whole ceremonial l., and types can be in no l. else; both l. and priesthood vanish III 203(CG1.5) plea for prelacy by imitation of l. III 205(CG1.5) ministers succeeding those in the l. III 206(CG1.5) prelacy neither has nor can have foundation in l.; desire of prelates to build hierarchy on sandy bottom of l.; who gave authority to fetch more from pattern of l.; Jeroboam's episcopacy partly from pattern of l. III 207(CG1.5) foul relapsing to old l. III 208(CG1.5) canon l. conceals not right of presbyters to free vote in synods III 218(CG1.6) duties ye owe to l. III 221(CG1.6) frequent songs throughout l. and prophets III 238(CG 2p) if magistrates would not only decide contentious l. cases III 239(CG2p) ceremony but a rudiment of l. III 247(CG 2.2) under the l. when so many washings were commanded III 248(CG2.2) wider and more material grasp of l. III 251(CG2.3) obliquity vs rule of l.; after sentence of the l. III 256(CG2.3) without hideous exorbitancy of l.; styptic surgery which l. uses III 264(CG2.3) prelates shavers of l.; how they stand affected to l. giving Parliament III 277(CG2c) if one good thing in prelacy to l. III 278(CG2c) l. of Solon III 281(AP) trick name of some esquire at common l. III 291(AP) prayer garnished with devised bravery abolished in the l. III 355(AP) when all Christian sovereignty is by l.; their doctrine was dissolution of l.; enjoin slavish obedience without l. III 359(AP) divorce, from bondage of canon l. III 367(Dt) custom where l. is re-

ported III 368(Dp) as once whole l. was thrown aside III 369(Dp) civil l. of marriage III 374(Dp) have an express l. of God, such a l. whereof Christ forbade abrogating III 375(Dp) equity contained in that l. III 376(Dp) pure and sacred l. of God III 377(Dp) l. of God pardoning III 378(Dp) vs abusers of l. of divorce III 381(D1p) no other author than canon l. III 382(D1p) crossing a l. not only written by Moses, but characterized in us by nature; l. of deeper ground than marriage; which l. is to enforce nothing vs faultless proprieties of nature III 383(D1p) l. of Moses allowed divorce III 384(D1p) to prohibit divorce absolutely is vs reason of l. III 385(D1p) burdens and services of law not so intolerable III 386(D1p) the position proved by l. of Moses; l. expounded to charitable use III 387(D1.1t) gather from l. in *Deut.* xxiv. 1; this l. shall never be abrogated; Fagius on this l.; discern twofold consideration in this l.; proper act of l. to command or allow III 388(D1.1) sufferance which l. cannot remedy; if this l. have no other end but allowance of sin, that l. is no l. but sin muffled in robe of l. or l. disguised; cause of divorce mentioned in l.; best and equallest sense of Moses' l.; if under the l. such was God's gracious indulgence III 389(D1.1) grave reasons of this divorsive l. III 390(D1.1) reason of l. grounded on reason of matrimony III 390(D1.2t) any l. should not bind vs prime scope of its institution III 390(D1.2) mercy of Mosaic l. vs such evils III 392(D1.2) ignorance of canon l. on marriage III 392(D1.3t) how vain in canon l. to have made provision vs impediment of carnal performance III 393(D1.3) 2. reason of this l. III 395(D1.4t) l. and Gospel made liable to contradictions III 396(D1.4) this wise and pious l. of dismission III 398(D1.4) 3. reason of this l. III 399(D1.5t) begin even vs l. to seek satisfaction III 399(D1.5) 4. reason of this l. III 400(D1.6t) God commands in his l. III 402(D1.6) that l. should be

more provident of peace than Gospel; that Gospel should be put to beg mercy of l. III 403(D1.6) undivorcing l. of God III 405(D1.7) common expositors contradict moral l. III 406(D1.8t) comparing those places of the l. III 407(D1.8) than words of l. III 408(D1.8) l. of Moses grounded on moral reason; a whole moral l. abolished III 410(D1.8) but a crotchet of the l.; flat renouncing of the religious and moral l. III 412(D1.8) set moral l. and Gospel vs each other III 414(D1.8) misdeeming the cause to be in God's l. III 416(D1.9) 6. reason of this l. III 416(D1.10t) marriage may endanger life, both l. and divinity concluding III 420(D1.11t) canon l. grants divorce when one plots vs life III 420(D1.11) l. which gives not freedom of divorce next in cruelty III 422(D1.12) l. denying removal of afflictions III 425(D1.13) Gospel more jealous of burdens than l. III 427(D1.14) Christ did not abrogate l. of divorce III 428(D2.1t) position proved by l. of God; that l. proved moral and unabolishable; more severe than Christ in expounding rigid l. of Sabbath III 428(D2.1) that Christ came not to abrogate l.; precepts of divorce in political l. not repealed III 430(D2.1) abuse of divorces permitted in l.; l. not only repealed; very purpose of that l.; permitting whole life of open adultery by l.; perfect, true, righteous l. of God; how can we free this l. III 431(D2.1) l. were then but a corrupt school-master; whereby God in his perfect l. III 432(D2.2) examine how a l. of license could be given; thing unlawful not allowed by a positive l.; that end good as to l.; could not be end of l. either moral or judicial; if l. instead of aggravating sin give out license; by l. is knowledge of sin III 434(D2.3) think lawful what l. allows; more particular end of judicial l.; God has given to that l. a sword; if l. allows sin; l. to use an allegory; l. is the Israelite; type of greater enmity between l. and sin; sin in perpetual villenage never to be free by l.; if it do so, no

LAW

greater sinner than l. III 435(D2.3) sin can have no tenure with l.; is in hostility with l.; foul eclipse and twilight of l.; defeats end of judicial and moral l.; trifle in mint and cummin according to l. III 436(D2.3) violence of divorce by l. vs l.; to suffer one transgression of l.; with less ado to publish l. of transgression; better that man had never known l.; destructive to end of l. III 437(D2.3) if magistrate countenance them vs l.; if l. be silent to declare sin; not under guidance of God's l.; where l. gives warrant for sin; questionless cannot be by any l.; much less allowed by a positive l. III 438(D2.3) silence in l. is consent; is not l. being silent accessory, itself judging; how justly human l. rise vs Moses; in his l. to divulge written privilege III 439(D2.3) l. is God's revealed will; require less of us in one cantle of his l.; vigor of his l. could not remit; light of his l. never needs snuffing III 440(D2.3) if he allow these in his l.; l. the perfect rule of his purest will of our most edified conscience; ingraft sin in substance of l. which l. is to provoke sin; l. wholly giving license cannot be given holy people III 443(D2.3) evade by not granting any l. of divorce; as I affirmed before of the l. so of dispensations; hear the determinate oracle of divine l.; to make lawful that which is hateful to end of l.; how can God publish dispenses vs that l.; monstrous if any l. gave man permission to cut his throat or to damn himself; Christ himself calls it a l. III 444(D2.4) betray them under vizard of l.; reflect vs end of l. and Gospel; God in delivery and execution of his l.; observance not otherwise than to l. of nature and equity III 445(D2.4) before the l. might have some covert; resolved how l. can be pure and perspicuous III 446(D2.4) covenant of grace loosened to severity of l. III 447(D2.4) dispensation improperly called is a particular and exceptive l.; edict carrying semblance of a l.; dispensation is some particular accident, not specied in l. III

LAW

447(D2.5) dispensation to sin as long lived as a l.; book of his covenant, his most unpassionate l. III 448(D2.5) besides visions and prophecies Jews had l.; l. chiefly praised for firmness in *Psalms* and *Proverbs*; Christ opens not the l.; removes mist between l. and people; Christ not so much interpreting l.; refers his own words to be interpreted by l.; would puzzle them who would not understand l. III 449(D2.6) Jews as much bound to perform l. as Christian; how vain that l. to impose tedious expiations; if we consider tenor of l. III 450(D2.6) if l. will afford no reason; Gospel bears with weakest infirmity more than l.; does not prove l. could give allowances to sin III 451(D2.7) l. required as perfect obedience as Gospel; accusing l.; the l. was l. of works; l. by harmless and needful dispenses; utterly abhorring from end of all l.; then l. whose end is by rigor to magnify grace, shall give grace; terror of l. was as a servant to amplify mildness of grace; l. was harsh to extoll grace; grace and mildness of rigorous l. III 452(D2.7) by exacting duty l. dispensed; if Gospel exacts perfecter obedience than l. it exalts l.; inquired at length truth concerning l. and dispense; by giving of any l. to sin III 453(D2.7) Moses established grave and prudent l.; l. full of moral equity, due consideration towards nature; l. consenting with laws of wisest men and civillest nations; intent of which l. was; this l. Spirit of God by Solomon testifies to be good and necessary l.; charitable l. must remedy; hard hearted took hold of this l. III 454(D2.8) Moses made not l. for licentious; taking ill advantage by this l.; what Moses did in true intent of this l.; Moses forced to suffer by their abuse of l.; Pharisaical tradition grounded on this l.; Pharisees cite l.; covered ill purposes of l.; Christ acknowledged it to be a l.; being a l. of God III 455(D2.8) certain good in this l. which Moses allowed; Christ mentions not what Moses and l. intended III 456(D2.8) Pharisees thought

it not hard to fulfill l. iii 456(D2.9) arrogant young man who boasted observance of whole l. iii 457(D2.9) what is vs nature is vs l.; no 2. institution in same l. iii 458(D2.9) if you recite whole reason of the l. iii 459(D2.9) to take a l. out of Paradise; God left us in his chaste l. iii 461(D2.9) expositors confess l. of Moses to be l. of the Lord iii 462(D2.9) some will have it no l., but granted premises of another l.; render it in form of a l.; such an adulterous condition to build a l. iii 462(D2.10) saved the labor of this after l.; such a heinous fault through all the l.; wallow in adulterous marriages for want of a direct l.; unquestionable right and reason in l. of nature iii 463(D2.10) as if sin had over-mastered l. of God iii 463(D2.11) for judge, magistrate to surrender approbation vs l. iii 464(D2.11) Pilate suffering for one act of cruelty vs l.; Moses made it a plain and lasting l. vs l.; why not brought out of Paradise and repeated in body of l. iii 465(D2.11) at such a distance from whole l. iii 466(D2.11) not a moral but a judicial l.; which l. the ministry of Christ came not to deal with iii 466(D2.12) when no other point of l. is touched; Christ cites not l. of Moses; licentious gloss which traduced l.; could not flatly condemn l. of Moses; to abrogate l. made by God's allowance had been to tell us the l. ceased; reproof of him who made the l.; this l. is less judicial; what in judicial l. is of common equity; this is a pure moral economical l. iii 467(D2.12) if granted of old a judicial l.; not less a moral l.; exact and perfect l. of works; if Christ touch not l. at all; if he touch l. of Moses iii 468(D2.12) great reproach to any l. that it makes men more incorrigible; sin which his unspotted l. allows; Moses' conscience when he gave a l. vs his mind; l. is touch-stone of sin and conscience; l. must not be intermixed with corrupt indulgences; God commands both in l. and prophets; l. loses its greatest praise of being infallible iii 469(D2.13)

Saviour confutes not Moses' l.; something left to l. which Christ confuted not; he who looks upon l. of divorce must look at first institution; should not refuse allowances God permits in his l. iii 470(D2.13) uncorrupt and majestic l. of God iii 471(D2.13) Beza's opinion that a politic l.; what politic l. I know not; unless l. of Machiavelli's; no politic l. may regulate sin; if l. fall to regulate sin, not to take it away; to make regularity of sin by l.; must crook l. into no l.; judicial l. serves to be protector and champion of religion iii 471(D2.14) judicial l. is but arm of moral l.; civil polity may settle wickedness by l.; moral l. teaches what is good by precept; judicial l. what is bad by punishment iii 472(D2.14) political l. cannot regulate vice; is to restrain vice; if judicial l. were like that untrusty steward; unless we think both moral and judicial l. full of malice and deadly purpose iii 473(D2.14) integrity and faithfulness of l. next to God; l. neither shameless broker of our impunities nor instrument of our destruction; violence may force l. to suffer what it cannot mend iii 474(D2.14) divorce then not only a dispensation but a most merciful l. iii 474(D2.15) God in his l. had more pity towards man iii 475(D2.15) set up a wholesome l.; an injured l. of Moses; most equal and requisite l.; Christ came not to alter least tittle of l.; without regard to any precedent l. of Moses; restoring of this degraded l.; Christ took off Pharisees from alleging the l. iii 476(D2.15) Pharisees had concealed natural reason of the l.; they had taken a liberty which l. gave them not; perfection l. required not; enjoin our performance whereto l. never enjoined iii 477(D2.15) carnal knowledge may join persons whom l. dares not join iii 479(D2.16) if it were civil prudence in the l. iii 480(D2.16) Grotius shows from maxims of civil l.; from like causes to like, l. interprets rightly iii 481(D2.17) saying of Christ as expounded can be no l.; except it be a supernatural

LAW

l.; had it been the l. of nature; to part when he cannot love is an ancients l. than other l.; Moses not once repeated in volume of l. *III* 482(D2.17) this l. Pharisees, depraving, extended; Christ urges negative part of l. *III* 483(D2.17) learn better to value grave and prudent l. of Moses; when we talk of Christ's abolishing any judicial l.; this recited l. of Moses; wrongs l. of deep wisdom *III* 484(D2.17) this wise judging l. of God *III* 485(D2.17) l. of Moses knew what it permitted *III* 486(D2.17) Christ never gave judicial l.; so our canon l. judges of fornication; not to prove all things by visibility of l. witnessing; l. able to judge only by rule of equity *III* 487(D2.18) l. of God gave way so far to jealousy of the man; our antiquated l. of Ordalium *III* 488(2.18) that our l. not as ample as l. of God; that l. should be exasperated; that sin needed not divorce but death by l.; if l. had been dormant *III* 489(D2.18) draw that into trial of l.; our l. applies the punishment *III* 490(D2.18) abuse of a good l. which Moses suffered; every act of true faith whereby we believe the l. or endeavor the l. *III* 493(D2.20) found with canon l. in his fist *III* 494(D2.20) l. both of God and man leaves it freely *III* 495(D2.20) God and l. of nations had placed divorce in family *III* 497(D2.21) divorce not a matter of l. but of charity; often divorce not in diocese of l. to tamper with *III* 499(D2.21) though wedlock borrow iron manacles and fetters of l.; restrictive l. vs divorce attains as little to bind; feed only ignorance of doltish canon; is not within province of any l. to reach; is uncommodious rudeness in l.; that l. may bandy with nature an error in Callicles *III* 500(D2.21) that l. and nature may not go contrary; to forbid divorce compulsively is to go vs l.; all l. is for some good; too far within to be cured by l.; Aristotle aimed at division of l. into private and public; l. vs divorce attains no good, multiplies evil; freedom and eminence of man's creation

LAW

gives him to be a l. *III* 501(D2.21) if l. aim at firm matrimonial faith; then l. keeps marriage most unviolated; when l. takes order to make marriage keep love; no more to be maintained under tuition of l.; cannot be discerned by l.; send back the matter as undeterminable by l. *III* 503(D2.21) l. can only appoint conditions of divorce; wherein has l. to right her; l. is not able to amend the injury; what l. punishes a deed not moral but natural; l. can to no rational purpose forbid divorce; see how impertinent trial of l. *III* 504(D2.21) last reason why divorce should not be restrained by l.; rendered pure and solid law of God unbeneificial; l. which their unskilfulness made liable to ignominy *III* 505(D2.22) purity and wisdom of this l. should be buckler of dispute; claim liberty of divorce only from this l.; this l. should stand in holy firmament of his holy laws *III* 506(D2.22) exasperate judicial l.; l. would have as little endured sin as Gospel; not that these things should not be done at l.; l. without summons acquitted; l. was time of youth; l. ought to subdue affections, if found inordinate; time of l. is compared to youth; sad and awful majesty of that l. not to be jested with *III* 507(D2.22) that l. as a strict schoolmaster should punish without indulgence; what was punished with stripes in childhood and bondage of l.; why did angry accuser and condemner, l. reprieve it; throw Mt. Sinai upon him, with weight of whole l. to boot *III* 508(D2.22) we have as much need of this permitted l. as Jews had *III* 509(D2.22) unreasonable rigor of unwarranted l. *III* 510(D2.22) by compulsion of l. to keep covenant seemingly *III* 511(D2.22) otherwise the l. were unjust; hypocrites who made ill use of that l. *III* 554(Dn) that dispensation should be as long lived as l. *III* 555(Dn) all l. for some good without worse inconvenience; l. forbidding divorce multiplies evil; sin of divorcing lies not in l. to prevent; he that would divorce but for l.

LAW

hath done it already; not any l. but conscience can only evince III 581 (Dn) vs direct analogy of l. IV 9 (M) weed out deepest mischief of canon l. IV 10 (M) l. of charity IV 11 (M) which Bucer taught to be pure and holy l. of Christ's kingdom IV 15 (M) for restoring of a l. falsely reputed new IV 16 (M) testament and royal l. of Christ IV 17 (M) civil indignities which by l. of Moses IV 18 (M) Christ's precept vs swearing taken literally contradicts l. IV 38 (Mnm) causes for divorce under civil l. IV 44 (Mnm) whether crimes out of civil l. dissolve matrimony in God's account IV 49 (Mnm) bound by more than maritime l. IV 63 (T) canon l. punishes traducing of nameless; l. favors boldness of priests IV 65 (T) if l. make not timely provision, let l. bear consequences; by just l. to administer those redresses IV 72 (T) l. without Adam, set as guard IV 74 (T) in that respect Christ set us over l.; by transgressing have kept the l.; wisest magistrates have looked not peevishly at letter of l.; have dispensed l.; greater spirit of good of mankind not always written in characters of l. IV 75 (T) Christ dissolved whole l. into charity IV 76 (T) then superior and more natural l. comes in; l. that wiser govern less wise IV 77 (T) no l. hinders us from trying to remove punishment for sin; no l. but bids us try to remove it IV 78 (T) marriage as blessing mere accident as man's l. has handled it IV 83 (T) if it be true in l. that consent makes marriage IV 90 (T) if marriage were in nature, no l. could disannul; ordained more than rest of moral l. IV 92 (T) affirm from collective reason, not any direct l. IV 95 (T) can any l. be so unreasonable as to make one cleave to calamity IV 97 (T) conjunction of mind is meant by l.; l. had good reason to adhere to its own definition; by which l. marriage is divorced for many causes IV 104 (T) consequences cannot be bound in l. upon man; no place in whole l. more IV 107 (T) much said formerly of the l. in *D.*

LAW

and D.; doubted whether this be l. or no; what uncleanness might mean for which l. is granted; that it is plain l. no man ever questioned till Vatablus IV 108 (T) put wives away as l. permitted; putting away as God's l. allows; *Ecclesiasticus* professes to explain l.; if l. had not left divorce lawful IV 110 (T) suppose it were not a written l.; same reasons that induce them why no l.; could God of pureness erect nice and precise l.; all who understand l. will assent; tolerated custom has force of l., is unwritten l.; turning this l. into custom wheels about; concluding it to be more firm l. IV 111 (T) being every way a l. of God; who can doubt it a just l.; Moses to people to whom he gave this l.; holiness God intended to teach by his l. IV 112 (T) if by prescription of same l. they might be unjust; countenanced and animated by l. to soil their souls; may not esteem this l. to be mere authorizing of license; that this l. should be so curious to wash vessels IV 113 (T) if Roman l. left much to equity with cautions; intended as all privileges in l. to good men principally; that this l. should be wrung from God; how remote from all sense, l. and honesty IV 114 (T) Moses needed not to add reason to this l.; vindicate whiteness and innocence of this divine l.; where in Moses more true equity, high wisdom, Godlike pity than in this l. IV 115 (T) divine testimony to divine l.; end of l. is virtue, righteousness of l.; ill expounder who urges l. vs intention of l. IV 117 (T) l. is not to neglect men under greatest sufferances; l. for man's good reduced things to propriety; covenant wherein l. does not constrain error to so dear a forfeit; l. cannot compel to be more duteous; if l. remedy not evils IV 120 (T) l. ought to prevent uselessness in service to God and country; l. is to tender liberty of them who live under l.; this l. piously provides vs bondage; civil l. favored freeing slave; l. punished ingratitude in slave by bondage; more became l. of God to free IV 121 (T) noth-

ing in plain words of l. about wife, yet; God not uncompassionate of wife in framing this l.; civil l. of Antoninus gave release to servants flying for refuge; God in his l. is good to injured; divines teach that God gave this l. for women; preposterous l. to respect only inferior; l. of marriage gives place to power of parents rv 122(T) marriage of servants in ancient Roman l.; in Mosaic l.; divorcing of Israelitish woman easy by l. rv 123(T) if l. suffer obstinacy of bad man; l. gave no liberty to divorce where injury was palpable; this l. justly distinguishes between honest man and offender; although l. of God, that terrible l. does not upbraid infirmities of man in integrity; any literal l. in vigor of severity; all l. and God's l. especially grants easy remittments rv 124(T) this l. graciously determines; beyond letter of this l. rv 126(T) God in this l. agrees with his goodness rv 127(T) God gave this l. as prevention; as help to children; all l. available to some good end; God knew l. cannot command love; l. cannot enable natural inability of body or mind; actions too subtle for l. to deal with rv 128(T) l. of God and ancientest Christians; l. of all civil nations; or illegitimate l. of monks and canonists; l. had to do for good men in mischances; loud exception vs this l. of God; nor can God save his l. from exceptions rv 129(T) l. is, if it stir up sin any way; l. no further useful than as man uses it lawfully rv 130(T) hinder what God's l. warrants; God intends to relieve good men by this l.; God loves his l. should look with pity; this l. given for good reasons; every good l. subject to abuse; if we affirm this l. had no end but to permit lust; making l. of God to promote lust rv 131(T) why forbid use of God's l.; God's permissive l. rv 132(T) l. of God that divorced might not return, if married; Justinian's l. does same; vindicating l. of God from irreverent expositions rv 133(T) spoken on l. of God about divorce argued with reason and

equity; no written l. extinguishes rules of nature and eternal righteousness rv 134(T) if l. of Christ be written in our hearts; how can this in vulgar sense be l. of Christ; disallows dictates of nature and moral l. rv 135(T) compares Christians with patriarchs before l.; tradition not left to be imposed as l.; OT punctually prescribing written l. rv 136(T) Christ suspected of trying to dissolve l.; when men live only by constraint of l.; turning simplicity of real good into craft of seeming so by l. rv 137(T) when l. becomes too straight for secular manners; too loose for cincture of l.; Christ shows Pharisees how they broke spirit and letter of l.; l. of divorce Pharisees had depraved both ways; does not more abolish than he does l. of swearing; what becomes of his assertion not to abolish one l. or any tittle of l.; Christ does not put contempt of l. of Moses by citing it briefly; in same manner God cites l. of greatest caution rv 138(T) confess that Christ did not contradict Mosaic l.; l. of God not liable to additions and diminutions; greatest falsity in limiting perfection of that l.; maintain that Christ did not abolish that l. rv 139(T) conscience checked and l. not repealed; evasion that l. was judicial; ceremonial l.; Pharisees did suspect he intended to abolish moral l.; on Christ and judicial l.; if Christ took away ought of l.; he took not away liberty of any divine l. rv 140(T) what if l. of divorce be moral l. rv 141(T) might direct a l. under Gospel rv 142(T) endeavored to defend Herod by wresting l. rv 144(T) injury, divorce cannot be at l. rv 145(T) l. cannot discern or examine lust; l. cannot punish many actions covetous, ambitious, ingrateful, proud; how can it forbid and punish lust which is not proved; cause not discernible by l. as l. is wont to discern; nothing in equity of l. to make divorce not lawful rv 146(T) l. which Christ cites rv 148(T) God's l. tells us he joins not unmatchable; divine l. of

LAW

Moses puts aside unmatched; when such as Herod and Pharisees divorce beside l. or vs l.; I have shown this l. cannot be abrogated *rv 152(T)* God by act of l. drew line of adultery 2000 years long; God did enact l. of divorce *rv 153(T)* competent reverence to God's l.; l. given by God and Moses was moral, just, pure; not imaginable a l. which God allowed not; l. giving laxative permissions; l. to suffer tribunal adultery; scriptures assert purity of this l. *rv 154(T)* this l. therefore pure and just; 3 general doctrines of Justinian's l.; shall Roman civil l. observe these 3 as only end of l.; shall statute be found in civil l. of God; train men to commit injustice and adultery under shelter of l.; what is this l. but snare of death; if l. come down from state of majesty to grant lust his boon; law one of perfectest of God's gifts *rv 155(T)* l. then vs offices of friendship; l. a most debauching tutor; l. in permitting what it forbids is contradictory; if l. become transgressor; if l. makes confederacy with sin; God would not pollute his l. *rv 156(T)* if l. the common father, master, friend and perpetual magistrate; inward vices which l. cannot remedy by constraint; to write decree of what is not lawful makes l. by doom of l. accessory; if God in his l., the image of his will, ordains unlawful; to establish thing unlawful and dishonest by l. never heard of before in any l. *rv 157(T)* nothing in all this like l. to establish sin; here only execution of l. craved suspended; prove usury unlawful, as l. allows it *rv 158(T)* this l. bound no man; if these be limits of l. to restrain sin; this l. by not bounding but permitting, enlarges sin; never greater confusion than when l. and sin move their landmarks, mix their territories; have intercourse and traffic; when l. contracts kindred and hospitality with sin, l. becomes godfather of sin; when sin revels and gossips within arsenal of l.; absurd to say l. can measure sin or moderate sin; least sin exceeds

LAW

measure of largest good l.; if once sin square to measure of l. *rv 159(T)* l. conforming itself to obliquity of sin; becomes crooked and no l.; improper conceit of moderating sin by l.; l. of Moses manifest to fix no limit; one sin courteously admitted by l.; if l. become tributary to sin; yet to permit sin by l. *rv 160(T)* if decreed lawful by divine l.; abolishing a l. so good and moral; never can limit sin better than God in his l.; were it possible to do by l. *rv 161(T)* when this dispensation was named a l.; more than to Jew under l.; without horrid imputation laid on l.; sloth or malice in l. would they call this *rv 162(T)* for honor of God's l.; l. prudent; all precepts of l. divided into obligatory and permissive *rv 163(T)* civil l. calls this permission; marriage is but permission by l.; how weakly because l. is said to suffer it; legal phrase denoting what man may do by l. *rv 164(T)* secondary l. of nature and of nations; our imperfect and degenerate nature requiring this l. of divorce *rv 165(T)* may as well abolish whole l. of nations; Paul on seeking right by l.; whole juridical l. only suffered under Gospel; I deny that God ever makes any l. purposely to such; God suffers, not only in l. of divorce *rv 166(T)* God allowed by l. discreet father or husband to forbid religious vows; in same l. suffered hardness and abusing of this l.; no reason for abolishing this l. of divorce; an accident happening throughout whole l.; follows not that this l. had no reason but hardness *rv 167(T)* Moses enacted l. of divorce for other good reasons; permitted not divorce by l. as an evil; that impossible for divine l.; Christ being maliciously demanded why Moses made that l. *rv 168(T)* Christ conceals wherefore God gave better sort this l.; God gives whole l. to wicked also *rv 169(T)* some l. like canon l. attached them; in judicial l. divorce was more permissive before Moses; with l. brought license into world; l. justly permitted alienating of

evil; righteous that l. should sever us from intimate evil iv 170(T) perfectest to fulfill each l.; ask of charity how much l. may be fulfilled iv 171(T) God in his l. gives remedy iv 172(T) traverse closet of conscience to courts of civil and canon l.; a confessed oracle in l. to look at intent, not letter; he who came to abrogate burden of l. iv 173(T) outstretching most rigorous nerves of l. iv 174(T) no divine or human l. ever heard of; think his conscience discharged by outward l. satisfied iv 175(T) not relying on written bill of l. iv 176(T) adultery being death by l. and that l. then in force; Herod being great zealot of Mosaic l. iv 180(T) put away as l. then suffered iv 183(T) as violent to this l. of God by unmerciful binding iv 184(T) sentence of Christ never intended for a judicial l. iv 185(T) saying of Christ cannot be made temporal l.; admonish abusers of Mosaic l. iv 186(T) Christ declared how distant from abolishing l. of divorce iv 188(T) l. of Moses interpreted by Ezra commands to divorce; Paul's words made a command a contradiction vs moral l.; if legal pollution vanishing have abrogated ceremony of this l. iv 191(T) not the l. only, but Gospel from the l. bids divorce from infidel iv 192(T) contradict moral l.; still contrary to l.; with such caution as breaks not l. iv 197(T) the l. had 2 reasons, ceremonial and moral; God under l. not intending conversion of Gentiles; other reason of l. to divorce infidel was moral iv 198(T) Gospel by this made harsher than the l.; divorcing, which l. commanded to do iv 199(T) Paul returns to 2. reason of the l.; Paul judges no breaking of l. if misbeliever stay iv 201(T) to bind harder than the l. iv 202(T) what civil l. of emperors determined on divorce iv 206(T) matron of Rome by l. divorced from vicious husband iv 207(T) what civil l. of those times said about divorce; why I say civil l.; to the honor of every true civilian to

stand for civil l. vs what pontifical canon calls l.; instead of interpreting a generous and elegant l. made them drudges of a blockish rubric; l. of Theodosius and Valentinian iv 214(T) wisdom and religion virtually summed up in this most just l.; finding Roman l. so answerable to Mosaic l. on divorce; Roman l. seems to make wife more equal to husband than Mosaic l. does; to return to l. of Theodosius; l. of Theodosius wiser than most laws, not wiser than l. of God and Moses; l. of Theodosius reduced causes of divorce which by judicial l. of God were left to husband iv 215(T) necessity to restore that Theodosian l. iv 216(T) do not find by whom this l. of consent was abrogated; l. of Leo, son of Basilus Macedo iv 217(T) imperial l. on divorce; that pope's canon l. abolished all divorce; cited l. of Theodosius not in force in western parts of empire; pope's canon l. abolished divorce even for adultery; encroached upon magistrate iv 218(T) Theodosian code has this l. of divorce; popes raised corpulent l. out of canons and decretals; Gregory's error in saying divine l. prohibited divorce iv 219(T) judicial constraint vs divine l.; antichristian rigor to abolish permissive l. of Christian princes; Alexander III repealed imperial l. of divorce iv 220(T) Melancthon urges Theodosian l.; considers that l. written with grave deliberation of godly men iv 223(T) Wesembechius defends imperial l. of divorce; Grotius retires plainly from canon l. to ancient l. and to Mosaic l. iv 229(T) Edward VI utterly abolished canon l. iv 231(T) l. of divorce a pure, national l.; not to be withheld from good men iv 234(C) shows from practice of canon l.; as if that should be l. of England that depended on popery iv 236(C) what is Mosaic l. to his opinion iv 237(C) servingman contributed the l.; my man of l. should not lose his soliciting iv 238(C) his attorney begins with l.; as any huckster at l.; presumes to cite

LAW

civil l. iv 240(C) that l. peculiarly made to right woman; will do as exhortation, not as compulsive l. iv 243(C) Christ checked not the l. iv 245(C) such a foul indictment vs divine l.; ancient civil l. instructs how to award iv 248(C) civil l. stuffed in between 2 councils; where l. speaks not of divorce but of dividing possessions; l. which whole reformation of church and state has rejected iv 249(C) natural liking or disliking whereof l. of God bears witness iv 252(C) taken with lunacy of l.; filled our l. books with story of suits and trials; tells how 2 Romans levied fines by common l.; now his fit of l. past iv 255(C) rankest politician would think it shame for l. to countenance adultery iv 257(C) had been wise l. to limit to particular iv 258(C) thinks to void my argument in l. and Gospel; if Mosaic l. were abrogated by Saviour iv 260(C) divorce then allowed in time of rigorous l.; now forbidden by l. in time of grace and freedom iv 261(C) what a hackney of the l. iv 262(C) divorce by consent till canon l. iv 266(C) if canon l. allow divorce iv 267(C) civilians who cite canon l. iv 268(C) all l. is for some good; jabberment at in l.; l. forbidding divorce multiplies evil; is no good l. iv 269(C) fault will be found in the l.; his instances out of common l.; to show some l. of England attaining no good; does this l. attain to no good end iv 270(C) l. of enjoying each man his good is good to all others; all this iniquity the l. remedies not; he is a tradesman of the l. iv 271(C) some youths allured to trade of l., thinking only of litigious terms, fat contentions, flowing fees iv 279(E) some peculiar college of l. of physic iv 280(E) youth to dive into grounds of l.; l. delivered first with best warrant by Moses; l. in Grecian lawgivers and Roman; study of Saxon l. iv 285(E) mollify Spartan surliness the better to plant l. and civility; pontific college taught Romans religion and l. iv 300(AR) taking

LAW

away that illiterate l. iv 307(AR) God left temperance without particular l. or prescription iv 309(AR) little work for preaching if l. and compulsion grow so fast iv 310(AR) Plato meant his l. peculiarly to his Commonwealth iv 316(AR) l. must needs be frivolous that restrains things working to good and evil iv 320(AR) standing to hazard of l. and penalty iv 324(AR) unless ye reinforce an abrogated, merciless l. iv 345(AR) no l., can permit absolute evil vs faith or manners iv 349(AR) have their share above form of l. v 4(TE) by a common national l. vs murder v 6(TE) faction less prevailed than l. of nature and right reason v 7(TE) l. and reason abstracted from personal errors; l. set above magistrate; but that l. was not executed or misapplied; oath to do impartial justice by l. v 9(TE) if subject for crimes be forfeit to l.; to say king is accountable only to God is overturning of all l. v 11(TE) l. of Moses was to king expressly v 12(TE) on authority of l. authority of prince depends v 13(TE) when emperors have decreed themselves subject to l.; he that bids a man reign over him above l. v 14(TE) allowed them in l. to set up king v 15(TE) tyrant is he who neither regarding l. nor common good v 18(TE) he who trod down l. should not have benefit of l. v 19(TE) no prince so native but professes to hold by l.; when he overturns l. v 20(TE) what does l. decree less vs them; or if l. be not present; from that time l. of civil defensive war differs nothing from l. of foreign hostility; to l. in his behalf no better than Turk; this was ever l. among equals v 21(TE) by sentence of l. nullifies all relations; as the l. is between brother and brother v 22(TE) his l. never gave protection to tyrants v 23(TE) diligent search in our ancient books of l.; if our l. judge all men by peers v 25(TE) temporal l. may and ought so treat king v 27(TE) that kings have no privilege from punishments of l. v 28(TE) pre-

suming to put upon us as master whom l. scarce allows as equal v 30(TE) to submit to penalty l. imposes; when people rise vs king in executing l.; no man is further bound to l. v 32(TE) Presbyterians defied king as rebel to l. v 34(TE) left king dead as to l.; not only made obnoxious to doom of l. v 38(TE) lawful war is but execution of justice vs who refuse l. v 54(TE) by what l. sacrifice religion to perpetual hazard; they tell us l. of nature justifies man to defend himself; why same l. may not justify state v 55(TE) not l. by which all other tempers were to be tried v 79(K1) king acknowledged he had no right over us but by l.; by same l. to govern us; l. in a free nation has always been public reason; l. the enacted reason of Parliament; denying to enact denies to govern us by l.; his private reason which to us is no l. v 83(K1) king broke statutes still professing to govern by l.; still justifying his attempts vs l. v 100(K3) supplicating people did no hurt to l. v 108(K4) deceitful forms and circumstances of l. v 110(K4) unwritten l. of common right; wisdom as not to provide by some known l. written or unwritten v 120(K5) reason is l. of l. itself v 121(K5) repented him to have established that by l. which he went about to abrogate by sword v 122(K5) l. ordains Parliament to advise king; advice is frustraneous means to be provided by l.; main l. vs preservation vs tyranny is left so fruitless v 127(K6) should by l. provide force vs petty wrongs and advice only vs tyranny; most unlike l. to ordain a remedy so slender; unlike l. of England which lawyers say is quintessence of reason and mature wisdom; king's negative voice was never any l.; thus much to l. of it v 128(K6) no right by l. to judge felony or treason v 129(K6) refusing to give us l. gives us another l.; king's will as l. v 130(K6) king wanted to use his reason as l. over subjects; if king be only to execute l.; king cannot make or forbid making any

l. agreed on by Parliament; cannot reject l.; cannot make l. they reject v 132(K6) when he meant to kick down all l.; mention not as duty his making any l. or scrap of l.; then to deny passing any l.; what Parliament has chosen to be l. v 133(K6) brutish formality, whether it be l. v 134(K6) vs all his kingdom interpret l.; position false in l. and divinity v 135(K6) l. requires his undeniable assent v 137(K6) king's denial of what l. requires v 138(K6) proclaiming Hotham traitor before due process of l. v 144(K8) no l. permits any man to use arms in way suspicious to state v 145(K8) reduction of l. to arbitrary power v 154(K9) by all l. and reason what Parliament wills not v 159(K9) king often abolished things firm by l. v 160(K9) l. of England but reason of Parliament v 168(K10) king has no more authority over sword than over l.; over l. he has none v 170(K10) king has no power to abrogate, interpret, execute l. except in his courts; Parliament only has power over l.; if sword were separate and undepending from power of l.; power of sword would soon be master of l.; being at one man's disposal control l.; power of l. originally seated in highest court, Parliament v 171(K10) known maxims of our l. v 176(K11) king not to interpose vs Parliament in making any l. v 178(K11) by plain l. Parliament is superior to king; what l. enjoins free man to rest quieted; it were a mad l. that would subject reason to place; will of one man is our l.; set his reason to be our sovereign above l. v 180(K11) king bound by l. to follow advice of Parliament; l. never supposed so great arrogance; his superiors called by l. v 181(K11) not only reason but known l. v 182(K11) to be a Protestant, a Christian, punishable by l.; tautology of l., antiquity, ancestors v 184(K11) professes to hold kingly right by l.; no l. could be made but by great council of nation v 186(K11) Israel though bound by l. of

LAW

Moses v 210(K14) king fought vs subjects both vs and beyond l. v 218(K15) no temporal l. could touch innocence of lives v 228(K17) if estimation were to be made of God's l. v 234(K17) rigor of military l. v 236(K18) God and nature command obedience to l. only; Parliament makes, repeals, judges, interprets l.; king disobedient and rebellious to that l.; raise arms vs king in defence of l. and liberty; no l. be changed because no l. will content all sides; then must be no l. made or changed v 242(K19) l. was established without Parliament v 243(K19) is to conquer absolutely l. itself v 245(K19) words of king in authority of l. v 257(K22) by the known l. king ought follow counsel of Parliament v 267(K25) not always best which is regular to written l.; great worthies by disobeying l. saved commonwealth; l. approved that planetary motion v 271(K26) who suffer as tyrants, violators of l. v 278(K27) no l. is further good than mutable upon just occasion; if removing an old l. or making a new l. would save kingdom v 281(K27) king put his negative will for transcendent and ultimate l.; if Agrippa had put to death Scribes and Pharisees for observing l. of Moses v 283(K27) king by very l. of coronation; nor to preserve lesser l. with contempt of greater l. v 284(K27) no opposition of l. to be permitted v 285(K27) professed assassins of all l., both divine and human; even of that last most extensive l. of safety of ambassadors v 286(K27) on no l. of God justifies killing king; first express l. given by God; l. in general to all sons of men; that most ancient and universal l.; this in l. of Moses v 294(K28) king was to observe whole l.; see l. done and do it; not dream of prerogatives whereby l. must be founded in unrighteousness; anointment of God of king no charm vs l.; much less can David's example forbid l. v 295(K28) Ambrose vouched it l. of God; Theodosius confessed it l. of God v 296(K28)

LAW

kings put to death by canon l.; most unequal to bind subjects by any l. and not bind king; Tarquin expelled without written l.; l. being afterwards written; found just by nature before any l. written; Christian l. warrants like power of judicature to subjects vs tyrants; decreed l. is above emperor; l. may judge emperor; emperor under l.; l. may punish emperor; how else is l. above him; why search after l. of other lands v 298(K28) ancient books tell us that king is under l.; king answerable in ordinary course of l.; if kings presume to overtop l.; are by l. reduced v 299(K28) authority given king in l. and under l. v 300(K28) covenant first offending vs l. of God v 301(K28) to except from justice whereas his l. excepts none; it offends vs l. of this nation v 302(K28) kings as patrons of l. v 306(K28) consider that any l. vs conscience is l. vs any conscience; may redound upon yourselves vi 2(CpD) l. of man not to be followed vs God vi 5(CP) pope giving l. to scripture, to conscience, to spirit of God within us; presumes to impose other l. than Christ gives vi 8(CP) such capitally punished by l. of Moses; such deserters of God and his known l. vi 14(CP) unless heretic do evil vs a civil l. vi 16(CP) punishing of circumcisers became penal l. among Visigoths vi 18(CP) Catholic conscience by voluntary servitude to man's l. vi 19(CP) love is fulfilling of whole l. vi 21(CP) state of religion under l. different than; l. then on written tables of stone; to be performed by letter; l. had no distinct government or governors of church and state vi 25(CP) if state and church be made one flesh again under the l.; kings of Judah and magistrates under l. might have divine inspiration; used force only in things forbidden under l. of Moses vi 26(CP) though place and time of worship is commanded in old l. vi 28(CP) free Gospel above servile l. vi 30(CP) brings back into religion that l. of terror and satisfaction; by

LAW

establishing again l. of far worse yoke vi 32(CP) if not justified by works of God's l. how justified by injunctions of man's l. vi 33(CP) neglect religious duties by color of any l. giving liberty to tender consciences vi 34(CP) all one with unclean sacrificing under l. vi 35 (CP) to Jewish l. that nation obliged vi 36(CP) odious to God under l.; much more under Gospel vi 38(CP) magistrates seek authority to force from judicial l. vi 40(CP) whether maintenance of ministers can be settled by l. vi 42 (Ht) expression of opinion before l. could be established vi 48(H) God's 2 great dispensations, l. and Gospel; tithes under Mosaic l. vi 50(H) English divines says tithes under Gospel as well as under l.; all other Protestant divines deny this; he who brings tithes into Gospel by that l.; tithes by that l. polluted and unsanctified; Jews since temple was destroyed have no tithes under l.; for temple destroyed made l. void; though Jews rabbis and teachers of l. vi 51(H) our Levites undergoing no such l. of deprivation; if by this l. they will have tithes, can have no land vi 52(H) by that l. sin not to pay tithes to prelates vi 53(H) l. of tithes is partly ceremonial, partly judicial; no title to tithes drawn from l. of Moses; took tithes of Abraham ere l. was given; what done in religion before l. was written not now to be counted moral; all times before Christ more or less under ceremonial l. vi 54 (H) if these be not moral before l., how are tithes; this instance so far from being grounded upon l. vi 55(H) take tithes of Jews only and according to l.; that l. changing with the priesthood; can receive tribute that fell within that l.; no such l. extant; ministers both of l. and Gospel vi 58(H) example of Abraham cannot be ground of l. to us; Jacob not enjoined by any l. paid tenth vi 59(H) tithes abolished as part of old ceremonial l.; abolishing founded not on type or that municipal l. of Moses; abrogating that

LAW

former l. of Moses vi 61(H) what they vouch is founded on l. of Moses vi 65 (H) this l. of tithes enacted by kings upon opinion of divine right; these laws imitating l. of Moses vi 66(H) impose Judaical ceremonial l.; from that l. to be more irregular vi 67(H) clergy worse than when canon l. was in force vi 68 (H) these tempting baits by l. to be recovered vi 73(H) compel payment of ministers by l. vi 82(H) minister's pay not given in scripture by civil l. vi 85(H) tithes then by l. to be recovered vi 88 (H) tithes not allowed by common l.; tithes though holy under l. are now released vi 89(H) unless bound by a statute l. that we maintain them vi 91(H) if ye settle not maintenance by l. vi 97 (H) use army for full administration of l. in every county vi 109(LM) l. of nature only l. of laws; only l. truly fundamental to mankind; beginning and end of government; could not serve king and that more supreme l. vi 113(W) till all l. be lost in multitude of clashing statutes vi 127(W) will not need Agrarian l.; l. never successful but cause of sedition vi 134(W) shackles locked on by pretended l. of subjection vi 136 (W) so l. shall be fully executed in their own counties; long wished for, often spoken of, never obtained vi 144 (W) if we must hear mootings and l. lectures from pulpit; no l. can be fundamental unless grounded on light of nature or right reason; commonly called moral l.; late king, his posterity, and kingship all abrogated by l.; as l. of treason vs king; this l. vs king and kingship who question; if no l. must be held good but what passes in full Parliament vi 158 (N) no l. has determined when Parliament has not enough members present; by a l. of Parliament kingship was abolished; this l. of late negatively repealed; kingship never established by any certain l. in this land vi 159(N) if war were just, conquest just by l. of nations vi 160 (N) misinterpreting our l.; by l. of this

LAW

land Parliaments are bridle of king; Parliament superior to king not vs common l.; kings reigned only by l.; Parliament above all positive l.; how could person be supreme who ruled not under l. only vi 161(N) if l. was in their choice so was he who was but keeper of l. vi 162 (N) foreigners protected in religion by l. of nations vi 173(TR) by what l. does king claim privilege above justice; he whose office is to execute l. and justice; if God made himself subject to l.; why should mortal man be exalted above l. vi 247(O) establish by l. universal toleration of all religions vi 262(O) without written form of l. have done deed by martial justice vi 267(O) English revolution justified by l. of God and of nature vii 31(1Dp) not for magistrate to banish sects if they break no civil l. vii 35(1Dp) king should be subject to same just l. vii 47(1D1) l. in trial of king; if l. condemn him; as having no l. or justice on its side vii 49(1D1) l. ennobled by execution of king vii 51(1D1) kings not loosed from l. vii 71(1D2) king shall be innocent by l. of kings; try with l. of nature, with l. of kings to arm vs people vii 73(1D2) no people so destitute of all sense, so sunk in despair as to impose such a cruel l.; we appeal to God's l. vii 75(1D2) to make king understand no power over others outside l.; commanded to transcribe by own hand all precepts of the l. vii 77(1D2) king no exception to l.; Philo Judæus studious in l. of Moses; interprets l. on king; Philo releases king from l. no otherwise than as enemy is released; in his 2. book of *Allegories of the Law*; king ought to observe l.; what l. to punish him; I answer, same l. that punishes others vii 79(1D2) no express l. to punish priests or less important magistrates; they might with equal reason plead no l. to punish them; have learned from l. of God king ought obey laws; Preacher on kings obeying l. vii 81(1D2) he is armed with l.'s authority vii 83(1D2) God angry for Is-

LAW

raelites desiring king and not his l.; could not bear government of Samuel's sons, though bound by l. vii 85(1D2) not kings loosed from all l.; Aristotle says Asiatic monarchy was according to l. vii 87(1D2) Samuel did not get your right of kings from written l.; Samuel expounded no divinely appointed l. vii 89(1D2) defend rights of kings with specious pretext of l. vii 91(1D2) when a man hunts legal formulas, dwells on the letter of l.; regards not its justice vii 95(1D2) we read of impiety countenanced by l.; both private criminals and king ought to be punished by same l. vii 97(1D2) if king is unbound by l.; now you say king is bound by l.; you set 2 contrary systems of l., one by Moses, one by Samuel; if king is unbound by l. he is more than lord and master; slave foreign-born had l. to defend him; shall whole people find no l. to fly to; agreeable neither to l. of God nor l. of common-sense vii 99(1D2) would l. provide vs diseased king and offer no legal relief for greater mischiefs; private persons with money or interest escape l. vii 107(1D2) Aurelius says l. is master and not he; proposed government in which all might enjoy benefit of l. vii 117(1D2) what has this to do with judgment passed by court of l. vii 119(1D2) l. not to be expounded from rhapsodical psalm vii 121(1D2) l. makes no exception vii 127(1D2) subjects himself to king above l. vii 135(1D2) admit judges of Israel proceeded vs according to l.; does not show king is unbound by l. vii 139(1D2) no exemptions from l. binding king of Jews vii 143(1D3) does Gospel recommend what l. does not command but discommends; kings and tyrants from whose outrageous rule old l. set free; though l. taught slavery of some sort vii 145(1D3) let Christians know kind of l. he intended to set up vii 155(1D3) Moses ordainer of l. that to extent legalized slavery vii 159(1D3) Aristotle says order is l. vii 163(1D3) not consuls or high officers of

l. told to submit vii 165(1D3) among all but barbarous nations l. holy above all else; Pindar as cited by Herodotus says l. is king over all; Orpheus calls l. king of mortals and immortals; for l. controls helm of things; Plato says l. ought to have greatest power in state; commends government in which l. is ruler and king over men; not men tyrants over l.; Aristotle and Cicero are of same opinion vii 167(1D3) by wisest men and constitutions l. accounted highest power; Gospel clashes not with reason or l. of nations; that man most obedient that obeys l.; obeys magistrates so far as they obey l.; Cicero says l. is not other than right reason; magistrates established that men may live under l.; in Hebrew state men had to consult with God by l. on appointment of king vii 169(1D3) tyrants once lifted above l. wield same l. over men as over cattle vii 181(1D3) no l. forbids indicting kings; no l. excepts kings; you have produced no l., written or unwritten, of God or of nature that forbids vii 205(1D3) entrusted to state sword of l.; avenger of wrong and violence vii 211(1D3) your act of exalting kings above l. reminds people of slavery vii 213(1D4) that all men should submit to one man as superior to l., no l. did ever enact, or ever could; whatever l. overthrows all l. cannot be l. itself vii 215(1D4) l. spurns you off as underminer of l. vii 217(1D4) shall not public office punish criminal by l. vii 221(1D4) you say, from act contrary to l. no right can arise; what becomes of your right of kings vii 231(1D4) you say, by l. being woman she could not reign vii 235(1D4) Alexander's wife seized crown not according to l. vii 241(1D4) Pompey left to Hyrcanus priesthood and royal rank ancestral l. entitled him vii 243(1D4) we pray for thieves, but do not fail to punish them by l. vii 245(1D4) when king turns tyrant, l. of nature releases people vii 267(1D4) l. of nature agrees with l. of God; what by God's l. was established about kings;

more suitable to l. of nature that tyrants be punished vii 267(1D5) if l. of nature exempts, l. of God exempts tyrants vii 269(1D5) search as you will into l. of nature vii 271(1D5) no l. of nature bids neglect l. of nature; king by l. of nature not more sacred vii 275(1D5) what l. ever taught men to save money rather than oppose public enemy vii 287(1D5) l. of Medes and Persians not called royal l. but l. of people; which l. being irrevocable bound kings; helped by priests well versed in l. vii 299(1D5) royal judges interpreters of l.; judges found no l. which bids brother marry sister; found l. that king of Persia may do as he likes; feigned they had found a l.; no new thing with judges and gentlemen learned in l. vii 301(1D5) admirable l. for you to cite; l. enjoining king-worship; l. condemned long ago by early fathers; an admirable person to recommend this l. vii 303(1D5) king most just that acts most by l.; without l. no justice; Plato on kings doing without l.; Aristotle says, no king should be l. himself vii 305(1D5) without my interpretation how rashly would he have laid down l. of Greeks vii 311(1D5) right of Roman emperors gained through no l. but through force vii 317(1D5) as if God or the l. of nature vii 321(1D5) authority of emperors depends upon l. vii 323(1D5) Romans judged dead tyrant by Valerian l. vii 329(1D5) not any l. or right made emperors start rebelling; Charles snatched Duke of Buckingham from the l. vii 341(1D5) because one tyrant loosed from every l. not allowed to vii 347(1D5) fruitless and futile mishandlings of l. of God and of nature vii 347(1D6) what grander arguments than l. of God and of nature afford; l. of God and nature safe; name and power of king consistent with greater power in people and l. vii 349(1D6) l. cannot be king unless someone to enforce l. upon king; Plato said, let l. prevail even vs kings, if they act contrary to l. vii 351(1D6) by what l. does power

cease to belong to people vii 359(1D6) supreme l. is safety of people, not of tyrant; dare invert so sacred and glorious a l.; you would make this supreme l. only for tyrants vii 361(1D6) power may be recalled when public good requires, without violation of l. vii 363(1D6) Cæsars upon honorable pretense of l. ratified; what not granted by right l. is revocable; power to govern by l. vii 365(1D6) Trajan acknowledged Senate by l. was above him; by l. of nature every good king accounts people his betters vii 377(1D7) nature taught men to turn from force to l.; when l. is set at naught; settled maxim of l. of nature vii 379(1D7) why do kings swear not to act vs l. vii 383(1D7) Lords have right by l. to vote in Commons as part of people vii 391(1D7) that l. might not be wanting vii 395(1D7) gird yourself to tackle l. of English kings vii 409(1D8) would be needless if kingship were by l. hereditary; with kings usurpation often passes for l. and right vii 411(1D8) Parliament anciently by l. might meet twice annually; king of England can make no l.; wherefore l. is called l. of land and common l.; Athelstan said he had bestowed all according to your l. vii 417(1D8) judges swear they will act only by l.; king often said in our l. to be infant vii 419(1D8) any l. contrary to l. of God or nature, not a valid l.; though you find in our l. some tyrannical statute; repealed by primary l. of ours; will find in our l. no right of kings vii 427(1D8) power may be recovered again from Lords, by l. if this were so vii 429(1D8) king to see that nothing is done contrary to l.; defendant answer according to l. and custom vii 431(1D8) king acting vs l. is tyrant vii 433(1D8) early Saxons required kings to submit to judgment of l.; l. required Parliament to meet twice annually; l. grew into disuse; l. renewed vii 439(1D8) coronation oath is most sacred l. vii 441(1D8) William Conqueror ratified this l. of Edward Confessor; subjected himself to judgment ac-

cording to tenor of this l.; king ought to use power of l. as God's servant vii 443(1D8) Lex Regia, that truly royal l. of Edward; fundamental maxim in our l.; nothing contrary to laws of God and reason can be l.; since l. is right reason above all else; by same l. we ought to resist tyrant; king judged by same l. that made him king vii 445(1D8) by our l. king has his peers vii 447(1D8) king, who by l. could not hurt one subject; without l. may ruin all; expressly written in our l. that Commons with king make Parliament; by express tenor of our l. name of king no longer in him vii 449(1D8) Commons acted according to l. of land vii 451(1D8) coronation oath as binding upon king as most rigorous l. vii 453(1D9) lawyers think such forced signature no less valid as l. of land vii 455(1D9) any appeal of people granted by l. from king to Parliament vii 457(1D9) meanest subject might go to l. vs king; judges bound by l. not to obey king if vii 463(1D9) most just l. about army belonging to people; same just l. in Roman republic; l. of St. Edward, confirmed by William, on army and people; towns may obtain end for which l. itself tells us towns and fortresses were founded vii 469(1D9) aforementioned l. of St. Edward vii 471(1D9) according to same l. of St. Edward; what is more sacred than l. of Edward, the l. of nature vii 477(1D9) proved out of l. of God, of nations, of England vii 483(1D10) is court martial of enemy contrary to martial l. and custom; purport of sacred l. of St. Edward vii 509(1D11) expression in l. of St. Edward of losing name of king; Chilperic, whose example l. mentions for illustration vii 527(1D12) l. itself arms vassal vs lord; l. delivers lord over to be killed by vassal in single combat vii 533(1D12) offending vs l.; making l. his accomplice; destroying l. vii 535(1D12) king dared as first step to adulterate that l. vii 537(1D12) one l. English venerate above rest; very ancient l. enacted by

LAW

nature; l. that measures all laws vii 547 (1D12) divine l. had made us blind not only secure, but sacred from injuries of men viii 73(2D) by l. if ye kings deliver yourselves up to Salmasius viii 97 (2D) you praise Salmasius's knowledge of canon and civil l. viii 99(2D) not to be ignorant of what was divine and human l. viii 129(2D) divine l. of divorce never abrogated by Christ; of higher authority than whole l. of Moses viii 133 (2D) Bradshaw early studied l.; to skill in l. Bradshaw added liberal mind viii 157 (2D) can men be legislators who know not what l. means viii 247(2D) sanction of l. and of nature viii 251(2D) learned in l. on testimony ix 15(SD) civil imperial l. on libel; highest authority ix 31 (SD) all l., you say, has rejected single witness; no l. requires testimony to be more ample than 2 witnesses ix 39(SD) l. compels not 3 witnesses; l. allows 3. witness by indulgence; you have my permission to use l. in utmost latitude; you shall not say I narrowed meaning of any l. ix 41(SD) 2 witnesses required to prove anything by l.; so totally ignorant of l. ix 61(SD) what l. forbids digressions of this sort ix 83(SD) same l. for criminalizing I wrested from Salmasius ix 89(SD) I use your own l. vs you ix 91(SD) forgetting you were answerable in l. ix 123 (SD) eager enough to try you by l.; will not refuse wager at l. ix 135(SD) judges who decided by Cassian l. ix 241(SDs) your adversaries far from overthrown in l. ix 253(SDs) could not set you free from l. ix 271(SDs) no l. of Druids forbade writing English history x 2(B1) Marchen Leage more truly means Mercian l.; vs l. of God and nature that a woman give laws to men x 26(B1) to bring l. and civility x 32(B2) to teach Britons Roman l. and civility x 58(B2) whether l. and custom had wiped out conscience x 87(B2) Redwald exhorted by wife not to betray inviolable l. of hospitality x 152(B4) to wed daughter to pagan not Christian l. x 153(B4) West

LAW

Saxons decreed no queen sit in state; Ethelwolf permitted not Judith to lose by that l. x 205(B5) according to Ordalian l. x 295(B6) Edward Confessor observed that l. maxim that king can do no wrong x 305(B6) William took oath to maintain right l. x 315(B6) Moscovites say God gave 10 commandments under l. which Christ abrogated x 339(HM1) no injury to those having no l. xi 165(LO 1.18) l. as common testimony; testimony found in written and unwritten l. xi 285 (LO1.33) l. of truth, of justice, of wisdom in arts xi 323(LO2.3) language to be protected by l. like that of Romulus xii 31(FE8) friends made by tie of l. xii 47(FE10) according to l. of wise men xii 181(PO4) what avails to know every l. of heavens and stars xii 265(PO7) prehistoric men had not sacred l. xii 273 (PO7) confused system of study makes legal science obscure xii 277(PO7) being fortified with protection of the l. xiii 11(SL2) Jane Puckering carried off in contempt of human and divine l. xiii 29 (SL9) tribute imposed vs l. of nations xiii 45(SL15) vs l. of nations xiii 125 (SL41) according to l. of nations xiii 127(SL42) despoiled vs all l. and reason xiii 221(SL68) no more than according to customary l. of nations xiii 277(SL85) published and proclaimed according to l. xiii 307(SL93) vs custom and l. of nations for person to sue in foreign jurisdiction xiii 399(SL122) cannot bring him to try his title at l. xiii 415(SL130) Romswinkel, doctor of civil and canon l. xiii 447(SL141) xiii 451(SL142) Mylius, Dr. of civil l. xiii 471(SL152) contrary to common right and l. of nations xiii 511(DS) prescribe bounds of trade by l. made by pope xiii 525(DS) we acknowledge no right to take away right we have by l. of nature and of nations; public ministers more sacred by l. of nations xiii 527(DS) so that by l. of nature and of nations English are occupiers xiii 555(DS) still enslaved not under divine l. but under l. of men xiv 13(CDp)

that general l. that is origin of every thing xiv 27(CD1.2) Israelites under the l. understood God as one numerically xiv 51(CD1.2) duties done under l. of necessity vain xiv 141(CD1.4) obstinately adhere to l. of works xiv 167(CD1.4) Christ teaches nothing concerning one God that l. had not taught xiv 201(CD 1.5) superiority of Gospel to the Mosaic l. and why xiv 269(CD1.5) revert from Gospel to l. on co-essentiality of Son xiv 277(CD1.5) on delivery of l. to Moses xiv 279(CD1.5) Christ as minister of the l.; wonderful if Christ had been minister of l. and not be so mentioned xiv 281(CD1.5) obscurity of l. ought not refute light of Gospel xiv 291(CD1.5) soul of man no exception to general l. of creation xv 53(CD1.7) l. of nature and right reason intrinsically good; by positive right God commands what would not have been obligatory if there were no l.; Moses seems to have written *Genesis* later than the l.; no command about Sabbath previous to delivery of l. on Sinai xv 117(CD1.10) observance of Sabbath before l. xv 119(CD1.10) *Gen. ii.24* is neither a l. nor a commandment xv 123(CD1.10) unless we suppose l. of Moses at variance with prior declarations xv 127(CD1.10) in drawing up a l., exact words must be used and not in a metaphorical sense xv 129(CD1.10) except for three passages not a trace of interdiction of polygamy appears in l.; prophets were rigid interpreters of l. xv 131(CD1.10) if polygamy not forbidden in l., then not in prophets; Malachi not author of new l. xv 133(CD1.10) would l. be so loosely worded if polygamy was forbidden; reason given for the l.; if present l. merely intended to confirm marriage; words of God, author of the l. xv 139(CD1.10) not wonderful that what l. sanctioned should be honorable xv 141(CD1.10) marriage of persons of same religion under l. xv 153(CD1.10) God in his holy l. has permitted and enjoined divorce in some cases xv 159(CD1.10) since l. was un-

able to restrain, better to tolerate it xv 161(CD1.10) God enacted this l. by mouth of Moses xv 165(CD1.10) prophets were not promulgators of new l.; l. of Moses their sole warrant; l. of Moses does not command dissolution of marriage for religious reasons; whole tenor of civil l. gives husband the right of master xv 167(CD1.10) l. of Moses did not give way to hardness of heart; almost whole civil l. might be said to have been given on account of hardness of heart; l. of Moses and hardness; no one argues hence that civil l. ought to be abrogated; l. indulgent to infirmity of human nature xv 169(CD1.10) divorce a part of l. of nature and of Moses xv 173(CD1.10) most flagrant error to convert an ideal Gospel precept into civil l. with penalties; Christ would not expunge from Mosaic l. anything tending to mercy; Christ having exposed abuses of l. xv 175(CD1.10) far from vindicating l. abrogates l.; ordained by l. of Moses that adulteress be put to death xv 179(CD1.10) l. in apostle's sense means rule of conscience, innate, engraven on mind of man and also command of God xv 179(CD1.11) l. of Moses long subsequent to special command; the fall a transgression of the whole l. xv 181(CD1.11) evil concupiscence, that l. of sin xv 195(CD1.11) scripture nowhere teaches that none but God can fulfill the l. xv 275(CD1.14) Christ governs church chiefly by inward l. and spiritual power xv 297(CD1.15) l. of kingdom of Christ given at Jerusalem; as Mosaic l. was given in Mt. Sinai; in sign old l. was superseded by new l.; l. of bondage and flesh by l. of spirit and of freedom xv 299(CD 1.15) Christ shall subdue l. and sin xv 301(CD1.15) Christ fulfilled l. by perfect love to God and neighbor xv 317(CD1.16) hence honorable testimony to faith of patriarchs who lived under the l. xv 405(CD1.20) accounted just not through works of the l. xvi 25(CD1.22) believers accounted just through faith, not through works of l. xvi 31(CD1.22)

LAW

Paul says justified without works of the l.; works of faith and of l. may be different xvi 39(CD1.22) what is the l. of faith but works of faith; where words of the l. omitted; apostle speaking of Abraham who lived before the l. xvi 41(CD1.22) unless it means works of faith, not works of l.; righteousness of Pharisees exactest kind by l. xvi 43(CD1.22) inconsistent with l. of love xvi 53(CD1.23) of the l. of God xvi 99(CD1.26t) covenant of grace existed under the l.; under l. existence of Redeemer and necessity of redemption obscurely perceptible xvi 99(CD1.26) l. of God either written or unwritten; unwritten l. of God no other than l. of nature given to Adam; remnant of l. of nature left in us; l. often used for heavenly doctrine in abstract or will of God xv 101(CD1.26) l. partly delivered before Moses, though not in written form; Mosaic l. was a written code of many precepts, intended for Israelites alone xvi 103(CD1.26) though l. does not promise eternal life, yet xvi 107(CD1.26) Christ to give rest from curse of l.; conflict in mind of Paul while under curse of l. xvi 109(CD1.26) on letter of the Mosaic l.; imperfection of l. manifested in Moses; Moses a type of l.; salvation through Christ under l.; neither l. itself or observers of l. could attain eternal life xvi 111(CD1.26) Gospel far more perfect than l. xvi 113(CD1.27) entire Mosaic l. abolished by Gospel; Apostle illustrates emancipation from l.; absolved . . . from decalogue as well as rest of l.; on I had not known sin but by l. xvi 125(CD1.27) not the ceremonial l. alone that formed sole distinction between Jews and Gentiles; whole positive l. of Moses was l. of commandments xvi 129(CD1.27) abolition of the ceremonial l.; purpose of enactment of the l.: a l. of works xvi 131(CD1.27) l. abolished principally on ground of being l. of works, that it might give place to l. of grace; l. of works not solely ceremonial l. but whole l.; on the l. working wrath; since

LAW

l. worketh wrath and gospel grace; l. cannot co-exist with gospel; ceremonial l. not difficult to fulfill; Christ delivered us from entire Mosaic l.; if Christ abrogated whole l., no part of l. now binds us xvi 133(CD1.27) l. engraven in stones was the decalogue; l. of sin and death vs l. of life; not ceremonial l. alone but whole l. of Moses; ceremonial l. far from justifying; entire Mosaic l. does not justify xvi 135(CD1.27) l. abrogated for its inability to justify; on the abolition of whole l.; Peter meant yoke of whole l. should be removed xvi 137(CD1.27) while Mosaic l. is abolished; sum and essence of l. obtained through Gospel; with justice Christ asserted permanence of l. xvi 141(CD1.27) Paul says by abrogation of l. sin, if not taken away, is weakened; end of l., i.e., love of God and neighbor, not taken away; tablet of l. abolished; l. is now written in hearts of believers; Christ departed from letter of l.; Paul did same; Paul went contrary to express injunction of the l. xvi 143(CD1.27) regard for law of love better than . . . whole written l.; love of God and neighbor include whole l.; all rational interpreters . . . in spirit of l. of love not letter xvi 145(CD1.27) end of the Mosaic l. to be considered rather than its letter xvi 147(CD1.27) will of God best learned from l. written in hearts; if l. be means of leading us; . . . this effect of knowledge of l., not of works of l.; through works of l. we depart farther from Christ; what advantage to believers since under l. they . . . ; to be free from l. can mean nothing but . . . ; as long as l. exists it constrains; it is a l. of bondage xvi 149(CD1.27) bondage inseparable from dispensation of l.; Christians should be more perfect than those under l.; Moses imposed external l., Christ writes internal l. on hearts; those under l. justified by faith but not without works of l.; gospel justifies by faith without works of l.; we no longer follow letter of l. but the spirit; we do works of faith, not of l.

LAW

xvi 151(CD1.27) faith and not l. is rule of Christians; from abrogation of l. of servitude xvi 153(CD1.27) court of civil l. has no jurisdiction in matters of religion and conscience; how much more forbidden to judge in court of l.; if God judges us by perfect l. of liberty; why man by l. of bondage xvi 157(CD1.27) after giving of l. circumcision typified covenant of works xvi 167(CD1.28) circumcision given under l. and sacrifices; circumcision bound individual to observance of whole l.; under l. men were born and grew up spiritual infants xvi 179(CD1.28) previous to Mosaic l. ark was type of baptism xvi 191(CD1.28) under the l. Lord's Supper was typified by manna xvi 197(CD1.28) under the l. all except priests and Levites forbidden to touch sacred things xvi 209(CD1.28) marriage common to all nations by universal l. of mankind xvi 217(CD1.28) ministers before the l. were fathers or eldest sons, as . . . ; under l. were . . . xvi 241(CD1.29) scriptures written for use of church under Gospel and under l. xvi 251(CD1.30) question of Christ to one of interpreters of l.; Pharisees were interpreters of l.; cannot suppose Christ particularly learned in l. xvi 257(CD1.30) previous to captivity, l. of Moses preserved in ark xvi 277(CD1.30) if apostles determined divinely instituted l. was a yoke xvi 281(CD1.30) scarcely allowable for a Christian to go to l. for defence of own property xvi 301(CD1.31) before the l. perfect glorification typified by translation of Enoch; under l. typified by Elijah xvi 337(CD1.33) ceremonial l. said to remain eternally xvi 369(CD1.33) the unwritten l., the l. of the spirit; in gospel, faith is put above works of l.; predominating regard for l. of love; conformity with unwritten l. is essential form of good works; love of God and neighbor is sum of l. xvii 9(CD2.1) supererogation whereby more is done than l. requires xvii 15(CD2.1) commanded under Gospel as well as

LAWBOOKS

under l. to serve God with whole mind xvii 17(CD2.1) no one able to perform entirely requisitions of l. xvii 19(CD2.1) l. cannot tolerate the smallest degree of moral evil; how preposterously they interpret l.; as evils to be regulated by l. xvii 39(CD2.2) no posture of body enjoined in prayer even under l. xvii 91(CD2.4) conformity to spirit rather than letter of l. to be preferred xvii 93(CD2.4) conflict of letter and spirit of Mosaic l. xvii 175(CD2.7) before l. adultery was made capital xvii 293(CD2.12) Jewish kings interposed force in religion only where l. of God was clear xvii 395(CD2.17) Athelstan's l. vs stealing xviii 143(CB) Valentinian sanctioned by l. 2. marriage xviii 150(CB) obey spirit rather than letter of the l. xviii 165(CB) lawgiver who gives reason for l. diminishes authority; when he understands reason for l. believes he has deprived l. of its virtue; that shameful and unworthy l. of Peter's pence; opinions of jurists on natural, international and civil l.; Edward Confessor set out laws under name of common l. xviii 166(CB) falsehood of Salic l. xviii 185(CB) exception nothing but interpretation of l.; young Petrarch reluctant to study l. xviii 191(CB) doctors of l. not admitted to Council in Ruvo; also in Norcia; Lucca once decreed vs doctors of l. xviii 193(CB) let not l. of Curia make me noble xviii 195(CB) knight to use body where l. would not redress xviii 210(CB) in canon l. judgment need not be written xviii 222(CB) whether Phineas slew without l. xviii 235(MS)

Law-beaten, says old l. termers iv 125(T)

Lawbook, unholy vs fundamental l. of nature iii 419(D1.10) far ancients l., the *Mirror* v 117(K5) ancient l. called *Mirror* v 299(K28) very ancient l., *Mirror of Justices* vii 439(1D8) farewell, Justinian with your l. xviii 330(MAR)

Lawbooks, ancient l. assert that Parliament is not to be dissolved till all petitions are heard v 120(K5) our l. on

LAWBOOKS

money for clergy vi 74(H) our old l. on peers in Parliament vii 447(1D8) steep yourself in vain in ancient l. vii 529(1D12)

Lawbreakers, Christ shows how accusers were l. iv 137(T)

Lawes, Henry, sonnet 13 to Mr. H. L. i 63(S13t) a swain . . . who with his soft pipe i 88(CO84) Thyrsis? whose artful strains i 103(CO493) your faithful and most humble servant, H. L. i 475(COdn) written at end of last song in MS. Add. i 577(CO1022n) letter 39 from L. to Milton xii 325(EC39) *Choice Psalms*, marginal note i 63(S13.11)

Law-French, as ill a hearing as L. iv 281 (E)

Lawful, I thought it l. i 345(SA231) labor honest and l. i 385(SA1366) secrets not l. to reveal ii 164(PL5.570) if l. what I ask ii 257(PL8.614) seems to satisfy l. desire of nature ii 432(PR2.230) Augustine counts it l. to reject what he finds not true iii 29(R1nm) contend with l. members iii 48(R2) if any man contend that ceremonies be l. under Gospel iii 54(R2) l. rejection of free disputer iii 84(P) said it is not l. to baptize without bishop iii 89(P) l. for James to enter holy of holies iii 98(P) when I have rendered a l. reason iii 105(Ap) l. and unconstrained sense of text iii 206(CG1.5) reason for prelaty to be fit and l. church government; none found iii 242(CG2.1) l. titles of God's freeborn church iii 258(CG2.3) accuses them to be no l. members iii 277(CG2c) that it be l. to attribute somewhat to gifts of God iii 282(AP) distinction of possible and l.; held l. by that major iii 330(AP) Moses' law is surely l. iii 389(D1.1) soul's l. contentment iii 394(D1.3) unbelieving wife made l. to husband iii 407(D1.8) if no hope given the divorce is l. iii 411(D1.8) restraint of some l. liberty iii 426(D1.14) think that to be l. iii 435(D2.3) to make l. what end of law was to make hateful iii 444(D2.4) make that l. which is lawless iii 472(D

LAWGIVER

2.14) affirm as licentious what Bucer declared l. iv 14(M) these elect servants of Christ commended as l. iv 15(M) though it be l. to sever limb iv 93(T) when law names sin l. iv 159(T) king repents his l. compliance v 95(K2) treatise showing . . . not l. for any power to compel in . . . religion vi 1(CPt) all things for safety of commonwealth are l. and righteous vii 33(1DP) forbid not l. things because some abuse viii 237(2D) clergy incompetent judges of what l. x 111(B3) not l. for me to get ill without your leave xii 25(FE7) whether it be l. to rise vs tyrant xviii 182(CB)

Lawfully, to impose set prayers on ministers l. called iii 124(A2) if prelaty have l. mounted so high iii 218(CG1.6) divorces might be as l. granted by magistrate iii 384(D1p) covenant cannot be l. made; we have directions l. to dissolve iii 411(D1.8) unlawful marriage may be l. divorced iii 416(D1.10) such persons not l. married iii 417(D1.10) who may l. acquit himself of evils iii 495(D2.20) accusing of a popular heat those who l. elected them v 80(K1)

Lawfulness, questioned not l. of moving his jollity iii 308(AP) right and l. of marriage-bed iv 80(T)

Lawgiver, Christ left Moses to be l. iii 165(A13) Moses only l. taught by God iii 182(CGp) end of l. iii 388(D1.1) a human l. may slacken somewhat iii 431(D2.1) which of David or Isaiah is better l. iii 433(D2.2) end good to l. licensing iii 434(D2.3) as little good can l. propose; heavier censure of Christ on this l. iii 436(D2.3) their l. as punctual in niceties goes marching on to adulteries; blasphemous to honor of l. iii 437(D2.3) reprobate l. who made Israel to sin iii 439(D2.3) God binds himself like a just l. iii 440(D2.3) human more than divine l. iii 459(D2.9) inspired l. Moses iii 482(D2.17) God the great l. knew best what adultery is iii 490(D2.18) vindicate misrepresented honor of God and his great l. iii 510(D2.22)

LAWGIVER

dipping Moses divine l. iv 69(T) imagine any l. so senseless as to decree how far a man may steal iv 160(T) conforming to sacred l. iv 220(T) Lycurgus their l. iv 300(AR) Plato else not l. to himself but transgressor iv 316(AR) Scotland was his l. v 204(K13) Christ the only l. of church vi 8(CP) Christ our Lord and l. vi 30(CP) l. who gives reason for his law diminishes authority; why xviii 166(CB)

Lawgivers, all ancient l. iii 186(CG1.1) mark, judges and l. iii 373(Dp) all wise l. knew that love compelled was useless iii 501(D2.21) what if human l. confess imperfection of their laws iv 158(T) Grecian l. Lycurgus, Solon iv 285(E) Parliament above all former l. vi 161(N) do not happen to wise l. vii 127(1D2)

Lawgiving, highest court, the l. Parliament iii 58(R2) God l. in person to a sanctified people iii 505(D2.22) end of l. is to abolish evil customs iv 111(T) sin stronger than God's l. will iv 131(T) l. mouth of charity iv 175(T) Parliament having life and death of laws in own l. power v 168(K10) power to confine Parliament's l. power v 287(K27) recall of Poyning's Act invests Irish with l. power vi 244(O)

Law-keepers, till l. had seen book of poet iv 316(AR)

Lawless, l. tyrant Pharaoh ii 384(PL12.173) subject to l. passions within ii 441(PR2.472) prelates really ask to be made l. iii 28(R1) to infect with like l. extortion iii 56(R2) such as offended with your l. government iii 216(CG1.6) vs his l. government v 108(K4) when men lived l. vii 315(1D5)

Lawlike, much more l. to assist nature iv 120(T)

Lawmakers, our early l. issued decrees harsher than men were able to obey xii 223(PO6)

Lawmonger, this catering l. iv 259(C)

Lawn, the shepherds on the l. i 4(N85) sable stole of cypress l. i 41(IP35) prelates under sail in l. iii 74(R2)

LAWS

Lawns, russet l. and fallows gray i 37(L'A71) ere the high l. appeared i 77(L25) down the l. I ran i 106(CO567) betwixt them l. ii 115(PL4.252)

Lawny, never could be but a l. resemblance of Gospel iii 268(CG2.3)

Law-puddering, capacity nothing refined since his l. iv 256(C)

Lawrence, Henry, L. of virtuous father virtuous son i 67(S20.1) L. praised; of first capacity; polished by liberal studies viii 235(2D) greetings to our L. in your name xii 99(FE24) Heimbach asks recommendation through Lord L. xii 103(FE27)

Lawrence of virtuous father virtuous son i 67(S20.1)

Laws, in his volumes taught our l. i 67(S21.3) nature's sober l. i 113(CO765) vs canon l. of our foundation i 115(CO807) man dares liken l. of universe to his own l. i 260(NS5) ill-guarded statutes of our nation i 274(ADP71) Manso would cheat hungry l. of Parca i 288(MA19) God made our l. to bind us, not himself i 348(SA309) with his own l. he can best dispense i 348(SA314) the fixed l. of heaven ii 38(PL2.18) receive strict l. imposed ii 46(PL2.241) new l. thou seest imposed; new l. new minds may raise ii 168(PL5.679) pass triumphant and give l. ii 168(PL5.693) unjust to bind with l. the free ii 173(PL5.819) his l. our l. ii 174(PL5.844) those indulgent l. of God's Messiah ii 175(PL5.883) impose new l. to be observed ii 353(PL11.228) to rule by l. ordained ii 386(PL12.226) God in thunder will ordain them l. ii 387(PL12.230) thus l. and rites established ii 387(PL12.244) why so many and so various l. are given; many l. argue many sins ii 388(PL12.282) discipline from imposition of strict l. ii 389(PL12.304) spiritual l. force on consciences ii 397(PL12.521) l. not enrolled nor on the heart engraven ii 397(PL12.522) founding of religious l. iii 39(R2) to rule by God's l.; edicts of Cæsar we may disallow; may not reject

LAWS

l. of God III 40(R2) philosopher who knew all l. of body III 48(R2) most sacred and life-blood l.; holy covenant of union between king and realm III 57 (R2) shall be set free from control, vassalage, and copy-hold of clergy; temporal l. punish rather than train III 65 (R2) green practice in l. of discreet rhetoric III 111(A1) those many l. nothing but superstitious devotion III 142(A4) that cried up antiquity . . . l. III 146(A4) in publishing of human l.; to such l. as were of principal moment III 181(CGp) vain to write l. without knowledge of God; Moses began with *Genesis* as prologue to his l. III 182(CGp) what wisdom sufficient to give l. to elect household of God III 187(CG1.1) those unwritten l. which nature has engraved in us III 197 (CG1.3) Samson's locks like the l.; shaving off tresses of l.; golden beams of l. and right III 276(CG2c) devise l. for drunkards III 295(AP) Christian imperial l. framed with more equity III 380 (D1pt) where l. are imposed vs nature's impression III 383(D1p) rash imputation set upon God and his holy l.; think shame that his l. should countenance open adultery III 396(D1.4) l. ought to be made chiefly for common lump of men III 399(D1.5) l. allowed to scum of people; wisest men have used these l. III 431(D2.1) God has taught us to love and extol his l. III 445(D2.4) Moses gave law consenting with l. of wisest men and civilest nations III 454(D2.8) as Moses expounds law by his l. of divorce III 460(D2.9) when God was framing their l. III 465(D2.11) follows among those l. which he would not abrogate III 466(D2.12) fundamental l. of nature and charity III 476(D2.15) frequent in human and divine l. to express by one kind of fact general application; even in sharpest penal l.; in gentler l. III 481(D2.17) by l. commanding over unreducible antipathies of nature III 496(D2.20) amidst firmament of his holy l. to shine III 506 (D2.22) suffering God to give his own

LAWS

l. III 510(D2.22) God's perfect l. cannot dispense with such impurity III 554 (Dn) mischief of canon law vs l. of Jews and primitive times IV 10(M) attempted to remove and alter divine and most prudent l. IV 18(M) how fit for Christians to imitate l. of Moses IV 23(M) that Christ intended not to make new l. of marriage and divorce IV 37(M) knowing naught in l. of land why I should be subject IV 67(T) Moses gave l. breaking bonds of marriage IV 69(T) more humanly in divorce than our l. IV 71(T) Philo in his book of special l. IV 82(T) end of law-giving is to abolish evil customs by wholesome l. IV 111(T) Lombard l. have dulled reason IV 115(T) according to l. that have no other honest end but permit fulfilling of lust IV 130 (T) abolish l. as rabble demolish images IV 139(T) one of those l. Christ intended not to abrogate IV 140(T) Moses everywhere commends his l.; prefers before l. of other nations IV 155(T) here no l. made; what if human lawgivers confess their l. not perfect; Moses praises perfection of l. of God; man's nature cannot bear exactest l. IV 158(T) that would remove judicial l. IV 166(T) if God suffer hardness of heart in best l.; other l., they object, may be well used, this never IV 167(T) ever since men corrupted and l. were made IV 170(T) Justinian fickle in making and unmaking l. IV 216(T) Roman l. in contracts and marriages followed by Goths, Lombards, Franks IV 219(T) consenting in most with imperial l. IV 228(T) Alciat defends imperial l. on divorce IV 229(T) committee to frame anew ecclesiastical l. IV 231(T) in these l. intended us by best ancestors; ancient fathers affirming l. of God's peculiar people IV 232(T) book he would refute rejects all l. depending on canon law; this puny clerk calls l. of England IV 236(C) l. of England you have intruded IV 242(C) this brainworm vs all l. of dispute IV 257(C) lose benefit of good l. through own default

LAWS

iv 270(C) l. of any private friendship
 iv 275(E) so down to common l. of
 England iv 285(E) what l. are of epic,
 dramatic, lyric poetry iv 286(E) liber-
 tine school of Cyrene or Cynic impu-
 dence never questioned by l. iv 299(AR)
 Selden's volume of natural and national
 l. iv 309(AR) Plato in book of his l.;
 by which l. he seems to tolerate no kind
 of learning iv 316(AR) unwritten and
 unconstraining l. of virtuous education,
 religious and civil nurture which Plato
 mentions iv 318(AR) reforming l. alone
 will not make happy nation iv 338(AR)
 by those l. which they brandish vs others
 v 2(TE) change of government brings
 alteration of l.; their gibberish l. the
 badge of their ancient slavery v 3(TE)
 led them to invent l.; obey rulers in ex-
 ecution of l. people had made v 9(TE)
 then all l. kings swear to keep made to
 no purpose v 12(TE) Trajan and Theo-
 dosius said that prince is bound by l. and
 to l. ought to submit v 13(TE) king
 through contempt of all l. v 20(TE) Eng-
 lishman forgetting all l. v 21(TE) an-
 other emperor in the Byzantine l. v 24
 (TE) l. made by tyranny of princes
 might be abrogated v 28(TE) Scots by
 right of ancient l. v 29(TE) more gen-
 eral l. of nature and of reason v 35(TE)
 dart vs brethren those wrested l. which
 prelates v 42(TE) one wicked action
 persisted in vs l. v 53(TE) with all our
 l. that ask not king's leave v 73(Kp) in
 vain was a Parliament thought fittest by
 known l. of our nation v 80(K1) Straf-
 ford tried to subvert fundamental l. v
 92(K2) Parliaments by our old l. to
 meet v 117(K5) Scots charged king with
 breach of l. v 120(K5) lesser l. to their
 ends more weak v 127(K6) Parliament
 indued with plenipotence to make l., not
 to be denied l. v 129(K6) by l. we would
 be governed by v 132(K6) requires only
 his assent to l. people choose v 133(K6)
 our own standing l. gainsay v 134(K6)
 if having l. we suffer one man's inten-
 tions v 136(K6) requires assent to l.

LAWS

Parliament agrees upon v 137(K6) if
 words put prescription on l. of God v
 159(K9) king abolished l. that wanted
 no establishment v 160(K9) Parliament
 should know best what l. are; has life
 and death of l. in own power v 168
 (K10) Turkish tyranny that spurned
 down those l. v 170(K10) as good give
 king all our l. v 171(K10) Parliament
 has right to change or abrogate all l.;
 king reigns by l. of land v 175(K11) if
 our l. be terminated by king's will; nei-
 ther God nor l. subjected us to his will;
 execution of such l. as Parliament estab-
 lish v 180(K11) king expected Parlia-
 ment to enforce some old l.; if those l.
 were not sufficient remedy; if l. were
 grievances themselves v 182(K11) often
 l. themselves are public grievances; hands
 bound by l. in force v 183(K11) l. which
 Parliament produces are but wind-eggs
 v 185(K11) Parliament made l. before
 a king was in being; made especially
 those l. by which he holds crown v 186
 (K11) Parliament by known l. has au-
 thority of king v 193(K12) king vowed
 he would not consent to abolishing l. vs
 papists; same day abolished all penal l.
 vs them v 200(K12) people governed
 by l. of own framing v 202(K13) par-
 ticular l. cannot impart to church of Eng-
 land v 206(K13) governed by retrac-
 tions rather than by l. of Parliament v
 217(K15) God bids us be subject in l.
 v 218(K15) required king to give us
 such l. as we chose v 234(K17) Parlia-
 ment by our l. ought to judge; our l. else
 but cobweb l. v 237(K18) l. have placed
 sword in no single man's hand v 242
 (K19) where Parliament sits, there sit
 l. v 243(K19) nor to judge of l. by be-
 ing established v 244(K19) king claims
 he wanted only to restore l.; by force to
 restore l. abrogated by Parliament v 245
 (K19) sorry to see so little regard to l.
 established v 248(K20nm) king's con-
 stancy to wife set before l. v 253(K21)
 sought to annihilate all our l. v 258
 (K23) grievances of obsolete and pop-

LAWS

ish l. v 267(K25) no further than king's interpretation of l.; human l. but offspring of human frailty; many l. found scandalous and full of grievance to posterity; we who are as freeborn to make our own l. as our fathers were v 281(K27) not to speak of l. ill executed; when Parliament consented to divers l., he used negative will v 282(K27) king put his will above our l. as ultimate law; to rule us forcibly by l. to which we did not consent; those l. established by God v 283(K27) no warrantable authors of religion, whose l. are rejected in best reformed churches; as for constitution or repeal of civil l. v 284(K27) no man argues that God protects anointed from civil l. if they offend; l. of Christ next in time to l. of Moses; Christ leaves nations to own particular l. v 295(K28) if subjects by l. of church are invested with judicature vs king v 296(K28) would require volume to repeat l. of man on punishing kings v 297(K28) l. of Greece and Rome on punishing kings; tyrants to undergo legal sentence by l. of Solon; kings put to death by most just and renowned l. of Lycurgus; l. made by Publicola punished kings; Nero should be judged by l. of ancestors v 298(K28) all l. of God and man made without exemption of any person v 299(K28) people understand own l. best; l. made with consent of people v 300(K28) others may come to give us l. vi 5(CP) save only our obedience to civil l. vi 16(CP) no man to be forced by compulsive l. of man to present his body a dead sacrifice vi 36(CP) execute authority not according to God's judicial l. but their own vi 40(CP) error in religion not to be prevented by civil l.; l. in commonwealths debated by people before passed vi 47(H) produce Saxon l. for tithes; these l. imitating law of Moses; these l. fall with their false foundation vi 66(H) Romish rather than English l. cited on tithes vi 67(H) special fees liable to l. of simony vi 70(H) l. of Edgar and Canute on tithes vi 74

LAWS

(H) l. of human society keep other soldiers in awe vi 103(LF) reformation of l. may be considered in due time vi 106(LF) council . . . to assume judicial l. vi 108(LM) people having all judicial l. in their choice vi 109(LM) law of nature is only law of l.; ecclesiastical canons are mere positive l. neither natural or moral vi 113(W) king not to give but receive l. vi 115(W) must make or propose civil l. vi 126(W) where nobility and chief gentry of shire may make own l.; fewer l. from supreme authority; local l. in cities vi 144(W) when we have general l. and judicial l. in own ordering vi 146(W) militia for king vs all our l. vi 154(N) on our fundamental l. making king highest power vi 158(N) royalty with all her l. and pretensions remains in victors' power vi 160(N) king's principal oath was to maintain l. which people choose vi 162(N) papists say l. of Moses given only to Jews; concern us not under Gospel vi 174(TR) than Irish shall declare agreeable to l. of Ireland vi 245(O) brand us with extirpation of l. vi 265(O) church has proper l. ordained by Christ and Apostles vi 365(Wn) when most puissant king had trampled upon l. vii 3(1Dp) shall relate under what l., especially l. of England, king was executed; king ensnared in his own l. vii 5(1Dp) l. in ill case if slavery were eloquent and liberty mute vii 11(1Dp) abolishing old l.; were l. good or bad; what business our l. to you; would they had abolished more l. with lawyers vii 33(1Dp) state has its l., church its discipline vii 35(1Dp) were it more agreeable to l. of civilized nations to kill king without trial vii 49(1Dr) though he has broken all l. of God and man; try with l. of people to arm vs people vii 73(1D2) God prescribed l. for king; prince as well as people bound by those l.; Josephus, a qualified interpreter of l. of his nation vii 77(1D2) Aristotle calls 4 of 5 sorts of monarchies governments by l. yet tyrannical vii 87

LAWS

(1D2) we appointed king by l. of our own VII 103(1D2) would Jews have suffered l. to be violated VII 105(1D2) shall l. be in force vs leprous king; avail naught vs tyrant VII 107(1D2) kings that boast not bound by written l. VII 115(1D2) kings of Egypt bound by l.; yet kings are bound by no l.; they give l. VII 125(1D2) to prescribe civil l. to such as are not bound by them is silly VII 127(1D2) kings of Jews bound to all l. by God's ordinance VII 143(1D3) Aristotle called magistrates ministers and keepers of l.; Apostle does not prevent them from being ministers of l.; for l. and magistrates are for people's sake VII 159(1D3) no other right than l. of hospitality VII 161(1D3) Paul by placing Nero or other tyrant beyond all l. never intended VII 165(1D3) Apostle never intended to do away with l.; every good emperor believes his authority below that of l.; Cicero in his *L.*; Plato in *The L.* VII 167(1D3) most ancient l. ascribed to God as author; kings nowise above l. VII 169(1D3) this principle makes kings liable when they resist l. VII 175(1D3) he asserts kings bound by no l.; so kings are bound by l. and not bound by l. VII 179(1D3) then slayer created by God is above l. VII 207(1D3) all men would be equally subject to l. VII 209(1D3) I advise kings to allow themselves to be limited by l. VII 215(1D4) examples often make plain what l. are silent in VII 217(1D4) that all kings are Lord's anointed and above l. I will never grant; shall it not be lawful to punish God's believers if they have transgressed vs l. VII 221(1D4) l. of Jews admitted not woman to throne VII 243(1D4) dissensions to arise later between laity and clergy about civil l. VII 249(1D4) our l. made Parliament equal, nay, superior to kings VII 253(1D4) when its l. were abolished VII 285(1D5) what need of interpreters of l. VII 301(1D5) Otanes set forth violations of l. by kings VII 303(1D5) in heroic times kings subject to

LAWS

same l. as people VII 313(1D5) Rome before foundation of l. VII 315(1D5) if he had deemed rights of kings above all l. VII 317(1D5) Dion on how emperors were loosed from l.; Octavianus promised he would obey l.; not being released from l. but forcibly breaking through l.; as if God or law of nature had put all l. under him VII 321(1D5) diadem about heads of all tyrants loosed from all l. VII 323(1D5) you say, prince is loosed from all l.; not l. coercive only; but from l. directory VII 343(1D5) though they could break through all l. VII 345(1D5) Aristotle says all forms of kingly government are by l.; does not mention absolute VII 353(1D6) this supreme law, of all l. so beneficial to mankind VII 361(1D6) so Stuarts swore to maintain our l.; Charles notoriously violated our l. VII 367(1D6) people so foolish as to leave themselves no protection on l.; why do we prescribe l. for kings to govern by VII 381(1D7) therefore king sworn to obey l.; if he transgress l. he is punished VII 385(1D7) poverty hinders lower class from studying l. and government VII 393(1D7) foreigner babbling about our l.; taught us in great many words our l. ought to give way to l. of God VII 399(1D8) 4 of monarchies of Aristotle limited by l. VII 405(1D8) William renewed oath to keep ancient l. of England VII 413(1D8) in l. of land king styled our Lord the king; marvellously skilled in names in our l. VII 415(1D8) on l. called king's l.; king appointed not to make l.; but to keep l. people have made; you admit Parliament meets to make l.; Athelstan in Preamble to his l.; king asked, do you grant those just l. people have made VII 417(1D8) king and Commons may enact l. with bishops and earls absent; not enact l. with Commons absent VII 425(1D8) ancestors made good l.; seldom bad l.; principle that is foundation of all l. VII 427(1D8) explicit words of our l.; king to watch over l.; not to lay own l. upon us VII 431

LAWS

(1D8) English tried king by settled l. of realm vii 435(1D8) since l. of Saxons are extant vii 437(1D8) made new l. with aid of council; other l. Alfred promulgated; how does king grant good l. people chose vii 439(1D8) if king hinder people from choosing good l.; by our l. king cannot absent himself from Parliament; among l. of Edward Confessor vii 441(1D8) this law with other l. of good king Edward vii 443(1D8) nothing contrary to l. of God can be law vii 445(1D8) Commons wont to hold Parliaments to pass l. vii 449(1D8) by many l. I have cited vii 451(1D8) evident that king of England may be judged by l. of England vii 451(1D9) shall it be in king's power to refuse enacting just l.; king chosen and created to do justice by l. people have made; since king was forced to agree to l. he ought to have signed willingly vii 455(1D9) English l. depend on Parliament alone; our l. show this abundantly false vii 463(1D9) Richard II had abused kingly power to subversion of l. vii 465(1D9) l. of St. Edward which kings are bound to swear to obey; l. on who makes peace and war vii 467(1D9) Parliaments had vainly contended with kings over liberty and St. Edward's l. if vii 471(1D9) for unjust l. so ever king might impose vii 473(1D9) king with too large guard can subject people and l. to himself vii 475(1D9) king cannot change l. without consent of people vii 477(1D9) justice administered in courts according to our l. vii 479(1D9) have proved from l. of nations; from municipal l. of my country vii 483(1D10) on l. of England not declaring it treason in king to stir up sedition; nor do l. declare Parliament can be guilty of lese-majesty; our l. declare king may hurt his majesty, diminish it, lose it vii 527(1D12) Parliament always had power to confirm or repeal l.; such an insipid French mountebank expound our l. vii 529(1D12) subjection limited, as our l. declare vii 533(1D12) what greater

LAWS

violation of l. vii 535(1D12) adulterate that law which was only hindrance to his perverting all l.; on l. not binding kings vii 537(1D12) people swore to realm and l. by which king came to crown; to king only so far as he acted by those l. which common people should make; folly to turn phraseology of our l. into purer Latin; on people without king's consent cannot make l. vii 539(1D12) no reverence for l.; from king taught that l. ought to be his vassals vii 543(1D12) English have followed l. of their land; l. that are best in world; English can make l. unto themselves as they desire; venerate ancient law that measures all l. vii 547(1D12) English armed in just defence of l.; English never let loose by violation of l. to license viii 9(2D) what nonsense, what a mere parrot has been Salmasius on English l. viii 55(2D) wars vs l. by French viii 87(2D) if ye kings yield to Salmasius, ye are absolved from all other l. viii 97(2D) armies defenders of l. viii 179(2D) Cromwell advised to make fewer new l.; abrogate old l.; itching for new l.; l. commonly bad as more numerous; l. only to restrain malignity; nature of best l. viii 237(2D) most equal l. ix 31(SD) by all known l. you are proved writer of whole book ix 37(SD) to be considered author by l. of all nations ix 89(SD) l. of nations make editor, publisher as author ix 115(SD) provided by l. of Solon ix 147(SD) l. and exploits not seeming to be borrowed x 6(B1) Brutus began to enact l. x 14(B1) Dunwallo established Molmutine l.; famous among English to this day; l. bestowed sanctuary upon temples; to cities and ways to cities; to plows a like privilege x 23(B1) Belinus returns his thoughts to perfecting l. of his father x 24(B1) Martia said to have given new institution of l.; on woman giving l. to men; l. are of masculine births x 26(B1) none to inform Cæsar of Britons' use of l. x 35(B2) Claudius deserved more than l. of Rome had provided x 56

LAWS

(B2) Britons betook themselves to live after own l. x 101(B2) Arthur's name crept in among l. of Edward Confessor x 131(B3) Ethelbert gave l. written on advice of wisest counsellors; l. in English x 150(B4) Ina had praise of making good l.; first Saxon l. that remain to this day; if we believe digression in l. of Edward Confessor x 178(B4) bounds of land given may be read in l. of Alfred x 215(B5) no man more careful in providing good l. than Alfred; l. still extant x 221(B5) l. of Edward the Elder yet to be seen x 230(B5) Athelstan's l. still extant among l. of other Saxon kings x 238(B5) l. of Edmund to be seen among those of other Saxon kings x 240(B5) Edgar's l. may be read yet extant x 243(B5) digression in l. of Edward Confessor x 276(B6) Canute commanded to be observed ancient Saxon l.; afterwards called l. of Edward Confessor x 280(B6) God whose eternal l. heaven, earth, sea obey x 281(B6) Edward Confessor's l. held good and just; long after desired by English of Norman kings; l. yet extant x 306(B6) Harold tried to make good l.; repealed bad l. x 307(B6) votes and ordinances should have repealed bad l. x 320(Bd) liberty of divorce came from Greek church and Imperial l. x 340(HM1) l. of proper lessons in the arts xi 323(LO2.3) music of spheres meant orbs revolving according to fixed l. xii 151(PO2) when literary l. of our nation were first laid down xii 223(PO6) necessary that l., if not fallen into disuse, be limited, or not observed entirely; freed from oratorical l. xii 225(PO6) if I sway from rigid l. of modesty xii 227(PO6) leaping over academic l. xii 247(PO6) as if some god abdicating handed over his l. xii 267(PO7) Decemviral L. xii 271(PO7) prehistoric men had no l. decreed in forum; then were cities first established by l. xii 273(PO7) l. of God and man demand of Hamburg xiii 7(SL1) judged only by l. of our country xiii 13(SL2) Dutch

LAWS

acted vs l. of nations and of God xiii 77(SL27) unless it be vs l. to receive such ships xiii 85(SL29) meetings of people to hear mass at Spanish embassy vs l. of nation; care not to violate l. of this republic xiii 129(SL43) paid obedience to maritime l. xiii 197(SL61) due veneration to l. of God xiii 255(SL78) do no more than l. of war allow xiii 299(SL90) in vain are l. ordained if . . . wrong and violence frustrate refuge of l. xiii 353(SL109) barbarous usage so far from l. of peace; not agreeable to l. of war xiii 547(DS) Christian doctrine not to be derived from l. of man xiv 19(CD1.1) none would be restrained from vice by fear of l. xiv 29(CD1.2) God's decrees considered by l. of human reason xiv 69(CD1.3) according to l. of contraries father cannot be son xiv 313(CD1.5) immutable l. by which all creation is administered xv 91(CD1.8) Christian perfection not to be forced by compulsive and penal l. xv 159(CD1.10) councils assume right of imposing l. on churches xvi 311(CD1.31) church able to exercise her own proper l. xvii 395(CD2.17) power of Grand Council to make l. xviii 5(PRO) both Councils to have little to do with execution of l.; left to magistrates; reforming of some national l. xviii 6(PRO) murder of Dorislaus vs all rules of national intercourse xviii 15(DEC) on l.; Lambard says l. first devised to limit governors; some say l. ought to have reasons added to them xviii 165(CB) Alfred turned old l. into English; l. of Molmutius; Edward Confessor reduced l. to fewer; set l. out under common law; kings of England sworn to l. at crowning; Wm. Conq. swore to l. 2. time; Inas made many l. xviii 166(CB) John promised to abolish unjust l. of Normans; restore l. of Edward xviii 167(CB) crowning . . . according to l. xviii 172(CB) Justinian calls his l. oracles xviii 174(CB) king that administers l. of commonwealth; no king that breaks l. at pleasure; makes

LAWS

other l. without consent of people xviii 176(CB) Roman agrarian l. more noble xviii 180(CB) Sigerbert trampled on l. of country xviii 181(CB) kings of Hebrews not exempt from l. xviii 186(CB) on l., exceptions from l. and indulgences xviii 190(CB) exceptions in human l.; no exceptions in l. of God; vs l.; study of l. not liberal art but trade and mechanical art; l. introduced to afflict mankind xviii 191(CB) nobility derives not from human l. xviii 195(CB) founding kingdoms and republics by human l. xviii 198(CB) bring back to beginnings by enacting good l. xviii 200(CB) good l. brought about by clashes xviii 217(CB) punish church delinquencies whereof civil l. have not cognizance xviii 252(TC) Zephyrian Locrians first to use written l. xviii 288(MAR)

Law-tractates, to other l. I refer more law-erly mootung v 121(K5)

Lawyer, some l. grown rich through a suit ten years prolonged i 170(EL1.31) Cicero's answer to Sulpitius the l. iii 358(AP) but, saith the l. iii 411(D1.8) Tuningus, a famous l. iv 104(T) a solicitor by presumption iv 255(C) as great l. says vi 161(N) let not l. excuse himself from studiously reading Bible vi 175(TR) l. you inveigh vs was right vii 157(1D3) Hotman a French l.; very learned man vii 265(1D4) Sir Thomas Smith a good l. vii 403(1D8) our ancient and famous l. Bracton; words of another ancient l. vii 443(1D8) Fortescue an eminent l. vii 477(1D9) not a l. among us who denies high treason may be committed vs kingdom as well as vs king vii 529(1D12) letter of Gothofrid the l. ix 233(SDs)

Lawyerly, I refer more l. mootung to other law-tractates v 121(K5) what could you have devised more l. ix 295(SDs)

Lawyers, laws which others at their bar so often wrench i 67(S21.4) 8 common l. to frame Ecclesiastical Constitutions iii 11(R1) l. for most part popish iii 13(R1) l. write that some edicts allowed

LAWYERS

to scum of people iii 431(D2.1) maxim of l. iii 439(D2.3) Cicero sparing to broach philosophy among l. iii 442(D2.3) hired masters of tongue-fence iii 502(D2.21) civil l. define matrimony iv 103(T) l. know law is divided into obligatory and permissive law iv 163(T) leaving civil divorce wholly to l. iv 226(T) Corasius among famous l. iv 229(T) committee of 32 of divines and l. iv 231(T) English l. on the function of Parliament v 10(TE) which l. say is quintessence of reason v 128(K6) logic more necessary for l. than ministers; l. seldom deal in syllogisms vi 94(H) abolishing pettifogging l. vii 33(1Dp) own l. commenting upon *Institutes* vii 365(1D6) principle all our l. recognize vii 427(1D8) coronation oath of kings of England looked on as most sacred by our l. vii 441(1D8) our l. of opinion those acts no less valid for signature being forced; l. think such acts should have been signed voluntarily vii 455(1D9) our most learned l. assure us vii 457(1D9) resolved publicly by ablest of our l. about 12 years ago vii 477(1D9) English deserters, so many bishops, doctors, l. vii 529(1D12) l. tell us this contract is mutual vii 533(1D12) on l. not sufficiently admiring Salmasius' knowledge of English laws; have shown our l. think not so viii 55(2D) you bore away palm from elders, l. ix 281(SDs) More employed no less than 10 l. ix 295(SDs) no l. in Moscovia; justice by corruption much perverted x 337(HM1) thinking of migrating into some inn of l. xii 29(FE7) have sent opinions of our l. to you xiii 277(SL85) opinions of l. turn with times to private ends xviii 166(CB) kings of Spain have forbidden l. to go to Indies xviii 191(CB) so many l. going about with specious reasoning; bend sword of justice; soiling papers; l. with opinions that have afflicted Italy; for every case l. have thousand opinions; l. protect friends; cunning and fine-spun reasoning xviii 192(CB)

LAXATIVE

Laxative, king furnishes 2 or 3 l. clauses v 212(K14)
 Lay, amorous power to thy soft l. i 47(S1.8)
 Lay, l. herd little regarded by ancient prelates iii 21(R1) as if touch of a l. Christian who is nevertheless God's living temple iii 261(CG2.3) not fearing to profane with his l. touch iii 262(CG 2.3) manners thus qualified both priest and l. x 111(B3) Danes in Lindisfarne spared not priest or l. x 188(B4)
 Lay dogs, people of God now called l. d. iii 19(R1)
 Layman, more knowledge in one l. than a dozen prelates iii 131(A2) Origen a l. expounded Bible iii 258(CG2.3) all the ecclesiastical glue that liturgy or l. can compound iv 98(T) Mazarin l. yet choragus of church xviii 354(PAM)
 Laymen, teaching anciently permitted to worthy l. iii 258(CG2.3) l. fit to judge of minister's abilities iii 344(AP) Christian l. as judges of minister; should vote to elect minister iii 346(AP) permitting l. images instead of books iv 162(T) priests and l. paid tithes vi 69(H) papists say idols are l.'s books vi 174(TR) Ambrose speaks of private l. vii 249(I D4) priests and l. would clash swords vii 259(1D4) papists err in calling idols the l.'s books xvii 143(CD2.5)
 Lay-papists, as l. are to their priests vi 100(H)
 Lays, to thy soft l. i 78(L44) carol in rustic l. i 116(CO848) nightingale tuned her soft l. ii 227(PL7.436)
 Layships, priest esteems their l. unclean iii 262(CG2.3)
 Lazan, Martin de, ship Mary detained by suit by L.; pretended to have sum of money owing him by Parl.; not owner of said goods xiii 329(SL102)
 Lazarhouse, l. appeared before his eyes ii 362(PL11.479)
 Lazarus, sleep of L. in the 4 days; where his soul was xv 235(CD1.13) on parable of Dives and L. xv 243(CD1.13) L. possible subject xviii 241(MS)
 Laziness, as l. of priests daily increases iii

LEAF

160(A13) affect l. of a licensing church iv 336(AR)
 Lazy, confess themselves to be l. vii 543(1D12) I being l. to write letters xii 19(FE6) let l. cease to cavil xii 281(PO7)
 Lead [n.], who cannot wear crown of l. v 137(K6) cover part of keel of ship with l. x 364(HM5)
 Lead [v.], English accustomed to l., not follow viii 195(2D)
 Leaden, sad l. downward cast i 41(IP43) with l. daggers of your literal decrees iii 485(D2.17)
 Leader, l. of those armies bright ii 18(PL 1.272) and the fixed laws of heaven did first create your l. ii 38(PL2.19) what behooves a faithful l. ii 139(PL4.933) argues no l. ii 140(PL4.949) l. seemed each warrior ii 186(PL6.232) l. to free enjoyment of our right ii 194(PL6.451) l., the terms we sent ii 200(PL6.621) ere he appear their l. ii 408(PRI.99) war fit for Cain to be l. of iii 60(R2) we followed God as our L. vii 7(1Dp) Galgacus by birth and merit their prime l. x 77(B2)
 Leaders, what warlike l. ii 1(PLpv17) heads and l. thither haste ii 21(PL1.357) under their godlike l. ii 180(PL6.67) that those 2 l. of reformation iv 20(M) direct divines to renowned men worthy to be their l. iv 221(T) those worthies who should be l. to such deliverance iv 330(AR) eminent divines, l. of late reformation vii 49(1D1) eulogy of commonwealth l.; their ancestry, high motives; willingness to fight for liberty; their fidelity; their piety; their justice; their moderation; their courage viii 231(2D) usual for women to be their l. x 68(B2) English betrayed by weakness of l.; unskillful l. not knowing what to do x 255(B6) in late troubles they had l. x 318(Bd)
 Leading, follow his Almighty l. iii 341(AP)
 Leaf, written in same l. iii 311(AP) fear shaking of every l. iv 331(AR) in almost every l. of scripture v 307(K28)

LEAGE

Leage, chased Britons into Andred's L. x 124(B3) Kerdic's l. x 130(B3)
 League, false north displays her broken l. 1 64(S15.8) when thou hadst broke the l. 1 379(SA1189) if he whom mutual l. 11 11(PL1.87) in new l. banded 11 49(PL2.319) many a l. 11 71(PL2.929) slack their course and many a l. 11 112(PL4.164) linked in happy nuptial l. 11 118(PL4.339) l. with you I seek 11 119(PL4.375) by conquest or by l. 11 455(PR3.370) by l. to win him 11 478(PR 4.529) religion chief concern of Protestant L. 111 51(R2) old Burgundian L. 111 51(R2) natural l. of consequence 111 213(CG1.6) prelates have entered l. with enemy 111 245(CG2.2) entire l. between ignorance and obstinacy 111 378(Dp) honor and sanctify l. of marriage 111 391(D1.2) marriage a l. of love and willingness 111 119(T) brought into l. of love, not of bondage 111 165(T) men agreed by common l. v 8(TE) though king of Spain not bound by any l. v 20(TE) whole Protestant l. raised open war vs Chas. V. v 27(TE) when Protestants of Germany joined into l. v 186(K11) policy of Chas. V. kept cities from l. v 187(K11) swear to defend all those who enter l. v 301(K28) must be mutual l. and oath 111 105(LF) Brennus in l. with Elsing of Norway x 23(B1) Britons promised Saxons only amity and l. x 115(B3) Saxons make l. with Picts and Scots x 118(B3) Hengist offers all terms of new l. and amity x 121(B3) Volodimir enters into l. with Constantine x 350(HM4) articles of L. violated thus 1111 61(SL21) begged strict l. with United Provinces 1111 119(SL40) aiming at brotherly amity and most strict l. 1111 121(SL40) l. with Sweden to be preserved 1111 145(SL46) as soon as l. between France and us had been ratified; first fruits of lately renewed l. between us 1111 199(SL61) sorry to find such a l. of confederacy broken 1111 201(SL62) money should be paid according . . . to last l. 1111 227(SL71) conformable to l.

LEAGUES

lately made 1111 229(SL71) on so slight a pretext to violate l. 1111 233(SL73) enemies found out means to disturb former l.; certain clauses of l. you desired changed; clauses of small moment to us 1111 247(SL76) change to strong fastening of l. 1111 249(SL76) commissioners by l. appointed for settling disputes 1111 273(SL84) when Louis XIV was renewing l. between us 1111 353(SL110) beseech you by right hand that signed our l. 1111 355(SL110) if l. could have been concluded 1111 389(SL120) our father Oliver bound by l. to observe 1111 403(SL 125) our resolution to continue l. 1111 405(SL126) never wanting to l. concluded by our late father 1111 409(SL127) alliance which God and established l. have made 1111 498(SL159) your faithful performance of l. between us 1111 500(SL 161) we rejoice we have a l. with just men 1111 501(SL162) ship taken vs l. and friendship with Algiers 1111 503(SL 163) induced Philip to break ancient l. with England 1111 519(DS) may be impediment to renewing l. with Spain 1111 525(DS) another impediment to renewing l. with Spain 1111 527(DS) power of Grand Council to make l. with foreign nations 1111 5(PRO) what has been done to procure firm l. with States 1111 21(DEC) our l. with Scots most profitable and natural; by pope sought to be hindered; by Cardinal of Scotland 1111 214(CB) l. with republic more to be trusted than l. with prince 1111 215(CB) League-breaker, took thee as a l. 1 379(SA 1184) my country gave me up, as a l. 1 1380(SA1209)
 Leagued, l. with millions more in rash revolt 11 418(PR1.359)
 Leagues, ten thousand l. awry 11 95(PL3. 488) projects deep of l. 11 456(PR3.392) England asks that l. between her and Hamburg be honored 1111 9(SL1) free traffic that produced former l. 1111 69(SL 24) project of reviving old l. or making new l. 1111 89(SL30) never violated ancient privileges of l. 1111 113(SL38)

LEAGUES

sanctity of l. must fall to ground **xiii** 233 (SL73) if violators of l. be not severely punished **xiii** 267 (SL81) have same zeal to establish l. by Oliver concluded **xiii** 401 (SL124) if measure of observance of ancient l. is to be taken from violation of them **xiii** 523 (DS) in former l. admitted; why having renewed our l. with other nations, not with Spain **xiii** 525 (DS) no satisfaction for murder of Ascham an obstacle to renewing l. **xiii** 529 (DS)

Leak, loss of gain has sprung sudden l. in their consciences **v** 307 (K28)

Lear, *see* Leir

Learn, wisely l. to curb thy sorrows **i** 18 (I73) to l. what creatures **ii** 50 (PL2.354) l. by proof **ii** 62 (PL2.686) what of their state he more might l. **ii** 120 (PL4.400) who created thee lamenting l. **ii** 176 (PL5.894) now l. too late how few may know **ii** 183 (PL6.147) there let them l. to despise **ii** 203 (PL6.717) l. his seasons, hours or days **ii** 238 (PL8.68) l. not to know of things remote; l. to know of things near us in life is prime wisdom **ii** 242 (PL8.190) by thee informed I l. **ii** 270 (PL9.275) thereby to l. true patience **ii** 358 (PL11.360) henceforth I l. that to obey is best **ii** 398 (PL12.561) who this is we must l. **ii** 408 (PR1.91) all mind was set serious to l. and know **ii** 412 (PR1.203) to what intent I l. not yet **ii** 415 (PR1.292) hear and l. secret power of harmony **ii** 468 (PR4.254) that I might l. in what degree **ii** 477 (PR4.515) l. with awe to dread Son of God **ii** 481 (PR4.625) if you have no logic or plain dealing, l. both as fast as you can **iii** 136 (A3) may l. practice of choosing good **iii** 181 (CGp) as to be to l. that form of servant **iii** 244 (CG2.1) more controversy than diligent inquiry to l. **iii** 250 (CG2.3) if he can l. **iii** 318 (AP) when l. to be so aguish **iii** 332 (AP) l. that honest liberty is greatest foe to dishonest license **iii** 370 (Dp) as we l. by physic **iii** 426 (D1.14) thus far that I can l. **iii** 448 (D2.5) there we l. also that

LEARNED

law **iii** 456 (D2.8) that we may l. better how to value grave and prudent law **iii** 484 (D2.17) if they cannot l. end of Gospel **iii** 511 (D2.22) unstudied years and hatred now to l. **iv** 69 (T) coming to Christ not to l. but tempt **iv** 141 (T) young man who came to Christ not tempting but to l. **iv** 148 (T) l. hardness of heart has twofold acception in Gospel **iv** 165 (T) instruct me better than I could l. out of all the volumes I had visited **iv** 235 (C) l. substance of good things and arts **iv** 278 (E) unreasonably to l. a few words with lamentable construction **iv** 279 (E) seasonable then to l. in any modern author **iv** 283 (E) henceforth let no man care to l. **iv** 327 (AR) men sent to l. our language **iv** 340 (AR) where there is much desire to l. **iv** 341 (AR) has yet much to l. **v** 84 (K1) yet not to l. greater number may be corrupt in Parliament **vi** 114 (W) Crantz ignorant from deficiency of power to l. **ix** 59 (SD) l. opinions of divines on divorce **ix** 61 (SD) l. to weigh great characters not by force but by justice and temperance **xii** 81 (FE19) many who are inapt to l. have implicit faith **xv** 397 (CD1.20)

Learned, your l. hands **i** 22 (V90) the author bewails l. friend **i** 76 (Lc) am part of l. throng of poets **i** 276 (ADP101) because l. friend made ceaseless entreaties **i** 318 (JR16) I have l. to fence my ear **i** 370 (SA936) jointly with your said l. friend **i** 476 (HWN) fault avoided by l. ancients **ii** 6 (PLv) his lore soon l. **ii** 67 (PL2.816) doctrine whence l. **ii** 174 (PL5.856) meaner thoughts l. in their flight **ii** 191 (PL6.367) episcopacy slugs most l. **iii** 11 (R1) l. English writer on pope **iii** 18 (R1) Bible calling l. to be instructed **iii** 33 (R1) what minister how l. **iii** 35 (R1) wise and l. philosopher sent for **iii** 48 (R2) heard many wise and l. men in Italy **iii** 51 (R2) that great and l. Paolo **iii** 59 (R2) number of l. and wise Protestants **iii** 88 (P) l. bishop Anatolius **iii** 99 (P) part of well l. man

LEARNED

to have read diligently ancient church histories III 101(P) our I. Chaucer III 111(A1) after City Petition had been argued for and moved for by some honorable and I. gentlemen of House III 119(A1) I I. not duty of prayer from devil III 129(A2) honor, fruit, proficiency of I. studies to despise wealth; what avails a hireling clergy though never so I. III 162(A13) no I. volumes writ III 174(Apsnm) miscreant bishop of Spalatto wrote I. volumes III 174(Aps) not for every I. man to frame a discipline III 186(CG1.1) if physicians should begin I. lecture III 189(CG1.1) I. to be lessened by the rude, a hard undertaking III 197(CG1.3) solution from I. minister III 204(CG1.5) contradictions of two I. men in one volume III 207(CG1.5) late industry of I. Salmasius III 211(CG1.6) all your I. scraping in antiquity III 220(CG1.6) appeal to elegant and I. reader III 234(CG2p) adorn minds by I. meeting of frequent academies III 240(CG2p) distinguish I. pains from unlearned drudgery III 242(CG2p) first Nicene Council, I. as it was; presence of many I. lay brethren III 258(CG2.3) not to know otherwise what might be soon I. III 281(AP) courteous and I. men, the fellows III 297(AP) hence I I. what a noble virtue III 304(AP) what I I. of chastity and love III 305(AP) moral discipline out of noblest philosophy III 306(AP) best authors of I. tongues III 328(AP) I. comment upon teeth and horns III 329(AP) I. by experience of a good conscience III 348(AP) authors of eloquence in any I. tongue III 362(AP) worthy a I. synod III 376(Dp) Grotius one of best I. men of these times; Fagius so I. in England once III 384(D1p) what I. Fagius has observed III 388(D1.1) by all the I. interpreters is referred to mind III 389(D1.1) concluded by any I. interpreter III 391(D1.2) Cicero in retirements among I. wits III 442(D2.3) Rivetus, diligent and I. writer III 445(D2.4) noble volume written by our I. Selden

LEARNED

III 505(D2.22) testimonies which I. men have given of Bucer IV 1(Mt) judgment of Bucer's I. friends IV 9(M) divers I. and judicious men testified approbation of book IV 13(M) anticipate voice of I. Bucer IV 18(M) might meet detractors, as I. debates are IV 64(T) not deny Cameron's observation on Greek preposition to be I. IV 147(T) many I. men will deny usury unlawful IV 158(T) many ancient and I. writers understood fornication thus IV 178(T) Grotius of prime note among I. men IV 229(T) I. preface IV 231(T) hoped to see some piece of I. discretion IV 233(C) his touching what is I. soils it IV 248(C) received exposition by I. men IV 258(C) Hartlib's I. correspondence abroad IV 275(E) mere linguist not to be esteemed I. man IV 277(E) may easily have I. at any odd hour Italian IV 284(E) as if I. grammatical pen IV 304(AR) Selden, chief of I. men reputed in this land IV 309(AR) infection from religious controversy more hurtful to I. than to ignorant IV 313(AR) evil manners I. without books; I. men first receivers of new books; dispreaders of vice and error IV 314(AR) licenser must be I. and judicious IV 322(AR) licensing an affront to I. men IV 323(AR) these arguments of I. men's discouragement; when I sat among I. men, I had that honor IV 329(AR) what words of complaint heard among I. men abroad, I should hear among I. here IV 330(AR) must give discouragement to all I. men IV 332(AR) when a man I. shall publish IV 336(AR) repeat what I I. from one of members IV 346(AR) not I. in corners among sects and schisms V 7(TE) I. judge rebellion by purpose V 26(TE) Knox refused to write to other I. men V 28(TE) opinion of most I. Knox knew V 29(TE) Goodman preached to great liking of I. men in Geneva; conferring with best I. in those parts V 52(TE) clergy I. in nothing V 154(K9) I. men on episcopacy V 209(K14) I. explications of covenant V 212(K14) king's

LEARNED

parole less able to create l. men v 215 (K15) king teaching Parliament what no man thought he had l. v 216(K15) Englished massbook by men not l. v 224 (K16) David l. that meekness v 278 (K27) king seems to have l. from grandmother Mary v 305 (K28) bill for liberal arts l.; if they have l. them, as seldom vi 92(H) dispute with papists in labyrinth of councils useful and commendable to l. men vi 165(TR) late revivers of sects were l.; their many eminent and l. followers vi 169(TR) l. man profited by reading controversies; that what they write may be discussed by l. only vi 178 (TR) so the critics' ears be refined and l. vii 17(1Dp) blot and stain to all l. men vii 63(1D1) were these Protestants l. men; people that felt yoke of slavery may be allowed l. enough vii 65(1D1) l. man only in phrase-books, lexicons and glossaries vii 67(1D1) common man who has l. that he was born for God and his country, not for kings, more l. than Salmasius vii 69(1D1) vices of English l. under Pharaohs vii 179(1D3) Francis Hotman, very l. man vii 265(1D4) beginnings of man's political life handled by many l. men vii 269(1D5) l. man cannot be ignorant of such notorious facts vii 297(1D5) no new thing nowadays with gentlemen l. in the law vii 301(1D5) you never seem to have l. more than alphabet vii 391(1D7) our most l. lawyers assure us vii 457(1D9) tyrant defined according to l. men vii 517 (1D12) among l. admitted to have routed Salmasius viii 5(2D) Spanheim a man truly l. viii 33(2D) can ye believe it, ye l.; as compared with men truly l. viii 53(2D) poetasters praise l. and unlearned alike; Salmasius followed by host of l. viii 79(2D) that many l. men now reading my writing abroad may not feel shame viii 117(2D) introduced to l. Grotius; society of many other l. and superior men in Rome viii 123(2D) Diodati, l. professor of divinity viii 127 (2D) Bradshaw aids l. viii 159(2D) l.

LEARNED

men in France approve Milton; in Germany; in Greece viii 191(2D) rewards of l. for those proficient in learning viii 237(2D) pleasure of half-l. viii 239(2D) l. in law teach us to regard as testimony ix 15(SD) if as boy I have profited from precepts of l. ix 227(SD) splendid testimonies of great and l. ix 275(SDs) Sigonius a l. writer x 92(B2) utmost that can be l. by truer story x 138(B3) 7 Briton bishops with other l. men x 147(B4) Sigbert praised for most Christian and l. man x 161(B4) Theodore, l. Greekish monk x 169(B4) Aldfrid said to be l. in scriptures x 174(B4) Alcuin, l. and prudent man, though a monk x 189(B4) Alcuin a l. monk x 196(B4) brought into mind of some men more l. x 327(HMp) Buchinskoy a l. Protestant x 359(HM4) farewell, l. sir xii 9(FE2) are there smallish l. folks among them xii 21(FE6) by means of l. detective police of ears xii 33(FE8) most l. Holstenius xii 43(FE9) the Este, Farnesi, Medici, favorers of l. men xii 45(FE9) Spanheim, son of most l. and saintly father xii 75(FE17) unable to consult one more l. than yourself xii 95 (FE23) friend of mine, a l. man, spent last summer in Saumur; said book was in demand there; l. praise 2. *Defence* hugely xii 97(FE24) where Jones can enjoy society of l. xii 99(FE25) from thousands otherwise knowing and l. xii 107(FE28) Aristotle left us all these things to be l.; written in l. manner xii 171(PO3) more l. band of philosophants xii 201(PO5) delighted to be surrounded with such a concourse of l. men xii 209(PO6) ears most l. loaned to me xii 211(PO6) send out jesters instead of l. and wise xii 225(PO6) has l. from books and l. men that oratory tolerates not the mediocre xii 247(PO7) purpose to become l.; nothing conduces more than l. and abundant leisure xii 249(PO7) this function of a most l. society xii 253(PO7) remarkably l. men have been impious; have yielded to anger, hatred, low de-

LEARNED

sires; many not l. have been upright and most honest xii 259(PO7) many complain that majority of l. are hard to please; boorish; uncouth in manners; have no grace of speech; admits l. are more ready to address gods than men; l. cultivate suitable friendships xii 263(PO7) friendships cultivated by l. and eminent men xii 265(PO7) Diodati longs for l. discourse with Milton xii 293(MC32nm) Anthony Ascham l. xiii 15(SL3) to l. I address myself; if l. be thought not best judges xiv 11(CDP) Christ's words to thief on cross a trouble to l. xv 309(CD1.16) scripture profitable even to wise and l. xvi 255(CD1.30) cannot suppose Christ particularly l. in the law xvi 257(CD1.30) other l. men have edited from different MSS. xvi 277(CD1.30) Capellus in a l. note xvii 93(CD2.4) princes ought to be l. in histories xviii 137(CB) referred to prince by l. and faithful bishops xviii 168(CB) l. judge rising vs tyrant by purpose xviii 182(CB) to the most l. man, Patrick Young xviii 269 to most l. and upright judge of books xviii 270 to most l. man C. Arnold xviii 271 given me by l. man at his death xviii 273 sophist here means l. and skilled man xviii 313(MAR) Milton too harsh on l. English theologians; their commentaries are l. xviii 364(APO)

Learner, credit of monk of Malmesbury with l. sort x 128(B3)

Learnedest, slightest pamphlet more vendible than works of l. men; commendation and applause of l. academics i 414(SRn) some l. of reformed abroad admire episcopacy iii 68(R2) to find choicest and l. iii 378(Dp) where once l. of England sat at his feet iv 18(M) as l. expounders affirm iv 180(T) that age, one of l. since Christ iv 214(T) some l. and most zealous bishops v 234(K17) l. reformed writers on Christian liberty vi 29(CP) in matters of religion he is l. who is plainest vi 41(CP) papists say idols stir up devotion in l. vi 174(TR) Maglocune had l. man of Britain his in-

LEARNING

stituter x 138(B3)

Learnedly, judges l. without practice iii 346(AP) can l. invent a prayer iii 356(AP) Erasmus shows l. out of fathers iv 113(T) none brays more l. vii 341(1D5) antiquity related l. xii 131(PO1)

Learner, led me not as a l. iv 13(M) too many rules from Aristotle often impede l. xi 5(LOp)

Learning, hated not l. worse than toad or asp i 62(S11.13) men whose life, l., faith i 71(FC9) Milton in exile devoting himself utterly to the Muses and books i 170(EL1.25) youth pre-eminent in l. i 296(EDa) without their l. how wilt thou with them ii 467(PR4.231) divine and human l. in Reformation iii 5(R1) if ministers keep l. by potent sway of nature iii 11(R1) Constantine likely conversed with famousest prelates for l. iii 23(R1) opinions of 3 famousest men of wit and l. in Italy iii 26(R1) understanding Bible by helps of l. iii 34(R1) Jesuits only corrupters of youth and good l. iii 51(R2) unmonopolizing rewards of l. iii 75(R2) worth and l. of Calvin and Beza cast business upon them iii 92(P) Universities poisoned that men look to for l.; gentlemen else will not put sons to l. iii 160(A13) piety thrive and l. decay; do prelates think divine gift of l. came from den of Plutus iii 161(A13) on wealth and l.; in vain do men trust l. when wisdom and grace be wanting iii 162(A13) God will not suffer true l. to be wanting iii 163(A13) where doth l. more flourish than in Geneva; instance in what kind of l. you please iii 167(A13) Bishop Andrews and Primate of Armagh reputed for l. iii 196(CG1.3) name of man so bruited for l. iii 201(CG1.5) if I hunted after praise by ostentation of l. iii 234(CG2p) club quotations with men whose l. lies in marginal stuffings iii 241(CG2p) men come to Universities for solid l.; disappointed; religion and moral virtue the 2 best points of l. iii 273(CG2c) prelates claim l. will vanish without plurali-

LEARNING

ties III 274(CG2c) if one good thing in prelaty to l. III 278(CG2c) unless they have so much l. as to know what Greek word means III 301(AP) those who have good l. bestowed on them III 302(AP) as ye bear any zeal to l. III 332(AP) trained up in knowledge of l. III 335 (AP) his life expensive in l. III 342 (AP) as if l. would decay with removal of prelates; l. could not be at worse pass than at Universities III 359(AP) big face of pretended l. III 367(Dp) piety, l., and prudence housed in this place III 378(Dp) l. of some fathers still revered III 383(Drp) usury discussed by men of eminent l. III 472(D2.14) Grotius, man of general l. III 481(D2.17) infused barbarism on human l. III 505(D2.22) Basel a city for l. honorable; when Strasburg excelled in l. IV 10(M) let us hear so much of clergyman's l. IV 12(M) l. of Bucer outweighs vulgar opposition IV 19(M) debate to utmost ounce of l. IV 20(M) whether l. be not in way to be trodden down by ignorance IV 61(M) all good l. will decay under censure; author's l. turned into his disadvantage IV 70(T) why wipe off imputation of trying to hinder advance of l. IV 71(T) could never bring authority from human l. IV 157(T) Erasmus for l. wonder of age IV 223(T) Alciat, man of extraordinary wisdom and l. IV 229(T) human and divine l. till canon law allowed divorce by consent IV 266(C) end of l. to repair ruins of first parents by regaining to know God aright; every nation affords not tradition for all kind of l.; mistakes which have made l. so unsuccessful IV 277(E) most rational way of l. languages IV 278(E) why children grow into hatred of l.; l. mere words or things better unlearned IV 279(E) much tend to increase of l. IV 281(E) inflamed with study of l. IV 282(E) proceed by steady pace of l. IV 287(E) l. and observing all places of strength, commodities of building and soil, towns and tillage, harbors, ports IV 290(E) fare better

LEARNING

with l. if no licensing IV 295(AR) licensing discouragement of all l. IV 297 (AR) Lycurgus addicted to elegant l.; Romans in most ancient times knew little of l. IV 300(AR) Moses, Daniel, Paul skilful in all l. of Egyptians, Chaldeans, Greeks IV 306(AR) Christians forbidden to study heathen l.; so great an injury to be deprived of Hellenic l. IV 307(AR) Dionysius Alexandrinus of great name for l. IV 308(AR) then all human l. must remove out of world; human l. bound up with heathen writers IV 312 (AR) such books cannot be suppressed without fall of l. IV 314(AR) Plato in his Commonwealth seems to tolerate no kind of l. IV 316(AR) that commonwealth of l. may not be damnified IV 321(AR) licensing a hurt to l.; complaint of prelates that removal of pluralities would discourage l.; never thought that tenth part of l. stood or fell with clergy; dishearten not mercenary crew of pretenders to l. but those who love l. for itself IV 323(AR) one who has common repute in l. IV 324(AR) licensing dishonor to dignity of l. IV 325(AR) servile condition of l. in Italy IV 329 (AR) removal of undeserved thralldom upon l. IV 330(AR) what intended but 2. tyranny over l.; evils of prelaty now light wholly on l. IV 331(AR) freedom of l. must groan again and to old fetters IV 332(AR) l. not to advance by ever staring on past IV 338(AR) studies of l. in sciences so ancient and eminent; ancient l. in England IV 339(AR) no man who tasted l. but would admit many ways of profiting from heretics IV 351 (AR) honest profession to which l. is indebted IV 354(AR) doctrine of kings fetched out of choicest l. V 7(TE) men of reverence and l. as their style imports V 55(TE) opinion in religion or any other l. VI 11(CP) argues not much l. or judgment VI 65(H) no l. retained without constant exercise and methodical repetition VI 77(H) youth brought up to competence of l. and a trade VI 80(H)

LEARNING

bring bill for l. of liberal arts; discover them not true lovers of l. vi 92(H) l. for minister; you say, should be trained in other l.; what l. human or divine required for minister easily attained at home; how deficient university l. for minister vi 94(H) pretences of hirelings commonly colored over with cause of l. vi 95(H) as if with divines l. stood or fell; their pittance of l. so small; I speak not in contempt of l. or ministry, but hating common cheats of both vi 96(H) always be l. and never knowing vi 100(H) children bred up to all l. and education vi 145(W) use all diligence by l. vi 168(TR) ever l. and never taught vi 176(TR) pitiful l. and theology of Belfast Prebyterians vi 260(O) seek to abuse multitude with show of l. they never possessed vi 266(O) drunk not least drop of substantial l. vii 67(1D1) Salmasius lettered without l. vii 69(1D1) Severus man of great wisdom and l. vii 89(1D2) indebted to Sichardus for all this l. vii 105(1D2) fountains of polite l. vii 203(1D3) Salmasius taunted on his "Josippus" vii 241(1D4) better laws than own wit or l. seem capable of vii 427(1D8) exiles claim that l. fled with them vii 531(1D12) critics and rewards of l. viii 95(2D) you praise l. and other virtues of Salmasius; I deny; reputation of Salmasius in l. could not go higher viii 99(2D) Salmasius at that time pre-eminent for l.; you made not much account of his l. viii 103(2D) Christina collected monuments of l.; understands true spirit of l. viii 107(2D) Italy seat of civility and all polite l. viii 115(2D) destined me for pursuits of polite l. viii 119(2D) hard study did not abate my instinctive ardor for l. viii 121(2D) men eminent for rank and l. in Florence viii 123(2D) censors commonly without l. viii 135(2D) Salmasius absolutely without l. if we consider things, not words viii 169(2D) reward for those proficient in l. viii 237(2D) person of l. and prudence ix 27(SD) reprobate profes-

LEARNING

sor of sacred l. ix 77(SD) Erasmus that miracle of l. ix 111(SD) More, man of hidden l. ix 121(SD) made plain to men of l. ix 177(SD) know what faith he has in sacred l. ix 183(SD) so religious an interpreter of sacred and profane l.; who would be able to make sacred l. profane by actions and glosses ix 185(SD) contemptible purchasers of sacred l. ix 217(SD) if I gain not praise of l. ix 223(SD) honor bad men as prodigies of l. ix 225(SD) as a boy in recreations of l.; More the blot of l. ix 227(SD) never contrived vs man of l. ix 245(SDs) Diodati, man of l. and humanity ix 277(SDs) how More tortures even sacred l.; on my reducing Greek l. to proper rank ix 287(SDs) Salmasius eminently skilled in Greek language; referred Greek l. his dominion to lowest rank; my contest with Salmasius no more about Greek l. than . . . ; did not deserve to be humbled for Greek or Roman l.; you make ridiculous digression to praises of Greek l.; could invent nothing more absurd than that I hold Greek l. in contempt; did not say Greek l. a disgrace to you ix 289(SDs) if I convict More of fornication, I disparage Greek l.; you have to oppose disparagement of Greek l.; while you artfully extol Greek l.; what an offence to Latin l. ix 291(SDs) Druid l. honored in Gaul x 35(B2) Claudia Rufina famous for l. x 81(B2) l. fell with Roman empire x 101(B2) Wilbrode, a priest eminent for great l. x 175(B4) decay of l. among English after death of Bede x 196(B4) Dunwulf swineherd for aptness to l. made bishop x 213(B5) Alfred's eager desire for l. x 220(B5) Edward in l. not equal to father, Alfred x 223(B5) Edith commended for l. beyond what is requisite in woman x 289(B6) enjoyed unworthily rewards of l. x 320(Bd) Russians suffer no l. x 341(HM1) report of great l. of John Dee x 378(HM5) as if I had been to some emporium of l. xii 13(FE3) must be added spirit for l. xii 91(FE22)

LEARNING

your present letter full of l. xii 101 (FE26) Greek poets first taught all l. xii 129(PO1) scholastic philosophy has hindered happy progress of those l. xii 167(PO3) mixture of errors every day entering all l. xii 195(PO5) l. born with Homer like a twin xii 219(PO6) turning away from solid l. to amusing trivialities xii 225(PO6) delight of friendship reserved for l.; knowledge of workings of universe; when once l. of all kinds has completed its cycles xii 265 (PO7) reputation for l. has elevated few in public life; many states renowned without l. xii 269(PO7) sure to be advised by your exquisite l. xii 311(MC 34nm) Milton's union of statesmanship with boundless l. xii 317(MC37nm) friend said too much love of l. is in fault xii 320(EC38) Ascue endued with singular l. xiii 411(SL128) papists argue that justification by righteousness of another is no less absurd than becoming learned by l. of another xvi 45(CD1.22) noble king Alfred great lover of l.; his statute for training youth in l. xviii 137 (CB)

Learn't, this having l. thou hast attained sum ii 399(PL12.575) Satan might have l. less over-weening ii 410(PR1.146)

Lease, have such a fee simple to take l. iv 270(C)

Leases, write as men buy l. iii 236(CG2p) Leather, ships of Britons covered with l. x 50(B2)

Leathern, gorroghs or l. frigates x 107(B3) Leave-giver, author must trudge to his l. iv 325(AR)

Leaven, sour l. of human traditions iii 54 (R2) so clammed and furred with the old l. iii 146(A4) not wholly perverted with prelatish l. iii 348(AP) permitted the old l. to sour whole lump iii 356 (AP) so tenacious is l. of an old conceit iii 439(D2.3) little l. leavens whole lump; should have purged l. of untruth v 246(K19) some other ceremonial doctors of same l. vi 65(H) retain their Pharisaical l. vi 96(H)

LECTURES

Leavenous, unsincere and l. doctrine v 154(K9)

Leavens, rancor which l. them vi 260(O)

Leaves, the l. should all be black whereon I write i 24(PA34) ending on the rustling l. i 44(IP129) awakes the slumbering l. i 74(ARC57) shatter your l. before the mellowing year i 76(L5) fanning their joyous l. i 78(L44) thick as autumnal l. that strow the brooks in Vallombrosa ii 19(PL1.302) only sound of l. and fuming rills ii 144(PL5.6) to adorn his barren l. ii 151(PL5.219) thence l. more airy ii 161(PL5.480) Eve busied heard sound of rustling l. ii 278(PL9.519) whose broad smooth l. ii 299(PL 9.1095) those l. they gathered ii 300 (PL9.1110) lest l. of grave councils be set fluttering iii 126(A2) Eve appears covered with l. xviii 231(MS)

Lebanon, Thammuz, whose annual wound in L. ii 24(PL1.447)

Lecher, l. as you are viii 47(2D) not a citizen but a foul l. ix 107(SD)

Lechery, people born of l. weak xviii 132(CB)

Lecture, if physicians should begin learned l. on pleurisies iii 189(CG1.1) till he l. to his freshmen iii 312(AP) Cicero might serve to l, these times iv 75(T) this matter of deserved l. I have kept vs you xii 21(FE6)

Lecturer, commend him to be l. in Eastcheap iii 329(AP) as far from a l. as merest laic iii 344(AP)

Lectures, unless they forbid use of l. iii 126(A2) Gospel l. to us from her own handwriting iii 197(CG1.3) fed with nothing but thorny l. iii 273(CG2c) meanest Christian has heard l. read iii 346(AP) as God and nature l. to us iii 420(D1.10) temper them such l. and explanations iv 282(E) exercise tempered with seasonable l. iv 288(E) what l. the bagpipe reads iv 317(AR) l. printed in great numbers iv 329(AR) read to us professorial l. vii 399(1D8) divines seized rich l. in city x 322(Bd) examples as hostages of l. xi 11(LOp)

LECTURESHIP

Lectureship, Doni called to undertake l. in Greek xii 43(FE9)
 Lecturing, Pontia has been l. you ix 121 (SD)
 Leda, Helen so called from mother L.; L.'s father was king; L. called an Ætolian woman xviii 321(MAR)
 Leda, council wrote to marquis of L. about capture of Ann and usage of her men xiii 123(SL41) letter 42 to Marquis of L. xiii 125(SL42)
 Lee, Isaac, have appointed L. our envoy xiii 469(SL151)
 Lee, River, sedgie L. i 22(V97) Danes draw ships up the river L.; build a castle on bank of L. x 218(B5) Alfred subtly devises means to turn L. stream aside from Danes x 219(B5) Edward rebuilds Hertford on either side L. x 225(B5)
 Leeches, 2 l. that suck kingdom iii 54(R2)
 Leeds, Loydes now L. x 167(B4)
 Leeks, not long since eaten garlic or l. xii 229(PO6)
 Lees, carcass of monarchy swimming on own dead l. iii 38(R2) lowest l. of canonical infection iv 89(T)
 Left, on the l. side opening wide ii 64 (PL2.755)
 Legacies, bounteous l. left by Cæsar v 67(Kp). 2 special l. left to ministers v 212(K14) . suit about l. must be completed within year xviii 223(CB)
 Legacy, king would fain leave us l. of another war v 171(K10) . find out what l. Crantz has bequeathed ix 55(SD)
 Legal, without taint of l. debt i 348(SA 313) merits save them their own though l. works ii 393(PL12.410) weakest Christian is perfect man as to l. rights iii 247(CG2.2) in church contrary to l. proceedings iii 251(CG2.3) l. freedom cannot be long absent from truth iii 272 (CG2c) former l. pollution abolished iii 407(D1.8) bill of divorce declares it to be l. iii 462(D2.10) what forbidding such l. wisdom iii 480(D2.16) l. and public ribaldry iv 133(T) suffer is l. phrase denoting iv 164(T) God purified them from l. uncleanness iv 198(T)

LEGENDARY

under more than l. yoke iv 244(C) marriage not void without l. proceeding iv 255(C) all discipline is not l. iv 256(C) Parliament king's l. superior v 218(K15) ill was our condition changed from l. to evangelical vi 32(CP) Christ invested maintenance of ministers with no l. right vi 62(H) use l. and popish arguments of prelates for tithes vi 96(H) Salmasius hides from l. process under assumed name vii 13(1Dp) you are desirous of l. decision ix 135(SD) confused system makes l. science obscure xii 277(PO7) justice does not understand our l. actions xii 279(PO7) wrong to use l. processes for recovery of ecclesiastical allowances xvi 301(CD1.31) l. index of Commonplace Book xviii 221 (CB)
Legal Documents, xviii 394
 Legally, vices committed l. are worse iii 472(D2.14)
 Legality, in exactness of l. vi 158(N) superstitious denial of l. of oaths xvii 125(CD2.5)
 Legantine, bishops and archbishops with a kind of l. power iii 156(A13)
 Legate, Popilius the Roman l. iii 474 (D2.14) complaints in messages of popish l. v 248(K20) king John resigning crown to pope's l. vi 246(O) answer to Ruscand, pope's l.; l. said, all churches to serve popes xviii 175(CB) Randolph said he would quit intrigues of l. xviii 189(CB)
 Legates, Cæsar consulting with his l. x 36(B2) pope's l. being present in Council of Vienne xviii 150(CB) reply of Mary to Protestant l. xviii 189(CB)
 Legend, acts enroll'd in copious l. i 399 (SA1737) seek a Christian prayer out of a pagan l. v 89(K1) in their l. call Albina x 5(B1) story of Paulinus and Edwin, savoring much of a l. x 155(B4) this Athelstan must be fancy of some l. x 193(B4) authority of story of Swane relies only in l. of St. Edmund x 266(B6) ancient l. of Cræsus xiii 479(SL153)
 Legendary, that other l. piece iii 87(P)

LEGENDED

Legended, some of these wicked clergy l. for great saints x 136(B3)
Legends, l. used in argument by prelates III 82(P) assert Arthur by old l.; who can accept of l. for good story may x 128(B3) picked out from many l. of visions and miracles x 179(B4) if we believe l. x 231(B5) in our l. king Membricius xviii 132(CB)
Legerdmain, l. of the papists III 22(R1)
Legers, lie here no lame l. iv 238(C)
Leges, see l. on Peter's pence xviii 201 (CB)
Legg, Colonel, L., one of those employed to bring army vs Parliament v 142(K8)
Leghorn, arrived at L. viii 123(2D) Longland agent of English in L. xiii 75(SL 27) Longland, chief factor of English at L. xiii 93(SL31) Captain Cardi of L. took ship xiii 99(SL34) protection asked for ships of English in L. xiii 101(SL34) insolence of Captain Appleton in L. xiii 107(SL37) recovered ship called Phoenix of L. xiii 109(SL37) Ellis brought ship to L.; now living there xiii 323(SL100) suit at L. in case of John Hosier; could never obtain his right and due at L. xiii 351(SL109) bad treatment of English in L.; fleet there ought to be shown kindness of friend xiii 379 (SL117) ship Welcome making way to Genoa and L. captured xiii 439(SL138) learned that Marvin would arrive in L. in 2 months xiii 459(SL147) Modiford's goods detained in L. xiii 461(SL148)
Legibus, on liberties see L. xviii 178(CB)
Legion, each divided l. II 186(PL6.230) in strength each armed hand a l. II 186 (PL6.232) squared in full l. II 243(PL 8.232) my name is l. for we are many III 109(A1nm) wherefore than conceit of l.; had not thought l. could have furnished so many brethren; what a St. Dunstan you are to encounter legions, either infernal or human III 109(A1) demoniac l. indeed III 309(AP) like last embattling of Roman l. iv 287(E) one l. out to forage attacked by Britons x 40(B2)

LEGS

Legions, all the grisly l. that troop I 107 (CO602) stood and called his l. II 19 (PL1.301) all these puissant l. II 31 (PL1.632) encamp their l. II 42(PL2. 132) till thickest l. close II 57(PL2.537) from whence your l. fell II 73(PL2.1006) what thou and thy gay l. dare II 140 (PL4.942) resolved with all his l. to dislodge II 167(PL5.669) moved on in silence their bright l. II 180(PL6.64) whelmed thy l. II 183(PL6.142) nor stood at gaze the adverse l. II 185(PL 6.206) oppressed whole l. armed II 201 (PL6.655) fell with his flaming l. II 216(PL7.134) l. kept their watch II 319 (PL10.427) l. and cohorts II 461(PR 4.66) chase thee and thy l. II 481(PR4. 629) shall receive regal addition of l. [Col. i.16; Rom. viii.36; Milton, P.L. v.479] III 79(R2) small matter to God to draw l. III 243(CG2.1) kings strong in l. v 63(Kp) not for people's ease to feed so many l. v 208(K13) what l. they enroll to fight vs death xii 263(PO7)
Legislative, l. power and judicial execution have been distinct v 132(K6) give Parliament l. power v 243(K19) l. Parliament v 245(K19)
Legislator, exceptions in human law because of imperfections of l. xviii 191 (CB)
Legislators, can men be l. of nation who know not what law means viii 247(2D)
Legists, sense of all l. on king's right vii 91(1D2)
Legitimate, hard to prove which are l. III 84(P) till time have declared truth l. III 370(Dp) statute to l. vice III 432 (D2.2) to make l. and good the carnal act III 477(D2.16) no ground for believing marriage not l. without clergy vi 72(H) bastards inherited equally with l. children in time of Capet xviii 153 (CB)
Legs, overmuch leaning as to lose l. of devotion III 351(AP) divines can find no even l. to stand upon v 57(TE) breaking of Elmer's own l. for soaring too high x 308(B6)

LEICESTER

Leicester, Simon de Montfort, Earl of v 69(Kp) L. an expert in ruining men by doing them honor xviii 188(CB) L. sought to inveigle duke of Norfolk into marriage with Mary; 2. Essex perished through same wiles xviii 189(CB)

Leicester, L. formerly Caer-leir built by Leir x 18(B1) Cordelia buries Leir in L. x 21(B1) Danes from L. fall upon Oxfordshire x 225(B5) L. Danes lay siege to Torchester x 227((B5) Edmund took L. from Danes; makes peace with Anlaf before battle at L. x 238(B5)

Leicestershire, L. falls heavily under hand of Edmund x 269(B6)

Leil, L. succeeds Brutus; maintainer of peace and equity; slackened in latter end; civil discord; built Cairleil in days of Solomon x 17(B1)

Leir, L. reigned after Bladud; had 3 daughters, no son; governed laudably; built Caer-Leir, now Leicestre; determined to divide kingdom among daughters; made trial of them; answers of his daughters x 18(B1) L. gives Goneril to Maglannus; Regan to Henninus; L. easy prey to daughters x 19(B1) L. ill-used by 2 daughters; L. seeks Cordelia in France x 20(B1) L. meets Cordelia and Aganippus; regains throne with Cordelia's aid; reigns 3 years; buried in Leicester x 21(B1)

Leisure, add to these retired l. 1 41(IP49) to pursue delights of l. not exile 1 168(EL1.18) father suffered him to seek delightful l. of Aonian stream 1 274(ADP 75) Numa lives life of l. in dark groves 1 284(AS34) at home in l. 1 369(SA 917) Satan not long had l. 11 322(PL10. 510) woman on whom his l. will vouchsafe 11 431(PR2.210) ease and l. given thee for retired thoughts 111 232(CG2p) if solidity have l. to do her office 111 235(CG2p) as far as life and free l. extend 111 240(CG2p) people who found l. to read that name 111 283(AP) trust others will not misspend l. 111 292(AP) studious l. 111 379(Dp) our own servile fear gives us not l. to understand aright 1v

LEISURELY

135 (T) so soon as l. granted me recreation 1v 238(C) ere licenser be found at l. 1v 325(AR) how little l. ministers would find to be pragmatistical sidesmen v 44(TE) satisfy their eyes at l. v 86(K1) king spent his l. so remissly v 277(K27) more than ministers can learn at secondary l. vi 96(H) since our enemies can find l. both ways to offend us vi 242(O) had I found l. to answer Salmasius vii 11(1Dp) if I had l. and it were worth while vii 433(1D8) kept thinking I might in l. take it in hand again vii 555(1D12) with bishops fallen, I was now at l. viii 131(2D) thinking now to have abundance of l. viii 137(2D) l. of soldiers spent in search for truth viii 179(2D) because I had not l. to reply ix 167(SD) need be furnished only with 2 necessities, l. and belief x 128(B3) Saxons had l. to survey one another's greatness x 141(B4) Alfred found l. to learn and communicate x 221(B5) men more learned who had not l. to write a geography x 327(HMp) meditating retirement during summer vacation into deep literary l. xii 13(FE3) ought not to hope so much l. for you from sacred affairs xii 13(FE4) no literary l. amid battles xii 51(FE10) an idle ease never had charms for him xii 65(FE14) congratulates Oldenburg on retirement xii 77(FE18) where Jones can enjoy literary l. xii 99(FE25) hoped for literary l. on return from London; kind of life heavenly spirits enjoy; l. I had designed for acquiring wisdom to be devoted to foolish trifles xii 205(PO6) repent not your little l. for my foolish remarks xii 215(PO6) if our ancestors had been at l. xii 223(PO6) nothing nourishes his ability like learned and abundant l. xii 249(PO7) removed from tranquillity that letters promised me xii 251(PO7) little l. for heavenly things xv 249(CD1.13) many days of l. and intermission xviii 6(PRO) we have not been at l. to think of proper person xiii 283(SL87) Leisurely, l. conversation xii 41(FE9)

LEISURES

Leisures, Solomon on entertainment of wedded l. iv 86(T)
 Lelianus, Cornelius, L. imagined by some to be governor slain by Victorinus x 89 (B2)
 Le Maire, John, L. father-in-law of William Cooper; deprived of his reward xiii 261(SL80) L. tired out with delays devolved rights to Cooper xiii 263(SL80)
 Lemano, passed along lake L. viii 127(2D)
 Lemnos, Hephæstus wept among hearths of L. i 220(EL7.82) Vulcan fell on L. i 262(NS23) dropt like a falling star on L. ii 35(PL1.746) women of L. were mankillers xviii 295(MAR)
 Lemures, L. moan with midnight plaint i 9(N191)
 Lending, on l. and borrowing; l. to the poor xvii 337(CD2.14)
 Lenity, when Luther used l. iii 315(AP) people suspecting Parliament of excess of l. viii 149(2D) l. of Bolanus toward Britons; Bolanus not tainted with other fault x 71(B2)
 Lennox, Alcluith, now Dunbritton in L., captured x 183(B4)
 Lent, winding sheets in L. for pilchers iii 333(AP) so long a L. of servitude vi 111(W) even L. shows no indulgence to fish viii 55(2D) people flock for baptism in L. under Germanus x 108(B3)
 Ercombert recorded to have first established L. among us; no L. observed here till then by compulsion x 162(B4) at L. before coming of Danes, St. Peter's rained blood x 196(B4) Danes repair ships through all L. time x 262(B6) Ethelred returns from Normandy in L. x 266(B6) fish at Russian court, it being L. x 381(HM5)
 Lenten, Jerome in l. dream iv 307(AR)
 Lenthal, William, L. speaker of House; letters signed by L., xiii 49(SL17); xiii 53(SL18); xiii 57(SL19); xiii 71(SL24); xiii 73(SL25); xiii 75(SL26); xiii 101(SL34); xiii 103(SL35); xiii 105(SL36); xiii 111(SL37); xiii 121(SL40); xiii 431(SL135); xiii 433(SL136); xiii 471(SL151); xiii 411(SL152)

LEOFWIN

Lents, Russians observe 4 L. x 339(HM1)
 Lentulus, decree of senate on L. v 157(K9)
 Leo, down amain by L. ii 328(PL10.676)
 Leo I, L. bishop of Rome, as Peter's successor, given preeminence in councils iii 84(P) L. bishop of Rome in Epistle 85 on marriage after divorce iv 33(Mnm)
 Leo IV, L. the pope consecrates Alfrid as successor of his father; adopts him as son x 202(B5)
 Leo IX, Edw. Conf. prays L. to absolve him from a vow to visit Rome; L. does so, but requires money to be given to poor and a monastery to be built x 291(B6)
 Leo X, Erasmus' book printed by authority of L. iv 61(M) L. followed strict policy of licensing iv 303(AR)
 Leo III, L. threw images out of church iii 43(R2)
 Leo VI, L., son of Basilus Macedo; reigning about 886 A.D.; for excellent wisdom surnamed the philosopher; L. decreed divorce in case of madness iv 217(T) philosopher-general L. excluded from communion xviii 151(CB)
 Leof, Edmund spies a noted thief, L.; L. murders Edmund x 239(B5)
 Leofgar, L. slain at Glastbrig x 301(B6)
 Leofric, Harold elected king by duke L. and Mercians x 281(B6) L. duke of Mercia, sent to revenge Hardicanute on men of Worcester x 286(B6) L. intercedes for Godwin x 288(B6) L. was vs sending aid to Swane; L. aids Edward in seizing mother's treasure at Winchester x 289(B6) L. duke in Mercia, raises forces to fight Godwin x 293(B6) L. detesting civil war, brought Eustace's matter to further discussion at London x 294(B6) L. gave permission to Osbern and Hugh, Normans, to pass through to Macbeth x 298(B6) Algar, son of L., banished x 300(B6) L. reduces Griffin to peace; L. dies in a good old age; a virtuous man; happily wedded to Godiva x 301(B6)
 Leofwin, Duke Norman, son of L., put to death by Canute x 276(B6) L. son of

LEOFWIN

Godwin, took ship at Bristow for Ireland x 294(B6) L. son of Godwin, raids around Somerset; L. joins father Godwin at Isle of Wight x 296(B6) L. falls at Hastings x 314(B6)
 Leogecia, Brutus sails from Greece to unknown island L. x 11(B1)
 Leolin, L. prince of N. Wales, aids Edmund in attacking Dummil x 239(B5)
 Leonard, L. learned man in Henry III's time answered Rustand vii 471(1D9)
 Leonora, *To L. singing at Rome* i 228(LR 11) voice of L. sound forth a god i 228(LR1.3) the other L. captured Tasso i 228(LR2.1)
 Leontius, L. bishop of Magnesia, cited by Ussher iii 83(P) difficult for L., an obscure bishop, to tell who were left bishops iii 85(P) better not to detain venerable apparition of L. iii 86(P)
 Leontius, L. of Antioch a factious and false bishop iii 83(P)
 Leopard, *see* Libbard
 Leopold, Archduke of Austria, to L. xiii 29(SL9) to L. on complaint of Chas. Harbord xiii 397(SL122)
 Leopoldis, late king of Poland died at L. vi 274(LP)
 Leper, a l. once he lost ii 25(PL1.471) when priests cast out Uziah as l. vii 105(1D2)
 Lepos, L. dwells in Tuscany i 308(ED 127)
 Leprosy, struck Gehazi with l. [2 *Kings* v. 20] iii 72(R2) that l. is cause for divorce iv 54(Mnm) Gualter of Zurich allows divorce for l. iv 226(T) Uziah thrust out with l. v 207(K13) clergy return smitten with spiritual l. vi 68(H) l. of Naaman linked with apostolic curse of perishing vi 90(H)
 Leprous, l. sin will melt from earthly mould i 7(N138)
 Lerna, More says army is L. of all heresies viii 177(2D)
 Lernian, metaphysics a kind of L. swamp xii 277(PO7)
 Les Gueus, l. g., i.e. beggars vi 75(H)
 Lesbian, down the swift Hebrus to the L.

LETHE

shore i 79(L63) Salsilli moulded L. song i 284(AS22)
 Lesdiguieres, victorious L. pursued retreating Savoyards xiii 357(SL110)
 Lese-majesty, Parliament cannot be guilty of l. vii 527(1D12) Parliament alone has power to define l. vii 529(1D12)
 Lesing, your manifest l. iii 136(A3)
 Lessabeus, L. asserts that Ebranc was defeated in Germany x 16(B1) L. reports battle of Brutus and Brunchild x 17(B1)
 Lessen, who seeks to l. thee ii 233(PL7. 614)
 Lesser, signs of l. distinguished from those of greater; same in contracted forms; argument from l. xi 181(LO1.20)
 Lessers, of l.; defined; signs; relation to greater x 179(LO1.20) full form without signs; examples xi 187(LO1.20) gradation of l.; feigned l. xi 191(LO1.20)
 Lesson, to do this with a smooth and pleasing l. iii 386(D1p) first and most innocent l. of nature iv 117(T) moral of this l. v 111(K4) so wholesome a l. to rest of kings vii 23(1Dp) l. Caracalla could not accept vii 73(1D2) leave behind you only this salutary l. viii 245(2D)
 Lessons, rather than take heed what l. they instill iii 165(A13) such like l. as these iii 233(CG2p) reveal higher l. of faith and redemption iii 507(D2.22) I had daily l. at home viii 121(2D) Romans leave l. of valor with Britons x 106(B3) from childhood permit no day to pass without l. xii 279(PO7)
 Lestrade, L. governor of Dunkirk; asked to make restitution for Jonas of London and goods xiii 219(SL68) L. governor of Dunkirk refused to restore ship Jonas xiii 279(SL86)
 Lestrygon, Albion passes into Gaul to help brother L. x 4(B1)
 Let, by this l. of licensing iv 352(AR)
 Letardus, L. a bishop sent to instruct Bertha, wife of Ethelbert x 141(B4)
 Lethargies, if physicians began lecture on l. iii 189(CG1.1)
 Lethe, Satan fled to land of L. i 246(QN)

LETHE

132) at the forgetful waters of L. 1 266 (IPA20) escape the abyss of L. 1 320 (JR 45) L. the river of oblivion in hell 11 58 (PL2.583) shades sail L. xii 141 (PO1) who drink of L. xviii 336 (MAR)
 Lethean, not right to Damon in depths of L. Orcus 1 314 (ED201) they ferry over this L. sound 11 59 (PL2.604)
 Lethington, Knox in dispute with L., secretary of State v 28 (TE) *see also* Maitland, William
 Letter, your l. has come 1 168 (EL1.1) new obligations for a very kind l. 1 476 (HWN) receipt of your obliging l. 1 477 (HWN) scan the scriptures by the l. 111 3 (R1) write a l. to a prosopopea 111 291 (AP) reason of doubt from the l. of text 111 429 (D2.1) guidance of his living spirit, not under dead l.; wisest magistrates have looked not peevishly at l. of law 1v 75 (T) not stubborn l. must govern us 1v 96 (T) though beyond l. of this law, not beyond spirit of charity 1v 126 (T) precepts given in proverbial form to drive us from l. though we love ever to be sticking there 1v 136 (T) broke l. of law with sophistical expositions 1v 138 (T) more superstitious of l., more he misinterprets 1v 173 (T) crabbed masorites of the l. 1v 174 (T) so exact for the l. 1v 179 (T) canonical gabardine of text and l.; by what the l. guides us 1v 183 (T) what coherence from l.; disciples might learn to expound not by written l. 1v 186 (T) to walk not in l. of human trust 1v 351 (AR) l. of advice sent in private, forthwith published v 5 (TE) king's cabinet l. about Parliament at Oxford v 115 (K4) king's l. of compliance to pope v 140 (K7) if l. of that oath admit not to be interpreted v 159 (K9) king's l. to pope v 215 (K15) king's l. to pope v 231 (K17) l. of king to pope v 250 (K20) Louis shows them the private l. of their duchess v 252 (K21) betraying confidence reposed in that l. v 253 (K21) impute barbarism to opening enemy's l. v 255 (K21) law then to be performed by l. vi 25 (CP) king's l. to pope vii 47 (1D1) pope Zachary's l. to

LETTER

the Franks vii 265 (1D4) king by l. to certain of own party said he acts vs his own will vii 525 (1D12) make one long l. of yourself vii 549 (1D12) Vlaccus subscribes name to l. to Charles viii 39 (2D) Vlaccus writes he had received said l. with book from Salmasius viii 43 (2D) write a l. and afterwards print l. viii 49 (2D) elegant l. from Wotton viii 121 (2D) professorship of Greek to be taken except single l. viii 201 (2D) Cromwell informed of king's flight by l. viii 207 (2D) passage from l. dated Leyden; l. sent to friend of mine by person of learning ix 27 (SD) l. dated Leyden made public same month ix 29 (SD) you would not subscribe your name to l. unless your own; hardly put another's name to l. to a king ix 35 (SD) declares said l. was yours; person who subscribed name to many copies of l.; confessedly writer of l.; l. written to me dated Hague ix 37 (SD) extract from l., Hague; extract from l., Amsterdam ix 39 (SD) extract from another l. dated Hague ix 41 (SD) let us see that l. you produce written by Nieuport; ambassador sent your l. to Thurlow; dispatches 2 noble friends of mine with your l.; after reading to me More's l.; Nieuport asked I give credit to l.; in l. you denied being author; not customary to give credit to mere l. of adversary; pray run over ambassador's l. ix 99 (SD) nothing to send Thurlow but copy of this l.; don't corrupt ambassador's l. ix 101 (SD) l. dated Geneva, Oct. 14, 1654 ix 195 (SD) l. shows how scandalous is your memory ix 197 (SD) More had effrontery to ask for l.; l. refused ix 209 (SD) they grant him a l.; why they did not touch former l. of Genevese; why exhibit others and keep this l. out of sight ix 211 (SD) More opposes l. of Diodati; next l. of Sartorius; then l. of Gothofrid ix 233 (SDs) subsequent l. from church at Middelburg to synod at Campen ix 237 (SDs) an improbable l. as contents discover x 83 (B2) Honorius advises Britons by l. x 101 (B2) l. of Gregory still

LETTER

extant; I omit l. x 143(B4) l. to Ethelbert from pope Gregory x 146(B4) archbishop of Mainz taxes in l. x 183(B4) l. of Charlemagne to Offa still extant x 189(B4) l. of pope John XV x 257(B6) Canute's l. from Rome x 280(B6) forge a l. in name of Emma their mother; copy of l. given x 283(B6) Shusky reports in l. to King James x 359(HM4) as soon as I meditate l. to you, I am reminded of distance; l. written amid distractions of city; if anything less pleasing in l. xii 7(FE1) have received Gill's l.; wonderfully delighted by l., with truly great verses xii 7(FE2) in my former l. did not reply so much as; silently promised myself another l. to follow xii 9(FE3) each single l. of yours balanced by not less than 2 of mine; if more strict, not by 100; laboring upon prolusion when your l. came xii 11(FE3) on looking at Young's l. xii 13(FE4) having put off l. to the last xii 15(FE4) have not ever been guilty of not answering your l. by l. of mine xii 19(FE6) excuse for delay in beginning of your l. xii 25(FE7) unexpected arrival of l. from Dati xii 45(FE10) most friendly call of your l. xii 49(FE10) reply to l. of Dec. 17 of Mylius; began moving to another house on day l. came xii 53(FE11) l. from Philaras received through Mr. Augier xii 57(FE12) former l. given me when; now I have Oldenburg's 2. l. xii 63(FE14) Philaras opened acquaintance by l. xii 67(FE15) l. from Spanheim came 3 months after date xii 75(FE17) l. from Spanheim vs common adversary; will insert in forthcoming *Defensio* xii 77(FE17) reply to last l. of Jones xii 79(FE18) Lady Ranelagh carries this l. with her xii 81(FE19) hear from you by speedy return rather than by another l. xii 85(FE20) now you renew salutation by l.; could hardly return to me by l. except xii 85(FE21) l. from Jones 15 days late xii 89(FE22) your present l. full of learning as it is xii 101(FE26) l. from Heimbach dated the Hague xii 103(FE

LETTERS

27) have not deferred preparing this l. to you on first post xii 105(FE28) when I understood from your l. xii 107(FE28) Dati replied to Milton's courteous and elegant l. xii 313(MC35nm) *L. to a Friend* xii 320(EC38) coming to last and best period of my l. xii 325(EC38) l. 48 Mylius to Milton xii 345 l. 49 Mylius to Milton xii 347 congratulatory l. of Mazarin; king's l. by master in ordinary of palace xiii 453(SL144) Savoy will understand better from l. of Protector; Morland ordered to deliver this l. in person to Savoy xiii 481(SL153) enclosed copy of Admiral Blake's l. xiii 492(SL156) from l. of Parliament to king of Spain xiii 529(DSn) i.e., l. of law killeth; l. elsewhere called elements xvi 111(CD1.26) in certain precepts the Spirit appears at variance with 1. of law; wherever by departing from l. we can more effectually consult love of God and neighbor; Christ departed from l. of the law xvi 143(CD1.27) precepts of Christ in Sermon not according to l. xvi 145(CD1.27) Moses imposed the l. or external law xvi 151(CD1.27) action set down in l. written by Captain Young xviii 45(DEC) l. of Boniface to Ethelbald xviii 132(CB) Constantine in l. to Alexander xviii 138(CB) German theologians cite l. of Ferdinand xviii 149(CB) one must obey spirit rather than l. of law xviii 165(CB) l. of Justin Martyr xviii 173(CB) Randolph in l. urged xviii 189(CB) warning l. before massacre of Paris xviii 190(CB)

Letter to a Friend, xii 320(EC38)

Letter to a Friend concerning Ruptures of the Commonwealth vi 101

Letter to General Monk, vi 107

Letter-bound, l. servility of the canon doctors iii 495(D2.20)

Letter-carrier, this l. stripped of every office ix 209(SD)

Lettered, no man l. or unlettered iii 334(AP) gained considerable accession to l. store ix 121(SD)

Letters, l. where my tears have washed 1

LETTERS

24(PA35) his l. are delivered r 34(UC 33) dedicatory in great l. to Saviour III 291(AP) l. full of kindness on his leaving college III 297(AP) adulteress keeps these l. III 356(AP) meaning amounts from so many l. III 433(D2.2) if meaning of word be thus blocked up within own l. III 478(D2.16) l. turned into palisades III 479(D2.16) scribe of syllables and rigid l. IV 135(T) duty forced from us by tax and tale of so many l. IV 197(T) ages to whose l. we owe IV 295(AR) English language not easily find servile l. enough IV 305(AR) l. of Presbyterian clergy v 45(TE) king sorry that court l. prevailed no more v 80(K1) style of Paul in all his familiar l. v 84(K1) l. and examinations of Percy v 94(K2) king's own credential l. given to O'Neal v 105(K4) l. of Digby intercepted v 142(K8) king sends agent with l. to Denmark v 166(K10) Dillon sent with l. to Ireland v 192(K12) king's l. to Queen and Ormond v 200(K12) king's l. discovered his treachery at Oxford v 236(K18) jealousies not allayed by l. of cabinet v 239(K18) upon king's l. taken and divulged; king's l. taken at battle of Naseby; necessary that l. be made public v 251(K21) Parliament doing what they did with l.; in point of l. this one will suffice; l. of Duchess of Burgundy to Louis the French king v 252(K21) Louis first divulged l.; l. may be intercepted and won in battle; dishonorable to feign suspicions found in l. v 253(K21) on opening of l. designed by Parliament v 254(K21) dismantling of king's l. v 255(K21) who neither by l. will be convinced of his faults v 258(K23) king by own l. was found chief actor v 302(K28) l. of Scotch commissioners to king of Jan. 13, 1645 v 304(K28) Monk's published l. to army VI 107(LM) court l. crying up Chas. II VI 154(N) as little understand aught that belongs to good l. or humanity VI 265(O) dwells upon l. of law, disregarding its justice VII 95(1D2) Senate sent l. to provinces to rescue lib-

LETTERS

erty; l. publicly read VII 333(1D5) you being man of 3 l.; clever little quibble upon 3 l. VII 513(1D11) proofs found in l. under king's hand and seal VII 521(1D 12) Christina generous patroness of men of l. VIII 17(2D) conditions upon which More received l. testimonial VIII 33(2D) had l. to English merchants on route; academies in Florence preserve polite l. VIII 123(2D) shall demonstrate from l. of Durar IX 25(SD) l. of persons eminent for understanding IX 29(SD) l. written to others or to myself; will transcribe very words of l. IX 37(SD) many complained of you to me by l. IX 79(SD) More to learn his Pontian l. IX 123(SD) am not wanting in l. IX 139(SD) invite this chaired actor by your honorable l. IX 187(SD) words of l. concerning More IX 195(SD) on l. testimonial of Genevise; l. Genevise repent IX 203(SD) More's l. testimonial from Geneva; how and why given; not given in full assembly; not on customary day of assembling IX 205(SD) l. testimonial given 6 years ago; not possible to contribute anything to those l. IX 207(SD) just men, subscribers to those l. IX 209(SD) More exhibited these l., but kept last letter out of sight IX 211(SD) did not intend to commend More by l. but remove him IX 213(SD) why More wants l. testimonial IX 215(SD) incumbent to spare man of l.; at last More bears off in triumph his laureate l. IX 217(SD) More, the blot of l. IX 227(SD) this last levy of l.; certain l. of dead to be dug up IX 231(SDs) l. were written before your conduct; l. deny not one charge laid vs you IX 235(SDs) l. of consuls and governors of Amsterdam; I learned this by l. worthy of credit; you say, l. in your disfavor IX 259(SDs) on l. by More's adversaries; what else do l. testify IX 261(SDs) prefer sending us back to former l. IX 267(SDs) to what purpose this huge heap of l. IX 271(SDs) l. said to be from church of Geneva IX 277(SDs) slow coming of l. obscured beginnings of nations X 1(B1) Druids did

LETTERS

not commit to l. x 2(B1) Caligula sent boasting l. to Senate x 53(B2) Britons solicit Honorius with mournful l. x 104 (B3) pope Boniface with large l. of exhortation to Edwin and his queen x 155 (B4) forged l. sent to princes in Normandy x 284(B6) English began to write l. in French x 292(B6) put l. testimonial in hands of dead x 340(HM1) constrained to hear l. of Demetrius read x 357(HM4) messenger delivers emperor's l. to Chancellor x 369(HM5) holders of public l. averse to publication; satisfied with giving world Familiar L. by themselves; found F. L. somewhat scanty for volume; to balance paucity of F. L. xii 3(FEp) *Familiar L. of John Milton, Englishman* xii 5 l. to Young few and short; rejoice that you should care to ask for frequent l. from me xii 5(FE1) since nothing else to commend my l.; their rarity may commend them xii 7(FE1) nothing more welcome to me than Young's l. xii 13(FE4) always answered Diodati's l. by one in return; Diodati sent l. to bookseller; l. by your brother; either could deliver l. to me xii 19(FE6) other friends in l. think single wish for health sufficient; I did long expect l. from you; never received any l. xii 23(FE7) friendship should not rest on balances of l. xii 25(FE7) Dati had sent 3 l. to Milton before xii 47(FE10) why he wrote not to Dati first xii 49(FE10) our l. may follow sure route xii 53(FE10) learned from l. of Philaras xii 55(FE12) safely entrust l. to any one of servants xii 61 (FE13) when fruits of my services appear, not so much in frequent l. xii 113 (FE30) forced to spell out l. of the words xii 115(FE31) not so many men remarkably versed in l. graced Ciceronian display of oratory xii 211(PO6) removed from tranquillity which l. at first promised me xii 251(PO7) men unacquainted with l. have been upright and honest xii 259(PO7) few Spartans remembered who took to study of l. xii 269 (PO7) Heinsius and Vossius, patrons

LETTERS

and famous men of l. xii 297(MC34nm) *L. written in the Name of Parliament*, xiii 5 l. from Hamburg dated June 25, 1649 xiii 5(SL1) most earnestly desired in our former l.; merchants reaped some benefit from our former l. xiii 7 (SL1) king of Spain's own l. xiii 25 (SL7) assure John IV by speedy l. from us xiii 33(SL10) no answer to l. to Hamburg xiii 37(SL11) l. brought us from merchants trading on coast of Borussia xiii 45(SL15) l. dated from Hampton xiii 47(SL16) l. received from Ferdinand of Tuscany xiii 49(SL16) l. of Christina to Parliament of England xiii 55(SL19) l. from Ferdinand of Tuscany; Parliament has referred l. to Council; l. ordered to be sent to Captain Appleton on his insolence; copy of l. enclosed xiii 107(SL37) l. of safe conduct desired by Mylius; l. granted xiii 115(SL39) l. full of civility xiii 117(SL40) *L. written in name of Oliver the Protector*, xiii 139 l. of safe conduct lately granted Oldenburgh xiii 139(SL44) l. from Gustavus, telling of his accession xiii 143 (SL46) our l. often pleaded for them; carried our l. to Zealand and other places; if they find no benefit from our l. 4. time written xiii 225(SL70) l. of June 24. from king of Portugal xiii 247(SL76) l. from Portugal dated May 26 xiii 251 (SL77) l. of June 25 from Odemira xiii 253(SL78) answer to l. of William delayed; l. attribute to us same zeal for peace of Christendom xiii 291(SL88) by interposition of l. for Piedmontese xiii 355(SL110) have seen copies of l. concluded at Pignerol xiii 361(SL111) French ship had l. of marque xiii 439(SL138) Romswinkel, bearer of these l. xiii 447(SL141) have given l. patent to Romswinkel xiii 451(SL142) Additional l. and papers of state written in English by Milton xiii 491 ambassador showed no powers but credential l. xviii 29(DEC) truth of this relation proved by l. of Blake and Bourn xviii 45(DEC) wishes no occasion for l. of marque and

LETTERS

reprisal vs Dutch; l. of reprisal vs Skint xviii 83(DEC) no more ships will be taken under l. granted to Anna Pawlett; if wrongly done in virtue of l. of marque xviii 85(DEC) l. of marque vs United Provinces suspended xviii 91(ASP) l. of Parliament sent to pope about Edward I. xviii 175(CB) must have l. of recommendation to English consuls and merchants; must have l. of credit; must send frequent l. home telling of discoveries xviii 261(CM) scriptures are l. of God to men xviii 275(MAR)

Letters of Cicero, x 36(B2m)

Letters doubtfully Miltonic, xiii 642

Letters in the Name of Oliver Cromwell, xiii 138

Letters in the Name of the Parliament, xiii 4

Letters in the Name of Richard Cromwell, xiii 400

Letters in the Name of the Restored Rump, xiii 428

Letters Patents of the Election of the most serene King of Poland, vi 273

Letters Patents, Oldenburgh obtained l. p. xiii 471(SL152)

Letters from the Skinner Manuscript, xiii 434

Letter-writing, do not measure you gratitude by your constancy in l. xii 113(FE 30)

Lettow, D. Evanowich as youth fled into L. x 360(HM4)

Lettuce, l. for lips of bishops iii 40(R2)

Leucippean, to patch up a L. Ignatius iii 103(P)

Leucothea, by L.'s lovely hands i 117(CO 874) L. waked ii 350(PL11.135)

Leunclavius, Matthæus Monachus set forth by L. iv 196(T)

Levant, forth rush the L. ii 329(PL10.704)

Level, to cast his line and l. iii 191(CG1.2) why God has lowered himself to our l. xiv 33(CD1.2)

Levellers, proposed reply to Lilburne and L. xviii 267

Levermaur, Lucius received surname of L. x 83(B2)

LEVITES

Levers, apply your sledges, your l. iii 140(A4)

Levi, tithes of particular right to tribe of L. vi 54(H) Abram, grandfather of L. vi 55(H) Abraham's tithes as grandfather of L. vi 56(H) Abram paid tithes to Melchisedec because L. was in him vi 57(H) L. must have paid it yearly vi 59(H) whole tribe of L. were priests xvi 241(CD1.29) L. in possible tragedy of Dinah xviii 235(MS)

Leviathan, that sea-beast l. ii 15(PL1.201) creation and description of l. ii 226(PL7.412)

Levied, l. to side with warring winds ii 70(PL2.905) appearances of strength l. from text iv 153(T) l. injurious war vs Scotland v 77(K1)

Levies, new l. secretly preparing vs Piedmontese xiii 355(SL110)

Leving, L. Bishop of Worcester, called to account for death of Alfred; deprived of bishopric; pays a round sum and is restored next yr x 285(B6)

Levite, worse than to have been L.'s wife [Judges xix.29] iii 154(A13) L.'s wife said to have played the whore; L. would disdain to bring back a harlot iii 488(D2.18) tithes of 3. year not only given to L. but to stranger; these tithes not paid in to L. at all; L. was to come with fellow guests vi 52(H) will liken minister to common L. vi 53(H) passes by deed of gift to L. vi 60(H) fatherless partaker with the L. in tithes vi 67(H) punish outrage on L.'s wife vii 287(1D5) Elkanah, rigid L., a polygamist xv 149(CD 1.10)

Levites, L. always had had some right to deal in civil affairs iii 40(R2) first institution of priests and L. iii 189(CG1.2) God gave directions for L. iii 190(CG 1.2) all that was delivered to Gospel in office of priests and L. iii 197(CG1.3) eminence which Aaron held over other L.; priests not chosen from whole number of L.; L. but as servitors and deacons iii 200(CG1.4) I will take them for priests and L. [Isa. lxvi.21] iii 205(CG

LEVITES

1.5) as did priests and L.; God in taking them for priests and L.; God by legal names of priests and L. means presbyters and deacons III 206(CG1.5) censure placed in L. III 256(CG2.3) divines like Jebusites, not like L. v 57(TE) under law priests and L. judged in all causes VI 25(CP) tithes not given to L. till after heave-offering to Lord; Jews have not paid tithes since temple was destroyed, having no L. VI 51(H) why L. had tithes; no real similarity between clergy and L. VI 52(H) priests and L. were a tribe, of different constitution from ministers; had orders and decrees by family, dignity, office; L. paid tithes to high priest; in conformity with those 2 degrees, priests and L. VI 53(H) our ministers being neither priests or L. VI 54(H) this before it was given to L. VI 59(H) L. are ceased; Scribes and Pharisees were not L. VI 60(H) L. did bodily work VI 64(H) Aaron first of priests of L. VI 88(H) clergy became tribe of L. VI 98(H) passage looked into by multitude of L. XV 127(CD1.10) circumcision not performed by L. XVI 181(CD1.28) all except priests and L. forbidden to touch sacred things XVI 209(CD1.28)

Levitical, Christian in higher order of priesthood than L. IV 265(C) tithes for special L. service VI 51(H) L. priesthood excelled by priesthood of Christ VI 55(H) Augustine sends to pope Gregory to be resolved of L. questions X 145(B4) hirelings assumed management of marriages and funerals without slight prescription of L. law XVI 249(CD1.29)

Leviticallly, what right of jurisdiction can be L. bequeathed III 204(CG1.5)

Leviticus, passage in L. intended as prohibition vs XV 129(CD1.10) XII. I 69(S23.6) XVII.7 II 21(PL1.373) XVIII.21 II 22(PL1.392) III.5 II 347(PL11.38) XVIII.25 II 347(PL11.52) XX.21 III 447(D2.5) XVIII.3 IV 153(T) XVIII.5 IV 155(T) XXVII.30 VI 59(H) V.2; VII.18, 20 XV 41(CD1.7) XXV.20,21 XV 65(CD1.8) XVIII.18 XV 127(CD1.10) XVIII. XV

LEWD

153(CD1.10) XXVI.39 XV 187(CD1.11) XXVI.40 XV 189(CD1.11) V.2 XV 203(CD1.12) XIX.28; XXI.1,11 XV 231(CD1.13) XXVI.; XVIII.5 XVI 107(CD1.26) XVIII.5 XVI 133(CD1.27) XIX.18 XVI 145(CD1.27) XVII.11; VII.23 XVI 161(CD1.27) III.17; XXIV.8 XVI 369(CD1.33) X.1,2 XVII 75(CD2.4) XXVI.31 XVII 77(CD2.4) XVI.29 XVII 107(CD2.4) XIX.12 XVII 127(CD2.5) V.4,5 XVII 129(CD2.5) XVI.8 XVII 133(CD2.5) XXVI.1 XVII 135(CD2.5) XIX.26,31; XX.27,6 XVII 149(CD2.5) XXIV.11,14 XVII 155(CD2.6) XXIII.3 XVII 169(CD2.7) XI.44 XVII 171(CD2.7) XIX.18 XVII 195(CD2.8) XVIII.22,23 XVII 219(CD2.9) XIX.18 XVII 255(CD2.11) XXI.2,4,5 XVII 263(CD2.11) XIX.14 XVII 265(CD2.11) XXIV.19,20 XVII 287(CD2.12) XIX.18 XVII 289(CD2.12) XIX.29; XVIII.6,20; XX.11 XVII 291(CD2.12) XX.18; XVIII.12 XVII 293(CD2.12) XIX.11 XVII 303(CD2.13) XIX.16 XVII 313(CD2.13) V.1; XIX.17 XVII 327(CD2.13) XIX.11 XVII 331(CD2.14) XIX.11; VI.5 XVII 333(CD2.14) XIX.36; XXV.14; XIX.35 XVII 335(CD2.14) XIX.13 XVII 337(CD2.14) XXV.35,36 XVII 339(CD2.14) XXV.23,35-37 XVII 341(CD2.14) XIX.9 XVII 343(CD2.14) XXV.35 XVII 345(CD2.14) XIX.3 XVII 357(CD2.15) XIX.9 XVII 359(CD2.15) XIX.32 XVII 361(CD2.15) XIX.20; XXV.39,40,44-46 XVII 369(CD2.15) XXV.35 XVII 375(CD2.16) XIX.33,34 XVII 383(CD2.16) XIX.15 XVII 385(CD2.17) XXVI. XVII 413(CD2.17)

Levity, unbosomed all my secrets not out of I. I 368(SA880) grim laughter cannot be taxed of I. III 107(AP) confuter taxes whole discourse of I. III 287(AP) I. not to be countenanced III 385(D1P) I. and shallowness of mind V 3(TE) if your natural I. and bad judgment VII 319(1D5) some of Parliament with strange I., not to say perfidy VII 493(1D10) I should have thought you chargeable with I. IX 285(SDs) I. opposed to gravity XVII 321(CD2.13)

Levy, this last I. of letters IX 231(SDs)

Lewd, a spirit more I. II 25(PL1.490) I.

LEWD

hirelings [*Acts* xvii.5] II 113(PL4.193) by painting his l. and deceitful principles III 163(A13) of all which multitude few not l. x 118(B3)

Lewdness, dark provinces of ignorance and l. v 241(K19) thick foliage of which could not hide your l. ix 95(SD) valet beheld your l. ix 141(SD) some of people turned to l. x 323(Bd)

Lex Regia, L. R. and Roman emperors VII 183(1D3) Tiberius after enacting of that L. R. VII 185(1D3) even after L. R. emperors acknowledged people masters VII 187(1D3) Justinian says people by L. R. vested power in kings VII 355(1D6) in L. R. people granted power to kings VII 365(1D6) English by no L. R. parted with power to king VII 427(1D8) true L. R. of Edward the Confessor VII 445(1D8)

Lexicographers, l. have noted use of singular and plural in names for God in Hebrew XIV 247(CD1.5)

Lexicon, make a new l. to name themselves by III 86(P) so exact for letter shall be dealt with by l. iv 179(T)

Lexicons, wisdom not in words and l. iv 277(E) turning over l. rather than of studying thought of good authors VII 67(1D1)

Ley, Mr. L. wrote treatise of Sabbath III 137(A3)

Ley, Sir James, *see* Marlborough

Ley, Lady Margaret, to the Lady M. L. I 436(Srotn) *see also* Hobson

Leyden, sets vs you your L. colleagues; commonwealth of L. where freedom dwelt of old; University of L.'s fountains and streams of polite learning VII 203(1D3) letter dated from L. about authorship of *Cry* ix 27(SD) letter from L. quoted ix 29(SD) More's nocturnal jaunts from Hague to L. ix 139(SD) More's nocturnal journeys from the Hague to L. ix 191(SD) if faction vs you at L.; may follow your girl Pontia at L. ix 247(SDs) nocturnal jaunts from the Hague to L. ix 271(SDs) Brittenburgh, an old castle on the sea not far

LIBEL

from L. x 118(B3) Holland founded University of L. xviii 138(CB)

Liar, no leader but a l. traced II 140(PL 4.949) to be a l. in 400 mouths II 420(PRI.428) choose to think truth a l. III 246(CG2.2) Samuel from hell would not have been such a l. VII 95(1D2) you impudent l. VII 225(1D4) if such a knave and l. should not be branded VII 297(1D5) lest I make you out a l. ix 57(SD) think you a vain man rather than l. ix 159(SD) would fame were a l. XIII 479(SL153)

Liars, by same boldness detect themselves egregious l. vi 266(O) then shall I confess worst that l. now speak is true VII 555(1D12) able to confound l. on my personal appearance VIII 59(2D) refugees who told this, wilful and natural l. VIII 205(2D) Moscovites are great l. x 341(HM1)

Libanius, L. the sophist; asked what carpenter was doing iv 168(T)

Libanius, x 93(B2m) x 94(B2m)

Libbard, l. created II 228(PL7.467)

Libeccchio, L. and other winds II 329(PL 10.706)

Libel, on *Animadversions* a l.; nor can it be a l. more than his own III 291(AP) have signed name to this l. as if author iv 73(SD) to this brute l. iv 267(C) so foul a l. vs all well-affected of this land vi 162(N) representation of Belfast Presbytery a slanderous and seditious l. vi 258(O) you in disreputable book l. VII 547(1D12) 2. *Defense vs infamous anonymous L.* VIII 3(2Dt) 1. of the *Cry* VIII 47(2D) clamorous l. of More ix 9(SD) deny being author of l., *Cry*; l. may be manufactured without witnesses; More's motive in denying l. ix 11(SD) your denial of l.; can make it plain you were author of that notorious l. vs us; or deserve to be considered author of l. ix 13(SD) conversation on l. proclaimed you author; what if I had taken it for granted you wrote this l. ix 17(SD) certain celebrated l.; your confession you composed said l.; letter written short time after publication of crying l. ix 27(SD) freely

LIBEL

grant you not author of l.; *Institutes* of Justinian on l. ix 31(SD) only one privy to writing of that most scandalous l. ix 37(SD) imputing this l. to you ix 43(SD) unprincipled eagerness to publish l. ix 47(SD) author of infamous l., *Cry* ix 53(SD) by publishing scandalous l. ix 83(SD) thinking me ignorant of what it is to be author of l. ix 93(SD) not minister of Gospel but of most infamous l. ix 115(SD) editor of infamous l. ix 161(SD) that you should become infamous l. ix 249(SDs) were consuls ever told of that infamous l.; to have published this l. vs commonwealth not for minister; if they deny knowing of this l. ix 263(SDs) by silence you confess you published infamous l. vs us; that you dedicated l. to our enemy ix 293(SDs) confession little short of infamous l. ix 295(SDs)

Libelled, may be justly said to have l. iii 320(AP)

Libeller, if this l. can find belief iii 297(AP) Plato as malicious l. of chief friends iv 316(AR) prove yourselves not such as this l. says vii 553(1D12)

Libelling, nor avoid censure of l. iii 112(A1) charged with l. Separatists iii 118(A1nm) brands as incendiaries combinations of l. Separatists iii 118(A1) Petition called combination of l. Separatists iii 119(A1) how first martyrs could avoid imputation of l. iii 292(AP)

Libellous, men who sat meekly under l. endorsements iii 284(AP) l. books iv 297(AR) l. books in Greece censored iv 299(AR) what to be done with l. books in Rome iv 301(AR) if books be found l. iv 353(AR) no one should think this statement l. xii 129(PO1)

Libels, how long have prelatical troop disliked l. iii 111(A1) if Remonstrant complain of l.; how long since he disrelished l. iii 319(AP) complaining l. on bishops' part were uttered openly; to defend l. far from my purpose iii 320(AP) l. burned and makers punished iv 301(AR) crew of lurking railers in their l. v 86(K1)

LIBERALITY

diabolical forerunning l. vi 139(W) devoted time to notorious l. ix 145(SD) that you minister at the Hague notorious l. ix 247(SDs) diligence in forging infamous l. ix 249(SDs) reject proper testimonies as infamous l. ix 253(SDs) on crushing infinite l. of 1000 Miltons ix 263(SDs)

Liber, remarkable victory of father L. xii 125(PO1) let not my sons worship father L. xii 245(PO6)

Lib. contra Rusticos apud Sleidan, v. v 46(TE)

Lib. de Bello contra Turcas, apud Sleidan, xiv. v 46(TE)

Liberal, of his good as l. ii 121(PL4.415) with hands so l. ii 248(PL8.362) Eve gave fruit with l. hand ii 295(PL9.997) not l. science, but illiberal that contemplates for money iii 162(A13) scanned by men of what l. profession soever iii 375(Dp) straightened and pared that l. path iii 497(D2.20) why not debate schismatics with l. and frequent audience iv 351(AR) sold us for gracious and l. giving v 117(K5) Presbyterian divines become so l. as to part freely with budge gowns vi 260(O) no one more than Christina more studiously cultivated l. arts viii 17(2D) Morindus l. but cruel x 26(B1) when l. study waxes low x 33(B2) Theodore introduces l. arts among Saxons; flourished x 169(B4) Alfred thirsted after l. knowledge x 221(B5) Alfred persuaded sons of noblemen to study l. arts x 222(B5) willingness to forward all l. arts xii 45(FE9) l. studies brought from foreign countries xii 223(PO6) expensiveness of a l. education xvi 303(CD1.31) l. spirit a virtue resulting from moderation xvii 223(CD2.9) study of laws not a l. art xviii 191(CB) Aristotle discussing l. man xviii 278(MAR)

Liberality, damage of such guileful l. v 117(K5) discharge of his trust a parcel of his l. v 122(K5) would take only at willing hand of l. vi 56(H) jests not unbecoming man of honor and l. ix 175(SD)

LIBERALITY

l. made plain by riches x1 85(LO1.10) when ministers look to l. of church for support xvi 297(CD1.31) l. is a temperate use of our honest acquisitions in food and raiment and in elegancies of life xvii 233(CD2.9) l. in providing food; in elegancies of life; opposed is luxury xvii 235(CD2.9) l. in regard to beneficence defined; opposed: niggardliness, prodigality xvii 345(CD2.14)

Liberal, Ecbert l. bred x 191(B4)

Liberators, assistance to valiant l. of my country vii 9(1Dp) states of Holland true offspring of ancient l. vii 19(1Dp) Liberties, ancestors who wrested l. from Normans; confiscating right to our l. iii 57(R2) may enjoy his l. for all of excommunication iii 72(R2) usurpers could not overmaster l. of God's freeborn church iii 258(CG2.3) will sell your bodies, l. iii 270(CG2c) with one stroke winning our lost l. iii 337(AP) save lives and honest l. iii 374(Dp) daily take worse l. iii 493(D2.20) asserting of just l. iv 17(M) crowding Christian l. into canons and precepts iv 342(AR) liberty to know, to argue freely according to conscience above all l. iv 346(AR) infringe not the least of their l. v 42(TE) one wicked action persisted in vs l. v 53(TE) king that hath done more to undermine our l. v 69(Kp) with our native l. that ask not king's leave; wisdom, valor, justice, constancy, now united to defend our l. v 73(Kp) people demanded their rights and l. v 111(K4) so nigh lost in his esteem was birthright of our l. v 122(K5) freeborn people who came to demand rights and l. v 130(K6) king's imperious will must invade civil l. of nation v 132(K6) force of his usurping error upon our l. v 136(K6) charmed us, and our l. snatched from us one by one v 140(K7) feared that people's l. were impairing of regal power v 164(K10) as good give king all our laws and l. v 171(K10) make our weapons fight vs our l. v 173(K10) Parliament in asserting our l. v 217(K15) none ever op-

LIBERTY

pressed our l. more than king v 245(K19) sought to annihilate all our l. v 258(K23) next precept of king is on our civil l.; l. by king's will must be circumscribed; where are English l. we boast from ancestors v 281(K27) these 2 heads utmost king would give our l. v 283(K27) resolved to preserve l. of kingdom v 301(K28) swore to preserve king in preservation of true religion and l. v 305(K28) our l. will be utterly lost in next Parliament vi 107(LM) Parliament in defence of our civil l.; covenanted to preserve king as he preserved l.; not as king tried to bring thralldom of l.; king refused propositions necessary to our l. vi 112(W) brand us with extirpation of laws and l. vi 265(O) consistent with defence of our l. vi 269(O) why did Cambyzes interrogate judges concerning his l. vii 301(1D5) Lords opposed l. of people vii 489(1D10) wider scope given under Gospel to rights and l. of believers xvi 209(CD1.28) in Parliament people sought settling of just and native l. xviii 11(DEC) Henry III swore to restore all l. demanded of father xviii 167(CB) on l. of English subjects xviii 178(CB) l. of citizens of London confirmed by Edward III; l. confirmed by Edward I; reconfirmed about dozen times; of Parliament l. xviii 179(CB)

Libertine, l. school of Cyrene never questioned iv 299(AR)

Libertines, l., hinderers of reformation iii 14(R1) l. hinderers of reformation; would find discipline under reformation intolerable; would not live under any discipline; seek corruption and remissness of discipline iii 36(R1) papists strictest forbidders of divorce are easiest l. iii 496(D2.20)

Libertinism, get new writ of error, not of l. vs Bucer iv 20(M)

Liberty, after long toil their l. had won i 11(PS114.2) mountain nymph, sweet l. i 35(L'A36) dishonest victory fatal to l. i 61(S10.7) by known rules of ancient l. i 62(S12.2) license they mean when

LIBERTY

they cry l.; who loves that must first be wise and good 163(S12.11-12) lost them overplied in l.'s defense 168(S22.11) nations corrupt love bondage more than l.; bondage with ease than strenuous l. 1 346(SA270-1) I knew that l. would draw thee forth to perilous enterprises 1 365(SA803) this jail the house of l. 1 371(SA949) to work his l. 1 389(SA1454) ancient l. recovered to heroic poem 11 6(PLv) preferring hard l. before the easy yoke of servile pomp 11 47(PL2.256) sly hypocrite who would now seem patron of l. 11 140(PL4.958) orders and degrees jar not with l. 11 172(PL5.793) shalt thou dispute with God the points of l. 11 173(PL5.823) I thought l. and heaven had been all one 11 183(PL6.164) found worthy not of l. alone 11 193(PL6.420) Xerxes, the l. of Greece to yoke 11 315(PL10.307) thou hast achieved our l. 11 317(PL10.368) affecting to subdue rational l. 11 381(PL12.82) true l. lost since fall; always with right reason twinned 11 381(PL12.83) outward l. deprived justly when inward l. is lost 11 382(PL12.100) church that binds consort of grace, l. 11 397(PL12.526) I enjoy large l. to round this globe 11 418(PRI.365) should I of these l. regard 11 457(PRI.427) that free choice and l. that shall break bonds of religion 111 50(R2) think it unsafe to commit religion and l. 111 52(R2) l. consists in labor, sobriety, chastity 111 53(R2) l. of subjects one part of monarchy; prelates not benign fathers of l. 111 56(R2) thus much vs subject's l. 111 57(R2) impregnable situation of our l. 111 61(R2) nothing more sweet than l. of speaking; when l. of speaking was girded and straight-laced almost to a broken-winded tizzick 111 112(A1) l. under the Gospel 111 196(CG1.3) children of the promise, heirs of l. and grace 111 198(CG1.3) honest l. of free speech 111 232(CG2p) mind in musing has l. to propose 111 237(CG2p) she shall enthrall your l. 111 270(CG2c) if one good thing in prelacy to l. 111 278(CG2c) scarce permitted l. to

LIBERTY

think of private things 111 283(AP) to render lightsome obedience to cause of l. 111 299(AP) both sides have equal l. to write 111 321(AP) inviolable residence of justice and l. 111 333(AP) those that love religion and native l.; religion and l. inseparably knit; prelates would enthrall l. 111 336(AP) ancient worthies set at l. nations and cities; Parliament opened prisons 111 338(AP) draff of men to whom no l. is pleasing; honest l. greatest foe to dishonest license 111 370(Dp) fallen from apprehension of l. 111 372(Dp) bounds of just and honest l.; restraining what God has loosened 111 373(Dp) from abused l. to unmerciful restraint 111 382(D1p) light the way of l. and truth 111 385(D1p) him who sounded l. to all distresses 111 387(D1p) interpose his judgment in case of Christian l. 111 412(D1.8) undue restraint of just l. 111 425(D1.14t) proceed from restraint of some lawful l. 111 426(D1.14) vs abuse of that wise, ingenuous l. 111 433(D2.2) hardness of heart more increases by this l. 111 436(D2.3) charity much more under l. of Gospel 111 448(D2.5) not seasonable for them to hear good man's l. explained 111 455(D2.8) restrained no l. to him 111 463(D2.11) conscientious use of such l. 111 470(D2.13) hardness of heart not lessened by l. of divorce 111 475(D2.15) had taken a l. which law gave them not 111 477(D2.15) Paul leaves further l. for Christian prudence; wherever Christian l. and peace are without fault 111 491(D2.19) with honest l. and prudence to guard 111 497(D2.20) Fagius gives same l. of pronouncing divorce 111 498(D2.21) without l. of 2. choice 111 499(D2.21) l. of divorce we claim only from this law 111 506(D2.22) flat vs l. and essence of Gospel 111 508(D2.22) stop every vent and cranny of permissive l. 111 509(D2.22) Parliament, house of justice and true l. 111 13(M) whether l. suffered to be l. now among us 111 61(M) magistrate aiming at true l. through right information of religious

LIBERTY

and civil life iv 63(T) answer by l. wherein I was born iv 65(T) why many in this age are so opposite to human and Christian l. iv 74(T) l. we have in Christ iv 91(T) men of hard hearts would abuse this l. iv 114(T) law is to tender l. of those under law; if law did well to reduce from l. for ingratitude; more divine to free to rightful l. iv 121(T) no l. of divorce where injury iv 124(T) God in this l. of divorcement iv 125(T) Christian l. may be used for flesh iv 130(T) as church ought to resolve scripture for its true l.; tradition a pattern of Christian l. iv 136(T) Christ took not away l. of any divine law iv 140(T) Christ about l. of divorce; not seasonable to talk of honest and conscientious l. to Pharisees iv 142(T) Pharisees who had abused legal and civil l. iv 143(T) belongs more to Christian under grace and l. iv 162(T) Apostle guides in l. which God has left to us iv 195(T) Apostle declares their l. abruptly iv 199(T) mining Christian l. iv 201(T) our l. not grounded in purchase of Christ iv 202(T) gives l. to none but those deserted by infidel; reasons of establishing like l. from any desertion are fair iv 203(T) Christian emperors altered to l. in divorce iv 215(T) more reason to suspect restraint than that l. iv 216(T) infidel had l. to depart at pleasure iv 243(C) *Areopagitica, a speech for l. of unlicensed printing* iv 293(ARt) for l. of unlicensed printing; joy of those who promote country's l.; not the l. we can hope that no grievance arise in commonwealth; when complaints freely heard, considered, reformed then is utmost bound of civil l. iv 293(AR) English the language of men foremost in l. iv 305(AR) other nations persuaded of England's l. iv 330(AR) l. of printing must be enthralled again iv 332(AR) London mansion house of l. iv 340(AR) l. your happy counsels have purchased us; l. nurse of all great wits; unless ye make yourselves less the lovers of l. iv 345(AR) give me

LIBERTY

l. to know, to utter, to argue freely according to conscience above all liberties iv 346(AR) Paul often boasts of Christian l. iv 348(AR) what magistrate may not be misinformed if l. of printing be reduced iv 354(AR) l. and right of free-born men to be governed as seems best v 14(TE) Romans took occasion from Tarquinius to gain their l. v 15(TE) people have l. to reassume power v 18(TE) Englishman offending vs life and l. no better than Turk v 21(TE) queen regent not giving l. of conscience v 28(TE) Presbyterians now think such l. less beseeching us v 30(TE) not unlawful to war vs tyrant for religion or civil l. v 31(TE) might more concern l. v 33(TE) hearken with erected minds to magistracy calling to l. and flourishing deeds v 39(TE) root and source of all l. is power to remove v 40(TE) justice on who oppress their l. at home v 41(TE) unless they call it their l. to bind other men's consciences v 42(TE) take up gauntlet in behalf of l. v 63(Kp) unreasonable that he should have l. to speak all evil of Parliament v 66(Kp) l. is ours to choose that interpretation v 68(Kp) making glorious war vs tyrants for common l. v 69(Kp) dignified with defense of truth and public l. v 74(Kp) elect members people thought best affected to country's l. v 80(K1) loss of ancient l. v 117(K5) our fathers in courage and zeal to native l. v 125(K6) king would engross common l. to himself v 131(K6) king feared principles of religion too much asserted l. v 164(K10) l. of person nearer than propriety of goods; as to persuade themselves they fought for subject's l. v 171(K10) to bereave Christian conscience of l. v 187(K11) shed blood in cause of common l. v 190(K12) Christian l. purchased with death of Redeemer v 207(K13) not more dangerous to him than he to our l. v 209(K14) king vainly talks of philosophical l.; injurious to civil l. v 218(K15) l. and equality, 2 things dreadful to kings v 226

LIBERTY

(K17) raise arms vs king in defence of law and l. v 242(K19) never pretended to establish throne without l. v 244(K19) have defended own l. v 256(K22) after that expense of blood for justice and common l. v 270(K26) put us into another fatal struggling for l. and life v 276(K27) this l. of subject concerns king himself v 282(K27) sum of happiness and l. we were to look for v 288(K27) not fit for l. they cried out and bellowed for; know not how to use l. they fought for v 290(K27) accused by king to pretend l. v 300(K28) having in yourselves Christian l. of your own vi 1(CPd) of civil l. I have written before by appointment; not without approbation; of Christian l. I write now; governors that profess openly defence of Christian l. vi 2(CPd) most favored Christian l. since prelates; still defend Christian l. and to enlarge it vi 4(CP) implicit conscience loses Christian l. vi 19(CP) Christian l. birthright of every true believer; sets us free from ceremonies; circumstances, place and time of worship; sets free from old law and force vi 28(CP) learnedest reformed writers on Christian l. vi 29(CP) magistrates minded that they meddle not rashly with Christian l.; birthright and testimony of our adoption; sacred l. purchased by Christ vi 32(CP) l. of Christ and gospel; conscientious l. of another; scandals in Christian l. vi 34(CP) lest magistrate by removing scandal take our l.; l. is certain and sacred gift of God; l. not to be touched by him or parted with by us; we are called to l., not by force vi 35(CP) rightful l. of religious consciences; right of Christian and evangelic l. will stand immovable; God gave us this l. as by him judged best vi 39(CP) this l. of writing I have used 18 years; best patrons of religious and civil l. these islands ever brought forth vi 43(Hd) Parliament, assertors and recoverers of our l. vi 45(Hd) l. inseparable from Christian religion vi 48(H) if tithes, Christian l. will soon be lost vi 64(H)

LIBERTY

civil l. of marriage vi 73(H) to bar their choice of minister is to violate Christian l. vi 74(H) payment of ministers by law cannot stand with Christian l. vi 82(H) not like our present patrons of Christian l. vi 96(H) if Christians but knew their l. vi 99(H) with coming in of enemy destruction of religion and civil l.; terms to be l. of conscience; if not complying fully to grant l. of conscience vi 104(LF) full l. of conscience and abjuration of monarchy vi 105(LF) thus limited, little power to endanger our l.; firm custodian of our public l.; if these fair and noble offers of immediate l. be refused vi 109(LM) time to speak freely and take leaves of l. vi 111(W) sworn to maintain our safety and l. vi 113(W) best part of our l. which is religion; England as fitted to l. as Greeks or Romans; fortitude that vindicated our l.; our l. and religion thus fought for vi 116(W) English who left us this l. bought with their lives vi 118(W) wisest men have thought commonwealth most agreeable to l. vi 119(W) so renounce their own freedom; people and leaders who have fought so gloriously for l.; so valorous and courageous to win l. on field; not to know how to value l. or what to do with it; such example as never befell any nation possessed of l. vi 123(W) writs for elections in name of keepers of our l.; Parliament now called not by any king but by voice of l.; if people will seriously consider their own l. and means thereof vi 125(W) council must command forces for peace and l. vi 126(W) senate without succession main prop of l. vi 129(W) why popular assemblies trusted with people's l.; common sort content to maintain own l. vi 130(W) Tarquins, enemies of their l. vi 131(W) teach people to place happiness in l.; rightly called true keepers of our l.; assemblies for securing their l. vi 132(W) without this perpetual Grand Council never see true settlement of our l.; new injunction to manacle native l. of mankind; to great impairing of

LIBERTY

Christian l. vi 133(W) confine wealthy men from endangering our public l.; lest it be said we gave up our l. for want of ready way or distinct form of commonwealth; that our l. shall not be hampered by engagement to potent family vi 134 (W) Commons only true representatives of people's l.; temporal lords nothing concerned with people's l.; will set king's interest and grandeur above people's l. vi 135(W) king is natural adversary and oppressor of l.; not equally disposed to make us happy in enjoyment of l. vi 137(W) l. one main end of government vi 140(W) just that less number compel greater to retain l.; those who seek own l. have right to win it and keep it; freedom of man consists in spiritual or civil l.; who can be content without l. to serve God according to own light vi 141(W) necessarily infers l. of conscience; l. of conscience ought be dearest above all else to man; what l. can we expect from others; Commonwealth most favorable to l. of conscience vi 142(W) Gospel speaks much of l.; word hated by kings and bishops; hard measure to l. of conscience be rock whereon they shipwreck vi 143(W) few laws that are made will be of greater concernment to public l. vi 144(W) to prostitute religion and l. to vain desire of bringing back trade; if we must forgo l. to keep up trading vi 147(W) if should happen to be last words of our expiring l. vi 148 (W) raise of these stones to be children of reviving l. vi 149(W) l. of arguing, preaching, writing, printing should be allowed among Protestants vi 170(TR) enfranchised with full l. equal to conquerors vi 243(O) if conditional in defence of people's l. vi 268(O) not yet quenched spirit of l. among us vi 361 (Wn) no way secure people's l. but by settling in free commonwealth vi 362 (Wn) who cannot be content with this l. to himself vi 365(Wn) more peace when religion most at l. vi 366(Wn) had almost lost l. under king vii 7(IDp)

LIBERTY

if slavery were eloquent and l. mute vii 11(IDp) royal defence most noxious to l. of all peoples; under our names attacks most eminent champions of l. in Holland; that l. of yours vindicated by war and toil; that l. nearly spent till vii 19(1Dp) cut our people off from all hope of l.; pleased God to assert our l. vii 55(1D1) we allow Presbyterian clergy too much l. vii 63(1D1) few men and those of great wisdom, desire or are able to use l.; most prefer just masters vii 75(1D2) authority granted kings to preserve l. degenerates vii 91(1D2) it is by God also that peoples assert their l. vii 113(1D2) Gospel, heavenly proclamation of l.; not to be understood of inward l. to exclusion of civil l.; Christ purchased all rightful l. for us; has not forbidden us to strive nobly for our l.; Paul has resolved thus not only of evangelical l. but of civil l.; Christ at price of servitude established l. for us, even civil l. vii 145(1D3) our l. is not Cæsar's; our l. is God's birthday gift to us; our l. not to be rendered unto Cæsar vii 151(1D3) l. to choose government belongs to free nation vii 169(1D3) well content to bear burden of maintaining l. at own expence vii 179(1D3) shall tyrant owe tyranny to God and not we our l. vii 181(1D3) civil l. rooted in power to choose government vii 193(1D3) people openly protest their l. to Rehoboam vii 227(1D4) Jews by force regained former l. vii 239(1D4) Jews thought in Pompey they had disinterested arbiter of their l. vii 243(1D4) by revolution could not have retrieved lost l. vii 249(1D4) yet not lawful to fight vs tyrant for our l. vii 261(1D4) by right for preservation of all men's l. vii 273(1D5) have ascribed to tyrants greater l. of doing mischief vii 277(1D5) if nature teaches me to purchase l. by estate from robbers vii 283(1D5) Dutch youth that inherit fathers' glorious l. vii 285(1D5) rather than endanger so many in recovery of our l. vii 289(1D5) you take shameful l. to publish lies vii 291(1D5)

LIBERTY

Romans had not yet tasted sweets of l. vii 315(1D5) Senate sent letters to provinces to come rescue l. vii 333(1D5) we are content with enjoyment of our l. vii 349(1D6) Theseus restored Athenians to l.; Plato said, let there be l. with regal power vii 351(1D6) you would betray l. of mankind; let Seneca describe in vain, so we enjoy our l. vii 353(1D6) ought not minority keep their l. if possible; original and proper right of Parliament to protect people's l. in war and peace vii 357(1D6) consideration given first to our safety and l. vii 369(1D7) power to king for public safety and l. vii 379(1D7) while you use your l. to write vii 399(1D8) ancestors who founded state with no less prudence and l. than Romans and Greeks; reclaimed state so wisely founded upon so much l. vii 451(1D8) in affairs of people's l. king has no negative voice vii 453(1D9) you do not argue us into slavery, but them into l. vii 455(1D9) you a common plague-sore to l. vii 461(1D9) to give arms and garrisons to king was to hand over l.; Parliaments had vainly contended over l. vii 471(1D9) l. not impaired by proper deference vii 479(1D9) see nothing glorious in true l. vii 483(1D10) some members preferred king before l. vii 493(1D10) by army to keep l. of the state; Presbyterians would rather enthrall themselves than admit brethren to portion of that l. vii 495(1D10) protect majesty of king if consistent with l.; king so hostile to l.; evident their l. would be endangered vii 499(1D10) they held common l. before their own l.; other part demanded l. and no peace but sure and honorable; you have not least relish of manliness or of l. which is born of it vii 511(1D11) Parliament stood by religion and l. vii 525(1D12) English urged to work out l. without king; l. gained after many brave deeds; after recovering your l. with God to warrant vii 543(1D12) maintain l. by justice, temperance, moderation vii 553(1D12) aflame with love

LIBERTY

of l. vii 555(1D12) assigned to defend l. itself viii 5(2D) l. restored to civil and religious life; zeal for l. of Greeks and Romans viii 7(2D) license and l.; no foolish emulation of ancients for empty name of l.; only true way to l. by innocence and sanctity of manners viii 9(2D) bringing back to every nation l. so long an exile; restored culture of l. viii 15(2D) vs enemies of man's l. everywhere viii 19(2D) More might have desired no more l. than to engraft mulberry in fig viii 33(2D) ready in my blindness to advance with foremost for l. viii 75(2D) fellow citizens fighting for l. at home viii 125(2D) when l. of speech allowed, bishops were attacked; men were in right way to l. viii 129(2D) contribute to real, substantial l.; to be sought not from without but from within; obtained not by fighting but by regulation and conduct; 3 kinds of l.: ecclesiastical, domestic, civil; domestic l. 3-fold; wrote on freedom of opinion viii 131(2D) making noise about l. in assemblies; l. in home; true l. springs from virtue; felt within; wrote on l. of printing viii 133(2D) l. of the press discussed in *Areopagitica*; wrote not on civil l. viii 135(2D) breathing drunkenness rather than l. viii 153(2D) Bradshaw, name l. has commended; wherever l. is respected; Bradshaw zealous defender of l. viii 157(2D) defence of l. burned in Toulouse; counts defended l. viii 189(2D) Germany, domicile of l.; wherever traces of l. are left viii 191(2D) if same l. allowed to orators as to poets; exploits of Dutch in favor of l.; we accustomed to lead way to l. viii 193(2D) Cromwell firm protector of l. viii 219(2D) Cromwell founder of our l.; urged to respect precious thing, l.; respect brave men who fought for l. viii 225(2D) foreign nations hope much from our l.; Cromwell urged to respect l.; her patron; her tutelary genius; who seizes l. of others is first to lose his own viii 227(2D) restore l. safe and augmented; tenacious of l. ac-

LIBERTY

cording to danger in securing it viii 229 (2D) leaders showed greatest courage in recovery of l. viii 231(2D) to these chosen men you might commit care of our l. viii 235(2D) to form and increase virtue l. is best; l. of inquiry; l. of press viii 237(2D) all citizens have right to be free; ambition vs generous l.; acquiring and keeping l.; l. neither gotten nor taken away by arms; address to citizens on l.; proving oneself free by depriving of freedom; l. extends beyond one's own sect viii 239(2D) l. springs from piety, justice, temperance, from real virtue; l. gained by arms; if war be your l.; l. as slavery; l. conquered by foes within viii 241(2D) not proper guardians of l. viii 247(2D) few among guardians of l. who could use it; those unworthy of l. first to show ingratitude to deliverers; who would fight for l. of such men; bawl and boast of l., slaves at home; good man alone can attain true l. viii 249(2D) to be free is same as to be pious, just, temperate, careful of one's own, abstinent from another's, magnanimous, brave; obey right reason; keep away from factions, hatreds, superstitions, injuries, lusts, plunders if you would be free viii 251(2D) fought for l. before whole world viii 253(2D) singing praises of English l. viii 255(2D) when I first undertook to vindicate cause of l. ix 3(SD) favor of God that I was chosen to defend l.; l. which had been maintained with such dauntless valor ix 87(SD) no one applauds l. of Dutch more than I ix 105(SD) I have brought l. of speech as clearest discovery of my past; will never hear me repent of this l.; l. of speech clearest discovery of my past; least questionable aim of my future ix 163(SD) Geneva has guarded her l. in profound peace—the origin and end of all civil society ix 203(SD) l. of More is at stake ix 215(SD) Trojans move Brutus to lead them to l. x 8(B1) war for l. praised x 32(B2) day to defend their l. or to die free x 59(B2) Britons nursed up in na-

LIBERTY

tive l. x 70(B2) l. not unnatural to have many wives x 87(B2) others adoring name of l.; the wisdom, the virtue, the labor to use true l.; shrunk under burden of own l. x 104(B3) defend their l.; l. dearer than life x 105(B3) some part of Britons recovered l. x 174(B4) not blur praises of Saxons well defending l. x 248(B5) what Harold swore was to regain his l. x 309(B6) loss or gaining of l. the greatest change that may befall a nation; why purchase of l. so ennobles spirits x 317(Bd) might have put l. so long desired into hands like a bird; brought ancient Britons to misery, which rightly used had made them happy x 319(Bd) unfit themselves to be dispensers of l. they pretended; unfitted people to digest any l.; stories teach that l. sought out of season brought Rome to slavery; l. has sharp and double edge; fit to be handled only by virtuous and just men; l. to dissolve becomes mischief unwieldy; l. not given but to those who know what is grievance to people; how good men may enjoy l. and curb bad x 324(Bd) l. of divorce among Moscovites came from Greek church and Imperial laws x 340(HM1) l. defined xi 43(LO1.5) Ramus accused of citing passages from Augustine tending toward unrestrained and impious l. xi 505(LOR) studied Italians until l. was granted them xii 29(FE7) your passion for recovery of ancient political l. of Greeks xii 59(FE12) what labor more useful than vindication of l.; unexpected contest with adversaries of l. xii 65(FE14) lately confederated enemies of l. and religion xii 111(FE29) Milton complains of non-progress of England in l.; frailty of those who protested zeal for l. both spiritual and civil; by force we gave them to win us l. to enchain us xii 334(EC46nm) we have waited for l.; must be God's work, not man's; whatever becomes of precious l. of mankind; hire greatly impedes l. xii 335(EC46nm) people would come forth into l. xii 336(EC46nm) by our means

LIBERTY

English recovered their l. xiii 11(SL2) condition of our affairs when we began to think of recovering our l. xiii 15(SL4) recovery of native l. of Englishmen xiii 19(SL5) l. gained in England by God's assistance; such l. enjoyed by Polanders xiii 45(SL15) burden to wage most just wars in defence of our l. xiii 111(SL38) first to recover l. after deluge of barbarous tyrants from the north; Protestant cities express noble sentiments of recovered English l. xiii 119(SL40) Waldenses asked to be restored to l. granted formerly; Cromwell also asks it xiii 159(SL51) ratify Waldenses in pristine l. xiii 161(SL51) success in asserting l. of Gospel and worshippers of it xiii 167(SL52) provide for l. of so many miserable creatures xiii 189(SL58) suffer not the l. of your consciences xiii 201(SL62) implore God to perpetuate his blessings of l. upon you xiii 245(SL75) permit not such l. of rage and fury uncontrolled xiii 355(SL110) l. of Protestants has brought good will toward French xiii 367(SL112) not long after recovery of English l. xiii 435(SL137) that Piedmontese may return to former l. xiii 443(SL139) after many vain efforts to preserve l. xiii 467(SL151) wicked men from England whose actions are dangerous and hostile to those who love political l. xiii 469(SL151) we acknowledge no such right in Spain to take away l. of Indians xiii 527(DS) l. in religion of winnowing and sifting every doctrine xiv 11(CDp) without l. of writing and thinking there is no religion or gospel; without this l. we are still enslaved xiv 13(CDp) predestination takes l. of action away xiv 71(CD1.3) his l. must be wholly annihilated by necessity exercised determinately or compulsorily; exist in God conjointly with most perfect l.; objected that divine necessity imposes no constraint on l. of free agents; internal l. of one party xiv 73(CD1.3) God permits free causes to act conformably with l. endued upon them; unworthy of God

LIBERTY

to let man enjoy l. of which he is virtually deprived; if that l. were oppressed xiv 75(CD1.3) God's counsel not vs l. of will; God decrees nothing absolutely that could not be otherwise through l. assigned to man; if God were to obstruct that l. by decrees; if God were to darken l. by least shadow of necessity; l. of man entirely independent of necessity xiv 77(CD1.3) those that contend l. of actions is subject to decree xiv 81(CD1.3) how men would incline in exercise of uncontrolled l.; natural causes left at l. to exert legitimate influence xiv 83(CD1.3) very name of l. must be abolished as unmeaning sound; abolished in religion and in morality xiv 85(CD1.3) God decreed l. of will, lost, should be partially regained; but reasonable xiv 135(CD1.4) recovering lost l. of will xiv 139(CD1.4) God at l. to give to whom he pleased xiv 153(CD1.4) God's government of voluntary actions no infringement of l. of human will xv 65(CD1.8) as Christians we are called to peace and l., not to marriage xv 175(CD1.10) sufficient reason for granting l. of divorce xv 179(CD1.10) spiritual death consists partly in loss of l. to do good xv 207(CD1.12) l. of will not entirely destroyed by spiritual death; discussion xv 211(CD1.12) exhortation in vain if not endued with l. of will xv 361(CD1.17) this renewal of will can be nothing but restoration to former l. xv 371(CD1.18) will restored in large part to primitive l. by the new life xvi 5(CD1.21) l. the result of adoption; in spirit of this l. they did not scruple to infringe ceremonies of religion xvi 53(CD1.23) more perfect light in which l. has been unfolded by Gospel xvi 55(CD1.23) Mosaic law planned to lead ultimately through Christ to a manly l. worthy the sons of God xvi 105(CD1.26) of the Gospel and Christian l. xvi 113(CD1.27) l. inseparable from dispensation of the Gospel xvi 151(CD1.27) Christian l. results from abrogation of the law of servitude; strictly speaking, it is peculiar fruit

LIBERTY

of adoption; could not be perfected till Christ; Christian l. defined; l. not unknown during time of the law; truth has an essential connection with l. xvi 153 (CD1.27) Paul lays down 2 cautions about exercising our Christian l.; if God judges by law of l. xvi 157 (CD1.27) in considering Christian l. no attention to be paid to malicious and envious xvi 161 (CD1.27) weak brother not to judge rashly of l. of a stronger Christian brother; magistrates not warranted in constraining or depriving of religious l. xvi 163 (CD1.27) every believer endowed with proper gifts enjoys l. of teaching under gospel xvi 243 (CD1.29) in matters of choice and Christian l. one work may be more perfect xvii 21 (CD2.1) where exercise of l. may be stumbling-block to others xviii 113 (CD2.4) not at l. to recall special vow when once made xviii 115 (CD2.4) in Sabbath church evinced her own rightful l. xviii 183 (CD2.7) matters purely controversial left by Christian l. to individual; l. of conscience beyond the power of rulers xvii 397 (CD2.17) main conditions be l. of conscience; if main principle of l. of conscience be not violated xviii 4 (PRO) l. to erect schools xviii 6 (PRO) such affection had English for establishment of l. xviii 15 (DEC) union of 2 commonwealths would be to common good and l. xviii 19 (DEC) safeguard l. of each people xviii 97 (ASP) l. in all forms of sea trading shall be restored xviii 113 (ASP) Sulpicius condemns Hebrews for changing l. for slavery xviii 175 (CB) 24 governors abuse their l. xviii 179 (CB) on l.; not possible that city do noble deeds moved by love of l.; yet recover l. when lost xviii 193 (CB) for opinion of jurists on l.; civil code favors l. xviii 194 (CB) uprisings often bring l.; condemning things responsible for Rome's l. xviii 217 (CB) under pretence of seeking his l. xviii 239 (MS) disciples come to congratulate John Baptist's l. xviii 240 (MS) l. so long desired like bridle into hands xviii 248 (TC)

LIBYC

Charles I, tyrant, departs in first year of restored l. of England xviii 351 (PAM)
 Libidinous, corruption from writings of l. poetasters iii 239 (CG2p)
 Libitina, havoc wrought in England by L. i 178 (EL3.4)
 Libnah, L. powerful city; revolted from King Joram vii 233 (1D4)
 Libra, Satan surveys universe from eastern point of L. ii 97 (PL3.558) reduce you to ancient and equal house of L. iii 138 (A4)
 Librarian, to John Rous, L. of Oxford xviii 270
 Libraries, through poverty of our l. forced to cite Wyclif from Arnisæus iv 222 (T) build schools with good l. vi 80 (H) let the state erect good store of public l. vi 95 (H)
 Library, authentic authors as any in bishop's l. iii 173 (Aps) l. of smaller bulk than his own dialogues iv 316 (AR) l. needful for a minister vi 95 (H) charges vs More still in public l. in Geneva viii 33 (2D) one whole volume of your works extant in l. at Geneva ix 129 (SD) your acts laid up in l. of Geneva ix 193 (SD) Ecbert built l. in York x 181 (B4) Ramus rewrites lectures in l. at Fontainebleau; his own l. destroyed xi 509 (LOR) not permitted to bring pens to table in l. xii 43 (FE9) furnishing of l. more expensive than xii 83 (FE20) l. at Oxford splendidly rich; more a book warehouse than a l. xii 91 (FE22) books to be received into most ancient and celebrated l. of Oxford xviii 270
 Libya, as sun in L. i 56 (S5.4) St. Francis tamed lions of L. i 242 (QN89)
 Libyan, L. Jove the father of Alex. the Great i 186 (EL4.26) beneath Gibraltar to the L. sands ii 21 (PL1.355) Cham whom Gentiles call L. Jove ii 116 (PL4.277) as the L. air adust ii 400 (PL12.635) defeat made L. Anteus stronger xii 173 (PO4)
 Libyans, L. decreed divine honors to sun xii 139 (PO1)
 Libyc, L. Hammon i 9 (N203)

LICE

Lice, l. must his palace fill II 385(PL12.177) generation of inguinal l. XII 237 (PO6)

License, l. they mean when they cry liberty I 63(S12.11) suppress l. of false brethren III 22(R1) most men falsely principled through custom of l. III 250(CG2.3) abused with all manner of l. III 310(AP) honest liberty foe of dishonest l. III 370(Dp) that injury and l. is best of book; that which they now call injury and l. III 371(Dp) with unbounded l. rushing to whoredoms III 372(Dp) that inordinate l. might abound III 382(D1p) l. not countenanced in divorce III 385(D1p) thought it too much l. to follow Christ III 387(D1p) such severe divorce as to aggravate l. III 408(D1.8) how law of l. could be given; if law shall give out l. III 434(D2.3) that God should enact l. of evil III 437(D2.3) law wholly giving l. cannot be given III 443(D2.3) dispense with golden poetic ages of such pleasing l. III 446(D2.4) that God should give l. for uncontrolled adultery III 448(D2.5) seasonable to hear their unbounded l. rebuked III 455(D2.8) leavened with same customary l. III 460(D2.9) l. of divorcing given because so accustomed in Egypt III 468(D2.13) determinate permission of Moses binds from further l. III 483(D2.17) bad causes take l. from this pretext III 493(D2.20) warranted freedom discarded for scroll of l. III 506(D2.22) regain many from dissolute and brutish l. III 510(D2.22) censuring that for novelty of l. IV 15(M) vs gross imputation of broaching l. IV 17(M) that Bucer be not sued in bill of l. IV 20(M) take l. by right of nature IV 65(T) this law not a mere authorizing of l. IV 113(T) not grudge to think God meant not l. IV 114(T) calumny of this law being door to l. IV 115(T) opens door to l.; did not God force l. IV 130(T) God relieves good men rather than curbs l. of bad; that law of divorce fosters not l.; eager to shut door vs l. IV 131(T) Pharisees had abused civil liberty to uncivil l. IV 143(T)

LICENSE

Christ in Sermon on Mount spake rigidly vs l. in divorce IV 144(T) their own l. testified no higher thoughts IV 150(T) with law brought l. into world IV 170(T) corrosive sentence vs putrid l. IV 174(T) divorces through plotted l. IV 185(T) take offense at this doctrine for l.; fear it would remove l. and leave them few companions IV 218(T) lest I be condemned of introducing l. IV 298(AR) make so many journeys to solicit l. IV 323(AR) acute reader at sight of pedantic l.; if work of dead author come to hand for a l. IV 326(AR) mark and l. out knowledge IV 327(AR) stops but one breach of l. IV 328(AR) asking l. to do so worthy a deed IV 350(AR) love not freedom but l. V 1(TE) no tyrant in future may presume such high and irresponsible l. V 41(TE) poet has not used much l. in departing V 85(K1) ammunition not to be brought from Tower without l. at high rate V 165(K10) rugged and more boisterous l. of camps V 278(K27) conscience and l. VI 38(CP) liberty vs l.; pretended consequences of l. and confusion VI 39(CP) fly from government of parents to l. of university VI 92(H) pamphlets nameless yet not for l. VI 139(W) moves cunningly for l. to be admitted physician to church and state VI 151(N) shall claim and be permitted more l. on Presbyterian stools than VI 257(O) l. of incessant slander VII 59(1D1) Christ did not consider l. of tyrants to be right of kings VII 149(1D3) what if princes rule to l. of evil-doers VII 163(1D3) never let loose to unreigned l. VIII 9(2D) in places where so much l. is given VIII 127(2D) l. nothing above vulgar apprehension VIII 135(2D) Cromwell retained not followers by military l. VIII 217(2D) Crantz wants to curb l. of scribbling; you from whom this l. began IX 69(SD) shall greater l. be given royalists to injure us IX 103(SD) restrain flagitious l. of your life IX 155(SD) by severity in impeaching Crassus narrowed l. of subsequent life IX 163(SD) in places

LICENSE

where so much l. is given; I lived untouched of l. ix 179(SD) hope of same l. for themselves hereafter x 65(B2) brought l., then disobedience into camp x 71(B2) Britons more absurd in their l. x 87(B2) love of l. x 104(B3) Edgar coming at 16 to l. of a scepter x 248(B5) logicians in sort of unbridled l. xi 3(LOp) break forth into comic l. xii 227(PO6)

Licensed, permission of free writing sometimes l. is good iii 113(A1) remembrance of what he has l. himself iii 285(AP) reasons of your l. pamphlet iv 240(C) l. for good reasons iv 259(C) dare not go beyond l. copy iv 325(AR)

Licenser, l. conferred with iv 233(Ct) by l.'s leave iv 235(C) l. may license much as his authority now stands; if l. licensed these Greek orthographies; boys at school might reckon l.'s grammar iv 236(C) garnished with commendations of a l.; to begin with l. and his censure; l. not contented to give single imprimatur iv 238(C) l. brings chair into title-leaf; sits and judges down what book he pleases; may in time bring round fees to l., wretched misleading to people; l. approves publishing of this book to preserve strength of marriage; l. says common discontents make these breaches; l. unfittest man to offer comment upon Job iv 239(C) how could l. let pass this childish ignorance and call it good iv 242(C) how l. could sleep out all this iv 249(C) Mr. L., for now I deal not with this caitiff iv 267(C) those books permitted untouched by l. iv 313(AR) consider quality demanded of good l.; l. is reader of unchosen books iv 322(AR) cursory eyes of a temporizing l. iv 324(AR) hasty view of an unlesured l.; l. perhaps his younger, inferior in judgment; many a jaunt to l.; under correction of his patriarchal l. iv 325(AR) I know nothing of l.; have here l.'s arrogance; who shall warrant me l.'s judgment; state may be mistaken in choice of l.; if l. happens to be judicious more than ordinary; l. may be mistaken; l. must pass nothing but what is vulgarly received

LICENSING

already; presumptuous rashness of a perfunctory l.; no certainty of succession of l. iv 326(AR) to be able to take nothing down but through pipe of l. iv 328(AR) not turned loose to 3 sheets of paper without l. iv 329(AR) shut up all in breast of l. iv 332(AR) if minister's back door be not secured by rigid l. iv 336(AR)

Licensers, abominate censure of rascals and l. iv 267(C) set on by junto of clergymen and l. iv 271(C) how shall l. themselves be confided in iv 314(AR) will ask more than work of 20 l. to examine lutes iv 317(AR) crave leave of present l. iv 322(AR) l. wearied out with excuses; l. by evident signs wish themselves rid of it; no one not plain unthrift of time ever likely to succeed l.; what kind of l. we are to expect iv 323(AR) otherwise than Franciscan and Dominican l. thought iv 330(AR) how licensing hinders l. themselves iv 336(AR)

Licensing, prelates l. pamphlets vs Puritans iii 111(A1) l. of printing under prelates iii 112(A1) *Acts and Monuments* almost prohibited iii 120(A2) l. of the press warned vs iv 61(M) if Greek orthographies were of his l. iv 236(C) other clause of l. books we thought had died iv 297(AR) introducing license while opposing l. iv 298(AR) project of l. crept out of Inquisition; l. in ancient Greece iv 299(AR) Spartans needed no l. of books iv 300(AR) l. in Roman republic iv 301(AR) practice of Christian emperors in l. iv 302(AR) l. what Claudius intended iv 304(AR) inventors and original of book l.; not from ancient church or state or English law or reformed church iv 305(AR) most certain authors of this l. order iv 306(AR) this cautelous enterprise of l. iv 314(AR) all l. that sainted Inquisition could contrive; this order of l. conduces nothing to end framed; no nation or well-constituted state ever used this way of l.; that l. is piece of prudence lately discovered iv 315(AR) Plato's l. of poems iv 316(AR)

LICENSING

must be l. dancers iv 317(AR) l. of gluttony, rioting, liquor, dress, conversation, evil company; Plato's l. of books will not do this; pulls with it other kinds of l.; when all l. will be easily eluded iv 318(AR) ineffectiveness of l. iv 320(AR) difficulties of l.; l. foreign books; l. to prevent schisms iv 321(AR) effect of l. in Italy and Spain; difficulty of finding qualified licensers for l. iv 322(AR) l. manifest hurt to learning iv 323(AR) difficulty of adding to book under l.; l. an indignity to author and learning iv 325(AR) l. work of dead author iv 326(AR) repair to 20 l. forges; l. reproach to common people and whole nation iv 328(AR) effect of l. in other countries iv 329(AR) complaints of learned vs order of l. iv 330(AR) general murmur vs l.; if it come to l. again iv 331(AR) l. learned from prelates, prelates from Inquisition iv 332(AR) laziness of a l. church; hindered by l. toward true knowledge iv 336(AR) incredible loss and detriment this plot of l. puts us to iv 337(AR) suffer not these l. prohibitions to stand at place of opportunity iv 338(AR) by l. to doubt strength of truth iv 347(AR) narrow bridge of l.; l. is weakness and cowardice in wars of truth iv 348(AR) evil abounded in church by this let of l. iv 352(AR) authentic Spanish policy of l. books iv 353(AR) prohibit not what should be free from restraint; forbid not things lawful because some abuse them viii 237(2D) impossible to prohibit opinions in public writings xiii 293(SL88)

Licensings, truth needs no l. iv 348(AR)

Licentious, one whose custom of life were l. iii 301(AP) l. and hard hearted men took this law iii 454(D2.8) dare they affirm as l.; how dare they make that l. doctrine which iv 14(M) to tell trivial and l. tale iv 17(M) *D. and D.* good, just, honest, not l. iv 19(M) Erasmus defends his work, perhaps counted l. iv 113(T) l. divorces of Pharisees iv 149(T) bridle those erroneous and l. postil-

LICINIUS

lers iv 174(T) retained infection of loving old l. customs iv 187(T) exposition of Christ's words not new or l.; nothing more l. than some iv 218(T) not condemn as new and l. iv 232(T) l. remissness of his Sunday's theater v 81(K1) king's household most l. in whole land v 254(K21) profane and l. men not encouraged to neglect religious duties vi 34(CP) forcing l. in sin; fear lest l. men neglect religious duties; such duties are dishonoring of God by l. men; to compel l. in his licentiousness and conscientious vs conscience is all one vi 35(CP) if l. men may not omit performance of religious duties; why not l. partake of Lord's Supper vi 36(CP) profane and l. men so known may be without church as never in it; or excommunicate vi 37(CP) men most part l. pretend consequences of license and confusion vi 39(CP) brought people to l. and unbridled democracy vi 130(W) my strictures on your l. conduct ix 53(SD) infamy by his l. behavior; that l. character did more mischief by example ix 147(SD) who accuses reformed presbyter with l. conduct ix 155(SD) Britons altogether as l. x 87(B2) Licentiously, if anything said loosely or l. xii 227(PO6)

Licentiousness, no reason but lust and l. iii 36(R1) God never decrees to l. of men iv 166(T) to compel licentious in his l. vi 35(CP) to gratify one another with splendor and l.; friendship of l. xii 265(PO7) l. of courts exposed in Bible xvii 393(CD2.17)

Lichas, as when Alcides threw L. from Oeta ii 57(PL2.545)

Lichfield, primacy changed from Canterbury to L. x 189(B4)

Licin, Boris, B. L. consults about choice of emperor x 363(HM4)

Licinius, Constantine made war vs L. vii 251(1D4) why not Parliament to Charles as Constantine to L. vii 253(1D4) empire under Constantine and L. vii 375(1D7)

Licinius, Priscus, L. appears by an old in-

scription as lieutenant in Britain under Hadrian x 81(B2)

Lictors, see l. and rods II 461(PR4.65)

Lidwic, Danes come to L. in Devonshire x 226(B5)

Lie, if it stands more in stead to l. II 422 (PR1.473) false prophets found to be a l. III 147(A4) for which commodious l. I thank him III 297(AP) giving most opprobrious l. v 39(TE) convicted Duchess of open l. v 253(K21) either you are convicted of a l.; very trifling matter to you VIII 187(2D) no other l. in title-page; how much blacker l. is *Public Faith* ix 87(SD) on its being l. that More is author ix 89(SD) pass not from one l. to another l.; perpetually recurring to this said l.; your business to disprove this l. ix 133(SD) on my not being man of whom fame is afraid to tell l. ix 161(SD) what is your l. must be called my crime ix 173(SD) that act convicts you of barefaced l. ix 239(SDs) take care not to dilute with a l. ix 293(SDs) O glorious l.; where is truth so fair as l.; truth not hidden by calling it a l. XVIII 142(CB) Spanish proverb, tell l., find truth XVIII 494(ACM) *see also* Falsehood

Lied, you might have l. quite fearlessly, had Josephus been lost VII 241(1D4)

Liège, Ramus's family originally from L. XI 497(LOR)

Liege, Henry VII with all his l. tombs about him IV 351(AR)

Liegemen, our old conquerors and afterwards l. the Normans III 52(R2) English swear to be William's l. VII 411(1D8)

Lies, banished from thy tongue with l. I 111(CO691) Rumor skilled in l. I 252(QN192) by falsities and l. II 21(PL1.367) man will hearken to Satan's glozing l. II 80(PL3.93) fall by deceit and l. II 152(PL5.243) with l. drew after him the 3. part II 169(PL5.709) man believing l. vs his Maker II 306(PL10.42) tongues of flattering prophets glibbed with l. II 418(PR1.375) composed of l. from beginning, and in l. wilt end II 419(PR1.407) by mixing somewhat true to

vent more l. II 420(PR1.433) embassies full of hollow compliments and l. II 463 (PR4.124) he that teacheth l. III 160 (A13) refute this outlandish rhetorician's wanton l. VII 9(1Dp) l. and slanders of one small man; scraped together and written down utter l. VII 25 (1Dp) Salmasius affrighted at his own monstrous l. VII 43(1D1) you lie more easily than say nothing; you had not told your l. VII 201(1D3) I am ashamed and long weary of your l. VII 225(1D4) English warrant not based upon such l. as yours VII 233(1D4) give more weight to your l. than to your cause VII 241(1D4) remaining pages are either l. or sleepy negligences VII 263(1D4) you take shameful liberty to publish l. VII 291(1D5) with l. to sow harvest of more l. VII 335(1D5) how make it appear l. of our adversary are not truths VIII 19(2D) adversary will be ashamed of his l. VIII 21(2D) when royalists looked for crier of their l. VIII 111(2D) More returns to his l. VIII 117(2D) if my enemy had not thrown out l. vs me; l. I cannot endure to leave unanswered ix 7(SD) have already plenty of l. ix 77(SD) you begin with l.; you snap at l. as if voraciously hungry ix 83(SD) you proceed with subject of l. ix 89(SD) More would have l. yielded to himself and Salmasius ix 91(SD) you say you have done with l.; greatest part of your work ix 131(SD) to dissipate both l. look in book ix 183(SD) not leave reputation to be invaded by l. ix 221(SD) only l. in request; those who could best invent l. x 111(B3) clergy then broachers of l. x 135(B3)

Life, giving limit to her l. I 29(EM14) rest that gives all men l. I 33(UC11) load of death called l.; from l. doth sever I 64 (S14.4) to measure l., learn thou I 68 (S21.9) men whose l., learning, faith I 71(FC9) slits the thin spun l. I 79(L76) if only my l. endure I 112(ED168) T. Young more than half my l. I 186(EL4.20) let serious poet live simple, frugal l. I 210(EL6.60) since light so necessary is

to l. and almost l. itself 1 340(SA90) obnoxious more to all miseries of l.; l. in captivity 1 340(SA107) him who imploring mercy sues for l. 1 355(SA512) as for l. why seek it 1 355(SA521) softened with pleasure and voluptuous l. 1 356(SA534) nor other light of l. continue long 1 358(SA502) all chances incident to man's frail l. 1 360(SA656) remit to l. obscure 1 361(SA688) if aught vs my l. 1 368(SA888) though sight be lost, l. hath many solaces 1 369(SA915) not for thy l. 1 371(SA952) most sacred trust of l. 1 372(SA1002) not wedlock-treachery endangering l. 1 373(SA1009) so least confusion draw on his l. 1 374(SA1059) for a l. who will not change 1 387(SA1406) death to l. is crown or shame 1 393(SA1579) Samson heroically hath finished a l. heroic 1 398(SA1711) their names blotted out and erased from the books of l. 1 21(PL1.363) where all l. dies 1 60(PL2.624) l. for l. I offer 1 86(PL3.236) to possess l. in myself forever 1 86(PL3.244) from thee receive new l. 1 88(PL3.294) ransomed with his own dear l. 1 88(PL3.297) fast by the tree of l. 1 90(PL3.354) shading the fount of l. 1 90(PL3.357) on the tree of l. 1 113(PL4.194) not true l. thereby regained 1 113(PL4.196) stood the tree of l. 1 114(PL4.218) next to l. our death the tree of knowledge 1 114(PL4.220) banished from man's l. his happiest l. 1 117(PL4.317) planted by the tree of l. 1 121(PL4.424) so near grows death to l. 1 121(PL4.425) I lent substantial l. 1 123(PL4.485) extinguish l. in nature 1 130(PL4.666) see what l. the gods live there 1 146(PL5.81) in heaven the trees of l. ambrosial fruitage 1 159(PL5.427) various degrees of l. 1 161(PL5.474) give both l. and sense 1 161(PL5.485) among the trees of l. 1 167(PL5.652) pleasure we may well spare out of l.; live content which is calmest l. 1 194(PL6.460) black tartareous dregs adverse to l. 1 220(PL7.239) into thee breathed the breath of l. 1 230(PL7.

526) nor with perplexing thoughts to interrupt the sweet of l. 1 242(PL8.184) know that which before us lies in daily l. 1 242(PL8.193) hard to tell how human l. began 1 244(PL8.250) tree of l. in Eden 1 247(PL8.326) rose up a fountain by the tree of l. 1 262(PL9.73) creatures animate with gradual l. of growth 1 264(PL9.112) love not the lowest end of human l. 1 268(PL9.241) fruit gives you l. to knowledge 1 284(PL9.686) live l. more perfect than fate meant me 1 284(PL9.689) lead to happier l. 1 285(PL9.697) without him live no l. 1 290(PL9.833) higher degree of l. by eating 1 293(PL9.934) death is to me as l. 1 294(PL9.954) not death but l. augmented 1 295(PL9.984) accuse the partner of my l. 1 309(PL10.128) dust shalt eat all days of thy l. 1 311(PL10.178) in sorrow eat all days of thy l. 1 311(PL10.202) lest that pure breath of l. 1 332(PL10.784) but breath of l. that sinned; what dies but what had l. 1 332(PL10.790) infinite calamity shall cause to human l. 1 337(PL10.908) her, his l. so late and sole delight 1 338(PL10.941) after this wretched l. 1 339(PL10.985) Eve, thy contempt of l. 1 340(PL10.1013) anguish for loss of l. and pleasure 1 341(PL10.1019) need not fear to pass commodiously this l. 1 343(PL10.1083) death to better l. 1 347(PL11.42) after l. tried in tribulation 1 347(PL11.62) till man refined by faith and faithful works to 2. l. 1 348(PL11.64) by waters of l. 1 348(PL11.79) reach hand to tree of l. 1 349(PL11.94) guard all passage to tree of l. 1 350(PL11.122) am graced the source of l. 1 351(PL11.169) how long or what our l. who knows 1 352(PL11.198) recalled to l. prolonged 1 357(PL11.331) lead safest thy l. 1 358(PL11.365) while she to l. was formed 1 358(PL11.369) from well of l. 3 drops instilled 1 360(PL11.416) with stone that beat out l. 1 361(PL11.446) Adam doubts value of gift of l. 1 363(PL11.502) would not accept l. offered 1 1

LIFE

363(PL11.506) last consume the balm of l. 11 365(PL11.546) nor would prolong l. much 11 365(PL11.548) nor love thy l., nor hate 11 365(PL11.553) men studious of arts that polish l. 11 367(PL11.610) scarce with l. the shepherds fly 11 368(PL11.650) of man and beast select for l. 11 375(PL11.823) choosing inglorious l. with servitude; for l. is more sweet untrained in arms 11 386(PL12.220) coming in flesh to a reproachful l. 11 393(PL12.406) Christ proclaiming l. to all who believe 11 393(PL12.407) Christ slain for bringing l. 11 393(PL12.414) as many as offered l. 11 393(PL12.425) in sin forever lost from l. 11 394(PL12.429) death a gentle wafting to immortal l. 11 394(PL12.435) disciples, men who in his l. 11 394(PL12.438) sign of washing from sin to l. pure 11 394(PL12.443) death the gate of l. 11 399(PL12.571) oracles whereby men may direct future l. 11 419(PR1.396) murderous king who sought his l. 11 427(PR2.77) his l. contemplative 11 427(PR2.80) their taste l. preserves; destroys l.'s enemy 11 437(PR2.372) affecting private l. 11 443(PR3.22) thy l. hath yet been private 11 450(PR3.232) virtue joined with riches and long l. 11 469(PR4.298) Stoic contemning death and l. 11 470(PR4.305) aught proposed in l. contemplative or active 11 472(PR4.370) fruits fetched from tree of l. 11 480(PR4.589) from fount of l. ambrosial drink 11 480(PR4.590) to judge rightly of their l. 11 22(R1) blurs apparent in Constantine's l. 11 23(R1) prelates coming from mean and plebian l. 11 25(R1) minister's l. will declare him 11 41(R2) after a shameful end in this l. 11 79(R2) men deprived of bread of l. 11 89(P) James's food not on anything that had l. 11 98(P) promise of eternal l. 11 104(P) lowly and unenviable pitch in this l. 11 107(AP) rule so proportioned as to be managed by l. of man 11 139(A4) length of man's l. cannot suffice to read all writers of antiquity 11 140(A4) men departing this l. in

LIFE

wretched condition of hope 11 142(A4) creatures that receive crawling l. 11 162(A13) edifies others more toward godly happy l. 11 163(A13) prelates whose whole l. is recantation of pastoral vow 11 165(A13) nothing of more grave importance in whole l. of man than discipline 11 184(CG1.1) no sociable perfection in this l. civil or sacred 11 185(CG1.1) whatever is perpetually true and good in religion or l. 11 197(CG1.3) danger there is vs very l. of Gospel 11 198(CG1.3) this frail and mortal l. of man; know what is infallibly good and happy in man's l. 11 229(CG2p) labor and intent study which I take to be my portion in this l. 11 236(CG2p) paths of good l. appear rugged 11 239(CG2p) as far as l. and free leisure extend 11 240(CG2p) servant was a mean, laborious, vulgar l. 11 244(CG2.1) do not wish to pass this l. unpersecuted 11 296(AP) one whose custom of l. were not honest 11 301(AP) defend to expence of his l. 11 304(AP) believe me to be of l. not dishonest 11 307(AP) meeting 2. l. of tyranny 11 337(AP) his l. bred up in plenty; expensive in learning and voyaging 11 342(AP) to know minister by l. he leads; last way to judge when he who judges lives Christian l. himself 11 346(AP) keep l. between them in a gasping sense 11 352(AP) spiritual and orderly l. of grown men 11 375(Dp) misinformed and wearied l. of man 11 376(Dp) have done nothing unworthy of an honest l. 11 377(Dp) vs evil of solitary l. 11 382(D1p) public benefactors of civil and human l.; man's l. exposed to sadness and mistake 11 385(D1p) to wipe ten thousand tears from l. of man 11 390(D1.1) suffering his useful l. to waste away 11 392(D1.2) strict l. and labor will reduce burning; greater difficulties than in single l. 11 397(D1.4) who seeks to part highly honors married l. 11 399(D1.4) how do we know marriage or single l. to be of choice 11 412(D1.8) continuance in marriage may endanger l.; l. to be preferred before

marriage, the intended solace of l. **III** 420 (D1.11) divorce when one plots vs l. of other; sin vs l. of marriage; persons of pensive nature and course of l.; when l. in peril by living together; preservation of l. more important than keeping marriage **III** 420 (D1.11) force a man as solace of his l.; spiritfult exercise of l.; allow l. to molder away in superstitious performance of ill-driven bargain; break bonds to saving of own l. **III** 421 (D1.11) duties of married l. vs gifts of single l. **III** 422 (D1.12) tyranness over enfranchized l. of man **III** 424 (D1.13) men of l. not debauched **III** 426 (D1.14) vs so many other rules of purity of l. **III** 432 (D2.2) exhibit more to the l. **III** 439 (D2.3) did he give leave to change better single l. for worse married l. **III** 460 (D2.9) filled l. of man with trouble **III** 468 (D2.12) law of God bearing wages of l. and death **III** 471 (D2.13) monks rashly vowed themselves to single l. **IV** 9 (M) if Bucer knows of things here below in his l. now **IV** 14 (M) words of Apostle on praise of single l. **IV** 57 (Mnm) wearisome l. of unloving conversation **IV** 78 (T) came to preach eternal l. by faith only **IV** 150 (T) Moses warrants his laws to be way of l. **IV** 155 (T) endangering l.; more desires to leave l. than fears to lose it **IV** 223 (T) trouble and affliction is decree of God upon man's l. **IV** 246 (C) industry of l. dedicated to studious labors **IV** 296 (AR) embalmed and treasured up to a l. beyond l.; no age can restore a l.; spill seasoned l. of man; slaying of an elemental l.; slays an immortality rather than a l. **IV** 298 (AR) to be ignorant will be only pleasant l. **IV** 327 (AR) in all things conducive to well-being and commodious l. **V** 175 (K11) making l. happy; things leading to happier l. **VIII** 97 (2D) Ethelbert convinced by good l. of Augustine and monks **X** 145 (B4) Peada heard what was preached of eternal l. **X** 164 (B4) thought themselves no where so sure of eternal l. as in Rome **X** 179 (B4) forced to turn to defense of l. and fortune **XII** 51

(FE10) wishes there might be more frequent intercourse of l. with Heath **XII** 61 (FE13) any duty by me while l. remains **XII** 115 (FE31) unwilling to hold that death should be preferred to l. **XII** 149 (PO1) scholasticism contributes little to uprightness of l. **XII** 169 (PO3) remaining best part of l. **XII** 263 (PO7) to stretch l. backward from the womb **XII** 267 (PO7) ignorance complains l. is short, art long; l. will be long, art short **XII** 273 (PO7) we labor in most noble matters for abounding l.; spending our l. modestly and temperately; transfer blame for vices to shortness of l.; spending l. modestly and temperately **XII** 275 (PO7) far from finding fault with brevity of l. **XII** 279 (PO7) may we hope for eternal l., where we shall hear our good deeds praised; great who spent temperately in this l.; blessedness of ignorance is to spend l. easily; this is l. of beast or bird **XII** 281 (PO7) my l. as yet obscure and unserviceable to mankind **XII** 320 (EC38) would prefer l. that had some credit in it; about this time of a man's l. strong inclination to build up a family **XII** 321 (EC38) people lacking in commodities of l. will be servile **XII** 334 (EC46nm) CD a provision for future l. **XIV** 9 (CDp) book of l. **XIV** 93 (CD1.4) what enrollment in book of l. seems to mean **XIV** 95 (CD1.4) those ordained to eternal l. are so because they believed **XIV** 127 (CD1.4) no difficulty in saying who are ordained to eternal l. **XIV** 137 (CD1.4) the expression l. as a term of endearment **XIV** 271 (CD1.5) whether limit set to duration of human l.; God after fall limited l. to certain term; span of l. gradually contracted from Adam to David; in power of no one to prolong limits of l. **XV** 91 (CD1.8) power of lengthening l. is God's alone; power of shortening l. not exclusively God's **XV** 93 (CD1.8) tree of l. not so much sacrament as symbol of eternal l.; perhaps nutriment by which l. is sustained **XV** 115 (CD1.10) body means animal l., soul spiritual l. **XV** 241 (CD1.13) believe are ours, especially grace of eternal

LIFE

l. xv 393(CD1.20) effect of ingrafting is newness of l.; newness of l. defined; called also self-denial; primary functions of new l. xvi 5(CD1.21) though law does not promise eternal l.; seems implied in prophets; promise of temporal l. as obvious from whole of *Lev.* xxvi. xvi 107(CD 1.26) Gospel contains promise of eternal l. xvi 113(CD1.27) members of Parliament to be chosen for l.; Parliament to appoint officers in army for l. xviii 4 (PRO) good aspires to lead l. resembling that of angels xviii 129(CB) what more helpful to survey hazards and changes of human l. than tragedy; removing from social l. all music xviii 207(CB)

Life, L. of Vergil, example of similitude xi 199(LO1.21)

Lifeblood, with l. streaming ii 252(PL8.467) most sacred and l. laws iii 57(R2) envenom l. iii 277(CG2c) good book is precious l. of master spirit iv 298(AR) Life-giving, bring back our more l. pursuits i 320(JR30) virtue of that l. plant ii 113(PL4.199)

Lift, at a dead l. for your liturgy iii 120 (A2)

Ligaments, carnal l. of flesh and bones iv 92(T) as l. of commonwealth iv 318 (AR)

Liganburgh, L. taken from Britons by Cuthulf x 138(B3)

Ligea, fair L.'s golden comb i 118(CO879)

Ligenhain, William, count in L. xiii 291 (SL88)

Ligeris, Brutus and Trojans cast anchor at mouth of L. x 15(B1)

Light, that L. insufferable, that far-beaming blaze of majesty i 1(N8-9) no print of the approaching l. i 2(N20) the night wherein the prince of l. i 3(N62) will not take their flight for all the morning l. 14(N73) a globe of circular l. 15(N110) God filled the new-made world with l. i 13(PS136.21) in wintry solstice like the shortened l. i 23(PA6) sing in endless morn of l. i 28(SM28) blazing majesty and l. i 31(EM70) took away the l. i 33(UC16) flames and amber l. i 36

LIGHT

(L'A61) whose saintly visage is too bright i 40(IP13) teach l. to counterfeit a gloom i 42(IP80) dim religious l. i 45(IP160) fill thy lamp with deeds of l. i 61(S9.10) when I consider how my l. is spent i 66(S19.1) day labor, l. denied i 66(S19.7) bereft of l. their seeing have forgot i 68(S22.3) in the center of her l. i 72(ARC19) give due l. to traveler i 92(CO198) long-levelled rule of streaming l. i 97(CO339) single want of l. and noise i 98(CO368) virtue would by her own radiant l. i 99(CO373) he that has l. within his own clear breast i 99(CO380) grow injured to l. i 112(CO 734) Dircæan augur whose blindness gave him boundless l. i 268(IPA25) if Jove had entrusted youthful son with l.; common property of mankind; tiara undulating with radiant l. i 276(ADP96) l. prime work of God to me extinct i 339(SA70) I dark in l. exposed to daily fraud i 339(SA75) let there be l. and l. was over all i 340(SA84) since l. so necessary is to life; almost life itself; l. in the soul i 340(SA90) exiled from l.; in land of darkness yet in l. i 340(SA98) shut up from outward l.; inward l. puts forth no visual beam i 342(SA160,162) cause l. again to spring within thy eyes i 357(SA584) no more shall treat with l.; nor other l. of life continue long i 358(SA591) deserve of the age by bringing into the l. i 415(SRn) from those flames no l. ii 10(PL1.63) removed from God and l. of heaven ii 11(PL1.73) in the happy realms of l. ii 11(PL1.85) desolation, void of l. ii 14(PL1.181) this mournful gloom for that celestial l. ii 17(PL1.245) with their darkness durst affront his l. ii 22(PL1.391) yielded l. as from a sky ii 34(PL1.729) confound heaven's purest l. ii 42(PL2.137) this darkness will grow l. ii 45(PL2.220) cannot we imitate God's l. ii 47(PL2.269) not unvisited of heaven's fair l. ii 52(PL 2.398) leads up to l. ii 53(PL2.433) bring me to that new world of l. ii 68(PL 2.867) bordering on l. ii 72(PL2.959)

LIGHT

way through your spacious empire up to l. 11 72(PL2.974) sacred influence of l. appears 11 74(PL2.1035) Satan by dubious l. 11 75(PL2.1042) origin of l. 11 77(PL3.1) hail, holy l., offspring of heaven firstborn; or of the Eternal co-eternal beam; since God is l.; in unapproached l. 11 77(PL3.1ff) so much the rather thou Celestial L. 11 79(PL3.51) in the precincts of l. 11 80(PL3.88) l. after l. they shall attain 11 84(PL3.196) excessive l. of God; God fountain of l. 11 90(PL3.375ff) gleam of dawning l. 11 95(PL3.500) dispenses l. from far 11 98(PL3.579) all alike informed with radiant l. 11 98(PL3.594) darkness fled, l. shone 11 103(PL3.713) globe with l. from hence though reflected; that l. his day 11 103(PL3.718) with borrowed l. her countenance 11 103(PL3.730) Satan hates l. of sun 11 107(PL4.37) moon unveiled her peerless l. 11 128(PL4.608) with first approach of l. 11 128(PL4.624) ministering l. prepared 11 130(PL4.664) speak, ye sons of l. 11 149(PL5.160) who out of darkness called up l. 11 150(PL5.179) as now l. dispels the dark 11 151(PL5.208) sun that l. imparts to all 11 159(PL5.423) all ye angels, progeny of l. 11 165(PL5.600) high mount of God whence l. and shade 11 167(PL5.643) saw without l. of golden lamps 11 169(PL5.714) till morn unbarred the gates of l. 11 178(PL6.4) where l. and darkness in perpetual round 11 178(PL6.6) l. issues forth 11 178(PL6.9) opening to the ambient l. 11 195(PL6.481) spirits of purest l. 11 201(PL6.660) great l. of day yet wants to run 11 215(PL7.98) let there be l.; forthwith l. ethereal, first of things, quintessence pure, sprung from the deep 11 220(PL7.243) God saw the l. was good; l. from darkness divided; l. the day, he named 11 220(PL7.249) when orient l. exhaling first from darkness 11 220(PL7.254) to give l. on the earth 11 223(PL7.345) l. from darkness to divide 11 224(PL7.352) of l. the greater part he took transplanted from her cloudy shrine 11 224(PL7.359) sun made po-

LIGHT

rous to drink liquid l. 11 224(PL7.362) sun, great palace now of l. 11 224(PL7.363) stars in their golden urns draw l. 11 224(PL7.365) moon borrowing her l. 11 225(PL7.377) merely to officiate l. 11 236(PL8.22) earth receives as tribute her l. 11 236(PL8.37) if l. sent from earth to moon 11 240(PL8.140) male and female l. 11 241(PL8.150) each orb to contribute glimpse of l. 11 241(PL8.156) which returns l. back to orb 11 241(PL8.158) returned to coasts of l. 11 244(PL8.245) thou sun, fair l. 11 245(PL8.273) first beheld this happy l. 11 245(PL8.285) officious lamps, l. above l. 11 264(PL9.105) when as sacred l. began to dawn 11 267(PL9.192) blazing with delusive l. 11 283(PL9.639) sons of l. hasted 11 348(PL11.80) to resalute world with sacred l. 11 350(PL11.134) morning l. more orient in western cloud 11 353(PL11.264) only son of l. in a dark age 11 374(PL11.808) ere 3. dawning l. return 11 393(PL12.421) rise from grave fresh as dawning l. 11 393(PL12.423) by creation brought l. out of darkness 11 395(PL12.473) from hell's deep-vaulted den to dwell in l. 11 409(PL11.116) Gentiles led by nature's l. 11 467(PL4.228) he who receives l. from above, fountain of l. 11 469(PL4.289) moral virtue is expressed by l. of nature 11 471(PL4.352) night privation mere of l. 11 473(PL4.400) l. of l. conceiving 11 480(PL4.597) new lamp of saving l. 11 5(R1) Thou that sittest in l. unapproachable [*Ps.* xlvii.8; xcix.1; *Isa.* vi.1,5] 11 76(R2) body of Polycarpus in burning reflected golden l. 11 95(P) driven back by prevailing l. of scripture 11 100(P) open your eyes to l. of grace; you take such pains to raise from l. of nature 11 142(A4) render thanks to God, father of l.; glimmering l. of Wyclif 11 145(A4) lived so far in abundant l.; O thou ever-begotten L. [*John* viii.12] 11 146(A4) more taken with gold than with their starry l. 11 147(A4) God threatens to take away from that church l. of his truth 11 153(A13)

LIGHT

plain unlearned man that lives by what l. he has **III** 163(A13) new l. break in upon chill and gloomy hearts **III** 164(A13) wipe your fat corpulencies out of our l. **III** 176(Aps) laws and ideas engraved in us by l. of nature **III** 197(CG1.3) I shall use such l. as I have received **III** 198(CG1.3) actions of just men are shining l. **III** 223(CG1.7) if sacred Bible may be our l. **III** 226(CG1.7) those dark deeds in midst of great l. **III** 269(CG2.3) in proper l. of his own worth **III** 282(AP) have not been so l. as palm of a bishop **III** 287(AP) without preaching minister, without l. **III** 345(AP) proving and answering what may be objected from l. of reason **III** 387(D1.1) far from l. of all clean philosophy **III** 415(D1.9) certain and true l. for men to walk in **III** 434(D2.3) l. of law never needs snuffing **III** 440(D2.3) ordinary measure of l. in scripture might inform them **III** 460(D2.9) wisest commonwealths guided by clearest l. of human knowledge; scholasticism dissipated clear l. of nature in us **III** 505(D2.22) I owe no l. from any man on divorce **IV** 11(M) more than one famous l. of reformation **IV** 16(M) to mix l. with darkness **IV** 133(T) strange from l. of reason **IV** 135(T) this tract for l. and direction enough **IV** 291(E) ere book passes ferry back into l. **IV** 305(AR) l. of Gospel which is and is to be **IV** 329(AR) open presses was breaking forth of l. **IV** 332(AR) we boast our l.; l. that was given us not to be ever staring upon; to use l. to discover new knowledge **IV** 338(AR) new l. sprung up, yet springing **IV** 345(AR) praying for l. to be sent down; when new l. shines upon us **IV** 347(AR) so perpetually a novice after all this l. **V** 208(K13) let king try to have more l. in himself **V** 263(K24) received from darkness to l.; now from l. to darkness **VI** 38(CP) error according to best l. of him who errs **VI** 47(H) Saviour from very l. of reason declared **VI** 50(H) l. which God has planted in him **VI** 141(W) after all this l. among us **VI**

LIGHT

147(W) in guilt seemed to have shunned l. **VII** 49(1D1) be made partakers of l. of Gospel **VII** 67(1D1) we dwell in l. of truth and wisdom **VII** 427(1D8) denying l. came into being before sun **VII** 481(1D9) dark in midst of l. **VIII** 25(2D) as use of l. would be allowed me short time **VIII** 71(2D) through this darkness be enrobed with l.; if only in my darkness l. of divine countenance more brightly shines **VIII** 73(2D) God imparts to whom he will heavenly l. of truth **VIII** 179(2D) l. had now vanished from my eyes **IX** 15(SD) have dragged you forth to l. **IX** 43(SD) whether I was totally bereft of l. **IX** 73(SD) neither l. nor darkness can conceal your dishonor **IX** 275(SDs) Lucius received surname of Levermaur, i.e. great l. **X** 83(B2) let in some l. toward searching out when **X** 130(B3) often covering students with darkness rather than furnishing l. **XI** 5(LOp) shine out copious glittering l. from my eyes; certain trifle of l. admitted to eye **XII** 69(FE15) interposed between l. of sun and our horizon **XII** 131(PO1) l. and darkness have disagreed from beginning **XII** 133(PO1) world emerging from Chaos illuminated with diffused l. **XII** 135(PO1) birds express thanks for returning l. **XII** 137(PO1) l. more powerful to Pluto than his darkness **XII** 139(PO1) day not able to endure its l. being polluted **XII** 145(PO1) moon and other stars possess not l. they transmit **XII** 147(PO1) so many weapons hurled they take away l. **XII** 167(PO3) firmament to furnish l. for lazy men **XII** 257(PO7) as moon shines with another's l. **XII** 261(PO7) daily progress of l. of truth **XIV** 9(CDP) fruitless attempt to illustrate l. by darkness **XIV** 277(CD1.5) Holy Spirit implies that l. shed on Christ **XIV** 363(CD1.6) out of this l. a perpetual heaven has emanated; where God diffuses glory and brightness of his majesty **XV** 29(CD1.7) any conception of l. impossible without a luminary; do not infer that luminary is same as l. or equal in dignity

LIGHT

xv 31(CD1.7) God produces l. from darkness, so good from evil xv 75(CD 1.8) l. in which liberty has been unfolded xvi 55(CD1.23) according to l. he has received xvi 357(CD1.33)
 Light-armed, l. refuters iv 235(C)
 Lightest, palm of bishop l. thing iii 287 (AP)
 Lightfoot, Jonas, L. master of ship Jonas of London xiii 219(SL68)
 Lightness, answered with as little l. iii 287 (AP)
 Lightning, Mars glows as with l.'s gleam i 262(NS40) swift as the l. glance i 382 (SA1284) winged with red l. ii 14(PL 1.175) for l. see ii 40(PL2.66) l. divine, ineffable ii 170(PL5.734) light as the l. glimpse ii 200(PL6.642) every eye glared l. ii 208(PL6.849) saw Satan fall like l. ii 311(PL10.184) tine the slant l. whose thwart flame ii 343(PL10.1075) God in l. will ordain laws ii 386 (PL12.229) fierce rain with l. mixed ii 474(PR4.412) like an autumnal star or l. thou shalt fall ii 481(PR4.620) that l. that harms not the skin iii 266(CG2.3) that l. makes hair stand on end vii 21(1 Dp) ministers struck with l. from own thunder viii 161(2D) though l. of Jove must be defied xii 125(PO1) struck by your eyes, as if by l. xii 209(PO6)
 Lightning-bolt, bards sang of l.; not yet sought from Ætna i 272(ADP49)
 Lightnings, Lord who sends l. from citadel of skies i 248(QN167) fierce l. of the wheels ii 2(PLpv32) angel calls l. upon Sodom xviii 234(MS)
 Lights, let there be l. ii 223(PL7.339) let them be for l. as I ordain ii 223(PL7.343) God made 2 great l. ii 224(PL7.346) moon divides her reign with thousand lesser l. ii 225(PL7.382)
 Like, by conversation with his l. to help ii 250(PL8.418) beget l. of his l. ii 250 (PL8.424) what more natural than every l. to produce l. iii 201(CG1.4)
 Liken, what things l. on earth ii 188(PL6.299)
 Likeness, thy l., thy fit help ii 251(PL8.

LIMB

450) disfiguring not God's l. but their own; or if his l. ii 364(PL11.521) in l. of a dove ii 406(PR1.30) by infusing his spirit and l. into them iii 164(A13) feigning desires that wander in love's l. iii 401(D1.6) words have in them consideration of more than indefinite l. of womanhood iii 419(D1.10) desires that wander up and down in her l. iii 537 (Dn) has l. of a subtle dissimulation v 98(K2) solace with l. of punishment from heaven v 272(K26)
 Likenesses, God's work to bring l. together iii 418(D1.10)
 Liking, by l. spiritual to corporeal forms ii 164(PL5.573)
 Likes, of l.; defined as having same quality; Aristotle and Boethius on l.; may be greater or less xi 193(LO1.21) l. not to be urged too far; schools on l.; signs of l. xi 195(LO1.21) l. alike in nature; are similar inversely and alternately xi 201 (LO1.21) inversion and alternation of l. used in mathematics; in logic xi 203 (LO1.21)
 Lilburne, Colonel, apply to L.; L. favorer of Sandelands and his design xii 327(EC 42nm) demonstrate to L. xii 328(EC42 nm) proposed reply to L. and Levellers xviii 267
 Lilies, twisted braids of l. i 117(CO861) l. wither under death i 180(EL3.19) on finding l. to be thorns ix 149(SD)
 Lilla, L. attendant of Edwin offers his body to save his king x 154(B4)
 Lily, John, studies which take up time from L. to commencing iv 281(E)
 Lily, the l. and rose that neither sowed nor spun i 67(S20.8)
 Limb, each l. to survey i 376(SA1089) not tied or manacled with joint or l. ii 23 (PL1.426) to every l. suitable grace diffused ii 100(PL3.638) as they please, they l. themselves ii 190(PL6.352) l. by l. surveyed ii 245(PL8.267) obstacle find none of l. ii 257(PL8.625) Adam of l. heroic built ii 277(PL9.484) divide l. from body to saving of fellows; more a doctrine of nature to sever sore from l.;

LIMB

- not a true l., but gangrene of l. iv 93(T)
gathering truth l. by l. iv 338(AR)
- Limbec, old Proteus drained through a l.
ii 99(PL3.605) his l. fails him iii 298
(AP)
- Limbery, John, petition of L. and others
about ship xiii 459(SL147)
- Limbo, l. of fools described ii 93(PL3.
443ff) paradise of fools ii 95(PL3.495)
mangled words and phrases in his wicked
l. iii 307(AP)
- Limbo, new l. for books iv 305(AR)
- Limbs, till sedentary numbness craze my
l. i 357(SA571) prey as on entrails,
joints, l. i 359(SA614) cherish our l. be-
numbed ii 342(PL10.1069) gold light
from unviolated l. of Polycarpus iii 95
(P) delight eyes with quaint workman-
ship of l. iii 140(A4) thrives by exercise
as well as our l. iv 333(AR)
- Limbus Patrum, L. in the Te Deum iii
353(AP) OT saints rescued by a care-
ful inquiry into nature of truth from L.
xviii 311(CD2.13)
- Limen, Danish fleet arrives at mouth of L.
in E. Kent x 216(B5)
- Limit, this only is l. of my discourse iv 206
(T) minds that can wander beyond all
l. iv 320(AR)
- Limitary, proud l. cherub ii 141(PL4.971)
- Limitation, he thinks to pinion universal
propositions with l. iii 135(A3) l. is
mere tautology iii 331(AP) with same
l. must be understood iv 185(T)
- Limitations, 2 l. invented by him iii 331
(AP) Gospel must be read with l. iii
490(D2.19) every rule has admitted l.
iv 97(T)
- Limitedly, must be understood l. iii 455
(D2.8)
- Limiter, abolishing a law, the l. of sin iv
161(T)
- Limits, nations not to extend l. iii 61(R2)
if these be l. of law to restrain sin iv 159
(T)
- Limning, did not choose by your l. to be
Cyclops ix 125(SD)
- Limp, your public faith begins to l. ix 247
(SDs)

LINE

- Limping, general conformity to their own
l. v 57(TE)
- Lin, never l. peeling our ears iii 274(CG
2c) should never l. hammering out iii
381(D1p)
- Linacre, Thomas, L. though very learned
not fit to be read in schools vi 285(Gp)
- Linceus, all husbands murdered but L.;
50 daughters put to sea by L. x 5(B1)
- Lincoln, Guortemir buried in L. x 120
(B3) Paulinus converts Blecca, gover-
nor of L. x 158(B4) Osgot, governor of
L., aids Howland in slaying Danes x 208
(B5) Edmund took L. from Danes x
238(B5) Ulf of L. got to sea x 298(B6)
Edward I confirms charters again at L.
xviii 179(CB)
- Lincolnshire, Picts as far down as Stam-
ford in L. x 116(B3) Danes invade
Kesteven in L. x 208(B5) Danes winter
at Torksey in L. x 212(B5)
- Lindisfarne, L. as the episcopal seat, now
Holy Island x 161(B4) Kelwulf becomes
a rich monk in L. x 180(B4) relics in L.
pillaged by Danes x 188(B4) Osbold
obliged to flee from L. to Pictish king x
190(B4)
- Lindos, Chares of L. erected Colossus xii
139(PO1)
- Lindsey, Paulinus converts province of L.
x 158(B4) Ecfrid won L. from Wulfer;
Ethelred recovered L. x 170(B4) much
mischief by Danes in L. x 200(B5) Danes
embark to L. after occupying York x 208
(B5) L. taken by Danes x 254(B6) L.
men repair to Swane at Gainsborough x
264(B6) L. men with Canute to spoil
countries adjoining; surprised by Ethel-
red and executed x 266(B6) Tosti evades
Harold by sailing toward L. x 308(B6)
- Line, stretched her l. from Auran east-
ward [Job xxxviii.5; Isa. xxxiv.11] ii 114
(PL4.210) l. stretched out so far ii 239
(PL8.102) draw l. from Apostles' days
iii 100(P) to run under bottom of long
l. iii 149(A5) to have cast his l. and
level upon soul of man iii 191(CG1.2)
do best to erase every l. of both our char-
acters iii 271(CG2c) l. of adultery 2000

LINE

years long iv 153(T) cautious l. or two stuffed in v 56(TE) you daub first l. of your praise ix 65(SD) I supply missing end of l. from other editions xviii 326(MAR)

Lineage, all l. of Aaron no more than sufficient iii 205(CG1.5) exalting one man and his l. v 203(K13) 10. in l. from Woden x 124(B3) ascertains himself born of noble l. xii 125(PO1) if nobility vaunt of l. xviii 195(CB)

Lineaments, to shade his l. divine ii 154(PL5.278) smallest l. exact ii 228(PL7.477) man he seems in all his l. ii 408(PP1.92) his church in all glorious l. iii 191(CG1.2)

Linen, decked religion in robes of pure l. iii 2(R1) that James used only l. iii 98(P) have heard of Aaron and his l. amice [*Lev.* viii.7] iii 172(A18) respect for a l. corporal iii 262(CG2.3) l. sock over foot; l. surplice can hide 4 benefices iii 308(AP) ghost of a l. decency yet haunts us iv 348(AR) I imagine your amours carried on in fine l. ix 253(SDs) guests clothed in l. at emperor's table x 369(HM5)

Lines, have done pelting at their 3 l. uttered with sage delivery iv 235(C) to win immortality by bad l. v 219(K15) Linguist, mere l. not learned iv 277(E) ancient orators surpassed him as l. viii 13(2D)

Lining, turn inside out if l. be same or better iii 301(AP)

Link, I feel the l. of nature draw me ii 293(PL9.914)

Links, doff these l. 1387(SA1410) though wedlock try golden l. iii 500(D2.21)

Linus, Ogygian L. lived simply i 212(EL6.68) L. might have received some special charge from Apostles iii 96(P)

Lion, who tore the l. as the l. tears the kid i 341(SA128) fled from his l. ramp i 342(SA139) sporting the l. ramped ii 118(PL4.343) l. now he walks ii 120(PL4.402) now half appeared the tawny l. ii 228(PL7.464) l. rejoices with lioness ii 249(PL8.393) l. and fierce tiger glared

LIQUID

aloof ii 416(PR1.313) next time you shall see him a l. iii 43(R2) Judah feared not l. in the way [*Prov.* xxvi.13] iii 66(R2) church may be l. of Judah; as she sits on l. iii 252(CG2.3) do obeisance to lordly visage of a l.; worship ass bestriding a l. iii 253(CG2.3) one visaged like a l. iii 314(AP) Paul calls Nero not king but l. vii 189(1D3)

Lioness, tamed the brindled l. i 101(CO 442) Gildas calls Boadicea crafty l. x 69(B2) subtle l. murdered rulers left; gloss on l. xviii 327(MAR)

Lionly, church coveting to ride upon l. form of jurisdiction iii 253(CG2.3)

Lions, St. Francis tamed the l. of Libya i 242(QN89) when we had to face monstrous l. i 300(ED41) no longer do as l., do as foxes v 235(K18) roars of l. whom hunger calls forth xii 145(PO1) l. of marble on seashore; l. much bigger than living xviii 260(CM)

Lips, slide through my infant l. i 19(V4) eloquence flowed from their l. ii 149(PL 5.150) decree hath passed the l. of the Almighty ii 168(PL5.675) what words have passed thy l. ii 301(PL9.1144) lettuce for their l. iii 40(R2) to touch and purify l. of whom he pleases iii 241(CG 2p) l. of clergy utterly uncircumcised in Hebrew iii 348(AP) how unadvisedly we smatter with our l. iii 484(D2.17) not suffering golden sayings to become king's l. v 133(K6) words and matter made ready to l. v 223(K16) ye ministers whose l. preserve not knowledge v 263(K24) whose l. scarce closed from giving thanks vi 102(LF) have not merely wet tips of l. in Latin and Greek literature xii 35(FE8)

Lipsius, as L. says xii 177(PO4)

Lip-work, manuals the l. of every prelatical liturgist v 83(K1)

Lip-working, ministers not to be l. deacons iii 349(AP)

Liquid, lake with l. fire ii 16(PL1.229) waters spread into a l. plain ii 122(PL4.455) bee extracting l. sweet ii 144(PL 5.25) nor in their l. texture ii 190(PL6.

LIQUID

- 348) whose l. murmur heard II 214(PL 7.68) expanse of l. II 221(PL7.264) drink l. light II 224(PL7.362) l. lapse of murmuring streams II 245(PL8.263) l. ore he drained II 366(PL11.570) have given it name of l. thing III 260(CG2.3)
- Liquor, orient l. I 87(CO65) shed the luscious l. on the ground I 109(CO651) whose turbulent l. fills with fumes I 356(SA552) cooling herb or medicinal l. I 359(SA627) l. must be licensed IV 318(AR)
- Liquors, with precious vial l. heals I 116(CO846) cups with pleasant l. crowned II 159(PL5.445) live healthfully without intoxicating l. IV 132(T)
- Lisbon, protest vs English pirates and revoltors selling pirated goods in L. XIII 21(SL5) English pirates frequented fairs at L. XIII 33(SL10) letters from John IV dated from L. XIII 213(SL65) ship Edmund and John set upon on voyage from Brazil to L. XIII 215(SL66) Meadows, our agent at L. XIII 247(SL76) changing in peace treaty may be made at L. XIII 249(SL76) Evans constrained to make voyage to L. XIII 273(SL84) our fleet now near L. XIII 496(SL158)
- Lisle, Viscount, Council has appointed L. and others to meet Pauw XVIII 57(DEC nm)
- List, dismiss Leontius with his l. of 27 bishops III 86(P)
- Listed, tried force in l. field I 375(SA1087) while Parliament had l. no one V 167(K 10)
- Listeners, exordium ought to secure goodwill of l. XII 119(PO1)
- Listening, careless and interrupted l. of these times III 234(CG2p)
- Lists, to enter l. with God I 353(SA463) who would enter l. with Salmasius VIII 101(2D) island was their l. X 274(B6)
- Litanies, Augustine came forward slowly singing solemn l. X 144(B4)
- Litany, l. wherein neither priest or people speak any entire sense; reasons vs use of l. III 351(AP)
- Literal, through strictness of a l. interpret-

LITERARY

- ing III 387(D1.1) scan with more than l. wisdom III 427(D1.14) not repose all on l. terms of words III 429(D2.1) leaden daggers of your l. decrees III 485(D2.17) persisting deafly in l. apprehension IV 9(M) David transgressor of l. command IV 75(T) still be servants of a l. indictment IV 76(T) would belong only to Adam in l. sense IV 92(T) more merciless than any l. law IV 124(T) fury of his l. expounding IV 169(T) mollify a transcendence of l. rigidity IV 174(T) leave to equity, not to l. bondage IV 230(T) that Christ meant not word for word IV 259(C) war under color of blind and l. observance of oath V 159(K9) in any l. sense from this example never able to extort that VI 56(H) l. descriptions of God XIV 31(CD1.2) l. meaning of El Shaddai XIV 47(CD1.2) Son begotten in a l. and a metaphorical sense XIV 181(CD1.5) being but l. mode of expressing figurative phrase XV 375(CD 1.18) care in distinguishing between l. and figurative expressions necessary in Bible interpretation XVI 265(CD1.30)
- Literalism, dispossessing him of his precious l. III 486(D2.17)
- Literalists, extreme l. III 494(D2.20)
- Literality, this obstinate l. III 427(D1.14)
- Literally, description of church in Bible not to be taken l. III 190(CG1.2) we l. superstitious III 496(D2.20) this diploma translated l. XIII 477(SL152)
- Literatness, evil of l. in interpreting law VII 95(1D2)
- Literary, master of royal l. graces VII 383(1D7) inflated with l. pride VIII 5(2D) certain l. man inquires of Salmasius VIII 57(2D) wonderment of l. vulgar VIII 101(2D) Christina's unparalleled favor to l. men IX 171(SD) conversations with Gill manifest growth of l. knowledge XII 11(FE3) meditating retirement into deeply l. leisure XII 13(FE3) no l. leisure amid battles XII 51(FE10) advance in l. study due to intimacy from youth with Greek literature; after finishing l. study among Italians XII 57(FE12) help

LITERARY

you offer me in procuring l. material xii 87(FE21) where you enjoy l. leisure xii 99(FE25) hoped for l. leisure when he returned from London xii 205(PO6) when l. laws of our nation were first laid down xii 223(PO6) leaders of Rome betook themselves to l. study xii 263(PO7)

Literature, Manso famous for devotion to l. i 284(MAt) neglect of all sound l. by priests iii 160(A13) trained in hypocritical course of l. iii 273(CG2c) swollen visage of counterfeit knowledge and l. iii 367(Dp) easy l. of custom and opinion v 65(Kp) exiles claim l. fled out of England with them vii 531(1D12) English clergy had lost l. before Normans came x 315(B6) Tuscan tongue ought to have solid place in his l. xii 35(FE8) what follower of scholastic philosophy has adorned l. with anything worth while xii 165(PO3) desire to bury himself in l. xii 205(PO6) Homer rising sun and morning star of refined l. xii 219(PO6) Saracens extended dominion by l. as well as arms; modern Turks, ignorant of all l. xii 271(PO7) on knowledge of l.; reading profane l. xviii 136(CB) Holland that it might not seem to neglect cultivation of l. xviii 137(CB) Giraldo wrote discourse vs l. xviii 193(CB)

Liternum, Fairfax in his secession like Scipio Africanus at L. viii 217(2D) Scipio Africanus fortified villa at L. ix 7(SD)

Lithuania, people of Poland and dukedom of L. elect Sobieski king vi 276(LP) John iii declared grand duke of L. vi 282(LP) L. bounds part of Moscovia on west x 331(HM1) Duke Vitoldus of L. cedes to Gabriel Vasiliwich x 353(HM4)

Lithuanians, Plesco and Novogrod won from L. x 351(HM4)

Litigation, minister that enters into l. with own flock xvi 301(CD1.31) trial contains cause and l. xviii 221(CB)

Litigiousness, l. opposed to candor xvii 315(CD2.13)

Litter, Severus carried in l. x 86(B2)

Little Lewis, ship L. L. taken by its mas-

LITURGY

ter, Ellis, to Leghorn xiii 323(SL100) ship L. L. and its master xiii 345(SL107) Littleton, see if draft of L. will recover him iv 270(C)

Liturgical, tedious number of l. tautologies iii 126(A2) communion of l. words iii 350(AP)

Liturgies, priest set to con his l. iii 2(R1) prelates with all their l. iii 106(AP) provide by their contrived l. iii 126(A2) mass-borrowed l. iii 325(AP) other corrupt l. have a seeming antiquity iii 353(AP) undid nothing in church but l. v 119(K5) what to think of l. v 219(K16) king asks not to be directed of God whether l. be lawful; such as need not help of l. v 225(K16) public prayers before l. came in v 262(K24) value not your Egyptian l. vii 245(1D4)

Liturgist, manuals, lip-work of every prelatial l. v 83(K1)

Liturgy, with stiff vows renounced his l. i 71(FC2) l. given to Sir T. Smith to be purged iii 13(R1) martyrs as authors of holy l.; l. is old mass translated into English iii 119(A2) at a dead lift for your l. iii 120(A2) English l. not offensive to pope; supererogative height of wisdom and charity in our l.; please Antichrist with your l. and please his master the devil iii 121(A2) one of languages of l. is that of Ashdod; our l. has run up and down the world like an English galloping nun; our l. passed the judgment of no less reverend heads than his own; l. bribed their judgment with worldly engagements iii 122(A2) reason, not divine commands, led to set forms of l. iii 126(A2) tutor ministers with the ABC of l. iii 127(A2) without gramercy to your l.; alteration of our l. will be by wiser heads than yours; our l. symbolizes not with popish mass iii 128(A2) on l. and mass being same; as if like necessity of confessing Christ and using l.; we may well reject a l. which had no being but from corruptest times iii 129(A2) goodness of matter cannot be owed to l.; essence of l. fantastic, su-

LITURGY

perstitious; end of l. sinister; imposition violent; without interloping of a l. **III** 130 (A2) God taught Christian multitudes to detest l. **III** 131 (A2) arbitrary if not unlawful or inconvenient l.; motley incoherence of a patched missal; why founded **III** 132 (A2) is this l. good or evil; l. is evil **III** 133 (A2) ears and hearts of people look for settled l.; they look for no such matter **III** 134 (A2) their cavils vs l. are vanished; our just exceptions vs l. are not vanished **III** 134 (A3) Parliament now deliberating will judge of l. **III** 137 (A3) witness North that now is over-run by l. **III** 175 (Aps) l. an extract of mass book **III** 216 (CG1.6) her l. confesses to be perfect freedom **III** 272 (CG 2c) alleged for approvers of our l. **III** 326 (AP) turn my l. into my lady's psalter **III** 344 (AP) my reason vs l.; unity not less broken by our l.; what reformed church holds communion with us by our l. **III** 350 (AP) they who will ever adhere to l. liable to loose even legs of devotion; toleration of English l. now in use **III** 351 (AP) this l. all over in conception lean and dry; of affections empty and unmoving; of passion or any height whereto the soul might soar, destitute and barren; errors in l.; cease not admire incomparable frame of l.; remember where we found our l.; pretended to be more ancient than mass **III** 352 (AP) English l. comes from 2 creeds; using l. more like mass-book than Protestant form **III** 353 (AP) godly ministers of England can form better l.; Romish l. a provocation to God **III** 354 (AP) we stand for a popish l. **III** 356 (AP) as much sin to receive l. from mass **III** 362 (AP) read to us in l.: must not marry to satisfy flesh **III** 393 (Dr.3) all ecclesiastical glue that l. can compound **IV** 98 (T) king consulted not with l. in finding his prayer **V** 88 (K1) obtruded new l. upon Scots **V** 204 (K13) why realm of Scotland to conform to l. **V** 216 (K15) removing of l. as plausible to people; rejection of l. likens to crucifying Saviour afresh; done to please min-

LIVES

isters; whether l. held them tongue-tied; l. of Edward VI; modelled l. no further off than mass book **V** 220 (K16) no true Christian can find reason for admitting l.; l. not imposed by founders of church; servile yoke of l.; question whether l. may be forced; l. comprehends not all truths **V** 221 (K16) as if constancy in cuckoo to be always in same l.; much less by a stinted l.; betook them to l. as their own invention; what is said of l. is said also of directory; remedy of God which is not l. **V** 224 (K16) some safe l. which he so commends **V** 234 (K17) end for which l. was invented **V** 235 (K17) sorry to contempt of clergy and their l. **V** 248 (K20nm) falling on flats and shallows of l. **V** 261 (K24) beget another l.; have too much of l. already **V** 262 (K24) if God will turn people to old cathedral and parochial service in l. **V** 267 (K25) Liturgy-founders, principal scope of these l. **III** 132 (A2) Live, by Thee I l. **II** 86 (PL3.244) what thou livest, l. well **II** 365 (PL11.554) how good to l. according to honesty **III** 181 (CGp) Liver, not as frail man in l. **II** 190 (PL6.346) grips very roots of his faulty l. **III** 265 (CG2.3) content longest l. in army **VI** 105 (LF) your own Latin l. not sound **IX** 291 (SDs) Liver-grown, lowest lees of canonical infection l. to sides **IV** 89 (T) Liveries, clouds in thousand l. dight **I** 36 (L'A62) in all l. decked **II** 228 (PL7.478) becoming sight to see king among l. **V** 101 (K3) Livery, Samson in their state l. clad **I** 394 (SA1616) in her sober l. **II** 127 (PL4.599) inventoried to utmost value of l. cloak **IV** 235 (C) sue out their l. from unjust wardship **V** 185 (K11) resign l. to king's followers **V** 255 (K21) rough garment to be of their own l. **VI** 261 (O) Lives, numbering which cost l. of **II** 456 (PR3.410) legendary piece found among l. of saints **III** 87 (P) many worthy preachers, upright in their l. **III** 187 (CG1.1)

LIVES

write as men buy leases for 3 l. iii 236 (CG2p) as tyrants safeguard their l. iii 338(AP) l. of authors or late revivers of sects vi 169(TR) obtained their l. after ravages of civil war xiii 11(SL2) to say l. and goods of subjects are in hands of king most tyrannous xviii 178(CB)

Living, l. or dying thou hast fulfilled i 396 (SA1661) from all winds the l. and dead ii 89(PL3.327) pure and l. precepts of Bible iii 103(P) no holiness in l. iii 175(Aps) drive holiness out of l. into lifeless things iii 263(CG2.3) sober and well-ordered l. will spring up iii 376 (Dp) assertions which will further honest l. iv 275(E) through profuse l. of tradesmen vi 147(W) manner of l. much disregarded xii 321(EC38) l. applied to God denotes his vitality xiv 55(CD1.2)

Living, prelates tend lands and l. iii 25 (R1) as prelates use to climb into their l. iii 150(A5) following hot scent of double l. v 58(TE) king by conferring great l. v 227(K17) divines seized 2 or more l. x 322(Bd)

Livonia, Danes from barbarous nations of Prussia or L. x 211(B5) L. bounds part of Moscovia on west x 331(HM1) Juan Vasiliwich made cruel war in L. x 353 (HM4) first English traffic to the Narve in L. x 372(HM5) prayer with head covered in L. proper xvii 93(CD2.4)

Livonians, L. warred on by J. Vasiliwich x 352(HM4)

Livy, story of L. not suppressed iv 301 (AR) L. praises Romans for gaining liberty v 15(TE) L. on Samnites preferring war vii 189(1D3) L. on kings after Romulus vii 315(1D5) L. on early Roman kings vii 317(1D5) L. among Romans used old fabulous tales x 3(B1) L. on bounties to plebs xviii 498(ACM) *Ab Urbe Condita* xxxvii.41 i 3(N56) iii.37;xxxiv.2 i 63(S12.11) ix.40 i 342 (SA141) ii.12 ii 45(PL2.199) xxvi.18 ii 53(PL2.421) xlix. ii 431(PR2.199) ii.32 iii 47(R2) xxvi.11 iv 344(AR) ii. xviii 493(ACM) i. xviii 498(ACM) iv. xviii 500(ACM) quot. from L. vi

LOCKS

331(G) vi 332(G) vi 337(G) vi 344 (G) vi 347(G) vi 352(G)

Llancarvon, x 129(B3m)

Llandaff, Oudoceus, bishop of L. vii 437 (1D8)

Load, none to ease thy l. ii 146(PL5.59) nor lightens aught each man's peculiar l. ii 419(PR1.402) what knowledge wanted of being l. to body iii 229(CG2p) king's l. will never be less heavy because another's is light v 263(K24)

Loans, of the interest exacted on l. xvii 339(CD2.14)

Loathsome, deservedly l. to good men ix 247(SDs)

Loaves, capable only of l. and belly-cheer iii 161(A13)

Location, l. of subject xi 93(LO1.11)

Lock, John, L. was master of one of ships of London merchants xiii 535(DSn)

Lock, dear mother invisible under l. and key of prelates iii 171(A17)

Locke, John, *On Toleration*, (1st letter) "Those are not to be tolerated who deny the being of God . . ." iv 349(AR)

Lockhart, William, L. to whom we have given this letter; L. is a Scot of noble rank; beloved by us; of greatest fidelity; L. desires to reside in France to signify my respect for you; L. has received amplest instructions xiii 455(SL145) recommend L. to Mazarin; L. our well beloved cousin; L. sent envoy to king xiii 457(SL146)

Locks, as ragged as thy l. i 34(L'A9) he shook his mitered l. i 80(L112) his oozy l. he laves i 83(L175) braid your l. with rosy twine i 89(CO105) her soft alluring l. i 118(CO881) l. white as down i 348(SA327) these redundant l. i 357(SA 568) strength miraculous remaining in those l. i 358(SA587) while I preserved these l. unshorn i 377(SA1143) those boisterous l. i 378(SA1164) on his shoulders waving down those l. i 390(SA 1493) bind their resplendent l. ii 90 (PL3.361) nor less his l. behind ii 99 (PL3.626) hyacinthine l. ii 117(PL4. 301) his dewy l. distilled ambrosia ii

LOCKS

146(PL5.56) graceful l. of these fair trees II 342(PL10.1066) with those illustrious and sunny l. III 276(CG2c) practised in all l. and grips of wrestling IV 288(E) resign house of religion with all l. and keys IV 334(AR) nation shaking her invincible l. IV 344(AR)
 Locrian, phantom of Patroclus slew Sarpedon with L. blade I 232(PM16) youth to study L. fragments IV 284(E)
 Locrians, Zephyrian L. first to use written laws XVIII 288(MAR)
 Locrine, dau. of L. I 116(CO826) virgin dau. of Locrine I 119(CO921) L. son of Brutus possesses middle part of island, Loëgria x 14(B1) L. and brother go out vs Humber; defeat him; L. found Estrildis among maids in his camp; resolves to marry her, though betrothed to Guendolen, dau. of Corineus; yields to Corineus; marries Guendolen; many meetings with Estrildis; after death of Corineus divorces Guendolen; marries Estrildis; Madan, son of L. by Guendolen; shot by arrow from army of Guendolen; dies x 15(B1)
 Locusts, called up a pitchy cloud of l. II 20(PL1.341) darksome cloud of l. II 385(PL12.185) prelates ready to let out l. and scorpions III 76(R2) as pit that sent out fellow l. v 59(TE)
 Locutions, l. in classics XVIII 284(MAR)
 Lodestar, Constantine, l. of reformation III 23(R1) having followed charity as a l. III 493(D2.20)
 Lodge, at their shady l. arrived II 132(PL 4.720) so to the silvan l. II 157(PL5. 377)
 Lodger, he is a mere l., a foreigner IX 107(SD)
 Lodging, l. imposed by Charlemagne XVIII 200(CB)
 Loëgria, L. ruled by Locrine; L. middle part of Britain x 14(B1) people of Albanact driven back into L. x 15(B1) Dunwallo defeats Ymner, king of L. x 22(B1)
 Loofoot, L. a place touched by ships on first Russian voyage x 365(HM5) a whirlpool, Malestrand, between Rost islands and L. x 370(HM5)

LOGIC

Loftily, having begun l. III 328(AP)
 Loftiness, erecting fabric of stupendous l. IX 171(SD)
 Lofty, prelates really ask to be made l. III 28(R1)
 Log, king as a l. lies heavy upon subjects VI 158(N)
 Logan, Josiah, L. used in HM x 382(HM 5)
 Logarithms, Vlaccus answers, here is rule of l. IX 71(SD)
 Logic, spend your l. on your own works III 114(A1nm) take up your l.; an evincing argument in l.; until you have learned your principles of l. better III 115(A1) grossly deficient in principles of l.; Downnam to catechise in l. III 135(A3) if you have no groundwork of l., learn III 136(A3) as l. or indeed reason instructs us III 151(A5) flaws found in Remonstrant's l.; lay the integrity of his l. to pawn III 330(AP) with organic force that l. proffers us IV 100(T) end often fruit of form, as l. teaches IV 103(T) ends of marriage by all l. above ordinance IV 123(T) by what rule of l. or of reason IV 184(T) wherefore else is l. taught us IV 196(T) very l. of Paul's speech IV 197(T) testimony in l. is an argument IV 206(T) first, I deny your major IV 241(C) begin with intellective abstractions of l. IV 278(E) study as much as is useful of l.; l. with her well-couched heads and topics IV 286(E) king's l. upon divine justice v 273(K26) men not under teacher all their lives to learn l. VI 75(H) ministers have small use for l.; seldom continue at university till well through l.; l. well lacking in disputes of divinity; l. more useful in subtle debates of lawyers VI 94(H) bad l., for principles can have no demonstration VI 156(N) common maxim in l. VI 174(TR) in l. they teach that contraries laid together more evidently appear VI 178(TR) not l. but sophistry IX 71(SD) you are utterly destitute of l.; you would not have so far unlearned its rudiments IX 93(SD) Edith often posed Ingulf, a youth, in l. x

LOGIC

289(B6) many philosophers have condemned l.; Ramus best writer on art of l.; logicians often confound physics, ethics with l.; aids to better understanding of art of l. xi 3(LOp) theologians fetch as from heart of l. canons about God; art of l. first of all arts; shall give some examples of art of l.; l. used too much blunts capacities; authority of Aristotle to l. would be superfluous except . . . xi 7(LOp) natural l. defined xi 11(LOp) use of l. according to Cicero; natural and artificial l.; form and end of l. defined xi 13(LOp) l. is perfecting reason for sake of proper thinking; l. is first and most general of arts xi 17(LOp) l. is art of reasoning well; derivation; how different from dialectic; why word l. is preferred to dialectic xi 19(LO1.1) of the parts of l.; invention, disposition xi 21(LO1.2) not invention, but invention of arguments should be first part of l. xi 23(LO1.2) subject of l.; l. treats neither words or things xi 25(LO1.2) theology discusses providence better than l. xi 49(LO1.5) form and final end of l. xi 67(LO1.8) l. content with single definition of end; does not consider divisions of end xi 69(LO1.8) canons of cause and effect belong to physics, not to l.; does not teach nature of reason; does not treat arguing as a motion xi 75(LO1.9) some dialecticians contend doctrine of place should be treated in l. xi 81(LO1.10) l. does not properly consider place, motion, time; arguments, subjects of l. xi 83(LO1.10) function of l. xi 95(LO1.11) l. not concerned with war over substances xi 135(LO1.15) l. divided into invention and disposition of arguments; essence of dialectic in these xi 233(LO1.26) l. is art of thinking well xi 261,265(LO1.30) 2 parts of l. stated; general end of l.; opponents in l. refuted xi 295(LO2.1) no use of reason to be omitted in l. xi 357(LO2.7) an analytic praxis of l. xi 487(LO) Ramus decided to perfect l. as instrument of other arts xi 499(LOR) to grow grey among thorns of l. xi 217(PO6) what shall we

LOGICIANS

say of l.; queen of arts if handled according to her worth; great folly of rational faculty; not men, but finches feed on thistles and thorns xii 277(PO7) dogs not ignorant of l.; know how to use distinctive syllogism; other examples xii 283(PO7) no other law of necessity than what l. teaches xiv 71(CD1.3)

Logic, Art of, xi 1

Logical, never found l. maxims uncharitable before iii 115(A1) breaking of a l. rule iii 150(A5) construction can be neither grammatical nor l. iii 152(A13) Bible looks to be interpreted by l. industry iv 107(T) l. places explained xi 23(LO 1.2) to use a l. expression, faith is a form of works xvii 7(CD2.1)

Logically, whence was inferred l. iii 330(AP) it must be l. concluded iii 458(D2.9) exceptions not l. deduced from diverse kind iv 177(T)

Logician, right cunning and sturdy l. iv 269(C) go on, skilful l. vii 389(1D7) how l. is concerned with matter xi 53(LO1.6) l. considers not what moves or is moved; l. considers what argues or is argued xi 75(LO1.9) business of l. to get arguments from force of nouns xi 213(LO1.23) l. does not consider religion xi 283(LO1.32)

Logicians, should get a jury of l. to pass upon you iii 115(A1) as l. say iii 255(CG2.3) definitions agreed by l. to consist of causes constituting essence of thing iv 100(T) l. wont to express precepts in abstract not concrete terms v 17(TE) l. often confound physics, ethics, theology with logic xi 3(LOp) l. criticized for including place in logic xi 83(LO1.10) why l. have omitted diverse arguments xi 105(LO1.12) old l. on relatives being simultaneous xi 127(LO1.14) l. on rules of consequence xi 175(LO1.19) most l. objected to for calling man lowest species xi 243(LO1.27) modern l. xi 315(LO 2.3) some l. disputed on simple axiom and verb xi 325(LO2.4) mass of l. silent on contradiction in part true, in part false xi 341(LO2.5) some l. omit discrete

LOGICIANS

axiom x1 357(LO2.7) l. often not im-
properly put the principal for the sole
cause xiv 137(CD1.4) l. say that one
who differs numerically must differ in
proper essence xiv 311(CD1.5) as l. say,
lay down premises without a proof xv 17
(CD1.7) as l. express it xv 269(CD1.14)
Logomachy, this distressing l. of scholasti-
cism xii 169(PO3)
Logos, Son existed in beginning under
name of L. xiv 181(CD1.5) L. was made
that which he assumed xv 269(CD1.14)
Logres, fairies met by knights of L. ii 437
(PR2.360)
Loins, North poured never from her frozen
l. ii 21(PL1.352) skirted his l. and thighs
ii 154(PL5.282) leaves girded on our l. ii
299(PL9.1096) brethren to come out of
thy l. ii 362(PL11.455) from my l. thou
shalt proceed ii 392(PL12.380) your l.
not girt for spiritual valor [*Eph.* vi.14] iii
110(A1) king threatened to make little
finger heavier than father's l. v 277(K27)
Abraham had not only priest in his l. vi
56(H)
Loiterer, I that was erewhile the l. iii 361
(AP)
Loiterers, l. thrown out iii 175(Aps)
Loitering, spend their youth in l. iii 119
(A1) take away as we do l. books from
children iii 350(AP) l. gear for ministers
iv 335(AR)
Lollard, divine, l. over elbow-cushion vi 75
(H)
Lollards, best disciples called L. by prelates
iii 217(CG1.6)
Lollianus, coins indicate L. held sway in
Britain x 88(B2)
Lombard, Aistulphus the L. iii 43(R2) 2
misbegotten infants, L. and Gratian iii
505(D2.22) L. laws have dulled reason
iv 115(T)
Lombards, Tasso on Charlemagne vs L. iii
237(CG2p) L. overran most of Europe;
brought own customs; allowed Roman
laws in contracts and marriages iv 219
(T)
Lombardy, Milton numbers kings of L.;
adds names xviii 331(MAR)

LONDON

London, university carrier forbidden to go
to L. i 32(UCt) it walked the town a
while i 62(S11.3) detained in city that
Thames laves; charming city of my birth
i 168(EL1.9-10) L. built by Dardan set-
tlers; conspicuous by towered head; en-
closes whatever beauty the earth pos-
sesses; beautiful maids more numerous
than the stars; tale that Venus made her
way to L., disdaining Cnidus i 174(EL
1.73ff) sometimes found delight in
crowded streets of L. i 218(EL7.51)
father drew him away from din of city i
274(ADP74) Milton at L. sends verses
to Salsilli i 282(AS9) tiny book is sent
from city i 318(JR15) when the assault
was intended to the city i 435(S8n) where
houses thick and sewers annoy the air ii
276(PL9.446) Becket challenged the cus-
tody of Tower of L. iii 45(R2) Tower of
L. claimed by Becket iii 46(R2) whether
this be for honor of our chief city iii 118
(A1) L. that patient and Christian city
iii 122(A2) if all physicians in L. iii 189
(CG1.1) he follows me to the city iii
298(AP) our L. trading St. Thomas iv
335(AR) L. mansion house of liberty
iv 340(AR) thirst for knowledge in this
city iv 341(AR) when a city shall be as
it were besieged iv 343(AR) new light
springing up daily in this city iv 345(AR)
intended to seize Tower of L. v 94(K2)
king tempts army with spoil of L. v 104
(K4) king promises spoils of L.; Scots
gave notice of king's design to L. v 105
(K4) Parliament ought to meet twice
yearly in L. v 117(K5) forefathers com-
ing up to L. vs Richard II v 126(K6)
move magazine from Hull to Tower of
L. v 143(K8) assaulting such as came to
Parliament in L. v 150(K9) delinquency
in L. tumults v 161(K9) king raising
forces in L.; followed king from L. to
Kingston v 166(K10) at L. by assault of
armed court on naked people v 167(K10)
commission promised at L. to Irish Com-
missioners v 193(K12) king intended to
come to L. v 255(K22) each city to have
council as in L. vi 108(LM) Presbyte-

LONDON

rian clergy citing example of L. vi 259 (O) Chas. I incited Irish to destroy L. vii 287(1D5) riots in L. vii 357(1D6) law required Parliament to meet twice annually in L. vii 439(1D8) when king wrote for conference in L.; Parliament would not admit him to city till vii 491 (1D10) army summoned to city by Parliament; on their side were most L. hucksters vii 495(1D10) Chas. I promised plunder of L. to English vii 521(1D12) Vlaccus once bookseller in L.; fled from L. for debt viii 41(2D) born in L. viii 119(2D) hired house in L. for himself and books viii 127(2D) pulpits in L. thundered vs execution; wooden thunder viii 161(2D) Bishop of L. on Chas.'s exclamation viii 171(2D) receives compliments and invitations from ambassadors in L. viii 191(2D) Chas. fled from L. to York viii 205(2D) Cromwell entering L. put citizens in order viii 211 (2D) Vlaccus claims booksellers in L. are dishonest ix 71(SD) Brutus builds Troia Nova, now called L. x 14(B1) L. called Caerlud, Lud's Town; L. conferred on Androgeus x 30(B1) L. not termed a colony; full of Roman inhabitants; famous for trade and commodities; town of principal note x 66(B2) Franks flee to L. after death of Aleetus x 91(B2) Lupicinus arrives at L. to consult about the war; Theodosius marches to L. x 95 (B2) L. named Augusta x 96(B2) Britons flee to L. after battle of Creganford x 120(B3) Ethelbert builds St. Paul's in L. x 147(B4) Wulfer suspected of selling bishopric of L. to Wini x 170 (B4) L. and adjacent countries obeyed Mercians after Swithred x 181(B4) L. consumed by fire in yr 798 x 190(B4) Danes come as far as L. x 200(B5) Danes enter mouth of Thames and come as far as L.; pillaged or destroyed x 201(B5) Danes in yr 872 march to L. x 211(B5) Alfred spends yr 886 in repairing L. x 216(B5) squadron of Welsh from Alfred's army come to L. x 217(B5) Danes build a castle on Lee 20 miles from L. x

LONDON

218(B5) Ethred, to whom Alfred gave L., dies x 225(B5) L. burnt, not written whether casually or not x 252(B6) Alfric sent from L. with fleet; Danes intend to besiege L. x 254(B6) citizens of Exeter valiantly defending as those of L. x 256(B6) Ethelred returned to L. discouraged; Danes often attacked L., but repulsed x 261(B6) Danes hear that army is marching vs them from L. x 262 (B6) Ethelred and peers assemble in L. to raise Danish tribute x 263(B6) Archbishop Alfage's body carried to L. x 264 (B6) Swane tends toward L.; fails to take L. x 265(B6) Ethelred returns to L. x 269(B6) Ethelred dies in L. x 270 (B6) Canute returns to L. as king x 271(B6) Edmund raises siege of L. x 272 (B6) Edmund dies in L. x 274(B6) Edric slain in the palace in L.; Edric's head set on the highest tower of L. x 276 (B6) Canute squeezed 15,000 pounds out of L. x 277(B6) Harold dies in L. x 284(B6) Hardicanute sends nobles to L. to dig up body of Harold x 285(B6) Robert, a Norman monk, made bishop of L. x 292(B6) matter of Eustace debated at L. x 294(B6) king's fleet comes to L. without effect x 296(B6) Edward Conf. in L. hears news of Godwin's being at Sandwich x 297(B6) William of L. barely escaped by sea when banished x 298(B6) Edward Conf. at an assembly in L. banished Algar x 300(B6) Prince Edward dies at L. x 301(B6) Edward Conf. able to keep Christmas in L.; dies in L. x 305(B6) Harold residing in L. prepares to meet Tosti x 308(B6) Harold marches in haste to L. to meet duke William x 312(B6) duke William comes to L. after Hastings x 315(B6) Moscow reputed to be greater than L. x 334(HM1) Sebastian Chabota happens to be in L. x 364(HM5) L. to bay of St. Nicholas took a month x 372(HM5) letter one written in L. amid city distractions; letter one dated from L. xii 7(FE1) letter 2 dated from L. xii 9(FE2) looking straight back to L. xii 13(FE3) expect

LONDON

me on Monday in L. among the book-sellers xii 17(FE5) Diodati fallaciously reported to be in L.; said you would visit me before leaving city; wish you were as much my neighbor in country as in city xii 21(FE6) letter 6 dated from L. xii 23(FE6) letter 7 dated from L. xii 29(FE7) letter 10 dated from L. xii 53(FE10) letter 12 dated from L. xii 59(FE12) Philaras unexpectedly came to L.; looked out Milton xii 67(FE15) Turretin of Geneva now staying in L. xii 77(FE17) letter 31 dated from L. xii 115(FE31) when I came back from city which is capital of cities xii 205(PO6) Heimbach would have returned to L. to see Milton, if he had known he was living xii 317(MC37 nm) engage citizens of L. that deal in pitch and tar xii 328(EC42nm) Mr. Oxenbridge on his return from L. xii 332(EC45) petition about ship Saviour in name of merchants of L. xiii 207(SL64) wrote to ambassador of Denmark in L. xiii 209(SL64) John Dethic, mayor of L. xiii 219(SL68) Brown and Williams, citizens of L. xiii 221(SL69) certain merchants of L. complain of ship Endeavor seized by French; seized on voyage from Palma to L. xiii 231(SL73) peace treaty negotiated at L. xiii 245(SL76) changes in peace treaty may be made at Lisbon or L. xiii 249(SL76) William Cooper, a minister of L. xiii 261(SL80) Robert Brown, merchant of L. xiii 265(SL81) John Dethic, mayor of L. xiii 279(SL86) Lucas Lucie, merchant of L. xiii 329(SL102) Buffield, L. merchant xiii 393(SL121) Piggot, L. merchant; sent ships from L. to France xiii 413(SL129) satisfaction given to merchants by commissioners appointed at L.; Bence of L. xiii 423(SL133) owners of ship called Welcome of L. xiii 437(SL138) ship Happy Entrance of L. xiii 459(SL147) Francis Hurdidge of L. complains xiii 461(SL149) John Frederick, alderman of L. xiii 503(SL163) Wm. Stephens of Bristol with other merchants of L. xiii 525(DSn) another ship

LONELINESS

called the Amity of L. xiii 533(DS) other ships of divers merchants of L. taken by Spaniards xiii 535(DSn) citizens of L. toll-free xviii 179(CB) Vortiger reprov'd by Vodin, archbishop of L. xviii 241(MS) Swane besieging L. xviii 244(MS) marginal note, L. xviii 306(MAR) dodged him betwixt Cambridge and the L. Bull xviii 350(UC) Hobson rode daily from Cambridge to L. xviii 359(PAM)

Londonderry, Presbyterians in L. have fought vs us vi 260(O) complaint of merchants of L. on capture of The Speedwell xiii 307(SL93)

Londoners, L. unwilling to receive back Mellitus; cling to paganism x 152(B4) L. returned to city as Alfred repaired it x 216(B5) L. attack Danes at castle on Lee, but repulsed x 218(B5) L. break up ships left by Danes in river Lee x 219(B5) L. commanded by Turketul at Brunanburg x 235(B5) L. resist Danes valiantly; L. grapple with Danish E. Angles x 254(B6) L. send hostages to Swane x 265(B6) Mercians refuse to fight unless L. join them x 269(B6) L. buy peace of Danes; permit them to winter in city x 274(B6) L. help elect Harold king x 281(B6) L. grown Danish and for Hardicanute x 282(B6) L. won over by Godwin to his party x 297(B6) L. would set up Edgar as king after Hastings x 314(B6) Maud denying L.' request xviii 167(CB) moderation gains more seen in L. xviii 203(CB) Ethelred repulsed by L. xviii 244(MS)

Loneliness, of night or l. it reck's me not i 100(CO403) marriage, remedy of our l.; unremedied l. of this remedy iii 374(Dp) no remedy vs l. iii 382(D1p) promising meet help vs l. iii 386(D1p) prevention of l. to mind iii 391(D1.2) increase God-forbidden l. iii 392(D1.2) pining of sad spirit wedded to l. iii 393(D1.3) Moses says Love was son of L. iii 398(D1.4) l. which leads to seek fit help has no sin iii 399(D1.4) promise to remedy man's l. iii 457(D2.9) that

LONELINESS

remedy of l. God meant us; joining another body will not remove l. **III** 478(D 2.16) cooped up in betrothed l. **III** 492 (D2.19) l. first thing named not good **IV** 83(T) how indulgently God provided vs l. **IV** 86(T) one whose very company represents l. **IV** 176(T)

Long, John, J. L. principal subscriber to letter; L. pastor of church at Middelburg **IX** 237(SDs) L. man of strictest integrity **IX** 239(SDs)

Long Parliament, *see* Parliament

Long-boats, l. sent to take in fresh water assailed **XIII** 381(SL117)

Longchamp, William of, as L. Bishop of Ely was served **III** 310(AP)

Longing, pain of l. **II** 124(PL4.511)

Longinus, taught rhetoric by rule of L. **IV** 286(E)

Longitude, hard to tell whether Satan bent his course by l. **II** 98(PL3.576) in utmost l. **II** 125(PL4.539) stretched into l. **II** 171(PL5.754) run his l. **II** 224(PL7.373)

Longitudes, writers of geography exact enough in setting down l. **X** 327(HMp)

Longland, Chas., letters from L., agent in Leghorn **XIII** 75(SL27) further information from L.; L. chief factor of English at Leghorn **XIII** 93(SL31) L. English consul not permitted to go aboard fleet **XIII** 381(SL117)

Longobards, studied Italians under the L. **XII** 29(FE7)

Long-sufferance, excommunication waits with l. **III** 72(R2)

Long-suffering, l. of God toward our blindness **III** 145(A4)

Look, speed in his l. **I** 383(SA1304) held his l. suspense **II** 52(PL2.418) in his l. defiance lours **II** 137(PL4.873) long with ardent l. his eye **II** 274(PL9.397) Adam, estranged in l. **II** 300(PL9.1132) in whose l. serene **II** 343(PL10.1094) one l. from his majestic brow **II** 432(PR2.216) it has an ill l. **III** 89(P) Christ censures unchaste l.; less reproof than for unchaste l. **III** 430(D2.1)

Looks, with lower l. **I** 381(SA1246) in their l. divine **II** 116(PL4.291) soon dis-

LORD

cerned his l. alien **II** 126(PL4.570) ensnared mankind with her fair l. **II** 132(PL4.718) l. that wont to be more cheerful **II** 148(PL5.122) with dispatchful l. **II** 155(PL5.331) contained in her and in her l. **II** 252(PL8.474) do spirits express love by l. only **II** 257(PL8.616) l. intervene and smiles **II** 268(PL9.222) sweet intercourse of l. and smiles **II** 268(PL9.239) from influence of thy l. receive **II** 271(PL9.309) much less arm thy l. **II** 279(PL9.534) in l. of brutes much reason **II** 280(PL9.558) love not in their l. **II** 308(PL10.111) which thy l. evidence **II** 317(PL10.360) till sin his l. infect **II** 326(PL10.608) bereave me not thy gentle l. **II** 337(PL10.919) Satan with l. aghast **II** 406(PR1.43)

Loopholes, l. cut through thickest shade **II** 300(PL9.1110)

Looseness, when people fall to l. **III** 53(R2) taught people l. and bondage **V** 154(K9) scoff vs l. of British women **X** 87(B2)

Lopping, punishment for l. of so many freeborn Christians **III** 172(A18)

Loquacious, not before her Judge bold or l. **II** 310(PL10.161)

Loquacity, l. opposed to taciturnity **XVII** 321(CD2.13)

Lorarius, *Ajax ipse* L. **VII** 41(1Dp)

Lorca, Marmoleso, captain of war of city of L. **XIII** 491(SL155)

Lord, have thou the honor first, thy L. to greet **I** 2(N26) their sovereign L. was by **I** 3(N60) until their L. himself bespake **I** 4(N76) her sleeping L. with handmaid lamp attending **I** 11(N242) praise the L. for he is kind **I** 12(PS136.2) woes which on our dearest L. did seize **I** 23(PA10) fair music all creatures made to their great L. **I** 28(SM22) thrown off your prelate l. **I** 71(FC1) whether God be L. or Dagon **I** 354(SA477) unless heaven's L. supreme we overpower **II** 46(PL2.236) thy King and L. **II** 62(PL2.699) why should their L. envy **II** 124(PL4.516) easier business were to serve their L. **II** 140(PL4.943) hail, universal L. **II** 151(PL5.205) shall confess him L.

LORD

11 165(PL5.608) much less to be our L.
 11 172(PL5.799) sustained what heaven's
 L. 11 193(PL6.425) sung him L. 11 209
 (PL6.887) attendant on their L. 11 218
 (PL7.205) to his L. best known 11 239(PL
 8.106) so spake the universal L. 11 249
 (PL8.376) man l. pronounced 11 265(PL
 9.154) not strictly hath our L. imposed
 labor 11 268(PL9.235) all earth's l. 11 270
 (PL9.273) when the L. God heard 11
 310(PL10.163) man, sole l. of all de-
 clared 11 318(PL10.401) though L. of all
 be infinite 11 333(PL10.794) thy L. ap-
 peared 11 354(PL11.257) a mighty hunter
 before the L. 11 380(PL12.34) man over
 men he made not l. 11 381(PL12.70) do
 all miracles as did L. 11 396(PL12.502)
 now amplier known thy Saviour and thy
 L. 11 398(PL12.544) thou art L. 11 422
 (PR1.475) nature to thee as her L. 11
 436(PR2.335) spirits who come to ac-
 knowledge thee their L. 11 437(PR2.376)
 worship me as thy superior L. 11 465(PR
 4.167) thou shalt worship the L. thy
 God 11 465(PR4.177) save where our L.
 ordained 11 2(R1) L. provoked by Pe-
 ter's interruption 11 4(R1) Cyprian on
 what the L. taught us 11 28(R1) being
 instructed by the L. 11 29(R1nm) Bishop
 of Rome makes himself l. of Italy 11 43
 (R2) if splendor of gold and silver be-
 gin to l. it 11 55(R2) my L. Tiberius;
 my L. Mauritius; no sooner did this l.
 pluck at images 11 59(R2) he counts as
 those that had slain their L. 11 89(P)
 things so stood as in time when our L.
 preached 11 97(P) what our L. taught;
 James, brother of our L. 11 98(P) that
 sovereign l. who was supreme bishop of
 our souls 11 157(A13) provision which
 l. of the soil allows me 11 159(A13)
 though men call him not l. 11 164(A13)
 have hid their eyes from Sabbaths of the
 L. [Ezek. xxii.26] 11 170(A16) as the
 L.'s day did the Sabbath; observe new
 moons as well as L.'s day 11 206(CG1.5)
 shall get him great honor in the L. 11 221
 (CG1.6) Christ our L. took form of
 servant; how can his servant take form of

LORD

l. 11 244(CG2.1) congregation of L.
 would recover true likeness 11 262(CG
 2.3) to profane table of the L. 11 263
 (CG2.3) king, L.'s anointed; if kings
 be L.'s anointed 11 277(CG2c) trick up
 name of some L. Paramount 11 291(AP)
 our Saviour was L. to express 11 312
 (AP) charter given by greater L.; able
 to show us the ways of the L. 11 375(Dp)
 it be true, the L. never spake it 11 412(D
 1.8) if man be l. of the Sabbath, then
 not less l. of marriage 11 421(D1.11)
 God as being L. 11 440(D2.3) confess
 law of Moses, law of L. 11 462(D2.9)
 Paul without command from the L. 11
 491(D2.19) words of our L. concerning
 divorce explained 11 34(Mnm) what L.
 commanded to Jews concerning divorce
 belongs also to Christians 11 36(Mnm)
 subjection of wife terminated in the L. 11
 79(T) spoken by Paul, not by L. 11 191
 (T) if the L. spake not, then man spake
 it; to speak the word of the L. not think-
 ing; though he disavow to have received
 it from the L.; Paul deposes that L.
 speaks not this, they, that the L. speaks it;
 Beza tells us that the L. spake it not in
 person; how many other doctrines doth
 L. not speak in person 11 194(T) what
 L. spoke in person, what not; if L. spoke
 neither in person; how adds it to word of
 the L. 11 195(T) though the L. com-
 mand to divorce an infidel, yet I, not L.
 command you; confessing that L.'s com-
 mand lay in seeming contrariety; meant
 not to thrust out command of L. 11 197
 (T) if while temple of the L. was build-
 ing; all the L.'s people are become proph-
 ets 11 342(AR) a right noble and pious
 l. 11 346(AR) he who eats or eats not
 may do either to L. 11 348(AR) do
 work of L. negligently 11 2(TE) king
 now a sovereign l.; the L.'s anointed 11
 6(TE) title of sovereign l. or natural l.
 are arrogancies or flatteries 11 11(TE) re-
 fused to lift hand vs L.'s anointed; when
 any tyrant can show to be L.'s anointed 11
 22(TE) in tenure of another inheriting
 l. 11 40(TE) cry up Adonibezec as L.'s

LORD

anointed v 57(TE) king wanted Parliament with its l. and baron bishops v 115 (K4) multitude of vassals in domain of one absolute l. v 176(K11) sent Dillon a papist l. v 192(K12) how unalterable his will who would have been our l. v 258 (K23) discharge duty to common L. and Master of us all; certain hope of his approbation vi 3(CPd) worse than any l. prelate; makes himself supreme l. or pope vi 15(CP) how presume to be his l., to be whose only L. Christ died; Christ our L. and lawgiver vi 30(CP) nothing more dreadful to him than the L. cometh vi 38(CP) he could eat and drink before the L. vi 52(H) where L. has so ordained easily found vi 62(H) pretend goods seized an offering to L. vi 68(H) all acts and contracts of civil life ought to be done in the L. and to his glory vi 72 (H) will not be their servant but l.; than under domination of one imperious l.; can suffer one man pretending hereditary right over them as their l. vi 122(W) how any man who has true principles can undertake to be l. over brethren vi 123 (W) Christ our common King and L. vi 124(W) Christ universal L. of mankind vi 133(W) court letters from one l. to 'tother l.; if L. governed it in form of commonwealth vi 154(N) king unbound by law is far more than l. vii 99(1 D2) king cannot be l. and master and Christian; Moses did not l. it haughtily vii 159(1D3) Tiberius, a tyrant, considered it insult to be called l. vii 183(1D3) tyrant Tiberius deemed it insult to be called l. vii 185(1D3) Tertullian far from saying king is l. and master vii 193 (1D3) Tertullian dared write heathen emperor that he ought not be called l.; l. is God's title; my l. is God alone vii 195 (1D3) because he was L.'s anointed vii 219(1D4) David scrupled to kill L.'s anointed; kings whom I acknowledged L.'s anointed; not all kings are L.'s anointed; that you will never force me to grant; David forbade himself and private persons to kill L.'s anointed; Solomon

LORDING

did not spare L.'s anointed vii 221(1D4) nations who acknowledge l. so absolute vii 393(1D7) on condition the l. give protection; if l. be too harsh, bond is dissolved; law arms vassal vs l.; gives l. over to be killed by vassal in single combat vii 533(1D12) as priest to pollute body of L. viii 189(2D) thine own mouth condemns thee as slayer of L.'s anointed x 279(B6) Boris used to say he was l. and father of son x 356(HM4) foul Error is l. and master in schools xii 175(PO4) he does not desire to be a l. xii 243(PO6) God, L. and ruler of all xiv 29(CD1.2) Greek phrase, L. Almighty, in NT xiv 49(CD1.2) God's perfection causes him justly to be supreme L. of all things xiv 61(CD1.2) glorifying word of L. xiv 137(CD1.4) applies title of L. as highest honor xiv 249(CD1.5) names L. and Jehovah in OT attributed to angels xiv 383(CD1.6) Hebrew word signifies both husband and l. xv 121(CD1.10) reception of soul and spirit not till coming of L. xv 223(CD1.13) Balaam uttered words L. put in his mouth xv 229(CD1.13) dreadful judgment of L. at final advent xvi 333(CD1.32) fear of the L. is called wisdom xvii 29(CD2.2) Sabbath cannot be transferred to memorial of resurrection of L. xvii 183(CD2.7) Augustus did not wish to be called l.; L. is title of God also; I will frankly call emperor l. when xviii 170(CB) when not forced to say L. in place of God; my one L. is God; in what sense is father of country l. xviii 171(CB) word of L. may be brought acquitting Phineas xviii 235 (MS) may L. bring to pass completion of my mission xviii 265(AC) Urban disavowed his L. as oft as French cock crew xviii 356(PAM)

Lorded, Presbyterians would rather try being l. over once more vii 495(1D10)

Lording, no possible imitation of l. of prelates iii 200(CG1.4) hateful thirst of l. in church iii 213(CG1.6) censorious and supercilious l. over conscience v 44 (TE) suffer bishops to sit l. v 205(K13)

LORDLY

Lordly, message more l. thundering i 385 (SA1353) while he l. sits ii 46 (PL2.243) from sun's l. eye ii 98 (PL3.578) more l. you have made our church, not more noble iii 132(A2) to set forth human laws as a l. command iii 181(CGp) prelaty should not be a l. ascendent iii 218 (CG1.6) whether l. life of prelaty iii 244(CG2.1) Gospel frustrated by l. form of prelaty iii 245(CG2.1) do obeisance to l. visage of a lion iii 253(CG2.3) changes fatherly discipline of Christ into l. jurisdiction iii 324(AP) whose government hangs over them as l. scourge v 40(TE) words sounding l. usurpation v 203(K13) Presbytery claiming l. power v 208(K13) Romans curbed with l. monarchy xviii 163(CB)

Lord's Prayer, L. as a formal prayer iii 125 (A2) L. not warrant or pattern of liturgies v 222(K16)

Lord's Supper, degeneration of L. under ceremonies iii 4(R1) table of communion now a table of separation iii 19(R1) Cyprian on L. iii 28(R1) celebration of our Lord's last and heavenly banquet iii 127(A2nm) why wicked kept from L. vi 36(CP) on an accident without a subject in L. xi 315(LO2.3) S. of our Lord known as a sacrament xvi 165(CD1.28) if capable of baptism, infants are capable of L.; L. pertains no less to infants than baptism yet infants not admitted to L. xvi 173(CD1.28) Passover same in former dispensation as L. in this; equally certain that L. succeeded Passover xvi 175 (CD1.28) Lord's S. is death of Christ commemorated xvi 191(CD1.28) mere bodily food received has no spiritual efficacy; Christ's words "eating my flesh" an expression purely metaphorical xvi 193(CD1.28) under the law the L. was typified by manna and water flowing from the rock; absurd speculations are many about L.; contentions in church have well nigh converted L. into a banquet of cannibals xvi 197(CD1.28) we nowhere read in scripture of L. being distributed by ministers; partook of it in

LORDS

common and in private houses xvi 205 (CD1.28) no reason why ministers refuse L. unless ministers present to administer xvi 207(CD1.28) no order of men can claim right of distributing or power of withholding L.; no such essential distinction between passover and L.; dispensing of elements is committed to no one in particular in scripture; sacraments not to be approached without self-examination and renunciation of sin xvi 209(CD1.28) Mass of papists differs from L. in many respects; L. is an ordinance of our Lord; L. celebrated in remembrance of Christ once offered xvi 211(CD1.28) differences between L. and Mass xvi 213(CD1.28) all entitled to participate, no one designated to officiate at L. xvi 247(CD1.29)

Lords, herds would over-multiply their l. i 112(CO730) their l. the Philistines i 346(SA251) have made way to some Philistian l. i 354(SA482) I to the l. will intercede i 369(SA920) bearing my words and doings to the l. i 370(SA947) such usage as your honorable l. i 376(SA1108) is not thy nation subject to our l. i 379(SA1182) ill-meaning politician l. i 379(SA1195) my nation was subjected to your l. i 380(SA1205) he will directly to the l. i 381(SA1250) our l. bid say i 383(SA1310) before the illustrious l. i 384(SA1318) Philistian l. command i 386(SA1371) this 2. message from our l. i 386(SA1391) by compliance win the l. i 387(SA1411) l. are lordliest in their wine i 387(SA1418) by order of the l. i 388(SA1447) have attempted the l. i 389(SA1457) seats where all the l. i 394(SA1607) heads of all, l., ladies i 396(SA1653) l. of the world besides ii 9 (PL1.32) greatseraphic l. and cherubim ii 36(PL1.794) seemed l. of all ii 116 (PL4.290) deliverer from new l. ii 194 (PL6.451) as l. possess it ii 247(PL8.339) yet l. declared ii 283(PL9.658) possess as l. a spacious world ii 321(PL10.467) live secure on what their l. shall leave ii 374(PL11.803) God subjects him

LORDS

to violent l. ii 382(PL12.93) by leave of kings their l. ii 390(PL12.349) prelates raised suddenly to be l. of stately palaces iii 25(R1) Chaucer argues that popes ought not be l. iii 45(R2) nobles shall be sole l. iii 65(R2) prelates beg us to think them fit to be our l. iii 74(R2) no other l. than Christ can stint with like authority iii 125(A2) would gain him from l. iii 164(A13) prelates as being l. over God's heritage iii 170(A16) why not liken l. to doctors iii 333(AP) hope to be classic and provincial l.; to fight vs party of his l. v 6(TE) not to be their l. and masters v 8(TE) rescued them from bishops their insulting l. v 59(TE) not sufficient to create l. v 215(K15) Darius in full assembly of his l. v 291(K28) magistrates the more our brethren, less our l. vi 32(CP) temporal and spiritual l. removed vi 133(W) spiritual and temporal l. not concerned with people's liberty vi 135(W) all distinction of l. and commons removed vi 146(W) serious knot of l. and politicians vi 245(O) kings ought not be l. over people vii 131(1D2) Plato would not have magistrates called l. vii 159(1D3) if by nobility you mean l. only; among l. may be not one man deserving to be called noble; among commons many far wiser than among l. vii 389(1D7) by word people we comprehend all citizens; l. have right by law to vote as part of people, not in own right as before, but as representing their constituencies vii 391(1D7) many called l. that are not l. vii 415(1D8) under Henry III commoners as well as l. were summoned vii 423(1D8) l. created by king; commonly at beck of king; not judges of free people vii 429(1D8) embassy of l. to bring Ethelred back x 266(B6) l. of England not ministers of God but of devil x 307(B6) Inns of pettifoggers have l. xii 239(PO6) l., one of 3 estates xviii 178(CB) except those who were natural l. xviii 196(CB) l. appointed by Parliament to oversee spending of subsidies xviii 202(CB)

LORDSHIP

Lords, House of, clergy should be voided from L. iii 65(R2) religious L. and Commons iv 7(M) some Presbyterians adhering to lesser part of L.; sometimes to Commons without L.; sometimes to L. without Commons v 32(TE) the L. petitioning king for Parliament v 77(K1) L. agreed to sentence of Strafford v 92(K2) drove bishops out of L.'s House v 110(K4) Richard II left from committee of L.; shame of expelling bishops the L. v 126(K6) L. voting or not; for 50 repulses of L.; so long as those L. were none of our L.; many of L. enticed away by king v 158(K9) popish L. voted vs sending aid to Ireland v 189(K12) government without single person or L. vi 107(LM) commonwealth without L. is best government vi 124(W) elect men not addicted to L. vi 125(W) Parliament originally signifying parley of L. and Commons with Norman king vi 132(W) Parliament utterly refuses L. vii 31(1Dp) God alone gave kingdom to L. and Commons vii 199(1D3) people excluded L. from Parliament vii 357(1D6) L. and king's Council vii 419(1D8) members of Commons not l. nor could be; commons in that name to be more powerful and more noble than L. vii 425(1D8) power never conveyed away to L. vii 429(1D8) Commons before L. were in existence; L. no necessary part of Parliament vii 449(1D8) on L. Spiritual turned out by Parliament vii 487(1D10) on L. Spiritual and Temporal cast out of Parliament; companions, servants, shadows of king; L. ought to be cast out as having no constituency; L. represented only themselves vii 489(1D10) nonsense about reduction of L. and Commons into one house viii 147(2D) vs government by one person and L.; if principle of no government by L. be not violated; Parliament held to consist of king, L., Commons xviii 4(PRO) Lordship, l. but a page to justice and virtue iii 61(R2) ease of l. iii 362(AP) no l. to command conscience iv 194(T)

LORDSHIPS

Lordships, unfit to hold their l. acquaintance **iii** 25(R1) prelates seek to be potent in l. **iii** 58(R2) see if your God of this world will vindicate your l. **iii** 168 (A14)

Lore, nursed in princely l. **i** 86(CO34) subtle fiend his l. soon learned **ii** 67(PL2.815) men admire virtue who follow not her l. **ii** 422(PR1.483) never subdued under true l. of religion **iii** 273(CG2c) not ignorant in their heathen l. **iii** 441(D 2.3)

Lorenzo, death of Prince L. of Tuscany **xii** 315(MC35nm)

Loretto, as arrant faith as any lay papist of L. **iv** 333(AR)

Lorraine, Lothair, duke of L.; René, duke of L. **xviii** 156(CB) Charles, duke of L. **xviii** 187(CB)

Lorrainers, king's attempt to bring help of L. **v** 251(K21)

Loshes, people riding on elks and l. **x** 342(HM2)

Loss, her false imagined l. cease to lament **i** 18(I72) so little is our l. **i** 25(T17) to save a world from utter l. **ii** 88(PL3.308) forever to deplore her l. **ii** 252(PL 8.480) what may work his utter l. **ii** 265(PL9.131) their unexpected l. and complaints outbreathe **ii** 425(PR2.29) without running at a l. **iii** 81(P) pain of l. like that which reprobates feel **iii** 391(D1.2) bemoaned not his l. but l. of own hopes **v** 71(Kp)

Lost, on me already l. **ii** 337(PL10.929)

Fugitive, L., Projected Works **xviii** 266

Lost Diplomatic Papers, **xiii** 507

Lot, to aid the sons of L. **i** 142(PS83.32) Abraham and L. chose to part **iv** 116(T) wife of L. acted contrary to God's command; example of folly **xvii** 33(CD2.2) L. an example of zeal **xvii** 153(CD2.6) L. an example of drunkenness **xvii** 215(CD2.9) scene before L.'s gate; chorus of L.'s shepherds; L. knows their drift; L. answers thwartly **xviii** 233(MS) angels open door to rescue L.; warn L. to gather friends out of city; when L. came to his house; angels relate events of L.'s

LOUBEL

journey; despising continual admonitions of L.; Athanes, i.e. Gener, L.'s son-in-law **xviii** 234(MS)

Lot, either in thy l. **i** 383(SA1292) enjoy the happier l. **ii** 122(PL4.446) thy course by l. hath given **ii** 126(PL4.561) read thy l. in yon sign **ii** 142(PL4.1011) venturing higher than my l. **ii** 285(PL9.690) that equal l. may join us **ii** 291(PL9.881) I with thee have fixed my l. **ii** 294(PL9.952) each day's l. enough to bear **ii** 373(PL11.765) this is my favored l. **ii** 427(PR2.91) his l. who dares be singularly good **ii** 444(PR3.57) bemoaning his l. that he knew more than other men **iii** 231(CG2p) divine l. has ended controversy **v** 214(K15) wise saying to be conferred by l. upon some man of virtue **viii** 49(2D) Cornwall fell by l. to Corineus **x** 14(B1) of oaths and the l. **xvii** 119(CD2.5t)

Lothair, L. succeeds to kingdom **x** 170(B4) L. tried to resist Ethelred's attack on Kent **x** 171(B4) L. of Kent died of wounds, fighting vs S. Saxons **x** 172(B4)

Lothair, L. duke of Lorraine; divorce approved by 2 archbishops; divorced Tirberga; married Vastrada **xviii** 156(CB)

Lotharius, MS. of Justinian found in Apulia by L. the Saxon **iv** 219(T)

Lothian, country of L. given to Kened, king of Scots **x** 244(B5) Eugenius, king of L., sided with Malcolm **x** 277(B6)

Lotion, over-head emptying of some salt l. **iii** 113(A1) mention of salt l. in *Anim.* **iii** 299(AP)

Lots, Saul cast l. with Jonathan **vii** 105(1D2) trial by l. in Moscovia **x** 337(HM1) casting of l. included in invocations **xvii** 81(CD2.4) in casting of l. we appeal to Deity for explanation of doubts and decision **xvii** 133(CD2.5) argument vs use of l. that the result is not always the same is invalid; opposed is casting l. in jest **xvii** 135(CD2.5)

Lottery, set up l. of prizes in church **iii** 361(AP) in fate's l. drawn a tyrant **vii** 147(1D3)

Loubel, by that lure or l. **vi** 93(H)

LOUDUN

- Loudun, Protestant synod of L. may have a happy issue xii 111 (FE29)
- Louis VIII, French king's son, L. elected in John's place vi 246 (O)
- Louis IX, Henry III at truce with L.; L. French king refused to restore Normandy xviii 167 (CB) purpose of L. revealed by Count of Melun xviii 212 (CB) policy of L. revealed by his carriage xviii 213 (CB)
- Louis XI, letters of Duchess of Burgundy to L.; 3 estates sent ambassadors to L. v 252 (K21) Comines does not blame L. v 253 (K21)
- Louis XIII, Dati's description of funeral of L. xii 51 (FE10)
- Louis XIV, to L. on Piedmont massacre; shows fidelity and humanity; urged duke to renounce edict xiii 181 (SL56) to Cardinal Mazarin introducing noble person to L. xiii 185 (SL57) to L. on troubles of merchants xiii 197 (SL61) to L. about pirate White xiii 219 (SL68) to L. on ships taken by French xiii 231 (SL73) to L. on ship Anthony of Dieppe xiii 265 (SL81) to L. on affair of Jonas xiii 279 (SL86) to L. on threatened renewal of hostility toward Piedmontese xiii 353 (SL110) to L. introducing Viscount Falconbridge xiii 371 (SL113) to L. on success of French vs Spaniards xiii 377 (SL116) to L. on splendid embassy to English court and on Dunkirk xiii 383 (SL118) to L. informing him of death of Cromwell xiii 401 (SL124) to L. on disturbances caused by certain humorist xiii 417 (SL131) king in royal council decreed in 1647 xiii 425 (SL134) to king of France xiii 441 (SL139) to L. on action of governor of Belle Isle xiii 445 (SL140) to L. congratulating him on fall of Dunkirk xiii 451 (SL143) to L. introducing Lockhart xiii 455 (SL145) as true Christian as L. xviii 355 (PAM)
- Lourdun, l. quoth the philosopher iii 49 (R2)
- Louvain, shop of the Jesuits at L. iii 87 (P) Erasmus written vs by divine, perhaps of L. iv 113 (T)

LOVE

Love, with truth and peace and l. shall ever shine i 26 (TI16) just law indeed, but more exceeding l. i 27 (CI16) whose l. their motions swayed i 28 (SM22) made hell grant what l. did seek i 43 (IP108) Sonnet i on love and spring i 47 (S1) portend success in l. i 47 (S1.7) whether the muse or love call thee his mate i 47 (S1.13) shafts and bow of l. i 48 (S2.7) singing of l. in strange speech; l. never yet hath bidden in vain i 50 (S3.7,11) l. made him write in Italian i 52 (CAN) have shown contempt for l.; have ridiculed his wiles i 54 (S4.2) signs and woes of l. i 56 (S5.5) qualities of the heart he offers his lady i 59 (S6) when faith and l. which parted from thee never i 63 (S14.1) l. led them on i 64 (S14.9) l. in her person shined i 69 (S23.11) kingdoms meek of joy and l. i 83 (L177) Venus now wakes, and wakens l. i 89 (CO124) a heart so full of l. for me i 168 (EL1.6) maiden marvelling at new l. i 170 (EL 1.35) how warmly he loves Diodati not to be learned through present song; not hemmed within close-gripping measures i 206 (EL6.5) he falls in l. with beautiful maiden in crowd i 218 (EL7.61) twice wretched he who loves late i 304 (ED86) L. with his quiver on cup of Manso i 314 (ED191) l. smites no trivial souls i 314 (ED193) height of nuptial l. i 350 (SA 385) in her prime of l. i 350 (SA388) what if l. which thou interpretest hate; jealousy of l. i 365 (SA790) mine and l.'s prisoner i 365 (SA808) fearless of partners in my l.; these reasons in l.'s law; l. has oft wrought much woe i 366 (SA80ff) but l. constrained thee i 366 (SA836) l. seeks to have l.; my l. how couldst thou hope i 367 (SA837) only my l. of thee held long debate i 367 (SA 863) had thy l., still odiously pretended i 368 (SA873) my redoubled l. and care i 370 (SA923) beauty regaining l. once possessed i 373 (SA1005) that woman's l. can win or long inherit i 373 (SA1012) women l. nothing or not long i 374 (SA 1033) joy agreeable to father's l. i 390

LOVE

(SA1506) coloring the pale cheek of un-
 enjoyed l. 1 470(L143n) l. toward man-
 kind in Christ 11 1 (PLpv14) works of l.
 or enmity fulfill 11 23(PL1.431) smit
 with the l. of sacred song 11 78(PL3.29)
 our first parents reaping immortal fruits
 of joy and l.; unrivalled l. 11 79(PL3.67)
 not free, what proof of constant l. 11 81
 (PL3.104) l. without end visibly ap-
 peared in Son 11 82(PL3.142) where
 shall we find such l. 11 85(PL3.213) in
 Son fullness of l. divine 11 85(PL3.225)
 meek aspect breathed immortal l. 11 87
 (PL3.267) so heavenly l. shall outdo
 hellish hate 11 88(PL3.298) l. hath
 abounded more than glory 11 88(PL3.312)
 with joy and l. triumphing 11 89(PL3.
 338) O unexampled l., l. no less than
 divine 11 92(PL3.410) Heaven's free l.
 dealt equally to all 11 108(PL4.68) be
 then his l. accurst, since l. or hate to me
 alike 11 108(PL4.69) ever since in l.'s
 embraces met 11 118(PL4.322) pursue
 with wonder and could l. 11 119(PL4.
 363) answering looks of sympathy and
 l. 11 123(PL4.465) smiled with superior
 l. 11 124(PL4.499) hell where neither joy
 nor l. 11 124(PL4.509) in our mutual
 help and mutual l. 11 132(PL4.728) rites
 mysterious of connubial l. 11 133(PL4.
 743) hail wedded l. 11 133(PL4.750)
 here l. his golden shafts employs 11 133
 (PL4.763) with looks of cordial l. hung
 over her 11 144(PL5.12) l. unlibidinous
 reigned 11 160(PL5.449) if ye retain
 God's l. unalterably firm 11 162(PL5.502)
 or possibly his l. desert 11 162(PL5.515)
 freely we serve because we freely l.; as in
 our will to l. or not 11 163(PL5.539)
 never shall forget to l. our Maker 11 163
 (PL5.550) acts of zeal and l. 11 165(PL
 5.593) his loyalty he kept, his l. 11 176
 (PL5.800) festivals of joy and l. 11 181
 (PL6.94) Son crowned with l. immense
 11 218(PL7.195) l. to haunt her shades
 11 223(PL7.330) in l. and mutual honor
 joined 11 237(PL8.58) God has set on
 man his equal l. with angels 11 243(PL
 8.228) unity requires collateral l. 11 250

LOVE

(PL8.426) spirit of l. and amorous de-
 light 11 252(PL8.477) in every gesture
 dignity and l. 11 253(PL8.489) worthy
 well thy l. 11 255(PL8.569) with honor
 thou mayest l. thy mate 11 256(PL8.577)
 whatever human, rational, l. still 11 256
 (PL8.587) true l. not passion; l. refines
 thoughts; enlarges heart, has seat in rea-
 son, is judicious; scale to ascend to heav-
 enly l., not carnal pleasure 11 256(PL8.
 589-93) from all her words and action
 mixed with l. 11 257(PL8.602) to l. thou
 blamest me not, for l. thou sayest leads
 up to heaven 11 257(PL8.612) l. not the
 heavenly spirits; how their l. express they
 11 257(PL8.615) celestial rosy red, l.'s
 proper hue 11 257(PL8.619) l. among
 the angels; no happiness without l. 11 257
 (PL8.621) be strong, live happy, and l.;
 first of all him to l. is to obey 11 258(PL
 8.633) smiles the food of l.; l. not the
 lowest end of life 11 268(PL9.240) to
 disturb conjugal l. 11 269(PL9.263) thy
 fear that my firm l. can be shaken 11 270
 (PL9.286) Adam in his care and matri-
 monial l. 11 271(PL9.319) what is l. un-
 assayed 11 272(PL9.335) tender l. enjoins
 11 273(PL9.357) thoughts of hate, not
 l. 11 277(PL9.475) Eve, fit l. for gods 11
 277(PL9.489) terror and beauty are in
 l. 11 277(PL9.490) hate under show of l.
 well feigned 11 277(PL9.492) tempter
 with show of zeal and l. 11 284(PL9.665)
 the more to draw his l. 11 289(PL9.822)
 so dear I l. him 11 290(PL9.832) agony
 of l. never felt till now 11 291(PL9.858)
 equal l. may join us 11 291(PL9.882)
 how forgo thy l. so dearly joined 11 292
 (PL9.909) O glorious trial of exceeding
 l. 11 294(PL9.961) linked in l. so dear
 11 295(PL9.970) this happy trial of thy
 l. 11 295(PL9.975) thy so true, so faith-
 ful l. unequalled 11 295(PL9.983) he his
 l. had so ennobled 11 295(PL9.991) their
 fill of l. and l.'s disport 11 297(PL9.1042)
 is this the l. 11 301(PL9.1163) l. not in
 their looks 11 308(PL10.111) lovely to
 attract thy l. 11 310(PL10.153) if she l.,
 withheld by parents 11 336(PL10.903)

LOVE

what I. I bear thee II 337(PL10.915)
 strive in offices of I. II 338(PL10.960)
 hopeful to regain thy I. II 339(PL10.973)
 abstain from I.'s due rites II 340(PL10.994)
 compassing thee with paternal I. II 358(PL11.353)
 nor I. thy life nor hate II 365(PL11.553)
 of I. they treat II 366(PL11.588)
 evening star, I.'s harbinger II 366(PL11.589)
 fair event of I. and youth not lost II 366(PL11.594)
 mother high in I. of heaven II 392(PL12.380)
 Christ shall fulfill by I., though I. alone fulfill II 393(PL12.403)
 law of faith working through I. II 396(PL12.489)
 new world founded in I. II 398(PL12.550)
 best to I. with fear the only God II 398(PL12.562)
 add I. by name to come called charity; I. the soul of all the rest II 399(PL12.583)
 have not lost to I. II 418(PR1.380)
 Belial praises sensual I. II 430(PR2.163)
 that feast of I. III 4(R1)
 bishops forsook their first I. III 42(R2)
 I. of the subjects among causes that support monarchy III 49(R2)
 ought to I. United Provinces III 51(R2)
 brotherly I. in discipline III 55(R2)
 prelates have weakened I. of people III 56(R2)
 reject cords of I. of Christ III 69(R2)
 ineffable and everlasting I. III 76(R2)
 they that I. souls of men; which is dearest I. III 107(Ap)
 next to that I. that dwells in God to save souls III 156(A13)
 charm the multitude in I. for that which is really good III 181(CGp)
 eternal effluences of sanctity and I. III 185(CG1.1)
 in what could Christ show more his tender I. for church III 188(CG1.1)
 worth examining for I. of infirmer Christians III 210(CG1.6)
 enticements to I. of justice, temperance III 240(CG2p)
 mutual I. of people to their pastor III 257(CG2.3)
 I. of God sent as a fire; I. the first principle of virtuous deeds III 260(CG2.3)
 no higher ascent than to I. of God III 261(CG2.3)
 ablest to I. writing III 302(AP)
 with more I. of virtue I should choose III 303(AP)
 books incitements to I. of virtue; what I learned of chastity and I.; I. whose charming cup is virtue; bears in

LOVE

her hand to those who are worthy; abuser of I.'s name; first and chiefest office of I. begins and ends in soul III 305(AP)
 eloquence but hearty I. of truth III 362(AP)
 use less shame to defend I. of world III 366(AP)
 peace and I. best subsistence of family III 376(Dp)
 I. I bear my native language III 379(Dp)
 vs nature to I. what he had cause to loath III 383(Dip)
 mind whence must flow acts of peace and I. III 393(D1.3)
 pure influence of peace and I. III 394(D1.3)
 fulfilling of conjugal I. III 395(D1.4t)
 desire for fit conversing soul properly called I. III 397(D1.4)
 L. was son of Penury and Plenty, begot in garden of Jupiter; Moses says L. was son of Loneliness, begot in Paradise; ill union cannot conceive and bring forth I.; to retain and not be able to I.; higher and lower I. III 398(D1.4)
 God regards I. and peace in family III 400(D1.6t)
 marriage consists in unfeigned I. and peace; matrimonial I. was chiefly meant by ancient sage III 400(D1.6)
 L. if not twin-born has brother like him, Anteros; meets with many false desires that wander in his likeness; L. not wholly blind, as poets wrong him; has one eye, none of quickest; region here below not L.'s proper sphere; simplicity and credulity native to him; often deceived; L. soaring into high tower of his apogæum; darts out rays of piercing eyesight upon impostures; L.'s arrows lose golden heads; L. left undefied; find Anteros at last; revives III 401(D1.6)
 I. in marriage cannot live unless mutual; where I. cannot be, no marriage; cannot live joyfully if we cannot I.; he that hates, i.e. he who cannot I. III 402(D1.6)
 from whom both I. and peace mourns to be separated; move divorce for I.'s sake; does most according to peace and I. III 403(D1.6)
 forced to I. vs possibility III 404(D1.7)
 begotten without any true I. III 405(D1.7)
 if he found I. of unbelieving wife to him III 407(D1.8)
 others find it impossible not to I. otherwise than will sort with I. of God; derogating from

LOVE

our l. of God *III* 410(D1.8) inward knot of marriage peace and l. *III* 416(D1.9) hidden efficacy of l.; l. and hatred flowing through whole mass of created things *III* 418(D1.10) where peace and l. that invites God to that house *III* 425(D1.13) kindle not fire of l., but hatred *III* 427(D1.14) cannot l. her for some displeasing quality *III* 454(D2.8) may incorporate them to l. *III* 478(D2.16) for just and natural cause he cannot l. her *III* 482(D2.17) perpetual nullity of l. *III* 483(D2.17) that man never knew to l. truly; has a soul spacious enough to contemplate what is true l. *III* 485(D2.17) if we l. to stay in perilous condition; though peace and l. fare never so ill *III* 495(D2.20) that l. and truth may advance each other to everlasting *III* 496(D2.20) other relations held by civil and virtuous l.; duties of man and wife conversant in that l., which is most ancient and merely natural *III* 499(D2.21) to command l. and sympathy not within law *III* 500(D2.21) nature's resistless sway in l. *III* 501(D2.21) l. joyfully, saith he *III* 538(Dn) free custody of his l. *IV* 75(T) glory of God's transcendent l. of us *IV* 76(T) God ordained marriage in l. and helpfulness *IV* 83(T) help to civil fellowship of l. and amity *IV* 88(T) lust heard before l. or devotion; carnal acrimony without l. or peace *IV* 89(T) should preserve marriage in l. and reason *IV* 90(T) marriage founded in sweet and mild familiarity of l.; God spake of l., soul of matrimony *IV* 93(T) nerves and sinews of marriage are l. and meet help *IV* 95(T) shall not want of l. be cause to part; l., the inward essence of wedlock *IV* 96(T) marriage, though never so broken from l.; when there is no l. in marriage *IV* 99(T) form of matrimony is l. rising to final causes of mutual help; copulation is not matrimonial except as effect of conjugal l.; when l. is unmatched *IV* 101(T) marriage joins in a l. fitly disposed *IV* 105(T) consent which is l. fitly disposed; unless

LOVE

there be l., and that l. born of fitness; with lawful l. constitute formal cause of marriage *IV* 106(T) compelled vs nature to duties of l. *IV* 116(T) marriage a league of l. and willingness *IV* 119(T) when contract of l. is so sadly kept *IV* 120(T) compulsion of duties where cannot be l. *IV* 121(T) l. departs, which is soul of wedlock *IV* 126(T) marriage should be union of peace and l. *IV* 127(T) what l. to unfortunate issue; God knew that law cannot command l. *IV* 128(T) disparaging to covenant of l. *IV* 135(T) shall we say God joined hate with l. *IV* 151(T) whom law could not command to l. *IV* 159(T) brought into league of l. *IV* 165(T) to live according to peace and l. *IV* 172(T) puts away whom he cannot l. as marriage requires *IV* 176(T) l. of worldly pleasures *IV* 179(T) fornication is disobedience to duties of l. and peace; perpetual unfitness to duties of l.; redeemed with more ardent l. in her pardoned *IV* 181(T) honest man who would l. her better *IV* 183(T) by unerring paraphrase of Christian l. *IV* 186(T) depart seldomest from charitable l.; depart from friendly, familiar and conjugal l. *IV* 190(T) rather than our Christian l. should come into danger of backsliding; hatred of her religion will work vs l.; or l. for her society will flatter out zealous hatred; in marriage ought to be civil l. and l. as Christ loves church; where religion is contrary without hope of conversion there can be no l. *IV* 192(T) with l. the unfaithful sought to be saved *IV* 199(T) breach of l. and peace *IV* 216(T) with men not barbarous l. and peace are essential to marriage *IV* 222(T) between Christian and infidel has been seen too much l.; repugnant that there should be married l. or concord *IV* 242(C) prone and savage necessity unaccompanied by l. *IV* 245(C) oft such a dislike to conjugal l. *IV* 252(C) marriage dearest league of l.; dearest resemblance of l. of Christ to church; compulsion of lust without l. worse than

LOVE

beasts *rv* 253(C) amiable and attractive society of conjugal *l.* *rv* 254(C) covenant whose being consists in performance of *l.* and peace *rv* 262(C) solemn vow of *l.* and fidelity *rv* 263(C) seeing *l.* includes faith, what can fulfill every commandment but *l.* *rv* 264(C) law cannot right innocent in obtaining *l.* *rv* 270(C) no purpose should sooner move us than *l.* of God and mankind *rv* 275(E) out of knowledge to *l.* God *rv* 277(E) *l.* of truth which ye possess *rv* 296(AR) we esteem not of that *l.* which is of force *rv* 319(AR) Christ who bequeathed *l.* to disciples *rv* 346(AR) hatred of army, not *l.* of king *v* 37(TE) *l.* Parliament had among people *v* 100(K₃) king envying to see people's *l.* devolving upon Parliament *v* 106(K₄) people's *l.* for Parliament *v* 150(K₉) no king had more *l.* at first coming *v* 164(K₁₀) king prefers *l.* of truth before *l.* of people; *l.* of truth would have led him to search of truth; this he calls his *l.* of truth; prefers it before *l.* of people's peace *v* 177(K₁₁) not such as came of *l.* to protect king *v* 241(K₁₉) charity or *l.* of God and neighbor; *l.* and charity renewed by gift of God alone *vi* 21(CP) affectionate regret at leaving Cambridge *viii* 121(2D) Cordelia out of mere *l.* pours forth tears *x* 20(B₁) crown in respect of brotherly dearness contemptible *x* 28(B₁) in *l.* all subjects of church of God *x* 148(B₄) Osmund reigned 21 years with *l.* of all *x* 184(B₄) Edgar heated with relapse of *l.* for Elfrida *x* 245(B₅) Edgar inflamed with *l.* of Elfrida *x* 246(B₅) when *l.* between 2 in Moscovia *x* 340(HM₁) as generally happens in *l.* *xii* 7(FE₁) impossible for me not to *l.* men like you; vehement *l.* of the beautiful *xii* 27(FE₇) no obscure proof of my *l.* to you *xii* 49(FE₁₀) kindled by regard and *l.* of Christian truth *xii* 105(FE₂₈) Phanes' *l.* turning to hatred *xii* 127(PO₁) as if they had taken Victory herself by *l.* *xii* 193(PO₅) kill one *l.* with another *xii* 321(EC₃₈) than the bare *l.* of notions could

LOVE

resist *xii* 322(EC₃₈) notwithstanding their disputes would *l.* one another *xiii* 293(SL₈₈) cultivate truth with brotherly *l.* *xiv* 15(CDp) *l.* is the worship of God; faith and *l.* not to be separated in practice *xiv* 23(CD_{1.1}) obedience and *l.* the best guides to knowledge *xiv* 25(CD_{1.1}) source of that *l.* declared to us in Christ; predestination is effect of God's *l.* *xiv* 105(CD_{1.4}) God decreed man should use own will to *l.* and worship *xiv* 139(CD_{1.4}) Son's glory given by *l.* of Father *xiv* 339(CD_{1.5}) marriage consisted in mutual *l.*, society, help *xv* 121(CD_{1.10}) marriage without *l.* is yoke of slavery *xv* 165(CD_{1.10}) conjugal *l.* is prime end of marriage; conjugal assistance afforded by *l.* alone; production of offspring may take place without *l.*; *l.* of higher importance than nuptial bed *xv* 177(CD_{1.10}) Christ fulfilled law by perfect *l.* to God and neighbor *xv* 317(CD_{1.16}) another effect of ingrafting is *l.*; brotherly *l.* not meant, but holiness; arising from sense of divine *l.* *xvi* 9(CD_{1.21}) this *l.* is not even ordinary affection to God; but sense of *l.* wherewith he loved us; reckoned 3. after faith and hope; *l.* is offspring of faith *xvi* 11(CD_{1.21}) in consequence of this *l.* or sanctity believers called saints *xvi* 15(CD_{1.21}) *l.* was not the cause but effect of forgiveness; that which saved was not *l.* but faith; faith was cause of *l.* *xvi* 49(CD_{1.22}) when ceremonies were inconsistent with law of *l.* *xvi* 53(CD_{1.23}) *l.* of Christ towards invisible church is described by figure of conjugal *l.* *xvi* 65(CD_{1.24}) if he continue in faith and *l.* *xvi* 71(CD_{1.25}) continue to utmost in faith and *l.* *xvi* 77(CD_{1.25}) purpose of that law obtained in *l.* of God *xvi* 141(CD_{1.27}) regard for law of *l.* better than compliance with whole written law *xvi* 143(CD_{1.27}) interpreted according to spirit of law of *l.*; *l.* of God and of neighbor not in express terms in 10 commandments; *l.* of God first in *Deut.* vi.5; *l.* of neighbor first in *Lev.* xix.18 *xvi* 145(CD_{1.27}) that we may serve God in *l.*

LOVE

xvi 155(CD1.27) extraordinary l. which apostle bore his brethren xvi 159(CD 1.27) genuine evangelical l. a token of the visible church xvi 221(CD1.29) l. greatest of all gifts; when and wheresoever l. is found, there is no doubt of a true church xvi 227(CD1.29) Spirit through medium of faith and l. xvi 271(CD1.30) l. of God is that by which we prefer him above all objects of affection and desire his glory xvii 51(CD2.3) l. one of the virtues of our duty towards men; l. is a virtue infused into believers by God the Father in Christ through the Spirit; comprehending whole duty of l. which each owes himself and neighbor; l. nowhere more fully described than *1 Cor.* xiii; opposite is uncharitableness xvii 197(CD2.8) l. of man toward himself consists in loving himself next to God; in seeking his own temporal and eternal good; opposed is a perverse hatred of self; suicides in this class; opposed is also an extravagant self-love xvii 201(CD2.8) l. to be so regulated that our highest affections are bestowed on things most worthy xvii 203(CD2.8) excessive and preposterous l. opposed to charity xvii 259(CD2.11) l. toward neighbor is absolute or reciprocal; absolute l. includes humanity, good will, compassion xvii 261(CD2.11) 2. modification of l. is good will xvii 267(CD2.11) compassion the 3. modification of absolute l. xvii 269(CD2.11) reciprocal l.; comprises brotherly l. and friendship; brotherly or Christian l. is strongest of all affections whereby believers mutually love as members of Christ; as far as possible of one mind xvii 271(CD2.11) brotherly l. consists in bearing with the weaker brethren; opposed are divisions, enmities, rivalries among brethren xvii 273(CD2.11) with beastliness to show abundance of l. xviii 133(CB) lying together without l. is cold xviii 160(CB) on l. for country; l. of country a virtue to be sought warily by philosophers; blind and carnal l. not sweep us to deeds of rapine xviii 164

LOVES

(CB) John lost subjects' l. by taxing and polling them xviii 201(CB) Gabriel relates of l. of Adam and Eve xviii 231(MS) angels may dispute of l.; how l. differs from lust; angel girt with flames of true l. xviii 234(MS) on songs of l. burn bright xviii 281(MAR) powers of l.; drinking of Lethe never think of l.; lover will not manifest his l.; one desperately in l. xviii 336(MAR) all born to l.; vs l.; l.'s vast power xviii 337(MAR) paternal l. of God towards Christ xviii 343(MAR) *see also* Charity
 Loved, l. thee too well i 368(SA878) when all men l. me i 370(SA939) father may be hated zealously, l. civilly iii 409(D1.8)
 Love-labored, tunes sweetest his l. song ii 145(PL5.41)
 Loveliness, when I approach her l. ii 255(PL8.547) Master shall mold every joint of truth into immortal l. iv 338(AR)
 Lovely, was moral virtue so l. iii 161(A13)
 Love-quarrels, l. oft in pleasing concord end i 373(SA1008)
 Lover, found a l. meet i 29(EM16) fresh hope the l.'s heart dost fill i 47(S1.3) every l. is so sweetly wretched i 222(EL 7.100) serenate which the starved l. sings ii 133(PL4.769) jealousy, the injured l.'s hell ii 160(PL5.450) I so great a l. of your nation xii 35(FE8) l. of you and your studies xii 45(FE9) scorned as l., feared as enemy xii 127(PO1) Clytie invites approaching l., Phœbus xii 137(PO1) l. will not show his love; l.'s posture; counsel to l. xviii 336(MAR)
 Loverlike, l. contestation in excommunication iii 72(R2)
 Lovers, l. of their country ii 471(PR4.355) unless ye make yourselves less l. of liberty iv 345(AR) neither true l. of learning vi 92(H)
 Loves, perhaps their l. their silly thoughts i 5(N91) lives there who l. his pain ii 138(PL4.888) as one who l. and some unkindness meets ii 270(PL9.271) with such a fear as l. not iii 262(CG2.3) unjust in seeking what he l. iii 500(D2.21)

LOVEST

- Lovest, in me all whom thou l. II 204 (PL 6.733)
- Love-tale, the l. infected Sion's daughters II 24 (PL1.452)
- Loving, in l. thou dost well II 256 (PL8.588)
- Low Countries, trade flourishes in L. VI 147 (W) Oldenburgh asks that his country may be included in treaties with L. XIII 139 (SL44) Dutch had prepared fleet in L. XVIII 51 (DEC)
- Lower, Nicholas, Thomas and William, lawful heirs of N. L. XIII 225 (SL70)
- Lower, Thomas and William, inheritance troubles of L. in United Provinces XIII 225 (SL70)
- Lowliness, Eve with l. majestic II 237 (PL 8.42) who measures dignity by l. III 243 (CG2.1) by l. to confound height III 248 (CG2.2) l. of mind consists in thinking humbly of ourselves; in abstaining from self-commendation, except when required XVII 235 (CD2.9) l. of mind; opposed are arrogance, desire of vain glory, boasting, a crafty or hypocritical extenuation of own merits, glorying in iniquity; allied to l. of mind are love of unspotted reputation and praises of good mind, with contempt for wicked XVII 239 (CD2.9)
- Lowly, stops their hopes of ascending above l. pitch in this life III 107 (Ap) if religion be l. III 199 (CG1.3)
- Lowring, to cast a l. smile III 107 (Ap)
- Loxo, L. dau. of Corineus sung in Delos I 290 (MA46)
- Loyal, a soul so l. I 168 (EL1.6) bred up from chaste hopes to l. enjoyments III 53 (R2) to impoverishing of good and l. men III 55 (R2)
- Loyalty, his l. he kept II 176 (PL5.900) Adam considers l. to Eve II 309 (PL10.125ff) with what l. they use me in conveying truth III 250 (CG2.3) infers not disability of future l. III 483 (D2.17) l. owed to Parliament IV 68 (T) in marriages void of religion husband owes civil l. IV 80 (T) when there is no l. in marriage IV 99 (T) falsified name of l. V 1 (TE) noise of their conscientious l.;

LUCAN

- professed l. led them to direct arms vs king V 71 (Kp) expression of people's l. to Parliament V 107 (K4) people's l. to Parliament was tumult V 150 (K9) no people found worse requital for l. V 164 (K10) king accuses piety of lack of l. V 208 (K13) king ventured upon their l. V 255 (K22) solve riddles in men's l.; whose l. was a riddle to him V 256 (K22) l. keeps other soldiers in awe VI 103 (LF) mark of dishonor on British l. VI 244 (O) negotiating and cheapening l. of Jones VI 254 (O) express testification of our l. VI 269 (O) army known for its l. VII 495 (1D10) how help Presbyterian reputation for l. VII 499 (1D10) l. of whose wife X 5 (Br) severe l. of Victorinus a Moor X 88 (B2) l. that stood not then to deliberate X 154 (B4) courage and fortune not wanting, but l. was X 261 (B6) what you call policy I call l. to one's country XII 115 (FE31) sole hope that Piedmontese by their l. XIII 479 (SL153) Boniface fought duel to prove l. XVIII 136 (CB) few picked for l. be trained to arms XVIII 210 (CB)
- Loydes, Oswi discomfits Mercians at a place, L., now Leeds X 167 (B4)
- Loyola, politicians take from schools of L. III 39 (R2) no cell of L. could have belched III 309 (AP)
- Loyolite, Salmasius reminded of what he wrote vs the L. VII 283 (1D5) you who wrote vs the L. VII 335 (1D5)
- Lozel, thou l. bachelor of art III 333 (AP)
- low and sordid ignorance of such a presumptuous l. IV 271 (C)
- Lua, may L. deliver me XII 177 (PO4)
- Lubber, rate this cloistered l. according to deserts III 332 (AP)
- Lubeck, to senators of L. asking safe convey for Jepson XIII 317 (SL97)
- Lubeckers, L. keep the Narve concealed X 372 (HM5)
- Lucan, verse in L. on Caesar's fleeing from Britain X 48 (B2) *Dial. Vulcani et Jovis* II 65 (PL2.758) *Pharsalia* i.188 I 174 (EL1.74) i.83 I 240 (QN48) ii.68 I 300 (ED46) viii.539 II 59 (PL2.592) ix.

LUCAN

- 304 II 71(PL2.938) iii.280 II 71(PL2.943) vi.744 II 72(PL2.964) vi.696 II 74(PL2.1009) viii.831 II 314(PL10.273) i.297 II 321(PL10.458) ix.700 II 323(PL10.524) vii.130 II 340(PL10.1007) ix.578 II 357(PL11.337) x.50(B2m) vi 343(G)
- Lucca, Diodati's father from L. I 296(EDa) excursion to L. viii 127(2D) L. passed law vs doctors of law holding office xviii 193(CB)
- Lucency, as if sense of l. were extinct xii 69(FE15)
- Lucerna, complaints from people professing reformed religion in L. xiii 441(SL 139)
- Lucian, doubty centurion Afranius in L. iii 141(A4) learn from L. what is suitable for historian xii 103(FE26) L. edited by J. Benedictus; L. in the Timon has phrase xviii 277(MAR) see L.'s Dialogue between Neptune and Dolphins xviii 302(MAR)
- Lucidity, confer by your easy effort l. xii 31(FE8)
- Lucie, Lucas, L. L. merchant of London; complains of detention of ship Mary xiii 329(SL102)
- Lucifer, L. that often warned stars hence I 4(N74) the regal dawn star I 182(EL 3.50) L. rises from Indians' lands; calls stars; closes files of heavenly flocks; parts realms of time with colors twain I 264(NS45) how magnificent is L. II 2(PL pv.21) palace of great L. II 171(PL5.760) after L. from heaven fell II 216(PL 7.131) Pandæmonium, city and proud seat of L. II 319(PL10.425) L. first prelate angel III 196(CG1.3) Star Chamber now fallen from stars with L. iv 353(AR) not usurping over spiritual as L. beyond his sphere v 218(K15) L. in proposed tragedy xviii 228(MS) L. contriving Adam's ruin; chorus relates L.'s rebellion and fall xviii 229(MS) watch in Paradise after L.'s rebellion; L. appears after overthrow; bemoans himself; seeks revenge on man; L. after discourse of enmity departs; chorus sings of victory in

LUCRETIUS

- heaven vs L.; L. appears relating and insulting xviii 231(MS) beware of L.'s example xviii 232(MS)
- Lucilius, satirical sharpness of L. iv 301(AR) *Anthol. Gr.* i.xxxix.7 I 234(PN 37)
- Lucina, calls L. to her throws I 29(EM26) Atropos for L. came I 29(EM28) help, L., Mt. Salmasius is in labor vii 349(1D6)
- Lucius, L. first Christian king of England inquires of Eleutherus concerning religion III 39(R2) L. king in some part of Britain received Christianity; first king to do so in Europe; praise more proper to L. than to nation; Coilus left kingdom to L. x 82(B2) L. said to have the surname Levermaur, great light; L. buried at Gloucester x 83(B2) Coilus not surely the father of L. x 93(B2)
- Lucius Crassus, L. C. begs Roman Senate to represent whole people vii 183(1D3)
- Lucius Tarquinius, Romans banished L. T. vii 317(1D5)
- Luck, good l. befriend thee son I 21(V59) by good l. III 341(AP)
- Luckier, I am l. in my judges xii 211(PO6)
- Luckiness, l. in name of Constantine x 99(B2)
- Luckless, bondmen of a l. matrimony III 385(D1p)
- Lucky, heartily wish all things l. to Portugal xiii 249(SL76)
- Lucre, turn of l. and ambition II 397(PL 12.511) tormentors sold to l. III 56(R2) will none study and teach Christian piety but for l. III 161(A13) most incomplete divine who scorns not filthy l. III 162(A13) fed sheep for filthy l. III 170(A16) outrageous desire of filthy l. III 274(CG 2c) if they for l. creep into church III 360(AP) love learning for itself, not for l. iv 323(AR) divines supported by obstinacy and desire of filthy l. vi 67(H) I have not been moved by l. to write viii 67(2D) should not write worse than those who contended for own l. viii 131(2D) Marcellus was invincible vs l. x 83(B2)
- Lucretius, L. to be studied by youth iv 284

LUCRETII

(E) L. without impeachment versifies his Epicurism; L. set forth second time by Cicero iv 301 (AR) L. says we are all born of heavenly seed; have same father xviii 326 (MAR) *De Rerum Nat.* i.159-183 i 112 (CO733) iv.1170 ii 26 (PL1.507) vi.191 ii 55 (PL2.488) iii.1025 ii 69 (PL2.889) v.260 ii 70 (PL2.911) v.455 ii 103 (PL3.721) iv.586 ii 130 (PL4.682) v.655 ii 144 (PL5.1) ii.210 ii 144 (PL5.2) i.37 ii 144 (PL5.13) i.147 ii 178 (PL6.15) iv.1047 ii 252 (PL8.476) v.1093 ii 342 (PL10.1073) v.1240 ii 365 (PL11.565) vi 346 (G)

Lucrine, fish taken from L. Bay ii 436 (PR2.347)

Lucubrations, if I have profited from my own l. ix 227 (SD) thought l. of mine would be disagreeable xii 207 (PO6)

Lucullus, Salustius, doubt about L. being successor of Agricola x 80 (B2)

Lucumo, Damon came from ancient city of L. i 308 (ED128)

Lud, L. son of Heli; enlarged and walled Trinovant; kept court there; named it Caerlud or Lud's town; caused dissension with brother Nennius; hardy; bold in war; jolly one in peace; conquered many islands of sea; buried by gate, hence Ludgate x 30 (Br) younger son of L., Tenantius, became king x 52 (B2)

Ludere, on meaning of l. xviii 279 (MAR)

Ludgate, Lud buried by the gate we call L. x 30 (Br)

Ludibrium, l. *Presbyterorum Scotorum*; basest of men xii 329 (EC42nm)

Ludiken, L. the Mercian, slain x 195 (B4)

Ludlow, scene presents L. town i 121 (COc)

Ludlow Castle, Mask presented at L. i 85 (COt)

Ludovicus Pius, L. gave judgment vs king v 24 (TE) L. being judge of German tyrant; approves people who deposed; sets up younger brother xviii 182 (CB)

Lud's Town, Trinovant called L. x 30 (Br)

Ludwal, L. conquered by Athelstan and Edmund; L. restored x 236 (B5) L. king of Wales, made to pay a tribute of 300 wolves yearly x 243 (B5)

LUKE

Ludwic, L. king of Aquitain, married Edgiv, sister of Athelstan x 237 (B5)

Lugdun, *Leo Afer*, edit. L. ii.212 xviii 139 (CB)

Luggage, that cumbersome l. of war ii 456 (PR3.401) your l. is too great iii 110 (Ar) God delights not to work by heavy l. of corporeal instrument iii 273 (CG2c)

Luke, St., Abramites said L. sanctioned images iii 100 (P) lecturer on St. L.'s day iii 329 (AP) L. inserts same caveat iii 430 (D2.1) L. adds no exception to precept of Christ iii 481 (D2.17) L. sent with Paul vi 77 (H) Griffith would suborn L. as spokesman vi 152 (N) L. did not intend to advance any new doctrine; L. in conformity with Peter's opinion xiv 137 (CD1.4)

Luke, false consequence from Ambrose on L. iv 219 (T) in L. xxii.56, light is used for fire xviii 281 (MAR) ii.13 12 (N27) xxiii.53 124 (PA43) x.42 161 (S9.5) iii.9 181 (LI30) i.78 197 (CO338) xi.12 1349 (SA359) iii.22 ii 9 (PL1.21) x.18 ii 10 (PL1.45) xii.46 ii 11 (PL1.72) x.42 ii 31 (PL1.645) xi.24 ii 60 (PL2.618) xxiv.25 ii 84 (PL3.193) xvi.22 ii 96 (PL3.521) i.28 ii 157 (PL5.386) i.35 ii 217 (PL7.165) ii.14 ii 218 (PL7.182) x.18 ii 311 (PL10.184) xviii.5-7 ii 356 (PL11.310) i.32,33 ii 390 (PL12.330) i.35 ii 391 (PL12.369) i.28 ii 392 (PL12.379) vii.19 ii 392 (PL12.393) xxiv.26 ii 395 (PL12.456) xxi.27 ii 395 (PL12.460) xxiv.49 ii 396 (PL12.487) iii.23 ii 406 (PR1.23) iii.22 ii 408 (PR1.83) i.34,35 ii 410 (PR1.137) ii.47 ii 412 (PR1.214) ix.56 ii 413 (PR1.226) i.32,33 ii 413 (PR1.240) ii.7 ii 414 (PR1.248) ii.25,36 ii 414 (PR1.255) i.78 ii 415 (PR1.294) ii.34 ii 427 (PR2.88) ii.49 ii 427 (PR2.98) ii.19,51 ii 427 (PR2.103) iv.6 ii 462 (PR4.103) i.33 ii 464 (PR4.151) ii.46 ii 467 (PR4.216) x.18 ii 481 (PR4.620) iii.17 iii 1 (R1) xxii.14,20 iii 4 (R1) xxii.53 iii 5 (R1) i.2 iii 69 (R2) ii.1 iii 74 (R2) xxi.27 iii 78 (R2) xxii.39ff iii 124 (A2) xix.48; viii.40; xi.15 iii 131 (A2) xii.14 iii

LUKE

157(A13) x.2 iii 163(A13) xii.14 iii 165(A13) xiii.20 iii 243(CG2.1) v.27 iii 268(CG2.3) vii.32 iii 288(AP) vi. 26 iii 296(AP) xiv.35 iii 308(AP) xvi. 1-8 iii 312(AP) xi.23 iii 325(AP) vii. 35 iii 387(D1p) xiv.26,33 iii 414(D 1.8) vi.4 iii 448(D2.5) xvi.17 iii 467 (D2.12) xiii.16 iii 510(D2.22) xiii. 15,16 iv 118(T) xvi.17,18 iv 139(T) vi.35 iv 158(T) v.36-38 iv 173(T) xxii.36 iv 187(T) xiv.27 iv 192(T) xvi. iv 211(T) ix.49,50 iv 352(AR) iv.6 v 16(TE) xiii.32; i.52 v 23(TE) ix.54 v 197(K12) vi.39 v 215(K15) xvi.13 v 290(K27) vii.30 vi 24(CP) xii.14 vi 25(CP) xiv.16 vi 27(CP) xv. 4 vi 37(CP) x.7 vi 48(H) x.7 vi 50 (H) x.7,8 vi 62(H) iv.18 vi 75(H) xiii.22 vi 76(H) x.7,8 vi 85(H) x.7; xii.13,14 vi 89(H) xxii.35 vi 90(H) xvi.13 vi 113(W) xiv.28,29,30 vi 117 (W) xxii.25,26 vi 119(W) x.41,42 vi 175(TR) i.51,52 vii 145(1D3) xiii.32 vii 155(1D3) xxii.25,26 vii 157(1D3) iv.6 vii 171(1D3) vi.39 x 135(B3) xi. 28 xiv 23(CD1.1) xxiv.39 xiv 41(CD 1.2) i.37 xiv 47(CD1.2) vi.36 xiv 59 (CD1.2) x.20 xiv 93(CD1.4) xii.32 xiv 101(CD1.4) xii.32 xiv 105(CD1.4) vii.30 xiv 115(CD1.4) ix.62 xiv 129 (CD1.4) xii.47,48; x.13 xiv 131(CD 1.4) viii.18; xix.3,9 xiv 135(CD1.4) xiii.5 xiv 145(CD1.4) x.13 xiv 147(CD 1.4) xiii.24,25; xiv.24; xix.42 xiv 173 (CD1.4) xxiii.34 xiv 229(CD1.5) xxii. 29; xxiii.46 xiv 231(CD1.5) xi.1,2 xiv 237(CD1.5) i.68,69 xiv 259(CD1.5) i.17 xiv 299(CD1.5) xxii.29 xiv 319 (CD1.5) xi.20 xiv 321(CD1.5) xxii.43 xiv 329(CD1.5) xxiii.46 xiv 331(CD 1.5) xxii.30 xiv 341(CD1.5) i.32 xiv 349(CD1.5) ix.20 xiv 353(CD1.5) i.35; xi.20; iv.1,18 xiv 365(CD1.6) ii.25,26; iii.22 xiv 369(CD1.6) xi.13 xiv 371(CD 1.6) xxiv.49 xiv 373(CD1.6) i.35 xiv 389(CD1.6) xi.13 xiv 393(CD1.6) xi. 20 xiv 397(CD1.6) xxiii.43; xvi.22 xv 31(CD1.7) viii.30; x.18; xx.36; ix.26 xv 35(CD1.7) i.19 xv 37(CD1.7) i.46,47

LUKE

xv 43(CD1.7) x.31 xv 65(CD1.8) ix. 26; viii.2 xv 97(CD1.9) ii.13,14; xv.10 xv 99(CD1.9) i.19 xv 101(CD1.9) ii. 13 xv 105(CD1.9) x.18; viii.31 xv 109 (CD1.9) iv.24; xi.15 xv 111(CD1.9) xi.23; vi.9; xvi.10 xv 201(CD1.11) xx. 37,35 xv 223(CD1.13) xx.35,36 xv 227 (CD1.13) xxiv.5; vii.14 xv 237(CD1. 13) xvi.; xxiii.43 xv 243(CD1.13) xxiii. 46 xv 245(CD1.13) i.47,68,69 xv 255 (CD1.14) ii.52 xv 275(CD1.14) xxiv. 39; xxiii.46 xv 277(CD1.14) i.35,42; ii.6,7,22 xv 281(CD1.14) iv.18; x.22 xv 289(CD1.15) xxiv.32,45 xv 291(CD1. 15) i.32 xv 297(CD1.15) i.33; xvii.21 xv 299(CD1.15) xix.27 xv 301(CD1.15) xxii.43 xv 303(CD1.16) ii.7,24,51 xv 305(CD1.16) xxiv.26 xv 309(CD1.16) xxiv.26 xv 311(CD1.16) xxiv.51 xv 313 (CD1.16) xxiv.51 xv 315(CD1.16) xxiii. 34 xv 327(CD1.16) vii.30 xv 329(CD 1.16) vii.30 xv 353(CD1.17) xi.13 xv 355(CD1.17) xi.13 xv 357(CD1.17) viii. 13 xv 363(CD1.17) i.15 xv 377(CD1. 18) xxii.32 xv 393(CD1.20) ix.23 xvi 5(CD1.21) xvii.5 xvi 17(CD1.21) i.6 xvi 147(CD1.22) vii.47,40,50 xvi 149(CD 1.22) iii.38 xvi 51(CD1.23) xx.36 xvi 55(CD1.23) xxii.32 xvi 77(CD1.25) xxii. 32 xvi 87(CD1.25) xi.7 xvi 95(CD1. 25) viii.13 xvi 97(CD1.25) x.25-28 xvi 107(CD1.26) xxii.20 xvi 113(CD1.27) xxiv.27 xvi 117(CD1.27) xii.12 xvi 119 (CD1.27) xxiv.47 xvi 121(CD1.27) xvi. 16 xvi 125(CD1.27) vi.1 xvi 161(CD 1.27) xi.38 xvi 183(CD1.28) xii.50 xvi 185(CD1.28) iii.2,3; vii. 29,30 xvi 187 (CD1.28) xxii.19,20 xvi 191(CD1.28) xxii.7,8,11,13 xvi 199(CD1.28) xxii.20 xvi 201(CD1.28) xvi.31 xvi 225(CD1. 29) x.20 xvi 227(CD1.29) xxii.32 xvi 233(CD1.29) xvi.29 xvi 251(CD1.30) x.26 xvi 257(CD1.30) xvi.29; xxiv.45 xvi 259(CD1.30) viii.10 xvi 261(CD1. 30) iv.17 xvi 263(CD1.30) xi.52 xvi 267(CD1.30) x.7,8; xxii.35 xvi 297(CD 1.31) iv.30 xvi 317(CD1.31) xii.4,5; xxi.18,19; vi.23 xvi 319(CD1.31) ii.46; iv.16; viii.41; xiii.14 xvi 325(CD1.32)

LUKE

xii.14 xvi 335(CD1.32) xxi.28 xvi 339 (CD1.33) xvii.26; xxi. xvi 341(CD1.33) xviii.8 xvi 343(CD1.33) xxi.24 xvi 345 (CD1.33) xxi.25-27 xvi 347(CD1.33) xxii.30 xvi 355(CD1.33) i.32,33; xxii. 29,30 xvi 361(CD1.33) i.33 xvi 367 (CD1.33) xiii.27,28; xvi.23 xvi 371(CD 1.33) xii.47,48; xvi.23,26,28 xvi 373(CD 1.33) xii.33 xvi 379(CD1.33) xiv.15; xxii.30 xvi 381(CD1.33) xix.7; xx.18 xvii 15(CD2.1) xvii.10 xvii 17(CD2. 1) xix.8 xvii 21(CD2.1) xvii.10 xvii 23(CD2.1) xii.56,57 xvii 37(CD2.2) xx. 5,6 xvii 43(CD2.2) ix.62 xvii 49(CD 2.2) xiv.33 xvii 53(CD2.3) xii.2,3,19, 45 xvii 63(CD2.3) ix.48 xvii 65(CD 2.3) xxi.19 xvii 67(CD2.3) xi.40,42 xvii 79(CD2.4) xviii.9; xi.5; xviii.2 xvii 87(CD2.4) xviii.13 xvii 91(CD2.4) xviii. 1 xvii 95(CD2.4) xxiii.34 xvii 97(CD 2.4) ii.37 xvii 107(CD2.4) i.9 xvii 135 (CD2.5) ix.54 xvii 155(CD2.6) ix.26 xvii 163(CD2.6) xiii.15,16; xiv.5 xvii 175(CD2.7) xxiv.36 xvii 187(CD2.7) ii.10; xxiv.52 xvii 205(CD2.8) xxi.34 xvii 215(CD2.9) xii.37; xxi.36 xvii 217 (CD2.9) xii.15 xvii 229(CD2.9) v.29; xvi.19 xvii 235(CD2.9) xviii.2; vi.26 xvii 241(CD2.9) iv.6 xvii 243(CD2.9) xiii.31 xvii 249(CD2.10) x.36,37 xvii 255(CD2.11) xxii.51; xxiii.34 xvii 257 (CD2.11) xiv.26 xvii 261(CD2.11) x. 31,32 xvii 265(CD2.11) ii.10; xv.10 xvii 267(CD2.11) xiv.1; x.33 xvii 269(CD 2.11) xi.27; xiii.26 xvii 277(CD2.11) xvii.3,4 xvii 285(CD2.12) xviii.2 xvii 297(CD2.13) xi.53,54; xix.8 xvii 313 (CD2.13) xiii.32 xvii 327(CD2.13) vi. 35 xvii 337(CD2.14) vi.30,38 xvii 345 (CD2.14) xiv.9,10 xvii 365(CD2.15) xvii.7-10 xvii 367(CD2.15) iii.11; xiv. 12-14; xvi.9 xvii 373(CD2.16) xi.41; xxi.4 xvii 375(CD2.16) xiv.13 xvii 379 (CD2.16) xi.41; xii.33; xiv.12-14 xvii 381(CD2.16) xxii.25 xvii 389(CD2.17) xiv.31 xvii 407(CD2.17) iii.14 xvii 411 (CD2.17) viii.18; vii.29,30 xvii 421(CD 2.17) xxii.56 xviii 281(MAR) i.35 xviii 341(MAR) ix.20 xviii 342(MAR) i.35

LURKER

xviii 343(MAR)
 Lukewarm, l. decision ix 257(SDs)
 Lukewarmness, queasy temper of l. gives a vomit to God iii 12(R1) l. wont to cloak under moderation iii 281(AP) king never prays that l. of his life v 140(K7)
 Lullius, harder alchemy than L. knew iv 306(AR)
 Lumber, when clergy come to houses and like l. v 233(K17)
 Luminaries, with their bright l. ii 225(PL 7.385) not to earth are those bright l. officious ii 239(PL8.98) by those l. God has set up to light us iii 24(R1)
 Luminary, where the great l. ii 98(PL3. 576) Melancthon, 3. great l. of Ref-ormation iv 223(T) such a man deco-rated as great l. of church ix 219(SD)
 Luminous, her other part still l. by his ray ii 240(PL8.140)
 Lump, as big or little as l. that breeds him iii 55(R2) guess boldly at whole l. iii 292(AP) common l. of men not hero-ically virtuous iii 399(D1.5) give king in a l. all our laws and liberties v 171 (K10)
 Lunacy, taken with l. of law iv 255(C)
 Lunch, king who had cheap l. xviii 186 (CB)
 Lupercalia, Antony set crown on Cæsar's head at feast of L. vii 321(1D5) these unspeakable L. of yours vii 323(1D5)
 Lupercus, most loose-lived L. or Scare-Wolf vii 323(1D5)
 Lupicinus, L. sent over by Julian to fight Picts x 94(B2)
 Lupus, Virius, Severus gives North Britain to L.; Caledonians break their promise to L. x 84(B2)
 Lupus, L. of Troyes sent to aid Britain in combatting Pelagian heresy x 108(B3) Severus a disciple of L. x 112(B3)
 Lurch, to l. a crown vi 134(W)
 Lure, drossy spirits that need l. of earthly preferment iii 165(A13) by that l. may be tolled from parish to parish vi 93(H)
 Lures, small account of beauty and her l. ii 431(PR2.194)
 Lurker, schism a bold l. iii 210(CG1.6)

LURKING

Lurking, convicted you with all your l. ix 41(SD)
 Lurries, priest set to con his l. iii 2(R1)
 Lurry, turn prayer into kind of l. v 223 (K16)
 Luscious, sweet relief as too l. iii 387(D1p)
 Lust, when l. lets in defilement i 102(CO 462) call it furious rage to satisfy thy l. i 367(SA837) homicide, l. hard by hate ii 23(PL1.417) Eli's sons who filled with l. ii 26(PL1.496) more inflamed with l. than rage ii 66(PL2.791) adulterous l. was driven from men ii 133(PL 4.753) in l. they burn ii 296(PL9.1015) shall change course to l. ii 374(PL11. 795) exhausted all by l. and rapine ii 464(PR4.137) no reason but l. iii 36 (R1) how puny law may be brought under control of l. and will iii 38(R2) that sports might not be provocations of l. iii 240(CG2p) effects of l. iii 255(CG 2.3) unbridled and vagabond l. without pale or partition iii 370(Dp) marriage not properly remedy of l. iii 395 (D1.4t) not the mere motion of carnal l. iii 396(D1.4) marriage cannot be honorable for reducing of l. iii 397(D1.4) what more granted to l. of any tyrant iii 432(D2.2) overcome by incredible frequency of trading l. iii 494(D2.20) l. heard before love or devotion; compulsive sty of ingrateful and malignant l. iv 89(T) when bed is only a haunt of l. iv 99(T) law wrung from God and Moses to serve l. iv 114(T) fulfilling of obstinate l. iv 130(T) this law had no end but to permit l. iv 131(T) divorce evil only when joined with injury or l. iv 145 (T) law cannot discern or examine l.; how can law forbid l. only surmised; if divorce be unjust except for l. iv 146(T) whatever l. has joined iv 151(T) law to unmarried and marry a l. iv 154(T) if law grant l. his boon iv 155(T) dispensation is not granted to obstinate l. iv 162(T) divorce by plot of l. iv 175 (T) Christ only forbids l. of a needless change iv 209(T) mere compulsion of l. iv 253(C) banish all objects of l. iv

LUSTS

319(AR) dearer than l. of reigning v 213(K15) more faithful to their l. than to king v 245(K19) gifts which are price of blood or l. vi 82(H) when king was ruling at own l. and wantonness vii 5 (1Dp) Sardanapalus deposed upon basis of l. and effeminacy vii 299(1D5) one law that measures not according to l. of kings vii 547(1D12) More's l. always lights upon serving-maids viii 35(2D) grovelling in l. viii 91(2D) l. of royal army viii 217(2D) Crantz from head-long l. of evil-speaking ix 59(SD) Memprius given to unnatural l. x 16(B1) Junius Brutus, that punisher of royal l. xii 207(PO6) on l.; subject to ravages and defilements of l. xviii 132(CB) l. for boys or men xviii 132(CBm) laws that governors might not make l. their judge xviii 165(CB) princes had only to outdo in l. xviii 197(CB) angels may dispute how love differs from l. xviii 234 (MS) Edwin deprived of kingdom for l. xviii 242(MS) may be set out his l. xviii 243(MS)
 Luster, though changed in outward l. ii 11(PL1.97) wants nother hidden l. ii 47 (PL2.271) his l. visibly impaired ii 136 (PL4.850) throne placed in regal l. ii 320(PL10.447) pile up every stone of l. ii 357(PL11.325) I have lost much l. of my native brightness ii 418(PR1.378) truths of such an orient l. iii 230(CG2p) restore words of Christ to native l. iii 494 (D2.20) by how much you excel others in l. xiii 157(SL50)
 Lustful, thence his l. orgies ii 23(PL1. 415) taste of l. appetite ii 367(PL11. 619) Vortigern was l. x 113(B3)
 Lustiness, sordid sperm begotten in l. of avarice iii 165(A13)
 Lusts, his horrid l. to enjoy ii 462(PR4. 94) when men began after own l. to heap teachers iii 82(P) when Avitus gave himself up wholly to his l. vii 257 (1D4) time king spent upon l. stolen from state vii 517(1D12) armies usually noted for various l. viii 179(2D) keep aloof from l.; nation given to slavery of

LUSTS

own l. viii 251(2D) letters giving accounts of your l. ix 139(SD) devoted times of church service to l. ix 145(SD) divulger of your abominable l. ix 173(SD) man eager to gratify his l. ix 267(SDs) clergy through blindness of worldly l. x 134(B3) God gave them up to their own l. xv 77(CD1.8) chastity is temperance in unlawful l. of the flesh xvii 217(CD2.9)

Lute, softer strings of l. i 24(PA28) to hear the l. well touched i 67(S20.11) musical as is Apollo's l. i 102(CO477) young poet gave free course to his native l. i 318(JR10) prompt eloquence more tunable than l. ii 149(PL5.151) l. to be used to accompany singing iv 288(E) Anlaf got access by his l. and voice x 234(B5)

Lutes, l. must be licensed iv 317(AR)

Luther, what though L. and other monks were reformers in other places; though L. had taught so iii 178(Aps) how L. could avoid imputation of libelling iii 292(AP) example of L. in using vehemence; L. cited before Chas. V for his books iii 314(AP) if L. seems to excuse his vehemence; have not examined L.'s works to know iii 315(AP) Erasmus wont to say of L. iii 366(AP) Verheiden says Bucer was not inferior to L. iv 5(Mnm) since the days of L. iv 19(M) L. how great a servant of God; L. in book on conjugal life quoted by Gerard; allows divorce for obstinate denial; L. meant not only refusal of benevolence iv 222(T) perhaps name of L. had never been known iv 340(AR) L. quoted v 46(TE) Henry VIII won fame by writing vs L. v 63(Kp) king reflects on all protestant reformations since L. v 211(K14) they who reformed before L. were poor men vi 75(H) L. approved of deposing tyrants vii 65(1D1) according to Salmasius L. a Brownist vii 347(1D5) I quoted L. viii 203(2D) L.'s opinion of location of hell xvi 375(CD1.33) L. made bitter remarks or jests not in good taste xviii 145(CB) L. inveighs vs those

LUXURY

who try to spread religion by sedition; L. writes to people and magistrates urging to remove causes of sedition; L. urges people to wait patiently; to arbitrate xviii 216(CB)

Lutheran, L. holds consubstantiation, an error but not mortal vi 169(TR)

Lutherans, no reformed church but L. retain bishops v 232(K17) are not L. heretics vi 168(TR) Durie has tried for 30 yrs to reconcile Calvinists and L. xii 335(EC46nm)

Luthers, cite vs him the L. vii 203(1D3)

Luxuriant, cool those l. humors iii 255(CG2.3)

Luxuries, settle l. of prelates v 266(K25) Agricola encourages British youth to elegance of banqueting, a secret art toward bondage x 74(B2)

Luxurious, the work grows l. by restraint ii 267(PL9.209) whom thou sawst in l. wealth ii 373(PL11.788) from l. kings of Antioch ii 452(PR3.297) l. by their wealth ii 464(PR4.141) to draw Israelites to l. feasts iii 53(R2) l. expenses of nation upon trifles vi 147(W) monarchy fittest to curb degenerate, idle l. people vi 160(N) Vortigern was l. x 113(B3)

Luxury, lewdly-pampered l. i 113(CO769) when l. was unknown i 272(ADP42) if we have paid for our l. i 318(JR27) strove in wealth and l. ii 34(PL1.722) all turned to l. and riot ii 371(PL11.715) palaces where l. late reigned ii 372(PL11.751) majestic show of l. moves not Jesus ii 463(PR4.111) if Constantine had curbed l. of clergy iii 23(R1) l. encouraged by politicians iii 38(R2) while Lydians kept themselves from l.; prelates sought to weaken people by l. iii 53(R2) frisking in l. of his nonsense iv 257(C) youth retire to enjoyments of l. iv 279(E) l. of prelates had abused v 160(K9) wasted by l. of his court v 164(K10) vast expense of court and its l. vi 120(W) calamities that always and unavoidably attend l. vi 148(W) pope to maintain l. of his court and prelates vi 172(TR) l. increasing in this age vi 178

LUXURY

(TR) l. and sloth trooped into church vii 257(1D4) when its moral ruin was almost accomplished through l. vii 285 (1D5) Salmasius considers an island swimming in l. happy vii 287(1D5) higher class usually diverted by l. vii 393 (1D7) one part wanted peace with sloth and l. vii 511(1D11) Chas. I spent life in l.; what in l. worth relating vii 515 (1D12) king squandered upon l. of his household vii 517(1D12) pest of l. in church; clergy live in l. viii 183(2D) banish l. from thoughts viii 241(2D) liberty lost by l.; l. of Romans viii 249(2D) secret art to prepare Britons for bondage x 74(B2) wantonness and l., wanted companions of plenty x 110(B3) Saxons easy victims of conquerors because of l. x 198(B5) Young contemns l. xii 15(FE4) such is l. of typographers in printing books xii 83(FE20) which idleness now squanders in l. xii 273(PO7) l. opposed to liberality xvii 235(CD2.9) Romans became slaves to ambition and l. xviii 163 (CB) princes had only to outdo in l. xviii 197(CB) poor labor to feed l. of rich xviii 339(MAR)

Luz, when Jacob fled to Padan-Aram in field of L. ii 95(PL3.513)

Lyzus, Teian Muse sang of L. i 208(EL6.21)

Lycæus, on old L. or Cyllene hoar i 76 (ARC98)

Lycambes, Greek bard cursed L. i 256(PE 21)

Lycaon, too closely bordering on savageness of L. xii 243(PO6)

Lycaonian, Boötes no longer follows the Wain i 196(EL5.35)

Lyceum, L. there in Athens ii 468(PR4.253) L. educated youth mostly for peace iv 288(E) Salmasius from his new L. preaching doctrine of luxury vii 287(1D5)

Lycia, Swane died in L. x 297(B6)

Lycid, hearse where L. lies i 82(L151)

Lycidas, i 76

Lycidas, for L. is dead . . . young L. i 77 (L8-9) who would not sing for L. i 77

LYCURGUS

(L10) such, L., thy loss i 78(L49) closed o're the head of your loved L. i 78(L51) for L. your sorrow i 82(L166) so L. sunk low i 82(L172) now L. the shepherds i 83(L182) Menalcas and L. vying beside Arno i 308(ED132)

Lycisca, barking L. at home vii 161(1D3)

Lycophron, L. p. 28 speaks of mighty sea xviii 278(MAR) L. compares shaft to lyre xviii 280(MAR) L. *Cass.* p. 12; comment by G. Canterus xviii 288(MAR) L. (*Cass.* 734) gives different name to feast of torch racing; because L. writes Cytaecan xviii 289(MAR) scholia of Tzetzes on L. xviii 293(MAR) L. says earth will receive sorrows; what he means; Tzetzes, scholiast on L. xviii 296 (MAR) Tzetzes on L. says of Gorgons xviii 298(MAR) see Tzetzes on L.'s *Cassandra* xviii 302(MAR) see scholiast on L. 51 infra; marginal notes on L. xviii 320(MAR) see scholiast, p. 80, on L. xviii 322(MAR) see scholiast on L. 1204 xviii 325(MAR) *Cassandra* xviii 280 (MAR) 734; 35 xviii 289(MAR) scholia of Tzetzes on Lycophron's C. xviii 293 (MAR) p. 72 xviii 296(MAR) see Tzetzes on Lycophron's C. xviii 302(MAR)

Lycurgus, lawgivers as Minos, L. iii 186 (CG1.1) laws of L. good to many ages iii 210(CG1.6) L. Grecian law-giver iv 285(E) L. Lacedemonian law-giver; L. addicted to elegant learning iv 300(AR) just and renowned laws of L. v 298(K 28) example of wise king of old; L., king of Spartans; sprung of ancient royal stock; observed kinsmen ruled as tyrants; brought ruin upon themselves and states; L. to benefit his country and secure kingly office to his family; made senate partner with himself; submitted himself to senate; to almost censorial ephors; some think it was Theopompus who ruled Sparta 100 years after L. vii 215 (1D4) L. read Homer attentively; made kings subject to people vii 313(1D5) L., man very eminent for wisdom; designed to provide for interests of kingly government vii 349(1D6) divine Plato on L.

LYCURGUS

- vii 351(1D6) Spartans profited by L.; L. a legislator; a philosopher; fond of the poets; first collected writings of Homer xii 269(PO7)
- Lydia, L. recovered liberty of will by renewing the Spirit xiv 139(CD1.4)
- Lydian, lap me in soft L. airs i 39(L'A 136) meting out L. proconsular Asia iii 183(CGp) Tmolus, popular God of L. mountain xii 9(FE2) Naxian stone, even as L., tests gold xviii 317(MAR)
- Lydians, Dati and Francini of the race of the L. i 308(ED138) L. tamed by luxury [Herodotus, *Hist.* i.156] iii 53(R2)
- Lying, l. is thy sustenance ii 420(PR1. 429) all that l. heaped upon me falls back upon you ix 89(SD) if I prove More l. throughout life ix 91(SD) convict me of l. ix 131(SD) that your eternal l. be compatible with modesty ix 183(SD) on l.; Clement on l.; how far l. is permitted xviii 141(CB) on l. for public safety xviii 142(CB)
- Lyneus, no less brave than if I were L. for keenness of sight xii 71(FE15)
- Lynsacker, Henry Willemsem Rosenwyng de, letters from Frederick III delivered by L. xiii 67(SL24)
- Lynxes, spotted l. soothed by Apollo's strains i 292(MA69)
- Lyoness, fairies met by knights of L. ii 437(PR2.360)
- Lyons, Irenæus, bishop of L. iii 91(P) Waldenses of L. v 31(TE) reforming preachers called poor men of L. vi 75(H) Emperor Severus defeats Albinus near L. in France x 84(B2) some scholar would emend in L. ed.; L. ed. reads thus xviii 326(MAR)
- Lyre, Thracian l. with its fretted gold i 210(EL6.37) Orpheus, not by l. but by song gained praise i 272(ADP54) Ægle, mistress of l. i 304(ED89) Diodati is where l. revels madly i 316(ED218) than to the Orphean l. ii 78(PL3.17) sweetness of Arion's l. xii 153(PO2) skill on l. attributed to Phoebus xii 155(PO2) sound of l. of Phoebus xii 163(PO3) compares shaft to l. xviii 280(MAR)

MACE

- Lyric, acts enrolled in sweet l. song i 399(SA1737) Dorian l. odes ii 468(PR4. 257) songs in Bible over all kinds of l. poetry incomparable iii 238(CG2p) teach what are laws of l. poetry iv 286(E) Alcæus, chief of l. poets vii 313(1D5) Rovai was praiseworthy in l. poetry xii 299(MC34nm) Pindar compares l. songs to shafts xviii 280(MAR)
- Lyrical, if l. did not ravish me with Doric delicacy in songs and odes i 476(HWn)
- Lyrst, what the L. teaches vii 33(1DP) L. on tyrants vii 111(1D2)
- Lysimachus Nicanor, ask your L. iii 111(A1) Remonstrant disliked only libel of L. iii 319(AP)

M

- M. B., few lines to Mr. M. B. i 476(HWn)
- Mab, how fairy M. the junkets eat i 38(L'A102)
- Mab-Uther, Arthur was M.; M. means cruel son x 128(B3)
- Macaria, oracle commanding M.'s sacrifice heard with horror xviii 316(MAR)
- Macarius, Athanasius advises his friend M. iii 31(R1)
- Macbeth, little mention of Scottish affairs till Dunchad slain by Machetad or M. x 230(B5) M. king of Scotland, receives Osbern and Hugh, Normans from England x 298(B6) Siward vanquishes tyrant M. x 299(B6) M., possible subject xviii 245(MS)
- Maccabæus, Judas, *see* Judas Maccabæus
- Maccabees, Jews resisted Antiochus under M. vii 239(1D4) i *Macc.* vi.39 ii 178(PL6.17) i.56,57 xvi 257(CD1.30) 2 *Macc.* v. ii 391(PL12.355) vii.28 xv 19(CD1.7)
- Maccuse, M. king of the Isles, subject to Edgar, called to court at Chester x 243(B5)
- Macdonnel, why is it harder, sirs, than Colkitto, or M. i 62(S11.9)
- MacDuff, begin with arrival of Malcolm at M. xviii 245(MS)
- Mace, made conspicuous by your shining

MACE

m. 1 176(EL2.1) Death with his m. petrific 11 315(PL10.294)
 Macedon, orators fulminated to M. 11 468 (PR4.271) Philip of M. 111 221(PO6) omen that befell Philip of M. 1111 205(SL 63)
 Macedonia, *see* Emathia
 Macedonian, Emathian conqueror 1 60(S 8.10) son of M. Philip 11 443(PR3.32) Egyptians under M. empire 111 297(1 D5) M. valor not able to approach Roman empire 111 191(PO5)
 Maces, no m. but those invisible ones of terror 111 251(CG2.3)
 Machærus, they sought Jesus in M. 11 425 (PR2.22)
 Machaon, M. well versed in herbs 1 234 (PM23)
 Machedad, Dunchad slain by M. or Macbeth x 230(B5)
 Machiavelli, though M. think the contrary 111 321(AP) what law I know not unless one of M.'s 111 471(D2.14) M. argues vs riches soundly as not sinews of war 1111 160(CB) *see* Fabricio *appo* M., *Arte di Guer.* 1111 177(CB) M. says most highly praised are those who imbue minds with true religion 1111 197(CB) M. holds that opinions on religion should be free; praises such good rulers where opinion is free; declares republican form is far superior; his weighty reasons; says republic errs less in choosing officers 1111 199(CB) M. says fortifications not too expensive 1111 210(CB) M. discusses whether it is better to take offensive or await foe; argues that infantry better than cavalry 1111 211(CB) M. denies riches are sinews of war; refutes popular opinion; M. shows not for every republic to extend by war; shows danger 1111 212(CB) witness M. on good of uprisings 1111 217(CB) *Arte di guerra* 11.p.63 1111 164(CB) *Discors.* 11.10 1111 160(CB) 1.58 1111 183(CB) 1.2; 1.10 1111 197(CB) 1.10; 1.58; 111.34 1111 199(CB) 111.1 1111 200(CB) 11.24 1111 210(CB) 11.12; 11.18 1111 211(CB) 11.10; 11.19 1111 212(CB) 1.59 1111 215(CB) 1.4 1111 217

MADNESS

(CB) *Istorie Fiorentine*, iv. 163(S12.11) Machiavellian, though any M. priest think the contrary 111 321(AP)
 Machinate, our wicked and restless countrymen ceased not to m. new disturbances 1111 391(SL120)
 Machination, with devilish m. 11 196(PL6. 504)
 Machinations, devilish m. come to naught 11 411(PR1.181) all m. of religious and civil reason 11 88(T)
 Mackerels, harangues predestined to wrap up m. 111 25(1Dp)
 Macrobius, vi.7; vii.8 1111 226(CB)
 Mad, urged them on with m. desire 1 397 (SA1677) Protestants were m. to oppose reformation 111 66(R2) a m. law v 180(K11) people must be m. that places happiness upon one person 11 121 (W) inconsiderate multitude so m. for king 11 134(W) was ever anything more lightheaded and m. than Salmasius; either m. or on our side 111 125(1D2) on tyrants being downright m.; Horace on m. men 111 531(1D12) Salmasius must have been m. 1111 81(2D)
 Madamoiselles, courtiers with m. 111 300 (AP)
 Madan, M. son of Locrine and Guendolen helps his mother secure revenge on Locrine x 15(B1) M. reigned 40 yrs; left 2 sons x 16(B1)
 Madding, m. wheels 11 185(PL6.210) English ran m. after French fashions 1111 168(CB)
 Madian, Gideon in pursuit of M. 1 347 (SA281)
 Madman, Chrysostom was no m. 111 433 (1D8) you m. 111 459(1D9) if you clear king of imputation of m. 111 533 (1D12) not commanded to speak truth to m. 1111 305(CD2.13)
 Madmen, for such m. we care not 111 21 (1Dp) prove ye are not m. as this libeler says 111 553(1D12)
 Madness, in sweet m. robbed it of itself 1 95(CO260) O m. to think use of strongest wines 1 356(SA553) moon-struck m. 11 363(PL11.486) no likely end to bish-

MADNESS

ops' m. **III** 54(R2) Theodosius charged with tyrannical m. vs God **III** 71(R2) Saviour never more grieved than to meet such peevish m. **III** 373(Dp) that m. is just cause for divorce **IV** 54(Mnm) David counterfeiting m. **IV** 145(T) m. to drag one ordinance back to beginning **IV** 171(T) Leo decreed divorce for m. **IV** 217(T) show us curvet of his m. **IV** 244(C) apt to produce death or m. **IV** 250(C) m. of ends lost **V** 5(TE) their m. to mistake book for a monument **V** 103(K3) m. of those reprobate thoughts **V** 272(K26) what m. is it to devote affairs on one person, when we can manage them **VI** 122(W) deluge of this epidemic m. **VI** 149(W) you surpass all men in m. **VII** 39(1Dp) has your m. so destroyed your words; m. turned Hecuba into dog; you into cuckoo **VII** 343(1D5) drive you with m. yet worse than m. you now rave with **VII** 363(1D6) set bounds to your m. **VII** 461(1D9) more deplorable is your m. **VII** 487(1D10) prove ye did not kill king as driven by m. **VII** 555(1D12) consciousness of own crimes worked More to such m. **VIII** 31(2D) you are burned by outrageous m. **VIII** 189(2D) amid our civil discords, rather sheer m. **XII** 111(FE29) washed away disgrace of m. **XII** 209(PO6) convinced of m. of these royalist fugitives **XIII** 33(SL10)

Madrid, king's advice unheeded at M. **V** 286(K27) safe conduct for Anthony Ascham to Spanish royal city **XIII** 15(SL3) letter of king of Spain dated from M. **XIII** 492(SL155) letter dated from M. **XIII** 494(SL156) letter from king of Spain dated M. **XIII** 495(SL157)

Madrigal, delayed huddling brook to hear his m. **I** 103(CO494)

Madrigals, m. and airs must be silenced **IV** 317(AR)

Mæcenas, since Etruscan M. died **I** 286(MA4)

Maclstrom, *see* Malestrand

Mænalian, M. Pan runs riot in spring **I** 204(EL5.125)

MAGICAL

Mænalus, from the stony M. **I** 76(ARC102)

Mæonides, blind Thamyris and blind M. **II** 78(PL3.35)

Mæotis, looks toward lake M. **I** 250(QN171) Satan had searched over the pool M. **II** 263(PL9.78)

Maes German, field called M. G. in Flintshire today **X** 109(B3)

Mæsians, Lupicinus sails with a power of M. **X** 95(B2)

Magazine, some m. to store **II** 135(PL4.816) from his stuffed m. **III** 295(AP) where plenteously to refresh minister's m. **IV** 335(AR) if king borrowed nothing from m. of divines **V** 88(K1) Hull, m. of all arms king had bought **V** 141(K8) king's guard to be armed from m. at Hull; petition to remove m. from Hull **V** 142(K8) king had no propriety in m. **V** 145(K8) Hull and m. secretly attempted **V** 167(K10) Job used no such m. as that at Hull **V** 173(K10)

Magazines, armories and m. contemns **I** 382(SA1281) upon seizing of m. **V** 164(K10) must provide m. in port towns **XVIII** 261(CM)

Magdeburg, Sleidan on siege of M. **XVIII** 135(CB) at siege of M. book written **XVIII** 213(CB)

Magellan, south as far beneath M. **II** 329(PL10.687)

Magi, star-led wizards **I** 2(N23)

Magic, Comus excels his mother at her mighty art **I** 87(CO63) distinguish by mine art **I** 90(CO149ff) dazzling spells **I** 91(CO154) virtue of this m. dust **I** 91(CO165) breaks his m. chains at curfew time **I** 101(CO434) skilled in all his mother's witcheries **I** 104(CO522) m. structures reared so high **I** 114(CO797) dissolve these m. spells **I** 378(SA1149) pendant by subtile m. **II** 34(PL1.727) burned books were m. **IV** 310(AR) Druids skilled in m. **X** 50(B2) be-smear me with m. ointment **XII** 241(PO6) practice of m. opposite to invocation of God **XVII** 149(CD2.5)

Magical, opposed are m. adjurations **XVII** 133(CD2.5)

MAGICIAN

Magician, but for that damned m. I 107 (CO601) some m.'s art I 377(SA1133) rather follow Simon the m. VI 114(W)
 Magicians, m. foretell fate of Brutus x 7 (B1) religion of Britons governed by priests or m. x 50(B2)
 Magister, Thomas, *Poeta vite . . . Explicatio* XVIII 304(MAR)
 Magisterial, where they thought to be most m. IV 14(M)
 Magistracies, make new m. VI 108(LM) though m. be annual XVIII 4(PRO)
 Magistracy, m. sitting in Parliament IV 71(T) m. whether supreme or subordinate is human ordinance V 16(TE) hearken with erected minds to voice of our supreme m. V 39(TE) so long as m. and war not laid down in Gospel V 197(K12) if they endure m. with spiritual judgment VI 17(CP) divines would persuade a Christian m. and Parliament VI 67(H) clergy come a-begging to weak hand of m. VI 250(O) who are those who have trod under m. VI 255(O) Presbytery requires fleshly arm of m. VI 264(O) dare send such defiance to m. of England VI 271(O) what was decreed by our supreme m. called conspiracy VII 17(IDp) because m. and church confuse jurisdictions, wars occur VII 35(IDp) David not qualified or empowered to kill Saul without command of m. VII 223(ID4) libel and defame supreme m. of English nation VII 547(ID12) m. of Amsterdam had forbidden you the pulpit IX 259(SDs) know not whether they obtained m. by virtue or wealth IX 263(SDs) in peace tempering awe of m. X 132(B3) superficial zeal and popular fumes that acted their m. X 319(Bd) Richard lawfully proclaimed successor in supreme m. XIII 401(SL124) Edward I punished almost whole m. for injustice XVIII 144(CB)
 Magistrate, unsettled state of church wanting temporal m. III 22(R1) no gentleness in m. to give ambiguous commands III 33(R1) what can knit minister and m. in their functions III 40(R2) Rome

MAGISTRATE

hitherto governed by Greek m. III 43(R2) to infect temporal m. III 56(R2) plainly labor to exempt churchmen from m. III 58(R2) m. is to see to our persons and estates; to be honored with more elaborate and personal courtship; with large salaries; civil m. may steer vessel of commonwealth III 65(R2) European Protestants do not clash for supremacy with civil m. III 73(R2) work of prelates is but an invasion upon temporal m. III 158(A13) civil m. wears authority of God's giving III 203(CG1.5) man under 2 sorts of cure, church and m.; m. hath only to deal with outward man; civil m. looking only upon outward man; as m., for what he doth further he doth as member of church III 254(CG2.3) all that civil m. confers to healing III 255(CG2.3) this power of m. to restrain evil in outward man III 256(CG2.3) end of minister far different from that of m.; worldly happiness proper sphere of m.; cannot but confine his motion III 264(CG2.3) minister being nearer than m. III 265(CG2.3) to resist highest m. though tyrannizing III 374(Dp) divorces might be permitted by m.; to candid view of church and m. III 384(D1p) divorce ought yet to be allowed by Christian m. III 385(D1p) how the m. is to do herein III 388(D1.1) lawful, which m. allows III 435(D2.3) if m. forget to administer due justice III 438(D2.3) for m. to surrender to obstinacy of herd III 464(D2.11) divorces among Jews without knowledge of m. III 467(D2.12) m. permits usury and open stews III 470(D2.13) as much usury as is permitted by m. III 472(D2.14) punishing of adultery and final hindering of divorce ought to be referred to m.; m. not enjoined vs preservation of civil peace; Fagius gives same liberty of deciding divorce to Christian m. III 498(D2.21) m. has no authority vs this law III 508(D2.22) part of good m., aiming at true liberty IV 63(T) strong abstersive of some heroic m. IV 89(T) m. may bestow children when

MAGISTRATE

parents fail to iv 96(T) not so abstemious as to intercede with m. iv 132(T) so long as we account m. not m. if flaw in his election iv 151(T) law the perpetual m. iv 157(T) seeking right at hands of m. not without hardness iv 166(T) sentence of Christ never intended for law to be enforced by m. iv 185(T) clergy more usurping upon m. iv 215(T) pope's canon law encroached upon m. iv 218(T) ecclesiastical courts not dissolvable by m. iv 219(T) shall not m. free from this disquiet iv 223(T) in Athens m. took notice of only 2 kinds of writings iv 299(AR) m. kept no reckoning how world went in books iv 301(AR) m. by this example not appointed iv 310(AR) no m. ever imitated Plato's course iv 317(AR) what m. may not be misinformed iv 354(AR) king now a lawful m. v 6(TE) as m. was above people, so law above m.; if king or m. proved unfaithful v 9(TE) mercy as from a god not a mortal m. v 12(TE) since m. holds authority from people, people may depose v 14(TE) Paul's definition of m. v 53(TE) being lawfully deprived of all that defines a m.; can now be no m. v 54(TE) maintain that a m. is anointed of God; fight vs supreme till inferior m. be removed and punished v 55(TE) lawful for m. to do justice on king v 58(TE) rebellion vs civil m. v 59(TE) subject to m. v 218(K15) no other supreme m. lays claims to such privilege; king who is but one kind of m. v 295(K28) edicts of m. cannot be judge in religion vi 7(CP) whether exacted by church or m.; satisfaction to man, especially m.; if we must believe as m. appoints vi 10(CP) must needs give power to m. of civil judgment and punishment in causes ecclesiastical vi 14(CP) wherein m. is true minister; heretic not always punishable by m. vi 16(CP) R. C. church not to be tolerated by m. of another country vi 19(CP) m. can hardly err in removing works of idolatry; another reason why unlawful for m. to use

MAGISTRATE

force in religion vi 20(CP) churchmen who never cease calling upon civil m.; defensive favor of Christian m. vi 23(CP) cease to importune and interrupt m. vi 24(CP) God does not compel by m. vi 27(CP) because indifferent may be commanded by m. vi 29(CP) as well may m. call unclean what God has cleansed vi 30(CP) not servile toward God but toward m. vi 32(CP) m. should take heed how he forces conscientious men in religion; lest m. force to do evil; liberty Christ has given, not any m.; men should be warned of scandals in Christian liberty, not forced by m. vi 34(CP) by what authority does m. compel vi 37(CP) no further to be judged, even by m.; grant it belongs to m.; care as m. and Christian that conscience be not violated vi 38(CP) much more as m. to have more care of conscientious than profane; defence only of church belongs to m. vi 39(CP) no place left for m. and his force in settling religion; Christian m. is keeper of both tables is false; 2 tables never delivered to any Christian m. vi 40(CP) maintenance of ministers not properly belonging to m.; yet called for and expected from m. vi 47(H) wanted not m. to ordain tithes vi 63(H) have easy remedy in recourse to m.; m. has disposal of no small revenues; ancient revenues used by m. for good; revenues applicable by m. to uses church or reason think best vi 79(H) gifts may be recalled by m.; m. out of church revenue remaining may undertake stipends to needy ministers; m. in person of nursing father vi 82(H) to whom he ought as m. bow down; m.'s committees to circumscribe free election of ministers; church ought to be revered by m.; pretended church revenues liable to be endless matter of dissension between church and m. vi 83(H) lest it be thought m. ought to settle by statute some maintenance for ministers vi 84(H) by whom sent, university, m., or belly vi 93(H) that Independents should

MAGISTRATE

seek to be dependents upon m. vi 96(H) experience of churches under adverse m. vi 97(H) Gospel makes no difference from m. to meanest artificer vi 98(H) when clergy are by m. publicly maintained; clergy raise their horns vs m. vi 99(H) use king to signify supreme m. vi 153(N) begging of magistracy for aid which m. cannot give vi 250(O) bestow budge gowns upon m.; to bestow aught upon m. vi 261(O) ministers speaking to supreme m. vi 270(O) what if m. rendered his wickedness; does not m. bear God's sword for that purpose vii 139(1D2) every good m. a servant of people vii 157(1D3) m. acting contrary to these precepts is not ordained by God vii 175(1D3) to such m. no submission owed or commanded; resisting not m. but robber; not m. because he holds power; then devil is m.; Paul here defines m. with careful precision; would have us submit only to kind of m. he has described vii 177(1D3) hesitate not to assert people are source of power of m. vii 183(1D3) Constantine made clear one m. might destroy another vii 251(1D4) on these conditions to defend authority of any inferior m. vi 269(O) why may not people punish king as well as popularly elected m. vii 381(1D7) why not punish king as well as any m.; people in democracy do not transfer all power to m. vii 385(1D7) m. employed with civil liberty viii 131(2D) civil liberty drew attention of m. viii 135(2D) m. forces collection of tithes viii 183(2D) that heathen m. was more religious ix 149(SD) simply show what m. has not done vs you ix 259(SDs) or decision of m. in your case false ix 283(SDs) divines persuading m. to use force; divines set up authority above m. x 322(Bd) no command of God or m. properly a covenant xv 115(CD1.10) Christ governs not bodies alone as civil m. xv 299(CD1.15) not in province of any civil m. to impose views of Bible interpretation xvi 267(CD 1.30) m. not to impose his opinions on

MAGISTRATES

believers xvi 281(CD1.30) matters of conscience not to be enjoined by m. xvi 299(CD1.31) derogatory to church to suppose she needs civil m. xvi 337(CD 1.32) prior obligation to civil m. to denounce any robber xvii 123(CD2.5) day of worship should be observed in compliance to authority of church, not to edicts of m. xvii 193(CD2.7) m. has power in matter of rewards and punishments; even as regards sword; election of m. xvii 389(CD2.17) what is contrary to duties of m. xvii 391(CD2.17) especially duty of m. to encourage religion, service of God, public worship, to reverence the church; church does not need superintendence of m. xvii 393(CD2.17) m. to protect religion, not force it upon people; not to exercise violence on religious persons; forbidden to force consciences; m. liable to be as mistaken as the pope xvii 395(CD2.17) duties of people toward m. xvii 399(CD2.17) m.'s duties toward neighbors regarding war and peace; international treaties xvii 405(CD2.17) duties of m. regarding war xvii 407(CD 2.17) matrimonial cases belonged to civil m. xviii 155(CB) those who chose superior m., may depose m. xviii 183(CB) when m. acts as minister of church, and minister as m. xviii 198(CB) if m. enjoin sally or battle, general to explain own opinion; if m. obstinately press his order xviii 208(CB) divines would have made m. their executioner xviii 252(TC)

Magistrates, thou knowest the m. i 367(SA850) their m. confessed it i 379(SA 1183) petition presented by some of the m. iii 118(A1) priests, who besides the m. their colleagues had oracle of Urim to consult iii 204(CG1.5) if m. would care for sports iii 239(CG2p) question wherein m. are not resolved iii 321(AP) wisest m. have dispensed law; looked not peevishly at letter iv 75(T) God's anger vs m. neglectful of forbidding iv 157(T) when 2 renowned m. governed at Strasburg iv 224(T) honorable things

MAGISTRATES

spoken of m. iv 294(AR) Plato to be expelled by own m. iv 316(AR) leave particular charge vs king to m. v 7(TE) called others m.; m. originally chosen to be deputies of people v 8(TE) only remedy to take oaths from all kings and m. v 9(TE) power of m. only derivative from people v 10(TE) Paul tells us such m. he means v 16(TE) Paul means us to obey only good m. v 17(TE) power of m. thus considered briefly; if power of m. be abused v 18(TE) truth of doctrine of obedience to m. v 52(TE) Parliament being sole m. v 54(TE) make war vs king till he punish and deliver up inferior m. v 56(TE) government of uxorious m. v 139(K7) Christ and Apostles contended not with m.; when m. have greatest right to dispose civil sword v 205(K13) this treatise to all Christian m. equally belonging vi 1(CPd) pope exalting himself above all m. vi 8(CP) much less have civil m. authority vi 10(CP) will not derive right of m. to judge in spiritual things vi 14(CP) Christianity without help of m. vi 16(CP) Paul gives no coercive power to m. in religion vi 17(CP) m. under law had recourse to divine inspiration; our m. under Gospel have not; our m. busiest to enforce what in Gospel is left free vi 26(CP) parabolical proof by which m. would compel vi 27(CP) remind Christian m.; m. more our brethren, less our lords vi 32(CP) m. who think it their work to settle religion vi 39(CP) transferring marriage to cognizance of civil m. vi 73(H) m. will at one time or another pay none but vi 96(H) reverence of m. keeps other soldiers in awe; fidelity to their supreme m. vi 103(LF) all supreme m. as much to be obeyed as kings vi 155(N) I submit to m. question of tolerating papists politically vi 172(TR) king allows Irish constituting of m. vi 245(O) who are those who have murdered m.; Jesuits do not try m. by due process of justice; they murder m. in basest manner vi 255(O)

MAGISTRATES

church assemblies never allowed by wise m. to meddle vi 257(O) you blame our m. because of sects; not for m. to banish sects; confusion between functions of m. and church has caused harvest of wars vii 35(1Dp) whether m. or people, no men undertook with loftier courage vii 51(1D1) m. never yet able to extirpate avarice and ambition vii 61(1D1) no law to punish lesser m.; m. not therefore exempt from law vii 81(1D2) shall all other m. not dare open mouths when king raves vii 83(1D2) weapons shall fall from m.' hands vii 137(1D2) Plato would have m. not lords, but servants and helpers of people; people maintainers of m.; Aristotle calls m. keepers and ministers of laws; Apostle calls m. ministers of God; does not prevent m. being ministers of laws and of people; for laws and m. are for people's sake vii 159(1D3) Cicero says that laws ought to govern m. as m. govern people vii 167(1D3) establishment of m. from God; purpose of m. is that people may live under law; obey m. so far as they govern according to law vii 169(1D3) without m. no commonwealth, no human society; in what sense m. appointed of God vii 175(1D3) why do you try to seduce people of England from their present m. vii 231(1D4) would not have from Tertullian premature decision upon power of m.; fathers speak not of m. vii 247(1D4) Ambrose speaks not of m. vii 249(1D4) kings by law of nature not more sacred than m. elected from common people vii 275(1D5) people never gave power to m. but for common good vii 359(1D6) power may be taken from king as well as from m.; with greater ease from one than from many m.; no nation so silly as to part with power absolutely to m.; or to recall it from m. lightly vii 361(1D6) all m. in Rome bound to obey Senate vii 371(1D7) decemvirs were chief m. vii 373(1D7) by same reason m. in democracy ought never to be put to death vii 387(1D7) inferior m. whom we call justices

MAGISTRATES

of peace; m. have power of course and continuous vii 431(1D8) Pontia complained to synod and m. viii 37(2D) chief m. in Sparta ordered wise sayings taken from worthless persons viii 49 (2D) business of m. to settle about king viii 137(2D) I could easily have obtained burning of Salmasius's defence from m. viii 189(2D) if m. had received More as he deserved; m. of Amsterdam laid interdict for More viii 199 (2D) relieve m. of burden of church viii 235(2D) I with positive order from m. ix 57(SD) surrender to m. in Geneva ix 181(SD) sentence of m. vs More ix 209(SD) armed with testimonies from so many m. ix 245(SDs) I ask m. of Amsterdam ix 261(SDs) cognizance of adultery did not belong to other m.; reconcile my words with words of m. ix 281(SDs) let m. see to their words and decisions; we do not use same courts as m.; arising from hostility of m. to you ix 283(SDs) kings, m., priests taught to live orderly x 133(B3) whether English swore allegiance to m. at home; if we should forbid Hamburgers to swear to their m. xiii 13(SL2) m. not warranted in constraining or depriving of religious liberty; in so doing, they take away the Gospel itself xvi 163 (CD1.27) scriptures adapted for daily hearing or reading of m. xvi 255(CD1.30) lost scripture not to be supplied by edicts of m. xvi 271(CD1.30) duties of m. to people shown in Bible xvii 385(CD 2.17) m. who force in religious matters are Christian only in name; many heathen and Jewish rulers, Pontius Pilate among them, will rise up vs them xvii 397(CD2.17) attitude of people toward unjust m. xvii 401(CD2.17) opposed to duties to m.: rebellion, obedience in things unlawful; no ground in scripture that obedience is due to usurper xvii 403 (CD2.17) leave execution of laws to several appointed m. xviii 6(PRO) republic errs less in choosing m. xviii 199 (CB) bring back to beginnings by de-

MAGNANIMITY

moting m. xviii 200(CB) using force vs illegal force, even by m. xviii 213(CB) Luther writes to m. vs sedition; urges m. to remove causes; urges m. vs robbery of people; Emperor accused leaders of Protestants of rebellion contempt of m. xviii 216(CB)

Maglaunus, Leir gives Goneril to M. duke of Albania x 19(B1)

Maglocune, M. called the Island Dragon; wickedness reproved by Gildas; wife dispatched by his sweetheart x 137(B3) worth remembering whether M. beat Keaulin in his last fight x 139(B3)

Magna Charta, prelates sometimes friendly to M.C. iii 271(CG2c) in derision of M.C. v 171(K10) M.C. quoted on king's duties and rights; vs chief article of M.C. vii 453(1D9) when kings refused to confirm M.C. vii 455(1D9) had vainly defended themselves with charter however great vii 473(1D9) on liberties see *Magna C.*; see *C. de Foresta* subscribed and sworn by John xviii 178(CB) see also Charter

Magna Moralia, see Aristotle

Magnanimity, rest was m. to remit i 389 (SA1470) m. springs from true wisdom and virtue; take heed of that iii 37(R2) without opposition where were trial of m. iii 223(CG1.7) when Brutus had not m. enough iii 464(D2.11) m. of a triennial Parliament iv 295(AR) argues more m. to be precedent to others v 41(TE) Paul's m. of preaching Gospel vi 80(H) with much more commendation of own m. vi 136(W) support Parliament with like fortitude and m. vi 251(O) common people of England carried through an enterprise thought to proceed only from m. vii 65(1D1) can see nothing glorious in true m. vii 483 (1D10) this Parliament outdid ancestors in m. vii 511(1D11) God has inspired you with greatness of soul to be first of mankind vii 553(1D12) m. of citizens viii 3(2D) sedate, composed m. of Italians viii 15(2D) Bradshaw added liberal mind, lofty spirit viii 157

MAGNANIMITY

(2D) Cromwell praised for wonted m. viii 225(2D) m. of Romans not wont to undertake dishonorable causes x 63(B2) Cassibelan, Togadumnus, Venusius, Caractacus full of m., soberness, martial skill x 68(B2) lost empire only through greatness of mind x 359(HM4) how far sour superciliousness and courtly haughtiness are from true m. xii 45(FE9) no other arguments to protect Piedmontese than your m., piety xiii 359(SL110) supported by your fortitude and m. xiii 433(SL136) m. a virtue appropriate for those in high station xvii 235(CD2.9) m. is shown when in seeking or avoiding acceptance or refusal of bribes, advantages, honors we are moved by regard for our own dignity; examples of m. xvii 241(CD2.9) Joseph, Daniel, Nehemiah, Samuel, Elisha, Christ, showed m.; every Christian should be guided by m. xvii 243(CD2.9) allied to m. is indignation at unfounded praises or undeserved prosperity of wicked; Job showed indignation; vehemence of expression sometimes approaches indecency, as in *Ezek.* xvi.25,36; opposed are an ambitious spirit xvii 245(CD2.9)

Magnanimous, with m. thoughts i 355(SA524) man self-knowing, thence m. to correspond with heaven ii 229(PL7.511) to lay down a kingdom more m. than to assume ii 441(PR2.483) will not misbecome Christian to be more m. iii 144(A4) crown their m. actions iii 341(AP) we labor to make proud man not m. iv 143(T) to be more m. than common sort stirs up tyrant v 218(K15) free commonwealth most m. of governments; kingship ever suspected generosity of mind vi 142(W) you feel not in your heart aught m. or free vii 513(1D11) appeal to natures free, ingenuous, m. viii 15(2D) how m. must you be, Christina viii 105(2D) Cromwell, m. deliverer of country viii 213(2D) to be free is to be m. and brave viii 251(2D) deeds so m. viii 253(2D) Marcellus was frugal, temperate, mild, m. x 83(B2)

MAGNITUDE

truly a m. way of exercising rivalry xii 207(PO6) continue m. and resolute xiii 201(SL62)

Magnanimously, Parliament bent m. to reform iii 292(AP) education fits man to perform m. iv 280(E) proceedings done justly and m. v 5(TE) semblance of m. exercising himself v 289(K27) Parliament m. abolished kingship vi 112(W)

Magnentius, turned empire over to M. vii 253(1D4) M. rises vs Constantius x 93(B2) cruelty of Paulus vs officers that conspired with M. x 94(B2)

Magnesia, Leontius, bishop of M. iii 83(P)

Magnet, castle built of m. in Cathaia x 348(HM3)

Magnetic, are turned by his m. beam ii 98(PL3.583) as m. hardest iron draws ii 430(PR2.168) m. force between religion and ministerial form iii 199(CG1.3)

Magnific, thy m. deeds ii 317(PL10.354)

Magnificence, from whence to raise m. ii 47(PL2.273) speak the Maker's high m. ii 239(PL8.101) majestic show of luxury, though called m. ii 463(PR4.111) more goodly erected than all m. of Temple iii 191(CG1.2) do not admonish prodigal of m. iv 143(T) truly Roman m. xii 41(FE9) becoming your m. xiii 263(SL80) m. is beneficence on extraordinary scale; exemplified in David xvii 347(CD2.14)

Magnificently, spiritual power thus m. described vi 23(CP)

Magnifies, freely m. what has been done iv 294(AR)

Magnify, king falls again to m. and commend v 217(K15)

Magnitude, plain heroic m. of mind i 382(SA1279) star of smallest m. ii 75(PL2.1053) stars of brightest m. iv 338(AR) aided by God in deeds of greatest m. viii 19(2D) subject for Salmasius being of such m. viii 101(2D) new Parliament not equal to undertakings of such m. viii 223(2D) terminus of m. xi 63(LO1.8) error has grown to enormous m. xii 173(PO4) reach of empire such as Assyrian m. never approached xii 191(PO5) filled

MAGNITUDE

world with divine extension of m. xii 267 (PO7)
 Magnitudes, compute their m. ii 236(PL 8.17)
 Magnus, M. king of Norway, threatened an invasion of England under Edward Conf.; Swane overcome by M. x 289(B6)
 Magus, M. king in Britain after Samoths x 4(B1)
 Mahanaim, angels met Jacob in M. ii 353 (PL11.214)
 Maia, Raphael stood like M.'s son ii 154 (PL5.285)
 Maid, of wedded m. and virgin mother born i 1(N3) wert thou that just m. i 17(I50) many a youth and many a m. i 37(L'A95) 7 times wedded m. ii 152 (PL5.223) dismissed fair Iberian m. ii 431(PR2.200) m. sent in to supply place of daughter with Edgar; m. not unhand-some or unwitty; king advanced m. above her lady and loved her x 247(B5)
 Maiden, saintly veil of m. white to throw i 3(N42) Severn swift, guilty of m.'s death i 22(V96) let a single helpless m. pass i 100(CO401) m. marvelling at new love i 170(EL1.35) those m. dietings for Esther [Esther ii.12] iii 188(CG1.1)
 Maidenhood, m. she loves i 117(CO854)
 Maidens, one may see troops of m. pass i 172(EL1.52) heroic m. yield to beauty of English maids i 172(EL1.63) to m. of Britain first glory is due i 172(EL1.71)
 Castle of M., former name of Edinburgh x 16(B1) see Cyprian on dress of m. xviii 147(CB)
 Maid-hunting, m. miscreant viii 143(2D)
 Maids, Tyrian m. their wounded Thamuz mourn i 9(N204) discoursing such idle stuff to m. iv 261(C) m. at Algate whom he flouts iv 264(C) m. never escape you ix 191(SD) m. found in Humber's camp x 15(B1) clouds seem m. in attendance upon rising god xii 139(PO1)
 Maidservant, some say Harold was son of m. x 281(B6)
 Maidservants, from corruption of m. to corruption of truth viii 117(2D) your style formidable only to m. viii 143(2D)

MAJESTIC

Maidulfsburg, Algith, wife of murdered Sigferth, kept at M., now Malmesbury x 267(B6)
 Mail, useless frock of m. i 341(SA133) with feathered m. ii 154(PL5.284) through plate and m. ii 191(PL6.368) light armed troops in coats of m. ii 453 (PR3.312) in m. their horses clad ii 453 (PR3.313)
 Maimonides, M. in his book set forth by Buxtorfius iii 402(D1.6) M. is vs Sal-masius vii 103(1D2)
 Main, Vergivian m. i 168(EL1.4)
 Maintenance, moderate m. for every pain-ful minister iii 55(R2) king by distrib-uting true m. of church iii 365(AP) for increase of his m. forsake iv 240(C) receiving tithes not as m. vi 58(H) con-tentedness of foreign pastors with m. given them vi 61(H) no certain m. of apostles or ministers vi 62(H) God gave to ministers only m. that is justly given; what thought of other m. than tithes vi 70(H) m. of ministers by whom given vi 73(H) depending on promise of Christ for m. vi 77(H) say our m. is our due vi 88(H) think no m. of ministers can be settled by statute vi 90(H) if ye settle not our m. by law vi 97(H) removal of forced m. from ministers vi 105(LF)
 Mainz, Boniface, archbishop of M., writes to Ethelbald about Kelred x 177(B4) archbishop of M. taxes Ethelbald of adul-tery x 183(B4)
 Maitland, William, Lethington, Secretary of State v 28(T)
 Majestic, flowing with m. train i 41(IP34) m. though in ruin ii 48(PL2.305) Eve with lowliness m. ii 237(PL8.42) one look from his m. brow ii 432(PR2.216) nor doth this m. show allure ii 463(PR 4.110) m. unaffected style of prophets ii 472(PR4.359) buy and sell awful and m. wrinkles of brow of excommunication iii 72(R2) *Revelation* is m. image of high tragedy iii 238(CG2p) uncorrupt and m. law of God iii 471(D2.13) loyalty owed to m. tribunal iv 68(T) makes God speak less m. iv 109(T)

MAJESTY

Majesty, that far-beaming blaze of m. i 1(N9) warble forth his mighty m. and worth i 15(PS136.69) blazing m. and light i 31(EM70) pass on with unblenched m. i 101(CO429) that m. which through thy work ii 4(PLpv31) with the m. of darkness ii 47(PL2.266) clad in naked m. ii 116(PL4.290) moon rising in clouded m. ii 128(PL4.607) apostate, idol of m. divine ii 181(PL6.101) Son with radiance crowned of m. divine ii 218(PL7.195) with obsequious m. ii 253(PL8.509) to whom the virgin m. of Eve ii 270(PL9.270) such m. invests him ii 354(PL11.232) virgin m. with mild allayed ii 429(PR2.159) if m. of Gospel can be overtopped iii 10(R1) to omit pope's other affronts to regal m.; Beckett's affronts to royal m. iii 46(R2) prelates slight indiminishable m. of Parliament iii 58(R2) put on the visible robes of thy imperial m. iii 148(A4) stood more with m. of office of Roman censor; far more piercing beams of m. and awe iii 251(CG2.3) with such a m. had their wisdom begirt itself iii 338(AP) m. of God could endure to gratify stubborn people iii 465(D2.11) unbecoming exigency befell m. of Henry VIII iii 502(D2.21) sad and awful m. of that law not to be jested with iii 507(D2.22) not for m. of scripture to humble herself iv 107(T) God by speaking in first person signifies his m. iv 109(T) law come down from her state of incorruptible m. iv 155(T) Hebraisms and Syriacisms which express m. of God iv 177(T) shiver at m. of some noble deed v 4(TE) justice the one true sovereign and supreme m. v 41(TE) not more seriously considered kings than in gaudy name of m. v 63(Kp) illustrious m., so attended v 102(K3) to whom m. belongs forever v 228(K17) too oft for m. of Parliament; investment of that luster, m., honor v 237(K18) fights vs his own m. and kingship v 238(K18) justice is m. of all ages v 293(K28) noble words and actions so becoming m. of free people vi 123(W)

MAJORITY

we beseech and implore Divine M. to uphold spirits with fortitude vi 251(O) what king's m. so bright as people's m. of England vii 5(1Dp) m. more frequently ascribed to Roman people than to rulers vii 183(1D3) you would invest all m. in king vii 387(1D7) delegated transferred m.; not original primary m. vii 389(1D7) Parliament cannot hurt m. of king; king may hurt his own m.; diminish m.; even lose m. vii 527(1D12) m. never yet deserted English people for king; m. visibly more august and lofty in Parliament vii 529(1D12) more full of m. to try a tyrant viii 159(2D) emperor's countenance full of m. x 368(HM5) he bore m. of a mighty emperor x 380(HM5) Gill's verses breathe genuine poetical m. xii 7(FE2) august m. of Latin xii 39(FE8) knowledge takes to itself m. almost divine xii 261(PO7) to height of m. learning has elevated few xii 269(PO7) nothing in Bible to derogate from m. of God xiv 33(CD1.2) m. of God must be dear to him xiv 35(CD1.2) if there be one place where God diffuses brightness of m. in eminent manner xv 29(CD1.7) m. of Grand Council xviii 5(PRO) Major, fallacy in his own m.; it is held lawful by that m. iii 330(AP) takes heart again and holds m. at large iii 331(AP) I deny your m. iv 241(C) I deny the m. iv 242(C) denies, not mattering whether in m. or minor iv 269(C) Majority, most voices ought not always prevail where main matters are in question vi 115(W) should m. decide; greater part of nation will have it so vi 140(W) where many are equal as in all governments the m. are vii 127(1D2) wisest nations, not m., show reason vii 291(1D5) if m. of legislature chose to be slaves vii 357(1D6) m. of people have greater power than king; when m. of people joins Commons they stand for whole people vii 389(1D7) those excelling in prudence, industry, virtue will be m., however few viii 155(2D) times when large m. of people unprincipled viii 177(2D)

MAJORS

Majors, m. without signs xi 175 (LO1.19)
 Maker, confounded that her M.'s eyes
 should look so near i 3 (N43) to serve
 therewith my M. i 66 (S19.5) likening
 his M. ii 25 (PL1.486) unless the al-
 mighty M. ii 70 (PL2.915) nor can justly
 accuse their M. ii 81 (PL3.113) Univer-
 sal M. we may praise ii 101 (PL3.676)
 image of their glorious M. ii 116 (PL4.
 292) accept your M.'s work ii 120 (PL
 4.380) M. omnipotent ii 132 (PL4.725)
 our M. bids increase [*Gen.* i.28] ii 133
 (PL4.748) to praise their M. ii 149 (PL
 5.148) vary to our great M. still new
 praise ii 150 (PL5.184) never shall for-
 get to love our M. ii 163 (PL5.551) while
 the M. gave thee being ii 174 (PL5.858)
 to glorify the M. ii 215 (PL7.116) speak
 the M.'s high magnificence ii 239 (PL8.
 101) by some great M. then ii 245 (PL
 8.278) not offend thee, my M. ii 249
 (PL8.380) Eve led by her heavenly M.
 ii 252 (PL8.485) us the more to spite his
 M. raised ii 266 (PL9.177) our happy
 state left so imperfect by the M. wise ii
 272 (PL9.338) Eve, fairest resemblance
 of M. ii 279 (PL9.538) man believing
 lies vs his M. ii 306 (PL10.43) did I re-
 quest thee, M. ii 331 (PL10.743) for his
 M.'s image sake exempt; their M.'s image
 ii 364 (PL11.514-5) unmindful of their
 M. ii 367 (PL11.611) who was m. of
Toothless Satires iii 294 (AP) lest he
 make himself purer than his M. iii 470
 (D2.13)
 Makeweight, throw in as m. xii 3 (FEp)
 Making, nor can justly accuse their Maker,
 or their m. ii 81 (PL3.113) rememberst
 thou thy m. ii 174 (PL5.858) discipline
 so hard to be of man's m. iii 186 (CG1.1)
 Malabar, fig-tree known to Indians in M.
 ii 299 (PL9.1103)
 Malachi, God commands by his prophet
 M. [*Mal.* ii.16] iii 402 (D1.6) from Moses
 to M. God not displeased with divorce iii
 423 (D1.13) God commands divorce in
 M. iii 469 (D2.13) M. not vs divorce iii
 509 (D2.22) M. thought to have lived in
 times of Ezra; God commanded divorce

MALCOLM

by M.; had M. forbid divorce iv 110 (T)
 spoken of M. in another place iv 263 (C)
 only shadow of an interdiction vs polyg-
 amy in prophets is in M. last of prophets
 xv 131 (CD1.10) M. not author of new
 law xv 133 (CD1.10) preservation of texts
 of OT committed to M. xvi 277 (CD1.30)
Mal. iv.5 ii 424 (PR2.17) iv.2 iii 164
 (A13) ii.13 iii 404 (D1.7) ii.16 iii 462
 (D2.10) ii.16 iv 108 (T) ii.11,14 iv
 109 (T) ii.14 iv 119 (T) iii.6 xiv 47
 (CD1.2) i.2,3 xiv 161 (CD1.4) iii.1
 xiv 241 (CD1.5) iii.1 xiv 291 (CD1.5)
 iii.1 xiv 299 (CD1.5) iii.1 xiv 349 (CD
 1.5) ii.10 xv 5 (CD1.7) ii.11-16 xv 133
 (CD1.10) ii.16 xv 165 (CD1.10) iii.1
 xv 283 (CD1.14) iii.1 xv 285 (CD1.15)
 iii.7 xvi 283 (CD1.30) iii.16-18 xvii 55
 (CD2.3) i.6 xvii 61 (CD2.3) i.8; iii.8
 xvii 117 (CD2.4) i.11 xvii 169 (CD2.7)
 iii.5 xvii 337 (CD2.14) ii.13,14 xvii 351
 (CD2.15) ii.1-10 xvii 419 (CD2.17)
 Maladies, with m. innumerable i 358 (SA
 608) all m. of ghastly spasm ii 362 (PL
 11.480)
 Malady, apply redresses to each m. of state
 iii 113 (A1) not vs m. but vs eruptions
 iii 264 (CG2.3) where m. is obdurate iii
 266 (CG2.3) he who first caused the m.
 v 118 (K5) Severus overcome with grief
 more than any other m. x 87 (B2)
 Malaga, for what ships of Prince Robert
 did in M. xiii 491 (SL155) lost by Rob-
 ert's invasion in M. xiii 493 (SL156)
 Malatesta, salutations sent to M. xii 53 (FE
 10) see instance of M. who refused to
 obey command of Florentine dictator
 xviii 208 (CB)
 Malcolm I, Edward forced M. to save him-
 self by flight x 229 (B5) Edmund gives
 Cumberland to M. x 239 (B5)
 Malcolm II, Uthred gained a great victory
 over M., who was besieging Durham x
 270 (B6) M. son of Kened, king of Scots,
 wars vs Uthred x 277 (B6) Canute sub-
 duces M. x 278 (B6)
 Malcolm III, bishops in Scotland until M.
 iii 15 (R1) M. son of the Cumbrian king,
 placed on throne of Scotland x 299 (B6)

MALCOLM

M. visits Edward Conf.; Tosti swears brotherhood with M.; takes advantage of Tosti's absence in Rome to harass Northumberland x 301(B6) M. receives Tosti, fleeing from Harold x 309(B6) tragedy of Macbeth may begin at arrival of M. xviii 245(MS)

Malcolm, M. king of Cumberland, subject king of Edgar's called to court at Chester x 243(B5)

Malcontent, answered Satan m. ii 438(PR 2.392) private concocter of m. iii 332(AP) God's ways do not involve men in m. iii 496(D2.20)

Maldon, M. or Camalodunum chief seat of Cunobeline x 52(B2) Edward encamps at M. x 225(B5) Edward repairs and fortifies M. x 226(B5) M. besieged but not taken by united Danes x 228(B5) battle at M. with Danes x 253(B6)

Maldonatus, Paræus accuses M. of greatest falsity iv 139(T)

Male, those m., these feminine ii 23(PL 1.422) m. he created thee ii 230(PL7.529) m. and female light ii 241(PL 8.150) in work of m. and female think they have all iii 386(D1p) if single respect of m. and female were sufficient iii 459(D2.9) on "m. and female created he them" iv 80(T) if king counted Parliament not m. v 186(K11) greater difference between king and tyrant than between m. and female vii 235(1D4) not female only but m. conceived viii 37(2D) if man dies without m. issue, his land reverts to emperor x 337(HM1)

Malediction, name with m. mentioned i 372(SA978) king pronounces m. upon author of rebellion v 189(K12) take then m. vii 457(1D9)

Maledictions, you do not fear m. of bad men xii 107(FE28)

Malefactor, vs this m. prelaty iii 278(CG 2c) left king only life of m. v 38(TE) to execute so great a m. v 95(K2) what m. cannot plead the same v 305(K28)

Malefactors, printed books to be treated as m. iv 297(AR) he punishes m. who persist in evil vii 83(1D2) courage of many

MALICE

m. at death vii 485(1D10) Christ resembled m. more than king Christ viii 169(2D)

Mal-engine, Sudley through m. to lose his life iii 9(R1)

Males, kills their infant m. ii 384(PL12.168) if there were any m. among his courtiers v 172(K10)

Malescot, M. king of Rugians received Edward honorably; gave him a wife x 276(B6)

Malestrand, whirlpool called M.; heard to make terrible noise; whales in current make pitiful cry x 370(HM5)

Malevolence, nothing might more properly be called m. iii 417(D1.10) benevolence forced is m. vi 87(H)

Malice, threats of m. or of sorcery i 107(CO586) when envy and m. shall be buried i 324(JR85) that m. not repentance i 366(SA821) how all his m. served ii 16(PL1.217) could spring so deep a m. ii 51(PL2.382) shall he fulfill his m. ii 83(PL2.158) man through their m. fallen ii 91(PL3.400) wrought but m. ii 108(PL4.49) deep m. to conceal ii 110(PL4.123) Satan deep m. thence conceiving ii 167(PL5.666) instilled thy m. into thousands ii 187(PL6.270) if m. should abound ii 195(PL6.502) Satan improved in meditated fraud and m. ii 262(PL9.55) nor thou his m. ii 271(PL 9.306) overawed his m. ii 276(PL9.461) overcame what e'er his cruel m. ii 410(PR1.149) what but thy m. moved thee ii 420(PR1.424) through private m. to lose his life iii 9(R1) have not exposed faults out of m. iii 10(R1) craft and m. shall be confounded iii 61(R2) to prevent either m. or weakness of ministers; m. of infusing heresy in prayers iii 132(A2) whatsoever m. by slander could invent iii 226(CG1.7) 2 heads of evil, ignorance and m. iii 264(CG2.3) detestation of their seducing m. iii 288(AP) method of his m. iii 295(AP) loves injustice in very order of his m. iii 310(AP) obscure thorn-eater of m. iii 327(AP) not so heavily condemning secret weak-

MALICE

ness as open m. *iii* 430(D2.1) unless we think moral and judicial law full of m. *iii* 473(D2.14) adultery once committed and that without m. *iii* 484(D2.17) the matter not being of m. but of nature *iii* 508(D2.22) when bed is only a haunt of lust and m. *iv* 99(T) Pharisees had private drift of m. vs Christ *iv* 143(T) m. in law would they call this *iv* 162(T) whosoever shall divorce by cunning m. *iv* 175(T) prohibited divorces made through m. *iv* 185(T) Christ only forbids m. of a needless change *iv* 209(T) mind afford no love but constant m. *iv* 222(T) Beza's definition of deserter transfers from cause of religion to cause of m. *iv* 228(T) licensing first by anti-christian m. *iv* 337(AR) m. in king's going to Scots *v* 256(K22) ignorance without m. misled *v* 309(K28) want of scripture phrase to serve their m. *vi* 260(O) m. heightened to blind rage *vi* 267(O) I was never more afraid of m. than became me *viii* 11(2D) understand your person is living image of m. *viii* 63(2D) no private m. vs any man; nor has any man m. vs me *viii* 85(2D) clamor many things in your m. not to purpose *viii* 93(2D) your unrivalled m. *viii* 111(2D) book written with bitterest m. vs Parliament *viii* 139(2D) peasants of Surrey instigated by m. of others *viii* 153(2D) made it their business to stir up m. *viii* 169(2D) to overwhelm me with m. *ix* 9(SD) reviling us in all acrimony of m. *ix* 57(SD) Vlaccus with insulting m. *ix* 73(SD) Vlaccus' unexampled m. *ix* 77(SD) by reason of your envy and m.; no other lie in title-page but forged by your m. *ix* 87(SD) your m. about my title *ix* 89(SD) with utmost eagerness of m. *ix* 165(SD) which m. like this might not pervert *ix* 169(SD) with what m. you act *ix* 287(SDs) if m. herself had hired you to do her work *ix* 289(SDs) all m. of Britons vs maintainers of truth *x* 111(B3) no commission but that of m. *xiii* 37(SL11) never fall away through any m. of devil *xv* 77(CD1.25)

MALMSBURY

conversions of commonwealths happen not always through ambition or m. *xviii* 163(CB)
 Malicious, who lists not to be m. *iv* 67(T) no attention to be paid to scruples of the m. *xvi* 161(CD1.27)
 Maliena, m. a berry from which Russians make drink; grows also in France *x* 341(HM1)
 Malignance, overtake that diffused m. *iii* 265(CG2.3) diving with deep prelatcal m. *iv* 69(T)
 Malignancy, overawed by sense of own m. *v* 158(K9)
 Malignant, to good men m. *ii* 398(PL12.538) if prelaty be found m. *iii* 278(CG2c) none so m. as prelates in bestowing knowledge upon people *iii* 345(AP) M. party some of which had drawn blood *v* 106(K4) what wonder if m. refuse to take covenant *v* 212(K14)
 Malignants, wrested laws thrown by prelates and m. *v* 42(TE) such men join with m.; subjected them to those m. with whom they scrupled not to be associates *v* 308(K28) fair dehortatory from joining with m. *vi* 271(O)
 Maligners, m. of mankind *iii* 485(D2.17)
 Malignity, excellence like antidote overcame m. *iii* 117(A1) discovers himself full of close m. *iii* 332(AP) m. of papists to all endeavor of reform *v* 249(K20)
 Malim, M. slain by brother, Mempricius; M. son of Madan *x* 16(Br)
 Mallet, as obtuse and sad as any m. *iv* 249(C) no man will take a m. *vi* 262(O)
 Malmsbury, William of, M. reckons 4 battles fought in 20 yrs *x* 121(B3) monk of M. knew no more of Arthur than we *x* 128(B3) M. says Arthur was general of Ambrose *x* 130(B3) M. says Suidhelm was bro. of Sigebert *x* 167(B4) monk of M. barely mentions Kenwalk's battle at Witgeornesbrug *x* 168(B4) M. writes that Ina vanquished E. Saxons in more than one battle *x* 178(B4) M. and Huntingdon must be relied on to take place of Bede *x* 179(B4) M. must be acknowledged best for style and judgment *x* 180

MALMSBURY

(B4) M. in doubt about fate of Ethelbert or Pren of Kent x 190(B4) M. says Aldulf succeeded Ethelwald; M. accounts battle at Ellandune as in yr 806, a wide difference frequently found; M. tells long story of Quendrid's guilt revealed, though out of order x 194(B4) M. writes there was no king in Northumbria for 33 yrs after Ethelred x 195(B4) M. on character of Ethelwolf x 199(B5) patent of Ethelwolf promising masses for victory over Danes appears in M. x 202(B5) why M. speaks ill of bishop Alstan x 204(B5) M. says kings were slain by Danes in York x 207(B5) M. writes that Alfred took a servant and went as spy into Danish camp x 214(B5) M. on the succession of Athelstan x 231(B5) M. differs in name, calling Gudfrid Aldulf; M. confesses plot vs Edwin sung in old songs; M. on cause of Athelstan's expedition to Scotland x 232(B5) M. adds to story of battle of Brunanburg x 233(B5) M. says Athelstan restored Ludwal and Constantine x 236(B5) song about Athelstan current in M.'s days; M. disdained not to use ballads; M.'s description of Athelstan; presents poetically described in M. x 237(B5) M. writes that Wulstan had connived at a revolt; M. and others write illaudable things of Edwi x 241(B5) M. incited vs Edwi because he opened monastery to secular priests x 242(B5) M. says English learned of Saxons outlandish rudeness, of Flemish softness, of Danes drunkenness x 243(B5) M. tells a story of Edgar, fitter for a novel; I relate it as I find it in M. x 247(B5) M. says duke Elfer had a hand in Edward's death x 250(B6) M. says Edmund sent to Canute offering single combat x 273(B6) M. says common fame lays guilt of Edmund's sudden death on Edric x 274(B6) M. says Canute had Edric strangled and thrown into Thames x 276(B6) M. says contest for king was between English and Danes; that Londoners were Danish and for Hardicanute; M. credits not story of

MALTING

Elfred's death x 282(B6) M.'s version of coming of Edward x 287(B6) M.'s account of death of Godwin x 298(B6) M. on Harold's visit to duke William of Normandy x 304(B6) M. says Edward's cures due to sanctity, not royalty x 306(B6) M. says Harold was elected king by prevalence of his faction x 307(B6) M. says duke William journeyed to London in regal manner; M. spares not to lay open vices of clergy at duke William's coming x 315(B6) M. on Edwin curbing thievery xviii 143(CB) M. on massacre of Britons xviii 241(MS) see M. on Edmund xviii 242(MS) for Matt. West. margin on p.290, l.28 Toland reads M. xviii 257(TB) x 103(B3m) x 110(B3m) x 112(B3m) x 114(B3m) x 115(B3m) x 116(B3m) x 118(B3m) x 119(B3m) x 121(B3m) x 124(B3m) x 126(B3m) x 129(B3m) x 132(B3m) x 133(B3m) x 139(B3m) x 141(B4m) x 142(B4m) x 145(B4m) x 150(B4m) x 152(B4m) x 169(B4m) x 170(B4m) x 172(B4m) x 173(B4m) x 175(B4m) x 181(B4m) x 182(B4m) x 185(B4m) x 186(B4m) x 189(B4m) x 191(B4m) x 192(B4m) x 193(B4m) x 202(B5m) x 204(B5m) x 205(B5m) x 222(B5m) x 223(B5m) x 231(B5m) x 233(B5m) x 236(B5m) x 242(B5m) x 250(B6m) x 251(B6m) x 252(B6m) x 253(B6m) x 254(B6m) x 255(B6m) x 257(B6m) x 263(B6m) x 265(B6m) x 267(B6m) x 271(B6m) x 277(B6m) x 279(B6m) x 284(B6m) x 285(B6m) x 289(B6m) x 292(B6m) x 295(B6m) x 296(B6m) x 304(B6m) x 308(B6m) x 310(B6m) x 311(B6m) i. xviii 132(CB) Sto. p.80 xviii 137(CB) i.6 xviii 180(CB) Malmsbury, Athelstan buried at M.; had buried 2 cousins at M. x 236(B5) M. formerly called Maidulfsburg x 267(B6) Elmer monk of M. x 308(B6) Malmsey, his religion, after some m. iv 334(AR) Malting-kilns, turn to m. iii 165(A13)

MALVEZZI

Malvezzi, M. cuts Tacitus into slivers and steaks III 39(R2) marginal notes on M.; Baker's translation of M. XVIII 346 (MAR) additional marginal notes on M. XVIII 493(ACM)

Mammocks, obscene and surfeited priest paws and m. III 19(R1) take their religion from breast or books of clergy by m. VI 99(H)

Mammon, M. led them on, M. the least erected spirit II 32(PL1.678) M. spake II 46(PL2.228) applause as M. ended II 48(PL2.291) M. a god of churchmen III 42(R2) Antichrist is M.'s son III 54 (R2) M.'s prestriction [*P.L.* 1.680-684] III 137(A3) think they divine gift of learning came from cave of M. III 162 (A13) Spenser brings Guyon through cave of M. IV 311(AR) if they be ministers of m. V 45(TE)

Mamre, confederacy of Abraham with men of M. XVII 405(CD2.17) M. confederate of Abram XVIII 232(MS)

Man, that old m. eloquent I 61(S10.8) nor doth sight appear of m. or woman I 68(S22.6) easy-hearted m. I 91(CO 163) something holy lodges in that breast I 94(CO245) if every just m. had but a moderate share I 113(CO767) where is this archetype of m.; who first man was; model for future men; he was eternal m.; stranger to decay; single yet universal; pattern used by God I 266 (IPA7ff) inferior to vilest of m. or worm I 339(SA74) since m. on earth unparalleled I 343(SA165) what not in m. deceivable and vain I 349(SA349) all chances incident to m.'s frail life I 360(SA656) God of our fathers, what is m. I 360(SA667) weakness no plea in m. or woman I 367(SA844) God's universal law gave to the m. despotic power I 374(SA1054) to combat with a blind m. I disdain I 376(SA1106) with thee, a m. condemned I 380(SA1224) to fight with thee no m. of arms will deign I 380(SA1226) displease God for fear of m.; m. prefer, set God behind I 386(SA 1374) of m.'s first disobedience II 8(PL

MAN

1.1) till one greater m. restore us II 8(PL 1.4) infinite goodness, grace, and mercy to m. II 16(PL1.219) God's high sufferance for the trial of m. II 21(PL1.366) sea monster, upward m. II 24(PL1.462) never since created m. II 28(PL1.573) a world, the seat of some new race called m. II 50(PL2.348) when m. fell II 74 (PL2.1023) the new created world and m. there placed II 80(PL3.90) m. will hearken to his glozing lies II 80(PL3.93) created as all the ethereal powers II 81 (PL3.100) m. author to himself of what he judged and what he chose II 81(PL 3.122) m. falls deceived; m. shall find grace II 82(PL3.130) that m. should find grace II 82(PL3.145) should m. finally be lost; should m. thy creature late so loved, thy youngest son fall II 82(PL 3.150) m. shall not quite be lost, but saved who will by grace in me II 83(PL 3.173) m. disobeying breaks II 84(PL3. 203) to redeem m.'s mortal crime II 85(PL3.215) on m.'s behalf none appeared II 85(PL3.218) m. shall find grace II 85(PL3.227) account me m. II 86(PL3.238) m. not the least, though last created II 87(PL3.277) be thyself m. among men II 87(PL3.283) so m. shall satisfy for m. II 88(PL3.294) both God and m., Son both of God and m. II 88 (PL3.316) vengeance not on m. II 91 (PL3.400) not to doom frail m. II 92(PL3.404) Paradise the happy seat of m. II 100(PL3.632) to see and know chiefly m.; his chief delight and favor II 101(PL3.663) neither m. nor angel can discern hypocrisy II 101(PL3.682) that place is earth the seat of m. II 103(PL3. 724) innocent frail m. II 106(PL4.11) as m. ere long, and this new world shall know II 110(PL4.113) all path of m. or beast II 112(PL4.177) m. contrasted with woman II 117(PL4.295-311) Adam the goodliest m. of men since born II 118 (PL4.323) m. has merited nothing from God II 121(PL4.418) more of the Al- Almighty's works, and chiefly m. II 126 (PL4.566) framed all things to m.'s de-

MAN

lightful use II 131(PL4.692) such was their awe of m. II 131(PL4.705) none taste thy sweet, nor God nor m. II 146(PL5.60) evil into the mind of God or m. II 148(PL5.117) not as frail m. II 190(PL6.345) what m. can comprehend God's works II 215(PL7.114) will create out of one m. a race of men II 217(PL7.155) m. to till the ground none was II 223(PL7.332) his creation, description, attributes II 229(PL7.505ff) m. the master work of God II 229(PL7.505) m. to be endued with sanctity of reason II 229(PL7.507) m. to govern other animals II 229(PL7.510) m. self-knowing, magnanimous II 229(PL7.511) m. grateful; to worship God supreme II 229(PL7.512) m. made in God's image II 230(PL7.519) m. to have dominion over beasts II 230(PL7.532) m. forbidden to taste of tree of knowledge II 231(PL7.542) the rest from m. or angel II 238(PL8.72) angels think highly of Adam as fellow-servant II 243(PL8.225) inquire into ways of God with m. II 243(PL8.226) God hath set on m. his equal love II 243(PL8.228) worse then can m. converse with beast II 249(PL8.397) in thee is no deficiency found; not so is m. II 250(PL8.416) m. by number to manifest his single imperfection II 250(PL8.422) not good for m. to be alone II 251(PL8.445) not worthy to subdue the soul of m. II 256(PL8.585) growth, sense, reason summed up in m. II 264(PL9.113) him destroyed for whom all this was made II 265(PL9.130) m. he made, for him built this world; him lord pronounced; subjected to his service angels, their earthly charge II 265(PL9.152) this m. of clay II 266(PL9.176) daughter of God and m. II 270(PL9.291) m. not created deficient or imperfect II 272(PL9.346) danger lies within himself II 272(PL9.348) m. can receive no harm vs his will II 272(PL9.350) language of m. pronounced by brute II 280(PL9.553) since I as m., internal m. II 285(PL9.710) what are gods that m. may not be-

MAN

come II 285(PL9.716) that m. should thus attain to know II 286(PL9.726) great are thy virtues though kept from m. II 287(PL9.746) m. with strength entire and free will armed II 304(PL10.9) angelic guards ascended mute and sad for m. II 305(PL10.19) m. should be seduced II 306(PL10.41) sending Son, m.'s friend II 306(PL10.60) Son destined M. to judge m. fallen II 306(PL10.62) Son came to sentence m. II 308(PL10.97) hid themselves, both m. and wife II 308(PL10.101) more to know concerned not m. II 310(PL10.170) so judged he m. II 311(PL10.209) what passed with m. recounted II 312(PL10.227) dominion exercise chiefly on m. II 318(PL10.401) m. placed in a paradise II 321(PL10.483) Creator hath given up his beloved m. II 322(PL10.489) Satan over m. to rule II 322(PL10.492) serpent in whose shape m. I deceived II 322(PL10.496) not as m. whom they triumphed once lapsed II 325(PL10.571) to dash their joy for m. seduced II 325(PL10.577) till sin in m. residing II 326(PL10.607) folly of m. let in these wasteful Furies II 326(PL10.619) m.'s polluting sin II 327(PL10.631) beasts stood not much in awe of m. II 330(PL10.713) did I request thee from my clay to mould me m. II 331(PL10.744) pure breath of life, the spirit of m. II 332(PL10.784) m. is not infinite but mortal doomed II 333(PL10.795) m. whom death must end II 333(PL10.797) will he draw out for anger's sake finite to infinite in punished m. II 333(PL10.803) why all mankind for one m.'s fault condemned II 334(PL10.823) night not now as ere m. fell II 334(PL10.846) first fruits of thy implanted grace in m. II 346(PL11.23) all thy request for m. II 347(PL11.46) m. created with 2 fair gifts II 347(PL11.57) like one of us m. is become II 348(PL11.84) lest the Fiend in behalf of m. II 349(PL11.102) m. once more to delude II 350(PL11.125) by thee m. is to live; all things live for m. II 351(PL11.161)

archangel as m. clad to meet m. II 354 (PL11.239) compassion quelled his best of m. II 363 (PL11.497) m. created to nobler end, conformity divine II 367 (PL11.605) tenor of m.'s woe from woman II 368 (PL11.632) from m.'s effeminate slackness his woe begins II 368 (PL11.634) m. is not whom to warn II 373 (PL11.777) hoped peace would have crowned the race of m. II 373 (PL11.782) whether here race of m. will end II 373 (PL11.786) all depraved one m. except, the only son of light II 374 (PL11.808) of God observed the one just m. alive II 374 (PL11.818) of m. and beast select for life II 375 (PL11.822) m. shall live with all the creatures II 376 (PL11.872) I rejoice for one m. found so perfect II 377 (PL11.876) God repenting him of m. depraved II 377 (PL11.886) such grace shall one just m. find II 377 (PL11.890) nor rain to drown the world with m. therein II 377 (PL11.895) m. as from a 2. stock proceed II 379 (PL12.7) m. not made lord over men II 381 (PL12.69) his encroachment proud stays not on m. II 381 (PL12.73) if reason in m. not obeyed II 381 (PL12.86) reduce to servitude m. till then free II 382 (PL12.90) nation from one faithful m. to spring II 382 (PL12.113) deliverance of m. foreshadowed in Mosaic laws II 387 (PL12.235) blood more precious must be paid for m. II 389 (PL12.293) nor m. the moral part of law perform II 389 (PL12.298) bring back long-wandered m. II 389 (PL12.313) so God with m. unites II 392 (PL12.382) which m. from death redeems; his death for m. II 393 (PL12.424) happy garden by one m.'s disobedience lost II 405 (PR1.2) by one m.'s firm obedience II 405 (PR1.4) exalted m. to whom such attest II 406 (PR1.36) for m. he seems II 408 (PR1.91) where he might find this m. of men II 409 (PR1.122) angels conversant on earth with m. II 410 (PR1.132) this m. born and now up grown II 410 (PR1.140) I can produce a m. of female seed II 410 (PR

1.150) winning by conquest what first m. lost II 410 (PR1.154) this perfect M. by merit called my Son II 411 (PR1.166) thou art no son of mortal m. II 413 (PR1.234) Satan appears as an aged m. II 416 (PR1.314) m. lives not by bread only II 417 (PR1.349) Satan declares he is not foe to m. II 419 (PR1.388) wounds me most that m.; m. fallen shall be restored II 419 (PR1.404) now full grown to m. II 427 (PR2.83) Adam to this m. inferior far; if he be m. II 429 (PR2.135) on his shoulders each m.'s burden lies II 440 (PR2.462) governs the inner m. the nobler part II 441 (PR2.477) why should m. seek glory, who of his own hath nothing II 447 (PR3.134) m. deserves nothing but condemnation; m. who from God so many benefits; m. turned recreant to God II 447 (PR3.135ff) in thee united what perfection can in m. be found II 450 (PR3.230) childhood shows the m. II 467 (PR4.220) every good m. had in scorn and derision III 26 (R1) take sound truth at hand of plain upright m. who has always been diligently reading Bible III 34 (R1) to guide one m. is a work good and prudent; science of good government of greatest importance to life of m. III 37 (R2) commonwealth ought to be one mighty growth and stature of an honest m.; grounds of happiness to one m. are same to state III 38 (R2) humors in m.'s body III 63 (R2) son-like and disciple-like reverence most desired by wise m. III 64 (R2) Bible sets out a perfect m. III 81 (P) God and m. ready to explode ceremonies; forgo all that m.'s invention has done III 106 (AP) why anger and laughter were first seated in breast of m. III 108 (AP) nothing more sweet to m. than liberty of speaking III 112 (A1) you are a merry m. and dare say much III 119 (A2) like mystical m. of Sturbridge III 134 (A3) not over-logical, but well-meaning m. III 135 (A3) bold m. for his labor III 137 (A3) every rule so proportioned as to be managed by life of m. III 139 (A4) length

of m.'s life not enough to allow full knowledge of all ancients; scriptures are proportioned to use of every faithful m.; scriptures able to set out to us a perfect m. of God III 140(A4) to frailty of flesh and blood in m. III 144(A4) Timothy an extraordinary m. foretold and promised to church III 151(A13) certain m. of large possessions III 158(A13) plain, unlearned m. is better than learned fool III 163(A13) messenger and herald of heavenly truth from God to m. III 164(A13) nothing of more importance in whole life of m. than discipline III 184(CG1.1) discipline so hard to be of m.'s making III 186(CG1.1) embellishings of m.'s imagination; the new alliance of God to m.; the soul of m. which is God's rational temple III 191(CG1.2) pride of m. that durst offer to mend ordinances of heaven III 212(CG1.6) high valuable knowledge is that of good in m.'s life III 229(CG2p) good m. hates to be a displeaser; chief intended business is happiness III 231(CG2p) spirit of m. cannot demean itself lively in this body III 239(CG2p) concerning the inward and outward m.; the punishment of each III 254(CG2.3) inner m. more noble than external III 257(CG2.3) how shall a m. know to do himself this right III 261(CG2.3) no m. eloquent who is not good III 287(AP) unchastity worse in m.; m. the image of God; m. the perfecter sex III 306(AP) foundation of every m.'s peculiar gifts III 313(AP) custom depresses heaven-born spirit of m. III 368(Dp) m.'s disposition prone to seek vain curiosities; perplexed life of m. III 371(Dp) steady hands to wearied life of m. III 376(Dp) that m. is occasion of his own miseries III 380(D1t) cheerful conversation of m. with woman III 382(D1p) more worthy such an excellent creature as m. is III 391(D1.2) so noble a creature as m. III 392(D1.2) undervalued soul of m.; may befall a discreet m. to be mistaken in his choice III 394(D1.3) before the fall when m. was

much more perfect in himself III 396(D1.4) sociable aptitude implanted between m. and woman III 398(D1.4) cause in m.'s unrighteous ignorance III 416(D1.9) other vows broken for good of m. III 422(D1.13t) come with reason into thoughts of wise m.; blameless nature of m. III 426(D1.14) what law less for m. than Sabbath III 428(D2.1) m. created in perfection; no decree necessitating his free will III 441(D2.3) nature of m. still as weak and yet as hard III 451(D2.7) before fall when m. and woman were perfect III 456(D2.9) was our Saviour so mild to weakness of single m. and so rigorous to distresses of ill-wedded m. III 460(D2.9) Moses interprets it to fallen condition of m. III 461(D2.9) proverb among Greeks, no m. is wicked willingly III 464(D2.11) woman created for m. not m. for woman III 475(D2.15) Moses not unmindful of honor and pre-eminence due to m. III 476(D2.15) perfection whereto law never enjoined fallen estate of m. III 477(D2.15) eminence of m.'s creation gives him to be law to himself in this matter III 501(D2.21) who studies to be a great m. in wisdom III 505(D2.22) m. they shall restore to his just dignity III 510(D2.22) why in nature of m. this dispensation should be made void III 554(Dn) divorce only culpable as it transgresses vs inward m. III 581(Dn) begin with m. created in God's image IV 73(T) true dignity of m. forgotten nowadays; m.'s native pre-eminence ought most to shine in matrimony IV 74(T) no ordinance can bind vs good of m.; engraven in heart of m. by divine impression IV 75(T) as if m. had been created hermaphrodite; woman not immediately image of God but in reference to m.; m. not to hold woman as servant; no small glory to m. that woman should be made subject to him IV 76(T) when m. should yield to woman; woman purposely made for m.; m. may gain freedom by natural birthright; m. often without fault in this matter IV 77(T) if

m. be image of God; woman ought to be image and companion of m.; as Christ is head of m., so m. is head of woman *rv* 79(T) some remains of God's image in m. as mere m. *rv* 80(T) God presents himself as a m. deliberating *rv* 84(T) m.'s nature cannot bear exactest laws *rv* 158(T) while m. and woman were perfect, no divorce needed *rv* 170(T) as good kill a m. as kill a book; many a m. a burden to earth *rv* 298(AR) God did enlarge universal diet of m.'s body; left arbitrary the dieting of our minds; every mature m. might exercise his capacity; how important is temperance in whole life of m.; God commits temperance to demeanor of every grown m. *rv* 309(AR) God trusts m. with gift of reason to be own chooser *rv* 310(AR) many a great m. in appearance slight and contemptible *rv* 350(AR) principles of nature in wise m.; vulgar folly of men to desert own reason *v* 19(TE) mutual bond of amity and brotherhood between m. and m. world over *v* 21(TE) inward m. is understanding and will *vi* 20(CP) belief and practice flow from faculties of inward m. *vi* 21(CP) how powerful spiritual power is on inward m.; inward m. with whom it chiefly deals *vi* 23(CP) by death of exceeding rash young m. *vii* 19(1Dp) m. born for God and his country, not for kings *vii* 69(1Dr) to give up liberty is unworthy origin of m. *vii* 151(1D3) this m. More, or refuse of a m. *viii* 117(2D) not war, but cultivate peace and safety for race of m. *viii* 179(2D) sincere, operative devotion to God and m. *viii* 241(2D) every m. who deserves name of m. is vocal; not tongue, not voice of m. only that speaks; his life, manners, actions testify *ix* 81(SD) because I am a m. *ix* 167(SD) you mere footstool of a m. *ix* 171(SD) prudent m. makes use of thought *xi* 41(LO1.5) rational soul is form of m. *xi* 61(LO1.7) m. the end of physical things; God the end of m. *xi* 67(LO1.8) single men lowest species of

m.; m. not lowest species, as most logicians say *xi* 243(LO1.27) Aristotle's definition of m. discussed *xi* 273(LO1.31) knowledge renders m. happier than ignorance *xii* 247(PO7t) to which sort of m. helm and reins of affairs ought to be entrusted *xii* 269(PO7) liberty must be God's work, not m.'s *xii* 335(EC 46nm) mark of singular civility not to live to oneself alone *xiii* 205(SL63) to know God as he really is, is far above m. *xiv* 31(CD1.2) we do not say God is like m. in all parts *xiv* 37(CD1.2) glory of God somewhat revealed to human comprehension *xiv* 61(CD1.2) free will and necessity in creation of m. and angels *xiv* 83(CD1.3) God did not make m. wicked *xiv* 95(CD1.4) not simply m. as being who was created, but m. who was to fall became object of predestination; grace and mercy of God presupposes misery in m. originating from m. alone; fall of m. not necessary admitted; if divine decree such that m.'s fall was inevitable, then restoration of m. was simple justice, not grace *xiv* 101(CD1.4) 3 ways in which a m. is known of God *xiv* 121(CD1.4) some remnants of the divine image left in m. *xiv* 129(CD1.4) impossible for m. to repent without God's first showing mercy *xiv* 135(CD1.4) interpret conformably as to right, rather duty as a m. *xiv* 179(CD 1.5) I reject what is merely m.'s invention *xiv* 209(CD1.5) Christ received young m. with less kindness *xiv* 233(CD 1.5) word for m. in Hebrew used to signify one God *xiv* 247(CD1.5) m. created in image of God *xiv* 275(CD1.5) absurd if Spirit of God were to God as spirit of m. is to m. *xiv* 385(CD1.6) m. to be finally received into an immutable state with him or eternally rejected *xv* 3(CD1.7) visible creation includes m.; before creation of m. God speaks like a m. deliberating *xv* 37(CD1.7) God did not merely create m. but moulded that spirit in each individual; m. received not portion of God's essence; on creation of

MAN

m. xv 39(CD1.7) m. defined as a living being, individual, not compound, not having 2 natures of body and soul, but soul and body are one m., not to be separated; whole m. of body and soul defined; whole m. is soul; all attributes of body assigned to soul; when we speak of body as mere senseless stock xv 41(CD 1.7) m. created in image of God, endowed with wisdom, holiness, righteousness xv 53(CD1.7) since spontaneous fall of m. God preserves him not as regards primitive perfection xv 59(CD1.8) why angels interested in salvation of m.; m. upheld by own strength before fall; angels' love for mankind xv 99(CD1.9) of special government of m. before fall; placed in garden; given everything to make life happy; commanded as test of obedience to refrain from eating of tree xv 113(CD1.10) was disposition of m. to do what was right as being naturally good and holy; m. made in image of God; had whole law of nature implanted and innate in him; needed no precept to enforce its observance xv 115(CD1.10) intimate union between m. and woman in perfect state xv 123(CD1.10) God gave m. a wife for his help and solace xv 163(CD1.10) m. created with a liability to fall; m. as the devil abode not in truth xv 181(CD1.11) why has condition of m. become worse since Adam's fall xv 185(CD1.11) propagation of m. and original sin xv 197(CD1.11) whole m. consists of body, spirit, soul; each component part dies; whole m. dies; punishment for sin pronounced on whole m.; mind of m. principally offending in sin; is it whole m. or body alone that is deprived of vitality xv 219(CD1.13) proof that whole m. dies; sophistical distinction between whole m. and whole of m.; if God sentenced to death whole of m. that sinned xv 227(CD1.13) before sin all parts of m. immortal xv 229(CD1.13) of m.'s restoration; restoration whereby m. is raised to more excellent state of grace xv 251(CD1.14) not possible to

MANES

assume human nature without assuming m.; form of m. constitutes at once proper and entire m. xv 267(CD1.14) would not have been possible for Son to have been made very m.; or even to have assumed real and perfect substance or essence of m. xv 271(CD1.14) Son is called both God and m.; unless m. became one person with Father as well as with Son; impossible xv 273(CD1.14) restoration of m. through Christ is of merit xv 337(CD1.16) of m.'s renovation and calling xv 343(CD1.17) renovation of m. is . . . xv 343(CD1.17) whereby God invites fallen m. to . . . xv 345(CD1.17) m.'s calling is general or special; general defined xv 347(CD1.17) create afresh the inward m.; whereby the old m. being destroyed; whole m. is sanctified in body and soul for service of God xv 367(CD1.18) cooperation of m. required with God xvi 13(CD1.21)

Man, Isle of, Edwin subdued Britain even to M. x 153(B4) Osred returns from exile in M. x 188(B4) Ethelred pillages in M. x 256(B6)

Manacles, his m. remark him i 383(SA 1309) borrow iron m. of law iii 500 (D2.21)

Management, commit m. of this main enterprise ii 409(PRI.112)

Manassch, king was no M. v 278(K27) M. son of Joseph an example of polygamy xv 149(CD1.10) sins of M. visited on his children xv 187(CD1.11)

Manchester, Edward sends army from Mercia to fortify M. x 229(B5)

Manchika, M. queen of Sheromugaly x 346(HM3)

Manciple, prelates have no more experience than they have learned between cook and m. iii 74(R2)

Mandubratius, M. son of Immanuentius; Cassibela proposed to slay M.; M. called by Orosius, Androgorius; by Beda, Androgius x 47(B2) Cæsar forbids Cassibela to molest M. x 48(B2)

Manes, the unsubstantial m. howl i 248 (QN149) song restrains the unfeeling

MANES

m. 1 270(ADP23) Manso's loving devotion did not deceive m. of Marino 1 288 (MA15) make expiation to tyrant's m. by slaughter of English vii 339(1D5)
 Manfred, M. king of Naples; committed adultery with Rinaldo's wife xviii 218 (CB)
 Mangat, Tartars of M. dwell on left bank of Volga x 335(HMr)
 Mange, push out the m. in the diners xii 237(PO6)
 Manger, in the rude m. lies 1 2(N31) directed to the m. ii 414(PR1.247) a m. was his warmth ii 426(PR2.75) he who disdained not to be laid in a m. vi 79(H)
 Mangle, remember how they m. British names abroad iii 111(A1) taught you to m. thus iii 485(D2.17)
 Mangled, schism now rent, m., raged iii 211(CG1.6)
 Mango, M., emperor of Tartars, baptized; sent Aloon to Holy Land xviii 131(CB)
 Man-haters, what will these m. do iii 270 (CG2c)
 Manhood, I to m. am arrived so near 1 60 (S7.6) place to which their flaming m. bears good men 1 294(MA96) with a grain of m. 1 351(SA408) thy m. also to this throne ii 88(PL3.314) to her resigned thy m. ii 309(PL10.148) prime in m. where youth ended ii 354(PL11.246) Son joins m. to Godhead ii 392 (PL12.389) seldom ceased to eye thy m. ii 477(PR4.509) took ready way to despoil us of m. iii 53(R2) having brought us to servile estate of m. iii 58(R2) spend their middle age in ambition and idleness iii 119(A1) Gospel is our m.; ministry should be m. of Gospel iii 363(AP) had brought to church glorious m. iv 7(M) disparaging to covenant of m. in grace iv 135(T) beyond m. of a Roman recovery iv 294(AR) religion under Gospel is state of m. vi 25(CP) piece of m. not every day to be found among Britons x 62(B2) Britons forgot not to show some m. x 139(B3) Ethelwolf had m. left not to return a monk x 203(B5) Ethelred took m. for once to meet Danes x 259

MANKIND

(B6) to other causes than lack of m. in Britons must impute ill husbanding of opportunities x 318(Bd) bargained for m. at price of dishonor xii 241(PO6) knowledge the strong defense of m. xii 261(PO7) Christ's m. receives accession of glory in exaltation xv 315(CD1.16)
 Manichees, principle of the M. the arch evil one iii 294(AP)
 Manifest, introduction of their m. must be zealous vi 256(O)
 Manifestation, must be sects for m. of sound hearted iii 222(CG1.7)
 Manii, Salmasius distressed because the M., sons of the soil, have influence vii 33 (1Dp)
 Manikin, More a worthless m. viii 95(2D)
 Manikins, those rabble m. vii 251(1D4)
 Manilius, M. the poet acquits Deity in man's creation iii 441(D2.3) M. to be studied by youth iv 284(E) M. quoted on experience and art xi 13(Lop) Scaliger in preface to M. xviii 310(MAR)
 Maniples, see our small divided m. iv 343 (AR)
 Mankillers, women of Lemnos were m. xviii 295(MAR)
 Mankind, light, common property of all m. 1 276(ADP98) love toward m. in Christ ii 1(PLpv14) deceived the mother of m. ii 9(PL1.36) greatest part of m. they corrupted ii 21(PL1.368) confound race of m. in one root ii 51(PL2.383) our first parents, yet the only two of m. ii 79(PL3.66) draw to hell whole race of m. ii 83(PL3.161) all m. must have been lost ii 85(PL3.222) only peace found out for m. under wrath ii 87(PL 3.275) be thou head of all m. ii 87(PL 3.286) the tempter ere the accuser of m. ii 106(PL4.10) his new delight, m. created ii 110(PL4.107) how have ye troubled all m. ii 117(PL4.315) ensnared m. with her fair looks ii 132(PL4.718) designs to ruin all m. ii 152(PL5.228) hail mother of m. ii 157(PL5.388) to whom the patriarch of m. ii 162(PL5.506) then blessed m. ii 230(PL7.530) thou above m., or aught than m. higher

MANKIND

II 248(PL8.358) sense of touch whereby
 m. is propagated II 256(PL8.579) to m.
 be good and friendly still II 258(PL8.650)
 patriarch of m. II 273(PL9.376) only
 two of m. II 275(PL9.415) so spake
 enemy of m. II 278(PL9.494) now m.
 God ruins II 294(PL9.950) enmity be-
 tween me and m. II 322(PL10.498) Son,
 destined restorer of m. II 327(PL10.646)
 why should all m. for one be condemned
 II 334(PL10.822) other way to generate
 m. II 336(PL10.895) to restore race of m.
 drowned II 346(PL11.13) smell of peace
 toward m. II 347(PL11.38) how with
 m. I proceed II 348(PL11.69) mother of
 all m. II 351(PL11.159) O miserable m.
 II 363(PL11.500) styled patrons of m. II
 370(PL11.696) all m. left swum em-
 barked II 372(PL11.752) God relents,
 not to blot out m. II 377(PL11.891)
 achieve m.'s deliverance II 387(PL12.235)
 what would become of me and all m. II
 388(PL12.276) sins of all m. there cruci-
 fied II 393(PL12.417) great deliverance
 to come on all m. II 400(PL12.601) sing
 recovered Paradise to all m. II 405(PR
 1.3) whose attempt vs m. II 409(PR1.
 114) how begin work of saviour to m.
 II 411(PR1.187) work redemption for
 m. II 414(PR1.266) think me much a
 foe to all m. II 419(PR1.388) must be
 titled great benefactors of m. II 445(PR
 3.82) begin to save m. II 481(PR4.635)
 errand of God's ministers to m. III 72
 (R2) obedience of Mary cause of salva-
 tion to herself and m. III 94(P) nothing
 a greater enemy to m. III 106(Ap) God
 equally near whole creation of m. III 145
 (A4) learned fool in religion an idiot
 for any use m. can make of him III 163
 (A13) reveal so great a measure of wis-
 dom to gross, distorted apprehension of
 decayed m. III 184(CGp) Irish enemies
 of God and m. III 226(CG1.7) his chief
 intended business to all m. III 231(CG2p)
 prelates proclaimed m. unclean III 263
 (CG2.3) doctrine of great importance in
 governing m. III 373(Dp) this tenure
 and freehold of m. III 375(Dp) m. in-

MANLINESS

vited to covenant of grace III 407(D1.8)
 most deadly gift enemy of m. could have
 given III 448(D2.5) maligners of m. III
 485(D2.17) man useful in service of God
 and m. III 492(D2.19) redresses granted
 to adversities of m. IV 72(T) looked
 with greater spirit at good of m. IV 75(T)
 another end of matrimony propagation
 of m. IV 81(T) natural and miserable
 necessities of m. IV 85(T) love of God
 and of m. IV 275(E) those whose pub-
 lished labors advance good of m. IV 324
 (AR) kind of treason vs dignity of m.
 V 11(TE) vs tyrant as vs destroyer of
 m. V 19(TE) such high and irrespon-
 sible license over m. V 41(TE) tread to
 dirt rest of m. V 203(K13) law of nature
 only law fundamental to all m. VI 113
 (W) 2 most prevailing usurpers vs m.,
 superstition and tyranny VI 116(W) uni-
 versal Lord of all m.; manacle native lib-
 erty of m. VI 133(W) this right of kings
 introduced by you for destruction of m.
 VII 97(1D2) kings have done m. more
 harm than good VII 129(1D2) this su-
 preme law so beneficial to m. VII 361
 (1D6) founders of cities had safety of
 m. in view VII 397(1D7) God has in-
 spired you with greatness of soul to be
 first of m.; ye of all m. subdue what con-
 quers others VII 553(1D12) will become
 contempt of m. VIII 245(2D) hope to
 contribute to increase of welfare of hu-
 man kind IX 227(SD) day begotten for
 comfort of m. XII 135(PO1) while
 wretched m.; warn m. of dawn XII 137
 (PO1) reward of great who have aided
 m. XII 281(PO7) with friendly and be-
 nignant feelings to m. XIV 9(CDp) de-
 sire of benefitting m. XIV 179(CD1.5)
 Manlier, with m. objects we must try II
 432(PR2.225)
 Manliest, lead at will m. breast II 430(PR
 2.167)
 Manlike, persuasion a more m. way to se-
 cure obedience to law III 181(CGp) if
 some fighting were not m. V 235(K18)
 Manliness, apprehension of true m. III 372
 (Dp) m. to expostulate right IV 72(T)

MANLIUS

Manlius, M. defended Romans; M. thrown headlong to death; therefore M. punished by divine justice v 273(K26)

Manly, liberty consists in m. labors III 53 (R2) thought by king's admirers to be most m. v 305(K28)

Manna, though his tongue dropped m. II 42(PL2.113) God who fed our fathers here with m. II 417(PR1.351) had not God rained m. II 435(PR2.312) taste better pure evangelic m. III 91(P) minister provides daily m. of incorruptible doctrine III 264(CG2.3) omer, daily portion of m. IV 309(AR) king says Parliament made covenant m.; king content to let covenant be m. v 211(K14) suppose liturgy to be m. itself v 221(K16) found to be reserved m.; fit to breed worms and stink v 222(K16) m. typified Lord's Supper XVI 197(CD1.28)

Mannan, M. a Danish earl, son of Toglea, slain at Tamsford x 227(B5)

Manner, ruled in m. at our will the affairs of earth II 407(PR1.50) for m. is everyone must give proof of wit III 235(CG2p) m. of these men coming to him IV 141(T) in most eminent m. to do evil IV 156(T) God as his m. is; I say as his m. is IV 340(AR) giving after promiscuous m. of those times x 161(B4)

Manner of Parliament, ancient MS. on kings dissolving Parliament VII 439(1D8) on king's absenting himself from Parliament VII 441(1D8) VII 447(1D8)

Manners, Rome's civility of m. II 462(PR4.83) similitude of m. with United Provinces III 51(R2) wherever mention of countries, m., men, English may deserve praise III 225(CG1.7) surveying and controlling privatest and sliest m. III 250(CG2.3) most disciples in m. III 367(Dp) why did he not inquire into her m. before IV 125(T) when law becomes too straight for secular m. IV 138(T) cannot stand with any maxim of good m. IV 154(T) effect of music on m. IV 289(E) evil m. as perfectly learned without books IV 314(AR) rectifying m. by regulating printing IV 317(AR) if amend-

MANNERS

ment of m. be aimed at IV 322(AR) what is evil vs faith and m. no law can permit IV 349(AR) what care of good m. to license books IV 353(AR) corrupting in judgment and m. v 227(K17) Presbyterian m.; episcopacy under which most of them learned their m.; if estimation of God's law were made by m. of Jews v 234(K17) liberty by innocence and sanctity of m. VIII 9(2D) he can find no blame in my life or m. VIII 59(2D) Bradshaw's m. unimpeached VIII 157(2D) sweetness of m. of Overton VIII 233(2D) answer concerning your m. IX 13(SD) man speaks by m. and actions IX 81(SD) exposing corrupt m. of More IX 83(SD) inquiries into m. of champion in great cause IX 91(SD) your m. have converted words of chastest meaning; Piso for modest m. IX 109(SD) you stab Calvin by your life and m. IX 127(SD) you were notorious for shameless m. IX 135(SD) sacred censure of m. must be maintained in reformation IX 155(SD) private m. are rarely brought to gravest ears IX 213(SD) loathsome for your corrupt m. IX 247(SDs) we are examining your life and m. IX 267(SDs) strangeness of our m. x 68(B2) m. thus qualified x 111(B3) English began to imitate French m. x 292(B6) relation of m. should be included in geography x 327(HMp) m. of Moscovites x 341(HM1) hated because he was alienated from Russian m. x 359(HM4) who in state knows how to form wisely m. XII 31(FE8) more blooming in pleasing and elegant m. XII 35(FE8) glad I am equal in mind and m. to my writings XII 85(FE21) study of scholastic philosophy contributes little to refinement of m. XII 169(PO3) we are worse mannered but better educated than ancestors XII 223(PO6) learned uncouth in m. XII 263(PO7) Rovai was of uncorrupted m. XII 299(MC34nm) Antony Oldenburgh's noble m. XIII 141(SL45) on foreign m.; dangerous to imitate m. of neighbor nations XVIII 168(CB)

MANOA

Manoa, M. the father of Samson 1336(SA)
thy reverend sire, old M. 1348(SA328)
wherefore comes old M. in such haste 1
388(SA1441) to thee first, reverend M.
1392(SA1548) ah, M. I refrain 1393(SA
1565)

Manor, holding land for life under a lord
or rather tyrant of a m. 111334(EC46nm)
more enslaved to lord of m. than to king
111335(EC46nm) shipwrecks as forfeit
to lord of m. 1118218(CB)

Mansion, his m. hath on high 115(PS136.
71) her m. in this fleshly nook 143(IP92)
before Jove's court my m. is 185(CO1)
in this unhappy m. 1118(PL1.268) of
this ill m. 1154(PL2.462) from thy em-
pyreal m. 11102(PL3.699) to their pre-
pared ill m. driven 11204(PL6.738) thy
m. wants thee, Adam 11246(PL8.296)
this frail m. off flesh 111323(AP) London,
m. house of liberty 11340(AR) soul re-
turns to its destined m. 111255(PO7)

Mansions, hell will leave her dolorous m.
to peering day 117(N140)

Manslaughter, bring home spoils with in-
finite m. 11370(PL11.693)

Manso, John Baptista, M. to John Milton,
Englishman 1154 cups given by M. 1
312(ED181) introduced by hermit to
M.; M., Marquis of Villa; man of first
rank and authority 111123(2D) treat-
ment by M.; warmth of friendship; apol-
ogy when leaving; visited more than
once in own lodging by M.; conducted
me personally over city 111125(2D)

Man-stealing, m. opposed to abstinence to-
ward neighbor 111335(CD2.14)

Mansus, 1284

Mantle, his m. hairy 180(L104) twitched
his m. blue 183(L192) as with a m.
didst invest 1177(PL3.10)

Mantova, Domenico, *Sonnet, Lieta Sa-
lendo in Ciel* . . . 164(S14)

Mantua, Vincent, prince of M. 1118157
(CB)

Manual, without their m. stamp 11327
(AR) brevity not exceeding small m. 11
41(CP)

Manuals, may as well admire other as good

MANUSCRIPT

m.; lip-work of every prelatical liturgist;
clapped together and quilted out of scrip-
ture phrase with as much ease and little
Christian diligence v 83(K1)

Manuel, view of M., Patriarch of Constan-
tinople 1118155(CB)

Manufacture, if carpenter should exercise
his m. so little 111347(AP)

Manufactured, not provided concerning
m. goods 1118222(CB)

Manufacturer, emerge a m. of trifles 111
167(PO3)

Manufactures, becoming sight to see king
among m. v 101(K3) should be improv-
ing our m. 111334(EC46nm)

Manumise, likewise to m. is called permis-
sion 11164(T)

Manumission, such m. as subjects never
had x 317(Bd) on m. 1118158(CB)
ground of m. once approved cannot be
called in question 1118194(CB)

Manumitted, as if sin were never to be m.
111435(D2.3)

Manured, not as Pharisees m. the business
11171(T)

Manures, diligence that m. and improves
ministerial gifts 111156(A13)

Manuring, mock our scant m. 11128(PL4.
628) his own hand m. 111346(PL11.28)
m. hand of tiller 111214(CG1.6)

Manuscript, as for supposed m. of Tecla 111
153(A13) Gospel does not copy out from
borrowed m. 111197(CG1.3) only m. of
Justinian found in Apulia; given to Pisa;
received as rarity not to be matched 11
219(T) as if very m. of God's judgments
had been delivered to him v 272(K26)
ancient m., *Manner of Parliament* 111439
(1D8) another m. has its Bontia 111241
(SDs) allowed to see many m. Greek
authors 11141(FE9) confirmed by ref-
erence to m. owned by Bradshaw; by
reference to Cotton m. also 11187(FE21)
additional material from Skinner m. 111
435 additional letters and state papers
from Columbia M. 111491 index by
Milton to Columbia M. 111508 Essays
from Columbia M. 1118258 Milton
having had m. of this treatise by Sir Wal-

MANUSCRIPT

ter Raleigh xviii 273 old m. on meanings of Latin words xviii 328(MAR)
 Manuscripts, prates of nought but m., various readings, scribal errors vii 67(1D1) as is read by some Greek m.; to be seen whether other m. agree with Syriac version in reading of 1 *John* iii.16 xiv 269(CD1.5) variety and discrepancies of original m. of NT xvi 275(CD1.30) judge of text by integrity and number of m.; where m. differ, editors xvi 279(CD 1.30)
 Manwaring, Dr., Griffith another M. vi 154(N)
 Many-benefice, m. gaping mouth of a prelate iii 19(R1)
 Map, students advised to make tour of whole earth as shown on m. xii 169(PO3)
 Maps, youth taught use of m. iv 283(E) painted m. of little use to him xii 83(FE 20)
 Maranatha, profane to be left m. vi 38(CP)
 Marasmus, m. and pestilence ii 363(PL11. 487)
 Marble, chill m. seems to sweat i 9(N195) this rich m. doth inter i 28(EM1) dost make us m. with too much conceiving i 32(SH14) forget thyself to m. i 41(IP 42) perhaps my friend will carve my features out of m. i 294(MA91) through the pure m. air ii 97(PL3.564) carved work in cedar, m. ii 461(PR4.60) no m. statue can be politely carved without waste iii 224(CG1.7) some cutting, some squaring the m. iv 342(AR) right our ancestors enjoyed as firmly as if graven in m. v 121(K5) prehistoric men had no temples of m. xii 273(PO7) pili of m. histored; troughs of m. carved with figures xviii 258(CM) statues of brass and m. dedicated at Elis xviii 259(CM) many lions of m. on seashore near Athens xviii 260(CM)
 Marbles, m. carved with half round figures; blocks of Grecian m. for repairing xviii 258(CM)
 Marcellinus, x 94(B2m)
 Marcellus, Ulpus, Commodus dispatched M. to Britain x 83(B2)

MARCUS

March, bend 4 ways their flying m. ii 58(PL2.574) in confused m. forlorn ii 59(PL2.615) homeward with flying m. ii 168(PL5.688) haste of midnight m. ii 171(PL5.778) high above the ground their m. was ii 180(PL6.72) to expedite your glorious m. ii 321(PL10.474) Satan had led their m. from hell ii 409(PR1. 115) you m. too heavily iii 110(A1) divines seem to m. on furiously, then counter m. v 56(TE) concerning king's unexcusable and hostile m. from court to Commons v 98(K3) answer to Scots made public M. 15, 1647 viii 163(2D)
 Marchen Leage, Alfred said to have translated Martia's new laws as M. L. x 26(B1)
 Marching, their lawgiver goes m. on iii 437(D2.3)
 Marchioness, *Epitaph on the M. of Winchester* i 29(EMt) no m. but now a queen i 31(EM74)
 Marcian, Chrysanthus, son of M., a bishop x 97(B2)
 Marcion, Tertullian in 4. vs M. iv 143(T) Tertullian in book vs M. iv 208(T) Tertullian vs M. iv 249(C)
 Marcionists, giving boldness to M. iii 178(Aps)
 Marco Polo, i.44 i 93(CO206)
 Marcus, Romans in Britain set up M. to fight invasion by Vandals; kill M. x 99(B2)
 Marcus, Aurelius, Salmasius discovers that M. countenanced tyranny vii 115(1D2) M. best of emperors; M. conducted himself towards people as if Rome had been republic; M. in first book of his autobiography revered Thrasesas, Helvidius, Brutus, Cato, Dion, all tyrant-slayers; proposed government in which all might enjoy laws and right and justice; says in 4. book law is master, not he; said all power and property belonged to senate and people; when dying he offered Romans his son if worthy; M. made no pretence to this autocracy of yours vii 117(1D2) M. submitted to judgment of Roman Senate vii 377(1D7) M. finished new war in Britain x 82(B2) custom of eating blood

MARCUS

down to M. A. xviii 147(CB) all 5 emperors from Nerva to M. good xviii 197 (CB)

Mares, Homer prefers m. of Eumelus xviii 279(MAR)

Marganus, M. Goneril's son makes war on Cordelia; wars on Cunedagius; conquered by him; died in Wales in town by his name x 21(B1)

Marganus, M. son of Archigallo good king x 29(B1)

Margaret, and to possess them, honoured M. 162(S10.14)

Margaret, M., one of 2 daughters left by Edward, son of Edmund x 301(B6)

Margaret, René divorced wife M. xviii 156 (CB)

Margent, blur the m. iii 316(AP) without crutches of his m.; m. feeds drought of his text iii 323(AP) nor content with wonted room of his m. iii 334(AP) cram a m. with citations iii 358(AP) gout and dropsy of big m.; m. overlaid with crude and huddled quotations iv 235(C) wits lying ever beside him in m. vi 66(H)

Margiana, Parthian soldiers from M. ii 453(PR3.317)

Margin, blur the margent iii 316(AP) thrusting into m. the texts xiv 11(CDp) where Jewish commentators substitute words in m. of scripture xvii 325(CD2. 13) Greek crept into following line from m. xviii 319(MAR) *see also* Margent

Marginal, crop ye as close as m. P——'s ears i 452(FC17n) learning in m. stuffings iii 241(CG2p) m. Keri of the Talmudist iv 312(AR) m. Keri ix 111(SD) use of m. references in C. D. different from that of most writers xiv 11(CDp)

Marginalia, xviii 274 *Additional Conversations and* M. xviii 484(ACM) *Additional M. of Milton* xviii 493(ACM)

Margites, Basil teaches good use of M., a sportful poem iv 308(AR)

Marguerite, Henry IV of France divorced wife M. xviii 157(CB)

Maria de Médicis, with as little honor as her mother left a popish kingdom v 138

MARK

(K7) queen's jesuited mother v 140(K7)

Mariannus Scotus, Buchanan and Annals of M. S.; little mention of Scottish affairs in M., whether Scotus by nation or surname x 230(B5)

Marigold, m. breathes odors xii 137(PO1)

Marinero, M. a learned Carmelite, approached too near true cause for esteeming tradition; his distinction between OT and NT iv 136(T)

Mariner, shows the m. from what point ii 126(PL4.558)

Mariners, Tuscan m. transformed i 87(CO 48) m. to aid youth iv 284(E)

Marino, sweet-speaking M. given to Manso i 286(MA9) Manso's loving devotion to M. dead; bronze statue which he erected; I have seen it i 288(MA15) fame of immortal M. joined to Manso i 290(MA 51) *Adone*, vii.1 i 28(SM2) i.13 ii 112(PL4.158) viii.46 ii 117(PL4.304) *Rime*, 1602, p.40 i 300(ED46) *Strage de gli Innocenti*, i.43 i 104(CO516) i.31 ii 10(PL1.54)

Maritime, the less m. kings ii 359(PL11. 398) bound by more than m. law iv 63 (T) our seamen paid obedience to m. laws xiii 197(SL61)

Marius, M. quite lost plebian interests vi 130(W) Lucius in Monmouth story made 2. descent from M. x 82(B2) coins indicate M. ruled Britain x 88(B2) reply of M. to Teuton who challenged xviii 135 (CB)

Mark, St., liturgies ascribed to M. iii 353 (AP) M. adds no exception to precept of Christ iii 481(D2.17) though M. say not "suffered", but "wrote"; M. warrantably expounded by Matthew the larger iv 168(T) for resurrection *see* M. xv 313 (CD1.16)

Mark, ix.44 ii 204(PL6.739) iv.39 ii 219 (PL7.216) xvi.17,18 ii 306(PL12.498) i.10 ii 408(PR1.83) i.35 ii 412(PR1. 190) i.13 ii 416(PR1.310) xiii.26 iii 78(R2) v.12 iii 109(A1) xiv.32ff iii 124(A2) iii.22; v.21 iii 131(A2) ix.35; x.31,45 iii 243(CG2.1) ii.14 iii 268(CG 2.3) ii.27 iii 421(D1.11) ii.27 iii 428

MARK

(D2.1) ii.27 iii 429(D2.1) x.5 iii 444
 (D2.4) ii.26 iii 448(D2.5) x.9 iii
 449(D2.6) xvi.16 iii 450(D2.6) x.2,5
 iii 455(D2.8) x.5 iii 462(D2.10) x.3,5
 iv 111(T) x.5 iv 163(T) xvi.14 iv
 165(T) ii.21,22 iv 173(T) x.25,26
 iv 188(T) ii.27 iv 264(C) x.42,43 v
 23(TE) ix.39 vi 11(CP) xvi.16 vi 27
 (CP) vi.6 vi 76(H) xi.15 viii 237
 (2D) xii.28,29,32 xiv 53(CD1.2) xvi.
 16 xiv 113(CD1.4) xii.34 xiv 129(CD
 1.4) ix.24 xiv 135(CD1.4) xii.28,29,32
 xiv 199(CD1.5) i.1; xiii.32 xiv 227(CD
 1.5) xiii.32; xiv.36 xiv 231(CD1.5)
 xiii.32 xiv 319(CD1.5) xv.34 xiv 329
 (CD1.5) xii.36 xiv 367(CD1.6) i.10
 xiv 369(CD1.6) xiii.32 xiv 387(CD1.6)
 iii.24-32 xiv 397(CD1.6) xvi.20 xv 95
 (CD1.8) v.10 xv 109(CD1.9) x.11 xv
 135(CD1.10) ix.23,24 xv 211(CD1.12)
 x.45; xiv.34 xv 277(CD1.14) i.14 xv 291
 (CD1.15) vi.3 xv 305(CD1.16) xvi.19
 xv 313(CD1.16) xiv.62; xvi.19 xv 315
 (CD1.16) xvi.15 xv 353(CD1.17) vi.
 20 xv 355(CD1.17) xvi.17 xv 365(CD1.
 17) i.15 xv 387(CD1.19) ix.24 xv 397
 (CD1.20) i.15 xv 405(CD1.20) xiv.24
 xvi 113(CD1.27) i.15; xvi.15,16 xvi 121
 (CD1.27) xvi.15 xvi 123(CD1.27) ii.
 27 xvi 143(CD1.27) xvi.15,16 xvi 169
 (CD1.28) x.16 xvi 171(CD1.28) i.4;
 vii.4 xvi 183(CD1.28) x.38 xvi 185(CD
 1.28) xiv.22-25 xvi 191(CD1.28) xiv.
 23 xvi 201(CD1.28) vi.13 xvi 217(CD
 1.28) xvi.17,18 xvi 221(CD1.29) ix.
 38,39 xvi 243(CD1.29) vii.8,9 xvi 285
 (CD1.30) vi.3 xvi 303(CD1.31) x.30
 xvi 319(CD1.31) v.22 xvi 325(CD1.32)
 xiii.32 xvi 339(CD1.33) xiii. xvi 341
 (CD1.33) iii.24,25 xvi 347(CD1.33)
 ix.44 xvi 371(CD1.33) ix.43 xvi 373
 (CD1.33) ix.42 xviii 15(CD2.1) xii.42
 xvii 21(CD2.1) iv.34 xvii 31(CD2.2)
 iii.21 xvii 35(CD2.2) ix.49 xvii 39(CD
 2.2) xi.23 xvii 59(CD2.3) vii.7,8 xvii
 75(CD2.4) xi.24 xvii 83(CD2.4) xiv.
 39 xvii 91(CD2.4) i.35 xvii 95(CD2.4)
 v.10-13 xvii 103(CD2.4) vii.15,16,19
 xvii 113(CD2.4) xiv.26 xvii 119(CD

MARQUE

2.4) iii.22,29 xvii 155(CD2.6) vii.22
 xvii 157(CD2.6) ii.27; iii.4 xvii 175
 (CD2.7) ii.27; vii.11,12 xvii 195(CD
 2.8) viii.35 xvii 201(CD2.8) iii.5 xvii
 209(CD2.8) xiii.35,37 xvii 217(CD2.9)
 x.23-25 xvii 227(CD2.9) viii.33 xvii
 261(CD2.11) ix.38 xvii 267(CD2.11)
 iii.35 xvii 277(CD2.11) x.15 xvii 317
 (CD2.13) vii.11,12 xvii 359(CD2.15)
 x.42 xvii 387(CD2.17) viii.29 xviii 342
 (MAR)
 Mark, true pastor has this special m. iii 163
 (A13) brand by opprobrious m. of her-
 etic xiv 13(CDp)
 Market, make excellent m. of your igno-
 rance and superstition viii 241(2D)
 Markets, they be common interpreter's m.
 iv 183(T)
 Marks, golden surveying reed of discipline
 m. out and measures iii 185(CG1.1)
 Marl, over the burning m. ii 19(PL1.296)
 Marlborough, Lord, that good Earl, once
 President i 61(S10.1)
 Marlborough, Parliament at M. xviii 168
 (CB)
 Marlbridge, statute of M. vii 423(1D8)
 Marlowe, M. and Nash, *Dido* i 3(N64)
Dr. Faust. v.119 ii 17(PL1.255) *Hero*
and Leander i 44(IP131)
 Marmoleso, Francisco Fernandes, letter of
 king of Spain to M.; M. governor and
 captain of war of cities Murcia, Lorca and
 Cartagena; M. directed about receiving
 ship of Parliament and of their enemies
 xiii 491(SL155) to M. from king of
 Spain xiii 492(SL156)
 Maro, *see* Vergil
 Marocco, Damasco, M., or Trebisond ii 29
 (PL1.584)
 Maronilla, miserable to be courter of M. iii
 343(AP) such distress as to sue to M.
 iii 344(AP)
 Marque, French ship had letters of m. xiii
 439(SL138) Council wishes had been
 no occasion for letters of m. vs Dutch
 xviii 83(DEC) if wrongly done in vir-
 tue of letters of m. xviii 85(DEC) let-
 ters of m. suspended xviii 91(ASP) let-
 ters of m. shall be issued xviii 123(ASP)

MARQUESS

Marquess, or such a thing as Titular M. vi 253(O)

Marquises, m. at first not hereditary v 25 (TE) m. not hereditary at first xviii 195 (CB)

Marriage, Diodati never tasted joys of m. i 316(ED213) urged the m. on i 345(SA 224) to seek in m. that fallacious bride i 348(SA320) I cannot praise thy m. choices i 352(SA420) chorus on Samson's m. i 373(SA1018) breaking her m. faith i 376(SA1115) god that sits at m. feast i 426(EM15n) part of my soul I seek thee, and thee claim my other half ii 123(PL4.487) rites mysterious of conjugal love ii 133(PL4.743-770) secured his m. ii 152(PL5.223) nor uninformed of nuptial sanctity and m. rites ii 253(PL 8.487) m. rites first celebrated ii 366(PL11.591) Council of Nicæa near to divorcing married priests iii 30(R1) liberty consists in rigorous honor to m. bed iii 53(R2) m. of king and his realm iii 57(R2) m. must not be called a defilement iii 306(AP) civil law of m. must be forced upon us; m. the ordinance of our solace; m. the remedy of our loneliness; as people to ill government so one man to ill m. iii 374(Dp) baffled all faith and chastity from m. bed iii 378(Dp) what more the solace and delight of man than m. iii 381(D1p) God in ordaining m. taught us to what end he did it iii 382(D1p) m. lay in disgrace with most ancient doctors; m. almost a defilement; m. so sacramental that no dissolution possible; heinous barbarism vs honor of m. iii 383(D1p) if m. may not be dissolved but for adultery iii 386(D1p) unexpected ease from ills of m. iii 387(D1p) ordained m. inseparable iii 389(D1.1) inform us what is m. and what is no m. iii 390(D1.2) happy conversation is chiefest and noblest end of m.; honor and sanctify league of m.; solitariness ordered to be prevented by m. iii 391(D1.2) such a m. can be no m. iii 392(D1.2) canon law providing for right of body in m. none for mind iii 392(D1.

MARRIAGE

3t) unable to perform best duty of m.; if nature has stopped veins of sensuality, m. is annulled iii 393(D1.3) must be ignominious to m.; place more of m. in channel of concupiscence iii 394(D1.3) difficulties of choosing a wife iii 395(D1.3) m. often not a remedy; m. not properly remedy of lust iii 395(D1.4t) whom God and nature never joined in gentlest end of m. iii 395(D1.4) m. given as remedy for burning; ready and reviving associate in m.; m. before the fall; more needful now to have associate in m. iii 396(D1.4) rational burning m. is to remedy; more human burning which m. must satisfy than copulation; m. cannot be honorable for reducing of lust iii 397(D1.4) dignity and blessing of m. placed in soul; burning whereof m. ought to be remedy; such a meet union as God ordained in m.; lacking in most native and human end of m. iii 398(D1.4) laid up comforts in happy m. iii 400(D1.5) God regards peace in family more than compulsive m. iii 400(D1.6t) m. is a covenant; consists not in forced cohabitation; consists in unfeigned love and peace iii 400(D1.6) love in m. cannot live unless mutual; Paul speaking of m. and divorce iii 402(D1.6) forced work of a Christian m.; receive nothing of most important helps in m.; not outward continuing of m. keeps covenant; who does most according to peace and love in m. breaks m. least iii 403(D1.6) cheerful worship before grievous observance of unhappy m. iii 405(D1.7) setting m. above God and charity iii 406(D1.7) that other nations were impure to Jews, even to separating of m. iii 406(D1.8) 2 Cor. vi. 14 interpreted of m.; no way sort with m. iii 407(D1.8) how peace and cohabitation of m. may be kept iii 409(D1.8) that m. God disjoins; that idolatrous m. is still hateful to God iii 411(D1.8) Paul would not have us stay in m. with an infidel; how do we know m. or single life to be of choice iii 412(D1.8) walking in inferior calling of m. iii 414

MARRIAGE

(D1.8) whether idolatry or adultery be greatest violation of m.; 3 chief ends of m.; affirms bed to be highest end of m.; help in m. toward sanctity of life; m. most broken to him III 415(D1.9) suffers not m. to satisfy intellectual and innocent desire; frugal diet without m.; unties inward knot of m. III 416(D1.9) God teaches unlawful m. may be divorced III 416(D1.10) Apostle forbids mis-yoking m. III 417(D1.10) in success of m. is predominant; not every woman meet for every man III 418(D1.10) continuance in m. may endanger life of either party; life to be preferred before m. III 420(D1.11) sin vs life of m. greater than sin vs bed; conversation God intends in m.; life worth more than compulsory keeping of m. III 420(D1.11) then man is lord of m. in such important causes III 421(D1.11) parents forcing m. III 422(D1.12) m. not mere carnal coition, but human society; m. compared with other covenants; m. the papists' sacrament; unfit m. the Protestant's idol III 422(D1.13t) m. is a human society III 422(D1.13) cannot have due company by m.; m. can be no human society; m. is more than human; make an idol of m.; to advance m. above worship of God III 423(D1.13) to make m. a transcendent command; God is author and witness of m.; not to canonize m. as a tyranness or goddess; God not pleased with vast unmeetness in m. III 424(D1.13) dare not affirm m. is a sacrament or a mystery; invest m. with awful sanctity; give m. adamant chains; as if m. were some Indian deity III 425(D1.13) m. be made appointed refuge of nature III 426(D1.14) strife so opposite to m. III 427(D1.14) ordinance of sabbath and m. compared III 428(D2.1t) what thing more for man, less for God than m.; load m. with cruel bondage III 429(D2.1) m. no more a command than divorce III 444(D2.4) Christ laid no new bonds on m. III 447(D2.4) that inseparable institution which God ordained before the fall III 456(D2.9) m. unless it

MARRIAGE

mean a fit m. is not inseparable III 458(D2.9) hazardous and accidental door of m.; without permitting change of most unchristian mischance of m.; whom only m. ruins III 461(D2.9) returning to former husband after intermixed m. III 463(D2.10) description of fit and perfect m. in *Genesis* III 469(D2.13) in decrees on m. God never mentions first institution III 470(D2.13) husband may be injured as insufferably in m. as wife III 475(D2.15) dear affection that grows in every not unnatural m.; not rushless and flinty ordinance of m. III 478(D2.16) in m. God hath called us to peace; in what respect he hath called us to m. III 479(D2.16) secret of m.; hateful, hard-hearted, destructive continuance of m. III 480(D2.16) m. ordained not only for copulation but comfort III 481(D2.17) do not break but annihilate bands of m. III 483(D2.17) as adultery is injury to m.; natural hatred greater evil in m. III 484(D2.17) contemplate what true intent of m. is III 485(D2.17) God hath called us to peace in m. III 491(D2.19) naught else of m. left vs sting of a brute desire; soiling not fulfilling of m. rites; erroneous observance of an ill-knotted m. III 492(D2.19) tyrannizing m. into most unchristian yoke III 494(D2.20) supposing m. a sacrament III 495(D2.20) attains not to bind in disjointed m. III 500(D2.21) law then does not keep m. most unviolated; this to make m. indissoluble; when law tried to make m. responsible to perform that society III 503(D2.21) still married without m. III 504(D2.21) nothing available to sanctity of m. III 508(D2.22) shall release m. from a perilous snare III 510(D2.22) fit conversation no less essential to prime scope of m. III 531(Dn) m. to be reformed first; m. foundation of commonwealth IV 8(M) ordering of m. belongs to civil power IV 21(Mnm) popes have invaded by fraud and force the ordering of m. IV 22(Mnm) m. with and without consent of parents IV 24(Mnm) breach of promise IV 25

MARRIAGE

(Mnm) means of preserving m. holy and pure rv 27(M) Bucer on 2. m. rv 29 (Mnm) that m. was granted by fathers even after vow of single life rv 31(Mnm) who of ancient fathers have granted m. after divorce rv 32(Mnm) Christ intended not to make new laws of m. rv 37 (Mnm) vs Augustine and papists who deny second m.; adulteress cannot be retained in m. by true Christian rv 39 (Mnm) exposition of places wherein God declares nature of holy wedlock rv 45(Mnm) properties of true and Christian m. rv 47(Mnm) to those justly divorced second m. ought to be permitted; some persons so ordained to m. that they cannot obtain gift of continence rv 57 (Mnm) *Tetrachordon*, expositions on 4 scriptures that treat of m., or nullities in m. rv 73(Tt) to be informed aright of history of m.; must know by impartial definition what m. is, and what is not m. rv 73(T) punish our sins by disastrous m. rv 78(T) asserted no true m. between misbelievers and irreligious rv 79 (T) m. of irreligious may be true m. as civil relation; right and lawfulness of m. bed rv 80(T) what here concerns m. is but a brief touch rv 81(T) as we order business of m. what God says is vain rv 83(T) who wilfully abstains from m. is in diabolical sin; likewise who makes yoke of m. unjust; what difference in restraining from m. and making m. intolerable rv 84(T) Centaurs, fruits of delusive m.; m. wherein mind is debased is not of God's institution; therefore no m. rv 87(T) though all nobler ends of m. be frustrate, matrimony stirs not rv 88(T) abuse sacred and mysterious bed of m. rv 89(T) if consent makes m. without copulation; dissolve m. for want of what made it not rv 90(T) how treatably and distinctly God taught ends of m. rv 91(T) m. most agreeable to holiness, purity, justice; m. is not a natural, but a civil and ordained relation; Adam does not establish an indissoluble bond of m. rv 92(T) if we make Adam erect new

MARRIAGE

establishment of m. in flesh rv 93(T) link himself to mere carcass of a m.; God spake concerning inward essence of m. rv 94(T) ribs but dead efficacy to keep m. united; the rib of m. is a relation; continuance of a false or violated m.; though in persons at discretion the m. be never so fit, father at will can dissolve m. rv 95(T) shall father's will rend affectionate m. in twain; utter breach of most dearly united m.; disaster of a no-m. rv 96(T) words infer individuality in m. rv 97(T) cannot solder up into true beseeching m.; m. which is nearest resemblance of our union with Christ rv 98(T) esteem validity of m. merely by flesh; to justify rites of m. bed; they would conclude m. to be inseparable; mystery of Christ and church not meant by ungodly m.; m. mysterious only when holy, happy, peaceful; if such a m. be mystery of aught but iniquity rv 99(T) m. in which is no good mystery; if we can define what m. is; readily resolve into definition of m. rv 100(T) among causes constituting m.; definition of m.; copulation among ends of m.; not beseeching sacred bond of m. rv 101(T) places ends of m. in one order, esteems them in another; m. not true m. by being individual, but individual if true m.; that m. is indissoluble not true; m. dissolved for adultery and desertion; Paræus defines m. to be rv 102(T) Dr. Ames's definition of m.; definition of Hemingius; no true marriage without consent; else many ancient matrimonies no true m. rv 103(T) essence of m.; by civil law m. is divorced for many causes; Tuningus on purpose of m.; comprehend several ends of m. rv 104 (T) m. is natural and plain order of God's institution in the text; m. defined by Milton; m. is divine institution; contains prime efficient cause of m.; other conjunctions not to be counted m.; no true m. without consent; consent that made contract makes no m. true nor lawful; contract may cease and yet m. be true and lawful rv 105(T) that happy form of m. arising from text; this definition

MARRIAGE

gives m. all her due, her being; makes m. not a bondage, blessing, not a curse, gift of God, not snare; essence of m. iv 106 (T) may know what m. was in beginning iv 107(T) this law of Moses preserving honor and peace of m.; if m. be but an ordained relation; that they espouse meet helps that only is m. iv 115 (T) mystical and blessed unity of m. no way more profaned than forcible uniting iv 116(T) sway of liking or disliking seen before m.; if it be not discovered before m. iv 117(T) m. one of benignt ordinances of God to man; you have regard to grievances of body in m., why not of mind iv 118(T) m., they say, is covenant of God; denomination adds nothing to covenant of m.; m. is league of love and willingness iv 119(T) what injury comparable to false-dealing m. iv 120(T) duties of m. contain duties of benevolence iv 121(T) man liable to injuries in m. as well as woman; law of m. gives place to power of parents; preposterous to respect only her whom God made for m., not him for whom m. was made iv 122(T) if answered, m. of servants is no matrimony; if m. can be dissolved by so many exterior powers why not by itself; prime ends of m. are strength and validity thereof iv 123(T) without promises treaty of m. had not proceeded iv 125(T) deceiver deceives self in unprosperous m.; such as understand not nor value not purposes of m.; m. is solemn thing; some say holy; m. resemblance of union between Christ and church; m. to be true and pious m. is not in single power of one person iv 126(T) true bond of m. is burst; nor honorable for sanctity of m.; where unfit m. gives continual cause for hatred iv 127(T) forbid all divorce from bond of m. but for openest adultery iv 131(T) Christian emperors feared not to dissolve m. iv 145(T) so long as lust walks from divorce to m.; Christ meant divorce that frees to 2. m. iv 146(T) Christ lights on first place in *Gen.* mentioning m. iv 148

MARRIAGE

(T) those who in their chance of m. find not why divorce forbidden; they made no more of m. than to be male and female iv 149(T) to be tied in m. by mere material cause; doctors disputing of m. iv 150(T) true in general right of m. iv 151(T) Jews had same precepts about m. iv 162(T) m. obliges no man; m. is permission iv 164(T) for same reason God suffered divorce and m. iv 165(T) answer from institution of m. and other rules of scripture; Paul seems to permit m. for hardness of heart iv 167(T) no intelligent man concludes m. is allowed only to avoid evil iv 168(T) if m. must be as in beginning iv 171(T) a m. that has no affinity with God's intention iv 172(T) chief ends of m. both civil and sanctified iv 175(T) cannot love with sincere affection m. requires iv 176(T) give herself in m. to honest man iv 183 (T) if such regard to each man's receiving m. iv 188(T) in m. ought to be not only civil love but such love as Christ has for church iv 192(T) how vainly, how impiously that dear alliance of m. be maintained with infidels iv 193(T) in legal respect ye need not doubt to continue in m. with unbeliever iv 198(T) worshipping of a civil m.; to live peaceably as m. requires iv 200(T) gift of chastity in recompence of injurious m. iv 202(T) unable or unwilling to perform main ends of m. iv 204(T) rudely urge desertion no loss to m. as long as flesh is present; forced embracements not worth honor or humanity of m. iv 205(T) word fornication in m. has larger sense than commonly supposed iv 207(T) Origin on m. while former husband lived iv 209 (T) Ambrose on m. of Christian and Gentile no m.; applies to any untunable m. iv 212(T) they believe m. a sacrament; afflict state of m. as bad iv 221(T) with men not barbarous love and peace essential to m. iv 222(T) can bodily benevolence be m. between Christians and rational creatures iv 223(T) who, not a mere body can restrain unfitnes of

MARRIAGE

m. to corporal defect iv 226(T) cause of our stay is pretended religion to m.; cause of suffering is m. to religion iv 228 (T) laws of Edw. VI allow second m. iv 231(T) suffering of abuses in m. to remediless thralldom iv 239(C) thought chief cause why m. must be inseparable iv 240(C) I deny diversity of religion breeds greater dislike to m. duties iv 242 (C) Christ forbids not causes that make m. void; contrariety of mind more than adultery makes m. unfit; savage necessity, not worth name of m. iv 245(C) if we may avoid trouble in other conditions and not in m. iv 246(C) doom of suffering ties us by bond of m. iv 247(C) natural dispositions seldom change convenient to ends of m. iv 251(C) m. dearest league of love, dearest resemblance of love of Christ to church; peaceful society prime end of m.; Augustine on m. criticized iv 253(C) confesses he knows not gentlest ends of m.; m. void by adultery yet not void without legal proceeding iv 255(C) difficulties of choosing before m. iv 256(C) I argued that m. being a covenant iv 261(C) in m. it happens otherwise iv 262(C) in m. is solemn vow of love and fidelity; in m. covenant is still in performing; have right to claim peace in m.; trouble that m. is called mystery of joy; not outward continuance of m. that keeps covenant of m. whole; in peace and love whether in m. or divorce breaks m. least iv 263(C) he dishonors not m.; man may break particular m. without dishonoring ordinance of m.; m. a civil ordinance made for man, not man for m.; in m. or divorce, he breaks m. least iv 264(C) forced m. of unfit minds is vs nature iv 265(C) recompense offered by m. v 197(K12) fees for m. disapproved vi 70(H) clergy meddling in m. not founded on scripture; origin pagan; Selden on m.; m. a contract vi 72(H) late Parliament recovered civil liberty of m.; transferring ratifying and registering of m. to civil magistrates vi 73(H) Vortigern deposed for incestuous m. vii 437

MARRIAGE

(1D8) More promises Pontia m. viii 35 (2D) More engaged Pontia in m. viii 115(2D) why I wrote on m. viii 131 (2D) proper mode of contracting m.; of dissolving m.; according to divine law viii 133(2D) illicit commerce Pelletta had with you before m. ix 135(SD) amours with Pontia obtained by promise of m. ix 139(SD) how could that m. be called a net; deservedly render it an ill-omened m. ix 243(SDs) m. of Brutus and Innogen solemnized x 11(B1) Vortigern asked Rowen in m. on any conditions x 117(B3) to make her m. with him more unquestionable x 138(B3) Eadbald dissolved his incestuous m. x 152 (B4) unlawful m. of Ethelbald to father's wife x 205(B5) m. in Moscovia x 340(HM1) when Night grown to fit age for m.; Night would not enter m. relations with unknown man xii 127(PO1) cautiously refused m. with Phanes xii 133 (PO1) Harmonia given in m. to Cadmus xii 155(PO2) prehistoric men had no m. xii 273(PO7) tried to constrain Jane Puckering to m. xiii 29(SL9) of the institution of m. xv 113(CD1.10) additional commands about m. formed no part of law of nature xv 117(CD1.10) m. instituted, if not commanded, at creation; consisted in mutual love, society, help, comfort, with superior rights reserved to husband; definition of m. xv 121(CD1.10) either polygamy is true m. or all sons of Jacob are spurious xv 123 (CD1.10) if polygamy be incompatible with m. xv 127(CD1.10) m. with daughter of strange god xv 133(CD1.10) first institution of m. intended to bind king equally with people; God the author of the m. law and best interpreter xv 139 (CD1.10) polygamy either m., fornication, or adultery xv 145(CD1.10) double m. of Elkanah xv 149(CD1.10) peculiar province of God to make m. prosperous and happy xv 151(CD1.10) consent of parents, if living, should not be wanting; mutual consent of parties themselves first; no love or good will without mutual

MARRIAGE

consent, hence no m.; consent must be free of all fraud; degrees of affinity determined by law of God; parties of one mind in religion xv 153(CD1.10) m. of parties dissimilar in religion not to be dissolved while hope remains of doing good to the unbeliever; kind of issue from such marriages; form of m.; end of m.; not binding on all; honorable and prohibited to no order of men; an intimate union, but not indissoluble xv 155(CD1.10) m. not to be dissolved lightly; its essential form is good will, love, help, fidelity; what God hath joined together; evils of an ill m.; m. is not absolutely indissoluble xv 157(CD1.10) Christian perfection as argument for indissolubility of m. xv 159(CD1.10) rather than prevent dissolution of unfortunate m. xv 161(CD1.10) m. without love a yoke of heaviest slavery xv 165(CD1.10) an unhappy m. the bitterest of all calamities; Ezra and Neh. command divorce for most sacred religious reasons; m. gives place to religion, to right of master; m. gives way to irresistible antipathies; prophets argued that m. that ought not to have been contracted, ought if contracted to be dissolved xv 167(CD1.10) m. in first institution not capable of being dissolved by death or sin; when the purpose of m. is violated, m. is dissolved; Christ allows divorce for fornication xv 171(CD1.10) no reason why m. should differ from other contracts; object of our call is peace and liberty, not m. xv 175(CD1.10) summary of argument on m.; universally admitted that m. may be dissolved if prime end violated; prime end of m. is conjugal love and mutual help xv 177(CD1.10) Paul on m. with an unbeliever xvi 143(CD1.27) m. called a sacrament by papists, not one xvi 215(CD1.28) m. not a sacrament; not a religious ceremony; nor does its celebration belong to ministers; it is a compact purely civil xvi 217(CD1.28) m., papistical sacrament for lay members only xvi 219(CD1.28) on the particular precept about

MARRIAGES

m. in *Matt.* xix.11 xvii 17(CD2.1) on m. xviii 147(CB) Socrates on m. of clergy; that Peter and Paul contracted m.; priests of England before Conquest; Anselm on m. of priests; *Matt. Paris* vs forbidding m. to priests xviii 148(CB) German theologians uphold m. of clergy in Bk. 8 of Council of Trent xviii 149(CB) m. allowed to priests in Council of Vienne; Elizabeth trying to avert m. with Anjou; m. with one of different religion dangerous; because prince Charles sought m. with Spain; his m. with France; 2. m. after death of first wife xviii 150(CB) discommodities of m.; m. with papists dangerous to England xviii 151(CB) after 5 years' absence of husband wife may contract m. xviii 155(CB) on m. xviii 158(CB) chorus sing m. song xviii 229(MS) Gabriel relates m. of Adam and Eve xviii 231(MS) John Baptist's censure on the m. xviii 240(MS) tragedy stirred up betwixt monks and priests about m. xviii 242(MS) with idea of misfortune through m. xviii 321(MAR) m. allegation of Milton xviii 421(LD) Marriageable, twines her m. arms ii 151(PL5.217) yet destitute of m. gifts iii 421(D1.12) Marriage-night, 50 daughters having on m. murdered husbands x 5(B1) Marriages, product of those ill-mated m. ii 370(PL11.684) astrology wide in spelling m.; would choose virgin of mean fortunes honestly bred before wealthiest widow iii 342(AP) controversy of clandestine m. iii 449(D2.6) wallow in adulterous m. iii 463(D2.10) m. where parties are alike void of religion iv 80(T) Roman laws followed in contracts and m. iv 219(T) Council of Trent condemns taking fees for m. vi 70(H) m. so little part of their gain; might well find m. no part of functions of clergy vi 71(H) fees for m. condemned always by church vi 72(H) law of Moses nowhere commands dissolution of m. for religious reasons; it only forbids contracting of such m. xv

MARRIAGES

167(CD1.10) no shadow of reason for assigning to ministers the celebration of m.; hirelings wont to assume m. to themselves xvi 249(CD1.29) on secret m. as invalid, see Thuanus; this view sanctioned in Germany; example of Ferdinand of Austria xviii 159(CB)

Marriage-union, m. in me of so many different virtues; should dread too numerous progeny of so many forms of m. xii 115(FE31)

Married, almost sent out canon to divorce m. priests iii 30(R1) hinders peaceful society of m. couple iii 389(D1.1) many reasons pretended to m. life iii 394(D 1.3) many beasts truly m. in that respect iii 398(D1.4) such persons not lawfully m. iii 417(D1.10) duties of m. life and gifts of single iii 422(D1.12) Christ's saying referred to m. life; give leave to change to worse m. life iii 460(D2.9) still m. without marriage; to be a m. widow iii 504(D2.21) comfort in m. state besides genial bed iv 85(T)

Marries, he who m. intends as little to conspire own ruin iii 374(Dp)

Marrow, would it were given me to suck all the m. of persuasion xii 213(PO6)

Marrows, bodies and m. of divinity vi 94(H)

Marry, in effect forbidden to m. iii 397(D 1.4) reasons for divorce equal reasons to m. iii 399(D1.4) doctrine of devils no less than forbidding to m. iii 406(D 1.7) he is bid there not to m. iii 408(D 1.8) everyone who happens to m. hath not calling iii 421(D1.12t) have not calling to m. iii 421(D1.12) as much cruelty as in forbidding to m. iii 427(D1.14) person deserted may lawfully m. again iii 491(D2.19) he that would divorce and m. again but for law hath done it already iii 581(Dn) lawful for wife to leave an adulterer and m. another husband iv 39(Mnm) whether husband or wife deserted may m. another iv 52(Mnm) makes not cause of his putting away merely to m. again iv 208(T) to divorce and m. and to divorce to m. are

MARTIAL

2 different things iv 210(T) miseries of those who m. for beauty xviii 337(MAR)

Marrying, all turned to m. or prostituting ii 371(PL11.716) m. her who is put away iv 184(T)

Mars, Thrace has surrendered M. to Germans i 190(EL4.77) Quirinus, offspring of M. i 240(QN53) M. glows still as formerly i 262(NS40) one conqueror titled son of M. ii 445(PR3.84) fire-breathing oxen of M. xii 231(PO6)

Marseilles, through length of France to M. i 477(HWn)

Marsh, as mist over the marish glides ii 401(PL12.630)

Marshall, William, Henry III swore with protector, Earl of Pembroke xviii 167(CB)

Marston, *Scourge of Vil.* iii.10 i 34(L'A1)

Marston Moor, Overton praised for conduct at M. M. viii 233(2D)

Mart, island of Delos was m. of all Greece xviii 260(CM)

Martel, Charles, M. most warlike and noble prince; son of concubine; of M. born Pepin xviii 153(CB) Parliament first convoked by M.; to elect M. prince of French xviii 178(CB) M. chosen by Parliament of 3 estates xviii 186(CB)

Martia, M. wife of Guitheline excelled also in wisdom; ventured upon new institution of laws x 26(B1) of queen M. xviii 166(CB)

Martial, what M. calls an epistle i 332(SAp) vi 341(G) M. mentions master of vipers vii 159(1D3) Claudia Rufina, a Briton, famous in verse of M. x 81(B2) M. in ii. uses argument by signs vs Zoilus xi 89(LO1.11) M.'s example of relatives, *In Sosibianum* i. xi 129(LO1.14) examples of equals xi 163(LO1.18) example of dilemma xi 463(LO2.16) witty and polished epigram of M. xii 133(PO1) *Epigrammata* xi.1 i 62(S11.5) iv.xxi i 114(CO777) x. ii 365(PL11.553) i. example of contradictories xi 139(LO1.16) example of topic contradiction xi 143(LO 1.16) v. examples of privatives xi 147(LO1.17)

MARTIAL

Martial, blowing m. sounds II 27(PL1. 540) in m. equipage II 453(PR3.304) sports might harden bodies by m. exercises III 240(CG2p) youth singing m. ditties IV 288(E) eminent enough for m. deeds V 270(K26) have done the deed by kind of m. justice VI 267(O) humors of yours of m. kind IX 117(SD) grace More's triumph with m. song IX 123(SD) Siward thought to meet death in m. bravery X 299(B6) Christina, bright m. maid XVIII 356(PAM)

Martian, Jutes and Angles arrive in I. yr of M., Greek emperor X 116(B3)

Martin, St., M. complained to Severus he felt inward grace decay; M. not altered in outward plainness III 12(R1) M. made bishop of Turon by people vs opposition of bishops III 17(R1) M. confirmed Severus in his findings; declared he had only bishops for enemies; found God less favorable as a bishop; attended no meetings of bishops for 16 years III 26(R1) M. never attended a council for his last 16 yrs III 358(AP) add to boot M. IV 335(AR) M. termed prelates enemies of saints; found grace decay in himself V 234(K17)

Martin V, M. burned and excommunicated heretical books IV 302(AR)

Martin, Colonel, Council has appointed M. and others to meet Pauw XVIII 57(DECnm)

Martin, Henry, H. M. master of ship, Welcome XIII 437(SL138)

Martini, Chinese annals from Flood downwards promised by Jesuit M. XII 79(FE 18)

Martinus, M. deputy of Britain; runs at Paulus with sword; kills himself X 94(B2)

Martyr, Justin, *see* Justin Martyr

Martyr, Peter, epistle of M. to Hubertus on Bucer IV 5(M) M. could have been quoted on divorce IV 60(M) by M. thought convincing reason IV 191(T) M. seems easy adversary but is for us; read in M.'s Commonplaces; M. on I Cor.; M. grants divorce for desertion, seducement,

MARTYRDOM

scandalous demeanor IV 225(T) M. was one of chief IV 231(T) M.'s statement on divorce IV 266(C) M. a divine of foremost rank, on *Judges* III. V 26(TE) of M. we have spoken before V 49(TE) cite vs him the M. VII 203(1D3) I quoted M. in *Temure* VIII 203(2D) opinion on divorce held by M. IX 61(SD) M. concurs in my opinion of observation of Sabbath XVII 193(CD2.7) M. on deposing superior magistrate; if people choose him; make ruler of state; if he does not abide by covenant, may depose; cites statement of Polydorus XVIII 183(CB) *In librum Jud.* III. XVIII 182(CB)

Martyr, every true Christian will be m. when called to it; everyone suffering for religion is not a m. III 9(R1) constant m. St. Laurence III 74(R2) Ignatius not a m. III 90(P) as to put out fire with m.'s blood III 95(P) picture set in front would m. king; emblems from Whitehall will do but ill to make m. of him V 68(Kp) by these goodly relics to be held a saint and m.; account him their m. V 90(K1) he dies m. who fights vs tyranny V 242(K19) writes himself m. by own inscription V 283(K27) if to die for conscience makes m.; not so much as in civil and metaphorical sense a m. V 284(K27) high-minded Roman m. in Prudentius XVIII 195(CB)

Martyrdom, better fortitude of patience and heroic m. II 261(PL9.32) heavenly fortitude of m.; m. cannot make good episcopacy III 11(R1) prelatism used to varnish her deformities with m. III 12(R1) m. sought greedily before Constantine III 25(R1) as Ignatius went to m. III 30(R1) why should m. countenance corrupt doctrine or discipline III 68(R2) nameless treatise of Timothy's m.; m. of 7 sleepers III 87(P) eternal roses to crown his m. III 94(P) sometimes a m. thus committed IV 298(AR) king reckons to himself more than a negative m.; no more can m. belong to king; they had had a truer m. V 283(K27) if to die for establishment were m.; what heretic

MARTYRDOM

may not boast m. v 284(K27) that glorious m. of Apostle ix 127(SD) on my being candidate for m. at Rome ix 183(SD) story of this m. soiled by fabling zeal x 92(B2) when profession of worship of God leads to death, imprisonment, torments or disgrace, it is m. xvii 163(CD2.6) through m. Gospel is usually more extensively promulgated; opposed are concealment of religion, apostasy, and unseasonable profession xvii 165(CD2.6) many clergy suffering m. had wives xviii 152(CB)

Martyred, our m. countrymen in Ireland iii 227(CG1.7) torn body of our m. saint, Truth iv 338(AR) worse m. by fabling zeal x 92(B2) Edmund M., possible subject xviii 241(MS)

Martyrlike, thought by king's admirers to be most m. v 305(K28)

Martyrologies, fragments of old m. iii 82(P)

Martyrs, m. with irresistible might of weakness iii 5(R1) Cranmer and bishops as m. iii 9(R1) if m. decree against Gospel, they lose crown; not observing Gospel for which they were m.; why Milton laid open faults of m. iii 10(R1) subscription of m. iii 11(R1) whole consistory of saints and m. vs our errors iii 29(R1) prelate m. to be judged by Gospel iii 67(R2) Foxe records fall and infirmities of m.; we would deify them iii 68(R2) vs all heaped names of angels, m. iii 103(P) why should I not speak of m. as authors of liturgy iii 119(A2nm) m. were refiners of liturgy iii 120(A2) boast of m. to uphold episcopacy; to prove a proposition true because some that held it were m.; because they could reckon many m. of their sect iii 178(Aps) poet sings victorious agonies of m. iii 238(CG2p) first m. cannot avoid imputation of libelling iii 292(AP) m. often scorned persecutors; whether m. did well to turn religion into comedy iii 317(AP) termed the m. Foxian confessors iii 324(AP) to say he honors m.'s memory iii 325(AP) we also reverence

MARY

m.; why we ought not to rely upon m.; with what safety Remonstrant can rely upon m.; though not in a wrong cause m. iii 326(AP) Parliament called elect m. iii 338(AP) but they were m. iii 356(AP) unsensible of all precious saints and m. v 38(TE) m. bear witness to truth, not to themselves v 283(K27) Romish priests no worse m. than he v 284(K27) trial of Biblis about Gallic m. xviii 147(CB)

Marvell, Andrew, A. M. signed to Verses on *Paradise Lost* ii 5(PLpv) gentleman will be with Bradshaw whose name is M.; by report and my conversation with him of singular desert for State; offers himself to be of service; father was minister of Hull; has spent 4 years abroad in Holland, France, Italy, Spain; speaks these 4 languages; a scholar well read in Latin and Greek; lately come from Fairfax; acted as tutor to Lady Mary; recommends M. for his assistant xii 330(EC43) letter 45 from M. to Milton xii 331(EC45nm)

Marvin, John, M. master of ship Happy Entrance; suspect M. of conveying ship away xiii 459(SL147)

Mary, mother of Jesus, holy salutation used to blest M. ii 157(PL5.387) M. 2. Eve ii 311(PL10.183) a virgin is his mother ii 391(PL12.368) Virgin mother, hail ii 392(PL12.379) virgin pure in Galilee ii 410(PR1.134) my mother said to me apart ii 413(PR1.227) M. when she saw not her son ii 426(PR2.60) thus M. pondering oft ii 428(PR2.105) Irenæus on obedience of M.; as advocate for Eve iii 94(P) marriage of Joseph and M. iv 47(M) else marriage of Joseph and M. no true marriage iv 103(T) M. in prophetic song v 23(TE) words spoken in prophecy of Christ by M. vii 145(1D3) begat Son in human nature of Virgin M. xiv 193(CD1.5) on the annunciation made to Joseph and M. xiv 389(CD1.6) precisely in same sense as Son of man was first born of M. xv 11(CD1.7) as if he had been a witness in womb of M. xv 267(CD1.14) *see also* Virgin Mary

Mary, better part with M. i 61(S9.5)

MARY

Mary I., so days of M. will come back 1 246 (QN127) toleration for mass for Edw.'s sister M. III 8(R1) Cranmer and bishops defeated Princess M. III 9(R1) M. left the kingdom in a weak state for Reformation III 13(R1) Cardinal Pole in 4. yr of M. IV 3(Mnm) bloody persecution of M. v 52(TE) tympany or Queen M.'s cushion v 101(K3) piety grounded on error did not justify M. v 225(K17) divines of reign of M. on tyrants VIII 203(2D) Chancellor carries letters from M. on 2. Russian voyage x 370(HM5) Philip, husband of queen M. XVIII 130(CB) Spanish king married M. to reduce island to catholicism XVIII 151(CB)

Mary Stuart, Scots treatment of M.; Scots in justification of treatment of Queen M. v 29(TE) king imitates grandmother, M. Queen of Scots v 305(K28) king glories in forgiveness, so did his grandmother v 308(K28) M. beheaded by Protestants VII 47(1D1) M.'s intimacy with Riccio VII 141(1D2) M. died piously; an infamous woman VII 485(1D10) if by chance M. of Scotland succeeded to throne; M. betrothed to Frenchman would add Britain to France XVIII 130(CB) Elizabeth unwilling to declare M. her heir XVIII 172(CB) envoys to Elizabeth after M. was driven out XVIII 182(CB) duke of Norfolk to marry M. XVIII 189(CB)

Mary, ship M. detained in St. John de Luz by suit XIII 329(SL102) ship called the M. in trade in West Indies XIII 533(DS)

Mary and John, Hurdidge, captain of ship M. and J. XIII 461(SL149)

Masculine, peopled highest heaven with spirits m. II 336(PL10.890) without king's m. coition v 186(K11) you deserve m. slap IX 291(SDs) laws are of m. births x 26(B1) why do I seem insufficiently m.; silly grammaticasters attribute feminine gender signs to m. XII 241(PO6) Christina matchless in m. renowned XIII 145(SL46)

Maseland Sluce, ship called the Fisherman of M. S. XVIII 89(ASP)

MASS

Masenius, Sarcotis, i. p.93 (ed. Barbou) II 118(PL4.325)

Maserfield, Penda slays Oswald at M., now Oswestre x 162(B4)

Masham, William, W. M. president of Council XIII 97(SL32); 99(SL33); 113(SL38) Council has appointed Sir W. M. and others to meet Pauw XVIII 57(DECnm)

Mask, what a m. was there 1 23(PA19) with m. and antique pageantry 1 39(L'A 128) world's vain m. 1 68(S22.13) *Arcaides*, 1 72 M. presented at Ludlow Castle, 1634 1 85(COt) part of a m. 1 452(ARCtn) mixt dance or wanton m. II 133(PL4.768) murder committed in disguise or m. of king; tyrant is mere m. and spectre of king VII 17(1Dp) murder done in m. of king; now done in m. of executioner VII 57(1D1) you have only put on borrowed m. of knave VII 87(1D2) despair or hardened heart often puts on m. of fortitude VII 485(1D10) m. fell from Salmasius VIII 101(2D) should m. be torn away IX 225(SD) deceived by m. you wore IX 237(SDs) causes m. in shapes to pass before Adam XVIII 232(MS)

Masked, your knavery and ignorance till now almost m. VII 277(1D5) m. as you are to eyes of world IX 109(SD)

Masking, full measure of m. scene v 67(Kp)

Masks, not suffering golden sayings to be used as m. v 133(K6) must be entertained with m. and revels VI 120(W)

Mason, in doubt whether poet or m. VIII 79(2D)

Masoreth, more accurate and lasting M. III 376(Dp)

Masoreths, M. used to blur margent with Keri III 316(AP) when M. think proper to write marginal Keri IX 111(SD)

Masorites, be such crabbed m. of the letter IV 174(T)

Mass, at his word the formless m. II 102(PL3.707) throughout the fluid m. II 220(PL7.237) raise from conflagrantly new world II 398(PL12.548) one putri-

MASS

fied m. **III** 54(R2) m. of money **III** 55 (R2) not a helpless, unaffectionate, sullen m. **IV** 176(T)

Mass, feast of free grace **III** 4(R1) toleration for m. **III** 8(R1) our liturgy symbolizeth not with popish m. **III** 128(A2 nm) conveyance to sift m. into no m.; liturgy pranks herself in weeds of popish m. **III** 129(A2) had been better confutation of pope and m. **III** 175(Aps) setting up molten calf of their m. **III** 203(CG1.5) English liturgy pretended more ancient than m. **III** 352(AP) as much a sin to receive a liturgy of m.'s giving **III** 362 (AP) no other than old m. book done into English; modelled liturgy no further off than old m. **V** 220(K16) idolatry of m. **VI** 173(TR) pall for Augustine to say m. in **x** 145(B4) many people resort to Spanish embassy merely to hear m.; such assemblies in future prohibited **XIII** 129(SL43) papists hold real flesh eaten in m. **XVI** 195(CD1.28) m. of papists not the same as Lord's Supper; m. an institution of pope, Supper an ordinance of Christ **XVI** 211(CD1.28) differences between m. and Lord's Supper **XVI** 213 (CD1.28)

Massacre, *On the late M. in Piedmont* **I** 66 (S18t) of whom such m. **II** 370(PL11. 679) prelates ready to m. **III** 274(CG2c) give watchword to m. **III** 309(AP) a kind of m. thus committed **IV** 298(AR) m. at Paris **V** 43(TE) horrid m. of English Protestants in Ireland; its numbers **V** 188(K12) Irish began in m. **V** 192(K12) began rebellion with m. of so many thousands **V** 194(K12) in blood of a designed m. **V** 237(K18) war ended that m. might begin **V** 239(K18) king plotted Irish m. **VI** 112(W) barbarous m. of so many thousand English **VI** 243(O) if they had tried revolution, had been exposed to m. **VII** 249(1D4) m. of Danes all over England **X** 257(B6) Danes committing all sorts of m. as sport **X** 263(B6) letter from Cromwell on m. in Piedmont **XIII** 353 (SL110) exterminate wretches whom former m. spared in Piedmont **XIII** 355

MASTER

(SL110) this m. of Piedmontese made in part by Louis' troops **XIII** 441(SL139) save Christians from m. **XVIII** 142(CB) m. of people of Thessalonica **XVIII** 170 (CB) warning letter before m. at Paris **XVIII** 190(CB) M. in Horeb, possible subject **XVIII** 235(MS) M. of Britons, possible subject **XVIII** 241(MS) M. of Danes at Oxford **XVIII** 243(MS)

Massacred, lately so cruelly m. **XIII** 441(SL 139)

Massacres, whole m. have been committed **V** 7(TE) tyrant's will accompanied by m. **V** 18(TE) king grants oblivion for all m. **VI** 248(O) barbarous m. of Waldenses **XIII** 181(SL56)

Mass-book, force upon English skeleton of a m. **III** 61(R2) extracts of the m. translated **III** 216(CG1.6) we using liturgy far more like m. **III** 353(AP) Englished m. composed by men unlearned **V** 224 (K16) though Englished still the m. **V** 225(K16)

Mass-borrowed, m. liturgies **III** 325(AP)

Masses, m. for quick and dead **VI** 179(TR) Saxons commanding m. not bidden by Gospel **X** 198(B5) converted to maintenance of m. **X** 202(B5)

Massic, m. cups foam over with song **I** 208 (EL6.31)

Mast, to be the m. of some great admiral **II** 18(PL1.293) fire started off like full sail from m. **III** 95(P)

Master, with her great M. so to sympathize **I** 2(N34) serve him as a grudging m. **I** 112(CO724) wanted yet the m. work **II** 229(PL7.505) please Antichrist with liturgy and please his m. the devil **III** 121 (A2) will not liken Remonstrant to ass's m. **III** 137(A3) Alas, m., it was borrowed **III** 155(A13) Gospel rated as cheap as thy M. **III** 161(A13) if he your m. were by predecessors called Samaritan **III** 216(CG1.6) why should servant use things of m. **III** 362(AP) their m. Christ gave this precept **III** 364(AP) M., if you mean to make wedlock **III** 459(D2.9) that power Christ never took from m. of family **III** 468(D2.12) instead of calling

MASTER

debts of moral m. III 473(D2.14) Christ spoke in monosyllables like a m. III 491 (D2.19) pluck divorce from m. of family III 497(D2.21) shall power return to m. of family III 508(D2.22) those that love to m. their brethren IV 88(T) m. might take away wife from servant; Hebrew m. could not give IV 123(T) them who serve another m. IV 131(T) law the common m. IV 157(T) husband is m. of his own forgiveness IV 210(T) imagining my arguments his m.'s points IV 256 (C) commencing m. of arts IV 281(E) good book precious lifeblood of m. spirit IV 298(AR) truth came into world once with her divine M. IV 337(AR) till her M.'s 2. coming IV 338(AR) the law is between m. and servant V 22(TE) Presbyterian presuming to put upon us as m. V 30(TE) what fitness to be m. conscience of 3 kingdoms V 97(K2) conceives himself m. of own personal rights V 136(K6) power of sword would soon be m. of the law V 171(K10) king m. of almost 2 millions yearly V 175(K11) Irish should m. all Protestants V 192 (K12) as if God and king were one m. V 208(K13) that king who was their m. V 210(K14) fail to be his craft's m. V 212(K14) like a m. by his arbitrary power V 245(K19) where m. is too resty V 259(K24) for dishonoring far greater m. than Gehazi's VI 90(H) put to shift again with our vanquished m. VI 115(W) much more commendation to govern without m. VI 136(W) unless you take away m. you destroy commonwealth; private wealth, not commonwealth owns m. VII 59(1D1) king unbound by law is more than m.; slave had law to defend him vs m. VII 99(1D2) M. Aurelius says law is m. not he VII 117(1D2) having disposed lackey, attack m. IX 77(SD) foul Error is lord and m. in schools XII 175(PO4) hardly m. of myself XII 251 (PO7) when m. of vineyard came to give XII 324(EC38) plunging m. of ship till almost drowned XIII 127(SL42) law established claim of m. as prior to hus-

MASTERS

band XV 161(CD1.10) m. must not derive profit from possession of captive wife XV 163(CD1.10) marriage gives place to right of m. XV 167(CD1.10) circumcision performed by m. of family XVI 181 (CD1.28) no one not his own m. can make special vow XVII 115(CD2.4) on extent of m.'s authority XVII 369(CD2.15) chorus of shepherds prepares resistance in m.'s defence XVIII 234(MS) John wishes disciples to follow Christ his m. XVIII 240 (MS)

Master of Arts, M. A. obtained at Cambridge with applause VIII 121(2D)

Masterful, like m. running over many chords and divisions III 133(A2) when kingship grows too m. V 175(K11)

Masterly, king told them with m. brow V 118(K5)

Masterous, wreath an enthyemema with m. dexterity III 287(AP)

Masterpiece, m. of modern politician III 37 (R2) healing of schism prelaty boasts is her m. III 218(CG1.6) decorum the grand m. to observe IV 286(E)

Masterpieces, Articles of Peace one of late king's m. VI 243(O)

Masters, to their m. gave me up I 380(SA 1215) exercised to tongues and sciences by sundry m. III 235(CG2p) 7 wise m. of Greece III 322(AP) of all m. has most disciples III 367(Dp) read in Gospel of supercilious crew of m. III 373(Dp) who can serve these 2 m. III 415(D1.8) lawyers, hired m. of tongue-fence III 502 (D2.21) capacity running equal with chiefest m. IV 16(M) servants flying for refuge had leave to change cruel m. IV 122(T) God's anger vs m. neglectful of forbidding IV 157(T) God suffered own people to be m. and some servants IV 165 (T) Pharisees great m. of text IV 180 (T) I leave it to judgment of his m. IV 269(C) m. of any ordinary Latin prose IV 283(E) men of true virtue m. of tyrants V 1(TE) not to be their lords and m. V 8(TE) power to dispose as m. of families V 40(TE) impossible to serve 2 m. V 140(K7) vs hated English their m.

MASTERS

v 191(K12) so encroach as to esteem themselves m. v 202(K13) serving 2 m.; God and earthly kings several and opposite m. v 290(K27) people could not serve two m., king and law vi 113(W) most of world desires just m.; God never constrained our obedience to m. unjust vii 75(1D2) wealth and honors easily change m. viii 243(2D) thievish servants, m.' deputies; very m. of thieves to be patrons of liberty viii 247(2D) learn to be m. of yourselves viii 251(2D) accustomed as schoolboys to sweat under so many m. ix 223(SD) Romans clearly m. in battle of Mt. Grampius x 79(B2) Britons left Saxons m. x 126(B3) British clergy then m. in art of shifting and in simony x 135(B3) God gave them to be m. of own choice x 318(Bd) Romans oncem. of the world xii 191(PO5) duties of m. xvii 367(CD2.15) only works of most excellent m. dedicated at Elis xviii 259(CM) fragments he must give to m. of ships xviii 261(CM)

Masterships, divines seized collegiate m. in universities x 322(Bd)

Mastery, strive here for m. ii 70(PL2.899) chief m. to dissect ii 261(PL9.29) had been small m. to God to draw legions iii 243(CG2.1) Turks obtained m. of kingdoms xii 271(PO7)

Mastiffs, on raving m. of England; had not thought people of England m.; Lord and Seigneur de St. Loup, even Holy Wolf complains that m. rave vii 159(1D3) plaything of English m. vii 161(1D3) stuff about English being fiercer than m. vii 225(1D4) English more savage than their m. vii 343(1D5) so much venom at our English m. vii 401(1D8)

Masulaga, right about Fleming of the M. xiii 501(SL161) carried away Fleming slave to M. xiii 502(SL162)

Match, Ostenders set lighted m. to fingers xiii 127(SL42)

Matches, prove most successful in their m. iii 395(D1.3)

Matchless, to find himself not m. ii 190

MATHEMATICS

(PL6.341) by m. deeds express thy m. Sire ii 413(PRI.233) as a man m. held ii 459(PRI.10)

Mate, did slay his dearly loved m. i 16(124) whether the muse or love call thee his m. i 47(SI.13) strength while virtue was her m. i 343(SA173) Satan talking to his nearest m. ii 15(PL1.192) him followed his next m. ii 16(PL1.238) ye knew me once no m. for you ii 136(PL4.828) thou mayest love thy m. ii 256(PL8.578) among the beasts no m. was found ii 256(PL8.594) never find out fit m. ii 336(PL10.899) chancing on a mute and spiritless m. iii 397(D1.4) Love holds not fellowship with personated m. iii 401(D1.6) shut up and immure with mischosen m. iii 422(D1.12) any satisfaction to m. not sottish or malicious iv 120(T) shall not afflicted person forsake unfit m. iv 240(C)

Material, this world's m. mold ii 102(PL3.709) m. one of 4 kinds of causes xv 21(CD1.7) on raw m. and product xviii 222(CB)

Materials, his dark m. to create ii 70(PL2.916) m. dark and crude ii 195(PL6.478) m. for greatest operations viii 255(2D) what provided concerning m. not considered provided about manufactured goods xviii 222(CB)

Materialious, sensitive and m. cause iv 149(T)

Maternity, mythologists uncertain of m. of Night xii 131(PO1)

Mates, Satan to his m. ii 199(PL6.608) ambition to know no better who are his m. iv 272(C)

Mathematically, theorems almost m. demonstrative iv 309(AR)

Mathematician, John Dee the m. x 378(HM5)

Mathematics, youth may descend in m. iv 283(E) to set forward all these proceedings in m. iv 284(E) not under teachers always to learn m. vi 75(H) bad logic, bad m. vi 156(N) learn something new in m.; m. a source of amusement viii 121(2D) term *ratio* in logic from m. xi 27

MATHEMATICS

(LO1.2) inversion and alternation of likes in m. xi 203(LO1.21) modern methods in teaching m. xi 479(LO2.17) work of Ramus in m. xi 509(LOR) empty little glory of demonstrations infests m. xii 277(PO7)

Matin, first cock his m. rings i 38(L'A114) shrill m. song of birds ii 144(PL5.7) to arms the m. trumpet sung ii 196(PL6.526) with evening harps and m. ii 227(PL7.450) limited draught of m. and evensong drench iii 127(A2)

Matins, reproaches would have been my m. iii 233(CG2p) chew his own m. v 260(K24)

Matrimonial, gold of m. treason i 371(SA 959) Adam in his care and m. love ii 271(PL9.319) conceit but low of m. purposes iii 386(D1p) of m. love it was meant by ancient sage iii 400(D1.6) fornication signifies other m. transgressions iii 489(D2.18) firm establishment and preservation of m. faith iii 503(D2.21) reasons of higher strain than m. iv 80(T) nothing m. in their thought but to be male and female iv 150(T) fardel of m. cases iv 175(T) thought licensing had died with quadragesimal and m. iv 297(AR) condemn subsequent m. connection ix 59(SD) Walsh pretending a m. contract xiii 31(SL9) m. cases used to belong to civil magistrate; ecclesiastics invaded courts xviii 155(CB)

Matrimonious, miserable work in m. business iv 107(T)

Matrimony, if m. be not advanced like that exalted perdition iii 371(Dp) who prefers m. before good of man iii 378(Dp) changed blessing of m. into mischief iii 381(D1p) restore much wronged and over-sorrowed state of m.; bondmen of luckless and helpless m. iii 385(D1p) reason of law grounded on reason of m. iii 390(D1.2t) purest and most sacred end of m. iii 393(D1.3) to more estimable and superior purposes of m. useless iii 395(D1.3) empty husk of an outside m. iii 402(D1.6) nothing more hinders Christian life than unfit m. iii 404(D1.

MATRIMONY

7t) think children of 2. m. not of holy seed iii 405(D1.7) what kind of m. when spirits fly asunder iii 409(D1.8) what mighty remora is this in m. iii 410(D1.8) adultery not greatest breach of m. iii 415(D1.9t) among Christian writers touching m. iii 415(D1.9) discern disposition which often cannot be till after m. iii 417(D1.10) where no human society, no true m. iii 422(D1.13t) consuming in disconsolate and unenjoyed m. iii 430(D2.1) better that man never knew m. iii 437(D2.3) such a m. to be same as God instituted iii 466(D2.11) what God promised in first foundation of m. iii 479(D2.16) finds no favor in eyes of m. iii 483(D2.17) know affliction of natural hatred in m. iii 485(D2.17) fair show in fleshly observance of m. iii 495(D2.20) if law aim at establishment of m. iii 581(Dn) monks invented new fetters for m. iv 9(M) whether crimes out of civil law dissolve m. in God's account iv 48(Mnm) dignity of man forgotten in prime institution of m. iv 74(T) piety and religion main tie of Christian m. iv 79(T) another end of m. to propagate mankind iv 81(T) voice of God nothing regarded in decisions of m. or not m. iv 83(T) in m. must be mutual help to piety; help to civil fellowship of love and amity; help to generation; to household affairs; remedy to incontinence; though nobler ends of m. frustrate, the m. stirs not iv 88(T) divorce for adultery extinguishes relation of m. iv 92(T) flesh, the shell and rind of m. iv 93(T) drawn men by allurements within train of unhappy m. iv 94(T) shall father dissolve m.; shall not m. which is God's ordinance dissolve itself iv 96(T) foundation of m. holds not always according to Paul; m. laid by God so deliberately iv 97(T) do not dispute whether m. be a mystery; only pious m. can signify union of Christ and church iv 99(T) material cause of m. is man and woman; author and efficient is God and their consent; internal form and

MATRIMONY

soul of m. is love *rv 101(T)* m. defined by Justinian or Tribonian *rv 104(T)* not able to distinguish m. from other conjunctions *rv 105(T)* peculiar sway of liking or disliking in m. *rv 117(T)* if marriage of servants is no m.; without ends accomplished m. is like an idol *rv 123(T)* remediless violation to m. *rv 127(T)* m. without love has no true being *rv 128(T)* no help to inviolable keeping of m.; monks and canonists most incompetent judges of m. *rv 129(T)* argued on law of God touching m. *rv 134(T)* omitting prime words that contain noblest ends of m. *rv 148(T)* find there reasons why firm union to be in m.; causes not found in casual m. *rv 149(T)* m. no m. if not according to God's institution *rv 151(T)* wherein has Gospel altered nature of m. *v 162(T)* not intended m. should dissolve for trivial cause *rv 170(T)* Christ did not reduce m. to beginning *rv 173(T)* they say crime of adultery only breaks m.; that more breaks m. *rv 181(T)* is adultery greatest breach of m. toward God or injury of man *rv 182(T)* made shambles rather than ordinance of m. *rv 189(T)* how can Apostle command us to love in m. which Christ bids us hate *rv 192(T)* feared lest dwelling in m. with infidel they were defiled *rv 198(T)* desertion counted greatest breach of m. *rv 203(T)* any heinous default vs main ends of m. *rv 204(T)* serves to divorce any untunable m. *rv 212(T)* superstition not thought to disturb m. so directly as some other obstinacies *rv 213(T)* tyrannous decree that m. for no cause dissolvable *rv 220(T)* hinders all the comfort of m. *rv 252(C)* that Apostles contracted m. proved *xviii 147(CB)* public rites of celebration of m. introduced many years after Apostles *xviii 155(CB)* reason why m. was free *xviii 497(ACM)*

Matron, that crowned m. sage white-robed truth *i 18(154)* some rich Philistian m. *i 362(SA722)* exposed a m. *ii 26(PL1.505)* pressed her m. lip *ii 124(PL4.501)*

MATTER

first m. Eve *ii 350(PL11.136)* church before Constantine a poor threadbare m. *iii 25(R1)* garments of strumpet often same as those of chaste m. *iii 128(A2)* defend honor and chastity of m. *iii 304(AP)* story of m. of Rome converted to faith *rv 207(T)*

Matrons, early m. run to greet her *i 29(EM23)* Danish ravishing of m. and virgins *x 257(B6)* m. drawn by hair and ravished *x 263(B6)*

Matter, rhyme an invention to set off wretched m. *ii 6(PLv)* copious m. of my song *ii 92(PL3.413)* one first m. all *ii 160(PL5.472)* high m. thou enjoinst me *ii 164(PL5.563)* m. unformed and void *ii 219(PL7.233)* as of some great m. to begin *ii 284(PL9.669)* all causes else according to the reception of their m. act *ii 333(PL10.807)* may with m. sere foment *ii 342(PL10.1071)* disgracing higher m. in meaner person *iii 112(A1)* this is but the m. *iii 128(A2)* excuse me the form, but m. which was none of the devil's *iii 129(A2)* it is not the goodness of m. that can be owed to liturgy *iii 130(A2)* in frame of odes judicious, in m. faulty *iii 238(CG2p)* as for m. of elegiac poets *iii 302(AP)* those causes are m. and form *rv 101(T)* m. not grave and solid, but shallow and unwary *rv 236(C)* forming them into able writers of excellent m. *rv 286(E)* m. of sin and virtue are alike *rv 320(AR)* discourse long, m. little but repetition *v 209(K14)* as copious of words and empty of m. *vii 3(1Dp)* whenever distressed for want of m. *ix 159(SD)* m. of the arts and the artisan *xi 17(LOp)* m. defined and discussed *xi 51(LO1.6)* m. common to entities and nonentities; divided into primary and secondary; how logician is concerned with m.; secondary m., how divided *xi 53(LO1.6)* m. and form *xi 57(LO1.7)* m., essence and form *xi 61(LO1.7)* how effect exists from the m. *xi 71(LO1.9)* in destruction of anything a resolution to primary m. does not occur *xii 173(PO4t)* whether resolution to primary m. occurs

MATTER

xii 177(PO₄) quantity inherent in all m. xii 179(PO₄) quantity a property of primary m.; m. has its own real entity by virtue of its own existence; hence it can support quantity; some say form is not received into m. unless quantity mediates xii 181(PO₄) to whatever extent m. depends upon form; form depends upon m.; subject of quantity is compound, or form or m.; accident in the compound appertains both to m. and form; m. alone the subject of quantity xii 183(PO₄) quantity follows m. xii 185(PO₄) Aristotle says m. is not substance, quantity nor quality; this does not mean not connected with quantity or quality; but of its own entity includes not; he says form is received in empty m.; i.e. in m. empty of substantial form; since m. is pure potency; m. has nothing but what it begs from form; hence m. not capable of supporting accidents unless; primary m. has its own proper being; if compared with accident; m. related to form in order of intention, not of generation or of performance xii 187(PO₄) m. has no efficiency; m. is merely passive; natural conjunction of m. with quantity; on form being received into m.; since form belongs first to m.; if quantity belongs to m. only xii 189(PO₄) much difference of opinion about original m. of the universe xv 17(CD1.7) m. must always have existed independently of God, or have originated from God in time; clear that world was formed out of m. of some kind xv 19(CD1.7) difficulty of a theory on origin of m.; inconceivable that m. existed from all eternity; Bible says all things come from God; m. and form considered as internal causes constitute thing itself xv 21(CD1.7) original m. the substantial virtue of the Deity, not dormant, but diffused, propagated, extended; not evil, but intrinsically good; chief productive stock of every subsequent good; at first confused, afterwards adorned and digested by God into order xv 23(CD1.7) difficulty of how m. in its nature peccable

MATTHEW

could have proceeded from God; m. incorruptible in essence before and after fall; m. becomes mutable after proceeding from God xv 25(CD1.7) every form produced by power of m. xv 49(CD1.7) Matters, m. now are strained i 385(SA 1348) solicit not thy thoughts with m. hid ii 241(PL8.167)

Matthæus Monachus, meaning of Greek word as appears by M.; M. author set forth by Leunclavius; M. of antiquity not inferior to Balsamon iv 196(T) avertiments of M. iv 217(T) M. the monk declares divorce for religion; why xviii 156(CB)

Matthew, St., Mark warrantably expounded by M. the larger iv 168(T) battle at Fulford about time of the feast of St. M. x 310(B6)

Matthew, read on in that same 19. of M. iii 486(D2.17) Bucer in comment upon M. iv 10(M) to be proved at large in place in M. iv 111(T) I cite Origen in 7. homily on M. iv 209(T) Erasmus in notes on M. iv 223(T) Bucer in comment on M. iv 224(T) Gualter of Zurich in homilies on M.; Hunnius on 19. M. iv 226(T) Grotius on 5. M. iv 229(T) Erasmus in his Annotations on M. iv 249 (C) for resurrection story see M. and Mark xv 313(CD1.16) ii.1,2 i 2(N23) ii.18 i 8(N183) vii.13 i 61(S9.2) xxv. i 161(S9.10) vii.15 i 65(S16.14) xxv. 14-30 i 66(S19.3) vi.28 i 67(S20.8) vi.34 i 68(S21.12) xxiii.8 i 80(L118) iii.10 i 81(L130) v.28 i 102(CO463) xxv.21 i 184(EL3.63) viii.34 i 192(EL 4.103) xvi.19 i 244(QN98) v.8 i 314 (ED203) vi.23 i 342(SA158) xxii.13 ii 111(PL1.72) xii.24 ii 11(PL1.81) vi. 24 ii 32(PL1.678) xii.43 ii 60(PL2. 618) iii.17 ii 83(PL3.168) x.22 ii 84 (PL3.197) xx.28 ii 88(PL3.299) xxviii. 18 ii 88(PL3.317) xxiv.30,31; xxv.31 ii 89(PL3.323) xxviii.3 ii 170(PL5.734) xxv.21 ii 179(PL6.29) xxiv.12 ii 195 (PL6.502) xvii.5 ii 204(PL6.728) xxiv. 30 ii 205(PL6.776) vi.13 ii 207(PL6. 815) vii.13 ii 315(PL10.304) vi.34 ii

MATTHEW

373(PL11.765) xvii.7 n 382(PL12.95)
 xi.3 n 392(PL12.393) xxviii.1 n 393
 (PL12.421) xxviii.19,20 n 394(PL12.
 439) x.28 n 396(PL12.493) xvi.27;
 xxiv.30; xxvi.64 n 398(PL12.545) iv.1
 n 405(PR1.8) iii.14 n 406(PR1.27) iii.
 16,17 n 406(PR1.30) iii.16 n 408(PR1.
 83) iv.1 n 412(PR1.189) ii.9 n 414
 (PR1.252) iv.14 n 417(PR1.349) xii.
 45 n 432(PR2.236) v.6 n 433(PR2.259)
 xxvi.53 n 438(PR2.385) xii.34 n 442
 (PR3.10) iv.8 n 451(PR3.252) xiii.32
 n 464(PR4.147) iv.9 n 465(PR4.166)
 iv.10 n 465(PR4.175) xxiii.2 n 467(PR
 4.219) iv.6,7 n 479(PR4.555) iv.11 n
 480(PR4.582) viii.28 n 481(PR4.629)
 xi.29 n 482(PR4.636) iv.11 n 482(PR
 4.637) v.12 iii 1(R1) v.14 iii 5(R1)
 xix.14 iii 33(R1) xvi.19; xviii.17 iii 70
 (R2) v.45 iii 71(R2) xxvii.1; xxiv.30
 iii 78(R2) xxvi.36ff; vi.7 iii 124(A2)
 xxv.45; x.42; xxi.9; xii.24 iii 131(A2)
 v.13 iii 142(A4) ix.37 iii 143(A4) xi.
 10 iii 154(A13) xiii.25 iii 174(Aps)
 xx.16,28 iii 243(CG2.1) ix.9 iii 268
 (CG2.3) vii.15 iii 274(CG2c) xi.17
 iii 288(AP) ix.16,17 iii 311(AP) iii.
 7; xii.30 iii 325(AP) vii.15 iii 344(AP)
 iv.15,16 iii 345(AP) xiii.52 iii 367(D
 tp) xxii.38-39 iii 374(Dp) xi.29,30
 iii 386(D1p) xi.19 iii 387(D1p) xix.
 29 iii 408(D1.8) v.18; xix.29 iii 410
 (D1.8) vii.6; xviii.17; x.14 iii 414(D
 1.8) vi.24 iii 415(D1.8) v.32 iii 428
 (D2.1) v.28 iii 430(D2.1) xxiii.23 iii
 436(D2.3) xii.4 iii 448(D2.5) xix.6
 iii 449(D2.6) xix.11 iii 451(D2.7) v.
 21,27,31,33,38,43; xix.3,7; xi.15 iii 455
 (D2.8) xix.4,16-22 iii 456(D2.9) xix.
 4,5 iii 459(D2.9) xix.11 iii 460(D2.9)
 v. iii 462(D2.9) v.18 iii 466(D2.12)
 v.31 iii 467(D2.12) v. iii 470(D2.13)
 xxvi.26 iii 476(D2.15) xix.5 iii 478(D
 2.16) v.32 iii 481(D2.17) xix.12 iii
 486(D2.17) vi.13 iii 495(D2.20) ix.
 13 iii 511(D2.22) v. Grotius' notes on
 M. iv 11(M) v.31,32; xix.3,4 iv 134(T)
 xix.3,4 iv 141(T) v. iv 142(T) xix.4,
 5,6,16-22 iv 147-8(T) xix.7,8 iv 152

MATTHEW

(T) xii.39 iv 156(T) xix.8 iv 163(T)
 xix.9 iv 172(T) ix.16,17 iv 173(T) v.
 32 iv 178(T) xix.10,24 iv 187(T) xix.
 11 iv 188(T) xix.29 iv 192(T) xix.
 iv 212(T) v.32 iv 244(C) v. iv 259
 (C) v. iv 260(C) xv.11 iv 310(AR)
 xiii.29,41,42 iv 349(AR) xx.25 v 23
 (TE) v. v 48(TE) xxiii.24 v 96(K2)
 vi.24 v 140(K7) vi.7 v 149(K8) vi.6
 v 173(K10) xv.14 v 215(K15) xxi.42
 v 219(K15) xviii.20 v 224(K16) v.39,
 40 v 255(K21) xxvii.4 v 265(K25) vi.
 24 v 290(K27) xiii.26-31 vi 9(CP)
 xvi.17 vi 21(CP) xxiii.23 vi 24(CP)
 xviii.6 vi 34(CP) xviii.17 vi 38(CP)
 xxiii.23 vi 60(H) x.9,10,11 vi 62(H)
 ix.35 vi 76(H) x.7,8 vi 85(H) x.7 vi
 86(H) ix.38 vi 93(H) vi.24 vi 113
 (W) xxiii.15 vi 174(TR) xvii.24-27
 vii 147(1D3) xxii.16-21 vii 151(1D3)
 xx.20-27 vii 155(1D3) vi.5,6 ix 293
 (SDs) xv.14 x 135(B3) xxi.23-27 xi
 165(LO1.18) vi.26 xi 189(LO1.20) iv.
 4 xii 71(FE15) xxv.30 xii 321(EC38)
 v.9 xiii 121(SL40) xi.27 xiv 17(CD1.
 1) xvi.17 xiv 19(CD1.1) xiii.52 xiv
 21(CD1.1) xix.26 xiv 47(CD1.2) xix.
 17 xiv 59(CD1.2) v.48 xiv 61(CD1.2)
 xxiv.22 xiv 97(CD1.4) xx.16 xiv 117
 (CD1.4) vii.23 xiv 123(CD1.4) x.11;
 xi.22; xiii. xiv 131(CD1.4) xxi.31 xiv
 133(CD1.4) viii.10; xv.28 xiv 135(CD
 1.4) xi.21,23 xiv 147(CD1.4) xxi.43;
 xxiii.37 xiv 155(CD1.4) xi.21-23,25,26;
 xiii.11 xiv 169(CD1.4) xxv.29; xiii.13
 xiv 171(CD1.4) xxiv.36; vi.13; xxvi.29;
 xx.23,20,21; xviii.35 xiv 227(CD1.5)
 xxvi.39 xiv 229(CD1.5) xxiv.36; xxvi.
 42,53 xiv 231(CD1.5) xix.17; xviii.10;
 vii.21 xiv 233(CD1.5) xii.50 xiv 235
 (CD1.5) vi.6,9; xviii.19 xiv 237(CD1.5)
 xxi.12 xiv 241(CD1.5) xvi.16,17 xiv 257
 (CD1.5) i.23 xiv 259(CD1.5) xvi.27
 xiv 267(CD1.5) xxv.35,40 xiv 297(CD
 1.5) xi.14 xiv 299(CD1.5) xi.10 xiv 301
 (CD1.5) xi.27 xiv 303(CD1.5) xviii.
 20; xxviii.20 xiv 315(CD1.5) xi.27 xiv
 317(CD1.5) xxiv.36; xxviii.18 xiv 319
 (CD1.5) xii.28 xiv 321(CD1.5) xxiv.

MATTHEW

31 xiv 323(CD1.5) ix.6 xiv 325(CD1.5) x.1; xxvi.39 xiv 329(CD1.5) xxviii.18, 19 xiv 333(CD1.5) xvi.27 xiv 339(CD1.5) xi.25,26 xiv 347(CD1.5) xi.27; iii.18; xvii.5; xii.18 xiv 349(CD1.5) xvi.15-19 xiv 353(CD1.5) iv.4 xiv 359(CD1.6) i.18,20; xii.28 xiv 365(CD1.6) iii.16 xiv 369(CD1.6) xxviii.19; iii.11; x.20 xiv 371(CD1.6) x.20; xxviii.19 xiv 375(CD1.6) x.40 xiv 381(CD1.6) xi.27 xiv 387(CD1.6) i.18,20 xiv 389(CD1.6) xxviii.19; x.41 xiv 391(CD1.6) xxviii.18 xiv 393(CD1.6) xii.31,32 xiv 395(CD1.6) xii.24-32 xiv 397(CD1.6) xi.25 xv 5(CD1.7) xii.28 xv 7(CD1.7) i.25 xv 11(CD1.7) ii.18 xv 19(CD1.7) viii.11 xv 31(CD1.7) viii.16,31; xii.45; xxvi.53; vi.10; xxv.31 xv 35(CD1.7) xxv.41 xv 37(CD1.7) v.45; vi.4,8,13,26,32; vii.11; x.29 xv 55(CD1.8) xxviii.18 xv 57(CD1.8) vi.26; x.29,30 xv 63(CD1.8) xviii.7 xv 67(CD1.8) xiii.13 xv 71(CD1.8) vi.13 xv 87(CD1.8) xi.21 xv 97(CD1.8) iv.11 xv 99(CD1.9) xviii.10 xv 101(CD1.9) xviii.10; xiii.41; xxiv.31 xv 103(CD1.9) xxviii.2,3 xv 105(CD1.9) xxiv.36; viii.29; xxv.41 xv 107(CD1.9) xii.43; viii.31 xv 109(CD1.9) viii.29; xii.24,43; iv.3; xxv.41 xv 111(CD1.9) xix.5 xv 125(CD1.10) v.32; xix.5 xv 135(CD1.10) xix.11,5 xv 155(CD1.10) xix.8 xv 159(CD1.10) xix.8 xv 169(CD1.10) xix.4,9 xv 171(CD1.10) xix.10 xv 177(CD1.10) xxiii.34,35 xv 189(CD1.11) xv.19 xv 195(CD1.11) xii.36; xv.11; v.28 xv 199(CD1.11) xv.19; xii.30; xxv.42 xv 201(CD1.11) ii.18 xv 223(CD1.13) xxvi.38 xv 231(CD1.13) xiii.49 xv 235(CD1.13) xxiv.31; x.28 xv 239(CD1.13) xxvii.52,53 xv 245(CD1.13) xx.28 xv 257(CD1.14) xvi.16 xv 259(CD1.14) xxvi.39 xv 277(CD1.14) i.18-25 xv 281(CD1.14) i.21 xv 287(CD1.15) xxiii.8 xv 289(CD1.15) iv.17; xxviii.19,20 xv 291(CD1.15) xx.28 xv 293(CD1.15) ii.5,6; xi.27; xxii.44; xxviii.18 xv 297(CD1.15) iii.2; xxii.44 xv 301(CD1.15) iv. xv 303(CD1.16) xxvii.46; iii.; viii.20 xv 305(CD1.16)

MATTHEW

xxvii.46 xv 307(CD1.16) xxvi.64 xv 313(CD1.16) xxviii.6 xv 315(CD1.16) v.17; xx.28 xv 317(CD1.16) xx.28; xviii.11 xv 323(CD1.16) xxiii.37 xv 329(CD1.16) xxvii.52,53 xv 335(CD1.16) v.12 xv 337(CD1.16) ix.13; xv.26 xv 351(CD1.17) x.18; xi.21; xxii.8,9,10; xxiii.37; xx.1,3; xxviii.19 xv 353(CD1.17) xi.15 xv 355(CD1.17) xix.16,22 xv 359(CD1.17) xiii.20,21 xv 363(CD1.17) vii.22; x.8; xvii.19; xxii.14 xv 365(CD1.17) iii.8 xv 383(CD1.19) iii.6 xv 385(CD1.19) xix.29 xv 391(CD1.19) xi.25; xvi.16,17 xv 393(CD1.20) ix.2 xv 399(CD1.20) xv.13 xvi 3(CD1.21) xvi.17; xi.27 xvi 7(CD1.21) v.48 xvi 19(CD1.21) v.20 xvi 43(CD1.22) xxv.34,35 xvi 47(CD1.22) xii.4 xvi 53(CD1.23) v.3 xvi 67(CD1.25) xxiv.24 xvi 77(CD1.25) vii.24,25 xvi 81(CD1.25) xxiv.12,13; x.22 xvi 87(CD1.25) xii.34 xvi 95(CD1.25) xxv.3 xvi 97(CD1.25) xi.28 xvi 109(CD1.26) xxvi.28 xvi 113(CD1.27) xiii.17 xvi 115(CD1.27) iii.1; iv.17; x.14,15; xxi.37 xvi 121(CD1.27) xxiv.14 xvi 123(CD1.27) v.17 xvi 141(CD1.27) xxii.37-40; vii.12 xvi 145(CD1.27) xi.29,30 xvi 155(CD1.27) vii.1 xvi 157(CD1.27) xv.2,3 xvi 161(CD1.27) xiii.29,30 xvi 163(CD1.27) xxviii.19 xvi 169(CD1.28) xix.13-15 xvi 171(CD1.28) iii.6 xvi 183(CD1.28) iii.11, 15 xvi 187(CD1.28) xxvi.26-29 xvi 191(CD1.28) xxvi.26,27 xvi 201(CD1.28) iii.14 xvi 203(CD1.28) iii.12; xiii.24,25, 47 xvi 219(CD1.29) xxii.9,10; xxv.1,2; xxviii.19,20 xvi 221(CD1.29) vii.22,23 xvi 223(CD1.29) xxiv.24; xvii.16 xvi 225(CD1.29) xii.39; xxviii.20; xviii.20 xvi 227(CD1.29) x.1; xix.28 xvi 229(CD1.29) xvi.18,19; xviii.18,19 xvi 231(CD1.29) xxviii.19 xvi 233(CD1.29) xx.25-28; xxviii.19,20 xvi 235(CD1.29) xxviii.19,20 xvi 249(CD1.29) xxii.43 xvi 249(CD1.30) ii.15 xvi 263(CD1.30) xiii.52 xvi 267(CD1.30) xxvii.9 xvi 277(CD1.30) xv.3,9 xvi 283(CD1.30) xv.2, 3, xvi 285(CD1.30) x.10; xx.28,35,34; x.8 xvi 293(CD1.31) x.11 xvi 297(CD1.31)

MATTHEW

v.39,40 xvi 301(CD1.31) vii.15,16; xvi. 6,12 xvi 305(CD1.31) xviii.20 xvi 307 (CD1.31) ix.16 xvi 313(CD1.31) v. 10,11; ii.13; x.16,17,23,25; xii.15 xvi 317 (CD1.31) x.32 xvi 319(CD1.31) xxvi. 55 xvi 325(CD1.32) xvi.19; xviii.17-20 xvi 327(CD1.32) ix.16; xviii.17 xvi 329 (CD1.32) xviii.17 xvi 331(CD1.32) xviii.15,16 xvi 335(CD1.32) xxv.31; xxiv.36 xvi 339(CD1.33) xxv.6; xxiv.3-27 xvi 341(CD1.33) xxiv.27,30; xxv.31; xxiv.29,30 xvi 347(CD1.33) xii.41; xxi. 32 xvi 351(CD1.33) xix.28; xii.36,37 xvi 355(CD1.33) xxiv.31; xxv.32 xvi 357(CD1.33) xix.28 xvi 361(CD1.33) xxv.34,41,46 xvi 365(CD1.33) v.18; xxiv.35 xvi 369(CD1.33) xxv.41 xvi 371(CD1.33) v.22; viii.12; x.28; xi.22; xiii.42; xxi.13; xxv.30,41 xvi 373(CD1. 33) xiii.43; xxi.30,8 xvi 375(CD1.33) xx.23; v.12 xvi 379(CD1.33) xix.29; xxvi.29 xvi 381(CD1.33) xvi.27 xvii 3 (CD2.1) v.16 xvii 11(CD2.1) v.29,30; xviii.6,7,8; xv.12,13; ix.10 xvii 15(CD2.1) xix.11,21 xvii 17(CD2.1) xii.35 xvii 25 (CD2.1) vii.6 xvii 31(CD2.2) x.16,17 xvii 37(CD2.2) xii.35 xvii 39(CD2.2) v.28; xv.18,19; vi.1; xxiii.25,26; viii.19 xvii 45(CD2.2) xxiv.13 xvii 47(CD2.2) xiii.20-22 xvii 49(CD2.2) xxi.37 xvii 53(CD2.3) iii.7 xvii 55(CD2.3) iv.6,7 xvii 57(CD2.3) xiv.31; xxi.21; xxvii. 5 xvii 59(CD2.3) x.28 xvii 61(CD2.3) xxv. xvii 63(CD2.3) x.28; v.3 xvii 65 (CD2.3) xvi.24 xvii 67(CD2.3) vi.10; xxvi.39,42 xvii 71(CD2.3) iv.10; vi.24; xv.3 xvii 75(CD2.4) xv.8,9; xii.44; xxi. 30; xxiii.3,15 xvii 79(CD2.4) vii.7-10 xvii 81(CD2.4) vi.33 xvii 83(CD2.4) v.24; vi.12; xviii.23; vi.6 xvii 87(CD2.4) vi.; xviii.19 xvii 89(CD2.4) vi.7 xvii 91 (CD2.4) vi.6,5; xiv.23 xvii 93(CD2.4) ix.38; v.44 xvii 97(CD2.4) xx.22; v.45; viii.31,32 xvii 103(CD2.4) ix.15 xvii 105(CD2.4) vi.16-18 xvii 107(CD2.4) xvii.21 xvii 109(CD2.4) xv.17,18; xix. 11 xvii 113(CD2.4) xv.5 xvii 117(CD 2.4) v.33 xvii 125(CD2.5) xxvi.72,74 xvii 127(CD2.5) v.33 xvii 131(CD2.5)

MATTHEW

xxvi.63,64 xvii 133(CD2.5) iv.7 xvii 149(CD2.5) ii.1,2 xvii 151(CD2.5) xii.30 xvii 153(CD2.6) xv.19 xvii 157 (CD2.6) ix.2,3; xv.19 xvii 159(CD2.6) x.32,33 xvii 161(CD2.6) v.11 xvii 163 (CD2.6) vii.6; xvi.20 xvii 165(CD2.6) v.16 xvii 167(CD2.6) vii.12 xvii 193 (CD2.8) xii.1,7; xv.5 xvii 195(CD2.8) xix.19 xvii 197(CD2.8) vii.12; v.20 xvii 199(CD2.8) x.39; xvi.23 xvii 201(CD 2.8) x.28 xvii 207(CD2.8) v.22 xvii 209(CD2.8) xii.34,36,37 xvii 211(CD 2.8) xxiv.42; xxv.13; xxvi.41 xvii 217 (CD2.9) v.28; xi.8 xvii 223(CD2.9) vi. 25 xvii 227(CD2.9) vi.33; xxvii.5; vi. 19,24 xvii 229(CD2.9) xxiii.12 xvii 237 (CD2.9) xxiii.12 xvii 239(CD2.9) v. 11; xxiii.5 xvii 241(CD2.9) iv.9; xxi.7 xvii 243(CD2.9) x.28 xvii 249(CD2.10) xxiv.6; x.23 xvii 251(CD2.10) v.39 xvii 253(CD2.10) v.44; vi.15; v.44 xvii 257 (CD2.11) vi.2-4; x.37 xvii 259(CD2. 11) xx.11,15 xvii 267(CD2.11) v.7 xvii 269(CD2.11) xii.46 xvii 277(CD2. 11) v.5; xi.29; vi.12,14; xxi.5; xviii.21,22 xvii 285(CD2.12) v.22 xvii 287(CD2. 12) vii.1 xvii 311(CD2.13) vii.3; xxvi. 61 xvii 313(CD2.13) xii.34; v.22,40 xvii 315(CD2.13) x.16; xix.14 xvii 317(CD 2.13) ii.8; xviii.27,32,34 xvii 319(CD2. 13) xxvi.35; xii.36 xvii 321(CD2.13) iii.7 xvii 325(CD2.13) xvi.23 xvii 329 (CD2.13) v.42 xvii 337(CD2.14) xv. 5; viii.21,22 xvii 359(CD2.15) xviii.25 xvii 369(CD2.15) x.42 xvii 375(CD2. 16) xxv.36; vi.1 xvii 379(CD2.16) x. 40-42; xxv.34,35,45 xvii 381(CD2.16) xx.25-27 xvii 387(CD2.17) xxii.21 xvii 399(CD2.17) xvii.26,27 xvii 401(CD2. 17) viii. xvii 411(CD2.17) viii.21,22; iv.19; ix.11,36; x.14; xiii.52; xviii.12 xvii 415(CD2.17) ix.37,38 xvii 419(CD2. 17) x.40 xvii 421(CD2.17) xxii.21 xviii 173(CB) ii. xviii 240(MS) xvi. 16 xviii 342(MAR)

Matthew of Westminster, M. says Cuichelm was son of Kinegils x 150(B4) M. says nobles disdaining female government drove out Sexburga x 170(B4) volumes

MATTHEW

of rubbish in M. x 180(B4) M. tells unlikely tale of beheading of Ethelbrite x 188(B4) M. also tells story of murder of Kenelm x 194(B4) M. says Ethelbald repented of incest with Judith x 206(B5) Bromton wrote after M. x 207(B5) M. writes of Rollo's landing x 220(B5) M. says Athelstan built 2 monasteries for soul of Edwin x 238(B5) M. on Edmund's driving Danes out of Cumberland x 239(B5) M. reckons Edgar had 4800 ships guarding coast x 242(B5) M. says Edgar gave many rich gifts to Kened x 244(B5) M. says massacre of Danes was 10 yrs later x 257(B6) M. says Edric's advancement due to his great wealth x 260(B6) M. says Edric murdered 2 Danes for treason in Northumberland x 267(B6) M. on decision of conference at Olaneg; M. says Edmund died at Oxford by son of Edric x 274(B6) M. says Canute had Edric strangled and thrown into Thames x 276(B6) M. says Danes at Oxford agreed to keep laws of Edward the Elder; M. says Canute went to Denmark to repress Swedes x 277(B6) x 29(B1m) x 108(B3m) x 139(B3m) x 167(B4m) x 184(B4m) x 193(B4m) x 196(B4m) x 200(B5m) x 201(B5m) x 204(B5m) x 230(B5m) x 231(B5m) x 241(B5m) x 242(B5m) x 257(B6m) x 266(B6m) x 277(B6m) x 281(B6m) x 290(B6m)

Matthias, no hands laid upon M. when he was confirmed xvi 215(CD1.28)

Mature, Eve imagined m. ii 336(PL10.882) be with ease for death m. ii 364(PL11.537) his Godlike office now m. ii 412(PR1.188) till time m. thee to kingdom's weight ii 469(PR4.282)

Maturity, coming to some m. of years iii 242(CG2p) if no years or industry can bring writer to state of m. iv 324(AR) if king in best m. of his years v 278(K27) my abilities not grown less by more m. vi 44(Hd) m. of age requisite to marriage xv 153(CD1.10) emblematic of freedom and m. as sons of God xvii 93(CD2.4)

Maud, M. empress, denied Londoners re-

MAXIM

quest; lost fair forwardness she was in xviii 167(CB)

Maugre, will have it a command m. Paul iv 194(T)

Maukin, her m. knuckles were never shapened to royal buskin iii 328(AP)

Maundy, Milton's endorsement on M.'s lease xviii 418(LD)

Maurice, Count Palatin, letter from princess Sophie to prince M. xiii 506(SL165) my service to brother M. xiii 507(SL165) William of Orange divorced Anna, daughter of M. elector of Saxony xviii 157(CB)

Mauricus, M. king in Wales cursed for murder; not restored till he repented v 296(K28)

Mauritania Cæsariensis, African Bishops of M. C. iv 33(Mnm)

Mauritanian, must be M. Atlas xii 83(FE20)

Mauritius, pope addressed Emperor as my Lord M. iii 59(R2)

Maurusian, M. Atlas i 272(ADP40)

Maw, blest his m. ii 68(PL2.847) to stuff this m. ii 326(PL10.601) forced to satisfy his ravenous m. ii 340(PL10.991) word politician not to his m. iv 257(C)

Mawls, prelates the only m. of schism iii 213(CG1.6)

Maxentius, Constantine recalled to war vs M. x 93(B2)

Maxim, that grounded m. that to the public good private respects must yield i 368(SA865) m., omne efficiens agit secundum vires recipientis, non suas ii 333(PL10.806) m. that molded calves of Bethel [i Kings xii.25ff] iii 39(R2) vs those who discourse it as a m. iii 225(CG1.7) m. of some men to send simplest of sons to Universities iii 347(AP) dash vs vital m. of religion iii 432(D2.2) lawyer's m. that will compelled is yet will iii 439(D2.3) m. would be false: "consent alone makes marriage" iv 103(T) cannot stand a minute with any m. of religion iv 154(T) perfidious cruelty as constant m. of state v 43(TE) grand m. to put something into treaties v 239(K18)

MAXIM

king's principal m. to make treaties signify nothing v 240(K18) general m. of Protestant religion vi 12(CP) m. not maintained by proof or argument vi 40(CP) m. that reformation would diminish regal authority vi 142(W) Protestant m. that scripture is plain vi 169(TR) common m. in logic about denying principles vi 174(TR) m. agreeable to wisdom that just deeds are best answer vi 242(O) secret m. of Poland that only a native can be king vi 275(LP) settled m. of law of nature vii 379(1D7) fundamental m. of our law vii 445(1D8) if m. of orator be just and commendable ix 183(SD) from wholesome state m. x 51(B2) Edward Confessor observed law m. that king can do no wrong x 305(B6) m. as common testimony xi 285(LO1.33) according to well known m.: *Quae nullius sunt et pro derelictis habentur* xiii 555(DS) m. that God makes sin subservient to punishment of sin: receive with caution xv 77(CD1.8) so groundless is vulgar m., that done is valid though wrong xv 167(CD1.10) m. Of the evils of sin choose none xvii 39(CD2.2) truth, falsehood and m. *Cui nullum* xvii 299(CD2.13)

Maximian, empire under Diocletian and M. vii 375(1D7) M. forced to make peace with Carausius x 90(B2) M. the poet, *Elegy* i.271; v.145 xii 307(MC34 nm)

Maximianus, Buchanan names leader of Romans M. x 106(B3)

Maximilian, how M. dealt with those of Bruges v 43(TE)

Maximin, Senate deposed M. vii 333(1D5)

Maxims, think not I need thy politic m. ii 456(PR3.400) never found logical m. uncharitable before iii 115(A1) general m. of religion assure us iii 405(D1.7) m. of civil law iii 481(D2.17) head filled by long reading and observation, with elegant m. iv 278(E) boys taught tactics and warlike m. iv 289(E) make it such a calamity that any dissent from their m. iv 339(AR) general m. of policy v 134

MAYPOLE

(K6) m. of king belong to himself v 145(K8) known m. of our law v 176(K11) court m. rise and fall as king pleases v 216(K15) evidence of scripture and Protestant m. vi 1(CPd) foul despotic m. of Salmasius vii 11(1Dp) m. of greatest use from Wotton viii 121(2D) m. of nations that flourished most in civil prudence; Anabaptists might well follow m. viii 169(2D) he who strives to establish in m. method of good speaking of a former age xii 31(FE8) would not have frequent m. in history writing xii 95(FE 23) Aristotle on use of m. explained xii 101(FE26) ignorant have meagre supply of little m. xii 121(PO1)

Maximus, M. a nobleman, slays Valentinian vii 257(1D4) M. whom Christian soldiers lifted to throne vii 259(1D4) M. a Spaniard slays Gratian in Britain x 97(B2) Scots driven out of Britain by M.; M. drove Scots quite out of Britain x 98(B2) M. set up in Spain vs Constans x 99(B2) chief strength of British youth went with M. x 101(B2) some think Armorica given to Britons by M. x 118(B3)

May, leads with her the flowery M. i 31(MM3) hail bounteous M. i 31(MM5) jolly hours lead on propitious M. i 47(S1.4) it was the first of M. i 214(EL 7.14) the clouds that shed M. flowers ii 124(PL4.501) shepherd Palinode in the Eclogue of M. iii 165(A13) would king change mind in M. about Parliament v 119(K5) King's treachery in M., 1643 v 237(K18) eclipse of sun in M. x 169(B4) in middle of M. snow is clear in N. Moscovia x 332(HM1)

May Morning, Song. On, i 31

Maying, as he met her once a-M. i 35(L'A 20)

Maynard, Thomas, M. brought ratification of peace treaty with Portugal xiii 245(SL 76) letters from John IV on attempted murder of Medows delivered by M. xiii 251(SL77) letter introducing T. M. to John IV xiii 269(SL82)

Maypole, in morrice or at M. iii 344(AP)

MAYPOLES

Maypoles, dominical jigs and M. v 81(K1)
 Mazarin, Cardinal Jules, to M. introducing noble person to Louis XIV xiii 185(SL57)
 M. acknowledged wrong had been done merchants xiii 197(SL61) to M. on piracy of Giles de la Roche; M.'s prudence governs most important interests of French nation xiii 235(SL74) to M. on Piedmontese xiii 367(SL112) to M. recommending viscount Falconbridge xiii 373(SL114) to M. on visit of Falconbridge xiii 375(SL115) to M. on splendid embassy to English court; follow M.'s example in civility and friendship; learn to govern kingdoms and affairs of world from M. xiii 387(SL119) to M. on death of Oliver xiii 403(SL125) recommending Lady Richmond to M. xiii 421(SL132) to M. in case of Peter Pet xiii 425(SL134) to M. in answer to letter about Dunkirk xiii 453(SL144) to M. introducing Lockhart xiii 457(SL146) epitaph on M. xviii 351(PAM) here lies Julius M.; Italian; king of France; layman yet choragus of church; plunderer of Europe; corrupted all; suppressed and caused civil war; M. a trader in temple; tyrant in kingdom; robber in ministry; wolf in council; idler in war; our only enemy in peace; an exile commanding citizens; suffered many diseases; enclosed himself in Vincennes to die; M. cheated Medici xviii 354(PAM) seen in his opened breast crafty heart of M. xviii 355(PAM)
 Maze, fold above fold a surging m. ii 278(PL9.499) wandering this woody m. ii 433(PR2.246) Edwin in a m. x 155(B4)
 Mazes, melting voice through m. running i 39(L'A142) blind m. of this tangled wood i 92(CO180) in wandering m. lost arguing of free will, fate and foreknowledge ii 58(PL2.561) m. intricate ii 166(PL5.622) reasonings vain though through m. ii 334(PL10.830)
 Mazzoni, M. teaches laws of true epic iv 286(E)
 Mead, threw corpses into butts of m. x 303(B6)

MEANING

Meadow, from a fat m. ground ii 368(PL11.648) how Belial lurks in green m. ii 430(PR2.185)
 Meadows, m. trim with daisies pied i 37(L'A75) along the twilight m. i 116(CO843) wander alone through m. i 302(ED58) cattle in the m. green ii 228(PL7.460) through Barnwell's m. xii 227(PO6)
 Meads, along the indented m. i 22(V94)
 Meal, begged conversation at a poor m. or two i 476(HWn)
 Meals, may a man not have his m. in order iii 123(A2) not at those set m. in public iii 264(CG2.3) losing his rich canary at m. iv 132(T) I should say m. of king ought to be simple, but xviii 186(CB)
 Mean, in m. estate live moderate ii 391(PL12.351) look upon m. condition of Christ and Apostles iii 142(A4) no revenue exceed golden m. iii 361(AP) reduce us to a perfect m. iii 430(D2.1) one excess vs another to reduce to perfect m.; Aristotle on attaining m. iv 259(C) some contraries have a m.; either of negation or participation xi 117(LO1.14) m. of negation explained; m. of participation xi 119(LO1.14)
 Meander, by slow M.'s margent green i 93(CO231)
 Meaning, the m., not the name I call ii 211(PL7.5) in what degree or m. called the Son ii 477(PR4.516) false name be invented to wrong honest m. iii 282(AP) I may mistake his m. iii 323(AP) no way left me to present my m. iii 343(AP) places in scripture have recovered long-lost m. iii 367(Dt) still burns in proper m. of Paul iii 398(D1.4) free simplicity of Saviour's m. iii 433(D2.2) m. of words, for this cause; if m. of these words be blocked from all equity iii 478(D2.16) God never joined vs m. of own ordinance iii 480(D2.16) that this is true m. of place I prove iii 484(D2.17) help to find Christ's m. iv 134(T) not doubt to see more in m. of Christ's words iv 137(T) truer m. of Saviour's left in room of common exposition iv 153(T) Oswald's m.

MEANING

might be upright, but manner more ancient is evangelical x 161 (B4) from sentences of dark and equivocal m. xiv 269 (CD1.5) interprets according to plain and obvious m. xvi 197 (CD1.28)

Meanings, other m. of covenant have since been contrived v 304 (K28)

Meannari, Edilwalk has a province of the M. along with Isle of Wight x 171 (B4)

Meanness, m. would not be rejected iii 339 (AP) without soaring above m. where-in born vi 80 (H) Hengist excusing his m. x 117 (B3)

Means, great acts require great m. of enterprise ii 439 (PR2.412) prediction supposes m.; without m. used ii 454 (PR3.355-56) m. I must use, thou sayst ii 456 (PR3.394) m. there shall be, but what the m. ii 464 (PR4.152) concealing time and m. ii 476 (PR4.475) threaten for want of temporal m. to desert; calling that want of m. which is want of faith vi 97 (H) dainty m. to repay gift xii 17 (FE5)

Meansborough, Edilwalk has a province of the Meannari about M. in Hampshire given him by Wulfer x 171 (B4)

Measure, temper and reduce passions to just m. i 331 (SAP) m. of verse used i 332 (SAP) thy verse in number, weight and m. needs not rime ii 5 (PLpv54) m. is English heroic verse ii 6 (PLv) where full m. bounds excess ii 166 (PL5.639) heaviest by just m. on thyself ii 187 (PL 6.265) to know in m. what the mind ii 216 (PL7.128) not surpassing human m. ii 234 (PL7.640) Adam the faltering m. felt ii 290 (PL9.846) what can m. men but discipline; doctrine is m. of discipline; or reason of m.; unless m. be applied to that which it is to m.; most adequate m. of church and her children iii 194 (CG 1.2) has begun m. nameless iii 310 (AP) hopping short in the m.; if content were the m. of what is good iii 321 (AP) God punishes not beyond m. iv 77 (T) puffed up above m. of mankind vii 7 (1Dp) poetasters praise or blame without m. viii 79 (2D) must be able to m. affairs xii 93

MECHANIC

(FE23) prolix beyond m. xii 161 (PO3) Diodati superior to Milton in setting m. to labors xii 295 (MC33nm) short syllable fits m. better xviii 317 (MAR)

Measured, parade in m. step xii 121 (PO1)

Measures, you composed 1000 strains to m. fit i 274 (ADP58) Ægle trained in m. i 304 (ED89) ode not to be chanted after ancient m. i 324 (JRn) heaven moved in celestial m. ii 411 (PR1.170) new and lofty m. iii 78 (R2) golden surveying reed of discipline marks out and m. iii 185 (CG1.1) measure themselves by other men's m. iii 318 (AP)

Meat, what more innocent than washing hands before m. iii 248 (CG2.2) derivation of m. iii 330 (AP)

Meata, M. rise in arms vs Roman governor x 84 (B2)

Meath, drink of Russians of sundry m. x 341 (HM1) divers kinds of m.; change of m. wonderful x 371 (HM5)

Meaths, m. from many a berry ii 156 (PL 5.345)

Meats, with m. and drinks they had sufficed ii 160 (PL5.451) by intemperance in m. ii 362 (PL11.473) dreamed of m. and drinks ii 433 (PR2.265) nor mention I m. by the law unclean ii 436 (PR 2.328) table piled with m. of noblest sort ii 436 (PR2.341) patient feeding on m. not allowable iii 265 (CG2.3) books are as m. iv 308 (AR) wholesome m. to a vitiated stomach; bad m. breed no nourishment in healthiest concoction iv 309 (AR) Moscovites delight in gross m. x 341 (HM1) m. at emperor's table x 381 (HM5)

Mecca, let those who travelled to M. judge v 170 (K10)

Mechanic, in less noble and almost m. arts iii 162 (A13) poor m. might have accustomed ear to good teaching iii 345 (AP) author could for certain be no other than some m. iv 236 (C) must needs be m. and uningenuous in them to bring bill of charges vi 92 (H) ridiculous to introduce illiterate m. philosophizing viii 49 (2D)

MECHANIC

Mechanic preachers, ministers clamor that tradesmen preach vi 81(H)
 Mechanical, study of laws a m. art xviii 191(CB)
 Mechanics, unskillful writing of history by monks and m. iii 237(CG2p)
 Medal, compared with m. ii 98(PL3.592)
 Medals, m. if found are of great value xviii 258(CM)
 Meddlesomeness, conviction of m. vii 507 (1D1r)
 Meddling, Spaniolized bishops m. iii 52 (R2) affairs of state not for their m. vi 256(O)
 Medea, car in which the Colchian fled i 184(EL4.10) sister of Ægialus would have lived i 232(PM20) M. did not approve own evil doings iii 464(D2.11) when M. is called Colchian xviii 289 (MAR) plowing with oxen breathing fire taught Jason by M. xviii 295(MAR)
Medea, see Euripides
 Medes, Jews dispersed among M. ii 455 (PR3.376) Vashti among M. iii 475 (D2.15) who more revere their king than do M. vii 85(1D2) Salmasius says kings of M. had unbounded power; law of M. and Persians means law of people vii 299(1D5) M. deposed the Assyrians; deposed by Persians; how you vindicate royal right of M. and Persians vii 301 (1D5) annals of M. stuffed full with revolts vii 303(1D5)
 Media, Asmodeus sent post from M. ii 112 (PL4.171) Parthian soldiers from M. ii 453(PR3.320)
 Mediation, by m. of German princes reconciled v 43(TE) design of whole ministry of m. xv 315(CD1.16)
 Mediator, sending Son, man's m. ii 306 (PL10.60) no access to God without m. ii 387(PL12.240) obedience required from our M. iii 471(D2.13) Son called only begotten as he is the one m. xiv 191 (CD1.5) how can God be m. to God; m. purposely named man to distinguish him from God xiv 207(CD1.5) on Christ speaking of God in role of m. xiv 223 (CD1.5) Jews seeking m. from God xiv

MEDICINE

243(CD1.5) objected that Son as m. is meant; on his qualities as m. xiv 263(CD1.5) if Christ, angel would have acted as m. xiv 289(CD1.5) 2-fold nature of Christ developed in office of m. xiv 303 (CD1.5) the Son as m. xiv 305(CD1.5) when Son completes functions as m. xiv 353(CD1.5) there is no other m. than Christ xv 257(CD1.14) merely know that Son of God our m. was made flesh xv 273(CD1.14) refers not to himself but to his person, i.e., his office of m.; he is not m. inasmuch as he is man but xv 279(CD1.14) of the office of the m. and functions xv 285(CD1.15) name and office ascribed to Moses, as type of Christ; function of Christ as m. 3-fold; as prophet to instruct his church and declare will of Father xv 287(CD1.15) 2. object of office of m. is that we may be conformed to image of Christ xv 333(CD1.16) election of Christ to office of m. by God xv 339(CD1.16) object of faith is not Christ the m. xv 403(CD1.20)
 Mediatorial, m. work or rather passion, gift of Father to Son xiv 329(CD1.5) m. office of Christ the usual subterfuge of opponents of Son's inferiority to Father xiv 353(CD1.5) Holy Spirit had no m. functions xiv 377(CD1.6) end of Christ's m. office xv 303(CD1.15)
 Mediators, God sets them as m. of his covenant iii 340(AP)
 Medical, addition to your m. practitioner-ship xii 23(FE7)
 Medicean, commission relating to inspection of a M. codex xii 43(FE9)
 Medici, while Barberini lives men will not miss the M. xii 45(FE9) Mazarin cheated the M. xviii 354(PAM)
 Medicinable, m. waters at Bath x 17(Br)
 Medicinal, more m. than that moly i 108 (CO635) cooling herb or m. liquor i 359(SA627)
 Medicine, you will run through your healing herbs for me; will tell me of arts of healers i 310(ED151) how humors are removed in physic i 331(SAP) punishment a saving m. ordained of God iii 254

MEDICINE

(CG2.3) physician prescribes, another prepares m. *iii* 257(CG2.3) excommunication a rough and vehement cleansing m. *iii* 266(CG2.3) books are effective and strong m. "that life cannot want *iv* 315(AR) Griffith compared to physician *vi* 151(N) what Anticyra can m. thee thus raving *vii* 301(1D5) let pass through as cordial m. to dying man *x* 317(Bd) logic compared to excessive remedies in m. *xi* 7(LOp) addition to your art of m.; he jokes with Diodati about accomplishment in m. *xii* 23(FE7) Diodati now possessed of that tyrannic citadel of m. *xii* 25(FE7) every animal its own doctor; animals have given world many examples of healing art *xii* 283(PO7)

Medicining, God m. her eyesight *iii* 253(CG2.3) thus m. our eyes *iv* 137(T)

Médis, Maria de, *see* Maria de Médicis

Medieval, in midst of m. barbarism *vii* 201(1D3)

Medina Celi, de la Cerda, duke of M. C. *xiii* 43(SL14)

Mediocrity, churchmen should be pattern of frugal m. *iii* 274(CG2c) bring to rectitude and m. *iv* 174(T) if any m. of knowledge has not forsaken men *v* 78(K1)

Meditate, day wherein to m. *iii* 53(R2)

Meditated, Satan improved in m. fraud *ii* 262(PL9.55)

Meditating, those divine m. words *iii* 419(D1.10) little reading and less m. *iv* 64(T)

Meditation, musing m. most effects *i* 99(CO385) more cheered with m. on end *ii* 400(PL12.605) Jesus musing and much revolving in his breast *ii* 411(PR 1.185) m. of yours at Lambeth *iii* 137(A3) 2 hours m. might furnish him *iv* 335(AR) perusal and m. of Bible *xiv* 5(CDp)

Meditations, his holy m. thus pursued *ii* 412(PR1.195) Jesus in wilderness with holiest m. fed *ii* 428(PR2.110) deep and retired thoughts of every man Christianly instructed *iii* 1(R1) these overlate apologies and m. *v* 67(Kp) what he could

MEEK

not do by war, he could by m. *v* 68(Kp)

rheum of divines' m. *v* 88(K1) cannot absolve king of all his m. *v* 114(K4) upon king's m. at Holmby *v* 264(K25) entitled m. on death *v* 291(K28) king turns his m. upon death into obloquy and bitter vehemence vs judges *v* 305(K28) *see also* Thoughts

Mediterranean, great western sea *ii* 383(PL12.141) billows observed to be less in our sea than in M. *x* 42(B2) ship Unicorn captured in M. *xiii* 197(SL61) merchants trading to eastern coasts of M. *xiii* 323(SL100) trading voyage in M. sea *xiii* 459(SL147)

Medlars, fruit nothing but apples and m. *xii* 239(PO6)

Medley, chance m. of every particular match *iv* 151(T) greater m. of religions *v* 216(K15) take away m. begged from modern authors *xii* 121(PO1)

Medows, Philip, M. our agent at Lisbon; letters from M. confirming peace treaty ratification *xiii* 247(SL76) attempted murder of M. at Lisbon *xiii* 251(SL77) letters from P. M. commending Conde d'Odemira for activity in peace treaty *xiii* 253(SL78) attempted villany vs M. *xiii* 255(SL78) recommending M. to citizens of Hamburg; going as agent to king of Denmark *xiii* 319(SL98) letter from Gustavus transmitted by M. *xiii* 407(SL 127) M. to be continued as envoy extraordinary to Sweden *xiii* 429(SL135) M. appointed to attend king of Denmark to seek peace with Gustavus *xiii* 433(SL136)

Medulla, creek of a system or a m. *iii* 378(Dp)

Medusa, M. guards the ford *ii* 59(PL2.611)

Medway, M. smooth *i* 22(V100) Danes enter M. *x* 255(B6) Canute comes to M. *x* 272(B6)

Meed, m. of some melodious tear *i* 77(L14)

Meek, women at first seem m. *i* 374(SA 1036) his m. aspect *ii* 87(PL3.266) eyes of m. surrender *ii* 124(PL4.494) submissive approach and reverence m. *ii* 156(PL5.359) Raphael answered heavenly m. *ii* 243(PL8.217) humiliation m. *ii*

MEEK

343(PL10.1092) in sign of humiliation m. ii 344(PL10.1104) shepherd more m. came ii 361(PL11.437) mischief to that m. man ii 361(PL11.451) subverting worldly wise by simply m. ii 399(PL12.569) composed to m. submission ii 400(PL12.597) from that m. regard ii 450(PR3.217) our Saviour m. ii 473(PR4.401) m. only fit persons to be taught iii 288(AP) presume on your m. demeanor iv 295(AR) if they found Augustine m. and humble x 148(B4) Barberini's m. and submissive loftiness of mind xii 45(FEg) cut-throats abuse his m. and peaceful name xiii 357(SL110)

Meekest, Moses the m. offended with Zipora iii 409(D1.8) Christ was the m. and came to be so v 23(TE)

Meekly, lies him m. down i 23(PA21) Mary with thoughts m. composed ii 428(PR2.108) Petition m. presented iii 118(A1)

Meekness, spirit of unity and m. animated every joint of mystical body iii 18(R1) nothing disagreeing with Christian m. iii 106(AP) turning blessed m. of his lowly roof iii 267(CG2.3) spirit of m. most powerful in teaching iii 288(AP) his language not disagreeing with Christian m. iii 308(AP) no disagreement from Christian m. iii 311(AP) Christ fountain of m. iii 314(AP) they will not hear with m. iv 339(AR) he, so full of m. iv 346(AR) David learned that m. by suffering v 278(K27) to offer advice no way misbecoming Christian m. vi 47(H) open not mouths in spirit of m. vi 265(O) casting off all m. wherewith language of ministers ought to be clothed vi 270(O) Aidan of singular zeal and m. x 161(B4) bishop Aidan famous for charity, m. x 164(B4) m. is that by which we are far from taking offence; conduct ourselves mildly and affectionately towards all xvii 283(CD2.12)

Meeting, some religious monthly m. different from Sabbath iii 206(CG1.5) might see his detractors at fair m. iv 64(T) conventicle of Christian m. iv 332(AR)

MELCHISEDEC

Megæra, snaky locks that curled M. ii 324(PL10.560)

Megareians, M. lost vs Athenians on Salamis xi 289(LO1.33)

Megla, Bida and M. sons of Saxon prince Porta x 125(B3)

Megrim, dizzy m. iii 371(Dp)

Mehercule, you take care, m. vii 39(1Dp)

Mela, Pomponius, youth to study M. iv 283(E) M. the geographer x 4(B1) x 49(B2m) x 50(B2m)

Melanchates, M. one of the horses of Night i 240(QN71)

Melancholic, things of m. hue used vs melancholy i 331(SAp)

Melancholious, however flat and m. iii 393(D1.3)

Melancholy, hence loathed M. i 34(L'A1) hail, divinest M. i 40(IP12) most musical, most m. i 42(IP62) these pleasures, M., give i 46(IP175) pleasing fit of m. i 105(CO545) settlements of a m. blood i 115(CO809) things of melancholic hue used vs m. i 331(SAp) moping m. ii 363(PL11.485) in thy blood will reign a m. damp of cold and dry ii 365(PL11.544) if his complexion incline him to m. iii 391(D1.2) reasons of m. despair in many married persons iii 400(D1.5) change m. into sanguine iv 250(C) greatest m. to diligent writer iv 325(AR) endures not m. of true repentance vi 178(TR) that m. sky with freezing cold viii 107(2D) on subject often so m. ix 83(SD) oversway phlegm and m. of bashfulness xii 321(EC38)

Melanchton, M. in human learning wondrous fluent iv 1(Mnm) Hemingius, M.'s scholar iv 103(T) M. 3. great luminary of Reformation; M. in his book concerning marriage grants divorce for cruelty; M. urges authority of Theodosian law iv 223(T) Ramus silent vs M. xi 507(LOR) M. in his Chronicle on meaning of word Germans xviii 345(MAR)

Melbeath, Canute receives homage of M. in Scotland x 278(B6)

Melchisedec, tithes in example of M. vi 54

MELCHISEDEC

(H) concerning tithes given to M.; not justified by example of M. vi 55(H) not bringing like M. bread or wine at own cost; gave tithes to M. as grandfather of Levi or as father of faithful; who by M. claim Abram as Levi's grandfather; if Abram as father of faithful paid tithes to M.; Abram and M. signify only subjection to Christ vi 56(H) a priest forever after order of M.; we ought to pay no tithes because the true M. is in us; Christ personated by M. vi 57(H) ministers cannot derive tithes from M.; M. not as minister but as Christ; M. needed not tithes for maintenance vi 58(H) ministers ought to pay tithes to some M.; ministers build of late most on this example of M.; this example of M. will not avail them much vi 59(H) Christ not on perpetual right of tithes from M. vi 62(H) Abraham paying tithes to M. no proof vi 69(H) order of M. proper to Christ only vi 88(H) type of M. on which so much reliance is placed offers no difficulty xiv 311(CD1.5) M. symbol of God's expiation and redemption of Israelites xvi 103(CD1.26) comes with great train of M.; priest inveighs vs strict reign of M. xviii 233(MS)

Melchisedecian, M. right trivial vi 73(H)

Melchisedecs, pay tithes to these M. vi 56(H)

Meleager, right of king like M. iii 202(CG 1.5)

Melesigenes, blind M. ii 468(PR4.259)

Melibœan, vest of purple livelier than M. ii 354(PL11.242)

Melibœus, charms learned of M. old i 115(CO821)

Melind, Quiloea and M. ii 360(PL11.399)

Mellifluous, each morn we brush m. dews ii 159(PL5.429) from Socrates' mouth issued m. streams ii 469(PR4.277) rheum of divines' m. prayers v 88(K1)

Mellitus, M. sent by pope Gregory to England x 145(B4) M. sent out by Augustine; converts East Saxons x 147(B4) sons of Sebert drive out M. the bishop; goes into Kent, and thence to France x

MEMBERS

151(B4) Londoners unwilling to take back M. x 152(B4) East Saxons lapsed into paganism after expelling M. x 165(B4)

Melodious, let your silver chime move in m. time i 6(N129) could join m. part ii 90(PL3.371) warble m. murmurs ii 151(PL5.196) instruments that made m. chime ii 365(PL11.559) path to education so full of m. sounds iv 280(E) if he taught heavens revolve with m. charm xii 151(PO2)

Melody, spirit singing never-dying m. i 272(ADP37) m. of birds ii 254(PL8.528) stars by charm of m. xii 153(PO2) m. of sky is not really unheard xii 155(PO2)

Melrose, Ethelwald's battle at Eldune by M. x 184(B4)

Melt, as if we should m. our choicest home blessings iii 496(D2.20)

Melun, policy of Louis revealed by Count of M. xviii 212(CB)

Melvas, M. king of country now Somerset x 129(B3)

Melville, Andrew, M. a Scotchman, converses with Ramus xi 513(LOR)

Member, myself as m. incorporate into that truth iii 284(AP) m. defined as part of an integer xi 231(LO1.26)

Members, church of God means all orders and m. iii 15(R1) alms due to Christ's living m. iii 19(R1) Body summoned all m. iii 47(R2) m. amazed at wen; wen set out noblest m.; will wen contend with lawful and free-born m. iii 48(R2) excluded m. of Christ from being m. iii 258(CG2.3) exclude and seize impeached m. v 6(TE) indignity put on worthiest m. of House v 76(K1) king's charge vs 6 m. v 93(K2) came to drag out 5 m. v 99(K3) if to demand justice on 5 m. were plea v 100(K3) sight to see king searching for m.; king confesses action vs 5 m. illegal v 101(K3) braves and hacksters, only contented m. of his government; king entered to take away some of their m. v 102(K3) king's illegality with 5 m. v 144(K8) king la-

MEMBERS

ments that 6 m. escaped v 155(K9) m. of Parliament first chosen readmitted vi 111(W) as necessary and good to expel rotten m. out of House vi 265(O) some m. voted to restore king; who excluded unsound m.; whom those excluded honorable m. had thought fit to exclude vii 493(1D10) m. of integers are symbols of essential causes, of matter and form xi 233(LO1.26) if God assign himself m. and form of man xiv 35(CD1.2)

Membrane, obstacle find none of m. ii 257 (PL8.625)

Membricius, king M. branded with sodomy xviii 132(CB)

Mementos, barking m. v 5(TE)

Memmius, Gaius, Lucretius versifies epicurism to M. iv 301(AR) incident in Sallust about M. vii 91(1D2) phrase of C. M. quoted in Sallust vii 315(1D5)

Memnon, prince M.'s sister might beseech 140(IP18) Tithonia lamenting death of M. i 246(QN135) M. seems understood xviii 322(MAR)

Memnonian, Xerxes' M. palace ii 315(PL 10.308)

Memorable, to make thee m. i 371(SA 956) who next more m. than Socrates ii 445(PR3.96) praise of wisdom or virtue has not left him m. iii 83(P) m. acts of this Parliament iii 333(AP) to people of England a m. informing iv 230(T) that m. wish of Moses fulfilled iv 342(AR) m. battle of Marston Moor viii 233(2D) giving as m. reason ix 147(SD) loath to return home without some m. thing done x 85(B2) m. battle x 122(B3) Ecbert left nothing m. but suspicion x 170(B4) m. year of 1648 xviii 13(DEC) Fitz Allaine's whole life noble and m. xviii 165(CB)

Memorial, be no m. ii 21(PL1.362) like deeds deserved m. ii 190(PL6.355) what hath been done worthy m. ii 440(PR2.445) king's book is m. of his condemnation v 103(K3) have left no m. of work remaining vi 118(W) *Defensio Prima* a m. that will not easily perish vii 555(1D12) Severus desirous to leave m.

MEMORY

here x 85(B2) Sabbath a m. of God's completing creation on 7. day xvii 171(CD2.7) Sabbath a m. of God's having rested xvii 183(CD2.7)

Memorials, glorious m. consigned to Rous i 322(JR54) bear holy m. ii 165(PL5.593) delivered by m. of the ancients vii 397(1D7)

Memories, recall pleasant m. of past summer xii 249(PO7)

Memory, dear son of m. i 32(SH5) throng into my m. of calling shapes i 93(CO205) M., mother of the 9 goddesses i 266(IPA3) from his m. inflame their breasts i 399(SA1739) on the religious m. of Mrs. C. Thomason i 442(S14tn) wakes the bitter m. [Dante, *Inferno*, v.121] ii 107(PL4.24) cancelled from sacred m. ii 191(PL6.379) done before his m. ii 214(PL7.66) what before thy m. was done ii 234(PL7.637) honored with grateful m. ii 258(PL8.650) to my m. his promise ii 351(PL11.154) pile up every stone in m. to ages ii 357(PL11.325) lest dispersed their m. be lost ii 380(PL12.46) as my m. would best serve me iii 62(R2) scriptures proportioned to diligent study and m. iii 140(A4) Afranius laments dear-loved m. of capon iii 141(A4) your courts of loathed m. lately deceased iii 215(CG1.6) some trifles I had in m. iii 235(CG2p) invocation of Dame M. iii 241(CG2p) reading till m. have full fraught iii 299(AP) to my best m. iii 303(AP) to say he honors martyrs' m. iii 325(AP) keep with you m. of what I am iii 356(AP) why is Pilate branded through all m. iii 465(D2.11) no m. of whoredoms left among us iii 506(D2.22) though what Bucer admonished were lost out of our m. iv 14(M) promised spirit should bring all to m. iv 188(T) Bucer, man of dearest and most religious m. in church iv 266(C) to do aught worth m. iv 275(E) forms of speech got into m. iv 278(E) some of them got by m. iv 285(E) for m.'s sake to retire iv 287(E) other courts produced nothing worth m. iv 295(AR) abolish ancient

MEMORY

m. of people's right v 10(TE) less unfavorable to his m. v 65(Kp) give adoration to m. of this man v 69(Kp) a little m. will set matter clean contrary v 116(K5) what m. of man v 200(K12) king's crimes will render his m. hateful vii 515(1D12) would not lose m. of what I have done; its m. always delightful to me and calm viii 71(2D) liberty has commended name of Bradshaw to everlasting m. viii 157(2D) how scandalous the m. you left at Geneva ix 197(SD) 20 kings in continued row without other m. x 29(B1) reigned without other m. x 133(B3) without other m. of his reign x 165(B4) leave any m. of brutish actions x 211(B5) Alfred was of ready wit and m. x 220(B5) Harold having done nothing worth m. x 284(B6) observation and m. in relation to reason xi 11(LOp) m. defined xi 269(LO1.31) brevity is mindful of m. xi 321(LO2.3) unless my m. deceive me xii 37(FE8) pleasant m. of Florentine friends xii 49(FE10) hardly any posterity succeed to its m. xii 279(PO7) eternal life that will never wipe out m. of our good deeds xii 281(PO7) sleep injures m. xii 291(EP) affectionate m. of me in gentle soul of John Milton xii 297(MC 34nm) Dati begs Milton to keep him in m. xii 311(MC34nm) our father Oliver of most serene m. xiii 403(SL125) Oliver of most serene m. xiii 405(SL126) examples of more fresh and bleeding m. xiii 545(DS) treatise to be useful in assisting my m. xiv 7(CDP) for sake of assisting m. xiv 21(CD1.1) album inscription in m. of Arnold's virtue and zeal toward Milton xviii 271

Memphian, nor is Osiris seen in M. grove i 10(N214) Busiris and his M. chivalry ii 19(PL1.307) wondering tell of the works of M. kings ii 33(PL1.694)

Memphis, Ellis hired to carry cargo by Basha of M. xiii 323(SL100)

Mempricius, advice of M. to victorious Trojans in Greece x 10(B1) M. son of Madan slew brother Malim by treachery;

MEN

killed nobles; given to unnatural lust; reigned 20 yrs; devoured by wolves while hunting x 16(B1)

Men, to set the hearts of m. on fire i 18(162) far from cheerful haunt of m. i 99(CO387) only good m. can give good things i 111(CO702) m. made of dust led to stars by ministers i 192(EL4.94) we mortals are rugged race; harried by accursed fates; alien one to another in soul; discordant in spirit i 306(ED106) heretofore m. of highest dignity have tried to write tragedies i 331(SAp) which m. enjoying sight oft complain i 342(SA157) strongest of mortal m. i 343(SA168) wisest m. have erred i 344(SA210) God's ways justifiable to m. i 347(SA294) wine that cheers heart of gods and m. i 356(SA545) nor do I name of m. the common rout i 361(SA674) God's varying attitude toward noble m. i 361(SA 678) wisest and best m. full oft beguiled i 364(SA759) might have awed best resolved of m. i 367(SA847) maxim so rife in mouths of wisest m. i 368(SA867) in argument with m. a woman goes by worse i 369(SA903) when all m. loved me i 370(SA938) to wisest m. and best i 374(SA1034) reviving to spirits of just m. i 382(SA1269) brute force of violent m. i 382(SA1273) with might above sons of m. i 383(SA1294) so mutable are all ways of m. i 387(SA1407) never strength so great to mortal seed i 388(SA1439) so fond are mortal m. i 397(SA1682) lest bad m. should boast of specious deeds ii 55(PL2.483) O shame to m. ii 55(PL2.496) m. only disagree of creatures rational ii 55(PL2.497) from the cheerful ways of m. cut off ii 79(PL3.46) breathed immortal love to mortal m. ii 87(PL3.268) judge bad m. and angels ii 89(PL3.331) whence true authority in m. ii 117(PL4.295) nor think, though m. were none ii 130(PL4. 675) fruit able to make gods of m.: and why not gods of m. ii 146(PL5.70) when m. with angels may participate ii 161(PL 5.493) just m. oft will be visited by God

MEN

11 232(PL7.570) amongst these the seat of m., earth; thrice happy m. 11 233(PL7.623) no sanctity to place if none be brought by m. who therein dwell 11 375(PL11.838) this 2. source of m. 11 379(PL12.13) God oft descends to visit m. unseen 11 380(PL12.48) more good will to m. because of fall 11 395(PL12.477) sons of God both angels are and m. 11 466(PR4.197) all m. are sons of God 11 477(PR4.520) thoughts about God's ways and works among m. 111 1(R1) all m. in prayers, hopes, disputes for or vs reform 111 6(R1) episcopacy led good and holy m. through temptation of enemy 111 11(R1) Parliament of m. and minds scarce well grounded 111 13(R1) best m. of those times; best writings of those m.; led the good m. into fraud 111 20(R1) millions of books written by great and wise m. 111 32(R1) all m. to search, try, examine all things 111 33(R1) to make m. governable in this manner; disfigured and made m. beneath m. 111 38(R2) as wise and famous m. have suspected; when England falls into hands of busy and audacious m. 111 46(R2) heard many wise and learned m. in Italy 111 51(R2) I appeal to all wise m. 111 54(R2) I hope worthy m. of our land will consider; impoverishing of good and loyal m. 111 55(R2) ways of perverse and cruel m.; smile out stormy bluster of m. more audacious 111 60(R2) win fading triumphant laurel out of tears of wretched m. 111 61(R2) certain knowledge of all m. 111 62(R2) monarch advised by noblest, worthiest, most prudent m. 111 63(R2) temporal laws punish m. rather than train 111 65(R2) O Thou, parent of m. and angels 111 76(R2) all m. since Adam 111 81(P) Timothy and Titus not m. of extraordinary calling; when m. began to have itching ears; m. deeply conversant in books 111 82(P) bad and slippery m. liable to be in that council as in our convocations 111 83(P) they that came after these apostolic m. 111 92(P) we grant them worthy m. 111 96(P) of least mo-

MEN

ment to m.'s particular ends 111 98(P) witnesses of which episcopal m. 111 99(P) free speaking reveals nature of evil to m. remote from vulgar concourse; free-spoken and plain hearted m. are eyes of their country, glasses of their prince 111 113(A1) prelatism in famous m.; City Petition presented by sober m. in orderly way 111 118(A1) many honest m. that had to do in setting forth the book will justify 111 120(A2) careful hands sooner bent to remove and expel m. from scandals 111 130(A2) superstitious devotion of great m. who knew no better; m. departing this life in wretched condition 111 142(A4) for m. may leave their works unfinished 111 147(A4) when m. have better learned that times and seasons pass; grace not passed away, as fond and faithless m. imagine 111 148(A4) most m. embrace good from custom and awe 111 181(CGp) how vain to write laws to m. without knowledge 111 182(CGp) power weaker m. have attributed to fortune 111 185(CG1.1) actions of just m. do not darken in middle course 111 223(CG1.7) with good m. and saints to claim my right 111 233(CG2p) most m. falsely principled 111 250(CG2.3) to sing high praises of heroic m. 111 303(AP) common lump of m. not heroically virtuous 111 399(D1.5) after sons of m. grew violent 111 170(T) make youth renowned and matchless m. 111 282(E) m. generally slaves within doors; none but good m. can love freedom heartily; rest love license 111 1(TE) most m. apt enough to civil wars; betray m. of noblest temper 111 2(TE) all m. naturally born free, in image of God, born to command and not to obey; from root of Adam's transgression m. fell to violence; agreed by common league to bind each other from mutual injury 111 8(TE) m. may treat like beasts as well as fight 111 235(K18) bad m. claim part in God 111 241(K19) best government by council of ablest m. 111 126(W) surely we are all of God and God's offspring 111 111(1D2) not now

MEN

to begin eulogy of saintly m. among us vii 179(1D3) worst m. desire to appear good in life and at death vii 485(1D10) praises of great m. vii 497(1D10) wise m. often have forborne to write history of country x 1(B1) as God suffers bad m. to prosper with good, so good m. not exempted from evil times with bad x 316(B6) m. divinely taught discovered arts xi 11(LOp) m. work according to reason and thought; how act freely xi 43(LO1.5) Spanheim's father well esteemed by good m. xii 75(FE17) joyless wranglings of crabbed old m. xii 161(PO3) before our eyes all those bands of hooded old m. xii 165(PO3) united in reproach with such great m. xii 243(PO6) ancient m. said to have wandered in woods; sought food after manner of wild beasts xii 271(PO7) ancient m., aside from excellence of form, had nothing apart from brutes; lived in caves; had no cities, no temples, no altars; no laws; no marriages; no chorus; no song at table; no burials; no mourning; no banquets; no games; no cithara; suddenly inspired by arts xii 273(PO7) reward of great m. who have aided mankind xii 281(PO7) malicious calumnies of loose and wicked m. xiii 17(SL5) God in his wisdom determined to create m. reasonable beings, therefore free agents xiv 83(CD1.3) m. said by St. Peter to partake of divine nature xiv 197(CD1.5) word for God in Hebrew often used of m. xiv 245(CD1.5) holiest m. were troubled by seeing an angel and why xiv 251(CD1.5) m. preserved by God conditionally, not absolutely xv 59(CD1.8) just m. have visited offences vs themselves upon posterity of offender xv 191(CD1.11) why almost all m. profess some desire of virtue and turn from atrocious crimes xv 213(CD1.12) m. saved who lived before Christ's time xv 403(CD1.20) being perfect m. instead of children xvi 155(CD1.27) in acting on Christian liberty no attention to be paid to scruples of malicious and envious m. xvi 161(CD1.

MENTAL

27) change in m. living on day of general resurrection xvi 353(CD1.33) papists distinguishing worship paid to God and that to holy m. xvii 75(CD2.4) practice of holy m. justifies oaths xvii 121(CD2.5) why more excellent m. in republics xviii 164(CB) great m. rest not as clowns xviii 339(MAR)
Menacing, terrified by vain and shadowy m. iii 373(Dp)
Menalcas, beside Arno I heard M. i 308(ED132)
Menander, Nævius and Plautus borrowed scenes from M. iv 301(AR)
Menapia, Carausius born at M. near Cleves x 89(B2)
Menelaus, for M. came of his own accord xii 293(MC32nm) M. commended by Homer for speaking clearly few words xviii 291(MAR) M. in *Iliad* xiii. speaks thus xviii 300(MAR) Spartan M. said to speak few words trippingly but clearly xviii 303(MAR) because M. was then absent xviii 321(MAR)
Menenius Agrippa, M. A. speed us [Livy, *Ab Urbe Condita*, ii.32] iii 47(R2)
Meneses, John Roderigo de Sita, M. ambassador extraordinary from Portugal; sent back with high praise xiii 211(SL65)
Meniaias, admirers of antiquity beating their brains about their m. iii 34(R1)
Menial, grammarian always a m. viii 81(2D)
Meno, see Plato
Men-pleasers, arguers of religious cause need not be m. iii 105(Ap)
Men-pleasing, satisfaction of tender consciences far from m. iii 105(Ap)
Menstruous, as we learn in m. bodies iii 426(D1.14) concerning a m. woman xvii 293(CD2.12)
Mental, to inmost seat of m. sight ii 360(PL11.418) with what m. reservation v 229(K17) blindness for sharpening of m. edge xii 87(FE21) must write with m. endowments not less than doer xii 93(FE23) experts often not in perfect physical or m. condition xviii 141(CB)

MENUTES

Minutes, Elisæus M. xviii 238(MS)
 Merantun, Kinwulf at M. or Merton in Surrey x 186(B4)
 Mercantile, do not mean m. concerns xii 51(FE10) m. pursuits of Dati xii 299(MC34nm)
 Mercenaries, cunningest and most dangerous m. iii 163(A13) Alexander kept bodyguard of m. vii 241(1D4) Scots were m. in pay of England viii 163(2D) when king fled to Scotch m. viii 205(2D)
 Mercenary, shallow hand of some m. chaplain iii 112(A1) away with such young m. striplings iii 160(A13) church gives body up to m. whoredom iii 268(CG2.3) behold a m. comedian iii 301(AP) not m. crew of pretenders to learning iv 323(AR) ministers, these m. noisemakers v 39(TE) condemn themselves as most m. of all ministers vi 97(H) m. and costly advocate vii 13(1Dp) Ptolemy Physco's m. army too strong vii 297(1D5) m. foreign buffoon vii 431(1D8) m. practice of exorcism xvii 133(CD2.5) use of m. forces xviii 211(CB)
 Merchandise, she has set m. in sight of altars iii 268(CG2.3) forbid not use of that liquid m. iv 132(T) hinders importation of our richest m., truth iv 337(AR) these sophisms and elenchs of m. iv 354(AR) best m. of Britons was tin x 50(B2) city abounds in m. x 347(HM3) when foreign m. grew in esteem x 364(HM5) you have come to barter good m. xii 91(FE23) said ship laden with silk, oil, and other m. xiii 197(SL61)
 Merchant, Russian emperor in war presses no husband or m. x 338(HM1) m. illustration of necessity of coercion xi 45(LO1.5)
 Merchantmen, Trump claims he came back to guard m. richly laden xviii 45(DEC)
 Merchants, T. Young, chaplain among English m. i 184(EL4t) whence m. bring their spicy drugs ii 60(PL2.639) though their m. bicker in East Indies iii 51(R2) Babylonish m. of souls iii 56(R2) great m. of this world fearing dis-

MERCHANTS

covery of certain precious truths iii 230(CG2p) want nothing to make them true m. of Babylon iii 270(CG2c) English m. barred out of France v 153(K9) gave me letters to English m. viii 123(2D) m. gave me intimation of plot vs me viii 125(2D) all men not m. viii 169(2D) only m. travelled to Britain x 34(B2) unlikely that Britain was only known to m. x 35(B2) foreign m. brought commodities to Britons x 50(B2) listed the very m. and factors x 90(B2) Danish ships arrive, supposed foreign m. x 187(B4) m. of Hull wintered in Pustozera in 1611 x 333(HM1) tenants guides to m. without reward x 336(HM1) monks as great m. as any in Moscovia x 340(HM1) when m. saw commodities at home in small request x 364(HM5) so many m. have large and frequent transactions with Florence; carry letters xii 53(FE10) Hamburg asked to protect English m.; m. complain of treatment in Hamburg xiii 7(SL1) Cochram demands m. be delivered to him prisoners xiii 9(SL1) m. write they are not allowed to execute commands of England; m. deterred from swearing fidelity to England xiii 13(SL2) not m. but pests of commerce xiii 35(SL10) have written more than once about controversies of m.; no answer from Hamburg xiii 37(SL11) tribute imposed upon m. by Poland; m. have maintained amity and commerce advantageous to both nations; undertake protection of our m. xiii 45(SL15) m. testify favor of Ferdinand toward England; your accustomed goodwill and affection toward our m. xiii 49(SL17) m. in Hamburg hurried on board a privateer xiii 51(SL18) not fail to protect our m.; to great trouble of our m. xiii 53(SL18) m. loudly complain of violence and tributes imposed by governors of Spanish ports xiii 57(SL21) m. have vast trouble about caviar being seized for debt xiii 63(SL22) fleet sent to convoy our m. homeward xiii 103(SL35) society of m. of Foy in England

MERCHANTS

complain of Spain xiii 123(SL41) m. of Foy complain of seizure of ship xiii 125 (SL42) m. so well assured of your clemency xiii 195(SL60) certain m. petition; m. sent their agent into France xiii 197 (SL61) Mazarin acknowledged wrong had been done to m.; right of m. apparent xiii 199(SL61) petition in name of several m. of London xiii 207(SL64) certain m. complain xiii 213(SL66) m. who received damage sued xiii 215(SL66) money owing to English m. from Portugal m.; m. expected money to be paid long since; m. will receive no more than bare interest xiii 227(SL71) m. will lose principal; do speedy satisfaction to m. of this republic; pay m. 5 years interest and principal xiii 229(SL71) certain m. of London complain xiii 231(SL73) owners would satisfy m. for their loss; loss of m. amounts to 16,000 English pounds; for pirates to make a sport of m. xiii 233(SL73) owners of ships bound to satisfy m. xiii 235(SL73) as consul in Portugal to care for interests of m. xiii 269(SL82) set forth fraud of his freighter in manner of m. xiii 351(SL109) m. who reside in town to vast emolument of citizens forbidden to visit countrymen xiii 381(SL117) brothers Castaneo, m. in Tamira; give just account according to custom of m. xiii 393(SL121) m. of Tamira make ill use of your edict xiii 395 (SL121) Dethicke and other m. formed company for ship; no account of profits for associated m.; not to hinder agents of m. from obtaining ship and goods xiii 459(SL147) matter between Algiers and English m. xiii 496(SL158) consul and other m. coming from Smyrna xiii 499 (SL160) strictly forbid English m. to take Flemish or French mariners xiii 500 (SL161) W. Stephens of Bristol with other m. xiii 525(DSn) of pope's cruel usurers or m. called Causini xviii 163 (CB) company of m. passing through xviii 232(MS) must have letters to English m. xviii 261(CM)

Merchant's Tale, Chaucer xviii 151(CB)

MERCIAN

Mercia, kings of M. issued from Woden's 2. son x 139(B3) kingdom of M. x 139 (B3m) Kearle king of M.; Kearle of M. leaves his kingdom x 158(B4) M. subdued in 3 yrs by Oswi; South M. given by Oswi to Peada, his son-in-law x 167(B4) Ethelred succeeds to kingdom of M. x 170(B4) Edilwalk baptized in M. x 171 (B4) Ostrid the queen in M., wife to Ethelred, killed x 176(B4) Ethelbald, king of M., commanded all provinces this side Humber after Ina x 178(B4) Ethelbald of M. besieged and took Somerton x 180(B4) Ethelbald of M. slain at Secandune x 183(B4) Offa drew a trench between M. and British confines x 189(B4) Kenwulf of M. dies x 193(B4) all M. made subject to Ecbert x 195(B4) Danes entered M. in 868 x 207(B5) Danes remove camp to Rependune in M. x 212 (B5) Danes defeated by Alfred depart into M. which they divide x 213(B5) Ethred, duke of M., appointed governor of London x 216(B5) Edward raises forces out of M.; Danes enter M. next yr x 224(B5) Ethred, duke of M., dies x 225(B5) army of Danes from M. besiege Wicingmere x 227(B5) Tamworth, chief seat of M. x 228(B5) M. becomes obedient to Edward x 229(B5) Edmund freed M. of Danes in 2. yr of reign x 238(B5) Alfric, son of Elfer, duke of M., betrays fleet x 254(B6) Ethelred levies army from M. vs Danes x 259(B6) Edric to be duke of M. x 260 (B6) Canute enters M. x 268(B6) Canute wasted M. from banks of river Arenne x 272(B6) Leofric, duke of M. sent to Worcester x 286(B6) Leofric, a duke powerful in M., raises forces vs Godwin x 293(B6) Ethelbald, king of M. xviii 132(CB)

Mercian, Alfred's Marchen Leage more truly meant M. law x 26(B1) M. kingdom founded by Crida x 139(B3) M. king Crida died in 593 x 140(B3) Ethelfrid slain near river Idle on M. border x 152(B4) M. Penda rebels vs Edwin x 159(B4) M. nobles, Immin, Eaba and

MERCIAN

Eadbert set up Wulfer as king x 168(B4)
 M. Wulfer yields Lindsey to Ecfrid of Northumberland x 170(B4) Ethelred, M., fights Ecfrid, Northumbrian x 173(B4) Kenred governed M. kingdom a while with praise x 176(B4) Kelred the M. fights battle with Ina at Wodnesburg x 177(B4) Ethelbald the M. attacks Northumberland; Cuthred fights Ethelbald, M.; then joins him vs Welsh x 181(B4) Ethelbald the M. x 182(B4) Offa the M. subdues neighboring people called Hastings x 184(B4) Offa the M. dies x 189(B4) Kenulf the M. contends with Ethelbert of Kent x 190(B4) Ecbert flees to Offa, the M.; Eardulf leads army vs Kenulf the M. x 191(B4) Kenulf the M. made Cuthred king in Kent x 192(B4) Ludiken the M. slain x 195(B4) Bertulf, the M., forced by Danes to flee x 201(B5) Burhed holds the M. kingdom; Burhed the M. marries Ethelswida x 202(B5) Ethelred, M. earl, Alfred's father-in-law x 221(B5) Edwin, M. duke, drives Tosti from England x 308(B6) Offa, M. prince xviii 166(CB) Ethelbert slain by Offa, M. king xviii 241(MS)
 Mercians, Middle Angles belonged to M. x 164(B4) M. forsaken by Ethelwald; perhaps terrified thereby; Oswi and son discomfit M. x 167(B4) Siger and Sebbi both subject to M. x 169(B4) London subject to M. after fall of Swithred x 181(B4) E. Angles yield, fearing revenge of M. x 194(B4) Ethelred III and young bro. Alfred join M. vs Danes; make peace x 207(B5) M. entered into peace with enemies x 208(B5) M. come to Danes to renew peace x 211(B5) Danes renew peace 3. time with M. x 212(B5) Elfred, Edward's sister, sends her army of M. into Wales x 225(B5) M. commanded by Turketul at Brunanburg x 235(B5) M. revolt from Edwi; set up Edgar his bro. x 242(B5) Elfere, duke of M., drove monks out of monasteries x 249(B6) Swane marches toward South M. x 265(B6) M. refuse to fight unless Ethelred comes x 269(B6) decision at Olaneg

MERCY

that Canute rule the M. x 274(B6) Canute gives M. to Edric to rule x 276(B6) M. elect Harold king x 281(B6)
 Mercies, for his m. ay endure i 12(PS136.3ff) thy divine m. in this land iii 78(R2) m. of wicked men are cruelties; cruelties of church are m. iii 266(CG2.3) stern hypocrite, merciless in his m. iv 124(T) m. of wicked are cruelties v 4(TE) shall justice of God serve to glorify m. of man v 149(K8) God having cut him off without m. v 269(K25) insensible and unworthy of those high m. vi 138(W)
 Merciful, God m. over all his works ii 398(PL12.565) m. God above will deliver us iii 173(A18) dare not advise ye to contend with God as to being m. iii 278(CG2c) m. and life-giving remedies of Moses iii 385(D1p) seeming to revoke m. decree iii 428(D2.1)
 Merciless, m. and inhuman iii 50(R2)
 Mercreds-Burnamsted, battle at M. wherein Ella had victory x 124(B3)
Mercurius Britanicus, M. B. had monuments of *Mundus Alter et Idem* forthcoming iii 138(A3)
Mercurius Politicus, passage from M. P. supposed by Milton xviii 462(CM)
 Mercury, such court guise as M. did first devise i 121(CO962) that M. once i 540(CO636n) like Maia's son ii 154(PL5.285) prelates pour m. into our wounds iii 75(R2) Stoics call reason the common M. iii 318(AP) More like some Gallo-Belgic M. ix 235(SDs) filch persuasion from M. xii 213(PO6) retreat of Prometheus under leadership of M. xii 249(PO7)
 Mercy, m. will sit between i 7(N144) i 416(N144n) m. and truth now joyfully are met i 147(PS85.41) God accepts him imploring m. i 355(SA512) M. set between i 416(N144n) goodness, grace, and m. shown on man ii 16(PL1.218) why man shall find m.; but m. first and last shall brightest shine ii 82(PL3.132) none from m. i exclude ii 84(PL3.202) Father of m. and grace ii 91(PL3.401) end strife of m. and justice ii 92(PL3.407)

MERCY

God intends m. colleague with justice II 306(PL10.59) Son will temper justice with m. II 307(PL10.78) what else but favor, grace, m. shone II 343(PL10.1096) God brings them back from captivity remembering m. II 391(PL12.346) God's m. over works II 398(PL12.565) to assume general obscurity in Bible casts aspersion on m. of God III 32(R1) if you have no m. upon them, yet spare yourself III 169(A15) cease not to hope through m. and grace of Christ III 183(CGp) recall precious offers of m. to a nation III 225(CG1.7) beseech ye to think of m.; such m. as shall exceed that for Sodom; strive to go beyond God in m. III 278(CG2c) remedy will not admit charity or m. to come in III 374(Dp) m. of Mosaic law vs such evils III 392(D1.2) that Gospel should beg help of m. from law III 403(D1.6) omit m. to trifle with mint III 436(D2.3) vs m. of religion III 476(D2.15) you may show much m. III 495(D2.20) Gospel whose end is m. and peace III 511(D2.22) sin through m. of God has not made such waste upon us IV 90(T) with great m. it doth not torment an error IV 124(T) offering to Gentiles grace and m. IV 178(T) as for m. if it be to a tyrant V 3(TE) m. they pretend is m. of wicked men V 4(TE) hold lives by his mere m. V 12(TE) as if to give liberties back stood at m. of his *Contribution* V 122(K5) king should show what m. he did rather than what m. he intended; what m. could be expected; what m. found whole nation V 148(K8) intrench upon glory of a man's m.; to magnifying of his own m. V 150(K8) king pleads m. for rebels; king's sermon of affected m. V 197(K12) judgment and m. ye have not executed VI 24(CP) God by his m. absolved David VII 121(1D2) have experienced and acknowledge God's m. to me VIII 71(2D) nearer claim to m. of God VIII 73(2D) would have encouraged you to hope for God's m. IX 293(SDs) God for manifestation of glory

MERIC

of his m. XIV 91(CD1.4) manifestation of m. designed as purpose of predestination XIV 101(CD1.4) chief end of predestination is m., grace, and wisdom of God XIV 103(CD1.4) God's infinite m. and grace in Christ XIV 125(CD1.4) God shows m. but is also wise and just XIV 133(CD1.4) on God's first showing m. to man XIV 135(CD1.4) unless God had first shown m., not in power to will or to run XIV 137(CD1.4) exercise of m. requires no vindication XIV 155(CD1.4) God did not grant m. in same degree to all posterity of Isaac XIV 159(CD1.4) free and gratuitous m. of God in calling Gentiles XIV 167(CD1.4) Christ would not expunge from Mosaic law anything tending to m. XV 175(CD1.10) humbly turning to God through sense of divine m. XV 379(CD1.19) that sense of divine m. that leads to repentance; ought not be confounded with faith as by many divines XV 387(CD1.19) abounding m. of God XV 389(CD1.19) our works rest upon m. and righteousness of Christ XVI 43(CD1.22) works of m. not forbidden on Sabbath XVII 175(CD2.7) no m. to be shown merciless enemy in war XVII 407(CD2.17) M., character in proposed tragedy XVIII 228(MS) Justice, M., Wisdom debating XVIII 229(MS) M. comforts Adam; promises Messiah; calls in Faith, Hope, Charity; instructs Adam XVIII 232(MS)

Mercy seat, prevenient grace from m. above II 345(PL11.2) m. of gold II 387(PL 12.253) from wings of cherubim that fan his m. [Isa. vi.2] III 60(R2)

Meresig, Danes seize a small island M.; Danes in M. draw ships up Thames X 218(B5)

Mereswar, Earl Herebert slain by Danes at M. X 200(B5)

Merian, Mrs., M. to Milton XVIII 263(AC)

Merianus, M. king without memory X 29(B1)

Meric, Sir John, M. employed in overtures to king James about receiving Russian nobles X 362(HM4)

MERIDIAN

Meridian, sat high in his m. tower [Vergil, *Cul.*, 41] II 107(PL4.30) since m. hour II 127(PL4.581) till this m. heat II 157(PL5.369)

Merit, Manso famous for intellectual m. I 284(MAt) is m. such as Damon's to pass unnoticed I 298(ED21) not amplest m. can win love I 373(SA1011) high disdain from sense of injured m. II 11(PL1.98) could m. more than that small infantry II 29(PL1.575) Satan exalted sat, by m. rais'd II 38(PL2.5) Satan's achievements by m. created him leader II 38(PL2.21) thy m. imputed shall absolve II 87(PL3.290) by m. more than birthright Son of God II 88(PL3.309) ascend to heaven, by m. thine II 146(PL 5.80) Messiah who by right of m. reigns II 179(PL6.43) by degrees of m. raised II 217(PL7.157) monument of m. high II 313(PL10.259) my m. those works shall perfect II 347(PL11.35) this perfect Man, by m. called my Son II 411(PR 1.166) than do ought to m. praise II 440(PR2.456) m. of king in public service II 440(PR2.464) just trial ere I m. my exaltation II 449(PR3.196) in electing bishops, m. without free choice not sufficient III 17(R1) wen 2. in place by due of m. III 48(R2) m. this, but seek only virtue III 61(R2) those that came after, being less in m. III 92(P) blind hope to m. Heaven III 143(A4) if his fortune should go before his m.; if his fortune came behind his m.; his fortune came not behind his m. III 322(AP) by the m. of your eminence III 371(Dp) author grounding upon m. of his cause IV 64(T) shall such m. to be censurers IV 254(C) herein consisted Adam's m. IV 319(AR) exalting without other m. V 203(K13) exalted to high place above m. V 220(K16) pitiful boys of no m. VI 91(H) advancement of every person by m. VI 143(W) according as their m. is taken notice of by people VI 145(W) such freedoms as none of ancestors could m. VI 243(O) contemptuous naming of person whose high m. VI 252(O) not

MERITED

admitted as Saxons were by m. of warfare VI 271(O) I shall m. for this service more than mere cardinalship VIII 59(2D) Bradshaw discovers m.; rewards m. VIII 159(2D) show Cromwell's m. to all nations and ages VIII 213(2D) m. of Fairfax entitles him to eulogies VIII 217(2D) reward for m. in learning VIII 237(2D) assume no m. to myself IX 169(SD) favor bestowed without any m. IX 253(SDs) excessive honors as for achievements of highest m. x 56(B2) long after true m. ceased among Romans; same rewards allowed to be shadow and ostentation of m. x 57(B2) Galgacus by birth and m. leader x 77(B2) fear and guiltiness made emperors rather than m. x 89(B2) men in Parliament whom wealth commended rather than m. x 319(Bd) some called from shops and warehouses without other m. x 320(Bd) how good may enjoy freedom they m. x 324(Bd) attribute Holstenius's friendship to his frankness, not my m. XII 43(FE9) loves Oldenburg for his own m. XII 97(FE24) know not by what m. of mine XII 227(PO6) as though to have seen such one is to possess some honorable m. XII 267(PO7) high applause which virtues of Bond m. XIII 231(SL72) this respect due to m. of Savoy XIII 483(SL153) guards vs assigning him any m. or praise XIV 135(CD1.4) partakes not of nature of m. or good works XIV 139(CD1.4) arrogated to himself m. of discovery XIV 211(CD1.5) restoration of man through Christ is of m. XV 337(CD1.16) no countenance to the doctrine of human m. given by this interpretation XVI 41(CD1.22) on works deserving as of own m. XVI 45(CD1.22) pride when a man values himself without m. XVII 247(CD 2.9) conquered land ought be divided to people by m. XVIII 180(CB)

Merited, which to have m. I 363(SA734) have m. nothing II 121(PL4.418) to receive thy m. reward II 183(PL6.153) amply have m. of me II 318(PL10.388) king had never m. title of father of

MERITED

country v 254(K21) best m. vs tyranny vi 160(N) other titles though m. by Cromwell viii 223(2D) More assailed by m. reproach ix 147(SD) Christina has m. praises from you ix 171(SD) than branded with his m. reproof ix 225(SD) Venutius m. to be their chief x 62(B2) not suffer their m. pains longer to wait xiii 25(SL7) your justly m. aversion to inhumanity xiii 185(SL56) ambassador gained m. applause xiii 213(SL65) Louis has justly m. cordial thanks xiii 385(SL 118)

Meriting, justly m. approbation of all men xiii 17(SL4)

Meritorious, preaching how m. i 367(SA 859) think it m. to kill righteous person v 91(K2)

Meritoriously, m. bestowed on this object of contempt iv 273(C)

Merits, assume thy m. ii 88(PL3.319) rather m. praise ii 102(PL3.697) naught m. but dispraise ii 191(PL6.382) such recompense best m. ii 295(PL9.995) what most m. fame in silence hid ii 370(PL 11.699) man saved by m. of Christ, not his own ii 393(PL12.409) true pastor for greatest m. requires nothing iii 163(A13) punishment that awaits m. iii 172(A18) thrifty purchase of boldness out of m. of other men iii 233(CG2p) something more answerable to their m. iii 335(AP) great names and m. of Bucer and Fagius; Bucer m. to be counted apostle iv 19(M) recovered with gain by m. of Christ iv 74(T) impair your m. with trivial encomium iv 294(AR) considering known m. on either side vi 105(LF) when we come to debate m. of cause vii 65(1D1) to recommend you to kings for your distinguished m. vii 383(1D7) people made kings for their extraordinary m. vii 405(1D8) greater your hatred, greater my m. viii 83(2D) no dignity equal to Christina's m. viii 109(2D) citizens distinguished for own rare m. viii 235(2D) More has his m. ix 283(SDs) without other visible m. than name to make him emperor x 99

MERRIMENT

(B2) grown importune upon confidence of m. x 279(B6) Tacitus has his m.; greatest of his m. was that he imitated Sallust xii 93(FE23) I am glad of m. of one whom I knew as young man xii 115(FE31) publishing and divulging conceived m. xii 324(EC38) congratulate this dignity to your egregious m. xiii 145(SL46) fame has reported egregious m. of Prince of Transylvania xiii 163(SL52) Vavassour recommended according to his m. xiii 271(SL83) most honorable thoughts of your m. xiii 311(SL94) Ascue dignified with his own m. xiii 411(SL128) St. Paul shows that God promised mercy more abundantly to believers, lest any one arrogate to himself on m. xiv 159(CD1.4) Christ raised partly by own m. xv 311(CD1.16) no fear of lending support to doctrine of human m. xv 337(CD1.16) so m. of Christ imputed to us through faith xvi 27(CD1.22) fellowship with God through m. of Christ xvi 59(CD1.24) 3 reasons showing the vanity of human m. xvii 21(CD2.1) extenuation of own m. for extorting greater praises xvii 239(CD 2.9) father gives succession to m., not birth xviii 171(CB)

Merlin, guile of M. i 312(ED168) others call Ambrosius, a young prophet, M. x 119(B3) Nennius makes no difference between Ambrose and M. x 123(B3)

Mermillio, More accused at Geneva by pastor M. ix 233(SDs)

Meroe, embassies from M. Nilotic isle ii 461(PR4.71)

Meroz, M. that went not out vs Canaanitish king v 38(TE) Curse ye M.; they blasphemed not as M. v 45(TE) cursed king as Deborah did M. vii 61(1D1)

Merriment, ill-managed m. i 91(CO171) m. with this phlegmy clod of antagonist iv 254(C) cannot pass your dirge-like triflings without a little m. ix 89(SD) had not yet heard you were such fit subject for m. ix 93(SD) have afforded us sufficient m. ix 183(SD) tales for many days m. ix 201(SD) Edgar's making

MERRIMENT

kings row him might be done in m. x 244(B5)
 Merry, you are a m. man and dare say much III 119(A2)
 Merton, statute of M. VII 423(1D8) Kenwulf at Merantun or M. x 186(B4) Ethelred and Alfred fight Danes at M. x 210(B5)
 Mesopotamia, Jesus sees plain of M. II 451(PR3.254)
 Mess, sewer of own m. III III(A1) brings in the m. with keal III 311(AP)
 Message, promised by heavenly m. I 359(SA635) his m. will be short I 383(SA 1307) my m. was imposed on me with speed I 385(SA1343) what speed thy m. needs I 385(SA1345) expect another m. more imperious I 385(SA1352) this 2. m. from our lords I 386(SA1391) after his m. told of thy conception I 388(SA 1433) superfluous begin your m. II 136(PL4.833) to his m. high in honor rise; for on some m. high II 154(PL5.289) gently hast thou told thy m. II 356(PL 11.299) denies to know their God or m. to regard II 385(PL12.174) begin to verify that solemn m. II 410(PR1.133) heavenly m. of the Gospel III 154(A13) senses might carry m. to soul III 255(CG2.3) king sent m. to Parliament forbidding such resorts v 106(K4) king sent m. to Parliament v 142(K8) 2. m. left king fuming 3 days after v 144(K8) secret m. would have drowned innocence of our treating v 237(K18) horrible m. from England of parricide; m. must have been longer than Peter's sword; I have horrible m. to send you VII 15(1Dp) Brutus sends Pandrasus this m. x 8(B1) Augustine sent new and wonderful m. to Ethelbert x 143(B4) rest by m. and chorus XVIII 240(MS)
 Messages, king in his m. affirms v 125(K6) all these complaints in m. of popish legates v 248(K20) many complained to me of you by m. IX 79(SD)
 Messalina, reason Claudius divorced M. IV 179(T)
 Messalinus, Walo, discourse written by

MESSIAH

Salmasius under fictitious name of M. VII 191(1D3)
 Messene, Lycurgus observed kinsmen in power at M. VII 215(1D4)
 Messenger, sheets of your letter serving as m. I 168(EL1.2) go as swift m. from your Apollo I 176(EL2.12) I with this m. will go along I 386(SA1384) go, ethereal m. II 258(PL8.646) surer m., a dove II 376(PL11.856) m. from God foretold thy birth II 413(PR1.238) God sent healing m. III 145(A4) angel in Greek signifies a m. III 154(A13) to be m. of heavenly truth III 164(A13) how much better to be m. of gladness III 231(CG2p) so long as we receive Paul as m. of God IV 195(T) m. of peace from Oxford v 237(K18) when your m. was about to return XII 63(FE14) Son entitled to name of God in capacity of m. XIV 251(CD1.5) not necessarily be God but m. from God XIV 259(CD1.5) it was the Father who sent his m., Son or else John Baptist XIV 301(CD1.5) witch tells m. Athirco shall slay XVIII 245(MS) m. speaking for chorus XVIII 309(MAR)
 Messengers, grace the speediest of thy winged m. II 85(PL3.229) God will send his winged m. to visit II 232(PL7.572) Christ ordained m. to preach III 201(CG1.4) doing violence to m. from Parliament v 150(K9) follows at heels of m. of peace v 236(K18) m. sent again post to Rome x 105(B3) m. sent to demand Edwin of Redwald x 152(B4) emperor sends m. to sailors x 367(HM5) m. of merchants pass to and from Florence XII 53(FE10) angels sent as m. of divine vengeance xv 103(CD1.9)
 Messes, herbs and other country m. I 37(L'A85)
 Messiah, banners of M. gleam in the sky II 2(PLpv29) M. crowned II 3(PLpv3) that day proclaimed M. king anointed II 167(PL5.664) our King, the great M. II 168(PL5.691) mount whereon M. was declared II 171(PL5.765) quit yoke of God's M. II 175(PL5.883) refuse for king M. II 179(PL6.43) in cause of God

MESSIAH

and his M. II 180(PL6.68) learn to despise God and his M. II 203(PL6.718) when the great ensign of M. II 205(PL 6.775) prevail vs God and M. II 206(PL6.796) M. and his triumphal chariot turned II 209(PL6.881) prophets shall sing of M. II 387(PL12.244) M. in whom all nations shall be blest II 388(PL12.277) true anointed king M. might be born II 391(PL12.359) told them M. now was born II 414(PR1.245) searching what was writ of the M. II 414(PR 1.261) Baptist was to come before M. II 415(PR1.272) called Jesus M. II 424 (PR2.4) we beheld M. now come II 425(PR2.32) God of Israel, send thy M. II 425(PR2.43) of the M. I have heard foretold II 477(PR4.502) promised to Abraham and his seed in the M. III 363 (AP) covenant of works till M. III 432 (D2.2) honored king next to M. v 90 (K1) our only Saviour, the M. vi 133 (W) race of Lord's anointed ended in M.; no kings can derive from him today vi 155(N) we acknowledge M. as king and pray for his coming soon vii 127 (1D2) you, who adore monstrous tyrant as M. vii 205(1D3) announce salvation to Gentiles through M. xiv 199(CD1.5) that the M. is already come is proved by; in contradiction to belief of Jews xv 281 (CD1.14) 3 ancient Jewish commentators on M. xv 283(CD1.14) whence Christ derived name of M. xv 285(CD 1.15) Mercy promises M. xviii 232(MS) Messina, Homer ferried Odysseus across the long straits I 212(EL6.72)

Metal, sonorous m. blowing II 27(PL1.540) if m., part seemed gold II 98(PL 3.595) or graven in m. II 366(PL11.573) mere m. and horn-work of papal jurisdiction III 366(AP) any thing of m. is of great value xviii 258(CM)

Metals, keys he bore of m. twain I 80 (L110) Tamar, swart with m. I 312 (ED178) turn m. of drossiest ore II 159 (PL5.442) Sweden so fertile in divers m. viii 107(2D) what avails to know about power of m. xii 265(PO7)

METAPHORS

Metamorphosed, strangely m. from true orthography III 111(A1) m. into rain-wind ix 49(SD) m. from minister to professor ix 285(SDs)

Metamorphosis, Salmasius by modern m. vii 21(1Dp)

Metaphor, use another m. III 136(A3) must ground it better than this m. III 155 (A13) borrowed m. between God and man iv 180(T) continue same m. v 130 (K6) m. of king as father you fancy so persuasive; m. does not hold vii 45(1D1) you lie so open to blows that if one were minded to thrust at you he could hardly miss vii 375(1D7) handle more loosely that I may grip you the harder ix 29(SD) eloquence not meant by so savage a m. ix 277(SDs) m. pertains to short form of similitude; is similitude contracted to one word without signs xi 197(LO1.21) St. Paul seems to have taken m. from *Jer.* xviii.6 xiv 145(CD1.4) m. used in *1 Pet.* iv.5,6 xv 243(CD1.13) sometimes spoken of under m. of hearing; sometimes under m. of tasting xv 355(CD1.17) sacred writers, to intimate by bold m. xvi 201(CD1.28) Greek word from m. of the knees xviii 303(MAR)

Metaphorical, tread the air in m. compellations III 291(AP) to divorce a relative and m. union iv 247(C) not in civil and m. sense a martyr v 284(K27) if any weight can be given to m. expressions xiv 93(CD1.4) reply of God is m. but clear xiv 111(CD1.4) Son begotten in a literal and a m. sense xiv 181(CD1.5) begotten in m. sense of Son's resurrection from dead and unction to mediatorial office xiv 183(CD1.5) Son never said to be begotten, except in m. sense xiv 191 (CD1.5) words used in laws and definitions must not be interpreted in a m. sense xv 129(CD1.10) *person* a m. word transferred from stage to schools of theology xv 269(CD1.14) m. use of word, fire xv 339(CD1.16) Christ's "eating my flesh" an expression purely m. xvi 193 (CD1.28)

Metaphors, pampered m. of church fathers

METAPHORS

III 34(R1) extravagant fancies and m. in account of Brunanburg x 233(B5)
 Metaphrastes, M. not worth an answer III 98(P)
 Metaphysical, voices cracked with m. gargarisms III 273(CG2c) pride of a m. fume III 347(AP) wholesome body of divinity without school terms and m. notions VI 78(H) not premise a long m. discussion XIV 197(CD1.5) laying aside m. trifling XIV 309(CD1.5) theological reasoning unincumbered with m. comments XV 265(CD1.14) even Protestant divines darken scriptures with intricate m. comment XVI 261(CD1.30)
 Metaphysics, begin with intellective abstractions of logic and m. IV 278(E) why mention subject the Peripatetics call m.; is not knowledge most abundant; authority of great men so instructs me; not knowledge but infamous rocks; kind of Lernian swamp of sophisms; contrived for shipwreck XII 277(PO7)
Metaphysics, see Aristotle
 Meteor, shone like a m. II 27(PL1.537) m. shooting flames from east x 54(B2)
 Meteorous, on the ground gliding m. II 401(PL12.629)
 Meteors, fiery chariot drawn with 2 blazing m. III 314(AP) m. to be studied by youth IV 283(E) Aristotle, you have conceived your m. XII 155(PO2)
 Meter, nine of the Psalms done into m. I 134(PS80c) what pleasure in music if empty of numbers that talk I 272(ADP 51) rime an invention to set off lame m. II 6(PLv) cramped mode of speech, straitened by fixed feet and syllables XII 5(FE1) emend thus making m. regular XVIII 319(MAR)
 Meters, from wine jar you pour forth m. I 208(EL6.32) in ode, m. are in part responsive; in part free from restraint of correlation I 324(JRN)
 Methinks, m. I see noble and puissant nation IV 344(AR)
 Method, another m. I must begin II 478(PR4.540) as course of m. brings in III 14(R1) not strive to be more exact in

METHOD

m. III 83(P) law of m. which bears chief sway in art of teaching; attribute a right m. to teachableness of scripture; to which m. we shall put a violence III 150(A5) if this m. of interpreting be admitted III 206(CG1.5) to proceed by any other m. III 228(CG1.7) wisdom and virtue taught after another persuasive m. III 240(CG2p) ministered to us in a more effectual m. III 256(CG2.3) imitate m. God uses III 288(AP) m. of Remonstrant's malice III 295(AP) coming in m. of time III 357(AP) m. of custom so glib and easy III 367(Dp) till course of m. brings in scriptures III 396(D1.4) in the m. of religion III 410(D1.8) m. of holy correction III 474(D2.14) course of m. now brings us IV 133(T) professed m. of Christ not to teach all things at one time IV 187(T) Apostle stays not for m. IV 199(T) more proper according to my m. in argument IV 257(C) hyperbolies no dishonest m. to teach IV 259(C) same m. in all discreet teaching IV 277(E) any compendious m. of natural philosophy IV 283(E) m. of writing in *Areopagitica* IV 297(AR) faster than pace of m. and discourse IV 315(AR) though we do not mark m. of God's counsels IV 340(AR) by so strange a m. V 70(Kp) king chooses m. of antichristian fraud V 227(K17) on m. of reforming V 249(K20) seems like m. of justice irrational V 273(K26) lest clearness of m. be clogged with catalogues VI 285(Gp) no m. in his chatter VII 59(1D1) according to your m. come down to VII 217(1D4) on m. of composition XI 3,5(LOp) m. of Ramus in his *Arithmetic*; expositors often neglect proper m.; Milton's m. of presentation of logic XI 5(LOp) m. of discovering arts; of painting XI 11(LOp) law of m. disturbed by Aristotle XI 57(LO1.7) proper to anticipate, with apology to m. XI 105(LO1.12) m. of Milton in composing *Logic* XI 255(LO1.28) of m.; defined; great use in all life; Plato, Aristotle, Fabius on m.; is a disposition of homogeneous axioms XI 471(LO2.17) clearer must precede, more

METHOD

obscure follow; 5 modes: time, nature, other modes; unity x1 473 (LO2.17) progresses from universals, containing causes, to particulars; m. of presenting or teaching called analytic; unity of m.; synthetic m. x1 475 (LO2.17) order of precedence; definition first; divisional explanation; transition x1 477 (LO2.17) moderns incline to use analytic and synthetic m. in teaching theoretical sciences x1 479 (LO 2.17) m. used not only in arts, but in all things that we teach, by poets, orators, writers x1 481 (LO2.17) m. in the orators x1 483 (LO2.17) why and when orators and poets break m. by digressions x1 485 (LO2.17) your m. of studying so arranged to allow breathing spells; my m. allows them not x11 19 (FE6) m. of speaking and writing x11 31 (FE8) by this m. I hope to have prevailed x11 39 (FE8) agree upon some m. of future correspondence x11 53 (FE10) by what m. writer of history might attain that end x11 93 (FE23) by first m. quantity cannot be destroyed; 2. m. does not apply; nor does m. by absence of conserving cause x11 181 (PO4) things worthy of highest laudation not confined by any m. x11 253 (PO7) others invited to pursue same m. xiv 5 (CDp) m. of collecting scripture in CD; m. might be defended on ground of Christian prudence; better to rest m. on divine command xiv 21 (CD 1.1) modern m. of singing xviii 140 (CB) Methodical, Moses descends to m. way of defining iv 107 (T) in this m. course iv 287 (E) learning retained only by m. repetition vi 78 (H) set in more enlarged and m. order xiv 3 (CDp) some m. treatise of Christian doctrine xiv 7 (CDp) teaching heads of Christian doctrine in m. arrangement xiv 21 (CD1.1) Methodically, to refute very m. iv 241 (C) Methods, rivalry in schools among those following different m. in studies x11 121 (PO1) an accident destroyed by these m. only x11 181 (PO4) that you should take such m. x11 157 (SL50) God's m. of hardening hearts xv 81 (CD1.8)

MICAH

Methought I saw my late espoused saint i 68 (S23.1)
 Meting, profound clerks are m. out iii 183 (CGp)
 Metrical, intended to send small epistle in m. numbers x11 5 (FE1)
 Metropolis, some renowned m. ii 97 (PL 3.549) round their m. ii 320 (PL10.439) m. of Ucalegonium in *Mundus Alter et Idem* iii 138 (A3) make good prime m. of Ephesus iii 183 (CGp)
 Metropolitan, hide 4 benefices besides his m. toe iii 308 (AP) that language the m. language iv 178 (T) translate palace M. from one dominion to another iv 331 (AR) M. esteemed by emperor next to God x 340 (HM1) crown set upon head of emperor by M. x 354 (HM4) fearing M. intended to imprison him for black art x 360 (HM4)
 Metropolitans, M. and nobles conspire vs Demetrius x 360 (HM4)
 Mevanian, Edwin subdued Britain even to the isles M., Anglesey and Man x 153 (B4)
 Mew, must m. bishops' feathers iii 14 (R1)
 Mewing, as an eagle m. her mighty youth iv 344 (AR)
 Mexico, in spirit perhaps he saw rich M. ii 360 (PL11.407)
 Mezen, M.'s location x 332 (HM1)
 Mezentius, punishment like that inflicted by tyrant M. iii 478 (D2.16) Etruria expelled tyrant M. vii 325 (1D5) kill M. over again in stale antitheses ix 225 (SD)
 Micah, king laments chaplains as M. did household priest; story of M. fits argument; M. had care priest was Mosaical v 260 (K24) as M. to have son priest; sacrilege between M. and mother v 261 (K24)
Micah v.15 ii 91 (PL3.399) i.3 xiv 61 (CD1.2) v.2 xiv 189 (CD1.5) v.2 xv 281 (CD1.14) v.2; iv.1 xv 283 (CD1.14) iv.1 xvi 123 (CD1.27) iv.13 xvi 315 (CD1.31) iii.11 xvii 55 (CD2.3) vi.6 xvii 75 (CD2.4) vi.7 xvii 79 (CD2.4) v.12 xvii 151 (CD2.5) vii.4 xvii 325 (CD2.13) ii.1,2; iii.2,3 xvii 333 (CD2.

MICAH

14) vi.11 xvii 337(CD2.14) iii.11; vii.3 xvii 393(CD2.17) iii.5,6,11 xvii 419 (CD2.17) ii.6,11 xvii 421(CD2.17)
 Micaiah, truth tunes her voice as did M. iv 348(AR)
 Mice, as m. and rats overtook German bishop; would our m. had been as orthodox; had pursued all bishops out of England v 274(K26) Homer's m. by your bugling had not made war on tadpoles vii 37(1Dp) Homer describes battle of m. and frogs xii 219(PO6) to say nothing of m. and worms by which eucharist; m. would attain eternal life xvi 195(CD1.28)
 Michael, look homeward angel i 82(L163) scarce inferior to M. himself ii 2(PLpv 22) so much fear the sword of M. wrought within them ii 48(PL2.294) M. of celestial armies prince ii 179(PL 6.44) M. bid sound the trumpet ii 185 (PL6.202) Satan saw where the sword of M. smote ii 186(PL6.250) M. fights with Satan ii 188(PL6.296ff) sword of M. from the armory of God ii 189(PL 6.321) M. and his angels ii 192(PL6.411) 2 days since M. ii 202(PL6.686) M. soon reduced his army ii 205(PL6.777) M. sent to drive out the sinful pair ii 349(PL 11.99) Adam addressed to M. humble words ii 356(PL11.295) M. with benign regard ii 357(PL11.334) M. from Adam's eyes ii 360(PL11.412) M. also moved ii 361(PL11.453) to whom thus M. ii 362(PL11.466) answered M. ii 364 (PL11.515) there is, said M. ii 364(PL 11.530) M. replied, Nor love thy life ii 365(PL11.552) thus M., judge not what is best ii 367(PL11.603) thus M. speaks ii 370(PL11.683) thus M., those whom thou sawst ii 373(PL11.787) thus M., justly thou abhorrest ii 381(PL12.79) thus M., doubt not but sin ii 388(PL12.285) thus M., dream not of their fight ii 392(PL12. 386) so spake archangel M. ii 395(PL12. 466) coronation of Pheodor Juanowick at church of M. x 354(HM4) M. presides over good angels; generally thought to be Christ, but not so; M. as hostile

MIDDLE

commander vs evil angels xv 105(CD 1.9) M., character in proposed tragedy on *Paradise Lost* xviii 228(MS)
 Michael of Poland, death of M. late king of Poland vi 273(LP) most serene king M. dying the day before vi 279(LP)
 Michaelmas, a mask . . . on M. night i 84 (COt) ship Ann captured about M. xiii 123(SL41) Ann of Foy seized about M. last xiii 127(SL42)
 Michal, David for the like cause disposed of M. iii 409(D1.8) David took 2 wives besides M. xv 149(CD1.10)
 Michalowich, M. warns Shusky to put to death men of that name x 361(HM4) M. or Michael Pheodorowich chosen emperor, the fatal youth feared by Shusky; elected by valor of Pozarsky and Boris Licin x 363(HM4)
 Mico, Samuel, M. petitioned in case of ship Unicorn xiii 197(SL61)
 Microscope, Satan's airy m. ii 461(PR 4.57)
 Midas, not to scan words with M. cars i 63(S13.4) prelacy has fatal gift like another M. iii 272(CG2c) Salmasius like M. whatever he touches turns to grammar vii 69(1D1)
 Middelburg, Dudley Fenner minister at M. v 51(TE) More receives invitation to M. viii 33(2D) church of M. has misfortune of having More for pastor; hears church has dismissed him viii 199 (2D) More promises testimonies of persons at M. ix 213(SD) More conscripting army vs me from M. ix 229(SDs) letter from church at M. to synod at Campen; disturbance in church at M. about More ix 237(SDs) More not ejected by church at M. alone; was everything conducted in orderly manner at M. ix 239(SDs) factions at M. vs More; if at M. so highly regarded ix 247(SDs) if More had left church at M. ix 285 (SDs)
 Middelburgers, why you could not get testimonies of M. ix 239(SDs)
 Middle, the m. tree and highest, [Gen. ii.9; Rev. ii.7] ii 113(PL4.195) in heaven

MIDDLE

or earth or m. 11 281(PL9.605) what m. way can be taken 111 372(Dp) permitting wise man to walk m. way of prudent circumspection 111 487(D2.18) Middle class, wisest men found in the m.c. vii 393(1D7) Middle term, m.t. of syllogism xi 389(LO 2.10) Middlesex, Vortigern grants Hengist Essex, Sussex and M. x 122(B3) Middleton, Haesten builds a fort named M. x 216(B5) Midget, so prodigiously impudent a m. vii 459(1D9) Midnight, of Cerberus and blackest m. born 1 34(L'A2) m. brought on the dusky hour 11 167(PL5.667) haste of m. march 11 171(PL5.778) at m. returned 11 262(PL9.58) wrapped in mist of m. vapor 11 266(PL9.159) Satan held on his m. search 11 266(PL9.181) with one m. stroke 11 385(PL12.189) carry all his m. watchings to licenser iv 324(AR) Midnight, another morn risen on m. 11 155(PL5.311) Midribs, burst our m. to see prelates under sail 111 74(R2) Midriff, smote him in m. 11 361(PL11.445) Midway, or in m. faint 11 368(PL11.631) Midwife, time the m. rather than mother of truth 111 370(Dp) Might, by his all-commanding m. 1 13(PS 136.20) matchless in m. 1 343(SA178) his m. continues in thee not for naught 1 358(SA588) much have I heard of thy prodigious m. 1 375(SA1083) when God puts invincible m. 1 382(SA1271) Samson, with m. endued 1 383(SA1293) never shall his wrath or m. 11 12(PL 1.110) prime in order and in m. 11 26(PL1.506) his m. we know 11 31(PL 1.643) Almighty to resist our m. 11 44(PL2.192) Son who art alone my effectual m. 11 83(PL3.170) collecting all his m. 11 141(PL4.986) heir of all my m. 11 169(PL5.720) high over-ruled and limited their m. 11 186(PL6.229) nor odds appeared in m. 11 189(PL6.320) m.

MILD

of Gabriel 11 190(PL6.355) in m. though wondrous 11 191(PL6.377) eternal m. to match 11 200(PL6.630) mightiest in thy Father's m. 11 203(PL6.710) armed with thy m. 11 204(PL6.737) my m. with thee I send along 11 217(PL7.165) to behold wonders of his m. 11 219(PL 7.223) to manifest the more thy m. 11 233(PL7.615) of matchless m. issuing from me 11 319(PL10.404) in those days m. only shall be admired 11 370(PL11.689) invincible m. of England and Scotland 111 61(R2) by doctrine of carnal m. 111 269(CG2c) king fought with m. and main v 218(K15) you quibble on m. and right; yet so different, you say; yet same in kings vii 513(1D11) that governors should not make m. their minister xviii 165(CB) Mightiest, rage to see foiled their m. 11 185(PL6.200) their m. quelled 11 191(PL6.386) pain makes remiss hands of m. 11 194(PL6.459) go then thou m. 11 203(PL6.710) Mightiness, throw down weak m. of man's reasoning 111 246(CG2.2) Mighty, to quell the m. of the earth 1 382(SA1272) esteem so poor men who could do m. things 11 440(PR2.448) seeking to subdue m. things by weak 111 248(CG2.3) by mean to subdue m. 111 364(AP) Milan, St. Ambrose of M. 111 70(R2) treatment of Theodosius at M. vii 197(1D3) Ambrose refused to leave M. vii 255(1D4) passed through M. after leaving Venice viii 127(2D) Mild, less amiably m. than that watery image 11 123(PL4.479) voice thus m. was heard 11 179(PL6.28) divinely answered m. 11 306(PL10.67) saw him placable and m. 11 351(PL11.151) Michael not sociably m. as Raphael 11 354(PL11.234) Michael interrupted m. 11 355(PL11.286) wild beasts at his sight grew m. 11 416(PR1.310) people once frugal, m., temperate 11 464(PR4.134) your own m. government iv 345(AR) never read words more m. and peaceful iv 346(AR) how

MILD

more m. and humane v 40(TE) m. and just reign of Elidure x 29(B1) Marcelus was frugal, temperate, m. x 83(B2) Ethelwolf a man of m. nature x 199(B5) Mildest, enemy found Fleetwood m. of conquerors viii 233(2D)

Mildness, thy looks, the heaven of m. ii 279(PL9.534) unpassionate m. of positive wisdom iii 313(AP) admonishing Paulinus to use more m. x 70(B2) Hengist proceeded not by m. or civility x 124(B3) tempering awe of magistracy with natural m. x 132(B3) on m.; excessive m. ruinous to Sigebert xviii 180(CB) innocence of life with m. was Ambrose's doctrine xviii 276(MAR)

Mile-End Green, while one might walk to M. i 62(S11.7)

Milegast, M. king of Vultzes v 24(TE)

Milesian, kind of M. tale viii 31(2D)

Militant, powers m. that stood for heaven ii 180(PL6.61) plebian angel m. ii 320(PL10.442)

Military, your m. obedience to dissolve ii 140(PL4.955) thou in m. prowess next ii 179(PL6.45) over arms a m. vest ii 354(PL11.241) troops in m. pride ii 453(PR3.312) excellence of m. skill iii 185(CG1.1) chose some kind of m. advantage iii 285(AP) m. drill in school iv 289(E) Romans for many ages trained up in m. roughness iv 300(AR) m. council v 41(TE) petitions prayed king to dispose m. power in trusty hands v 141(K8) betraying flower of our m. youth v 153(K9) rigor of m. law v 236(K18) emulations incident to m. men v 270(K26) army finding itself insufficient to discharge m. and civil affairs vi 104(LF) m. men hold it dangerous to change form of battle before enemy vi 131(W) veteran in m. duties; Cromwell's discipline established not by m. rule only; Cromwell's the best school of m. science viii 215(2D) Cromwell retained not followers by m. license viii 217(2D) when Fleetwood obtained these m. honors viii 233(2D) citizens distinguished for m. services viii 235(2D)

MILK

through no m. auction viii 241(2D) m. force Romans maintained here vs Saxons x 114(B3) Kinric slain in m. tumult x 182(B4) your skill in m. affairs xii 59(FE12) Venice . . . no less than in m. fame xiii 335(SL103) m. glory of ancestors not lacking English xiii 385(SL 118) Swedes so renowned for m. prowess xiii 411(SL128) kings fearing wrath of people try to alienate from m. practice xviii 194(CB) on m. discipline xviii 208(CB) aspire to true m. glory xviii 209(CB) distinguished by m. privileges xviii 210(CB) victory depends not on m. strength xviii 212(CB)

Militia, Parliament had not once demanded m. be settled v 167(K10) his want of m. v 169(K10) king on injury in regard to m.; Parliament in settling m.; if Parliament had left him sole power over m.; king's claim for m. answered v 170(K10) king has no power over m. which is sword v 171(K10) king would be thought forced to perjury by granting m. v 172(K10) king takes praise for parting with m.; why not assurance of God's protection till m. wrung from him; Job used no m. v 173(K10) king agrees to leave m. in Scots' hands v 203(K13) bishops armed with m. of king their pupil v 205(K13) thought to share with king in m. v 218(K15) 3 main heads to be treated: m. v 238(K18) if God will restore negative voice and m., i.e. arbitrary power v 267(K25) contending vs Parliament about m. v 272(K26) power of m. in his hands v 288(K27) in settled m. have arms in own hands vi 128(W) tugging with king about m. vi 135(W) when we have settled m. at hand vi 146(W) 9. article entrusts Irish with m.; king swore he would never trust Parliament with m. for an hour vi 245(O)

Milk, teats dropping with m. ii 281(PL 9.582) nourish with sincere m. of Gospel iii 100(P) windy ceremonies instead of sincere m. iii 345(AP) brought monks from m. and water to wine and ale x 180(B4) m. such easy kine x 260(B6)

MILKING

Milking-pails, noise like flies about m. i 250(QN178)
 Milkmaid, m. singeth blithe i 36(L'A65)
 Milky, from the clear m. juice i 356(SA 550) from m. stream ii 155(PL5.306)
 galaxy, that m. way ii 232(PL7.579)
 your nature changes into mild and m. ix 159(SD)
 Milky Way, I was borne through M. W. i 258(PE60)
 Mill, eyeless in Gaza at the m. i 338(SA41) gyves and the m. had tamed thee i 376(SA1093) over-labored at their public m. i 384(SA1327) at the public m. our drudge i 386(SA1393) grind in m. of undelighted and servile copulation iii 403(D1.6) fit candidate for slavery, to grind in m. vii 85(1D2)
 Millions, armed saints by thousands and by m. ii 179(PL6.48) when m. of fierce encountering angels ii 185(PL6.220) leagued with m. more in rash revolt ii 418(PR1.359)
 Millstone, woman hurled piece of m. upon Abimelech vii 137(1D2)
 Milo, argument vs M. derided by Cicero xi 291(LO1.33)
 Milreis, 14,000 m. of Portugal money xiii 273(SL84)
 Miltiadis, Milton and M. grow famous by boastful enemies xii 359(MM53nm)
 Milton, Christopher, John M. to C. M. xviii 263(AC) C. M. born month before Christmas, 1615 xviii 274(MAR)
 Milton, John, sr., *Ad Patrem* i 268
 Milton, John, heart faithful, fearless, steadfast; kindly, genial, tactful; adamant of self confidence; safe from envies and doubts of vulgar; covetous of genius and lofty worth, of sounding lyre, of Muses i 58(S6.2ff) M. regrets immaturity i 60(S7.1ff) youthful appearance i 60(S7.5) Methought I saw my late espoused Saint i 68(S23.1) M. regrets his immaturity i 76(L1-7) my destined urn i 77(L20) my sable shroud i 77(L22) life at Cambridge i 77(L23-36) conduct of life i 79(L64-69) thus sang the uncouth swain i 83(L186) sensitiveness to cli-

MILTON

mate and season i 194(EL5.5ff) on man who engraved M.'s likeness i 282(IEEt) M. at London sends verses to Salsilli i 282(AS9) M. in Florence i 308(ED 125) author's more peculiar excellency i 414(SRn) Jo. M. of Chr. Coll. Cambr. i 429(EM74n) J. M. i 442(S13n) J. M. i 474(L193n) this poem not openly acknowledged by its author i 475(CON) I observed you familiar with ancient authors i 476(HWn) *P.L.*, sublime poem of mighty M. ii 1(PLpv2) John M., consummate poet ii 1(PLpvt) when I beheld the poet blind ii 3(PLpvt) mis-doubting his intent ii 3(PLpv6) I liked his project, the success did fear ii 3(PLpv12) thou singst with so much gravity and ease ii 4(PLpv36) heaven . . . rewards with prophecy thy loss of sight ii 4(PLpv44) well mightst thou scorn . . . rime ii 4(PLpv45) thy verse . . . needs not rime ii 5(PLpv54) I thence invoke thy aid to my adventurous song ii 8(PL 1.12) intends to soar above th' Aonian mount ii 8(PL1.14) pursues things unat-tempted yet in prose or rime ii 9(PL1.16) Thou, O Spirit . . . instruct me ii 9(PL 1.19) I may . . . justify the ways of God to men ii 9(PL1.26) Thee I re-visit now with bolder wing; I sung of Chaos and Eternal Night; taught by the heavenly Muse; thou re-visitst not these eyes; I . . . wander where the muses haunt; smit with the love of sacred song; chief thee Sion . . . nightly I visit; those other two equaled with me in fate; thoughts that voluntary move harmonious numbers ii 78(PL3.13ff) not to me returns day; ever-during dark surrounds me, from the cheerful ways of men cut off; nature's works to me expunged; wisdom at one entrance quite shut out; thou, celestial light, shine inward . . . that I may see and tell of things invisible to mortal sight ii 79(PL3.41ff) Saviour of men, thy name shall be the copious matter of my song; never shall my harp thy praise forget ii 92(PL3.412-15) above the Olympian hill I soar ii 211(PL7.3)

into the heaven of heavens I have presumed II 212(PL7.13) more safe I sing with mortal voice; though fallen on evil days, on evil days though fallen and evil tongues; in darkness and with dangers compassed round, and solitude; thou visitst my slumbers nightly; still govern thou my song; fit audience find though few II 212(PL7.24ff) fail not thou, who thee implores II 213(PL7.38) I now must change those notes to tragic II 260(PL 9.5) if answerable style I can obtain; my celestial patroness who deigns her nightly visitation; dictates to me slumbering; inspires easy my unpremeditated verse; this subject . . . pleased me long choosing and beginning late; not sedulous by nature to indite wars; me . . . higher argument remains, sufficient of itself to raise that name; unless an age too late, or cold climate or years damp my intended wing II 261(PL9.20ff) hers who brings it nightly to my ear II 262(PL9.47) I who e're while the happy garden sung II 405(PR1.1) setting all distances and nice respects aside; could do religion and country no better service than to try recall people from vain foraging after straw III 82(P) M. offers ungarnished present; may take harp and sing song III 148(A4) if any man think I undertake a task too difficult for my years; trust through supreme enlightening assistance; my years, whether few or many, what imports it, so they bring reason; conclude this task must be easy III 183(CGp) the power in mortal things weaker men have attributed to fortune, I ascribe to vigor or slackness of discipline III 185(CG1.1) determined to lay up as best treasure and solace for old age honest liberty of free speech from youth; if I be by disposition too inquisitive or suspicious of myself, who can help it; while God has given me ability to reason vs that man that should be author of so foul a deed; those few talents God had lent me; I foresee what stories I should hear within myself; thou couldst

not find a syllable to utter in behalf of church; leisure and ease given for retired thoughts; thou hadst diligence, the parts, the language of a man, if vain subject were to be adorned; when cause of God was to be argued, for what purpose thy tongue; if God could hear my voice among his zealous servants III 231(CG2p) voice saying: dumb as a beast; enjoying alms of other men's active prudence; thy former sloth and infancy; would be my matins and evensong; claim my right among good men and saints to lament tribulations of church; I have my charter of rejoicing to me and my heirs; that I may deserve well of charitable readers III 233(CG2p) neither envy nor gall has entered me in this controversy; enforcement of conscience only; would store up good provision of peaceful hours; no self-pleasing humor of vain glory; while green years are on my head; would be heard only by elegant and learned reader; if I hunted after ostentation of wit and learning, should not write out of season; not yet completed full circle of studies; complain not of any insufficiency to matter in hand; if I were wise to my own ends; would choose subject to catch applause; and one that could be delayed in publishing; time to pencil it over with curious touches of art III 234(CG2p) I should not choose this manner of writing in which I am inferior to myself; led by genial power of nature; in prose have use of left hand; foolish to say more to this purpose; poet might say more of himself than I mean to; sitting in cool element of prose below; I shall petition gentler sort; after my first years exercised in tongues and sciences by father, whom God recompence; taught by masters and teachers at home and in schools; anything imposed on me had vital signs of life; latelier in private academies of Italy; recited trifles from memory III 235(CG2p) Latin trifles received in Italy with written encomiums; began to assent to opinion of friends at home; inward

prompting of mind; labor and intent study my portion; strong propensity of nature; might leave something so written to aftertimes as they would not willingly let die; ought to write for honor and instruction of country; knew it hard to arrive at 2. rank among Latins; applied myself to resolution of Ariosto; fix all art on adorning English; not to make verbal curiosities the end; to be interpreter and relater of sagest things to own citizens; I having advantage of being Christian; not caring to be once named abroad III 236(CG2p) what his mind has proposed as subject for poem; whether diffuse epic or brief model of *Book of Job*; whether to follow Aristotle or rules of nature; what king or knight to choose as Christian hero; whether dramatic form of Sophocles and Euripides be more exemplary to nation III 237(CG2p) craves excuse for delay of his intentions; none has with more studious ways or unwearied spirit tried to bring them to pass; do not think it shame to covenant with any knowing reader III 240(CG2p) for few years go on trust toward payment of what I am indebted; it nothing contents me to have disclosed so much beforehand; I endure interruption with small willingness; best pledges I can give them; leave a calm solitariness fed with cheerful thoughts; embark in a troubled sea of disputes; put from beholding bright countenance of truth III 241(CG2p) if conscience enjoin this task it were sad if I should draw back, for me especially; destined to service of church from a child; coming to maturity and perceiving what tyranny had invaded church; he who would take orders must subscribe slave; I thought it better to prefer a blameless silence; thus church-outed by prelates; what right I have to meddle in these matters III 242(CG2p) I resolved to stand on side where plain scripture, justice and equity were; could not honor cause more than by defending it III 281(AP) not doubted to single

out greatest more than once; confident of the truth; lawful to attribute to gifts of God; boast not of; fear they may be reckoned many; wearisome labors and studious watchings which have tired out almost a whole youth; not to look on adversary abroad through deceiving glass of opinion; now vs rancor of an evil tongue III 282(AP) diligent inquiry of my own conscience; forced to give more true account of myself abroad; sensible of 2 things nothing pleasant to me; I intreat those who have had leisure to read that name defamed, to read defence; will not deny silence is best apology; oft perceived contentment of friends, shame of enemies III 283(AP) I might well appease myself to suffer with fellows; I should have pleaded with no other advocates than silence and sufferance; discerned his intent to smite not me but truth I had written; conceived myself as not my own person; thought it duty to self and cause; not to answer might reflect on reverend men whose friend he was thought to be III 284(AP) why I wrote vs Remonstrant in way I did; why I wrote the book; chose military advantage III 285(AP) I have 2 provocations; thought respected friends ought to be defended; seemed an indignity to me for adversary to get up and ride; if I were more warm in any passage of that book I bring patronage of Gregory Nyssen III 286(AP) I found reason to speak good things of Parliament reforming; shall not forget to be useful to public in my censure III 292(AP) reasonless defaming of author; flings out crimes vs me at a venture; could not suck venom from anything I have written III 295(AP) singular contentment and no slight satisfaction that slanderer confesses he has no further notice of me; do not wish to pass life unpersecuted; shall rely on God's promise to free innocent; could defer vindication of self; fear it would harm truth for me to reason in her behalf III 296(AP) libeller says that after a riotous

youth at University I was vomited out; more than ordinary favor at hands of Fellows; letters from Fellows after leaving; would more content them that I stayed; singular affection toward me; expected me to continue in laudable courses III 297(AP) I never greatly admired University; morning haunts at home; early rising in winter and summer III 298 (AP) early rising to read good authors, or cause them to be read; till memory have full fraught or attention be weary; his exercise of body; comments on his frequenting playhouses and bordellos III 299(AP) upbraiding me of bordellos; points me out as one who is licentious; I digress; sum of thoughts through years and studies; I have been bitten at; if my name and outward demeanor be not enough to defend me III 301(AP) my choosing object of like praises; blame me not for choosing reward of fame; preferred Dante and Petrarch; confirmed in opinion that he who would write well must be a true poem III 303(AP) certain niceness of nature; honest haughtiness; modesty not in title-page; kept above low descents of mind; where my younger feet wandered; reading fables and romances; read in oath of every knight to protect chastity; if they broke oath, fault was in poet III 304(AP) incitements to love and observation of chastity; study in laureate fraternity of poets; shady spaces of Plato and Xenophon; hope to have readers in a still time; searching for me at the bordellos; not negligently trained in Christian religion; though Christianity but slightly taught me III 305(AP) kept me from bordellos; did not slumber over high rewards of chastity; taxed with this crime, after my confession; openly engage myself to strict observation III 306(AP) knows not my wardrobe; charges me with being drinker III 307(AP) Providence who has ever bred me up in plenty; life not unexpensive in travelling and learning III 342(AP) J. M. signed to the preface

to *D. and D.* III 379(Dp) no strange thing if God stirred me up in this age to write on divorce; I could allege many instances wherein I appeared as only passive instrument of a higher power; I owe no light in this book to any man; in *D. and D.* I had only infallible grounds of scripture; God saw with what severe industry and self-examination I set down every period; God will be my witness; read notes of Grotius when I had almost finished first edition; resolved to put off into wild, calumnious world of disesteem; God intended to prove me; found I durst IV 11(M) ready to debate for Bucer; if not enough to qualify my traducers; thoughts that will render me best serviceable to age or posterity; hopes I have conceived of myself and of this nation; await prosperous issue of valorous counsels of Parliament; name of J. M. signed to preface IV 20(M) whether it be natural disposition or education in me or that my mother bore me as a speaker of what God made mine own, not a translator IV 60(M) by the former author, J. M. IV 63(Tt) I was partaker of your vows and covenants; conscious in writing of nothing but diligence and affection to public good; M. returned as to a famous and free port; instigated to hard censure of *D. and D.* IV 63(T) Parliament has not given least interruption to M.; M. has store of gratitude; M.'s thanks may live to more than whisper to next ages; desires fair meeting with detractors in learned and equal debatement; M. will single out one detractor IV 64(T) M. unconferred with by any pastorly or brotherly convincement; M. takes license by right of nature and liberty he was born in to defend himself publicly vs printed calumny; preached vs in Parliament; imprudence charged upon M. for printing name and dedicating to Parliament; M. prays for forgiveness for Parliament for omission of censuring his book IV 65(T) not wanting in defence of honest name; not knowing why I

should be subjected to impertinences of his preaching choler; if to have written my name is impudence iv 67(T) not only set his name, but offers his hand to defend opinion; my other crime is dedication to Parliament; loyalty I owe to high tribunal; same affections and fidelity to Parliament; bring this book also; why M. wrote 2. book on divorce iv 68(T) might be named among foremost who prays England may not wait other deliverers; name, J. M. signed to preface of *Tetrachordon* iv 72(T) his work on divorce not to perish by vain breath or doom of this age iv 189(T) remarks on his opinion of the value of quoting authorities in argument iv 206(T) M. on his use of ancient authorities iv 230(T) wish my entrances and exits might mix with persons whose worth erects them to tragic deportment iv 271(C) no inclination to retail reading in old renowned authors or moderns in education; burnishings of many studious and contemplative years iv 276(E) account of visiting Galileo in Italy iv 330(AR) the author, I. M. v 62(Kt) work of answering king's book assigned me; why I began late, finished leisurely in midst of other employments v 64(Kp) to me though not asked, I say truth and justice are one v 292(K28) J. M. signed to declaration of *Civil Power* vi 3(CPd) liberty of writing on religious and state rights and freedoms for 18 years vi 43(Hd) J. M. signed to dedication vi 45(Hd) readiness I have in midst of my unfitness to what may be required of me as public duty vi 106(LF) J. M. his *Defence of People of England* vii 3(1Dt) urged by eminent men of commonwealth to write defence; count it great honor vii 7(1Dp) had zeal from youth to celebrate great deeds, if not to do them; prays to God for divine assistance; singlehanded refuted king's book vii 9(1Dp) had not leisure or health to answer Salmasius before; still has slender strength vii 11(1Dp) I a single one of

those wicked English slight and despise you vii 69(1D1) *Defensio Prima* undertaken by God's prompting; finished by his help; I render my praises that men give me to God; my conviction of having adequately defended English people ratified by most excellent of my fellow-citizens and foreigners vii 557(1D12) this fruit of my zealous labor; I gratefully enjoy praise of countrymen and foreign men; I bear witness to English and to men of whatever nation that I am studying for greater things vii 559(1D12) J. M. an Englishman, his 2. *Defence* viii 3(2Dt) M.'s thanks that he was born in present times viii 3(2D) M. thankful that he was called to answer Salmasius and did it so well; part assigned me to defend England and liberty; completely routed adversary; these fortunate and great events happened to me from above viii 5(2D) easily defend myself vs charge of cowardice; avoided perils of war to toil for country in another way viii 9(2D) never betrayed any symptom of despondence; never afraid of malice or death; devoted from child to more humanizing studies; always stronger in mind than body; set inferior value on service in field; defended truth by reason; admire those men unconquered in field; complain not of part allotted to myself; wish not to make comparison of myself with any one even humblest; no arrogant feeling; turn my mind to noble cause of defending English viii 11(2D) defence assigned him; compares himself to ancient illustrious orators; not in forum, but surrounded by all Europe; too daring for exordium; addressing all men, closest friends and neighbors viii 13(2D) reception of *Defence*; applauded by peoples; brings home liberty; laid low satellite of tyrants; returns as one not unwelcome; compared with returning consul; victor in duel vs Salmasius; our chief men first turned eyes upon me viii 15(2D) M.'s eulogy of Christina of Sweden; reception of *Defence* in Sweden;

MILTON

not forced to trumpet own praises viii 17(2D) he and his concerns under care of God; not free from ills of humanity; prayer for aid; joined with others in unmerited reproach viii 19(2D) M.'s blindness imputed to crime; guilt of Salmasius' death laid on M. viii 21(2D) M. not blind in hunting down author viii 29(2D) Salmasius and More talk of answer of M. viii 35(2D) letter full of reproaches and contumelies upon M.; booksellers got money by what M. wrote vs Salmasius; Vlaccus tried to get material from M. for printing viii 41(2D) Vlaccus offers to print reply of M. viii 43(2D) epistle to the *Cry* devoted to vilifying M. viii 47(2D) on Salmasius chastizing M. viii 55(2D) Salmasius would not finish work vs pope till he had answered M.; given place of pre-eminence in enmity of Salmasius; M. preferred to pope for refutation; diverted from walls of Rome this new Catiline viii 57(2D) on his physical characteristics; on life, manners viii 59(2D) never thought ugly; stature of middle size; not lean; not unskilled in handling sword nor unpractised; eyes in external appearance clear; countenance opposite of pale; age over 40; appears 10 yrs younger; body nor skin shrivelled viii 61(2D) known personally by thousands of countrymen; known by many foreigners; must admit blindness; able to bear blindness; his reflections on his blindness viii 63(2D) not conscious of punishment for sin in blindness; often seriously examined himself; has written nothing but true, right, pleasing to God; not moved by ambition, lucre, glory; moved only by devotion to country; sought deliverance of country and church viii 67(2D) health unfavorable when *Defence* assigned him; blindness nearly complete; warned by physicians vs writing *Defence*; no physician's voice I heard, but diviner monitor within; by fatality in my birth, 2 destinies set before me, blindness and duty; proposed to purchase greater

MILTON

good with less evil, to perform noblest duty at price of blindness viii 69(2D) decided to use little light left him in public good; slanders and forgeries about him; I neither repine at nor repent my lot; never found God angry; acquiesce in his divine will; God comforts and upholds my spirit; more mindful of what God bestows than denies; would not change what he has done for any act of opponents; would rather have his external blindness than internal blindness of enemies; many things he would choose not to see viii 71(2D) not concerned at being classed with blind and weak; have nearer claim to mercy of God by blindness; may I be of weakest if by weakness immortal vigor be put forth to greater effect; in my darkness light of divine countenance more brightly shines; I shall be at once blind and of piercing sight; through infirmity I should be perfected; through this darkness I should be enrobed in light; blind not least regarded by God; woe to him who makes mock of us blind; divine favor made us sacred from injuries of men; this darkness by overshadowing of divine wings; God wont to illumine blind by inward light; more than ordinary civilities and attentions of friends viii 73(2D) not torpid in blindness; not deserted by men in state; deprived not of public office or dignity; decreed maintenance; allowed to retire; still ready to advance among foremost in struggles for liberty viii 75(2D) More says Salmasius will make end of M.; true poets I love viii 77(2D) one of my greatest pleasures to listen to song of true poets viii 79(2D) M. worse than Cromwell; highest praise; welcomes hatred of More; deserved most highly of fellow citizens viii 83(2D) M. covets not glory in arms; tries to bear own burden; no private malice vs any man; knows of no man his private enemy; has labored without financial reward viii 85(2D) I received not extra money for writing my defence viii 87

MILTON

(2D) M. hardly known on continent; I was raw recruit engaging veteran; many dissuaded me from undertaking *First Defence*; disadvantages in fight vs Salmasius; M.'s book read with avidity and interest viii 101(2D) Christina showed inclination to favor adversary of Salmasius viii 103(2D) his eulogy of Christina viii 105(2D) M. defends digression; not to be charged with ingratitude; expected no help from Christina; wished it most viii 109(2D) one J.M., great hero doubtless; did not know I was hero; that I was only one to defend England is subject of real concern; not willingly I suffer anyone to share glory with me viii 111(2D) learnt to be long silent; not eager for fame; known to no small number; rather be worm than conceal bad conscience; accused of being expelled from Cambridge, fleeing to Italy viii 113(2D) why went to Italy; on writing divorce tracts; wishes he had not written in English; had not fallen on vernacular readers viii 115(2D) did not write urging execution of Chas. I; entreat that I be not misinterpreted for speaking of myself more than I could wish; that I may redeem my life from dimness of stain cast by More viii 117(2D) never disgraced fair actions by foul words; nor language of free man by actions of slave; born at London; of respectable parents; father man of highest integrity; mother known by charities; destined from child for polite learning; after 12 rarely retired till midnight; first thing pernicious to eyes; frequent headaches viii 119(2D) M. at grammar school; masters at home; instructed in languages; sweetness of philosophy; sent to Cambridge; kept aloof from all loose conduct; studied 7 yrs; took regular discipline; M.A. degree; applause at Cambridge; returned home; affectionate regret of fellows; read Greek and Latin authors; sometimes to London to buy books, or learn something new in mathematics and music, his recreations; 5 yrs

MILTON

at Horton; after death of mother went to Italy; permission of father; attended by one servant; treatment by Wotton viii 121(2D) at Paris; received by Scudamore; introduced to Grotius; letters to English merchants; takes ship at Nice; sees Leghorn, Pisa; at Florence 2 months; friends in Florence; at Siena; at Rome 2 months; enjoyed Holstenius; at Naples; introduced to Manso viii 123(2D) relations with Manso; conduct in Naples; about to leave for Sicily and Greece; news from England; English Jesuits in Rome; 2. stay in Rome for 2 months; rule about speaking on religion; revisited Florence viii 125(2D) visit to Lucca; to Venice; his return route; visit in Geneva; daily intercourse with John Diodati; date of return home; hired house; returned with delight to studies viii 127(2D) left outcome of affairs to God and men assigned; ideas on discipline; not to be ignorant of law, divine or human; left studies, wrote anti-prelatical tracts; why viii 129(2D) aided Smectymnuans; 3 kinds of liberty; wrote on 3 phases of domestic liberty viii 131(2D) wrote on marriage and divorce; meaning of fornication; Selden agreed with 2 yrs later; treated of education; of liberty of printing viii 133(2D) wrote not vs Chas. till condemned; vs Presbyterian ministers; never advised about Chas. viii 135(2D) wrote not to settle anything about Chas.; wrote to compose minds of men; never received any financial reward; gained good conscience, some fame; never asked for position; kept at home; supported himself on own fortune; finished 4 books of history of nation; assessment on his fortune rather disproportionate; council invited him viii 137(2D) ordered to answer king's book; preferred queen Truth to king Chas.; instantly asked to answer Salmasius; censured Salmasius as a meddling foreigner; forced to explain conduct; tried to forestall reproach viii 139(2D) on infamous pages of M.; always joined with some illustrious colleague;

made equal, even superior to Cromwell; honored most in being linked to Cromwell viii 187(2D) More wishes that M. had been burned as well as his book viii 189(2D) could think himself more fortunate than gods in having goddess as arbitress; would not compare himself with Socrates viii 193(2D) have said more of tyrants elsewhere; More on atrocious fury of M.; lately informed that church of Middelburg dismissed More viii 199(2D) I do not forebode these things in anger; I simply speak what is right; M. called great adversary; little solicitous of victory if truth be victor; his opinion of eminent divines on parricides viii 201(2D) reference to 2. edition of *Tenure*; More says Knox was only Scot on M.'s side; will bring to public view crimes laid to Cromwell viii 203(2D) M. linked closely with Cromwell in same infamy; his eulogy of Cromwell viii 213(2D) impatient to commemorate names of leaders; connected with Overton in more than brotherly union, by similitude of studies and sweetness of manners viii 233(2D) fought for liberty with good will; hopes not in vain; at home and abroad; approved by all good men; monument that will not speedily perish; celebration of great deeds; satisfaction on *First Defence*; I have embellished at least one of heroic actions of my countrymen viii 253(2D) one who could give good counsel; who could exhort; who could adorn and celebrate in praises destined to endure forever, transcendent deeds viii 255(2D) *Defence of Himself*; expected hatred for defence of liberty; curses and reproaches still raining upon him ix 3(SD) attending his own duty only; not at liberty to imitate common practice of writers; obliged to stoop to basest kind of adversary; his situation not without consolation; compared to Scipio Africanus ix 5(SD) content with any condition or office allotted by God; will imitate good general, Scipio Africanus; or good shoe-maker; ashamed to

call this an argument; would have spared himself this trouble; could not endure stain or suspicion on character; forced to answer; hitherto not found wanting to people ix 7(SD) shall not be wanting to own defence; you distort every word and deed of mine to worst; brought two charges vs More; More doing special injury to him; honorable rather than injurious to M. ix 9(SD) after Cromwell the largest share of abuse in *Cry* falls on me; copy placed in hands in Council; another copy sent by President of Council with intimation to answer; his health then infirm; in mourning ix 13(SD) M. mourning loss of 2 relatives when *Cry* was published; was entirely blind; old adversary, Salmasius, abroad; health part restored, part desperate; not willing to disappoint first persons in state; had not given up all regard for reputation; for 2 yrs More called author by all that I talked with ix 15(SD) poem in *Cry* defamatory of M. ix 31(SD) M. receives letter from the Hague about authorship of *Cry* ix 37(SD) shall not say I narrowed meaning of any law; names for my word's sake I do not disclose; my mind free and unembarrassed; that no virtuous person may think that I, foolishly elate with rumors, falsely accused you ix 41(SD) corrupt edition of his 2. *Defence* printed by Vlaccus; any who have curiosity to read my writings; Vlaccus my enemy and scoundrel to boot; I had published vs him an *Answer to Cry* ix 45(SD) it seems from blind man I am metamorphosed into rain-wind; 2. *Def.* sold with More's *Public Faith* ix 49(SD) M. not concerned that More calls him jester ix 53(SD) M. wrote from duty and positive command from state; wounded by every weapon of reproach ix 57(SD) his views on divorce called diabolical ix 59(SD) how black is M. according to Salmasius; not afraid of Salmasius dead; feared not alive ix 63(SD) would gladly withdraw from contests of this sort ix 69(SD) Vlaccus wrote to

Hartlib about printing for me; inquired with sympathy about my blindness; later openly upbraided me with blindness; then printed this notorious libel; upbraided by Vlaccus for blindness; one whose books Vlaccus wished to print for profit ix 73(SD) reputation assaulted in infamous book ix 75(SD) I have nowhere praised myself; have pronounced no panegyric upon myself; on method of writing *Defences* ix 85(SD) why he wrote of himself in *Defences* ix 87(SD) on length of time in writing *Defences* ix 95(SD) his use of Greek meaning of Morus ix 97(SD) accused of being indecorous ix 103(SD) most averse to beginning war with Dutch; prosecuted with little zeal; rejoiced sincerely at peace; admires Dutch industry, arts, ingenuity, liberty ix 105(SD) More says people of England deceived in opinion of M. ix 115(SD) you upbraid me with blindness of Cyclops ix 123(SD) his portrait to *Poems*, 1645, totally without likeness ix 125(SD) mountebanks, empirics, perfumers, hawkers I heard in streets of Rome and Venice ix 157(SD) I deliver you, More, to bar of posterity; whatever your hungry emigrants may mutter or prate about me; I have that pleasing testimony within me of my life; liberty of speech is fruit of my past, aim of my future ix 163(SD) has that esteem among good men, confidence from past, hope of so fair a future, More cannot dim; nothing of crime can be found in past life ix 165(SD) why I did not answer others besides Salmasius and More; did not feel injured; Salmasius only one worth answering; because I was not commanded to answer; had not leisure; because I am a man; my composition is human, not of iron; if I have pleaded more earnestly for self than people; get me occasional respite from your nauseous cabbage ix 167(SD) 3. crime that I went abroad with one servant; 4. crime that I addressed fellow citizens ix 173(SD) 5. crime is I prescribe rules

for others; have always lived free of defilement; if I could escape eyes of men, not those of God; on tour lived free from pollution where sin is practiced ix 179(SD) on his being candidate for martyrdom in Rome; incurred danger so often by confession of faith ix 183(SD) on who teaches great things like M. in divorce books; or with dignity like M. in *First Defence* ix 185(SD) called to write 2. *Defence* by public order and private injury; ought not lose former reputation by silence; accused of defaming innocent man; if I have written anything well, or shall write anything ix 221(SD) this defence distasteful to him; we who as boys accustomed to sweat in shade at eloquence; convinced censure as well as praise is part of eloquence ix 223(SD) if I profited by learning, my purpose is to aid welfare of life and mankind; hope I have performed office acceptable to God, salutary to church, of utility to common wealth; use my learning as far as infirmity will permit ix 227(SD) held up 2. *Defence* 2 months waiting for More's *Supplement*; More in France raising army vs me ix 229(SDs) to me it always appeared best to grow slowly by imperceptible advances ix 281(SDs) I do not hold Greek learning in contempt; I am no novice in Greek learning ix 289(SDs) on M., you have conquered ix 291(SDs) More tried to injure me; still unhurt ix 293(SDs) I am aware of wearisomeness of reading long bead-rolls; by me studiously omitted; I do not care to wrinkle smoothness of history with rugged names of places unknown x 185(B4) what led me to attempt a history of Moscovia x 327(HMp) his opponents in logic refuted xi 295(LO2.1) treat with M. through a friend; M. gave juvenile pieces to printer for publication; did not seem ashamed of them xii 3(FEp) from M. to T. Young; intended to send small epistle in metrical numbers; extreme gratitude to Young; letters few and short; value of friendship of

Young; not written for 3 yrs; comment on meter xii 5(FE1) regards Young in light of a father; always fancies Young with him; Hebrew Bible sent by Young; letter written in London, not as usual surrounded by books; will return to haunts of the Muses xii 7(FE1) M. acknowledges verses from Gill xii 9(FE2) to Gill; printed prologue of M.'s sent to Gill; asked to write prologue for a fellow; begs a sight of Gill's verses; misses much from absence from Gill; gained from him great literary knowledge; no real companions in study at Cambridge; meditating deep literary leisure and hiding in bowers of Muses xii 11,13(FE3) Young's letters most welcome to M.; Young could dismiss into oblivion one so laden with benefits; will accept invitation to visit him in country to enjoy delights of spring; preferred writing in slovenly manner to not writing at all xii 13,15(FE4) M. receives gift of hendecasyllabics from Gill xii 15(FE5) M. has on hand some hendecasyllabics, but will not send them; translates *Ps.* 114 almost before daybreak in Greek heroic verse; has not composed in Greek since leaving school; prefers Latin and English; expect me on Monday among the booksellers; begs Gill to use influence with the Doctor, annual President of the College xii 17(FE5) writes out of turn to Diodati; by nature slow and lazy to write; his genius demands that he continue in study without taking a rest till he reach some great period; could have received letters sent to bookseller or Diodati's brother xii 19(FE6) Diodati promised to visit M. on leaving city, but failed; in autumn M. visited Diodati's brother to inquire about him; Diodati wrongly reported to be in London; M. dashed to his crib xii 21(FE6) M. would not have true friendship rest on balances of letters; but on sincere and sacred grounds, free from suspicion and blame; rests on loving recollection of virtues on both sides xii 25(FE7) God has

instilled in him vehement love of the beautiful; day and night aspires to seek this idea of the beautiful, a certain image of supreme beauty; and to follow it; scorns what vulgar opine; attaches himself to highest wisdom as conceived throughout all ages; will always honor those who attain beautiful, even though he does not succeed; he is seeking immortality; growing his wings and meditating flight xii 27(FE7) thinking of migrating from Horton to some inn of lawyers; wants to be among companions; must have shady walking place; living obscurely and in a cramped way at Horton; has read Italian history down through Rodolph; proposes to read what each city did thereafter; begs Diodati to send him volume of Justiniani, Italian historian of Venice; promises safe keeping of the book; reading in Greek history xii 29(FE7) writes to Bonmattei on his institutes of Italian language; honors above all others him who forms manners of men wisely; next him who strives to improve habits of speaking and writing xii 31(FE8) his belief that falls of states are preceded by decay of language xii 33(FE8) counts Tuscan tongue among chief delights; has not merely wet his lips, but has drunk deeply of Greek and Latin; willingly goes for a feast to Dante, Petrarch and a good few more; is a great lover of Italian nation; asks for an appendix on pronunciation of modern Italian xii 35(FE8) asks Bonmattei who among modern Italians are most celebrated in tragedy, comedy, epistles, history xii 37(FE8) why he uses Latin rather than Italian in present letter; his poverty in Italian xii 39(FE8) to Holstenius; courteous and most friendly acts received in passage through Italy; proofs of goodwill from Holstenius; went to Vatican to meet Holstenius xii 39(FE9) previously mentioned to Holstenius by Cherubini; received by Holstenius with great courtesy; allowed to see superb collections of books and MSS. in Vatican;

presented with 2 copies of books edited by Holstenius; mentioned by Holstenius to Cardinal Barberini; invited to musical by Barberini; amazing courtesy shown him by Barberini; paid respects next day xii 41 (FE9) reasons for Holstenius' distinguished attention to M.; given commission by Holstenius relating to a Medicæan codex; difficulties xii 43 (FE9) more than an average lover of studies of Holstenius xii 45 (FE9) frequent grievings over his lot; his dissatisfaction with present companions; his true friends separated from him by death or distance; I live well-nigh in perpetual solitude xii 47 (FE10) adornment of tomb of Damon his task on return; pleasant memories of friends in Florence; why he wrote not first xii 49 (FE10) turbulent state of Britain; influence on his studies; no leisure for literary pursuits; sends Latin poems to Florentine friends; begs indulgence of them for opinions of pope; recognizes Dati's style xii 51 (FE10) his plan of sending letters to Dati; will give letter to bookseller James xii 53 (FE10) no reply sooner because of ill health; now perpetual enemy; removal to another house xii 53 (FE11) letters from Philaras to him; Philaras' high opinion of *First Defence* xii 55 (FE12) not in habit of despising genius of Germans, or even of Danes and Swedes; owes advance in literary studies to intimacy from youth with Greek literature xii 57 (FE12) glad if he has been able to help Heath in promoting his studies xii 59 (FE13) glad that he has helped Heath in being a good citizen, and has gained an agreeable friend; willingly calls Heath his pupil; wishes with Heath that they might live nearer each other; consents that Heath write in English rather than in Latin xii 61 (FE13) sends copy of *F. Defence* to Oldenburg; appreciates Oldenburg's praise; urges him to improve his English; to lose no opportunity of writing English; inquires his opinion of authorship of *Cry*; seems to

doubt More's authorship now, though formerly was of that opinion; no one else named by report xii 63 (FE14) accepts Oldenburg's praise, free from all flattery; what more noble than vindication of liberty; other studies if health permits; his blindness a worse affliction than old age; does not repent of what he has done; intent on far pleasanter studies when taken off to answer; his labor not lost on inferior subject xii 65 (FE14) to Philaras on his blindness; especial worshipper of all bearing Greek name since boyhood; especially so of Athens; knew Athens would some day requite him xii 65 (FE15) Athens has bestowed most loving of friends in Philaras; first introduced himself by courteous letter; visited me in my blindness; suggests that I consult Thevenot; history and symptoms of his blindness xii 67 (FE15) reminded of description of Phineus; deepening blindness xii 69 (FE15) composed for Thevenot's verdict; able to do all God's leading; God looks out for him; leads him forth as with his hand; has given his eyes their long holiday; a mind not less brave than if I were Lynceus for keenness of sight xii 71 (FE15) to Van Aizema on translating his books on divorce xii 71 (FE16) would rather have books on divorce translated into Latin than into Dutch; how received by vulgar; wrote 3 treatises on divorce; their names and purposes; 2. edition of the first enlarged; should use this; promises to send more correct editions if desired; hopes for a faithful translator xii 73 (FE16) hindered for 3 months by constant occupations from answering Spanheim's letter; apology; not surprised at being addressed by foreigner; no good man a foreigner or stranger to him; kind of cattle with whom he has warfare xii 75 (FE17) thanks for Spanheim's help in fighting common adversary; will insert his letter in forthcoming *Defensio*; send letters under cover to Turretin xii 77 (FE17) Oldenburg's letter found him rather busy

xii 77(FE18) what advantage place and retirement has, besides plenty of books, not known to me; not much authority or confirmation to be gained from Chinese annals xii 79(FE18) sudden pieces of business of such kind as are apt to be mine xii 79(FE19) his high regard for mother of Jones; regards to Henry Oldenburg; remarks on Oxford; on judging characters xii 81(FE19) longs for return of Peter Heimbach; buying an atlas xii 83(FE20) visited by Bigot; letter from Bigot after visit; glad that his daily life was found equal to his published writings xii 85(FE21) tranquillity of spirit in blindness; pleasure in reception of visitors from abroad; attitude toward his blindness; MSS. of *On Manner of Holding Parliaments*; sent to Tower on inquiry about MS.; wants books in Greek and Latin; list xii 87(FE21) glad of Jones' affection and gratitude; Lady Ranelagh's opinion of and confidence in M. xii 89(FE22) M. consulted by de Brass of best Latin historian; Sallust his choice; method of writing history; requirements of historian; does not much care for ornate style xii 93(FE23) would have a historian, not an orator; would not have frequent maxims; nor criticisms on transactions; Sallust chief of Latins in ability to say much in little xii 95(FE23) would not have Jones thirst too much for vintage of Saumur xii 99(FE25) M.'s delay in answering letter from de Brass; glad he explained Sallust's meaning so satisfactorily; explains use of maxims in Aristotle xii 101(FE26) few intimacies with men of influence; shut up at home; as I prefer to be; refuses to recommend Heimbach to minister of Holland xii 103(FE27) apology for late answer; sluggishness in act of writing; refuses suggestion to write history of political troubles xii 109(FE29) begs earliest information of the posthumous appearance of his late adversary xii 111(FE29) report that he has died of the plague; glad that people are anx-

ious about him; God provided safe retreat for him in country xii 113(FE31) marriage-union in him of so many different virtues; one virtue has not handsomely requited him, that of loyalty to his country; lay mistakes in spelling and punctuation to the boy to whom he is dictating; has to spell out each word, and indicate punctuation xii 115(FE31) shall attempt to follow with my small ability; one somewhat sluggish and possessed of a dull wit xii 149(PO2) returned recently from London stuffed with pleasures; hoped for literary leisure but forced to spend time on foolish trifles xii 205(PO6) a little too free-spoken about exercise; no reason why I should be ashamed to play fool for a while; courteousness of fellow collegians to him; his lucubrations received with applause; those who had hostile spirit toward him xii 207(PO6) delighted to be surrounded by learned men; I blush when I descend within myself and look upon my weakness; sadness chokes my joy; desire for good will of his fellow students; sensitiveness to students' opinion xii 209(PO6) his violent and excessive desire to please xii 213(PO6) if I swerve from rigid laws of modesty it is out of good feeling for students; know not by what merit I am appointed dictator of state of fools xii 227(PO6) on his being called Lady of Christ's xii 241(PO6) never speaks of free will and accord; would have avoided exertion of this evening xii 247(PO7) his age does not permit deep learning; prefers to strive for true reputation by hard toil than to snatch false reputation by premature expression; afire every day with achieving fame; annoyed at interruption of exercises; nothing more nourished his ability than learned leisure; enjoyed highest favor of muses during past summer when living in seclusion in country xii 249(PO7) this inconvenient annoyance of speaking; disturbed my sacred slumbers; distracted mind fixed on other things;

had lost all hope of obtaining quiet; far removed from tranquillity which letters first promised; either my fate or genius did not wish me to depart from early love of muses; to me is left defence of knowledge xii 251 (PO7) if I have been more wordy than custom or dignity allowed xii 285 (PO7) from Diodati to M. xii 293 (MC) from Diodati to M. xii 295 (MC33) from Dati to M.; affectionate memory of me in gentle soul of J.M. xii 297 (MC34) letter 35 from Dati to M.; gem from treasury of M. xii 313 (MC35) from Leo Van Aizema to M. xii 315 (MC36) Heimbach to M., a man above praise; would have returned to London, had he known M. was living xii 317 (MC37) English Correspondence of John M. xii 320 Letter to a Friend by M. xii 320 (EC38) from Lawes to M. xii 325 (EC39) from M. to Whitlock xii 326 (EC41) from Sandelands to M. xii 327 (EC42) from Sandelands to M. xii 331 (EC44) Marvell to M. xii 331 (EC45) from Wall to M. xii 333 (EC46) Correspondence of M. and Mylius xii 339 Mylius to listen for reply of great M. xii 341 (MM47) from M. to Mylius xii 349 (MM50) Mylius to M.; jewel of men, star of friends; distinguished ornament and support of my affairs; will remain until death wholly yours xii 353 (MM52) what friends of his has M. slain xii 357 (MM53) state papers by M. from various sources xiii 467 this diploma translated literally into Latin from English original, John M. xiii 477 (SL152) additional letters and state papers written by M. or translated by M. xiii 491 Index of M. to Columbia MS. xiii 508 J. M., Englishman, to all churches of Christ xiv 3 (CDpt) motives for writing *CD* xiv 3 (CDp) examination of Bible for grounds of religious faith; entered upon assiduous course of study of Bible in original languages in youth; classed under heads for future extraction; studied treatises of divines with increased confidence; his method and dis-

covery; found divines evaded by wretched shifts xiv 5 (CDp) his creed or salvation could not be trusted to theologians; safest to compile for himself some original treatise of theology; evident to me that in religion as elsewhere God rewards diligence xiv 7 (CDp) evident to me that God rewards constant diligence; discovered what was matter of belief, what of opinion in religion; *CD* great aid to my faith; communicate result of inquiries to world with friendly feelings xiv 9 (CDp) J. M., Englishman, his *CD* xiv 17 (CD 1.1t) J. M. signed to title of *Proposals* xviii 3 (PROt) M.'s outlines for tragedies xviii 228 (MS) M.'s Character of Long Parliament xviii 246 (TCt) this character of Mr. M.'s; designed by M. to be printed in *History*; omitted by M.; M. had lent most of personal estate xviii 247 (TC) letter of Bramhall to M.; of Mrs. Merian to M.; letter of M. to Christopher M. xviii 263 (AC) 2 letters of Mylius to M. xviii 265 (AC) Fugitive, Lost, Projected Works of M. xviii 266 Inscriptions in Presentation volumes by M.; M. sends works in one volume to Patrick Young; M. content with readers of this sort though few; inscription of M. in volume of tracts sent to Rous xviii 269 M. sends volume of pamphlets to Rouse; M.'s inscription of volume xviii 270 name of M. signed to inscription in album of Count Camillus Cardouin; of Christopher Arnold; of John Zollikofer xviii 271 John M. signed to Preface to Raleigh's Cabinet Council xviii 273 J. M. born 9. December, 1608, on Friday half an hour before 6 in morning; Anne M. daughter of J. M. born July 29, 1646; Mary M., daughter of J. M. born Oct. 25, 1648; John M., son of J. M. born March 16, 1650; Deborah M., daughter of J. M. born 2. May, 1652; my wife her mother died 3 days after; my son died about 6 weeks after his mother; Katherine my daughter by Katherine my 2. wife born Oct. 19, 1656; died 17. March, 6 weeks after her mother who died 3. Feb. 1657 xviii 274 (MAR) my daugh-

ter Anne born July 29, 1646; Mary, my daughter born Oct. 25, 1648; my son John born March 16, 1650; my daughter Deborah born 2. May 1652 xviii 275 (MAR) M.'s horoscope xviii 348 poems ascribed to M.; author Joh. M. in title of epitaph on Mazarin xviii 351 (PAM) Apothegmata and Records of Conversations of M.; M. strenuous defender of commonwealth is affable; his style pure; writing terse; too harsh on old learned English theologians; House of Lords orders M. to be examined xviii 364 (APO) committee to speak with M. about being employed as Secretary for Foreign Tongues; M. to take papers found on Lee and examine them; M. to view papers of Small; M. to view books and papers of Clement Walker; to report findings xviii 365 (APO) letters concerning Lady Killigrew in custody of M.; that M. confer with printer; that M. prepare answer to book of Salmasius; bring it to Council; that certain public papers be delivered to M.; M. this day took the engagement; M. to have warning to meet Lords Commissioners Whitlocke and Lisle xviii 366 (APO) that M. attend with papers given in by Dr. Walsall; that trunks of Cornet Joyce be searched by M.; M. to report tomorrow; that M. go to committee of army for accounts of risings in Kent and Essex; M. to attend committee with Portugese ambassador; complaint by M. about Peter Cole; that M. send letters to Spanish ambassador; that M. secure names from Portugese ambassador; that M. inform himself from Mr. White xviii 367 (APO) M. this day took oath of secrecy; Dugard to speak with M. about printing of declaration; send M. order made concerning Dr. Walton; excessive fees for imprisonment of M.; to call M. before them xviii 368 (APO) printer Dugard said Socinian catechism licensed by M.; M. said it was true; that he had published pamphlet in which he argued vs prohibition of books; in licensing this book he had followed his conviction; M. for my Dutch

I read him read me many more languages xviii 369 (APO) 2 friends of mine particularly acquainted with M. to tell him why we did not wish him to publish xviii 370 (APO) M. greatly laments he can no longer write satire; remarks recorded in testimony about M.'s will; M. declaring the will told Christopher M.; M. said daughters were careless of him; M. told Mrs. M. if above £1000 xviii 371 (APO) M. said children were unkind to him; his wife very kind; M.'s remark to wife about dinner; M. said he made provision for children in his lifetime; M. declared what Mary M. said xviii 372 (APO) heard Bradshaw and M. laugh at inserting prayer xviii 379 (APO) M. acknowledged to Dryden that Spenser; M. sent to Dugard to offer him liberty xviii 381 (APO) M. said, you have my leave to tag 'em xviii 382 (APO) Lord Onslow's memorandum on picture of M. xviii 388 (APO) from certificate accompanying M.'s writing case xviii 393 (APO) M.'s answer to Sir Robert Pye xviii 398 (LD) M.'s answer to Elizabeth Ashworth xviii 401 (LD) M.'s Bill vs Lady Cope xviii 409 (LD) M.'s stay in Ashworth suit xviii 417 (LD) M.'s protest in Ashworth suit; M.'s endorsement on Maundy's lease xviii 418 (LD) Powell-M. bond xviii 419 (LD) M.'s conveyance to Cyriack Skinner xviii 420 (LD) marriage allegation of M.; M.'s acquittance for Baldwin Hamey xviii 421 (LD) M.'s agreement for P. L. xviii 422 (LD) M.'s receipt for payment on P. L.; M.'s Nuncupative Will xviii 424 (LD) Supposed Collaborations of M.; contributions to *Theatrum Poetarum* xviii 460 (CM) passage from *Mercurius Politicus* supposed by M.; M.'s contributions to Smectymnuus pamphlets xviii 462 (CM) M.'s Index to *First Defence* xviii 463 (CM) M.'s Index to *History of Britain* xviii 467 (CM) Additional Conversations and Marginalia of M.; chief passages relating to M. in Relatio of Mylius xviii 484 (ACM) *see also* Thyrsis 1 294 (EDa) *Ad Patrem* 31-33 1 182 (EL

MILTON

3.61) 67ff i 208(EL6.13ff) 102 i 286 (MA6) *Ad Rous* 46 i 252(QN208) *Arcades* 73 i 102(CO457) 88,89 ii 299 (PL9.1076) *Areop.* (IV319) ii 81(PL3.108) *Carmen El.* (I326.1) i 244(QN97) *Ch. D. i.9*(XV109) ii 13(PL1.149) i.3(XIV81) ii 81(PL3.99) i.4(XIV141) ii 81(PL3.106-7) i.22(XVI27) ii 87 (PL3.290-94) ii.4(XVII91) ii 132(PL4.720) i.12(XV203) ii 298(PL9.1058-9) i.12(XV203) ii 306(PL10.52) i.15(XV285) ii 306(PL10.60) i.15(XV285) ii 308(PL10.96) *Comus* 827 i 22(V96) 261 i 32(SH13) 457 i 75(ARC72) 13 i 80(L111) 46-53 i 174(EL1.87) 638 i 176(EL2.7,8) 420 i 192(EL4.109) 221 i 194(EL5.5) 623ff i 214(EL6.90) 438 i 216(EL7.26ff) 878 i 230(LR3.1) 1015 i 248(QN166) 111 i 272(ADP36) 515 i 278(ADP112) 344 i 308(ED141) 619-28 i 310(ED149) 383-5 i 342(SA156) 672 i 356(SA543) 340 i 356(SA549) 759 ii 46(PL2.226) 2-6 ii 68(PL2.868) 593 ii 266(PL9.171) 265ff ii 279(PL9.533) 160-64 ii 279(PL9.549) *Death of a Fair Infant* 21 i 180(EL3.30) *Eikon.* (V139) ii 302(PL9.1182ff) (V296) 111 70(R2) (V281) vi 143(W) *Elegia i.71* i 54(S4.7) iv.32 i 194(EL5.9) iv.21 i 308(ED119) v.25 i 47(S1.1) v.5 i 93 (CO220) v.138 i 172(EL1.48) v.13 i 286(MA6) v.5 i 288(MA28) v.21 i 310(ED155) vi.14 i 270(ADP21) vi.14 i 286(MA6) vii.56 i 93(CO220) vii.51-56 i 172(EL1.53) vii.56 i 194 (EL5.5) *Epist. Fam.* 7 i 310(ED149) *Epitaph on Damon* 45 i 67(S20.3) 150-2 i 108(CO618) 215-9 i 182(EL3.61) 152 i 234(PM22) 33 i 294(MA94) 125ff 111 235(CG2) *Hist. of Brit.* (X320-321) i 64(S15.13) iii.(X109) i 66(S18.8-9) (X15-16) i 116(CO823) (X325) i 288 (MA28) *Il P.* 55 i 19(V5) 41 i 24 (PA41) 67 i 54(S4.11) 153 i 75(ARC72) 71 i 97(CO332) 169 i 99(CO386) 46 i 113(CO766) 97-98 i 170(EL1.37) 55 i 248(QN149) 105 i 270(ADP21) 47 i 282(AS4) 59-60 i 298(ED15) 79-80 ii 10(PL1.63) *In Quint. Nov.* 54 i

MILTON

204(EL5.119) 150 i 264(NS64) 139 i 276(ADP105) 10 ii 30(PL1.606) 17 ii 110(PL4.121) *L'Allegro* 121-23 i 48 (S2.9) 131 i 170(EL1.27) 117 i 174 (EL1.74) 125 i 202(EL5.108) 10 i 250(QN60) 135 i 300(ED46) *Lycidas* 1-3 i 50(CAN) 193 i 52(CAN) 3ff i 60(S7.7) 110 i 85(CO13) 66 i 105 (CO546) 103-4 i 168(EL1.11) 14 i 178(EL2.22) 178-81 i 182(EL3.61) 96 i 184(EL4.5) 176 i 272(ADP37) 125 i 302(ED66-7) 29 i 308(ED140) 87 i 310(ED155) 184 i 316(ED207) 176-7 i 316(ED217) 179 ii 348(PL11.80) 114ff 111 73(R2) *Mansus* 75 i 176(EL2.7-8) 26 i 242(QN95) 84 i 244(QN113) 1-26 i 278(ADP112) 80-84 i 310 (ED155) *Non pati* 23(I262) ii 34(PL1.740) *Of Education* (IV280) i 102(CO475) *Of Ref.* (III27) ii 93(PL2.444-97) *On Morning of Ch. Nat.* i i 23(PA1) 21 i 89(CO113) 101-8 i 198(EL5.45-8) 36 i 198(EL5.55) iff i 212(EL6.81) 64 i 248(QN150) 155-164 ii 348(PL11.73ff) *On Shak.* 1-16 i 278(ADP112) *P. L.* i.392 i 9(N205) x.702 i 20(V36) xi.713 i 22(V86) iv.609 i 24(PA30) v.625 i 27(SM6) iii.239 i 27(C120) vii.597 i 28(SM13) xi.55 i 28(SM19) iv.268 i 47(S1.4) ix.309-10 i 48(S2.9) iv.246 i 50(S3.1) ii.665 i 54(S4.12) iii.650-3 i 67(S19.12) xi.531 i 67(S20.13) iv.641 i 74(ARC56) vii.37 i 78 (L58) iv.193 i 80(L114) iii.44 i 87 (CO69) ii.929 i 90(CO134) i.501-2 i 92(CO177) iv.176 i 92(CO180) iii.646; xi.245 i 96(CO288) ii.398 i 97(CO338) iii.46 i 99(CO387) ix.185 i 101(CO428) v.469-500 i 102(CO458ff) v.478 i 102 (CO461) ix.165 i 102(CO467) iii.19 i 104(CO514) ii.628 i 104(CO516) ii.1052; iv.1000 i 174(EL1.76) i.742; ii.62, 343 i 176(EL2.14) iv.237-8; vii.437-8 i 182(EL3.45) iv.156-9 i 182(EL3.47-8) i.121 i 198(EL5.39) v.338; vii.318 i 198 (EL5.58) v.137 i 204(EL5.129) iii.476 i 224(PB2.7) vi.490 i 226(IB4) ii.539 i 232(PM10) i.606 i 236(QN10) i.68; ii.68 i 238(QN35) i.193; vi.848 i 238

MILTON

(QN38) i.225; xi.739 1238(QN46) iv. 347; vii.495 1242(QN90-1) v.670 1242 (QN92) v.784 1 244(QN111) i.645; iv.121 1 244(QN113) ii.936; iv.814; vi. 512 1246(QN120) vi.12; v.1 1246(QN 133) i.170 1 250(QN172) i.725; i.761 1 250(QN176) i.761 1 250(QN178) ii. 841,927; v.269; vi.72 1 252(QN208) iii. 476 1258(PE51) v.338 1262(NS9) vi. 669-74 1262(NS33) i.684 1264(NS64) i.12ff 1 268(ADP5) vii.30 1 276(ADP 101) iv.502 1276(ADP106) ix.44 1288 (MA28) x.860 1 308(ED136) vii.23ff 1 312(ED172) viii.592 1 316(ED217) vii.30 1 324(JR80) iv.24 1 337(SA22) vi.350-1 1 340(SA93) x.788 1 340(SA 100) iv.20-23 1342(SA156) i.26 1347 (SA294) iv.830 1375(SA1081) iii.40- 55 11 9(PL1.22,23) iii.236-7 11 55(PL 2.481) v.574ff 11 263(PL9.99) iii.485- 89 11 346(PL11.14-16) xi.414 11 33(R1) i.492 11 36(R1) xii.508 11 76(R2) The Verse, 36-8 11 78(R2) v.479 11 79(R2) i.680-684 11 137(A3) iii.99 11 441(D 2.3) iv.271 11 27(FE7) P.R. iii.24ff 179(L70) iii.47 179(L74) iii.60ff 179 (L81ff) iv.236-284 1101(CO438) i.478 1 102(CO475) ii.401 1 109(CO657c) i. 353; ii.268,277 1192(EL4.97) ii.16 1224 (PB1.8) i.314,497 1 242(QN80) i.8 1 242(QN86) iii.5 1 242(QN90) i.210 1 310(ED156) i.1 11 8(PL1.1) i.8-17 11 9(PL1.17-26) ii.115-235 11 38(PL2.1) iii.204-11 11 41(PL1.100) iii.203-211 11 43(PL2.162) *Passion, The*, 16 1 89(CO 106) *Præsul*.49-50 1192(EL4.97) *Procan*.3 1 174(EL1.76) *Prodit.Bombard*.3 1 93(CO220) i.3 1 194(EL5.5) *Prol*.7 1 208(EL6.13ff) *Ready and Easy Way*, (VI143) v 281(K27) *Reason of Ch. G.* i.i. (III185); i.2 (III191) 11 136(PL4.848) *Sams. Agon*. 335 192(CO179) 760 198 (CO366) 156 199(CO384) 1431 1109 (CO657) 293-94 11 9(PL1.26) 1081-2 11 136(PL4.830) 668-9 11 440(D2.3) 668-69 11 471(D2.13) *2nd Def.* (VIII 60) 1 60(S7.5) (VIII,118-20) 1 274 (ADP78) *Sol.Music* 1-8 1 272(ADP50) *Sonnet* i.1 1 196(EL5.25) xiii. 1 272

MIND

(ADP50) xvi.14 1 80(L114) xvii. 1 208(EL6.12) xviii.8-9 x 109(B3) *Va- cation Ex.* 37 1 28(SM13) 40 1 89(CO 113) 99 1 312(ED176) Milton, Mary, notes in M. M.'s Bible xviii 275(MAR) Miltons, on crushing infinite libels of 1000 M. ix 263(SDs) Mime, nor does he tell us what a m. is; Scaliger describes a m.; abusively taxed to be a m. 111 293(AP) on Remonstrant's use of m.; word m. reminds of Minsheu; paltriest m. is *Mundus alter et idem* 111 294(AP) brand with name of m.; him- self the loosest, most extravagant m.; room to play m. in 111 295(AP) author of the aforesaid m. 111 300(AP) Mimed, Mazarin m. xviii 354(PAM) Mimes, m. of Sophron of such reckoning with Plato; Plato's Dialogues esteemed no better than m. 111 293(AP) Mimic, prelates try to make of own heads with wax a m. bishop 111 208(CG1.5) fable after what m. viii 173(2D) Mimics, antics, mummers, m. 1 384(SA 1325) transformed into m., apes and kickshoes iv 290(E) Miming, stumbled on mention of m. 111 294(AP) Mince, to m. name of delinquent v 161 (Kg) Mincha, forms of prayer at the M. 111 127(A2nm) Mincing, goes on m. matter 111 331(AP) Mincius, smooth-sliding M. 1 79(L86) Mind, with a gladsome m. praise the Lord 1 12(PS136.1) where the deep trans- ported m. may soar 1 20(V33) fill the fixed m. with all your toys 1 40(IP4) immortal m. that hath forsook 1 43 (IP91) vested all in white, pure as her m. 1 69(S23.9) last infirmity of noble m. 1 79(L71) not astound the virtuous m. 1 93(CO210) thoughts of m. effect ex- ternal form 1 102(CO459ff) unpolluted temple of the m. 1 102(CO460) thou canst not touch freedom of my m. 1 110 (CO662) m. freed from body roams among clouds 1 196(EL5.15) rich table

MIND

fosters powers of Diodati's m. 1 208(EL 6.30) wrote love experience with warped and twisted m. 1 222(EL7.103) man's m. driven to never-ending errors; m. dares to measure deeds of gods by its own; ventures to liken laws of universe with its own 1 260(NS2) m. of bard mortal in origin 1 270(ADP19) father eager to enrich even more his m. 1 274(ADP 73) whoever unsound of m. makes first choice of wealth 1 276(ADP93) tragedy by power of raising pity and fear is able to purge m. 1 331(SAp) no ease to the m. from restless thoughts 1 337(SA18) O impotence of m. in body strong 1 338(SA52) tumors of a troubled m. 1 343(SA185) servile m. 1 351(SA 412) proceed from anguish of m. 1 358(SA600) secret passage to inmost m. 1 358(SA611) appease thy m. 1 363(SA 745) plain heroic magnitude of m. 1 382(SA1279) laboring thy m. more than thy hands 1 383(SA1298) so debased that my m. will condescend 1 384(SA 1336) aught of presage in the m. 1 386(SA1387) some great matter in his m. revolved 1 395(SA1638) calm of m. all passion spent 1 399(SA1758) to furnish such a vast expanse of m. 1 4(PLpv42) that fixed m. 1 11(PL1.97) m. and spirit remain invincible 1 13(PL1.139) m. not to be changed by place or time; the m. is its own place 1 17(PL1.253-4) what power of m. foreseeing 1 30(PL1.626) that with ambitious m. 1 39(PL2.34) who deceive his m. 1 44(PL2.189) the m. through all her powers 1 79(PL3.52) what created m. 1 102(PL3.705) grateful m. by owing owes not 1 108(PL 4.55) daily work of body or m. 1 128(PL4.618) trouble which my m. knew never 1 145(PL5.34) into the m. of God or man 1 148(PL5.117) sudden m. arose in Adam 1 160(PL5.452) nor change his constant m. though single 1 176(PL5. 902) to know what the m. may well contain 1 216(PL7.128) but apt the m. or fancy is to rove 1 242(PL8.188) used or not works in the m. no change 1 254

MIND

(PL8.525) inferior in the m. 1 254(PL 8.541) to consummate all, greatness of m. 1 255(PL8.557) declare unfeigned union of m. 1 257(PL8.604) what to my m. first thoughts present 1 267(PL 9.213) talk, food of the m. 1 268(PL9. 238) with capacious m. 1 281(PL9.603) feed at once both body and m. 1 288(PL 9.779) not at ease of m. 1 300(PL9. 1120) inward state of m. shaken by passions 1 300(PL9.1125) God allowed Satan to tempt m. of man 1 304(PL10.8) m. and will depraved 1 334(PL10.825) Adam his more attentive m. 1 340(PL10. 1011) more excellent than what thy m. contemns 1 340(PL10.1015) so prevalent as to concern m. of God 1 350(PL11.144) prodigious births of body or m. 1 370(PL11.687) in m. prepared for death 1 394(PL12.444) all my m. was set to learn 1 412(PRI.202) Mary oft to m. recalling 1 428(PRI.105) Jesus endowed with amplitude of m. 1 429(PRI.139) Jesus of more exalted m. 1 431(PRI.206) rule of force to generous m. no sincere delight 1 441(PRI.479) much less allured my m. 1 463(PRI.113) extend thy m. o'er all the world 1 467(PRI.223) our Saviour with untroubled m. 1 473(PRI.401) of no less a m. are those who by writing lay foundations of political science 1 37(R2) m. to be edified with solid doctrine 1 93(P) complete architect or painter must have generous m. 1 162(A13) prelates have fed sheep, not of ready m. 1 170(A16) inner parts and affections of m. where seat of reason is 1 182(CGp) lest any of these should have been made contrary to God's m. 1 191(CG1.2) unactive blindness of m. 1 214(CG1.6) knowledge the best and lightest possession of m.; sustain a sorer burden of m. 1 229(CG2p) not yet completed to my m. full circle 1 234(CG2p) the m. at home in spacious circuits of her musing 1 237(CG2p) poet allays perturbations of m. 1 238(CG2p) blaming ardency of my m. 1 249(CG2.3) magistrate has to deal with

MIND

punishment of m. in outward acts III 254 (CG2.3) all that civil magistrate confers to healing of man's m. III 255 (CG 2.3) God to healing of man's depraved m. III 256 (CG2.3) able to purge m. III 264 (CG2.3) whose m. shall serve him to listen III 270 (CG2c) acknowledge with all grateful m. III 297 (AP) render light-some obedience to m. III 299 (AP) kept me above low descents of m.; my m. gave me opinion III 304 (AP) how far Luther gave way to fervent m. III 315 (AP) ancient tyrants let m. be free III 338 (AP) body and m. quickened by use III 351 (AP) whose m. is possessed with desire to know III 362 (AP) if he be gifted with abilities of m.; m. not conscious of any deserved blame III 369 (Dp) measured out to proportion of each m. III 375 (Dp) if they have a m. large enough III 380 (D1p) contrariety of m. is greater reason for divorce III 388 (D 1.1) by all learned interpreters is referred to m. as well as body; what greater unfitness of m.; unfitness and defectiveness of unconjugal m. III 389 (D1.1) prevention of loneliness to m.; satisfaction of m. before sensitive pleasing of body; where m. and person pleases aptly; m. hangs off in unclosing disproportion III 391 (D1.2) dejection of m. not befitting Christian profession III 392 (D1.2) canon law not providing for wrongs of m.; objection that m. should be better looked to before III 392 (D1.3t) unconversing inability of m.; m. from whence must flow acts of peace and love; m. a far more precious mixture than quintessence of an excrement III 393 (D1.3) ingenuous grievance of a m. unreasonably yoked III 394 (D1.3) m. to due conversation inaccessible III 395 (D1.3) who by mishap has met unmeetest m. III 397 (D1.4) just expectance of his m. defeated III 399 (D1.5) disturbance of m. keeps from God III 405 (D1.7) disproportion, contrariety, numbness of m. may justly be divorced III 416 (D1.9) noisomeness of body can destroy sympa-

MIND

thy of m.; trouble of m. can infuse itself into all body III 419 (D1.10) what unfitness of m. III 422 (D1.12) all human society must proceed from m. III 422 (D1.13) if m. cannot have due company; greatest breach unfitness of m. rather than defect of body III 423 (D 1.13) whose m. were to answer no more III 428 (D2.1) wherewith divine justice has enlightened m. of man III 445 (D2.4) Christ often obscures his m. III 449 (D 2.6) helpless disagreement of m. III 454 (D2.8) God not signifying his m. III 465 (D2.11) when Moses gave law vs his m. III 469 (D2.13) not love where no correspondence of m.; uniting of compliable m. will remove loneliness III 478 (D2.16) Moses granted divorce for defect in body or m. III 482 (D2.17) natural hindrances of society in body or m. III 483 (D2.17) wife frequenting theaters vs husband's m.; not every motion of a jealous m.; hoodwink the m. III 487 (D2.18) peace and firmness of m. within me; may justly gratulate my own m. IV 13 (M) grow up as a vicious plant in m. of another IV 17 (M) no remedy if it bring not a sociable m.; if a m. averse and disagreeable; m. within body answerable; make m. servant of its own vassal; marriage wherein m. is disgraced and vilified below body's interest; worthiest part of man which is his m. IV 87 (T) at suit of a distressed m.; heroic magistrate with m. equal to office; to make m. wait on slavish errands of body; not body to follow sanctity or sovereignty of m. IV 89 (T) image is unity of m. and heart IV 93 (T) fitness of m. and disposition join 2 bodies IV 97 (T) unity of m. greater than union of bodies IV 98 (T) Hemingius expounds "flesh" into one m. as well as body IV 103 (T) hold law means conjunction of m. IV 104 (T) nakedness in Bible usually referred to m. as well as body; divorce for what was distasteful in m. or body IV 114 (T) agreeing with sense and m. of institution in *Genesis* IV 115 (T)

MIND

end of marriage is peace of body and m.; will not grant for any defect of m.; should you not more regard grievances of m.; yield it not to more worthy part, m. iv 118(T) nor can be delight to generous m. iv 119(T) keeping faith in sadness no good to m. not basely poor iv 120(T) law cannot enable natural inability of m. iv 128(T) that Christ's m. was not to abrogate iv 140(T) fornication is apparent alienation of m. iv 179(T) constant alienation and disaffection of m. iv 181(T) be commanded vs his m.; his m. misgiving him iv 199(T) Origen declares his m. far from thinking that iv 209(T) if m. afford no other love and peace iv 222(T) no good of body or m. secure iv 233(C) I confess disagreement of m. not always just cause for divorce iv 241(C) if perpetual contrariety of m. in church toward Christ iv 244(C) contrariety of m. makes marriage void iv 245(C) contrariety of m. induces hatred; turns m. to other objects iv 246(C) drugs to alter disposition of m. iv 250(C) strain till gross contrarieties of m. shall change iv 251(C) in whose m. principles of right reason and justice be not canceled iv 262(C) my m. half diverted in other assertions iv 275(E) best books to naughty m. applicable to evil iv 309(AR) regulate other things apt to corrupt m. iv 317(AR) count him not fit to print his m. without tutor iv 324(AR) author having things come to m. after licensing iv 325(AR) which just reason should bring to my m. iv 330(AR) methinks I see in my m. a puissant nation iv 344(AR) all cannot be one m. iv 349(AR) levity and shallowness of m. v 3(TE) prince not drunk with high m.; many men far above king in nobleness of m. v 12(TE) Christ declares his m. upon tyrants not obscurely v 23(TE) discerned m. of devout and zealous men v 24(TE) heard uttering his m. at large v 66(Kp) what low dejection and debasement of m. in the people v 69(Kp) more un-

MIND

lucky sentence could not have come into his m. v 75(K1) if right m. has not forsaken men v 78(K1) whose very m. and conscience is defiled v 90(K1) satisfy his conscience, that is to say, his m. v 95(K2) that m. irrecoverably depraved; desire of Parliament to pacify king's m. v 96(K2) change of air changes not m. v 115(K4) acts of dissimulation vs his m. v 120(K5) Digby knew king's m. as well as any v 125(K6) misconceive m. of those high secrecies v 147(K8) what Parliament knew of king's obstinate m. v 161(K9) according to m. and will of God v 224(K16) king harboring in m. fear of religious men v 227(K17) king fortified his m. before hand v 256(K22) king signifies almost as good a m. to be a priest v 261(K24) body and besotted m. then yield v 287(K27) m. of Christ within him vi 7(CP) force more alienates m. vi 37(CP) kingship ever suspected generosity of m.; Elizabeth said it was her m. and maxim unalterable vi 142(W) in m. also sheepishest vi 146(W) m. not only unchristian and irreligious but inhuman and barbarous vi 365(Wn) fail to move with pity any but m. of fool vii 17(1Dp) with what fervency of m. army and people; no loftier courage or more tranquil m. vii 51(1D1) this man's upside-down back-foremost m. vii 211(1D3) cease with so petty m. vii 353(1D6) wanders in its m. too vii 397(1D7) stupidity often puts on show of tranquillity of m. vii 485(1D10) Salmasius changes his m. suddenly about Presbyterians vii 501(1D10) God gave them a better m. vii 525(1D12) paying penalty for so slavish a m. vii 545(1D12) such the firmness and strength of m. of English; my m. never betrayed despondence viii 9(2D) I was always stronger in m. than in body; turn my m. to that cause most noble viii 11(2D) all in feelings of m. my friends and neighbors viii 13(2D) Salmasius died of sickness of m. viii 23(2D) judge Salmasius a

MIND

man of most weak m. and abject viii 55 (2D) my blindness takes not from m.'s contemplation viii 71 (2D) Christina's m. underwent visible change in talking to Salmasius viii 103 (2D) candor of m. so unexampled viii 105 (2D) admire vigor of m. truly ethereal; purest particle of breath divine viii 107 (2D) travelling for improvement of m. viii 125 (2D) transfer whole force of my m. viii 129 (2D) More's m. one entire callosity viii 155 (2D) Bradshaw had liberal m.; his dignity and presence of m. viii 157 (2D) Bradshaw's firmness of m. viii 161 (2D) God alone dispels errors from m. viii 179 (2D) heresies seated in m. viii 181 (2D) Cromwell retained those opposed through many changes of m. viii 217 (2D) whether there is in Cromwell that moderation of m. viii 227 (2D) Cromwell to send his anxious m. to remotest parts; doubt not he revolves all this in his m. viii 229 (2D) no command of self through derangement of m. viii 251 (2D) proceed with my m. free ix 41 (SD) you began to cast m. about in all directions ix 45 (SD) some strong bias on my m. ix 131 (SD) shows your real poverty, your beggarliness of m. ix 157 (SD) with his m. all unhinged, abject ix 199 (SD) a m. so noble and so moderate almost incredible to have been ever found x 27 (B1) if my m. had been as moderate x 60 (B2) endued with nobleness of m. x 83 (B2) doubtless an ingenuous m. x 94 (B2) to extent of his fortune dilating his m.; in his mean condition his m. lay contracted and shrunk up x 99 (B2) Britons after Romans left servile in m. x 103 (B3) Alfred virtuously employed in m. and body x 220 (B5) excusable in youth through jollity of m. x 221 (B5) more might be said of Alfred's noble m. x 223 (B5) Siward manifested at death mere soldierly m. x 299 (B6) lost empire only through greatness of m. x 359 (HM4) faculty of reason in m. of man xi 11 (LOp) soul, m. and ingrafted adjuncts xi 81 (LOr.10)

MIND

boundless gratitude of m. to Young xii 5 (FE1) should suddenly come into my m. the distance xii 7 (FE1) friendship should rest in deep roots of m. xii 25 (FE7) Barberini's meek and submissive loftiness of m. xii 45 (FE9) recalling to m. pleasant memory of Florence xii 49 (FE10) state of Britain caused me to divert my m. xii 51 (FE10) singular affectionateness of Heath's m. xii 61 (FE13) with m. not less brave and steadfast than if I were Lynceus xii 71 (FE15) congratulate you on happy state of m. that sets aside ambition and ease xii 77 (FE18) if I seem equal in m. to my writings xii 85 (FE21) wrote from pure and sincere feelings of my own m. and soul xii 87 (FE21) take care I never find you in different m. xii 91 (FE22) writer of worthy deeds must be able with m. equal to doer; equal m. to comprehend and measure xii 93 (FE23) that I should come into your m. after long interval xii 115 (FE31) arouses my m. to attempt new theme xii 149 (PO2) m. is not instructed nor delighted by those studies; after my m. was dulled by long reading; repeatedly measuring weight of quibbles with my m.'s eye xii 161 (PO3) poetry raising m. to high flight; m. buried in earthly dross xii 163 (PO3) history nobly ordered soothes restless agitations of the m. xii 165 (PO3) plunge m. into secret powers of stones and plants; let not m. be hemmed in by same limits as earth; m. wander beyond boundaries of world; let m. learn thoroughly to know itself xii 171 (PO3) as often as I run these matters over in my m. xii 195 (PO5) deep in my m. desire to bury myself in literature xii 205 (PO6) even foolish rage seen sane of m. xii 209 (PO6) sinews of m. strengthened by exercise of wit xii 217 (PO6) Homer recalling his divine m. xii 219 (PO6) consider things said loosely not my m. xii 227 (PO6) wholly afire with this plan and purpose of m. xii 249 (PO7) distracted my m. fixed on other things xii 251 (PO7) our m.

MIND

- without aid of body copies eternal life
- of gods with extraordinary delight; m. wrapped up in itself; m. saturated and
- perfected by knowledge and training; so great a desire in nature of human m.
- xii 255(PO7) human intellect surpasses all other faculties of m. xii 261(PO7)
- m. made larger by contemplation of divine things; tossing about with difficulty within narrow confines of body; becomes less adapted to more exquisite gesticulations of speech xii 263(PO7) happiness consists in noble and free pleasure of the m.; the godlike power and force of m. xii 265(PO7) we leave the m. uncultured; reducing powers of body to win greater powers of m.; preserving heavenly vigor of m. pure and unharmed from contagion xii 275(PO7) what my m. shall declare at her best ease xii 320(EC38) so eminent signification of your m. xiii 145(SL46) preside, his equal in m. xiii 147(SL47) should lay out grief of my m. to you xiii 149(SL48) you yourselves bear an equal m. xiii 153(SL49) with what commotion of m. you have heard of Waldenses xiii 171(SL54) harbor in your m. propitious thoughts of peace xiii 259(SL79) such is your constancy of m. xiii 327(SL101) recommended with great fervency of m. case of Piedmontese xiii 353(SL110) singular generosity of m. of Louis XIV xiii 383(SL118) Romswinckel devoted whole m. to inquiry into truth of Christian religion xiii 447(SL141) CD would remove from m. doubts xiv 9(CDp) God has imprinted upon human m. many tokens of himself xiv 25(CD1.2) idea
- of everything God had in m. xiv 65(CD1.3) God perfectly foreknew in his own
- m. xiv 75(CD1.3) wisdom of the eternal m. xiv 81(CD1.3) examine with m. free from prejudice xiv 177(CD1.5) Son's whole spirit and m. were in Father xiv 315(CD1.5) name of spirit frequently applied to human m. xiv 359(CD1.6) God stupefying faculties of m. xv 85(CD1.8) fornication means manifest aliena-

MINDS

tion of m. xv 179(CD1.10) rule of conscience engraven upon m. of man xv 179(CD1.11) general depravity of human m. xv 195(CD1.11) others define original sin as loss of original righteousness, corruption of whole m. xv 197(CD1.11) conscious degradation of m. xv 205(CD1.12) m. of man offended chiefly in sin; m. dies with body xv 219(CD1.13) thoughts are in m. and spirit; if thoughts perish, so must m. xv 229(CD1.13) calling whereby natural m. and will of man are renewed by divine impulse xv 353(CD1.17) regenerated by God in all faculties of his m. xv 367(CD1.18) in all the faculties of his m., i.e. in understanding and will xv 371(CD1.18) comprehension of spiritual things a habit of m. xvi 7(CD1.21) faith is a frame of m. acquired and confirmed xvi 35(CD1.22) from a consciousness of justification proceed peace and tranquillity of m. xvi 49(CD1.22) ecclesiastical power is exercised only on faculties of m. xvi 335(CD1.32) since we are commanded to love and serve God with all the m. xvii 17(CD2.1) good conscience is approving judgment of m. respecting actions of m. xvii 41(CD2.2) forms of worship observed without affection of m. xvii 77(CD2.4) reverence comprehends internal affection of m. xvii 85(CD2.4) silent supplication of m. is prayer xvii 87(CD2.4) repetitions from vehement state of m. not vain xvii 91(CD2.4) watchfulness in these passages refers more to lethargy of m. xvii 217(CD2.9) virtues appropriate to high station are lowliness of m. and magnanimity xvii 235(CD2.9) whereby believers are as far as possible of one m. xvii 271(CD2.11) habitual drunkenness brings intoxication to m. xviii 134(CB) renown from integrity of noble m. xviii 209(CB) I change sky, not m., inscription xviii 271 handsome shepherd in m. and body xviii 336(MAR) gates of m. unlocked by countenance and gesture xviii 495(ACM)

Minds, by such strokes of love holy m.

MINDS

are set ablaze I 314(ED197) sound m. of after days I 324(JR86) free country, if their servile m. I 380(SA1213) I know your friendly m. I 390(SA1508) spirit of frenzy who hurt their m. I 396(SA 1676) chase anguish and doubt from mortal or immortal m. II 28(PL1.559) more at ease their m. II 56(PL2.521) for heavenly m. from such distempers foul II 110(PL4.118) excite their m. II 125(PL4.522) new laws new m. may raise II 168(PL5.680) better counsels might erect our m. II 172(PL5.786) preserve unhurt our m. II 193(PL6.444) strait they changed their m. II 199(PL6.613) their m. how darkened II 297(PL9.1053) dread of judgment fresh in their m. II 379(PL12.15) beauty in admiration only of weak m. II 432(PR2.221) Parliament of men and m. scarce well grounded III 13(R1) insolent and unbridled m. of prelates III 59(R2) corrupted m. of men III 106(Ap) gleaned all good principles out of their m. III 107(Ap) time when slaves might speak freely m. III 112(A1) free, ingenuous m. err from overesteem of ancient fathers III 139(A4) virtuous and decent composure of m. III 187(CD1.1) lofty m. of an age after III 219(CG1.6) that festival pastimes may adorn our m. III 240(CG2p) so compliment us out of our right m. III 244(CG 2.1) hold dominion over your captive m. III 269(CG2c) their m. climb still to a higher ascent of worldly honor; truth sets free m. III 272(CG2c) whose unchastened and unwrought m. III 273(CG2c) did not prelates bring slavish m. III 362(AP) obscurities on our m. by error and custom III 368(Dp) force a mixture of m. III 417(D1.10) than to appease those m. III 443(D2.3) an answer more to their m. III 460(D2.9) God joins only when m. are fitly disposed III 479(D2.16) set free m. of ingenuous men III 531(Dn) illumination of our m. to gift of faith III 554(Dn) fight with m. worthy to enjoy them IV 18(M) consideration of who is speaking ought

MINDS

to raise our m. IV 83(T) nature tempers the course of our m. IV 190(T) teach our m. to do such contrary acts IV 192(T) reduce 2 disagreeing m. to sympathy IV 250(C) ignoble and swinish m. cannot apprehend IV 254(C) how unpleasing the society of body to those whose m. cannot be sociable IV 261(C) send m. back to study in good tune IV 289(E) altered and moved inwardly in m. IV 293(AR) God left arbitrary dieting and repasting of our m. IV 309(AR) God gives us m. that can wander beyond all limit and satiety IV 320(AR) had prepared m. above vulgar pitch IV 330(AR) not forced union of cold, neutral, inwardly divided m. IV 339(AR) to bring a famine upon our m. again IV 345(AR) hearken with erected m. to voice of our supreme magistracy V 39(TE) corrupt and disorder m. of weaker men V 64(Kp) only good digestion their sick m. can make of truth V 86(K1) ignorant and slavish m. we then were in V 117(K5) my happiness to set m. of Englishmen free; they whose m. are not yet captive V 293(K28) m. debased with court opinions VI 120(W) while m. are in suspense of new parliament VI 127(W) men who set m. on main matters and sufficiently urge them not many VI 148(W) till settlement to own m. of Irish VI 246(O) much less seemly for high words to come from base m. VI 270(O) conduce to easing men's m. of great superstition VII 5(1Dp) base and coward m. get thunderstruck at any noble deed VII 21(1Dp) people in right m. at last VII 137(1D2) what better said to reconcile m. of all Englishmen together VII 501(1D10) your blindness so blinds your m. VIII 71(2D) rugged soil wont to harden m. of inhabitants VIII 107(2D) education to imbue m. with virtue VIII 133(2D) that he may leave behind in m. of men VIII 175(2D) m. of clergy full of fatness VIII 183(2D) unless piety, justice, temperance, real virtues take firm root in your m.; drive

MINDS

from your m. all superstition viii 241 (2D) subversion of truth and justice in m. of most x 133(B3) apparel discovering vain and wanton m. of priests and nuns x 196(B4) with what m. English had fitted themselves for this servitude x 315(B6) drunkenness and other vices that effeminate men's m. x 316(B6) civility, prudence, love of public grown only in m. well implanted x 324(Bd) so understanding and civil virtues have to be imported into our m. x 325(Bd) barbarism that makes inroads upon m. of men; race with m. prepared for servility xii 33(FE8) rekindle in m. of Greeks xii 59(FE12) unless m. of students at Oxford are made more instructed xii 91(FE22) goodwill, else m. of audience could not be persuaded xii 119(PO1) few in right m. who do not xii 135(PO1) descended for instructing m. of men xii 155(PO2) likewise rhetoric captures m. of men xii 163(PO3) airy visions flit before m.; m. disordered by trifling ideas; m. destitute of more accurate wisdom xii 169(PO3) know those holy m. and intelligences xii 171(PO3) promised myself great things from your open m. xii 177(PO4) valuing in own m. contempt and ignorance xii 219(PO6) no grace of speech for winning m. xii 263(PO7) thunder brings terror to sluggish m. xii 265(PO7) unite m. of all friends and protectors of Protestants xiii 239(SL75) hope God will bend your m. to moderate counsels xiii 243(SL75) sense of suffering planted deep in m. of us all xiii 467(SL151) if commerce is broken tie of their m. soon loosened xiii 498(SL159) rescue m. of men from slavery and superstition xiv 3(CDp) God has made as full revelation of himself as our m. can perceive; form in our m. conception of God as in Bible xiv 31(CD1.2) m. already prepared for any atrocity xv 79(CD1.8) Christ governs men's m. and consciences xv 299(CD 1.15) are like to show distraction of m. xviii 47(DEC) fight between fleets

MINISTER

not with alienated m. xviii 53(DECnm) why good men appear to have m. sluggish, small, worth nothing xviii 129(CB) imbue m. with true religion xviii 197(CB) Mine, yours the advantage, m. the revenge ii 73(PL2.987) turn to perfect gold as from the m. ii 159(PL5.443) lay siege by m. ii 369(PL11.656) Mineral, sublimed with m. fury ii 16(PL 1.235) veins of m. digged up ii 196(PL6.517) Minerals, m. to be studied by youth iv 283(E) have not art to qualify these working m. iv 315(AR) m. possess natural efficiency xi 39(LO1.5) Minerva, Gorgon shield that wise M. wore i 101(CO447) Manso portrays M.'s gifts i 288(MA21) three that on Mt. Ida strove ii 157(PL5.382) young M., truth iii 370(Dp) adores reason, as Domitian did M. v 257(K22) medicinal waters of Bath dedicated to M. x 17(B1) Mines, hardest labor in deep m. of knowledge iv 347(AR) Minims, not all m. of nature ii 228(PL 7.482) Mining, prelates m. and sapping outworks of monarchy iii 56(R2) Paul not to go about m. Christian liberty iv 201(T) Minions, court maxims like court m. v 216(K15) Minister, image of thy strength and mighty m. i 362(SA706) thus to the empyreal m. he framed ii 160(PL5.460) to the bright m. that watched ii 348(PL 11.73) Moses being but the m. of law ii 389(PL12.308) God suffers atheous priest to m. about altar ii 422(PRI.488) now gravest and worthiest m., true bishop of his fold, shall be reviled by insulting prelate; as if he were some paltry companion iii 18(R1) what m. now does not bring both cheeks full blown with canons iii 35(R1) what can knit m. and magistrate in their functions; duties of Christian m. iii 40(R2) if m.'s part be rightly discharged iii 41(R2) moderate maintenance to every painful

MINISTER

m.; now scarce sustains family with bread III 55(R2) m. uses in discipline paternal sorrow and joy, mild severity, melting compassion; is Angel of church [*Rev.* ii.1] III 56(R2) might call every good m. a bishop III 69(R2) commonly named him, m. of congregation III 81 (P) m. that cannot be trusted to pray in his own words should not be trusted to preach III 124(A2) ordination of m. but outward sign; inward calling of God makes m. III 156(A13) judgment in winning souls thought to be sufficient in every worthy minister; many able to judge m. who could not be one; office which is every m.'s function III 157(A13) evangelical discipline is for m. to see to prospering of what he has planted; every m.'s office is equally with bishop's III 158(A13) m. should be teacher of Parliament III 165(A13) laborious teaching is most honorable prelaty one m. can have above another III 198(CG1.3) every m. sustains person of Christ in communicating mysteries of salvation; has power of binding and absolving; how does he need a higher dignity III 201(CG1.4) speedier solution might be found from grave learned m. III 204(CG1.5) Christ testified he came to m. III 243(CG2.1) how can m. of Gospel manage trial of bill III 251(CG2.3) God's spiritual deputy the m.; Holy Ghost joined to m. a number of faithful brethren; m. may partly not see all, partly err as a man III 257(CG2.3) m. attends his heavenly cure III 263(CG2.3) his end compared with end of magistrate; end of m. to recover soul and body; aims not at prosperity of life; fights 2 heads of evil, ignorance and malice; provides daily manna of incorruptible doctrine III 264(CG2.3) engines of terror God has given to m.; m. being nearer in eye and duty gives admonition III 265(CG2.3) prelaty agent and m. of tyranny III 272(CG2c) thought unfit to judge of m.'s abilities III 344(AP) without preaching m. III 345(AP) laymen judging m.; 3

MINISTER

ways to judge m.; no reason why layman should be denied voice in election of m. III 346(AP) clerk of the University that were to be their m. III 347(AP) set prayer enforced where m. has no need III 349(AP) gift of prayer in m. III 350(AP) m. and people cannot sever interests; cannot sustain several persons; m. is mouth of whole body he represents; if people pray, m. being silent; changes the property of m., making m. the people; if people ask one thing and m. another III 351(AP) divorce before m. III 508(D2.22) if law be forced to yield her awful m. punishment IV 160(T) parochial m. who has his reward; m. at Hercules' pillars in warm benefice; nothing new for m. to finish his circuit in a concordance and other helps IV 335(AR) if bold book issues now and then m. must look to his received opinions; must set guards and sentinels; must stand watch; m. must walk the round and counter round, lest flock be seduced IV 336(AR) maintain that magistrate, anointed of God, is his m. V 55(TE) shows wherein magistrate is m. of God VI 16(CP) unless every m. were contented to teach gratis VI 50(H) Melchisedec not as m. VI 58(H) worse than that sharking m., Gehazi VI 68(H) if m. be maintained for whole ministry VI 70(H) compelled to recompense parochial m.; m. not chosen by them as teacher; received not instruction from m. VI 74(H) if not able to maintain a m. VI 75(H) what is given to m. is given to God VI 84(H) declares him no true m. but rapacious hireling VI 87(H) who desires to be m. looks commonly at wages, not at good work; fond error to think university makes a m.; Bible informs us what best fits a m. for work VI 93(H) make m. willing to preach Gospel gratis; embraces poverty, not woe to fear it; required in scripture for making m.; you say, m. should be trained on other learning; what learning necessary for m. can be acquired by home study; how deficient university study for m.;

MINISTER

logic and m. vi 94(H) perplex rather than enable m. to better preaching; charges to m. needful library; fighting papists with councils not necessary for m. vi 95(H) what m. who understood his high calling; sought not to erect secular and carnal tyranny; what m. would neglect this and come begging to magistrate vi 250(O) m. of holy Gospel defiles house of host viii 37(2D) More no longer m. at Geneva viii 111(2D) More m. of gospel covered with debaucheries viii 115(2D) More as public m. of many republics viii 117(2D) root out you, m. of the devil viii 145(2D) of m. of Gallic church viii 147(2D) vice least tolerated in m. ix 67(SD) whether More is m. of Satanic synagogue; More m. not of Gospel but of most infamous libel ix 115(SD) vices so flagrant in man of clerical character ix 141(SD) under disguise of m. ix 149(SD) adversaries of good delighted to find such a m. in reformed church ix 153(SD) More, licentious m., brings blame on reformed church; all responsible ix 155(SD) address to printer worthy of paltry m. like you ix 173(SD) liker Ishmael than m. of peace and Gospel ix 199(SD) ungrateful necessity of condemning m. of such enormities ix 209(SD) More offers himself for m. of church ix 217(SD) though so modest a man and a m. ix 243(SDs) not for m. of Gospel to publish libel vs commonwealth ix 263(SDs) on m. of gospel armed with nails ix 277(SDs) More preaches gratis; most unusual in m. ix 283(SDs) metamorphosed from m. of Gospel to professor ix 285(SDs) God bearing witness to his m. x 166(B4) recommend to our m. at The Hague xii 103(FE27) certain French m. died recently in England; chosen you for that place of m. xii 107(FE28) income equal to best of any French m. here xii 109(FE28) while Ascham resides a public m. to Spain xiii 17(SL4) raised up so potent and renowned a m.; this great m. so famed for

MINISTERS

courage xiii 163(SL52) Christ as m. of Gospel; unsuitable to have been m. of law xiv 281(CD1.5) Spirit descended on Christ as m. of divine power xiv 367(CD1.6) Holy Spirit a m. of God xiv 403(CD1.6) we nowhere read in scripture of the Lord's Supper being distributed by a m.; partaken by them in common xvi 205(CD1.28) Christ not acting in character of m. but of founder xvi 207(CD1.28) any believer competent to act as an ordinary m.; Biblical precedents xvi 241(CD1.29) power of discipline not committed to any m. singly xvi 327(CD1.32) m. not entitled to exercise absolute authority over church, much less magistrate xvii 397(CD2.17) that judges might not make might their m. xviii 165(CB) when magistrate acts as m. and m. as magistrate xviii 198(CB) Ministered, Eve m. naked ii 159(PL5.444) Ministerial, diligence that manures m. gifts iii 156(A13) England will belong to faithful feeding and disciplining of that m. order iii 183(CGp) magnetic force between religion and m. form iii 199(CG1.3) this is m. warfare iii 267(CG2.3) supported with m. gifts v 225(K16) all true m. power is dead within them vi 23(CP) Levite to eat with fellow guests, not because of m. office vi 52(H) only 2 m. degrees in Gospel vi 53(H) performing all m. offices among them vi 78(H) Ministering, m. spirits, trained up in feast and song ii 183(PL6.167) darest our m. upbraid ii 184(PL6.182) angels are called m. spirits [*Heb.* i.14] iii 69(R2) Ministers, to Lord General Cromwell on the proposals of certain m. i 445(S16tn) hath recalled his m. of vengeance ii 14(PL1.170) flaming m. to watch and tend man ii 265(PL9.156) death's m. ii 369(PL11.676) spirits thy gentle m. ii 437(PR2.375) must hold reformed m. to be no m. iii 6(R1) slugs most learned and seeming religious of our m.; m. like seething pot iii 11(R1) has co-equal and compresbyterial power to ordain m.

MINISTERS

III 12(R1) Grindall lost see for favoring m. III 13(R1) why should m. give prelates so much line III 35(R1) m. of Gospel attending only to work of salvation III 63(R2) godliest, wisest, learnedest m. should have instructing and disciplining of God's people; consecrated by full and free election; m. whose calling is spiritual, ought to be honored as fathers and physicians to the soul with reverence III 64(R2) hope m. will be able to satisfy Parliament III 67(R2) Apostles called m., and m. angels [*Luke* i.2; *Rom.* xv.16; *Rev.* ii.2; ii.18] III 69(R2) no act in all God's m. wherein more lover-like contest III 72(R2) condemns for m. of Satan them that say Christ is God above all III 88(P) what God universally gives all his m.; to impose set prayers on m. lawfully called is tyranny III 124(A2) no solid prevention of heresy to debar m. of God their noblest talent III 126(A2) through ignorance or want of care in m.; education of those who would be m.; that such wisdom and diligence be used in education of m. III 127(A2) to prevent either malice or weakness of m. III 132(A2) heavenly message of Gospel is office of all m. alike III 154(A13) Apostles' excellence above ordinary m. III 156(A13) who would not be fit to be m. themselves III 157(A13) he can makes sons of nobles his m. III 164(A13) church not between hands of m. III 188(CG1.1) no such difference among m. as among Levites III 200(CG1.4) must be common to all m.; privilege of this oracular ephod common alike to all m.; right of jurisdiction must descend upon m. of Gospel equally III 204(CG1.5) uphold form of superiority among m. III 206(CG1.5) to prove likeness between m. of OT and NT III 207(CG1.5) deacons, the stewards and m. of holy alms III 212(CG1.6) mystery of Gospel must be fulfilled in all m. III 243(CG2.1) one prelate enjoys nourishment of 20 m. III 345(AP) what if granted to infirmity of m.; some seem half m. III 350(AP) if

MINISTERS

we imagine all godly m. of England cannot new mold liturgy III 354(AP) might teach m. III 362(AP) m. of Christ must not be over rich or great; their calling is spiritual, not secular III 364(AP) enough to satisfy labors of many painful m. III 365(AP) licensing reflects to disrepute of our m.; discourage m. with low conceit of their exhortations IV 329(AR) those of most authority should esteem themselves m. and servants V 23(TE) have not their recanting m. preached vs king V 34(TE) m. of sedition, not of Gospel V 39(TE) if they be m. of mammon; not true m. of Protestant doctrine V 45(TE) impudent assertion of mutinous m. V 58(TE) m. that prayed in churches for her conversion V 141(K7) king . . . meaning m. V 220(K16) king feared doctrine of m.'s tongues V 227(K17) when m. came to have lands, houses V 233(K17) sent m. best able to instruct king V 260(K24) no wonder king endured not m. sent him; m. preached repentance to him; taught king to say of m. V 261(K24) ye m. whose lips preserve no knowledge; way ever open to your bellies; read what work king makes among your wares; your gallipots, balms, cordials in print; what huge gobbets he charges m. to have devoured V 263(K24) took advantage of virulence of some m.; seditious tongues of some false m. V 270(K26) neither his m. or any one else can do; if Apostles had no dominion, much less ordinary m. VI 9(CP) many are m. of God; offices no less different than many; who seeks to govern m. makes m. his m. VI 15(CP) forbidden in Gospel to church m. to judge civil affairs; if not, why not church m. in state affairs as well as state m. in church VI 25(CP) God compels by inward spirit and m. VI 27(CP) m. who call upon magistrate to settle religion VI 39(CP) whether maintenance of m. can be settled by law VI 42(Ht) covetous contention in m. scarce allowable VI 45(Hd) public debate now on maintenance of m. VI 47(H)

MINISTERS

what recompense God ordained should be given to m.; recompense to church m. according to difference between law and Gospel; under law m. given tithes; under Gospel m. given only what is justly given them vi 50(H) Levites of different constitution from m. under Gospel; no Protestant will liken one of m. to high priest; m. may be answerable to priests; paying of tithes to m. vi 53(H) tribe of priest improperly compared to our m.; our m. at this day can have no just title to tithes vi 54(H) our m. in own esteem greater than Abraham and all his seed; must pay tithes to these Melchisedecs; will oblige m. to pay tithes no less than other men; signified nothing but subjection both m. and people owe to Christ vi 56(H) m. cannot derive tithes from Melchisedec; no other sort of m. can receive tribute of tithes; m. bear not person of Christ in his priesthood vi 58(H) our m. ought still to pay some sort of tithes to some Melchisedec; Christ much less resigned that tenth to his m. vi 59(H) suffer him in point tending to advantage of all m.; contentedness of those foreign pastors; avarice of ours vi 61(H) m. therefore cannot have tithes; Saviour ordained no certain maintenance for m.; Christ never claimed tithes for himself or m. vi 62(H) convenient subsistence of goods morally due to m. vi 67(H) if such violence be suffered in m. vi 68(H) by what conveyance to m.; priests and m. as well as laymen paid tithes vi 69(H) God gave m. of Gospel maintenance vi 70(H) fees, if m. invite men to baptism vi 71(H) God has given to m. under Gospel due livelihood; by whom is maintenance of m. to be given; recompense distributed to m. according to their labors vi 73(H) if m. who pretend to be called and have no flock went preaching vi 76(H) to maintain m. for year or two in such places vi 79(H) our m. think scorn to use trade; m. count it reproach to age that tradesmen preach; to be wished m. were all tradesmen; m. preach

MINISTERS

but are worst tradesmen of all vi 81(H) to compel payment of m. by law; turn m. into state pensioners vi 82(H) to circumscribe church's election of m. vi 83(H) lest . . . settle payment of m. by statute vi 84(H) unholy, infamous, dishonorable to m.; how God had ordained recompense to m.; by whom m. ought to be maintained; if God ordained m. to preach freely vi 85(H) Waldenses maintained m. by alms only vi 87(H) m. of Gospel are not priests; to whom tithes due but to his m. vi 88(H) tithes by command to Peter quitted to all m.; suits not with m. to claim temporal right; cannot approve his m. by pretended right vi 89(H) doubt not all true m. will be wise; think not tithes or other maintenance of m. to be settled by statute vi 90(H) discover them not true m. of Gospel vi 92(H) better they who intend to be m. be trained up in church by scripture, in original languages at school vi 96(H) condemn themselves as most mercenary of all other m. vi 97(H) if God only gives m. to church; God never sent us to schools of philosophy for m.; there will not want m.; m. were distinguished by nothing but spiritual; m. elected from all sorts and orders of men vi 98(H) removal of forced maintenance from m. vi 105(LF) worst men whose hope is to m. of court riot vi 138(W) religion taught in Bible by inspired m. vi 166(TR) if Parliament has encouraged all true m. vi 249(O) m. have not least warrant to be pragmatical in state vi 257(O) utterly forgetting to be m. of Gospel vi 265(O) what modesty, truth, conscience, what anything fit for m.; m. began in shamelessness, conclude in frenzy; casting off modesty and meekness wherewith language of m. ought to be clothed; m. high set in chair of Belfast; m.'s pains in proverb; unsufferable insolency of upstarts; how m. crept into fold, by window or wall vi 270(O) never able to extirpate avarice and ambition out of estates of m. vi 63(1D1)

MINISTERS

Plato and Aristotle called magistrates m. of law; Apostle calls them m. of God; this does not prevent their being m. of laws and people vii 159(1D3) who are m. of this lawful power vii 175(1D3) some of Parliament under thumb of seditious m. vii 491(1D10) on their side generally most factious of our m. vii 495(1D10) slave of most importunate profligacies of m. viii 29(2D) certain leading m. viii 129(2D) brought timely succor to those m. viii 131(2D) Presbyterian m. vs Parliament viii 135(2D) same spirit which constituted m. of your church viii 149(2D) nobles, i.e. king's courtly m. viii 155(2D) trashy m. viii 169(2D) why property of bishops not given to m.; well provided for; outside of England perhaps not viii 181(2D) what I said vs hirelings not said vs m.; your whole order, especially Gallic m. ix 145(SD) accuses whole body of priests with their principal m.; easily acquits m. ix 155(SD) some m. in Geneva desirous of your trial ix 193(SD) serious apprehension of character of church and m. ix 205(SD) m. thinking to avoid ungrateful necessity ix 209(SD) great ones of England not m. of God but of devil x 307(B6) woe to church where such m. please; church if reformed should cast out such m. xii 97(FE24) when ecclesiastics were endowed with worldly preferments xii 335(EC46nm) whatever inflamed your m. vs Waldenses; inflict deserved punishment upon m. xiii 183(SL56) ship Great Prince detained by m. of Port xiii 193(SL60) advising with some m. of the church xiii 203(SL62) duty of my m. to defend under artillery xiii 494(SL156) States have forbidden m. to pray for kings in church xiii 506(SL165) cuts off all assurance from public m.; Spain's failure to protect ambassadors and public m. vs assassinations; m. more sacred than those sanctuaries xiii 527(DS) polygamy interdicted to m. of church alone xv 145(CD1.10) papists act vs religion in excluding m. from mar-

MINISTERS

riage xv 155(CD1.10) no reason why m. refuse Lord's Supper if not present to administer xvi 205(CD1.28) if we consider administering of sacraments as unfit for any but m. xvi 209(CD1.28) celebration of marriage belongs in no way to m. of the church xvi 217(CD1.28) universal church consists of m. and people; m. are persons appointed by divine commission to perform various duties in church xvi 235(CD1.29) labors of m. of no efficacy independently of divine grace; reward laid up for faithful m. xvi 237(CD1.29) m. are either extraordinary or ordinary; extraordinary m. defined, to which class belong prophets, apostles, evangelists; no distinction made between pastors and teachers; futility of doctor as distinguishing from other m. of word xvi 239(CD1.29) no reason for assigning to m. the celebration of marriages and funerals xvi 247(CD1.29) ordinary m. are presbyters and deacons xvi 287(CD1.31) choice of m. belongs to the people; proper that m. should undergo trial before appointment; right of succession of m. is nugatory and of no force; imposition of hands practised towards veteran m. xvi 291(CD1.31) remuneration to be allotted to m.; certain recompense reasonable and sanctioned by Bible; more glorious to render an unpaid service to church xvi 293(CD1.31) St. Paul's example cited on receiving compensation xvi 295(CD1.31) if such self-denial as Paul's too arduous for modern m., yet they will do well to look more to providence of God; no support from edicts of civil power, but from liberality of the particular church xvi 297(CD1.31) argument that provision should be made for m. xvi 299(CD1.31) extortion of tithes by m. never justified; on m. who go to law for their tithes xvi 301(CD1.31) what officiousness of m. to force instruction on those unwilling to receive; curse of rambling wolfish m.; how ought they to live but as prophets and teachers of old lived; manual labor no disgrace to m. xvi 303(CD1.31) du-

MINISTERS

ties of m. toward church and toward believers xvii 413(CD2.17) opposed to m. are ignorant, slothful, timid, flatterers, dumb, false teachers, covetous, ambitious xvii 417(CD2.17) maintenance of m. to be left to several congregations xviii 6(PRO) Dutch denied no respect as public m.; not used as public m. of this commonwealth had been in States xviii 31(DEC) how disagreeable to that construction have been actions of m. at sea xviii 37(DEC) Selden on m. not having right to celebrate marriage xviii 151(CB) French Protestants on advice of m. xviii 213(CB) Mazarin gave bad example to m. xviii 355(PAM)

Ministrant, swift flight of angels m. ii 438 (PR2.385)

Ministration, law cannot give rules to complete m. of Gospel iii 195(CG1.3) for m. of the law iii 198(CG1.3) if God's m. were incomplete v 223(K16)

Ministries, to frequent with m. due ii 216(PL7.149) m. of clergy iii 56(R2) More defiles holy m. of that church viii 115(2D)

Ministry, their m. performed ii 396(PL 12.505) leave bishops nothing but labors in m. iii 19(R1) primitive pastors labored faithfully in m. iii 41(R2) the same by divine command in the m. iii 64(R2) watering unmolested and watchful pains of m. iii 65(R2) teaching and laborious m. iii 75(R2) better prevention vs heresy, ignorance in m. iii 127(A2) this preaching appertains to whole m.; whole preaching m. of the place iii 155(A13) no employment more honorable than m. iii 164(A13) bearing thyself constantly and faithfully in the m. iii 192(CG1.2) should be a m. set apart to teach iii 197(CG1.3) professed imitation of that m. iii 198(CG1.3) law of carnal things drew to it m. of carnal dignity; such a m. established in Gospel; if m. be founded in worldly authority, honor iii 199(CG1.3) make of them a full and perfect m. iii 206(CG1.5) at hostile terms with Christ's m. iii 243(CG

MINISTRY

2.1) how can servant in this m. take form of lord iii 244(CG2.1) spiritual power of their m. iii 245(CG2.2) perfection of Christ's m. iii 246(CG2.2) heavenly m. of Evangel iii 251(CG2.3) young divines acting in plays to shame of m.; prostituting shame of that m. iii 300(AP) acted by persons about to enter m. iii 301(AP) whom God has set apart to his m.; admit men to m. who want main gift of their function iii 349(AP) follow his steps in same m. iii 362(AP) m. should be manhood of Gospel iii 363(AP) spiritual and humble m. of Gospel iii 364(AP) m. of Christ came not to deal with that law iii 466(D2.12) I am sure not of his m. iv 67(T) laic whose wife was convicted of adultery could not be admitted to m.; if ordained must give up his m. iv 210(T) hinders licensors in calling of their m. iv 337(AR) must be m. of angels at end of things iv 349(AR) to speak impartial truth as work of m. vi 48(H) if minister be maintained for whole m. vi 70(H) intrude into m. without livelihood vi 77(H) joining industry to their m. vi 81(H) to support disapproved m. vs conscience vi 85(H) livelihood unbecoming spiritual m. vi 88(H) if we had not expected better livelihood by m. vi 92(H) to make m. doubly beneficial vi 93(H) I speak not this in contempt of m. vi 96(H) to monopolize m. as their peculiar; m. open to all able Christians elected by church vi 99(H) as m. of your gospel . . . notorious libels ix 247(SDs) More acquitted for sacredness of his order ix 265(SDs) when you deserted uninterrupted m. of pastor ix 283(SDs) clergy not called to m.; seizing on m. as trade x 134(B3) who withstood such clergy entering m. x 135(B3) bishop Wilfrid thought to exercise m. elsewhere x 171(B4) spiritual power of their m. less available x 322(Bd) m. ought not to hope so much leisure from sacred affairs xii 13(FE4) m. of angels relates to believers xv 101(CD1.9) an-

MINISTRY

gels traversing earth in m. xv 103(CD 1.9) of the m. of redemption xv 303 (CD1.16) Gospel also called the m. xvi 115(CD1.27) Mazarin was robber in m. xviii 354(PAM)

Minocan, Nennius calls Heli in his fragment M. x 30(B1)

Minor, your m. also is false; I deny your m. iv 242(C) denies my argument, not mattering whether in major or m. iv 269 (C)

Minorites, attendant m. their chaplains iv 305(AR)

Minority, few sometimes may know ii 183(PL6.148) weakest Christian has thrown off robes of m. iii 247(CG2.2) king's overdated m. v 185(K11) his mere ward, as always in m. vi 83(H) little virtue in numbers vi 115(W) m. worthy to have dominion vii 63(1D1) ought not m. to prevent majority vii 357 (1D6) less should yield to greater, not number to number, but virtue to virtue viii 153(2D) the virtuous, however few, will be majority viii 155(2D) then good citizens regardless of m. viii 177(2D)

Minos, lawgivers as M. iii 186(CG1.1) M. would be more lenient judge xii 207 (PO6)

Minsheu, John, pilgrimage over M.'s Dictionary iii 294(AP)

Minstrel, Anlaf playing both m. and spy x 234(B5) Alfred in disguise of m. xviii 243(MS)

Minstrelsy, meditate upon my rural m. i 105(CO546) such hast thou armed, the m. of Heaven ii 184(PL6.168)

Mint, omit mercy to trifle with m. and cummin iii 436(D2.3) not even bullion in m. exempt from king v 153(K9)

Mintmaster, no m. of language would allow as sterling iii 128(A2)

Minute, m. drops from off the eaves i 44 (IP130)

Minutes, though with swiftest m. winged ii 307(PL10.91)

Miracle, m. of men i 350(SA364) eyesight by m. restored i 391(SA1528) redouble this m. ii 280(PL9.562) by m.

MIRACLES

he may bring thee hence ii 417(PR1.337) happy this village wherein he wrought such a m. iii 94(P) if there be not m. of virtue iii 405(D1.7) not to be amended without m. iv 176(T) m. is why king disagreeing should v 129(K6) O m. of taciturnity viii 173(2D) Erasmus that m. of learning ix 111(SD) Augustine appeals to m. of restoring sight x 147 (B4) he was a m. who knew his grammar x 315(B6) Russians demanded m.; m. performed x 349(HM4) saved by some new m. xii 231(PO6) effect out of usual order of nature is m.; God alone primary author of m.; use of m. to manifest divine power, confirm faith xv 95 (CD1.8) in this case he who worked m. and for whom m. was worked in unbelief xv 365(CD1.17) m. of loaves there recorded xvi 195(CD1.28)

Miracles, who with his m. doth make i 12 (PS136.11) Apostles endowed to do all m. ii 396(PL12.501) more fond of m. than of truth x 92(B2) continual preaching not without m. x 108(B3) Ethelbert convinced by good life and m. of Augustine x 145(B4) story picked out from legends of visions and m. x 179 (B4) m. said to be done at sepulcher of Elfwald x 186(B4) Edward's place of burial grew famous for m. x 250(B6) wrought so many m. xiv 153(CD1.4) Christ acknowledges God's assistance in working m.; angels not precluded from working m. where Christ abode xiv 321 (CD1.5) m. to increase condemnation of unbelievers by taking away all excuse xv 97(CD1.8) one kind of faith is faith in m. xv 361(CD1.17) faith in m. is whereby one is endued with power of working m.; or believes another is so endued xv 363(CD1.17) without this faith m. sometimes wrought for unbelievers xv 365(CD1.17) m. as confirmation of faith; performance granted even to impostors xvi 223(CD1.29) m. not uniformly granted to the re-establishment of church nor to all the prophets nor to John Baptist; m. have no inherent effi-

MIRACLES

- cacy in producing belief xvi 225 (CD1.29)
 those blessed who believe without m. xvi 227 (CD1.29) fasting that works m. xvii 109 (CD2.4)
 Miraculous, why else this strength m. i 358 (SA587) God's m. ways iii 1 (R1) m. Columba iii 99 (P) had been a most m. greeting iii 291 (AP) m. and lossless victories of few vs many iii 340 (AP) men are new and m. iv 184 (T) m. piece of antiquity iv 255 (C) m. might of God's manifest arm v 266 (K25) our late m. deliverances vi 119 (W) cross reported m. for cures x 160 (B4) Bede says Oswald was m. after death x 162 (B4) m. assistance of God in subduing enemies of country xiii 17 (SL4) object of m. conception of Christ xv 281 (CD1.14) unction of sick used solely in conjunction with m. powers xvi 217 (CD1.28)
 Miraculously, murder of child Kenelm m. revealed x 194 (B4)
 Mire, coverings for foulest m. of own debaucheries ix 221 (SD)
 Mires, misleads wanderer to bogs and m. ii 283 (PL9.641)
 Miriam, action of M. toward Moses' new wife xv 147 (CD1.10) M. was called a prophetess xvi 245 (CD1.29)
 Mirror, O m. of our fickle state i 342 (SA 164) her crystal m. holds ii 115 (PL4.263) moon in west was set sun's m. ii 225 (PL7.377) Gospel like m. of diamond [Ariosto, *Orl. Fur.* ii.55,56; x.59] iii 35 (R1) behold his actions as in m. v 258 (K23) some fabulous Charles, m. of all excellence viii 173 (2D) noble mind rendered Alfred m. of princes x 223 (B5)
Mirror of Justices, law book ancients than Edw. III's time called *M.* v 117 (K5) I find cited in this book v 121 (K5) ancient law book called *M.* v 299 (K28) *M.* says king is an infant, iv.22 vii 419 (1D8) *M.* tells that early Saxons required oaths of kings vii 439 (1D8) *M.* says that kings have their peers in the realm vii 447 (1D8)
 Mirrors, honor bad men as m. of sanctity ix 225 (SD)

MISCHIEF

- Mirth, music and ethereal m. i 23 (PA1) inspire m. and youth i 31 (MM6) called by men heart-easing m. i 35 (L'A13) m. with thee I mean to live i 39 (L'A152) far from all resort of m. i 42 (IP81) m. that after no repenting draws i 68 (S21.6) tumult of loud m. i 92 (CO201) double all their m. and cheer i 120 (CO954) sacrifice had filled hearts with m. i 394 (SA 1613) they on their m. and dance ii 36 (PL1.786) elephant to make them m. ii 118 (PL4.346) they swim in m. ii 296 (PL9.1009) More's escapade with Pontia long furnished m. at convivial meetings viii 37 (2D)
 Misadventure, if they chance through m. to be miscoupled iii 545 (Dn)
 Misbegotten, episcopacy some m. thing iii 198 (CG1.3)
 Misbelief, their hopeless continuance in m. iii 409 (D1.8)
 Misbeliever, Christian permitted to hold wedlock with m. iv 191 (T)
 Misbelievers, asserted no true marriage between m. iv 79 (T)
 Miscarriages, king would make beneficial use of worst m. v 99 (K3) like m. appeared x 319 (Bd)
Miscellaneous Correspondence in Foreign Tongues xii 293
Miscellaneous Papers of State xiii 506
 Miscellanies, read us lectures as if your own m. vii 399 (1D8)
Miscellanies, *M.* of Cochlæus v 46 (TE)
 Mischance, if they meet through m. iii 419 (D1.10)
 Mischances, what good cause this law had to do for men in m. iv 129 (T)
 Mischief, women a cleaving m. i 374 (SA 1039) would soon expel her m. ii 43 (PL2.141) such implements of m. ii 195 (PL6.488) someone intent on m. ii 195 (PL6.503) vs such hellish m. ii 200 (PL 6.636) all his thoughts of m. ii 277 (PL9.472) to m. swift ii 282 (PL9.633) made him instrument of m. ii 310 (PL 10.167) this m. had not then befallen ii 336 (PL10.895) some great m. hath befallen that meek man ii 361 (PL11.450)

MISCHIEF

nor Satan absent after all m. done ii 475 (PR4.440) much m. likely to ensue in England iii 46(R2) homebred m. iii 61 (R2) this is root of our m. iii 160(A13) through their carelessness or craft this m. is befallen iii 226(CG1.7) prelaty a pure elixir of m. iii 276(CG2c) armed to do m. by that government iii 324(AP) shall not all m. of other men be laid to his charge iii 325(AP) never entered to his m. iii 374(Dp) changed matrimony into co-inhabiting m. iii 381(D1p) to compass more certain m. iii 437(D2.3) precipice of unnecessary m. on either side iii 497(D2.20) weed out deepest m. of canon law iv 10(M) would disjoin rib to prevent a treble m. iv 93(T) not worth m. that accompanies it iv 159(T) in chains with begirting m. iv 173(T) so great a m. is a tyrant v 19(TE) let tyrants be adored for doing m. v 23(TE) power of making more laws to avoid m. v 136(K6) great m. befallen kingdoms v 139(K7) if he obtrude any public m. v 176(K11) might have grown to some height of m. v 270(K26) this is m. without remedy v 288(K27) 2 things ever found working much m. to church vi 4(CP) 2 things of much m. to church and truth vi 46(H) Ethelred a fatal m. of his people x 251(B6) liberty to bad men becomes a m. unwieldy x 324(Bd) drive at one m. with another xviii 495 (ACM)

Mischiefs, vs thousand m. iii 459(D2.9) as they hated only miseries, not the m. v 2(TE) tumults not signs of m. to come; rather relief from m. past v 108 (K4) king repeats with vehemence m. done by tumults v 109(K4) so may infinite m. grow v 134(K6) restore m. of obsolete and popish laws v 267(K25) priest was not praying but imprecating all m. upon Roman state vii 247(1D4) 2 greatest m. of life: tyranny and superstition vii 553(1D12) from confluence of these m. x 325(Bd)

Mischousing, bad marriage not always fault of man's m. iii 461(D2.9)

MISERIES

Mischosen, shut up and immure with m. mate iii 422(D1.12)

Misconstruction, through our m. iv 90(T) setting aside m. of this place iv 193(T)

Misconstructions, defended by m. of scripture xiv 7(CDp)

Miscoupled, if they chance to be m. iii 545 (Dn)

Miscreant, so did m. bishop of Spalatto write iii 174(Aps) our liberty bound in pleasure of a m. iv 202(T)

Miscreated, advance thy m. front ii 62(PL 2.683)

Misdemeanors, worst m. committed by his favorites v 81(K1) this excuses all his m. v 94(K2) from confluence of these m. x 325(Bd)

Misdevotion, we cry out sacrilege and m. iii 356(AP) m. of king's chapel a scandal v 263(K24)

Miser, unsunned heaps of m.'s treasure i 100(CO398)

Miserable, just or unjust alike seem m. i 362(SA703) wear out m. days i 364 (SA762) to be weak is m. ii 14(PL1. 157) me m. I which way shall I fly ii 109(PL4.73) nor hope to be myself less m.; others to make m. like Satan ii 264 (PL9.126) concludes thee m. ii 334(PL 10.839) me than thy self more m. ii 337 (PL10.930)

Miseries, strength the source of all my m. i 339(SA64) obnoxious more to all m. of life i 340(SA107) close of all my m. i 360(SA651) growing m. ii 330(PL 10.715) m. of Ireland are urgent iii 227 (CG1.7) we have learned by our m. iii 361(AP) that man is occasion of own m. iii 380(D1p) as if such a scarcity of m. from abroad iii 496(D2.20) arguing that all m. come from sin; must let m. lie on us like vermin iv 78(T) as if they hated only m., not mischiefs v 2(TE) all the m. suffered by the poor people v 35(TE) m. of people his own handiwork v 169(K10) throw us back to past m. v 276(K27) first occasion of king's and our m. v 278(K27) no more than fetch a compass of their m. v 303(K28)

MISERIES

vote home impenitent author of our m. vi 265(O) king's playing his own game upon m. of the people vi 269(O) heard many m. brought by God on perverse nation x 140(B3) if these were causes of so much m. to ancestors x 316(B6) then we freed from our m. xii 157(PO2) compassion of multiplied m. of Waldenses xiii 177(SL55)

Miserliness, refused to hire men for his m. xviii 131(CB)

Misery, with a piteous eye beheld us in our m. i 14(PS136.60) so perfect is their m. i 87(CO73) having reduced foe to m. i 389(SA1469) now m. hath joined ii 11(PL1.90) swallowed up in endless m. ii 13(PL1.142) what best may ease the present m. ii 54(PL2.459) argued of final m. ii 58(PL2.563) only supreme in m. ii 109(PL4.92) m. uncreated till crime of thy rebellion ii 187(PL6.268) pain is perfect m. ii 194(PL6.462) partake his punishment, eternal m. ii 210(PL6.904) sin and death and m. ii 260(PL9.12) if here would end the m., I deserved it ii 330(PL10.726) death not bereaving sense, but endless m. ii 333(PL10.810) for this m. befallen ii 337(PL10.928) miserable to be cause of m. to others ii 339(PL10.982) which would be m. and torment ii 340(PL10.997) death, as utmost end of m. ii 341(PL10.1021) what m. the inabstinence of Eve ii 362(PL11.476) men to much m. born ii 417(PR1.341) to gain companions of my m. ii 419(PR1.398) doings which m. hath wrested from me ii 422(PR1.470) m. of being a prelate iii 342(AP) heaped one half of m. since Adam iii 373(Dp) hammering out seeds of own m. iii 381(D1p) stigmatized upon his servants to their m. iii 389(D1.1) trained into snare of m. iii 405(D1.7) works more and more to our m. iii 425(D1.13) what condition of m. to imagine miserable enough iii 438(D2.3) indissoluble bonds of m. iii 477(D2.15) which men in m. think to ease themselves by writing iii 496(D2.20) wraps us in a m. worse than

MISINTERPRETING

any wilderness iv 87(T) ordinance for good forced on man to m. iv 117(T) continual m. and temptation resides in such company iv 205(T) all our m. has been by a king v 172(K10) would set us in same state of m. v 288(K27) to be deluded by subtle ostentations would be their m. v 290(K27) cannot deliver us again from certain m. vi 364(Wn) imagine refuge in change of m. x 114(B3) m. to read of Danes x 263(B6) brought ancient natives to ruin and m. x 319(Bd)

Misexposition, God has scoured off inveterate m. iv 189(T)

Misfortune, how easy my m. is to hit i 95(CO285) fit mate but such as some m. ii 336(PL10.900) in this economical m. iii 375(Dp) common shift in this m. iii 392(D1.2) men whose m. is to have understanding iv 327(AR) merely cries to God in m. vii 101(1D2) m. is what changes things for worse xviii 311(MAR) idea of m. through marriage xviii 321(MAR)

Misfortunes, to descant on m. of person fallen v 63(Kp) patience consists in endurance of m. and injuries xvii 253(CD 2.10)

Misgovernment, rebellion from m. of church iii 226(CG1.7) before hated his high m. v 70(Kp) commotions due to king's m. v 218(K15) Jews pretending m. of Samuel's sons vi 137(W) if people be put to war with king for his m. vi 159(N)

Mishap, our m. not to have his decision iv 241(C)

Misinform, if Ezra and Nehemiah did not m. iv 8(M)

Misinstruction, correcting errors of m. iii 336(AP)

Misinterpreted, experience of your uprightness m. iii 370(Dp)

Misinterpreter, protest vs m. of Christ iii 378(Dp) prevent full speed of some m. iv 8(M)

Misinterpreting, m. of some scripture about divorce iii 381(D1p)

MISINTERPRETS

Misinterprets, more superstitious of letter, more he m. iv 173(T)
 Mislead, tracts to m. readers from holy writ iii 82(P)
 Misled, erring soul unaware m. ii 413 (PR1.226)
 Mis-matching, one example of m. with infidel iii 417(D1.10)
 Misnaming, confute by scandalous m. iii 216(CG1.6) m. work of adversary iii 293(AP)
 Misprision, entertained by king with m. of their temper, judgment, affection v 80 (K1)
 Mispronounced, they m., I misliked iii 300(AP)
 Misreporting, Cæsar taxed of m. in civil wars x 31(B1)
 Misreputed, vindicate m. honor of God iii 510(D2.22)
 Misrule, loud m. of chaos far removed ii 221(PL7.271) yielded all to their m. ii 327(PL10.328) advantages and gains lost by m. iii 52(R2) riots of m. that prelates iii 278(CG2c) forefathers vs m. of kings v 125(K6)
 Missal, defend motley incoherence of a patched m. iii 132(A2)
 Missayings, answer only his m. v 67(Kp)
 Missificate, Bishop Andrews would m. iii 203(CG1.5)
 Missiles, though a thousand m. threaten you with a violent death i 192(EL4.108) hurl mountains at each other as m. ii 2(PLpv25)
 Mission, how to accomplish best his m. high ii 428(PR2.114) Morland on great m. xiii 479(SL153) Son's works bear witness of his m. from God xiv 321(CD 1.5) Mylius hopes to see completion of m. xviii 265(AC)
 Missionary, plans for carrying on m. work vi 79(H) Piedmontese massacre had its source from m. friars xiii 563(DS)
 Mist, rank m. they draw i 81(L126) all m. from thence purge ii 79(PL3.53) from the earth a dewy m. went up ii 223(PL7.333) Satan involved in rising m. ii 263(PL9.75) thus wrapped in m. of

MISTRESS

midnight vapor ii 266(PL9.158) Satan like a black m. low creeping ii 266(PL 9.180) produced vapor and m. ii 329(PL10.694) gliding meteorous as evening m. ii 401(PL12.629) ceremonies serving as m. to cover nakedness iii 6 (R1) cleared of m. of superstition iii 56(R2) episcopal men would cast m. before us iii 99(P) juggled out of religion by m. of names iii 217(CG1.6) advantage of thick m. v 236(K18) thought himself still in that perfidious m.; thought m. could hide him from eye of Heaven v 240(K18)
 Mistake, fit mate, but such as some m. ii 336(PL10.900) man's life unworthily exposed to m. iii 385(D1p) under worse evil by an easy m. iii 392(D1.2) if that m. has done injury iii 398(D1.4) witness vs wilful m. iii 430(D2.1) as it is now a gross m. iii 507(D2.22) most irreprehensible m. of choosing iv 91(T) if there has been a remediless m. iv 97 (T) m. of this text iv 157(T) ignorant or wilful m. v 203(K13) this m. of your adversary ix 133(SD)
 Mistaken, blameless creature, m. for his expected solace iii 390(D1.2) bonds with unfit and m. wife iii 421(D1.11) in a m. calling iii 422(D1.12) then king's foresight much m. v 108(K4)
 Mistakes, restore divorce from rigorous and harmful m. iv 11(M) not without geographical and historical m.; these gross m. may justly bring in doubt your other loose citations vi 157(N) no end to your m. vii 419(1D8) suffered the decays of m. xiii 261(SL79) m. of those reckoned orthodox xiv 15(CDp) experts often make m. under influence of emotions xviii 141(CB)
 Mistakings, Irenæus liable as a boy to many m. iii 91(P)
 Mistought, as for Christian multitude being m. iii 131(A2)
 Mistletoe, Druid reverence for m. growing on oak x 50(B2)
 Mistress, great m. of yon princely shrine i 73(ARC36) though Syrinx your Pan's

MISTRESS

m. were 176(ARC106) wonder not sovereign m. 11 279(PL9.532) born in m. island of all the British 111 81(P) Claudia Pelletta, m. of married man 1x 135(SD) lawful to dismiss betrothed m. for fornication 1x 185(SD) each one in Sodom with m. xviii 234(MS)

Mistresses, subtle imposture of these sensual m. 111 249(CG2.3) Britons censured by Gildas for having as many m. as possible xviii 159(CB)

Mistrust, high passions, m. 11 300(PL9.1124)

Mistrusters, cautious m. might consider 111 509(D2.22)

Mists, black usurping m. 1 97(CO336) ye m. and exhalations 11 150(PL5.185) Christ removed Pharisaic m. 111 449(D 2.6) involved in m. of state v 103(K3) inveterate m. settled in my forehead 111 69(FE15) all m. being dispelled and cleared away 111 563(DS)

Misty, one sees how m. is the decision 1x 257(SDs)

Misyoking, to forbid m. marriage 111 417(D1.10) m. with a diversity of nature 111 491(D2.19)

Miszealous, brands m. advocates of Separatists 111 118(A1)

Miter, a confronting m. 111 63(R2) to save thy m. 111 204(CG1.5) I want neither pall nor m. 111 429(D2.1)

Mitered, not taken with m. hypocrisy 111 337(AP)

Miters, religion decked with fantastic dresses in palls and m. 111 2(R1) sends haughty prelates with forked m. 111 218(CG1.6) ye denounce war vs m. 111 366(AP) king's glory in m. v 268(K25)

Mithridates, Pompey quelled Pontic king 11 443(PR3.36) M. tried to stir up war vs Rome; M. to king Arsaces vii 37(1Dp)

Mithridatic, Pompey after M. war vii 243(1D4)

Mitigation, if there be any m. for souls of our ancestors 111 143(A4) no m. of sentence pronounced to Pharisees 111 460(D2.9)

Mixture, pure immortal elements know

MODE

no gross m. 11 347(PL11.51) mind a far more precious m. than quintessence of an excrement 111 393(D1.3) force a m. of minds 111 417(D1.10)

Mizpah, Saul proclaimed king at M. vii 109(1D2)

Mnemosyne, Memory, mother of the 9 goddesses 1 266(IPA3)

Moab, Chemos, th' obscene dread of M.'s Sons 11 22(PL1.406) Balaam sought to subdue Israelites to M. [Num. xxii.2ff; xxv.1ff] 111 53(R2) Eglon, king of M. v 20(TE) Eglon, king of M. vii 217(1D4)

Moabites, ambassadors of M. expostulating xviii 235(MS)

Moabitides, M., possible subject; outline for M. xviii 235(MS)

Mock, God will not m. us with his blest sight 11 426(PR2.56) God cannot so m. us iv 87(T) woe to him who makes m. of us blind viii 73(2D)

Mockeries, then all oaths of kings m. v 12(TE) play off your m. 1x 117(SD)

Mockery, to be cooped up in m. of wedlock 111 492(D2.19) this is mere m. iv 202(T) such a precious piece of m. v 87(K1) pure m. of a royal consent v 160(K9) m. to thank God for what he can do but will not v 254(K21) who provoked God with most hateful kind of m. v 308(K28)

Modal, Aristotle uselessly introduced the 4 m. formulas xi 313(LO2.3)

Modals, Aristotle's 4 m. xi 313(LO2.3) secondary more important than primary; exclusives, exceptives, restrictives xi 315(LO2.3)

Mode, I too transported by the m. 11 5(PLpv51) table spread in regal m. 11 436(PR2.340) first m. of adjuncts xi 91(LO1.11) 4. m. is adjunct occupied xi 97(LO1.11) m. is to be considered in renovation of man; manifestation of that m. xv 343(CD1.17) m. by which man is renewed is natural or supernatural; by natural m. I mean that which influences natural affections alone; calling of man is natural m. whereby xv 345(CD1.17)

MODEL

Model, inimitable on earth by m. or shading pencil II 95(PL3.509) God gave a pattern and m. of the Temple III 190 (CG1.2) *Book of Job* a brief m. III 237 (CG2p) bestow pretty m. of himself III 321(AP) Bucer's m. of reformation IV 9(M) form it perfectly according to m. of Trent IV 321(AR) piety of king's prelatie m. V 148(K8) envy to be far outdone by a new m. V 270(K26) no m. of commonwealth will be successful till religion . . . from hirelings VI 45(Hd) nothing for m. in Turkish state XII 271 (PO7) reformed after more accurate m. XIV 9(CDp) Lord's Prayer intended as m., not set form XVII 85(CD2.4)

Modelled, m. in form of a private psalter V 83(K1) excellently m. commonwealth of Sparta VIII 49(2D)

Modelling, tyranny so long m. VI 252(O)

Models, venture to bring new m. of commonwealth VI 44(Hd) without introducing exotic m. VI 133(W)

Moderate, had a m. and be seeming share I 113(CO768) others more m. seeming I 389(SA1464) in mean estate live m. II 391(PL12.351) changes m. house for haughty palace; nothing altered from simple plainness III 12(R1) liturgy given to m. divines; surely they were m. divines III 13(R1) m. maintenance for every painful minister III 55(R2) m. proceedings of people of Scotland III 61(R2) laborers content with m. allowance III 163(A13) diet of students should be m. IV 291(E) perfection of building consists in m. varieties arising in symmetry IV 342(AR) God gave ministers due and m. livelihood VI 73(H) Elizabeth though reputed so m. VI 142(W) Poyning's Act civilest and most m. acknowledgment of dependence upon England VI 244(O) princes so measured in exercise of power VII 193(1D3) deserves commendation for more m. construction of that text VII 201(1D3) Egyptians preferred good and m. king though a foreigner VII 295(1D5) Elidure, a mind so noble and so m. as incredible to be found

MODERATION

x 27(B1) to m. empire from growing vast and unwieldy x 51(B2) if my mind had been as m. x 60(B2nm) gird empire within m. bounds x 81(B2) with m. means but regal spirit XII 15(FE4) praiseworthy to a m. degree XII 253(PO7) hope God will bend your minds to m. counsels XIII 243(SL75) exhorted to m. counsels XIII 287(SL87) m. and Christian demeanor after victory XVIII 212(CB)

Moderately, senseless to decree man may m. cozen; m. commit adultery; that a man may m. divorce IV 160(T)

Moderating, m. their odious inferences IV 12(M)

Moderation, neat repast, light and choice I 67(S20.9) to measure life, learn thou betimes I 68(S21.9) feast frugal in old times I 272(ADP42) to temper and reduce passions to just measure I 331(SAp) his sleep was airy light from pure digestion bred and temperate vapors bland II 144(PL5.3-5) Eve prepares dinner to please true appetite II 154(PL5.304) injured by m. either state to bear II 358(PL11.363) Israelites in peace while living in m. II 391(PL12.351) nor shall m. of nobility and commons be ever forgotten III 60(R2) no m. between extremes of vice and virtue, falsehood and truth III 66(R2) fear, dullness, sloth cloak under m. III 281(AP) endued with a staid m. III 313(AP) when Luther used m. in speaking III 315(AP) simplicity not contemned by m. of senate III 339(AP) king thought m. too mean a word for him V 79(K1) English who had used title and right to Ireland with such m. VI 243(O) Salmasius brings to his task neither m. nor understanding VII 9(1Dp) Salmasius' measureless pride and conceit; disordered bulk of his book VII 23(1Dp) our English m. VII 339(1D5) Commons having confidence in m. of Henry IV VII 467(1D9) an army known for its m. VII 495(1D10) show justice, m. and temperance after having deposed king VII 553(1D12) Cromwell

MODERATION

praised for m. of mind viii 227(2D) m. of leaders viii 231(2D) observe my m. ix 55(SD) I admire Geneva for its m. ix 203(SD) kept themselves for nigh 180 years within m. x 132(B3) discovered haughtiness rather than m. of mind x 244(B5) something always lacking demands m. xii 295(MC32) Protestant cities used liberty with much m. xiii 119(SL40) call back to your thoughts m. of predecessors xiii 159(SL51) promise to ourselves from your m. xiii 161(SL51) thought it our duty to exhort United Provinces to peace and m. xiii 257(SL79) to be wished they would disagree with more m. xiii 293(SL88) Venice flourishes no less in m. xiii 335(SL103) Mazarin's singular m. xiii 369(SL112) rule of m. as applied to joy and sorrow xvii 205(CD2.8) from well-regulated affections proceeds proper government of tongue xvii 211(CD2.8) m. manifests itself in contentment, frugality, industry, a liberal spirit xvii 223(CD2.9) candor often mentioned under equity or m. xvii 311(CD2.13) taciturnity preserves due m. in speech xvii 321(CD2.13) m. classed under commutative justice; m. consists in voluntarily conceding some portion of acknowledged right or in abandoning it altogether xvii 343(CD2.14) war to be prosecuted with m. xvii 407(CD2.17) m. of Elizabeth xviii 201(CB) m. in exactions gains more than rigor xviii 203(CB) English m. on both sides magnified xviii 244(MS)

Moderator, God supreme m. of all things xiii 431(SL136)

Moderators, learned debates under equal m. iv 64(T)

Modern, in ancient and in m. books i 360(SA653) m. writers not so full in reason iv 207(T) why other nations ancient and m. strove for liberty x 317(Bd) De Brass unlike most m. youth in travel xii 91(FE23) take away medley begged from m. authors xii 121(PO1)

Modernly, both anciently and m. iii 83(P)

MODESTY

Moderns, cannot allow present times any wisdom v 220(K16) contention of m. about original matter of universe xv 17(CD1.7)

Modes, king not encouraged to like m. of Presbyterian government v 234(K17) only 4 m. to be found under which thing exists xi 33(LO1.3) m. are numbered among adjuncts xi 85(LO1.11) m. among causes, as procreating and conserving xi 87(LO1.11) m. of adjuncts correspond to m. of subjects xi 89(LO1.11) m. of sin xv 193(CD1.11)

Modest, women at first seem m. i 374(SA1036) chaste and m. veil of church iii 25(R1) rub forehead of his title with this word m. iii 290(AP) epithet of m. in title iii 309(AP) British kings proudly overlook m. and harmless x 134(B3) Browne says his muse is m. xviii 337(MAR)

Modest Confutation, an apology vs a pamphlet called *M. C.* iii 280(APt) iii 290(AP)

Modestinus, *Pandects* out of M. iv 104(T)

Modestly, spending our life m. and temperately xii 275(PO7)

Modesty, virgin m. ii 253(PL8.501) the unexperienced with novice m. ii 450(PR 3.241) so hastily assuming m. others are to judge of; m. set to sale in frontispiece iii 289(AP) seeking to prepossess men of his m. iii 290(AP) that m. I profess iii 304(AP) certain reservedness of natural disposition iii 306(AP) sober man honoring appearance of m. iii 395(D1.3) unseemly affront to sequestered and veiled m. of that sex iii 502(D2.21) what m. of marginal Keri iv 312(AR) nor king to receive m. from Parliament but advice; his talk of m. in their desires v 81(K1) more his m. to have doubted their seeing him in wrong v 130(K6) with what m. can he pretend to be a statesman v 181(K11) shows m. of foreign pastors vi 61(H) to teach people m. vi 132(W) what m. fit for ministers; language of ministers ought to be clothed with m. and meekness vi

MODESTY

270(O) covetousness broke restraints of m. and religion vii 61(1D1) More not accustomed to spare m. of women viii 31(2D) Fairfax's great m. viii 217(2D) leaders distinguished by m. viii 229(2D) self-commendation sometimes not unbecoming men of m. ix 85(SD) paragon of m. ix 135(SD) if she conducted herself with little m. in day ix 141(SD) had declared with abundant m.; what language though of unexampled m. ix 169(SD) no expressions of profligate m. in my book; if maxim of orator be just that m. and severity are compatible; m. of no modest person impaired by vehement reprobation; impudence of culprit effectually crushes all growth of m. in one who had m. not before; care that your eternal lying be compatible with m. ix 183(SD) my little heart of m. ix 245(SDs) others from their m. ix 269(SDs) Edith much commended for m. x 289(B6) if I sway from laws of m. xii 227(PO6) Ascue endued with singular m. xiii 411(SL128) Oldenburgh will live within borders of concord and m. xiii 473(SL152) cannot be done with m. xvi 95(CD1.25) m. is comprised under temperance xvii 213(CD2.9) m. consists in refraining from all obscenity of language or action; whatever is inconsistent with strictest decency in sex or person; opposed are obscene conversation, filthy and licentious gestures xvii 221(CD2.9) honor to neighbor consulted by respect to his personal m. xvii 291(CD2.12)

Modi of Parliament, M. calls it flat perjury to dissolve Parliament before grievances are heard v 121(K5)

Modiford, James, M. a merchant complains; his goods taken in other ships to Leghorn detained by Italian creditors of Sidney xiii 461(SL148)

Modin, with M. and her suburbs once content ii 448(PR3.170)

Modona, scarce be received to varnish a visard of M. iii 152(A13)

Modulated, m. tone of wonderful Salmasius viii 53(2D)

MOLL

Modus habendi Parlamenta, ancient book, M., on making laws with commons absent vii 425(1D8)

Mogul, Agra and Lahor of great M. ii 359(PL11.391) damages for goods taken by M.'s people xiii 135(SL43a)

Mohammed, liberty under M. and Grand Signor v 283(K27) undervaluing Christ below M. vi 97(H)

Mohammedan, if Christianity depends on wealth and civil power for support, no better than M. superstition xvi 299(CD 1.31)

Moisture, satiate with genial m. ii 221(PL7.282) on the reeking m. fed ii 244(PL8.256) self-esteem as radical m. and fountain head of virtue iii 260(CG2.3)

Mold, leprous sin will melt from earthly m. i 7(N138) formed within the ground a various m. ii 33(PL1.707) Adam, earth's hallowed m. [*Gen.* ii.7] ii 155(PL5.321) bright surface of this ethereal m. ii 194(PL6.473) sun unlightsome first, though of ethereal m. ii 224(PL7.356) wise to discern m. of people iv 342(AR) nature of child not to be forced into different m. xviii 154(CB)

Moldavia, Steven, Palatinate of M., married dau. to son of Vasiliwich x 352(HM4)

Molders, those m. of sophistries xii 165(PO3)

Molds, drained into fit m. ii 366(PL11.571) stop all reformation under name of new m. v 207(K13)

Mole, River, sullen M. that runneth underneath i 22(V95) to make the word gift like the river M. iii 149(A5)

Mole, as the m. rising ii 228(PL7.467) the m. immense wrought on ii 315(PL 10.300) within this m. at Genoa; on west side opposite m.; ships must pass between blockhouse and m.; blockhouse on the m. xviii 262(CM)

Moles, Britain fortified with m. x 36(B2)

Molgomzay, M. or Mongozey, a city in Samocdia x 343(HM2)

Moll Cutpurse, epitaph on M. C. xviii 358(PAM)

MOLLIFYING

Mollifying, pope owes you for m. matter
 III 177(Aps)
 Mollo, M. bro. of Kedwalla burned in a
 house x 173(B4) Ina invades Kent to
 demand satisfaction for burning of M.
 x 175(B4) Ethelwald, called also M.;
 Ethelred, son of M., crowned x 184(B4)
 Ethelred, son of M., succeeds Osred x
 186(B4) no king for 33 yrs after Ethel-
 red, son of M. x 195(B4)
 Molmutine, Dunwallo established M. laws
 famous to this day; privilege of sanctu-
 ary in temples, cities and roads to them;
 kind of refuge to plows; made riddance
 of robbers x 23(B1)
 Molmutius, Dunwallo, M. famous for jus-
 tice vs thieves XVIII 143(CB) laws of
 M. XVIII 166(CB)
 Moloch, sullen M. fled 1 9(N205) first
 M., horrid king II 22(PL1.392) by the
 grove of M. homicide II 23(PL1.417)
 M., sceptered king, for open war II 39
 (PL2.43) Gabriel pierced array of M.
 II 190(PL6.357)
 Molucca, damages for loss of fruits in M.
 Island XIII 135(SL43a)
 Moly, more medicinal than that m. 1 108
 (CO635) employing m. to evade ill-
 famed halls of Circe 1 174(EL1.88)
 Mombaza, M. and Quiloa II 360(PL11.
 399)
 Moment, touch with lightest m. of im-
 pulse II 306(PL10.45) to such laws as
 were of principal m. III 181(CGp)
 Moments, all the m. and turnings of
 human occasions III 185(CG1.1)
 Mompei d'Amelia, name of friar Simon
 M. signed to license IV 304(AR)
 Momus, is More Morus or M. IX 169(SD)
 Mona, shaggy top of M. high 1 78(L54)
 Suetonius Paulinus marches as far as M.,
 the Isle of Anglesey; populous place x 63
 (B2) inhabitants and Druids of M. sac-
 rificed war prisoners; held divinations by
 human entrails x 64(B2) Agricola con-
 quers Isle of M. x 72(B2)
 Monachisms, m. in English historians a
 penance to think x 180(B4)
 Monarch, night sits m. yet in the mid

MONARCHIES

sky 1 120(CO956) he who reigns m. in
 Heaven II 31(PL1.638) thus saying rose
 the m. II 54(PL2.467) adored heaven's
 awful M. II 140(PL4.960) that equal
 over equals m. reign II 173(PL5.832)
 here thou shalt m. reign II 318(PL10.
 375) God forbid that we separate good
 of m. from Christianity III 39(R2) pope
 no friend to m. III 43(R2) thrust laity
 under despotical rule of m.; might con-
 fine m. to pupilage III 59(R2) under
 a free and untutored m., noblest and
 worthiest III 63(R2) functions that noth-
 ing concern m. III 64(R2) prelates
 greatest betrayers of the m. III 276(CG
 2c) whom God and extraordinary vir-
 tue made their m. IV 63(T) doubtful
 consent of any earthly m. V 207(K13)
 which Persian m. durst not assume V
 294(K28) Alfred by some called first
 absolute m. of Saxons V 299(K28) diffi-
 culties of enjoying these under m. VI
 141(W) law of nature then regards right
 of no individual, not even of a m. VII
 271(1D5) law of nature does not suffer
 m. to enslave people VII 275(1D5) emi-
 nent men have extolled monarchy only
 when m. is excellent and best deserves to
 reign VII 279(1D5) no m. could injure
 me without condemning himself VIII 25
 (2D)
 Monarchal, Satan with m. pride II 53
 (PL2.428)
 Monarchical, whether it be popular, prince-
 ly or m. III 41(R2) not in distinct and
 m. order III 96(P) tumults counted per-
 nicious only to m. tyranny V 107(K4)
 his m. foot V 217(K15) imparity of his
 own m. government V 232(K17) design
 of bringing Turkish tyranny is m. de-
 sign VI 253(O) Samuel showing m. des-
 potism VII 89(1D2)
 Monarchies, weight of mightiest m. II 48
 (PL2.307) see before thine eyes the m.
 of earth II 451(PR3.246) as a stone that
 shall dash all m. II 464(PR4.150) easy
 or hard-handed m. among Jews III 40
 (R2) Aristotle counts 5 sorts of m. VII
 87(1D2) you muster out of Aristotle 5

MONARCHIES

sorts of m.; of these m. only one possessed right common to king; first of these m. was that of Lacedæmonians; of 4 limited m. best; discussions of other kinds of m. in Aristotle vii 405(1D8) Ethelbert brought other m. to be at his devotion x 141(B4)

Monarchizing, not mend condition by m. government vi 148(W)

Monarchs, all her jealous m. with amaze i 64(S15.3) with fear of change perplexes m. ii 29(PL1.599) much less seen world's m. ii 450(PR3.237) might seem seats of mightiest m. ii 451(PR3.262) whether bishops have been agreeable to m. iii 45(R2) greater title than in power of Rome to give her m. iii 377(Dp) m. of Christendom yet barbarous, half Christian iv 219(T) some of our m. have said not exempt from punishment v 24(TE) God curbs raging of proud m. v 101(K3) king as other haughty m. v 228(K17) though Darius and all m. denied v 293(K28) no new project of m. to try introducing Turkish tyranny vi 253(O) would stir up m. to war vs us vii 37(1Dp) transcribe from your own book to overthrow of m. vii 271(1D5) you by your folly have cut throats of all m. vii 279(1D5)

Monarchy, vs the throne and m. of God ii 9(PL1.42) assume m. over us ii 172(PL5.795) m. with thee divide ii 318(PL10.379) Sire who obtains m. of Heaven ii 408(PR1.87) of that first golden m. ii 452(PR3.277) ancient election by people not offensive to m. iii 17(R1) how to maintain diseased m. is design of politicians; what is good for m. is proved so by being good for true Christian; what is hurtful to Christian will be hurtful to m. iii 38(R2) God forbid that we separate good of m. from Christianity; allege that no form of government is agreeable to m. but that of bishops iii 39(R2) no form of church government agreeable to m., but that of bishops; prelacy tends to destroy m. iii 41(R2) caterpillar gnawing secretly at m.; if he

MONARCHY

were friend to m. I know not iii 43(R2) Ravenna hereditary possession of m.; bishops no more friends of m. than pope; pope caused fall of m.; Chaucer to beware of bishops whose ends were not friendly to m. iii 44(R2) how agreeable bishops have been to m.; what could m. think when Becket iii 45(R2) Spaniards dream of fifth m. iii 47(R2) m. supported by causes, such as the love of the subjects, valor of the people, wealth iii 49(R2) bishops have trespassed vs m. of England; what moment bishops are to m. iii 54(R2) prelates have weakened m.; now strike at heart of m.; m. made up of 2 parts; an assertion most pernicious and destructive to this m. iii 56(R2) what more baneful to m. than popular commotion; dissolution of m. slides into democracy iii 57(R2) Laud likely to aspire to m. iii 59(R2) whether prelacy be only church government agreeable to m.; church discipline proposed agrees with m. iii 62(R2) piety stoops not nor colors at m. iii 69(R2) France a more severe m. than ours iii 73(R2) afflicted state of our shaken m. iii 77(R2) thy universal and mild m. through heaven and earth iii 79(R2) save our sacred m. from such friends as the prelates iii 115(A1) good office of reducing m. to tyranny iii 175(Aps) to quiet schism in m. iii 213(CG1.6) prelacy ascending by gradual m. iii 217(CG1.6) if Ireland should take all wisdom of this potent m. iii 228(CG1.7) ignorance worse to be feared than 5. m. iv 70(T) French m. far more absolute than ours v 10(TE) absolute m. the worst tyranny v 12(TE) saints of God feared as most dangerous enemies of m. v 24(TE) tumults never counted pernicious to m. v 107(K4) he and m. fell headlong together v 124(K5) so long as it endured to be a regulated m. v 170(K10) king's reasons for m. here weak v 172(K10) Nimrod founded m. v 185(K11) wherefore episcopacy more agreeable to m. v 216(K15) extirpating men whom

MONARCHY

he feared would undo his m. v 228(K17) Turks in Turkish m. v 282(K27) liberty of conscience and abjuration of m. required by army vi 105(LF) danger of readmitting kingship vi 107(LM) expenses of maintaining m. vi 120(W) when m. was dissolved vi 124(W) rarely happens in m. not elective vi 135(W) m. convenient to some nations; pernicious to us vi 137(W) drawn one way under m. to establishing of church discipline vi 139(W) m. inclined to suspect those noted for virtue and generosity of mind; m. suspects most religious vi 142(W) liberty, word which m. and bishops fear and hate vi 143(W) m. fittest to curb luxurious people vi 160(N) late act vs m. vi 252(O) not design of those who dissolved m. vi 253(O) no more pretending to fifth m. of saints vi 366(Wn) m. not so perfect as commonwealth vii 77(1D2) Aristotle says Asiatic m. was according to law yet barbarous vii 87(1D2) is autocracy synonymous with m. vii 115(1D2) question you under m. about rights of kings vii 151(1D3) will not recount vices of French though they live under m. vii 179(1D3) if persuaded by you, they will not endure m. vii 213(1D4) extolling m. above other forms of government vii 277(1D5) you by your folly have cut throat of m.; many eminent men have extolled m.; m. slips easiest into worst tyranny vii 279(1D5) m. not more in accord with law of nature vii 291(1D5) Aristotle says all kingly governments are by laws except absolute m.; does not mention absolute m. as existing vii 353(1D6) argument on hereditary m. vii 393(1D7) absolute m. condemned by Aristotle vii 405(1D8) Salmasius banishes absolute m. to frigid zone vii 407(1D8) prophets shadow m. by great beast vii 423(1D8) no testimonies from antiquity to prove England an unmixed m. vii 477(1D9) on England's being absolute m. vii 479(1D9) Dunwallo Molmutius reduced island to m. x 22

MONASTERY

(B1) uncomeliness of subjection to m. of a woman x 62(B2) Albinus made oration vs m. x 84(B2) kingdom of West Saxons became sole m. of England x 126(B3) last of Saxons to raise achievements to m. x 139(B3) Ina left whole m. of England and Wales x 178(B4) then will take place that glorious reign of Christ on earth xvi 359(CD1.33) some live best under m.; some otherwise; Romans ripe for more free government than m.; punishment fit to be curbed with lordly and dreadful m. xviii 163(CB) commonwealth to be preferred to m.; in m. virtue is feared xviii 164(CB) Dante in work on m. xviii 174(CB) whether m. be power absolute; Sir Tho. Smith's answer xviii 176(CB) to make French m. into Turkish tyranny xviii 184(CB) Machiavelli says republic is far superior to m. xviii 199(CB) Monasteries, Camden's much lamented m. iii 15(R1) Oswi gives 12 portions of land whereon to build m. x 167(B4) Danes wasted m. x 196(B4) Saxon use of m. as cause for downfall x 198(B5) Alfred built and maintained 2 m. x 222(B5) Athelstan built 2 m. for soul of brother x 238(B5) Edgar extolled by monks for building m. x 242(B5) peers drove monks out of m.; put in priests x 249(B6) Emma profuse to m. x 289(B6) m. in Moscovia described; many and rich m.; keep great hospitality x 340(HM1) thought to cover lust by building m. xviii 244(MS) Monastery, Augustine built m. in Canterbury x 146(B4) famous m. at Bangor x 147(B4) carried Sigebert by force out of m. x 163(B4) m. built to expiate murder of Oswin x 164(B4) synod held at m. x 168(B4) wasting without respect to church or m. x 171(B4) Danes pillage m. in Lindisfarne x 188(B4) Danish pirates landing to spoil another m. x 189(B4) Charlemagne assigned Eadburga rich m. to dwell in as abbess x 192(B4) Alstan noted vehemently for doing some damage to that m. x 205(B5)

MONASTERY

St. Cuthbert commands to pay land to church and m. x 231(B5) Edwi rifled Dunstan's m. x 241(B5) Malmesbury angered because Edwi gave m. to be dwelt in by secular clerks; made m. stable of clerks x 242(B5) Elfrida covered place where husband was slain by m. of nuns x 246(B5) Canute buried in m. at Winchester x 279(B6) m. to be built or re-edified to St. Peter x 291(B6) Robert archbishop died in m. in Normandy; same m. whence he came x 298(B6) burned m. at Hereford x 300(B6) m. at Trojetes has 700 friars; description x 340(HM1) escaping from m. x 358(HM4) Shusky despairing success betakes him to m. x 362(HM4)

Monastic, England not yet recovered from m. superstition iv 61(M)

Monastical, liking of clergy for doltish, m. schoolmen iii 160(A13) enforce upon us other m. relics iii 174(Aps) Siebert weary of kingly office betook him to m. life x 162(B4) rest superstition and m. affectation x 179(B4)

Monday, expect me on M. at booksellers xii 17(FE5)

Money, father did not bid him store away m. i 274(ADP70) m. brings honor, friends ii 439(PR2.422) inveigle in all m. of country iii 15(R1) what mass of m. is drawn from veins iii 55(R2) ex-communication deals not with m.; fogging proctorage of m. iii 72(R2) may find no gain of m. iii 108(Ap) we hear of none that bids m. for liturgy iii 122(A2) no liberal science mounts in contemplation merely for m. iii 162(A13) illegal actions to get vast sums of m. v 76(K1) all other shifts of raising m. fail; having tried vainly all undue ways to procure m. v 77(K1) king cannot coin English as he could m. v 112(K4) m. most illegally extorted from subjects v 141(K8) public arms bought with public m. v 145(K8) after king had demanded more m. of Parliaments v 164(K10) king encouraged Scots by telling what m. he expected from Denmark

MONEY

v 166(K10) king sold them many indulgences for m. v 190(K12) never proceeds to forfeiture of m.; temporal indulgence of sin for m. vi 10(CP) work of ministry though not performed without m.; duty to speak truth more impartially without m. vi 48(H) Simon Magus offered m. for gifts of Holy Ghost vi 49(H) if forced to turn tithe into m.; he could give m. to whom he would vi 52(H) snare of m. in religion vi 84(H) Turk replies, your religion stands by force and m. vi 97(H) let those who have contributed m. fear like vi 140(W) buy religious peace with m. vi 179(TR) Parliament thinks not m. best encouragement to ministers vi 249(O) sold the royal defence vii 13(1Dp) cursed all who would not help this war with m. vii 61(1D1) private persons with m. to escape the law vii 107(1D2) Solomon spent his tax m. on temple of God; Charles his m. in many extravagances vii 143(1D2) Christ asks to be shown tribute m. vii 151(1D3) if that piece of m. was same as didrachmum; you say Christ intimated that that piece of m. stamped with Cæsar's name; Christ either assigned to Cæsar all m. with his name upon it vii 153(1D3) taught men to save m. rather than fight vii 287(1D5) people by melting gold and silver vessels secured great sum of m. for war vs king; what did much m. profit that unjust, violent king vii 473(1D9) king squandered upon household m. not his own, but public revenue vii 517(1D12) booksellers got m. by my attack vs Salmasius viii 41(2D) poetasters inspired by hope of getting a little m. viii 79(2D) m., poison of church; quinsy of truth viii 235(2D) expedients for filling treasury of no avail viii 243(2D) amass immense sums of m. corruptly viii 247(2D) m. of Britons x 50(B2) compelled to buy peace and a few prisoners with sums of m. x 85(B2) pacified Ina with great sum of m. x 175(B4) Alfred by m. bought peace of Danes x 212(B5) Ethelred accepted m.

MONEY

from Dunstan; because Ethelred respected m. more than religion x 252(B6) English buy peace with silver x 253(B6) Saxons had recourse to their coffers x 259(B6) Saxons now had on 4. time to offer 36,000 pounds x 260(B6) love of public more than m. outlandish to British x 324(Bd) invincible vs m. x 325(Bd) moderate means but regal spirit; contemning fortune; triumphs over riches xii 15(FE4) Mr. Stoupe has m. in cash for you to buy books for me xii 89(FE 21) collections of m. for Waldenses go forward xiii 191(SL59) after great expense of time and m. xiii 221(SL68) m. owing to English merchants; m. should have been paid long since; you ordered m. to be carried into your treasury xiii 227(SL71) merchants will get only bare interest on m.; will lose principal xiii 229(SL71) Spanish supplied m. for war of religion xiii 241(SL75) leave behind provision for which they had paid ready m. xiii 383(SL117) m. Killegrew owes widow Grinder xiii 415(SL130) Casse released for sum of m. xiii 499(SL160) power of Grand Council to coin m. xviii 5(PRO) usury makes m. beget m.; an unnatural birth xviii 162(CB) devil dancing on m. exacted from subjects xviii 201(CB) people well supplied with m. more quiet xviii 203(CB) Richard I set out with m. unholy got xviii 211(CB) Milton having spent all his m. xviii 247(TC)

Money-belt, you got one m. vii 481(1D9)

Money-changers, cast out of church those m. viii 237(2D)

Moneyless, paltering free and m. power of discipline iii 267(CG2.3)

Monies, council able to raise m. for government vi 104(LF) Stephanus accused of stealing m. vii 195(1D3) Elizabeth made war with m. abroad xviii 185(CB) Mongozey, Molgomzay or M. x 343(HM2)

Mongrel, compound into one m. iv 272(C) m. sort have been enticed v 185(K 11) Antiparliament at Oxford though called m. vi 158(N)

MONKISH

Monitor, voice of some diviner m. within viii 69(2D) not notor but m. I imagine he means ix 155(SD)

Monitor, from the M., 1713 xviii 382(APO)

Monitories, barking m. and mementos v 5(TE)

Monk, General, *Letter to M.* vi 107 impudent calumny and affront to M.; charges M. with renouncing promises to Parliament and army; General may well excuse him vi 152(N)

Monk, that foolish m. in barbarous declamation iii 309(AP) Theodorus, Grecian m. of Tarsus iv 249(C) to pray and not to govern is for m., not king v 244(K19) meaning m. named Austin vi 66(H) any stupid m. or abbot vi 266(O) whom of a m. he had made a Cæsar x 99(B2) m. of Malmsbury x 128(B3) Maglocune took profession of m. in penitence; m. forsook his vow x 137(B3) Aidan, Scotch m. and bishop x 161(B4) Sigebert acting the m. rather than captain x 163(B4) Theodore a learned Greekish m. x 169(B4) Sebbi took on him habit of m. x 170(B4) incitement of Ecbert a devout m. x 175(B4) Ethelred put on the m. and resigned kingdom; Kenred shorn a m.; Offa betook him to same habit x 176(B4) kings running heads into m.'s cowl x 179(B4) Kelwulf became m. in Lindisfarne x 180(B4) Osmund becomes a monk; comment x 184(B4) Osred forcibly shaven a m. x 187(B4) Alcuin, learned and prudent though a m. x 189(B4) Alcuin, a learned m. x 196(B4) manhood not to return a m. x 203(B5) Swarling, m., dies in 142. year; another m. in 115. x 243(B5) author of *Encomium Emmae* seems some m. x 283(B6) St. Peter in vision to m. x 291(B6) Elmer, m. of Malmsbury x 308(B6) Harold rejected offers of duke William sent by m. before battle x 313(B6) Matthew the M. on divorce xviii 156(CB) stirred up by Augustine the m. xviii 242(MS)

Monkish, m. prohibitions of prelates iii

MONKISH

112(A1) thorny lectures of m. sophistry
 III 273(CG2c) clap king, peers, gentry
 into m. hoods III 333(AP) unless some
 m. papist IV 258(C) why m. authors
 give praise to kings turning monks x 181
 (B4)

Monks, drive to skies loathsome crows I
 224(PB2.7) wrangling of bishops and
 m. about Origen III 22(R1) our home-
 bred m. blanch kings their benefactors;
 brand their correctors III 23(R1) king's
 blood drawn by polluted hands of bish-
 ops, abbots, m. III 46(R2) when pious
 Greek emperors began to put down m.;
 sent out sturdym. III 100(P) what though
 Luther and other m.; does it follow that
 m. ought to continue III 178(Aps) un-
 skilful handling of history by m. III 237
 (CG2p) course Luther took vs pope and
 m. III 366(AP) stupid and malicious
 m.; m. vowed to single life which they
 could not undergo IV 9(M) illegitimate
 law of m. and canonists; m. most malev-
 olent, most unexperienced and incom-
 petent judges of matrimony IV 129(T)
 school-divinity, the idle sophistry of m.
 VI 96(H) when m. had almost slain
 Orestes VII 259(1D4) m. weak in argu-
 ment; recourse to spectres VIII 45(2D)
 British historians after fall of Rome were
 in a word m. x 102(B2) other zealous
 m. sent with Augustine x 143(B4) so
 many m. living by own labor at Bangor;
 under 7 rectors; no rector had fewer than
 300; m. take advice of hermit x 148(B4)
 m. massacred by Ethelfrid for praying vs
 him x 149(B4) Kelwulf brought m. from
 milk and water to wine and ale x 180
 (B4) applause by monkish writers to
 kings turning m. x 181(B4) m. gloss
 and comment battle of Mertun in *Annals*
 at pleasure x 210(B5) Edwi became
 enemy to all m. x 241(B5) Edgar much
 extolled by m. for building monasteries;
 much favored m. vs secular priests x 242
 (B5) troubles between m. and secular
 priests revived; peers drove m. out of
 monasteries x 249(B6) Canute placed
 m. in place of secular priests x 278(B6)

MONOPOLIZE

Alfred delivered to m. at Ely x 282(B6)
 Edward Conf. exhorted m. to charity of
 alms; related how Edward saw 2 devout
 m. in vision; m. messengers from God x
 306(B6) sayings borrowed by m. to in-
 lay their story x 311(B6) m. went clad
 in fine stuffs; made no difference what
 they eat; to their consciences was irreligi-
 gious x 315(B6) 20 m. in abbey of St.
 Nicholas; unlearned; great drunkards x
 332(HM1) 200 m. at Solofky; people
 there savage but tenants to m. x 336(HM
 1) most lands within 40 miles of monas-
 tery belong to m.; m. great merchants
 x 340(HM1) joyless wranglings of old
 men born in cells of m. XII 161(PO3)
 absurd dogmas of most stupid m. XII 259
 (PO7) absurdity of righteousness of
 dead or m. being imputed XVI 45(CD1.
 22) Edwin deprived of kingdom by fac-
 tion of m. whom he hated; tragedy be-
 twixt m. and priests; slaughter of m. of
 Bangor XVIII 242(MS) thought to close
 lust by favoring m. XVIII 244(MS) both
 parts held with Dunstan and m. x 250
 (B6)

Monmouth, I undertake not for M. Chron-
 icle so far from home x 25(B1) accord-
 ing to M. story Tenantius became king
 after death of Cassibelan x 52(B2) Lu-
 cius in our M. story x 82(B2) he of M.
 calls the general Fulgenius x 88(B2) he
 of M. says Vortigern killed Constantine
 x 113(B3) see Geoffrey M. on slaughter
 of monks XVIII 242(MS) Geoffrey has
 stemmata XVIII 328(MAR)

Monmouth Book, M. so surnames him x
 125(B3)

Monmouth writer, *see* Geoffrey of Mon-
 mouth

Monmouthshire, Duke Harold builds a
 fair house at Portascith in M. x 302(B6)

Monody, in this M. I 76(Lc)

Monomachus, Volodimir called M. x 350
 (HM4)

Monopolies, raising money by m. v 76
 (K1)

Monopolize, to m. ministry as their pe-
 culiar VI 99(H)

MONOPOLIZED

Monopolized, truth and understanding not to be m. iv 327(AR)
 Monopolizers, fraud of m. in the trade of book selling iv 353(AR)
 Monopoly, religion brought almost to a kind of trading m. v 74(Kp) religion set free from m. of hirelings vi 45(Hd)
 Monostrophic, more proper to call this ode m. i 324(JRn) Greeks called the verse m. i 332(SAp)
 Monosyllables, Christ spoke often in m. iii 491(D2.19)
 Monsieur, Bilson deciphered gallantries of M. iii 244(CG2.1)
 Monsieurs, shall not need m. of Paris to take youth to educate iv 290(E)
 Monsignore, Bilson deciphered gallantries of M. iii 244(CG2.1)
 Monster, you m. skulking on 7 mountains i 224(PB2.2) that specious m. Dalila i 345(SA230) Dagon his name, sea m. ii 24(PL1.462) m. moving onward ii 62(PL2.675) sin-born m. answered ii 325(PL10.596) food for so foul a m. ii 339(PL10.986) expel this m. from his throne ii 462(PR4.100) I shall expel a brutish m. ii 463(PR4.128) as that Theban m. ii 479(PR4.572) wealth will engender same m. iii 55(R2) vanquish this mighty sailing-winged m. iii 275(CG2c) tyranny grown an ambiguous m. iii 337(AP) if book proved a m., justly burned iv 305(AR) after covenant he prove a m. v 35(TE) scoundrel, m., refuted by king vii 537(1D12) m. horrid, ugly, huge and blind; lest some one think me a m. with dog's head viii 59(2D) shall I call it poetical m. of Horace viii 77(2D) representation of m. gaudily dressed ix 201(SD) m. from Irish sea devours Morindus x 27(B1) profane and mishapened m. Ignorance xii 259(PO7)
 Monsters, m. headed like wild beasts i 88(COc) these ugly headed m. i 111(CO 694) yawning dens where glaring m. house i 520(CO428n) begot these yelling m. ii 66(PL2.795) swarming with complicated m. ii 323(PL10.523) monks had recourse to all sorts of imaginary m.

MONTGOMERYSHIRE

viii 45(2D) you know also m. in heart and grain viii 89(2D) More incites to arms vs us as vs m. ix 23(SD) Corineus's old exercise to deal with such m. x 14(B1) all that infamous brood of m. xii 135(PO1) reader tossed between 2 m. xii 177(PO4)
 Monstrosities, which be greater m. v 172(K10)
 Monstrosity, m. of dire foreboding vii 85(1D2)
 Monstrous, bottom of the m. world i 82(L158) fables name of m. size ii 15(PL 1.197) train with m. shapes ii 25(PL1. 479) abortive, m. ii 93(PL3.456) diseases a m. crew ii 362(PL11.474) episcopacy parti-colored and parti-membered is m. iii 207(CG1.5) heresy begat heresy with certain m. haste of pregnancy in birth iii 211(CG1.6) absurd and m. a law that permitted iii 444(D2.4) to shame Moses had been m. iv 173(T) most m., human head on ecclesiastical body vi 83(H) your other m. opinions ix 211(SD) has earth new offspring of m. size xii 123(PO1) huge and m. tomes of scholastic philosophy xii 159(PO3) improper that undeserving should be bound by so m. a fetter of marriage xviii 160(CB) m. forms of demons in time of plague xviii 205(CB)
 Montague, Edward, M. praised; M. of first capacity; polished by liberal studies viii 235(2D)
 Montalban, jousted in Aspramont or M. ii 29(PL1.583)
 Montanists, M. had no other bishops than in every village v 232(K17)
 Montauban, More invited to M. on understanding he would not accept ix 159(SD)
 Montebank, younger Chas. had done better to hire m. vii 57(1D1)
 Montemayor, Jorge de, reference to *Diana Enamorada* of M. v 89(K1)
 Montemayors, countryman's M. iv 317(AR)
 Montfort, Simon de, Earl of Leicester, people inclined to idolize S. de M. v 69(Kp)
 Montgomeryshire, Alfred's captains pitch

MONTGOMERYSHIRE

nigh Danes at Bettington on the Severn in M. x 217(B5)
 Months, lead in swift round the m. i 89 (CO114) we reckon 5 m. more to harvest iv 341(AR)
 Montpensier, married Charlotte, daughter of M. xviii 157(CB)
 Montrose, confusion by approach of M. viii 165(2D)
 Monts, Gustavus, duke of M. xiii 143(SL 46)
 Monument, built thyself a lifelong m. i 32 (SH8) vain m. of strength i 357(SA 570) there will I build him a m. i 399 (SA1734) m. of merit high ii 313(PL 10.258) pile up every stone in m. to ages ii 357(PL11.326) prefaced to that m. of Bucer iv 72(T) book not a m. of king's worth v 103(K3) not unpraised or uncelebrated in written m. vi 116(W) m. that will not speedily perish viii 253 (2D) honor Calvin by erecting m. to him ix 127(SD) Guendolen to leave m. of her rage x 15(B1) in sign of victory set up m. of stone x 82(B2) your affection to churches is eternal m. becoming virtue of ancestors xiii 293(SL88) Parliament a Norman word, m. of our ancient servitude xviii 4(PRO) Castor fell wounded with stone m. xviii 302(MAR)
 Monumental, debated in m. court v 66 (Kp)
 Monuments, learn how their greatest m. of fame ii 33(PL1.695) oversight that your antiquaries did not think of these venerable m. iii 138(A3) injurious to written m. of dead iv 327(AR) pulling down of crosses and other superstitious m. v 248(K20) where are m. of king's reason v 257(K22) Christina collected m. of learning to good purpose viii 107 (2D) your acts in library in Geneva are m. of your crimes ix 193(SD) m. of more ancient civility destroyed or lost x i (B1) left not to posterity m. x 32(B2) vain to produce eminent m. of ability xii 279(PO7) m. of learned victories in 2. *Defense* xii 332(EC45nm) by perusing m. of time past xiii 483(SL153)

MOON

Mood, bawl for freedom in their senseless m. i 63(S12.9) strain I heard was of a higher m. i 79(L87) constant m. of her calm thoughts i 99(CO370) a tune of dissonant m. i 360(SA662) to the Dorian m. ii 28(PL1.550) Belial in like gamesome m. ii 200(PL6.620) thus in calm m. ii 293(PL9.920) Satan in a careless m. ii 475(PR4.450) puts me in m. to tell tale iii 47(R2) under swelling m. of a proud clergy iii 270(CG2c) by changing m. to speak prayingly iii 349(AP) put away for any sudden m. iv 175(T) their testy m. of prohibiting iv 352(AR)
 Moods, m. of verbs in Latin vi 304(G)
 Moon, horned m. to shine by night i 13 (PS136.26) obedient to the m. i 34(UC 29) behold the wandering m. i 42(IP 67) song that would send m. astray i 54(S4.12) held the sun and m. in fee i 63(S12.7) nor doth sight appear of sun or m. i 68(S22.5) to the m. in wavering morrice move i 89(CO116) fair m. i 97 (CO330) though sun and m. were in the flat sea sunk i 99(CO373) to the corners of the m. i 123(CO1016) archetype man may dwell in ball of m.; m. nearest to earth i 266(IPA18) such strains dewy m. used to dictate to me i 308(ED 140) silent as the m. i 340(SA87) hung on his shoulders like the m. ii 18(PL1. 287) nightly by the m. ii 24(PL1.440) from behind the m. in dim eclipse ii 29 (PL1.596) overhead the m. sits arbitress ii 36(PL1.784) laboring m. eclipses at their charms ii 61(PL2.665) close by the m. ii 75(PL2.753) limbo of fools not in m. ii 93(PL3.459) neighboring m. her aid interposes ii 103(PL3.726) till the m. rising ii 128(PL4.606) sweet this fair m. ii 129(PL4.648) nor walk by m. ii 129(PL4.655) the m.'s resplendent globe ii 132(PL4.723) dazzling the m. ii 135(PL4.798) reigns full orb'd the m. ii 145(PL5.42) m., resound his praise ii 150(PL5.175) Galileo observes imagined lands in m. ii 153(PL5.263) as lowest first the m. ii 159(PL5.418) nor

MOON

doth the m. no nourishment exhale II 159(PL5.421) star of evening and the m. haste II 215(PL7.104) God creates the m. II 224(PL7.346) then formed the m. globose II 224(PL7.356) less bright the m. II 225(PL7.375) light sent from earth to m.; earth as a star enlightening m. by day II 240(PL8.142) if inhabitants be in m.; her spots thou seest II 240(PL8.145) to the blank m. her office they prescribed II 328(PL10.656) thou m. stand II 388(PL12.266) brings Astolfo up into the m. III 27(R1) Athelstan's mother dreamed she brought forth a m. x 237(B5) m. and other stars reveal faces at night; m. receives light from sun XII 147(PO1) does it follow that all is silence beyond circle of m. XII 155(PO2) shines like m. among lesser lights XII 233(PO6) nocturnal trysts of Endymion with m. XII 249(PO7) as m. shines with another's light XII 261(PO7) like Endymion with m. XII 320(EC38) Ariosto pictures gifts after death as flitting above m. XVIII 162(CB)

Moonblasting, thanks in liturgy for woman's delivery from m. III 352(AP)

Mooned, sharpening in m. horns II 141(PL4.978)

Moons, other suns with their attendant m. II 240(PL8.149) appear in half m. and wings II 453(PR3.309) bound to observe some monthly solemnity for new m. III 206(CG1.5)

Moon-struck, m. madness II 363(PL11.486)

Moor, Victorinus a M. is loyal to Probus x 88(B2)

Moors, what privilege have we above M. in Turkish monarchy v 282(K27)

Moot, to end this m. IV 160(T)

Mooting, m. of this point v 121(K5) if we must hear m. from pulpit VI 158(N)

Moped, to be intoxicated and m. v 290(K27)

Mopsus, M. skilled in tongues of birds and stars I 302(ED76)

Moral, mere m. babble I 115(CO806) reason aver that m. verdict quits her I 348

MORAL

(SA324) nor man the m. part perform II 389(PL12.298) teachers best of m. prudence II 468(PR4.263) where m. virtue is expressed by light of nature II 471(PR4.351) not unauthorized by m. precept of Solomon III 106(AP) was m. virtue so lovely III 161(A13) whole Judaic law is political or m. III 197(CG1.3) if bishopship is grounded on priesthood as part of m. law III 198(CG1.3) makes m. solidity seem a ceremonial shadow III 203(CG1.5) what is m. in each person in poem III 239(CG2p) m. and civil prudence extols III 259(CG2.3) minds never subdued true lore of m. virtue III 273(CG2c) m. discipline learned out of noblest philosophy III 306(AP) law expounded to m. use III 387(D1.1t) law of Moses plainly m. III 389(D1.1) not befitting m. conversation III 392(D1.2) 2. reason m. and perpetual in rule of Christian faith III 407(D1.8) law of Moses grounded on m. reason; whole m. law abolished III 410(D1.8) m. reason of dangerous keeping III 411(D1.8) flat renouncing of religious and m. law III 412(D1.8) cannot countermand m. charge; not contradict least point of m. religion; set m. law and Gospel vs each other III 414(D1.8) efficacy of love and hatred not m. but natural III 418(D1.10) law of God proved m. III 428(D2.1) end of law whether m. or judicial III 434(D2.3) defeats end of m. law; offence vs one of greatest of m. duties III 436(D2.3) Jews so sottishly blind in plain m. duty III 449(D2.6) Jews as little to be dispensed with for lack of m. knowledge as we III 450(D2.6) Moses gave law full of m. equity III 454(D2.8) follow what m. Sinai prescribes III 466(D2.11) not a m. but a judicial law III 466(D2.12) a pure m., economical law III 467(D2.12) law though judicial not less m. III 468(D2.12) instead of calling debts of m. master; unless we think m. and judicial law full of malice III 473(D2.14) precept of divorce which is plainly m. III 476(D2.15) what law punishes deed not

MORAL

m. **iii** 504(D2.21) not meant of m. part of the law **iii** 507(D2.22) nations whose other excellences in m. virtue **iii** 511(D2.22) endeavor to square our m. duty with Mosaic rules **iii** 554(Dn) why ordained more than rest of m. law; in whose breast was engraven all that was natural or m. **iv** 92(T) m. and relatives causes of Eve's creation **iv** 95(T) disallows dictates of nature and m. law **iv** 135(T) of m. law Pharisees did not suspect Christ meant to nullify that; Christ protests good intentions to m. law **iv** 140(T) what if divorce be m. law; act of divorce is absolutely m.; so far as divorce is good it can never be abolished being m. **iv** 141(T) such right to divorce is as m. as what is moralest **iv** 152(T) both m. and judicial law are pure and just **iv** 154(T) abolishing a law so good and m. **iv** 161(T) love requires not only m. but natural causes to sustain **iv** 190(T) another reason of law was m. **iv** 198(T) who sees not this m. reason not violated **iv** 199(T) changing of a m. point in household duty **iv** 261(C) with judgment contemplate m. good and evil; run through m. works of Plato **iv** 284(E) which is a m. reason; overthrow that which is m. **v** 47(TE) justice, whether m. or political **v** 71(Kp) hear how better the m. of this lesson **v** 111(K4) cease to importune magistrate from civil and m. things **vi** 24(CP) infer tithes to be of m. right; what done in religion before law not to be counted m. **vi** 54(H) if these things be not m. before law, how are tithes m. **vi** 55(H) founded on m. and general equity **vi** 61(H) tithes may be m. as Sabbath is m.; neither Sabbath nor tithes m. **vi** 67(H) ecclesiastical canons neither natural or m. **vi** 113(W) true m. shows folly **vi** 157(N) no law fundamental unless grounded upon light of nature or right reason; commonly called m. law **vi** 158(N) m. ruin almost accomplished through luxury **vii** 285(1D5) m. perfection, i.e. practical conduct of man-

MORALS

kind, influenced by physical **xv** 185(CD 1.11) if God inclines will to m. good **xv** 213(CD1.12) case of m. and civil gratitude **xvi** 299(CD1.31) on m. evil **xviii** 128(CB)

Moralest, tragedy held m. of all other poems **i** 331(SAp)

Moralist, you make an excellent m. **vii** 155(1D3)

Morality, tragedians best teachers of moral prudence **ii** 468(PR4.263) what though Gospel retain m. of Sabbath **iii** 197(CG 1.3) ridiculous that m. should imitate m.; m. ever the same thing **iii** 198(CG 1.3) matched for wit and m. **iii** 317(AP) bring a new m. into religion **iii** 410(D1.8) Saviour disputes m. of divorce **iii** 468(D2.12) Gospel enjoins no new m. **iii** 482(D2.17) Gospel a covenant revealing grace, not commanding new m. **iii** 554(Dn) vs these 3 precepts of nature and m. **iv** 155(T) Aristotle, one of best interpreters of nature and m. **v** 12(TE) golden rule of justice and m. **v** 54(TE) what king charges in defect of m. **v** 248(K20) imposed with confident persuasion of m. **vi** 29(CP) prelates deny m. in Sabbath **vi** 67(H) long bead-roll of archbishops to m. not profitable **x** 185(B4) name of liberty must be abolished in m. and things indifferent **xiv** 85(CD1.3) God's government pertains not to matters of m. **xv** 215(CD1.12) mere outward and philosophical m. **xvi** 85(CD1.25) no principle of m. involved in number 7 **xvii** 183(CD2.7) decalogue not a code of universal m. **xviii** 185(CD2.7)

Moralizes, Paul m. **iii** 408(D1.8)

Moralizing, not happier in m. your fable **vi** 157(N)

Morally, what that was m. delivered from the law to the Gospel was a ministry set apart **iii** 197(CG1.3) tithes, a convenient subsistence of goods m. due to ministers **vi** 67(H)

Morals, serious poet must have rigid m. **i** 212(EL6.64) solecist in m. as well as in syntax **vii** 63(1D1) one tyrant not

MORALS

allowed to destroy men's m. vii 347 (1D5) discipline originating in religion extended to m. viii 129(2D) better provision for m. of youth viii 237(2D) ascribed to your suspected m. ix 237 (SDs) studying m. of races xii 267 (PO7) strictness in m. of little help in winning royal or imperial power; Lambert, object of fear to men of looser m. xviii 196(CB)

Morcant, M. another king in Wales v 297(K28) M. king in Wales exiled for murder vii 437(1D8)

Morcar, M. a noble, son of Earngrun of Seavenburg, murdered by Edric, while his guest x 267(B6) M. son of Algar, made earl in Tosti's stead x 303(B6) M. Northumbrian earl, bro. of duke Edwin, helps drive Tosti from England x 308(B6) M. and Edwin fight Harvager and Tosti at Fulford x 310(B6) M. hurries to London after Hastings; sends Queen to West Chester; likes not choice of Edgar by Aldred x 314(B6) M. submits to duke William x 315(B6)

Morcard, M. Lord of Brunne, aids Howland in slaying Danes x 208(B5)

Mordred, brothers slain by Constantine commonly supposed to be sons of M. x 136(B3)

More, Alexander, M. part Scot, part French; unprincipled; turned fast friends into enemies; evil-speaker; no fidelity, no gratitude; slanderer of men and even of women; first appeared as teacher of Greek at Geneva; explained meaning of his name in Greek to his scholars; never unlearned to be fool and profligate; candidate for ministry; censured by Presbyters; given to women; his lawless passion for servant girl; M. recants; notorious adulterer viii 31(2D) M. invited to Holland; quits Geneva; M. in garden with servant girl; might have shown woman the manner of engrafting viii 33(2D) pays respects to Salmasius; M. arrives in Holland; courts Salmasius's servant; promised divinity chair; talks with Salmasius about Milton's answer; promises

MORE

marriage to Pontia viii 35(2D) M.'s affair with servant girl; defiled house of host; from M. came *Cry of Royal Blood*; thought he deserved well of Orange faction; seized new professorial chairs; deserted Pontia, now great with child; witty distich on M. and Pontia viii 37(2D) M. in tragedy of *Cry* as adulterer and whore-master viii 43(2D) M. compared to early monks in reformation; heard cry from heaven; rather from hell viii 45(2D) M. has too many impediments to hear things that have reached to heaven viii 47(2D) rant may be by Salmasius, M. or Vlaccus; sentiments could not have been bettered by Salmasius or M. viii 49(2D) M. dared not dedicate his book to Chas. except through Vlaccus viii 51(2D) you, M., were contaminating his house viii 57(2D) would rather have my blindness than M.'s viii 71(2D) if cry reaches heaven, it will cry out vs crier, M. viii 91(2D) M. contradicts himself; M., you clamor many things vs us in your malice viii 93(2D) Geneva brings to mind slanderer M. viii 127(2D) born in litter with little bastard M. viii 147(2D) whether M. was ejected from Genevese church; M. become renegade from church viii 149(2D) M. condemning for burning; wishes Milton had been burned; burning with lust and shame viii 189(2D) *Defence of Himself in answer to A. M.* ix 3 M. condemned out of his own mouth; his faith venal, profligate; charges vs M. of 2 kinds: injuries, debaucheries ix 9(SD) M. denies he is author of *Cry*; does not deny debaucheries ix 11(SD) M. universally mentioned as author of *Cry* ix 15(SD) testimony of M. considered; boastings about his book ix 17(SD) M. warned that he is a public enemy and in danger of the Articles of Peace ix 21(SD) name of M. inscribed in some copies of letter to Chas.; managed publication; read proof; wrote epistle of Vlaccus ix 33(SD) Milton holds M. writer of letter and of libel; was editor or manager of publication;

MORE

subscribed many copies of letter; confessedly writer of it ix 37(SD) M. tried to get Cromwell to suppress 2. *Def.*; persuaded bookseller to suppress 50 copies of 2. *Def.* till he wrote *Public Faith* ix 47(SD) what is public faith of M.; afraid M.'s *Public Faith* might lie neglected ix 49(SD) whereas it is public faith of M.; how egregious, M., must be your effrontery ix 51(SD) should be called Alexander the Phrygian not Alexander M. ix 53(SD) charges brought vs M. ix 63(SD) public and private faith of M.; M. checkered by virtues and vices like scaramouche; his eulogy by Crantz ix 65(SD) M. is arrogant, *altier*; black pebble; idle; licentious; relation to Pontia ix 67(SD) his thoughtlessness; this 3-tongued professor; on his penetrating judgment; his felicity in preaching; his infelicity in wenching ix 69(SD) no one can address you by name of M. without offence ix 97(SD) after reading to me M.'s letter; replied M. was not worthy of such credit ix 99(SD) come to what gave offence to sanctified M.; M. that prodigy of the age for chastity ix 107(SD) M. author of *Cry* ix 115(SD) M. revealed as beast, pest of people, boar in church ix 117(SD) account of his reputed fight with Pontia ix 119(SD) M.'s mutilated face from battle with Pontia ix 123(SD) books of M.'s I should like to see ix 127(SD) discussion of M.'s books ix 129(SD) story of M. and Claudia Pelletta ix 135(SD) new character, but same M. lurks underneath ix 201(SD) origin of his letters testimonial; choicer elegancies of M. ix 205(SD) M. bustled about town seeking testimonials ix 207(SD) Milton's answer to supplement of M. ix 229(SDs) M. accused by Troncini, Mermillio, Pittet; presents letters from Diodati, Sartorius, Gothofrid ix 233(SDs) runs out to congratulate M. ix 253(SDs) trial of M.; acquitted; Ethiopian whitened ix 255(SDs) impatient of labor; one set of friends presents M. as honest, inoffensive, sanctified, with-

MORINE

out stain or defect; other as contentious, turbulent, arrogant, loquacious, idle, injurious, thoughtless, foolish ix 279(SDs) at that time Oldenburg did not doubt but that M. was author of *Cry*; now throws in a scruple xii 63(FE14) news from Oldenburg that so infamous a priest is called to so illustrious a church xii 97(FE24) Protestant synod of Loudun should decree expulsion of M. xii 111(FE29) Salmasius and M. make up great triumph xii 333(EC45nm) from letter of Nieuport to M. xviii 369(APO) from unsigned letter to M. xviii 370(APO) *see also* Morus

More, Henry, *Immortality of the Soul* ii.xvi 1 102(CO472) *Platonick Song of the Soul* i.i.18,19 1 102(CO475,478)

More, Sir Thomas, *Utopia* of M. iii 294 (AP) how often serve T. M. with writ of obscenity; dishonor M. by pronouncing with your name ix 111(SD)

Morea, bought Turk out of M. v 164 (K10) Abram from M. or Isaac Redeemed xviii 232(MS)

More-bearing, indebted to m. Pontia viii 143(2D)

Mored, under More you've been M. well viii 37(2D)

Moreh, neighboring plain of M. ii 383(PL 12.137)

Morel, Hugh, Mazarin acknowledged to M. wrong had been done merchants xiii 199(SL61) factor of merchants, M., sent to Dunkirk to demand restitution xiii 219(SL68)

Moreling, Pontia conceived a M. viii 37(2D) simply a m. dialogue ix 129(SD)

Mores, defend Bradshaw vs tongues of fugitives and the M. viii 157(2D)

Morgante, why not good use of M., an Italian romance iv 308(AR)

Morindus, M. succeeds as king; brave but cruel; defeats Morines; disgraced by cruelty to captives; devoured by monster from Irish Sea x 26(Br) after 5 sons of M. succeeded, their sons also succeeded x 29(Br)

Morine, invasions of Ceulphus M. duke

MORINE

x 23(B1) Cæsar draws nigh M. coast x 35(B2)
 Morines, king of M. or Picards invaded Northumberland x 26(B1)
 Morland, Samuel, first draft of M.'s address to duke of Savoy and his mother xiii 477(SL153) translation of 2. version of address by M. to duke of Savoy xiii 483(SL153)
 Morley, Colonel, Council has appointed M. and others to meet Pauw xviii 57(DECnm)
 Morn, rouse the slumbering m. i 36(L'A 54) till civil-suited m. appear i 44(IP 122) still m. went out with sandals gray i 83(L187) wished m. delays ii 15(PL 1.208) from m. to noon he fell ii 34(PL1.742) sweet approach of even or m. ii 79(PL3.42) sweet is the breath of m., her rising sweet ii 129(PL4.641) neither breath of m. ii 129(PL4.650) roses, which the m. repaired ii 134(PL 4.773) now m. her rosy steps in the eastern clime advancing ii 144(PL5.1) glad I see thy face, and m. returned ii 145(PL5.30) Venus that crownst the smiling m. ii 150(PL5.168) witness if I be silent, m. or even ii 151(PL5.202) seems another m. ii 155(PL5.310) each m. we brush mellifluous dews ii 159(PL 5.428) we have also our evening and m. ii 166(PL5.628) rebellion among the sons of m. ii 169(PL5.716) held his way till m. waked by circling hours ii 178(PL6.2) now went forth the m. ii 178(PL6.12) when fair m. orient ii 196(PL6.524) 3. sacred m. began to shine ii 204(PL6.748) or when m. purples the east ii 212(PL7.29) first day even and m. ii 220(PL7.252) when first evening was and when first m. ii 220(PL7.260) so even and m. recorded 3. day ii 223(PL7.338) glad evening and glad m. crowned ii 225(PL7.386) evening and m. solemnized the 5. day ii 227(PL7.448) so even and m. accomplished the 6. day ii 231(PL7.550) led her blushing like the m. ii 253(PL8.511) Satan waiting close approach of m. ii 267(PL9.191) issuing

MORSEL

on a summer's m. ii 276(PL9.447) way she took that m. ii 290(PL9.848) this unhappy m. ii 300(PL9.1136) m. all unconcerned ii 351(PL11.173) after short blush of m. ii 352(PL11.184) stars of m. shall see him rise ii 393(PL12.422) ravens bringing food to Elijah evening and m. ii 433(PL2.268) towering to descry m.'s approach ii 434(PL2.281) gratulate sweet return of m.; amidst this joy and brightest m. ii 474(PL4.438)
 Morning, when of old the sons of m. sung i 6(N119) the m. trumpets festival proclaimed i 394(SA1598) tomorrow ere fresh m. streaks the east ii 128(PL4.623) awake, the m. shines ii 144(PL5.20) than when fair m. smiles ii 148(PL5.124) orisons each m. ii 149(PL5.145) on to their m.'s rural work ii 151(PL5.211) innumerable as stars of m., dew-drops ii 170(PL5.746) dismiss thee ere the m. shine ii 215(PL7.108) evening and m. chorus sung 2. day ii 221(PL7.275) m. planet gilds her horns ii 224(PL7.366) since the m. hour ii 239(PL8.111) Eve will tend tree each m. ii 288(PL9.800) why m. light more orient in western cloud ii 353(PL11.204) m. fair came forth with pilgrim steps ii 474(PL4.426) fair m. yet betides thee ii 475(PL4.451) never hear bird of m. sing [Eccl. xii.4] iii 77(R2) these are the m. practices iii 299(AP) place where stars may be seen evening and m. iv 338(AR) Milton adapts ode before daybreak xii 17(FE5) *In the M. rise up early* xii 289(EPT)
 Morocco, M. and Algiers ii 360(PL11.404) M. troubles not prelates iii 169(A16)
 Moroseness, I am instructed vs such m. xii 87(FE21)
 Morpheus, pensioners of M.'s train i 40(IP10)
 Morrice, in wavering m. move i 89(CO 116) whether in m. or at Maypole iii 344(AP) antic hobnail at a m. iv 257(C)
 Morse, m. an animal bred in Russian sea; described x 341(HM1)
 Morsel, I should prove a bitter m. ii 66(PL2.808) this the rare m. so officiously

MORSEL

snatched up *rv* 305(AR) constrained to leave out that following *m.* *vi* 269(O) may God not let me swallow this *m.*; *m.* choked him to death *x* 298(B6)

Mortal, darksome house of *m.* *clay* *i* 1(N14) music as never was by *m.* finger struck *i* 5(N95) above the reach of *m.* *eye* *i* 15(PS136.72) if thou wert *m.* wight *i* 17(I41) merely *m.* dross *i* 25(T16) can any *m.* mixture of earth's mould *i* 94(CO243) though not *m.* *i* 115(CO801) ever failing trust in *m.* strength *i* 349(SA349) above the nerve of *m.* arm *i* 359(SA639) won by *m.* duel *i* 376(SA1102) trial of *m.* fight *i* 379(SA1175) never strength so great to *m.* seed *i* 388(SA1439) so fond are *m.* men *i* 397(SA1682) that forbidden tree whose *m.* taste brought death *ii* 8(PL1.2) which of ye will be *m.* *ii* 85(PL3.214) escaped his *m.* snare *ii* 106(PL4.8) from that day *m.* *ii* 247(PL8.331) man is *m.* doomed *ii* 333(PL10.796) that day that must be *m.* to us both *ii* 355(PL11.273) best endure thy *m.* passage *ii* 358(PL11.366) I perceive thy *m.* sight to fail *ii* 379(PL12.9) voice of God to *m.* ear is dreadful *ii* 387(PL12.236) Holy One with *m.* men to dwell *ii* 387(PL12.248) his bruise with *m.* pain *ii* 392(PL12.384) his mother then is *m.* *ii* 408(PR1.86) thou art no son of *m.* man *ii* 413(PR1.234) more like to goddesses than *m.* creatures *ii* 429(PR2.157) Greeks accuse God as one regardless of *m.* things *ii* 470(PR4.318) distresses of *m.* suppliants *iii* 76(R2) whatsoever power in *m.* things *iii* 185(CG1.1) this frail and *m.* life of man *iii* 229(CG2p) a *m.* thing among many readers of no empyreal conceits *iii* 235(CG2p) insultery of *m.* tongues *iii* 441(D2.3) God does not like it when *m.* men presume to out-strip his justice *iii* 490(D2.18) lest his hatred should prove *m.* *iv* 243(C) justice, sword of God, superior to all *m.* things *v* 3(TE)

Mortality, something in thy face did shine above *m.* *i* 17(I35) gladly would I meet *m.* my sentence *ii* 332(PL10.776) all

MOSAIC

nature subject to *m.* because of man *xv* 217(CD1.13)

Mortals, from eyes of *m.* walk invisible *i* 21(V66) sent by some spirit to *m.* good *i* 45(IP153) list *m.* if your ears be true *i* 122(CO996) *m.* that would follow me, love virtue *i* 123(CO1017) when in strength all *m.* I excelled *i* 355(SA523) if thou in strength all *m.* dost exceed *i* 366(SA817) rain down fires that *m.* do not know *ii* 2(PLpv26) to tempt or punish *m.* *ii* 74(PL2.1032) these flaws, though *m.* fear them *ii* 475(PR4.454) Indians, dullest of *m.* *viii* 7(2D) peace and truth would not have abandoned hostile *m.* for many ages *xii* 175(PO4) ignorance would cheat us living *m.* out of glory *xii* 279(PO7) kings scarcely know themselves as *m.* *xviii* 169(CB) *see also* Men

Mortar, dauber would daub with untempered *m.* *iii* 170(A16) sold prayers and tears for *m.* pieces in Holland *v* 169(K10) unless Piedmontese plashed like *m.* *xiii* 361(SL111)

Mortgaged, to be thus *m.* *iv* 221(T)

Mortification, fester to black *m.* *i* 359(SA622) *m.* of flesh cannot be constituent part of regeneration *xv* 373(CD1.18)

Mortified, how is he *m.* who can suffer woman to usurp *iii* 475(D2.15)

Morus, meaning of *M.* in Greek *viii* 31(2D) *If M. sins* *ix* 51(SD) what means *M.* in Greek; Greek etymon of *M.*; I should be *M.* myself *ix* 97(SD) what word fouller than *M.* *ix* 109(SD) are you *M.* or Momus *ix* 169(SD) More would turn out to be Florus, not *M.* *ix* 189(SD) exit *M.* *ix* 201(SD) fruit all black conscious *M.* bore *ix* 209(SD) multi-colored garment of *M.* *ix* 269(SDs) *M.* has somewhat derided book on divorce *xii* 315(MC36nm)

Mosa, synod held at the passage at *M.* *ix* 235(SDs)

Mosaic, mercy of *M.* law vs such evils *iii* 392(D1.2) true ground of that *M.* dispense *iii* 451(D2.7) then these *M.* divorces had been vs nature *iii* 458(D2.9)

MOSAIC

same liberty in divorce as M. law had **iii** 498(D2.21) M. law the time of youth **iii** 507(D2.22) square our moral duty with M. rules **iii** 554(Dn) marriage of servants in M. law **iv** 123(T) not abolishing of M. divorce; if we maintain that Christ abolished M. divorce **iv** 139(T) Herod being great zealot of M. law **iv** 180(T) abusers of M. law **iv** 186(T) finding Roman law of divorce answerable to M. **iv** 215(T) Grotius retires to M. law **iv** 229(T) what is M. law to his opinion **iv** 237(C) if M. law were abrogated by Saviour **iv** 260(C) confound M. priesthood with evangelic presbytery **v** 232 (K17) Chinese annals cannot add authority or confirmation to M. books **xii** 79(FE18) not to be supposed that Christ would expunge from M. law anything affording scope for mercy **xv** 175(CD1.10) as M. law was given 50 days from Passover **xv** 299(CD1.15) M. law defined; M. law intended for Israelites alone **xvi** 103(CD1.26) M. law entirely abolished by new covenant **xvi** 125(CD1.27) Christ delivered us from the entire M. law **xvi** 133(CD1.27) whole M. law abolished by the Gospel; not its sum and essence; its purpose attained in love of God and our neighbor **xvi** 141(CD1.27) end of the M. commandment **xvi** 145(CD1.27) I had conceived that I had established abrogation of entire M. law vs theologians **xvi** 147(CD1.27) consecration to M. form of worship **xvi** 181(CD1.28) previous to M. law ark was type of baptism **xvi** 191(CD1.28) observance of whole M. law without faith is nothing **xvii** 9(CD2.1) reasons for Sabbath given in various parts of M. law **xvii** 171(CD2.7) they affirm Sabbath was observed before M. law **xvii** 181(CD2.7) M. law of the Sabbath abrogated; decalogue only a summary of whole M. law **xvii** 185(CD2.7) under M. law fraud not expiated unless restitution previously made **xvii** 333(CD2.14) M. law forbade injury or oppression of guests or strangers **xvii** 383(CD2.16)

MOSCOW

Mosaic, wrought **m.** **ii** 131(PL4.700) motto of **m.** inlay **vii** 397(1D7) Mosaical, if Apostles did anything **M.** **iii** 197(CG1.3) his doctrine of kings gained from **M.** authors **v** 8(TE) Micah's priest must be **M.** **v** 260(K24) returned to **M.** government **vii** 239(1D4) Moschus, Falkenburg seems to imitate 4. Idyl of **M.** **xviii** 279(MAR) **M.** calls chariot drawn by cattle an **apene** **xviii** 283(MAR) *Idyl.* **ii.83** **xviii** 283(MAR) Moscovia, **M.** northmost part of Europe reputed civil; first discovered by English voyages **x** 327(HMp) *M. or relations of M. discovered by English voyages* **x** 331(HMt) **M.** or Russia, its boundaries **x** 331(HM1) Kings of **M.** have their treasure in a tower in lake Bealozero **x** 334(HM1) succession of **M.** dukes **x** 348(HM4t) **M.** subdued and made tributary by Tartar prince Bathy **x** 350(HM4) Duke of **M.** part of title of John Vasiliwich; Plesco, only walled city in **M.** **x** 351(HM4) **M.** won over in large part by Gabriel Vasiliwich **x** 353(HM4) Shusky gathers forces of **M.** to oppose upstart Demetrius **x** 360(HM4) Thomas Randolph, Esq., goes as ambassador to **M.** **x** 372(HM5) *see also* Muscovy . Moscovite, Juan Vasiliwich, the **M.**, praises highly Sir J. Bowes **x** 376(HM5) Swallow loaded in **M.** bay of Archangel **xiii** 61(SL22) Moscovites, John III fought successfully vs **M.** **vi** 277(LP) **M.** have lately extended dominion beyond river Ob **x** 333(HM1) **M.** bordering on Tartaria are yet pagans **x** 340(HM1) of Samoedia, Siberia and other countries subject to **M.** **x** 342(HM2t) **M.** furnish Chancellor guides **x** 368(HM5) Moscovitish, **M.** religion a branch of Greek church; **M.** religion not so different from Protestant **xiii** 505(SL164) Moscow, Russian Kzar in **M.** **ii** 359(PL11.395) they go from Pereslave to **M.**; 200 miles from Yeraslave to **M.**; **M.** is the chief city; 1500 miles from St. Nicholas; reputed to be greater than London; de-

MOSCOW

scription of M. x 334(HM1) palace and houses in M. not equal to king's houses in England; route from M. to Caspian; M. to Astracan is 600 leagues x 335(HM1) from M. to Caspian in 46 days; Novogrod not inferior in size to M. x 336(HM1) M. admired by Samoeds x 342(HM2) M. first made royal seat by Daniel x 350 (HM4) agents of Tartars dwelt in castle of M. x 352(HM4) M. burned by Crim Tartar x 353(HM4) Peter Basman returns to M. from fighting upstart Demetrius; fired by Boris x 356(HM4) Boris built galleries around wall of M. to feed the poor; messengers from the new Demetrius come to suburbs of M. x 357(HM4) upstart Demetrius sent many libels into M. x 360(HM4) Shusky besieged in castle of M.; M. besieged by 2. upstart Demetrius x 361(HM4) Poles starved out of their fortified places in M. x 362 (HM4) Poles driven out of M. x 363 (HM4) English agent at M. sends ships and dead bodies home x 366(HM5) Chancellor arrives at M.; his reception at M. x 368(HM5) Chancellor on 2. voyage has a house appointed him in M. x 370(HM5) Jenkinson came to M.; the sights x 371(HM5) Anthony Jenkinson makes 2 voyages to M.; Ambassador Randolph escorted to M. x 372(HM5) M. wholly burned by the Crim x 373(HM5) Sir Jerome Bowes met 2 miles from M.; conducted into M. x 374(HM5) John Dee invited to M. x 378(HM5) Sir Thomas Smith stays 5 miles from M. till honorably received x 379(HM5) emperor of Russia, sole lord of M. xiii 301 (SL91) Basil, duke of M. xviii 157(CB) Moscu, down the M. river to river Occa on way to the Caspian; M. river encloses castle in Moscow x 335(HM1) Moseley, Humphrey, thine to command, H. M. i 415(SRn) Moses, that shepherd, who first taught the chosen seed ii 8(PL1.8) Amram's son ii 20(PL1.339) Michael foretells leadership of M. ii 384(PL12.170) Red sea awed by rod of M. ii 385(PL12.198) M.

MOSES

his potent rod extends ii 386(PL12.211) beseech that M. might report God's will ii 387(PL12.237) high office M. in figure bears ii 387(PL12.241) M. but the minister of law; cannot lead people into Canaan ii 389(PL12.307) M. was 40 days in the Mount ii 417(PR1.352) caught up as M. in the Mount ii 424(PR2.15) questions fitting M.'s chair ii 467(PR4.219) all knowledge is not couched in M.'s law ii 467(PR4.225) M. no priest, yet sanctified Aaron iii 155(A13) M. only a lawgiver iii 165(A13) M. the only lawgiver that was visibly taught by God; knew it vain to write laws for men whose hearts had not knowledge of God; began *Genesis* as prologue; by M. among Jews instructed in general reason of government iii 182(CGp) all ancient lawgivers truly inspired as M. iii 186(CG1.1) after the ordinance of M. iii 190(CG1.2) law of M. often used in plural sense iii 193(CG1.2) what reward had M. an eye to iii 363(AP) most injured statute of M. iii 369(Dp) vindicate the ancient judgment of M.; author great beyond exception, M. iii 376(Dp) law of divorce given by M. iii 381(D1p) crossing a law written by M. iii 383(D1p) other reasons for divorce than adultery in law of M.; to prohibit divorce not excepted by M. vs reason of law; merciful and life-giving remedies of M. iii 385(D1p) position proved by law of M. iii 387(D1.1t) best sense of law of M. iii 389(D1.1) M. tells us Love was son of Loneliness iii 398(D1.4) why divorce was permitted by M. iii 403(D1.6) M. the meekest offended with Zippora iii 409(D1.8) if they may not hate and forsake as M. enjoys; whether Christ meant it by divorce as M. meant it; when M. had bid divorce absolutely iii 410 (D1.8) M. never thwarts fundamental lawbook of nature iii 419(D1.10) from M. to Malachi God not displeased with divorce iii 423(D1.13) places in scripture seeming to revoke prudence of M. iii 428(D2.1) that law of M. not only repealed; M. guilty of

unwise decrees **III** 431(D2.1) authority of M. thus expounded **III** 432(D2.2) M. alleged to have done as much without any reason; that wise liberty that M. gave **III** 433(D2.2) how justly might philosophy rise vs righteousness of M. **III** 439(D2.3) undispensing covenant of M. **III** 446(D2.4) what other edict of M. may bear name of dispense **III** 447(D2.5) M. established grave and prudent law **III** 454(D2.8) not for whom M. made the law; inform their proud ignorance what M. did; suppressing true cause for which M. gave it; what M. was forced to suffer; our Saviour cites not law of M. **III** 455(D2.8) certain good in this law which M. allowed; that was it which M. suffered; Christ mentions not what M. intended; what M. by them was put to suffer **III** 456(D2.8) by this reckoning M. should be unmosaic **III** 458(D2.9) blind usurpers of M.' chair **III** 459(D2.9) as M. expounds law **III** 460(D2.9) extorted allowance of divorce from M.; M. interprets it to fallen condition **III** 461(D2.9) confess law of M. to be law of God; reconcile contradictions between Christ and M. **III** 462(D2.9) alas for M. **III** 465(D2.11) Christ cites not law of M.; which could not be law of M. **III** 467(D2.12) if Christ touch law of M., it is most moral part **III** 468(D2.12) if we can think so of M. that he wrote vs rule of God; Jews led by this connivance of M. **III** 469(D2.13) Christ confutes not M.' law **III** 470(D2.13) M. nothing less mindful of honor due to man; asserted an injured law of M.; though M. have constituted otherwise; without regard to any precedent law of M. **III** 476(D2.15) divorce is less evil in judgment of M. **III** 480(D2.16) inspired lawgiver M.; sense of Christ same as that of M.; M. granted divorce for natural annoyance **III** 482(D2.17) determinate permission of M. binds from license; Christ confirms M.'s law **III** 483(D2.17) recited law of M.; learn to value grave and prudent law of M. **III** 484(D2.17) law of M. knew what

it permitted; go about to make a novice of M. **III** 486(D2.17) M. left divorce to conscience **III** 490(D2.18) abuse of good law M. was content to suffer **III** 493(D2.20) M. foresaw forced love useless **III** 501(D2.21) discerned to transgress allowance of M. **III** 503(D2.21) exploded decree of God and M.; infallible judgment of M. **III** 506(D2.22) neither from M. or Christ has magistrate any authority to proceed vs law of divorce **III** 508(D2.22) vs book of God and of M.; from M. till after captivity **III** 509(D2.22) this that M. suffered for hardness of their hearts **III** 554(Dn) which by law of M. **IV** 18(M) judicial laws of M. fit for Christians to imitate **IV** 23(M) not bound in every instance to the civil laws of M. **IV** 23(Mnm) M.'s civil laws not to be contemned by us; his laws superior **IV** 24(Mnm) M. among the Anabaptists; dipping M. divine lawgiver **IV** 69(T) why did M. set down their uniting into one flesh **IV** 98(T) M. foreseeing miserable work of man's ignorance; M. condescends to defining **IV** 107(T) affirms that God commands divorce by M. **IV** 110(T) unless we imagine M. weaker than **IV** 111(T) M. disavows giving any statute he learned not of God; M. to people to whom he gave this law **IV** 112(T) M. adds reason of the law **IV** 113(T) that this law should be wrung from God and M.; M. needed not to add other reason **IV** 114(T) not a judicial point in all M. of more equity **IV** 115(T) what better prevention of uselessness than M. used **IV** 121(T) least reverence to God and M. **IV** 130(T) Christ puts no contempt on law of M. **IV** 138(T) confess that Christ did not contradict M. **IV** 139(T) law new from that of M. **IV** 142(T) how far M. gave allowance for divorce discussed by Jews; hoped to find Christ a contradictor of M. **IV** 144(T) Christ aims not to revoke laws of M. **IV** 146(T) divine law of M. puts aside unmatchable; argues this judicial M. is abolished **IV** 152(T) M. everywhere commends his laws; M. prefers his laws

MOSES

before those of other nations iv 155(T) hear not from M. confession of imperfection of God's laws iv 158(T) law of M. is manifest to fix no limit iv 160(T) why should not that which M. suffered iv 166(T) M. suffered many to divorce; M. enacted law of divorce for other good reasons iv 168(T) how M. suffered divorce for hardness of heart iv 169(T) till stricter M. came; divorce more permissive before M. than under M. iv 170(T) Christ refutes not M.; did not check permissive M.; was it to shame M. iv 173(T) law of M. commands divorce iv 191(T) wife more equal than law of M. makes her; not wiser than God and M. iv 215(T) what will Gregory make of M. iv 220(T) let God and M. answer this blasphemer iv 247(C) allegorical precept of M. iv 265(C) grounds of law delivered best by M. iv 285(E) M. skilful in learning of time iv 306(AR) M. cannot persuade Talmudist iv 312(AR) M. great prophet rejoices to see wish fulfilled iv 342(AR) M. gave check to young Joshua iv 352(AR) law of M. was to king expressly v 12(TE) Jews who trusted in M. v 162(Kg) Israel bound by law of M. v 210(K14) Pharaoh said to M. v 264(K25) had Agrippa killed Pharisees for observing law of M.; those laws established by God and M. v 283(K27) law of M. says murderer shall be put to death v 294(K28) Christ's laws next in time to those of M. v 295(K28) law of M. properly punished true heretics vi 14(CP) M. did all by immediate divine direction vi 16(CP) used force only vs things forbidden by law of M. vi 26(CP) power over civil offenses since long before M. vi 40(CP) no title to tithes drawn from law of M. vi 54(H) law of M. not fully abrogated till destruction of temple vi 60(H) even those tithes before M. abolished vi 61(H) this not commanded or proportioned by Abraham or M. vi 62(H) fathers on tithes founded on law of M. vi 65(H) these laws imitating law of M.; with

MOSES

what conscience can they allege M. for tithes; M. ordains the owner of tithes the stranger, fatherless vi 66(H) special command of God as by M. vi 84(H) Sanhedrin founded by M. vi 128(W) catholics on law of M. vi 174(TR) Philo Judæus studious in law of M. vii 79(1D2) Salmasius sets up two contrary systems of law, one by M., one by Samuel vii 99(1D2) Salmasius says that M. was a king; M., God's confidant vii 129(1D2) M. as it were an interpreter of Jehovah; power as held by M. not supreme; here you say M. was king with supreme power; if M. was king and best of kings with supreme power; here you say M. was not sole ruler nor people's master vii 131(1D2) M. did not lord it haughtily; M. a servant vii 159(1D3) if positive command of M. that all men be subject to kings vii 399(1D8) you have quite forgotten heaven of M.; you have denied in M.'s heaven any light before sun vii 481(1D9) Christ's law of higher authority than M.'s viii 133(2D) not allow M. to escape charge of obscenity ix 111(SD) M. comprehended under the name of Christ xiv 19(CD1.1) God determined to deliver Israel by hand of M., yet M. had to obey xiv 65(CD1.3) such the love of M. for his nation xiv 111(CD1.4) M. avoided appearance of harshness in *Deut.* xxix.4 xiv 151(CD1.4) word applied also to M. xiv 245(CD1.5) on delivery of law to M. xiv 279(CD1.5) M. prophesying of Christ; M. testified they were not to hear Christ as God, nor consider Christ as Jehovah xiv 291(CD1.5) M. undertook to write only of visible world xv 31(CD1.7) M. seems to have written *Genesis* much later than promulgation of the law; inserted sentence from 4. commandment in suitable place xv 117(CD1.10) M. if I mistake not, an example of polygamy; discussion xv 147(CD1.10) sole reason for divorce allowed by M. xv 161(CD1.10) God enacted this law by mouth of M. xv 165(CD1.10) if law of M. did not give way to hardness; Christ said M. permitted di-

MOSES

voice for hardness of heart xv 169(CD1.10) ordained by law of M. adulteress should be put to death xv 179(CD1.10) law of M. long subsequent to special command xv 181(CD1.11) name and office of mediator ascribed to M. xv 287(CD1.15) manifestation of covenant of grace partly anterior, partly coincident with M.; law partly delivered, not in written form, before M.; symbols of expiation and redemption before and under M. xvi 103(CD1.26) law of nature to heathen same as law of M. to Israelites xvi 109(CD1.26) person of M. manifested imperfection of Mosaic law; M. a type of law xvi 111(CD1.26) new dispensation announced obscurely by M. xvi 113(CD1.27) whole law of M. was a law of commandments xvi 129(CD1.27) M. imposed the letter or external law xvi 151(CD1.27) M. an example of imposition of hands on Joshua xvi 215(CD1.28) before Babylonish captivity, law of M. kept in ark xvi 277(CD1.30) it is said M. and elders saw God xvii 139(CD2.5) M. opposed idolatry xvii 141(CD2.5) M. an example of zeal xvii 153(CD2.6) regard the law of M. as still in force on blasphemy xvii 161(CD2.6) M. guilty of not acting according to his profession xvii 167(CD2.6) previous to law of M. public worship not confined to any definite place xvii 167(CD2.7) M. not guilty of falsehood in deceiving Pharaoh xvii 307(CD2.13) M. an example of abstinence xvii 331(CD2.14) M. in proposed tragedy xviii 228,229(MS) M. prologizes; recounts how he assumed his true body; his body corrupts not; M. declares like of Enoch and Elijah; M. hastes to sight of God; says they cannot see Adam xviii 229(MS)

Mosquitoes, Birch so stung by m. xiii 533(DS)

Mossy, table m. seats had round ii 158(PL 5.392)

Mostanend, patients for m. far gone iii 255(CG2.3)

Motes, m. that people sun beams i 40(IP8)

MOTHER

Motezume, Mexico the seat of M. ii 360(PL11.407)

Mother, of virgin m. born i 1(N3) Ash-taroth, heaven's queen and m. both i 9(N201) thou the m. of so sweet a child i 18(171) languished m.'s womb i 29(EM33) rolled m. with infant down the rocks i 66(S18.8) Cybele, m. of a hundred gods i 73(ARC22) like his father but his m. more i 87(CO57) excels his m. at her mighty art i 87(CO63) deceived the m. of mankind ii 9(PL1.36) overtook me his m. ii 66(PL2.792) rejoiced his m. bad ii 68(PL2.849) thence be called m. of human race ii 123(PL4.475) so spake our general m. ii 124(PL 4.492) earth all-bearing m. ii 156(PL5.338) hail, m. of mankind ii 157(PL 5.388) fermented the great m. to conceive ii 221(PL7.281) shall forgo father and m. ii 253(PL8.498) Eve, our credulous m. ii 283(PL9.644) m. of science ii 284(PL9.680) daughters grow about the m. tree ii 299(PL9.1106) to whom the incestuous m. ii 326(PL10.602) lay me down as in my m.'s lap ii 332(PL10.778) hail, m. of mankind; m. of all things living ii 351(PL11.159) like fruit fall into m.'s lap ii 364(PL11.536) a virgin is his m. ii 391(PL12.368) Virgin M., hail ii 392(PL12.379) so spake our m. Eve ii 401(PL12.624) his m. then is mortal ii 408(PRI.86) these growing thoughts my m. ii 413(PRI.227) to his m. Mary ii 426(PR2.60) if he be man by m.'s side ii 429(PR2.136) David, by m.'s side thy father ii 447(PR3.154) slipping from thy m.'s eye ii 467(PR4.216) Athens, m. of arts ii 467(PR4.240) receiving from his m. earth ii 479(PR4.566) home to his m.'s house ii 482(PR4.639) Constantine and his m. Helena iii 24(R1) our dear m. England iii 50(R2) censure as a tender m. iii 72(R2) many Englishmen have smattering of their Philistian m. iii 122(A2) vs translation of your m. church of England iii 153(A13) your good m. of England is down again who reads it iii 154(A13) St. Paul used

MOTHER

trope in calling her common m. of us all; if we must needs have a m.; every English Protestant a kind of poetical Bacchus, to have two mothers; prelates attempt to impress awful notion of a m.; if we come to ask a reason of ought from our dear m. III 171 (A17) demi-island m. III 172 (A17) true eloquence, daughter of virtue, can bestow upon m.'s praises III 181 (CGp) interpreter of best in m. dialect III 236 (CG2p) write a letter to a prosopopea whom he calls his m. III 291 (AP) Electra answered her wicked m. III 319 (AP) better liturgy than infanted by idolatrous m.; is this your glorious m. of England III 354 (AP) till time the midwife rather than m. of truth III 370 (Dp) Love consorts with striplings as if they were his m.'s own sons III 401 (D1.6) m. to be hated and forsaken for religion III 408 (D1.8) why should he for his wife leave father and m. III 457 (D2.9) leaving parents for wife nothing undutiful to m. III 478 (D2.16) since that unfortunate m. famously sinned thrice III 505 (D2.22) or that my m. bore me a speaker of own thoughts IV 60 (M) bid leave father and m. and cleave to wife IV 97 (T) nature, universal m. IV 104 (T) this order may prove nursing m. to sects IV 333 (AR) as little honor as her m. left a popish IV 138 (K7) king ought to have thought of Parliament as of his m.; presaging sign of tyrant to dream of copulation with his m.; affirm waking that Parliament which is his m. V 186 (K11) daughter, riches, devoured m., church V 233 (K17) daughter devoured m. VI 49 (H) will be also queen m. VI 120 (W) style Romish church m. of error VI 167 (TR) Alexander, son of Ptolemy Physco, had killed his m. VII 297 (1D5) my m., noted for works of charity VIII 119 (2D) after death of m. VIII 121 (2D) Ambrose concealed by m. X 123 (B3) men of Britain rely upon m. wit X 324 (Bd) bringing hoary and venerable m. from Latium XII 39 (FE8) from rib of man God made m. of mankind XV 45 (CD1.7) circum-

MOTIONS

cision could be performed by m. XVI 181 (CD1.28) Greek terms for uncle on m.'s side XVIII 300 (MAR)

Motherly, m. cares and fears got head II 426 (PR2.64)

Moths, court of m. and bookworms VIII 99 (2D)

Motion, time numbers m., yet m. numbered out his time I 33 (UC7-8) devoid of sense and m. II 43 (PL2.151) time applied to m. measures all things II 164 (PL 5.581) acts of God more swift than time or m. II 217 (PL7.177) earth attains her end without least m. II 236 (PL8.35) admitting m. in the heavens II 239 (PL8.115) each word, each m. forms II 243 (PL8.223) by quick instinctive m. up I sprung II 244 (PL8.259) each m. won audience II 284 (PL9.674) bysome strong m. I am led II 415 (PR1.290) globe itself up from any m. III 260 (CG2.3) magistrate cannot but confine his m. III 264 (CG2.3) not mere m. of carnal lust III 396 (D1.4) not every m. of a jealous mind III 487 (D2.18) opposite m. of stars' orbs IV 338 (AR) law afterward approved that planetary m. V 271 (K26) renders m. itself suspicious V 285 (K27) m. and thing made by m. is an effect XI 73 (LO1.9) m. does not rightly pertain to logic XI 75 (LO1.9) m. referred to first mode of adjuncts XI 93 (LO1.11) many think m. natural to heavens; m. may have true and actual essence; m. itself has to do with quantity XII 189 (PO4) m. has to do not with production of quantity but with its increase XII 191 (PO4) 2 things necessary to perfect action, m. and effect of m.; in annihilation the effect of m. is none, hence no action XV 29 (CD 1.7) no foundation for belief that m. could not exist before creation; time is measure of m. XV 35 (CD1.7) no time without m. XV 241 (CD1.13)

Motionists, these nimble m. divines V 57 (TE)

Motions, feel some rousing m. in me I 386 (SA1382) all these our m. vain II 44 (PL2.191) turn swift their various m. II

MOTIONS

98(PL3.582) in their m. harmony divine
 II 166(PL5.625) earth has 3 different m.
 II 240(PL8.130) their planetary m. II
 328(PL10.658) my m. in him II 349(PL
 11.91) m. of her heavenly paces III 185
 (CG1.1) traverse sage m. of nature III
 500(D2.21) such an Adam as he is in
 the m. IV 319(AR) divines have their
 postures and m. V 56(TE) the people
 exorbitant and excessive in their m. V
 68(Kp) irregular m. may be necessary
 on earth sometimes; m. in heaven V 271
 (K26) universe sustaining such rapid
 m. XII 257(PO7)

Motive, glory of God was m. that led them
 together III 424(D1.13) rather than from
 a religious m. XIV 3(CDp)

Motives, m. which gave *Animadversions*
 leave to be vehement III 288(AP) best
 friends could not know his m. to such a
 riotous act V 99(K3) his pregnant m.
 proved nothing but a tympany V 101(K3)
 m. he had to deprave his judgment V 228
 (K17) David's m. in marrying 2 wives
 XV 149(CD1.10) if influenced by m. un-
 worthy of the Gospel XVI 163(CD1.27)

Motley, m. incoherence of a patched missal
 III 132(A2)

Motto, m., no bishop, no king, ranks with
 Jesuits' III 47(R2) m. on James's coins
 V 30(TE) very m. of their pulpits V 45
 (TE) m. at end of king's book, *Vota*
dabunt quæ bella negarunt V 67(Kp)
 Latin m. at end of king's book V 68(Kp)
 decorate chapter with some m. of mosaic
 inlay VII 397(1D7) m. of Ramus XI 507
 (LOR)

Mottoes, half a dozen tizzical m. III 321
 (AP)

Moulin, M. on bishops in England III 177
 (Aps) M.'s argument makes vs you III
 178(Aps)

Mound, as with a rural m. the champain
 head [Ezek. xxviii.13; Dante, *Par.* xxvi.
 109,110; *Purg.* xxviii.] II 111(PL4.134)
 as m. and fence for yourself IX 55(SD)
 hardly a m. honored dead of prehistoric
 man XII 273(PO7)

Mount, vision of the guarded m. I 82(L

MOUNTAIN

161) above the Aonian M. II 9(PL1.15)
 in the m. that lies north II 126(PL4.569)
 as from a flaming m. II 165(PL5.598)
 from that high m. of God II 167(PL5.
 643) from forth his holy m. II 169(PL
 5.712) as a m. raised on a m. II 171
 (PL5.757) in imitation of that m. where-
 on Messiah II 171(PL5.764) m. of God
 II 178(PL6.5) Satan thought to win the
 m. of God II 181(PL6.83) circling thy
 holy m. II 204(PL6.743) at holy m. of
 heaven's high seated top II 232(PL7.584)
 m. of God hidden by clouds of incense II
 233(PL7.600) nor on the flaming m. II
 353(PL11.216) on this m. he appeared
 II 357(PL11.320) to Atlas m. II 360(PL
 11.402) this m. of Paradise be moved II
 375(PL11.829) in the m. Moses was II
 417(PR1.351) caught up as Moses in the
 m. II 424(PR2.15) ere we leave specular
 m. II 467(PR4.236) temple appearing
 like a m. of alabaster II 478(PR4.547)
 Moses with God in M. XVIII 229(MS)
 shepherd or company of merchants pass-
 ing through the m. XVIII 232(MS) Elias
 in the M. XVIII 238(MS)

Mountain, shepherd on rugged m. slope I
 50(S3.1) this office of his m. watch I 88
 (CO89) stood her temple on the offen-
 sive m. II 24(PL1.443) as when from m.
 tops II 55(PL2.488) God had thrown
 that m. II 114(PL4.226) m. of the con-
 gregation II 171(PL5.766) waters had
 pushed a m. II 185(PL6.197) in wood
 or m. felled II 198(PL6.575) led me up
 a woody m. II 246(PL8.303) to show us
 in this m. II 342(PL10.1065) woods on
 m. or in vale II 366(PL11.567) Noah
 from m. hewing timber II 371(PL11.728)
 ark fixed on top of m. II 376(PL11.851)
 took Son of God up to a m. high; it was a
 m. at whose verdant feet II 451(PR3.252)
 to this high m. top II 451(PR3.265) Satan
 brought Saviour to high m. II 460(PR4.
 26) let old bishop M. judge III 19(R1)
 to throw m. of Sinai upon him III 508
 (D2.22) water-falls as steep as from m.
 X 336(HM1) Elijah the M. Ranger XVIII
 238(MS)

MOUNTAINEER

Mountaineer, no savage fierce, bandit, or m. i 101(CO425)

Mountains, the lonely m. o'er i 8(N181) high huge-bellied m. skip i 12(PS114.11) why skipped the m. i 12(PS114.13) weeping on the m. wild i 25(PA51) m. on whose barren breast i 37(L'A73) scattered on the Alpine m. cold i 66(S18.2) monster skulking on 7 m. i 224(PB2.2) m. used vs gods will fall i 262(NS31) giant m. tossed themselves about i 278(PS114.8) why did you toss yourselves, giant m. i 280(PS114.15) when m. tremble i 395(SA1648) while they rend m. ii 2(PLpv25) rivers or m. in her spotty globe ii 18(PL1.291) bottom of m. upward turned ii 201(PL6.649) confidence under weight of m. buried ii 201(PL6.652) with m. as with weapons armed ii 202(PL6.697) wished m. might again ii 208(PL6.842) between two brazen m. lodged ii 218(PL7.201) as m. to assault ii 219(PL7.214) m. huge appear ii 221(PL7.285) drive m. of ice ii 315(PL10.291) above height of m. interposed ii 460(PR4.39) if some vulture in m. v 155(K9) poets drove into one place men wandering in woods and m. xii 129(PO1) seem beginning journey through precipitous passes of m. xii 163(PO3) Swiss cities so well fortified by m. xiii 117(SL40) compelled Waldenses to fly to m. covered with snow xiii 159(SL51) driven Waldenses to m. xiii 165(SL52) Waldenses forced to wander over desert m. through perpetual winter xiii 167(SL53) Waldenses driven into desert m. and perpetual snow xiii 171(SL54) Waldenses wander through desert m. xiii 177(SL55) exposed to hardships of those desert m. xiii 187(SL58) Piedmontese wandering over m. xiii 479(SL153)

Mountebank, as an empiric sets up his bank iii 15(R1) paltriest mime that ever mounted upon bank iii 294(AP) dose of divinity from pulpit m. vi 151(N) insipid French m. vii 529(1D12) like foreign m. to crowd viii 177(2D) More a bragging m. ix 53(SD)

MOUTHS

Mountebanks, college of m. would scorn prelates' desire for wealth iii 274(CG2c) foul abuse from mouths of slaves and m. viii 81(2D) m. I heard in streets of Rome or Venice ix 157(SD)

Mouric, M. son of Teudric aided by his father, now a hermit x 140(B3)

Mourner, ready-made cries of hireling m. viii 145(2D) scenic exordium of m. ix 61(SD)

Mourner-women, like doleful wailings of hired m. vii 17(1Dp)

Mourners, had got a race of m. i 25(PA56) have not honor to be admitted m. of church iii 233(CG2p)

Mournful, more apt for m. things i 24(PA28)

Mourning, hath left them years of m. i 398(SA1712) England would appear in m. weed iii 50(R2) I was m. loss of 2 relatives ix 13(SD) piety went into m. xii 259(PO7) m. is appropriate mark of respect to memory of all dead not utterly worthless xviii 261(CD2.11)

Mourns, Israel in long captivity still m. ii 452(PR3.279)

Mouse, a mountainous m. and a ridiculous vii 349(1D6)

Mousehunts, ferrets and m. of an index iii 35(R1)

Mouth, run into danger's m. i 391(SA1522) held even to my m. the fruit ii 147(PL5.83) delight to hear truth's dictates from thy m. ii 422(PR1.482) many-benefice-gaping m. of prelate iii 19(R1) though it were sweet in his m., it was bitter in his belly iii 231(CG2p) contrary to Divine M. iii 294(AP) minister is m. of whole body he represents iii 351(AP) yield his m. to be common road of truth and falsehood iv 234(C) by so foul a scannel m. as yours vii 37(1Dp) every m. opens vs bishops viii 129(2D) present your clamorous m. ix 155(SD)

Mouths, blind m. i 81(L119) Discord with a thousand various m. ii 72(PL2.967) had not their m. with hideous orifice ii 198(PL6.576) shamecast on themselves from their own m. ii 324(PL10.

MOUTHS

547) to be a liar in 400 m. II 420(PR1.
428) m. of prelates cannot open without
strong breath of avarice III 73(R2) stop
m. of our adversaries III 101(P) con-
demn them out of own m. III 345(AP)
overborne by a crew of m. IV 16(M) di-
vines bent to fill m. with tithe IV 221(T)
we English do not open m. in cold air IV
281(E) not so many m. as dissolute rab-
ble of his courtiers V 172(K10) unless
with own m. they condemn themselves
VI 97(H) summon Fame with 100 m.;
rather 1000 m. IX 139(SD) divines to
fearful condemnation of own m. X 322
(Bd)

Movable, his religion become a dividual
m. IV 334(AR)

Moved, after City Petition had been m. for
by some gentlemen of the House III 119
(A1)

Mowat, James, deliver Sandys children to
worthy and trusty Scotsman, M. XIII 399
(SL123)

Mower, m. whets his scythe I 36(L'A66)

Mozambic, passed M. II 112(PL4.161)

Much-praised, censure on m. Bishop of
Thyaira III 153(A13)

Mud, 2 most unlike procreants, sun and
m. III 162(A13) overworking settled m.
of his fancy IV 261(C) on More's having
no pleasure in playing with m. IX 159
(SD) when m. collected in your inward
parts IX 169(SD)

Mugalla, Sheromugaly or M. X 346(HM3)
explorers report and describe country of
M.; the great wall the bound between M.
and Cathay X 347(HM3)

Mulberry, liberty to engraft m. in fig VIII
33(2D) as Pyramus was transformed
into m. tree; so m. fancies himself changed
into Pyramus VIII 35(2D) ended your
Paradise with m. IX 95(SD) not of fig-
tree but m. IX 137(SD) black scoundrel,
blackier than m. IX 193(SD)

Mulciber, in Ausonian land men called
him M. II 34(PL1.740)

Mulct, reformed censure seeks to save souls
not by pecuniary m. III 72(R2) shaves
by penalty or m. III 255(CG2.3)

MULTITUDE

Mulcted, grievously as books have m. me
XII 87(FE21)

Mules, m. after these II 454(PR3.335)
strength of m. is locution for m. XVIII 284
(MAR)

Mulhausen, to confederates in same reli-
gion in M. XIII 117(SL40)

Mullet, if any show you a m. VIII 143(2D)

Multitude, condemnation of ingrateful m.
I 361(SA696) a m. like which II 21(PL
1.351) hasty m. admiring II 34(PL1.
730) reserved his captive m. II 49(PL
2.323) heaven surcharged with potent
m. II 67(PL2.836) with m. of my re-
deemed II 86(PL3.260) m. of angels II
89(PL3.345) grown in wealth and m.,
factious they grow II 391(PL12.352) at
thy heels the dizzy m. II 439(PR2.420)
pioneers, a m. II 454(PR3.331) m. and
valor of people support monarchy III 49
(R2) m. of hungry and ravenous har-
pies III 55(R2) prelates have lessened m.
of people III 56(R2) to distract and stag-
ger m. of credulous readers III 82(P) as
for Christian m. being mistaught III 131
(A2) eloquence that would incite and
charm m. III 181(CGp) unanimous m.
of good Protestants III 216(CG1.6) to
stir up devotions of rude m.; if m. be rude,
preacher must give knowledge III 247
(CG2.2) prelates queasy of the rude m.
III 348(AP) anything above m. IV 12
(M) reputation made among mad m. V
70(Kp) passing by of a m. no tumult V
107(K4) how could m. unarmed but
with petitions V 109(K4) concern m.;
m. though courted here V 286(K27)
creep back to detested kingship as m.
would VI 117(W) not committing elec-
tions to noise and shouting of rude m. VI
131(W) inconsiderate m. now so mad
for king VI 134(W) through general
defection of a misguided and abused m.
VI 149(W) egregious liars and imposters
seeking to abuse m. with show of gravity
VI 266(O) fathers are condemning sedi-
tions by mad m. VII 247(1D4) you pro-
duce father who with m. of words; I,
fathers with m. of deeds VII 261(1D4)

MULTITUDE

Scæva fighting singly vs m. x 38(B2) wall built by rude m. inartificially x 105(B3) m. of Saxons wandered x 114(B3) of all which m. few other than lewd x 118(B3) keep in awe superstitious m. x 135(B3) m. baptized in rivers x 158(B4) long descriptions fitted to ears of m. xi 273(LO1.31) fame as testimony by m. xi 285(LO1.33)

Multitudes, shalt bear m. like thyself ii 123(PL4.474) what m. were banded to oppose ii 169(PL5.716) Abdiel single vs revolted m. ii 179(PL6.31) about the new-arrived in m. ii 305(PL10.26) headstrong m. ii 441(PR2.470) God curbs raging of mad m. v 101(K3) people came in m. to aid Parliament v 106(K4) encompassed with such countless m. viii 15(2D) m. who condemn abuse of Salmasius viii 145(2D) ravenous m. of invaders; minded only spoil x 105(B3) East Angles came in such m. x 126(B3) m. came daily to be baptized, conforming to their prince x 145(B4) what m. had professed Christianity for fear of Ethelbert x 150(B4)

Mummers, dancers, antics, m. i 384(SA 1325)

Mummary, this trim, devised m. iii 172(A17)

Mundus Alter et Idem, bishops since Constantine's time have been in place called M. iii 138(A3) wretched pilgrimage called M. iii 294(AP) the aforesaid mime iii 300(AP)

Munificence, Christina remitting nothing of former m. viii 17(2D) Hengist overcome by m. of Vortigern x 117(B3)

Munition, m. of excommunication iii 72(R2)

Münster, peace of M. not an asylum but occasion of war of Protestants xiii 149(SL48)

Murana, Cicero's defence of M. iii 358(AP) *see also* Cicero

Murcia, to Marmoleso, captain of war of city of M. xiii 491(SL155) Cartagena in kingdom of M. xiii 494(SL156)

Murder, now the grot of grim M. i 246

MURDERS

(QN141) panic-stricken M. i 248(QN 152) committed notorious m. i 379(SA 1186) m. of Abel by Cain ii 361(PL11. 445) by a common national law vs m. v 6(TE) Mauricus excommunicated for m. v 296(K28) m. committed in mask or disguise of king vii 17(1Dp) bewail m.; whose m., pray vii 23(1Dp) shall kings then have leave to m. with impunity vii 97(1D2) to say that David might commit m. and not sin vs people vii 121(1D2) I do not say m. of his father James vii 141(1D2) word tyrant may fall short of treason and m. vii 527(1D 12) m. of king and punishment of tyrant not same viii 93(2D) More charges us with m. ix 23(SD) power continuously usurped by force and m. xii 271(PO7) m. of Ascham, ambassador to Spain xiii 25(SL7) no satisfaction for barbarous m. of Ascham xiii 527(DS) m. is opposed to regard for neighbor xvii 285(CD2.12) strange story of witchcraft and m. discovered and revenged xviii 245(MS)

Murderer, what m. may not plead weakness i 366(SA832) a m., a revoler i 379(SA1180) why man's life not as warrantably saved by divorcing from orthodox m. as heretical iv 227(T) if king be a m. v 28(TE) we know when Scots called king m. vii 527(1D12) m. encompassed with swords fore-revenges his own fall x 154(B4) pestilence, punishment for electing m. emperor i 356(HM4) Tertullian calls gluttony a m. xviii 131(CB)

Murderers, you become m. of those who you claim are above violence viii 27(2D)

Murdering, hazard a m. for religion iv 227(T)

Murderous, till the m. king ii 427(PR2. 76) protecting m. clergymen iii 58(R2)

Murders, their own horrid m. will fight vs them iii 228(CG1.7) tyrant's will accompanied with m. v 18(TE) assaults if not m. done at own doors v 112(K4) given as bribe for absolution for m. vi 82(H) king to m. grants oblivion vi 248

MURDERS

- (O) you try to defend king's m.; partly by m. committed by other kings vii 533 (1D12)
- Murmur, general m. vs licensing iv 331 (AR)
- Murmured, any charm however wisely m. v 72(Kp)
- Murmurers, The M., possible subject xviii 235(MS)
- Murmuring, opposed to contentment is m. vs wisdom of God in providing for wants of daily life xvii 231(CD2.9)
- Murrain, cattle must die of m. ii 385(PL12.179) might breed pestilential m. among sheep iii 157(A13) support such a m. and pest as you vii 545(1D12) year brought m. upon cattle x 253(B6)
- Musæus, raise M. from his bower i 43(IP104)
- Muscovy, what induced Paulus Jovius to describe only M. and Britain x 327(HMp)
- M. dukes derive pedigree from A. Cæsar x 348(HM4) nobility of M. despatched by Poles before taking Shusky away x 362(HM4) M. trade intruded into by Dutch x 374(HM5) crown of M. set by emperor x 375(HM5) Curland has kindly entertained ambassador on journey to duke of M. xiii 295(SL89) instructions for agent to duke of M. xiii 504(SL164) custom of his country permitting divorce as often as he wished xviii 157(CB)
- Musculus, M., divine of no obscure fame; distinguishes between civil and religious deciding of divorce; his equity enlarges words of Christ iv 226(T) M. concurs on observation of Sabbath xvii 193(CD2.7)
- Muse, say heavenly M., shall not thy sacred vein i 1(N15) my wandering m. how thou dost stray i 21(V53) my m. with angels did divide to sing i 23(PA4) whether the m. or love call thee his mate i 47(S1.13) so may some gentle m. i 77(L19) what could the m. herself i 78(L58) strictly meditate the thankless m. i 79(L66) return, Sicilian m. i 81(L133) sage poets taught by the heav-

MUSES

- only m. i 104(CO514) let not Tarpeian m. boast i 172(EL1.69) let the never-dying m. celebrate spring i 196(EL5.30) why does Diodati's m. seek to lure forth mine; my m. craves obscurity i 206(EL6.3) let the delights of music and dancing detain your m. i 210(EL6.41) my m. may rise on daring wings i 268(ADP5) my m. is toiling over this slender achievement for my father i 270(ADP7) m. that trails a limping foot i 282(AS1) Salsilli takes my m. warmly to his heart i 282(AS7) discerning m. gave Marini to Manso i 286(MA9) Manso will not spurn m. that comes from afar; m. nurtured under cold Bear; attempted flight recently through Italy i 288(MA28-9) love of m. kept Thyrsis in a Tuscan city i 296(ED13) sing, heav'nly m., that on the secret top ii 8(PL1.6) say, m., their names then known ii 21(PL1.376) poet taught by the m. to venture down into hell ii 78(PL3.19) nor could the m. defend her son ii 212(PL7.37) deep m. to hear ii 213(PL7.52) my celestial patroness ii 261(PL9.21) hers who brings it nightly to my ear ii 262(PL9.47) reason why we need no longer m. iii 93(P) Browne says his m. is modest xviii 337(MAR)
- Mused, what he meant I m. ii 427(PR2.99)
- Museless, how m. and unbookish they were iv 300(AR)
- Muses, hears the m. in a ring i 41(IP47) heart enamored of m. i 58(S6.12) lift not spear vs m. bower i 60(S8.9) sisters of the sacred well i 77(L15) Milton devoting himself to m. i 170(EL1.25) death, too cruel to m. i 176(EL2.18) if there is leisure amid battles for the m. i 188(EL4.51) Diodati wrote that he could not give service to m. i 206(EL6t) ninefold throng on the Aonian hills i 208(EL6.18) neither m. you love will be able to defend you vs Cupid i 218(EL7.45) mother of the 9 goddesses i 266(IPA2) persist not to hold cheap holy m. i 272(ADP56) you pretend you loath

MUSES

dainty m. 1 274(ADP67) Salsilli restored to m. 1 284(AS31) men will say that m. came as servants to your house 1 290(MA55) youths of Tuscany, busied with the m. 1 308(ED126) I shall sing by aid of native m. 1 312(ED170) homeless m. banished from England 1 320(JR 31) Oxford the lovely groves of the m. 1 322(JR62) as m. have brought forth since Spenser 1 415(SRn) wander where the m. haunt 11 78(PL3.27) Urania not one of 9 m. 11 211(PL7.6) bees belong to m. VII 281(1D5) another letter when I return to haunts of m. XII 7(FE1) if our affairs demand your congratulatory m. XII 9(FE2) hiding in bowers of m. XII 13(FE3) right eloquent style which m. like XII 53(FE10) dilute juice of Bacchus with freer cup of the m. XII 99(FE25) gentler m. forbid us to believe pictures of gods in the poets XII 129(PO1) morning summons you to the more gentle m. XII 139(PO1) so that m. may bless your studies; Aurora friend of m. XII 149(PO1) story of m. dancing around altar of Jove XII 155(PO2) charming and elegant m. preside not over wastes of scholastic philosophy; followers do not lay claim to patronage of m. XII 163(PO3) which might the m. grant I may reduce to prime matter XII 185(PO4) no need to beseech aid of m.; surrounded by those filled with m.; whatever shrines there are of m. XII 211(PO6) m. to be found only in this place; error detested by m. XII 215(PO6) enjoyed during past summer highest favor of m. XII 249(PO7) either my fate or genius did not wish me to depart from early love of m. XII 251(PO7) presiding m. abandoned universities during dark ages XII 259(PO7)

Mushroom, on Milton's being a m.; you are that m.; m. become tuberous IX 281(SDs)

Mushrooms, laid Claudia among m. IX 281(SDs)

Music, when such m. sweet their ears did greet 1 5(N93) such m. before was

MUSIC

never made 1 6(N117) ere-while of m. 1 23(PA1) with m. and triumphant song 1 26(CI2) *At a Solemn M.* 1 27(SMt) broke fair m. that all creatures made 1 28(SM21) sweet m. breathe above, about 1 45(IP151) hardest oak is moved by her singing 1 48(S2.10) first taught our English m. 1 63(S13.2) warble immortal notes and Tuscan air 1 67(S20.12) celestial sirens' harmony 1 74(ARC63) such sweet compulsion doth in m. lie 1 74(ARC68) such m. worthiest were to blaze 1 75(ARC74) m. of the spheres 1 89(CO112) sound of jocund flute or gamesome pipe 1 91(CO172) all heaven's harmonies 1 94(CO242) with these raptures moves the vocal air 1 94(CO246) artful strains have oft delayed huddling brook 1 103(CO493) rural minstrelsy 1 105(CO546) soft m. plays in enchanted palace of Comus 1 109(CO657c) m. in dancing 1 210(EL6.37) *To Leonora singing in Rome* 1 228(LR1t) Leonora teaches mortals to become accustomed to immortal sounds 1 228(LR1.7) m. of the spheres 1 272(ADP35) what pleasure in m. well attuned, if empty of voice; empty of words and their meanings; empty of numbers that talk; such m. befits woodland choirs, not Orpheus 1 272(ADP50ff) Apollo's m. moved trees, boulders 1 292(MA67) Ode to Rouse not meant to be sung as ancient ones 1 324(JRn) stanzas framed only for m. 1 332(SAp) harsh chromatic jars of sin that all our m. mars 1 424(SM19n) drums and timbrels loud at human sacrifice 11 22(PL1.394) sonorous metal blowing martial sounds 11 27(PL1.540) Dorian mood of flutes and soft recorders 11 28(PL1.550) m. that is able to chase troubled thoughts from mortal and immortal minds 11 28(PL1.557) as in an organ from one blast of wind 11 33(PL1.708) with jocund m. charm his ear 11 36(PL1.787) result of consult proclaimed with trumpet's regal sound 11 56(PL2.515) fallen angels sing with notes angelical to many a harp 11 57(PL2.548) angels sing

MUSIC

to the harp their hymn to Father and Son II 90(PL3.372) angels spend happy hours of joy in hymning II 92(PL3.417) celestial voices to the midnight air II 130(PL4.682) instrumental sounds in full harmonic number II 131(PL4.687) fit strains pronounced or sung II 149(PL5.148) cherubic songs by night send aereal m. II 163(PL5.548) God's own ear listens delighted to m. of the spheres II 166(PL5.625) melodious hymns about the sovereign throne II 167(PL5.656) instrumental harmony that breathed heroic ardor II 180(PL6.65) angels unanimous hymning the Father II 181(PL6.96) nor unsung by the celestial choirs; and touched their golden harps II 220(PL7.254) symphonious sound of harps at close of creation II 231(PL7.559) on the 7. day of creation, instrumental and vocal II 232(PL7.594) I must change these notes to tragic II 260(PL9.6) Adam hears m. in vision of world II 365(PL11.558) with feast and m. all the tents resound II 366(PL11.592) by a choir of angels hear his carol sung II 391(PL12.366) heaven burst forth into song II 411(PRI.169) harmonious airs were heard II 437(PR2.362) Jesus should learn secret power of harmony in tones II 468(PR4.255) delight my private hours with m. or with poem II 471(PR4.332) m. teaches that variety erects and arouses an auditory III 133(A2) writing compared to m. III 341(AP) compose spirits with m. heard or learned; m. of organ, symphony, lute or voice to be taught IV 288(E) power of m. over dispositions and manners; m. after meals IV 289(E) m. must be licensed; only grave and Doric m. IV 317(AR) learns something new in m.; source of amusement VIII 121(2D) gods contended only in m. VIII 193(2D) Blegabredus excelled all before him in m. X 29(B1) m. flourishes among Saxons X 169(B4) Prolusion 2 on m. of the spheres XII 149(PO2t) that famous heavenly harmony of spheres XII 151(PO2) why should not celestial bodies evolve m. XII

MUSTACHIOS

153(PO2) why we hear so little of m. of spheres; if we had hearts as pure, our ears would resound with m. XII 157(PO2) little strings attuned with pleasing harmony XII 211(PO6) nightingale teaches young by rules of m. XII 283(PO7) on m.; first antiphonal singing in church; organs first in France; invention of modern method of singing XVIII 140(CB) Lactantius seems desirous of removing from social life whole art of m. XVIII 207(CB) gallantry of town passes by with m. XVIII 233(MS) m. pleases both good and bad spirits; bad hate m. XVIII 290(MAR)

Musical, most m., most melancholy I 42(IP62) philosophy m. as Apollo's lute I 102(CO477) rime of no true m. delight II 6(PLv) discipline with her m. chords holds all perfection together III 185(CG 1.1) give notice of new kind of m. harmony; will present his cheek for slaps in m. response VIII 53(2D) contending m. gods XII 9(FE2) when Barberini gave public m. entertainment XII 41(FE9)

Musician, David used to be Saul's m.; another David the m.; whether James was son of David the m. VII 141(1D2) Anlaf disguised himself as a m. X 234(B5)

Musicians, as m. fall from one key to another III 341(AP)

Musing, though one should m. sit I 373(SA1017) Hymettus oft invites to studious m. II 468(PR4.249) mind at home in spacious circuits of her m. III 237(CG 2p) by studious lamps, m. IV 341(AR)

Musk, odor of his sock like to be neither m. nor benjamin III 308(AP)

Muskery, army at command of M. VI 245(O)

Muskrose, the m. and the well attired woodbine I 81(L146) sweetened every m. of the dale I 103(CO495)

Must, Gallic m., drained beside hearths I 208(EL6.12) inoffensive m. II 156(PL 5.345) where sweet m. is poured II 459(PR4.16)

Mustachios, English then let grow large m. on upper lip X 312(B6)

MUSTARD

Mustard, dine on m. xii 217(PO6)
 Muster, in warlike m. they appear ii 453
 (PR3.308) their tedious m. of citations
 iii 209(CG1.5)
 Mustering, so great strength of scripture
 m. up in favor of lust iii 370(Dp)
 Mutability, gusts and tides of the world's
 m. iii 65(R2) decree does not attribute
 m. to God or his decrees; m. only on side
 of them who desert faith xiv 107(CD1.4)
 Mutable, I saw thee m. of fancy i 365(SA
 793) so m. are ways of men i 387(SA
 1407) his will though free, yet m. ii
 152(PL5.237) but God is not m.; God
 would be m. if he obstructed human lib-
 erty xiv 77(CD1.3)
 Mutations, we had been by this past fear
 of m. vi 124(W)
 Mute, rural ditties were not m. i 77(L32)
 the deeds though m. spoke loud the doer
 i 345(SA248) inferior creatures m. i 361
 (SA672) voice unchanged to hoarse or
 m. ii 212(PL7.25) eloquence flourished,
 since m. ii 284(PL9.672) Adam and Eve
 stricken m. ii 298(PL9.1064) angelic
 guards ascended m. and sad ii 305(PL
 10.18) hear his sighs though m. ii 346
 (PL11.31) by these m. signs ii 352(PL
 11.194) inspire my song else m. ii 405
 (PR1.12) they shall find thee m. ii 421
 (PR1.459) Satan stood as m. confounded
 ii 442(PR3.2) should scripture be m. iii
 274(CG2c) chancing on a m. and spirit-
 less mate iii 397(D1.4) hottest for cove-
 nant now m. v 73(Kp) to be struck as
 m. and motionless as v 288(K27) kings
 acting little more than m. persons in scene
 x 185(B4)
 Muteness, bashful m. of a virgin iii 394
 (D1.3)
 Mutes, M. in proposed tragedy xviii 228,
 230(MS)
 Muting, subject to m. of every sparrow iii
 140(A4)
 Mutiny, these elements in m. ii 71(PL2.
 926) could have sent spirit of m. iii 60
 (R2) set country bleeding in prelati-
 cal m. iii 221(CG1.6) perpetually m. vs
 their own body iii 287(CG2c) to give

MYRRH

watchword to a m. iii 309(AP) ready
 to m. vs God iii 400(D1.5) lest trades-
 men should m. vi 147(W) slain centu-
 rion and other Roman officers in m. x 76
 (B2) Pertinax left for dead in m. x
 84(B2)
 Mutinying, giddy favor of m. rout x 99
 (B2)
 Mutual, birds fly with m. wing ii 226(PL
 7.429) in love and m. honor joined ii
 237(PL8.58) harmony and true delight
 must be m. ii 249(PL8.385) of their m.
 guilt the seal ii 297(PL9.1043) they in
 m. accusation ii 302(PL9.1187) love
 cannot live in marriage unless m. iii 402
 (D1.6) cannot be less than m. agree-
 ment; this note of m. complacency iii 413
 (D1.8) blasting all content in m. society
 iii 417(D1.10) continuing vs m. happi-
 ness iii 424(D1.13) m. bond of amity
 and brotherhood v 21(TE)
 Mycale, Herodotus born by high M. i 288
 (MA22)
 Mycenæ, Homer calls M. innermost part
 of Argos xviii 301(MAR)
 Mylius, Hermann, letter ii to M. xii 53
 (FE11) Correspondence of Milton and
 M. xii 339 letter 47 from M. to Milton
 xii 339(MM47) congratulation of Olden-
 burgh delivered by word of mouth by M.
 xiii 115(SL39) Oldenburgh by his depu-
 ty and counsel, M.; M. doctor of civil
 law xiii 471(SL152) 2 letters of M. to
 Milton xviii 265(AC) chief passages re-
 lating to Milton in Relatio or Tagebuch
 of M. xviii 484(ACM)
 Myriads, didst outshine m. though bright
 ii 11(PL1.87) assemble of all those m. ii
 168(PL5.684) that of so many m. ii 178
 (PL6.24) stand of old m. ii 218(PL7.
 201)
 Myrmidons, Young as dear as Amyntor's
 son to king of M. i 186(EL4.28) king
 with trusty M. v 106(K4)
 Myrmillo, who made him pursue a M. xii
 357(MM53nm)
 Myrrh, groves of m. and cinnamon i 120
 (CO936) what drops the m. ii 144(PL
 5.23) through groves of m. ii 154(PL5.

MYRRH

292) thicket of blowing m. II 282(PL 9.629) sages to offer m. II 391(PL12.363) to honor thee with incense, m. II 414(PR 1.251)
 Myrrhine, quaff in crystal and m. cups II 463(PR4.119)
 Myrtle, bank with m. crowned II 115(PL 4.262) inwoven shade of laurel and m. II 131(PL4.694) roses intermixed with m. II 268(PL9.219) upstays with m. band II 275(PL9.431)
 Myrtle-groves, m. pleasure me not I 302(ED66)
 Myrtles, ye m. brown I 76(L2) plucking tips of m. beside Arno I 308(ED131) beyond a row of m. II 282(PL9.627)
 Myself, expect to hear nothing unworthy m. I 388(SA1425)
 Mysians, example of Telephus of M. XII 87(FE21)
 Mystagogue, priest and m. to your good goddess IX 63(SD)
 Mysteries, urged me to learn m. of seers and prophets of Palestine I 276(ADP85) wolves . . . all sacred m. of heaven turn II 396(PL12.509) thyself so apt in regal m. II 451(PR3.249) faith needing not senses to be interpreters of heavenly m. III 2(R1) reason of heavenly m. unfolded in Bible III 30(R1nm) Christ's highest work of communicating m. of salvation III 201(CG1.4) chaste and high m. III 306(AP) one of m. of indulgent Antichrist III 372(Dp) throw polluted skirt over Eleusinian m. III 446(D2.4) of all m. he cannot keep stock going IV 333(AR) secret and unsearchable m. of high Providence V 272(K26) Palladium held most sacred of religious m. VIII 65(2D) hands that have already contaminated sacred m. of religion VIII 91(2D) cast derision upon obscene m. of old religions IX 111(SD) suspect sacred offices to be m. of Cotytto IX 153(SD) gods permitted Pythagoras to take part in m. of nature XII 157(PO2) trees, keepers of m. XII 283(PO7) witness in womb of Mary to m. he describes XV 267(CD1.14) if allowable to define with precision in

MYSTERY

such m. XV 271(CD1.14) Paul speaking of himself and other ministers as stewards of divine m. XVI 207(CD1.28) polygamy not forbidden to Jews because of varied m. involved in it XVIII 149(CB) when m. of religion are referred to prince XVIII 168(CB) Bacon says m. are due to secrecies XVIII 495(ACM)
 Mysterious, in high m. holy spousal meet I 421(SM4n) nor those m. parts concealed II 117(PL4.312) rites m. of connubial love II 133(PL4.743) wedded love, m. law [Eph. v.32] II 133(PL4.750) though with m. reverence II 257(PL8.599) Satan judged in m. terms II 310(PL10.173) secret and m. reasons vs it III 62(R2) m. book of *Revelation* III 230(CG2p) prelaty does not join in m. work of Christ III 248(CG2.2) abuse sacred and m. bed of marriage IV 89(T) speaking of m. things in nature IV 266(C) till that m. iniquity of licensing IV 305(AR) m. arts in treating V 251(K21) what is m. would remain inviolate XV 265(CD1.14)
 Mysteriously, each stair m. was meant II 96(PL3.516)
 Mystery, high m. that must be uttered I 114(CO784) profaned m. of God I 350(SA378) people consider divine knowledge as too high m. for their capacity III 19(R1) manage m. of Gospel III 244(CG2.1) m. of Gospel revealed by its simplicity III 245(CG2.2) contrary to whole end and m. of Christ's coming III 254(CG2.3) prelaty defeating great m. of God III 268(CG2.3) hold as main reason and m. of their advancement III 271(CG2c) Christ told them this was the m. of his coming III 364(AP) soil and profane that m. of joy and union III 403(D1.6) dare not affirm marriage is a m. III 425(D1.13) we know no m. Christ could have to lay bonds III 446(D2.4) as m. of papists is III 496(D2.20) prevent this working m. of ignorance and ecclesiastical thralldom IV 61(M) never a more spiritual m. than this of body and flesh IV 98(T) some think a high m. in words in *Eph. v.32*; I dispute not whether matri-

MYSTERY

mony be m.; greatest m. how ungodly marriage can be m. of aught but iniquity iv 99(T) divorce in wedlock where is no good m. iv 100(T) unless some m. of Satan in it iv 221(T) troubles him that marriage is called m. of joy; what has he to do with m. iv 263(C) licensing first by antichristian m. iv 337(AR) reveal more of m. between tyranny and false religion v 226(K17) a m. in their sophistic subtleties vi 169(TR) for m. of papists was then working vi 174(TR) no secret m. in public without covering xii 151(PO2) too slender foundation for so great m. as Holy Spirit xiv 359(CD 1.6) so great a doctrinal m. xiv 381(CD1.6) m. of man's salvation xv 99(CD1.9) incarnation of Christ greatest m. in our religion, next to m. of Trinity; of m. of Trinity no mention in scripture; incarnation frequently spoken of as m.; m. as used in *Col.* ii.2,3 xv 263(CD1.14) since this m. of incarnation is so great; assert nothing rashly respecting this m.; not upon grounds of philosophical reasoning; add no passages of scriptures which are doubtful; content with clearest texts, however few; what of this m. is mysterious would be left inviolate xv 265(CD1.14) subject of Christ's 2 natures too profound a m. in my judgment to allow any positive assertion xv 279(CD1.14)

Mystery of Iniquity, The, book entitled *M.* v 192(K12)

Mystic, stars that move in m. dance ii 150(PL5.178) garden of Solomon, not m. ii 276(PL9.442) m. reason known to sages iii 446(D2.4)

Mystical, in song and m. dance ii 166(PL 5.620) spirit of unity and meekness animated every joint of m. body iii 18(R1) Christ's m. body iii 76(R2) like m. man of Sturbridge iii 134(A3) m. and blessed unity of marriage iv 116(T) a m. pluralist iv 331(AR) king chooses more m. way v 227(K17) wherein is considered the m. or invisible church xvi 57(CD1.24t) from fellowship with Father results

NAIADES

m. body called invisible church xvi 61(CD1.24) fellowship of his members also m. xvi 63(CD1.24) as Christ is head of m. church, so . . . xvi 227(CD1.29) m. church in heaven xvi 285(CD 1.30)

Mystically, since body of Christ is m. one xvi 63(CD1.24)

Myth, Mylius like Ixion in m. xii 367(MM 58nm)

Mythologists, m. uncertain of paternity and maternity of Night xii 131(PO1)

Mythology, most ancient writers on m. xii 127(PO1)

Myths, what sage poets storied of old i 104(CO515)

N

Naaman, no better than Gehazi's title to goods of N. vi 69(H) clergy may fear leprosy of N. vi 90(H) example of N. as present at worship of idols; his conduct studied xvii 145(CD2.5)

Nabal, David vs N. used obscene words iii 316(AP) David swore an unlawful oath regarding destruction of house of N. xvii 129(CD2.5)

Nabbes, *Microcosmus* i 41(IP52)

Naboth, king seizing not one N.'s vineyard v 76(K1) God for killing of N. vi 268(O) N. Calumniated xviii 237(MS)

Nabuzaradan, destruction of Jerusalem by N. xviii 239(MS)

Nadab, N. in *Lev.* x.1,2 xvii 75(CD2.4)

Nævius, N. and Plautus first Latin comedians; N. cast into prison iv 301(AR)

Nagay, Tartars of N. dwell on left bank of Volga x 335(HM1)

Nagayan Tartars, N. T. on the Volga bound Moscovia as far as Astracan x 331(HM1)

Nahum, i.3 xiv 61(CD1.2)

Naiad, Hylas stolen by a n. i 216(EL6.24) why boast, Naples, that you consigned a n. to funeral-pyre i 230(LR3.3)

Naiades, amidst the flowery-kirtled N. i 94(CO253) n. with fruits and flowers ii 436(PR2.355)

NAIL

Nail, God would not n. rib to Adam again
iv 93(T) as one n. drives out another iv
197(T)

Nails, Constantine put some n. of cross in
his helmet; some among studs of his
bridle iii 24(R1) what n.; I find not n.
among arms of minister of gospel; n. sig-
nify ferocity of the man ix 277(SDs) after
struggling bravely with n. and fists xii
125(PO1) what has he not profaned
with his dirty n. xii 175(PO4)

Naisus, Helena at N. in Dardania x 93
(B2)

Naked, I have some n. thoughts i 19(V
23) so passed they n. on ii 117(PL4.
319) half her swelling breast n. ii 124
(PL4.496) brought her in n. beauty more
adorned ii 131(PL4.713) on their n.
limbs ii 134(PL4.772) in Mt. Ida n.
strove ii 157(PL5.382) Eve ministered
n. ii 159(PL5.444) n. left to guilty shame
ii 298(PL9.1057) which leaves us n.
thus ii 298(PL9.1074) how unlike to
that first n. glory ii 300(PL9.1115) In-
dians n. else and wild ii 300(PL9.1117)
shamed, n., miserable ii 301(PL9.1139)
being n. hid myself ii 308(PL10.117)
that thou art n. who hath told thee ii 308
(PL10.121) stood n. to the air ii 312
(PL10.212) n. of our firmest neighbors
iii 50(R2) intimates that Gospel is n.
iii 247(CG2.2) lewder than any n. satyr;
words of n. ribaldry; words n. and plain
far from obscenity; gravest authors used
n. words ix 109(SD) Britons fought
most part n. x 49(B2) to meet native
and n. British valor x 55(B2) defend
themselves in watery places half n. x 85
(B2) enemies of Britons rude and n.
barbarians x 318(Bd) nature never per-
mitted him to gaze upon her n. xii 217
(PO6) statues clothed and n.; n. are of
greatest value xviii 258(CM)

Nakedness, emptied his glory even to n. i
27(C120) n. of Adam and Eve ii 116
(PL4.290) ii 117(PL4.312) ii 117(PL
4.319) he clad their n. ii 312(PL10.217)
clothed their inward n. much more op-
probrious ii 312(PL10.221) ceremonies

NAME

serving as mist to cover n. iii 6(R1) in-
side n. of prelates thrown open iii 112
(A1) hath our religion need of cloth-
ing to cover her n. iii 246(CG2.2) Christ
clothes our n. with righteous garments
iii 247(CG2.2) of discretion to hide n.
iii 316(AP) lofty n. of your Latiniz-
ing barbarian iii 348(AP) display n. of
church of England to world iii 354(AP)
what greater n. than that which hinders
solace iii 389(D1.1) to uncover n. of
that virtuous lady iii 502(D2.21) n. in
Bible usually means mind as well as body
iv 114(T) teaching ignorance to hide
his n. iv 153(T) Ham's revealing of
father's n. v 254(K21)

Namancos, looks toward N. i 82(L162)

Name, let us blaze his n. abroad i 12(Ps
136.5) shall make thy n. to live i 18(I
77) devoted to thy virtuous n. i 30(EM
60) weak witness of thy n. i 32(SH6)
he can spread thy n. i 60(S8.7) Fairfax
whose n. in arms through Europe rings
i 64(S15.1) I refuse not n. of exile i
168(EL1.19) mention of that n. renews
the assault i 348(SA331) his great n.
assert i 353(SA467) God will vindicate
glory of his n. i 354(SA475) nor do I n.
of men the common rout i 361(SA674)
heads without n. i 361(SA677) our
country is a n. so dear i 369(SA894)
brand of infamy upon my n. denounced
i 371(SA968) my n. among the circum-
cised i 371(SA975) bearest highest n.
for valiant acts i 376(SA1101) spread
his n. i 388(SA1429) live to bethe honor
of your n. i 475(COdn) Peor his other
n. ii 23(PL1.412) Dagon his n. ii 24
(PL1.462) nor was his n. unheard ii 34
(PL1.738) hell trembled at the hideous
n. ii 66(PL2.788) dreaded n. of Demo-
gorgon ii 72(PL2.964) thy n. shall be
the copious matter ii 92(PL3.412) add
they n., O sun ii 107(PL4.36) O n., O
sacred n., of faithfulness profaned ii 140
(PL4.950-1) his former n. is heard no
more ii 167(PL5.658) great was Satan's
n. ii 169(PL5.707) under n. of King
anointed ii 171(PL5.776) unjustly thou

NAME

depravest it with the n. of servitude II 184(PL6.174) by that n. if rightly II 211 (PL7.1) meaning, not the n. I call II 211(PL7.5) no place yet distinct by n. II 230(PL7.536) readily could n. whate'er I saw II 245(PL8.272) by what n. II 248 (PL8.357) woman is her n. II 253(PL8.496) justly gives heroic n. to person or to poem II 261(PL9.40) argument sufficient to raise that n. II 261(PL9.44) half angelic n. II 265(PL9.142) I glory in then.of Satan II 318(PL10.386) Creator calling by n. II 327(PL10.649) serpent, that n. best befits II 335(PL10.867) from rebellion derive n. II 380(PL12.36) get themselves a n. II 380(PL12.45) Joshua bearing n. and office of Jesus II 389(PL 12.311) though all the stars thou knewst by n. II 399(PL12.577) love, by n. to come called charity II 399(PL12.584) fish of equisitest n. II 436(PR2.346) engage glorious n. to gross corruption III 11(R1) abused world under n. of bishops III 12 (R1) ill n. began to stick upon bishops III 42(R2) whose very n. had scarce been thought on III 83(P) make a new lexicon to n. themselves by III 86(P) even if they had cast out devils in his n. III 94 (P) bishop and presbyter all one in n. and office III 102(P) Hall should begin with devil's n. III 109(A1) dealing with outlandish n. III 110(A1) brought harmless n. into obloquy III 117(A1) yet thy great n. would suffer III 147(A4) as if we could be put off with Calvin's n. III 149(A5) Timothy's n. joined as collateral with Paul's III 151(A13) if you comprehend bishop in n. of Angel III 153 (A13) her n. Jezebel no man doubts to be a borrowed n.; reason of this borrowed n. is but to signify preaching of Gospel III 154(A13) not esteemed to deserve n. of complete architect III 162(A13) so n. of God had been less blasphemed III 169(A16) wherein could God express that n. of father more III 188(CG1.1) fraudulent aspersion of disgraceful n. III 217(CG1.6) Scots have brought themselves an honorable n. to posterity; gov-

NAME

ernment that wars vs good Christians under n. of schismatics III 226(CG1.7) Higinus and succeeding prelates took n. of clergy to themselves III 258(CG2.3) fear, dullness, lukewarmness, sloth cloak themselves under n. of moderation III 281 (AP) notwithstanding any false n. that could be invented III 282(AP) vindication of a private n.; people who have leisure to read that n. III 283(AP) not to leave least blemish in good n. III 284(AP) have gained a n. bestuck or bedecked with reproaches III 289(AP) trick up n. of esquire III 291(AP) so greedy to fix n. of ill sound III 293(AP) brand injuriously with n. of mime III 295(AP) if my n. be not enough III 301(AP) perfections in writing under one n. or another III 302(AP) sorceress, abuser of love's n. III 305(AP) having abused good n. of adversary III 310(AP) same breath when he had named the n. of God III 316 (AP) so little share in good n. III 320 (AP) unless wherein a good n. has been wrongfully attained III 323(AP) such an odious n. as convocation III 333(AP) his yet purer and more sacred n. III 377 (Dp) men of greatest n. in virtue III 402 (D1.6) what other edict may bear n. of dispense III 447(D2.5) asserted injured law from guilty n. of dispensation III 476 (D2.15) that Bucer's n. may work wholesome effect IV 9(M) my n. I did not publish as not willing to sway reader; proper season to show clergy n. they could not condemn IV 12(M) Bucer without least blemish to good n. IV 14(M) must dig up good n. of these prime worthies IV 19(M) not to be wanting in defence of an honest n.; if to have written my n. must be counted impudence; state ordered to print n. on book; his discourse published without n.; branding with impudence only for setting n. to work IV 67 (T) I, to have set my n. to book IV 68(T) gave first meaning before n. of wife IV 88 (T) Adam had wisdom to n. all creatures according to properties IV 92(T) if a man had brought ill n. on wife IV 124

NAME

(T) all absurdities following n. of dispensation iv 162(T) does not signify deceitfully under this n. an adversary iv 176(T) men of n. in divinity iv 229(T) on subject so new concealed not my n.; wondered why author concealed his n.; nothing why he durst not n. himself but guilt iv 235(C) whose n. I find in the approbation iv 238(C) under n. of fulfilling charity iv 244(C) such spiteful contumely on n. of Bucer iv 267(C) Dionysius Alexandrinus, of great n. in church iv 308(AR) virtue would be but a n. iv 319(AR) in their n. I shall not conceal iv 331(AR) would fain have n. of being religious iv 333(AR) no book be printed without printer's and author's n. iv 353(AR) tyrant under which n. they have oft cited him v 3(TE) though tyrants flourished with splendid n. of benefactors v 23(TE) king a n. of dignity and office, not of person v 36(TE) lowest degradation of regal n. v 37(TE) branded with n. of Puritans v 45(TE) not vanity of getting n. by writing vs king; gaudy n. of majesty iv 63(Kp) advantage they took before of his regal n.; king, a n. among blockish vulgar to make book wise v 64(Kp) prelates and fellow-teachers, though of another n. and sect v 69(Kp) then it was king or his n. they used v 70(Kp) some stick not to n. coadjutor as author v 72(Kp) under a right n. v 73(Kp) reverend statute published in his own n. v 81(K1) give us another n. v 130(K6) mere schismatical n. for Parliament v 139(K7) *Ecclesiastes* has right n. for such v 149(K8) Nero not yet deserving that n. of tyrant v 155(K9) protestation meant in n. of whole spiritual order v 158(K9) to mince n. of delinquent v 161(K9) dignify with some good n. or other v 172(K10) declarations in n. of king; deify n. of king v 200(K12) stop all reformation under n. of new molds v 207(K13) under n. of innovation v 220(K16) 2 or 3 gathered in his n. v 224(K16) king confidently takes n. of God v 262(K24) change very

NAME

n. of Parliament into faction v 287(K27) ecclesiastical left to them from whom it takes n. and nature vi 1(CPd) first beginning of n. of Protestant; with that n. ever received this doctrine vi 7(CP) popery trying to keep up old dominion under new n. vi 19(CP) under one and same contemptuous n. of beggarly rudiments vi 29(CP) clergy taking God's n. not in vain but in violence vi 68(H) Gehazi abusing master's n. vi 69(H) writs for elections sent out in n. of no king vi 125(W) annihilate odious power and n. of committees; abolishing n. of Parliament; origin of that n. vi 132(W) for shame not daring to n. themselves vi 139(W) under what abusive n. soever calumniated vi 143(W) to assert his good n.; couples Cromwell with n. of scorn vi 252(O) make way for cunning and plausible n. of Presbytery vi 258(O) Council may be new in n., ancient in substance vii 31(1Dp) why n. Independents is popular vii 35(1Dp) won n. of deliverer among all posterity vii 65(1D1) significance of n. on coins vii 153(1D3) such thoughts you have of n. of Christ; fear not to give that holy n. to tyrant vii 227(1D4) Alexandra to have royal n., Pharisees the power; Scotch Presbyterians granted Charles n. of king, provided they kept the power; Jews dispatched embassy to Pompey in own n. vii 243(1D4) to be cautious about n. not our affair who are freed of thing vii 349(1D6) kingdom of Spartans deserved n. of kingdom par excellence vii 353(1D6) among Lords may be not one man deserving n. of noble vii 389(1D7) shadow monarchy by n. and figure of great beast vii 423(1D8) Commons felt to be present in n. of whole nation; in that n. more powerful and more noble than Lords vii 425(1D8) Parliament, n. only excepted vii 437(1D8) n. of king remains not in him vii 449(1D8) king lost n. of king; where justice is administered in n. of king vii 477(1D9) king in n. only vii 493(1D10) perpetual slavery wrapped up in n. of

NAME

peace vii 497(1D10) expression in law about king's losing n. of king vii 527(1D12) deemed not unequal to adversary of so great n. viii 5(2D) fought not for empty n. of liberty viii 9(2D) slaves even have a n. viii 23(2D) undertake to write without a n.; thought it dishonorable to write without openly declaring my n. viii 25(2D) hence this n. of tyrant may be applied viii 29(2D) More spares not good n. of women or men; More explained meaning of own n. in Greek viii 31(2D) n. like tale is not inapt viii 39(2D) Vlaccus subscribes his n. to letter viii 39(2D) Vlaccus ventures to put his n. to goodly counsels; Salmasius nor More dared to print n.; was afraid to give up his celebrated n. viii 51(2D) signify in words of printer he was going without n. to dedicate book to your n. viii 53(2D) entreated obsequious typographer to put his n. to it; author would not put n. viii 55(2D) rhapsodist without n. viii 77(2D) not one halfpenny richer by that n. viii 87(2D) desired me to withhold my n.; crafty policy of English in so desiring viii 89(2D) your writing proceeds from n. impious and atheistic viii 91(2D) prepossession in favor of royal n. viii 101(2D) I could long ago have gained n. viii 113(2D) More by lies has tried to render my n. infamous among foreigners; if I cannot rescue my n. from oblivion or calumny viii 117(2D) author not only forsook country but his n. viii 145(2D) John Bradshaw, n. which liberty has commended viii 157(2D) Cromwell, a n. by which you honor me most viii 187(2D) Cromwell's n. famous of old under kings viii 213(2D) Cromwell despised n. of king; if after becoming great you should be captivated by a n. viii 225(2D) Sidney, an illustrious n. viii 235(2D) mentioned no other n. but yours as author ix 17(SD) wrote epistle under n. of Vlaccus; your own n. subscribed to some copies ix 33(SD) you would not have subscribed n. to letter, unless your own ix 35(SD) under what

NAME

n. private faith crept; Vlaccus affixed own n. to calumnies ix 65(SD) I said you concealed your n. ix 71(SD) have subscribed professed n. to this libel ix 73(SD) every man who deserves n. of man is vocal ix 81(SD) you dishonor n. of Thomas More ix 111(SD) in n. of French reformed ix 151(SD) I call you to bar of posterity in my own n. and in n. of English people ix 163(SD) doubt whether to call you by n. of Morus or Momus ix 169(SD) avoid corrupting praise when writing in n. of whole church ix 207(SD) Long never mentioned your n. but in reproach ix 237(SDs) Albion called island after own n. x 4(B1) though not willing to forgo the n. of Brutus x 6(B1) Goëmagog left n. on cliff x 14(B1) river Humber now bears his n. x 15(B1) newer n. for story pretended thus ancient x 17(B1) Cæsar desiring to add more glory to his n. x 34(B2) usurping n. of gentle government x 70(B2) peace had as ill a n. as war; Agricola turned n. of necessity into emulation x 73(B2) common soldier whose n. was Constantine; conceit of luckiness of n.; had not his n. for naught x 99(B2) Roman n. so honorable become object of scorn x 105(B3) thence n. of old Saxony; at very n. of Saxons Britons had trembled x 114(B3) so called from his n. x 122(B3) by their n. testify the country x 126(B3) n. Arturus imports as much; wrested word Uther into proper n. x 128(B3) clergy were pastors in n. only x 134(B3) dreaded n. of just account x 321(Bd) notation is interpretation of n.; n. is the sign of a thing; reasons for a n. xi 219(LO1.24) n. argues the notation xi 223(LO1.24) a little appendix on n.; n. should have first place; its value; often better argument by n. xi 225(LO1.24) salute cardinal in my n. xii 45(FE9) worshipper of all bearing Greek n. xii 65(FE15) did not decline contest with adversary of such n. xii 105(FE28) loyalty inveigling me with her fair n. xii 115(FE31) not unworthy help to attainment of immortal

NAME

n. xii 129(PO1) Pythagoras, at whose n. mortals stood up xii 151(PO2) how much more worthy of your n. xii 169(PO3) perceive you suddenly moved by n. of Aristotle xii 173(PO3) Huns by mere terror of their n. xii 193(PO5) contestants of distinguished n. xii 195(PO5) given an eternity of n. xii 219(PO6) peering into future for glory of our n. xii 267(PO7) our n. is to abide but short time xii 279(PO7) Protestant n. and cause is same in interests xiii 169(SL53) flourishing in worship of his n. xiii 245(SL75) sanctified cut-throats abuse his meek and peaceful n. xiii 357(SL110) stamp with invidious n. of heretic; imputation of n. of heretic xiv 13(CDP) very n. of nature implies; some evil power, n. unknown xiv 27(CD1.2) Son received n. and nature of deity from Father; if n., attributes and works of God are ascribed to Son xiv 217(CD1.5) repetition of n. of Jehovah in same sentence for additional force xiv 285(CD1.5) angel bore n. of Jehovah; not on authority of his own n. but because n. of Jehovah was in him; nothing but representation of his n. and glory xiv 289(CD1.5) angels sometimes in OT represent person and words of God without taking n. of Jehovah or God; according to divines n. of Jehovah signifies 2 things xiv 293(CD1.5) why not invested with n. that represents them; if that n. be so acceptable to God; retaining only n. of the Lord; Christ called Jehovah in his own n. and person; why has God exhibited himself in Gospel without any proper n. xiv 295(CD1.5) who was to come in n. of Father; n. of God implies vicarious power in Son xiv 301(CD1.5) Son receives n. from Father xiv 305(CD1.5) Son cannot properly bear n. of the Father; nor reason why n. should not be Jehovah; eternity denoted by n. of Son; imposition of n. the privilege of greater person xiv 307(CD1.5) Spirit descended on Christ not in own n. but in virtue of mission from Father xiv 367(CD1.6) reason for placing n. and nature of Son

NAMES

above Holy Spirit xiv 403(CD1.6) sufficient for those who have never heard n. of Christ xv 349(CD1.17) transubstantiation deserves no better n. than anthropophagy xvi 199(CD1.28) we consult neighbor's good n. when xvii 295(CD2.13) change n. of Parliament into n. of Grand or Supreme Council xviii 5(PRO) town may then be honored with n. of city xviii 6(PRO) n. of king always hateful to free peoples xviii 175(CB) king loses title of king; takes n. of tyrant xviii 218(CB) Gabriel by n. signifying prince of power xviii 231(MS) give honor of this n.; i.e., name of poet xviii 284(MAR) Lycophron gives different n. to feast xviii 289(MAR) Eustathius spells n. Oarion xviii 299(MAR) Mazarin gave of himself his n. xviii 355(PAM) Named, n. thrones, dominations ii 174(PL5.839) join him n. Almighty to thy aid ii 188(PL6.294) light the day, darkness night, he n. ii 220(PL7.252) heaven he n. the firmament ii 221(PL7.274) I n. them as they passed ii 248(PL8.352) beasts which thou hast rightly n. ii 251(PL8.439) n. of thrones the highest ii 356(PL11.296) in Holy Writ not n. ii 424(PR2.8) not caring to be n. abroad iii 236(CG2p) Nameless, n. in dark oblivion ii 191(PL6.380) as for that n. treatise of Timothy's martyrdom iii 87(P) his libel both n. and full of slanders iii 291(AP) has begun measure n. iii 310(AP) might have ended n. iii 379(Dp) should not spend his preparations vs n. pamphlet iv 12(M) lurking under safety of n. obscurity iv 240(C) pamphlets n. yet not for license vi 139(W) shall I forever be concerned with n. viii 23(2D) written by himself or some person n. viii 55(2D) to trace out lurking holes of n. ix 5(SD) Names, those rugged n. to our like mouths i 62(S11.10) tongues that syllable men's n. i 93(CO207) fame bears greatest n. i 371(SA974) though of their n. ii 21(PL1.361) nor had they yet got them new n. ii 21(PL1.365) known to men

NAMES

by various n. II 21(PL1.374) say, Muse, their n. II 21(PL1.376) had general n. II 23(PL1.421) crew under n. of old renown II 25(PL1.477) birds to receive their n. II 180(PL6.76) their n. eternize here II 191(PL6.373) thou gavest them n. II 229(PL7.493) I bring them to receive their n. II 247(PL8.344) Eve gave flowers n. II 355(PL11.277) by their n. I call, though yet unnamed II 383(PL12.140) exalted high above all n. in Heaven II 395(PL12.458) shall seek to avail themselves of n. II 397(PL12.515) layest thy scapes on n. adored II 431(PR2.189) I esteem n. of men so poor II 440(PR2.447) accuse God under usual n. II 470(PR4.316) more tolerable that n. of martyrs be abolished III 10(R1) tracts stuffed with specious n. III 82(P) vs all the heaped n. of angels III 103(P) n. of Smectymnuans known to God III 108(A1) British n. mangled abroad III 111(A1) juggled out of religion by mist of n. III 217(CG1.6) under n. of horrible schismatics III 274(CG2c) entrapping authority of great n. III 282(AP) speaking unchaste of n. they had extolled III 303(AP) name holiest n. in grace III 311(AP) overawe your ears with big n. III 358(AP) age, eager in reformation of n. IV 14(M) these their great n. and merits IV 18(M) think not to win with numbers and n.; must dig up, if their n. could be ever buried IV 19(M) trust to n. and numbers of great authors IV 206(T) n. of Jachin and Boaz import establishment and strength IV 258(C) falsified n. of loyalty and obedience V 1(TE) truth and wisdom not respecting big n. V 65(Kp) odious n. of schism and sectarianism V 73(Kp) odious n. of pertinancy, faction V 239(K18) falsified n. of reason, honor, conscience V 257(K22) took advantage of Presbyterian and Independent n. V 270(K26) under our n. attacks Holland VII 19(1Dp) rail at with n. of pluralists VII 61(1D1) let n. give way to things VII 349(1D6) skilled in n. in our statutes VII 415(1D8) controversies

NAPKIN

arise oftener about n. than about things VII 445(1D8) who venture not to bestow their n. on royal cause VIII 23(2D) if we would call things by their right n. VIII 147(2D) my speech impatient to commemorate n. of leaders VIII 233(2D) n. of writers I shall not tell IX 37(SD) witnesses will spontaneously give up n. IX 43(SD) copiously praised n. of highest renown IX 85(SD) not forgetting n. IX 163(SD) will not say those n. not inscribed in assembly IX 207(SD) consuls and prætors, n. far more illustrious than to-day IX 263(SDs) confirmed by such a host of n. IX 273(SDs) by affinity of divers n. believed that Gomer x 3(B1) as true as other nations whose n. are resembled x 5(B1) old and inborn n. of successive kings x 6(B1) so I write them, for modern n. are but guessed x 47(B2) Caractacus calling to mind n. of glorious ancestors x 59(B2) written by Nennius in their Welsh n. x 127(B3) encumber story with barbarous n. x 139(B3) Gregory frames allusion to 3 n. x 142(B4) rugged n. of places unknown x 185(B4) Danish historian busied to make out bare n. of kings x 252(B6) do you ask for n.; serve up my sons under n. of dishes XII 243(PO6) as to Spanish having first given n. to some islands, rivers, promontories XIII 553(DS) n. and attributes of God XIV 39(CD1.2) retained pagan rites with slight alteration of n. or things XVII 77(CD2.4) n. of mutes in proposed tragedy XVIII 230(MS) in Saxo's book of n. XVIII 329(MAR)

Naming, surpasses far my n. II 248(PL8.359) punishes n. of person in pulpit IV 65(T)

Nantes, Council of N. on relations of husband to adulterous wife IV 210(T)

Napea, Osep, N. returned with Chancellor from 2. voyage; returns to Russia after 2 yrs x 370(HM5)

Naphtha, with n. and asphaltus II 34(PL1.729)

Napkin, talent of sport I thought to hide in n. IV 272(C)

NAPLES

Naples, why should N. boast of the sirens
 1 230(LR3.1) when the author was in
 N.; when he left N. he sent this poem to
 Manso 1 286(MAt) pope claims N. for
 the church's use III 44(R2) any punc-
 tualist of N. III 244(CG2.1) N. an il-
 lustration of Spain's cruelty v 43(TE)
 from Rome proceeded to N. VIII 123(2D)
 when I left N. Manso apologized for treat-
 ment; tidings in N. of civil war in Eng-
 land VIII 125(2D) Alphonso, noble king
 of N. XVIII 153(CB) Manfred, king of
 N. XVIII 218(CB)

Naramzy, Pt. N. east of mouth of river
 Pechora x 333(HM1) N. sea receives
 river Jenissey x 345(HM3)

Narcissus, that liketh thy N. are 1 94(CO
 236) n. keeps its fragrance 1264(NS61)
 next add n. that still weeps in vain 1 470
 (L142n) [Ovid, *Met.* iii.407ff] II 123
 (PL4.453-65) More accuses me of being
 a N. IX 125(SD)

Nard, n. and cassia's balmy smells 1 122
 (CO990) cassia, n. and balm II 154(PL
 5.293)

Narim, N. a city on river Ob x 343(HM2)
 beyond N. Russians discovered in 1605
 many goodly lands x 344(HM3)

Narrating, if historian in n. facts XII 95
 (FE23)

Narration, rambles over a long n. IV 265
 (C) light story in sad n. x 308(B6) n.
 in the orators XI 483(LO2.17) n. is such
 as orator uses XII 103(FE26)

Narrations, corrupt by new n. v 64(Kp)
 our contest by reasonings, not by n. VII
 497(1D10) youth unwilling to be de-
 tained long in sad and sorrowful n. x 221
 (B5)

Narrative, I leave your malignant n. VI
 163(N) now his n. begins VII 53(1D1)
 you resume your long-suspended n. VII
 335(1D5) first thing in your n. quite
 false VII 487(1D10) you begin dry dis-
 orderly n. VII 497(1D10) whether you
 wish your pretty n. to be true; n. lauds
 father to condemn son VIII 177(2D) con-
 tented myself with naked, simple n. of
 facts IX 87(SD) better not to begin n.

NATION

of so grand matter IX 119(SD) leave
 to posterity n. of those nocturnal jour-
 neys with one servant IX 191(SD) Aris-
 totle on use of maxims in n. of case XII
 101(FE26) not Morland's business to
 make n. of Piedmontese massacre XIII
 487(SL153) action of Trump set down
 in n. herewith printed XVIII 25(DEC)
 Parliament need only refer to n. by them
 published; n. delivered to ambassadors
 of States XVIII 33(DEC) n. of late en-
 gagement between Blake and Trump
 near Dover XVIII 39(DEC) truth of this
 relation proved by XVIII 45(DEC)

Narratives, More's recourse to wretched
 n.; n. partly dressed up from Salmasius
 VIII 145(2D) learn what credit is due
 your n. VIII 171(2D) have often seen
 what credit due your n. VIII 203(2D)
 n. on laughable subjects by distinguished
 orators XII 221(PO6)

Narrow-mindedness, n. of censors VIII 239
 (2D)

Narrow-souled, some n. chaplain III 112
 (A1)

Narulum, N. made famous by John III in
 overthrow of Tartars VI 278(LP)

Narv, N. on Baltic sound by river Vol-
 husky x 336(HM1) first English traffic
 to the N. in Livonia x 372(HM5)

Naseby, king's letters taken at battle of N.
 v 251(K21)

Nasica, Cæsius, Venutius fights legion of
 N. x 63(B2)

Naso, *see* Ovid

Nassau, England should not cling to such
 potent family as that of N. VI 134(W)

Natanleod, N. or Nazaleod, leads Britons;
 slain by Kerdic x 125(B3)

Nathanael, what N. inferred XIV 315(CD
 1.5)

Natheless, n. he so endured II 19(PL1.
 299)

Natholochus, Athirco slain by N.; had
 ravished daughters of N.; N. usurping
 kingdom; N. seeks to slay kindred of
 Athirco; witch says he is man who shall
 slay N. XVIII 245(MS)

Nation, old and haughty n. proud in arms

NATION

1 86(CO33) law, ill-guarded laws of our n. 1 274(ADP71) women of thy n. as fair 1 344(SA218) wherein serve my n. 1 357(SA565) who had destroyed such numbers of our n. 1 367(SA857) before all daughters of my n. 1 368(SA877) is not thy n. subject 1 379(SA1182) my n. was subjected to your lords 1 380(SA1205) nothing unworthy my n. 1 388(SA1425) locks that of a n. armed 1 390(SA1494) one peculiar n. to select; a n. from one man to spring 11 382(PL12.111) God will raise mighty n. from Abraham 11 383(PL12.124) leaves his race growing into n. 11 384(PL12.164) Christ nailed to cross by own n. 11 393(PL12.414) wing great numbers of each n. 11 396(PL12.503) prophets taught what makes a n. happy 11 472(PR4.362) to govern a n. justly is for a spirit of greatest size; to train a n. in virtue 11 37(R2) Aristotle on happiness of a n. [*Eth.* i.10; *Pol.* vii.2.1] 111 38(R2) sign boding ill to n. 111 50(R2) well knows every wise n. 111 53(R2) whereby this great and warlike n. instructed in truth 111 78(R2) free writing makes whole n. wiser 111 113(A1) cannot be aliened from pastor by distance or distinction of n. 111 122(A2) but in a Protestant n. 111 144(A4) that the n. of Jews reading *Genesis* 111 182(CGp) no Christian n. ever thought itself obliged to follow old law politically 111 197(CG1.3) discord and offense to n. at home 111 219(CG1.6) some n. or other may be composed better to natural civility 111 224(CG1.7) English will be first to be called right pious, right honest n.; doors of grace soon shut to recall offers of mercy to n. 111 225(CG1.7) we a populous and mighty n. 111 228(CG1.7) whether drama be more exemplary to n. 111 237(CG2p) God bestows poetic gifts to some in every n. 111 238(CG2p) instructing and bettering n.; conceive myself of worth to country 111 240(CG2p) truth sets free minds and spirits of n. 111 272(CG2c) others had levied war to subdue a n. that sought peace 111 338

NATION

(AP) spend themselves upon wrongs of distressed n. 111 339(AP) great and populous n. to reform 111 372(Dp) choicest, wisest, holiest of n. have used these laws 111 431(D2.1) no n. more set upon usury 111 436(D2.3) such a n. not under guidance of God 111 438(D2.3) Pilate at violent demand of whole n. 111 465(D2.11) in every wise n. 111 467(D2.12) some other wise and civil n. would have pressed law of no divorce, if 111 482(D2.17) generosity of our n. is such 111 489(D2.18) Bucer's dying words ought to be considered by that n.; by general council that represents body of that n. 111 8(M) man called to be instructor of our n. 111 16(M) testament and law of Christ to this n.; I who had spoken honestest things to n.; n. aspiring to perfectest reforming 111 17(M) no wise n. ever wanted till popery 111 18(M) hopes I have conceived of this n. 111 20(M) Erasmus saw need in this n. for new laws on divorce 111 60(M) not thought to this n.'s dishonor 111 61(M) as one who gave laws to holy n. 111 69(T) could never bring example from human practice in any n. 111 157(T) this n. perishes for want of reforming of education 111 275(E) this n. has extreme need of better education 111 276(E) every n. affords not experience for all kinds of learning 111 277(E) mightily redound to good of n. 111 290(E) to show that no n., if it valued books at all, ever used this licensing 111 315(AR) licensing an undervaluing and vilifying of whole n. 111 327(AR) to include whole n. under such a prohibition 111 328(AR) not unfrocking of priest will make us a happy n. 111 338(AR) consider what n. it is whereof ye are governors; a n. not slow and dull; n. of quick, ingenious, piercing spirit 111 339(AR) why else this n. chosen to sound first trumpet of reformation 111 340(AR) require more in n. so pliant; n. so prone to seek after knowledge; what wants there to make a n. of prophets, worthies, sages 111 341(AR) methinks I see noble

NATION

and puissant n. iv 344(AR) what it is to favor and uphold tyrant of a n. v 1 (TE) hazarding welfare of whole n. v 4 (TE) English proceedings equal to those of any n. v 5(TE) derogate so basely from whole n. his brethren v 12(TE) he that keeps peace to me, of whatever n. is neighbor v 21(TE) Scots were a free n. v 29(TE) boast to be free n. as we do; natural and essential power of free n. v 40(TE) no better than a n. of pismires v 41(TE) no right to let tyrant sit irremovable over n. freeborn; without transforming n. into slaves v 46(TE) peace so needful to this afflicted n. v 64(Kp) deeds visible to whole n. v 72(Kp) book affronts more than one n. with an untruth v 78(K1) in vain Parliament thought fittest by known laws of our n. to advise v 80(K1) for whole n. to have reason, judgment, conscience was in vain; law in a free n. has always been public reason v 83(K1) treason which whole n. so judged v 95(K2) loath to bestow Parliament upon n. once in 3 years v 119 (K5) n. would deserve to be renowned for stupidity; n. that by law provided force vs petty wrongs, advice only vs tyranny v 128(K6) induced with plenipotence of a free n. v 129(K6) must invade civil liberties of a n. v 132(K6) precedence of making war upon him to subjects of own n. v 138(K7) under feminine usurpation has not spirit to govern n. v 140(K7) who has judging a whole n. is found destitute, that n. must be miserable v 147(K8) whole n. found no mercy from king v 148(K8) words odious in ears of a free n. v 152(K9) how could this n. be happy with such a governor v 157(K9) all the n. knows what passion he made to subdue us by force v 162(K9) trained bands most proper strength of a free n. not at war within herself v 165(K10) folly to call us a free n. if king may appropriate goods of n. v 168(K10) no dispute can redeem n. from being slaves v 180(K11) whom n. thought worthiest to sit v 184

NATION

(K11) great council of a n., Parliament v 186(K11) for n. by just war v 197(K12) whole n. not easily thought so raw v 208(K13) Parliament of either n. v 213(K15) vs n. of prophets v 227(K17) redounds from whole n. into one person v 238(K18) intended to be a free n. v 242(K19) n. miserable indeed; n. not worth name of n., but race of idiots; happiness of a n. consists in true religion, piety, justice, prudence, temperance, fortitude, contempt of avarice and ambition v 254(K21) unanimous consent and power of whole n. in Parliament v 283 (K27) what a base, unworthy n. we would be v 284(K27) far under honor of free n. v 285(K27) throttle a whole n. as Caligula wished v 288(K27) though not in n. that gives rewards to wisdom v 292(K28) who has more right to knowledge of things done in free n. v 300(K28) ends for which we are a n. of men joined in society v 301(K28) offends vs law of this n. v 302(K28) natural duty and affection has dedicated to my own n. vi 1(CPd) to Jewish law that n. as servant obliged vi 36(CP) Christian church is universal not tied to n. vi 64(H) great part of n. conspired to call back Egyptian bondage vi 102 (LF) grand council of n. vi 108(LM) firm, free commonwealth for this extolled and magnified n. vi 117(W) king too often a scourge to n.; happiness of n. must needs be firmest in full and free council of own choosing vi 121(W) who think n. undone without king; wonder that any n. styling themselves free could suffer one man vi 122(W) that a n. should be so valorous to win liberty on field; when n. has won liberty, so unwise in counsels as not to know how to use it; that n. should besottedly run necks into yoke again; prostrate all fruits of victory; that n. should be such example as kings never had to boast of; n. worthy to be slaves; part of n. consents not with them vi 123(W) we shall live freest n. in world vi 134(W) behooves not wise

NATION

n. vi 135(W) why disparage and prejudice our own n. vi 136(W) answer, greater part of n. will have it so vi 140 (W) make n. more industrious, more ingenuous at home, more potent, more honorable abroad vi 145(W) luxurious expenses of this n. upon trifles vi 147(W) being once a free n. says the fable vi 157 (N) if once chosen, members of Parliament serve whole n. vi 158(N) increase of popery trouble to greatest part of n. vi 165(TR) this n. grown more vicious of late vi 178(TR) as deep in guilt as those of own n. of Scotland last year vi 263(O) no n. but in one age or another has done like vi 267(O) why should n. deliver selves to titles and vanity vi 364(Wn) busybody in n. not your own vii 29(1Dp) Irish n. accursed and set apart for destruction vii 39(1Dp) never n. of any account that allowed king's right to be free from law vii 71(1D2) shall free n. find no protector on earth vii 99(1D2) that God gave English n. in slavery to Charles Stuart vii 181(1D3) what n. would not choose to live warlike and honorable vii 189(1D3) same form of government not fitting to same n. at all times vii 193(1D3) David's refusal is no precedent binding upon whole n. vii 219(1D4) whole n. made war upon Alexander vii 241(1D4) no n. ever parted absolutely with power vii 361(1D6) strength of English n. not broken at Hastings vii 411(1D8) Commons felt to be present in name of whole n. vii 425(1D8) Commons went in name of whole body of n. vii 449(1D8) Parliament is supreme council of n. vii 459(1D9) incredible warlike n. subdued by so few vii 487(1D10) Parliament ought to be free to provide for good of n.; not scruple to change to wiser opinions for n.'s good vii 525(1D12) since we are as free as any n. of mankind vii 533(1D12) English stand in need of no other n. vii 547(1D12) you have been such a wicked wretch to every n. of men vii 551(1D12) bear witness to men of whatever n. that

NATION

I pursue higher things vii 559(1D12) what n. has fought for liberty more courageously than English n. viii 7(2D) bringing home to every n. liberty viii 15(2D) that one n. may not lie under infamy of More's character viii 31(2D) no equal disgrace could befall n. as vanishing of commonwealth viii 227(2D) thus n. presses on n.; or sounder part of n. thrusts out more corrupt viii 243(2D) not whole n. of Brutuses could deliver you viii 245(2D) n. incapable of governing itself is compelled to serve viii 251(2D) obscure beginning that antiquity affords n. x 5(B1) Agricola almost extirpated whole n. x 72(B2) this n. first professed Christianity; praise more proper to Lucius than to n. x 82(B2) converted and baptized n. x 83(B2) Porphyrius first author that mentions Scottish n. x 88(B2) to know oneself high wisdom in n. x 103(B3) Britons thought to be leading n. to freedom from empire x 104(B3) which should first destroy wicked n. x 112(B3) Saxons a barbarous, heathen n. x 113(B3) miseries brought by God on perverse n. of Britons x 140(B3) Saxons preached to by n. more remote x 142(B4) to be bishop of English n.; sent to fierce and infidel n.; Augustine took some of French n. as interpreters x 143(B4) Kedwalla threatening to root out whole n. x 159(B4) sent to subdue Ireland, a harmless n., saith Bede x 174(B4) when God has decreed servitude on sinful n. x 198(B5) Danes never swore oath before to any n. x 213(B5) not much odds of valor in soldiers in one n. or another x 255(B6) Danes an unjust and inhuman n. x 263(B6) not safe to let warlike n. take root in land x 287(B6) gaining or losing of liberty greatest change to n. x 317(Bd) necessary ruin of a whole n. x 321(Bd) spread abroad arrival of strange n.; humanity of n. spoken of with affection x 367(HM 5) speaking and writing coming from good age of the n. xii 31(FE8) I so great a lover of your n. xii 35(FE8) then

NATION

no other n. wanting to Greeks xii 59(FE 12) n. adorned by speaking excellently or by acting bravely xii 169(PO3) when literary laws of n. first laid down xii 223(PO6) Milton complains of nonprogressency of n.; its retrograde motion in liberty and spiritual truths; Norman Conquest and tyranny continued on n. xii 334(EC46nm) affection of this n. for Waldenses xiii 191(SL59) decreed by supreme states of n. in Parliament xiii 435(SL137) dishonor done our n. by treatment of Casse xiii 499(SL160) dispersion of ancient n. of Jews xiv 29(CD 1.2) election by which God chose whole n. of Israel xiv 97(CD1.4) such was love of Moses for his n. xiv 111(CD1.4) election of a n. to service of God xiv 113(CD1.4) such accepted of God in every n. xiv 137(CD1.4) sometimes whole n. punished for sins of one of people xv 191(CD1.11) sanctification as applied to a whole n. xv 375(CD1.18) life to every n. that shall believe xvi 113(CD1.27) division of commons whereby n. would become much more industrious xviii 6(PRO) great preparations vs this n. in 1650 xviii 13(DEC) sign of unquestionable right of this n. to dominion of adjacent seas xviii 25(DEC) unless Parliament betrayed rights and safety of people of this n. xviii 33(DEC) Parliament thought it necessary to inspire this n. with keen interest in seamanship xviii 81(DEC) of spirit to free n.; considered not if n. were fit to be free xviii 163(CB) England a free n. at home and abroad xviii 178(CB) to destroy a godless n. xviii 234(MS)

National, exempt from n. obstruction i 348(SA312) to make men governable in this manner tends to break n. spirit iii 38(R2) to make n. war of a surplice brabble iii 61(R2) Christ on last judgment distributing n. honors iii 78(R2) to remove a n. vice iv 132(T) Selden's volume of natural and n. laws iv 309(AR) what more n. corruption iv 317(AR) greedy hope of a n. bribe v 78

NATIONS

(K1) n. rights God has given us v 135(K6) n. and strict enjoined worship of God vi 26(CP) Jews a n. church vi 64(H) seeing Christian church is not n. vi 83(H) all n. judgments under foreign or domestic slavery vi 148(W) at that time only one n. or universal Jewish church; now no n. church xvi 309(CD 1.31) reforming of some n. laws xviii 6(PRO)

Nations, n. grown corrupt love bondage i 346(SA268) vs the law of nature, law of n. i 368(SA890) gods adored among the n. round ii 22(PL1.385) twilight sheds on half the n. ii 29(PL1.598) though to n. yet unborn ii 130(PL4.663) to subdue n. shall be held glory ii 370(PL11.692) done much waste subduing n. ii 374(PL11.792) n. will decline so low from virtue ii 382(PL12.97) in Abraham's seed all n. shall be blest ii 383(PL12.126) ponder, that all n. shall be blest ii 384(PL12.147) in whom all n. shall be blest ii 388(PL12.277) in whom shall trust all n. ii 390(PL12.329) disciples to teach all n. ii 394(PL12.440) all n. they shall teach ii 394(PL12.446) in his seed all n. shall be blest ii 394(PL12.450) Apostles whom he sends to evangelize n. ii 396(PL12.499) thenceforth the n. may not doubt ii 408(PR1.79) ere in head of n. he appear ii 408(PR1.98) what confessed more true among n. ii 420(PR1.432) God hath justly given n. up to delusions ii 421(PR1.442) to guide n. in way of truth is kingly ii 441(PR2.473) should kings and n. from thy mouth consult ii 442(PR3.12) peaceable n. deserving freedom more ii 445(PR3.76) glory receives from all n. ii 446(PR3.118) Rome enriched with spoils of n. ii 460(PR4.47) all n. now to Rome obedience pay ii 462(PR4.80) embassies from n. far and nigh ii 463(PR4.122) govern ill the n. under yoke ii 464(PR4.135) n. from all quartered winds ii 466(PR4.202) England blew first evangelical trumpet to n. iii 5(R1) considered to breach of confederate n. iii 51(R2) go

NATIONS

on both hand in hand, O n.; apostrophe to England and Scotland III 61(R2) so long as in Christ all n. are as one household III 122(A2) pitying us first of all n. III 145(A4) he that has read with judgment of n. III 184(CG1.1) sing deeds of pious n. III 238(CG2p) worthies set at liberty n. and cities III 338(AP) England teaching n. how to live III 377(Dp) all other n. to Jews unclean; that other n. were to Jews impure III 406(D1.8) consenting with laws of civilest n. III 454(D2.8) wise n. have enacted same decree III 467(D2.12) God and law of n. placed divorce in family III 497(D2.21) dissipated clear light of nature in us and n. III 505(D2.22) observances never required of civilest n. III 511(D2.22) Bucer, pastor of n. IV 18(M) destruction of whole n. by too strict observances of subordinate precepts IV 75(T) God's jealousy of honor among other n. IV 112(T) law of all civil n. IV 129(T) Moses prefers his laws before those of other n. IV 155(T) secondary law of nature and of n. IV 165(T) may as well abolish whole law of n. IV 166(T) we English are observed of other n. to speak close IV 281(E) other n. glad to visit us for our breeding; n. to imitate us in own countries IV 291(E) for want of a rejected truth whole n. fare the worse IV 298(AR) thanks to heaven louder than most n. IV 337(AR) n. where kings have sought to abolish memory of people's right V 10(TE) precede other n. now laboring to be followers V 39(TE) so averse to both n. of this island V 83(K1) unanimous demand of 3 populous n. to have attended upon one man V 91(K2) was this a reason for 3 n. V 115(K4) in all wise n. legislative power V 132(K6) dishonor befallen n. by uxorious kings V 139(K7) other n. left to pity rather than admire V 154(K9) all other n. from whom they could expect aid were busied V 189(K12) as to need help of other n. V 208(K13) bondage of 3 n. V 237(K18) Christ leaves all n. to

NATIONS

own particular laws V 295(K28) both n. declared those judicatories supreme V 302(K28) satisfaction demanded of king by both n. in Parliament V 304(K28) grand commission of preaching to invite all n. VI 27(CP) Parliament deserving of n.; if n. are not barbarously ingrateful VI 43(Hd) my reason and ability sufficed unengaged of other n. VI 44(Hd) where did God declare to all n. he required tenth VI 69(H) old Parliament deserved much more of these n. than they undeserved; action to other n. illegal and scandalous VI 102(LF) other n. will judge to sad dishonor of army VI 103(LF) council able to preserve commerce with foreign n. VI 104(LF) prudence of wise n. that have ejected tyranny VI 112(W) council must treat of commerce, peace, war with foreign n. VI 126(W) nothing in England to make successive parliaments more necessary than in other n. VI 129(W) admit monarchy convenient to some n. VI 137(W) then conquest was just by law of n.; free commonwealths ever counted fittest for civil, virtuous, industrious n. VI 160(N) Christian church consisting of all n. to whom Gospel was preached VI 167(TR) pope sometimes interdicts worship of whole n. VI 172(TR) foreigners protected in popery by law of n. VI 173(TR) Irish rejecting ingenuity of all other n. VI 245(O) all prodigious crimes vs n. VI 268(O) my countrymen deserve well of all n. VII 5(1Dp) you cry aloud to all n. VII 37(1Dp) action in other n. thought to proceed only from heroes VII 65(1D1) masters whom crime has inflicted upon n.; use law of n. to arm them vs people VII 73(1D2) that all n. be free to choose government and change it; God affirmed this to Hebrew, denied not to other n. VII 77(1D2) English exercised right of n. VII 103(1D2) Apostle intended not to abolish laws and constitutions of all n.; among all but barbarous n. law holy above all else VII 167(1D3) Gospel clashes not with law of n.; liberty of

NATIONS

choosing form of government always belonged to free n.; all n. other than Hebrew have received no such command vii 169 (1D3) same form of government not suitable for all n. vii 193(1D3) doctrine all free n. take for own; n. whose minds pope held under superstitions vii 203(1D3) learned from wisest n. not most n.; these n. are proper examples to stand for rest; Severus reports name of kings hateful to most free n.; all n. taught by nature have punished tyrants vii 291(1D5) while you commend obedience of those n. vii 299(1D5) Vergil meant to show what rights kings had among all n. vii 325(1D5) rights of kings among n. neighbors to Rome vii 333(1D5) all n. have believed it lawful to slay tyrant anyway vii 387(1D7) those n. must be slaves who acknowledge a lord so absolute vii 393(1D7) manifest in beginnings of n. vii 395(1D7) Parliaments of both n. bearing witness vii 509(1D11) exiles having not Latinity to submit king's cause to judgment of other n. vii 531(1D12) God has gloriously delivered you before all n.; subdue what conquers rest of n. vii 553(1D12) as have found God more gracious than have other n. vii 555(1D12) my conviction ratified with loud voice of n. everywhere vii 557(1D12) address myself wherever there are cities and n. viii 13(2D) I am importing fruits for the n.; I am spreading among n. restored culture of liberty viii 15(2D) *Defences* written for all n. viii 19(2D) Christina is monarch of many n. viii 109(2D) many learned men reading my writings in neighboring n. viii 119(2D) show Cromwell's merit to n. viii 213(2D) to rule by your counsel 3 potent n. viii 229(2D) explained and vindicated to foreign n. viii 253(2D) More incites all n. to arms vs us ix 23(SD) among almost all n. thing is right ix 31(SD) to be considered author by laws of all n. ix 89(SD) laws and usages of all n. give you to me as crier and author ix 115(SD)

NATIONS

your estimation among n. ix 199(SD) beginning of n. except in Bible unknown; reasons for obscurity x 1(B1) dispersing of n. after Flood x 3(B1) as true as other n. x 5(B1) to bring in law and civility among barbarous n. x 32(B2) none to inform Cæsar what n. in Britain x 35(B2) discovering and subduing n. till then unknown; mistrusting n. beyond Bodotria x 75(B2) n. northward breaking through wall x 83(B2) other n. used liberty not unnatural to have manywives x 87(B2) allurements of spoil of barbarous n. x 90(B2) enemy were of different n. x 96(B2) fond zeal of praising their n. x 107(B3) with flood of other northern n. x 114(B3) most kings of those n. derive pedigree x 115(B3) corruption of Britons manifest and odious to neighbor n. x 134(B3) barbarous n. of Prussia x 211(B5) Alfred secured architects and workmen of several n. x 222(B5) why other n. ancient and modern have striven for liberty x 317(Bd) Night not deeming herself safe among farthest n. xii 127(PO1) students advised to study governments of n. as they travel xii 171(PO3) studying conditions and vicissitudes of n. xii 267(PO7) what is more the concern of foreign n.; prepared for peace and friendship with neighbor n.; to treat of friendship and commerce between the 2 n.; to benefit of both n. xiii 17(SL4) common to us with foreign n.; earnestly desire friendship and commerce with foreign n. xiii 19(SL5) end of trade so gainful to both n. xiii 23(SL6) privileges of ambassadors, most sacred among all n. xiii 25(SL7) friendship among n. overturned by unpunished assassins xiii 29(SL8) enlarge fame of your justice in all well governed and civil n.; violators of law of n. xiii 35(SL10) guests and strangers under law of n. xiii 45(SL15) mutual friendship of long standing between both n. xiii 49(SL17) breaking off commerce advantageous to both n. xiii 61(SL21) firm peace now

NATIONS

between both n. XIII 247(SL76) league articles sealed with seals of both n. XIII 249(SL76) vs law of n. for any person to sue in foreign jurisdiction for goods belonging at home XIII 399(SL122) English desire to preserve friendship with foreign n. XIII 435(SL137) right we have by law of nature and of n.; public ministers more sacred by law of n. than XIII 527(DS) so that by law of nature and of n. XIII 555(DS) have compelled n. to believe in God XIV 27(CD1.2) such a dispensation would not encourage other n. XIV 127(CD1.4) if elders serve younger, individuals or n. XIV 161(CD1.4) certain angels preside over n.; angels destroy n. as messengers of divine vengeance XV 103(CD1.9) custom of n. gives husband the right of master XV 167(CD1.10) principle recognized by all n. XV 185(CD1.11) whole n. afflicted for sins of their rulers XV 189(CD1.11) peculiar punishments not unknown to other n.; nor thought unjust XV 191(CD1.11) words addressed to whole n.; whole n. not elect XVI 81(CD1.25) that all n. might be led under Gospel XVI 105(CD1.26) to feed sheep of Christ, i.e. to teach all n. XVI 233(CD1.29) observance of divine commandments is source of prosperity to n.; consequences of impiety to n. seen in Bible XVII 413(CD2.17) scorn we are to foreign n. XVIII 3(PRO) power of Grand Council to make treaty with foreign n. XVIII 5(PRO) that differences between n. may be peaceably composed XVIII 39(DEC) not to sweep us to hatred of neighboring n. XVIII 165(CB) on imitating fashions of neighbor n. XVIII 168(CB) angel calls thunders with short warning to all other n. XVIII 234(MS)

Native, hail n. language I 19(V1) his n. wood-notes wild I 39(L'A134) repossess their n. seat II 31(PL1.634) we ascend up to our n. seat II 40(PL2.76) heaven once his n. seat II 75(PL2.1050) drained to his n. form II 99(PL3.605) n. of heaven II 156(PL5.361) birth mature of this our n. heaven II 174(PL5.863)

NATIVE

disturb, not destroy their happy n. seat II 186(PL6.226) by n. vigor healed II 193(PL6.436) return me to my n. element II 212(PL7.16) light from her n. east II 220(PL7.245) snake from n. subtlety II 263(PL9.93) go in thy n. innocence II 273(PL9.373) n. righteousness was gone II 298(PL9.1056) to our n. heaven little inferior II 321(PL10.467) dust, our n. home II 343(PL10.1085) leave thee, n. soil II 355(PL11.270) where he abides there think thy n. soil II 356(PL11.292) is this the way I must return to n. dust II 362(PL11.463) erase out their n. language II 380(PL12.54) with what faith Abraham leaves n. soil II 383(PL12.129) lost much luster of n. brightness II 418(PR1.378) prophet bold, n. of Thebez II 435(PR2.313) while to their n. land with joy they haste II 457(PR3.437) Athens, n. to famous wits II 467(PR4.241) where as in our n. language find solace II 471(PR4.333) n. worth of truth of low esteem III 10(R1) forced to forsake n. country III 50(R2) what have not bishops done to banish king from n. country III 52(R2) uttered with n. colors III 181(CGp) to adorning n. tongue III 236(CG2p) fallen from apprehension of n. liberty III 372(Dp) this n. charter given us by a greater Lord III 375(Dp) love I bear my n. language III 379(Dp) lacking in most n. and human end of marriage III 398(D1.4) simplicity and credulity n. to love III 401(D1.6) Adam's n. innocence III 441(D2.3) restoring word of Christ to n. luster III 494(D2.20) I a n. have done for my own country IV 61(M) n. pre-eminence of man ought to shine in matrimony IV 74(T) his n. treachery IV 256(C) imports not whether he was foreign or n. prince; no prince so n. but holds by law; n. king bound by so many covenants V 20(TE) truth in n. confidence of herself V 65(Kp) n. liberties that ask not king's leave V 73(Kp) vs n. country Scotland V 77(K1) to Scots a n. king V 114(K4) n. liberty V 125(K6) I who

NATIVE

am a n. vii 47(1D1) everlasting approach to n. country vii 365(1D6) to meet n. and naked British valor x 55 (B2) n. soil of East Angles left uninhabited x 126(B3) strangers more favored of king than n. people x 292(B6) philosophers trusting to n. abilities xi 3 (LOp) understanding by n. ability xi 5(LOp) those whose n. abilities are strong need not exercises xi 7(LOp) n. endowment xi 375(LO2.9) new institutes of your n. tongue xii 31(FE8) have published not a few things in n. tongue xii 51(FE10) strength of your feeling for n. land xii 59(FE12) if in n. land of wethers xii 81(FE19) unless n. of the sky xii 155(PO2) n. ability becomes finer by exercise xii 217(PO6) soul returns to its n. land xii 255(PO7) recovery of n. liberty xiii 19(SL5) must depart their n. seats xiii 157(SL51) exterminated from n. seats xiii 167(SL53) Protestants under emperor having much ado to keep n. homes xiii 241(SL75) settling of just and n. liberties xviii 11 (DEC) people born of lechery will be dangerous to n. land xviii 132(CB) Waldensians banished from n. land xviii 137(CB)

Natives, if ye know yourselves, n. of heaven ii 172(PL5.790) how remove or hinder growth of popery in our n. vi 173 (TR) fixed in soil with as good right as merest n. vi 244(O) brought ancient n. to ruin x 319(Bd) ships taken from n. of England xiii 494(SL157) Spaniards founded empire by rooting out n.; English by avenging n. xiii 555(DS) where neither n. nor Spaniards had possession xiii 557(DS)

Nativity, *On the Morning of Christ's N.* i 1(Nt) *On Christ's N.* referred to i 23 (PA1) reference to *Christ's N.* i 26(CI 2) reference to writing of *On Christ's N.* i 212(EL6.79ff) God who gave me at my n. i 377(SA1141) these in their dark n. ii 195(PL6.482) at thy n. a glorious choir ii 413(PR1.242) fatal gift in her n. iii 272(CG2c) ill hap that waits

NATURAL

on n. of truth iii 370(Dp) sow furrow of man's n. iii 417(D1.10) n. of man's intellectual offspring iv 305(AR) n. of Christ predicted by all the prophets; incarnation of 2 parts: conception and n. xv 281(CD1.14)

Natural, n. necessity begot thy son ii 331 (PL10.765) some n. tears they dropped ii 401(PL12.645) composed better to n. civility iii 225(CG1.7) that knowledge that rests in contemplation of n. causes iii 229(CG2p) first means to a n. man iii 255(CG2.3) put out eyes of n. discerning iii 276(CG2c) uniting supply of their n. aid iii 304(AP) efficacy of love and hatred not moral but n. iii 418(D1.10) divorce a n. disparity iii 427(D1.14) some displeasing n. quality iii 454 (D2.8) n. hatred is greater evil in marriage iii 484(D2.17) love most ancient and merely n. iii 499(D2.21) if divorce may be so n. iii 501(D2.21) what law punishes deed not moral but n. iii 504 (D2.21) if affections be found inordinate, not merely n. and blameless iii 507 (D2.22) then a superior and n. law comes in iv 77(T) that God intended to found marriage according to n. reason iv 84(T) marriage not a n. relation; were marriage merely n.; Adam in whose breast was engraven all that was n. and moral iv 92(T) inferior end fulfilling of n. desire iv 101(T) n. act of copulation iv 107(T) if marriage be of n. right, it must yield to what is more n. iv 115(T) untie civil knot for n. enmity iv 116(T) more n. that law sever us from intimate evil iv 170(T) fornication being no n. and perpetual cause; divorce for frigidity a n. cause iv 177(T) this n. unmeetness can not long be unknown iv 181(T) love requires moral and n. causes to sustain iv 190(T) whether cause be n. or wilful iv 232 (T) n. contrarieties iv 242(C) drugs to alter man's n. temperament iv 250 (C) whose n. endowments iv 296(AR) Selden's volume of n. and national laws iv 309(AR) preferred n. wits of Britain

NATURAL

iv 339(AR) without violence of n. birth-right v 10(TE) grounded so much on n. reason v 22(TE) tyrants by a kind of n. instinct v 24(TE) transforming into n. slaves v 46(TE) right of liberty and self-preservation nearer and more n. than propriety of goods v 171(K10) not only political but n. v 185(K11) Parliament king's n. superior v 218(K15) n. duty and affection vi 1(CPd) ecclesiastical canons neither n. nor moral vi 113(W) communicating n. heat of government and culture vi 145(W) something for n. philosophers to learn that lightning makes hair stand on end vii 21(1Dp) by own n. temper have preferred vii 291(1D5) this was most n. reason for royal power vii 395(1D7) Aristotle said absolute government not just or n. vii 405(1D8) n. logic defined xi 11(LOp) n. logic and artificial xi 13(LOp) n. ability without art; art without n. ability xi 15(LOp) n. bent in definition of argument xi 23(LO1.2) n. efficiency of elements, minerals, plants, animals xi 39(LO1.5) n. powers, how defined xi 269(LO1.31) breed an aversion almost n. xii 161(PO3) n. desire of honor and repute xii 321(EC38) principle good, bad or n.; if it be thought a n. proneness xii 323(EC38) to whom God conceded n. power of free agency xiv 63(CD1.3) n. aversion to unclean xv 167(CD1.10) n. that bond should be dissolved xv 173(CD1.10) if God be conceived to rule all actions, n. and civil xv 213(CD1.12) God's general government pertains to n. and civil concerns xv 215(CD1.12) mode by which man is renewed is n. or; calling of man is that n. mode whereby God; influences n. affections only xv 345(CD1.17) trust in God of kind termed n. xv 363(CD1.17) develop our n. depravity xvi 131(CD1.27) because of n. impediment Vincent divorced xviii 157(CB) opinions of jurists on n. law xviii 166(CB) league and union with Scots most n. xviii 214(CB)

NATURE

Naturalists, description as used by n. xi 279(LO1.31)
 Naturalities, in king's n. v 253(K21)
 Naturally, power of defence n. in every one v 8(TE) understanding and will n. free vi 21(CP)
Naturam non Pati Senium, i 260
 Nature, n. in awe to him; effects on n. of birth of Christ i 2(N32ff) n. now almost won to think her part was done i 5(N101) careful Jove in n.'s true behoof i 17(145) when beldam N. in her cradle was i 20(V46) till disproportioned sin jarred vs n.'s chime i 28(SM20) n. and fate had had no strife i 29(EM13) n. in spring; cuckoo and nightingale i 47(S1) keep unsteady n. to her law i 74(ARC 70) n. mourning for Lycidas i 78(L 39ff) universal n. did lament i 78(L60) that n. hung in heaven i 92(CO197) my n. is that I incline to hope i 100(CO410) silence wished she might deny her n. i 106(CO558) limbs which n. lent i 110(CO679) wherefore did n. pour her bounties forth i 111(CO709) live like n.'s bastards, not her sons i 112(CO726) beauty is n.'s brag i 113(CO744) do not charge most innocent n. i 113(CO761) live according to n.'s sober laws i 113(CO765) n.'s full blessings i 114(CO 771) enjoyment of spring while in exile from Cambridge i 172(EL1.48ff) n. breeds perverse, monstrous ii 60(PL2. 624) prescient n. refused to join Britain too closely to continent i 248(QN158) *That N. does not decay* i 260(NS1) shall face of n. wither; shall it be o'ergrown with wrinkles; shall common mother of all things become barren i 260(NS9) n. makes good Aristotle's assertion on tragedy i 331(Sap) n. within me seems weary of herself i 358(SA595) sought vs law of n. i 368(SA890) providence or instinct of n. i 392(SA1545) makes a blot of n. i 492(CO133n) conformed in temper and in n. ii 45(PL2.218) eldest Night and Chaos ancestors of n. ii 69(PL2.895) chaos the womb of n. and perhaps her grave ii 70(PL2.911) here

NATURE

n. first begins II 75(PL2.1037) universal blank of n.'s works II 79(PL3.49) I else must change their n. II 82(PL3.126) their n. also to thy n. join II 87(PL3.282) descending to assume man's n. II 88(PL 3.304) all the unaccomplished works of n. II 93(PL3.455) n.'s whole wealth in Eden II 113(PL4.207) n. boon poured forth profuse II 115(PL4.242) then was not shame of n.'s works II 117(PL4.314) as n. wills II 129(PL4.633) extinguish life in n. II 130(PL4.667) how n. paints her colors II 144(PL5.24) whom to behold but thee, n.'s desire II 145(PL5.45) reason retires when n. rests II 147(PL5.109) all n. asked to praise God II 150(PL5. 166ff) eldest birth of n.'s womb II 150 (PL5.181) n. in Eden wantoned as in her prime II 154(PL5.294) n. multiplies her fertile growth, and by disburdening grows more fruitful II 155(PL5.318) as to a superior n. II 156(PL5.360) sufficed, not burdened n. II 160(PL5.452) scale of n. II 162(PL5.509) ordained thy will by n. free II 162(PL5.527) all angelic n. joined in one II 173(PL5.834) serve whom God ordains or n.; God and n. bid the same II 184(PL6.176) into n. brought misery II 187(PL6.267) if n.'s concord broke II 189(PL6.311) odds in n. none II 193(PL6.442) saw beneath soil the originals of n. II 196(PL6.511) tell the rising birth of n. II 215(PL7.103) not all minims of n. II 228(PL7.482) how n. wise and frugal could commit such disproportions II 236(PL8.26) such vast room in n. unpossessed II 241(PL8. 153) I understood their n. II 248(PL 8.353) sleep called by n. as in aid II 252 (PL8.459) to say all, n. herself II 253 (PL8.506) or n. failed in me II 254(PL 8.534) in prime end of n. her the inferior II 254(PL8.541) accuse not n., she hath done her part II 255(PL8.561) not sedulous by n. to indite II 261(PL9.27) help to disburden n. II 282(PL9.624) n. gave signs of woe II 288(PL9.782) I feel the link of n. draw me II 293(PL9.914) bond of n. draw me II 294(PL9.956) n.

NATURE

gave 2. groan when Adam ate II 296(PL 9.1001) serpent vitiated in n. II 310 (PL10.169) extending God's sentence beyond n.'s law II 333(PL10.805) rib crooked by n. II 336(PL10.885) woman, this fair defect of n. II 336(PL10.892) law God gave to n. forbids man longer stay in Paradise II 347(PL11.49) n. first gave signs II 352(PL11.182) heaven by these mute signs in n. II 352(PL11.194) when men pervert n.'s healthful rules II 364(PL11.523) Adam inclined to admit delight, the bent of n. II 367(PL11.597) n. seems fulfilled in ends II 367(PL11. 602) pleasure seeming meet to n. II 367 (PL11.604) Nimrod broke concord and law of n. II 379(PL12.29) though thou knewst all n.'s works II 399(PL12.578) bear through height or depth of n.'s bounds II 405(PR1.13) seem to satisfy lawful desires of n. II 432(PR2.230) if n. need not food, or God support n. II 433 (PR2.249) declares n. hath need II 433 (PR2.253) meats and drinks, n.'s refreshment sweet II 433(PR2.265) n.'s own work; n. taught art II 434(PR2.295) n. ashamed or troubled that Jesus hungers II 436(PR2.332) what perfection human n. can receive II 450(PR3.231) Gentiles led by n.'s light II 467(PR4.228) moral virtue is expressed by light of n. II 471(PR4.352) keep learning by some potent sway of n. III 11(R1) n. and limits of church discipline III 41(R2) dearest brothers in n. and in Christ III 60(R2) pure elements inconsistent in mass of n. III 63(R2) whose nature thou did assume III 76(R2) Hall's philosophy would make n. friends with chaos III 114(A1) neither God or n. meant ancient fathers to be rule to us III 139(A4) light of grace better guide than n.; accessory strength from light of n. III 142 (A4) thy n. is perfection III 147(A4) effects that passion can work in man's n. III 186(CG1.1) as having right thereof grounded in n.; unwritten laws and ideas which n. has engraven in us III 197(CG 1.3) Paul explains n. and condition of

NATURE

law III 198(CG1.3) n. of ordination does not require imparity III 201(CG1.4) can be no reason yielded in n. nor religion III 217(CG1.6) duties ye owe to n. III 221(CG1.6) if we look on n. of elemental and mixed things III 223(CG 1.7) peaceable man must in n. hate to be a displeaser; vehemence as proceeding out of ill n. III 231(CG2p) led by genial power of n. III 235(CG2p) joined with strong propensity of n. III 236(CG2p) whether rules of Aristotle or n. to be kept; rules of n. no transgression but enriching of art; instinct of n. in writing III 237(CG2p) church as in decayed n. seeks to outward fomentations III 252(CG2.3) prelates have profaned n. which God cleansed; n. which Christ assumed III 263(CG2.3) most eloquent which approaches n. whence it came; they express n. best who wander least from her; n. is regenerate reason III 287(AP) imitation which I found agreeable to n.'s part in me; by every instinct and presage of n. III 302(AP) certain niceness of n. III 304(AP) of n. over-confident; no man being forced to dissolve groundwork of n. which God created in him III 313 (AP) framed by n. for love of virtue III 336(AP) greatest praise that can belong to human n. III 341(AP) God gave us reason, charity, n. to bear us out III 375(Dp) man's n. would find rest III 380(D1p) law charactered in us by n.; faultless proprieties of n.; laws vs venerable and secret power of n.'s impression III 382(D1p) arising from a cause in n. unchangeable III 388(D1.1) not so rebellious vs n. and reason III 390(D1.1) if n. has stopped or extinguished veins of sensuality; through n.'s unalterable working III 393(D1.3) whom God and n. never joined III 395(D1.4) deeply rooted in faultless innocence of n. III 397 (D1.4) uncomplying discord of n. III 400(D1.5) an error which God and n. will not join III 402(D1.6) from whom both n. and religion mourn to be separated III 403(D1.6) crushing very foun-

NATURE

dation of his n. III 404(D1.7) that end of marriage is bed far from light of civil n. III 415(D1.9) to prohibit divorce is vs n. III 416(D1.10t) as disrespectful of human n. III 416(D1.10) find after marriage a recoil of n.; reverend secret of n. III 417(D1.10) twofold seminary or stock in n. III 418(D1.10) sleeping discords of n.; precepts of beneficence fetched out of closet of n.; vs fundamental lawbook of n. III 419(D1.10) disjoin them, as God and n. signify III 420(D 1.10) persons of pensive n. and life III 420(D1.11) by n. addicted to religion; where n.'s current has been stopped; till marriage is appointed refuge of n.; blameless n. of man III 426(D1.14) many properties of n. may cause dislike; n. which is the power of regeneration III 427(D1.14) so repugnant to God's n. III 439(D2.3) law of n. and equity imprinted in us III 445(D2.4) n. of man still as weak and as hard III 451(D 2.7) Moses gave a law full of due consideration towards n.; remedy what n. cannot undergo III 454(D2.8) marriage not inseparable by n.; not by n. for then Mosaic divorces had been vs n.; what is vs n. is vs law III 458(D2.9) perverse opinion will continue it in despite of n. III 462(D2.9) unquestionable right and reason in law of n. III 463(D2.10) law clear in n. and reason III 467(D2.12) where n. is discovered never to have joined III 469(D2.13) without care to preserve fundamental and superior laws of n. and charity; these words elementally understood vs n. III 476(D2.15) where n. can fix unity of disposition III 478(D2.16) carnal knowledge may join persons whom n. dares not join III 479 (D2.16) immutable bent of n. III 480(D 2.16) other cases of like n. have plea; if we mark diligently n. of Christ's commands III 481(D2.17) had law of no divorce been law of n.; ancienter law engraved in blameless n. III 482(D2.17) bind disunions of complaining n. in chains III 486(D2.17) misyoking with

NATURE

a diversity of n. III 491(D2.19) unreducible antipathies of n. III 496(D2.20) full latitude of n. and religion III 497(D2.20) radical and innocent affections of n. III 499(D2.21) to hinder deep and serious regresses of n.; is in diameter vs n.; to forbid dislike vs guiltless instinct of n.; for that law to bandy with n.; to traverse n.'s sage motions III 500(D2.21) if law and n. are not to go contrary; to forbid divorce compulsively is vs n. and law; n.'s resistless sway in love or hate III 501(D2.21) scholasticism dissipated clear light of n. III 505(D2.22) matter not of malice but of n. III 508(D2.22) lest n. wanting those needful pores III 509(D2.22) laws according to conditions of man's n. best known to God; man shall be restored to his prerogative in n. III 510(D2.22) compulsion of blameless n. III 511(D2.22) why in n. of Gospel or of man this dispensation should be made void III 554(Dn) most important freedom God and n. has given us IV 18(M) take license by right of n. IV 65(T) wisdom to dwell vs her n. IV 71(T) no mortal n. can endure study without relaxation IV 85(T) to turn n. upside down IV 89(T) if marriage were in n. IV 92(T) n. teaches us to divide limb from body to saving of its fellows; doctrine of n. to sever sore and gangrene IV 93(T) easier to compel vegetative and nutritive power of n.; if concord be not in n. of either IV 97(T) n. the universal mother intends nothing but preservation and perfection IV 104(T) if make divorce custom vs n. IV 111(T) nakedness referred to any ill quality in n. IV 114(T) marriage if ordained relation cannot take place above prime dictates of n.; marriage must yield to what is before it in n.; what more natural in n. than to depart from what is irksome IV 115(T) great saints joined by n.; compelled vs radical discords of n. IV 116(T) first and most innocent lesson of n. IV 117(T) much more lawlike to assist n. IV 120(T) where there is malice more

NATURE

than defect of n. IV 128(T) compare and measure by rules of n. and eternal righteousness IV 134(T) injures and disallows free dictates of n. IV 135(T) vs all 3 precepts of n. IV 155(T) man's n. cannot bear exactest laws IV 158(T) wherein has Gospel altered n. of matrimony IV 162(T) secondary law of n.; prime n. made us all equal; made us equal co-heirs over all creatures IV 165(T) vs all principles of n. IV 169(T) appropriating of that good that n. at first made common IV 170(T) appropriate outward good to us from community of n.; so in execution as reason and present n. can bear IV 171(T) causes rooted in immutable n. IV 176(T) other injuries than adultery more heavy to man's n. IV 182(T) not meaning to dash together the aversations of n. IV 185(T) Christ not commanding aught n. cannot brook IV 187(T) dominion of blameless n.; n. has her zodiac also; n. keeps her annual circuit over human things; n. has her anomalies; her obliquities and ascensions; n. sitting in her planetary orb has 2 reins in each hand; tempers minds and bodies to aspects; consents with reason, never vs IV 190(T) rooting up grounds of n. to gain sympathy of minds IV 250(C) forsaken of all civil n.; coupled in rites of n. by compulsion of lust IV 253(C) serving man by n. and function IV 255(C) some marriages neither of God or n.; joined neither by God or n. IV 256(C) to force continued marriage of minds unfit is vs n. IV 265(C) speaking of mysterious things in n. IV 266(C) n. does same though no offender IV 268(C) peculiar sway of n. which is also God's working IV 276(E) to set forward all these proceedings in n. IV 284(E) cherish n. in her first concoction IV 289(E) injury vs n. not to go out in spring; n.'s rejoicing with heaven and earth in spring; try all their peculiar gifts of n. IV 290(E) why affect a rigor contrary to manner of God and n. IV 320(AR) law of n. and right reason V 7(TE) jus-

NATURE

tice by bond of n. v 9(TE) Aristotle one of best interpreters of n. v 12(TE) guided by principles of n. in him v 19(TE) what rights n. had endowed them with v 25(TE) more general laws of n. and of reason v 35(TE) can give no privilege in n.; transforming nation from n. of men free v 46(TE) law of n. justifies any man to defend himself v 55(TE) paid debt to n. and his faults v 63(Kp) king misconceived n. of what they desired v 81(K1) private conscience indicates person meant by n. for private fortune v 91(K2) defence due by n. v 112(K4) king a man not by n. or nurture wise v 135(K6) common grounds and verdicts of n. v 147(K8) knew him not by n. warlike v 151(K9) as if kings' power were over us by n. v 202(K13) never intent of n. that we hold freedom by gift; n. whose works are regular v 203(K13) if neither God or n. put civil power v 241(K19) as men by n. free v 255(K21) show themselves by n. slaves v 290(K27) found just by n. ere law mentioned it v 298(K28) ecclesiastical to them from whom it takes name and n. vi 1(CPd) things above reach and light of n. vi 5(CP) faculties of inward man, free and unconstrainable by n. vi 21(CP) repressing contraries determinable by common light of n. vi 24(CP) light of n. shows no less vi 60(H) light of n. works in other armies vi 103(LF) people not bound to former covenant by light of n. vi 112(W) law of n. is only law of laws; fundamental to mankind; beginning and end of government vi 113(W) best light God hath planted in him vi 141(W) no law fundamental unless grounded on light of n. or right reason vi 158(N) who gave him authority to change their n. vi 170(TR) all prodigious crimes and impieties vs God, vs n. vi 268(O) n. in ill case if slavery were eloquent and liberty mute vi 11(1Dp) English revolution justified by law of n. and of God vii 31(1Dp) n. gave people fathers vii

NATURE

45(1D1) rights of kings and n.; n. that mild mother of us all vii 73(1D2) no law of God or n. forbids punishing offenders vii 205(1D3) law of n. releases people when king turns tyrant; law of n. agrees with law of God; have at same time proved what is agreeable to law of n.; more suitable to law of n. that tyrants be punished vii 267(1D5) do not propose to frame long discourse of n.; law of n. defined by Salmasius; discussion vii 269(1D5) search law of n. as you will, you will find no place in n. for royal right as you expound it vii 271(1D5) right of people remains by n. supreme; n. regards not good of one or of a few, but of all; hence no right of succession by law of n.; no king by law of n. except him who excels in wisdom and courage; n. gives command to wisest over less wise; to what end n. appoints wisest man king, in your own words vii 273(1D5) allege, if you can, any law of n. that we are enjoined to neglect; neglect wise institutions of law of n.; when n. herself produces great results in her own province; produce any law of n. by which lesser criminals ought to be punished and greater let go; king not by law of n. more sacred than nobles or elected magistrates from common people; n. does not suffer one man to rule without sharers; nor one monarch to hold people in slavery vii 275(1D5) while you go about to establish royal power in n.; so wicked as to try to found tyranny in n. vii 277(1D5) safety of one man to destruction of all others contrary to n.; n. teaches us of 2 evils to choose lesser; if n. teaches me to suffer myself to be robbed by highwaymen; very right n. gave people to preserve themselves, you affirm n. gave tyrants to destroy them vii 283(1D5) if n. teaches us to endure despotism of a king rather than endanger many; n. must also teach us to endure kingly government; you tell us kingly government more according to laws of n. vii 289(1D5) monarchy not chosen at behest of n.; what n. or right

NATURE

reason dictates best learned by practice of wisest nations, not most; highest degree allowable to law of n. that tyrants be punished; that all nations taught by n. have punished them vii 291(1D5) do you think Egyptians restrained by light of n.; would they fear to punish kings by law of n. vii 293(1D5) as if God or law of n. had made all men and all laws subject to him vii 321(1D5) Salmasius mishandles law of God and n. vii 347(1D6) what grander arguments than law of God and n. afford; law of God and n. safe vii 349(1D6) law of n. demands good king account people better; tyrant by n. inferior to all men vii 377(1D7) as n. of old taught men from force to go to law; when law is set at naught n. prompts us to take to force again; maxim of law of n. that people are superior to kings; power given to kings is by n. held in people; closer we approach n. more clearly people's power stands out; people by n. cannot give absolute power to king; being warned by n. herself vii 379(1D7) if neither n. or people can attain this purpose; people so foolish as to leave no protection in laws or n. vii 381(1D7) ignorance and infirmity of human n.; if any law contrary to law of n. not valid; repugnant to will of God, to n. and reason vii 427(1D8) law of n. more sacred than just law of St. Edward vii 477(1D9) law enacted by n.; safety of good men before lust of kings is law of n. vii 547(1D12) contribute from higher, not lower, parts of my n. viii 11(2D) something followed out of course of n. viii 37(2D) nothing more agreeable to n. viii 153(2D) n. and divine favor united modesty and courage in Fairfax viii 217(2D) law of n. on seizing liberty viii 227(2D) sanction of law and of n. viii 251(2D) vs laws of God and n. that woman should give laws to men x 26(B1) Britons in place strong by art and n. x 43(B2) place strong by art and n. x 47(B2) 10 or 12 men vs n. possessing one woman x 51(B2) British women

NATURE

fill dictate of n. better than Roman; wiped out conscience the better dictate of n. x 87(B2) judging how Britons are by n. fitted x 103(B3) Hengist giving scope to own cruel n. x 124(B3) not unprofitable to knowledge of n. x 364(HM5) art is for purpose of aiding n. xi 7(LOp) n. or practice in discovery of an art; common saying, art imitates n. xi 11(LOp) unless n. is adapted to receiving instruction; relation of art and n. xi 15(LOp) cause working by n. xi 39(LO1.4) causes that work by n.; appetite referred to n. or vice of n. xi 39(LO1.5) things done by n. done of necessity; definition xi 41(LO1.5) how efficient cause precedes effect in order of n. xi 57(LO1.7) end simultaneous with form, time, n. xi 65(LO1.8) order of n. xi 395(LO2.10) I being by n. slow and lazy to write letters; you by n. or habit write easily xii 19(FE6) whether by n. or my fate, I ever attain xii 27(FE7) glad my labors spent on n. of such promise xii 59(FE13) joy of n. in day xii 137(PO1) Plato the most skilful interpreter of mother n. xii 151(PO2) Pythagoras permitted to enjoy secrets of n. xii 157(PO2) subjects of scholastic philosophy exist nowhere in n. of things xii 169(PO3) what n. veils when a comet xii 171(PO3) not accordant with wisdom of mother n. xii 199(PO5) because n. most beautifully formed of goddesses never deemed him worthy xii 215(PO6) adapted and framed by n. xii 225(PO6) n. enjoyed highest favor of Muses in glades, among streams and beloved elms xii 249(PO7) one to whom mother n. will surrender xii 267(PO7) owe to n. to provide comforts of life; to conspire in villainy we owe to depravity of n. xii 271(PO7) falsely transfer blame to n. xii 275(PO7) below every rank of n. xii 285(PO7) rise early to enjoy n. xii 289(EP) Diodati's joy in n.; asks why Milton despises gifts of n. xii 295(MC33nm) commit grace to grace, or n. to n.; more prone affections of n. xii 321(EC38)

NATURE

whether it proceed from virtue, vice or n. xii 322(EC38) n. would work more prevalent way; inferior bent of n. xii 324(EC38) right we have by law of n. xiii 527(DS) possession founded upon double right of n. and of war xiii 539(DS) so that by law of n. and of nations English are occupiers xiii 555(DS) concerning n. and worship of God xiv 17(CD1.1) traces of God in n. xiv 25(CD1.2) some pretend n. is supreme power; name of n. implies prior agent or signifies nothing; n. means either essence of thing or law which is origin of everything; those who attribute creation to n. must associate chance with n. as joint divinity; order and apparent purpose in n. testifies to God xiv 27(CD1.2) n. alone not safe guide to knowing God; God known by his n. or by his power xiv 31(CD1.2) impossible to define divine n. xiv 39(CD1.2) first attribute showing inherent n. of God; in his most simple n. God is a spirit xiv 41(CD1.2) God is true in respect of his n. xiv 59(CD1.2) some cause in n. of man why some are rejected; difference perceived in n. of those alienated xiv 129(CD1.4) on disposition of man as it is by n. xiv 135(CD1.4) Son endowed with divine n.; begot Son in human n. of Virgin Mary xiv 193(CD1.5) Christ distinguished from one God Jehovah by n. and title xiv 201(CD1.5) what need for union of divine and human n. in one person xiv 231(CD1.5) in these words the divine n. is implied xiv 263(CD1.5) angel by office, Jehovah by n.; Moses predicts human n. of Christ; answer he takes away divine n. of Christ xiv 291(CD1.5) Jehovah sometimes represents n. of God; if it signify n. and therefore person of God, why xiv 295(CD1.5) Son by reason of virtue or superior n. given him, now in heaven xiv 315(CD1.5) remission of sins given to Son even in human n. xiv 325(CD1.5) Son felt his divine n. insufficient under pains of death xiv 331(CD1.5) n. of Son divine but distinct from and inferior to n. of Father xiv 337

NATURE

(CD1.5) Son's glory even in divine n. was not self-derived xiv 339(CD1.5) Father greater than Christ in his human n.; also in his divine and human n. xiv 345(CD1.5) Bible silent on n. of Holy Spirit xiv 357(CD1.6) emanation and procession relate not to n. but mission of Holy Spirit xiv 359(CD1.6) sophistical distinction founded on 2-fold n. xiv 377(CD1.6) reason for placing name and n. of Son above Holy Spirit xiv 403(CD1.6) doctrine of soul's existence independent of body vs n. xv 43(CD1.7) on creating souls impaired in their n. xv 47(CD1.7) n. cannot possibly mean anything but mysterious power and efficacy of divine voice that went forth in beginning to which all things pay obedience xv 93(CD1.8) whereby God produces unusual effect in n. or a miracle xv 95(CD1.8) unwritten law of God is law of n. given to Adam; remnant still dwells in hearts of all mankind; tending daily under Holy Spirit toward a renewal of primitive brightness in the regenerate xv 101(CD1.26) man had whole law of n. implanted in him xv 115(CD1.10) law of n. able to teach what is agreeable to reason; additional commands formed no part of law of n. xv 117(CD1.10) law indulgent to infirmity of human n. xv 169(CD1.10) divorce permitted by law of n. and of Moses xv 173(CD1.10) death of body did not originate in n.; all n. subject to mortality; n. subject to a curse on account of man xv 217(CD1.13) Christ's n. is twofold xv 259(CD1.14) understand Col. ii.9 not of divine n. of Christ xv 261(CD1.14) with regard to Christ's divine n. xv 263(CD1.14) formerly believed 3 persons of Trinity were united in one n.; now that 2 natures are combined in one person of Christ; that he has a real and perfect subsistence in the one n., independently of that which belongs to the other n.; 2 natures comprehended in one person by hypostatic union; Zanchius says: he took upon him not man but human n.; he argues as if it were pos-

NATURE

sible to assume human n. without assuming man; for human n., i.e., form of man in material mold, constitutes proper and entire man xv 267(CD1.14) if Logos assumed human n.; then he was human n., not man; n. as used in theological arguments of Christ defined; term n. can here mean only actual essence or properties of that essence; conclude n. can mean only essence xv 269(CD1.14) scripture distinguishes what is peculiar to his human n. xv 279(CD1.14) being affected chiefly and most visibly in his human n. xv 281(CD1.14) Christ offered himself in his human n. xv 293(CD1.15) Christ's divine n. as well as human needed support; on Christ's divine n. partaking of his trials xv 305(CD1.16) whether Christ submitted to death in divine n.; scripture intimates divine n. subjected to death xv 307(CD1.16) in one sense we are by n. sons of God xvi 51(CD1.23) we become sons of God by assumption of a new n. xvi 55(CD1.23) force of law of n. on unregenerate xvi 109(CD1.26) conscience an approving judgment formed from light received from n. or grace xvii 41(CD2.2) disapproval of bad actions according to light enjoyed from n. or grace xvii 43(CD2.2) an evil conscience one that acts not according to the light of n. or grace xvii 43(CD2.2) those n. never intended for equality xvii 375(CD 2.16) in education n. of each child should be carefully considered xviii 153(CB) Dante on foundation laid by n. xviii 154(CB) Dante says usury is sin vs n., for it makes money beget money xviii 162(CB) elements pure in n.; for n. will not suffer it xviii 176(CB) Christ a partaker of divine n. xviii 343(MAR) Aristotle says n. of everything best seen in smallest portions xviii 499(ACM) Natureless, constraining with a n. constraint iv 8(M) Natures, unsavory food perhaps to spiritual n. ii 158(PL5.402) thou their n. knowest ii 229(PL7.493) honest and ingenuous n. of some of gentry iii 273(CG

NAVAL

2c) forbids unmingling n. to consort iii 545(Dn) ecclesiastical glue cannot solder up 2 incongruous n. iv 98(T) unchangeable discord of some n. iv 232(T) do some eminent service for their own perfidious n. v 191(K12) some Achan, whose close ambition abuses their honest n. vi 104(LF) wherever there are n. free, ingenuous viii 15(2D) students advised in travel to study n. of all living creatures xii 171(PO3) the 2 n. comprehended in one person xv 267(CD1.14) union of 2 n. in Christ must be mutual hypostatic union of 2 essences xv 269(CD1.14) Christ is formed of this mutual hypostatic union of 2 n. or essences; no more to be feared than that 2 persons should result from union of 2 n.; in Christ a mutual hypostatic union of 2 n., i.e., of 2 essences, of 2 substances, of 2 persons; why should our philosophical inquisitiveness lead us to inquire about external form common to 2 n. xv 271(CD1.14) the 2 n. must have coalesced in one external form xv 273(CD1.14) as the 2 n. constitute one Christ; particulars predicated absolutely that properly apply to one of his n.; what is peculiar to one of 2 n. attributed to both conjointly; as for subject of his 2 n. it is too profound a mystery for positive assertion; sometimes what properly belongs to compound n. of Christ is attributed to one of his n. only; scripture distinguishes his human nature xv 279(CD1.14) Naughts, dissolved like so many n. in arithmetic v 288(K27) Nausea, now produce n. in their feasts xii 175(PO4) Nauseous, respite from your n. cabbage ix 167(SD) Naval, ruins of Spanish Armada iii 78(R2) Peter Pet useful in n. sciences xiii 425(SL134) contracted for hemp with keepers of our n. stores xiii 463(SL150) Dutch endeavoring subversion of n. power of this commonwealth xviii 27(DEC) safeguard n. interests of each people xviii 97(ASP) on n. affairs xviii 208(CB)

NAVIGATION

Navigation, youth to study n. iv 283(E)
 neglect of n. had exposed land to piracy x 212(B5) merchants resolved upon new and strange n. x 364(HM5) pretended for conservation of n. of United Provinces xviii 23(DEC) on n. and shipwrecks xviii 218(CB)
 Navy, youth to visit n.; to study naval fighting iv 290(E) administration of n. is by Council vii 31(1Dp) Edgar's noble custom to defend coast with yearly n. xviii 208(CB)
 Naxian, Suidas says N. stone tests gold xviii 317(MAR)
 Nazaleod, Natanleod or N.; a British king slain at Chadford, anciently N. x 125(B3)
 Nazareth, came from N. the son of Joseph ii 406(PRI.23) in N. hath been our dwelling ii 427(PR2.79) N. where prophecy said Christ was to be educated, no longer in existence xv 281(CD1.14)
 Nazarite, this heroic N. i 348(SA318) N. in place abominable i 385(SA1359) stain my vow of N. i 386(SA1386) James not a N. iii 98(P) king like N. Samson iii 276(CG2c) like Samson without strength of N.'s lock v 257(K22)
 Nazarites, can make princes his N. iii 164(A13)
 Nazianzen, N. wished prelaty had never been v 234((K17) N. detested synods v 248(K20)
 Nazianzenian, a happy issue, not the N. sort xii 111(FE29)
 Neara, or with the tangles of N.'s hair i 79(L69)
 Neapolitan, when our admiral had taken small N. ship; unless N. vessel were dismissed xiii 381(SL117)
 Nebaioth, Hagar and outcast N. ii 435(PR 2.309)
 Nebo, from Aroar to N. ii 23(PL1.407)
 Nebuchadnezzar, him who twice led Judah captive ii 452(PR3.281) batter and throw down your N.'s image iii 140(A4) not the pinnacle of Temple but of N.'s palace v 124(K5) whether N. or 3 kingdoms deserves to be thrown in v 215(K

NECESSITY

15) God gave N. many kingdoms in slavery vii 179(1D3) N. was sent away when too proud vii 299(1D5)
 Necessaries, true pastor requires only very common and reasonable supply of human n. iii 163(A13)
 Necessary, prime piece of n. policy for princes and statists to listen for truth iii 113(A1) n. things xi 311(LO2.3) God's actions not n.; he has n. existence xiv 73(CD1.3) what expedient is n.; what n. is permissible xviii 190(CB)
 Necessitate, no decree of mine to n. his Fall ii 306(PL10.44)
 Necessitated, God requires our voluntary, not our n. service ii 163(PL5.530)
 Necessitating, no decree n. his free will iii 441(D2.3)
 Necessities, granted to apparent n. iii 463(D2.10) God commands not without regard to most natural and miserable n. of man iv 85(T) dispensation is granted to n. iv 162(T) king called Parliament only for his n. v 75(K1) king urged by strong n. v 77(K1) king's manner to make virtues of his n. v 116(K5)
 Necessity, to lull the daughters of N. i 74(ARC69) tangl'd in the fold of dire n. i 396(SA1666) reason and will made passive had served n. ii 81(PL3.110) n., the tyrant's plea ii 120(PL4.393) will free not over-ruled by strict n. ii 162(PL 5.528) n. and chance approach not me ii 217(PL7.172) strict n. subdues me ii 309(PL10.131) natural n. begot thy son ii 331(PL10.765) violate the strict n. of conscience iii 50(R2) like n. of saving doctrine iii 131(A2) taking off cruel burdens imposed, not by n. iii 338(AP) begotten out of bestial n. iii 405(D1.7) Ezra grounded pious n. of divorcing iii 408(D1.8) some edicts allowed to n. of times iii 431(D2.1) made n. of what might have been virtue iii 501(D2.21) every rule has limitations according to human n. iv 97(T) prone and savage n., not worth name of marriage iv 245(C) n. was king's counsellor v 255(K 22) n. made David eat shewbread; n.

NECESSITY

made Hezekiah take silver; n. made primitive church sell sacred utensils v 268(K25) turning all virtue into prescription, servitude, n. vi 133(W) Agricola turned name of n. into emulation x 73(B2) things done by nature done of n.; defined xi 41(LO1.5) n. of coercion defined xi 45(LO1.5) n. joined to providence is called fate xi 49(LO1.5) Cicero on divine n. discussed xi 51(LO1.5) does not follow that what has been or now is, is of n. xi 311(LO2.3) attach myself of real n. to that man xii 27(FE7) revolutions according to fixed laws of n. xii 151(PO2) if fate or n. had decreed xii 153(PO2) n. of investigating these quibbles xii 161(PO3) no n. urges active principle be present xii 189(PO4) our n. has called us forth; our n., for we must have war if Spaniards will not have peace xiii 559(DS) God's most free purpose impelled by no n. xiv 65(CD1.3) compulsory n. not intended in Bible; but n. arising from God's immutability or his infallibility or prescience; example of physical n.; no law of n. can be admitted than what logic or sound reason teaches xiv 71(CD1.3) compulsory n.; any n. arising from external causes influences agent determinately or compulsorily; argued that divine n. imposes no constraint upon liberty of free agents; I answer, divine n., if not constrains, determines, co-operates or is inefficient; if inefficient, much less to be called n. xiv 73(CD1.3) sophistical n. of immutability xiv 75(CD1.3) if God were to darken man's liberty by least shadow of n.; man must be considered independent of n.; if there be any n. it determines free agents, it constrains them, it cooperates with them or is inoperative; if n. determine; if n. constrain xiv 77(CD1.3) n. and responsibility for sin; if it be inoperative there is no such thing as n.; God did not fix by necessary degree what is in power of man xiv 79(CD1.3) prescience of God can not impose n. of itself; future events that God foresees will happen but

NECKS

not of n. xiv 85(CD1.3) free will incompatible with n.; free causes not impeded by law of n. arising from decree of God xiv 87(CD1.3) if man fell not vs his will, but of n.; n. must have overruled his will by some secret force xiv 103(CD1.4) what more absurd than n. that does not necessitate xiv 109(CD1.4) duties done under law of n. vain xiv 141(CD1.4) generation of Son arose from no natural n. xiv 185(CD1.5) Father did not beget Son from any natural n.; God does not effect like natural agent from physical n.; if generation of Son came from physical n. xiv 187(CD1.5) if God generate by n. xiv 191(CD1.5) Holy Spirit produced not by natural n. but by free will of agent xiv 403(CD1.6) Poverty with his cousin N. their captain xviii 205(CB)

Necho, Josiah would not hearken to N. xiv 67(CD1.3)

Neck, swan with arched n. ii 227(PL7.438) serpent with burnished n. ii 278(PL9.501) bowed his sleek enameled n. ii 279(PL9.525) put garrison upon his n. of precepts iii 373(Dp) breaks n. of own cause v 133(K6) throttle whole nation in one n. v 288(K27)

Necks, n. that surpassed ivory arms of Pelops i 172(EL1.57) submit your n. ii 172(PL5.787) yoke laid on our n. ii 342(PL10.1046) oaks bowed stiff n. ii 474(PR4.418) to qualify sufferance of people to length of foot that is to tread their n. iii 37(R2) as much as lay down their n. iii 53(R2) set and maintain upon our n. a stately dignity iii 221(CG1.6) heaviest tyranny upon n. of men iii 252(CG2.3) brushing stiff n. iii 314(AP) burdens laid on our n. iii 338(AP) left a slavish print upon our n. iv 348(AR) force used to drive the error from our n. v 135(K6) sword ready to fall upon our n. v 173(K10) same reason to put our n. under kingship vi 147(W) sit upon your backs and n. viii 241(2D) held out n. to slayer x 69(B2) throw off our n. yoke of servitude xiii 469(SL151)

NECROMANCER

Necromancer, assault n.'s hall I 109(CO 648) Bacon, the great English n. xviii 334(MAR)
 Necromancy, Bladud a man of great invention taught n. x 17(B1)
 Nectanebus, Egyptians revolt and make N. king vii 295(1D5)
 Nectar, Hebe brings immortal n. I 20(V 39) with n. pure I 83(L175) streaming way steeped in n. undilute I 172(EL 1.58) bedewed with n. I 479(CO4n) n. visiting each plant II 115(PL4.240) in heaven yield n. II 159(PL5.428) rubbed n. flows II 166(PL5.633) scintial sap, derived from n. II 290(PL9.838)
 Nectarean, as though inspiring with n. breath xii 163(PO3) n. flood of eloquence xii 213(PO6)
 Nectared, perpetual feast of n. sweets I 103 (CO478)
 Nectareous, stream of n. humor II 189(PL 6.332)
 Nectaridius, N. who governed sea borders x 95(B2)
 Nectarine, n. fruits II 118(PL4.332)
 Nectarous, n. draughts II 155(PL5.306)
 Need, nor can perform aught whereof he hath n. [Acts xvii.25] II 121(PL4.419) chose to impart to thy apparent n. II 438 (PR2.397)
 Needlework, gentlemen embroidered in n. vii 487(1D10)
 Negation, affirmation prior to n. xi 99(LO 1.12) mean of n. defined xi 119(LO1. 14) topic and axiomatic n. xi 121(LO 1.14) signs of n. xi 327(LO2.4) n. in axiom xi 351(LO2.6)
 Negative, Christ urges n. part of law III 483(D2.17) king's n. worth nothing; why king should lay a n. bar v 129(K6) if it be his n. voice; who have not such a n. vs Parliament v 131(K6) n. voice so contended for v 133(K6) his pernicious n. may deny all things good, just, safe v 134(K6) determined to assert his n. power vs kingdom v 138(K6) as if whole royalty were placed in a mere n. v 178(K11) presumptuous n. voice v 207 (K13) take away remora of king's n.

NEHEMIAH

voice v 218(K15) single whiff of king's n.; enact only by leave of one n. tyrant; draw together with one twitch of his n. v 288(K27) king has no n. voice in affairs of public safety and liberty vii 453 (1D9)
 Negatives, in pure n. no use of reason xi 137(LO1.16)
 Neglect, Bible from dusty corners where n. had thrown it III 5(R1) thrown aside with much n. III 369(Dp) Saviour likely to have told them of n. III 489(D2.18)
 Negligence, vs n. will be required a rousing volley of pastorally threatenings III 157 (A13) n. of prelates in Ireland not new III 226(CG1.7) their n. and halting brought persecution III 356(AP)
 Negligences, sleepy n. often repeated vii 263(1D4)
 Negro, n. hearing Birch roar stabbed him xiii 533(DS)
 Negroes, their slaves and n. III 79(R2)
 Negus, empire of N. II 359(PL11.397)
 Nehemiah, N. compelled Jews to forgo their wives III 407(D1.8) 2 inspired reformers, Ezra and N. III 411(D1.8) if Ezra and N. did not misinform iv 8(M) prophet lived in times of N. iv 110(T) law of Moses interpreted by N. iv 191 (T) such prostrate humiliation by N. iv 193(T) thinking himself N. vi 34 (CP) learn from N. of corruption of marrying daughters of heathen xv 135 (CD1.10) reformation of Jewish church under N. xvi 323(CD1.32) N. did not assert his uprightness as a claim for pardon of sins xvii 23(CD2.1) N. showed magnanimity in asking honors xvii 243 (CD2.9)
Nehemiah, ix.26 II 425(PR2.46) xiii.30 III 406(D1.8) xiii.24,26 iv 191(T) x. 29 v 210(K14) ii.; vi. v 271(K26) ix. 30,20 xiv 361(CD1.6) ix.6 xv 5(CD 1.7) ix.6 xv 29(CD1.7) ix.6 xv 55 (CD1.8) ix.6 xv 59(CD1.8) ix.6 xv 101(CD1.9) ix.13,14 xv 121(CD1.10) xiii.26 xv 151(CD1.10) xiii.23,30 xv 153(CD1.10) xiii.23,30 xv 159(CD1.10) xiii.23,30 xv 167(CD1.10) ix.2 xv 189

NEHEMIAH

(CD1.11) ix.2 xv 385(CD1.19) ix.3,2
xvi 257(CD1.30) viii.8,9 xvi 263(CD
1.30) vi.6; ii.19 xvi 317(CD1.31) xiii.
22 xvii 23(CD2.1) iv.4; vi.14; xiii.25
xvii 99(CD2.4) i.4 xvii 107(CD2.4) x.
29 xvii 111(CD2.4) xiii.25 xvii 133
(CD2.5) x.34 xvii 135(CD2.5) x.31;
xiii.15 xvii 171(CD2.7) ii.2 xvii 209
(CD2.8) v.14,15 xvii 241(CD2.9) ii.5
xvii 243(CD2.9) vi.11 xvii 251(CD2.
10) v.8 xvii 333(CD2.14) v.14 xvii
387(CD2.17) vi.12 xvii 417(CD2.17)
Neigh, could n. out his remembrance iii
328(AP)

Neighbor, state of our n. churches shows
reformation iii 195(CG1.2) n.'s bed less
attempted iii 376(Dp) stepping to n.'s
bed iii 392(D1.2) though it make his
n. drunk iv 132(T) rash, heedless cal-
umny of n. iv 234(C) as if David's had
been no sin vs n. v 12(TE) n. kings v
24(TE) not look with evil eye on n.'s
walking by same rule v 31(TE) who
offends God or n. v 194(K12) vow to
defend one man in sins vs God and n. v
301(K28) charity is love of God and n.
vi 21(CP) 2 tables teach our duty to
God and n. vi 40(CP) such ignorance
of himself and n. vii 121(ID2) Egion
from n. became inmate vii 217(ID4)
took violently from n. x 107(B3) Bu-
chanan our n. historian x 131(B3) odi-
ous to all n. nations x 134(B3) wish
you were as much our n. in country as in
town xii 21(FE6) prepared for peace
and friendship with n. nations xiii 17
(SL4) upon intercession of n. princes
xiii 189(SL58) from a prince our n.
and confederate xiii 431(SL136) Christ
fulfilled law by perfect love to God and
n. xv 317(CD1.16) purpose of law at-
tained in love of God and n. xvi 141(CD
1.27) law instituted to end of loving
God and n.; more effectually love God
and n. xvi 143(CD1.27) provided un-
der Spirit end be attained of love of God
and n. xvi 147(CD1.27) good works
to edification of our n. xvii 5(CD2.1)
on the edification of our n. xvii 13(CD

NEIGHBOR

2.1) since we are commanded under
Gospel and law to love our n. as our-
selves xvii 17(CD2.1) duty to edifica-
tion of n.; disciples only proved they
loved n. as selves xvii 21(CD2.1) swear-
ing to what is false with end of deceiv-
ing n. xvii 127(CD2.5) love each owes
himself and n. xvii 197(CD2.8) right-
eousness whereby we render due to selves
and n. xvii 199(CD2.8) extravagant
self-love whereby he despises n. in com-
parison with self xvii 201(CD2.8) of
the duties of man towards his n. xvii
255(CD2.11t) n. comprehends all whom
we have opportunity of serving, chiefly
however believers and those allied to us
by relationship or friendship xvii 255
(CD2.11) uncharitableness towards n.
xvii 257(CD2.11) hatred of n. opposed
to charity xvii 259(CD2.11) of virtues
or duties that regard our n. xvii 281(CD
2.12t) n. as denoting simple proximity;
special acceptance of word n. where re-
lationship arises from special circum-
stances; duty to n. includes regulation of
actions and affections concerning him
xvii 281(CD2.12) special duties toward
n. regard his internal or external good;
we should consult his external and in-
ternal good, even to eternal life; under
duties to n. are innocence, meekness, pla-
cability xvii 283(CD2.12) opposed to a
regard for life of n. is shedding of his
blood xvii 285(CD2.12) opposed also
is everything that endangers life, hasty
anger xvii 287(CD2.12) opposed also is
revenge; honor of our n. consulted by
respect to his personal modesty xvii 289
(CD2.12) opposed to honor of n.: un-
natural vices, fornication, violation, adul-
tery, incest, rape, whoredom and similar
offences xvii 291(CD2.12) of the 2. class
of duties towards n. xvii 295(CD2.13t)
external good of our n.; regard for his
good name and worldly interest; sense of
delicacy toward our n. xvii 295(CD2.13)
good deportment toward n. opposed by
impudence xvii 297(CD2.13) untruth
may be beneficial to n. xvii 299(CD2.13)

NEIGHBOR

when telling falsehood to n. is justified; falsehood in scripture denounced when injurious to n. xvii 303(CD2.13) to our n. only are we commanded to speak truth xvii 305(CD2.13) candor whereby we acknowledge gifts of God in n.; interpret all n.'s words and actions in favorable sense xvii 311(CD2.13) 2. class of duties toward n. continued; worldly interests of n. promoted by integrity and beneficence xvii 331(CD2.14) of public duties to n. xvii 385(CD2.17) right of England to adjacent seas acknowledged by n. nations and princes xviii 25(DEC) fashions of n. nations xviii 168(CB)

Neighborhood, gentle n. of grove and spring i 25(PA52) nor content with such audacious n. ii 22(PL1.400) as charity, n. and duty bring together iii 263(CG2.3) vs bands of covenant and Christian n. vi 269(O) friends by mere necessity of n. xii 47(FE10)

Neighboring, those n. differences iv 349(AR) facility above n. commonwealth vi 134(W) succor your n. brethren xiii 201(SL62) high opinion of n. princes of Russian emperor xiii 301(SL91) among n. professors of reformed religion xiii 367(SL111) late troubles in Poland have stirred n. nations xiii 497(SL159) having made himself terrible to n. princes xiii 504(SL164) not to hatred of n. nations xviii 165(CB)

Neighbors, we come thy friends and n. i 343(SA180) naked of our firmest n. iii 50(R2) your n. of Morocco do not trouble you iii 169(A16) become n. to English bishop of Chalcedon iii 183(CGp) as deadly apostasy as our lamented n. the papists iii 199(CG1.3) injurious to their n. iv 74(T) fain would bear up with n. in being religious iv 333(AR) glory of reforming our n. iv 340(AR) exercise superiority over n. iv 353(AR) straiter bond of amity between n. v 21(TE) king not content with these n. v 200(K12) abolished kingship to admiration and terror of emulous n. vi 112(W) render us a scorn to all n. vi 117(W) more

NENNIUS

shame if we look upon our n, United Provinces vi 118(W) English trouble none of their n. vii 401(1D8) addressing all nations, closest friends and n. to him viii 13(2D) have not meddled with n.; injuries to n. their own fault; good to n. viii 185(2D) Geneva surrounded by vigilant and powerful n. ix 203(SD) under Gorbionian land flourished above n. x 27(B1) Saxons famous for cruelties done to all n. x 113(B3) Osmund much entreated by kings his n. not to become monk x 184(B4) n. flock to see such an one xii 267(PO7) desire to maintain friendship and commerce with all our n. xiii 19(SL5) highly oblige your n. xiii 161(SL51) deeply imprinted being n. to Waldenses xiii 177(SL55) threatened with hostile confederacies of princes your n. xiii 243(SL75) if peace between 2 such powerful n. xiii 289(SL87) Piedmontese, your most afflicted n. xiii 361(SL111) what succor you can afford your n. xiii 363(SL111) ever had from n. religious protestations of amity xiii 497(SL159) virtues connected with duties to man include duties to himself and to n. xvii 195(CD2.8) duties of magistrates and people toward n. regarding war and peace xvii 405(CD2.17) States should have looked upon n. as other states do xviii 17(DEC) hostile act of Trump to n. in amity xviii 25(DEC) continued friendship with their n. of United Provinces xviii 37(DEC)

Neighing, More's lascivious n. for his Pontia viii 47(2D)

Nemean, prize for N. games is pine xviii 276(MAR) Pindar in 3. N. xviii 282(MAR)

Nemet eour saxes, watchword was N. x 121(B3)

Nennius, N. son of Heli; dissented with Lud over changing name of Trinovant x 30(B1)

Nennius, N. most ancient English historian after Gildas; on Vortigern's deposition vii 437(1D8) elder N. who lived 1000 yrs ago said to have told story of

NENNIUS

Albina, but not found in him x 5(B1)
 Heli seems to be same whom N. calls
 Minocan x 30(B1) N. says river Carron
 named after Carausius x 90(B2) Brit-
 ish N. writes that Angles and Jutes were
 exiled from Germany x 116(B3) N. says
 that Britons buried Guortemir in Lincoln
 vs his orders x 120(B3) 4 battles fought
 by Guortemir according to N. x 121(B3)
 N. on Merlin and Ambrose; N. on Ar-
 thur x 123(B3) places named by Welsh
 names in N. here omitted x 127(B3)
 medieval stories of Arthur transcribed
 out of N.; N. very trivial writer; N. avers
 Arthur was called Mab-Uther x 128(B3)
 N. says Saxons increased by fresh sup-
 plies from Germany in Arthur's reign x
 129(B3) x 83(B2m) x 97(B2m) x 116
 (B3m) x 117(B3m) x 119(B3m) x
 121(B3m) x 122(B3m) x 123(B3m)
 x 127(B3m)
 Neobule, N. promised bride of Lycambes
 1 256(PE22)
 Neocæsarea, Council of N. decreed iv 210
 (T)
 Neophytus, N. bishop of Ephesus sent to
 Volodimir by Constantine to present part
 of the cross x 350(HM4)
 Neothan, N., abbot, told Alfred he justly
 fell into trouble in 6. yr of reign x 221
 (B5)
 Nepenthes, that N. which the wife of
 Thone 1 110(CO674)
 Nephew, have sent Mazarin's n. to us xiii
 387(SL119)
 Nepos, Cornelius, vi 343(G) *Vita Attici*
 xvi. 1 46(IP173)
 Neptune, tell how green-eyed N. raves 1
 20(V43) came in N.'s plea 1 79(L90)
 N. . . imperial rule of all the sea-girt
 isles 1 85(CO18) by the earth-shaking
 N.'s mace 1 117(CO868) son of N. gave
 his name to Albion 1 238(QN27) Brit-
 ish born of N.'s seed 1 254(PE10) king
 of the sea lashes Pelorus 1 264(NS57)
 or N.'s ire 11 261(PL9.18) Belial laid
 scapes on N. 11 431(PR2.190) Albion, a
 giant, son of N., subdued Samotheans x
 4(B1) like Ephialtes, son of N. xii 173

NERO

(PO4) N. must be entreated xii 245
 (PO6) N. and Apollo resisted Hercules
 xviii 287(MAR) see Lucian's dialogue be-
 tween N. and Dolphins xviii 302(MAR)
 Neptune, ship called the N. taken near
 the Tortugas by Spanish xiii 535(DS)
 Nereids, Panope with all sisters 1 80(L99)
 Doris attended by her nymphs 1 184(EL
 4.7)
 Nereus, bearing her straight to aged N.'
 hall 1 116(CO834) by hoary N.' wrin-
 kled look 1 117(CO870) N. will be set
 smoking 1 262(NS27) N. put for the
 sea xviii 297(MAR)
 Nero, N. called Petronius his arbiter iv
 313(AR) charged Charles with spilling
 more blood than did N. v 4(TE) to dis-
 place this N. v 46(TENm) tyrant N. set
 hand unwillingly to execution of con-
 demned person; N. wished he had not
 known letters v 155(K9) Senate decreed
 vs N. v 298(K28) clergy preached that
 king out-Nero'd N. vii 61(1D1) N. ty-
 rant in Rome when Peter wrote vii 163
 (1D3) uncertain whether it was N. or
 Claudius; Paul never intended by setting
 N. beyond all laws to vii 165(1D3) N.
 and present English government com-
 pared; Salmasius argues for obedience to
 N. vii 171(1D3) to prove all owed sub-
 jection to tyrant N.; epistle not written
 in N.'s time but in Claudius'; 5 years of
 N.'s reign excellent vii 173(1D3) that
 Paul urged to obey N. vii 175(1D3) N.
 did homage to people vii 185(1D3) Paul
 calls N. lion vii 189(1D3) Senate and
 people judged N. public enemy vii 195
 (1D3) N. after being declared an en-
 emy never held an emperor vii 219(1
 D4) Epaphroditus aided N. to die vii
 227(1D4) Seneca flourished under N.;
 sentiments toward N. vii 327(1D5) crime
 not to kill N. vii 329(1D5) Senate de-
 clared N. public enemy; Chas. shed more
 blood than N. vii 331(1D5) you say,
 Galba was punished for taking arms vs
 N.; you say, as much difference between
 Charles and N.; you make out Parlia-
 ment to be more like N.; I will show you

NERO

how like Charles was to N.; N. slew his own mother vii 341(1D5) Chas. slew more Christians than N.; some praised N. dead vii 343(1D5) you scorn to have Charles compared with so cruel tyrant as N.; Chas. resembled N. closely; N. tried to abolish senate also vii 519(1D12) N. minded for shame to have withdrawn Romans from Britain; N. sends Veranius in place of Didius x 63(B2) Polycletus sent to Britain by N. x 70(B2) Dion says Boadicea slew Romans in reign of N. xviii 328(MAR)

Neronian, beyond what is enough in N. sense xii 247(PO6)

Neros, savagery in Piedmontese massacre such as were all N. in all ages xiii 481(SL153)

Nerva, all 5 emperors from N. to Marcus good xviii 197(CB)

Nerve, above the n. of mortal arm i 359(SA639) purged the visual n. ii 360(PL 11.415) more moved at disappointing of an impetuous n. iii 394(D1.3)

Nerveless, nor elevate this n. stuff xii 161(PO3)

Nerves, war's two main n., iron and gold i 65(S17.8) your n. are all chained up i 109(CO659) straining all his n. i 395(SA1646) n. of marriage are love iv 95(T) outstretching most rigorous n. of law and rigor itself iv 174(T) place n. of cause in book v 66(Kp)

Nervousness, beauty, harmony, n. that distinguish eloquent writer ix 287(SDs)

Nessus, Hercules poisoned by blood of N. i 232(PM11)

Nestor, N. advised Greeks viii 83(2D)

Nests, n. in order ranged i 397(SA1694) birds to their n. ii 127(PL4.601) fowls in clay n. ii 423(PR1.501) ministry that n. itself in worldly honors iii 199(CG 1.3) all in offices had feathered own n. xviii 247(TC) word in Saxo's book of names interpreted as n. or habitations xviii 329(MAR)

Net, till in the amorous n. fast caught ii 366(PL11.586) struggle under the inevitable n. of God iii 170(A16) corn to

NEW JERUSALEM

entice fowl into n. vi 157(N) how could that marriage be called a n. ix 243(SDs) entangled in a woman's n.; never have fitted Vulcan's n. so easily upon you ix 245(SDs) might follow Pontia, i.e. your n. ix 247(SDs)

Netherlands, saved N. from utter ruin v 43(TE) as United N. have found peace vi 366(Wn) Saxons seized part of coast of N. since called Saxony x 114(B3) John de Wale, an agent of the N., in Russia x 378(HM5) Oldenburgh . . . of ministers sent to the N. xiii 475(SL152) how unsafe ambassadors were in N. xviii 19(DEC) attested by eye-witnesses of N. taken in fight xviii 29(DEC)

Nets, tangled in amorous n. ii 430(PR2. 162)

Nettlers, these are the n. that tell your fellows feats iii 113(A1)

Nettles, covered over with dense n. xii 163(PO3)

Neuter, unlike Christian to be n. iii 281(AP)

Neuters, vs dissent of enemies, n., friends v 103(K3)

Neutrality, by their n. belied their profession v 74(Kp) such men slide back into n. v 308(K28)

Neville, Milton to bring safeguard to N. xii 326(EC41) Challoner and N. favor Oldenburg xii 365(MM57) Mylius has transmitted his cause to noble pair, Challoner and N. xii 369(MM58) ordered to send copies to N. xii 375(MM63)

Nevins, John, N. complains of capture of The Speedwell xiii 307(SL93)

New, opinion now thought n. and dangerous iv 63(T)

New Atlantis, author in his *N. A.* iii 294(AP)

New England, our poor expelled brethren of N. E. iii 111(A1) N. E. never had bishops iii 138(A3nm) ship from N. E. with colonists for island of Providence xiii 543(DS)

New Jerusalem, discipline marks out and measures every circuit of N. J. iii 185(CG1.1)

New Testament, prelates repulsed from writings of Apostles III 207(CG1.5) Marinaro on difference between N. and OT IV 136(T) N. though written in Greek; has nothing near so many Atticisms as Hebraisms and Syriacisms IV 177(T) heresy a word used without censure in N. VI 11(CP) Erasmus and others in notes on N. VI 17(CP) ministers not called priests in N. VI 88(H) study of N. in youth XIV 5(CDP) heresy ere N. was written XIV 13(CDP) since compilation of N.; I add my belief in all things written in N. XIV 15(CDP) that part of evangelical scriptures written in days of Paul XIV 23(CD1.1) Hebrew word, Jehovah, translated in N. XIV 39(CD1.2) Greek word for *eternity* in N. XIV 45(CD1.2) Greek phrase, Lord Almighty, in N. XIV 49(CD1.2) evidence of N. respecting unity of God XIV 53(CD1.2) obedience to OT and faith in N. XIV 109(CD1.4) passages quoted in N. from OT XIV 275(CD1.5) why is not Jehovah used in N.; N. contains fulfillment of his most important prophecies XIV 295(CD1.5) title of Saviour applied to Father in N. XIV 327(CD1.5) meaning of Holy Spirit in N. XIV 363(CD1.6) Son in N. testifies of Holy Spirit XIV 383(CD1.6) N. text long liable to corruption; why; discrepancies in original MSS.; in subsequent transcripts and editions XVI 275(CD1.30) war not forbidden in N. XVII 411(CD2.17) N. themes for tragedy XVIII 239(MS) *see also* Testament

New Troy, Brutus buried in N. T. X 14(B1)

New Year, as this N. Y. begins in German fashion XVIII 265(AC)

New-baptized, n. who yet remained II 424(PR2.1)

Newcastle, Earl of, march on under Earl of N. V 105(K4) king's private commissions to N. V 142(K8)

Newcastle, chancellor of Scotland in speech at N. V 37(TE) Scots at N. V 166(K10)

New-disgorged, n. atheisms VI 139(W)

Newenden, N. in Kent X 124(B3)

New-fangle, n. the scripture III 101(P)

New-fangled, n. toys I 19(V19)

Newfoundland, colonies stretching from Virginia to N. XVIII 107(ASP)

Newhaven, events at N. show not all things to be hoped from union with Protestants XVIII 214(CB)

Newman, Thomas, N. master of ship called the Providence XIII 543(DS)

Newmarket, king swore at N. he would not trust English with militia VI 245(O)

Newness, effects of ingrafting are n. of life and increase XVI 5(CD1.21)

Newport, king's confession to first article at N. V 38(TE) order to treat with governors of N. about Jane Puckering XIII 29(SL9)

News, joyous n. of heavenly infant's birth I 23(PA3) bring us some glad n. I 388(SA1444) evil n. rides post, while good n. baits I 392(SA1538) suspense in n. is torture I 393(SA1569) what he for n. had thought II 178(PL6.20) soon as the unwelcome n. II 305(PL10.21) Adam at the n. heart-strook II 355(PL11.263) this ill n. I bring II 407(PR1.64) melancholy n. of war in England VIII 125(2D) ambassadors return with joyful n. X 115(B3) n. you have heard of infamous priest, More XII 97(FE24) we should understand welcome n. by your letters XIII 143(SL46) unwelcome n. of attempt to murder Medows XIII 251(SL77) bad n. of ancient friendship of Sweden with United Provinces threatened XIII 257(SL79) astonishment of Dutch at n. of happening between admirals XVIII 49(DEC)

News, Boccacini, *Raggual. di Parnas.* XVIII 191(CB)

Newton, duel in which N., guilty, won XVIII 135(CB)

Newton, Bishop, from N.'s edition of *Paradise Lost* XVIII 389(APO)

Nezer, man whose name is N. XV 283(CD1.14)

Nibble, play and n. with the bait III 372(Dp)

Nicæa, Council of, N. sent a synodal epistle to African churches to elect bishops by

NICÆA

the people; first and famous of all councils III 17(R1) Arians that had been condemned in a Council III 23(R1) first and best reputed council; had almost decreed to divorce married priests III 30(R1)

Nicander, N. to be studied by youth IV 284(E)

Nice, took ship at N. VIII 123(2D)

Nice, nothing will please the difficult and n. II 464(PR4.157)

Nicene Council, N. used by Wilfride in his controversy III 99(P) first N. council consulted laics III 258(CG2.3)

Niceness, with certain n. of nature III 304(AP)

Nicephorus Gregoras III.1 XVIII 171(CB)

G. N. tells us about Bataza XVIII 172(CB) rules of jousts described by N. XVIII 206(CB) v.3 XVIII 202(CB) x. XVIII 205(CB)

Nicephorus Phocas, N. P. Greek emperor; enacted that no bishop could be chosen without his will III 17(R1)

Nicetas, N. reports on Andronicus Comnenus V 84(K1) *Choniates, Hist.*, p.209 edit. Paris XVIII 219(CB)

Niceties, involved with ceremonial n. III 204(CG1.5) as punctual in such n. III 437(D2.3) British clergy have their n. x 135(B3)

Nicholas, St., dead sent to St. N. with a letter; Metropolitan esteemed next to God, after our Lady and St. N. x 340(HM1) Sophia feigns that St. N. ordered her to build a temple x 352(HM4)

Nicholas, Patriarch N. excluded from communion Leo XVIII 151(CB)

Nickname, fastening upon you richly deserved n. IX 55(SD)

Nicknamed, than to be n. husband of an adulteress III 489(D2.18) king's friends n. by him V 115(K4)

Nicodemus, N. was guilty of concealment of religion XVII 165(CD2.6)

Nichomachean Ethics, see Aristotle

Nicomachus, Aristotle in *Ethics* to N. III 501(D2.21) Aristotle in Second of *Ethics* to N. IV 259(C)

NIGHT

Niece, durst make words of marrying her his n. IV 143(T)

Niel, N. Danish prince slain by his bro. Sitric x 231(B5)

Niemicrovia, N. made famous by John III in overthrowing Tartars VI 278(LP)

Nieuport, D., letter written by N., ambassador of U.P.; N. presents letter to Thurlow; sends letter to me IX 99(SD)

Nieuwport, William, N. ambassador extraordinary to England from United Provinces; letter dismissing N. temporarily with high praise XIII 337(SL104) singular favor done to my Lord N. XVIII 55(DECnm) from letter of N. to Alex. More XVIII 369(APO)

Niger, from N. flood II 360(PL11.402)

Niggard, penurious n. of his wealth I 112(CO725)

Niggardliness, n. opposed to liberality XVII 345(CD2.14)

Niggardly, so n. to God of words in devotions V 222(K16)

Night, peaceful was the n. I 3(N61) shame-faced n. arrayed I 5(N111) long out-living n. I 23(PA7) n. best patroness of grief I 24(PA29) soft silence of the listening n. I 26(CI5) startle the dull n. I 36(L'A42) rugged brow of n. I 42(IP58) day brought back my n. I 69(S23.14) in deep of n. when drowsiness I 74(ARC61) fresh dews of n. I 77(L29) what hath n. to do with sleep I 89(CO122) n. hath better sweets to prove I 89(CO123) O thievish n. I 92(CO194) empty-vaulted n. I 94(CO249) forestalling n. prevented them I 95(CO284) of n. or loneliness it recks me not I 100(CO403) n. and shades joined with hell in triple knot I 106(CO579) n. sits monarch yet in the mid sky I 120(CO956) n. now is short I 196(EL5.33) Death not born of swarthy N. I 256(PE32) to incorporate with gloomy n. I 342(SA161) space that measures day and n. II 10(PL1.50) while n. invests the sea II 15(PL1.207) pitchy cloud of locusts hung like n. II 20(PL1.343) when n. darkens the streets II 26(PL1.

NIGHT

500) shout that frightened old N. II 27 (PL1.543) scout into realm of n. II 42 (PL2.133) lost in the wide womb of uncreated n. II 43 (PL2.150) drew audience and attention still as n. II 48 (PL2.308) void of unessential n. II 53 (PL2.439) Death stood black as n. II 61 (PL2.670) where eldest N. and Chaos reign II 69 (PL2.894) sable vested N., eldest of things II 72 (PL2.962) Chaos and ancient N. II 72 (PL2.970) erect the standard of ancient N. II 73 (PL2.986) weakening scepter of old N. II 73 (PL2.1002) shoots far into bosom of dim n. II 74 (PL2.1036) I sung of Chaos and eternal N. II 78 (PL3.18) coasting on this side n. II 80 (PL3.71) under the frown of n. II 92 (PL3.424) canopy of n.'s extended shade II 97 (PL3.557) in her pale dominion checks the n. II 103 (PL3.732) Gabriel sat awaiting n. II 126 (PL4.550) then silent n. II 129 (PL4.647) nor silent n. II 129 (PL4.654) wherefore all n. shine these II 129 (PL4.657) lest darkness should by n. regain II 130 (PL4.665) though unbeheld in deep of n. II 130 (PL4.674) songs divide the n. II 131 (PL4.688) Thou mad'st the n. [*Ps.* lxxiv.16] II 132 (PL4.724) n. measured with her shadowy cone II 134 (PL4.776) armed to their n. watches II 134 (PL4.780) with him fled the shades of n. II 142 (PL4.1015) I this n., such n. till this II 145 (PL5.30) trouble which my mind knew never till this irksome n. II 145 (PL5.35) Eve her n. related II 147 (PL5.93) trouble of thy thoughts this n. II 147 (PL5.96) choicest bosomed smells reserved from n. II 148 (PL5.128) with songs day without n. II 149 (PL5.162) Venus, last in train of n. II 150 (PL5.166) if the n. have gathered aught of evil II 151 (PL5.206) how disturbed this n. the human pair II 152 (PL5.227) as when by n. the glass II 153 (PL5.261) when cherubic songs by n. II 163 (PL5.547) when ambrosial n. II 167 (PL5.642) for n. come not there in darker veil II 167 (PL5.645) melodious hymns all n. long II 167 (PL

NIGHT

5.657) ere yet dim n. II 168 (PL5.685) now ere n.; now ere dim n. II 169 (PL5.699) innumerable as stars of n. II 170 (PL5.745) all n. the dreadless angel II 178 (PL6.1) grateful vicissitude like day and n. II 178 (PL6.8) from before her vanished n. II 178 (PL6.14) n. her course began II 192 (PL6.406) his potentates to council called by n. II 192 (PL6.416) under conscious n. they finished II 196 (PL6.521) gloomy as n. II 207 (PL6.832) Urania visits poet nightly II 212 (PL7.29) n. will bring silence II 215 (PL7.105) King hath suppressed in n. II 216 (PL7.123) darkness he named n. II 220 (PL7.251) to divide day from n. II 223 (PL7.341) moon keeps that distance till n. II 225 (PL7.380) twilight fore-running n. II 232 (PL7.584) wheel of day and n. II 240 (PL8.136) if earth meet n. II 240 (PL8.139) as moon by n. enlighthens earth II 240 (PL8.143) amorous bird of n. II 254 (PL8.518) twilight short arbiter twixt day and n.; n.'s hemisphere had veiled II 262 (PL9.52) by n. Satan fled; at midnight returned II 262 (PL9.58) 4 times crossed the car of n. II 262 (PL9.65) I in one n. freed from servitude II 265 (PL9.140) one n. or 2 with wanton growth II 267 (PL9.211) vapor which the n. condenses II 283 (PL9.635) Satan returned by n. II 316 (PL10.342) in womb of unoriginal n. II 321 (PL10.477) Adam lamented through still n. II 334 (PL10.846) diurnal star leave cold the n. II 342 (PL10.1070) labor though after sleepless n. II 351 (PL11.173) pillar of fire by n.; all n. he will pursue II 386 (PL12.203,206) fiery gleam shall rest by n. II 387 (PL12.257) n.'s due course adjourn II 388 (PL12.264) simple shepherds keeping watch by n. II 391 (PL12.365) shepherds watching by n. II 414 (PR1.244) each n. under covert of some oak II 416 (PR1.304) now began n. with her sullen wing II 423 (PR1.500) hour of n. when Son communed II 433 (PR2.260) thus wore out n. II 434 (PR2.279) lowering n., offspring of

NIGHT

darkness II 473(PR4.398) thus passed n. so foul II 474(PR4.426) after a n. of storm so ruinous II 474(PR4.436) fair morning after a dismal n. II 475(PR4.452) this ominous n. II 476(PR4.481) black n. of ignorance and antichristian tyranny III 5(R1) as much allowing each other as day and n. in same hemisphere III 436(D2.3) short but scandalous n. of interruption VI 43(Hd) like one who has set out by n. x 31(B1) whether day is more excellent than n. XII 119(PO1t) whether day is more excellent than n. is no common question; have I affirmed that n. arranged contest with day XII 123(PO1) earth became mother of n.; Hesiod gives different origin; history of n.; courtship, marriage; betook herself to embraces of her brother Erebus; bore Æther and Day XII 127(PO1) n. sprang from earth; Phanes yearned for union with Ethiopian and shadowy n.; wishing to show succession of day and n. XII 131(PO1) n. received cognomen Euphrones because; n. enriched husband with offspring such as Tribulation, Envy, Fear, Guile, Fraud, Obstinacy, Poverty, Wretchedness, Famine, Complaint, Sickness, Senility, Fright, Blindness, Sleep, Death, Charon; some relate n. bore also Æther and Day to her Erebus XII 133(PO1) doubtful if n. could produce offspring so agreeable; n. not more ancient than day; n. in position of tyrant XII 135(PO1) have shown obscure origin of n. XII 137(PO1) if n. should obscure objects of sight XII 141(PO1) day yields to n.; poets say n. arises from hell; on appearance of n. all things; conquer obscurity of n.; close eyes to terrible visions of n.; thieves and rogues wander by n. XII 143(PO1) n. brings with her assembly of ghosts, spectres, hobgoblins; n. has rendered more acute our hearing; hoots of owls at n.; not true that n. lulls all cares to sleep; sleep not a gift of n. XII 145(PO1) I see black eyebrows of n.; lest n. overwhelm me; n. nothing else than passing of day

NIGHT

XII 147(PO1) hours of n. pass on XII 320(EC38)
 Night-cap, odor of your socks than of your n. III 176(Aps)
 Night-hag, follow the n. II 61(PL2.662)
 Nightingale, sweet bird most musical I 42(IP61) O n., that on yon bloomy spray I 47(S1.1) where the love-lorn n. I 94(CO233) poor hapless n. I 106(CO565) as the wakeful bird sings darkling II 78(PL3.38) all but the wakeful n. II 128(PL4.602) silent night with this her solemn bird II 129(PL4.648) II 129(PL4.655) silence yields to night-warbling bird II 145(PL5.40) solemn n. ceased not warbling but all night tuned her soft lays II 227(PL7.435) amorous bird of night II 254(PL8.518) Attic bird II 468(PR4.245) n. adjusts song to music of spheres XII 153(PO2) n. teaches young by certain rules of music XII 283(PO7) what the Spartan said to n. XII 357(MM 53)
 Nightingale, Robert Vess, captain of ship N. XIII 445(SL140)
 Nightingales, these lulled by n. II 134(PL 4.771)
 Nightly, n. I visit II 78(PL3.32) golden lamps that burn n. II 169(PL5.714) deigns her n. visitation II 261(PL9.22) who brings it n. to my ear II 262(PL9.47) as to take mimes of Sophron n. III 293(AP)
 Nights, space of 7 continued n. II 262(PL 9.63) 6 n. and days continued making II 265(PL9.137) crown brings sleepless n. II 440(PR2.460) nocturnal and furtive n. with Pontia IX 139(SD)
 Night-sitting, buried in genial cups of academic n. IV 316(AR)
 Night-steeds, fays fly after the n. I 11(N 236)
 Night-walkers, mention of n. in *Anim.* III 299(AP)
 Night-walking, courtesy of n. cudgeller III 113(A1) liable to a n. cudgeller III 300(AP)
 Night-wanderer, misleads amazed n. II 283(PL9.640)

NIGHT

Night-warbling, save where silence yields to the n. bird II 145(PL5.40)
 Nightward, youth in n. studies IV 284(E)
 send you some of n. thoughts XII 322(EC 38)
 Nile, brutish gods of N. I 10(N211) locusts that darkened all the land of N. II 20(PL1.343) Peor enticed Israel on their march from N. II 23(PL1.413) Egypt divided by river N. II 384(PL12.157)
 Nilotic, Meroe, N. isle II 461(PR4.71)
 Nilus, Ethiop line by N. head II 116(PL4.283) disburden itself like N. at 7 mouths XII 325(EC38)
 Nimble, wearied out with jaunt after n. Danes X 259(B6)
 Nimrod, one shall rise of proud ambitious heart II 379(PL12.24) N. hunted after faction; N. first that founded monarchy V 185(K11) Babel, N.'s work, first king V 306(K28) perhaps you meant this of N.; N. said to be first tyrant VII 397(I D7)
 Nimrods, Parliament will deliver us from cruel N. [Gen. x.8,9.] III 173(A18)
 Nineteen Propositions, upon N. P. V 174(K11)
 Nineveh, Jesus sees N. II 452(PR3.275) *see also* Ninon
 Ninon, maidens dwelling in Memnon's Nineveh I 172(EL1.66)
 Ninus, long tale of forbears of N. I 268(IPA30) Nineveh built by N. old II 452(PR3.276)
 Niphates, on N.'s top he lights II 104(PL 3.742) on the Assyrian mount II 111(PL4.126) the mount that lies from Eden north II 126(PL4.569)
 Nisibis, Jesus sees N. II 452(PR3.291)
 Nismes, your du Moulin of N. XII 105(FE 28)
 Nisroc, N. of principalities the prime II 193(PL6.447)
 Nisus, N. smote the Rutilans I 328(CE2.5)
 Nitre, cloud instinct with fire and n. II 71(PL2.937)
 Nitrous, lights on a heap of n. powder II 135(PL4.815) sulphurous and n. foam II 196(PL6.512)

NOBILITY

Niwanbirig, Eadbert's whole army perishes about N. X 183(B4)
 No bishop, no king V 228(K17) *see also* Bishop
No more Addresses, Declaration of N. V 76(K1) V 105(K4) V 189(K12) V 192(K12) V 193(K12) V 200(K12) Parliament wise in decree of N. V 258(K23)
 Noah, a reverend sire among them came II 371(PL11.719) while yet the patriarch lived who scaped flood II 382(PL12.117) statement repeated to N. and his sons IV 81(T) Eusebius compares Christians with N. IV 136(T) Ham's revealing of father's nakedness V 254(K21) first law God gave to men given to N. V 294(K28) N. scrupled not to pronounce vs Canaan for sin of father, Ham XV 191(CD1.11) honorable testimony borne to faith of N. XV 405(CD1.20) N. an example of faithful before the law accounted just XVI 31(CD1.22) N. found grace in eyes of God XVI 47(CD1.22) ark of N. was a type of baptism before Mosaic law XVI 191(CD1.28) N. acted as a priest XVI 241(CD1.29) N. an example of drunkenness XVII 215(CD2.9)
 Nobility, their choice n. and flower I 396(SA1654) to bring jarring n. to peace III 8(R1) nor shall wisdom, moderation, Christian piety, constancy of our n. be ever forgotten III 60(R2) unless we choose prelates from n. III 200(CG1.4) most of members of Parliament of ancient and high n.; n. a great advantage toward virtue one way, much a hindrance another way III 335(AP) all pious n. admired Bucer IV 7(M) Knox commanded by n. to write to Calvin V 28(TE) king laid plot to remove Scotch n. V 192(K12) to multiplying of crew of n.; Protestant n. perverted by French court VI 120(W) where n. and chief gentry may build VI 144(W) to have carried jewels, plate, treasure into Ireland without consent of n. VI 246(O) whereon to found n. in his house VI 252(O) men of commonwealth 2. to none in n.; tread path to true n. by industry

NOBILITY

and personal worth vii 33(1Dp) whose great actions denote wisdom, n., virtue vii 69(1Dr) shall n. not open mouths when king raves vii 83(1D2) pride and unpunished crimes of n. vii 91(1D2) suffering n. to lord it unpunished vii 93(1D2) Amaziah not killed by few conspirators but by n. vii 235(1D4) if by n. you mean Lords only vii 389(1D7) wise men among common people as well as among n. vii 423(1D8) unless we believe no men but n. are wise vii 439(1D8) Cromwell took chief part of Scottish n. prisoners viii 221(2D) Archigallo depressed ancient n. x 27(B1) Eanfrid, Oswald and many of young n. lived in Scotland in exile x 160(B4) greatest part of English n. fell with Harold x 314(B6) emperor with n. entered church x 354(HM4) n. travelling through cities or residing in them for study testify favor of Ferdinand toward English xiii 49(SL17) Mazarin's civility to people of illustrious descent xiii 421(SL132) forbidden to glory in n. of birth xvii 363(CD2.15) Provençal knight of great n. xviii 130(CB) n. should derive from inspiration of God; Dante speaks admirably of true n. xviii 195(CB) those who condemn clashes between n. and people xviii 217(CB) virtue is the only n. xviii 340(MAR)

Noble, women as fair and n. of thy own nation i 344(SA218) quiet us in a death so n. i 398(SA1724) life is more sweet to n. and ignoble ii 386(PL12.221) made our church more lordly, not more n. iii 132(A2) who imitate n. Pericles iii 141(A4) in less n. and almost mechanic arts iii 162(A13) who among you is n. minded iii 221(CG1.6nm) without staining of any n. sword iii 228(CG1.7) England has had her n. achievements made small by monks iii 237(CG2p) internal man more n. than external iii 257(CG2.3) more ingenuous and n. degree of shame iii 260(CG 2.3) examples of men n. who have sat in silence iii 284(AP) n. deeds of this

NOBLER

Parliament iii 333(AP) if anything n. left in spirit of England iv 12(M) path of virtuous and n. education iv 280(E) among Lords there may be not one man deserving name of n. vii 389(1D7) Commons in that name more n. than Lords vii 425(1D8) renown of n. deeds of country viii 161(2D) leaders are citizens of n. origin, or viii 231(2D) n. matter of my exordium ix 87(SD) Elidure, a mind so n. incredible to be found x 27(B1) n. deeds perpetuated by eloquence x 33(B2) names of sons indicate n. descent xii 243(PO6) Rovai was of n. birth xii 299(MC34nm) n. Florentine poet Bernia xviii 142(CB) Martel most warlike and n. prince xviii 153(CB) Fitz Allaine's whole life n. and memorable xviii 165(CB) high-minded martyr in Prudentius is n.; let not blood of parents make me n.; not law of Curia; whoever serves God is n.; carry on sleeve badge of n. family, yet themselves ignoble xviii 195(CB) renown from integrity of n. mind xviii 209(CB) bewailing fate of so n. a man; 2 youths of n. form xviii 233(MS) Cosbi, n. woman slain by Phineas xviii 235(MS) Christ's agony may receive n. expressions xviii 240(MS) Edward Confessor's divorcing n. wife xviii 244(MS)

Nobleman, implicit faith was that of n. and his family xv 397(CD1.20)

Noblemen, Agricola causes sons of n. to study liberal arts x 73(B2) Alfred persuaded sons of many n. to study in his school x 222(B5)

Nobleness, n. builds in her loveliest ii 255(PL8.557) how vainly dost thou boast of n. iii 132(A2) reverence of army for such n. iii 338(AP) what this man calls sin is really n. iv 65(T) many men in nation far above king in n. of mind v 12(TE) ancient n. of their ancestors v 69(Kp) n. my subject viii 13(2D) n. of Caractacus x 60(B2) Marcellus endowed with n. of mind x 83(B2)

Nobler, to n. deeds timorous ii 42(PL2.116) created to n. end ii 367(PL11.605)

NOBLES

Nobles, tell the n., pillars of realm **III** 46 (R2) patience, fortitude, firm obedience of n. of Scotland **III** 61 (R2) then n. shall possess all dignities and offices of temporal honor; sole lords without mixture of scholastic upstarts **III** 65 (R2) Theodosius driven from church in presence of his n. **III** 70 (R2) he can make sons of n. his ministers **III** 164 (A13) takes up arms for 4 n. of Danegelt **IV** 346 (AR) uproar of party strife among our n. **VII** 51 (1D1) Roman people and n. often fought vs Roman governors **VII** 245 (1D4) king not more sacred than n. **VII** 275 (1D5) n., i.e. king's courtiers **VIII** 155 (2D) Mempricius killing his n. **X** 16 (B1) n. baptized with Edwin **X** 158 (B4) Aidan preaching to n. **X** 161 (B4) n. disdaining female government **X** 170 (B4) many n. betook them to cloister **X** 179 (B4) Dunstan brought Edwi by force back to n. from dalliance **X** 241 (B5) troubles between monks and priests drew many n. to either side; general council of n. and prelates at Caln **X** 249 (B6) election made of n. to new dignities **X** 355 (HM4) Scotch n. sent envoys to Elizabeth; maintained they had driven out Mary legally **XVIII** 182 (CB) kings ratified at Paris by oaths of n. **XVIII** 185 (CB) oligarchy of n. abusing to ruin of king **XVIII** 187 (CB) not much difference between gentlemen and n. till Charles the Simple **XVIII** 195 (CB) Henry III boldly reproved of n. **XVIII** 204 (CB) Greeks learned sports from n. of Savoy **XVIII** 206 (CB) king and n. come forth **XVIII** 234 (MS)

Noblest, raised to height of n. temper **II** 28 (PL1.552) wen adorned and set out n. members **III** 48 (R2) fit person to do n. and godliest deeds **III** 260 (CG2.3) reward n. dispositions have preferred **III** 303 (AP) moral discipline of n. philosophy **III** 306 (AP) reforming of education one of greatest and n. designs **IV** 275 (E) men of n. temper **V** 2 (TE)

Nobly, n. done and worthily spoken **III** 357 (AP)

NOMINATED

Nocent, nor n. yet **II** 267 (PL9.186)

Nod, without dependence on royal n. **III** 271 (CG2c)

Noddle, afforded corn of savor to his n. **IV** 260 (C)

Nods, n. and becks and wreathed smiles **I** 35 (L'A28)

Noel, Philip, grievous complaints brought to Parliament by N. about Spanish treatment; wrote to marquis of Leda; further complaint **XIII** 123 (SL41) great complaints by N. **XIII** 125 (SL42)

Noise, stringed n. **I** 5 (N97) answer that melodious n. **I** 28 (SM18) this way the n. was **I** 91 (CO169) single want of light and n. **I** 98 (CO368) retiring from the popular n. **I** 337 (SA16) of whom such n. hath walked about **I** 375 (SA1088) what n. or shout was that **I** 389 (SA1472) O what n. **I** 390 (SA1508) what hideous n. was that **I** 391 (SA1509) n. call you it or universal groan **I** 391 (SA1511) blood, death, and deathful deeds are in that n. **I** 391 (SA1513) of ruin I heard the n. **I** 391 (SA1515) with spattering n. rejected **II** 324 (PL10.567) rest could not hear voice from Heaven for n. **III** 95 (P) as judge sit out wrangling n. **III** 164 (A13) answer reason with heat and n. **III** 386 (D1p) while n. of timorous birds **IV** 344 (AR) indistinct n. of many battles **X** 32 (B2)

Noisemakers, ministers, mercenary n. **V** 39 (TE)

Noises, troubled sea of n. and disputes **III** 241 (CG2p) not in these n. **III** 305 (AP) amidst n. of vulgar and irrational men **V** 3 (TE)

Noisomeness, n. of body can destroy sympathy of mind **III** 419 (D1.10)

Nomenclator, whether you or your n. know them **III** 109 (A1)

Nomentanus, Crescentius, modern Romans under N. tried to restore republic **VIII** 249 (2D)

Nomentus, Crescentius of N. **XVIII** 193 (CB)

Nominated, chief and most n. opposers **III** 282 (AP) most n. fathers **IV** 232 (T)

NOMINATION

Nomination, Samuel reserved n. of king v 14(TE)
 Nonage, to bring bearded n. with lascivious dispensations III 507(D2.22)
 Nonconformists, N. not accused of scandalous living III 359(AP) faithful witnesses commonly called Puritans and N. v 30(TE) branded with name of Puritans and N. v 46(TE)
 Nonentities, matter common to all n. XI 53(LOr.6)
 Nonentity, entity is good, n. is not good xv 27(CD1.7)
 Nonnichia, N. beloved wife of Gerontius x 100(B2)
 Non-plus, quell and put to n. the Pharisees III 459(D2.9)
 Nonprogressency, complain of n. of nation XII 334(EC46)
 Nonresidence, great rebukers of n. x 322(Bd)
 Nonresidences, retain n. of bishops VI 96(H)
 Nonresident, n. and plurality-gaping prelates III 344(AP) engross pluralities under n. dispatch of souls III 365(AP)
 Nonresidents, pulpits that thundered vs n.; became n. themselves VIII 161(2D) divines quickly seen to be n. x 322(Bd)
 Nonsense, hardly supplied with more unprofitable n. III 134(A2) Scylla and Charybdis of impudence or n. III 141(A4) it will be but a piece of frugal n. III 149(A5) look to his syntaxis to avoid n.; acquitted by dexterity of his n. III 324(AP) his praising full of n. III 332(AP) in language of stall epistle n. III 333(AP) keep down sauciness of a continual rebounding n. III 352(AP) frisking in luxury of his n. IV 257(C) longwinded n. about Roman soldiers VII 359(1D6) while refuting your persistent n. VII 507(1D11) what n. Salmasius has talked VIII 55(2D) n. about reduction of Lords VIII 147(2D) some subject foreign to their n. XII 167(PO3)
 Non-sequitur, first conclusion is n. VII 129(1D2)
 Non-solution, Rivetus must pardon our

NORMAN

not being content with his n. III 447(D 2.4)
 Noon, dark amid the blaze of n. I 339(SA 80) amidst their height of n. I 361(SA 683) from morn to n. he fell, from n. to dewy eve II 35(PL1.743) at height of n. II 126(PL4.564) sun, praise him when high n. II 150(PL5.174) from the heat of n. retired II 152(PL5.231) as one who bates at n. II 378(PL12.1) if we freeze at n. III 146(A4) law whose brightness ought to surpass n. III 436(D 2.3)
 Noontide, walks in black vapors though the n. brand I 515(CO383n) or summer's n. air II 49(PL2.309)
 Noose, not perceive n. you have brought yourself into III 132(A2) Parliament has no more freedom than if it sat in his n. v 288(K27) would not any tyrant prefer ax to n. VII 295(1D5)
 Norcia, in N. in church's domain, all scholars put out; offices in N. not given to doctors or scholars XVIII 193(CB)
 Norfolk, papists stir up war in N. III 8(R1) Swane wastes coast of N. x 258(B6) Leicester sought to inveigle duke of N. into marriage with Mary of Scotland XVIII 189(CB) plebeian answered duke of N. XVIII 205(CB)
 Noricorum, digression in Laws of Edw. the Confessor under title of *Lex N.* on Edward, son of Edmund x 276(B6)
 Noricum, Harold, king of N., sent Athelstan a ship with gold prow; whether N. means Norway or Bavaria x 237(B5)
 Norm, reduce things to n. of reason XII 131(PO1)
 Norman, liberties wrested from N. grip III 57(R2) N. invasion one of 5 bloody inundations III 77(R2) William the N. v 10(TE) book not like that of William the N. v 103(K3) wanted state of their true N. villenage v 290(K27) parleys of barons with N. king VI 132(W) Henry II of N. stock VII 409(1D8) history of Britain to N. Conquest x 1(Bt) Rollo the Dane or N. lands on south coast x 220(B5) Froda, a N. leader, fell at Brunan-

NORMAN

burg x 233(B5) Duke N. put to death by Canute x 276(B6) Edw. Conf. by inviting over Normans made way for N. Conquest x 291(B6) seconded by other N. courtiers x 292(B6) Odo and Radulf, N. kindred of Edw. Conf. x 296(B6) N. foot, most bowmen, made foremost front x 313(B6) N. Conquest and tyranny is continued on nation without thought of removing it xii 334(EC46) because name of Parliament is N. word xviii 4 (PRO) rid us of this N. gibberish xviii 166(CB) Harold slain by William the N. xviii 244(MS)

Norman Isles, spread beyond N. I. iii 376 (Dp)

Normandy, N. lost to king John by opposition of bishops iii 46(R2) Alexander III summoned Henry II into N. iv 220(T) Rollo conquers part of France called N. x 220(B5) cause of Danes going into N. not recorded; return from N. more furious x 256(B6) Richard, duke of N., married dau. Emma to Ethelred x 257 (B6) Ethelred passes into N.; Queen Emma sent to Richard II, duke of N. x 265(B6) Richard, duke of N., and Canute x 280(B6) Emma holds it not safe to abide in N. x 282(B6) Emma sends Edward in haste to N. x 283(B6) forged letter of Emma sent to her sons in N. x 284(B6) Edward came from N. to court of Hardicanute x 286(B6) Huntingdon's story of sending for Alfred out of N. x 287(B6) Wulnod a hostage to king in N. x 294(B6) William, duke of N., visits Edward Conf. x 295(B6) Archbishop Robert died at same monastery in N. whence he came x 298(B6) Harold blown by tempest to coast of N. x 304 (B6) Harold went of own accord into N. x 305(B6) Edward Conf. saw in a vision 2 monks he had known in N. x 306 (B6) Louis refuses to restore N. xviii 167(CB) natural lords of N. xviii 196 (CB)

Normans, our old conquerors and afterward liegemen; would seek our protection iii 52(R2) given to Pisa for aid vs N. of

NORTH

Sicily; unless we make our N. a limb of them iv 219(T) some call Danes Dacians, same with N.; if Danes same with N. then afterward N. drove out N. x 197(B5) Godwin tells nobles Elfred had brought over too many N. x 287(B6) Edw. Conf. studies gratitude to N.; made way for the N. Conquest; N. called over to public offices x 291(B6) N. garrisoned in castle of Hereford help oppose Griffin x 296(B6) N. banished England after Godwin's return x 297(B6) Robert, archbishop of Canterbury, William of London, Ulf of Lincoln, all N., banished; Osbern and Hugh passed through with their N. x 298(B6) N. hated Godwin; their story about his last words and death x 298(B6) Siward invading Scotland kills many N. who had fled there x 299 (B6) Radulf and his N. flee at Hereford x 300(B6) N. and English had factions under Edward Conf. x 305(B6) N. spent night before Hastings in confessing sins and communion; arrangement of N. at battle of Hastings x 313(B6) no small number of N. slain at Hastings x 314 (B6) before N. came, clergy had lost x 315(B6) John promised to abolish unjust laws of N. xviii 167(CB)

Norris, N. pitched camp in Britain xviii 215(CB)

North, false N. i 64(S15.7) a multitude, like which the populous n. ii 21 (PL1.351) these other wheel the n. ii 134 (PL4.783) rebel angels possess quarters of the n. ii 168 (PL5.689) erect his throne in spacious n. ii 170 (PL5.726) into the limits of the n. they came ii 171 (PL5.755) to the n. appeared a fiery region ii 180 (PL6.79) witness 2 armies in n. iii 175 (Aps) king left in high discontent to go n. v 141 (K8) n. has now his queen viii 109 (2D) North America, English were first to plant colonies in N. xviii 107 (ASP)

North Pole, N. supports Christina's throne xviii 356 (PAM)

North Wales, Ecbert conquers N. x 196 (B4) Hafden comes from N. with 23 ships x 213(B5) N. becomes obedient

NORTH

to Edward x 229(B5) Leolin, prince of N. aids Edmund x 239(B5)
 North Welsh, N. subdued by Burhed with aid of Ethelwolf x 202(B5) Camden thinks the Streatgledwalli were N. x 229(B5)
 Northampton, Danes from N. fall on Oxfordshire x 225(B5) Danes of N. yield to Edward x 226(B5) Anlaf wastes as far as N. x 238(B5) Danes burn N. x 263(B6) Algiva of N., supposed mother of Swane, son of Canute x 279(B6) Harold son of Canute and Algiva of N. x 281(B6) Duke Harold meets citizens at N. to hear complaints vs Tosti x 303(B6)
 Northamptonshire, Danes of N. lay siege to Torchester x 227(B5) Danes make an excursion into N. x 263(B6)
 Northerly, English being far n. iv 281(E) if n. winds should carry you to me ix 161(SD)
 Northern, n. ocean to frozen Thule iii 77(R2) not worse for 52 degrees of n. latitude iv 296(AR) emperor of Russia, lord of n. climes xiii 301(SL91) traded with Muscovy by N. sea xiii 504(SL164)
 Northumberland, N. one of two of king's generals; Marquis of N. powerful under Edw. VI; little minding religion; apostacy shown at his death; bent all his wit to bring crown into his own line iii 8(R1) lest bishops should resist N. iii 9(R1) English martyrs' subscription to the houses of N. iii 68(R2) N. christened by Paulinus x 158(B4)
 Northumberland, Brennus driven on N. x 24(B1) N. invaded by Morines or Picards x 26(B1) Octa and Ebissa possess N. x 117(B3) kingdom of Bernicia in N. founded by Ida; Alla sets up kingdom in south of N. x 132(B3) kingdom of N. x 132(B3m) Ethelfrid reigned in room of Ethelric in N. x 140(B3) 2 youths subjects of Alla of N. x 142(B4) N. seized by rightful heirs after death of Edwin x 160(B4) N. easily reduced by Oswald into one kingdom x 161(B4) Oswi dies in N. x 169(B4) Ecfred of N. wins Lindsey from Wulfer x 170(B4)

NORTHUMBERLAND

Picts had been long subject to N. x 174(B4) Bertred a N. general slain by Picts; Aldfrid of N. dies x 176(B4) Osric of N. dies x 177(B4) many of N. go into cloisters x 178(B4) Kelwulf in N. becomes a monk x 180(B4) part of N. attacked by Ethelbald x 181(B4) Eadbert in N. subdues Kyle x 182(B4) Eadbert rules in N. x 183(B4) Ethelred of N. driven into exile x 185(B4) Elfwald of N. slain x 186(B4) Osred of N. driven out, forcibly shaved as a monk x 187(B4) Danish pirates still wasted N. x 189(B4) in N. those who conspired vs Ethelred raise war vs Eardulf x 190(B4) Eardulf in N. driven out by Alfwold x 192(B4) Buchanan thinks Alured or Alfred had bestowed N. on Athelstan x 193(B4) in N. Eandred dies; succeeded by son, Ethelred x 200(B5) Picts obtain aid from kings of N. x 203(B5) Hafden, Danish king, divides and tills land in N. x 213(B5) Alfred exacts new oaths from Danes in N. x 216(B5) Danes in N. break faith and come to E. Angles x 217(B5) Danes return from Wales into N. x 218(B5) Danes of N. damage W. Saxons x 219(B5) Edward concludes peace with Danes of N. x 224(B5) in N. Ricsig set up as king x 230(B5) Camden places Brunanburg at Glendale in N. x 233(B5) Anlaf driven out of N. by Edmund x 239(B5) N. thoroughly subdued by Edred; Edred returning from N. fallen upon by Eric x 240(B5) Matt. of West. says the 2 murdered Danes were seated in N. x 267(B6) Edmund goes to N. to raise new forces x 269(B6) when Malcolm fell into N. and besieged Durham x 270(B6) Uthred, son of Waldef, earl of N., wars vs Malcolm x 277(B6) Seward of N. sent to Worcester x 286(B6) Siward, earl of N., invades Scotland x 299(B6) N. harassed by Malcolm x 301(B6) while Harold was fighting in N., duke William lay at St. Valery x 311(B6) Osbert of N. slain xviii 241(MS) Edwin by vision promised kingdom of N. xviii 242(MS)

NORTHUMBERS

Northumbers, most kings of N. issued from
3. son of Woden x 139(B3) Reginald,
king of N., held by Edmund while being
confirmed x 239(B5) Egfride, king of
N. xviii 243(MS)

Northumbria, Edwin, king of N. xviii 143
(CB) Oswald, king of N. xviii 169(CB)

Northumbrian, N. Willibrode among first
apostles to Germany iii 377(Dp) Ethel-
frid the N. king and exploits x 146(B4)
Ecfrid, N., fights Ethelred, Mercian x 173
(B4) Bertfrid, a N. captain, avenges
Ecfrid's death; Osred, N. king, slain for
vicious life x 177(B4) Eadbert the N.,
joined by Unust, a Pict x 183(B4) Ear-
dulf the N., leads army vs Kenwulf x 191
(B4) N. kingdom falls to shivers x 195
(B4) Danes aided with N. Danes come
to Severn x 217(B5) Laf gathers army
of N. Danes x 218(B5) N. earl, Eric,
banished by Canute x 277(B6) Tosti,
N. earl, swears brotherhood with Mal-
colm x 301(B6) Morcar, N. earl, helps
drive away Tosti x 308(B6)

Northumbrians, Edwin, king of N. vii 439
(1D8) N. had a custom of selling their
children x 142(B4) Edwin's death sad
to state of N. x 159(B4) Wilfrid, bishop
of N. deprived of seat x 171(B4) N. hor-
ribly slain in York x 207(B5) Ethelwald
aided by N. persuades Danes x 223(B5)
N. honor Edward as sovereign x 229(B5)
N. yet unruly under yoke of Ecbert, whom
Danes had set up as king x 230(B5) N.
ever of doubtful faith, choose Eric a Dane;
later reject Eric x 240(B5) N. revolt
from Edwi; set up Edgar his bro. x 242
(B5) N. repair to Swane at Gainsbor-
ough x 264(B6) all N. submit to Canute
x 269(B6) N. given by Canute to Eric
to rule x 276(B6) N. beset palace of
earl Tosti; slay and pillage x 302(B6)
duke Harold sent to pacify N.; N. rose
to be revenged on Tosti x 303(B6)

Norumbega, from north of N. ii 329(PL
10.696)

Norway, Leviathan haply slumbring on
the N. foam ii 15(PL1.203) request of
judges of divorce in N. iv 226(T) Bren-

NOSTRILS

nus sails to N. to raise army x 23(B1)
Arthur said to have made N. the cham-
ber of Britain x 131(B3) whether Nori-
cum was N. or Bavaria; N. so far from
superfluity of wealth x 237(B5) Edgar,
king of all the Isles as far as N. x 245(B5)
pirates of N. harry coast of West Chester
x 252(B6) Anlaf, king of N., comes to
besiege London x 254(B6) Olav, king
in N., arrives at Sandwich x 267(B6)
Canute passes into N. to dispossess Olave;
returns as king of England, Denmark, N.
x 278(B6) Swane, son of Canute, made
king of N. x 279(B6) Magnus, king of
N. threatened an invasion; Harold Har-
vager, king of N., makes peace with Edw.
Conf. x 289(B6) fleet from N. aids Algar
in recovering earldom x 301(B6) Harold
Harvager, king of N., appears at mouth
of Tine x 310(B6) engage your N. mer-
chants xii 328(EC42nm) Council to am-
bassadors of king of Denmark and N.
xiii 83(SL29) authority to negotiate in
behalf of king of Denmark and N. xiii 89
(SL30) English will not pay more cus-
toms to N. than United Provinces xiii 91
(SL30) Frederick, heir of N. xiii 111
(SL38) to Frederick III, king of Den-
mark, N. xiii 187(SL58) to Frederick,
heir of N. xiii 321(SL99)

Norwegian, tallest pine hewn on N. hills
ii 18(PL1.293) barbaric pride of N. state-
liness iv 295(AR)

Norwegians, Brennus with a fleet of N.
sails toward Britain x 23(B1) Harold
assailing N. x 310(B6) one man of N.
at Stamford Bridge not to be forgotten
for his bravery x 311(B6)

Norwich, Swane sets N. on fire x 258(B6)

Nose, wrung like blood out of n. iv 278
(E) n. turned downward in scoffing
curve ix 45(SD) nun Ebba truncated n.
and lips xviii 133(CB)

Noses, prelates good at stigmatizing and
slitting n. iii 307(AP)

Nostril, upturned his n. wide ii 314(PL
10.280) how one of sensible n. could
endure iv 322(AR)

Nostrils, fill Creator's n. ii 267(PL9.196)

NOSTRILS

how unmanly to count such a one the breath of our n. vi 122(W) like pearl-drops to n. ix 45(SD) yield to wrinkles n. xii 229(PO6) would you please your n. xii 289(EP)

Not to be able, remonstrant divines on meaning of n. xvi 93(CD1.25)

Notable, amours made you n. personage pointed at ix 139(SD) coveting to do some n. act xviii 233(MS)

Notaries, words of Christ from such elemental n. iv 175(T)

Notation, n. a kind of derived argument xi 211(LO1.23) conjugation compared to n.; n. from any prime argument xi 213(LO1.23) of n.; defined; is derived argument; symbol of some primitive argument xi 219(LO1.24) n. argues the name, name argues n. xi 223(LO1.24)

Not-Being, no repose in the N. of Epicureans xii 285(PO7)

Note, span words with just n. and accent i 63(S13.3) some Italian and Spanish poets of prime n. ii 6(PLv) tunes her nocturnal n. ii 79(PL3.40) each to other's n. ii 130(PL4.683) others of some n. ii 435(PR2.306) refute with ignominious n. iii 467(D2.12) they of best n. as translators of Bible iv 109(T) Grotius of prime n. among learned iv 229(T) ere n. to mend faults of printer could be sent vi 111(W) supplicatory n. to agent ix 47(SD) written n. by dove dropped on altar; n. to this purpose x 194(B4)

Noted, lived n. for your dirty actions ix 137(SD)

Notes, such n. as warbled to the string i 43(IP106) thy liquid n. i 47(S1.5) warble immortal n. i 67(S20.12) sing with n. angelical ii 57(PL2.548) with other n. than to the Orphean lyre ii 78(PL3.17) bear in your n. his praise ii 151(PL5.199) now must change these n. to tragic ii 260(PL9.6) trills her thick-warbled n. ii 468(PR4.246) birds cleared up choicest n. ii 474(PR4.437) given 2 or 3 n. of him out of title-page iii 292(AP) to break off suddenly into jarring n. iii 341(AP) Grotius in n. on Evangelists iii 384(D1p)

NOTORIOUS

Grotius to this purpose in his n. iii 487(D2.18) chanced to read in n. of Grotius iv 11(M) Erasmus in his n. on *Matthew* and on *1 Cor.* iv 223(T) Fagius in his n. on Chaldey paraphrast iv 224(T) n. sent over seas for arms v 167(K10) entire scripture now translated into English with plenty of n. vi 78(H) how deficient those n. for minister vi 94(H) our church has translated Bible into English with profitable n. vi 175(TR) More made into book upon which vengeful Pontia wrote n. ix 121(SD) wish More would publish n. of Pontia ix 129(SD) Nothing, reduce to n. this essential ii 41(PL2.97) at worst on this side n. ii 41(PL2.101) creation not out of n. xv 17(CD1.7) material cause must be God or n.; n. is no cause at all; yet contended that forms were made out of n. xv 21(CD1.7)

Notice, will bring some n. hither i 391(SA 1536)

Notion, as earthly n. can receive ii 218(PL 7.179) explain as in general n. iii 115(A1)

Notions, seek cares with n. vain ii 242(PL 8.187) sorts not with her unchewed n. iii 368(Dp) children mocked and deluded with ragged n. iv 279(E) revolving new n. and ideas iv 341(AR) than the bare love of n. could resist xii 322(EC38) empty and fantastic chase of n. xii 324(EC38)

Notist, Nennius or his n. avers x 128(B3) *Notitia Imperii* x 114(B3m)

Notor, on standing in need of More as a n.; monitor, I imagine you mean; arrogance to suppose grave persons need you as n. ix 155(SD)

Notoriety, book of greatest n. distributed among vulgar ix 23(SD)

Notorious, our brotherly usage of truest friends were as n. iii 52(R2) n. violence of his clergy toward Church of Scotland iii 118(A1) in such a n. and illegal manner iv 67(T) you were n. for manners ix 135(SD) facts of More's conduct were n. ix 209(SD) your private, furtive, nocturnal acts long n. ix 259(SDs)

NOTTINGHAM

Nottingham, Danes enter Mercia towards N. in 868; battle at N. x 207(B5) Edward passes to N. and repairs it; Edward returns to N. and builds a town over against it x 229(B5) Edmund took N. from Danes x 238(B5)

Nottinghamshire, Ethelfrid slain in battle near river Idle on Mercian border, now N. x 152(B4)

Notus, N. and Afer black II 329(PL10.702)

Noun, the word is a collective n. III 149(A5) of a n. in Latin VI 290(G)

Nouns, n. increasing long in Latin VI 294(G) n. increasing short in Latin VI 295(G) comparison of n. in Latin VI 299(G) Greek article inserted or omitted before n. XIV 267(CD1.5)

Nourish, n. thy thoughts II 413(PR1.230) chose to n. himself and his people with milk of Gospel III 100(P)

Nourisher, bounties which our N. from whom all perfect good unmeasured out descends II 158(PL5.398)

Nourishment, nor doth the moon no n. exhale II 159(PL5.421) flowers and their fruit man's n. II 161(PL5.483) wisdom to folly, as n. to wind II 216(PL7.130) seeking from food and drink due n. II 364(PL11.533) one prelate enjoys n. of 20 ministers III 345(AP) book proving of bad n. in concoction III 367(Dp) cures poison not by middling temper of n. IV 174(T)

Novatians, N. had no other bishops than in every village V 232(K17)

Novel, no mere amatorious n. III 402(D1.6) Malsbury's story of Edgar fitter for a n. than a history x 247(B5)

Novelties, sufficient conviction of your n. III 123(A2) I am taxed of n. and strange producements IV 88(T) successive parliaments likely to breed n. VI 127(W) no n. of doctrine in C.D. XIV 21(CD1.1) not without just fear of n. and commotions XVIII 4(PRO)

Novelty, woman, n. on earth II 336(PL10.891) if Gospel can be overtopped by n. of any other decree III 10(R1) tax new

NUISANCE

creature for upstart n. III 144(A4) cried down the truth for n. III 146(A4) censuring of that for n. of license IV 15(M) lest it be suspected of n. IV 181(T) most men apt to commotions as a n. V 2(TE) reformation, whether n. or antiquity V 211(K14) bugbear of n.; Christ foretold censure of n. V 247(K20) affrighted with so many monsters of n. VII 43(1D1) in province desirous of n. x 72(B2) suspicion of n. attaches to Ramus XI 7(LOp) ancient Chinese annals expected because of n. XII 79(FE18)

November, *On the Fifth of N.* I 236(QNt)

Novice, timorous with n. modesty II 450(PR3.241) St. Paul termed a n. by Tertullian III 22(R1) let n. first learn to renounce world III 165(A13) as any n. in soldiery ever committed III 228(CG 1.7) must be such a n. III 299(AP) go about to make a n. of Moses III 486(D2.17) cried down ordination of every n. bachelor IV 331(AR) so perpetually a n. after all this light V 208(K13) Charles I a mere n. in religion VII 237(1D4) I am no n. in Greek learning IX 289(SDs)

Novices, heave mighty Polyphem of antiquity to delusion of n. III 140(A4) sit like n. wretchedly servile IV 202(T) young unmatriculated n. IV 278(E) with more confidence than on judgments of n. XIV 11(CDp) dressed up in Greek to dazzle eyes of n. XIV 221(CD1.5) implicit faith is that of n. or first converts XV 397(CD1.20)

Novogardia, Duke of N., part of title of John Vasiliwich x 351(HM4)

Novograge, emperor of Russia, sole lord of N. XIII 301(SL91)

Novogrod, N. is 1200 miles west of St. Nicholas; largest mart town, not inferior in size to Moscow; description; government; manners x 336(HM1) Gostomislus, chief citizen of N. advises Russians x 348(HM4) N. richest city of Moscovia, won by John Vasiliwich x 351(HM 4) emperor of Russia, lord and great duke of N. XIII 301(SL91)

Nuisance, thus to this n. IV 272(C)

NULLITY

Nullity, prove perpetual n. of love III 483 (D2.17) false keeping of most unreal n. IV 172(T) disjoins a n. IV 177(T) I am not rendered a n. by misfortune VIII 75(2D)

Numa, N. will marvel; lives amid dark groves; life of leisure; gazing on beloved Egeria and Tiber soothes him I 284(AS 34) lawgivers as N. III 186(CG1.1) N. or any of other good kings v 15(TE)

Number, thy verse in n. needs not rhyme II 5(PLpv54) to describe whose swift-ness n. fails II 237(PL8.38) man by n. is to manifest his single imperfection II 250(PL8.422) might be more in weight than others in n.; little virtue in n. VI 115(W) what differing in n. means XI 59(LO1.7) relation by n. between 2 things XI 123(LO1.14) things differing in n. and form XI 245(LO1.27) certain and uncertain n. XVIII 290(MAR)

Numbering, pride of n. Israel II 456(PR3.410)

Numbers, thy easy n. flow I 32(SH10) what pleasure in music if empty of n. that talk I 272(ADP51) city rings and n. flock I 388(SA1450) true musical delight in poetry consists of apt n. II 6(PLv) feed on thoughts that voluntary move harmonious n. II 78(PL3.38) loud as from n. without number II 89(PL3.346) starry dance in n. that compute II 98(PL 3.580) distance inexpressible by n. that have name II 239(PL8.114) through all n. absolute though one II 250(PL8.421) to repair his n. thus impaired II 265(PL 9.144) what n. numberless II 453(PR3.310) n. hit by voice or hand II 468(PR 4.255) lessening our n. III 59(R2) think not to win with n. and names IV 19(M) truth not respecting n. and big names v 65(Kp) of n. in Latin VI 289(G) intended to send epistle in metrical n. XII 5(FE1)

Numbers, omitting that place in *N.* III 315 (AP) we read in *N.* III 421(D1.11) xxi. 21 I 14(PS136.50) xxi.33 I 14(PS136.53) xvi.48 I 18(I66) vi.2-3 I 338(SA 31) xiii.33 I 342(SA148) xxxiii.3,4 II 25

NUMBERS

(PL1.487) xvi.26 II 175(PL5.890) xxiv. 4 II 251(PL8.460) xxxiv.3,6-8,10,12 II 383(PL12.139ff) xx.12 II 389(PL12.307) xii.6 II 400(PL12.611) xiv.29 II 416 (PR1.324) xxi.9 III 10(R1) xvi.1ff III 31(R1) xxii.2ff; xxv.1ff III 53(R2) xxii. III 137(A3) xiii.27-33 III 299(AP) xxv. 14,15 III 315(AP) xxx.8,12,13 III 421 (D1.11) ix.10 III 447(D2.5) v.14-22 III 488(D2.18) xxx.3-8 IV 167(T) xv.39 IV 179(T) xxxv.9-15 IV 340(AR) xi. 29 IV 341(AR) xi.29 IV 342(AR) xi. 28,29 IV 343(AR) xvi. v 6(T) xxii. 4-6 v 227(K17) xxiii.10 v 265(K25) xxxv.31,33 v 294(K28) xviii.21,31; 24, 28; 32 VI 51(H) xviii.20,24 VI 52(H) xviii.28,29,32 VI 53(H) xviii.8-19 VI 60 (H) xii.7 VII 131(1D2) xi.12 VII 159 (1D3) xxii-xxiv. VII 473(1D9) xxii. 4,5 VII 549(1D12) xxv.8 IX 111(SD) xxiii.19 XIV 35(CD1.2) xxii.22,31,32,34, 35,20; xxiii.8,20 XIV 281(CD1.5) xxi.5; xiv.24 XIV 361(CD1.6) xi.17,25,26,29 XIV 363(CD1.6) xvi.22; xxvii.16 XV 33(CD 1.7) xvi.22 xv 51(CD1.7) xii.1 xv 147 (CD1.10) xvi.27-32; xiv.33 xv 185(CD 1.11) xxiii.10,9 xv 229(CD1.13) xxiii. 10 xv 359(CD1.17) xx.10,11 xv 365 (CD1.17) xi.18 xv 375(CD1.18) xxv.11, 12 xvi 39(CD1.22) ix.10,11 xvi 211(CD 1.28) xxvii.18 xvi 215(CD1.28) xxxi. 16 xvi 315(CD1.31) xviii.8 xvi 369(CD 1.33) xv.39 xvii 33(CD2.2) xiv.15,16 xvii 53(CD2.3) xiv.1; xx.10,11; xiv.44; xv.30 xvii 55(CD2.3) xi.18 xvii 103 (CD2.4) xxiii.8 xvii 105(CD2.4) vi.; xxx.13 xvii 115(CD2.4) xxx.2 xvii 117 (CD2.4) v.21 xvii 133(CD2.5) xxii.12, 20 xvii 135(CD2.5) xxxiii.52 xvii 141 (CD2.5) xxiii.23 xvii 149(CD2.5) xxv. 7 xvii 153(CD2.6) xv.30 xvii 159(CD 2.6) xv.30 xvii 161(CD2.6) xx.12 xvii 167(CD2.6) xv.32 xvii 171(CD2.7) xii. 2; xvi.3 xvii 245(CD2.9) xi.28 xvii 267 (CD2.11) xi.2; xiv.19,20 xvii 277(CD 2.11) xii.3 xvii 285(CD2.12) xxxv.31, 34 xvii 287(CD2.12) v.12 xvii 293(CD 2.12) xvi.15 xvii 331(CD2.14) xi.11; xiv.13 xvii 385(CD2.17) xi.16,17,25 xvii

NUMBERS

389(CD2.17) xvi.1 xvii 403(CD2.17)
xxxv.6-15 xvii 407(CD2.17) xxxi.27 xvii
411(CD2.17) xi.; xiv.; xvi.; xvii.; xxv.
xviii 235(MS)
Numbness, n. of mind may be justly di-
vorced iii 416(D1.9)
Numbskulls, let those n. remember xii
179(PO4)
Numerable, n. thing is subjected to arith-
metic xi 85(LO1.10)
Numerous, pleasing sound of n. writing
iii 302(AP)
Numidian, N. poets xviii 139(CB)
Nun, come pensive n., devout and pure
i 41(IP31) our liturgy has run up and
down world like English galloping n.
iii 122(A2) tale of Jerome to n. Eusto-
chium iv 308(AR) Oswi devoted daugh-
ter to be n. x 167(B4) Etheldrith veiled
herself a n. x 174(B4) n. Ebba truncated
nose to preserve chastity xviii 133(CB)
Nuncio, pope's n. v 140(K7) Rustand,
the pope's n. vii 471(1D9)
Nuncius, N. in possible tragedy of Dinah
xviii 235(MS)
Nunneries, fathers may well sue for n. iii
160(A13)
Nunnery, Ethelwald had married wife
out of n. x 223(B5) Edgar took virgin
Wilfrida out of n. by force x 247(B5)
Jane Puckering placed in a n. xiii 31(SL
9) Ethelburga dies after adultery in n.
xviii 243(MS)
Nuns, Boniface taxes Kelred to be defiler
of n.; Osred slain for vicious life and in-
cest with n. x 177(B4) not shaming to
commit uncleanness with consecrated n.
x 183(B4) spruce and gay apparel of
priests and n. x 196(B4) monastery of
n. to sing over Athelwold x 246(B5)
Nuptial, in her height of n. love i 350(SA
385) in your city held my n. feast i 379
(SA1194) bewailing his lot unfortunate
in n. choice i 399(SA1743) linked in
happy n. league ii 118(PL4.339) Eve
decked her n. bed ii 131(PL4.710) nor
uninformed of n. sanctity ii 253(PL8.
487) to the n. bower ii 253(PL8.510)
love's due rites, n. embraces ii 340(PL

NUTRIMENTS

10.994) lastly n. bower by me adorned
ii 355(PL11.280) light n. torch ii 366
(PL11.590) tasted in any sort n. bed iii
382(D1p) haste to light n. torch iii 395
(D1.3) no n. torch xii 273(PO7)
Nuptials, eternal, immortal n. for Diodati
i 316(ED217) nor both so loosely dis-
allied their n. i 373(SA1023) Justinian
in his title of N. iv 133(T) heathen
priests at n. vi 72(H) her object to get
day for n. ix 119(SD) Selden on min-
isters celebrating n. xviii 152(CB)
Nürnberg, Ramus visits N. xi 513(LOR)
Nurse, thy drowsy n. hath sworn i 21(V.
61) sons went to n. parents in old age;
thou to n. son i 390(SA1487-8) rever-
ence the very n. of piety and virtue iii
259(CG2.3) to be n. of Adam's happi-
ness iii 441(D2.3) liberty, the n. of
great wits iv 345(AR) king's n. heard
of dream; king coming one day to visit
n. x 237(B5) Deborah, Rebecca's n. xviii
235(MS)
Nursed, any clear spirit n. up from brighter
influences iii 162(A13)
Nurseries, Universities n. of superstition
iii 336(AP)
Nursery, went forth among her flowers,
her n. ii 237(PL8.46) done in well-hus-
banded n. of plants iii 158(A13)
Nurses, truth bred between 2 grave and
holy n. iii 91(P) under 2 primitive n.
church flourished v 213(K14) as smack-
ing of stories of n. xii 135(PO1)
Nursing, with n. diligence i 370(SA924)
this order may prove n. mother to sects
iv 333(AR) Constantine as n. father of
church; choked it with n. vi 48(H)
magistrate in person of n. father vi 82(H)
Nursling, I was his n. once i 359(SA633)
Nurture, ordained thy n. holy i 350(SA
362) no employment more requiring
generous and free n. than ministry iii
164(A13) benefit of a wise n. iii 225
(CG1.7) have ado to drive dullest youth
from desire for such n. iv 280(E) king
not by n. wise v 135(K6)
Nutriments, from these corporal n. ii 161
(PL5.496)

NYMPH

Nymph, haste thee, n. 1 35 (L'A25) mountain n., sweet liberty 1 35 (L'A36) this n. that gazed upon his clustering locks 1 87 (CO54) sweet echo, sweetest n. 1 93 (CO229) like a quivered n. with arrows keen 1 100 (CO421) gentle n. not far from hence 1 116 (CO823) n. never haunted a more sacred bower 11 131 (PL 4.708)

Nymphlike, with n. step 11 276 (PL9.452)

Nymphs, n. in twilight shade of tangled thickets mourn 1 9 (N188) above the sea n. 1 40 (IP21) never heard the n. to daunt 1 44 (IP137) look n., and shepherds look 1 72 (ARC1) fair silver-buskin'd n. 1 73 (ARC33) n. and shepherds dance no more 1 76 (ARC96) where were ye n. 1 78 (L50) wood-n. decked with daisies trim 1 89 (CO120) water n. took in Sabrina 1 116 (CO832) by all the n. that nightly dance 1 118 (CO882) n. of Greece yield to British maids 1 172 (EL 1.67) Doris, attended with her n. 1 184 (EL4.7) Cupid lured lovely n. to his kisses 1 216 (EL7.23) Marini held n. in amaze 1 286 (MA12) N. of Himera, ye keep in mind Hylas 1 296 (ED1) when n. seek seats beneath the water 1 300 (ED53) n. are crying in wonder 1 304 (ED82) grove the haunt of wood n. 11 434 (PR2.297) n. of Diana's train 11 436 (PR2.355) i.e., n. were seeking xviii 320 (MAR)

Nyseian, nor that N. isle girl with the river Triton 11 116 (PL4.275)

Nysnovogrod, N. where Occa falls into Volga x 335 (HM1)

Nyssus, N. in *Aeneid* ix illustration of con-
ficient cause xi 35 (LO1.4)

O

O, turn O of their insignificance into lamentation of people v 288 (K27)

O dura Messorum ilia xii 276 (PO7)

O nightingale, that on yon bloomy spray 1 47 (St.1)

Oak, o'er the accustomed o. 1 42 (IP60)
pine or monumental o. 1 44 (IP135)

OATH

when Pan is hidden in shade of o. 1 300 (ED52) swallow sings clear song from o. 1 326 (CE1.6) hollowed bodies made of o. 11 198 (PL6.574) Jesus lodged under covert of some ancient o. 11 416 (PR1.305) Druid from Greek name for o.; Druid reverence for o. x 50 (B2) place called Augustine's O. x 147 (B4) like Dodonian o. of old xii 283 (PO7)

Oaken, live in o. bower 1 74 (ARC45) only with an o. staff 1 377 (SA1123)

Oak-Lea, Ak-Lea or O. x 202 (B5)

Oaks, from betwixt two aged o. 1 37 (L'A 82) sang to the o. and rills 1 83 (L186) Orpheus added ears to o. 1 272 (ADP53) as when heaven's fire hath scath'd the forest o. 11 30 (PL1.613) sturdiest o. bowed stiff necks 11 474 (PR4.417)

Oar, both o. and sail 11 71 (PL2.942) as constant as galley slave at his o. 111 300 (AP) soldiers refused not to tug o. x 43 (B2)

Oarion, Eustathius spells name O. xviii 299 (MAR)

Oars, to betake himself thither with o. and sails xii 135 (PO1)

Oary, swan rows with o. feet 11 227 (PL7. 440)

Oat, now my o. proceeds 1 79 (L88)

Oaten, pastoral reed with o. stops 1 98 (CO 344)

Oath, an o. that shook heaven's whole circumference 11 50 (PL2.352) nor strap-padoed with an o. 111 117 (A1) take an o. which he must perjure 111 242 (CG2p) as their o. binds them 111 275 (CG2c) read in o. of every knight; if any breaking that o.; free and gentle spirit without o. 111 304 (AP) taxed with o. ex officio 111 326 (AP) defended government with the o. 111 327 (AP) shall claim his own o., the o. ex officio vs any priest 111 328 (AP) every covenant bound by o. 111 424 (DI.13) allegiances of o. and duty iv 64 (T) Carvilius upon o. declared he married for children iv 82 (T) no other o. to God exacted with such rigor iv 119 (T) who denies lawfulness of o. iv 138 (T) William compelled to take o. 2.

OATH

time v 10(TE) Presbyterians having utterly broken o. of allegiance; abjured o. of supremacy by setting up Parliament without king v 32(TE) Knox on deposing notwithstanding o. of allegiance v 50(TE) esteemed part of crown o. v 121(K5) king meant to kick down bond of o.; why so desires king to absolve himself from o. of coronation; o. that binds him to performance of his trust; both Latin and old English of that o.; vs o. of coronation v 133(K6) brutish formality, whether law, o. or duty; if o. to perform duty seems to him brutish; no more binding on us than his o. on him v 134(K6) interpret o. of coronation vs all the kingdom v 135(K6) his coronal o. requires assent v 137(K6) denial of what was by o. required v 138(K6) his duty and o. to grant these acts v 152(K9) if king meant o. of coronation; letter of that o.; king bound by that o. to grant clergy; under pretence of that o.; German emperor under color of blind and literal observation of his o.; king not bound by o. to uphold v 159(K9) thought himself bound by o. to keep them v 160(K9) o. bound him to protect people v 172(K10) never any o. so blind as to bind him to protect delinquents v 173(K10) o. of his coronation binds him v 178(K11) he made a scorn of his regal o. v 179(K11) king bound by law and o. to follow advice v 181(K11) Jews took solemn o. v 210(K14) reformation clashes with no former o. v 211(K14) concerning his coronation o.; Scots would not be baffled with pretence of coronation o. v 234(K17) king by o. at coronation v 267(K25) Mauricus for breach of o. and murder excommunicated v 296(K28) anciently last clause of that o. v 299(K28) authority given king under o. for kingdom's good v 300(K28) uncover his perjury to o. of coronation v 305(K28) must be mutual league and o. not to desert till death vi 105(LF) bring not by such an o. whole bloodguiltiness upon us vi 116(W) coronation o. of king; prin-

OATH

cial o. was to maintain laws people chose vi 161(N) discharging Irish from common o. of supremacy; papists for whom o. principally intended; trusting Irish for one single o. of allegiance vi 244(O) who makes o. to king unless king made o. to laws of God and country vii 81(1D2) king under o. entrusted with public safety vii 99(1D2) unlawful to depose king, unless pope absolved from o. of allegiance vii 205(1D3) if king of Franks broke his o. vii 265(1D4) when people are bound by such an o.; not likely that Franks by o. would impair ancient right; king turned tyrant releases people by breaking his o. vii 267(1D4) why do kings swear o. not to break law vii 383(1D7) when king has taken accustomed o., archbishop asks people's approval; William renewed o. to keep ancient laws of England vii 411(1D8) in form of o. wherewith kings of England wont to bind themselves vii 417(1D8) early Saxons required of kings o. to be subject to law; if king dismisses Parliament too soon he breaks coronation o. vii 439(1D8) coronation o. considered most sacred by our lawyers vii 441(1D8) William by solemn o. confirmed laws; same o. taken by all succeeding kings vii 443(1D8) negative voice would be vs coronation o.; coronation o. as binding as rigorous law vii 453(1D9) Chas. I struck out words in coronation o.; that o. this king of yours violated; what more sacred than that o. vii 535(1D12) king that he might seem not openly to violate o.; foully corrupted o.; turned o. into a perjury; but you say, that o. did not bind him more than laws do; to assert that most solemn o.; o. sworn on Holy Evangelists; that o. may without cause be unbound; as if o. were merest trifle; king, thinking that o. no trifle; chose by stealth to evade o.; chose to be corrupter of o.; he that engages upon o.; bind fidelity to them who require o. of him vii 537(1D12) if many kings receive crown without o.; many people without o. of allegiance; king before

OATH

crowned caused to be erased from royal o. vii 539(1D12) on king's coronation o. is mere ceremony; then vassal's o. mere ceremony; no reverence for o.; no binding force to o.; no scruple to break o. vii 543(1D12) o. of that consul great as were its claims; o. ratified by assembly with one voice and mind vii 557(1D12) More so base as to recant upon o. viii 31(2D) if state would keep solemn o. to people; o. originating in necessity to preserve safety of state viii 167(2D) you are said to pay little regard to an o. ix 181(SD) after solemn o. given of princes' safety x 136(B3) solemn o. Danes never vouchsafed before to any other nation x 212(B5) Danes falsifying that o. x 213(B5) Alfred took new o. of fidelity x 216(B5) Alfred taking o. upon altar fell down x 231(B5) had given military o. to Anlaf x 234(B5) Edwin disavowed by o. x 238(B5) Anlaf promised on o. to depart x 255(B6) gave o. to obey Swan x 264(B6) Harold promises Duke William on o. castle of Dover and kingdom x 304(B6) ambassadors to admonish Harold of o.; Harold said he was absolved from o. x 309(B6) William first gave o. at altar before people to defend church; govern well, maintain right law x 315(B6) o. a kind of testimony xi 289(LO1.33) o. is a testimony xi 291(LO1.33) on what value of o. depends xi 293(LO1.33) o. devised by commonwealth after civil war xiii 11(SL2) o. be administered in courts where claimers of ships make claim xiii 85(SL29) promise of God ratified by o. xiv 133(CD1.4) vow is promise, sometimes with sanction of o. xvii 109(CD2.4) unjust o. is not binding xvii 117(CD2.4) o. is where we call God to witness truth of what we say, with curse, if false xvii 119(CD2.5) perjury in making lawful promise under sanction of an o. without; to keep o. to robber would not repair original offence but commit another xvii 127(CD2.5) soldiers willingly take o. of obedience xviii 4(PRO) o. on election to Grand

OATHS

Council; people also enjoined by o. to these 2 principles xviii 5(PRO) crowning of kings not till after o.; Richard II renewed o. in Parliament xviii 172(CB) pope Gregory released Italians from o. that bound them to Leo Isaurian; released Franks from o. to Chilperic xviii 177(CB) Edward I absolved from o. by pope xviii 179(CB) kings not appeased by o. of allegiance xviii 185(CB)

Oaths, only remedy left to take o. from kings v 9(TE) then all o. of kings vain v 12(TE) prince breaking all o. v 20(TE) Egton must have taken of them o. v 22(TE) when o. at coronation would not serve v 25(TE) these 2 o. of allegiance and supremacy v 31(TE) Presbyterians have broken o. of subjection; have taken new o. v 33(TE) Christian II received again upon new o. v 43(TE) cavaliers whose mouths let fly o. by volleys v 168(K10) copy of commission attested by o. v 192(K12) breach of o. laid vs king v 213(K15) justifiable by all lawful o. v 242(K19) no civil o. without Parliament; where Parliament sits, there sit our o.; their o. and other damning words v 243(K19) objected o. of allegiance and supremacy; sworn not to his person; o. were interchanged and mutual; kingdom not further bound by o. than king; why bind us more strictly by o. than king v 300(K28) judges bound by their o. vii 463(1D9) while king was assuring Parliament by imprecatory o. vii 519(1D12) on o. not binding kings vii 537(1D12) Danes swore many o. to keep covenanted peace x 213(B5) Danes renew o. x 214(B5) o. are included in invocations xvii 81(CD2.4) of o. and the lot xvii 119(CD2.5t) lawfulness of o. is evident from express commandment xvii 119(CD2.5) examples of God, angels and holy men justify o.; o. to be resorted to only in important matters; o. to be observed when contrary to our interest, unless unlawful xvii 121(CD2.5) o. sworn to robbers ought not to be kept xvii 123(CD2.5) double sin of observing

OATHS

o. to robbers; opposed to fulfilling of o. is a superstitious denial of their legality; prohibition vs swearing does not apply to serious subjects xvii 125(CD2.5) opposed to o. is perjury; cases where o. made under compulsion may not be broken xvii 127(CD2.5) opposed to o. are common swearing, rash swearing, and unlawful o.; unlawful o. defined; certain kind of unlawful o. better broken than kept xvii 129(CD2.5) opposed are idolatrous o.; grave asseveration next in solemnity to o.; o. or asseveration charging one to speak the truth; idolatrous o. consist in swearing not by God but by some other object xvii 131(CD2.5) king ratified by o. of nobles xviii 185(CB) Spanish o. xviii 335(MAR)

Oatlands, ford on Thames near Conway Stakes at O. x 46(B2)

Oatmeal, only food of Moscovite soldier is o. x 339(HM1)

Oats, to burn o. in straw vi 245(O)

Ob, Satan had searched beyond river O. ii 263(PL9.78) O. or Oby bounds part of Moscovia on east x 331(HM1) river O. beyond river Pechora x 333(HM1) Samoedia by river O.; 200 leagues eastward beyond O.; O. reported by Russes to be in breadth sailing of summer's day; out of O. they turn into river Tawze x 342(HM2) cities on either side of O.; Zergolta on island in O. x 343(HM2) O. river is not as large as river Jenissey x 345(HM3) Zergolta on river O. visited by Cathay traders x 346(HM3) warm sea beyond river O. x 348(HM3)

Obadiah 10 xvi 315(CD1.31)

Obedience, Christ seals his o. i 27(CI25) while all creatures stood in first o. i 28(SM24) man will easily transgress the sole command, sole pledge of his o. ii 80(PL3.95) what pleasure from o. without free will ii 81(PL3.107) to pray, repent, and bring o. due ii 84(PL3.190) filial o. shone in face of Son ii 87(PL3.269) only sign of our o. ii 121(PL4.428) proof of their o. ii 125(PL4.520) your military o. to dissolve ii 140(PL4.955)

OBEDIENCE

if ye be found obedient ii 161(PL5.501) can we want o. to him ii 162(PL5.514) that thou continuest happy owe to thy o. ii 162(PL5.522) our happy state hold while o. holds ii 163(PL5.537) from thy just o. could revolt ii 204(PL6.740) plotting how he may seduce thee also from o. ii 210(PL6.902) man under long o. tried ii 217(PL7.159) God sends angels to inure o. ii 244(PL8.240) tree, the pledge of thy o. and faith ii 247(PL8.325) Him whom to love is to obey ii 258(PL8.634) prove first thy o. ii 273(PL9.368) Christ to fulfill o. to law of God ii 392(PL12.397) shall fulfill by o. and love ii 393(PL12.403) o. of Christ imputed ii 393(PL12.408) by one man's firm o. ii 405(PR1.4) impute to o. what thy fear extorts ii 420(PR1.422) he best reigns who first well obeys ii 449(PR3.195) nations to Rome o. pay ii 462(PR4.80) savory o. to Christ's example iii 4(R1) absolving people from their o. iii 13(R1) no gentleness in magistrate to require strict and punctual o. to ambiguous commands iii 33(R1) pope absolves Italy from o. to emperor iii 43(R2) firm o. of nobles and people of Scotland must not be unremembered iii 61(R2) for honor and o. to God's Word iii 75(R2) obstinacy of our half o. iii 77(R2) o. of Mary was cause of salvation to herself and mankind iii 94(P) God will not suffer true learning to be wanting where our o. abounds iii 163(A13) cheat then into a blind, implicit o. iii 171(A17) persuasion more manlike way to keep men in o. iii 181(CGp) obey sincerely by knowing so good a reason of their o. iii 182(CGp) Peter commands o. to presbyters iii 194(CG1.2) unforced o. of men iii 252(CG2.3) all sons in o., not in servility iii 267(CG2.3) bring them under to give o. to Christ iii 269(CG2c) to render lightsome, clear and not lumpish o. to the mind iii 299(AP) passive and unwitting o. to God iii 324(AP) tyrants of old enforced only outward o. iii 338(AP) o. to Spirit of God

OBEDIENCE

best duty of Christian III 350(AP) enjoin slavish o. without law III 359(AP) set straiter limits to o. than God III 373(Dp) on Gospel requiring greater o. III 451(D2.7) law required as perfect o. as Gospel; Gospel not so much to exact our o. III 452(D2.7) if Gospel require perfect o. than law III 453(D2.7) every command given with a reason binds our o.; that our o. be not disobedience III 457(D2.9) how can law require unexempted and impartial o., and yet debase III 471(D2.13) safest, fairest, most with our o. IV 73(T) all sweat of our toilsomest o. will mock us IV 137(T) God will preserve us in o. to this command IV 191(T) lead and draw them into willing o. IV 282(E) we esteem not of that o. which is of force IV 319(AR) licensers through o. to Parliament IV 322(AR) falsified name of o. v 1(TE) as if this only were o. v 6(TE) take oath ere people would yield o. v 10(TE) laws and Parliaments, only tie of our o. to king v 20(TE) Scots renounced their o. v 28(TE) states of Holland abjured o. to Philip of Spain v 30(TE) o. is true essence of subject v 31(TE) supreme to all their o. v 32(TE) concerning o. to magistrates v 52(TE) king rewards them who yield this o. by v 131(K6) prostrate our consciences in blind o. v 158(K9) pulpits gave only passive o. to us v 165(K10) testify willingness of their o. v 237(K18) God and nature command o. only to authority of law, not to tyrannical force v 242(K19) he who desires from man as much o. as to God v 246(K19) o. proffered here to God nothing so cheap v 266(K25) passive o. to king v 267(K25) no scripture or creed binds our o. to particular church v 279(K27) will not derive from Paul duty of our o. VI 14(CP) save only our o. to civil laws VI 16(CP) cannot impose one tittle of religion upon our o. implicit VI 23(CP) commands, not examples, oblige our o. to God or man VI 54(H) that fear and power of God's knowledge

OBEDIENCE

should not work o. in army VI 103(LF) our o. commanded equally to kings and magistrates VI 155(N) setting Bible as rule of faith and o. VI 168(TR) pope absolves o. of people VI 172(TR) such freedoms as none of ancestors could merit by best o. VI 243(O) alienates Ireland from all fealty and o. VI 246(O) wide difference between general exhortation to o. and these state disputes VI 257(O) o. of those in Ulster stands dubious VI 258(O) accompanied with doubtful o.; let the sequel determine their o. VI 259(O) neither in o. to or vs any command of God VII 101(1D2) Saul in o. to his own decree VII 105(1D2) God's will for us to pay o. to such as here writ down VII 163(1D3) true ground of our o. is not slavery VII 165(1D3) you must grant Englishmen ought to yield o. VII 171(1D3) whatever argument thence follows to enforce people's o. VII 229(1D4) you extol Cyril as preacher of o. VII 259(1D4) fathers that boast of o. to kings; I will show fathers that refused o. to kings; o. even in lawful matters VII 261(1D4) Franks would not yield o. to tyrants that they yielded to good kings VII 267(1D4) while you are commending o. of these nations VII 299(1D5) you commend Jews and Christians for reverent o. to tyrants; then you were praising o. of Assyrians and Persians VII 335(1D5) Trajan might have refused o. to Senate VII 377(1D7) every king swears o. to people VII 535(1D12) Charles would have given o. to father to last item; kind of o. actually given to this command VIII 175(2D) Cromwell reducing Welsh to o. VIII 211(2D) promise o. to Cæsar x 35(B2) reduces all Spain to his o. x 99(B2) lived under o. of Roman empire x 115(B3) gave o. to kings of Kent x 132(B3) other o. we know not to pope; o. to pope and every good Christian x 148(B4) solid good flowing from due and timely o. to command in Gospel XII 324(EC38) oath of o. required by commonwealth; to all colonies abroad; to all per-

OBEDIENCE

sons residing abroad for trade xiii 11 (SL 2) our seamen paid their o. to maritime laws xiii 197 (SL61) no answer becoming person who pretended o. to his sovereign xiii 279 (SL86) sole hope of Piedmontese that by o. xiii 479 (SL153) o. and love the best guides to knowledge xiv 25 (CD1.1) frustrating purposes of God, not rendering submissive o. xiv 37 (CD1.2) to which even lowest required to pay scrupulous o. xiv 51 (CD1.2) salvation for all on o. to OT and faith in NT xiv 107 (CD1.4) had not yet yielded o. to God xiv 153 (CD1.4) Holy Spirit had no obligations of filial relation to pay o. to Father; Holy Spirit declared o. in all things xiv 377 (CD1.6) divine voice to which all things pay o. xv 93 (CD1.8) man in Eden tested in his o.; that man's o. might be thereby manifested xv 113 (CD1.10) no proof of o. by works of natural impulse; tree of knowledge was pledge of o. xv 115 (CD1.10) casting off their o. to God xv 181 (CD1.11) when o. to human authority in religion is exacted xvi 281 (CD1.30) o. to general precept of loving God above all things xvii 19 (CD2.1) o. is one of the devout affections towards God xvii 51 (CD2.3) o. is virtue whereby we propose will of God as paramount rule of conduct; serve him alone xvii 69 (CD2.3) disobedience is opposed to o. xvii 71 (CD2.3) expressly promised that prayer offered in spirit of faith and o. will be heard xvii 99 (CD2.4) church showed not o. to God's command but xvii 183 (CD2.7) o. not due to magistrate in things unlawful; o. due to upright magistrate; no o. due to an usurper xvii 403 (CD2.17) soldiers take oath of o. to supreme authority xviii 4 (PRO) provinces ordered to renounce o. to Philip xviii 178 (CB) Black Prince lost love and o. of subjects by fuge xviii 201 (CB) Obedient, o. to the moon i 34 (UC29) what meant that caution, if ye be found o. ii 162 (PL5.514) serpent o. to thy call ii 229 (PL7.498) such delight hath God in men o. ii 387 (PL12.246) while we think

OBEY

to be o. sons iii 172 (A17) keep burning low and o. iii 397 (D1.4) how wished such an o. unanimity iv 335 (AR) poet Claudian upon Persians o. to kings vii 303 (1D5) king appointed o. to vote of Parliament vii 459 (1D9) Cromwell's army o. to word of command viii 217 (2D) Diocletian vs o. and harmless Christian subjects x 92 (B2) wives in Moscovia very o. x 340 (HM1) you so command health to be o. xii 23 (FE7) found Waldenses always o. in peace xiii 161 (SL51) if Louis XIV undertakes for Waldenses to be o. to prince xiii 183 (SL 56) calling Gentiles who would be o. to faith xiv 167 (CD1.4) good angels o. to God in all respects xv 101 (CD1.9) Obediently, who give themselves o. to be led by reason iii 318 (AP) more easily and o. follows from this verse iv 77 (T) Obeisance, while they think they do o. to lion iii 253 (CG2.3) o. paid to kings in Bible xvii 295 (CD2.13) Obey, if I o. them, I do it freely i 386 (SA 1372) whom should I o. but thee ii 68 (PL2.865) unargued I o. ii 129 (PL4. 636) never shall forget to o. him ii 163 (PL5.551) his divine behests o. ii 184 (PL6.185) whom to o. is happiness entire ii 204 (PL6.741) him whom to love is to o. ii 258 (PL8.634) that her thou didst o. ii 309 (PL10.145) if patiently they o. ii 349 (PL11.112) to o. is best ii 398 (PL12.561) he may know how I can o. ii 449 (PR3.194) Jews might be moved to o. sincerely iii 182 (CGp) strive to o. other than God commands iii 461 (D2.9) o. purpose of so great a Speaker iv 83 (T) men born to command, not to o. v 8 (TE) received bond to o. them v 9 (TE) whom in same terms we are commanded to o. v 56 (TE) just to o. God rather than man v 140 (K7) as if our part were always to o. v 202 (K13) impose what conscience forbids him to o.; cannot impose or the other o. aught but vi 171 (TR) Ambrose refused to o. emperor vii 255 (1D4) Octavius promised he would o. laws vii 321 (1D5) if we are bound to o.

OBEY

king and servant of God vii 445(1D8)
 learn to o. right reason viii 251(2D) who
 o. not that God in whom they believe x
 165(B4) if you diligently o. precepts of
 Oldenburg xii 91(FE22) decrees a trifle
 severer than men could o. xii 225(PO6)
 one whose power and authority stars will
 o. xii 267(PO7) o. spirit rather than let-
 ter of the law xviii 165(CB) king of
 France must o. decrees xviii 185(CB)
 refused to o. ruinous counsel of Floren-
 tine dictator xviii 208(CB)
 Obeyed, impious crew of men not to be o.
 i 369(SA895) gods less to be o. i 369
 (SA900) they soon o. ii 20(PL1.337)
 all o. the wonted signal ii 169(PL5.704)
 with more zeal divine commands o. ii
 172(PL5.806) worthiest to be o. ii 184
 (PL6.185) sole command so easily o. ii
 213(PL7.48) earth o. ii 227(PL7.453)
 my tongue o. ii 245(PL8.272) right thou
 shouldst be o. ii 280(PL9.570) not feared
 then nor o. ii 285(PL9.701) reason in
 man obscured or not o. ii 381(PL12.86)
 best reign who first hath well o. ii 449
 (PR3.196) Roman matron o. advice of
 friends iv 208(T) powers to be o.; such
 powers not of God and not to be o. v 17
 (TE) maintain magistrate is to be o. by
 St. Peter's rule v 55(TE) Irish o. com-
 mand v 192(K12) yet affirming that by
 Christ's teaching tyrants ought to be o.
 vii 235(1D4) suppose it conceded primi-
 tive Christians o. their kings always vii
 257(1D4) royalist teaches king ought be
 o. for sake of Christ viii 95(2D) Agri-
 cola wasted all that o. not x 74(B2) Ed-
 gar's command to kings to row him, if in
 merriment, easily o. x 244(B5)
 Obeying, as reason was, o. i 395(SA1641)
 the serpent not o. ii 291(PL9.868) they
 not o. ii 305(PL10.14)
 Obey, what o. reason is free ii 272(PL9.
 351) Abraham straight o. ii 383(PL12.
 126) sea his rod o. ii 386(PL12.212) o.
 voice of reason iv 296(AR) o. call of
 God merely for salvation xv 359(CD1.17)
 Object, turning aside from mistaken o. iii
 398(D1.4) receiving subject called o. xi

OBLOQUY

81(LO1.10) o. and 4. mode of subject
 as occupying xi 83(LO1.10)
 Objection, answer this unprotestant-like o.
 iii 144(A4) thus much his o. has done
 vs himself iv 245(C)
 Objections, here to attend to o. in treatise
 of Bishop Andrews iii 201(CG1.5)
 Objects, o. divine must needs impair hu-
 man sense ii 379(PL12.9)
 Oblation, divines bent to fill mouths with
 tithe and o. iv 221(T)
 Oblations, new settling of tithes and o. v
 44(TE) no tithes till o. brought back
 by ancients corruption vi 51(H) error
 by that time had brought back o. vi 63
 (H) what more honorable maintenance
 than willing o. vi 90(H)
 Obligation, strong o. felt within him vi 93
 (H) matters of o. a kind of testimony xi
 289(LO1.33) late performance of duty
 brings clearer sense of o. xii 75(FE17)
 Obligations, charged me with new o. i 476
 (HWn) Parliament met not to receive
 o. from king, but justice v 81(K1)
 Obligatory, precepts of law divided into o.
 and permissive iv 163(T)
 Obligements, his acts of hostility no such
 dear o. v 300(K28)
 Oblique, o. touch iii 463(D2.10)
 Obliquities, moved with thwart o. ii 240
 (PL8.132) nature has her o. in ascen-
 sions iv 190(T)
 Obliquity, o. of sin iv 160(T)
 Oblivion, Lethe, river of o. ii 58(PL2.583)
 nameless in dark o. ii 191(PL6.380) king
 grants act of o. to Irish vi 248(O) if I
 cannot rescue my name from o. viii 117
 (2D) dismiss into o. one so loaded with
 benefits from you xii 15(FE4) Parlia-
 ment begin with act of o. between them
 and army xviii 3(PRO)
 Obloquy, have brought o. to God i 353
 (SA452) with impious o. ii 173(PL5.
 813) likeliest to render o. ii 446(PR
 3.131) brought harmless name into o.
 iii 117(A1) who heated furnace of o.
 v 215(K15) shrewdest, cunningest o. v
 275(K26) king turns meditations into
 o. v 305(K28)

OBSCENE

Obscene, o. dread of Moab's sons II 22(PL 1.406) o. priest scruples not to paw sacramental bread III 19(R1) as rabbins expound, not without o. word; on use of o. words III 315(AP) o. words used by David; by God III 316(AP) o. evidence of brother's chamberlain III 502(D2.21) when your actions are scandalously o.; rather pray God to inspire you with o. language IX 81(SD) that old o. keeper of gardens IX 137(SD)

Obscenely, whoever speaks of your debaucheries must speak o. IX 109(SD)

Obscenities, worse than worst o. of heathen superstition III 446(D2.4) hoard of heathenish o. in Fathers IV 312(AR)

Obscenity, not in word or thing but in you exists all o.; naked words have meaning far from o. IX 109(SD) charge Erasmus with o. IX 111(SD) no trace of o., for no mention of you IX 181(SD) refraining from o. of language or action XVII 221(CD2.9) o. opposed to urbanity XVII 323(CD2.13) o. properly speaking consists in filthiness of mind, not in word or action; so-called o. in Bible defended XVII 325(CD2.13)

Obscure, through the palpable o. II 52(PL 2.406) world to this o. II 355(PL11.283) came as then o., unmarked, unknown II 406(PR1.24) nor more should live o. II 415(PR1.287) o. as any clause fetched out of *Genesis* III 449(D2.6) if Gildas' o. utterance be understood X 130(B3) such shrivelled and o. subjects XII 163(PO3) o. must be illustrated by what is clear; not clear by what is o. XIV 119(CD 1.4)

Obscurities, stumble and perplex with contrived o. IV 142(T)

Obscurity, to infer general o. over all Bible III 32(R1) dismiss Leontius to sleep in former o. III 86(P) clearest expressions may enlighten any following o. III 150(A5) under o. of ceremonial rites III 182(CGp) asserting words of Christ and Bible from burdensome and remorseless o. III 494(D2.20) lurking under safety of nameless o. IV 240(C) o. of

OBSOLETE

Belfast Presbytery never till now came to our hearing VI 255(O) better befriended by o. than fame X 33(B2) erroneously to call night dense, foul o. XII 135(PO1) cannot sort with Pluto's helmet for o. XII 321(EC38) dissuade me from prolonged o. XII 324(EC38) o. of law ought not refute light of Gospel; light of Gospel ought to illustrate o. necessarily arising from figurative language of prophets XIV 291(CD1.5) fitting that a primary doctrine be given without o. in precise terms XIV 375(CD1.6)

Obsequies, do o. to our martyred saint, truth IV 338(AR) Alfred scarce performed brother's o. X 211(B5)

Obsequy, attend with silent o. I 398(SA 1732)

Observance, if their pride grow weary of this o. III 272(CG2c) requires o. as to law of nature III 445(D2.4) boasted o. of whole law III 456(D2.9) strictest o. of civil and subordinate precepts IV 75(T)

Observances, unprofitable and impossible o. III 511(D2.22)

Observation, from young o. of Irenæus III 92(P) o. will show us III 187(CG1.1) o. for writing poetry III 241(CG2p) not deny his o. to be acute and learned IV 147(T) well nurtured with good reading and o. IV 190(T) with this o. by the way IV 215(T) travel abroad to make wise o. IV 291(E) which most serious o. had taught him V 278(K27) ancient o. that religion brought forth wealth VI 49(H) o. one of 4 helpers of reason; useless without induction; use of o. in aiding reason XI 11(LOP)

Observations, more rash to rely on o. made when a boy III 93(P) accept these o. which have flowered off IV 276(E) o. hereby come to light X 364(HM5)

Observations upon the Articles of Peace, VI 242

Observer, says common o. IV 163(T) noted even by careless o. XII 173(PO4)

Observing, head filled with reading and o. IV 278(E)

Obsolete, way easy without introducing of

OBSOLETE

o. forms vi 133(W) removal of o. expression from my oration xii 215(PO6)
 Obstetric, Salmasius lends his o. services viii 39(2D)
 Obstinacies, o. as hindering daily duties is fornication iv 213(T)
 Obstinacy, o. in their looks ii 308(PL10.114) vs o. required rousing volley of pastorly threatenings iii 157(A13) laugh at pertinacious and incurable o. iii 288(AP) league between formal ignorance and grave o. iii 378(Dp) privilege an odious crime, either of ignorance or o. iii 450(D2.6) Jewish o. compelling Moses iii 469(D2.13) little reading and less meditating holds with hardest o. iv 64(T) king easily called his o. reason v 79(K1) from king's o. v 240(K18) what king denied was his o. v 245(K19) king's o. might have sooner delivered us v 246(K19) king armed in o. v 256(K22) king glorifying in resolute o. v 258(K23) o. of king to end v 278(K27) divines supported by wilful o. and desire of filthy lucre vi 67(H) o. of Charles I vii 141(1D2) o. child of Erebus and Night xii 133(PO1) o. in error or a wrong purpose is opposite of constancy xvii 49(CD 2.2)
 Obstinate, o. will not be taught iii 288(AP) a man so o. or so much a tyrant v 82(K1)
 Obstruction, exempt from national o. i 348(SA312)
 Obstruction, ruddy color that arises from inward o. iii 117(A1)
 Obunding, o. story of suits and trials iv 255(C)
 Oby, river Ob or O. x 331(HM1)
 Occa, travelling by water on river Moscua to river O.; O. falls into Volga x 335(HM1)
 Occasion, seek o. of new quarrels i 384(SA1329) let Israel find courage to lay hold on this o. i 398(SA1716) not slip the o. ii 14(PL1.178) let me not pass o. ii 277(PL9.480) zeal and duty wait on o.'s forelock ii 448(PR3.173) they rather are o. best ii 448(PR3.174) has

OCHIN

given me an apt o. iii 297(AP) o. as applied to impulsive cause xi 37(LO1.4)
 Occasions, o. drew me early to city i 394(SA1596) consulting with our own o. iii 81(P) we have psalms for several o. without gramercy to your liturgy iii 128(A2) all the moments and turnings of human o. iii 185(CG1.1)
 Occident, peoples of Indian O. sacrifice today to sun xii 139(PO1)
 Occupation, too many whose o. is to spoil divine and human things xii 79(FE18)
 Occupations, hindered from writing by constant o. xii 75(FE17)
 Ocean, new joys to the mild o. i 4(N66) why fled the o. i 12(PS114.13) post o'er land and o. without rest i 67(S19.13) sinks day star in the o. bed i 82(L168) unadorned bosom of the deep i 86(CO 23) to the o. now I fly i 121(CO975) jealous o. that old river winds i 479(CO4n) that swim the o. stream ii 15(PL1.202) under yon boiling o. ii 44(PL2.183) a dark illimitable o. ii 69(PL2.892) in o. or in air ii 80(PL3.76) such as bound the o. wave ii 96(PL3.539) old o. smiles ii 112(PL4.165) sun hastening to the o. isles ii 119(PL4.354) where heaven with earth and o. meets ii 125(PL4.540) wheels yet hovering o'er the o. brim ii 149(PL5.140) sun at even sups with o. ii 159(PL5.426) world built in wide crystalline o. ii 221(PL7.271) over all earth main o. flowed ii 221(PL7.279) tempest the o. ii 226(PL7.412) earth with her nether o. ii 233(PL7.624) o. barred at Darien ii 263(PL9.80) shall heave the o. ii 375(PL11.827) whom nothing but wide o. iii 50(R2) northern o. to frozen Thule iii 77(R2) portent of o. seeming bloody x 66(B2) as your latest guest from the o. xii 35(FE8) without day one would not sail o. other than shades sail Lethe xii 141(PO1) disburden itself like Nilus at 7 mouths in o. xii 325(EC38)
 Oceanus, in name of great O. i 117(CO 867) trumpeter of O. i 264(NS58)
 Ochin, Bernard, Castalio following O.:

OCHIN

turned O.'s dialogues into Latin xviii 158(CB)
 Ocnus, sluggish fiend in hell, O. iii 500 (D2.21) twists conclusions as O. does ropes in hell vii 475(1D9) twist ropes in hell with famous O. xii 169(PO3)
 Octa, Hengist gets leave to call over O. and Ebissa x 117(B3) O. and Ebissa sent north x 132(B3)
 Octavius, *see* Augustus Cæsar
 October, wet O.'s torrent flood i 120(CO 929) summer before that dismal O. v 190 (K12) in O. sea overflows many towns with great loss x 267(B6)
 Octodurum, Roman legion slain at O. for being Christian vii 251(1D4)
 Oculist, Thevenot distinguished as o. xii 67(FE15)
 Ode, prevent them with thy humble o. i 2(N24) O. to John Milton by Antonio Francini i 157 on the nature of O. *to Rouse* i 324(JRn) Milton sends an o. to Gill xii 17(FE5)
 Odemira, Conde d', letter 78 to O. commending him for diligence in securing peace treaty xiii 253(SL78)
 Odes, ravish me with Doric delicacy in songs and o. i 476(HWN) so they in heaven their o. ii 411(PR1.182) Dorian lyric o. ii 468(PR4.257) imitate magnificent o. of Pindar and Callimachus iii 238(CG2p) to mollify Spartan surliness with songs and o. iv 300(AR)
 Odium, endeavors to bring o. upon us vii 139(1D2) raised so great o. vs you ix 247(SDs) throw o. upon princes xiii 357(SL110)
 Odo, O. archbishop makes peace between Edmund and Anlaf x 238(B5) O. archbishop of Canterbury divorces Edwi from his concubine, Algiva x 241(B5) Elfsin bishop after death of O. x 242(B5) O. and Radulf, in command of fleet, enjoined to hunt out Godwin x 296(B6)
 Odor, wild rose breathes fragrant o. i 326 (CE1.9) from boughs a savory o. blown ii 281(PL9.579) sweet o. of returning Gospel iii 5(R1) burning limbs of Polycarpus exhaled such sweet o. iii 95(P)

OECHALIA

perfect and distinguishable o. of your socks iii 176(Aps) vile o. of fees iii 263(CG2.3) o. which being his own iii 307(AP) what o. a sock would have; o. of his sock like to be neither musk iii 308(AP) betrayed by their o. xii 161 (PO3)
 Odoriferous, fanning their o. wings ii 112 (PL4.157)
 Odorous, dropped with o. oil i 23(PA16) fill thy o. lamp with deeds of light i 61 (Sg.10) o. breath of morn i 74(ARC 56) o. banks that blow flowers i 122 (CO992) amber scent of o. perfume i 362(SA720) those o. sweets ii 112(PL 4.166) trees wept o. gums and balm ii 115(PL4.248) each o. bushy shrub ii 131 (PL4.696) flower spirits o. breathes ii 161(PL5.482)
 Odors, star-led wizards haste with o. sweet i 2(N23) dropping o., dropping wine i 89(CO106) covering the earth with o. i 111(CO711) my tomb with o. visited i 372(SA987) his altar breathes ambrosial o. ii 46(PL2.245) air embalmed with o. ii 67(PL2.843) blow Sabean o. ii 112 (PL4.162) through groves of flowering o. ii 154(PL5.293) strews the ground with rose and o. from the shrub unfumed ii 156(PL5.349) flung rose, flung o. ii 254(PL8.517) winds Arabian o. fanned ii 437(PR2.364) set prescriptions of baths and o. for Esther [*Esther* ii.12] iii 188 (CG1.1) while shaking off loathsome o. of yours ix 107(SD) Charlemagne sent Athelstan o. x 237(B5) breathe forth their o. profusely xii 137(PO1)
 Odrysians, Mars has driven his O. steeds to Belgia i 190(EL4.78)
 Odysseus, fain would I wax my ears vs it i 54(S4.14) late the greeting that Penelope received from her laggard lord i 188 (EL4.56) Homer ferried the Dulichian across the straits i 212(EL6.72) Alcinous, host of old Laertes' son ii 276(PL 9.441) O. son of Laertes gave proof of prudence xviii 143(CB)
 Oechalia, as when Alcides from O. crown'd ii 57(PL2.542)

ÆCONOMICUS

OF

Æconomicus, index e. to Commonplace Book xviii 220(CB)
 Æcumenical, O. and synodical documents iii 35(R1)
 Ædipus, night of O. i 260(NS3) Sophocles and king O. iii 231(CG2p) playing O. to Salmasius vii 187(1D3) do not pass over to O. for interpretation xii 229(PO6)
Oedipus Tyrannus, see Sophocles
 Oelf, O. the Oelfwin, sons of Elfwald, put to death x 187(B4)
 Oelfwin, Oelf, the O., sons of Elfwald put to death x 187(B4)
 Oēnus, O. king without memory x 29(B1)
 Oeric, O. son of Hengist succeeds him; reigned 24 yrs x 124(B3)
 Oeta, Hercules would not have died on O. i 232(PM12) Trachinian cliff nodded i 292(MA66) as when Alcides threw Lichas from top of O. ii 57(PL2.545)
 Of Adoption xvi 51(CD1.23t)
 Of Being Ingrafted in Christ and its Effects xvi 3(CD1.21t)
 Of Church Discipline xvi 321(CD1.32t)
 Of the Creation xv 3(CD1.7)
 Of the Duties of Man Towards his Neighbor xvii 255(CD2.11t)
Of Education iv 275 why I wrote O. E. viii 133(2D)
 Of the External Sealing of Covenant of Grace xvi 165(CD1.28t)
 Of External Worship xvii 73(CD2.4t)
 Of First Class of Special Virtues connected with Duty of Man Towards Himself xvii 213(CD2.9t)
 Of Good Works xvii 3(CD2.1t)
 Of the Gospel and Christian Liberty xvi 113(CD1.27t)
 Of the Holy Scriptures xvi 249(CD1.30t)
 Of Imperfect Glorification xvi 65(CD1.25t)
 Of Justification xvi 25(CD1.22t)
Of the Kingdom of Christ by Bucer iv 21(Mt) Bucer in his O. iv 224(T)
Of the Law of Nature and of Nations, noble volume of learned Selden iii 505(D2.22)

Of the Manifestation of the Covenant of Grace; including the Law of God xvi 99(CD1.26t)
 Of Man's Renovation xvi 343(CD1.17t)
 Of Oaths and the Lot xvii 119(CD2.5t)
 Of Our Duties Towards Men xvii 193(CD2.8t)
 Of Particular Churches xvi 285(CD1.31t)
 Of Perfect Glorification . . . Second Advent of Christ, Resurrection of Dead, and General Conflagration xvi 337(CD1.33t)
Of Prelatical Episcopacy iii 81 replied to Ussher in P. E. viii 131(2D)
 Of the Proximate Causes of Good Works xvii 27(CD2.2t)
 Of Public Duties Towards Our Neighbor xvii 385(CD2.17t)
 Of the Reciprocal Duties of Man towards his Neighbor; and specially of Private Duties xvii 349(CD2.15t)
Of Reformation Touching Church-Discipline in England iii i the second book iii 37(R2) I wrote O. R. viii 129(2D)
Of Regeneration xv 367(CD1.18t)
 Of the Remaining Class of Private Duties xvii 373(CD2.16t)
 Of Repentance xv 379(CD1.19t)
 Of Saving Faith xv 393(CD1.20t)
 Of the Second Class of Special Duties Toward Our Neighbor xvii 295(CD2.13t)
 Of Second Class of Virtues connected with the Duty of Man towards Himself xvii 247(CD2.10t)
Of that Sort of Dramatic Poem which is Called Tragedy i 331
 Of Special Virtues or Duties which regard our Neighbor xvii 281(CD2.12t)
 Of the Time for Divine Service . . . Sabbath, Lord's Day and Festivals xvii 167(CD2.7t)
Of True Religion, Heresy, Schism, Toleration vi 181
 Of Union and Fellowship With Christ and His Members . . . the Mystical or Invisible Church xvi 57(CD1.24t)
 Of Virtues Belonging to Worship of God xvii 51(CD2.3t)
 Of the Visible Church xvi 219(CD1.29t)
 Of Zeal xvii 153(CD2.6t)

OFFA

Offa, O. son of Siger, king of E. Saxons, goes with Kenred to Rome to become a monk x 176(B4) O. succeeded Sigard and Senfred; went to Rome with Kenred x 181(B4) Beornred defeated and slain by O. x 183(B4) O. subdues people called Hestings; fights with Alric at Otanford x 184(B4) O. wins town of Besington from Kinwulf x 185(B4) O. as bad as Ethelred; O. marries dau. Elfled to Ethelred x 188(B4) O. dies in yr 794; had intercourse with Charles the Great; character and exploits; Eoferth, son of O., succeeded father x 189(B4) Ecbert flees from Birthric to O. the Mercian x 191(B4) Bernulf retires to E. Angles, part of his kingdom lately seized by O.; O. perfidiously put to death Ethelbrite x 194(B4) law of Peter's pence renewed by O., Mercian prince; thought to expiate horridsins xviii 166(CB) Ethelbert slain by O.; see Speed in life of O. xviii 241 (MS) Ethelburga was O.'s daughter xviii 243(MS)

Offal, with sucked and glutted o. ii 327 (PL10.633)

Offals, confronting verity of St. Paul with o. of antiquity iii 103(P)

Offence, to lessen or extenuate my o. i 364(SA767) beauty after o. returning i 372(SA1003) if my known o. had not disabled me i 380(SA1218) for man's o. removed to heaven ii 90(PL3.355) die for man's o. ii 92(PL3.410) have dreamed of o. ii 145(PL5.34) wherein lies the o. that man should thus attain to know ii 286(PL9.726) nor altered his o. ii 310(PL10.171) death denounced the day of his o. ii 335(PL10.854) sad subject of o. at home iii 219(CG1.6) they are made greatest variance and o. iii 230(CG2p) that we may not give o. to good men iii 259(CG2.3) nor fear o. of others iii 261(CG2.3) equal examination of o. iii 263(CG2.3) cannot be attempted without great o. iii 413(D1.8) high o. vs one of greatest moral duties iii 436(D2.3) perpetual dissembling of o. iii 454(D2.8) no accidental, tempo-

OFFICE

rary or reconcilable o. can justify divorce; aptest to cause an unchangeable o. iii 483(D2.17) natural hatred an unspeakable and unremitting sorrow and o. iii 485(D2.17) God sorts punishment with o. iv 77(T) as o. was extreme, so rebuke was iv 174(T) hope none will take unjust o. at CD xiv 9(CDp) fall a most heinous o. xv 181(CD1.11)

Offences, balance o. of those peccant cities iii 278(CG2c) fall into subjection of deadliest o. iii 374(Dp) where he finds nothing but remediless o. iii 399(D1.5t) o. they gave in a pious family iii 409(D1.8) if these o. were fit in public to be complained on iv 120(T) what will be o. remembered vi 138(W) civil sword can reach only civil o. vi 251(O) convicted you of real o. ix 41(SD) call to mind o. committed vs us; concerns you to deny those o. ix 43(SD) your o. so various ix 179(SD)

Offend, Eve though first to o. ii 308(PL10.110)

Offended, unweeting have o. ii 337(PL10.916)

Offender, who thinks it sin to kill capital o. v 91(K2) he the o. took upon himself to be judge v 182(K11) plea of any guiltiest o. v 194(K12)

Offenders, your charity is much to your fellow o. iii 171(A16) allure only dribbling o. iii 361(AP) God stirs up o. to finish desperate work iii 442(D2.3)

Offensive, which to some men may seem o. iii 105(AP) whether better in war to take o. xviii 211(CB)

Offering, the altar where an o. burned i 338(SA26) o. meet man hath none to bring ii 85(PL3.234) his o. soon brought propitious fire ii 361(PL11.441) brother's o. found acceptance ii 362(PL11.456) Offerings, where thou mayst bring thy o. i 355(SA519) burn his odious o. ii 25(PL1.475)

Offers, all o. made by me how slight ii 464(PR4.155) I liked thy o. less ii 465(PR4.171)

Office, best perform that o. where thou

OFFICE

art i 18(I70) this o. of his mountain watch i 88(CO89) to sit in hateful o. ii 68(PL2.859) Fancy next her o. holds ii 147(PL5.103) as I ordain their o. ii 223(PL7.344) supply with our own hands his o. on ourselves ii 340(PL10.1002) Joshua bearing name and o. of Jesus ii 389(PL12.311) would have resigned his heavenly o. ii 406(PR1.28) publish his Godlike o. now mature ii 412(PR1.188) they demurring, I undertook that o. ii 418(PR1.374) therein stands o. of king ii 440(PR2.463) secular high o. of prelates iii 12(R1) what o. bearest thou; his o. was his glory iii 48(R2) priest's o. in the law set out with pomp iii 57(R2) our prelates imitate only in controlling part of o. iii 82(P) strove to have o. of removing shoes of Polycarpus iii 95(P) bishop and presbyter all one in name and o. iii 102(P) due performance of his o. iii 164(A13) good o. of reducing monarchy to tyranny iii 175(Aps) considering quality of persons and o. itself; eminence they received not only from their o. but partly brought it into o.; as for o. of high priest; of his whole priestly o.; in what is o. of prelate above that of pastor iii 200(CG1.4) performance of ordination a lower o.; more noble o. which is preaching and administering; cardinals ordain popes to higher o. than their own iii 201(CG1.4) propitiary o. of Christ's priesthood iii 203(CG1.5) imparity of priests annulled in their representative o. iii 204(CG1.5) to resemble his whole o. all lineage of Aaron no more than sufficient iii 205(CG1.5) high o. of apostleship but as scaffolding of church iii 219(CG1.6) depart rather from their just o. iii 221(CG1.6) power beside o. of a pulpit iii 238(CG2p) blameless silence before sacred o. of speaking iii 242(CG2p) this o. goes not by age or youth iii 289(AP) o. of minister is to pray iii 349(AP) ye whose o. is to be our teachers iii 373(Dp) inconsistent with his doctrine and o. iii 383(D1p) whose spiritual o. is to adjure and de-

OFFICERS

nounce iii 504(D2.21) magistrate with mind equal to high o. iv 89(T) compassion so abundant in Christ's o. iv 147(T) goes vs common o. of goodness and friendship; whose o. is to forbid and forbids not iv 156(T) took up o. of licensing through obedience to Parliament iv 322(AR) o. of licenser enjoins him to pass nothing not already vulgarly received iv 326(AR) if they discharge that o. as they ought iv 337(AR) king a name of dignity and o. v 36(TE) to execute laws is highest of king's o. v 132(K6) what his chief o. is v 133(K6) denial of what his regal o. by oath required v 138(K6) to do o. of searcher v 156(K9) acts of his regal o. v 203(K13) famous Roman consul upon retiring from o. vii 557(1D12) splendid o. of defending defenders; o. assigned me by their own suffrages viii 13(2D) state deprives me not of public o. viii 75(2D) taught not to despise any o. assigned by God ix 7(SD) Alfred permitted none unlearned to bear o. in court or commonwealth x 221(B5) ravening seizure of innumerable thieves in o. x 321(Bd) indicating how ambitious of o. lawyers are xii 239(PO6) angel by o. xiv 291(CD1.5) how avaricious in making a gain of his holy o. xvi 303(CD1.31) about o. of English king xviii 169(CB) o. to correct king xviii 178(CBm) Officer, Public O. in SA i 336(SA) discern him a public o. i 383(SA1306) with word of meanest o. iii 276(CG2c) what were first examined by appointed o. iv 328(AR) Officers, slavish o. of vengeance i 93(CO 217) prelates menace o. iii 58(R2) prelates beg us to think them fit to be our highest o. of state iii 74(R2) when men are preferred to be but inferior o. of good things from God iii 340(AP) o. though bad enough abhorred the deed v 105(K4) kings but o. of public v 202(K13) by free consent choosing church and church o. vi 64(H) dissolve Parliament for discommissioning 9 great o. vi

OFFICERS

102(LF) if great o. of Holland should sit in council vi 103(LF) o. must be kept in places during life vi 105(LF) you say, o. of army did it; thanks to o. that they failed not state vii 357(1D6) one of city o. burned *Defence* at Paris viii 187(2D) Caractacus animating o. and leaders x 58(B2) Agricola takes off fees of encroaching o. x 73(B2) chief o. of county chosen by people xviii 6 (PRO) must have presents to give o. xviii 261(CM)

Offices, strive in o. of love ii 338(PL10.960) harpies that swarm about their o. iii 55(R2) prelates seek to bring in grasp high and principal o. iii 58(R2) comparing o. of church and state iii 64(R2) dignities and o. of temporal honor iii 65(R2) are these o. only of bishop iii 86(P) ordinances which were chief o. of priests iii 198(CG1.3) perform all o. of peace and war iv 280(E) king's sale of o. v 153(K9) Cicero's golden book of O. ix 113(SD) suspect sacred o. to be mysteries of Cotytto; not o. of Gospel ix 153(SD) not to reckon o. Parliament bestowed x 320(Bd) disciples of divines trusted with gainful o. x 322(Bd) why I am slower to discharge good o. xii 19 (FE6) mutual good o. in friendship xii 25(FE7) friendship cemented by interchange of good o. xvii 275(CD2.11) all in o. had feathered own nests xviii 247 (TC)

Officials, bishops circled with band of rooking o. iii 15(R1) what other work for church o. have prelates found iii 158 (A13) rude oxen, their o. iii 188(CG 1.1)

Officiate, merely to o. light ii 236(PL8.22)

Officious, with granted leave o. ii 435(PR 2.302) as o. an adversary iii 326(AP) ministers, his so o. receivers vi 59(H)

Offrid, O., ambassador of Harold of Noricum to Athelstan x 237(B5)

Offscouring, Apostles content to be o. of world iii 156(A13)

Offscourings, barbarous o. of Irish vii 39 (1Dp)

OIL

Offspring, he will an o. give i 18(176) fair o. nursed in princely lore i 86(CO34) this odious o. ii 65(PL2.781) to receive your numerous o. ii 120(PL4.385) true source of human o. ii 133(PL4.751) evil, thy o. ii 187(PL6.276) for us his o. dear ii 313(PL10.238) his o. dear meet Satan ii 317(PL10.349) no fear of worse to me and to my o. ii 332(PL10.781) come to thy o. ii 358(PL11.358) they a beautiful o. shall beget ii 367(PL11.613) end of all thy o. ii 372(PL11.755) shepherd lad whose o. on the throne ii 440(PR2.440) whose o. still serve ii 455(PR3.375) lowering night her shadowy o. ii 473(PR4.399) Irish rebels a cursed o. of prelates iii 226(CG1.7) more holy than o. of former ill marriage iii 405(D1.7) Plato counts o. as desirable iv 81(T) over nativity of intellectual o. iv 305 (AR) Mauricus cursed with all his o. v 296(K28) states of Holland, true o. of ancient liberators vii 19(1Dp) we are all God's o. vii 111(1D2) adulterous doings would produce slothful o. x 183 (B4) has earth brought forth new o. xii 123(PO1) Hesiod would wish Earth the o. of Chaos xii 127(PO1) acknowledge with shame o. so ignoble xii 131 (PO1) o. of Night and Erebus xii 133 (PO1) could cloudy Night produce o. so beautiful xii 135(PO1) natural father whose o. begotten in sin xv 51(CD1.7) production of o. often without love xv 177(CD1.10) fall included insensibility to o.; that o. the whole human race xv 183(CD1.11) infants, o. of sinful parents xv 187(CD1.11) *see also* Issue

Og, large-limbed O. he did subdue i 14 (PS136.53) of stock renown'd as O. i 375(SA1080)

Oglio, inelegantly writes O. for *Olla* v 216(K15)

Ogygian, O. Linus lived simply i 212 (EL6.68)

Oil, dropped with odorous o. i 23(PA16) filled their lamps with everlasting o. i 92(CO198) plenteous crop, corn, wine, o. ii 379(PL12.19) fertile of o. the glebe

OIL

ii 451(PR3.259) spend o. till they be dragged ashore iii 35(R1) duly to dress and pour out consecrated o. iii 147(A4) o. over and besmear so holy an unction iii 277(CG2c) above inventors of wine and o. iii 385(D1p) expense of Palladian o. iv 325(AR) cruise of truth must run no more o. iv 332(AR) king ought to put o. into own lamp v 263(K24) anointed with same consecrated o. v 295(K28) sharpen harpoons to get o. from whale viii 55(2D) as wine and o. are imported from abroad x 325(Bd) said ship laden with silk, o. xiii 197(SL61) butts of o. likely to ruin marbles xviii 261(CM)

Oils, dropped in ambrosial o. i 116(CO 839) ship of ours laden with o. xiii 503(SL163)

Ointment, corrupt and putrid o. of their flatteries iii 277(CG2c)

Ointments, with precious o. bathing and fomenting old stripes iii 266(CG2.3)

Oisc, Oeric, surnamed O., son of Hengist x 124(B3)

Oiscings, Kentish kings called O. from Oisc, son of Hengist x 124(B3)

Olaneg, Edmund and Canute meet in person on island called O., now Alney x 273(B6)

Olaus Magnus, xxi.25 ii 15(PL1.203)

Olav, O. king in Norway, arrives in company of Canute at Sandwich x 267(B6) O. king of Norway dispossessed by Canute x 278(B6) O. son of Harvager, surrenders to Harold x 310(B6)

Old, when of o. some orator ii 284(PL 9.670) fairer than feigned of o. ii 437(PR2.358) serving as of o. their fathers ii 455(PR3.378) spend o. age in avarice iii 119(A1) he bids ask of o. ways; implies not all o. ways are good; good way to be searched for with diligence among o. ways iii 139(A4) priests of o. not to be long in sorrow iii 404(D1.7) if honor means as it did of o. v 252(K21) like Triptolemus of o. viii 15(2D) as did of o. Cicero viii 59(2D) wasp-born cockchafer of o. ix 67(SD) grave orators of o. in harangues ix 107(SD) most

OLDENBURG

distinguished o. men of Rome xii 263(PO7)

Old Testament, Marinaro on difference between NT and OT iv 136(T) M. began study of religion by reading OT in original languages in youth xiv 5(CDp) Hebrew word for Jehovah translated Lord in OT xiv 39(CD1.2) salvation offered to all on condition of obedience to OT and faith in NT xiv 107(CD1.4) hardly an expression in OT referring to election to eternal life xiv 113(CD1.4) on all attributes of God sometimes assigned to Son in OT and NT xiv 243(CD1.5) on passages quoted in NT from OT xiv 275(CD1.5) phrase "Holy Spirit" to be variously interpreted in OT xiv 359(CD 1.6) all these passages in OT mentioning H. Spirit were understood of the virtue and power of God xiv 363(CD 1.6) names of Lord and Jehovah in OT attributed to angels xiv 383(CD1.6) in OT by Holy Spirit is meant God himself or his power xiv 389(CD1.6) scriptures Timothy knew probably from OT xvi 253(CD1.30) tragedies on OT themes xviii 228(MS) *see also* Testament

Oldenburg, Count of, letter to Mylius, agent for O. xii 53(FE10) Milton appointed to look over Safeguard to O.; O. very old xii 326(EC41) seem to suspect my Lord Count of plotting xii 365(MM57) cause and sincerity of my master, the Count xii 365(MM58) my Lord Count seeks sincere friendship and good will of Parliament xii 373(MM61) asks that provision be made for successors and descendants of O. xii 375(MM 63) to O. xiii 115(SL39) to O. xiii 139(SL44) to O. xiii 141(SL45)

Oldenburgh, Antony, letters from Oldenburgh delivered by his illustrious son, A. O. xiii 141(SL45) safeguard for O.; O.'s titles; O. has always followed counsels of peace; O. obtained letters patents from generals xiii 471(SL152)

Oldenburg, Henry, to O. xii 63(FE14) to O., agent for Bremen xii 77(FE18) regards to highly accomplished O., Jones's

OLDENBURG

chamber-fellow xii 83(FE19) obey precepts of highly accomplished O. xii 91 (FE22) to O. xii 97(FE24) first-rate adviser in O. xii 101(FE25) to O. xii 109(FE29) fortunate in having so faithful and skilful a guide as O. xii 113 (FE30) letters from Bremen delivered by O. xiii 151(SL49) letter from Bremen delivered by O. xiii 489(SL154)
 Oldenburgh, Frederick, count in O. xiii 111(SL38) whole territory of O. has enjoyed for many yrs profound peace xiii 141(SL45)
 Oldest, thing we do in o. records, the Gospel iii 139(A4)
 Olechus, O. kinsman of Prussian dukes x 348(HM4)
 Olega, O. son of Stoslaus slain by bro. Volodimir x 349(HM4)
 Olha, O. dau. of a citizen, marries Ivorson; has one son, Stoslos; after husband's death goes to Constantinople; baptized as Helena x 349(HM4)
 Oligarchy, should ye set o. of 20 engrossers over printing iv 345(AR) that government be not an o. or faction of a few may be prevented vi 105(LF) nature must then teach us to submit to o. vii 289(1D5) o. of nobles xviii 187(CB)
 Olive, crown'd with o. green i 3(N47) o. is losing its bloom i 190(EL4.79) dove brings an o. leaf ii 376(PL11.860) o. grove of Academe ii 468(PR4.244)
 Olivianus, O. meets Ramus in Heidelberg xi 513(LOR)
 Olla, king's want of elegance in writing Oglio for O. v 216(K15)
 Olszonski, Lord Andrew O. Bishop of Culma, signed the Letters Patents vi 283(LP)
 Olus, O., what business of yours are our laws vii 33(1Dp) what would you have, O.; in the epigram vii 401(1D8)
 Olympian, O. will fall from his court i 260(NS21) as at the O. games ii 56(PL2.530) above the O. hill I soar ii 211(PL 7.3) O. games celebrated in honor of Jove; in Phocis works comparable to those of O. Jove xviii 259(CM)

OMINOUS

Olympias, mother of Alex. the Great i 186 (EL4.26) Capitoline Jove with O. ii 278 (PL9.509)
 Olympic, prize for O. games is wild olive xviii 276(MAR) Cicero speaking of O. victories says xviii 280(MAR) 2 sons of Diagoras won O. victories in one day xviii 286(MAR)
 Olympiodorus, Photius relates from O. iii 479(D2.16) x 100(B2m)
 Olympius, famous temple of Jove O. xviii 259(CM)
 Olympus, ruin'd roof of shak't O. i 17 (144) my soul gazes on things done on O. i 196(EL5.18) Phœbus tired with steep O. i 200(EL5.79) Cupid on everlasting O. i 216(EL7.21) roving exile from O. i 236(QN8) came to portals of O. i 258(PE63) heavenly flocks called to whitening O. i 264(NS46) revisit my native O. i 270(ADP30) I shall applaud myself in skyey O. i 294(MA100) O. portrayed on cup of Manso i 314(ED190) O. stands doubtful ii 2(PLpv27) thence on the snowy top of cold O. ii 26(PL1.516) Urania dwells not on top of old O. ii 211(PL7.7) had first the rule of high O. ii 325(PL10.583) while the head is touching O. xii 45(FE9)
 Omen, bid go with evil o. i 371(SA967) God turn from us the o. iii 50(R2) o. taken from king's mouth v 181(K11) favorable o. for proposed work viii 7 (2D) I take it for my o. ix 169(SD) must have been birds of ill o. ix 201(SD) to correct the o. of William's fall x 311 (B6) God avert the o. xii 97(FE24) by fortunate o. my oration begins xii 159 (PO3) enjoying an o. so auspicious xii 243(PO6) memorable o. that befell Philip of Macedon xiii 205(SL63) for sake of better o. than event justified xiii 307(SL93) God turn o. from these days xviii 168(CB)
 Omer, that o. was every man's daily portion iv 309(AR)
 Ominous, o. night that closed thee round ii 476(PR4.481) very mention of one servant was o. ix 173(SD)

OMISSION

Omission, too grievous for the trespass or o. 1 361(SA691) actual sin by o. of good actions xv 199(CD1.11) on committing actual sin by o. xv 201(CD1.11)

Omissions, pray God to forgive Parliament's o. to censure his book iv 65(T)

Omnific, said then the o. Word ii 219(PL 7.217)

Omnipotence, concerns us to be sure of our o. ii 169(PL5.722) can allow o. to none ii 183(PL6.159) 2. o. ii 202(PL6. 684) Son girt with o. ii 218(PL7.194) attribute to his o. ii 239(PL8.108) all God's o. would not allow him to will contrary iii 440(D2.3) God executes exploits of his o. iv 85(T) assigning infallibility and o. to man cause of all evils in church and state vii 211(1D3) o. an attribute of God xiv 47(CD1.2) inconsistent with God's o. xiv 49(CD1.2) o. an attribute of Son xiv 319(CD1.5)

Omnipotent, who durst defy the O. to arms ii 10(PL1.49) which but the O. ii 18(PL1.273) first they sung O. ii 90(PL 3.372) boasting I could subdue the O. ii 109(PL4.86) Maker o. ii 132(PL4.725) so spake the O. ii 166(PL5.616) vain vs the O. to rise ii 182(PL6.136) had not the eternal King o. ii 186(PL6.227) o. eternal Father ii 216(PL7.136) o. king, Redeemer iii 76(R2) God has engaged his o. arm iii 341(AP)

Omnipresence, where is God not present ii 230(PL7.517) such privilege has o. ii 232(PL7.590) o. of God fills all things ii 357(PL11.336) God signifies his o.; shrink glorious o. of God iv 109(T) o. an attribute of God xiv 47(CD1.2) on the o. of the Son xiv 315(CD1.5) Bible does not assert absolute o. of the Son xiv 317(CD1.5) o. claimed as an attribute of Holy Spirit by divines xiv 387(CD1.6)

Omniscience, him though all-knowing ii 312(PL10.227) o. of God a part of his intelligence xiv 55(CD1.2) Son teaches that attribute of o. belongs to Father alone xiv 227(CD1.5) on o. as an attribute of the Son, but not absolute xiv 317(CD1.5) o. ascribed to Holy Spirit

ONIONS

considered xiv 385(CD1.6) Son disallows o. of Spirit xiv 387(CD1.6)

Omniscient, till now o. thought ii 193(PL 6.430) invisible King, only O. ii 216(PL7.123)

On the Death of the Bishop of Ely, 1 255

On the Death of a Fair Infant Dying of a Cough, 1 15

On the Death of the Vice-Chancellor, a Physician, 1 233

On the detraction which followed upon my writing certain treatises, 1 438(S12t)

On the Discoverer of Gunpowder, 1 227

On the Fifth of November, 1 237

On the Gunpowder Plot, 1 223

On his door when the city expected an assault, 1 435(S8t)

On Manner of Holding Parliaments, has caused passages to be amended or confirmed by reference to MS.; MS of O. P. owned by Bradshaw; also among Cotton MSS.; no copy in records of Tower xii 87(FE21)

On May Morning, 1 31

On Monarchy, Dante's O. M. xviii 174(CB)

On the Morning of Christ's Nativity, 1 1 content; a gift to Christ as a birthday present; time of composition 1 212(EL6. 79ff)

On the New Forcers of Conscience, 1 71

On Paradise Lost, ii 3

On the Platonic Idea, 1 267

On Shakespeare, 1 31

On Spectacles, Tertullian, O., condemns vogue of spectacles xviii 207(CB)

On Time, 1 25

On the University Carrier, 1 32

One, made o. with me as I am o. with thee ii 347(PL11.44)

Onega, O. lake is 320 miles long; on way to Novogrod x 336(HM1)

O'Neill, letters from king given to O. v 105(K4)

Oneke, O. a Russian first discovered Samoedia x 342(HM2)

Onesimus, O. bishop of Ephesus, according to Epistle of Ignatius iii 88(P)

Onions, dishes with o. x 381(HM5)

ONKELOS

Onkelos, O. the Targumist was of cleaner language III 316(AP) O. ancient Jewish commentator on prophecy of Messiah xv 283(CD1.14)
 Onset, by sudden o. II 50(PL2.364) whose courage can serve him to give first o. III 385(D1p)
 Onslow, Lord O.'s memorandum on picture of Milton XVIII 388(APO)
 Onyx, Charlemagne sent Athelstan vessels of o. x 237(B5)
 Opacous, round this o. earth II 236(PL8.23)
 Opal, with o. towers II 75(PL2.1049)
 Opener, true o. of mine eyes II 367(PL11.598)
 Opening, employ o. worthy of subject's importance VII 3(1Dp)
 Operation, o. a general mode of effect XI 73(LO1.9)
 Ophion, O. with Eurynome II 325(PL10.581)
 Ophir, Sofala thought O. II 360(PL11.400) mischiefs world with his mines of O. [*1 Kings* ix.28] III 78(R2)
 Ophiucus, that fires the length of O. huge II 63(PL2.709)
 Ophiusa, or the isle O. II 323(PL10.528)
 Opiate, hell-brewed o. foul I 548(CO695n) or his o. rod II 350(PL11.133) would be dull o. to most wakeful attention III 133(A2)
 Opiniaster, your own o. wit III 169(A15)
 Opiniastrous, o. sub-advocate IV 242(C)
 Opinion, however thy o. is spent I 414(SRn) in o. stand his rivals II 54(PL2.471) reason frames our knowledge or o. II 147(PL5.108) that men's fond o. should idolize martyrs III 10(R1) wonted shift of error and fond o. III 99(P) fathers whom custom and fond o. have exalted so high III 139(A4) examples of highest o. III 201(CG1.4) seen who lives by prevailing o. of the age III 222(CG1.7) fall into an uncouth o. III 224(CG1.7) this my o. on art of *Revelation* III 238(CG2p) something to reverence o. of a good man III 260(CG2.3) cause laymen to have abject o. of themselves III 261

OPINION

(CG2.3) with this o. which esteems it unlike a Christian to be neuter III 281(AP) deceiving glass of other men's o. III 282(AP) places where o. was learning might soonest be attained III 302(AP) confirmed in this o. III 303(AP) only his favorable o. III 320(AP) Parliament proceeds not from uncertain o. III 335(AP) that their virtue be not obscure in o. of men III 337(AP) speak my o. in controversy III 344(AP) always of this o. III 350(AP) argues impiety of prelat-ical o.; may see it is no new o. III 359(AP) not to be foreman of any mis-judged o. III 369(Dp) that o. will be left for one of mysteries III 372(Dp) many men, whether it be their fate or fond o. III 380(D1p) in that o. far deceived III 381(D1p) a gross and boorish o. III 415(D1.9) although it go for received o. III 448(D2.5) fault of a perverse o. III 462(D2.9) constant o. of Plato no man is wicked willingly III 464(D2.11) Beza's o. that politic law may regulate sin III 471(D2.14) 2 other rabbis are of same o. III 488(D2.18) Paul having declared his o. adds III 491(D2.19) disquieting secure falsity of old o. III 495(D2.20) what others have yielded in favor of this o. III 498(D2.21) Bucer declared his constant o. here and in comments on *Matt.* IV 10(M) Fagius was of same o. about divorce IV 12(M) Bucer of same o. on divorce IV 13(M) reclaimed others who incline to his o. IV 15(M) what I wrote was not my o. but my knowledge IV 19(M) Bucer or any other of his o. IV 20(M) published vs received o. of that church IV 61(M) o. held by some of best reformed writers IV 63(T) offer hand to make good this o.; o. I have of high-entrusted judgment IV 68(T) Augustine's crabbed o. IV 85(T) civilians content to chew this o. IV 157(T) vulgar exposition an o. ungodly IV 162(T) o. also Augustine's IV 181(T) they of other o. confess it IV 192(T) who notice names, observe this o.; who could not boldly use the o. would have feared

OPINION

to censure it iv 206(T) o. of good antiquaries iv 219(T) authorities joined in o. so consonant to reason iv 230(T) o. undergone ill censures among vulgar iv 232(T) o. they traduce defended iv 233 (Ct) what is Mosaic law to his o.; or what canon law to his o. or mine iv 237 (C) confuter of so dangerous o. as mine iv 240(C) without bitterness to the o. iv 273(C) discover heresy that oft is truer o. iv 312(AR) favorable o. I had iv 330 (AR) o. in good men is but knowledge in making iv 341(AR) when this very o. of theirs that none must be heard is newest o. of all iv 350(AR) persuade us this absurd o. was David's v 12(TE) easy literature of custom and o. v 65(Kp) in my o. it goes not ill with that people v 74 (Kp) in king's o. Parliament never but a faction; their justice no justice v 156 (K9) hold it not as o. but full belief of holier men v 242(K19) king has same fixed o. of old Ephesian goddess v 279 (K27) if any present of o. contrary vi 2 (CPd) heresy is choice of any o. vi 11 (CP) heresy is choice of one o. before another vi 12(CP) free debate of what o. soever, disputable by scripture vi 13 (CP) who pleased might speak his o. freely on proposed laws vi 48(H) since you have desired me to set down my o. vi 101(LF) offend not me who have only obeyed your o. vi 106(LF) to punish wicked kings is o. of eminent divines vii 49(1Dr) Cicero on changing one's o. viii 167(2D) founded on o. of mankind; unanimous o. of least vulgar ix 17 (SD) o. of persons of no small sagacity ix 23(SD) o. maintained by me on divorce is o. of some fathers and of illustrious divines ix 61(SD) Christina's uninfluenced o. ix 171(SD) could not deny general o. of you ix 197(SD) altered o. of Genevese ix 211(SD) provided himself not with virtue, but o. only ix 215(SD) envy as consequence of having good o. of himself ix 223(SD) basely disappointed high o. of mankind ix 241 (SDs) gained Agricola much o. x 72

OPINION

(B2) common o. grounded chiefly on British fables x 122(B3) not so superstitious in my o. as ridiculous x 169(B4) o. defined; relation to past, present, future; o., judgment, knowledge; o. not to be attributed to God xi 309(LO2.3) when the connex axiom is o. only xi 353 (LO2.6) your usual o. of our productions xii 17(FE5) value such o. from Philaras; Alexander, for good o. of Athenians xii 57(FE12) might have visited me induced by others' o. xii 85(FE21) justified your excellent mother's o. of me and confidence xii 89(FE22) almost uniform o. of ancients xii 93(FE23) not in my o. alone but in o. of Horace xii 97 (FE24) delight that you have so high o. of my country xii 107(FE28) teachers of rhetoric have left o. xii 119(PO1) express in public o. so uncertainly founded xii 151(PO2) will persuade you to my o. vs scholastic philosophy xii 159(PO3) one establishes his o. ponderously in every way; another strives to overthrow o. xii 167(PO3) gently drawn to this o. xii 173(PO3) same zeal for peace in o. of all Christian world xiii 291(SL88) high o. of Russian emperor xiii 301(SL 91) what are matters of belief, what of o. xiv 9(CDp) advice that every one suspend o. xiv 11(CDp) estimate of virtue and vice would depend on blind o. of men xiv 29(CD1.2) inconsistent with o. God wishes us to have of him xiv 33(CD 1.2) Luke in conformity with Peter's o. xiv 137(CD1.4) common o. wrong that God reprobates for one cause and condemns for another xiv 155(CD1.4) if received o. concerning generation of Son be followed xiv 181(CD1.5) having no mean o. of own acuteness xiv 193(CD 1.5) other passage according to general o. xiv 215(CD1.5) o. agreeable neither to scripture or reason xiv 217(CD1.5) those determined to defend received o. xiv 267(CD1.5) to think is to hold an o. xiv 343(CD1.5) no foundation for the common o. that no time or motion before world was made xv 35(CD1.7)

OPINION

numerous examples in confirmation of o. xv 103(CD1.9) o. respecting Christ that has prevailed for many ages; o. that now prevails xv 265(CD1.14) weakness of received o. xv 269(CD1.14) contrary to o. held now that kings xviii 196(CB) defend o. of his choice xviii 199(CB) commander free to explain own o. xviii 208(CB) Machiavelli refutes popular o. xviii 212(CB)

Opinionated, 3 nations upon one man's o. conscience v 91(K2)

Opinionative, set before o. Pharisees iii 457(D2.9)

Opinioned, for his o. zeal v 207(K13)

Opinions, quaint o. wide ii 238(PL8.78) extravagance of still-new o. iii 22(R1) by o. bishops held iii 54(R2) so rash as to take unexamined o. iii 93(P) on either side deducing their o. iii 99(P) lest various and jangling o. of councils set their leaves fluttering iii 126(A2) have yet our hearts riveted to those old o. iii 146(A4) said something for ease of their inconsequent o. iii 184(CG1.1) what sects? what are their o. iii 215(CG 1.6) many fond errors and fanatic o. iii 224(CG1.7) o. of prelaty are perfect slavery iii 272(CG2c) great names titled to false o. iii 282(AP) contempt of vulgar o. iii 311(AP) whether misreported or misunderstood in their o. iii 326(AP) gross contrarieties in their o. iii 345(AP) such o. proceed from undue restraint of just liberty iii 425(D1.14t) their o. having full swing iii 426(D1.14) in these o. it would be more religion iii 469(D2.13) tyranny of usurped o. iii 497(D2.20) deepest mischief of canon law sown in o. of modern men iv 10(M) excuse me to be no forger of new o. iv 60(M) all o. known are of service to what is truest iv 309(AR) set good guards and sentinels about his received o. iv 336(AR) many o. where so much desire to learn iv 341(AR) suppressing o. for newness iv 346(AR) tell us vainly of new o. iv 350(AR) fear they are of new and dangerous o. iv 352(AR) o. of many judges

OPINIONS

delivered in House v 92(K2) one religion, though many o. v 216(K15) sorry to see o. v 248(K20nm) all o. center in death v 291(K28) by their o. can hurt no Protestant vi 13(CP) heretic is who maintains o. vs scripture vi 14(CP) holds o. in religion from tradition or his own invention vi 16(CP) by what warrant our o. turned vs all other Protestants vi 29(CP) to subject church to magistrate's conceived o. vi 83(H) retain false o. of bishops, prelates and canonists vi 96(H) minds debased with court o. vi 120(W) keeping other o. to themselves vi 168(TR) papist gains by our jarring o.; toleration of o.; hearing and reading o. vi 177(TR) subduing authors of heretical o. by power of truth vi 262(O) Christ's o. about rights of kings vii 151(1D3) well known through o. of eminent philosophers vii 187(1D3) you say you have proved your o. were held by fathers vii 205(1D3) Parliament ought not be so bound to former o. as to scruple to change vii 525(1D12) vs all close embattlements of long-received o. viii 9(2D) men not always bound to same o. viii 169(2D) tyranny of own misshapen o. viii 239(2D) have always valued at highest o. of French brethren; desire more their prayers than their o. ix 151(SD) in vain we glory in reformation of certain o. ix 155(SD) your other monstrous o. ix 211(SD) judges altering o. same hour ix 255(SDs) Pelagius found time to bring new and dangerous o. into church x 98(B2) attach much value to o. of friends in Florence xii 51(FE10) way to renown upon shattered o. of great men xii 153(PO2) not possible to eradicate perverse and obstinate o. of people wickedly inclined xiii 19(SL5) impossible to prohibit by force defense of o. in disputes or writings xiii 293(SL88) many things different from received o. xiv 9(CDp) submit my o. to men of mature and manly understanding; whole pages in explanations of own o.; from o. I have advanced xiv 11(CDp)

OPINIONS

inference stronger as weight of o.; stamp as heresy what differs from received o. xiv 13(CDp) prejudice of divines in favor of preconceived o. xv 219(CD1.13) when acquiescence in human o. in religion is exacted xvi 281(CD1.30) cannot trust implicitly to o. of forefathers xvi 283(CD1.30) o. of jurists on natural, international, civil law xviii 166(CB) lawyers bending justice by o.; thousand o. arrived at by cunning or finespun reasoning xviii 192(CB)

Opium, death's benumbing o. i 359(SA 630)

Oporinus, O. published Bucer's book iv 10 (M)

Oppian, O. to be studied by youth at a late stage iv 284(E)

Opponents, descanting upon number of your o. iii 109(A1) derision of his more serious o. iii 285(AP) for his o. then to skulk; to lay ambushments; to keep narrow bridge of licensing iv 348(AR) go on to arguments of o. xii 185(PO4) taught me to agree with o. when o. agreed with scripture xiv 15(CDp) as my o. admit xv 271(CD1.14) frequent admonition of o. xvi 181(CD1.28)

Opportunities, swift o. of reforming religion iii 225(CG1.7) precious o. God has put into their hands xiii 563(DS)

Opportunity, danger will not wink on o. i 100(CO400) o. I here have had to try thee ii 478(PR4.531) so much o. to try what God has determined iv 276(E) write as I find o. inviting vi 4(CP) when I found o.; o. I now find inviting vi 47 (H)

Oppose, who should o. reformation iii 66 (R2)

Opposers, most nominated o. of other side iii 282(AP)

Opposite, in trine and o. ii 328(PL10.659) o. arguments are in some respects sometimes diverse xi 109(LO1.12) difference between diverse and o. things xi 113(LO 1.13)

Opposites, how dissentaries dissent as o.; compared with diverse things xi 105(LO

OPPRESSORS

1.12) o. defined: dissent in reason and fact; Aristotle's use of o. xi 109(LO1.13) law of o. stated; Aristotle criticized; law of o. springs from definition; conditions of attribution xi 111(LO1.13) o. dispose of each other; are disparates or contraries xi 113(LO1.13) contraries are o. xi 117(LO1.14)

Opposition, comets rushing from aspect malign in fiercest o. ii 189(PL6.314) in factious o. ii 369(PL11.664) know how best their o. to withstand ii 451(PR3.250) if no o. where were the trial iii 223(CG1.7) vs violent o. can be no just blame iii 225(CG1.7) heavenly traffic which they bring against what o. soever iii 230(CG2p) king's no o. to law, government, established religion v 285(K 27)

Oppositions, must look for 2 several o. iii 385(D1p) nature tempers mind and body to o. iv 190(T)

Oppress, kings of earth o. thy chosen ii 425(PR2.44)

Oppressed, who would scruple that with want o. ii 436(PR2.331)

Oppression, o. proceeded ii 369(PL11.672) breese and goad of o. iii 38(R2) supple us for domestic o. iii 53(R2) should church be brought under o. iii 232(CG 2p) to remove this great and sad o. iii 387(D1.1) Strafford's o. of people v 94 (K2) disdaining to be first objects of ingratitude and o. v 270(K26) justice has sword to use vs o. v 292(K28) o. and ruin under one man's dominion vii 13(1Dp) everywhere wrong and o. x 319(Bd) o. opposite of abstinence xvii 333(CD2.14)

Oppressions, unexpected breathing after our long o. iii 146(A4) even to tolerating of o. iv 171(T) tyrant's will accompanied with o. v 18(TE) who can number the o. v 153(K9)

Oppressor, when God quells the o. i 382 (SA1272)

Oppressors, still watching to oppress Israel's o. i 345(SA233) o. of men took up licensing iv 306(AR)

OPPUGNERS

Oppugners, prelates in deeds the o. of the faith III 366(AP)

Ops, as pines girdle Idean O. I 198(EL5.62) Saturn and O. II 325(PL10.584)

Optic, through o. glass II 18(PL1.288) through his glazed o. tube II 98(PL3.590) strange parallax or o. skill II 460(PR4.40)

Opticians, o. on species XI 475(LO2.17)

Opulence, suddenly emerge to o. VIII 247(2D)

Opulent, o. kingdoms of Asia XII 271(PO7)

Opus, hero O. praised thus in preceding strophe XVIII 287(MAR)

Oracle, of which Delphian o. I 477(HWn) Siloa's brook that flowed fast by the o. of God II 8(PL1.12) so spake this o. II 311(PL10.182) God hath sent his living o. II 421(PR1.460) an inward o. to all

truthrequisite II 421(PR1.463) thy counsel would be as the o. II 442(PR2.13)

Socrates whom o. pronounced wisest of men II 469(PR4.275) making Gospel our rule and o. III 101(P) priests consulted o. of Urim III 204(CG1.5) prelates' great o. III 366(AP) to hear determinate o. of divine law III 444(D2.4) God raises doctrine out of pure o. IV 14(M) confessed o. in law to look at intent IV 173(T) than any sound reason it could o. IV 233(C)

Romish gilded portraiture gives not better o. V 215(K15) if we must believe o. of emperors themselves; so Christian emperors called their edict; by o. of emperors, emperors must submit to laws VII 323(1D5) when mother of Thetis went to consult o. VIII 69(2D) o. called Socrates wisest man IX 53(SD) assumes o. of wisdom IX 77(SD) desired general to inquire of that o.; o. of Diana in Leogecia translated X 11(B1) Diana overshoot o. that whole earth should be subject to kings of Brutus' line X 12(B1) monks held hermit as o. X 148(B4) Socrates, wisest of mortals by testimony of o. XII 219(PO6) to be the o. of many races XII 267(PO7) answers of o. from sentences of dark meaning XIV 269(CD1.5) think-

ORATION

ing thereby to elude o. XVIII 237(MS) ruins of o. of Delphos in Phocis XVIII 259(CM) o. demanding Macaria's sacrifice heard with horror XVIII 316(MAR)

Oracles, o. are dumb I 8(N173) Satan aids men by o. II 419(PR1.395) all o. given by Satan; answers ambiguous with double sense deluding; seldom understood II 420(PR1.430ff) henceforth o. are ceased II 421(PR1.456) Proteus who spoke o. only when bound IV 348(AR) temple of Diana that gave o. X 11(B1) o. included in divine testimony XI 283(LO1.32) Pythagoras imitated the o.; o. clad in secret and hidden mystery; poets or almost same thing, divine o. XII 151(PO2) trees have rendered o. XII 283(PO7) Justinian calls his laws o. XVIII 174(CB)

Oracling, no more by o. abuse Gentiles II 421(PR1.455)

Oracular, to be considered an o. declaration from inspired Apostles XVI 311(CD 1.31)

Oraculous, Urim and Thummin those o. gems II 442(PR3.14) privilege of this o. ephod to all ministers III 204(CG1.5)

Orange, More thought he deserved well of O. faction VIII 37(2D) Prince of O. rewarded Salmasius VIII 99(2D) chair through medium of O. faction VIII 141(2D) to Jean Labadie, minister of O. XII 105(FE28) rather to be called O. faction; hostile to us, favorable to royal party XIII 119(SL40) open and secret assistance by interest of Prince of O. XVIII 13(DEC) William of O. XVIII 157(CB) Prince of O. disclosed to Elizabeth XVIII 215(CB)

Oratio, why not o. for axiom XI 301(LO 2.2)

Oration, Cicero in his o. vs Piso; o. about answers of soothsayers vs Clodius III 442(D2.3) *Areop.* written after model of regular speech VIII 133(2D) I can write funeral o. IX 63(SD) as much a satire as o. of Cicero vs Vatinius IX 97(SD) Cicero's o. for Roscius Amerinus IX 127(SD) o. of Crassus vs Domitius; Cicero

ORATION

praises o. ix 175(SD) Albinus made o. vs monarchy x 84(B2) Ramus' o. on union of philosophy and eloquence xi 501(LOR) expression in free o. xii 5 (FE1) wishes beginning of o. to resemble the earliest dawn xii 123(PO1) worthy his o. should put his audience to sleep xii 147(PO1) by fortunate omen my o. begins xii 159(PO3) what opposes removal of barbarous inelegant expression from my o. xii 215(PO6) o. delivered in the Chapel in Defense of Knowledge xii 247(PO7t) Dati charged with funeral o. for Rovai xii 299(MC 34nm) Dati made funeral o. of Prince Lorenzo; will send copy xii 315(MC35 nm) o. of Fontidonius xviii 151(CB) Orations, prelates make sad o. at funeral of prelacy iii 141(A4) vehemence in Greek and Roman o. iii 312(AP) forcing children to compose o.; acts of ripest judgment iv 278(E) youth to read famous political o. iv 285(E) Appollinariii tried to reduce Bible to forms of o. iv 307(AR) will not copy out tedious o. though in authors used x 68(B2) Orator, some o. renowned in Athens ii 284(PL9.670) Dion Prusæus, private o. iv 296(AR) you say, not proper to behave like an o.; you fill the role of o.; you who never produce anything rightly developed, clean-cut with gust and savor; who write too much and not well vii 39 (1Dp) inability of Salmasius to state facts as a right o. vii 43(1D1) this o. so flat and tasteless vii 59(1D1) Lucius Crassus, distinguished o. vii 183(1D3) surpassed by ancient orators as an o. viii 13(2D) you, vile o. viii 195(2D) wit and gaiety sovereign excellence of o.; Cicero quoted on o. ix 175(SD) if maxim of the o. be just and commendable ix 183(SD) More charming and eloquent as o. ix 287(SDs) kings of England sent Alcuin o. into France x 189(B4) he wants a historian, not an o. xii 95(FE23) narration and pleading used of such matter as o. uses; parts of o. and historian differ as do their arts xii 103(FE26)

ORATORS

seems to come as an o. to those who are hostile xii 119(PO1) not on account of fault of o. xii 123(PO1) functions of an o.; 3-fold requirement given by Cicero xii 159(PO3) nothing mediocre tolerated in o. xii 247(PO7) o. ought to be equipped with support of all arts and all science xii 249(PO7) Milton to flowery o. Heimbach xviii 270

Orator, see Cicero

Oratorical, care not to snatch away all of Cicero's or Demosthenes' o. laurels vii 39(1Dp) *O. Exercises (Prolusions)* xii 119 more suitable for poetical exercise than o. contest xii 123(PO1) courteousness of fellow collegians when he was about to perform o. function xii 207(PO 6) Demosthenes and Æschines contending for o. honors xii 211(PO6) freed from o. laws xii 225(PO6) honor-bearing o. exhibition; my genius nor studies not at variance with o. activity xii 247(PO7)

Orators, thence to famous o. repair ii 468 (PR4.267) Greek o. thou then extoll'st ii 471(PR4.353) he loved grave o. iii 302(AP) o. bred from schools of Greece iv 287(E) come, o., pluck this beautiful flower vii 343(1D5) surpassed by ancient illustrious o.; not in nobility of subject viii 13(2D) if same liberty were allowed o. as poets viii 193(2D) explain by examples of illustrious o. ix 85(SD) grave o. of old in harangues ix 107(SD) transition of o. ix 177(SD) examples as taken from o. xi 251(LO1.27) long descriptions occur in o. and poets xi 273(LO 1.31) description of persons as used by o. xi 279(LO1.31) o. use method xi 481(LO2.17) order in o. of introduction, narration, confirmation, peroration; digressions xi 483(LO2.17) fear he may advance something not worthy of o. xii 119(PO1) greater numbers came not to hear 2 most distinguished o., Demosthenes and Æschines xii 211(PO6) most distinguished o. wrote on laughable subjects xii 221(PO6) Q. Hortensius most renowned of o. after Cicero xii 243(PO6)

ORATORS

people like sea, o. like winds xviii 494 (ACM)

Oratory, fault avoided by learned ancients in poetry and all good o. ii 6(PLv) prayers of Adam and Eve speedier than loudest o. ii 346(PL11.8) o. of Greece and Rome ii 472(PR4.360) unpin your spruce fastidious o. iii 114(A1) vehement style in o. iii 312(AP) his o. is stall epistle nonsense iii 333(AP) Galgacus by rough o. x 77(B2) Cicero on invention and arrangement belonging not to o. xi 23(LO1.2) if I should exhaust fountains of o. xii 5(FE1) o. in demonstrative, deliberative or judicial speaking; function of exordium xii 119 (PO1) Ciceronian display of o. xii 211 (PO6)

Orb, moon whose o. ii 18(PL1.287) utmost o. of this frail world ii 74(PL2.1029) in sun's lucent o. ii 98(PL3.589) whither the prime o. ii 127(PL4.592) fixed stars, fixed in their o. ii 150(PL5.176) angels o. within o. ii 165(PL5.596) when fatal course had circled his full o. ii 174(PL5.862) opposed the rocky o. of adamant ii 187(PL6.254) filled the hollow universal o. with joy ii 220(PL7.257) o. in o. ii 238(PL8.84) stored in each o. ii 241(PL8.153) each o. scarce to contribute a glimpse of light ii 241(PL8.156) the o. he roamed ii 263(PL9.82) but that our happiness may o. itself iii 186(CG1.1) nature sitting in her planetary o. iv 190(T) eclipse of sun obscuring almost whole o. x 180(B4)

Orbicular, rolled o. ii 103(PL3.718) from thy o. world ii 318(PL10.381)

Orbillus, More called O. viii 81(2D)

Orbs, in their glimmering o. did glow i 4 (N75) nor to their idle o. doth sight appear 168(S22.4) spirit that flies among o. i 272(ADP35) these dark o. i 358 (SA591) hath quenched their o. ii 78 (PL3.25) divides luminous inferior o. ii 92(PL3.420) in which of all these shining o. ii 101(PL3.668) from her moist continent to higher o. ii 159(PL5.422) thus in o. of circuit ii 165(PL5.

ORDAINED

594) o. of his fierce chariot rolled ii 207(PL6.828) on their o. impose ii 236 (PL8.30) earth receives from all those o. ii 264(PL9.109) among these numerous o. ii 318(PL10.397) opposite motion of stars' o. iv 338(AR) wished to signify loving relations of o. xii 151(PO2) singing o. of sky xii 153(PO2)

Orcades, O. shall learn my songs i 312(ED 178) farthest O. acknowledged Overton for civilizing conqueror viii 235 (2D) Agricola in 5. yr passes into O. x 75(B2) Octa and Ebissa sail to O. x 117 (B3) conquering O. islands; O. not conquered by Romans till 40 years after xviii 256(TB)

Orcs, haunt of o. ii 375(PL11.835)

Orcus, when Amphiarus was carried to O. i 220(EL7.83) forgetfulness beneath crowded O. i 278(ADP118) Manso keen to wrest souls from O. i 288(MA18) not right to Damon in depths of O. i 314(ED 201) as if O. were a refuge ii 2(PLpv 37) by them stood O. and Ades ii 72 (PL2.964) Day not born in O. xii 135 (PO1)

Ordain, did the solid earth o. i 13(PS136.17) as I o. their office ii 223(PL7.343) that whereby he did o. messengers to preach; cardinals o. to higher office than their own iii 201(CG1.4)

Ordained, his far more pleasant garden God o. ii 114(PL4.215) o. to govern, not to serve ii 172(PL5.802) for thee I have o. it ii 203(PL6.700) whose wisdom had o. ii 218(PL7.187) rest of universe o. for uses not known to man ii 239(PL8.106) o. first father ii 246(PL8.297) as will of God o. them ii 272(PL9.344) pleasure not for him o. ii 277(PL9.470) his punishment o. ii 341(PL10.1039) o. a help, became thy snare ii 351 (PL11.164) o. to sit upon thy father David's throne ii 447(PR3.152) shalt be what thou art o. ii 476(PR4.473) Moses o. Aaron iii 155(A13) church government o. by God iii 184(CG1.1) ordination does not require imparity between ordainer and o.; in highest opinion or-

ORDAINED

dainer is inferior to o. III 201(CG1.4)
man is o. by same appointment to offices
of discipline III 261(CG2.3) God o. in
the beginning III 456(D2.9) when chief
end frustrate for which o. III 459(D2.9)
those o. to eternal life are so because they
believed XIV 127(CD1.4) ambiguity in
Greek word translated as o. XIV 129(CD
1.4) o. that is, disposed to eternal life
XIV 131(CD1.4)

Ordainer, ordination does not require im-
parity between o. and ordained; in high-
est opinion o. is inferior to ordained III
201(CG1.4)

Ordaining, God in first o. of marriage III
382(D1p) not without God's o. IV 72(T)

Ordainment, o. than which is not more
just IV 163(T)

Ordalian, Queen Emma passes chastity
test, according to ancient O. law x 295
B6)

Ordalium, antiquated law of O. III 488
(D2.18)

Order, prime in o. and in might II 26(PL
1.506) all things invite to settled state
of o. II 47(PL2.280) o. from disorder
sprung II 103(PL3.713) course to finish
in o. II 130(PL4.663) what o. so con-
trived as not to mix II 156(PL5.334)
each o. bright sung triumph II 209(PL6.
885) plebian angel militant of lowest o.
II 320(PL10.443) in o. stood tall strip-
pling youths II 436(PR2.351) to o. well
one house III 37(R2) episcopacy, as
taken for o. in church; bishop and pres-
byter 2 names to signify same o. III 81
(P) should not conclude distinct o. from
young observation of Irenæus III 92(P)
cannot be proved he was in distinct and
monarchical o. III 96(P) do not grant
that bishops were placed in superior o.
above presbyters III 97(P) bishops not
a superior and distinct o. above presby-
ters III 99(P) reducing into o. their
usurping III 100(P) o. of service in lit-
urgy is that of old mass III 119(A2) o.
of breakfast, dinner, supper; is o. set or
no; may not a man have his meals in o.
though not bound to one viand III 123

ORDERED

(A2) can we not understand an o. in
church assemblies of reading, expound-
ing III 124(A2) collective noun signi-
fying a number of men in one o. III 149
(A5) prelates seek to rout wise and well-
couched o. of St. Paul's words III 150
(A5) why constitute superior o. in
church to perform office which is minis-
ter's III 157(A13) about manner and o.
of this church government III 182(CGp)
belong to ministerial o. III 183(CGp)
Paul not once naming any other o. III
192(CG1.2) by o. of knighthood III 275
(CG2c) as in skirmish to change com-
pact o. III 301(AP) best and most duti-
ful o. Christian can observe III 350(AP)
higher o. of priesthood III 404(D1.7)
want of studying in right o. III 411(D1.
8) Moses commands never to force vs
natural o. III 419(D1.10) perverts o. of
God IV 103(T) gently brooking written
exceptions vs voted o. IV 295(AR) judg-
ing over again that o. to regulate print-
ing; this o. avails nothing to suppressing
scandalous books IV 297(AR) this o.
may prove nursing mother to sects; will
be step-dame to truth IV 333(AR) o.
published before this last o.; how this o.
got upper hand of your precedent o. IV
353(AR) another end aimed at by peti-
tioning this o. IV 354(AR) o. vs anarchy
in Ireland VI 247(O) would have known
life and acts of him who first instituted
their o. VI 266(O) Aristotle says o. is
law VII 163(1D3) one tyrant loosed
from every law not allowed to slacken o.
VII 347(1D5) will follow o. of things IX
135(SD) Milton careful to treat each
thing in its o. XI 5(LOp) Fabius quoted
on nature and o. XI 471(LO2.17) con-
ferring o. on what has been handed down
XII 31(FE8) not allowed to execute our
commands by your o. and decree XIII 13
(SL2) in more methodical o. XIV 3
(CDp) everything in world by beauty
of its o. testifies God XIV 27(CD1.2) *see
also Method*

Ordered, history nobly o. soothes XII 165
(PO3)

ORDERING

Ordering, if God had left his household without his gracious o. III 187(CG1.1)
 Orderly, o. proceeding in treatment of subject III 7(R1) ordination but an o. form of receiving a man already fitted III 156(A13) spiritual and o. life of grown men III 375(Dp) chapter o. resolves into definition IV 100(T) o. conning over visible and inferior creature IV 277(E)
 Orders, gave to rule the o. bright II 34(PL 1.737) under their hierarchs in o. bright II 165(PL5.587) for distinction serve of hierarchies, of o. II 165(PL5.591) o. and degrees jar not with liberty II 172(PL5.792) to those bright o. II 326(PL10.615) God o. all things for his glory II 446(PR3.112) church means whole consistency of o. and members III 15(R1) o. of the blessed III 79(R2) salutes as o. in church in his time III 89(P) but 2 ecclesiastical o.; imaginary doctor that proclaims 3 o. III 103(P) appoint thy chosen priests according to their o. III 147(A4) whether Timothy knew concerning o. III 192(CG1.2) fell for aspiring above their o. III 196(CG1.3) distinct formality of ecclesiastical o. III 206(CG1.5) he who would take o. must subscribe slave III 242(CG2p) prelate bishops in printed o. III 263(CG2.3) one of your published o. which I should name IV 295(AR) estates in Parliament called O. VII 433(1D8) king to execute all acts and decrees of o. of Parliament VII 459(1D9) o. to sequestrators abroad often disobeyed X 320(Bd) discussion of o. as a sacrament XVI 215(CD1.28) o. a papistical sacrament for the clergy XVI 219(CD1.28)
 Ordgar, O. duke of Devonshire and his fair dau. Elfrida X 245(B5)
 Ordinance, for God of heaven is already come down to vindicate his own o. III 168(A14) things were only restored after o. of Moses and David III 190(CG 1.2) which is his mighty o. III 194(CG1.2) that o. must be evident in Gospel III 195(CG1.3) preferred before o. of God

ORDINANCE

III 211(CG1.6) prelates shame not to reject o. of God III 246(CG2.2) Spirit of God stands ready to assist in his o. III 350(AP) charity be not trodden under civil o. III 371(Dp) marriage the o. of our solace; pacify fierceness of this gentle o. III 374(Dp) who prefers matrimony or other o. before good of man III 378(Dp) despair of all delight in o. which God established; to make that gracious o. become unsupportable III 382(D1p) not to suffer o. of his goodness III 389(D1.1) vs express end of his own o. III 390(D1.2) by an easy mistake in o. III 392(D1.2) betrayed by an alluring o. III 405(D1.7) gather ourselves from observance of an inferior, civil o. III 410(D1.8) dangerous subjection to o. of marriage III 414(D1.8) God will not set o. above man III 424(D1.13) o. of Sabbath and marriage compared III 428(D 2.11) bind so cruelly a good o. of God III 429(D2.1) o. given as cup of solace; ruin is not fault of that o.; bad marriages not fault of o. III 461(D2.9) gracious o. of marriage III 478(D2.16) God never joined vs meaning of own o. III 480(D 2.16) must compare words with end of every o. III 491(D2.19) o. which God gave to our comfort; dispense with o. of his worship III 492(D2.19) tyrannizing blessed o. of marriage III 494(D2.20) in that o. of God IV 18(M) no o. of heaven or earth can bind vs good of man IV 75(T) our presumption has changed state of o. of marriage IV 83(T) else were o. of marriage in vain IV 86(T) Adam correcting God's wiser o. IV 93(T) matrimony is God's o. IV 96(T) o. ordained to good, when end is lacking; general end of every o. is good of man IV 117(T) no o. given to man's good can be urged to his mischief IV 118(T) ends above o. IV 123(T) Christ broke strictest o. of rest IV 135(T) madness to drag this one o. back to beginning IV 171(T) made shambles rather than o. of matrimony IV 189(T) man may break particular marriage without dishonoring o. of marriage;

ORDINANCE

marriage a civil o. made to good of man, not ruin *rv* 264(C) need not in subjection to civil o. plunge into temptations *rv* 265(C) mention o. before persons that execute it *v* 17(TE) upon o. vs Common Prayer book *v* 219(K16) abrogated by express o. of Gospel; later o. of Christ *vi* 61(H) to which o. of Christ Apostle refers; whereon Christ grounds his o. *vi* 62(H)

Ordinances, what wisdom sufficient to give o. to elect household of God *iii* 187(CG1.1) Paul calls those o., elements and rudiments of the world, both weak and beggarly *iii* 198(CG1.3) mend o. of heaven *iii* 212(CG1.6) tread on pride by power of spiritual o. *iii* 268(CG2.3) freed us from o. of men *iii* 355(AP) God uttering in thunder his sacred o. *iii* 437(D2.3) nature and charity to which all o. give up seals *iii* 476(D2.15) charity to dispose all o. of God *iii* 496(D2.20) suffering o. allotted to our solace to trample over us *iii* 497(D2.20) Christ cancelled handwriting of o. *iv* 74(T) make fair shows in formal o. *iv* 91(T) all o. established in their end *iv* 117(T) marriage, one of benignest o. *iv* 118(T) Christ preferred man's good before o. *iv* 135(T) worship according to God's o. *iv* 166(T) such use of God's o. as guidance of conscience gives *iv* 346(AR) not completed nor made more religious by o. of civil power; Christ blotting out o. written by God himself; o. which were vs us, i.e. vs our frailty; much more vs our consciences *vi* 31(CP) betray holy o. you have defended *vii* 29(1Dp) o. should have repealed bad laws; o. brought new impositions *x* 320(Bd) Henry III accepts o. of Oxford *xviii* 168(CB)

Ordination, o. by bishops only; its effect *iii* 6(R1) o. of Clement by Peter *iii* 97(P) would be improper to call it o. *iii* 150(A5) 'tis not o. that is angelical *iii* 154(A13) folly to keep up superior degree in church merely for o. *iii* 155(A13) o. is but laying on of hands; in

ORESTES

primitive times many did noble service before o. *iii* 156(A13) winning of souls is an ability above that of o. *iii* 157(A13) work of prelate not above pastor by reason of o.; Timothy received o. by hands of presbytery; o. not a cause of setting up a superior degree in church *iii* 200(CG1.4) why should performance of o. exalt a prelate; o. is lower office; neither nature or example of o. does require an imparity between ordainer and ordained *iii* 201(CG1.4) palm of bishop lightest thing in o. *iii* 287(AP) I stay neither for o. nor induction *iii* 429(D2.1) minister's wife committing adultery after his o. to be divorced *iv* 210(T) of late cried down sole o. of every novice bachelor *iv* 331(AR)

Ordinations, debate convenience of divine o. *v* 232(K17)

Ordmer, Egelfleda, dau. of duke O., Edgar's first wife, mother of Edward *x* 249(B6)

Ordnanee, ancients used great o. because we use pikes and o. *iii* 125(A2) monastery at Trojetes has many pieces of brass o. *x* 340(HM1)

Ordovices, Caractacus makes seat of war among the O. *x* 58(B2) O. demolish squadron of horse; O. almost extirpated by Agricola *x* 72(B2)

Ore, with new spangled o. *i* 82(L170) was hid metallic o. *ii* 32(PL1.673) found out the massy o. *ii* 33(PL1.703) turn metals of drossiest o. to gold *ii* 159(PL5.442) liquid o. he drained *ii* 366(PL11.570)

Oread, Pan would capture some o.; her flight *i* 204(EL5.127) Eve like an o. *ii* 274(PL9.387)

Oreb, as Zeb and O. evil sped *i* 142(PS83.41) Heavenly Muse on secret top of O. *ii* 8(PL1.7) the golden calf in O. *ii* 25(PL1.484) trumpet since heard in O. *ii* 348(PL11.74)

Orestes, O. condemned by law for killing mother *v* 297(K28) O. deputy of Theodosius; almost slain by monks incited by Cyril *vii* 259(1D4) dialogue between

ORESTES

Pylades and O. viii 75(2D) More calls Milton rival of O. ix 279(SDs) poet says O.' death was merited xviii 291 (MAR)

Orestes, see Euripides

Oretenus, chew matins without priest's O. v 260(K24)

Organ, let the base of heaven's deep o. blow i 6(N130) pealing o. blow i 45 (IP161) as in an o. from one blast of wind ii 33(PL1.708) melodious chime of harp and o. ii 365(PL11.560) soft o. stop to accompany singing iv 288(E)

Organic, weakening principal o. parts of soul iii 264(CG2.3) o. force that logic proffers us iv 100(T)

Organist, while skilful o. plies his descant iv 288(E)

Organon of Logic, O. and trial of Ramus xi 501(LOR)

Organs, by his devilish art to reach the o. of her fancy [Shak. *Merry Wives*, v.5.54, 55] ii 135(PL4.802) all o. of sweet stop ii 232(PL7.596) between the singing men and o. v 263(K24) o. used first in France; ambassadors from Constantine V brought o. to Pepin xviii 140(CB)

Orgies, festal o. run riot in heaven i 316 (ED219) his lustful o. ii 23(PL1.415)

Orgilia, O., a dukedom in *Mundus Alter et Idem* iii 138(A3)

Orient, pillows his chin upon an o. wave i 10(N231) o. liquor in a crystal glass i 87(CO65) With o. colours waving ii 27 (PL1.546) brightening o. beam ii 52 (PL2.399) thick with sparkling o. gems ii 95(PL3.507) rolling on o. pearl ii 115 (PL4.238) spreads his o. beams ii 129 (PL4.644) sowed earth with o. pearl ii 144(PL5.2) moon, that now meetst the o. sun ii 150(PL5.175) shot through with o. beams ii 178(PL6.15) fair morn o. ii 196(PL6.524) when o. light exhaling ii 220(PL7.254) morning light more o. ii 353(PL11.205) fear lest sun turn his o. steps from our horizon iii 146 (A4) precious truths of such an o. luster iii 230(CG2p) thick with o. pearls x 354(HM4)

ORIGINAL

Oriental, has not been auditor to o. dialects iv 178(T)

Orifice, mouths with hideous o. ii 198(PL 6.577) working on rind and o. of sore iii 255(CG2.3)

Origen, heresies thick sown in O. iii 21 (R1) corrupt text of O. asserted by Severus; wrangling of bishops and monks about O. iii 22(R1) erroneous O. iii 34 (R1) O. on pastoral drama of Solomon iii 238(CG2p) O. a layman expounded Bible iii 258(CG2.3) O. quoted by Grotius on divorce iii 481(D2.17) make use of O's knife iii 486(D2.17) O. aided by rich man, Ambrosius iv 6(Mnm) O. quoted by Bucer iv 32(Mnm) O. in next century knew who had government of church in that time; O. confirms that cause of divorce was not adultery; I cite O.'s 7. homily on *Matthew*; O. declares that Christ did not forbid all divorce except for adultery iv 209(T) O. says that clergy lived on gifts vi 86(H) answer to Salmasius on O. vii 195(1D3)

Origin, king James of more distinguished o. vii 141(1D2) to render liberty to any Cæsar is unworthy the o. of man vii 151 (1D3) Paul writes to set forth reason, o., end of government vii 165(1D3) leaders are citizens of noble o.; or of o. not disreputable viii 231(2D) versifiers sang, I rose from beggarliness of o. ix 173 (SD) have shown obscure o. of Night xii 137(PO1)

Original, words of the text translated from the o. i 134(PS80c) sons shall curse their frail o. ii 51(PL2.375) creature exalted from so base o. ii 265(PL9.150) mortal sin o. ii 296(PL9.1004) behold effects of thy o. crime ii 360(PL11.424) since thy o. lapse ii 381(PL12.83) remaining sparks of o. truth iii 101(P) prelates run to Adam to fetch their o.; discourse on o. of episcopacy iii 196(CG1.3) born without sin o. iii 322(AP) o. blindness we are born in iii 367(Dp) intimating o. to be understanding and will iii 477(D1.10) o. more expressive than other languages iv 90(T) decay from o.

ORIGINAL

righteousness iv 165(T) that scriptures may be read in their o. iv 285(E) set here o. of kings v 7(TE) imitation seemed to vie with o. v 84(K1) true o. of tyranny v 164(K10) all sorts of men not understanding the o. of Bible vi 175(TR) primitive argument in logic is o. xi 27 (LO1.2) religion began to be restored to o. purity xiv 3(CDp) some o. treatise to be always at hand xiv 7(CDp) o. sin is innate propensity; transmitted from first parents to posterity xv 193(CD1.11) others define o. sin as guiltiness; others as loss of o. righteousness; o. sin could not attach to first parents xv 197(CD1.11) vestiges of o. excellence xv 209(CD1.12) first o. of king in paternal authority xviii 175(CB)

Original sin, *see* Sin

Originals, saw beneath soil the o. of nature ii 196(PL6.511) inspection of o. necessary in Bible interpretation xvi 265(CD1.30)

Originating, such a tenasmus of o. iii 330(AP)

Orion, mighty O. yields to Cupid i 216(EL7.39) I feared not your blade, O. i 258(PE54) savage O. i 272(ADP39) when O. arm'd hath vexed ii 19(PL1.305)

Orisons, began their o. each morning duly paid in various style ii 149(PL5.145) had ended now their o. ii 350(PL11.137) continued rehearsal of our daily o. iii 124(A2) make myself a canting probationer of o. iii 343(AP) rob Sidney of heathen o. v 89(K1) with king's o. I meddle not v 124(K5) household and private o. were not to be officiated by priests v 260(K24) Ethelred coming into battle from o. x 210(B5)

Orithyia, O. the Athenian damsel i 16(Ig) Orkeners, Singin breaks through O. at Brunanburg x 235(B5)

Orkney, Romans discovering and subduing the Isles of O. x 80(B2) Hacun banished by Canute either lost at sea or slain in O. x 278(B6) Paul, earl of O., surrenders to Harold x 310(B6)

ORNAMENTS

Orkneys, Gurguntius Barbirus finds 30 ships around the O. from Spain x 25(B1) Orlando, O. in Ariosto's poem iii 27(R1) Durindana is sword of O. xviii 333(MAR)

Orlando Inamorato, *see* Boiardo

Orleans, state assembly at O. decreed no fees for sacraments vi 70(H) Protestants of O. punished adultery xviii 160(CB)

Ormond, James, Earl of, king's letters to Queen and O. v 200(K12) Irish sent over under O. v 201(K12) letter of O. to Col. Jones vi 242(Ot) Articles of Peace ratified by O. vi 242(O) comment upon *Letter of O.* vi 248(O) O. true subverter of religion; whether O. or his master vi 249(O) Cromwell has done more than O. vi 252(O) O. formerly fighter vs Irish rebels; now their ringleader vi 255(O) forces which were to have fought vs O. vi 260(O)

Ormus, which far outshone the wealth of O. and of Ind ii 38(PL2.2)

Ornament, such outward o. lavished on their sex i 373(SA1025) arms, o. and safety to heroes i 377(SA1132) rime no true o. of poem ii 6(PLv) with regal o. ii 154(PL5.280) on her bestowed too much of o. ii 254(PL8.538) wen claims he is o. iii 48(R2) shaving off tresses, the laws, which were his o. iii 276(CG2c) added as an o. to their virtue iii 336(AP) deeds set forth with becoming o. viii 11(2D) an o. of the court probably ix 107(SD) such a man decorated as o. of church ix 219(SD) knowledge is most beautiful o. of youth xii 261(PO7) Milton is distinguished o. xii 353(MM52nm) Coict not to be dismissed without o. of his deserved praises xiii 217(SL67) beseech you for Piedmontese by that good o. of your title of most Christian xiii 355(SL110) we deem no small advantage to our praise and o. xiii 387(SL119)

Ornaments, our wonted o. now soiled ii 298(PL9.1076) adulteress keeps these few o. iii 356(AP) make new all o. of

ORNAMENTS

civility vi 108(LM) than to have all public o. in own election vi 146(W) doctrine disguised by false o. xv 341(CD 1.16)

Ornate, so bedecked, o., and gay i 362(SA 712) o. style xii 93(FE23)

Orontes, sweet grove of Daphne by O. ii 116(PL4.273) Satan had searched west from O. ii 263(PL9.80)

Orosius, Paulus, O. reports most of 18 Roman ships lost x 39(B2) O. calls Mandubratius Androgorius x 47(B2) O. obtained information from history of Suetonius now lost; marginal reference x 48(B2) O. says once that Cæsar's horse were routed x 49(B2) some with less reason follow Eusebius and O. on subduing of the Orkneys x 80(B2) O. says that wall of Severus had also a deep trench and many towers x 86(B2) O. translated by Alfred x 221(B5) what O. writes of his conquering Orcades Islands xviii 256(TB) O. lived at this time; says Ireland was then inhabited by Scots xviii 257(TB) x 86(B2m) x 99(B2m) i.2; vii.25 xviii 257(TB)

Orphan, prelates talke alms of o. iii 74(R2) treacherous fraud vs o. remainders iv 327(AR)

Orphans, tutelage, an ordainment for defence of o. iv 163(T) our duty to give to o. xvii 377(CD2.16)

Orphean, with other notes than to the O. lyre ii 78(PL3.17)

Orpheus, O. self may heave his head i 39(L'A145) bid the soul of O. sing i 43(IP105) Muse herself that O. bore i 78(L58) aged O., after taming wild beasts, lived simply i 212(EL6.70) who by song held fast the streams i 272(ADP52) the Thracian Bard ii 212(PL7.34) harp of O. not more charming iv 280(E) O. to be studied by youth iv 284(E) O. calls law king over mortals and immortals vii 167(1D3) O. has sung of light and Pluto; his Hymn to Aurora xii 139(PO1) luckier in judges than O.; rocks, beasts, trees followed O. . . . but I xii 211(PO6) trees and rocks once hastened

ORTHODOX

after most skilled songs of O. xii 283(PO 7) O. said to have tamed *rapid* lions; frigid conceit xii 307(MC34nm) O. sang of Argonautic expedition; O. was a member of it xviii 294(MAR) *Argonautica* i 48(S2.10) 46 i 194(EL5.11) Ortelius, do not trouble O. iii 138(A3) Orthodox, African churches urged to choose o. bishops, if worthy iii 17(R1) those reckoned for o. made rents in church iii 20(R1) set all o. writers at naught iii 51(R2) Paræus and other o. divines iv 263(C) sense of all o. divines; Salmasius in opposition to expositors, especially o. vii 91(1D2) o. belief that only remission of sins was by Christ vii 199(1D3) not one o. divine to take your part; doctrine all o. take for own vii 203(1D3) you avoid o. writers on deposing king vii 205(1D3) Tertullian no o. writer vii 247(1D4) to depose Paul, an o. bishop vii 253(1D4) Salmasius revolted in old age from o. to bishops viii 29(2D) More convicted of numerous aberrations from o. faith viii 31(2D) Ziska, champion of o. faith viii 67(2D) defended o. faith in Italy viii 125(2D) the people generally continued right x 112(B3) Swiss to be shelter for all o.; persuaded of our affection for o. faith xiii 119(SL40) defending the o. religion; professing o. faith xiii 165(SL52) Waldenses, ancient professors of o. faith xiii 171(SL53) your conspicuous charity toward o. xiii 171(SL54) sensible we will no longer neglect o. brethren xiii 175(SL54) proof of affection for o. faith xiii 177(SL55) beseech God to stir hearts of people of o. religion xiii 193(SL59) cantons of Switzerland of o. faith fear daily new troubles xiii 241(SL 75) king of Sweden stout defender of o. faith xiii 243(SL75) these 2 years filled with slaughters of o. xiii 259(SL 79) conjunction of affections which o. religion requires xiii 285(SL87) if there were peace among o. princes xiii 289(SL 87) united vs profession and professors of o. faith xiii 305(SL92) Piedmontese,

ORTHODOX

most ancient professors of o. faith xiii 363(SL111) king of Sweden continue to be guard of o. church xiii 407(SL126) God preserve you for defence of o. religion xiii 409(SL127) God prosper for defence of o. church xiii 413(SL128) love Bremen for championship of o. faith xiii 489(SL154) mistakes of those reckoned o. xiv 15(CDp) little or no difference among o. about canonical books of Bible xvi 249(CD1.30) if only o. person wishes divorce xviii 156(CB)

Orthodoxal, they find Ignatius in anything o. iii 90(P) will pass by what is o. iii 101(P) how to make his insatiate avarice and ambition seem o. iii 163(A13) Roman church judged antichristian in all o. esteem iii 269(CG2.3) confession of most o. church iv 15(M) seeing o. expositors confess iv 87(T) Epiphanius writing vs heretics should be o. above others iv 211(T) learned from Christian, o. authors v 8(TE) degrading of bishops so o. in church v 158(K9) Cyprians and Arabians counted o. v 232(K17) would our mice and rats had been as o. v 274(K26) why what to other Protestants o. to us scandalous vi 29(CP) parts of Europe and Asia in bondage once inhabited by o. Christians xiii 504(SL164)

Orthodoxally, Parliament defines blasphemy more o. than twice number of divines vi 11(CP)

Orthographies, if Greek o. were of his licensing iv 236(C)

Orthography, Chaucer heeded not true o. in proper names iii 111(A1) wording above his style and o. v 112(K4)

Orts, worshipped with polluted o. and refuse of Arcadias v 87(K1)

Ortygia, Delos also called O. xviii 285(MAR)

Orus, Isis and O., brutish gods of Nile i 10(N212) names of old renown, Osiris, Isis, O. ii 25(PL1.478) people of Egypt fought with O. vii 293(1D5)

Osbold, O. and Ethelheard, 2 nobles, defeat Elfwald's general Bearne x 185(B4)

OSLAC

O. a noble, exalted to Ethelred's throne; compelled to flee; died an abbot x 190(B4)

Osbern, O., Dane slain by Alfred's early attack at Escesdune x 210(B5) O. a Norman, surrendered his castle; went to Macbeth of Scotland x 298(B6)

Osbert, O. succeeds Ethelred x 201(B5) Picts driven to O. of Northumberland; O. marching into Scotland vs Donaldus; obtains victory x 203(B5) O. thrown out by Northumbrians; O. had ravished wife of Bruern a noble x 207(B5) O. of Northumberland slain, possible subject xviii 241(MS)

Osburga, Alfred's mother was O., dau. of Oslac, a Goth x 220(B5)

Osca, Belinus built Caerose upon O. x 25(B1)

Oscan, speaking O. not Latin viii 81(2D)

Oscitant, God's justice as o. iii 440(D2.3)

Osfrid, O. son of Edwin and Quenburga, baptized x 158(B4) O. slain at Hethfield with father Edwin x 159(B4)

Osgod, Hardicanute falls down dead at feast given by O. x 286(B6) O. surnamed Clapa, banished by Edw. Conf. x 289(B6)

Osgot, O. governor of Lincoln, aids Howland in slaying Danes x 208(B5)

Osier, willow and the o. dank i 118(CO 890) ships of Britons wickered with o. x 50(B2)

Osiers, where winds with o. play ii 425(PR2.26)

Osiris, nor is O. seen i 10(N213) Assyrian priest names O. i 268(IPA31) names of old renown, O. ii 25(PL1.478) Egyptian Typhon and O.; search Isis made for body of O. iv 338(AR) what think you of O.; perhaps first king of Egypt vii 291(1D5)

Osketil, O., one of 5 Danish kings fighting in Britain x 208(B5) O. remains in Grantbrig a yr x 212(B5)

Oslac, O. and Cnebban, 2 Saxon earls slain at Wibbandun x 133(B3)

Oslac, O. a Goth, father of Osburga, mother of Alfred x 220(B5)

OSMER

- Osmer, O. who resembled Edmund slain and head held up as Edmund's x 271 (B6)
- Osmund, O. becomes a monk x 183 (B4)
O. Saxon leader slain in battle vs Danes x 199 (B5)
- Osred, O. a child of 8 yrs, son of Aldfrid, succeeds father x 176 (B4) O. slain by kindred for vicious life x 177 (B4)
- Osred, O. son of Alcred succeeds Elfwald; driven out; leaves throne to Ethelred x 186 (B4) O. forcibly taken and shaved a monk x 187 (B4) O. likes not his shaven crown; desires banishment; returns from Isle of Man; slain by Ethelred x 188 (B4) some say Ethelred was slain deservedly as he trained O. to ruin x 190 (B4)
- Osric, O. son of Elfric, seizes Deira; O. had been baptized by Paulinus; O. slain by Kedwalla x 160 (B4)
- Osric, O. succeeds Kenred of Northumberland; O. dies x 177 (B4)
- Osric, O. and Wivert, 2 earls, slay Kineard x 186 (B4) O. aids Earnulf in slaying Danes x 201 (B5) O. Earl of Southampton drives Danes from Winchester x 206 (B5)
- Ossa, Athos or Pelion piled on O. i 250 (QN174)
- Ostend, order to treat with governors of O. about Jane Puckering xiii 29 (SL9) privateer of O., Erasmus Bruer, captured Ann of Foy xiii 123 (SL41) freebooter of O. seized Ann of Foy xiii 127 (SL42) goods in Jonas of London to be sent to O. xiii 219 (SL68) treacherously surprised at O. xiii 377 (SL116)
- Ostender, that any O. should take English ship xiii 125 (SL41)
- Ostenders, O. used English seamen inhumanly xiii 127 (SL42)
- Ostantation, o. vain of fleshly arm ii 456 (PR3.387) enforces himself with much o. iii 205 (CG1.5) if I hunted after praise by o. of wit iii 234 (CG2p) mention letter out of o. ix 99 (SD) unfurled sails of your paltry o. ix 159 (SD) circulatory o. ix 275 (SDs) by mass of material checks o. of delivery xii 253 (PO7) our

OSWI

- duty to give without o. xvii 379 (CD2.16)
- Ostantations, to be deluded by subtle o. v 290 (K27)
- Ostorius, O. taking place of Plautius had turbulent time; breaks ramparts of Iceni and other Britons x 57 (B2) O. bends force vs Cangians; wastes to sea of Ireland; called back by raiding Brigantes; wars vs Silures; plants Camalodunum with colony of veteran soldiers; gives Cogidunus certain cities x 58 (B2) O. fights battle with Caractacus x 59 (B2) decreed triumph to O. x 60 (B2) Silures saw O. less eager to restrain them; O. ends days in disgrace over raids of Silures x 61 (B2)
- Ostrich, like eggs of an o. in dust iv 88 (T)
- Ostrid, O. queen in Mercia, wife of Ethelred, killed by own nobles x 176 (B4)
- Osulf, O., one of several earls governing Northumbrians in Edred's time x 240 (B5)
- Oswald, O., son of Ethelfrid, escapes into Scotland x 153 (B4) O. with brother Eanfrid lived exiled in Scotland; O. destroys Kedwalla and army; miraculous cross erected by O.; O. has people instructed in Christianity; sends to Scotland for teacher of religion x 160 (B4) O. marries dau. of Kinegils of West Saxons; O. reduces Northumberland to one kingdom; rules Angles, Britons, Picts and Scots; his devotion and character x 161 (B4) O. reigned 8 yrs; slain by Penda x 162 (B4) Ethelwald, son of O., withdrew from Mercians x 167 (B4) O.'s rebellion vs kinsman Edeldard x 181 (B4) O., king of Northumbria; acted as expounder of Aidan xviii 169 (CB)
- Oswestre, Maserfield now O. x 162 (B4)
- Oswi, O. decided controversy between Colmanus and Wilfride iii 99 (P) O., son of Ethelfrid, escapes into Scotland x 153 (B4) O. succeeds bro. Oswald; reigned 28 yrs; greatly opposed x 162 (B4) O. shared kingdom with Oswin, nephew of Edwin; conflict; slays Oswin x 163 (B4) fact of O. detestable to all;

OSWI

O. denies Peada his dau. Alffeda unless he and his nation become Christians x 164(B4) East Saxons reconverted by means of O.; O. dissuades his friend Sigebert II from idolatry x 165(B4) O. warred on by Penda; offered gifts rejected; implores divine help, vowing dau. of one yr to nunnery; successful x 166(B4) O. subdued all Mercia in 3 yrs and most of Picts; gave Peade South Mercia x 167(B4) dau. of O. married to Peada; Mercian nobles, Immin, Eaba, and Eadbert, throw off government of O.; synod of Scotch and English bishops held before O. to decide time of Easter x 168(B4) O. died in Northumberland; much addicted to Romish rites; wanted to die in Rome x 169(B4) Oswin slain by O. his friend; king of Bernicia xviii 242(MS)

Oswin, O. shares kingdom with Oswi; disension between them; O. betrayed by Hunwald; O. slain by command of Oswi x 163(B4) O. a great lord in rebellion vs Ethelwald, slain x 184(B4) O. king of Deira slain by Oswi, possible subject xviii 242(MS)

Oswulf, O. succeeds father Osmund; slain; succeeded by Ethelwald x 184(B4) Elfwald, son of O., succeeds Ethelred x 185(B4)

Otnes, your next authority is O. the Persian; killed Smerdis his king; his hatred of royal government; set forth impieties and evils of kings vii 303(1D5)

Otford, Edmund meets Canute at O. x 272(B6)

Otha, Esca, son of Hengist, left O. to rule; O. left Emeric x 133(B3)

Otho, Britons in numbers fight overseas in war between O. and Vitellius x 71(B2)

Otho, O. son of Henry the emperor, marries Elgif, Athelstan's sister x 237(B5)

Ottanford, Offa fights Alric at O. x 184(B4)

Otter, Danes under O. come to Lidwic; bro. of O. slain x 226(B5)

Otto of Freising, Salmasius cites O.; how

OUSE

worthless we consider his authority vii 201(1D3) O. devoted to royalist cause; an eminent divine; implacable foe to us; intimate of More's; says More was not author of *Cry*; why not to be believed ix 25(SD) this not testimony of O. but your denial ix 27(SD) influence of O. on John Duræ ix 197(SD) O. an intimate friend of More's; of nature of O.'s testimony; O. prime subscriber ix 265(SDs) this judgment advised by O.; struggles of O. to obtain testimony ix 267(SDs)

Ottoman, praises of O. government vi 253(O) Poles repressed forces of O. family 40 yrs ago vi 278(LP) freeing Greece from O. oppressor xii 57(FE12) Ellis bore away privately from O. fleet xiii 323(SL100)

Ottos, More's interpreters, the O. ix 269(SDs)

Oudocus, O. Bishop of Landaff; excommunicated Mauricus v 296(K28) O. acquits Morcant v 297(K28) O. bishop of Llandaff exiled Morcantius vii 437(1D8)

Ouglets, Demetrius slain at O. x 356(HM4)

Ouglitts, Demetry of O. adopted name of upstart Demetrius x 360(HM4) many strive to be accounted that Demetrius of O. x 362(HM4)

Ounce, brutish form of o. 187(CO71) o. created ii 228(PL7.466) sift to utmost o. of learning iv 20(M)

Ounces, o. gambolled ii 118(PL4.344)

Our Lady, Metropolitan esteemed next to God, after O. L. x 340(HM1)

Ourselves, offences vs o. xvii 219(CD2.9)

Ouse, whether Rivers be son of O. i 22(V92) yellow-haired O. i 312(ED175) Edward lays waste country between the Dike and the O. x 224(B5) Edward builds 2 castles on either bank of O.; Edward orders Bedford of south side of O. built x 226(B5) Edward goes to Passham on the O. x 228(B5) Harold Harvager and Tosti turn into O.; Edwin and Morcar fought Harvager on north side of O. x 310(B6)

OUSTZILMA

Oustzilma, O., a small town x 333(HM1)
 Out-babbling, king o. creeds v 258(K23)
 Outbraving, utmost of your o. service of
 God III 247(CG2.2)
 Outcast, of us o., exiled II 110(PL4.106)
 Outcries, raise such o. I 377(SA1124)
 make o. vs things so just v 41(TE)
 Outcry, will sell at an o. in their pulpits
 III 270(CG2c)
 Outed, o. from their hold IV 150(T) gorg-
 ing on simonious places of o. predeces-
 sors v 52(TE)
 Outfacing, damsel of Burgundy not o. v
 253(K21)
 Outlandish, o. flatteries II 463(PR4.125)
 dealing with o. name III 110(A1) ver-
 dict of o. readers III 379(Dp) will not
 forbear quaffing of o. grape IV 132(T)
 what differs he from o. king v 20(TE)
 refute this o. rhetorician's lies VII 9(1Dp)
 o. pedant VII 29(1Dp) such an o. opin-
 ion VII 115(1D2) this o. figment x 4
 (B1) o. cohorts detained x 90(B2) his
 o. hirelings x 91(B2) our writers be-
 holding too o. chronicles x 199(B5) Ethel-
 wolf brought home o. wife x 203(B5)
 people learned of o. Saxons rudeness x
 243(B5) Harold could not take her now
 an o. woman x 309(B6) English con-
 strained to take yoke of o. conqueror x
 315(B6) civility, prudence, love of pub-
 lic . . . o. to this soil x 324(Bd)
 Outlandishness, trickery, ignorance, o. on
 other side VII 13(1Dp)
 Outlaw, treasure by an o.'s den I 100(CO
 398) sin an eternal o. III 436(D2.3)
 Outlawed, find themselves o. by Bible III
 99(P) o. from benefits IV 129(T) Pres-
 byterians o. king as alien v 34(TE)
Outlines for Tragedies, XVIII 228
 Outrage, thus began o. from lifeless things
 II 329(PL10.707)
 Outrages, Christian ought to bear infirmi-
 ties but not o. IV 243(C)
 Outside, what transports thee, an o. II 255
 (PL8.568) should fair o. be torn away
 IX 225(SD)
 Outstrip, when mortal men vainly try to
 o. God's justice III 490(D2.18)

OVERSHADOW

Out-works, prelates mining and sapping
 o. of monarchy III 56(R2)
 Overacted, while they acted and o. III 300
 (AP)
 Overaffection, Edward Confessor's o. to
 strangers XVIII 244(MS)
 Overawe, men who would o. your ears
 with big names III 358(AP)
 Overawful, err from o. esteem of ancient
 fathers III 139(A4)
 Overbounteous, whether it were his envy
 not to be o. v 178(K11)
 Overcloud, jealousies of future sects to o.
 reformation III 223(CG1.7)
 Overconfident, check those of nature o.
 III 313(AP)
 Overcurious, o. to strain at atoms III 509
 (D2.22)
 Overdated, o. dispensation III 469(D2.13)
 his o. minority v 185(K11)
 Overfond, thy heart, thus o. II 356(PL11.
 289)
 Overfrolic, if Solomon's advice be not o.
 III 402(D1.6)
 Overfront, things indifferent set to o. us
 III 374(Dp)
 Overgrown, with branches o. II 128(PL4.
 627) what we by day lop o. II 267(PL9.
 210)
 Overhead, accept as a perfume, o. empty-
 ing of some salt lotion III 113(A1)
 Overjoyed, I was o. when I heard army
 wrought to humility VI 101(LF)
 Overjust, which argues o. I 355(SA514)
 Overlabored, o. at the mill I 384(SA1327)
 Overlogical, only crime that they thought
 him not o. III 135(A3)
 Overmatch, far his o. II 459(PR4.7)
 Overpolitic, o. fetches III 253(CG2.3)
 Overpraising, thy o. leaves in doubt II 282
 (PL9.615)
 Overprovendered, usurping and o. epis-
 copants III 100(P)
 Oversea, what though all this go not o. III
 55(R2)
 Overseeing, comes under wardship of o.
 fist IV 326(AR)
 Overshadow, power of the Highest o. her
 II 410(PR1.140)

OVERSHADOWING

Overshadowing, blindness not by dimming of eyes but o. of heavenly wings viii 73(2D)

Over-strong, O lastly o. vs thyself i 393 (SA1590)

Overstudied, fondly o. in useless controversies iii 273(CG2c)

Overthrow, indecent o. ii 199(PL6.601) thrived in Adam's o. ii 409(PR1.115)

Overton, Richard, eulogy of O.; connected with me for many yrs; similitude of studies; sweetness of manners; at Marston Moor; in war in Scotland; humanest of enemies; civilizing conqueror of farthest Orcades viii 233(2D) apply to Major General O.; obliged to move to west of Scotland xii 327(EC42nm) affectionate curiosity to know outcome of O.'s business xii 333(EC45nm)

Overture, if they like our o. ii 198(PL6.562) obstinately dislike this new o. iii 387(D1p)

Ovid, famous bard who was exile in Tomis's borders i 170(EL1.21) Tarpeian muse i 172(EL1.69) songs that Naso sang in exile were poor i 208(EL6.19) curses of O. vs Ibis i 256(PE18) why O. was banished in old age iv 301(AR) O. most elegant of poets; called Night greatest nurse of cares xii 145(PO1) shameful blunder of O.; if O. should dispute this xii 233(PO6) Canter's interpretation taken from O. xviii 323(MAR) see O. *Metam.* xi; cf. with Lycophron 901 xviii 324(MAR) see O. on Mars xviii 334(MAR) transfigured by charms of O. xviii 357(PAM) *Ars Am.* iii.463 i 20(V40) iii.ii.13 i 43(IP97) i.89-90 i 170(EL1.27) iii.i.11-13 i 170(EL1.37) i.59 i 172(EL1.52) i.59 i 174(EL1.77) i.ii.41 i 182(EL3.59) iii.vi.67 i 188(EL4.49) iii.i.34 i 194(EL5.5) i.550 i 196(EL5.32) ii.249 i 198(EL5.43) iii.180 i 198(EL5.46) i.xiii.37 i 198(EL5.49) iii.vi.87 i 200(EL5.83) ii.24 i 204(EL5.122) ii.110 i 216(EL7.23) i.xv.5 i 274(ADP71) iii.vii.61 i 302(ED73) i. iii.14 i 316(ED212) ii.601 i 354(SA500) i.627 ii 432(PR2.222) ii. xi 107

OVID

(LO1.12) ii. example of negation of unequals xi 159(LO1.18) *Epist.* I. i.i.1; iii.viii.2 i 170(EL1.24) example of relation of time and connex axiom xi 355(LO2.6) *Ep. ad Leand.* example of contingent disjunction xi 365(LO2.8) *Epist. ex P.* iv.xvi.9 i 170(EL1.37) iii.iii.52 i 173(EL1.69) ii.v.50 i 180(EL3.32) i. vii.22 i 188(EL4.61) iii.i.13; i.x.31; i.iii. 51 i 208(EL6.20) iii.v.39; iv.ii.37 i 214(EL6.90) iii.i.52 i 220(EL7.84) iii.i. 123 i 232(PM18) ii.ix.3 i 250(QN191) iii.iii.8 i 341(SA118) iii.3 example of explicated syllogism xi 409(LO2.11) *Fasti*, Ovid's method in *F.* xi 481(LO2.17) v. 545 i 93(CO220) iii.107 i 97(CO340) v.637 i 168(EL1.11) ii.150 i 172(EL1.48) vi.321 i 172(EL1.65) vi.746-8 i 176(EL2.10) ii.314 i 180(EL3.32) vi. 252-3 i 182(EL3.39) v.195 i 182(EL3.43) v.391 i 186(EL4.27) i.515 i 194(EL5.5) ii.101; iv.3 i 200(EL5.83) iv. 752 i 204(EL5.122) ii.149 i 206(EL5.138) v.105 i 228(LR2.6) v.441 i 252(QN207) 54 i 256(PE20) iii.285 i 284(AS27) vi.565 ii 24(PL1.451) iv.95 ii 26(PL1.507) iii.880 ii 36(PL1.771) iv. 95 ii 94(PL3.473) ii.199 ii 186(PL6.232) ii.113 ii 226(PL7.410) i. example of privatives and equals xi 168(LO1.18) vi. example of notation xi 221(LO1.24) i. example of notation xi 223(LO1.24) *Heroides* viii.68 i 176(EL2.5) ii.120 i 178(EL3.6) i.1 i 188(EL4.56) ix.42; xiii.124 i 192(EL4.105) iv.93 i 198(EL5.49) iv.71 i 200(EL5.63) vi.47 i 200(EL5.83) xiv.27 i 202(EL5.105) xiii. 119 ii 237(PL8.54) xii.204 i 276(ADP93) x.131 xii 309(MC34nm) *Meta.* like Meleager in *M.* iii 202(CG1.5) xi.745 i 3(N64) vi.677 i 16(18) x.4 i 29(EM19) xi.592 i 34(L'A10) vi. 337 i 62(S12.5) xi.146-179 i 63(S13.4) xi.600 i 74(ARC57) xi.42,43 i 78(L39) xi. i 78(L58) x.210 i 80(L106) xiii.264 i 83(L192) iii.660 i 87(CO48) xiv.276 i 87(CO67) xiv.264 i 94(CO251) xiv.405 i 105(CO533) xiv.292 i 108(CO636) xiii.293 i 109(CO650) xiv.

300 1115(CO815) xi.249 1117(CO871)
i.333 1117(CO872) iv.538 1117(CO
874) iv.310 1118(CO878) iv.636 1122
(CO982) vii.267 1168(EL1.9) iv.329-
30 1170(EL1.35) i.456-76 1172(EL1.
60) x.503-739 1172(EL1.62) i.12-3 1
174(EL1.76) xiv.242-435 1174(EL1.87)
vi.109 1176(EL2.6) vii.251-93 1176
(EL2.7) xv.624 1176(EL2.10) viii.620
1180(EL3.21) i.23 1180(EL3.23) xiv.
416 1180(EL3.33) ii.251 1182(EL3.
46) ii.1-18 1182(EL3.50) xiv.224 1
184(EL4.5) v.648 1184(EL4.11) ii.
676 1186(EL4.27) vii.763 1186(EL4.
29) i.149 1190(EL4.81) xiv.217 1190
(EL4.84) ix.275 1192(EL4.105) i.107-8
1194(EL5.2) i.130 1198(EL5.39) ii.
272 1198(EL5.58) ii.272 1202(EL5.
93) x.1 1202(EL5.108) i.219 1204
(EL5.119) xiv.515 1204(EL5.122) iii.
557 1228(LR2.7) ix.134ff 1232(PM9)
xiv.44 1232(PM17) ii.795 1238(QN
31-3) iii.303; v.346-53 1238(QN36-7)
x.16 1242(QN78) xiii.208 1244(QN
113) ii.112 1246(QN133) vii.184 1
248(QN149) vi.64 1248(QN166) ii.
226 1250(QN50) xii.39 1250(QN170)
i.151,154 1250(QN174) xii.48 1250
(QN177) i.27 1250(QN181) xii.62 1
250(QN182) ix.137 1250(QN191) ii.
21,118 1256(PE39-40) i.167-8 1258
(PE60) ii.1 1258(PE62) ii.272 1262
(NS9) ii.9 1264(NS59) i.137-42 1
264(NS64) i.448 1272(ADP45) x.40
1272(ADP52) x.14 1272(ADP54) ii.
35 1276(ADP98) xv.482ff 1284(AS
34) ii.711 1290(MA45) i.568 1292
(MA65) x.533-4 1298(ED15) xi.669
1298(ED28) xv.875 1308(ED123) i.
524 1310(ED154) ix.106 1312(ED176)
xiii.684 1312(ED184) i.455 1314(ED
193) xiii.363 1339(SA53) x.189 1359
(SA620) xiii.2 1377(SA1122) ix.1ff
1378(SA1162) viii.8 1390(SA1494) i.
351 111(PL1.90) x.725 11.24(PL1.
447) xii.111 11.24(PL1.451) v.321ff 11
25(PL1.481) xi.419 11.30(PL1.619) ix.
6 11.30(PL1.623) i.138 11.33(PL1.687)
iv.761 11.34(PL1.723) i.1ff 11.38(PL2.

1ff) ix.136,208,217 1157(PL2.542) xiv.
11.61(PL2.662) i.19 11.70(PL2.898) ii.39
11.91(PL3.377) ii.181 11.91(PL3.380)
ii.22 11.91(PL3.382) iii.1 11.95(PL3.506)
ii.40 11.99(PL3.625) ii.733 11.100(PL3.
636) i.107 11.116(PL4.268) v.391 11
116(PL4.270) iii.457 11.122(PL4.458)
iv.185 11.134(PL4.778) ii.114 11.150
(PL5.166) iv.228 11.150(PL5.171) xiv.
623 11.157(PL5.378) ii.112 11.178(PL
6.3) xiii.15 11.196(PL6.521) i.12 11
220(PL7.241) i.344 11.221(PL7.285) iii.
686 11.226(PL7.416) i.76 11.229(PL7.
505) i.168 11.232(PL7.577) i.30 11.233
(PL7.624) vi.451 11.274(PL9.386) xiv.
628 11.274(PL9.394) iii.32 11.278(PL9.
499) xiv.45 11.279(PL9.522) ii.793 11
319(PL10.412) iv.575 11.323(PL10.514)
iv.616 11.323(PL10.526) i.438 11.323
(PL10.529) i.116 11.327(PL10.651) i.
318 11.346(PL11.8) x.642 11.346(PL11.
16) i.625ff 11.350(PL11.131) i.602 11
353(PL11.204) i.264 11.372(PL11.738)
i.287 11.372(PL11.747) i.292 11.372(PL
11.750) i.325 11.372(PL11.752) i.311
11.373(PL11.777) i.328 11.375(PL11.
841) viii.20 11.422(PRI.482) xi.550 11
423(PRI.500) i.601ff 11.38(R2) vii.
121ff 11.298(AR) iv. vi 341(G) ii.
on matter xi 53(LO1.6) i. examples of
various relatives xi 129(LO1.14) i. ex-
ample of species xi 247(LO1.27) *Rem.*
Am. 39 11.182(EL3.59) 157 1214(EL
7.3) 701 11.133(PL4.763) ii. on plenti-
ful adjuncts xi 87(LO1.11) i. example
of affirming by lessers xi 189(LO1.20)
i. example xi 487(LO) *Trist.* iii.v.4 1
20(V40) ii.553 11.170(EL1.37) ii.252
11.172(EL1.69) iv.viii.1 11.176(EL2.5,6)
v.iii.19 11.176(EL2.14) iii.vii.1 11.184
(EL4.1) ii.59 11.184(EL4.6) iii.viii.1
11.184(EL4.11) iv.vii.21 11.186(EL4.21)
iii.7 11.186(EL4.29) iii.vii.3 11.188(EL4.
41) ii.148 11.192(EL4.105) iii.x.71 1
208(EL6.20) ii.363-364 1208(EL6.21-
22) iii.xiv.39; iv.i.89 1214(EL6.90) iv.
x.65 1214(EL7.3) iv.viii.41 1242(QN
95) iii.iii.45 1298(ED28) iv.vii.21 1
306(ED119) i.ix.5 1343(SA191) ii.i.

71 II 92(PL3.413) iv.i.99 II 107(PL4.25) ii. on fortune and ignorance XI 47 (LO1.5) iv. example of sign of equals XI 159(LO1.18) iii. example of signs of lesser XI 179(LO1.20) i. example of signs of likes XI 195(LO1.21) i. example of similitude XI 199(LO1.21) iv. example of genus XI 249(LO1.27) iii. example of proof through experience XI 291(LO1.33) i.i example of prosyllogisms XI 413 (LO2.11) ii. example of 2. connex syllogism XI 447(LO2.14) General references to Ovid VI 331(G) VI 334(G) VI 336(G) VI 345(G) on practice and skill XI 15(LOp) on virtue and afflictions XI 25(LO1.2) on plentiful adjuncts XI 87 (LO1.11) illustration of signs of diverse arguments XI 107(LO1.12) example of sign of equals; example of negation of unequals XI 159(LO1.18) example of privatives and equals XI 163(LO1.18) example of signs of lesser XI 179(LO1.20) example of affirming by lessers XI 189(LO1.20) example of notation XI 221 (LO1.24) example of notation XI 223 (LO1.24) example of species XI 247(LO1.27) example of genus treated through species XI 249(LO1.27) example of contingent disjunction XI 365(LO2.8) example of explicated syllogism XI 409(LO2.11) example of prosyllogisms XI 413 (LO2.11) example of 4. mode of 2. species of simple explicated syllogisms XI 429(LO2.12) example of 2. connex syllogism XI 447(LO2.14) example of pre-creant and conserving cause XI 487(LO) Ovidian, could not call in question O. story XII 175(PO4) Owes, by owing o. not II 108(PL4.56) Owiga, O. river contains great falls x 336 (HM1) Owls, of o. and cuckoos, asses, apes and dogs I 62(S12.4) o., bats and such fatal birds v 219(K15nm) hoots of o. at night XII 145(PO1) Basil compares sophists to o.; o. at night have acute vision, in day dim XVIII 138(CB) Owner, John Hosier, master of ship O. XIII 351(SL109)

Owners, on nature of rights of o. over slaves; escape of slaves from cruel o. legalized XVIII 158(CB) Ownership, people never grant king absolute and unconditional o. VII 379(1D7) Ox, labored o. in his loose traces I 96(CO 290) likening his Maker to the grazed o. II 25(PL1.486) o. cannot converse with ape II 249(PL8.396) Paul and Milton on muzzling o. IV 265(C) Oxdriver, like 7 year o. XII 241(PO6) Oxen, drives a herd of fair o. II 368(PL 11.647) pope will furnish you with all the fat o. of Italy III 177(Aps) drawn with rude o. their officials III 188(CG1.1) Saul in saving those fat o. v 151(K9) Jew could buy o. with tithe VI 52(H) fire-breathing o. of Mars XII 231(PO6) choicest o. tailed XII 235(PO6) plowing with o. breathing fire XVIII 295(MAR) Oxenbridge, O. will thank Milton for his book XII 332(EC45nm) Oxford, *To John Rouse, librarian of Univ. of O.* I 1316(JRt) cradle of Father Thames I 318(JR18) Phæbus dwells in the vale of O. I 322(JR64) late R.'s poems printed at O. I 476(HWn) prelatial treatises printed at O. III 201(CG1.5) Cambridge and her sister keep the worse stuff in stomachs III 298(AP) king's Parliament at O. dissolved without justice received v 115(K4) Irish rebels at O. v 193(K 12) 2. treaty at O. v 236(K18) consciences at O. v 243(K19) king left O. with mature deliberation v 257(K22) fled from tumults to O. VI 113(W) question all enacted by king and his Antiparliament at O. VI 158(N) those who fled to O. VI 162(N) Alfred spent money on a school, some say at O. x 222(B5) Edward resumes London and O. x 225(B5) Swane takes O. x 265(B6) while an assembly was being held in O. Edric murdered 2 nobles x 267(B6) Huntingdon and Matt. of West. say Edmund's death was at O. x 274(B6) Danes meeting at O. agree to keep laws of Edgar x 277 (B6) Harold elected king at O. x 281 (B6) some say Harold died at O. x

OXFORD

284(B6) Holstenius spent 3 yrs at O. xii 43(FE9) Jones writes that he does not dislike O.; does nothing to prove he has gained anything from O. xii 81(FE19) books enough for needs of University; if amenity of O. contributed as much to genius of inhabitants as it does to pleasant living xii 89(FE22) Henry III accepts ordinances of O. xviii 168(CB) massacre of Danes at O. xviii 243(MS) to John Rous, librarian of O.; books to be received into that celebrated library xviii 270

Oxfordshire, Benson, formerly Besington, in O. x 138(B3) Beorford, now Burford in O. x 182(B4) Danes fall upon O. x 225(B5) Danes pass through Chiltern Wood on way to O. x 261(B6) Danes plunder all over O. x 262(B6) Oxus, Samarchand by O. ii 359(PL11.389)

P

Pacatianus, Constantine leaves P. in Britain x 93(B2)

Pace, justice mends not her slowest p. ii 335(PL10.859)

Paces, gestures and motions of discipline's heavenly p. iii 185(CG1.1)

Pacification, perfidious breaking of p. v 165(K10) not remember p. vi 139(W)

Pacifications, good office of breaking p. iii 175(Aps)

Pack, *D. and D.* answered by p. of heads iv 237(C) proved themselves a p. of hungry churchwolves v 58(TE) is to count church p. of giddy persons vi 83(H)

Pack-horse, Town-Bayes like a p. ii 4(PLpv48)

Packing, p. in transmitting texts of church fathers iii 22(R1) synods liable to greatest p. v 248(K20)

Packsaddles, ye may take off their p. iii 242(CG2p)

Pact, on such abhorred p. ii 466(PR4.191) sacred and customary with me to keep p. xiii 455(SL144)

PAGANS

Padan-Aram, when Jacob fled to P. ii 95(PL3.513)

Padlocked, be p. on neck of any Christian iv 244(C)

Padua, Thomasinus of P. xviii 191(CB)

Pæan, if Apollo prefers P. i 284(AS25)

Pænine, passed through P. Alps viii 127(2D)

Pagan, afflictions of church under her p. enemies iii 170(A16) so cautelous to prevent tyranny as p. Rome was iii 253(CG2.3) left off p. rites iii 376(Dp) if Christian liberty and conscience were left to humor of a p. iii 414(D1.8) Apostle on question between p. and Christian iv 203(T) prince prouder than p. Cæsars v 12(TE) Christian prayer out of a p. legend v 89(K1) fathers to p. kings kept writing defences vii 193(1D3) to wed daughter to p. not Christian law x 153(B4) p. priest made some amends x 157(B4) Eorpwald slain by Ricbert, a p. x 158(B4) in name Christian, in deeds more bloody than p. x 159(B4) offer to buy peace not accepted by the p. x 166(B4) Isle of Wight till that time p. x 172(B4) Ethelwolf went to Rome instead of staying vs p. enemies x 203(B5) Moscovites bordering on Tartaria yet p. x 340(HM1) multitude of other p. testimonies on piacular punishments xv 191(CD1.11) p. rites retained in Christian church xvii 77(CD2.4) Tertullian excommunicates p. games xviii 207(CB)

Paganism, new-vomited p. of idolatry iii 2(R1) gorgeous solemnities of p. imitated by Constantine iii 5(R1) enlarge a particular freedom from p. iv 204(T) superstitions fetched from p. into church vi 65(H) of any p. at that time we read not x 109(B3) Londoners addicted still to p. x 152(B4) Saxon Christianity no better than p. x 159(B4)

Paganize, this which made old Christians p. iii 130(A2)

Pagans, did no more than bring some p. to Christianize iii 130(A2) by introducing heathenish rites to win p.; instead of winning p. to be Christians they

PAGANS

turned Christians into p. vi 65(H) per-verse nation driven out by p. x 140(B3) 2 youths by religion p. x 142(B4)
 Page, Gunilda defended by English p. vs giantlike adversary; p. slays him in 2 blows xviii 244(MS)
 Pageant, to p. himself up and down in progress vi 121(W)
 Pageanted, feast of love p. about like an idol iii 4(R1)
 Pageantry, mask and antique p. i 39(L'A 128) quaint emblems begged from old p. at Whitehall v 68(Kp)
 Pageants, Remonstrant at the p. iii 138(A4)
 Pages, 3 p. would not down in fairest print iv 322(AR) fill whole p. with explanations xiv 11(CDP)
 Pagliano, Duca di, steward to D. di P. i 477(HWn)
 Pain, ease after p. i 110(CO686) mygriefs not only p. me i 359(SA617) thought of lasting p. torments ii 10(PL1.55) apostate angel, though in p. ii 12(PL1.125) chase sorrow and p. ii 28(PL1.558) to have their lot in p. ii 30(PL1.608) greatest share of endless p. ii 39(PL2.30) whose portion is so small of present p. ii 39(PL2.34) where p. of unextinguishable fire ii 41(PL2.88) lose, though full of p. ii 43(PL2.147) shrink to endure p. ii 45(PL2.207) will receive heat void of p. ii 45(PL2.219) work ease out of p. ii 47(PL2.261) remove the sensible of p. ii 47(PL2.278) slack the p. ii 54(PL2.461) tore through p. ii 57(PL2.544) could charm p. for a while ii 58(PL2.567) forgets pleasure and p. ii 58(PL2.586) lose in sweet forgetfulness all p. ii 59(PL2.608) waste eternal days in p. ii 62(PL2.695) on a sudden miserable p. ii 64(PL2.752) with fear and p. distorted ii 65(PL2.783) dark and dismal house of p. ii 67(PL2.823) in perpetual agony and p. ii 68(PL2.861) recant vows made in p. ii 109(PL4.97) cost Ceres all that p. ii 116(PL4.271) still unfulfilled with p. of longing ii 124(PL4.511) lives there who loves his p.

PAINED

ii 138(PL4.888) boldly venture father-est from p. ii 138(PL4.892) to fly from p. ii 139(PL4.910) no p. can equal anger infinite ii 139(PL4.915) is p. to them less p. ii 139(PL4.919) first in flight from p. ii 139(PL4.921) not that I shrink from p. ii 139(PL4.925) pretending first wise to fly p. ii 140(PL4.948) with augmented p. ii 188(PL6.280) then Satan first knew p. ii 189(PL6.327) with uncouth p. fled ii 190(PL6.362) surprised with sense of p. ii 192(PL6.394) till that hour not liable to p. ii 192(PL6.397) p. endured, till now not known ii 193(PL6.431) to fight in p. ii 194(PL6.454) what avails valor quelled with p.; p. which all subdues; makes remiss hands of mightiest ii 194(PL6.457) p. is perfect misery, the worst of evils; excessive p. overturns all patience ii 194(PL6.462) which wrought them p. ii 201(PL6.657) hell, the house of woe and p. ii 209(PL6.877) not capable of death or p. ii 270(PL9.283) so much has p. enfeebled me ii 277(PL9.487) p. of death denounced ii 285(PL9.694) p. of absence from thy sight ii 291(PL9.861) with what p. voyaged ii 321(PL10.470) purchase a world with much more p. ii 322(PL10.501) lengthened out to deathless p. ii 332(PL10.775) a long day's dying to augment our p. ii 339(PL10.964) not exempt us from the p. ii 341(PL10.1025) or p. much worse than death ii 367(PL11.601) serpent must expect bruise with mortal p. ii 392(PL12.384) fellowship in p. divides not smart ii 419(PR1.401) Stoic contemning all p. ii 470(PR4.305) by infliction of p. iii 255(CG2.3) daily trouble and p. of loss iii 391(D1.2) less p. to conjecture than to experience iii 395(D1.3) not certainly a punishment though a p. iv 78(T) answer to Dati dashed off with p.; p. an invariable accompaniment of any great delight xii 47(FE10) sensibility to p. not inconsistent with true patience xvii 253(CD2.10)
 Pained, p. by wound ii 192(PL6.404)

PAINFULLY

Painfully, honest gardener had wrought
p. III 159(A13)

Pains, not exempt from worst of other
evils, p. and wrongs I 340(SA105) satisfied
revenge by p. I 354(SA485) to horrid
p. confined I 355(SA501) welcome
end of all my p. I 357(SA576) with answerable
p. I 359(SA615) strongly to suffer and support
our p. II 13(PL1.147) or the fierce p. not feel
II 20(PL1.336) p. only in child-bearing II 342(PL10.
1051) under inhuman p. II 364(PL11.511)
whose p. have earned the far fet spoil II 438(PR2.401)
many a hard assay of p. II 476(PR4.479) unmolested
and watchful p. of ministry III 65(R2) if he had
thought much of his own p. III 159(A13) not borne
upon their shoulders with p. and labor III 188(CG
1.1) as well might dead palsy boast it frees from
p. III 214(CG1.6) distinguish learned p. from
unlearned drudgery III 242(CG2p) desires to know
with least p. III 505(D2.22) Bucer's unwearied p.
IV 19(M) to what purpose all those p. of study
IV 71(T) p. to instruct me better IV 235(C)
sermon worked at with incessant p. V 44(TE)
write with judicious p. what shall be judged
without p. V 65(Kp) would excuse himself the p.
of his invention V 89(K1) who spends p. on Greek
composition XII 17(FE5)

Paint, till sun p. your fleecy skirts II 150
(PL5.187) with solid and treatable smoothness
to p. out III 239(CG2p) wretched bottles of
rhetoric-p. VII 43(1 D1) baseness bedaubed and
decked with p. of such colors IX 219(SD) Britons
used p. on own skins; vanity not yet left us X 50(B2)

Painted, smaller birds spread p. wings II 227
(PL7.434) p. Stoa next II 468(PR4.253) p.
battlements of prelaty III 47(R2) p. walls of
temples III 74(R2) ridiculous and p. freedom V 40(TE)
these p. feathers V 88(K1) Augustine holding
silver cross and p. image X 143(B4) ceilings
cunningly p. with flowers of all colors X 347(HM3)
in vain had Zeuxis p. his Helen XII 141(PO1)

PALACES

Painter, p. must have a generous mind III 162
(A13) only artist can judge a p. III 346(AP)
ill p. who writes underneath picture V 283(K27) admirable p.; you daub
first line IX 65(SD)

Painters, power of kings in Augustine not equal
to that of p. VII 263(1D4)

Painting, by p. his lewd and deceitful principles
III 163(A13) method of discovering arts and p.;
2 things in picture: subject and art of p. XI 11(LOp)

Paints, how nature p. her colors II 144(PL 5.24)

Pair, the loveliest p. II 117(PL4.321) live while
ye may, ye happy p. II 125(PL4.534)

Palace, the gates of heaven's high p. hall I 7
(N148) opes the p. of eternity I 85(CO14) scene
changes to a stately p. I 109(CO657c) work of
kingly p. gate II 95(PL3.505) p. of great Lucifer
II 171(PL5.760) sun, great p. of light II 224
(PL7.363) Susa his Memnonian p. high II 315
(PL10.308) frogs must his p. fill II 385
(PL12.177) as one in p. bred II 435(PR2.300)
imperial p. of Rome II 461(PR4.51) changes
moderate house for haughty p. III 12(R1) to
translate p. Metropolitan from one dominion
to another IV 331(AR) officer called Earl of P.
V 24(TE) armed men at p. gate V 107(K4)
like fate awaited him before his p. gate V 149
(K8) king beheaded before p. gate VII 5(1Dp)
you thinking of ancient p. IX 97(SD) king of
Cathai dwells in sumptuous p. overlaid with
gold X 348(HM3) master in ordinary of Louis's
p. XIII 451(SL143) letter by master in ordinary
of king's p. XIII 453(SL144)

Palaces, towered p. of the great, p. agleam
with marble I 178(EL3.5) in courts and p. he
also reigns II 26(PL1.497) in p. where luxury
late reigned II 372(PL11.750) Rome with p.
adorned II 460(PR4.35) prelates raised suddenly
to be lords of stately p. III 25(R1) where nobility
or chief gentry may build p. befitting quality
VI 144(W) p. burned by Saxons X 118(B3)

PALADINS

Paladins, have care how you insult p. of France vii 369(1D7)
 Paladur, Mt. P. now Shaftsbury founded by Hudibras x 17(B1)
 Palaeologus, Thomas, P. marries dau. Sophia to John Vasilivich x 352(HM4)
 Palata, p. means open sins; p. is admitted; read open faults xviii 330(MAR)
 Palate, I know not thy p. i 414(SRn) p. call judicious ii 296(PL9.1020) canary-sucking and swan-eating p. of prelate iii 19(R1) any matter not to their p. iv 303(AR) delight and sooth an Apician p. xii 235(PO6)
 Palates, this little so-so feast of mine may please your dainty and acute p. xii 215(PO6)
 Palatinate, Fagius born in the P. iv 6(Mnm) James for recovery of the P. xviii 202(CB)
 Palatine, Frederic III at that time the P. iv 224(T) Chas. IV submitted to Elector P. vii 107(1D2) Earl P. used to carry sword Curtana vii 443(1D8) whore-monger p. ix 97(SD) Gustavus, count P. xiii 143(SL46)
 Palatine, Mt., P. in Rome ii 461(PR4.50)
 Pale, vagabond lust without p. iii 370(Dp)
 Pales, as long as P. loves country i 298(ED 32) Eve likeliest to P. ii 274(PL9.393)
 Palestine, that twice-battered god of P. i 9(N199) father urged him to study language of prophets of P. i 276(ADP 85) flower of P. fell i 342(SA144) glory recovered to P. i 376(SA1099) one long after known in P. ii 11(PL1. 80) Dagon was dreaded through the coast of P. ii 25(PL1.465) sent Aloon to Holy Land xviii 131(CB) conjugal affection in wife of Edward I in P. rare xviii 151(CB)
 Palingus, P. murdered with wife Gunhildis in massacre of Danes x 257(B6) Gunthildis slain with husband P. xviii 243(MS)
 Palinode, that false shepherd P. in the Eclogue of May iii 165(A13)
 Palisadoes, if letters be turned into p. iii 479(D2.16)

PALMER

Pall, tragedy in sceptered p. i 42(IP98)
 I want neither p. nor miter iii 429(D2.1)
 Justin brought p. for Augustine to say mass in x 145(B4)
 Palladian, expense of P. oil iv 325(AR)
 Palladium, Constantine used part of Cross as a p. iii 24(R1) Metellus saved P.; on P. hung destinies of city; P. held most sacred of religious mysteries viii 65(2D)
 Palladius, P. banished to Britain x 95(B2)
 P. ordained as a deacon over Scots and Picts x 109(B3)
 Pallas, beadle's voice accustomed to summon flock of P. i 176(EL2.2) death too cruel to P. i 176(EL2.18) Hector slain through shameful guile of P. i 232(PM 13) Vice-chancellor would still be presiding over flock of P. i 234(PM33) P. will fall; figure dread i 260(NS22) twin bro. of P.; always unwed i 266(IPA11) arts of P. i 298(ED34) unconquered valor of P. xii 125(PO1) ruins of temple of P. near Athens; many excellent sculptures there xviii 260(CM)
 Palliations, on princes need no p.; princes have variety of p. v 285(K27)
 Palls, idolaters decked religion with fantastic dresses in p. iii 2(R1)
 Pallutio, Lorenzo, letters from prince of Venice delivered by P. xiii 105(SL36)
 Palm, Diodati carries p. i 316(ED216) plant it round with branching p. i 399(SA1735) fir and branching p. ii 111(PL4.139) shaded with branching p. ii 209(PL6.885) walk of cedar, pine or p. ii 275(PL9.435) light as p. of bishop iii 287(AP) open contracted p. of logic into more graceful rhetoric iv 286(E) people fell upon Alexander and almost smothered him with p. boughs vii 241(1D4) award p. to his adversary viii 105(2D)
 Palm tree, sweeter than fruits of p. pleasanter to thirst ii 243(PL8.212)
 Palma, Endeavor seized in voyage from P. xiii 231(SL73)
 Palmer, Herbert, P. in a treatise called *Scripture and Reason* v 53(TE)
 Palmer, like a sad votarist in p.'s weed i

PALMER

92(CO188) brings him in with his p. iv 311(AR)
Palmerin, P. could hardly escape king v 89(K1)
 Palms, spirits that wear victorious p. 1 28 (SM14) Jericho, city of p. 11 425(PR2.21) unskilful and pedantic p. 111 52 (R2) had itching p. vi 49(H)
 Palpable, through the p. obscure 11 52(PL 2.406)
 Palsies, if physicians began learned lecture on p. 111 189(CG1.1)
 Palsy, dead p. boast to a man 111 214(CG 1.6) shook worse than Belshazzar's p. v 109(K4)
 Paltered, have juggled and p. with world v 2(TE)
 Pamela, P.'s prayer in *Arcadia* v 86(K1) king preferred to pray with P. v 88(K1) better take from David's *Psalms* than P.'s prayer v 259(K23)
 Pamper, clergy intent to p. and well line themselves x 134(B3)
 Pampered, reach their p. boughs 11 151 (PL5.214) p. metaphors of fathers 111 34(R1)
 Pamphagonia, P., rich country in *Mundus Alter et Idem* 111 138(A3)
 Pamphlet, slightest p. more vendible 1 414 (SRn) an apology vs a p. 111 280(APt) in setting forth this p. 111 290(AP) did Remonstrant ever see p. entitled 111 319 (AP) should not spend preparations vs nameless p. iv 12(M) ere entering 3 leaves into p. iv 235(C) this idle p. reeling vs first edition iv 237(C) reasons of your licensed p. you say are good iv 240 (C) gracious eye of his duncery on small deserts of a p. iv 254(C) that no p. be printed without friar's license iv 303(AR) wise man will make better use of idle p. iv 315(AR) dare not trust people with English p. iv 328(AR) that whiff of every new p. should stagger them iv 329(AR) to startle thus at mere unlicensed p. iv 331(AR) Mylius returns pragmatic p. xii 357(MM53nm)
 Pamphlets, Bacon complains of bishops' uneven hand over p. 111 111(A1) wretched

PANEGYRIC

projectors that bescrawl p. 111 186(CG 1.1) perpetual reader of unchosen p. iv 322(AR) p. printed in great number iv 329(AR) cursed king in pulpits and p. v 2(TE) then p. were none of king's v 200(K12) language of infernal p.; nameless p. vi 139(W) you know how to blab out trumpety p. vii 35(1Dp) Milton sends p. to Rous xviii 270
 Pan, the mighty P. was kindly come to live below 1 5(N89) though Syrinx your P.'s mistress were 1 76(ARC106) praise the bounteous P. 1 91(CO175) Goddess that dwellest here with P. 1 95 (CO267) Mænalian P. runs riot in spring 1 204(EL5.125) P. hidden away in shade 1 300(ED52) my P.'s pipe shall hang far away from me 1 312(ED169) while universal P. knit with the Graces 11 116(PL4.266) in shady bower more sacred P. or Silvanus never slept 11 131 (PL4.707) Belial laid scapes on P. 11 431(PR2.190)
 Pancratic, gulp down in p. fashion xii 241 (PO6)
 Pandæmonium, a solemn Council at P. 11 35(PL1.756) city and proud seat 11 319 (PL10.424)
 Pander, to prog and p. for fees 111 71(R2) master was your p. ix 245(SDs)
 Pandora, Eve more lovely than P. 11 132 (PL4.714) what a consummate P. bestowed on Adam 111 441(D2.3) whether Error broke forth from P.'s box xii 173 (PO4)
 Pandrasus, Imogene, dau. of P. 1 310(ED 163) P. held race of Helenus in servitude in Greece x 7(B1) Brutus and As-saracus send P. a message; P. sends army vs rebellious Trojans x 8(B1) P. besieges town of Sparatinum x 9(B1)
 Pandulfus, king John resigned crown to P. xviii 176(CB)
 Panceas, P. the fount of Jordan's flood 11 96(PL3.535)
 Panegyric, Claudian's *P. on Honorius* vii 185(1D3) P. of Pliny to Trajan vii 323 (1D5) Pliny in that *P. to Trajan* owns it openly vii 327(1D5) Pliny in his P.

PANEGYRIC

on *Trajan* vii 377(1D7) catch breeze of own p. viii 55(2D) have not pronounced p. upon myself ix 85(SD)

Panegyrics, teaching by set and solemn p. iii 240(CG2p) all judicious p. in any language iii 323(AP) exploits in highest fame in p. of old iii 337(AP) Roman P. have a passage or two hard to explain on Helena's British father x 93 (B2)

Panegyrist, Salmasius made sport of his friend and p. viii 39(2D)

Pangs, huge p. and strong i 27(CI27) through p. fled to felicity i 31(EM68) with afflicted in his p. i 360(SA660) p. and gripes of a boiling conscience iii 3 (R1) sects but throes and p. of birth of reformation iii 223(CG1.7) to outlive these p. and grow young again iv 344 (AR) king urged by very p. of state called Parliament v 77(K1) considered when we are passed these pernicious p. vi 106(LF)

Panic, to cast p. terrors iii 222(CG1.7) ringing in our ears of p. scruples iii 497 (D2.20) in p. fear v 104(K4)

Panniers, p. of emptiness viii 81(2D)

Pannonia, Augustus hearing of revolt in P. turned back from Britain x 51(B2)

Pannonian, Valentinus a P. conspires vs Theodosius x 96(B2)

Pannonians, P. under leadership of Attila and Bleda; swept over all Italy; tore Roman empire into shreds; put Romans to flight; took Rome xii 193(PO5)

Panope, sleek P. with all her sisters played i 80(L99)

Panoply, in arms of golden p. ii 196(PL 6.527) he in celestial p. ii 205(PL6.760)

Pansies, garland wreaths of p., pinks and gaudy daffodils i 117(CO850) p. and violets ii 297(PL9.1040)

Pansy, p. freaked with jet i 81(L144)

Pantheon, as though in some P. xii 223 (PO6)

Pantry, to set beef in the p. iii 177(Aps) still his conversation in p. iv 256(C)

Paolo, Padre, *see* Sarpi

Papacy, beast skulking on 7 mountains i

PAPERS

224(PB2.2) axe hewing at old and hollow trunk of p. iii 47(R2) episcopacy no more venerable than p. iii 67(R2) plea of p. vs reformation iii 144(A4) make themselves a civil p. vi 9(CP) why you try to subvert p.; you carry another p. in our belly; you labor with monster or some new sort of p. vii 421(1D8)

Papal, wise men have feared protestant episcopacy in England as the p. iii 46 (R2) freed us from p. discipline iii 145 (A4) that church was ruled by presbyters became decree among p. canons iii 208(CG1.5) received liturgy from p. church iii 353(AP) horn-work of p. jurisdiction iii 366(AP) justifying p. stews by law iii 472(D2.14) p. encroachment in divorce iii 497(D2.21) p. and unjust restriction of divorce iv 220(T) drove p. court to stricter licensing iv 303 (AR) p. antichristian church vi 175 (TR) that you may want none of p. titles vii 421(1D8) Gregory succeeded in p. seat x 142(B4) wresting kingdom of Poland from p. subjection xiii 205 (SL63)

Papalty, to uphold decrepit p. iii 47(R2)

Paper, it sticks in the p. iii 137(A3) in prison denied use of pen and p. iii 321 (AP) words not made for waste p. iii 419(D1.10) not turned loose to 3 sheets of p. without licenser iv 329(AR) Salmasius of p. liberal viii 57(2D) Durie has sent p. you wished me to read xii 105 (FE28) another additional state p. xviii 87,95,125(ASP)

Papers, author's studies too well known to conceal his p. i 415(SRn) flower of all thy voluminous p. iii 333(AP) no advantage for future from slighted p. xiii 225(SL70) State P. by Milton from Various Sources xiii 467 Miscellaneous P. of State xiii 506 Lost Diplomatic P. xiii 507 Answer of Parliament to 3 p. xviii 35(DEC) p. delivered by ambassadors to Council xviii 37(DEC) truth of this relation appears in p. annexed xviii 45(DEC) Parliament's answer given in 3 p.; Pauw's p. now before

PAPERS

Council xviii 63(DECnm) finding MS. of Raleigh's among other books and p. xviii 273 Pompeius Magnus burned all p. of Sertorius unperused; did not permit anyone to read p. xviii 495(ACM) Paphian, my breast still empty of P. fire i 214(EL7.2)

Paphnutius, P. at council of Nicæa reasoned vs divorcing married priests iii 30 (R1) see Socrates on P.; P. upbraids churches for burdens on people xviii 148 (CB)

Paphos, tale that Venus esteemed P. less than London i 174(EL1.84) earth pours out the roses of P. i 198(EL5.60) who founded temple of Venus at P. xviii 291 (MAR)

Papias, P. ancient writer, full of errors; had heard St. John iii 93(P)

Papio, Ramus corresponds with P. xi 515 (LOR)

Papism, hellish sophistry of p. iii 247(CG 2.2)

Papist, bishops defeating Princess Mary the p. iii 9(R1) Irenæus patron of idolatry to p. iii 94(P) superstitions and falsities which the p. will prove from good authorities; when those wedded to antiquity come to dispute with a p. iii 102(P) Barclay a fugitive p. iii 224(CG 1.7) Bodin, though a p. iii 253(CG2.3) superstition of the p. iii 374(Dp) let him profess p. iii 378(Dp) marriage the p.'s sacrament iii 422(D1.13t) held by reformed writers vs p. iv 95(T) divines hold absurdity p. would not iv 221 (T) answer to Phimostonus a p. iv 223(T) received exposition, unless by monkish p. iv 258(C) Bible put by p. on index iv 312(AR) as arrant faith as any lay p. of Loretto iv 333(AR) justly scandalize any p. v 139(K7) queen a stiff p. v 140(K7) censures as bad as any p. could v 184(K11) sent Dillon, a p. Lord v 192(K12) James in hectic shivering between Protestant and p. v 196(K12) king a declared p. v 216(K15) could any p. have spoken more scandalously v 229(K17) no law changed

PAPISTS

but tyrant, Protestant or p. v 242(K19) in words and writings of every p. v 247 (K20) injury to condemn p. of absurdity if v 280(K27) so ignorant, irreligious in p.; p. believes only as church believes vi 6(CP) borrow simile our writers use vs p. vi 13(CP) only p. holds traditions vs scripture vi 14(CP) far worse than belief he condemns in p.; Protestant for persecuting has more to answer for than p. vi 19(CP) superstitions retained by p.; p. inveigled by fond argument of antiquity vi 65(H) men able to overcome p. vi 95(H) queen in most likelihood a p. vi 120(W) entangled wood p. loves to fight in vi 165 (TR) obstinate p. forward to brand all others heretics; p. is only heretic; p. boasts himself to be Roman Catholic, a mere contradiction vi 167(TR) p. will angrily demand vi 168(TR) p. makes much of our several opinions vi 177(TR) Articles of Peace granted to p. rebels vi 242(O) Salmasius neither p. nor Protestant vii 193(1D3) betray yourself as neither p. nor Protestant vii 205(1D3) written by some crazy half p. chaplain vii 487(1D10) children of Charles I to be bred p. till xvi 150(CB)

Papistical, p. way of literal apprehension iv 9(M) takes away vain p. distinction iv 146(T) clergymen and licensers who do not yet forgo p. principles iv 271(C) no ignorant seduced by any p. book iv 313 (AR) p. innovations v 110(K4) through love of old p. tithes vi 61(H) direct way to bring in p. implicit faith vi 177(TR) tries to prove out of p. statutes that king is head of English church vii 461(1D9) p. doctrine of transubstantiation xvi 199 (CD1.28)

Papists, godless company of p. i 252(QN 201) p. diligence to hinder reformation iii 6(R1) p. stir up rebellions under Edw. VI iii 8(R1) great offices executed by p. iii 13(R1) late legerdmain of p. iii 22(R1) temples beautified to out-vie p. iii 54(R2) p. dare not oppose English reformation iii 66(R2) mod-

PAPISTS

ernly by p. to falsify editions III 84(P) on English liturgy being framed to bring in p. III 130(A2) unless they make it a sacrament as p. do III 150(A5) p. condole prelates III 169(A16) apostasy of lamented neighbors, p. III 199(CG1.3) prelates side with p.; one party with p. III 215(CG1.6) to be Protestants and be p. III 217(CG1.6) government that maintains and fosters all p. III 226(CG 1.7) p. strictest forbidders of divorce the easiest libertines III 496(D2.20) as p. branded bodies of Bucer and Fagius IV 20(M) chapter disputes vs Augustine and p. IV 39(Mnm) marriage suspected of pollution among p. IV 99(T) call over Irish army of p. V 92(K2) 8000 Irish p. raised by Strafford; king refused to disband Irish p. V 94(K2) unlawful correspondence with Irish army of p. V 99(K3) coming of soldiers, p. and others V 102(K3) king levied war more to interest of p. V 138(K7) make subjects more than halfway p. V 140(K7) king's open favoring of p. V 141(K7) Irish p. billeted upon us V 165(K10) Strafford raises 8,000 Irish p.; king refuses to disband Irish p. V 616(K10) discoveries by p. brought to king V 189(K12) king ever friendly to Irish p.; king engaged Irish p. in war vs Scotch Protestants; committee of most active p. in favor at Whitehall V 190(K12) king gets army of 8,000 p.; committee of Irish p. in king's house V 191(K12) p. understood king better; lest p. should grow desperate V 195(K12) our constant key tells us to be p. V 198(K12) king to support p. V 199(K12) king vowed he would not abolish laws vs p.; same day abolished penal laws vs p. V 200(K12) king sought aid of p. V 208(K13) hardly other arguments than of p. V 211(K14) king's using some p.; disproportioning of religions to mix p. with Protestants; king's calling aid of p. to establish Protestantism V 216(K15) believe what p. have written of Waldenses V 230(K17) for fear of scandalizing p. V 232(K17)

PAPISTS

our p. pleaded same vs reformation of Edw. VI V 247(K20) our grandsire p. in this realm V 248(K20) charged by p. upon best reformed churches V 249(K20) king's affection to p. V 251(K21) p. not such great forcers of conscience; p. exact belief in church above scripture VI 18(CP) if we have to do with Protestants, not p. or prelates VI 53(H) this assembly of p. on special fees VI 70(H) confuting p. by learning VI 95(H) if French Protestants enjoy liberty among p. VI 170(TR) among p. ignorance in scripture upholds popery VI 176(TR) we suffer idolatrous books of p. to be sold and read VI 178(TR) inhuman p. and rebels of Ireland VI 243(O) discharge Irish, being p., from oath of supremacy; oath was principally intended for p. VI 244(O) king grants Irish standing army of p. VI 245(O) whole managing of peace and war committed to Irish p. VI 246(O) Parliament has no way countenanced p. VI 249(O) Ormond head of mixed rabble, part p. VI 254(O) bloody rebels and p. in south VI 263(O) king always more favorable to p. VII 47(1D1) king recruiting p. in Ireland VII 519(1D12) machination whereby certain p. tried to blow up Parliament-house VII 529(1D12) p. said to persecute reformed all over Germany XIII 149(SL48) p. rejoice at Protestant dissensions XIII 153(SL49) Romswinkel that he might be further from abuse of p. XIII 447(SL141) reformed religion fortified vs p. XIV 7(CDP) not as p. pretend, that angels look into secrets of God XV 107(CD1.9) p. act contrary to religion in excluding ministers from marriage XV 155(CD1.10) as p. assert real presence of Christ in sacrament XV 271(CD1.14) p. feign a belief in a purgatory; in error XV 339(CD1.16) p. argue no less absurd to be justified by righteousness of another than to be learned by learning of another; p. contend a man is justified by his own works; absurdity of p.'s belief that righteousness of dead can be imputed to others

PAPISTS

xvi 45(CD1.22) were it his literal flesh, as p. hold xvi 195(CD1.28) p. err in attributing to an outward sign any power by virtue of the mere *opus operatum* xvi 201(CD1.28) Mass of p. differs from Lord's Supper in important respects xvi 211(CD1.28) 7 differences between Mass of p. and the Lord's Supper xvi 213(CD1.28) p. apply name of sacrament to penance for sins subsequent to baptism xvi 215(CD1.28) no analogy between anointing of first Christians and extreme unction of papists xvi 217(CD1.28) doctrine of p. false that scriptures were written for occasional purposes only xvi 251(CD1.30) p. believe scripture not profitable for the whole people xvi 257(CD1.30) on works of supererogation of the p. xvii 15(CD2.1) counsels of Gospel which p. affirm to be higher than its precepts xvii 17(CD2.1) p. err in distinguishing between 2 Greek words denoting worship xvii 75(CD2.4) p. err in calling idols laymen's books xvii 143(CD2.5) subterfuges of p. in defending worship of saints and angels frivolous xvii 147(CD2.5) superstitious consecrations of p. xvii 161(CD2.6) why p. prohibit marriage to clergy xviii 149(CB) marriage with p. dangerous to England xviii 151(CB) Paquin, to P. of Sinæan kings ii 359(PL11.390) Parable, p. of the gardener iii 158(A13) for which he brought his p. iii 324(AP) p. of Love and Anteros iii 401(D1.6) wholesome and converting p. iii 439(D2.3) p. of the 99 iii 493(D2.20) king's p. is overruled like Balaam's p.; p. of Presbyterian and Independent v 271(K26) forewarned in p., *Matt.* xiii. vi 9(CP) p. strained through every word; p. to be expounded by general scope vi 27(CP) Socratic p., method, induction, value xi 205(LO1.21) p. of the sower; inferred from expressions in p. xiv 131(CD1.4) God, not even in a p. xv 145(CD1.10) p. of Dives and Lazarus xv 243(CD1.13) evident from p. itself xvi

PARADISE

49(CD1.22) lord in the p. exacted debt he had forgiven xvii 319(CD2.13) Savonarola used pretty p. xviii 165(CB) Parabled, love thus p. by ancient sages iii 400(D1.6) Parables, Gentiles in their p. condemn i 354(SA500) p. are not falsehoods xviii 301(CD2.13) Parabolical, utmost shift of p. proof vi 27(CP) Parade, in warlike p. ii 134(PL4.780) bad men in dying often make p. of hypocrisy vii 485(1D10) stain whited over with such p. of praises ix 219(SD) speakers p. in measured step xii 121(PO1) Paradise, that bird named from that P. ii 4(PLpv39) with loss of Eden ii 8(PL1.4) amarant once bloomed in P. ii 90(PL3.354) those who to make sure of P. ii 94(PL3.478) a limbo, since called the P. of Fools ii 95(PL3.496) just o'er the blissful seat of P. ii 96(PL3.527) direct his wandering flight to P. ii 100(PL3.632) that spot to which I point is P. ii 103(PL3.733) Eden, where delicious p. ii 111(PL4.132) verdurous wall of P. ii 111(PL4.143) for blissful P. of God the garden was ii 113(PL4.208) flowers worthy of P. ii 115(PL4.241) might with this P. of Eden strive ii 116(PL4.274) Mount Amara by some supposed true P. ii 116(PL4.282) may not please like this fair P. ii 120(PL4.379) all the trees in P. ii 121(PL4.422) vs eastern gate of P. ii 125(PL4.542) sole propriety in P. ii 133(PL4.752) nor only P. in this commotion ii 141(PL4.991) discovering all the east of P. ii 149(PL5.143) what stir . . . raised in P. ii 152(PL5.226) on the eastern cliff of P. ii 153(PL5.275) O innocence deserving P. ii 160(PL5.446) lest like befall in P. ii 213(PL7.45) joy thou in this P. ii 241(PL8.171) this P. I give thee ii 247(PL8.319) where Tigris at the foot of P. ii 262(PL9.71) never in P. foundst rest or repose ii 274(PL9.406) nor hope of P. for hell ii 277(PL9.476) many trees of God grow in P. ii 282(PL9.619) pre-

PARADISE

cious of all trees of P. II 288(PL9.796) heinous act of Satan done in P. II 304(PL 10.2) angelic guard from P. II 305(PL 10.17) Sin and Death to P. tending II 316(PL10.326) down to P. descend II 318(PL10.398) man placed in a P. II 321(PL10.484) fruit like that in P. II 324(PL10.551) in P. the hellish pair arrived II 325(PL10.585) alike is hell or P. II 326(PL10.598) O fleeting joys of P. II 331(PL10.742) all the trees of P. could have produced II 346(PL11.29) longer in that P. to dwell II 347(PL11.48) from P. of God drive out II 349(PL11.104) lest P. a receptacle prove II 350(PL11.123) heavenly bands lighted in P. II 353(PL 11.210) longer in this P. to dwell permits not II 355(PL11.259) must I leave thee, P. II 355(PL11.269) his presence not confined to P. II 357(PL11.342) a hill of P. the highest II 359(PL11.378) this mount of P. be moved II 375(PL11. 830) safe to eternal P. of rest II 390(PL 12.314) earth shall be all p. II 395(PL 12.464) then wilt thou not be loath to leave this P.; shalt possess a p. within thee II 399(PL12.586) beheld all eastern side of P. II 401(PL12.642) sing recovered P. II 405(PR1.3) Adam lost P. deceived by Satan II 407(PR1.52) success of Satan with Eve in P. II 429(PR2.141) with godlike force vs the thief of p. II 480(PR4.604) hast regained lost p. II 481(PR4.608) never more will dare set foot in p. II 481(PR4.611) a fairer p. is founded now II 481(PR4.613) state of blessed in P. not without discipline III 185(CG1.1) temper of his affections cannot be anywhere but in P. III 323(AP) desire which God put into Adam in P. III 396(D1.4) intelligible flame not in P. to be resisted III 397(D1.4) love begot in P. III 398(D1.4) expounded this command of P. III 459(D2.9) take a law out of P. given in time of original perfection III 461(D2.9) institution brought out of P. III 465(D2.11) fondly to think within our strength all that lost P. relates III 466(D2.11) would have us re-enter

PARADOX

P. vs sword that guards it III 469(D2.13) perfection of a P. not required III 477(D2.15) reason for not having divorce vanished with P. III 482(D2.17) by institution of marriage in P. IV 170(T) as if Peter gave them keys of press also out of P. IV 303(AR) ended your P. IX 95(SD) if thou stand, thou shalt abide in P. XIV 81(CD1.3) P. the heaven of the blessed situated in highest heaven XV 31(CD1.7) God ordained that marriage in P. should be indissoluble XV 173(CD 1.10) P. properly speaking is not heaven; P., i. e. some pleasant place; might be spiritual state in which bodies and souls of saints rest XV 245(CD1.13) chorus describes P. XVIII 229(MS) Adam and Eve driven out of P. XVIII 230(MS) Gabriel describes P.; why he came to watch in P. XVIII 231(MS) angel sent to banish them from P. XVIII 232(MS)

Paradise Lost, you who read *P. L.*, sublime poem II 1(PLpv1) *On P. L.* by A. M. II 3(PLpv) Book I II 7 my adventurous song II 8(PL1.13) Book II II 37 Book III II 76 Book IV II 105 Book V II 143 Book VI II 177 Book VII II 211 *P. L.* half sung II 212(PL7.21) Book VIII II 235 Book IX II 260 long choosing and beginning late II 261(PL9.26) Book X II 304 Book XI II 345 Book XII II 378 taking thought and studying for *P. L.* VII 559(1D12) outlines for tragedy on *P. L.* XVIII 228-231(MS) 3. draft for tragedy on *P. L.* XVIII 229(MS) from copy of *P. L.* given to Francis Rea XVIII 270 Agreement for *P. L.* XVIII 422(LD) receipt for payment on *P. L.* XVIII 424(LD)

Paradise Regain'd, Book I II 405 Book II II 424 Book III II 442 Book IV II 459 *Paradises*, in heavenly p. dwell II 161(PL 5.500)

Paradiso, see Dante

Paradox, no bishop, no king, a trim p. III 46(R2) interpreted to raising of p. III 432(D2.2) Cicero declares as no p. III 442(D2.3) inventor of new and pernicious p. IV 13(M) maintain most gross

PARADOX

and massy p. that ever violated reason iv 153(T) futile subtleties of those who strive to keep some absurd p. from falling xiv 209(CD1.5)

Paradoxal, your justice then held p. vi 44 (Hd)

Paradoxes, how refute p. of Gentiles ii 467 (PR4.234) abandoning p. of theologians xi 317(LO2.3) inference thus breeding not a few p. xiv 313(CD1.5)

Paræus, David, *Touching the Form of the Revelation* viii.; P. divides *Revelation* into acts as a tragedy i 331(SAp) grave authority of P. on *Revelation* iii 238(CG 2p) P. agrees on chief end of marriage iii 391(D1.2) to remedy hardness of heart P. confesses iii 436(D2.3) P. answered on divorce iii 451(D2.6) thus much to P. iii 453(D2.7) divorce not given for wives only, as P. writes iii 474 (D2.15t) P. on the *Corinthians* iii 506 (D2.22) what clause of new covenant can P. bring iii 507(D2.22) P. cites out of Chrysostom iv 99(T) P. on *Gen.* defines marriage thus; his definition criticized; his tautology iv 102(T) P. accuses Maldonatus of falsity; quotation iv 139(T) P. notes on case of young man; quotation iv 150(T) what P. has objected discussed in *D. and D.* iv 162(T) P. and other orthodox divines iv 263(C) P. on *Rom.* xiii. v 49(T) P. approved of deposing tyrants vii 65(1D1) cite vs him the Paræuses vii 203(1D3) I quoted P. in *Tenure* viii 203(2D)

Paræuses, cite vs him the P. vii 203(1D3)

Paragogical, p. contempts iii 110(A1)

Paragon, royalists that insist king was p. of prudence viii 205(2D) p. of modesty ix 135(SD)

Paragoned, to Satan p. ii 319(PL10.426)

Parallax, by what strange p. ii 460(PR4.40)

Parallel, sun shot p. to earth his dewy ray ii 149(PL5.141) p. to my situation ix 5 (SD) God drew so near a p. between their state and ours x 317(Bd) having enough insisted this p. x 325(Bd)

Paralleled, p. by other scriptures iv 169

PARCÆ

(T) can the folly be p. of clinging to king vi 136(W) never p. so much of any age vi 266(O)

Parallels, you take such pleasure in p. vii 141(1D2) abstain from such absurd p. vii 237(1D4) our duty not to build belief on vague p. xvi 181(CD1.28)

Paralogisms, p. refuted by doctrine of syllogism xi 373(LO2.9) 3 p. to be disproved xi 431(LO2.12) p. called fallacies of consequent xi 449(LO2.14)

Paramount, their mighty p. ii 56(PL2.508)

Paramours, p. of Salmasius' wife ix 247 (SDs)

Paranymph, preferr'd thy p. i 373(SA 1020)

Paraphrase, *P. on Psalm 114* i 11 *P. on Psalm 136* i 12 by unerring p. of Christian love iv 186(T) his cullionly p. on Paul iv 261(C) king's continual p. for Parliament v 195(K12) p. of Euripides in Cicero xviii 307(MAR)

Paraphrasing, more severe in p. Gospel iii 428(D2.1)

Paraphrast, Fagius in his notes on Chal-dey p. iv 224(T)

Parasangs, Vlaccus dares not approach Paris within many p. viii 41(2D)

Parasite, like a fawning p. ii 421(PR1.452) trencher fury of some riming p. iii 241(CG2p) you play both p. and pimp vii 387(1D7) health ought to be your p. xii 23(FE7)

Parasites, p. around princes iii 113(A1) court p. v 12(TE) king's p. had taken copy from his words v 75(K1) p. enlightened by beams of kings xviii 339 (MAR)

Parasitic, p. preachers v 242(K19)

Parasitical, servile and p. remark ix 171 (SD)

Parasitism, falls as low as court p. vi 270 (O) matter of slander and p. ix 169(SD)

Parcæ, daughters of Necessity i 74(ARC 69) merciless P. had no power to outrage i 224(PB1.7) raise your hands to P. i 232(PM2) iron-hearted sisters i 254 (PE11) Manso keen to cheat laws of P. i 288(MA19)

PARCHMENT

Parchment, inscriptions of Pontia yet on your p. ix 129(SD)

Pard, spotted mountain p. i 101(CO443)

Pardon, God's p. I implore i 355(SA521)

my p. no way assured i 363(SA738) I

may thy p. find i 364(SA771) love has

always obtained pity or p. i 366(SA814)

such p. as I give my folly i 366(SA825)

despair not of his final p. i 378(SA1171)

no place left for p. ii 109(PL4.80) while

p. may be found ii 174(PL5.848) confess

faults and p. beg ii 343(PL10.1089)

p. begged with tears ii 343(PL10.1101)

infinite in p. was my judge ii 351(PL11.

167) trust to have courteous p. iii 235

(CG2p) dispense presupposes full p. iii

444(D2.4) law must have given super-

ficial graces without real p. iii 452(D2.7)

giving grace of p. without Gospel; if

law gave allowance without p. it would

be deceitful iii 554(Dn) more ardent

love and duty in her who has the p. iv

181(T) conscientious error thought wor-

thier of p. vi 47(H) prayer for p. rested

on lack of foresight xi 47(LO1.5)

Pardoning, law of God p. and unpardon-

ing iii 378(Dp)

Pardons, p. tossed, the sport of winds ii

95(PL3.492) easy p. for wicked in Rom-

ish religion vi 179(TR)

Pards, p. gambolled ii 118(PL4.344)

Pared, straightened and p. that liberal

path iii 497(D2.20)

Parent, me his p. would full soon devour

ii 66(PL2.805) thy glorious works, P.

of good ii 149(PL5.153) their p. soon

discerned ii 316(PL10.331) O p. these

are thy magnific deeds ii 317(PL10.354)

p. of angels and men iii 76(R2) first p.

had lordship over sea, land, air iv 74(T)

use mouth of our general p. to opposi-

tion to God iv 93(T) children may fol-

low either p. from house of discord iv

128(T) children in danger to be per-

verted by misbelieving p. iv 191(T)

Sweden to you a fostering p. viii 107

(2D) analogous to relations of p. and

child are guardian and ward, elder and

younger xvii 359(CD2.15)

PARENTS

Parentage, though men esteem thee low of

p. ii 413(PR1.235) satire ought to resem-

ble p. iii 329(AP) Carausius, man of

low p. x 89(B2) Ambrose no sooner con-

fessed p. x 123(B3) Athelstan's mother

of such p. that royal line disdained not

x 237(B5)

Parenthesis, your favor lapped up in a p.

iii 116(A1) Paul after a kind of p. iii

192(CG1.2)

Parents, in sight of both my p. i 338(SA

25) she pleased me, not my p. i 344(SA

220) once a wife, thou wast to leave p. i

368(SA886) sons wont to nurse p. in old

age i 390(SA1487) besmeared with blood

and p.'s tears ii 22(PL1.393) heaven

and earth, their boasted p. ii 26(PL1.

510) beheld our two first p. ii 79(PL3.

65) our first p. had been warned ii 106

(PL4.6) if she love, withheld by p. ii

336(PL10.904) in either hand caught

our lingering p. ii 401(PL12.638) his

p. destined him for church iii 242(CG

2p) begotten with no joy to p. iii 405

(D1.7) custom of some p. and guar-

dians to force marriage iii 422(D1.12)

a dispense as serpent gave our first p. iii

448(D2.5) affection in marriage even

to leaving p. iii 478(D2.16) harlot so

opprobrious to p. iii 488(D2.18) nearer

in flesh to p. than to wife iv 92(T) gen-

eral honor due to p. is great; harsh and

rugged p. who fail to bestow children

seasonably iv 96(T) consent of p. in

marriage is concurrent iv 105(T) law

of marriage gives place to power of p.;

consent of p. not had may break wedlock

iv 122(T) breeding under religious p.

iv 125(T) they should not add to be

unhappy p. iv 128(T) God denounced

anger vs p. neglectful of forbidding iv

157(T) repair ruins of our first p. iv

277(E) defense due by nature as to p. v

112(K4) episcopacy has no other p. than

covetousness and ambition v 206(K13)

fly from government of p. to license of

university; if they had means of breed-

ing from p. vi 92(H) one who should

be death of both p. x 7(B1) difference

PARENTS

in affection of children to p. x 20(B1)
if p. did not acknowledge offspring of
Night xii 131(PO1) your religious p.
xiii 157(SL50) whatever was left to
free will of first p. xiv 79(CD1.3) con-
sent of p. in marriage xv 153(CD1.10)
of the fall of our first p. xv 179(CD1.11)
sin that our first p. committed xv 181
(CD1.11) infants offspring of sinful p.
xv 187(CD1.11) our original p. guilty
of evil concupiscence xv 193(CD1.11)
depravity engendered in us by first p.;
original sin not in first p. xv 195(CD1.
11) first p. could not have original sin;
involved in guiltiness after fall; children
born of regenerate p. have original sin
xv 197(CD1.11) folly of our first p. in
prying into hidden things; who sought
knowledge of good and evil contrary to
God's commands xvii 33(CD2.2) Christ
decided p. are to be supported xvii 117
(CD2.4) duties of p. inculcated; op-
posed: unbounded indulgence xvii 355
(CD2.15) opposed to duties of p.: ex-
cessive severity xvii 357(CD2.15) pun-
ishment of gluttony because first p. yielded
to it xviii 132(CB) let not blood of p.
make me noble xviii 195(CB)

Parerga, Alciat in 6. book of his *P.* iv 229
(T)

Pargetory, a venereous p. for a stews iii
295(AP)

Pargetted, p. concealment of those pre-
latical sins iii 170(A16)

Paris, Matthew, M. P. best of our histo-
rians; on sword of St. Edward v 25(TE)
our historian M. P. on significance of St.
Edward's sword vii 443(1D8) P. says
Harold told duke William he came to
Normandy to give promises x 305(B6)
P. says Harold sent duke William's am-
bassadors back on maimed horses x 309
(B6) P. on forbidding priests to marry
xviii 148(CB) *Lamb. Archeion*. out of
P. xviii 179(CB) x 310(B6m)

Paris, suppose you will not blanch P. i
476(HWn) like a Guisian of P. iii 309
(AP) clergy study sapless dotages of
old P. iii 348(AP) Vatablus professed

PARISHES

Hebrew at P. iv 108(T) shall not need
monsieurs of P. to educate youth iv 290
(E) massacre of P. v 43(TE) Vlaccus
known in P. for want of credit; exile
from P. viii 41(2D) at P. on trip abroad
viii 123(2D) *First Defence* burned at
P. viii 187(2D) Vlaccus claims book-
sellers in P. are dishonest ix 71(SD)
Julian at P. sent over Lupicius to fight
Picts x 94(B2) Ramus came to P.; took
degree from Univ. of P. xi 497(LOR)
Ramus tried at P.; parliament of P. xi
499(LOR) pronunciation of Latin at U.
of P. corrected by Ramus; corrected pro-
nunciation of Latin attacked before Par-
liament of P. xi 509(LOR) Resner re-
mains in P. xi 511(LOR) Ramus per-
ished in the massacre at P., 1572; Ramus
left a legacy for a professor of math. in
U. of P. xi 515(LOR) hoard of argu-
ments that Dialectician of P. has amassed
xii 5(FE1) physician Thevenot, an ocu-
list in P. xii 67(FE15) glad Jones has
spurned allurements of P. xii 99(FE25)
money to be remitted from P. xiii 193
(SL59) governor of Dunkirk now re-
sides in P. xiii 281(SL86) to Supreme
Court of P. asking safe return for chil-
dren of William Sandys; desire supreme
court of P. take care of Sandys children;
may be able to return to us from P. xiii
399(SL123) case of certain humorist re-
moved from Grenoble to P. xiii 417(SL
131) founded University of P. xviii 137
(CB) stupid skirmishes of theologians
at P. xviii 138(CB) kings ratified by
Parliament at P. xviii 185(CB) warn-
ing letter before massacre at P. xviii 190
(CB) have ruined us, P. xviii 317(MAR)
Parish, pope in every p. iii 36(R1) fear
of having pope in every p. iii 69(R2)
one chapel of ease above p. church iii 99
(P) assembling all the diseased in every
p. iii 189(CG1.1) pastor of a small un-
learned p. iv 331(AR) Christian church
not tied to p. vi 64(H) tolled from p. to
p. vi 93(H) spoil all the patience of a
p. xii 325(EC38)
Parishes, desolate p. visited iii 175(Aps)

PARISHES

hundreds of p. famish III 365(AP)
 Parishioner, denied jurisdiction over simplest p. IV 331(AR)
 Parisian, *First Defence* burned by single P. executioner VIII 191(2D)
 Parity, p. of wisdom III 475(D2.15)
 Parker, Matthew, P. afterward Primate of England IV 4(Mnm)
 Park-gate, pound up crows by shutting p. IV 314(AR)
 Parl, they ended p. II 188(PL6.296) by p. to win him II 478(PR4.529)
 Parley, sweet queen of p. I 94(CO240)
 Parliament originally signifying p. of Lords and Commons with Norman king VI 132(W) repair to p. without weapons X 121(B3)
 Parleys, blandished p. I 351(SA403)
 Parliament, till the sad breaking of that P. I 61(S10.5) *On the new Forcers of Conscience under the Long P.* I 71(FCt) that P. may clip your phylacteries I 71(FC15) P. in 2. year of Elizabeth; some scarce well grounded; Constitutions of Edw. adopted III 13(R1) prelates vs acts of P. III 57(R2) prelates slight and brave law-giving and sacred P. III 58(R2) P. shall void her upper house of clergy III 65(R2) ministers will satisfy P. on antiquity of episcopacy III 67(R2) supremacy in P. III 70(R2) prelates beg P. for their courts III 75(R2) prelates did not long for assembling of P. III 110(A1) blurt upon ears of judicious P. III 111(A1) our time of P., jubilee and resurrection of state III 112(A1) when he speaks of that which P. names City Petition III 118(A1) whether this reflects not with a contumely upon P. itself; whether this appeach not judgment and approbation of P. III 119(A1) delude P. with equivocal sophistry III 135(A3) P. now deliberating will judge of liturgy; man who said to P. III 137(A3) whine to P. for flesh-pots III 141(A4) cannot tell you outcome till end of this P. III 159(A13) tug for a barony and vote in P. III 164(A13) leaves him free to be teacher and persuader of P. III 165

PARLIAMENT

(A13) forbid him, sacred P., to violate sense of scripture III 170(A16) P. will deliver us from your Ephesian beasts III 173(A18) beef almost sod before P. begun III 177(Aps) P. knows prelates side with papists III 215(CG1.6) prelates advised to cling to votes in P. III 221(CG 1.6) how they stand affected to law giving P.; break the happy assembling of P.; prelates no lawful members of the house III 277(CG2c) if one good thing in prelacy to P. III 278(CG2c) when I saw P. bent to reform III 292(AP) tyranny which P. dissolved III 326(AP) bring deceitful propositions to P. III 330(AP) Remonstrant shoves king out of P. III 331(AP) I accused him to P.; he pretends to extol P.; public triumph of P.'s justice and constancy III 332(AP) P. not to be termed a convocation; many and noble deeds of this P. III 333(AP) not to praise P.; enjoy common good by incessant labors of P.; their praise worthy of more than a digression III 334(AP) noble deeds of this P. surpass all others; act from mature wisdom, deliberate virtue, affection for public good; effect those things for recovery of decayed religion and commonwealth; most members of P. of ancient nobility III 335(AP) P. compared with ancient deliverers; praise of P. for regaining liberties of England III 338(AP) P. vowed a solemn protestation; saluted as fathers of their country; petitioned by meanest with success; P.'s wisdom, dignity, moderation III 339(AP) can learnedly invent prayer to P. III 356(AP) to the P. of England with the Assembly III 367(Dc) renowned P., select assembly III 367(Dp) piety and wisdom here assembled III 369(Dp) office of P. to be teachers III 373(Dp) piety, learning, prudence housed in this place III 378(Dp) religious care, unwearied watchfulness of P. III 379(Dp) P. consented that Henry VIII divorce Anne of Cleve III 501(D2.21) to the P. IV 7(Mt) supreme court of P. IV 7(M) general council that represents body of that na-

PARLIAMENT

tion iv 8(M) referred to your sentence, honored Lords and Commons iv 12(M) house of justice and true liberty iv 13 (M) same question of divorce should be presented to P. iv 16(M) following your fair path, honored Lords and Commons iv 20(M) God who has dignified this P. to so many glorious degrees iv 61 (M) address to P.; vows and solemn covenants of P.; P. which first put scepter of this kingdom into his hand whom God made their monarch iv 63(T) P. issued nothing to interrupt Milton or his book; deep and quiet stream of deliberations of P.; P.'s uprightness and refusal of what they were incensed to; how far ways of P. differ from rash vulgar iv 64 (T) preached before ye, Lords and Commons iv (65T) Bucer honored and revered by P.; condemns of wickedness P. iv 66(T) addressed dedication to P.; with same affection and same addicted fidelity I have brought to P.; high opinion of P. iv 68(T) high pitch of your noble enterprises; far-judging circumstance of P. iv 71(T) Edward VI appointed committee of 32 by full vote of P.; report of committee would have been made law by act of P.; memorable wisdom and piety of that religious P. and synod iv 231(T) but for sad hindrances in change of religion, P. had enacted laws on divorce iv 232(T) this P. has now damned popery's judicature iv 237 (C) whether they speak in P. or council iv 286(E) *Areopagitica* addressed to P. of England iv 293(ARt) high court of P. iv 293(AR) praise of p. iv 294 (AR) better if one of P.'s published orders were called in; magnanimity of triennial P. iv 295(AR) wrote that discourse to P. of Athens; P. listens to voice of reason iv 296(AR) Selden, one now sitting in P. iv 309(AR) weekly court libel vs P. iv 320(AR) licensers through obedience to P. iv 322(AR) complaints of learned in time of P. iv 330(AR) people's birthright in time of P.; all this the P. yet sitting iv 332(AR) Lord Brooke's

PARLIAMENT

book dedicated to P. iv 347(AR) not a few since beginning of this P. that broke triple ice iv 352(AR) brought divers glozing colors to the House iv 353(AR) not to startle from adhering to present P. v 4(TE) P. set as bridle to king v 10 (TE) every worthy man in P. might be thought a peer; when oaths renewed in P. would not serve; P. drew up charge vs Richard II v 25(TE) proceedings now in P. vs king v 27(TE) told queen regent to face in P. v 28(TE) Presbyterians set up P. without king; their vow bound them to P. v 32(TE) besought P. to declare what power people should consider supreme v 36(TE) if P. do what they do without precedent v 41 (TE) clergy propping P. v 44(TE) as if P. being undeposable; why not P. being sole magistrates punish king v 54 (TE) king in book speaks evil of P.; a ceremony used longer by P. than he desired v 66(Kp) this full P. unanimous vs king and vs his evil government; king set up standard vs P. v 70(Kp) testimony of one man in own cause vs authority of P. denying v 72(Kp) king in book disables and uncreates P. v 73(Kp) upon king's calling last P.; not called by king's choice; only to supply necessities; dissolved without redressing grievances; attitude of king's advisers toward P. v 75(K1) king offended at rumor of a P. v 76(K1) nothing but a P. could save the people; king calls a P. first in Ireland; then calls P. in England; P. made no haste to grant him subsidy; Scotch war one of P.'s grievances; king breaks off P.; much less did he call P. by own choice v 77(K1) last P. summoned upon mere extremity; to say he called this P. of choice v 78(K1) king's reason for not calling P. v 79(K1) in vain P. thought fit to advise king; mistaking whole business of a P. v 80(K1) king to expect from P. grave advice, not modesty; king did not understand what P. desired; where sober sense was wanting in a P. v 81(K1) fatal awe of this P. v 82(K1)

PARLIAMENT

P. had no reason, judgment or conscience by the king's rule; law is the enacted reason of a P. v 83(K1) what necessities constrained king to call P. v 90(K1) Strafford condemned of high treason by P. v 92(K2) conspiracy vs P. and kingdom v 93(K2) king intended Irish papists and French army vs P.; king requested both Houses to disband v 94(K2) with what conspirators he plotted vs P.; repent of treason that P. judged v 95(K2) not for P. to feed him longer; king would persuade us P. had remorse about Strafford's execution; argued not in P. least repenting v 96(K2) king tampered with English and Scotch armies to come up vs P. v 99(K3) 2 statutes require he first acquaint P. v 100(K3) defend his person vs discontents of P. and all good men v 102(K3) what distance was like to be between king and P. v 103(K3) king having called this P. unwillingly; king attempts English army to destroy P. v 104(K4) Scots gave notice of king's design to P.; insolent speeches vs P.; conspiracy vs chief members of that P.; king dismisses guard which P. thought necessary v 105(K4) king vs privilege of that high court set up new guard; P. refused guard; people came in multitudes to aid P. v 106(K4) expression of people's loyalty to P. v 107(K4) stood for law and authority in P.; accusation not seconded by P. v 108(K4) that P. should entertain least fear of bad intentions v 109(K4) iron flail of people gave us triennial P. v 110(K4) all complained as done to P.; heard not P. complain; king intrudes to plead for P. vs people; P. pleading own cause vs him; resorts interrupted not P. v 111(K4) P. complained of danger from another party; P. demanded a guard; both P. and people complained and demanded justice v 112(K4) king excuses fatal error of absenting himself from P. v 113(K4) king's resolved absence from P. v 114(K4) king wanted lord bishops in P.; P. could best have told king about tumults as swine to

PARLIAMENT

gardens; king's first P. at Oxford; P. in his account and theirs v 115(K4) king would not brook least show of a P. v 116(K4) upon bill for triennial P.; bill for settling this P. new but necessary; king heaps ingratitude upon P.; for beneficial acts we owe what we owe to P.; that a P. should be called every year v 116(K5) king chanced to dissolve this P.; impossible recovery without continuance of P.; king loath to bestow P. once in 3 years v 118(K5) would king bestow on this P. an indissoluble sitting; fear lest P. should resent; so oft king upbraids P.; king not advised by this P. v 119(K5) bill preventing dissolution of P. not the assertion of this P. only; Scots charged king with breaking up that P. before v 120(K5) from time he forsook P. v 122(K5) king in this simile compares P. to devil v 124(K5) Richard II and committee preparing for a P. not yet assembled; shame drove king from P.; truest cause of his deserting P.; crime for king to absent himself from P. v 126(K6) demand of P. and of people; advice of his P. deemed a bondage; law requires P. to advise him; single judgment of king outbalance wisdom of P. v 127(K6) absurd that voice of one man outweigh all virtue of an elected P.; if P. represent whole kingdom, as is sure enough it does v 128(K6) king's negative voice not more ponderous than that of whole P.; agreed to by P. v 129(K6) to suppose king has clearer insight than P. and people; for people to claim in P. rights v 130(K6) who have such a negative vs P. v 131(K6) king ought not to make or reject any law agreed upon in P. v 132(K6) imply P. more fit to be subject v 135(K6) what left to P. but to sit as images v 136(K6) assent to laws P. agrees upon; factions, meaning his P.; his P. though a numerous and choice assembly of those thought wisest v 137(K6) what by oath king was required to grant his P. v 138(K6) who accused queen well known to be P.; king calls P. rude and bar-

PARLIAMENT

barian v 139(K7) king left P. in high discontent and anger; P. not ignorant of what sums were for v 141(K8) Sir John Hotham, a member of the House; bring army vs P.; Hull being now in custody of P.; P. foreseeing king's drift sent him petition v 142(K8) till Hotham could send notice to P. who had appointed him; king gives orders to stop all messages from P.; P. understood what had passed; said Hotham had done his duty; king seeing P. his greatest enemies had confidence in Hotham v 143(K8) set his private will above P. v 148(K8) people's love and loyalty to P. was tumult; violence to messengers from P.; assaulting such as came peaceably to P. v 150(K9) feared God more than P. v 151(K9) upheld prelates vs advice of P.; as if P. had assailed his reason with arms v 152(K9) accused in P. to be author of poisoning v 155(K9) that P. could obtain no guard; in king's opinion P. nothing but a faction; justice of P. no justice v 156(K9) a few of Commons and many Lords deserted P. v 158(K9) not to be imagined but that P. would oversway king, not he P.; what P. will not, is not established v 159(K9) seizing revenues not in thought of P.; P. exhausted by endless war v 160(K9) bishops true cause of difference between king and P.; why king withdrew from P.; king's fair justification of P.; he would infer a pretext only in P. v 161(K9) extort what had been offered freely in P. v 164(K10) Irish papists billeted upon us while a P. was sitting; after beginning of this P. when king saw Strafford condemned; P. so resolute and unanimous to relieve nation v 165(K10) aid from Denmark vs P. v 166(K10) P. had certain knowledge of queen's business in Holland; P. suspecting by discoveries at Burrowbridge what was intended by selling jewels; P. yet petitioning in peace; king acquitted P. at Wight v 167(K10) custody of arms in Hull under authority of P.; if king not in P. might appropriate arms; P. should

PARLIAMENT

know best what the laws are; P. has life and death of laws in their power; law of England but reason of P.; P. by taking into own hands their own committed no surprisal v 168(K10) P. in settling militia; if P. had left him sole power of militia v 170(K10) P. is highest of courts; therefore P. has power over militia; king must have consent of P.; power of law originally seated in highest court, P.; P. has done well to remove this legacy of war v 171(K10) king would prove that to govern by P. is a monstrosity v 172(K10) protect all people whom P. advised; king imputes fear to P. v 173(K10) what can king give to P.; laws are in hands of P. to change or abrogate; P. can take away kingship when it grows too masterful or burdensome v 175(K11) if king have power to give or deny to P.; king cannot give to P. anything not in their own power v 176(K11) scrupled to grant what P. advised; king by office not to interpose vs P. in making any law v 178(K11) king not to vie in wisdom with P.; any of whom might outdo him as far as; if P. thought king wiser; make a scorn of him for yielding to P.; king means denial in P. is an arrogance; what in him to deny vs P. v 179(K11) P. of England petitioned king, not because all of them were inferior to him; he was superior to any one of them; P. petitioned of custom; P. is by law his superior; no subtlety of dispute can redeem P. from being slaves; when P. petitioned king it was mere form; king requires that P. confine its will to will of one man; set his person over us in execution of laws P. establishes; always had power to confine and limit kings v 180(K11) king bound by oath to follow advice of P.; king forced P. to drive like Jehu; P. sits not as his subjects but as his superiors v 181(K11) king expected P. to enforce some old laws v 182(K11) pregnant reasons wrought so with P.; king found those in P. looked upon as factious in state v 183(K11) whom nation thought

PARLIAMENT

worthiest to sit in P. with him; king on P.'s proposition of removal of episcopacy v 184(K11) king would not so have mistrusted his P.; that P. had that part to act; concurrence of his reason to votes of P.; P. it seems is but female v 185 (K11) wisdom to a P. unnatural, it seems; what we now term a P.; P. first created kings; ought to have thought of P. as having created him, if not male; P. which is his mother; his reason as celestial and life-giving to P. as sun; no law could be made without great council of nation, P. v 186(K11) king vs plain advice of P. v 190(K12) P. sat unadvised with; P. imprisoned king's chief favorites; king tempted Scotch and English armies to come vs P.; do eminent service for Rome vs Puritan P. v 191(K12) help king vs his P.; what P. itself in Declaration has affirmed v 192(K12) king desired to be revenged upon P.; P. may justly affirm to have king's authority v 193(K12) king's continual paraphrase means P.; should make them rise vs king rather than vs P. v 195(K12) P. durst not leave public arms or army at king's disposal v 196(K12) remembering that P. ever so decreed v 197(K12) king would have turned raised forces vs P.; by fury king means justice of P.; protected vs his Puritan P. v 198(K12) king infers P. is more bloody; whether king more friendly to P.; after P. had brought rebels to famine; without advice of P.; his own service vs P.; why did king way-lay provisions sent by P. v 199(K12) king vowed solemnly to P. v 200(K12) prayer that God would not give over Irish rebels to P. v 201(K12) negative voice tyrannical to P.; hindered by P. from violating more tender consciences; compelled to implore aid of P. v 207(K13) king says P. made covenant manna v 211(K14) king accuses P. of trying to rob church by reformation v 212(K14) P. of either nation laid breach of words vs king v 213(K15) king's great seal without P. v 215(K15) strange king should appear

PARLIAMENT

now teaching P. v 216(K15) king's hearkening to evil counsellors charged by P.; those were the P.; just resistance made by P.; governed by his retractions than by laws of P.; trust of our liberties faithfully discharged by P. v 217(K15) same precept bids king be subject to P.; P. his natural and legal superior v 218 (K15) well may P. not be troubled at king's calumnies v 229(K17) P. willing to demand less v 235(K18) 2. treaty sought by P. v 236(K18) when treaties from P. sought him out; too often for majesty of P.; on P. would compel him to part with part of his honor; P. ought to judge and prevent v 237(K18) magnify his rights above P.; arguments P. would urge upon him for continuing war v 238(K18) P. before hand; for fashion's sake called P.; privately enrolled no P.; king absolved as treating with no P.; breach of treaty laid upon P. v 239(K18) must be construed depraved temper in P.; P. therein surpassed king v 240(K18) P. makes, repeals, judges, interprets law; placed sword in elective P.; by authority of P. raise arms vs king; let P. be called a faction v 242(K19) king, law, civil oaths, religion never established without P.; where P. sits, there sits king, laws; who fought for P. fought for these; absurd to give P. legislative power and then upbraid; king divided from P. is shadow of king v 243(K19) conscience grow suspicious by pretensions in P. v 244(K19) restore laws abrogated by legislative P.; pious and friendly in P. to fear and resist king; king signifies P. by some men; king knew that to continue P.; modesty and gratitude of tyrants more wanting to P. v 245(K19) king's own lips acquitted P. v 246(K19) why king's letters published by P.; P. to clear themselves of aspersing him without cause v 251(K21) matters between P. and king not in trifling state; P. suffered no diminution in publishing letters v 252(K21) opening of letters by P. v 254(K21) king returning good for

PARLIAMENT

evil to P. v 255(K21) king rather than yield to P. v 256(K22) P. did wisely in decree; how averse was king to P. v 258(K23) why P. take such implements into consideration v 259(K24) ministers P. had sent to king v 261(K24) king in soul and conscience acquits P.; took so heinously to be offered 19 propositions by P. v 266(K25) obsolete and popish laws which P. without his consent abrogated; factions in state by which he means in every leaf P.; if God will keep king from offence of following P. v 267(K25) protect delinquents vs justice of P. v 268(K25) king bates nothing of what he stood upon with P. v 269(K25) no evil befalls P. but king interprets; small thing to contend vs P. v 272(K26) as if it were a place that made P. v 274(K26) if king can persuade men P. is pursued with divine vengeance; plausibly to wreck his spleen or ease his mind upon P.; king's predictions vs P.; nor will P. fare worse for his accusing prayers v 275(K26) God and P. having disposed of England v 276(K27) P. demanded of king to unestablish prelatial government v 280(K27) when P. consented to divers laws and demanded them v 282(K27) king claims above power of nation virtually in P. v 283(K27) constitution or repeal of civil laws lies only in P.; should P. make laws and dispute after; whose sole will shall baffle and unmake wisdom of P.; what ridiculous thing P. would be v 284(K27) far under honor of P. and free nation v 285(K27) change at pleasure very name of P. into faction; when wise, grave, honorable P. have labored v 287(K27) mute as a P. of tapestry; grant this and P. has no more freedom v 288(K27) P. is by all equity and right above king; P. may judge king v 297(K28) ancient books say king is inferior to court of P.; senseless that king not answer in court of P. v 299(K28) resolved to preserve rights of P. v 301(K28) dangerous to king as from his P. v 303(K28) English P. in-

PARLIAMENT

terprets covenant; satisfaction demanded of king by both nations in P. v 304(K28) let such men never meet faithful P. v 307(K28) to P. of England vi 1(CPdt) bringing clear evidence of scripture and Protestant maxims to P. of England vi 1(CPd) act of P., August 9, 1650, defines blasphemy vi 11(CP) to P. of Commonwealth of England vi 43(Ht) protection by P. of his liberty of writing vi 43(Hd) to what purpose those decrees to P. that has thrown out bishops vi 65(H) divines would persuade Christian magistracy and P. vi 67(H) a late P. recovered civil liberty of marriage vi 73(H) restoring the old famous P.; P. without just authority dissolved; famous P., though not harmless; should now dissolve that P. they re-established; notice of their intentions vs P.; thus subdue supreme power that set them up vi 102(LF) either P. readmitted to sit; if P. be again thought on; if P. be thought well dissolved vi 104(LF) as many to be of P.; so likewise of P. vi 105(LF) qualifications decreed in P.; that our liberties will be utterly lost in next P.; your Declaration recited to P. vi 107(LM) choose ablest knights and burgesses for P.; duties of P. so elected vi 108(LM) member of P. readmitted; in midst of elections to free P. vi 111(W) P. in defence of religion and civil liberties; abolished kingship, turned regal bondage to free commonwealth; propositions tendered king by P. of England and Scotland vi 112(W) sufficient number left to act in P.; P. that will thoroughly reform; so justly repealed by any P. vi 113(W) more legal p. of 3 estates; best affected people stood not numbering members of P.; yet to learn that majority might be corrupt in P. as well as in a city vi 114(W) not settling of new government caused partly by dissolutions of P.; writs sent out to summon new P.; never P. more free to settle government; P. called not by summons of king, but by voice of liberty; necessary qualification not re-

PARLIAMENT

pealed by P. vi 125(W) no fear though abolishing name of P.; P. originally signifying parley of Lords and Commons with Norman king vi 132(W) only king's right to call P. vi 134(W) if king's lords prevail not, P. will soon be dissolved; council of state will be chosen by king, not by P.; deny not king may listen only to wisest and most incorruptible of P.; rarely happens but in elective monarchy vi 135(W) what can P. expect who revived covenant vi 142(W) P. has some such design for free commonwealth in mind vi 145(W) charge Monk with renouncing promises to P. vi 152(BN) that we have no king is manifest by last P.; P. made no address to king; summoned next P. to come by writ of free commonwealth vi 153(BN) if what passes in full P. can only be law; then every member must be present vi 158(BN) king may not be absent from P.; legality of P. that abolished kingship; kingship abolished by P. that conquered Ireland, Scotland and all enemies in England; was generally acknowledged for a P. vi 159(BN) the war maintained just by last P.; none to be elected that bore arms vs P. since 1641 vi 160(BN) P. above law; makes and unmakes law; on no P. without king vi 161(BN) libel vs whole P. except those who fled to Oxford vi 162(BN) pope has not ceased in efforts to destroy P. vi 172(TR) letter to Col. Jones full of contumely to P. vi 242(O) 2. article puts into hand of Irish P. to repeal Poynings act; no P. could be summoned there except under seal of England; Irish by treasons and revolts deserved no P. at all; Irish as supreme in that P. as people of England at home; Irish P. no more dependent upon P. of England vi 244(O) Irish P. no more dependent upon English P. vi 245(O) act of any king vs consent of his P.; French P. answered no king might alienate patrimony vi 246(O) digression of evil language to P. and army vi 248(O) P. no way countenanced popery; P. has

PARLIAMENT

everywhere broken their temporal power vi 249(O) P. professes not to protect declared atheists, malicious enemies of God and Christ; justly and undauntedly as became P. of England vi 251(O) that aim of this P. is to set up elective kingdom vi 252(O) P. signifies no more than supreme council of nation; consists of whomsoever chosen; assembles for public good; practised in all sorts of government before word P. had name or being; original far newer vi 253(O) worthy to sit in P. no better than dregs vi 254(O) call proceedings of P. insolencies of sectarian party vi 258(O) have begun open war vs P.; dare charge P. vi 260(O) vouchsafe P. of England no better style than servants vi 270(O) those remaining in P. ought not be made by-word of reproach; no P. under royalty able to free people from slavery vi 362(Wn) would not be such faction in choosing P. vi 365(Wn) what published by authority of P. of more weight with judicious foreigners vii 25(1Dp) Salmasius reproaches P. for turning out episcopacy vii 27(1Dp) Houses of P. desiring to reform church; abolished episcopacy vii 29(1Dp) P. taught by own sufferings; refuse king and House of Lords; Council is appointed by P.; P. is our senate; well-established practice of P. to fix small numbers of council members vii 31(1Dp) noble order of P. of no more articles to king; some P. men set upon new project to king vii 55(1D1) king they had delivered up to P. vii 61(1D1) precepts not to Sanhedrin or P. vii 81(1D2) Charles I dissolved P. to keep from investigation of James' death vii 141(1D2) what befits private citizens does not equally befit members of P.; kings cannot subsist without P. vii 161(1D3) should our P. submit when king rules to praise of evildoers vii 163(1D3) David's refusal is no precedent binding upon P. vii 219(1D4) why not P. to Charles as Constantine to Licinius; our laws have made P. equal, nay, superior

PARLIAMENT

to our kings vii 253(1D4) king incited 2 armies to destroy P. of England; before P. had enlisted single soldier to protect realm vii 287(1D5) you make out P. is more like Nero than Roman Senate vii 341(1D5) people excluded Lords from P.; soldiers had authority of P.; on divisions within P.; riotous workmen and shopkeepers who beset P. house; original and proper right of P. to protect people's liberty vii 357(1D6) make same inference from P.'s being called king's P.; P. called also king's bridle vii 415(1D8) king not any more master of his P. than horse of bridle; you say, why not fair, since king calls P.; when king calls P. he does it by virtue of his duty; may advise with P. about business of people, not about his own; but at pleasure of P.; this P. anciently met by law twice annually; you admit P. meets to make laws vii 417(1D8) how king rules when P. is not in session; on king is head of P.; mistaken in not distinguishing king's councillors from P. vii 419(1D8) on P. not instituted by people vii 421(1D8) you say, no mention of P. before William; not worth while to quibble about word P.; thing P. always in being; P. in Saxon times called Witenagemot; all members of P. might then be called Barons vii 423(1D8) king and Commons may hold P. with bishops and earls absent; not hold P. with Commons absent vii 425(1D8) king not superior to P. vii 431(1D8) P. is supreme power of people given by them; estates in P. called Orders; P. over all courts vii 433(1D8) P., name only excepted, flourished among ancestors of Saxons vii 437(1D8) it is just and right that king have his peers in P.; law required P. to be held twice annually; if king shall dissolve P. vii 439(1D8) king cannot absent himself from P. unless ill; 12 peers to present to P. evidence of king's indisposition; House of Commons without which P. cannot be held; on not summoning P. often enough; on dissolving P.; if P. may be dissolved at pleasure

PARLIAMENT

of headstrong king vii 441(1D8) peers of P.; P. judge of king vii 447(1D8) Commons with king made good P. without Lords or bishops vii 449(1D8) P. attends to people's business; king's duty to call P. when people ask; king not superior to P. vii 453(1D9) when kings refused to confirm acts of P.; on king being absent from P. yet present vii 455(1D9) on power transferred to P. from king; may rescind king's acts vs his refusal; revoke privileges granted by him; set bounds to his prerogative; regulate his yearly income; set expenses of his court; remove bosom friends and counsellors; receives appeals from king; is above king vii 457(1D9) P. supreme council of nation; constituted by free people; king to carry out their orders; P. willing to give account of actions; justice of proceedings; laws enacted without bishops present vii 459(1D9) courts erected and suppressed by P. only vii 463(1D9) P. granted powers to kings; has power to revoke; proves all power comes from P. vii 465(1D9) by same roll publish in P.; P. had been foolish to grant what was not theirs vii 467(1D9) P. by law has command over militia; can tax without king's assent vii 473(1D9) why P. gave king military power; that king might defend vs whom P. called enemies; king cannot exact subsidies without act of P. vii 477(1D9) you say, have seen king in session of P. upon golden, silken throne vii 481(1D9) on Lords spiritual turned out by P. vii 487(1D10) you complain that P. turned out lords you said ought to be turned out; on 2. estate in P.; on one part of P. and that the worst; Commons is chief part of P.; estates of P.; deputies sent from P. of Scotland wrote king on Jan. 13, 1645 vii 489(1D10) P. refused conference with king in London; king had answered P. he refused to listen; by ambiguous answers had evaded P.; lest by temporizing king ruin nation P. resolved no more requests from king; some of P. hated in-

PARLIAMENT

vincible army; desired to disband army in disgrace; were under hand of seditious ministers; governed as band of slaves; sent by P. to put down Presbyterian uprising vii 491(1D10) some vote to bring back king to London; preferred king before religion, liberty, Covenant; fail because infection had spread in P.; officered by very members of P.; uprisings threatening to P. vii 493(1D10) army summoned to London on authority of P. vii 495(1D10) to be punished for acts passed in full P.; punished for Triennial P. vii 501(1D10) P. may delegate their judicial power; number of voters for death of king greater than lawfully necessary to transact business in P. vii 509(1D11) rest of P. continued faithful to cause; people committed all to prudence, fidelity, courage of P.; P. acted parts like men; held common liberty and safety before own; P. outdid all former Parliaments; outdid ancestors in wisdom, magnanimity, steadfastness; when some people deserted, what was P. to do vii 511(1D11) king attempted either to do away wholly with P. vii 517(1D12) Chas. tried to abolish P.; summoned seldom; accountable to him alone; king again and again assured P.; was raising troops vs P. vii 519(1D12) if Scots would help king get rid of P.; king by confession cleared P. of guilt of war vii 521(1D12) P.'s letter to Scots; P.'s patience with king vii 523(1D12) king vs open disapprobation of P. made peace with Irish; P. ought be free to provide for nation's good; P. not bound to former opinions vs change; matter in P. had not come to vote vii 525(1D12) P. cannot be guilty of lese-majesty vii 527(1D12) P. on Gunpowder plot; power to confirm or repeal laws; to define treason; more lofty majesty in P. vii 529(1D12) on P.'s being liable to charge of treason vii 451(1D12) on P.'s being king's vassal vii 543(1D12) if king, when summoned to appear in P. refuse to come vii 545(1D12) Chas. vs will called P. viii 127

PARLIAMENT

(2D) P. acted with vigor vs bishops viii 129(2D) Presbyterians clamor vs sentence of P.; when king pronounced enemy by P.; Independents had greater influence in P. viii 135(2D) no one ever saw me with supplicatory look at doors of P. viii 137(2D) council of state first instituted by P.; book attributed to king written with malice vs P. viii 139(2D) More falling foul of P. viii 141(2D) reduction of P. to one house viii 147(2D) P. gave grave deliberation on king; people suspected P. of excess of lenity; thousands thought it officious or superfluous to urge P. to measure viii 149(2D) beset doors of P.; mob killed one at P. doors viii 153(2D) P. requested Bradshaw to preside at trial of Chas. I viii 157(2D) answer of P. to Scots; P. thought it disparagement of their dignity viii 163(2D) in Scotch P. at Perth asked if king might not be interdicted from church; same men brought motion in P. giving 3 reasons for deposing king viii 165(2D) P. at liberty to change its counsels viii 167(2D) P. not eager to sell viii 169(2D) More says people clamor vs P. viii 177(2D) P. at Paris did not order burning viii 187(2D) king's flight as unexpected to Cromwell as to members of P.; member of P. to whom he told it; Presbyterians impute not to P. but to Cromwell measures vs them viii 207(2D) Scots threatening even P. viii 209(2D) P. forced to yield to apprentices; Cromwell turned partisans of hostile Scots out of P. viii 211(2D) when P. at last called by king; Cromwell, member of P. from own town viii 213(2D) Cromwell in P.; new P. called; voting restricted viii 221(2D) P. does nothing; dissolves itself viii 223(2D) prepared to exchange opinions in P. or to fight in field viii 231(2D) electing members of P.; electing by greatest quantity of drink viii 245(2D) electing unqualified members of P.; corruption in P. viii 247(2D) P. called by English to redress wrongs; how made up x 319(Bd) wicked and neg-

PARLIAMENT

ligent actions of members of Long P. x 320(Bd) divines chosen as fancy of each member of P. thought fit x 321(Bd) emperor came into P., where banquet x 355(HM4) decree that access be granted by members of P. to no stranger xii 341(MM47nm) Mylius desires that P. be not involved in handling matters not its own xii 367(MM58nm) Oldenburg seeks good will of P. xii 373(MM61nm) Mylius desires to see Latin version as approved by P. xii 377(MM64nm) diploma to be read for last time in P.; to be signed by Clerk of P. xii 377(MM65) letters written in name of P. xiii 5 P. of England, greeting to Philip IV xiii 15(SL3) 2. letter to Philip IV from P. xiii 15(SL4) writings of P. on form of government after and during Civil War xiii 17(SL4) from P. to John IV of Portugal xiii 23(SL6) Council took letters from Spain to P.; Council received command from P.; P. so often demanded punishment for parricides xiii 27(SL8) P. urgently presses demands for satisfaction for murder of Ascham xiii 29(SL8) Council of State constituted by authority of P. xiii 43(SL14) agent sent from Portugal to P. xiii 47(SL16) P. of England to Ferdinand, Grand Duke of Tuscany; seal of P. xiii 49(SL17) P. of England to senate of Hamburg xiii 51(SL18) P. to Christina xiii 55(SL19) P. orders reply to Spanish ambassador xiii 65(SL23) P. to Frederick III, king of Denmark xiii 67(SL24) P. to pro-consuls and senators of the Hanse towns xiii 71(SL25) P. desirous of preserving firm friendship and good peace of Spain xiii 79(SL28) P. to Ferdinand II xiii 99(SL34) P. to king of Denmark about detaining ships; P. denies reasons sufficient; P. sent Bradshaw as resident; P. gives Bradshaw authority to treat xiii 103(SL35) that no ship taken by enemies of P. xiii 279(SL86) Jepson, senator in our P. xiii 303(SL92) letter 135 written in name of P. after deposition of Richard Protector xiii 429(SL135) P.

PARLIAMENT

of England to Frederick, king of Denmark; we are restored to our pristine place and dignity in administration of republic xiii 431(SL136) decreed by supreme states in P. xiii 435(SL137) supreme authority of P. for repressing pirates xiii 437(SL137) P. to city of Hamburg xiii 467(SL151) ships of P. shall enter my ports xiii 492(SL155) treat well ships of P. of England; desire king of Spain has with that P. xiii 493(SL156) no agreement with P. not to receive ships of Prince Robert xiii 494(SL156) that P. may receive my esteem of you xiii 495(SL157) no satisfaction for murder of Ascham ever obtained by P.; P. required it xiii 529(DS) appears by clause in letter sent by P. to king of Spain xiii 529(DSn) consent of people which is P.; P. again be entreated to sit upon conditions; P. begin with act of oblivion xviii 3(PRO) chosen into P. sit for life; without fear of commotions upon every change of P.; P. thus resolved confirm continuance of army; promote; because name of P. is Norman or French word; word P. a monument of our ancient servitude; held to consist of 3 estates xviii 4(PRO) change name of P.; P. having outlived its honor by so many dissolutions; call P. Grand or Supreme Council; P.'s powers under new name; elections to P. under new name xviii 5(PRO) Council of State to have same power as under P. xviii 6(PRO) declaration of P. vs Dutch xviii 11(DECT) in P. people asserted and desired settling of just and native liberties xviii 11(DEC) P. sent resident to States General; P. sent again another worthy person, Dr. Dorislaus xviii 15(DEC) reproaches cast upon P. by the work of Dutch ambassadors; Irish town in P.'s hands; P. had no need of Dutch assistance xviii 17(DEC) P. sent embassy to States xviii 19(DEC) what earnest endeavors for league on P.'s part xviii 21(DEC) ambassadors informed P. of 150 ships about to set out; whether this were done to

PARLIAMENT

amuse P.; or to denounce vs P. to States best known; P. made no answer; P. quietly provided for own defence; P. did not alter resolutions for friendship xviii 23(DEC) it pleased States to send another ambassador extraordinary to P.; seeking out P.'s ships in own roads xviii 27(DEC) ambassador produced no power to treat with P.; yet such the continued desire of P.; proposal that P. make demands of him xviii 29(DEC) P. willing to assent to cessation; at last audience of ambassadors with P. xviii 31(DEC) P. need only refer to Narrative; first breach by Trump was undeserved on P.'s part; unless P. should have laid themselves down quietly and tamely; unless P. betrayed rights of this nation; evident with what affection P. labored for friendship; how carefully P. avoided occasions for war xviii 33(DEC) P. held it their duty to defend themselves; P. rests abundantly satisfied in own integrity; in faithful discharge of duty; assure themselves of this clear testimony of justness of cause; depend only upon goodness and assistance of that righteous God; answer of P. to 3 papers; P. calling to mind continued friendship with States xviii 35(DEC) P. thinks fit to make following answer to papers; P. would be willing to make charitable construction of expressions used in said papers; P. would be glad to represent late engagement to have happened without knowledge of superiors; yet P. recalls how disagreeable to that are actions of your state; P. finds cause to believe United Provinces have intention to usurp rights of England xviii 37(DEC) P. seeks reparation of wrongs suffered xviii 39(DEC) Pauw's speech at audience before P. June 11, 1652 xviii 45(DEC) tokens of love and friendship of United Provinces to P.; sent Pauw in extraordinary embassy to P. xviii 47(DEC) represent to P. true happenings; protest to P. Dutch never intended to offend xviii 49(DEC) United Provinces desires P. to believe fight was

PARLIAMENT

by mere accident xviii 53(DEC) States desire dignity of P. may be preserved; States declare to P. they desire friendship xviii 55(DEC) to P. of commonwealth of England, report of Pauw's speech xviii 57(DEC) resolved upon question by P.; what the thoughts and judgment of P. are upon intentions of Holland; P.'s answer given in 3 papers xviii 63(DEC) answer of P. to that part of paper of Pauw xviii 67(DEC) P. has always shown desire for friendship with United Provinces; P. wishes to inspire citizens with interest in seamanship xviii 81(DEC) P. before action complained xviii 83(DEC) Henry III confirms by P. 2 charters magna xviii 167(CB) confirmed by P. at Marlborough xviii 168(CB) Richard II renewed his oath in P. xviii 172(CB) trouble caused by bishop in P. time; letters sent to pope by P. xviii 175(CB) king making laws not established by P. xviii 176(CB) P. first convoked by 3 estates by Charles Martell; Bodin in great P. at Blois xviii 178(CB) 24 governors chosen at P.; charters and liberties confirmed by Edward I declared in P.; confirmed again in P.; Edward III assents to good part in P.; chief justice and treasurer elected or deposed by P. by ancient custom; of P. liberties; Speed makes beginning of P. in Henry I's days; no king greater than P. xviii 179(CB) Richard II held violent P.; violences of that P. xviii 181(CB) Richard II deposed by P. xviii 182(CB) kings by female side ratified by P. at Paris; king of France must obey P.; C. Sesellius calls P. bridle of king xviii 185(CB) P. of 3 estates first chose Martel xviii 186(CB) commissions out of P. devised by Wolsey; subsidies with condition to be spent only by order of P.; James offered to P. in their aids xviii 202(CB) unkinglike paltering that should be provided vs by P. xviii 205(CB) *Mr. John Milton's Character of Long P.* xviii 246(TCt) Parliament House, to blow up P. vii 529(1D12) besiege P. viii 211(2D)

PARLIAMENT

Parliament Rolls, P. R. of first of Henry IV vii 465(1D9)

Parliamentary, to traduce all p. proceedings iii 277(CG2c) Charles dissolved Parliament to keep from P. investigation vii 141(1D2) citizens distinguished for P. services viii 235(2D)

Parliaments, P. often favored reform since Elizabeth iii 66(R2) will sell your P. iii 270(CG2c) hinder happy assembling of P. iii 277(CG2c) prelates try to divide P. iii 278(CG2c) attaints of wickedness unblemished P. iv 66(T) why P. added to kings and magistrates v 10 (TE) king through contempt of all laws and P. v 20(TE) custom of king to break P. v 69(Kp) how these court favorites stood toward P. v 75(K1) that people should not miss hopes to be relieved by P.; forbids it as presumption to prescribe him for P.; people began to despair of P. v 76(K1) king never meant to recall P. v 77(K1) king never promoted true end of P.; how could he willingly incline to P.; to prove his inclination to P. v 78(K1) we felt long ago what king thought of P.; easily conjecture what hope of P. v 79(K1) his actions so averse to all his P. v 83(K1) Strafford tried to subvert P.; to incense king vs P. v 92(K2) people's love might disable king from doing with P. as he wished v 106(K4) P. by our old laws ought to meet twice a year; by this act to have recovered P. v 117(K5) custom to break whole P. v 119(K5) greater confidence to put into one man's hands power to summon and dissolve P.; mere trust not prerogative to call and dissolve P.; P. not to be dissolved until all petitions heard, all grievances redressed not assertion of this P. only v 120(K5) arbitrary dissolving of P.; P. would turn to mere abusion; part of crown oath not to dissolve P. v 121(K5) abusive to summon P. and give them no power v 128(K6) if having P. and laws we suffer one man's intentions v 136(K6) king's abolishing of P. v 153(K9) king's

PARLIAMENTS

frequent and opprobrious dissolution of P. v 164(K10) evil might grow between triennial P. v 182(K11) almost perished for want of P. v 187(K11) P. have greatest right to dispose civil sword; P. ought to defend religion vs violence of king or tyrant v 205(K13) whole P. elected by people v 213(K15) P. made war not on kings but tyrants v 245(K19) king commends P. held with freedom and honor; how can that be when he v 287(K27) more complying than any popish king and P. alleged vi 67(H) not bound by any statute of preceding P. vi 113(W) men's minds possessed of successive P. vi 126(W) no advantage in successive P.; likely to unsettle rather than settle government; breed commotions, novelties; to bring neglect while minds of people are suspended for change; apt to alter too many laws vi 127(W) nothing peculiar to English to make successive P. necessary vi 129(W) militia for king vs declared judgment of P. vi 154(BN) king bound by old mode of P. not to be absent vi 159(BN) P. bridle of kings; Apostle speaks not of P.; lawful kings who have been created by P.; if created by such P. then no lawful kings vi 161(BN) other titles acknowledged by their Irish P. vi 244(O) P. by 3 estates vi 253(O) leaders of armies have no pretences to contest with P. vi 366(Wn) P. of England and Scotland have declared king tyrant vii 67(1D1) rights of strangers do not befit native citizens and P. vii 161(1D3) fathers speak not of decisions by P. vii 247(1D4) book more ancient on manner of holding P. vii 425(1D8) true origin of P.; more ancient than Saxon chronicles vii 427(1D8) summoning P. seldomer or dissolving P. sooner than people's business requires; very end of summoning P. vii 441(1D8) kings used to hold P. before lords or bishops came in; Commons wont to hold P. to judge, make laws, create kings vii 449(1D8) king's duty to call P. whenever people ask vii 453(1D9)

PARLIAMENTS

that you might transplant bishops into P. vii 461(1D9) P. had vainly contended with kings if they had given power of sword to kings alone vii 471(1D9) if P. have offered deference to good kings vii 479(1D9) P. of England and Scotland on peace; to pay no further attention to king vii 491(1D10) P. of both nations bearing witness in one voice vii 509(1D11) this Parliament outdid all former P. vii 511(1D11) Grand Council to have powers of P. xviii 5(PRO)

Parma, Philaras, ambassador from duke of P. to king of France xii 55(FE12)

Parnassus, twice-cleft peak i 194(EL5.9) stream from the twin peaks i 268(ADP3) slumbers in shady dells of P. i 270(ADP16) wreath my locks with laurel of P. i 294(MA92) Phoebus loves P. less than Oxford i 322(JR66) sunny hill ii 78(PL3.28) never a place on P. for followers of scholastic philosophy xii 163(PO3) laurels of P. weep; drop their flowers xii 213(PO6)

Parnas., Boccalini, *Raggual. di P.* xviii 191(CB)

Parochial, feeds his p. flock iii 12(R1) poor dignity of p. presbyter iii 212(CG1.6) every p. consistory is a homogeneous part of such a council iii 217(CG1.6) nothing new for p. minister iv 335(AR) if God will turn people to old p. service v 267(K25) presbytery aspiring to be compulsive power in p. hierarchies vi 264(O)

Parole, king's p. v 215(K15)

Paros, statues to be had in P. xviii 260(CM)

Paroxysm, p. of citations iii 33(R1)

Parr, Lord Wm., P. one of the two king's generals iii 8(R1)

Parricide, what p. may not plead weakness i 366(SA832) tie up faultless person like p. iv 185(T) of a p. committed in Holland; who by impersonating a king did in way commit p. in England vii 17(1Dp) Jerome calls Ishmael a p. vii 201(1D3) you will not call Sir Thomas Smith a p. vii 403(1D8) same spirit ex-

PARTIALITY

ecuted p. viii 149(2D) on converting p. into a doctrine viii 201(2D) More charges us with p. ix 23(SD) Gildas charges Aurelius Conanus with p. x 136(B3) fall included p. xv 183(CD1.11)

Parricides, would Tertullian have called them p. vii 195(1D3) prove ye are not p. as this libeler says vii 553(1D12) that these p. be brought to justice xiii 25(SL7) punishment be speedily inflicted upon p. xiii 41(SL13)

Parrot, what mere p. Salmasius has been viii 55(2D)

Parrots, imported from country of p. xii 235(PO6)

Parsimony, to teach people p. vi 132(W)

Part, I was to do my p. from heaven assigned i 380(SA1217) each p. won audience ii 284(PL9.673) which was thy p. ii 310(PL10.155) various persons each to know his p. ii 432(PR2.240) would God act a p. before people vii 133(1D2) you ask only for p. of crier viii 143(2D) p. defined xi 227(LO1.25)

Parterres, More might have praised the p. viii 33(2D)

Parthenius, P. slayer of Domitian vii 195(1D3)

Parthenope, by dead P.'s dear tomb i 118(CO878) liquid-voiced siren of Naples i 230(LR3.1) why should Naples boast of fanes of P. i 230(LR3.2)

Parthian, Cupid more skillful than P. horseman i 216(EL7.36) cities built by P. hands ii 452(PR3.290) P. won dominions from kings of Antioch ii 452(PR3.294) P. king in Ctesiphon ii 452(PR3.299) between two such enemies, Roman and P.; thou must make sure thy own, the P. first ii 455(PR3.362-3) my task to render thee the P. ii 455(PR3.369) embassies to Rome from P. kings ii 461(PR4.73) Rome's long renown thou may prefer before P. ii 462(PR4.85)

Parthians, Antony marching vs P. vii 109(1D2)

Parti sunt, not p. s. but *pepererunt* viii 209(2D)

Partiality, if heathen had heard of Con-

PARTIALITY

stantine's justice rather than of his p. III 169(A16) words sounding p. v 203 (K13) extreme p. and injustice to set one above all v 293(K28)

Participation, mean of p. defined XI 119 (LO1.14)

Particle, though universal p. be not expressed III 115(A1) reclaiming that divine p. III 267(CG2.3) this joining p., Therefore IV 94(T) connective p. IV 106 (T)

Parti-colored, p. and parti-membered episcopacy III 207(CG1.5)

Particular, from general to the p. III 115 (A1) general includes p. III 330(AP)

Particularizes, we see not where he p. III 152(A13)

Parties, no covenant obliges vs p. covenanting III 390(D1.2t) when they shall branch out into p. small enough IV 343 (AR) if p. in suit wish to omit court process they can arbitrate XVIII 222(CB)

Partisan, controversy rendered harder by p. obstinacy VII 483(1D10)

Partition, lust without pale or p. III 370 (Dp) p. as used by Cicero XI 237(LO1.27)

Partitions, not separated by p. as laics and unclean III 257(CG2.3) separated from them by local p. in churches III 258(CG2.3)

Partitive, Paul's language has a superlative and to a certain extent a p. sense XV 11 (CD1.7)

Partner, sole p. and sole part II 121(PL4.411) accuse the p. of my life II 309(PL 10.128) fornication cannot happen without p. and accessories IX 11(SD)

Partners, fearless of p. in my love I 366(SA 810) United Provinces p. with us in many a battle III 51(R2)

Parts, hide p. of each for other II 299(PL9.1093) cover these middle p. II 299(PL 9.1097) had these cavaliers come to play their p. III 116(A1) thou hadst the diligence, the p. III 232(CG2p) they acted their p. like men VII 511(1D11)

Parturition, More alike capable of procreation and p. VIII 39(2D)

PASSION

Party, seduce them to our p. II 51(PL2.368) be thought too much a p. in my own cause III 283(AP) both as judge and p. III 290(AP) if either p. contrive vs life of other III 420(D1.11) whether meaning were to inform own p. IV 237 (C) cunning drift of a factious and defeated p. v 64(Kp) his p. has not reason to exclaim v 66(Kp) begot king such a p. v 70(Kp) bitter and malignant p. grown up v 105(K4) bad intentions from him or his p. v 109(K4) king's malignant p. v 141(K8) attempts to surprise Hull for king's p. v 142(K8) king and p. lost their heaven on earth v 243 (K19) when clergy became a p. VI 98(H) spirit of p. sometimes influences theologians XIV 7(CDp) covenant broken by bad faith of one p. XV 175(CD1.10) tenderness to p. XVIII 247(TC)

Pascentius, Ambrose permits Vortigern's 3. son P. to rule in Wales x 123(B3)

Paschal, after P. feast x 108(B3)

Paschalists, Eastern and Western P. III 99 (P)

Pasquin, goodly p. borrowed out of Sion's plea III 173(A18nm)

Pass, must be p. from Great Turk for getting marbles home XVIII 260(CM)

Passage, loudly knock to have their p. out I 19(V24) p. down to the earth II 96 (PL3.528) toiled out my uncouth p. II 321(PL10.475) set a broad p. for multitude of doctrines III 102(P) cutting out ways where no p. could be seen III 340 (AP) find p. to people far easier than p. to north of Cataio or westward of Canada IV 313(AR)

Passages, prate of dislocated p. VII 67(1D1)

Passenger, threatens the forlorn and wandering p. I 86(CO39) if any p. should fall in love with scaffolding III 156(A13)

Passengers, tolling sign-post to call p. III 289(AP) fain to tell p. what shape picture is v 283(K27) clergy calling p. to their shops VI 71(H)

Passes, ambassador showed some p. for his transportation XVIII 29(DEC)

Passion, there held in holy p. still I 41(IP

PASSION

41) either p. is slaying you 1 302(ED78) without much inward p. felt 1 373(SA 1006) calm of mind all p. spent 1 399(SA1758) signs of remorse and p. 11 30(PL1.605) argued of p. and apathy 11 58(PL2.564) each p. dimmed his face [Spenser, *F. Q.* i.x.16] 11 110(PL4.114) here p. first I felt 11 254(PL8.530) subdue the soul or p. in him move 11 256(PL 8.585) in loving thou dost well, in p. not; p. wherein true love consists not 11 256(PL8.588) take heed lest p. sway 11 258(PL8.635) Satan in bursting p. 11 263(PL9.98) as to p. moved 11 284(PL9.667) as if transported with fit of p. 11 327(PL10.627) in troubled sea of p. tossed 11 330(PL10.718) soft words to his fierce p. 11 335(PL10.865) span in his thoughts various effects that p. can work in man's nature 111 186(CG1.1) sings what has p. or admiration 111 238(CG2p) set forth a P. sermon 111 290(AP) each radical p. be corrected 111 313(AP) liturgy barren of p. 111 352(AP) his wonted p. had been borne with silently 11 66(T) if Paul and Barnabas could not govern so sudden a p. 11 116(T) when man's p. puts asunder 11 152(T) thought has power within me to a p. 11 293(AR) discover in themselves extreme p. v 42(TE) p. came to others by being subjects v 80(K1) but what p. and design he had made v 162(K9) dispute laws with p. of one man v 284(K27) king's last hours should have been at peace from p. v 291(K28) More seized with lawless p. for servant girl 111 31(2D) such fury of p. 11 131(SD) p. referred to first mode of adjuncts 11 93(LO1.11) your powerful p. for recovery of ancient liberty 111 59(FE12) mediatorial work or p. of Son; Son not able to accomplish work of p. independently of Father 11 329(CD 1.5) Joash took 2 wives not by licentious p. 11 151(CD1.10) better to refer to Gospels for account of Christ's p. 11 305(CD1.16) prepares Herod to some p. 111 240(MS) when Tiberius spoke in p. 111 494(ACM)

PASSOVER

Passion, The, 1 23

Passionate, poetry to be simple, sensuous, p. 11 286(E)

Passions, tragedy purging mind of fear and such like p.; seeing those p. well imitated 1 331(SAp) daughters whose wanton p. 11 24(PL1.454) his looks with p. foul obscured 11 126(PL4.571) p. rose in their minds 11 300(PL9.1123) upstart p. catch government from reason 11 381(PL 12.88) who rules p. is more king 11 440(PR2.467) subject to lawless p. within 11 441(PR2.472) Greek tragedians best describing high p. 11 468(PR4.266) music to smooth and make gentle from dis-tempered p. 11 289(E) why created p. within us; p. rightly tempered are ingredients of virtue 11 319(AR) deserve greater praise for acting without p. 111 51(1D1) why suppose uncontrolled p. of one man appointed by God 111 181(1D3) wranglings of scholastic philosophy have no power to stir p. 111 165(PO3) conceive of God not in reference to human p. 11 33(CD1.2) fury of p. to hurry them into fornication 11 127(CD1.10) p. of soldiers not to be countenanced by commanders 111 209(CB) p. of drunkenness and anger 111 494(ACM)

Passive, will and reason made p. both 11 81(PL3.110) p. and unwitting obedience to God 111 324(AP) esteem me as only p. instrument of God 11 11(M) matter is merely p.; by reason of its p. power; a p. is sufficient 111 189(PO4) on the p. signification of "beginning" 11 11(CD 1.7) action and passion relative terms; no agent can act unless upon patient; matter only a p. principle 11 19(CD1.7)

Passover, leave to keep P. in 2. month 111 447(D2.5) Hezekiah in P. was a safe transgressor 11 75(T) as Mosaic law was given 50 days from P. 11 299(CD1.15) P. known as a sacrament 111 165(CD1.28) P. typified sacrifice of Christ 111 169(CD1.28) infants were admitted to P. 111 173(CD1.28) P. same in former dispensation as Lord's Supper in this 111 175(CD1.28) a lamb is called the p. 111

PASSOVER

199(CD1.28) no such essential distinction between P. and Lord's Supper; no ordinance restricting P. to priests; not at liberty to dispense Lord's Supper from house to house as was P. xvi 209(CD1.28)

Passport, p. for Dr. Romswinkel xiii 447 (SL141)

Past, wherein he p., present, future beholds ii 80(PL3.78) who p. can recall; not God ii 293(PL9.926) p. things and contingent axioms xi 311(LO2.3)

paste-board, blow down like p. house iii 47(R2)

Pastime, holiday to joy and harmless p. iv 86(T)

Pastimes, if magistrates would care for festival p. iii 239(CG2p) jolly p. that fetch the day iv 334(AR) debauching of gentry not in p. only vi 120(W) royal p. after coronation x 355(HM4)

Pastor, what p. does not now bring both cheeks full blown with canons iii 35(R1) president or p. of the brethren iii 86(P) every worthy p. of church of Christ has right to admonish world iii 122(A2) true p. of Christ's sending has this special mark iii 163(A13) how is work of prelate excellent above that of p. iii 200(CG 1.4) mutual love of people for p. iii 257(CG2.3) Bucer, p. of nations iv 18(M) now p. of small unlearned parish becomes mystical pluralist iv 331(AR) if he believes only things p. says iv 333(AR) unskilled, unmethodical teaching of p. vi 76(H) Parliament thinks not stipend best encouragement of true p. vi 250(O) More became candidate for p. in church viii 31(2D) Spanheim a p. of highest character viii 33(2D) example of you her p. viii 47(2D) church at Middelburg had misfortune to have you as p.; goat-herd of a p. viii 199(2D) inquiry into scandalous behavior of their p. ix 137(SD) if you retain such man as p. ix 149(SD) More attacked each p. separately for testimonials ix 207(SD) infection proceeding from p. ix 217(SD) you deserted long ago your offices of p.

PASTORS

and professor; both offices sacred ix 247(SDs) to invite you not as permanent p. ix 257(SDs) when you deserted ministry of p.; on offer of more hire you quitted office of p. ix 283(SDs) unceasing duty of p. ix 287(SDs) could not spare so vigilant a p. as Gregory x 142(B4) employment of one spiritual p. x 322(Bd) helped in producing so upright a p. xii 59(FE13) both teaching and exhortation assigned to p. xvi 239(CD1.29) what shall we think of p. who enters litigation with own flock xvi 301(CD 1.31) when such a church out of wishes of its p. increases its numbers xvi 309(CD 1.31)

Pastoral, sound of p. reed with oaten stops i 98(CO344) p. reed of Hermes ii 350(PL11.132) whole life of prelates is recantation of p. vow iii 165(A13) p. drama in *Song of Solomon* iii 237(CG2p) More declared totally unworthy p. office viii 33(2D) nothing wanting to pleasant discharge of p. duty xii 109(FE28) Theristria, a p. out of *Ruth*; sheepshearers in Carmel, a p. xviii 236(MS)

Pastorals, if he have borrowed more from prayer books than from p. v 88(K1)

Pastorlike, p. imitation of meek discipline iii 75(R2) to scandal of p. profession x 322(Bd)

Pastorly, reject p. rod of Christ iii 69(R2) rousing volley of p. threatenings iii 157(A13) undealt with by p. conviction iv 65(T)

Pastors, while primitive p. labored faithfully iii 41(R2) election of p. iii 64(R2) du Moulin in his book of calling of p. iii 177(Aps) good p. will be content iii 361(AP) urged to attend better to office of good p. v 44(TE) Goodman and Fenner were p. of those saints fleeing from Mary v 51(TE) presbytery claiming lordly power over p. v 208(K13) contentedness, modesty, sincerity of foreign p.; p. less gainful than ours vi 61(H) unjustly persecute p.; let us be sure what p. he means vii 59(1D1) p. in that age would fight for bishopric as if for tyrant's

PASTORS

throne vii 259(1D4) people instructed by daily sermons of these 2 p. x 108(B3) clergy were p. in name x 134(B3) p. and teachers used synonymously xvi 239(CD1.29) p. and teachers are the gift of same God who gave apostles and prophets, not of any human institution xvi 245(CD 1.29) whom God has appointed p. xvi 267(CD1.30) Philip after communicating to p. added concubine xviii 152(CB) *see also* Ministers, Clergy, Preachers
 Pastry, meats in p. built ii 436(PR2.343)
 Pasture, sea weed their p. ii 226(PL7.404)
 Danes betook them as to fresh p. x 263(B6)
 Pastures, tomorrow to fresh woods and p. new i 83(L193) with herds the p. thronged ii 451(PR3.260) seek more abundant p. for themselves xvi 303(CD1.31)
 Pasturing, p. at once ii 228(PL7.462)
 Patch, sew this p. of strictness iv 173(T)
 Patched, motley incoherence of a p. missal iii 132(A2)
 Patches, sermon with worn p. of theology xii 13(FE3)
 Patent, authority rhetoricians by p. give us iii 254(CG2.3) more than a p. to wed adulterously iii 433(D2.2) by p. under his own seal iii 442(D2.3) earls by p. vii 447(1D8) appears at large by p. itself x 202(B5) have given letters p. to Romswinkel xiii 451(SL142)
 Patentees, fraud of some old p. and monopolizers in trade of book selling iv 353(AR)
 Pater noster, devil offering a new p. iii 129(A2) as duly prayed as a p. v 140(K7)
Pater patriæ, Cromwell's title most resembling p. p. viii 225(2D)
 Paterculus, vi 337(G)
 Paterfamilias, your likening king to p. vii 279(1D5) king has no right of p.; no likeness between right of king and p. vii 395(1D7)
 Paternal, chariot of p. Deity ii 204(PL6.750) in p. glory rode ii 219(PL7.219) compassing thee with p. love ii 358(PL 11.353) in tribes under p. rule ii 379

PATIENCE

(PL12.24) minister uses p. sorrow; p. joy iii 56(R2) sweetest and mildest manner of p. discipline iii 257(CG2.3) government of Gospel is p. iii 267(CG 2.3) p. government soon replaced vii 395(1D7) original of king in p. authority xviii 175(CB)
 Paternity, mythologists uncertain of p. of Night xii 131(PO1) approach as nearly to p. as possible xii 239(PO6)
 Path, so far from p. of men ii 416(PR1.322) digressed into such a p. iii 341(AP) pared that liberal p. to razor edge iii 497(D2.20) following fair p. of Parliament iv 20(M) point out right p. of virtuous education iv 280(E) thus we entered p. not dark but bright vii 7(1Dp) you have rightly marked p. to virtue; p. to virtue and to vice is common so far; advance to where p. divides; ought to prepare for leaving this common p., pleasant and flowery; through your own will, though with labor and danger, climb difficult p. which is slope of virtue only xii 113(FE30)
 Patha, Hebrew word with vowel P. xiv 247(CD1.5)
 Pathetical, large difference in repetition of p. ejaculation and vain babbling of set prayers iii 124(A2) distinguish what is grave, p. iii 352(AP)
 Paths, tread p. indirect ii 368(PL11.631) before them set the p. of righteousness ii 374(PL11.814) he bids ask of old p. which is good iii 139(A4) p. of honesty and good life appear rugged iii 239(CG 2p)
 Patience, render him with p. what he lent i 18(175) p. to prevent that murmur i 67(S19.8) tried their faith, their p. i 121(CO970) p. as truest fortitude i 360(SA 654) how far urged his p. bears i 364(SA755) p. the exercise of saints i 383(SA1287) whom p. finally must crown i 383(SA1296) arm the obdured breast with stubborn p. ii 58(PL2.569) pain, excessive, overturns all p. ii 194(PL6.464) better fortitude of p. unsung ii 261(PL9.32) Adam to learn true p. ii 358(PL11.

PATIENCE

361) add faith, virtue, p. to thy knowledge II 399(PL12.583) Job's p. won II 420(PR1.426) I to wait with p. am injured II 427(PR2.102) good in glory won by p. II 445(PR3.92) Job bore thy wrongs with saintly p. II 445(PR3.93) p. of nobles and people of Scotland must not be unremembered III 61(R2) recount p. of God with us III 145(A4) Apostles perfecting their hope through p. III 156(A13) have p. a little III 158(A13) performed with p. III 266(CG 2.3) their final p.; through unnecessary p. III 286(AP) a little p. until first part III 389(D1.1) for trial of our p.; subvert our p. III 425(D1.13) better to endure with p. God's afflictions; under color of an affected p. III 494(D2.20) to hold commerce with p. III 496(D2.20) peace within me nearest kin to p. IV 13(M) had borne with wonted p. IV 67(T) bear with p. and seek remedies no contradiction IV 78(T) God enjoins not no divorcing to try our p. IV 79(T) servitude above p. of man to bear IV 165(T) any cause that may with human p. be reconciled IV 185(T) Christ not commanding aught p. cannot bear IV 187(T) well worth undertaking with p. IV 201(T) preaching a great trial to our p. IV 287(E) train them to true fortitude and p. IV 288(E) Lord Brooke exhorts to hear with p. IV 346(AR) if ministers observe and wait with p. V 45(TE) king might have forborne to speak of his p. V 143(K8) king relapses into praise of his p. V 145(K8) Parliament used that p. to gain king V 161(K9) king perpetual preacher especially of his own virtue of p. V 200(K12) on king's bearing with p.; is it p. to impute barbarism V 254(K21) must have p. with conscience till it be within our verge VI 263(O) in civil affairs God has not enjoined such p.; has left church no arms but p.; in state he has not left p. but sword VII 211(1D3) forced p. of nation VII 283(1D5) all good men know extreme p. with king VII 523(1D 12) you have some fine things about p.

PATRIARCH

VIII 93(2D) p. of labor VIII 243(2D) using same p. you did formerly VIII 245(2D) rekindle in Greeks old p. of labor XII 59(FE12) may your p. permit a few words XII 143(PO1) hardly able to endure with p. XII 153(PO2) spoil all p. of a parish XII 325(EC38) our p. and infamous tongues of exiles; make our p. manifest to all men XIII 17(SL4) God tempts righteous to prove their p. XV 87(CD1.8) p. is a devout affection towards God XVII 51(CD2.3) p. is whereby we acquiesce in promises of God XVII 67(CD2.3) opposed to p. is impatience under divine decrees XVII 69(CD2.3) p. a virtue exercised in resistance to, or endurance of, evil XVII 247(CD2.10) p. consists in endurance of misfortunes and injuries; compensation for injuries exacted even by pious men; opposed are impatience and an effeminate spirit, an hypocritical p. and a stoical apathy; an hypocritical p. inflicts unnecessary evils on self XVII 253(CD2.10) after this long p. of English commonwealth XVIII 27(DEC) exercise daily greatest virtue, p. XVIII 129(CB)

Patient, he p. but undaunted I 395(SA 1623) p. and Christian city [London] has borne scoffs with silence III 122(A2) physician does not all in restoring p. III 257(CG2.3) Christian p. by feeding III 264(CG2.3) not stupidly and tamely p. III 487(D2.18) no agent can act externally except on p. XV 19(CD1.7)

Patientest, Job, p. of men III 409(D1.8)

Patiently, if p. they obey II 349(PL11.112) p. resign what thou hast lost II 356(PL11. 287) Jesus p. replied II 439(PR2.432) should take afflictions as p. as Christian prudence could wish IV 78(T)

Patients, p. mostanend are far gone III 255(CG2.3)

Patmos, statues to be found in P. XVIII 260(CM)

Patriarch, to whom the p. of mankind II 162(PL5.506) so spake p. of mankind II 273(PL9.376) while yet the p. lived II 382(PL12.117) this p. blest II 384(PL

PATRIARCH

12.151) prelaty should not be lordly
 ascendent from primate to p. III 218(CG
 1.6) Theodotus the p. IV 196(T) Pho-
 tius the p. IV 217(T) compared our act-
 ings to faithful act of that p. VI 260(O)
 p. Isaac was blind VIII 67(2D)
 Patriarchal, cease not to hope that England
 will not belong to see p. III 183(CGp)
 under correction of his p. licenser IV 325
 (AR)
 Patriarchate, to effect p. III 58(R2)
 Patriarchates, while good Breerwood be-
 stirs himself to divide the 3 p. III 183
 (CGp)
 Patriarchdom, bishops scrambling for p.
 III 7(R1)
 Patriarchs, bed chaste pronounced as saints
 and p. used II 133(PL4.762) not with-
 out advice of p. III 43(R2) Eusebius
 compares Christians with p. before law IV
 136(T) lest I should charge holy p.
 with adultery XV 123(CD1.10) rever-
 ence for so many p. will deter one from
 considering polygamy as adultery; p.
 were objects of God's special favor XV 147
 (CD1.10) p. held view that mind dies
 with body XV 221(CD1.13) honorable
 testimony to faith of p. XV 405(CD1.20)
 ancient p. mourned their dead XVII 261
 (CD2.11)
 Patricians, like heroic p. of Rome III 219
 (CG1.6) defend vs fear of p. VI 131(W)
 Patrick, doctrine beyond diocese of P. VI
 256(O)
 Patrimony, for his redemption all my p. I
 390(SA1482) fair p. I must leave ye II
 333(PL10.818) Jews freed as to ancient
 p. II 457(PR3.428) how pope came by
 Peter's p. III 43(R2) inherit curse of p.
 III 143(A4) pope wont to drain wealth
 of this land as his p. VI 172(TR) French
 Parliament answered king might not al-
 ienate p. VI 246(O) clergy seized upon
 whole p. VIII 181(2D) Holland added
 revenues to University from p. of church
 XVIII 138(CB)
 Patriot, a worthy p. for own corrupt ends
 III 364(AP)
 Patriots, you can best witness, worthy p.

PATRONESS

III 370(Dp) hopes of living to be worthy
 p. IV 282(E) for shame would seem
 good p. V 1(TE) people, lest their wor-
 thiest p. should want aid V 106(K4)
 were good p. V 112(K4) great though
 not greatest number of chosen p. VI 115
 (W) then no need to mistrust chosen p.
 in grand council VI 132(W) 3. time
 brought together our old p. VI 360(Wn)
 not all our p. can deliver us again VI 364
 (Wn)
 Patroclus, phantom of son of Peleus slew
 Sarpedon I 232(PM15) like women in
Iliad who mourned P. in outward show V
 71(Kp)
 Patrol, Nightingale one of p. ships of this
 commonwealth XIII 445(SL140)
 Patron, p. or intercessor none II 85(PL3.
 219) wouldst seem p. of liberty II 140
 (PL4.958) monarchy was chief p. of
 pope III 44(R2) prelates have no more
 experience than that learned at p.'s table
 III 74(R2) if Irenæus must be p. of epis-
 copacy; p. of idolatry to papist III 94(P)
 Bishop Downam your p. III 135(A3)
 our old p. St. George III 275(CG2c)
 tricking up name for a book p. III 291
 (AP) justice may become p. of what
 she was to punish III 472(D2.14) if
 freed slave was ungrateful to p. IV 121(T)
 had not now missed worthy and un-
 doubted p. of this argument IV 346(AR)
 king avouches himself as general p. of
 notorious delinquents V 157(K9) as cli-
 ent goes before p. VIII 55(2D) Crom-
 well p. of liberty VIII 227(2D) by help
 of St. Andrew their p. X 193(B4) St.
 Andrew p. of Rochester X 252(B6) Har-
 old became great p. of church and church-
 men X 307(B6)
 Patronage, might use p. of Gregory Nys-
 sen III 286(AP) have not erred in fit p.
 IV 8(M) by what p. episcopacy stood V
 238(K18) commit all to p. of one man
 VI 122(W) whose p. you have obtained
 IX 249(SDs) lay claim to p. of muses XII
 163(PO3) refer to students own p. XII
 221(PO6)
 Patroness, night best p. of grief I 24(PA)

PATRONESS

29) answerable style from my celestial p. 11 261(PL9.21) no one than Christina more liberal p. of men of letters viii 17 (2D) Venus, p. of Cæsar's family x 48 (B2)

Patronize, to p. their idolatry iii 100(P)

Patronizing, attribute of p. adultery iii 377 (Dp)

Patrons, styled p. of mankind ii 370(PL 11.696) rely upon martyrs as p. of his cause iii 326(AP) elected by his ghostly p. to be my copesmate iv 266(C) enemies, not p. of the people v 108(K4) king bespeaks God's protection of kings as p. of justice; what p. kings are v 306 (K28) Parliament ought be acknowledged best p. of liberty vi 43(Hd) not like our present p. of Christian liberty vi 96(H) p. of thieves to be masters of liberty viii 247(2D)

Pattern, ant, p. of just equality ii 229(PL7. 487) not fit time to p. constitution of church discipline iii 11(R1) God gave a p. and model of the Temple iii 190(CG 1.2) mete out church after first p. iii 194(CG1.2) episcopacy fetched partly from p. of OT; who gave authority to fetch more from p. of law; Jeroboam's episcopacy partly from p. of law; partly from p. of carnality iii 207(CG1.5) what king or knight might be chosen wherein to lay p. iii 237(CG2p) churchmen should be p. of temperance iii 274(CG2c) no p. of mime from ancient writers iii 293 (AP) composition and p. of best things iii 303(AP) litany p. of many a jig iii 352(AP) be divorced by p. of that warrant iii 411(D1.8) I follow p. of St. Paul's reasoning iii 417(D1.10) p. of first institution he set before them iii 457 (D2.9) had left in religion nothing without p. iv 7(M) what youth reasoned without p. iv 17(M) Apostle gives us p. how to reconcile other passages iv 85(T) tradition left to be p. of Christian prudence iv 136(T) deduce from p. of Paul's reasoning iv 265(C) after this p. as many edifices may be converted iv 281(E) leave us p. of their judgment iv 316(AR)

PAUL

without least p. of virtue v 69(Kp) safely fetched from p. of a court sermon v 147(K8) need no other p. than vi 252 (O) kings have no base p. to follow vii 215(1D4) primitive Christians in this not p. to us vii 249(1D4) among primitive Christians you would place as p. to us vii 253(1D4) upon monarchy being after p. of one God vii 279(1D5) if any tried after p. of reformed churches vii 503(1D10) Christina, brightest p. of royal virtue viii 109(2D) Vlaccus, that p. of justice ix 231(SDs) description of one or two countries which might be p. x 327(HMp) as if some p. for emulation had been divinely produced for mankind xii 269(PO7) Christ the great p. of fortitude xvii 249(CD2.10) king ought to be p. to subjects xviii 175(CB)

Patterns, honor bad men as p. of all excellence ix 225(SD) Romans leave p. of arms and weapons with Britons x 106 (B3) holy men fit p. for imitation xv 147(CD1.10)

Paul, St., men whose life, learning, faith . . . held in high esteem with P. i 71(FC 10) P. of Cilicia driven from Emathia's city i 192(EL4.102) P. inserted a verse of Euripides into Bible i 331(SAp) P. to the Colossians on obedience to Christ [Col. ii.8] iii 4(R1) P. on martyrdom iii 9(R1) as P.'s epistles express [Rom. xii.4ff; 1 Cor. xii.] iii 15(R1) P. termed a novice and raw in grace by Tertullian; P. called hot-headed by Jesuits iii 22(R1) Constantine trifled with principles of P. iii 24(R1) P. conferred power on church assemblies [1 Cor. v.4] iii 70(R2) P. foretold future times of false doctrine iii 82(P) Eusebius on names of bishops from epistles of P.; P. entreated Timothy to tarry at Ephesus iii 85(P) P.'s doctrine less studied than stories about him iii 93(P) language of P. can never be construed to mean that bishops are above presbyters iii 96(P) P. did not make presbyters under bishops iii 97(P) P. reported by Anicetus iii 99(P) paralleling the sacred verity of P. with the sweep-

PAUL

ings of antiquity; a depraver of P.; P. an examiner of this impostorship; P. has doomed him twice III 103(P) P. had a trade III 118(A1) P. on examination of ministers III 127(A2) P. on eating meat offered to idols [*Acts* xv.29] III 129(A2) P. writing to Timothy on bishops [*1 Tim.* iii.3; vi.8-11] III 142(A4) disarray well-couched order of P.'s words III 150(A5) imposition of P.'s hands III 151(A5) Timothy's name joined as collateral with P. III 151(A13) to set in order what P. had begun III 152(A13) P. used figure in calling church the common mother of us all [*Gal.* iv.26] III 171(A17) epistles of P. to Timothy and Titus; P. after his preface to first of Timothy III 191(CG1.2) then did P. write insufficiently III 192(CG1.2) P. on nature and condition of law III 198(CG1.3) P. on office of high priest III 203(CG1.5) P. on conduct of Ananias III 204(CG1.5) the man P. warns us of in *Timothy* [*2 Tim.* ii.16,17] III 205(CG1.5) deducements and analogies cited out of P. III 207(CG1.5) P. on living by sight and visibility III 209(CG1.5) P. labored to reconcile Corinthians III 210(CG1.6) schism 20 yrs after death of P. III 211(CG1.6) suffice us to be taught by P. that there must be sects III 222(CG1.7) spiritual conflict of P.'s conversion III 224(CG1.7) to go vs these principles P. so feared III 243(CG 2.1) prelates forsake teachings of P. III 247(CG2.2) P. on excellency of Gospel III 249(CG2.3) P. terms woman the glory of man III 306(AP) P. answered of Ananias III 310(AP) fair show in the flesh as P.'s words are III 355(AP) quotation from P. III 363(AP) P. says: Let all things be done with charity III 374(Dp) P. saith, It is better to marry than burn III 396(D1.4) that burning mentioned by P.; still burns in proper meaning of P. III 398(D1.4) P. speaking of marriage and divorce III 402(D1.6) P. removes doubt by evangelical reason; says, unbelieving wife is sanctified; says, what fellowship; says, mis-yoke not III 407(D

PAUL

1.8) P. seems to bid us not divorce an infidel; his drift is plain; advises with cautions; gives no commands; not to take command from P.; this is not to expound P. but to out-face him III 412(D1.8) scripture not less inspired because P. confesses no command; P. spake as of thing indifferent III 413(D1.8) counsel from P. to hope III 414(D1.8) I follow the pattern of P.'s reasoning III 417(D1.10) P. on law and sin III 434(D2.3) P. on God's faithfulness III 446(D2.4) P.'s testimony on circumcision III 450(D2.6) P. on relation of man and woman [*1 Tim.* ii.12] III 475(D2.15) P. adds no exception to precept of Christ III 481(D2.17) no less an author than P. III 484(D2.17) why P. enlarged Christ's words; reasons of P. cannot be made special III 491(D 2.19) divine hymn of P. III 493(D2.20) words of Holy Ghost by P. concerning divorce explained IV 34(Mnm) places in writings of P. on divorce explained IV 40(Mnm) Apostle to Colossians IV 74(T) P. ends controversy explaining woman not immediate image of God IV 76(T) gather mystery from words of P. IV 99(T) P. and Barnabas joined in spiritual work thought best to part IV 116(T) shown us by P. IV 166(T) P. permitting marriage for hardness IV 167(T) Christ intends not all divorce as by P. appears IV 175(T) unless P. be doubted IV 185(T) this spoken by P., not by Lord; these words by P. by common doctrine made a command IV 191(T) P. citing here a command of the Lord cannot have bound us with command of own words; maugre P. himself; P. deposes that Lord speaks not this; how many doctrines does P. deliver which the Lord spake not; make P. a prophet like Caiaphas IV 194(T) by judgment of P.; reduce brevity of P. to plainer sense IV 197(T) if P. provide seriously vs bondage IV 200(T) P. here warrants us to seek peace; P. having cleared himself returns to 2. reason of the law IV 201(T) P. leaves us solution of this case and like cases IV 203(T) rea-

PAUL

sons of P. grant desertion not a local absence iv 204(T) P. on charity iv 222(T) if P.'s permission to divorce infidel deserter iv 228(T) P. in that place commands nothing iv 242(C) cullionly paraphrase on P. iv 261(C) P. says, God hath called us to peace iv 263(C) what P. says of circumcision iv 264(C) I deduce after manner of P.'s reasoning; says P. would be ashamed to reason thus iv 265(C) P. skillful in learning of his time; P. inserted 3 sentences of Greek poets in Holy Scriptures iv 306(AR) converts of P. burned Ephesian books iv 310(AR) P. often boasts of Christian liberty iv 348(AR) P. on good magistrates v 16(TE) P.'s definition of magistrate v 53(TE) Andronicus Comnenus a constant reader of P. v 84(K1) P.'s doctrine on eating meat offered to idols v 87(K1) P. to Titus on minds given over to delusion v 90(K1) P. almost persuaded Agrippa v 163(K9) Bereans even after preaching of P. vi 6(CP) wrest that place of P. vi 14(CP) cutting off which P. wished vi 17(CP) P. comprehends both ceremony and circumstance under contemptuous name vi 29(CP) in many places of P. obvious we are justified by faith vi 33(CP) P. cautious of giving scandal vi 35(CP) to teach gratis as P. vi 50(H) P. left Timothy at Ephesus vi 74(H) Luke sent with P. vi 77(H) P. worked at trade while he preached; P. a free Roman citizen vi 80(H) P. was pleased to forgo his due; P. not to use his power vi 88(H) P. asserted his power not over tithes vi 89(H) example of P. shows that clergy were not separated from their trade vi 98(H) P. on preaching any other gospel vi 166(TR) P. told Timothy to read scriptures diligently vi 175(TR) P. advised to prove all things vi 177(TR) P. on feeding flock vi 256(O) P. commanded us to respect Jews vi 264(O) P. on nature of liberty vii 145(1D3) P. says, Render to all men their dues vii 151(1D3) P. calls magistrates ministers of God vii 159(1D3) attitude

PAUL

of P. toward princes vii 165(1D3) P. charges subjection to law upon kings as well as people vii 169(1D3) P. meant not all sorts of powers, but lawful vii 171(1D3) that P. urged to obey Nero, a sly invention vii 175(1D3) P. defines magistrate vii 177(1D3) P. tells us to pray for kings and people vii 187(1D3) rulers not wicked when P. wrote; called Nero lion vii 189(1D3) Jerome says Solomon and P. agree vii 201(1D3) Apostle is my authority viii 73(2D) P. did not foresee everything ix 149(SD) P. on fair fame of bishop ix 219(SD) same title that P. gave Ananias ix 255(SDs) some say that P. taught in Britain x 83(B2) Ethelwolf left revenues to Peter and P. x 205(B5) Canute vows amendment of life at sepulchre of Peter and P. x 278(B6) in Apostle's words: *Beatius est pati* xii 335(EC46nm) confess with P., *Acts* xxiv.14 xiv 15(CDP) the Apostle says, hold fast the form xiv 21(CD1.1) body of Christian doctrine gone through in P.'s stay at Ephesus xiv 23(CD1.1) conditions of P.'s declaration to the sailors; God revokes gift he made to P. xiv 69(CD1.3) P.'s interpretation of doctrine of election in his own case xiv 119(CD1.4) P. seems to have taken metaphor of potter from *Jer.* xviii.6 xiv 145(CD1.4) P. shows that what God spake to Abraham not frustrated; P. says not who are children of promise xiv 157(CD1.4) P. shows by another example; P. content with establishing general principle of election xiv 159(CD1.4) P. subjoins as illustration xiv 161(CD1.4) proof P. only intended to show mercy of God and judgments vs Jews xiv 167(CD1.4) P.'s interpretation of *Psal.* ii. xiv 183(CD1.5) P. apostle and interpreter of Christ; P. teaches clearly that there is only one God xiv 201(CD1.5) same in outset of epistles of P. xiv 225(CD1.5) forefathers of P. served God the Father alone xiv 241(CD1.5) P. removes controversy from this passage xiv 381(CD1.6) P. evidently careful in speaking of the temple of the Holy Ghost xiv

PAUL

383(CD1.6) P. rejoiced that no one could say he was baptized in his name; why xiv 391(CD1.6) 2 passages in P. that prove passive sense of word, beginning xv 9 (CD1.7) meaning of P. in *Col.* i.15,16; P.'s language has superlative and partitive sense xv 11(CD1.7) P. attributed to God something corporeal xv 25(CD1.7) P.'s translation of Hebrew word xv 137(CD1.10) words of *Ps.* xlv.9 quoted by P. xv 141(CD1.10) P. reproves brethren for having recourse to law xv 169(CD1.10) P.'s use of word, fornication, and its meaning xv 173(CD1.10) P. on his crown of righteousness xv 225(CD1.13) P. directs hope of all believers to resurrection xv 233(CD1.13) on P. having a desire to depart xv 241(CD1.13) P. on justification by works and by faith xvi 39(CD1.22) P. traces glorification by progressive steps xvi 67(CD1.25) P. was a true believer, yet he says xvi 85(CD1.25) conflict in mind of P. while under curse of law xvi 109(CD1.26) P. asserts law not made for righteous man xvi 135(CD1.27) P. has no promise attached xvi 139(CD1.27) P. anticipates the common objection to doctrine of abolition of Mosaic law; P. on marriage with unbeliever xvi 143(CD1.27) P. refers all matters of religion and conscience to judgment of Christ; lays down 2 cautions about liberty xvi 157(CD1.27) P.'s interpretation of this passage xvi 177(CD1.28) called by P., the Lord's Supper xvi 195(CD1.28) P. is speaking of himself and contemporary ministers as exclusive guardians of divine mysteries xvi 207(CD1.28) tokens of Jewish church given by P. xvi 221(CD1.29) whence P. unable to heal xvi 225(CD1.29) Peter later reproved by P.; no kind of superiority attributed to Peter above P.; as P. was Apostle of the Gentiles xvi 229(CD1.29) P. allowed to teach in the synagogue xvi 241(CD1.29) P. was baptized by a disciple, Ananias xvi 247(CD1.29) attitude on scripture of P. xvi 269(CD1.30) P. to Corinthians on doctrines omitted from scripture xvi 273

PAUL

(CD1.30) P. wrote details of qualification of elders and deacons to Timothy and Titus xvi 291(CD1.31) P. by example commended no compensation to ministers xvi 293(CD1.31) attitude of P. toward recompense from converts given and developed as example to ministers xvi 295(CD1.31) P. on provision for ministers xvi 299(CD1.31) after example of P. to whom plea never occurred of expense of education xvi 303(CD1.31) P. fled persecution xvi 317(CD1.31) for similar reasons P. circumcised Timothy xvi 329(CD1.32) P. on the relation of works to the decalogue xvii 7(CD2.1) preaching of P. without charge no work of supererogation xvii 21(CD2.1) P. on posture in prayer; covering the head xvii 91(CD2.4) P. an example of zeal xvii 153(CD2.6) P. compelled some to blaspheme before his conversion; P. in his unconverted state blasphemed xvii 157(CD2.6) P. writes of Jews that gave occasion to Gentiles to think and speak ill of God xvii 167(CD2.6) on P.'s saying that only observance of the seventh day was abolished xvii 177(CD2.7) if P. had not intended abolition of all Sabbaths; P. would not have added next verse xvii 179(CD2.7) not bound to observe Jewish Sabbath with P. xvii 191(CD2.7) P. cautions us about error of accepting Mosaic law xvii 193(CD2.7) P. had a guard of soldiers xvii 411(CD2.17) Socrates cites example of P. in reading xviii 136(CB) Ignatius says P. was married xviii 148(CB) according to opinion of P. xviii 156(CB) Ambrose constructed from P. his doctrine xviii 275(MAR) *see also* Apostle Paul V., Bearer of Triple Crown i 240 (QN55)
Paul, P. an orthodox bishop of Constantinople; Hermogenes sent to depose P.; war unless Constantius would restore P. vii 253(1D4)
Paul, P. earl of Orkney, surrenders to Harold x 310(B6)
Paul, Captain, fair promises of P. in case

PAUL

of Unicorn xiii 197(SL61)
 Paul, Adrian, P. sent his kindness to me viii 191(2D)
 Paulet, Chas., Lord of St. John, greet her of a lovely son i 29(EM24)
 Paulinus, Suetonius, P. sent by Nero to Britain; held his own x 63(B2) Britons revolt vs P. x 64(B2) in absence of P. Icenians and Trinobantes rise in arms x 65(B2) P. marches to London x 66(B2) P. opposes Britons x 67(B2) P. contemns unruly noises of Britons; P. to preserve discipline x 69(B2) hearing of difficulties between P. and Classicianus; rigor used by P. on them that yielded; P. though else worthy man was overproud of his victory; P. lost a few galleys on shore; admonished P. to use more mildness; P. was bid resign x 70(B2) Agricola finished what P. left x 72(B2)
 Paulinus of York, P. sent by pope Gregory to England x 145(B4) P. accompanies Edelburga on marriage journey to Edwin x 153(B4) P. made bishop by Justus; P. at first succeeds ill at missionary work; P. wins promise from Edwin to accept Christianity; P. baptizes many of king's family x 154(B4) P. exhorts Edwin to keep his promise of becoming a Christian x 155(B4) P. exhorts Edwin to be true to heavenly vision; preaching of P. could work no such effect x 157(B4) P. christens Northumberland; converts province of Lindsey x 158(B4) P. escapes after battle of Hethfield to Eadbald of Kent x 159(B4) P. made bishop of Rochester by Eadbald; dies there; P. had baptized Osric, son of Elfric x 160(B4)
 Paulus, cruelty of P. an inquisitor sent from Constantius x 94(B2)
 Paulus Emilius, P. noblest Roman of his time iii 502(D2.21)
 Paunches, epicurean p. of prelates iii 74(R2)
 Pausanias, x 81(B2m)
 Pauses, or being divided into stanzas or p. i 332(SAp)
 Paww, Lord, P. came upon an action done after treaty; they proceeded to treat with

PAWS

P. xviii 29(DEC) Narrative delivered to ambassadors before arrival of P. xviii 33(DEC) collections in proceeding of treaty between P. and England; P.'s speech at audience before Parliament, June 11, 1652 xviii 45(DEC) report on P.'s speech to Parliament; council appoints commission to talk with P. xviii 57(DECnm) that Sir Oliver Fleming attend P.; that commissioners appointed to treat with P. demand sight of his powers xviii 59(DECnm) Council directs that commissioners see P.'s authority; convinced P. had no authority to treat xviii 61(DECnm) answer of Council to summary of P. xviii 63(DECnm) Parliament's answer to that part of paper given by P.; P. desires proposals xviii 67(DECnm) P.'s speech at his leave taking xviii 73(DEC)
 Pavement, heaven's p., trodden gold ii 32(PL1.682) smooth and level p. ii 34(PL 1.726) p. that like a sea of jasper ii 90(PL3.363) whose p. is stars ii 232(PL 7.578) happy p. bedewed with his last blood iii 94(P)
 Pavia, Eadburga flees to P. a city in Italy; there dies x 192(B4) founded university of P. xviii 137(CB)
 Pavilion, his dark p. ii 72(PL2.960)
 Pavilioned, Jacob saw field p. ii 353(PL 11.215)
 Pavilions, among the trees of life, p. numberless ii 167(PL5.653)
 Paw, obscene priest scruples not to p. sacramental bread iii 19(R1) lifting his p. vs his raiser iii 43(R2)
 Pawlett, Anna, Parliament specified case of A. P. widow; A. P. robbed by Cornelius Skint xviii 83(DEC) letters of reprisal we granted to A. P. xviii 85(DEC) letters of marque to A. P. suspended xviii 91(ASP) suspension of letters given to A. P. xviii 93(ASP)
 Pawn, lay integrity of his logic to p. iii 330(AP) his provinces offered to p. v 7(TE)
 Pawned, queen p. crown jewels v 141(K8)
 Paws, pope laying his p. on emperor's right iii 59(R2)

PAY

Pay, by this reason we ought to p. freely all things to all men v 148(K8) discarded without their due p. v 270(K26) you fear to lose p. vii 545(1D12) Saxons find fault that p. is too small; war unless p. is augmented x 118(B3) Augustine and monks lived only on bounty of king and others x 144(B4) main doctrine for which divines took such p. x 322(Bd) Black Prince defrauded of his p. xviii 182(CB)

Paymasters, either starve or please p. rather than God vi 77(H) conform to opinions best pleasing to p. vi 96(H)

Payment, go on trust toward p. of what I am now indebted iii 241(CG2p) are paid court p. v 148(K8) hired to defend for.; good round p. too vii 399(1D8) Paynim, defied the best of p. chivalry ii 35(PL1.765) Angelica sought by p. knights ii 454(PR3.343)

Peace, with his Frath work us perpetual p. i 1(N7) sent down the meek-eyed p. i 3(N46) strikes a universal p. through sea and land i 3(N52) his reign of p. upon the earth began i 3(N63) p. shall lull him i 22(V84) with truth and p. and love shall ever shine i 26(TI16) p. and quiet ever have i 30(EM48) in weeds of p. i 38(L'A120) join with thee calm p. and quiet i 41(IP45) to p. and truth thy glorious way hast ploughed i 65(S16.4) p. hath her victories i 65(S16.10) whether to settle p. i 65(S17.5) on thy firm hand religion leans in p. i 66(S17.14) bid fair p. be to my sable shroud i 77(L22) sweet p. that goodness bosoms ever i 98(CO367) sweet p. and righteousness have kissed i 147(PS85.43) olive is losing its bloom i 190(EL4.79) singing birth of bringer of p. i 212(EL6.81) James, bringer of p. i 236(QN5) overturns kingdoms blooming with olive-bearing p. i 256(QN15) I shall rest in undisturbed p. i 294(MA93) suing for p. i 371(SA966) man's way to p. is smooth with a good woman i 374(SA1049) comes he in p. i 375(SA1070) his habit carries p.; or p. or not i 375(SA

PEACE

1073-4) regard my internal p. i 384(SA1334) p. with you i 388(SA1445) with p. and consolation hath dismissed i 399(SA1757) up to the realm of p. and joy forever i 443(S14.8n) where p. and rest can never dwell ii 10(PL1.65) p. is despaired ii 32(PL1.660) counseled peaceful sloth, not p. ii 46(PL2.228) Mammon pleased, advising p. ii 48(PL2.292) projecting p. and war ii 49(PL2.329) terms of p. none vouchsafed; what p. given ii 49(PL2.331) what p. can we return ii 49(PL2.335) God proclaiming p. ii 55(PL2.499) first broke p. in heaven ii 62(PL2.690) no anger but p. assured ii 86(PL3.263) in heaven and earth the only p. ii 87(PL3.274) far from begging p. ii 110(PL4.104) prayed and to their thoughts firm p. recovered ii 151(PL5.210) how hast thou disturbed heaven's p. ii 187(PL6.267) how we seek p. ii 198(PL6.560) wild for joy of offered p. ii 200(PL6.617) war so near the p. of God in bliss ii 213(PL7.55) in their dwellings p. ii 218(PL7.183) thou deep, p. ii 219(PL7.216) find p. within ii 272(PL9.333) fact pernicious to thy p. ii 295(PL9.981) mind calm and full of p. once ii 300(PL9.1126) though should I hold my p. ii 309(PL10.135) household p. confound ii 337(PL10.908) Eve besought his p. ii 337(PL10.913) between us let there be p. ii 337(PL10.924) p. obtained from fault acknowledged ii 338(PL10.938) receive the smell of p. toward mankind ii 347(PL11.38) send them forth in p. ii 349(PL11.117) p. returned home to my breast ii 351(PL11.153) glad to be dismissed in p. ii 363(PL11.507) preserve freedom and p. ii 366(PL11.580) Enoch spake much of p. ii 369(PL11.667) p. would have crowned ii 373(PL11.781) p. to corrupt no less than war to waste ii 373(PL11.784) out of friendship hostile deeds in p. ii 374(PL11.796) paths of righteousness more full of p. ii 374(PL11.815) rainbow betokening p. from God ii 376(PL11.867) shall dwell long time in p. ii 379(PL12.23) man to

PEACE

find p. of conscience by faith II 389(PL 12.296) sins national interrupt public p. II 390(PL12.317) priests that should most endeavor p. II 391(PL12.355) new earth founded in p. II 398(PL12.550) greatly in p. of thought II 398(PL12.558) war that destroys works of p. II 445(PR3.80) glory won by deeds of p. II 445(PR3.91) thou sat unappalled in calm and sinless p. II 474(PR4.425) England most unsettled in enjoyment of p.; taught way to others III 5(R1) bring jarring nobility to Christian p. III 8(R1) having fitted us only for p. and that a servile p. III 59(R2) God sent us message of p. III 60(R2) with blessing of p. III 62(R2) at p. with his soul III 72(R2) God points us out the way to p. III 73(R2) for Christian p. of land III 75(R2) God didst motion p.; viper of sedition for 80 years has bred to eat entrails of our p. III 77(R2) in detecting any notorious enemy to his country's p. III 105(Ap) hast settled p. in church III 148(A4) no care of p. of church III 175(Apsnm) no care of p. of land III 175(Aps) with that p. which you have so perversely misaffected III 179(Aps) he that has read with judgment of p. III 184(CG1.1) out of pretended care of p. and unity III 212(CG1.6) you remove all p. and unity; for your church's p. and your country's III 220(CG1.6) only let flock of Christ be at p. III 221(CG1.6nm) to stint civil wars p. of church must be settled III 227(CG1.7) God's selected heralds of p. III 230(CG2p) show any word that might have hastened her p. III 233(CG2p) general end is outward p. III 255(CG2.3) much further to some degree of p. III 281(AP) I enjoy in the common p. III 334(AP) subdue a nation that sought p.; they sitting here in p. extended force of words III 338(AP) redeem himself to honest p. III 374(Dp) p. and love the best subsistence of family III 376(Dp) I enjoy p. and studious leisure III 379(Dp) main benefits of conjugal society are solace and p. III 388(Dr.1) mind

PEACE

whence must flow acts of p. and love; as that p. cannot follow III 393(Dr.3) pure influence of p. and love III 394(Dr.3) God regards love and p. in family III 400(Dr.6t) marriage consists in unfeigned love and p. III 400(Dr.6) Jews had saving p. as well as we; wholesome provision for household p.; from whom both love and p. mourn to be separated; ought to move divorce for p.'s sake; does most according to p. and love III 403(Dr.6) Christian dedicate to joy and p. III 404(Dr.7) how p. of marriage can be kept III 409(Dr.8) inward knot of marriage is p. and love III 416(Dr.9) where p. and love that invites God to that house III 425(Dr.13) his religious p. not only interrupted; wherever Christian liberty and p. are without fault III 491(D2.19) though p. and love fare never so ill III 495(D2.20) not enjoined vs preservation of civil p. III 498(D2.21) preferring soul's free p. III 510(D2.22) Gospel whose end is mercy and p. III 511(D2.22) no difference within me from that p. of mind IV 13(M) far less conducing to p. of life IV 69(T) when common p. is involved with having children IV 82(T) cannot be at p. with one another; carnal acrimony without love or p. IV 89(T) marriage, though never so broken from love and p. IV 99(T) when there can be no more p. in marriage IV 114(T) this law preserving honor and p. of marriage IV 115(T) end of marriage is p. and contentment IV 118(T) compulsion of duties where no p. is slavery IV 121(T) why may not marriage for its p. dissolve itself IV 123(T) marriage that should be union of p. and love; God loosening sacred thing to p. and charity IV 127(T) if law buy out her p. with sin for sin IV 160(T) chooses to live according to p. and love IV 172(T) crossness from the duties of love and p. IV 181(T) to p. not to bondage, as Christianity requires IV 200(T) what better way to p. than by separating; divorce does not break p.; p. already broken; God has called us to p.;

PEACE

Paul warrants us to seek p. iv 201(T) God has called us to p.; left us to obtain p. seasonably iv 202(T) breach of love and p. iv 216(T) with men not barbarous, love and p. considered essential to marriage iv 222(T) chaplains bring no p. or benediction to house iv 238(C) p. is general end of every Christian iv 253(C) covenant whose being consists of performance of love and p. iv 262(C) Christian a person dedicate to joy and p. iv 265(C) assertions which will further p. iv 275(E) perform offices of p. and war iv 280(E) Lyceum educated for p.; education good for p. and war iv 288(E) I love my p. better; him who bequeathed love and p. to disciples iv 346(AR) restrain by force what was violated vs p. v 8(TE) in man's heart how to find way of common p. v 16(TE) power conferred on king for common p. v 18(TE) he that keeps p. with me near or remote is to me a neighbor v 21(TE) might more concern public p. v 33(TE) not for a firm and lasting p. v 35(TE) are still seeking to be at p. with them v 42(TE) credulous p. French Protestants made with Chas. IX v 43(TE) retarding general p. so needful to this afflicted nation v 64(Kp) so far exceeded his violences in times of p. v 70(Kp) did not argue that he meant p. v 123(K5) when Hotham sought to make p. with king v 146(K8) in time of p. listed in his own house v 150(K9) flattering p. of an erroneous conscience v 152(K9) for p., what p. we had; what p. that fell to rob French at sea; p. that made unblest expedition to Isle of Rhe; the p. we had and the p. we gave; if at home any p. intended us v 153(K9) voted concessions on grounds of lasting p. v 161(K9) king take covenant and all ended in happy p. v 162(K9) king active while Parliament was petitioning in p. v 167(K10) king shows not how p. of people can be inconsistent with conscience and honor of king v 174(K11) prefers it before love of people's p. v 177(K11) cessation has be-

PEACE

come a p. v 201(K12) kingdom's p. not in state to be preserved v 211(K14) follows at heels of messengers of p.; treaties pretending p. v 236(K18) messenger of p. from Oxford v 237(K18) p. to be hastened with Irish rebels v 238(K18) after bloody recompence to first offers of p. v 241(K18) none ever oppressed our liberties in p. and war more than king v 245(K19) pernicious p. made with Irish; on what terms kingdom's p. stood v 251(K21) king tyrannized or trifled away 17 years of p. v 277(K27) if any foundation for kingdom's p. v 279(K27) enjoy crown not by p. only but v 289(K27) king's last hours should have been most at p. from passion v 291(K28) care and tuition of whose p. and safety vi 43(Hd) nothing will conduce to p. more than removing hirelings vi 100(H) council with power to preserve public p. vi 104(LF) to dispose forces to preserve p. vi 108(LM) firm custodian of our p. vi 109(LM) not therefore to discontinue care of public p. vi 114(W) council must have forces by sea and for p. and liberty; council shall treat of p. and war vi 126(W) till commonwealth be firmly settled in p. vi 131(W) teach people to place happiness in public p. vi 132(W) with Grand Council settled, no reason why p. should not ensue vi 133(W) with ease obtain all p. we want vi 141(W) to buy religious p. with money vi 179(TR) *Observations on Articles of P. with Irish Rebels* vi 242(Ot) *Articles of P.* granted to papist rebels vi 242(O) by first article of this p. advanced to freedom superior to ours vi 244(O) whole managing of p. and war committed to Irish papists vi 246(O) what greater dividing than by pernicious and hostile p. vi 247(O) who makes p. with grand enemy of true church vi 249(O) more p. when religion most at liberty vi 366(Wn) Council manages all business of p. and war vii 31(1Dp) king did not agree to anything that might conduce to p. vii 55(1D1) their restless ambition grown accustomed to hate p.

PEACE

vii 61(1D1) to pray rather for p. than kings; p. with slavery intolerable vii 189 (1D3) Alexander governed ill in war and p. vii 241(1D4) right of Parliament to protect people's liberty in p. and war vii 357(1D6) p. and war made by Council, not by king vii 467(1D9) shall towns be guarded in p. and not in war vii 469 (1D9) till king in his writing had ordered firmer p. upon terms of Parliament vii 491(1D10) not on this account averse to p.; but prudently dreaded slavery wrapped up in name of p. vii 497(1D10) one part wanted slavery and p.; other part demanded liberty and no p. but sure and honorable vii 511(1D11) king garrisoned towns though in p. vii 519(1D12) Irish massacre in time of profound p. vii 521(1D12) king who had done us so much mischief in p. and war vii 523 (1D12) king had struck p. with Irish; whenever king asked English for p.; king kept asking for p.; requests for p. always bootless; king making war while asking for p. vii 525(1D12) if you desire p., seek it by your own virtue vii 543(1D12) temptations of p.; victories of p. vii 553 (1D12) grow not debauched in p. vii 555(1D12) many men of first rank in p. and war were of small stature viii 61 (2D) arts of p. surpass stratagems of war viii 107(2D) cultivate p. and safety for race of men viii 179(2D) Dutch have renewed with us perpetual p. viii 195(2D) Cromwell great in p.; at home a profound p. viii 221(2D) some distinguished for robe and arts of p. viii 235 (2D) many made greater by war, less by p.; if you neglect arts of p.; if war be your p.; will find your greatest enemy is p.; p. your hardest warfare; to conquer tyrants within is warfare of p. viii 241 (2D) had no connection with p. recently concluded ix 101(SD) after p. with Dutch; we have not made p. with royalists; nor p. with criers; in p. with Dutch express provision about enemies of commonwealth ix 103(SD) have not clamored vs articles of p.; have shouted for

PEACE

them; not chagrined at p. ix 105(SD) articles of p. turn on More; if you touch him, farewell p.; punishment of More would not violate articles of p. ix 107 (SD) liker to Ishmael than to minister of p. ix 199(SD) deluded with a subtle p. x 10(B1) Leil, maintainer of p. and equity x 17(B1) Belinus ruled in p., honor x 25(B1) Britons in p. tended flocks, hunted x 50(B2) pretended love of p. to what was love of ease x 70(B2) end of war not to make injuries in p. x 72 (B2) Agricola removing grievances in time of p.; brought p. into some credit; before p. had as ill a name as war x 73 (B2) like to have ended by p. he brought home x 84(B2) compelled to buy his p. x 85(B2) indemnity to those who would accept of p.; firm foundation for a long p. x 96(B2) Hengist meaning not p. x 121(B3) Britons compelled Saxons to sit down with p. x 129(B3) no time when longer p. ensued x 130(B3) Ida in p. tempering awe of magistracy with natural mildness x 132(B3) p. by ill using proved more destructive than war x 133(B3) government and religion in long calm of p. after Badon Hill x 136 (B3) Conanus a hater of his country's p. x 137(B3) refuse p. with brethren, have war with enemies x 149(B4) p. wrought by justice of Edwin; Edwin not unmindful of regal state in p. or war x 159(B4) offered to buy his p. x 166(B4) Sigefrid, king of Denmark, more studious of p. x 187(B4) religious mind and virtues in p. and war x 193(B4) men might have expected of such union p. x 197(B5) Danes swore to keep covenanted p. x 213(B5) Danes violate p. sworn to Alfred x 216(B5) Alfred has 3 years of p. not spent idly x 220(B5) Alfred's glorious labors in p. and war x 223(B5) spiritual kindred little availed to keep p. x 239(B5) Edgar governed well in p., honor, prosperity x 242(B5) foreigners resorting to Briton in time of p. brought in vices x 243(B5) 10,000 pounds paid Danes for p. x 253(B6)

PEACE

Saxons 4. time buy dishonorable p. x 260 (B6) Danes again solicited by king for p. x 263 (B6) p. so often violated by Danes sworn again x 264 (B6) Londoners bought their p. of Danes x 274 (B6) true fortitude glories in feats of war as they serve to end war in victorious p. x 300 (B6) Harold charged all officers to punish all disturbers of p. x 307 (B6) Britain not overfertile in men able to govern well in p. x 324 (Bd) anyone spurning conditions of p. xii 123 (PO1) would spend our time in p. xii 157 (PO2) p. would not abandon mortals till many ages after Astræa xii 175 (PO4) Jupiter wished to spend days in p. xii 191 (PO5) sound of war destroyed for Romans allurements of p. xii 193 (PO5) Milton has solicitous love of p. xii 319 (MC37nm) no news but that we are at p., and inclinable to p. xii 329 (EC42nm) prepared to have p.; p. more desirable than all enlargement of empire xiii 17 (SL4) have suffered utmost mischiefs of faithless p. at home xiii 19 (SL5) not to violate p. between England and Portugal xiii 33 (SL10) vehemently desire ancient p. xiii 55 (SL19) *Articles of P.* between Chas. I and Spain xiii 81 (SL28) most eagerly embrace p. with all men xiii 113 (SL38) Protestant cities exhort England to p. xiii 119 (SL40) desire to make just p. with Dutch xiii 121 (SL40) whole territory of Oldenburgh has enjoyed blessings of profound p. xiii 141 (SL45) consult for common p. of Protestants xiii 149 (SL48) how much I implore God of p. xiii 151 (SL48) found Waldenses always obedient in p. xiii 161 (SL51) sorry to find p. of Switzerland broken xiii 201 (SL62) p. concluded with duke of Brandenburg xiii 205 (SL63) present p. between brethren confessing same faith xiii 243 (SL75) implore God to perpetuate his blessings of p. upon you; ratification of p. negotiated at London xiii 245 (SL75) ratification of same p. in Lisbon; now a firm p. between both nations; friendship by this p. established; inter-

PEACE

changed instrument of confirmed p. xiii 247 (SL76) Medows sent by us on blessed errand of p. xiii 251 (SL77) else there can be no stable assurance of p. between us xiii 253 (SL77) to conclude p. in agitation; your pains in procuring this p.; high hopes that this p. will be of great advantage to both nations xiii 253 (SL78) no less zealous to maintain p. xiii 255 (SL78) thought it our duty to exhort United Provinces to p. and moderation xiii 257 (SL79) if whole Protestant name would keep p. among themselves; harbor in your mind propitious thoughts of p. xiii 259 (SL79) wrongs . . . after p. so lately renewed; if act done and adjudged before the p. be after p. renewed called into question xiii 265 (SL81) exhorted to p.; to study p. among ourselves xiii 287 (SL87) if p. between 2 such powerful neighbors xiii 289 (SL87) letters to settle p. of religion; attribute to us same zeal to promote p. of Christendom; our people sensible of deep tranquillity of consciences; same p. we wish to churches of Germany xiii 291 (SL88) how difficult a task to settle p. among sons of p. we more abundantly understand; for force can never consist with ecclesiastical tranquillity xiii 293 (SL88) fame of virtue and prudence in p. and war xiii 311 (SL94) prosperous for common p. of Christendom xiii 321 (SL99) his endeavors to preserve p. with United Provinces xiii 337 (SL104) king of Denmark reduced to making p. with Sweden xiii 347 (SL108) no way to obtain p. than by our help; p. salutary to Protestants xiii 349 (SL108) at length p. granted the Piedmontese; rather clandestine hostility covered with name of p.; conditions of p. agreed to in your town of Pignerol; articles of p. evaded xiii 355 (SL110) witnesses and promoters of p.; conditions of p. broken; p. a snare to Piedmontese; from conclusion of p. till now xiii 361 (SL111) our most fervent zeal to promote p. xiii 429 (SL135) p. for Piedmontese by intercession of Louis XIV xiii 443 (SL139) my desire for pres-

PEACE

ervation of p. xiii 455(SL145) though Hamburg long enjoying p. xiii 467(SL 151) that we may cherish justice and p. as far as possible xiii 469(SL151) Oldenburgh has always followed counsels of p. xiii 471(SL152) Oldenburgh held his estates in p. xiii 473(SL152) overture of p. made by king of Sweden to duke of Muscovy xiii 504(SL164) p. in France is made xiii 506(SL165) for settling firm p. and commerce in West Indies xiii 513(DS) in all p. treaties free commerce understood; James content to slubber up p. with Spain; James exceeding fond of p. with Spain xiii 521(DS) English to have p. and commerce in all Spanish dominions whatever xiii 523(DS) these things may be reasonable impediment to concluding p.; his ships of war in p. have taken and spoiled our ships xiii 525(DS) instances of hostility after p. in 1605 xiii 533(DS) these instances show what p. Spaniards kept with us; trace down from time of last p. in 1630; James I careful, rather fearful to break p. with Spaniards xiii 537(DS) evident king of Spain holds not himself bound to any terms of p. with English; barbarous usage so far from laws of p. xiii 547(DS) Spain having now p. with Dutch xiii 561(DS) John Milton to all . . . p. xiv 3(CDpt) as Christians we are called to p. and liberty, not to marriage xv 175(CD1.10) pollution of marriage bed interrupts p.; interruption of p. sufficient for divorce xv 179(CD1.10) p. proceeds from a consciousness of justification; the p. that the Apostles pray for in salutations xvi 491(CD1.22) do not see why falsehood is more allowable in war than in p. xvii 303(CD 2.13) commanded to speak truth to ones in bonds of p. and social fellowship xvii 305(CD2.13) obeying tyrant in things lawful for sake of public p.; whether treaties are made simply for p. or xvii 405(CD2.17) will be cause of great p. among us xviii 6(PRO) being denied assurance of p. by Scots xviii 13(DEC) troubles of England all reduced

PEAL

to p. xviii 17(DEC) gave small grounds for real intendment of p. xviii 23(DEC) shall be stable p. between England and United Provinces xviii 95(ASP) Holland as if p. had been restored founded university xviii 137(CB) Christians ought to cultivate mutual p. xviii 165(CB) Henry VII raised money for wars, then p. ensuing was rich; Henry always able to foresee p. xviii 204(CB) Mazarin gave p. at times and broke p.; Mazarin was our only enemy in p. xviii 354(PAM) Peaceable, to good and p. man grievous to be displeaser iii 231(CG2p) disturbed p. estate of household society iii 387(D1.1) Edgar gained surname of P. x 242(B5) Peaceful, turn his labors to p. end i 362(SA709) invite to p. counsels ii 47(PL 2.279) more hope of p. days ii 367(PL 11.600) using p. attribute of God to preposterous end iii 171(A16) good provision of p. hours iii 234(CG2p) unfitness of mind that hinders p. society iii 389(D1.1) hushes into p. calm iii 485(D2.17) suffer not p. Gospel of Christ to be defiled xiii 357(SL110) Peacefully, can live p. with those not of same faith xviii 164(CB) Peace-kindled, these social and p. fires ix 103(SD) Peacemaker, if angel were Christ, he would have acted as p. xiv 289(CD1.5) Peacemakers, obtain celestial reward of p. with God xiii 121(SL40) Peacemaking, perverseness, that the law should be more provident of p. than Gospel iii 403(D1.6) Peach, Thomas, request Algiers to set free 2 Englishmen, T. P. and R. Dier xiii 496(SL158) Peacock, God creates p. ii 227(PL7.444) Peda, P. son of Penda, prince of Middle Angles, converted x 164(B4) P. given South Mercia by Oswi, his father-in-law; P. slain at Easter x 167(B4) Peal, vanquished with a p. of words i 345(SA235) such a p. shall rouse ii 89(PL 3.329)

PEALS

Peals, when I was worried with thy p. i 369(SA906)
 Pearl, casting p. to hogs i 63(S12.8) barbaric p. and gold ii 38(PL2.4) or sea of liquid p. ii 96(PL3.519) rolling on orient p. ii 115(PL4.238) sowed earth with orient p. ii 144(PL5.2) rubied nectar flows in p. ii 166(PL5.634) studs of p. ii 463(PR4.120) feared you have Balaam's disease, a p. in your eye iii 137(A3) Christ scattered heavenly grain like p. iii 491(D2.19) bestows relics of St. Alban in shrine of p. and gold x 188(B4) horse had covering of embroidered p. x 354(HM4) rich fur caps with p. and precious stones x 374(HM5) each with skull of p. on bare heads x 380(HM5)
 Pearl-drops, like p. to nostrils ix 45(SD)
 Pearls, p. of dew she wears i 30(EM43) Cæsar desired British p. x 34(B2) Cæsar offers corselet of British p. to Venus x 48(B2) Britons had p. x 50(B2) robe so thick with orient p. x 354(HM4) may dig p. from dunghill of Javellus xii 197(PO5)
 Pearly, ground covered with p. grain ii 159(PL5.430) in their p. shells ii 226(PL7.407)
 Pears, when mellow p. are hissing by fire i 300(ED48)
 Peasant, some belated p. sees, or dreams he sees ii 36(PL1.783) bring indifferently king and p. under rigor v 27(TE) words of Edward Confessor to p. when hunting x 305(B6)
 Peasantly, generous mind above p. regard for wages iii 162(A13) p. rudeness I met with in pamphlet iv 235(C)
 Peasants, you mention country people of Surrey, mere p. viii 153(2D) even p. would say we dine on mustard xii 217(PO6)
 Pebble, hitherto reckoned with black p.; now with one of divers colors ix 67(SD)
 Pebbles, as children gathering p. on shore ii 471(PR4.330) precious gem of truth among p. of shore iii 113(A1) geese stopping mouths with p. xii 283(PO7)
 Peccable, how anything p. can have pro-

PEDIGREE

ceeded from God; I ask how anything p. can have come from virtue of God xv 25(CD1.7)
 Peccant, p. soul iv 305(AR)
 Pechora, P. or Petzora, river in Moscovia; the bar of P.; holds its course through Siberia, how far, Russians there know not; empties in 72 mouths; abounds in water fowl; travelled Russians say it rises in Jougoria mts. x 332(HM1)
 Pechora, P. a town is small; has 3 churches x 333(HM1)
 Peck, remain in such a p. of uncertainties iii 447(D2.4)
 Pectoral, it was a p. rule iii 137(A3)
 Pecuniary, reformed censure seeks to save soul not by p. mulct iii 72(R2) licensers, basely p. iv 323(AR)
 Pedagogue, p. stood at Remonstrant's elbow iii 110(A1) yoking p. of new severities iv 135(T) grammar lad under his p. iv 324(AR)
 Pedagoguism, tetter of P. iii 330(AP)
 Pedant, justify English vs this bore of a p. vii 11(1Dp) tuppenny outlandish p. vii 29(1Dp) bids highest for p. that is on sale vii 403(1D8) off with your trifles, p. vii 527(1D12)
 Pedantic, Spaniolized bishops with p. palms iii 52(R2) brought confutant into p. kingdom iii 329(AP) at sight of p. license iv 326(AR)
 Pedantry, aphorisming p. of art of politics iii 37(R2) capricious p. of hot-livered grammarians iii 110(A1) his itching p. is flouted iii 312(AP)
 Peddler, not unlike fox turning p. vi 151(N)
 Peddleries, Protestants' eye may look into these deceitful p. iii 56(R2)
 Peddlers, endure these p. of verse viii 79(2D)
 Pedestal, if statue have inscription on p.; if p. be standing with any inscription near xviii 258(CM)
 Pedestals, p. with carved work xviii 258(CM)
 Pedigree, licensing drawn up as lineally as any p. iv 305(AR) labored to contrive

PEDIGREE

us a p. x 5(B1) most kings of those nations derive p. x 115(B3) Crida drew p. from Woden x 139(B3) trace Ethelwulf's p. from son to father up to Adam x 205(B5) dukes of Moscovy derive p. from Augustus Cæsar x 348(HM4)

Pedridan, Kenwalk pursues Britons to P. x 168(B4) Danes set upon at mouth of P. and slain x 201(B5)

Peeling, p. their provinces 11 464(PR4.136) p. the wealthier sort x 27(B1) charged with p. legions of pay x 71(B2)

Peer, hath not left his p. 177(L9) a noble p. of mickle trust 1 86(CO31) every worthy man in Parliament might be thought a p. v 25(TE) go on demonstrating that king has no p. vii 371(1D7) Trajan appointed one not his p. to be his judge vii 377(1D7)

Peerage, Charlemagne with all his p. fell 11 29(PL1.586)

Peers, set himself in glory above his p. 11 9(PL1.39) half enclose him round with all his p. 11 30(PL1.618) high capital of Satan and his p. 11 35(PL1.757) much for open war, O p. 11 42(PL2.119) I should ill become this throne, O p. 11 53(PL2.445) came the grand infernal p. 11 56(PL2.507) so high above thy p. 11 173(PL5.812) from his armed p. 11 182(PL 6.127) rushed the great consulting p. 11 320(PL10.456) Satan to council summons mighty p. 11 406(PR1.40) sought by p. of Charlemagne 11 454(PR3.343) ambitious contentions among p. 11 8(R1) tell nobles there were no p. in England 11 46(R2) clap under hatches the king and his p. 11 333(AP) p. and barons had ancient right to judge king; if our law judges all men by p. v 25(TE) so high a crime to absent themselves from any meeting of p. v 126(K6) king and his p. represent only themselves v 134(K6) expelling of bishops from House of P. v 157(K9) king vs his interest to remove episcopacy out of P.' House v 229(K17) if God will grant freedom of bishops in House of P. v 267(K25) if king has no p.; 12 p. of France; reason for

PELEUS

calling them p. of France; if in truth not p. of king of France vii 369(1D7) every good king accounts senate or people his p. or betters vii 377(1D7) just and right that king have his p. in Parliament vii 439(1D8) 12 p. may inspect king's body to establish his illness vii 441(1D8) Commons who are p. of realm; why should we have his p. far to seek vii 449(1D8) if adjudged a tyrant, none but are p. good enough for him vii 451(1D8) Elidure admitting p. one by one makes them swear allegiance to brother x 28(B1) counsel of his p. x 119(B3) king consulting with his p. not unlike himself x 121(B3) Edwin would confer with chief p. x 157(B4) by Ethelbald's example most of his p. did like x 183(B4) on coronation day Edwi withdrew from company of p. x 241(B5) with many other p. corrupted with gifts x 249(B6) Ethelred by advice of p. not unlike himself x 256(B6) Edward appointed assembly of all p. x 293(B6) contumacious affront before p. xviii 240(MS)

Peevish, under a p. conceit 111 486(D2.17)

Pegasean, above the flight of P. wing 11 211(PL7.4)

Pegasus, drive away from streams of P. 1 320(JR36) our P. raises himself on tender pinions xii 27(FE7)

Pelagian, prevent P. heresies v 224(K16) Severianus a P. bishop x 107(B3)

Pelagianism, read not that P. was re-baptized x 109(B3) Germanus called to Britain 2. time to combat P.; most people continued right x 112(B2)

Pelagians, P. slain for Christ, no true friends of Christ 111 10(R1) liturgy used lest P. infect people 111 126(A2)

Pelagius, P. a Briton found time to bring new doctrines into church; written vs by St. Augustine x 98(B2) Augustine to P. said to have first used phrase, original sin xv 195(CD1.11)

Peleus, phantom of son of P. slew Sarpedon 1 232(PM15) P. and Cadmus happiest of mortals xviii 293(MAR)

PELF

Pelf, do they not hoard up p. *iii* 58(R2) scorned to make p. the reward of studies *iii* 162(A13) see if your God of this world will vindicate your p. *iii* 168(A14)
 Pelian, fir cut in P. grove *xviii* 307(MAR)
 Pelion, P. piled on Ossa *i* 250(QN174)
 Pell, our envoy P. to cities of Switzerland *xiii* 203(SL62)
 Pellean, that P. conqueror *ii* 431(PR2.196)
 Pelleas, fairies met by P. *ii* 437(PR2.361)
 Pellenore, fairies met by P. *ii* 437(PR2.361)
 Pellets, if p. will not do *iii* 143(A4)
 Pelletta, Claudia, one C. P. mistress of married man *ix* 135(SD) with what C. P. have I been *ix* 163(SD)
 Pellicanus, translation of Bible begun by Bibliander and P. *xviii* 181(CB)
 Pellmell, chariots crowded p. *x* 78(B2)
 Peloponnesus, ancient statues to be found in P. *xviii* 259(CM)
 Pelops, presenting Thebes or P. line *i* 43 (IP99) house of P. in tragedy *i* 170(EL 1.45) necks that surpassed ivory arms of P. *i* 172(EL1.57) Ceres gave P. an ivory shoulder *xii* 245(PO6)
 Pelorus, Neptune lashes Sicilian P. *i* 264 (NS56) hill torn from P. *ii* 16(PL1.232)
 Pelting, light-armed refuters have done p. *iv* 235(C)
 Pelts, every man p. church with stones *iii* 252(CG2.3)
 Pembroke, Earl of, sworn with protector, P. *xviii* 167(CB)
 Pen, battle of Kenwalk vs Britons at P. in Somersetshire *x* 168(B4) Edmund fights Danes at P. by Gillingham in Dorsetshire *x* 271(B6)
 Pen, wondered that such a weakness could fall from p. of such a wise Remonstrant *iii* 132(A2) that which flows at waste from p. of vulgar amorist *iii* 241(CG2p) endure with a sober p. *iii* 295(AP) in prison denied use of p. *iii* 321(AP) Nævius cast into prison for unbridled p. *iv* 301(AR) as if learned grammatical p. *iv* 304(AR) his lavish p. *vi* 254(O) to whom Salmasius has leased his p. *vii* 25

PENANCE

(1Dp) not permitted to bring p. to library *xii* 43(FEg) thousand examples I could tell with inexhaustible p. *xii* 291 (EP)
 Penal, let another hand exact thy p. forfeit *i* 355(SA508) law of uncleanness a p. statute *iii* 447(D2.5) in sharpest p. laws *iii* 481(D2.16) in p. courts *iii* 508(D 2.22) what injustice to make of this a civil statute in p. courts *iv* 186(T) same day abolished p. laws vs papists *v* 200 (K12)
 Penalties, argument to inflict unjust p. *v* 228(K17) how many p. forcers of conscience to answer for *vi* 18(CP) God has even enjoined divorce under severest p. *xv* 159(CD1.10) error to enforce Gospel precept by legal p. *xv* 175(CD1.10)
 Penalty, death is the p. imposed *ii* 231(PL 7.545) under this ignorance of law or p. *ii* 288(PL9.775) not obeying incurred the p. *ii* 305(PL10.15) sufficient p. *ii* 331(PL10.753) so thinking to evade p. *ii* 341(PL10.1022) too secure of our discharge from p. *ii* 352(PL11.197) imposed on p. of death; suffering death the p. *ii* 393(PL12.398) shaves by p. *iii* 255 (CG2.3) dares under strict and executed p. *iii* 473(D2.14) standing to hazard of law and p. *iv* 324(AR) submitting to p. of law *v* 32(TE) popish commuting of p. *vi* 10(CP) p. is only spiritual *vi* 27 (CP) church's driving out brings on no outward p.; no p. of improper power should drive in again *vi* 37(CP) paying p. for so slavish a mind *vii* 545(1D12) not refusing to pay p. if judgment vs you *xii* 81(FE19) Jews scattered not only as p. for guilt *xiv* 29(CD1.2) p. visits posterity as well *xv* 185(CD1.11) gluttony deserves to be punished by p. of hunger *xviii* 132(CB) Sigerbert paid p. for trampling laws *xviii* 181(CB) Adam submits to his p. *xviii* 232(MS) p. for adultery among Scots *xviii* 332(MAR)
 Penance, my p. hath not slackened *i* 363 (SA738) torturing hour calls us to p. *ii* 41(PL2.92) to aggravate their p. *ii* 324(PL10.550) sacred works of holy p.

PENANCE

iii 55(R2) rational burning not to be subdued with any p. iii 397(D1.4) to privilege without p. an odious crime iii 450(D2.6) condemned in 7 years p. iv 210(T) canonical sleight of commuting our p. iv 331(AR) as if David doing p. vii 119(1D2) if you had done p. ix 253(SDs) p. to think of turning over volumes of rubbish x 180(B4) Athelstan took 7 years p. x 238(B5) Edgar submitted to 7 years p. x 247(B5) murderer Elfrida spent rest of days in p. x 250(B6) no objection to p. being called a sacrament; nature of p. xvi 215(CD1.28) p. has no peculiar sign attached to it; is not a seal of the covenant xvi 217(CD1.28) p. a papistical sacrament for the lapsed xvi 219(CD1.28)

Penances, use utmost extortion of redeemed p. iii 268(CG2.3)

Penates, if it be exile for a man to visit his home i 168(EL1.17) Young seeking a living which his P. in fatherland denied i 190(EL4.85)

Pence, Gospel rated at 30 p. iii 161(A13) without price to them that have no p. iii 230(CG2p) shameful law of Peter's p. xviii 166(CB)

Pencil, inimitable by model or shading p. ii 95(PL3.509) time to p. it over iii 234(CG2p)

Penda, P. Wibba's son, long withheld from kingdom of Mercia by Kearnle x 158(B4) Mercian P. aids Kedwalla in rebellion vs Edwin; P. a pagan committed atrocities in his victory x 159(B4) P. slays Oswald; P. opposes Oswi x 162(B4) sister of P. married Kenwalk; P. wars on E. Angles; slays Sigebert x 163(B4) P. made son Peadra prince of Middle Angles x 164(B4) P. a pagan condemned his Christian subjects who did not practice their faith; might rise in judgment vs pretending Christians then and now; wars on Anna x 165(B4) P. defeated in war on Oswi x 166(B4) P. slain at Loydes; P.'s death caused rejoicing as the song witnesses x 167(B4) Wulfer, other son of P., set up as king; Wulfer, son of P.,

PENS

and Kenwalk fall at variance x 168(B4) Sebert slain by P. xviii 241(MS)

Pendragon, Geoffrey of Monmouth sets off Arthur as P. x 128(B3)

Penelope, late was the greeting that came to P. i 188(EL4.56) P. an example of womanly decorum xvii 221(CD2.9)

Peneus, locks of god of Delos twined with those of P. i 196(EL5.13) when Phœbus recalls daughter of P. i 216(EL7.33) cave of Chiron by the P. i 290(MA62)

Penho, people of Somerset and Devonshire assemble at P. to fight Danes x 256(B6)

Penissel, P. king in name x 30(B1)

Penitence, p. of those that suffer iii 255(CG2.3) p. of others who repented in words not borrowed v 264(K25) by p. implore divine pity xviii 189(CB)

Penitent, be p. and for thy fault contrite i 355(SA502) not truly p. i 364(SA754) principled not to reject the p. i 364(SA761) our father p. ii 343(PL10.1097) as oft he saves them p. ii 390(PL12.319) nor p. besought God ii 457(PR3.421) to receive with joy the p. iii 40(R2) submissive p. deprived of ministry of grace iii 56(R2) Eadbald became p. x 151(B4) p. are included under name of believers xvi 121(CD1.27)

Penitential, in this p. book v 125(K6) upon p. meditations of king; king borrows many p. verses v 264(K25)

Pennaguiada, Lord Meneses, Count of P. xiii 211(SL65)

Penned, God no more moved by prayer elaborately p.; men by p. speech of beggar v 263(K24)

Penning, managed by life of man without p. him up from duties of human society iii 139(A4) left undone by them to other men's p. v 222(K16)

Pennons, fluttering his p. vain ii 71(PL2.933) rising on stiff p. ii 227(PL7.441)

Penny, contrition, humiliation, confession, sighs of repentant spirit sold by p. iii 267(CG2.3)

Pens, summed their p. ii 226(PL7.421) p. and heads revolving new notions iv 341(AR)

PENSION

Pension, rich man unable to serve public forced to live on p. x 337(HM1)
 Pensioners, dreams, fickle p. of Morpheus 1 40(IP10)
 Pensionry, no other p. necessary III 271 (CG2c)
 Pensive, p. I sat me down II 245(PL8.287) persons of a p. nature who have placed solace in marriage III 420(D1.11)
 Pentateuch, all knowledge not in P. II 467 (PR4.226) Fagius in his comment on the P. III 384(D1p)
 Pentecost, many of Edwin's family baptized on P. x 154(B4) Edgar crowned in Bath at feast of P. in yr 973 x 243(B5)
 Pentheus, more fiercely than Dircean P. I 228(LR2.7) like P. in the tragedies IV 139(T)
 Penuel, how fort of P. contemned Gideon I 347(SA278)
 Penurious, better a p. kingdom III 55(R2)
 Penuriously, p. to resolve a doubt IV 79(T)
 Penuriousness, p. is opposed to frugality XVII 231(CD2.9)
 Penury, Love the son of P.; this original and sinless P. III 398(D1.4) p. of soul IV 272(C) minister never need fear p. of pulpit provision IV 335(AR)
 People, his chosen p. he did bless I 14(PS 136.44) corruptly to gratify the p. I 332 (SAp) solemn feast the p. hold I 337 (SA12) just cause to set his p. free I 348 (SA317) work, thy glory and p.'s safety I 361(SA681) God hath quite cut off from his p. I 378(SA1158) no less the p. on their holy days I 387(SA1421) numbers thither flock I 388(SA1450) doubtless p. shouting I 389(SA1473) God for his p. of old I 391(SA1533) Samson should be brought forth to show p. I 394 (SA1601) at sight of him p. with a shout I 394(SA1620) ethereal p. ran II 305 (PL10.27) who then shall guide his p., who defend II 396(PL12.483) p. a herd confused; a rabble II 444(PR3.49ff) a victor p. free II 462(PR4.102) I was not sent to free that p. victor II 464(PR4.132) to defame Sudley with p. III 9(R1) absolving p. from obedience III 13(R1)

PEOPLE

bishops not lawfully elected in primitive times without consent of p.; voice of p. in episcopal elections well known before Cyprian's time, even to those outside church III 16(R1) African churches told to let p. choose bishops; not of old that conspiracy of bishops could fob off right of p.; after Martin was made bishop of Turon by p.'s consent; Phocas did nothing more grievous to p. than to enact that no bishop be chosen without his consent; so long did this right remain to the p. III 17(R1) Cyprian when made bishop decided to do nothing without p.'s consent; p. of God redeemed and washed by Christ III 18(R1) p. vilified and rejected by prelates; give over earnest study of virtue and godliness as too high for them; must yield bishop elected by p. III 19(R1) God's p. had in scorn and derision III 26 (R1) how to qualify and mold sufferance of p. to length of foot that is to tread their necks III 37(R2) minister renders p. more easy to be governed III 41(R2) valor of p. help support monarchy III 49 (R2) when p. slacken III 53(R2) prelates have weakened love, multitude, valor, wealth of p.; drossy bullion of p.'s sins III 56(R2) patience, fortitude, obedience of p. of Scotland III 61(R2) with full approbation and suffrage of p. III 63(R2) disciplining of God's p. III 64(R2) long affection which the p. have borne to reformation III 66(R2) English are most Christian p. III 78(R2) to recall p. of God from vain foraging for straw III 82 (P) rule of Pericles was in will of p. to abrogate III 92(P) lest Arians and Pelagians infect the p. III 126(A2) of which p. Christ said III 127(A2) knowledge and wisdom of common p.; common p. had great reverence for our Saviour [Luke viii.40; Mark v.21; Matt. xxi.9; Luke xix.48; John vii.31] III 131(A2) their main drift was the help of p.'s devotion; as if p. could be ignorant of matter to be prayed for III 133(A2) false prophets found to be lie in sight of all thy p. III 147(A4) prelates have ruled

PEOPLE

with force and cruelty over God's p. III 170(AR) walk in their persecuting of God's p. III 174(Aps) good office of calumniating p. to king III 175(Aps) to set human laws barely forth to p. III 181(CGp) deceitful wares wherewith they deceive the p. III 230(CG2p) to inbreed and cherish virtue in great p. III 238(CG2p) may win p. to receive recreation and instruction at once III 240(CG2p) exclusion of Christ's p. from offices III 261(CG2.3) if find one good thing in prelaty to p. III 278(CG2c) afflict elect p. of God III 279(CG2c) instruct poor misled p. III 317(AP) Pharisees thought p. no judges of Christ's doctrine; on p. judging minister III 346(AP) be-law-given his own sacred p. III 371(Dp) a p. as hard of heart III 372(Dp) p. hate to be reformed III 373(Dp) as a whole p. is in proportion to ill government III 374(Dp) allowed scum of p.; read not that the scoundrel p., but wisest; slacken law to disposition of p. III 431(D2.1) hard hearts of his holy p. III 432(D2.2) law of license given holy p. III 434(D2.3) what havoc in religion and virtue among the p.; p. must needs go astray III 438(D2.3) law giving license cannot be given holy p. III 443(D2.3) that his peculiar p. should be let wallow in adulterous marriages III 463(D2.10) God lawgiving to sanctified p. III 505(D2.22) vs laws of God's chosen p. IV 10(M) dispensation is not general to whole p. IV 161(T) God suffered own p. to waste by war IV 165(T) acknowledge God's ancient p. their betters IV 178(T) licensing in time will bring wretched misleading to p. IV 239(C) to common p. quickly conveyed IV 314(AR) licensing a reproach to common p.; if we be so jealous over common p.; censure them for giddy, vicious, ungrounded p. IV 328(AR) evils of prelaty formerly charged on whole p. IV 331(AR) privilege of the p. must be nullified IV 332(AR) do not condemn p. for irreligious, gadding rout IV 336(AR) to make a

PEOPLE

knowing p. IV 341(AR) stranger wise to discern mold and temper of the p.; all the p. become prophets IV 342(AR) then p. are taken up with studying, disputing, reasoning, inventing IV 343(AR) so when cheerfulness of p. is so sprightly; p. of state compared to body IV 344(AR) by unlicensed books taught p. to see day IV 352(AR) what love of the p. to license books IV 353(AR) remove thraldoms of a p. V 2(TE) leave to upright p., though in number less by many V 7(TE) authors of inestimable good to p. V 8(TE) as magistrate was above p.; on those terms received allegiance from p. V 9(TE) if king was unfaithful, p. disengaged; nations where kings have tried to abolish memory of p.'s rights; William the Norman took 2. oath before p. brought to obedience; power of kings transferred to them from p. V 10(TE) king governs for good of p.; p. of Asia inclined to slavery; unless p. thought to be created for king V 11(TE) since king holds authority from the p.; p. may depose king; right of choosing king is by grant from God in p. V 14(TE) covenant between Jehoash and p. V 15(TE) kings set on throne only when p. chose them; lawful to depose princes when p. do it V 17(TE) if sin in p. to depose, as likely a sin to elect; if king pleads p.'s act in election; right of deposing visible only in p.; tyrant with innumerable wrongs and oppressions of p.; what p. may do vs tyrant V 18(TE) what p. may lawfully do vs tyrant V 19(TE) breaking covenants that were bond with p. V 20(TE) king in respect of p. confessed inferior and not equal V 21(TE) David had been his own revenger, not so much the p.'s V 22(TE) Romans resigned rights into p.'s hands; p. re-invested with original right, elected and deposed kings V 26(TE) examples that p. of Britain have deposed kings V 27(TE) laws made by negligence of p. might be abrogated by posterity V 28(TE) regal power only covenant be-

PEOPLE

tween king and p. v 30(TE) when p. rise vs king v 32(TE) miseries suffered by the poor p. v 35(TE) declare openly what power p. were to hold supreme v 36(TE) king summoned in sight of God and his p. v 38(TE) fed them fat upon foolish p.; never ceased exasperating p. vs king; God will put other thoughts into p. v 39(TE) what the p. may justly do in changing government v 40(TE) lived so as to persuade p. they hated covetousness v 44(TE) binds much less any p. to sufferance of evils v 47(TE) justify whole p. in doing justice vs king v 55(TE) Cæsar's last will read to p.; published to stir up p. v 67(Kp) picture to befool the p.; p. understand not Latin motto at end; would have p. come and worship him; the p., exorbitant and excessive in all their motions; p. prone to religious and civil idolatry; if the p. resolve to take him sainted at such canonizing v 68(Kp) what low dejection of mind in the p. v 69(Kp) to make things of highest praise hateful to the p. v 73(Kp) goes not ill with that p. where virtues grow v 74(Kp) dissolved Parliament without redressing one grievance of p. v 75(K1) than that p. should not miss hopes of relief; p. forbidden to complain and forced to suffer; p. began to despair of parliaments v 76(K1) brought p.'s interest and king's in direct opposition; if nothing but Parliament could save p. v 77(K1) general voice of the p. almost hissing king; book presumes more implicit faith in p. of England v 78(K1) what king thought of pleasing p. v 79(K1) to divert p. from their free election v 80(K1) as often as clergy felt overburdened with p.'s hatred v 81(K1) Comnenus could not deceive p. of that empire v 84(K1) painted feathers that set king off so gay among the p. v 88(K1) among the ignorant and wretched p.; unbeloved of God are p. who learn piety from king as chief saint; to be held saint and martyr by the p. v 90(K1) the p. universally cried out for justice

PEOPLE

on Strafford v 92(K2) king instead of blaming Strafford's oppression of the p. v 94(K2) love they had among the p. v 100(K3) p. came in multitudes to protect worthiest patriots in Parliament; king, envying p.'s love for Parliament v 106(K4) armed men at palace gate wounded many of the p.; by assailing p. gave p. just cause; unarmed and petitioning p. v 107(K4) king's rage at clamors of the p. vs his lawless government; supplicating p. did no hurt to law; enemies, not patrons of the p. v 108(K4) as p. in rage have handled tyrants v 109(K4) this iron flail the p. v 110(K4) Parliament complained not of violence from p.; king intrudes to plead for Parliament vs p.; vs him forced to seek refuge of p.; p. finding no other remedy stood up like men; p. demanded rights and liberties v 111(K4) nothing more exasperated p. than eruption into Commons; king knew p. so full of awe and reverence v 113(K4) king instead of praying for his p., prays to be delivered from them; God save p. from such intercessors v 116(K4) king overreached the p. v 117(K5) lest Parliament with p. should resent his doings; never having given like causes of distrust to his p. v 119(K5) confidence of p. to put so much power into one man's hands v 120(K5) king must not be at such a distance from the p. in judging v 121(K5) demands by Parliament and p. v 127(K6) clearer insight than p.; those sent by p. to advise king; freeborn p. in Parliament claiming rights v 130(K6) king's duty to assent to laws p. have chosen; p. should not lose under new king freedom acquired v 133(K6) wholesome words first learned of p.; if oath to perform what p. require v 134(K6) all demonstration of p.'s love to Parliament v 150(K9) Saul feared p. more than God; for fear to displease dissolutest of p. v 151(K9) leavenous doctrine corrupting p.; to fit p. for bondage of tyranny and superstition v 154(K9) after so many

PEOPLE

years of cruel war on his p. v 155(K9) Root and Branch bill so much desired by p. v 158(K9) king tells p. when it serves his turn they are but a faction v 162(K9) how king loved the p. v 163(K9) no king had more acclamation from p.; no p. found worse requital for loyalty; before any tumult of the p.; what had been offered king in Parliament as by free p. v 164(K10) by assault of his armed court on naked p. v 167(K10) miseries of the p. his own handiwork v 169(K10) king's oath bound him to protect the p.; protect all p. whom Parliament advised v 173(K10) how peace of p. should be at variance with conscience of a king v 174(K11) king who receives all from p.; for p.'s good; prefers love of truth before love of p.; prefers it before love of p.'s peace v 177(K11) good princes granting things indifferent for p.'s sake v 178(K11) crown given him that p.'s good be first considered v 182(K11) wrong and dishonor free elections of p. v 184(K11) cavil vs p.'s choice v 187(K11) king's declarations to p. v 188(K11) any tyrant free himself from guilt of raising commotions among p. v 194(K12) put into head of that inquisitive p. v 195(K12) kings first chosen by consent and suffrage of the p.; to govern p. as freemen by laws of p.'s framing; kings betraying trust of p. who betrustrusted them v 202(K13) never the intent of p. not wholly barbarous v 203(K13) not for p.'s ease to feed Scots v 208(K13) whole parliaments elected by p. from all parts of nation v 213(K15) at least with the silly p.; king imputes sin to p. where none is; what ways king took to prosperity of p.; for 20 years king has been ruining p. v 214(K15) justice demanded for the p. v 217(K15) king could not hold without consent of p. v 218(K15) king traduces removal of liturgy as plausible to p.; rejection by p.; lest by alterations should incense p. v 220(K16) elections in ancient church were p.'s right v 227(K17) Parliament and best affected p.

PEOPLE

v 229(K17) king sworn to us as free p. v 234(K17) his most rightful honors but p.'s gift v 237(K18) grand representative of that p. v 238(K18) sword not to be used vs native p. v 242(K19) to let p. see what faith in king; that p. might no longer be abused and cajoled v 251(K21) king would work p. to persuasion v 253(K21) then public prayers with the p. made in vain v 262(K24) how p. can join hearts to extemporal prayers; how join hearts to songs not understood v 263(K24) if David sinned in numbering p.; David acquitted whole p.; king acquits p. v 266(K25) most natural protection of the p. v 267(K25) put to confusion whole p. for perverse-ness of few v 270(K26) unarmed and peaceable concourse of p. v 273(K26) when the p. began to call for reformation v 280(K27) Parliament and in them the p. v 282(K27) bait to allure the p.; be tender of p.; p. his herd, cattle, stock upon ground; princes have variety of shifts and pretences to p. v 285(K27) clergy having influence upon p. v 287(K27) turn O into lamentation of the p. v 288(K27) I say, p. of England; that p. that should seek king v 289(K27) mine anointed, meaning his chosen p.; king set over p. for no other end than magistrates v 295(K28) his authority first given by p. conditionally v 300(K28) such prayers may catch the p. v 308(K28) exhort not to terrify p. with Greek word; teach p. better what blasphemy means vi 10(CP) another Greek apparition railed at to p. in tongue unknown vi 11(CP) church is whole p. of God vi 18(CP) deed of highest charity to undeceive the p. vi 45(Hd) never able to extort meaning that p. paid tithes vi 56(H) must needs be understood p. paid tithes to priest vi 57(H) to what purpose those decrees to p. that has thrown out bishops vi 65(H) trick presuming on p.'s dullness vi 69(H) endowments given without suffrage of p.; p. became liable to oppression with taxes;

PEOPLE

endowments, if given without p.'s consent, given unjustly vi 81(H) cannot stand with p.'s right vi 82(H) civil revenue is p.'s vi 84(H) clergy eat sins of my p. vi 86(H) while ye seek maintenance from p. vi 91(H) disputations tend least to edification or capacity of p. vi 95(H) elect by such of p. as are rightly qualified vi 107(LM) p. having so much power to prevent endangering liberty vi 109(LM) nourished from bad principles and false apprehensions among too many of p. vi 111(W) Parliament assisted by great number of p. vi 112(W) they knew p. of England a free p. vi 113(W) not therefore to desert p. in anarchy and confusion; best affected and best principled of the p. vi 114(W) expressions of army and p. testified spirit no less noble vi 116(W) to pageant himself up and down among perpetual bowings of abject p.; happy for p. if king is only a cipher; p. must be mad or strangely infatuated to build hope of common happiness upon one person vi 121(W) how a p. can so renounce their freedom; so becoming majesty of a free p. vi 123(W) p. might have soon been satisfied with decent order vi 124(W) disturbances from disaffected p.; if they preserve us a free p.; if p. laying aside prejudice and impatience calmly consider religious and civil good, their liberty and means thereof; if p. will elect knights and burgesses able men vi 125(W) general council chosen by p.; council best acquainted with p. at home; and p. with them vi 126(W) perpetual senate chosen by p. vi 128(W) tribunes of the p.; these remedies little availed the p.; p. ruined themselves with excessive power; why popular assemblies entrusted with p.'s liberty; common p. content to maintain own liberty; p. of Rome at first contented with tribunes; p. soon after demanded one consul, then 2; finally lost power vi 130(W) mend corrupt education to teach p. faith with virtue, temperance, modesty, sobriety, parsimony,

PEOPLE

justice; not to admire wealth or honor; to hate turbulence and ambition; to place happiness in public peace and safety; p. need not then mistrust chosen patriots in Council; p. will have their several assemblies; p. well weighing and performing vi 132(W) Commons only true representatives of p. and their liberty; temporal lords have nothing to do with p.'s liberty; if lords prevail not, though vs p.'s interest; if Parliament not allowed to enact anything for p.; be sure to set king's interest and grandeur above p.'s liberty; sincere part that stand faithful to p. vi 135(W) p. first chose men for excellence of their virtue; then p. deposed tyrants vi 136(W) kings to come will arm vs all such attempts by p.; p. will be watched and kept so low; will never be able to rise again; will not dare to go about it; hereafter triumph of tyrants over p.; Jews were God's peculiar p. vi 137(W) according as their merit is noticed by p.; commonwealth aims to make p. flourishing, virtuous, noble, high spirited; kings to make p. wealthy for shearing; softest, basest, viciousest vi 145(W) nothing more essential to freedom of p. than to have justice in their own election and other administration vi 146(W) election of members in p.'s choice; whether p. will change or renew their power; if p. betook themselves to frugality; if p. be so affected as to prostitute religion and liberty vi 147(W) p. seem to be choosing captain back into Egypt; exhort this torrent of p. not to be so impetuous vi 149(W) without authority of present government you excite p. to a king; preaching kings withdraws p. from government vi 155(N) posterity of a king forfeited to p. vi 158(N) monarchy fittest to curb degenerate, corrupt, idle, proud, luxurious p.; that a victorious p. should give themselves up to the vanquished vi 160(N) king swore to maintain laws p. should choose vi 162(N) that God has given p. to remember deliverance from popish thralldom;

PEOPLE

arguments exhorting p. to beware growth of Romish weed vi 165(Tr) pope absolves p. from obedience to nations; popery attempts to seduce, corrupt, pervert as many of the p. as it can vi 172(Tr) Latin which common p. understand not vi 178(Tr) wholly separate from p.'s good vi 247(O) great scarcity of judgment and honesty in p. vi 254(O) make sayings and censures of clergy authentic with the p. vi 264(O) if conditional in preservation and defence of p.'s liberty vi 268(O) on king's playing own game upon miseries of his p. vi 269(O) in my defence of p. of England vii 3(1Dp) how king was subdued by his own p.; why do I proclaim these actions as done by p.; what king's majesty ever shone so bright as p.'s majesty of England vii 5(1Dp) book by king tried to cry him up before p. with verbal sleights vii 9(1Dp) more regard for p. to abolish more laws vii 33(1Dp) nature gave p. fathers; p. gave itself king; p. not for king; but king is for p. vii 45(1Dr) if king destroy p. his children vii 47(1Dr) raging rebellion of p.; great part of p. cried out for justice vs king; whether magistrates or p., no men undertook with loftier courage vii 51(1Dr) would cut our p. off from liberty and safety vii 55(1Dr) overcame superstitious persuasions of common p.; common p. undertook an enterprise thought to proceed only from magnanimity; p. that felt yoke of slavery heavy vii 65(1Dr) almost all p. of both nations assented vii 67(1Dr) praise of common p.; whoever among common p. has learned he was not born for kings. but for God and country is more learned, wiser than you vii 69(1Dr) with law of nature, law of kings, laws of p. to arm vs p.; no p. so destitute of all sense, so sunk in despair as to impose so cruel a law upon itself vii 75(1D2) shall whole body of p. not dare open mouths when king raves vii 83(1D2) every free p. ought transport you; if you dare set foot among free p. vii 85

PEOPLE

(1D2) most p. think you a knave; governments with p.'s approval vii 87(1D2) when Samuel would deter p. from king vii 89(1D2) chided common p.'s listlessness vii 93(1D2) by honors p. have conferred upon king; his p. sink lower than lowest slaves; shall a whole p., a free nation, find no protection in law vii 99(1D2) would Jews and priests allow p. to be endangered by infection because of king; law provided vs diseased king hurting p.; yet should a wicked king hurt p. worse; kings indulged when p. are depraved; tyrannical . . . nowise to be endured by free p. vii 107(1D2) had not p. desired king even vs God's will; Saul created king 2. time by p.; did use to be something to be well-pleasing to p.; p. entered into covenant with king; these kings appointed by God and p.; all other kings in any country whatever appointed by p. only vii 109(1D2) kings indebted to p. only for authority; accountable to p. only for it; common p. apt to flatter kings; universal right of God takes not away p.'s right vii 111(1D2) intimates kings derive royalty from p.; accountable to p. only; bad kings to strike terror into their p.; p. assert liberty by God; kings oftener appointed and deposed by p.; right of p. as much from God as right of king vii 113(1D2) when p. without visible designation of God have made king, they can depose him; more of God in p. when they depose unjust king than in king that oppresses innocent p.; p. have warrant from God to punish wicked kings vii 115(1D2) M. Aurelius conducted himself toward p. as if; supreme power was in p.; all power and property belong to senate and p. vii 117(1D2) p.'s king was then Jehovah; you say Moses was not p.'s master; follows that kings ought not be lords over p. vii 131(1D2) you mean Samuel deceived p.; to you Samuel preferred sons before p.; would God act part before p. vii 133(1D2) else both God and prophet wished to deceive p. vii 135(1D2) p. in *Isa.*

PEOPLE

xxvi.13 in right minds at last; whoever can usurp has then right over p.; p. then dare not mutter vii 137(1D2) Charles I compelled p. to bow down to altars and painted crucifixes; p. made clear their right by words and actions; p. would have stoned king vii 143(1D2) unto p. should be rendered things that are p.'s vii 151(1D3) Christian king is p.'s servant vii 157(1D3) king is either no Christian or is p.'s servant; Moses did not lord it haughtily over his p.; he bore burden of p.; Plato would have magistrates servants and helpers of p.; nor p. called servants; p. give kings food and wages; kings are ministers of laws and of p.; for laws and magistrates are for p.'s sake; had not thought p. of England mastiffs vii 159(1D3) as magistrates govern p.; Paul charges subjection upon p. and kings vii 169(1D3) hesitate not to assert p. is source of whatever power magistrate has vii 181(1D3) Lucius Crassus pleading with the p.; though Senate governed p.; yet p. gave Senate power; shall I scruple to call king servant of p., when I hear Senate profess to be p.'s servant; you will say, Lex Regia had not yet transferred power from p. vii 183(1D3) Tiberius said good prince ought to submit to p.; Nero and rest of emperors did homage to p.; Claudian says authority comes from p. vii 185(1D3) could emperors of Rome mean anything but p. were masters; is p. supposed to be servant in democracy; all p. or part; Paul tells to pray for p.; some kings and common p. we are forbidden to pray for vii 187(1D3) when p. preferred monarchy, it often desires to return to former government; God preferred judges for government of his p.; yet God left it wholly to p.'s will; read frequently bad king given to good p.; good king to bad p.; what most suitable to p. for wise men to determine vii 191(1D3) as diligence and valor of p. wax or wane vii 193(1D3) king's power would revert to p.; power came from will and votes of p. vii 209(1D3) must

PEOPLE

p. therefore scruple to condemn their own anointed; God preferred anointing wherewith his p. were anointed; God forbade kings to touch his anointed, i.e. his p. vii 221(1D4) David not qualified or empowered to kill Saul without p.'s authority vii 223(1D4) instance that proves right of p. superior; p. assembled to make Rehoboam king; he did not hold p. as sheep; p. propose conditions of royal power; old men advise him to comply with p.; young men advised whips and scorpions with p.; he answered p. as young men advised; p. protested their rights vii 227(1D4) Rehoboam sent Adoram to p.; p. stoned him; perhaps p. ready to make example of king himself; he raises army to subdue p.; heretofore p. had desired king of God; yet God not displeased with p.; p. presently reject Rehoboam; I answer, assemblies, votes, acts, decrees of p. are by God; God told Rehoboam not to make war vs p.; nor to call them rebels; you say, p. ought not resist tyrants; God says king ought not resist p.; if kings are of God, then free assemblies of p. are of God vii 229(1D4) p. often will not and cannot depose tyrant; why do you try to seduce p. of England from present magistrates vii 231(1D4) Amaziah killed by nobility and p. vii 235(1D4) clear what p. acted or attempted vs tyrants; and by what right; after captivity p. returned to Mosaic law; p. stirred not vs Aristobulus though tyrant vii 239(1D4) Alexander with bodyguard of mercenaries could not restrain p.; p. fell upon him while sacrificing; p. answered with one voice, he should die; p. said they would hardly pardon him after that vii 241(1D4) Pharisees who had greatest influence over p.; petitioned emperor to let p. of Jews be without king vii 243(1D4) p. that accused their kings; desired their punishment; p. and nobles took arms vs Roman governors vii 245(1D4) premature decision upon p.'s rights; fathers speak not of Parliaments summoning p. to lawful arms vs tyrants

PEOPLE

vii 247(1D4) if common p. had tried a revolution; primitive Christians were of common p. vii 249(1D4) if Constantine had crushed the p. vii 251(1D4) letter of Constantius openly read to p.; p. cried out that soldiers had done what commonwealth decided vii 253(1D4) Ambrose hedged about by his p. in arms vii 255(1D4) have shown how soldiers and p. behaved towards tyrants vii 257(1D4) when p. are bound by such an oath; when king turns tyrant justice releases p.; law of nature releases p. vii 267(1D4) hence king exists for p.; hence p. superior to king; hence inferior may not oppress superior p.; right of p. remains by nature supreme vii 271(1D5) of sort of persons p. chose for king vii 273(1D5) kings by nature not more sacred than magistrates elected from common p. vii 275(1D5) God unwillingly allowed own p. to be under king; Grecians preferred government by own p. vii 291(1D5) p. of Egypt sided vs king; a p. that durst cut off best kings; p. that repeatedly threatened to tear their kings; you exult, p. bore with this tyrant vii 293(1D5) law of Medes and Persians meant law of p. vii 299(1D5) king of Argives said he must refer matter to p.; 50 daughters of Danaus fearing p.; p. decrees that aid be given vii 309(1D5) Orestes brought to trial by p.; Theseus says, city not ruled by one, but by p.; by p.'s vote condemned to die vii 311(1D5) Cæsars extorted rights from p.; Servius Tullius referred question to p.; p. annihilated power of king Tarquinius Superbus vii 317(1D5) how ill-advised in p. to ask for king vii 345(1D5) I shall comply with p.'s expectation, or curiosity; p. and law above king vii 349(1D6) Lycurgus made power of ephors, that is, of p., superior to king's; Theseus restored Athenian p. to liberty vii 351(1D6) king was king though p. were above him; supreme power kept by p. vii 353(1D6) Seneca says power rests in p.; given by p. to king; p. have not given king property but to use it for p.; as if

PEOPLE

God did not so overrule p.; Justinian says p. in Lex Regia gave power vii 355(1D6) p. excluded Lords from Parliament; great part of p. were among soldiers; acted with consent and desire of p.; p. that reformed Commons; in Commons true power of p. resided; right of Parliament to look after p.'s liberty vii 357(1D6) Cromwell followed by well-wishes of p.; false what you say about power ceases to belong to p. vii 359(1D6) no p. so silly as to part with power absolutely; true with respect to p.'s prudence; no royal right to withhold power which p. reclaim; no reason to hinder p. from deposing unfit king; safety of p. is supreme law; should give advantage to p. vs tyrant, not to tyrant vs p. vii 361(1D6) if p. may resume power, no difference between democracy and kingdom in power of p. to recall vii 363(1D6) what not granted by true consent of p. is revocable; p. of Rome transferred no other power; tribunes of the p.; in circus emperors used to adore the p.; if p. had so enslaved themselves; king holds grant from p. only for use vii 365(1D6) that king should be owner of p. by purchase vii 367(1D6) you denied p.'s power greater than king's; title of king turned over to p. vii 369(1D7) whatever Senate and p. decided was best vii 371(1D7) is it not judging that Senate and p. perform vii 375(1D7) lay down government if Roman p. wished it; every good king deems p. not only peers but betters vii 377(1D7) why and how p. give power to king; p. superior to kings good or bad; power which you say p. gave to kings; p. never grant king absolute ownership; then understood p. gave king nothing at all; p. warned by nature vii 379(1D7) if nature or the p. cannot attain this purpose; establish unshakably p.'s superiority to king; that king cannot be judged by p. melts away; why may not p. punish king as well as any popularly appointed magistrate vii 381(1D7) would p. ever so vilify themselves as to

PEOPLE

put all hopes in one person vii 383(1D7) in democracy p. do not give all power to magistrate; king unpunished for private crimes because p. are long suffering vii 385(1D7) you have tried to take all power out of p.'s hands vii 387(1D7) king is what he is for p. only, not p. for him; whole body of p. have greater power than king; when majority of p. join Commons they represent whole p. vii 389(1D7) you suppose by word p. we mean common p. only; under word p. we comprehend all our citizens of all degrees; lords by law have right to vote as part of p. vii 391(1D7) you inveigh vs common p.; say they are blind, dull, ignorant of art of governing; that nothing more fickle than p.; true of rabble, not of middle p.; among middle p. are wisest, most skilful in affairs; p. not slaves or chattels of king vii 393(1D7) anciently kingdom transferred to those who most eminently served p.; paternal government soon replaced by p.'s right vii 395(1D7) p. willingly submitted to limited monarchy; according to Aristotle, once p. are unwilling; Æsymnetes chosen by p.; whom p. for extraordinary merits made king; these governments with consent of p.; tyranny vs will of p. vii 405(1D8) p. free by nature; can control kings vii 409(1D8) approval of p. asked for creating king among ancient Britons; archbishop asks p. 4 several times for approval vii 411(1D8) king summons Parliament in discharge of office received from p.; king appointed to keep laws p. have made; Athelstan speaking to all the p.; p. formally demand of kings vii 417(1D8) on Parliament not instituted by p.; you call p. a beast; what are you yourself vii 421(1D8) cannot exempt you from being one of p.; wise men among p. as well as in nobility vii 423(1D8) all power originally proceeded from p.; so now; Cicero on power from p.; before earls and bishops, kings held councils with p. vii 425(1D8) power of judicature originally in p.; power yet remains in p. vii 427

PEOPLE

(1D8) p. are the p. though they live in fields; lords in future not judges of free p. vii 429(1D8) why p. gave power to king; king and p. represented in courts vii 431(1D8) supreme power of p. committed to that senate vii 433(1D8) asserted nothing rashly about p.'s right over king vii 435(1D8) chosen men, even from among common p. were counsellors; how does king grant good laws p. chose; if king hinders p. from choosing vii 439(1D8) king summoning Parliaments seldomer, or dissolving sooner than p.'s business requires; why p. deposed Chilperic vii 441(1D8) king of England can and ought to be judged as any one of common p. vii 445(1D8) if king have done wrong to whole p. vii 447(1D8) Commons vested with authority and power of p. committed to them; Commons make kings not to lord it over p.; but to manage p.'s business vii 449(1D8) king calls Parliament to attend p.'s business; king is p.'s servant and agent; king's duty to call Parliament when p. ask; Parliament to be ordered as p. wish; in affairs concerning p.'s safety and liberty king has no negative voice; suffrages of them delegated by p. vii 453(1D9) any appeal of p. granted by law from king to Parliament vii 457(1D9) Parliament elected by an absolutely free p. vii 459(1D9) records show power belongs to p. vii 465(1D9) forces and commanders anciently and ought still to be at command of p.; Cicero on army belonging to p.; law of St. Edward on army and p.; law confirmed by William on army and p. vii 469(1D9) arms belong to p. not to king; on king's owing protection to his p.; king has power for good of p., not for destruction and ruin of p.; commander in field has same power; not slow to defend p. who chose him vii 471(1D9) on Parliament's imposing taxes upon p. without king's consent; so busy an inquirer into other p.'s business; p. by melting down gold secured money for war; you dared curse p. of God vii 473

PEOPLE

(1D9) guard for king given by p.; Aristotle on guard to make king stronger than one man, not stronger than p.; else king could subject p. and laws to himself; king by consent of p. has sufficient guard; tyrant vs will of p. has as large guard as he can vii 475(1D9) tyrant has guard vs senate and p.; Parliament gave not guard for king to attack p.; that he might defend p.; Fortescue said, king could not alter laws or tax without p.'s consent vii 477(1D9) deference to good kings not offered in prejudice to p.; king governs p. by power of state; English governed by its own laws; no nation where king has less power vs p. vii 479(1D9) p. existed before kings vii 481(1D9) on not one hundred thousandth part of p. consented to sentence of king; what were rest of p. who suffered deed vs their will; incredible these dregs of p. did that vii 487(1D10) Lords had no right over p.; Lords must needs be reduced to body of p. vii 489(1D10) to be punished for acts with p.'s consent and applause vii 501(1D10) king who received all his authority from p. vii 507(1D11) whole body of p. had committed state to Parliament; great part of p. deserted Parliament; this part of p. was for slavery and peace; other part of p. kept demanding liberty and no peace but honorable vii 511(1D11) tyrant regards own welfare, not that of p.; whether Chas. regarded own advantage or p.'s; Chas. laid very heavy taxes on p. vii 517(1D12) king put another bridle on p. vii 519(1D12) ridiculous that treason may be vs king and not vs p.; p. for whose sake, by whose grace, king is what he is; this majesty so far never deserted p. for king vii 529(1D12) every king promises fidelity to p. vii 537(1D12) William forced to do what p. demanded; many p. never took oath of allegiance; if king is unbound from oath, so are p.; p. swore to realm, not to king only; king sworn to act by laws p. make; p., i.e. commonalty, Commons; on king mak-

PEOPLE

ing laws without p.; other p. astounded at your empty-headedness vii 539(1D12) assert common rights of p. vs despotism vii 551(1D12) English though a great p. were so high of spirit they were no populace viii 9(2D) not surrounded by a single p. only viii 13(2D) so sudden change wrought in sentiments of p. by *Defence* viii 17(2D) undertakings of highest service, not to one p. only viii 19(2D) more kings displaced by tyrants than by p. viii 25(2D) just judgment of rights of p. viii 107(2D) only one to defend cause of p. of England viii 111(2D) common p. could not have read divorce tracts in Latin; unconscious of own good fortune; ridicule misfortunes of others viii 115(2D) p. suspecting Parliament of excess of lenity viii 149(2D) was nod of p. to be waited for on issue so important; Council employed by whole p. to check king; if Council obliged to recur to commands of p.; done with countenance of p. though invested with power, Council is still the p.; difference between p. and multitude viii 151(2D) God designed this act to be shown this p. viii 159(2D) clergy deceived poor, silly p. viii 163(2D) king may be deposed for desertion of p. viii 165(2D) if state would keep solemn oath to p. viii 167(2D) More says p. clamor vs Parliament; meddler in other p.'s affairs; shall p. employ you in their affairs; you take voice of beggarly refugees for that of p.; times occur when large majority of p. may be unprincipled; behooves best p. to choose wisely viii 177(2D) alleged injuries vs p.; we have not meddled with other p.'s business; you, interpreter of injuries to king and p. viii 185(2D) p. complained of disappointment; p. were circumvented by power of a few viii 221(2D) leading p. from corrupt institutions viii 229(2D) p. agitated as by tempest viii 239(2D) to administer uncorrupted justice to p. viii 243(2D) who could do justice to great actions to an entire p. viii 253(2D) over-curious about

PEOPLE

other p.'s concerns ix 5(SD) not found wanting to the p. ix 7(SD) that rumor that is called voice of p. ix 15(SD) More incites to arms vs us all p. ix 23(SD) on my voice growing feeblor when I plead for the p.; I am not more concerned with self than p. ix 167(SD) on my prescribing rules for the p.; shall not our p. stand in need of me as voluntary adviser ix 177 (SD) surrender to p. in Geneva; say to p., P. of Geneva ix 181(SD) republic of Geneva does more for p. than most potent kings ix 203(SD) protecting vs uninfluenced voice of the p. ix 275(SDs) Cassibelan's high demeanor so wrought with common p. x 30(B1) Britons lay blame for war on common p. x 38(B2) Druids restrained not p. from adulterous life x 51(B2) p. instructed by daily sermons x 108(B3) the p. generally continued right x 112(B3) Vortigern much beloved of p.; his vices sorted so well with vices of p.; Vortigern awaked by clamors of p. x 113(B3) Saxons, Jutes, Angles received with good will by p. at first x 116(B3) priests and p. slain by Saxons and allies x 118(B3) p. following lightly religion of king; p. fell back to old superstitions x 158(B4) incensing the p. by such tyrannical practices x 183(B4) William took oath before all the p.; oath to govern well the p. x 315 (B6) other causes belonging to ruler, priest, p.; p. with great expectation and courage to be released x 318(Bd) p. had long called for just account x 321(Bd) p. looking to statists expressed dissatisfaction; some p. despising whom before they honored; some deserting; some inveighing; some conspiring vs them; p. looked upon churchmen; saw them preaching own bellies; p. saw some illiterate; all greedy; p. after false heat became cold; some turned to lewdness; some to atheism; they who had p. at their devotion x 323(Bd) unfitted p. for liberty; p. now grown worse and more disordinate; happy skill to know what is grievance and unjust to p. x 324

PEOPLE

(Bd) Boris to gain p.'s love x 356(HM 4) kingdom translated to your majesty with extraordinary applause and desires of p. xiii 143(SL46) we cannot be wanting to complaints of our p. xiii 265(SL 81) greatest part of our p. know our efforts for peace; p. are sensible of deep tranquillity of their consciences xiii 291 (SL88) that 2 Gods were entirely unknown to p. of God xiv 201(CD1.5) read the scripture to the whole p. xvi 257 (CD1.30) right of choosing ministers belongs to p. xvi 291(CD1.31) p. of church where discipline is strict; p. ought to be well taught in scripture doctrine xvi 305(CD1.31) p. are warned not to take delight in vain teachers xvi 307(CD 1.31) religion not to be forced on p. by magistrate xvii 395(CD2.17) duties of p. toward magistrate xvii 399(CD2.17) attitude of p. toward unjust magistrates xvii 401(CD2.17) government doctrine upon consent of p. xviii 3(PRO) members of Grand Council elected by p.; or nominated by Council and elected by well affected p.; or nominated by p. and elected by Council; p. to be enjoined by oath xviii 5(PRO) reverence even from p. roused to frenzy xviii 130(CB) p. born of lechery weak xviii 132(CB) lest questions hard to solve about God be known to common p. xviii 138(CB) form of state to be fitted to p.'s disposition xviii 163(CB) Oswald acted for his p. as expounder xviii 169(CB) Edward I. rescinded statute perceiving hatred of p. xviii 170(CB) decision of late king readily accepted by p. xviii 172(CB) not truly a king who cheats the p.; name of king always hateful to free p. xviii 175 (CB) act of king not approved by p.; king coming with good will of p.; king seeks profit of p. as his own; king that makes laws without consent of p. is tyrant xviii 176(CB) clause offends barons and whole p.; conquered land ought to be divided to p. xviii 179(CB) common p. judge by event and success of rising vs tyrant; Ludovicus Pius approved

PEOPLE

p. who deposed tyrant xviii 182(CB) our p. compelled kings to account for misuse of public funds; to cure ills of p. words enough xviii 183(CB) courtiers pleasing king vs p. xviii 187(CB) untrustworthiness of pledge to p. xviii 190(CB) tyrants try to destroy in p. interest in arms xviii 194(CB) bring back to beginning by restoring control to p. xviii 200(CB) exaction devised by Godwin to make p. hate Hardicanute xviii 201(CB) p. well supplied with money more quiet xviii 203(CB) training of whole p. in arms; brings peril of sedition xviii 209(CB) war not to be furnished out by pillaging p. xviii 211(CB) Luther writes to p. vs sedition; urges p. to wait patiently; to arbitrate; urges magistrates vs robbery of p. xviii 216(CB) uprising of p. often brings recovery of liberty xviii 217(CB) Mazarin burdened his p. xviii 354(PAM) Mazarin gave poverty to his p. xviii 355(PAM) p. like sea orators like winds xviii 494(ACM)

Peoples, most ancient p. said to have wandered in woods and mountains xii 271(PO7)

Peor, P. and Baalim forsake their temples i 9(N197) P. his other name ii 23(PL 1.412) passes by to temple of Venus, Urania or P. xviii 233(MS)

Pepin, kingdom of France given to P.; P. called into Italy iii 43(R2) P. obedient to pope's call iii 44(R2) some P. of pope's creating iii 58(R2) French kingdom not transferred to P. by pope's authority vii 265(1D4) Wilbrod on way to Germany to preach meets P. chief regent of Franks; makes Wilbrod first bishop in that nation x 175(B4) brought king P. organs xviii 140(CB) of Martel was born P.; father of Charlemagne xviii 153(CB) P. chosen prince of French; speech of pope Stephen in crowning P. xviii 187(CB)

Pepper, damages for p. taken from ship Endymion xiii 133(SL43a)

Per, p. must signify secondary efficient cause in creation xiv 323(CD1.5) p.

PERESLAVE

sometimes signifies the primary cause; sometimes the instrumental or less principal cause xv 7(CD1.7)

Per accidens, efficient produces effect p. xiv 73(CD1.3) man then is cause of sins only p. xiv 79(CD1.3) predestinated to reprobation as it were p. xiv 141(CD1.4)

Per certo i bei vostr'occhi, Donna mia i 56(S5.1)

Per eum, significance in doctrine of creation xiv 323(CD1.5)

Per se, God then being cause of sins p. xiv 79(CD1.3)

Per tunicam squalentem auro xviii 226(CB)

Perceivance, common p. carry message to soul iii 255(CG2.3)

Perceivers, estimation gained among weak p. iv 69(T)

Perception, to know God transcends man's p. xiv 31(CD1.2)

Percy, Henry, P., Goring and other conspirators v 94(K2)

Perdition, swift-rushing black p. i 18(I 67) down to bottomless p. ii 10(PL1. 47) downtrodden vassals of p. iii 79(R2) irreconcilable schism of p. iii 212(CG1.6) when God meant to subdue hell to p. iii 243(CG2.1) like that exalted p. iii 371(Dp) can law make one cleave to p. iv 97(T) cursed to p. worse than any Ahab v 38(TE) from hardness of heart and idolatry to final p. vi 179(TR) lest ye fall both blindfold into same p. x 135(B3)

Perea, sought Jesus in P. ii 425(PR2.24) Peredure, P. stirred up vs his bro. Elidure; defeats him; imprisons him; takes north part of kingdom x 28(B1) Runno, son of P. ruled x 29(B1)

Perennis, P. captain of Roman guard of Commodus put to death to please Roman soldiers x 84(B2) put to death P.; captain of guard; removed leaders who were senators xviii 256(TB)

Pereslave, go from Rostove to P.; thence to Moscow x 334(HM1) Jenkinson has audience at P. x 373(HM5)

PERFECT

Perfect, thy p. image viewing II 65(PL2.764) Eve with p. beauty adorned II 129(PL4.634) God made thee p., not immutable II 162(PL5.524) ruin of so many p. II 164(PL5.568) thou in thyself art p. II 250(PL8.415) p. within, no outward aid require II 258(PL8.642) admiring what seemed in thee so p. II 302(PL9.1179) one man found so p. and so just II 377(PL11.876) Stoic's virtuous man is p. in himself II 470(PR4.302) Bible sets out p. man of God III 81(P) set out p. man of God or bishop [2 Tim. iii.16, 17] III 140(A4) in those p. armies of Cyrus; state of blessed in Paradise, though neversop. III 185(CG1.1) weakest Christian is p. man as to legal rights III 247(CG2.2) if p. law of God III 431(D2.1) imitate God to be p. III 446(D2.4) we dispute not about what is more or less p.; law requires as p. obedience III 452(D2.7) before fall, when man and woman were p. III 456(D2.9) Mosaic rules as p. to Jews as to us III 554(Dn) deformity in p. law IV 153(T) gifts of God are all p.; law is of all other gifts one of most p. IV 155(T) p. scales of God's justice IV 161(T) had men continued p. IV 170(T) every true church p. in self v 208(K13) God's p. foreknowledge xiv 65(CD1.3) why did not God create all things in a p. state xv 23(CD1.7) intimate union of man and woman in p. state of man xv 123(CD1.10) such often called in scripture p. xvi 23(CD1.21) when a man is said to be just and p. in sight of God xvi 47(CD1.22) Gospel far more p. than law xvi 113(CD1.27)

Perfect Orator, The, see Cicero

Perfectest, that he may endeavor what is p. III 470(D2.13) p. to fulfill each law IV 171(T)

Perfecting, Apostles p. thereby their hope III 156(A13) p. will be God's III 341(AP) p. of both soul and body xv 247(CD1.13)

Perfection, apter to receive p. II 130(PL4.673) my glory, my p. II 145(PL5.29) created all such to p. II 160(PL5.472)

PERFECTION

emulate but short of thy p. II 294(PL9.964) whose p. far excelled hers II 310(PL10.150) world, a fabric of absolute p. II 321(PL10.483) Jesus grew to p. in the law II 412(PR1.209) in thee united what of p. can in man be found II 450(PR3.230) reformation should have sooner attained p. III 6(R1) vs brightness and p. of the Gospel III 104(P) Thou art a God, thy nature is p. III 147(A4) nor is there any sociable p. III 185(CG1.1) if not more perfect work agreeable to God's p. III 191(CG1.2) pyramid of prelaty aspires to ambition not to p. III 218(CG1.6) even to the p. of a faultless picture III 234(CG2p) p. of Christ's ministry III 246(CG2.2) Samson grows up to noble strength and p. III 276(CG2c) as p. is last III 305(AP) p. in which man was created; Adam's native innocence and p. III 441(D2.3) Gospel exhorts to highest p. III 451(D2.7) task of that p. no man is bound to imitate; though not now in p. as at first III 457(D2.9) law given in time of original p. III 461(D2.9) God framing laws to all possible p. III 465(D2.11) with a p. of Paradise not required III 477(D2.15) no command of p.; charity which is bond of p. III 482(D2.17) nature intends only her p. IV 104(T) moral p. God intended to teach by his law IV 112(T) limiting p. of God's law IV 139(T) human lawgivers confessed could not frame laws to p.; Moses does not so confess; gives praise and high testimony to p. of God's laws IV 158(T) demand now most p.; not destitute to say which is most p.; him I hold more in way of p. who forgoes unholy wedlock to live in peace; not daring is not p. but infirmity; rule of p. is not beginning but nearest now to rule of charity IV 172(T) charity, p. of all commands IV 186(T) virtue and faith make highest p. IV 277(E) Master shall mold truth into immortal feature of p. IV 338(AR) p. consists of moderate varieties IV 342(AR) still going on by degrees to p. in government VI 132(W) praise of

PERFECTION

good goes near p. of justice ix 223(SD)
 no man of sensible spirit, without extraordinary p. x 246(B5) p. of the thing and the end xi 67(LO1.8) by what method historian might attain that p. xii 93(FE 23) present amity increase to higher p. xiii 145(SL46) infinite excellence constitutes true p. of God xiv 61(CD1.2) not much p. to be expected in this life; duty to strive for it with earnestness as ultimate object of our existence xv 19(CD1.21) God does not preserve man as regards his primitive p. xv 59(CD1.8) Christian p. not to be forced by compulsion and penal laws, but secured by exhortation and admonition xv 159(CD1.10) Christ, as usual, proceeds to lay down a more perfect rule of conduct xv 175(CD1.10) Paul desired immediate possession of heavenly p. xv 241(CD1.13) such as labor unceasingly to attain p.; often called perfect in scripture xvi 23(CD1.21) p. of glorification not attainable in present life xvi 97(CD1.25) no less p. expected from Christians; more p. expected xvi 151(CD1.27) showing young man he was far from p. he pretended; leaving his possessions was to be test of his p. xvii 19(CD2.1) p. is proposed to all men as the end of their endeavors, but not required of all xvii 21(CD2.1)
 Perfections, without more train than his own complete p. ii 156(PL5.353) see thy beauty so adorned with all p. ii 297(PL9.1031) Jesus endowed with p. absolute ii 429(PR2.138) ablest to judge, praise, love p. in writing iii 302(AP) humor among Aristotelian p. xii 223(PO6)
 Perfidiousness, such was p. of restless countrymen at home xiii 391(SL120)
 Perfidy, some of Parliament with strange levity, not to say p. vii 493(1D10)
 Perform, this I p. ii 217(PL7.164)
 Performance, account of my p. ii 322(PL 10.502) that which is of a lower and easier p. iii 187(CG1.1) if will be theirs, p. will be his iii 341(AP) p. of glorious

PERIODS

duties by licentious; they who mean outward p. may so explain it; such p. is dishonoring of God, not worshipping; p. not commanded by God but detested vi 35(CP)
 Performances, possess huge benefices for lazy p. iii 365(AP)
 Perfume, amber scent of odorous p. i 362(SA720) accept as a p. over-head emptying of some salt lotion iii 113(A1)
 Perfumed, set before him those p. banquets iii 266(CG2.3)
 Perfumers, p. I heard in Rome or Venice ix 157(SD)
 Perfumery-shop, fetch from cabinets of your p. vii 225(1D4)
 Perfumes, rich distilled p. i 105(CO555) dispense native p. ii 112(PL4.158) as in all p. smoke more odorous than flame iii 95(P)
 Pergamians, More preaches with Attalic fruit to P. ix 285(SDs)
 Pergamus, ruins of P. xviii 260(CM)
 Pericles, P. not a king of Athens iii 92(P) Afranius imitating noble P. iii 141(A4) P. swarmed with whimsicalities xii 221(PO6)
 Peril, tender age might suffer p. i 86(CO 40) p. great provoked ii 293(PL9.922) with p. great achieved ii 321(PL10.469)
 Perimeter, respect for p. of holy ground about table iii 262(CG2.3)
 Perinax, Helvius, P. succeeded Marcellus as governor of Britain; hard to reconcile Roman soldiers; P. asked to be relieved x 84(B2)
 Period, paused as at the world's great p. ii 395(PL12.467) the task and p. of this discourse iii 384(D1p) with what industry and self examination I set down every p. iv 11(M) till I reach end, round off p. of studies xii 19(FE6) coming to last and best p. of my letter xii 325(EC 38)
 Periods, cross jingling p. of the fathers iii 34(R1) scattering among his p. ambiguous words iii 135(A3) instead of well-sized p. iii 321(AP) authority to gnaw out choicest p. of books iv 327(AR)

PÉRION

Périor, Ramus silent vs P. xi 507(LOR)
 Peripatetics, with those surnamed P. ii 469
 (PR4.279) others in virtue placed felicity ii 469(PR4.297) p. distinguish rather than deny that men are wicked willingly iii 464(D2.11) nature of dialectic shown in doctrine of p. xi 21(LO1.1) subject p. call metaphysics xii 277(PO7)
 Periphrasis, p. for ordinance xviii 333 (MAR) p. marked in Harrington's *Ariosto* xviii 334(MAR)
 Perish, grow and p. i 361(SA676) not to p. by vain breath of this age iv 189(T)
 Perishing, folly remaining to p. of thousands iii 373(Dp)
 Periwig, p. as evidence of having seen plays iii 300(AP)
 Periwigs, death to prelates to have p. plucked off iii 112(A1)
 Perjure, he must straight p. iii 242(CG 2p) only kings may p. themselves with impunity vii 383(1D7) British kings p. x 134(B3)
 Perjured, corrupted oath lest he be said to have p. himself vii 537(1D12)
 Perjurer, now our king p. vii 367(1D6) king rather than be visibly a p. vii 537(1D12)
 Perjurers, if p. are branded, why not you vii 223(1D4)
 Perjuries, condemn himself of many p. v 160(K9) master of p. vii 383(1D7) you are burned by your p. viii 189(2D) accounts of your p. ix 139(SD)
 Perjury, to p. of himself more irreligious iv 204(T) calls it flat p. v 121(K5) uncover his p. to oath of coronation v 305(K28) William oppressed not by right of conquest but by right of p. vii 413(1D8) king turned his oath into p. vii 537(1D12) armies usually noted for p. viii 179(2D) p. consists in swearing to what we know is false xvii 127(CD2.5)
 Perkin, Warbeck, P. of Ignatius iii 102(P)
 Perkins, William, P. in a *Treatise of Conscience* iii 467(D2.12) P. on *Matt.* v. deals plainly; P. must needs grant iii 470(D2.13) P. notes God gives not gifts ordinarily iii 495(D2.20)

PERNICIOUS

Permia, travelled Russians say river Pechora run through P. x 333(HM1) Cama falls into Volga from province of P. x 335(HM1)
 Permission, hypocrisy abroad by heaven's p. ii 102(PL3.685) with thy p. then ii 273(PL9.378) do as thou findest p. from above ii 423(PR1.496) time expired thou hast p. on me ii 465(PR4.175) this p. of free writing is such an unripping of truths iii 113(A1) more free p. of writing might be profitable iii 321(AP) such easy p. to pollute soul iii 437(D2.3) marriage only a p. to him iii 444(D2.4) determinate p. of Moses iii 483(D2.17) that this law should be counted a flattering p. of sin iii 506(D2.22) yet thought fit of such a p. iii 509(D2.22) not find p. to the press iv 61(M) righteous ends of this divorcing p. iv 133(T) much less pollute law with adulterous p. iv 156(T) yet civil law calls this p.; what p. in law means; how used iv 164(T) significance of p.; p. is not decree xiv 143(CD1.4)
 Permissions, shifting flaws of his ungirt p. iii 378(Dp) not to speak of God's p. to sin iii 440(D2.3) law damning with unsound and hollow p. iii 452(D2.7) without temporizing p. iii 460(D2.9) compelling Moses to write impure p. iii 469(D2.13) unclean and slubbing p. iii 471(D2.13) law giving p. laxative to unmarried wife iv 154(T)
 Permissive, by his p. will ii 102(PL3.685) freedom used p. ii 251(PL8.435) with what p. glory ii 320(PL10.451) stop every vent and cranny of p. liberty iii 509(D2.22)
 Permit, thou didst p., approve ii 301(PL 9.1159)
 Permittance, how this unclean p. defeats iii 436(D2.3)
 Permitted, Father had p. all ii 202(PL6. 674)
 Pern, Dr., P. on Bucer iv 3(M) P. appointed to preach vs Bucer iv 4(Mnm)
 Pernicious, assertion the most p. to this monarchy iii 56(R2) monarchy cannot but prove p. to us vi 137(W)

PERORATION

Peroration, heathen ending graver discourses III 76(R2) go at it to refute his p. VII 121(1D2) learned from Vlacus's p. IX 229(SDs) p. in the orators XI 483(LO2.17) applaud his p. XII 147(PO1)
 Perpetual, p. civil war III 57(R2)
 Perpetuity, death endless misery from this day onward to p. II 333(PL10.813)
 Perplexities, by their own p. involved I 347(SA204)
 Perplexity, joy is turned into p. II 425(PR 2.38) Beza could not salve this p. IV 159(T)
 Persa, Homer took Odysseus through court of P.'s dau. I 212(EL6.73)
 Persephone, why P. snapped thread of vice-chancellor I 234(PM37)
 Persepolis, P. his city there thou seest II 452(PR3.284)
 Persecute, that you thus p. ingenuous men III 169(A15) to p. all zealous Christians by violence of their courts III 214(CG 1.6) stir men up to p. with hatred III 230(CG2p) custom and error would p. away all solid wisdom III 368(Dp) not made pretences to p. honest men IV 297(AR) why do you not only judge but p. VI 30(CP) thinking to do God service, they p. VI 32(CP) no true Protestant can p. VI 166(TR) what Protestant with these principles would p. VI 170(TR) papists said to p. reformed all over Germany XIII 149(SL48)
 Persecuted, concealed, aggrieved, long p. truth III 112(A1) vengeance of blessed souls which you have p. III 222(CG1.6) who p. others with bad deeds III 321(AP) lest p. condition get freedom IV 78(T) appropriate consolations for the p.; compensation is also promised for p. XVI 319(CD1.31)
 Persecuting, bishops p. Protestants as pope would have III 7(R1) walk in their p. of God's people III 174(Aps) causes alleged for king's p. V 164(K10)
 Persecution, whence heavy p. II 397(PL 12.531) bishops disliked ceremonies in p. III 67(R2) wishes not to pass life without p. III 296(AP) brought p. on

PERSECUTORS

church III 357(AP) better called p. of unfit consort IV 205(T) limiting of learning a worse p. than cruelty of Decius IV 307(AR) fleeing bloody p. of Mary V 52(TE) p. to those who would not comply with imposed religion V 82(K1) after all his rage and p.; lives shortened through rigor of king's p. V 155(K9) for 20 years p. of tender consciences; till no more called p. but plain war V 174(K11) king begins with p. of consciences V 228(K17) our consciences destined to same p. V 281(K27) by power of truth, not of p. VI 262(O) Diocletian in bloody p. vs Christian subjects X 92(B2) Gospel frees from civil decrees and penalties in religious matters XVI 157(CD1.27) we are enjoined to flee p.; examples of Elijah, the disciples, Paul, Barnabas, Joseph XVI 317(CD1.31)
 Persecutions, to defend them from hot p. of French III 52(R2) your former p. III 216(CG1.6) to dwell with household p. IV 199(T) wary what p. we raise vs labors of public men IV 298(AR) laboring through all storms and p. V 52(TE) nothing but troubles, p. expected till force in religion is removed VI 2(CPd) how many p. forcers of conscience to answer for VI 18(CP) Thyatira then under one of ten great p. VI 28(CP) p. cut off by 2 principles VI 166(TR) p. part of Christ's humiliation XV 305(CD1.16) p. practised upon church XVI 315(CD1.31) p. as signs of 2. coming XVI 341(CD 1.33)
 Persecutor, needless and jolly p. called Indifference III 338(AP)
 Persecutors, amaze their proudest p. II 396(PL12.497) put to shame p. of church III 146(A4) scoff their superstitious p. III 317(AP) we be found p. of Gospel IV 352(AR) let papists become our p. V 196(K12) who suffer as p. of reformation without repenting V 278(K27) meddle not except as p. VI 14(CP) only restrain p. of religion VI 24(CP) churchmen p. more than lovers of truth X 323(Bd)

PERSEUS

Perseus, in *P.* xviii 305(MAR)

Perseverance, Job's constant p. ii 410(PR 1.148) sustaining of overcharged faith and p. iii 492(D2.19) no good secure without watchfulness and p. iv 233(C) subject for grief that p. was wanting viii 255(2D) if sincerity and p. went along x 82(B2) when fruits of my services appear in your p. xii 113(FE30) of the doctrine of p. xvi 65(CD1.25t) p. of saints is gift of God's preserving power whereby xvi 75(CD1.25)

Persevering, I in thy p. shall rejoice ii 258 (PL8.639)

Persia, kings of *P.* may do as they like; if king of *P.* were really so absolute vii 301 (1D5) Diodati could be happier than king of *P.* xii 295(MC33nm) demand satisfaction for merchandise laden on ships in *P.* xiii 131(SL43a) rights granted by king of *P.* to English traders xiii 133 (SL43a) customs of *P.* lost vs agreement with king of *P.* xiii 137(SL43a) princes of *P.* examples of envy xvii 267 (CD2.11)

Persian, yield, maids of Achæmenia i 172 (EL1.65) *P.* in Ecbatan sat ii 359(PL 1.393) Jesus looks south to *P.* bay ii 452(PR3.273) with greater care than *P.* king iii 188(CG1.1) from England came *P.* wisdom iv 339(AR) Darius, the *P.* monarch v 294(K28) Egyptians brought back to *P.* empire vii 297(1D5) *P.* ambassadors visit Russian court x 355(HM 4) many at Russian court in fair coats of *P.* stuff x 380(HM5) tables heaped to *P.* splendor xii 235(PO6) *see also* Bactrian

Persian Wars, Theognis flourished not long before *P.* W. vii 313(1D5)

Persians, Vashti among Medes and *P.* iii 475(D2.15) conquering of Egyptians by *P.*; Egyptians never remained loyal to *P.* vii 295(1D5) Salmasius says kings of *P.* had unbounded power; law of Medes and *P.* meant law of people vii 299(1D5) *P.* deposed the Medes; how you vindicate royal right of *P.* vii 301(1D5) you quote poet Claudian on *P.* obedient to

PERSON

kings; their annals full of revolts and murders of kings; Otanes set forth impieties of kings vii 303(1D5) you praised obedience of *P.*; now you reckon up their rebellions vii 335(1D5) Druids no less skilled in magic than *P.* x 50(B2) Emperor Carus goes vs *P.* x 89(B2) *P.* have decreed divine honors to sun xii 139 (PO1)

Persius, how can we be sensible to heavenly music, as *P.* says xii 157(PO2) *Satires* iii.38 ii 126(PL4.848) iv.23 ii 428 (PR2.111) i.4-5 xii 121(PO1) ii.61 xii 157(PO2)

Person, as of a *p.* separate to God designed for great exploits i 338(SA31) but I a private *p.* i 380(SA1208) no private but a *p.* raised i 380(SA1211) this poem received much honor from your own *p.* in performance i 475(CODn) a fairer *p.* lost not heaven ii 41(PL2.110) was thy part and *p.* ii 310(PL10.156) Angel of church represents *p.* of Christ iii 56(R2) officers that represent king's *p.* iii 58(R2) inconsiderate zeal that heeded more *p.* than doctrine iii 93(P) disgracing higher matter in meaner *p.* iii 112(A1) utmost to cram a Presbytery into skin of one *p.* iii 149(A5) binding a collective to a singular *p.* iii 151(A5) Christ at once and in one *p.* fulfilled what many hundreds of priests iii 205(CG1.5) fit *p.* to do noblest and godliest deeds iii 260(CG 2.3) cannot better liken state and *p.* of king iii 276(CG2c) conceived myself as not my own *p.* iii 284(AP) author is ever distinguished from *p.* introduced iii 294(AP) when good and fair meet in one *p.* iii 303(AP) if they be not both one *p.* iii 310(AP) if not a *p.* a good personage iii 323(AP) if misery of being prelate bishop terminated in *p.* iii 342(AP) where mind and *p.* pleases aptly iii 391(D1.2) aggrieved *p.* do more manly to claim due right iii 392(D1.2) *p.* dedicate to joy and peace iii 404(D1.7) leading each *p.* to his like iii 418(D1.10) *p.* him like some wretched judge iii 473 (D2.14) punishment upon a *p.* through

PERSON

God's anger; adultery by p. worth pity and forgiveness iv 78(T) God ever speaks in first p. iv 109(T) under p. of tempting Pharisees iv 169(T) nor tie up a faultless p. like parricide iv 185(T) p. of great man often slight iv 350(AR) so affatuated with king's p. and faults; honor he living could never gain to his p. v 67(Kp) justice accepts no p. v 292(K28) magistrate in p. of nursing father vi 82(H) though Seneca says sovereign power rests in single p. vii 355(1D6) on king's power separate from p.; if by p. you mean man vii 433(1D8) he upbraids me with my p. and blindness viii 59(2D) constrained to say so much of my p.; of your p.; have understood it most contemptible; living image of wickedness and malice; of your p. I care not to speak viii 63(2D) hypostasis translated as p.; p. signifies any individual thing gifted with intelligence xiv 43(CD1.2) otherwise Father and Son would be one p. xiv 187(CD 1.5) let it not be objected that a dove is not a p.; an intelligent substance under any form is a p. xiv 371(CD1.6) p. defined as used by theologians; a metaphorical word transferred from stage to schools of theology xv 269(CD1.14) in Christ one ens, one p.; if divine and human nature have coalesced in one p.; i.e. in one reasonable being xv 271(CD1.14) refers not to himself but to his p. xv 279(CD1.14) one condition to be vs government of any one p. only xviii 4(PRO) on p. of Jesus Christ; as to p. of Christ he was real man xviii 342(MAR)

Persona, wrong use of p. by Salmasius vii 17(1Dp)

Personage, commonwealth ought to be one huge Christian p. iii 38(R2) if not a person, yet a good p. iii 323(AP) goodly p. of Sir Hugh Willoughby x 364(HM5) imposition of name is privilege of greater p., father or lord xiv 307(CD1.5)

Personal, poets are wont to give p. form iii 50(R2) fellowship with such a p. mate iii 538(Dn) p. worth assembled in that place iv 68(T) some discipline

PERSONS

is p. iv 256(C) decency consists in refraining from indecorum in dress or p. appearance xvii 223(CD2.9)

Personalities, drama of p. in Godhead xiv 197(CD1.5)

Personality, divines arguing for p. of Holy Spirit xiv 203(CD1.5) p. of Holy Spirit not acknowledged by Jews xiv 389(CD 1.6) p. a word as used by theologians perverted to patch up threadbare theories xv 267(CD1.14)

Personate, Griffith would p. good Samaritan vi 151(N)

Personated, Remonstrant there p. iii 294(AP) love no longer holds fellowship with p. mate iii 401(D1.6) Christ p. by Melchisedec vi 57(H) angel p. character of Jehovah xiv 283(CD1.5) Placæus of Saumur thinks Deity not to be p. as on a stage xiv 287(CD1.5)

Personating, Greeks p. their gods ridiculous ii 471(PR4.341) if unlawful to see mercenary comedian p. iii 301(AP)

Personification, poets give personal form iii 50(R2) poetical p. of wisdom in *Job* xxviii.20-27 xv 13(CD1.7)

Persons, trivial and vulgar p. not to be used in tragedy i 332(SAp) p. in the tragedy i 336(SA) scene of various p. ii 432(PR2.240) magistrate's duty to see to our p. and estates iii 65(R2) in p. of sundry preachers iii 112(A1) fault of the p. not of calling if episcopacy have yoked monarchy iii 115(A1) more reclaimed p. seduced iii 175(Aps) *Song of Solomon* consists of 2 p. and double chorus iii 238(CG2p) choice of p. in true poem iii 239(CG2p) inward reverence toward own p. iii 260(CG2.3) vile things acted by p. to enter ministry iii 301(AP) if it bite neither p. nor vices iii 329(AP) lest men place too much confidence in their p. iii 340(AP) alternations in liturgy must be used by several p.; minister and people cannot sustain several p.; making 2 p. and 2 bodies representative iii 351(AP) p. whom God never joined iii 545(Dn) destruction of innocent p. iv 75(T) with truth no ac-

PERSONS

cepting of p. v 292(K28) of p. of verbs in Latin vi 305(G) different p. are introduced into play; some good, some bad, some wise, some fools; p. speak not always poet's opinion; speak what is most fitting to each character vii 307(1D5) same man may have more p. or capacities than one vii 435(1D8) might not disappoint p. of first consequence ix 15 (SD) Jehovah as implying 2 p. xiv 285 (CD1.5) not to be feared union should make 2 p.; in Christ mutual hypostatic union of 2 p. xv 271(CD1.14) P. in proposed tragedy xviii 228,229(MS) P. in tragedy of Dinah xviii 235(MS)

Perspicuity, Bible protesting its own p. iii 33(R1) laying aside facile vein of p. iv 141(T) fear to be more elaborate in such a p. iv 206(T)

Perspicuous, so p. in the Gospel iii 103(P) Paul in clear and p. manner xiv 201(CD 1.5)

Persuade, yet can I not p. me thou art dead i 16(129) function of speaker is to instruct, please, p.; will p. you if xii 159 (PO3)

Persuaded, otherwise the audience could not be p. xii 119(PO1)

Persuader, leaves him free to be p. of Parliament iii 165(A13)

Persuading, value of dissentancies in p. and refuting xi 101(LO1.12) with inculcating and p. these things xiii 293(SL88)

Persuasion, much p. sought i 360(SA658) make p. do the work of fear ii 413(PR1.223) deceive ye to p. oversure ii 429 (PR2.142) ruling Gentiles by p. ii 467 (PR4.230) tradition has had seldom the gift of p. iii 99(P) seeing p. is more winning way iii 181(CGp) offered violence and corruption to inward p. iii 338 (AP) wrought on only by conscience and p. iii 501(D2.21) law leaves inward vices to conscience and p. iv 157(T) sought not authorities to gain more assurance to my own p. iv 230(T) almost constrained you into a p. iv 276(E) in what things p. only is to work iv 319 (AR) king persisted in his false p. v

PERVERT

152(K9) degenerate and unkingly p. v 228(K17) king would work people to p. v 253(K21) write by inward p. of Christian duty vi 3(CPd) our full p. that belief and practice is according to will of God; our conscientious p. vi 5 (CP) who follows church vs his p. is heretic vi 13(CP) Gospel to be interpreted only by charity and inward p. vi 25(CP) imposed with confident p. of morality vi 29(CP) examined not whether fear or p. carried vote vi 114(W) force rather than evangelic p. x 322(Bd) to please will be equal to p. xii 159(PO3) suck out all marrow of p. xii 213(PO6)

Persuasions, firm settling of these p. iii 303 (AP) weaken Christian fortitude with worldly p. iii 408(D1.8) apply sound p. of Bucer iv 9(M) catch youth with mild and effectual p. iv 282(E)

Persuasive, with p. accent ii 42(PL2.118) women with enchanting tongues p. ii 429 (PR2.159) p. power in man greater than compulsive iii 165(A13) private or p. law iii 501(D2.21) convinced that p. power of eloquence ix 223(SD)

Perth, Scots in Parliament at P. viii 165 (2D)

Pertinent, more profitable and p. humiliation iii 179(Aps)

Perturbation, each p. smoothed ii 110(PL 4.120) p. in their looks ii 308(PL10.113) 2 bugbears of novelty and p. v 247 (K20) reform not necessarily p. in state but usually so v 249(K20)

Peru, treasures of P. i 276(ADP94) Cusco in P. ii 360(PL11.408) P. never had bishops iii 138(A3nm)

Perusal, on careful p. of that wise author xii 101(FE26)

Perverse, crooked ways of p. men iii 60 (R2)

Perverseness, could such p. dwell ii 206 (PL6.788) seldom gain through her p. ii 336(PL10.902) p. of our folly is so bent iii 381(D1p) put to confusion by p. of a few v 270(K26)

Pervert, most apt to p. seeming good iii 361(AP)

PERVERTERS

Perversers, withstand p. of Gospel **III** 288 (AP)
 Pest, do vs tyrant as vs common p. **V** 19 (TE) remora that little p. at sea **V** 218 (K15) king too often a p. **VI** 121 (W) More, p. of reformed church **VIII** 145 (2D) reveal you p. of the people **IX** 117 (SD)
 Pestilence, drive away slaughtering p. **I** 18 (168) p. in Rome ended by snake of Phœbus **1218** (EL7.46) comet that shakes p. and war from horrid hair **II** 63 (PL2.711) wide-wasting p. **II** 363 (PL11.487) cost lives of Israelites by p. **II** 457 (PR3.412) than blood of so many dogs in time of p. **V** 39 (TE) God chastizing by p. **VI** 179 (TR) Agamemnon a p. to people; people suffering then under p. **VII** 313 (1D5) people guarding vs you as vs p. **IX** 159 (SD) p. destroys Britons **X** 112 (B3) p. spread over Britain and Ireland **X** 169 (B4) Etheldrith dies 7 yrs after p. **X** 174 (B4) p. and famine lessened enjoyment of peace **X** 289 (B6) sturgeon hanging dry bring infection and great p. **X** 336 (HM1) great p. in Moscow; p. was punishment for electing a murderer as emperor **X** 356 (HM4) yr of such heavy p. **XII** 113 (FE31) p. as sign of 2. coming **XVI** 341 (CD1.33) p. sent by heaven in time of Justinian **XVIII** 205 (CB) P., mute in proposed tragedy **XVIII** 230 (MS)
 Pestilences, frequent p. that under king-ship wasted this city **VI** 147 (W)
 Pestilent, corrupt and p. **II** 329 (PL10.695) p. and odious vexation of Henry II **III** 58 (R2) O p. imprecation **III** 170 (A16) winter boasting of keeping down p. vapors **III** 214 (CG1.6) your p. presence **IX** 145 (SD) next yr was p. **X** 219 (B5)
 Pestilential, lest his conversation unprohibited or unbranded might breath p. murrain **III** 157 (A13)
 Pests, deifying p. of human race **VIII** 9 (2D) have spoken only vs p. of kings **VIII** 105 (2D) More incites to arms vs us as p. of human race **IX** 23 (SD) no room in reformed church for such p. **IX** 221 (SD)

PETER

Pet, Peter, P. owned ship Edward; taken by Bascon; sold in Boulogne **XIII** 425 (SL134)
 Petard, hoist with your p. **VII** 385 (1D7)
 Petavius, Salmasius wrote a discourse vs P. the Jesuit **VII** 191 (1D3)
 Petchora, *see* Pechora
 Peter, Augustine sends P. to report to pope Gregory **X** 145 (B4)
 Peter, Kedwalla's name changed to P. when he was baptized; died 5 weeks later, and buried in St. P.'s **X** 175 (B4)
 Peter, with Dutch prize called P.; a great and rich ship **XIII** 549 (DSn) robbed by captain of ship called P. of Rotterdam **XVIII** 83 (DEC)
 Peter, St., Pilot of the Galilean lake **I** 80 (LI09) the evening sacred to P. **I** 240 (QN62) power in the Apostle's key **I** 244 (QN101) P. seems to wait them at heaven's wicket **II** 94 (PL3.484) P.'s unseasonable humility **III** 4 (R1) P. re-proved at Antioch by Paul **III** 22 (R1) Cyprian inveighs vs Stefanus' claim of succession from P. **III** 31 (R1nm) how pope came by P.'s patrimony **III** 43 (R2) pope keeps Ravenna for P. **III** 44 (R2) pope claims emperor's right as forfeited to P. **III** 59 (R2) P. in see of Rome acknowledged as basis of Catholic church; Leo as P.'s successor **III** 84 (P) P. went to Rome as bishop; P.'s being bishop of Rome accords not with scripture **III** 88 (P) P. ordained Clement **III** 96 (P) ordination of Clement by P. **III** 97 (P) actions of P. reported by Anicetus; used by Wilfride in Easter controversy **III** 99 (P) prelates have acted contrary to that which P. writes [*1 Peter* v.2] **III** 170 (A16) would have P. archfounder of prelacy **III** 193 (CG1.2) *Epistle of P.* latest written; on councils **III** 219 (CG1.6) P. gave title of clergy to God's people **III** 257 (CG2.3) God would not suffer P. to call beasts unclean **III** 263 (CG2.3) liturgies ascribed to P. **III** 353 (AP) vision of P. **III** 407 (DI.8) saying of P. to Council of Jerusalem **III** 425 (DI.13) vision of P. had abolished this **IV** 198 (T) as if P. had

PETER

given them keys of press iv 303(AR) P. told to kill and eat iv 309(AR) P. calls authority of kings, ordinance of man v 16 (TE) magistrate to be obeyed by P.'s rule v 55(TE) forbidden to P. in *Acts* x.15 vi 30(CP) P. sent from Jerusalem vi 77(H) that command to P.; tithes by that command to P. released vi 89(H) message must have had sword longer than P.'s vii 15(1Dp) Christ asked P. about tribute vii 147(1D3) if P. was a child and free vii 149(1D3) Christ protests it was more than P. or he was bound to vii 153(1D3) P. prince of apostolic fellowship; P. on submitting to laws; P. wrote this epistle to vii 161(1D3) now you give P. the primacy; then snatch it away; Paul does not write to strangers dispersed as P. did vii 165(1D3) P. calls kings human institution vii 169(1D3) some say that P. taught in Britain x 83(B2) clergy, usurpers of chair of P. x 134(B3) P. appears in a vision to Archbishop Laurence x 151(B4) Ethelwolf left revenues to P. and Paul x 205(B5) Canute offers great gifts to P. in Rome; Canute vows amendment of life at sepulchre of P. and Paul x 278(B6) pope asks monastery be built to P.; P. in vision chose Westminster x 291(B6) Russian dead sent to St. Nicholas or St. P. with a letter x 340(HM1) P. would not have numbered self among elect not yet come to repentance xiv 97(CD1.4) P. is not elected as P. xiv 107(CD1.4) no man more evidently elected than P., yet he was conditioned xiv 115(CD1.4) had attributed this saying to P. xiv 127(CD1.4) Luke intended to confirm saying of P. to Cornelius; P. declared such accepted in every nation xiv 137(CD1.4) faith of P. commended xiv 257(CD1.5) P. believed that David thought mind died with body xv 221(CD1.13) P. an example of particular repentance xv 387(CD1.19) why Christ prayed that the faith of P. might not fail xvi 87(CD1.25) P. testifies that salvation is through Christ alone, and why xvi 111(CD1.26) when P. in op-

PETER

position to this doctrine contends xvi 137(CD1.27) answer of good conscience saves us, as P. testifies xvi 171(CD1.28) they err who build foundation of church upon P.; P. not given any preference over other apostles in mission or any special command, or authority to decide controversies, or his knowledge of faith; P. fell grievously; P. in less degree reproved by Paul; P. was an elder like others; P. not promised distinction of honors hereafter; no kind of superiority attributed to him above James, John, Paul, Barnabas; P. was apostle of circumcision; P. sent as colleague of John into Samaria; P. gave account of apostleship to those who contended; church not said to be built alone upon foundation of P. xvi 229(CD1.29) this rock does not refer to P. but to the faith as a foundation; nor has P. exclusive control of keys of heaven xvi 231(CD1.29) granting all these privileges given to P., what proof that they are given to his successors, or that Roman pontiffs are his successors xvi 233(CD1.29) command to baptize given to companions of P.; called brethren xvi 247(CD1.29) power of the keys, i.e. discipline, not committed to P. alone xvi 327(CD1.32) P. unlawfully went a-fishing on Sabbath xvii 187(CD2.7) Ignatius, 3. bishop of Antioch after P. xviii 140(CB) Ignatius says P. was married xviii 148(CB) pope Urban succeeds to P. xviii 356(PAM) *see also* Apostle

1 *Peter* v.2 i 80(L114) v.8 i 242(QN 79) v.4 i 316(ED215) v.8 ii 21(PL 1.382) iii.18 ii 85(PL3.215) iii.7 ii 210(PL6.909) iii.7 ii 255(PL8.568) iii.19, 20 ii 371(PL11.723) v.2,3 ii 397(PL 12.510) v.7 ii 398(PL12.564) v.2 iii 170(A16) v.1,2 iii 194(CG1.2) ii.2 iii 247(CG2.2) ii.2 iii 345(AP) ii.13, 14 v 16(TE) v.2,3 vi 9(CP) ii.5 vi 54(H) ii.9 vi 57(H) ii.5,9 vi 98(H) ii.13 vi 155(N) ii.13 vi 161(N) ii.13-15 vii 161(1D3) ii.13,16 vii 163(1D3) iii.19; i.10,11 xiv 19(CD1.1) i.19,20; ii.4 xiv 89(CD1.3) ii.8 xiv 93(CD1.4) i.2

PETER

xiv 97(CD1.4) ii.6 xiv 99(CD1.4)
 i.2 xiv 123(CD1.4) i.17 xiv 127(CD
 1.4) ii.7,8 xiv 155(CD1.4) ii.7,8 xiv
 163(CD1.4) ii.7,8 xiv 165(CD1.4) ii.
 7,8 xiv 175(CD1.4) i.3 xiv 189(CD1.5)
 i.2 xiv 235(CD1.5) i.21 xiv 237(CD
 1.5) i.3; iv.10 xiv 241(CD1.5) i.12
 xiv 267(CD1.5) ii.7 xiv 295(CD1.5)
 ii.7,8; iii.15 xiv 297(CD1.5) i.21; ii.4;
 iv.11 xiv 339(CD1.5) i.21 xiv 357(CD
 1.5) iv.6 xiv 365(CD1.6) i.11; iii.18,
 19 xiv 369(CD1.6) i.12 xiv 375(CD
 1.6) iii.22 xv 37(CD1.7) iii.17; iv.19
 xv 67(CD1.8) i.7; iv.12 xv 89(CD1.8)
 i.12; iii.22 xv 99(CD1.9) v.8 xv 109
 (CD1.9) iii.6 xv 121(CD1.10) v.2 xv
 213(CD1.12) iii.19; iv.5,6 xv 243(CD
 1.13) iv.19 xv 247(CD1.13) i.20 xv
 253(CD1.14) i.19; iii.18 xv 257(CD
 1.13) iii.18 xv 279(CD1.14) i.10,11;
 iii.19 xv 291(CD1.15) iii.18; ii.24; iv.1
 xv 293(CD1.15) ii.24; iii.18 xv 295(CD
 1.15) iii.18 xv 309(CD1.16) i.18 xv
 317(CD1.16) ii.24 xv 331(CD1.16) iii.
 21 xv 333(CD1.16) iv.13; i.3,4 xv 335
 (CD1.16) iv.12 xv 341(CD1.16) v.10
 xv 345(CD1.17) v.10; ii.9,10 xv 347
 (CD1.17) i.23 xv 367(CD1.18) i.3 xv
 369(CD1.18) i.2 xv 375(CD1.18) i.2,
 3 xv 377(CD1.18) i.8 xv 399(CD1.20)
 i.21 xv 403(CD1.20) i.9 xv 405(CD1.
 20) i.3,13 xv 407(CD1.20) i.21 xv 409
 (CD1.20) iv.6 xvi 5(CD1.21) ii.24 xvi
 11(CD1.21) ii.2 xvi 19(CD1.21) iii.9
 xvi 55(CD1.23) v.4 xvi 65(CD1.24)
 v.10 xvi 67(CD1.25) v.10 xvi 69(CD
 1.25) i.8,9 xvi 75(CD1.25) i.5 xvi 83
 (CD1.25) i.10 xvi 115(CD1.27) i.10
 xvi 117(CD1.27) i.12 xvi 119(CD1.27)
 ii.16 xvi 157(CD1.27) iii.21 xvi 169
 (CD1.28) iii.21 xvi 171(CD1.28) iii.
 20,21 xvi 191(CD1.28) iii.21 xvi 201
 (CD1.28) i.23 xvi 203(CD1.28) ii.9
 xvi 209(CD1.28) v.1 xvi 229(CD1.29)
 ii.9; v.3 xvi 245(CD1.29) iv.10,11 xvi
 247(CD1.29) v.1 xvi 287(CD1.31) v.1
 xvi 289(CD1.31) v.2,3 xvi 301(CD1.31)
 ii.2 xvi 307(CD1.31) v.3 xvi 311(CD
 1.31) iv.14,16 xvi 319(CD1.31) i.4;

PETER

v.4,10 xvi 377(CD1.33) ii.12 xvii 13
 (CD2.1) v.2 xvii 47(CD2.2) ii.9 xvii
 59(CD2.3) i.17 xvii 61(CD2.3) v.5,6;
 v.5 xvii 65(CD2.3) ii.19 xvii 67(CD
 2.3) iv.3 xvii 145(CD2.5) iii.15,14 xvii
 163(CD2.6) iv.2 xvii 203(CD2.8) iii.
 14 xvii 207(CD2.8) i.13; ii.11; iv.7,8
 xvii 213(CD2.9) iv.3,4; v.8 xvii 217(CD
 2.9) iii.3 xvii 223(CD2.9) iii.9 xvii 257
 (CD2.11) ii.17; iv.8 xvii 273(CD2.11)
 iii.8,9 xvii 289(CD2.12) ii.17 xvii 295
 (CD2.13) iii.8 xvii 323(CD2.13) iii.7
 xvii 351(CD2.15) iii.1 xvii 353(CD2.
 15) iv.10 xvii 363(CD2.15) iv.15 xvii
 365(CD2.15) ii.18,19 xvii 371(CD2.15)
 iv.9 xvii 383(CD2.16) ii.13,14 xvii 389
 (CD2.17) v.3 xvii 397(CD2.17) ii.13
 xvii 401(CD2.17) ii.13,14 xvii 403(CD
 2.17)
 2 Peter iii.10 1 260(NS19) iii.10 1 266
 (NS67) ii.4 11 10(PL1.48) ii.4 11 15
 (PL1.210) iii.12,13 11 89(PL3.334) ii.1
 11 176(PL5.907) ii.4 11 204(PL6.739) iii.
 12,13 11 327(PL10.647) iii.12,13 11 377
 (PL11.900) iii.12,13 11 398(PL12.546)
 i.5,6,7 11 399(PL12.581) iii.8 11 407(PR
 1.56) i.19 11 415(PR1.294) i.6 11 445
 (PR3.92) iii.10 11 312(AP) ii.10 v.219
 (K15) ii.3,15 vi 49(H) i.4 xiv 39(CD
 1.2) ii.3 xiv 95(CD1.4) iii.9 xiv 97
 (CD1.4) iii.9 xiv 151(CD1.4) i.4 xiv
 197(CD1.5) i.1 xiv 269(CD1.5) i.16,
 17; iii.18 xiv 339(CD1.5) i.17 xiv 349
 (CD1.5) i.21 xiv 369(CD1.6) i.21 xiv
 389(CD1.6) iii.5 xv 7(CD1.7) ii.11 xv
 35(CD1.7) iii.5 xv 37(CD1.7) ii.4 xv
 97(CD1.9) ii.11 xv 103(CD1.9) ii.4 xv
 107(CD1.9) i.13-15 xv 251(CD1.13)
 iii.9 xv 319(CD1.16) iii.9 xv 323(CD
 1.16) ii.1 xv 327(CD1.16) i.3 xv 345
 (CD1.17) ii.20 xv 365(CD1.17) i.4 xv
 371(CD1.18) i.1 xv 401(CD1.20) iii.
 18 xvi 19(CD1.21) i.3 xvi 67(CD1.25)
 i.4 xvi 69(CD1.25) i.10 xvi 71(CD1.
 25) i.9-11 xvi 73(CD1.25) i.5-10; ii.
 18 xvi 83(CD1.25) ii.22 xvi 97(CD1.
 25) ii.5 xvi 103(CD1.26) ii.19 xvi 159
 (CD1.27) i.12 xvi 237(CD1.29) i.12,
 15; iii.1,2,15,16 xvi 255(CD1.30) i.20,

PETER

21 xvi 259(CD1.30) iii.16 xvi 263(CD 1.30) i.19 xvi 271(CD1.30) iii.34 xvi 345(CD1.33) iii.7 xvi 369(CD1.33) iii. 10,12 xvi 371(CD1.33) iii.13 xvi 381 (CD1.33) i.5 xvii 5(CD2.1) i.5 xvii 27(CD2.2) ii.7,8 xvii 153(CD2.6) ii. 10,11 xvii 157(CD2.6) ii.9 xvii 213(CD 2.9) ii.14 xvii 223(CD2.9) i.7 xvii 273 (CD2.11) ii.1 xvii 419(CD2.17) i.4 xviii 341(MAR) i.17 xviii 343(MAR)
 Peter of Castile, when Black Prince aided cruel tyrant P. xviii 182(CB)

Peter Martyr, *see* Martyr

Peters, Garbrand, P. master of ship Water-
 Dog xiii 413(SL129)

Peter's Pence, P. paid to pope in Saxon times vi 66(H) Inas made shameful law of P.; renewed by Offa xviii 166(CB) P. ordained by Inas; ignominious price of our damnation; disannulled by noble Edward III; after by others permitted xviii 201(CB)

Petilius, Scipio to P. iii 144(A4)

Petitio consulatus, P. used by Roman candidates v 180(K11)

Petitio principii, sophism of p. p. xi 339 (LO2.4)

Petition, no long p. i 360(SA650) nor important less seemed their p. ii 346(PL 11.10) discuss claim and p. of right of wen iii 48(R2) what p. of prelates implies iii 74(R2) right reasonable, innocent, softhearted p. of prelates iii 75(R2) Hall censured City P.; noted with such an infamy for a p.; p. presented by some magistrates in orderly fashion iii 118 (A1) Parliament thought City P. worthy, not only of receiving but voting to commitment iii 119(A1) young scholars that p. for bishoprics iii 160(A13) prelates p. for pluralities iii 274(CG2c) to join in p. with good men iii 292(AP) without least suit or p. of people iii 465(D2. 11) as if slander to ask Parliaments by p. v 76(K1) Parliament sent p. to allow guard v 106(K4) king's public answer to a p. from city v 112(K4) Parliament sent king a p. v 142(K8) final p. in king's prayer v 269(K25) in their set-

PETRA

tling p. vi 24(CP) hearken to just p. of many thousands vi 44(Hd) contest endless between prerogative and p. of right vi 362(Wn) More's sudden p. to withdraw ix 235(SDs) p. by W. and D. Williams xiii 193(SL60) weight attached to p. of sailors; p. of several masters of ships xviii 87(ASP)

Petitioned, Parliament p. king at Colebrook v 235(K18) p. king submissively and humbly once, twice, thrice, oftener and denied; p. him when our prisoner vii 55(1D1)

Petitioners, less humble guise than for p. iii 339(AP) p. rely upon your justice xiii 221(SL68)

Petitioning, another end aimed at by p. this order iv 354(AR) the Lords p. v 77(K1) these unarmed and p. people v 107(K4) if their p. unarmed were invasion v 109(K4) people's p. were tumults; p. king at York v 150(K9) forces raised while Parliament was p. in peace v 167(K10) p. in better English is requesting v 179(K11)

Petitions, sit as gods among daily p. iii 339 (AP) forestall himself in those p. iii 350(AP) people armed with no weapon but p. v 109(K4) Parliaments not to be dissolved till all p. heard v 120(K5) many p. prayed king to dispose military power v 141(K8) all p. heard v 182(K 11) in their p. accuse king of breach v 213(K15) who in p. venture to bring advice vi 44(Hd) made no other use of our humblest p. vi 269(O) if Stuarts come back, punished for p. long ago vii 501(1D10) on there being only 3 p.; more than 3 p.; 3 p. a day vs king in England; people by numerous p. to Parliament viii 149(2D) p. from so many fantastical heads viii 151(2D) some p. demanding restoration of king; p. of a menacing nature; p. from seditious people; p. of people of Surrey viii 153(2D) tossed from one committee with p. in hands x 320(Bd) 2 p. enclosed in Spanish ambassador's letter xiii 95(SL32)

Petra, Aretas, king of P. iv 143(T)

PETRARCH

Petrarch, P. on Constantine in 108. sonnet III 26(R1) his 108. sonnet wiped out by inquisitor in some editions III 27(R1) P. calls the pope a wolf III 43(R2) P. on wicked actions of pope III 44(R2) re-nowner of Laura III 303(AP) accuse P. of blasphemy III 309(AP) willingly go to P. for a feast XII 35(FE8) craves indulgence given to P. XII 51(FE10) Dati reflecting on that ternario of P. XII 299 (MC34) see *Life of P.* by Thomasinus of Padua; young P. reluctant to study law XVIII 191(CB) *Sonnetti e Canzoni* 3 I 2(N32) 83 I 41(IP52) 213 I 54 (S4) 159.I I 54(S4.6) 138 I 66(S18.14) 143 I 86(CO38) 187 I 88(CO95) 7 I 102(CO460) 160 I 103(CO478) 49 I 114(CO781) *The Triumph of Love* II. 148-150 XII 299(MC34nm)

Petrarchan, made up in a P. stanza XII 322 (EC38)

Petronius, P. whom Nero called his Ar-biter IV 313(AR) would not have made war vs P. VII 245(1D4) that famous P.; master of royal literary graces VII 383 (1D7)

Petsora, beyond P. eastward II 315(PL10.292)

Pettifog, not cloud but p. of witnesses III 99(P)

Pettifogger, when I say a rank p., I mean an arrant and mere p. IV 257(C) sense-less bawling p. VII 41(1Dp)

Pettifoggers, p. you have consulted VII 465 (1D9) Inns of P. have Lords XII 239 (PO6) heard p. ranting; doubtful if human mouth and speech belonged to p.; or human feelings in them XII 277 (PO7)

Pettifoggery, I omit such like p. VI 67(H)

Pettifogging, friends in Roman, not p., sense V 112(K4)

Pettikum, Simon de, give audience to our well beloved S. P. XIII 498(SL159)

Pettislego, P. a bay in Scotland where Chancellor was drowned X 370(HM5)

Petty Fraunce, to Milton at house in P. XII 329(EC42) Marvell's letter sent to P. XII 333(EC45nm)

PHARAOH

Petzora, Pechora or P. X 332(HM1)

Peupoloy, Gregory, P. reported father of Demetrius Evanowich X 358(HM4)

Pevensey, Godwin and Beorn come to P.; Swane comes to P. X 290(B6) Harold hears that duke William has arrived at P. X 312(B6)

Pews, as sheep in p. at Smithfield VI 76 (H)

Phaëthon, steeds of P. have no terror for Earth I 202(EL5.92) Phæbus will imitate fall of P. I 262(NS25) reign more resembled P. than Phœbus V 181(K11)

Phaëthion, in P. cited by scholiast on *Orestes*, 1389 XVIII 305(MAR)

Phalæcean, p. verses twice admit a spondee I 324(JRn)

Phalanx, move in perfect p. to the Dorian mood II 28(PL1.550) in mooned horns their p. II 141(PL4.979) in cubic p. firm II 192(PL6.399) main p., emblem of truth and steadfastness III 217(CG1.6)

Phalanxes, I shall break to pieces Saxon p. I 292(MA84)

Phalaris, to displace this P. V 46(TENm) we roast the Agrigentine P. IX 225(SD)

Phalereus, taught out of rule of P. IV 286 (E)

Phanes, P. a shepherd; courted Night as his wife; repulsed; turned his love to hatred; followed Night through whole world, seeking her death XII 127(PO1) P. a more than human being; yearned for union with Ethiopian and Night; P. as Sun or Day XII 131(PO1) Night refused P. XII 133(PO1)

Phantasm, that p. callest my Son II 64(PL 2.743) to make this p. an expounder III 103(P) any figment or p. to save thy mitre III 204(CG1.5) a marriage that is a daring p. IV 172(T) p. bred by fever of Jerome IV 307(AR)

Phantasms, illusions, p. and dreams II 135 (PL4.803)

Pharaoh, in despite of P. fell I 13(PS 136.32) the tawny king I 14(PS136.42) Busiris and his Memphian chivalry II 19 (PL1.307) locusts that hung over realm of impious P. II 20(PL1.342) Joseph 2.

PHARAOH

to P. II 384(PL12.163) punishment of P. foretold II 384(PL12.175) by divinity of P. v 212(K14) when P. began to fear Israelites v 226(K17) could not use violence vs ministers as P. did v 227(K17) king compared to P. detaining Israelites v 231(K17) P. said to Moses, Lord is righteous v 264(K25) P. accused Israelites of idleness v 280(K27) God's will in relation to P. xiv 109(CD1.4) P. as illustration of hardening heart by just commands xv 81(CD1.8) P. said to harden his own heart xv 83(CD1.8) all Egypt afflicted for sins of P. xv 189(CD 1.11) P., example of repentance of unregenerate xv 359(CD1.17) Hebrew midwives not guilty of falsehood in deceiving P. xvii 307(CD2.13) obedience of Israelites to P. xvii 403(CD2.17) Pharaohs, English learned vices under P. vii 179(1D3) Pharian, passed from P. fields I 11(PS 114.3) Pharisæan, disciples bred up under P. doctrine iv 187(T) all of them P. disciples iv 260(C) Pharisæic, Christ removes P. mists between law and people III 449(D2.6) preposition indicates suddenness of P. divorces iv 147(T) Pharisæical, old P. fear that dogs prelates III 125(A2) desire to win papists by liturgy was P. III 130(A2) prelates are of right P. strain III 215(CG1.6) P. tradition falsely grounded on law III 455(D 2.8) if king's sermon were not too P. v 197(K12) king prays vs P. washings v 250(K20) retain their P. leaven vi 96(H) few trifling P. speeches vii 241(1 D4) opposed to righteousness is a p. righteousness xvii 199(CD2.8) Pharisee, no better than a P. III 378(Dp) this is the P. up and down v 187(K11) More like P. wrote oration for Calvin ix 127(SD) Pharisees, censure placed in P. III 256(CG 2.3) Christ vexed prelatial P. III 314(AP) P. honored the prophets; P. heard from John Baptist III 325(AP) prelates

PHARISEES

like P. III 346(AP) Christ's answering P. on divorce III 389(D1.1) convince extravagance of P. III 429(D2.1) where P. were strict, Christ seems remiss III 430(D2.1) censure of Christ on P. III 436(D2.3) Christ answering tempting P.; P. cite the law III 455(D2.8) scornful P. not fit to be told III 456(D2.8) Christ and opinionative P. III 457(D2.9) non-plus tempting P.; lay open their ignorance and shallow understanding of scriptures III 459(D2.9) no mitigation of sentence pronounced to P.; customary license P. maintained III 460(D2.9) reproof meant only for P. III 467(D2.12) wherefore Christ took off P. III 476(D2. 15) Christ gave to P. answer they deserved III 480(D2.17) P. extended law of Moses III 483(D2.17) run into same blindness with P. III 511(D2.22) P. thought it no hard matter to fulfill law III 559(Dn) law not mere authorizing of license as P. took it iv 113(T) P. had fallen to both descents; P. depraved law in spirit and letter iv 138(T) false doctrine of P. iv 139(T) knew P. did not suspect; chief fear of P. about judicial law iv 140(T) no desire to teach unteachable P.; answer about Cæsar he gave P.; to convince P. of evil they did iv 142(T) P. had drift of malice vs Saviour iv 143(T) not a few P. attempted to defend Herod; P. knowing Saviour a friend of John Baptist iv 144(T) doubt if P. did not state question iv 145(T) both Christ and P. mean divorce that frees to 2. marriage; P. held that for every cause they might divorce; divines agree P. meant thus iv 146(T) Christ's reason depends not on cause given to P. iv 149(T) when P. divorce beside law or vs law iv 152(T) interchangeably used by Christ and P.; P. would have it mainly a command iv 163(T) Christ stirred up in spirit vs tempting P. iv 168(T) Christ speaking to P. does say in general; included all Israel under person of tempting P.; Christ gave it to worser, as P. represented iv 169(T) as you P. accus-

PHARISEES

tom iv 170(T) not as P. manured the business iv 171(T) bridle licentious postillers, the P. iv 174(T) put away as P. were wont; P. covertly defended Herod iv 175(T) P. great masters of text of law iv 180(T) as P. by loosening law iv 184(T) would prove speech of Christ not in excess vs P.; many P. among multitude; precept may bind all, yet vehemence vs P. iv 260(C) gifted men perhaps not among P. iv 352(AR) P. chided by Christ for straining at gnat v 96(K2) if Agrippa had put to death Scribes and P. v 283(K27) worse woe arrive than denounced vs P.; obnoxious to another saying vs P. vi 24(CP) when Christ cursed P.; P. took not tithes but paid them; P. though chief teachers of people were not Levites; so much less covetous were Scribes and P. in worst times than ours at present day vi 60(H) P. and Sadducees were 2 sects, yet met together vi 168(TR) catholics like P. vi 174(TR) P. tempt Christ to get him into trouble vii 149(1D3) Christ's answer meant to expose malice of P.; when P. told Christ Herod lay in wait vii 155(1D3) ineffectual sayings of P.; death of 800 P. vii 241(1D4) P. supported Alexandra in getting the throne vii 243(1D4) we persecute P. ix 225(SD) Christ refused to accept adulatory titles given to P. xiv 233(CD1.5) on P. accusing Christ of acting with Beelzebub xiv 397(CD1.6) Christ's appropriate answer to P. on hardness of hearts and divorce; repress arrogance of P. xv 159(CD1.10) Christ reproves hardness of heart of P. who abused Mosaic law of divorce xv 169(CD1.10) disciples felt as the P. did about divorce xv 177(CD1.10) P. punished for sins of fathers xv 189(CD1.11) righteousness of P. the exactest kind by the law xvi 43(CD1.22) certain P. believed it necessary to keep law xvi 137(CD1.27) most divines insist on tenet of converted P. in observing Mosaic law xvi 147(CD1.27) Christ not deterred by fear of offending P. xvi 161(CD1.27) P. and others con-

PHILIP

fessedly not priests nor Levites; P. interpreters of law xvi 257(CD1.30) argument may be used to defend errors of P. xvi 285(CD1.30) P. scandalized by Christ's intercourse with publicans xvii 15(CD2.1) P. censured Christ on his observance of Sabbath xvii 177(CD2.7) P. who invited Christ to eat bread showed pretended good will xvii 269(CD2.11) Pharphar, of Abbana and P., lucid streams ii 25(PL1.469) Phenomenon, too foul hypotheses to save p. iii 389(D1.1) Pheodor, Juanowich, Boris, protector to P., hears of Samoedia x 342(HM2) P. son of Juan Vasiliwich, left to protection of Boris x 353(HM4) P.'s coronation and its marvels x 354(HM4) Jerom Horsey, agent in Moscow at coronation of P.; Dr. Giles Fletcher ambassador to P. x 378(HM5) Pheodorowick, Michael, P., Russian emperor in 1619, sends people to Alteen and Cathay x 346(HM3) P. chosen and elected emperor x 363(HM4) Pheræ, Jason of P. as illustration of chance xi 47(LO1.5) Pheres, Admetus, son of P. i 290(MA57) Phidias, statues by P. xi 237(LO1.26) Philadelphians, Ignatius to the P.; P. exhorted to choose a bishop of Antioch iii 15(R1) Philadelphus, Ignatius in letter to P. xviii 148(CB) Philaras, noble P. applauds *First Defence* viii 191(2D) letter to P. xii 55(FE12) letter to P. xii 65(FE15) Philemon, Nævius and Plautus borrowed from Menander and P. iv 301(AR) *Philemon* 4,5 xiv 241(CD1.5) 3 xiv 269(CD1.5) 5 xiv 333(CD1.5) 2 xvi 309(CD1.31) Philip, P.'s requirements for the baptism of the Eunuch [*Acts* viii.26ff] iii 24(R1) examples of Easter from P.; P.'s daughters were prophetesses iii 87(P) as appears from example of P. xvi 289(CD1.31) Philip, Herod entertained at brother, P.'s

PHILIP

house; cast eye on Herodias, wife of P. iv 143(T) spirit of P., Herod's brother, prologizes xviii 240(MS)

Philip, P., Prince of Hesse; leader of Protestants; added concubine xviii 152(CB)

Philip, P. husband of Mary; did not get rid of Elizabeth; not because P. was scrupulous; feared result in succession xviii 130(CB)

Philip the Magnanimous, Landgrave of Hesse warred vs Chas. V v 27(TE)

Philip II of Spain, that sad intelligencing tyrant iii 78(R2) Holland abjured obedience to P. of Spain v 30(TE) induced P. to break ancient league xiii 519(DS) between 1542 and breaking out of war with P. xiii 523(DS) Belgium declared P.'s authority ended xviii 177(CB) Belgian provinces ordered to renounce obedience to P. xviii 178(CB)

Philip IV of Spain, letter to P. xiii 15 (SL3) letter to P. xiii 15(SL4) to P. of Spain; P. urged to bring to justice the murderers of Ascham; letters from P.'s ambassador xiii 25(SL7) to Leopold, governor of Spanish Low Countries under P. xiii 29(SL9) to P. xiii 41(SL13) Parliament to P. xiii 57(SL21) to P. on pirates xiii 435(SL137) P. king of Spain married sister's daughter xviii 159(CB)

Philip of Macedon, son of Macedonian P. ii 443(PR3.32) P. confused with later P. vi 157(N) telling of some sham P. vii 17(1Dp) P. as expounder of right of kings; as lief take his interpretation as Chas. I's vii 303(1D5) P. abounded in whimsicalities xii 221(PO6) memorable omen that befell P. xiii 205(SL63)

Philippa, René married P. while former wife still living; his son by P. not deprived of inheritance xviii 156(CB)

Philippi, Paul driven from city of Emathia i 192(EL4.102) Paul adds Timothy's name in writing to church in P. iii 151(A13)

Philippians, Ignatius to P. on keeping Easter iii 89(P) Anselm on epistle to P. iii 208(CG1.5) not bound to observe Jewish Sabbath with P. xvii 191(CD2.7)

PHILIPPIANS

Philippians ii.7 i 1(N14) ii.7 i 27(C120) iii.18,19 i 65(S16.14) ii.7 ii 86(PL3.239) ii.6 ii 88(PL3.306) i.9 ii 88(PL3.312) ii.9 ii 88(PL3.319) ii.10 ii 89(PL3.321) ii.10,11 ii 165(PL5.607) ii.7 ii 312(PL10.214) iii.10,11 ii 359(PL11.375) ii.7 ii 480(PR4.599) iii.19 iii 109(A1) ii.7 iii 244(CG2.1) i.18 iii 370(Dp) iv.16-18 vi 86(H) iii.15 vi 177(TR) ii.12 vi 179(TR) iv.3 xiv 93(CD1.4) iii.12 xiv 119(CD1.4) ii.13 xiv 137(CD1.4) i.2,3 xiv 239(CD1.5) i.2 xiv 269(CD1.5) ii.6 xiv 273(CD1.5) ii.9 xiv 307(CD1.5) iii.21 xiv 319(CD1.5) ii.9-11 xiv 331(CD1.5) ii.6,7 [text reads ii.5] xiv 343(CD1.5) ii.6 xiv 351(CD1.5) iv.6,7 xiv 355(CD1.5) ii.9-11 xv 13(CD1.7) i.12,14 xv 81(CD1.8) ii.10 xv 99(CD1.9) iii.19 xv 207(CD1.12) iii.6 xv 213(CD1.12) ii.16; iii.11,20,21 xv 227(CD1.13) i.23 xv 241(CD1.13) ii.8 xv 257(CD1.14) ii.7,8 xv 261(CD1.14) ii.6,7 xv 293(CD1.15) ii.6-8 xv 303(CD1.16) ii.8 xv 305(CD1.16) ii.6-8 xv 307(CD1.16) ii.9 xv 313(CD1.16) iii.10,21 xv 335(CD1.16) iii.14 xv 337(CD1.16) ii.12,13 xv 357(CD1.17) ii.13 xv 371(CD1.18) i.29 xv 393(CD1.20) iv.21,22 xvi 15(CD1.21) i.3,6; iii.12 xvi 17(CD1.21) iii.15 xvi 23(CD1.21) iii.9 xvi 35(CD1.22) iii.9 xvi 43(CD1.22) iv.7 xvi 49(CD1.22) ii.15 xvi 53(CD1.23) ii.12 xvi 81(CD1.25) iii.1 xvi 253(CD1.30) iii.15 xvi 255(CD1.30) iii.15,16 xvi 267(CD1.30) i.1 xvi 287(CD1.31) iv.15 xvi 297(CD1.31) iii.2 xvi 305(CD1.31) i.16 xvi 313(CD1.31) ii.17 xvi 319(CD1.31) iii.21 xvi 377(CD1.33) iii.20 xvi 379(CD1.33) i.11; iv.8 xvii 3(CD2.1) ii.13 xvii 7(CD2.1) i.11; iii.14 xvii 11(CD2.1) iv.8 xvii 27(CD2.2) i.9,10 xvii 37(CD2.2) ii.15 xvii 41(CD2.2) iii.7,8 xvii 53(CD2.3) ii.12 xvii 61(CD2.3) i.15,16 xvii 79(CD2.4) iv.6 xvii 81(CD2.4) i.8 xvii 119(CD2.5) i.20,29 xvii 163(CD2.6) i.14 xvii 165(CD2.6) ii.12 xvii 201(CD2.8) iv.11,12 xvii 225(CD2.9) ii.3 xvii

PHILIPPIANS

- 237(CD2.9) ii.2 xvii 271(CD2.11) iv. 5 xvii 311(CD2.13) iii.17,18 xvii 421(CD2.17)
- Philippic, P. prayer stolen from *Arcadia* v 86(K1)
- Philippics*, see Cicero
- Philippicus, P. threw the images out of church iii 43(R2)
- Philippus, Nonius, P. governed here under Gordian x 88(B2)
- Philistian, Israel from P. yoke deliver i 338(SA39) himself in bonds under P. yoke i 338(SA42) why thou shouldst wed P. women rather i 344(SA216) made way to some P. lords i 354(SA482) Dalila, some rich P. matron i 362(SA722) Dalila's weakness to resist P. gold i 366(SA831) P. Lords command i 386(SA1371) of each P. city round i 396(SA1655) through all P. bounds i 398(SA1714) Samson from the harlot-lap of P. Dalilah ii 298(PL9.1061) many English have smattering of P. mother iii 122(A2) if law pay so many P. fore-skins iv 160(T)
- Philistine, to provoke the P., thy country's enemy i 345(SA238) glory won by a P. i 376(SA1099)
- Philistines, P. and they of Tyre i 142(PS 83.27) P. with gathered powers entered Judea i 346(SA251) P. a popular feast here celebrate i 352(SA434) serve the P. with that gift i 357(SA577) my prisoner, not the P.'s i 365(SA808) P. went up with armed powers i 379(SA1189) among the daughters of the P. i 379(SA 1192) thou serv'st the P. i 385(SA1363) evil on the P. is fall'n i 391(SA1523) bishops have been P. to kingdom iii 45(R2) prelates like P. who put out Samson's eyes iii 276(CG2c) licensing a servitude like that imposed by P. iv 327(AR) David freely proffered aid to P., enemies of Saul; David had gone over to P. vii 225(1D4) beginning with first overthrow of Israel by P. xviii 236(MS)
- Phillips, Anne, death of a fair infant i 15(I) thou the mother of so sweet a child i 18(171)

PHILOSOPHER

- Phillips, Edward, E. P. was 15 years old August, 1645 xviii 274(MAR) from E. P.'s Life of Milton xviii 376(APO)
- Phillips, John, J. P. is a year younger than Edward xviii 274(MAR) P.'s *Angli Responsio* xviii 426
- Phillips, Nicholas, colony of English in Santa Cruze under captain N. P. xiii 545(DS) N. P. commander of ship owned by John Bland xiii 547(DS)
- Philo Judæus, allegory concerning Amaleck of P. J. iii 435(D2.3) P. in his book of special laws on barrenness iv 82(T) P. on Pharisees and divorce iv 146(T) P. a contemporary of Josephus, interprets *Deut.* xvii.; P. another solid authority; studious in the law of Moses; his extensive commentary; P. on king vii 79(1D2)
- Philology, most at Cambridge rude and uninitiated in p. xii 13(FE3)
- Philomel, 'less P. will deign a song i 42(IP56) P. enveloped in new-born leaves i 196(EL5.25)
- Philoponus, ancient and scholarly writer, P. xii 187(PO4)
- Philosophants, more learned band of p. xii 201(PO5)
- Philosophasters, harebrained p. growling stupidly about their newly begotten accidents xii 185(PO4)
- Philosopher, *Verses of P. to King* i 280(PART) Seneca the p. thought to be author of Seneca's tragedies i 332(SAp) wise and learned p. called to pass on claims of wen iii 48(R2) quoth the p. iii 49(R2) I dare not appear so much a p. iii 418(D1.10) Leo surnamed the p. iv 217(T) putting off courtier he puts on p. v 131(K6) absolute government condemned by p. Aristotle vii 405(1D8) p. of ancient times on making shoes ix 7(SD) Seneca in his books a p., unjust in private life toward Britons x 65(B2) Porphyrius a p. said x 88(B2) Lycurgus a p. xii 269(PO7) as p. says in *Ethics* ix. xii 363(MM56nm) Milton to keen p., Heimbach xviii 270
- Philosopher-general, p. Leo excluded from communion xviii 151(CB)

PHILOSOPHERS

Philosophers, hence p. cite out of tragic poets i 331(SAp) stone that p. in vain so long have sought ii 99(PL3.601) hea-then p. thought virtue for its own sake inestimable iii 161(A13) in p. of the age iii 256(CG2.3) no sect of p. would not be vs prelates iii 274(CG2c) hea-then p. on guiding genius iii 318(AP) good wife in gravest poets and p. iv 106(T) p. bred from schools of Greece iv 287(E) something for natural p. to learn vii 21(1Dp) opinions of most eminent p. vii 187(1D3) from p. you appeal to poets vii 307(1D5) many p. blind not for crime viii 65(2D) Socratic p. use naked words ix 113(SD) opinion of Socratic p. on mixing in wit with gravity ix 177(SD) our old p. the Druids x 2(B1) I cannot call Druids p. for they were reported factious and ambitious x 51(B2) many p. have condemned art of logic xi 3(LOp) truth that God is author of art has not escaped p. xi 11(LOp) p. attribute place to divine beings xi 81(LO1.10) some p. have attributed soul to stars xi 247(LO1.27) Ramus accused of teaching poets rather than p. xi 503(LOR) now you are listening to p. xii 81(FE19) you travel in fashion of old p. xii 91(FE23) Pythagoras, that god of the p. xii 151(PO2) why do wily p. toss arguments xii 167(PO3) unrolling huge tomes of p. xii 175(PO4) difference of opinion among p. on resolution of matter; some old p. on our side xii 179(PO4) great p. deceived by error xii 195(PO5) opinions of p. on unity of form xii 197(PO5) dialogues of old p. sprinkled with wit xii 219(PO6) some contend that walks of p. would produce jesters xii 225(PO6) Christian doctrine not to be derived from schools of p. xiv 19(CD1.1) p. agree that every form is produced by power of matter xv 49(CD 1.7) love of country a virtue to be sought warily by p. xviii 164(CB)

Philosophic, Stoic last in p. pride ii 470(PR4.300) counted happy to have been born in such a place of p. freedom iv 329

PHILOSOPHY

(AR) reject such p. fantasy xii 135(PO1) controversy on small points by many p. investigators xii 177(PO4) sportive exercises not prejudicial to p. studies xii 205(PO6t)

Philosophical, words good and p. v 131(K6) p. liberty of which he talks vainly v 218(K15) p. disputation in this Commencement xii 11(FE3) Diodati longs for p. discourse with Milton xii 293(MC 32nm) if taken in p. sense xiv 275(CD 1.5) not to assert anything of mystery of the Incarnation on mere p. reasoning xv 265(CD1.14) p. inquisitiveness xv 271(CD1.14) mere outward and p. morality xvi 85(CD1.25)

Philosophized, ancient sect magnificently p. viii 27(2D) thus p. wise man of ancient time ix 7(SD)

Philosophizing, introduce illiterate mechanic p. viii 49(2D) what difference between p. and playing soothsayer in cave of Trophonius xii 217(PO6)

Philosophus ad regem, i 280

Philosophy, how charming is divine p. i 102(CO475) sayings of wise of little avail in affliction i 360(SA660) false p. ii 58(PL2.565) to sage p. lend thine ear ii 469(PR4.272) estimates of Greek p. ii 469(PR4.291) Greek p. an empty cloud; no true wisdom ii 470(PR4.319) Hall's p. would make nature friends with chaos iii 114(A1) thought of old in p. that shame was greatest incitement iii 259(CG2.3) hindered all true and generous p. iii 273(CG2c) led me to shady spaces of p. iii 305(AP) moral discipline learned from noblest p. iii 306(AP) heard more lectures than any student in p. iii 346(AP) clergy out of way in p. iii 348(AP) England cathedral of p. to France iii 376(Dp) far from light of all clean p. iii 415(D1.9) p. firm that a thing unlawful cannot be done for any good iii 438(D2.3) how justly might p. rise vs Moses iii 439(D2.3) Cicero sparing to broach his p. among lawyers iii 442(D 2.3) if soundest p. abuse us not iii 458(D2.9) deject ourselves to such a slug-

PHILOSOPHY

gish and underfoot p. iv 98(T) marriage suspected of pollution by some sects of p. iv 99(T) paradox to p. strange iv 153(T) affirmation never heard before in any p. iv 157(T) not dispute p. with this pork iv 250(C) any compendious method of natural p.; natural p. studied by youth iv 283(E) Carneades, Critolaus and Diogenes gave Rome taste of their p. iv 300(AR) school of Pythagoras and Persian wisdom arose from old p. in England iv 339(AR) king would seem to have p. on his side; when kings come so low as to fawn on p. v 132(K6) p. requites kings by not suffering her golden sayings to become their lips, or be used as masks of violent deeds v 133(K6) men not under teacher always to learn natural p. vi 75(H) Gospel never sent us to schools of p. for ministers; warns us of p. as vain deceit vi 98(H) set forth whatever p. you please from wolf-bitch's den vii 287(1D5) ancient sect in p. argued every good man is king viii 27(2D) sweetness of p. before Cambridge viii 121(2D) definition of p. xi 9(LOP) King Henry decides p. ought to be free xi 501(LOR) Ramus urges union of p. and eloquence; Ramus' method of teaching p.; charges vs Ramus xi 503(LOR) most at Cambridge rude and uninitiated in p. xii 13(FE3) p. forbids us to believe pictures of gods in poets xii 129(PO1) Pro-lution 3 vs scholastic p. xii 159(PO3t) he has rendered refined, cultured, gentler p. odious xii 165(PO3) choicest viands of p. produce nausea; one is dismissed unrolling huge tomes of p. xii 175(PO4) desired to besiege most gracious p. day and night xii 205(PO6) one fellow regards p. as of no value xii 215(PO6) if it were our custom to go to sleep and die of p. xii 217(PO6) some teachers of p. complain that nowadays things are all mixed up; exercises to reap fruit in p. xii 223(PO6) in p. perception of all art concerns only intellect xii 261(PO7) Alexander the Great and Octavius Cæsar were disciples of p.; Romans at late date

PHLEGM

received p. xii 269(PO7) itch of hoods has spread to natural p. xii 277(PO7) flights above human understanding in efforts to know God xiv 33(CD1.2) whoever wishes to be wiser than this becomes entangled in vain p. or sophistry; involved in darkness xiv 193(CD1.5) those who think truth of death is to be found in schools of p. xv 219(CD1.13) Julian forbade Christians to read p. xviii 137(CB) for this reason Lactantius assails p. xviii 165(CB) what in all p. more impressive than a noble tragedy xviii 207(CB)

Philyra, Young as dear as P.'s hero-son i 186(EL4.27) son of P. would not have died by Hydra's blood i 234(PM25)

Phimostomus, divine who calls himself P. iv 113(T) Erasmus in answer to P. a papist iv 223(T) Erasmus argued on divorce vs P. ix 61(SD)

Phinehas, killing of Zimri and Cosbi by P. iii 315(AP) anger brought on Hophni and P. iii 438(D2.3) part where spear of P. transfixed woman ix 111(SD) P. an example of justification by works and faith xvi 39(CD1.22) P. justified not by faith alone but works of faith xvi 41(CD1.22) P. an example of zeal xvii 153(CD2.6) Moabitides or P.; Cosbi, noble woman slain by P.; word of Lord acquitting P. xviii 235(MS) Eliadæ, Hophni and P. xviii 236(MS)

Phineus, drive away brood of P. i 320(JR 36) Tiresias and P. prophets old ii 78(PL3.36) Apollonius sang of blind P. viii 63(2D) Salmydessian seer P. comes into his mind xii 69(FE15) Error like Harpies that defiled table of P. xii 175(PO4)

Phlegethon, the pope, heir of P. i 242(QN 74) P. a river in hell ii 58(PL2.580)

Phlegm, attend on the fleam of state business iii 225(CG1.7) bound to image of earth and p. iii 400(D1.5) what if p. come instead iv 250(C) not my disguised reason but your p. ix 289(SDs) oversway this p. and melancholy of bashfulness xii 321(EC38)

PHLEGMY

Phlegmy, spend words with this p. clod iv 254(C)
 Phlegra, giant brood of P. ii 29(PL1.577)
 Phlegræan, bringing to life remains of P. battle xii 123(PO1)
 Phocis, in P. a part of Achaia, on Gulf of Corinth; now called Lapanto; in P. are ruins of Apollo's temple and Oracle of Delphos xviii 259(CM)
 Phœbus, to this horizon is my P. bound i 23(PA23) thee the priest of P.' choir i 63(S13.10) P. replied and touched my trembling ears i 79(L77) to quench drouth of P. 187(CO66) **hindmost wheels** of P. wain i 92(CO189) **naked fields**, like those at Cambridge, ill-adapted for worshippers of P. i 168(EL1.14) P. had plunged his car beneath the water i 180(EL3.34) shepherd addresses P. on his short journey i 198(EL5.44) P. urges Aurora to quit couch of Tithonus i 198(EL5.49) Earth longs to enter arms of P. i 198(EL5.56) P. bidden to look at blandishments of spring i 200(EL5.67) P. courted by Earth i 200(EL5.81) P. will gain coolness better in shade of Earth i 200(EL5.85) P. urged to drive slowly in spring i 204(EL5.137) P. was not ashamed to wear ivy i 208(EL6.15) P. is diffused through your soul i 208(EL6.33) P. inspired by delight of music and dancing i 210(EL6.45) Homer took Odysseus through court of dau. of Persa, child of P. i 212(EL6.73) Cupid claims he tamed P. i 216(EL7.32) snake of P. will not aid you i 218(EL7.46) have P.'s rays won here too i 218(EL7.56) P. will fall i 262(NS25) P. is aglow with youth i 262(NS41) the lad of P. i 264(NS63) secrets of future revealed by daughters of P. i 270(ADP25) P. wished to divide himself between us i 274(ADP64) comrade at side of P. i 274(ADP76) P. terror of diseases i 284(AS24) Manso well known to choir of P. i 286(MA2) I send in the name of mighty P. i 288(MA24) English not useless to P. i 288(MA35) English too cherish P., have sent gifts to P. i 288(MA38) when

PHRASE

P. was fugitive from skies i 290(MA57)
 P. looked kindly at birth of Manso i 292(MA71) may I have a friend who knows how to honor P. i 292(MA79) P. challenged Homer's poem ii 468(PR4.260) more like Phaëton than P. v 181(K11)
 P. is whole breath of Gill's life xii 9(FE2) mournful Clytie awaits her P. xii 137(PO1) may P. give heed: who sees all things; hears these promoters of his glory xii 149(PO1) skill on lyre attributed to P. xii 155(PO2) sound of lyre of P. never reaches followers of scholastic philosophy xii 163(PO3) P. rose upon Hyperboreans xviii 298(MAR)
 Phœnicians, Ashtoreth, whom the P. call'd Astarte ii 24(PL1.438) of P., i.e. Carthaginians xviii 313(MAR)
Phænissa, see Euripides
 Phœnix, dearer than the son of Amyntor i 186(EL4.27) p. portrayed on cup of Manso; p. bird divine i 314(ED187) that self-begott'n bird i 397(SA1699) Raphael seems a p. ii 153(PL5.272) not of terner other wise than a p. has been seen iii 244(CG2.1) More left no p. but fowl-feeding hoopoe ix 203(SD) that Arabian bird in Browne is p. xviii 338(MAR)
 Phoenix, recovered ship called the P. xiii 109(SL37)
 Phœnix-wing, More some bird of p. ix 201(SD)
Phormio, see Terence
 Photius, nameless treatise of Timothy's martyrdom cited by P.; P. lived almost 900 A.D.; only read of Timothy's bishopric iii 87(P) P. on Constantius iii 479(D2.16) canons and edicts compared by P. the patriarch iv 217(T)
 Phrase, vulgar p. to mend my draught i 476(HWn) not content with simplicity of scripture p. iii 86(P) here in your p. iii 114(A1) setting aside odd coinage of your p. iii 128(A2) nothing more ordinary or kindly in speech than a p. expressing only chief in any action, leaving rest to be understood iii 151(A5) where God uses the p.; God chose p. as fittest iii 316(AP) wiseman would sigh out in

PHRASE

his own p. iii 382(D1p) read Erasmus in his own p. on *Cor.* iv 60(M) text uses this p. iv 99(T) suffer, is legal p. denoting iv 164(T) in common Eastern p. iv 178(T) cannot be other than discrete axiom by the p. iv 196(T) I alter not Tertullian's Carthaginian p. iv 208(T) learn better what the p. means iv 242(C) blames me for neat p.; nothing angers him more than his lack of neat p. iv 255(C) manuals quilted out of scripture p. v 83(K1) Comnenus had so incorporated p. and style of St. Paul v 84(K1) borrower of this p. gives more cause v 123(K5) as if parable were to be strained through every p. vi 27(CP) want of stock in scripture p. vi 260(O) as king's own p. was vi 269(O) p. of Catullus's fits Salmasius squarely vii 125(1D2) p. not of Sallust, but quoted by Sallust vii 315(1D5) Job in naked and homely p. ix 111(SD) you in more cautious p. ix 133(SD) reason for entreating in set p. xii 37(FE8) on meaning of p., To believe in one xiv 335(CD1.5) p., *unum sunt*, interpreted by Beza xiv 401(CD1.6) p. original sin xv 195(CD1.11) being literal mode of expressing figurative p. xv 375(CD1.18) Tertullian with nicety of p. xviii 131(CB) Lucian has p. xviii 277(MAR) so Didymus on Homeric p. for threshing floor xviii 303(MAR) Greek p. demands this rendering xviii 316(MAR)

Phrase-books, you seem to have turned over p. vii 67(1D1)

Phraseology, folly to turn p. of our laws into purer Latin vii 539(1D12) apply to God p. borrowed from our own habits xiv 81(CD1.3)

Phrases, what can our church make of these p. iii 90(P) whole ging of words and p. iii 307(AP) p. that in common talk were not so mannerly to use iii 316(AP) as Demetrius p. iii 491(D2.19) thinks to turn it off with wholesome words and p. v 134(K6) pick nothing but p....counted bees v 253(K21) these p. are trappings and gewgaws for a king

PHYSIC

vii 417(1D8) these p. to be understood of power of Father than of Holy Spirit xiv 367(CD1.6) English p. derived from Latin xviii 226(CB)

Phrenzy, demoniac p. ii 363(PL11.485)

Phrix, P. a horse of Night i 242(QN73)

Phrixus, in P. xviii 305(MAR)

Phrygia, Montanists in P. v 232(K17)

Phrygian, P. wealth taken by John III vi 279(LP) More should be called Alexander the P. ix 53(SD) like another P. Alexander; or as More, descendant of the P. ix 93(SD) Pontia adorns More's face with P. work ix 121(SD) More like priest of the P. mother ix 285(SDs)

Phthisic, *see* Tizzick iii 112(A1)

Phylacteries, clip your p., though bauk your ears i 71(FC17)

Phylactery, without his p. either of holy or prelate iii 310(AP) p. to stitch upon his arrogance iv 68(T) p. of their own title-page v 53(TE) doctor of theology with most ample p. ix 71(SD)

Phyllis, which neat-handed P. dresses i 37(L'A86) P. joins the shepherd in song; P. has song of her own i 204(EL5.114)

Physco, *see* Ptolemæus Euergetes

Physic, in p. things of melancholic hue and quality are used vs melancholy i 331(SAp) nothing will cure but kitchen p. iii 123(A2) art of bodily p. iii 256(CG 2.3) Cambridge must vomit by strong p. iii 298(AP) charity ought to use bold p. iii 400(D1.5) as we learn by p. iii 426(D1.14) that which is true in p. is also true in policy iii 472(D2.14) bring healthy constitution into p. iv 250(C) no better p. than holiest precepts iv 251(C) some peculiar college of law or p. iv 280(E) read to youth some institution of p. iv 283(E) king's judgment in state p. v 214(K15) cup of God's p., as king calls it v 279(K27) preachers among Waldenses trained in p. and surgery vi 80(H) you ignorant in p. always reviling physicians vii 67(1D1) from ill health you vainly resort to p.; when your reputation needs so much p. of commendation ix 273(SDs)

PHYSICAL

Physical, to set human laws forth without reason or preface like a p. prescript **III** 181(CGp) sets out his practice in p. terms **VI** 151(BN) form of p. things **XI** 61(LO1.7) man the end of p. things **XI** 67(LO1.8) p. perfection has a great influence on moral perfection; some hold deterioration since Adam was not moral but p. **XV** 185(CD1.11) spiritual increase not like p. growth **XVI** 17(CD1.21) experts not always in perfect p. condition **XVIII** 141(CB)

Physician, *On the death of the vice-chancellor, a p.* **I** 232(PMt) minister to be honored as p. to soul **III** 64(R2) p. does not all in restoring patient **III** 257(CG 2.3) of small practice were that p. who could not judge **III** 298(AP) Christ like wise p. administering one excess vs another **III** 429(D2.1) as p. cures him of poison **IV** 174(T) wise p. administering one excess against another **IV** 259(C) necessity of being to oneself and one's friends a p. **IV** 283(E) moves cunningly for license to be p. to church and state **VI** 151(N) let not p. excuse himself from reading Bible **VI** 175(TR) your famous p. Thevenot **XII** 71(FE15) every animal its own p. **XII** 283(PO7) Clement on p.'s lying to sick **XVIII** 141(CB)

Physicians, ruddy color that might deceive first p. till they learned sequel **III** 117(A1) may justly be termed what fever is to p. **III** 182(CGp) if all p. in London should get into pulpits **III** 189(CG1.1) opposition of college of state p. **VI** 151(BN) you ignorant in physic always reviling p. **VII** 67(1D1) my p. told me I would lose my sight by writing vs Royal Defence; not p.' voice I heard but diviner monitor within **VIII** 69(2D) you bore away palm from p. **IX** 281(SDs) prognostics of p. are signs **XI** 89(LO1.11) Plato on lack of p. **XI** 97(LO1.11) p. on reasons for divorce; p. admit lying together without love is cold, unpleasant, unfruitful, harmful, bestial **XVIII** 160(CB) as p. say of waters **XVIII** 494(ACM)

Physicists, p. consider place **XI** 81(LO1.10)

PICTISH

Physicked, liturgy given to be p. **III** 13(R1)

Physics, having gained general compact of p. **IV** 283(E) p. often confounded with logic **XI** 3(LOp) division of secondary matter suitable to p. **XI** 53(LO1.6) special modes of effects taken from p. **XI** 73(LO1.9) motion belongs to p. rather than logic; canons of cause and effect belong to p. **XI** 75(LO1.9) p. considers place, not logic **XI** 83(LO1.10) p. not concerned with war over substances **XI** 135(LO1.15) modern methods in teaching p. **XI** 479(LO2.17)

Physics, see Aristotle

Physiognomy, blown p. of unlabored rudiments **III** 378(Dp) signs of p. **XI** 89(LO 1.11)

Physiologus, Salmasius as P. **VII** 281(1D5)

Physiology, historical p. of Aristotle **IV** 283(E)

Piacular, p. punishments held just by all nations **XV** 191(CD1.11)

Piatti, John, court of admiralty cited P. to appear by proctor **XIII** 61(SL22) said P. caused vast trouble to Dickins about caviar; P. tried to make estates of above forfeit **XIII** 63(SL22)

Piazza, 5 imprimaturs seen in p. of title-page **IV** 304(AR)

Picards, certain king of Morines or P. invaded Northumberland **X** 26(B1)

Pickaxe, with spade and p. armed **II** 32(PL1.676)

Pickering, Benjamin, P. praised **VIII** 235(2D)

Pickings, vultures had small p. **III** 360(AP)

Pickle, what say more to snout in this p. **IV** 261(C) to receive king in this gory p. **V** 302(K28) sharpen harpoons to get p. from whale **VIII** 55(2D)

Pictavian, Goffarius the P. overthrown by Brutus and Corineus **X** 13(B1)

Pictish, British historians fled P. invasions **X** 33(B2) complaints of what feared from P. invasion **X** 113(B3) parents of Ambrosius Aurelianus fell in P. wars **X** 123(B3) Oswi subdued most of P. nation **X** 167(B4) Osbold obliged to flee to P.

PICTISH

king x 190(B4) wasting the P. borders x 193(B4)
 Pictland, Edward goes to Bedecanwillan in P. x 229(B5)
 Picts, Britons driven to and fro between P. and sea vi 38(CP) you describe not Britons but painted P. vii 487(1D10) Monmouth story says Marius overthrew P. x 82(B2) P. made confederates by Carausius; no where mentioned before this time x 90(B2) P. broke confines while Constantius lived x 94(B2) P. raid south coast x 95(B2) Maximus obtained a victory vs P.; P. attack Britons from the north x 97(B2) P. fighting Romans recall the Scots; Victorinus reduced the P. x 98(B2) P. driven beyond borders by legion of Honorius x 104(B3) Durstus, king of P., fights vs Romans and Britons; Buchanan with no less exactness relates inroads of P. and Scots x 106(B3) P. overrun Britain; in manners P. differing from Scots x 107(B3) P. flee, frightened by Germanus' shout; P. though Christianized did mischief x 109(B3) P. settled down in utmost parts of Britain x 110(B3) Britons hear rumors of another invasion by P.; P. kept out by contagion x 112(B3) Saxons invited to Britain to fight Scots and P. x 113(B3) Saxons made mischiefs with P. x 114(B3) Vortigern plans to make Jutes and Angles more eager vs P.; Vortigern reigned in fear of P.; P. come down as far as Stamford in Lincolnshire; Saxons defeat P. and Scots x 116(B3) Saxons to bear brunt of war vs P.; Octa and Ebissa protect N. Britain vs P. x 117(B3) Saxons in league with Scots and P. waste Britain x 118(B3) on condition Scots and P. assisted Arthur x 131(B3) Octa and Ebissa sent north to war on P. x 132(B3) Kelwulf makes constant war on P. x 145(B4) Oswald rules P. x 161(B4) P. long subject to Northumberland; P. cut off Ecfred's army; recover some liberty x 174(B4) P. slay Bertred a Northumberland general x 176(B4) P. defeated by Bertfrid, a Northumbrian captain x 177

PIEDMONT

(B4) P. after Ina in league with English x 178(B4) Eadbert busy in a war on P.; Simeon reports great battle between P. and Britons x 181(B4) Eadbert's war vs P. before mentioned x 182(B4) Unust, king of P., joins Eadbert x 183(B4) Alcred, deposed, flees to Kinot, king of P. x 184(B4) Hungus, king of P., fights Athelstan x 193(B4) P. tried to recover their lost country in 857; had been driven out by Scots x 203(B5) Danes waste P. and British beyond Tine x 212(B5) Singin breaks through P. at Brunanburg x 235(B5) P. lay upon Britons when they were developing a kingdom; defended selves vs P.; repulsed P. x 318(Bd) Egfride slain in battle vs P.; forewarned by Cuthbert not to fight vs P. xviii 243 (MS) Scots and P. landed out of ships xviii 328(MAR)
 Picture, none will deny that he may be competent judge of a neat p. who cannot limn the like iii 157(A13) writing as a faultless p. iii 234(CG2p) p. set in front of king's book would martyr king v 68 (Kp) ill painter writing inscription on p. v 283(K27) new device of king's p. at prayers v 309(K28) you have seen p. of me totally without likeness; p. prefixed to poems ix 125(SD) two things in p.: subject and art xi 11(LOp)
 Pictures, snares of p. iii 54(R2) forbids us give credence to p. of gods in poets xii 129(PO1)
 Piddling, religion of so many p. accounts iv 333(AR)
 Piebald, p. frippery iii 3(R1)
 Piece, that other legendary p. iii 87(P)
 Piece-meal, spend themselves p. iii 339 (AP)
 Pieces, collect and set forth such p.; entertainment of Mr. Waller's late p. i 414 (SRn) not permit others to unite dis-severed p. of truth iv 339(AR)
 Piedmont, *on the late massacre in P.* i 66 (S18t) churches in P. have not admitted bishops v 230(K17) history of Waldenses in P. vi 81(H) Honorius besieged in Asta in P. x 98(B2) to Immanuel, Prince

PIEDMONT

of P. xiii 157(SL51) massacre of people of valleys of P. xiii 187(SL58) sufferings of inhabitants of valleys of P. xiii 189(SL59) of horrible slaughter in P. xiii 201(SL62) enemies of Protestants seen in P. valleys xiii 259(SL79) no need to call to remembrance valleys of P. xiii 287(SL87) cruelties perpetrated upon inhabitants of valleys of P. xiii 367(SL 112) expect 2. part of sad tragedy lately acted upon brethren in valleys of P. xiii 563(DS)

Piedmontese, slain by the bloody P. i 66 (S18.7) late calamity of P. xiii 175(SL 55) Switzers urged to aid deplorable P. by brave example xiii 201(SL62) councils of Spaniards still trying to continue slaughter of P. xiii 241(SL75) threatened renewal of hostility vs P.; dreadful butcheries that befell P. xiii 353(SL110) instrument that P. should not be delivered over into power of another ruler xiii 357(SL110) Louis XIV asked to afford asylum to P. xiii 359(SL110) to Switzers on renewal of persecution of P. xiii 361(SL111) if we desire safety of P.; most ancient professors of orthodox faith xiii 363(SL111) cruelties upon P. after late massacre xiii 441(SL139) first draft of Samuel Morland's address to duke of Savoy and his mother upon P. massacre xiii 477(SL153) P. massacre had source from missionary friars by influence from court of Spain xiii 563(DS)

Pieria, Young led the way when I drank water of P. i 186(EL4.31) daughters of P. i 286(MA2)

Pierian, as Leonora sang with P. voice i 228(LR2.5) P. springs through my breast i 268(ADPr)

Piers Plowman, Vision and Creed of iii 329(AP)

Piety, balance your crime by an evil p. i 222(PB1.4) Dalila's p. toward her country i 372(SA993) there be who prefer p. to God ii 183(PL6.144) is p. thus and pure devotion paid ii 361(PL11.452) God from whom their p. feigned ii 374(PL11.799) David for p. renowned ii

PIETY

390(PL12.321) nor shall Christian p. of nobility and commons be ever forgotten iii 60(R2) why not p. of Englishmen be trusted to elect pastors iii 64(R2) justice and p. our foundresses iii 69(R2) is Christian p. so homely and unpleasant; p. may thrive and learning decay; O stale-grown p. iii 161(A13) at that primero of p. iii 174(Aps) to whom knowledge and p. might give entrance iii 217(CG 1.6) presbyterial commonwealth will flourish in p. iii 253(CG2.3) Christianly reverence the nurse of p. iii 259(CG2.3) universities intended as seed plots of p. iii 335(AP) hinders p. rather than sets it forward iii 351(AP) appeal to concourse of so much p. iii 369(Dp) I crave it from the p. housed in this place iii 378(Dp) from sage principles of p. iii 453(D2.7) Theodosius II and Justinian, men of reputed p. iii 487(D2.18) p. might say, pardon her iii 495(D2.20) p. and religion main tie of Christian matrimony iv 79(T) matrimony must furnish help to p. iv 88(T) paradox to other p. strange iv 153(T) vs all principles of p. iv 169(T) wisdom and p. of that purest age iv 214(T) Bucer and Erasmus of highest repute for p.; Sir John Cheke's p. not inferior to his learning; memorable wisdom and p. of that religious Parliament and synod iv 231(T) Dionysius Alexandrinus, person of great name for p. iv 308(AR) sufficient evidence of his p. iv 334(AR) sudden reputation of p. won by trying to root out true religion v 70(Kp) as high a strain of p. as in this book v 84(K1) know no more of p. than to account king a saint v 90(K1) p. of king's prelatie model v 148(K8) supposition of more p. in ancestors v 183(K11) king accuses p. with want of loyalty v 208(K13) to Joseph's p. a task unsuitable v 212(K14) whether church government by bishops maintained out of p. or policy; p. grounded upon error cannot justify v 225(K17) what king charges in defect of p. v 248(K20) king tells us with great show of

PIETY

p. v 249(K20) happiness of nation in p. v 254(K21) their p. to forsake king to serve God v 290(K27) taught not false doctrine only but seeming p. vi 49(H) kings eminent in greatness and p. vii 237 (1D4) if any excelled rest in p. toward God vii 503(1D10) you have some fine things about p. viii 93(2D) Cromwell's army best school of p. viii 215(2D) Cromwell's violation of liberty would destroy cause of p.; whether there is in Cromwell that living p. viii 227(2D) p. of leaders of Commonwealth viii 231 (2D) true liberty springs from p. viii 241(2D) great achievements of true p. viii 245(2D) enemies got by baseness not by p. ix 93(SD) p. of Cordelia prospered x 21(B1) divines chosen not eminent for p. x 321(Bd) not more ignominious wound to faith and p. x 323(Bd) unless you had made progress in p. xii 61 (FE13) allow me to exhort and incite you to virtue and p. xii 91(FE22) p. went into mourning xii 259(PO7) Milton's union of p. with statesmanship xii 317(MC37nm) Geneva and other Protestant cities more intrenched by p. than by mountains xiii 117(SL40) according to your wonted p. and prudence xiii 191 (SL59) consult your p. xiii 363(SL111) Gideon that singular example of faith and p. xv 149(CD1.10) no excess in p. possible xvii 17(CD2.1) Constantine answered with deep p. xviii 169(CB) p. of Pindar xviii 277(MAR)

Piggot, Samuel, complaint of P.; London merchant; his vessels detained in Baltic xiii 413(SL129)

Pigmean, like that P. race ii 36(PL1.780)

Pigmies, that small infantry ii 29(PL1.575) think like p. to turn and wind him iii 140(A4)

Pignorer, conditions of peace with Piedmontese agreed to in town of P. xiii 355 (SL110) copies of letters written to duke of Savoy at P. xiii 361(SL111)

Pikes, ancients used p. and therefore guns iii 125(A2)

Pilasters, where p. round were set ii 33

PILLARS

(PL1.713)

Pilate, P.'s reflection on Christ's words [*John* xix.36-38] iii 42(R2) cursed act of P. subordinate judge to Cæsar iii 437(D2.3) why P. branded through all memory; P. suffering for one act of cruelty iii 465 (D2.11) could not keep hands off Pontia P. viii 89(2D) P.'s action at crucifixion shows how God brings good from evil xv 81(CD1.8) P. will rise up vs magistrates who force in religious matters xvii 397 (CD2.17)

Pilchers, winding sheets in Lent for p. iii 333(AP)

Pile, haughty as his p. high-built i 375(SA 1069) symmetry that commends whole p. iv 342(AR) Cupid's Funeral P. xviii 233(MS)

Pilfering, p. of a benevolence iv 216(T)

Pilgrim, morn came forth with p. steps ii 474(PR4.427)

Pilgrimage, that wretched p. over Minshew's Dictionary iii 294(AP) hope on p. to world's end iv 201(T)

Pilgrims, here p. roam ii 94(PL3.476)

Pili, p. of marble histored, like troughs xviii 258(CM)

Pillage, stuffed idolish temples with wasteful p. of your estates iii 270(CG2c)

Pillaging, savagery of p. soldiers xviii 209 (CB)

Pillar, seemed a p. of state ii 48(PL2.302) grand council is both foundation and main p. of state vi 127(W) comet in manner of fiery p. x 171(B4) God preserve so great a p. of his church xiii 231 (SL72) Gustavus as p. of Protestant interests xiii 431(SL135) on the church being the p. and ground of truth xvi 269 (CD1.30) p. of truth is hearts of believers xvi 279(CD1.30)

Pillared, a p. shade ii 299(PL9.1106) p. frame of heaven ii 475(PR4.455)

Pillars, antique p. massy proof i 45(IP158) theater on 2 main p. vaulted i 394(SA 1606) led him between the p. i 395(SA 1630) with both his arms on those 2 massy p. i 395(SA1633) those 2 massy p. he tugged i 395(SA1648) Doric p.

PILLARS

overlaid II 33(PL1.714) betwixt these rocky p. Gabriel sat II 126(PL4.549) row of p. laid II 198(PL6.572) like to p. most they seemed II 198(PL6.573) p. and roofs carved work II 461(PR4.58) stones and p. and crucifixes have now the honor III 19(R1) did God take delight in measuring out p. III 191(CG1.2) my 2 p. as p. in porch of Temple IV 258(C) youth be steadfast p. of state IV 285(E) p. and sustainers of every written statute IV 318(AR) clergyman at his Hercules' p. IV 335(AR) posts and p. zeal gilded over V 148(K8) to move p. not safe for building VI 127(W) past the Herculean P. X 13(B1)

Pilling, war not to be furnished out by p. people XVIII 211(CB)

Pillories, not to speak of the p. V 155(K9) when p. were thought not sufficient V 160(K9)

Pillow, Plato made mimes of Sophron his p. III 293(AP)

Pills, lap up vicious principles in sweet p. III 239(CG2p)

Pilot, the p. of the Galilean lake I 80(L109) who like a foolish p. I 344(SA 198) what p. so expert but needs must wreck I 374(SA1044) p. of some night-foundered skiff II 15(PL1.204) or p. from amidst the Cyclades II 153(PL5.264) Bucer would be such a p. to ye IV 18(M) who undertakes to be a p. V 135(K6) Germans launch forth without p. X 76(B2) Richard Chancellor made chief p. X 365(HM5) p. ignorant of his duty ran ship aground; through want of skill or obstinacy of p. XIII 297(SL89)

Pimp, you play both parasite and p. VII 387(1D7) More used Salmasius as p. VIII 141(2D) Salmasius being your p. IX 245(SDs)

Pimps, you have obliged all p. VII 387(1D7)

Pinching, suppression of truth p. in kingdom of free spirits III 112(A1)

Pindar, bid spare the house of P. I 60(S8.11) Teumesian Euan inspired P.; every page of P. is redolent of wine I 208(EL6.

PINFOLD

23) imitating magnificent odes of P. III 238(CG2p) P. cited by Herodotus said law is king over all VII 167(1D3) marginal notes on P.; Spondanus cites saying of P.; doubts if saying is by P. XVIII 276(MAR) scholia on P.; Simonides was P.'s teacher; reverence for P. even after his death; piety of P. XVIII 277(MAR) P. compares lyric songs to shafts XVIII 280(MAR) P. is hard to understand; P. in 3. Nemean compares himself to eagle; other poets to jackdaws XVIII 282(MAR) swift invention of P. XVIII 286(MAR) Heinsius wrote preface to *Pythian Odes* of P.; gave full interpretation of Ode I. XVIII 290(MAR) scholiast cites this passage in P. XVIII 299(MAR) Eustathius cited P. on *Iliad* I.15 XVIII 303(MAR) *Isthm. Od.* VII. 1 398(SA1717) *Olymp.* VIII.4 5. of VIII. Pythian ode like O. XVIII 286(MAR) O. ode VIII. 4. similar to Pythian ode VIII. 5,6 XVIII 296(MAR) *Pyth. Od.* III.26 I 20(V37) I.25 I 292(MA72) I. 1 399(SA1736) *Nemean Ode* IV. 1 60(S7.11) VI.1 I 262(NS9)

Pindaric, that sustainer of P. poetry, Gabriel Chiabrera XII 301(MC34nm) scholiast mentions this P. saying XVIII 280(MAR)

Pine, shadows brown of p. I 44(IP135) to equal which the tallest p. II 18(PL1.292) cedar and p. III 111(PL4.139) walk of cedar, p. II 275(PL9.435) kindles the gummy bark of fir or p. II 343(PL10.1076)

Pinega, river Dvina receives river P. X 332(HM1) P. river meets river Dvina beyond Colmogra X 334(HM1)

Pines, spreading favor of these p. I 92(CO 183) as when heaven's fire hath scath'd the p. II 30(PL1.613) tore up Thessalian p. II 57(PL2.544) wave your tops, ye p. II 150(PL5.193) mountain half sunk with all his p. II 185(PL6.198) cover me, ye p. II 299(PL9.1088) among these p. his voice II 357(PL11.321) p. rooted deep as high II 474(PR4.416)

Pinfold, confine into p. of set words V 221(K16)

PINIONS

Pinions, p. of soul now broken III 2(R1)
 our Pegasus raises himself on tender p.
 XII 27(FE7)
 Pink, the white p. I 81(L144) complaint
 that in ship or p. of ours XIII 503(SL163)
 Pinks, garland wreaths of pansies, p. I 117
 (CO850)
 Pinnacle, whose bark by chance or p. II 48
 (PL2.289)
 Pinnaces, causes 800 p. to be built x 94
 (B2) spoilers landing from boats and p.
 x 105(B3)
 Pinnacle, on highest p. II 478(PR4.549)
 giving them the act compared to going to
 p. of Temple; no p. of Temple; p. of
 Nebuchadnezzar's palace v 124(K5)
 Pinnacles, with p. adorned II 97(PL3.550)
 Pioneers, as when bands of p. with spade
 and pickax armed II 32(PL1.676) of
 laboring p. a multitude II 454(PR3.330)
 emperor uses only p. or gunners x 338
 (HM1)
 Pious, bewail thy p. works I 371(SA955)
 gracious signs of p. awe II 148(PL5.135)
 temper joy with fear and p. sorrow II 358
 (PL11.362) spirit of truth to dwell in p.
 hearts II 421(PR1.463) if disciples had
 thought it a p. duty III 24(R1) where a
 p. pretext is so ready at hand III 54(R2)
 when those p. Greek emperors III 100(P)
 how to make his insatiate avarice and
 ambition seem p. III 163(A13) to avouch
 impious heresies for p. doctrine III 178
 (Aps) actions of p. men do not darken
 in middle course III 223(CG1.7) Eng-
 lish first to be called right p. nation III
 225(CG1.7) to sing deeds of p. nations
 III 238(CG2p) p. and just honoring of
 self III 260(CG2.3) this self-p. regard
 III 261(CG2.3) with p. presumption
 strive to go beyond God III 278(CG2c)
 for p. gravity author is matched III 317
 (AP) discoursed grave and p. reasons
 III 390(D1.1) this wise and p. law of
 dismissal III 398(D1.3) offences they
 have in a p. family III 409(D1.8) desire
 for children is honest and p. IV 81(T)
 what more p. than untie civil knot for
 natural enmity IV 116(T) not only p. in

PIRATE

Parliament v 245(K19) to be free is
 same as to be p. VIII 251(2D) Elidure
 surnamed the P. x 27(B1) most lavish
 in almsgiving not always truly p. XVIII
 162(CB)
 Piously, Parliament bent p. to reform III
 292(AP) may be p. said to him who
 would dismiss frigidity III 495(D2.20)
 when you say Charles died p.; Mary Stu-
 art died p. VII 485(1D10)
 Pipe, with his soft p. I 88(CO86) game-
 some p. I 91(CO172) my p. was sound-
 ing lofty strain I 310(ED155) my p.
 shall hang far away from me I 312(ED
 169) solemn p. had work II 232(PL
 7.595) charmed with Arcadian p. II 350
 (PL11.132) truth tuneable as sylvan p.
 II 422(PR1.480) who yet can p. if they
 can dance III 288(AP) follow freely p.
 of him who sounded liberty III 387(D1p)
 to take nothing down but through p. of
 licenser IV 328(AR)
 Piper, Presbyterians likely to pay p. VII 501
 (1D10)
 Pipes, scrannel p. of wretched straw I 81
 (L124) I had set my lips to p. of hem-
 lock; p. that were new; could not brook
 mighty strain I 310(ED158) before him
 p. and timbrels I 394(SA1616) soft p.
 that charm'd their painful steps II 28(PL
 1.561) to many a row of p. II 33(PL1.
 709) harmonious airs of charming p. II
 437(PR2.363)
 Pir, P. king in name x 30(B1)
 Piracies, just revenge of ancient p. VI 243
 (O) oblivion for all p. by Irish VI 248(O)
 neglect of navigation exposed land to p.
 x 212(B5)
 Piracy, p. become a project vs subject v 153
 (K9) p. of Rupert v 267(K25) Ger-
 mans using p. where they landed x 76
 (B2) Saxons using p. from Denmark x
 114(B3) South Saxons practice p. on
 coast x 260(B6) revolted English sea-
 men furiously practice p. in Tagus XIII
 23(SL6)
 Pirate, one White of Barking, a p. XIII 219
 (SL68) king's governor himself become
 p. XIII 281(SL86)

PIRATES

Pirates, justice among p. in Algiers v 282 (K27) what he took from p. x 89(B2) Scots scumming seas as p. x 98(B2) Danish p. still wasted Northumberland; ventured on shore; assailed by English; shipwrecked x 189(B4) p. of Norway harried coast x 252(B6) Irish p. enter mouth of Severn; plunder and kill inhabitants x 291(B6) English merchants seized by p. xiii 7(SL1) p. carried into custody; Cochram demands release of p. xiii 9(SL1) protest vs p. finding refuge in Portugal xiii 21(SL5) English p. off Portugal; Popham sent vs p. xiii 35(SL10) trade disturbed by p. xiii 91(SL30) for p. to violate most religious acts of princes xiii 233(SL73) Dunkirk, infamous nest of p. xiii 377(SL116) Buf-field fell into hands of p. xiii 393(SL121) supreme authority of Parliament for repressing p. now infesting all seas; new fleet vs p. xiii 437(SL137) our fleet near Lisbon waiting for p. xiii 496(SL158) Spaniards treat English as rovers and p. xiii 513(DS) they are all enemies and p. that come without his permission xiii 553(DS) to be executed as rovers and p. for looking into those seas xiii 559(DS) if either commonwealth receive p. xviii 111(ASP)

Pirene, dreams bring P. i 194(EL5.10)

Pirithous, in P. by scholiast xviii 305 (MAR)

Pisa, MS. of Justinian given to P. for aid iv 219(T) from Genoa went to Leghorn and P. viii 123(2D) Chimentelli appointed Professor of Greek literature at P. xii 315(MC35nm)

Pisida, P. river somewhat less then Jenissey river x 345(HM3)

Pisidian, Alexander kept bodyguard of P. mercenaries vii 241(1D4)

Pismire, not as much spirit and understanding as p. vi 122(W)

Pismires, no better than a nation of p. v 41 (TE)

Piso, Cicero in his oration vs P. iii 442 (D2.3) Cicero in oration vs P. vii 315 (1D5) imputed not as crime to P.; P.

PITTANCE

writer of Annals; P. obtained name of Frugi for his virtue; P. complained of young men thus ix 109(SD) *see also* Cicero, *In Pisonem*

Pistols, passages of House beset with p. cocked v 99(K3)

Pistor, P. is too Roman a surname of Jupiter xviii 323(MAR)

Pit, into what p. thou seest ii 11(PL1.91) from the p. of hell ii 22(PL1.381) this infernal p. ii 31(PL1.657) key of this infernal p. ii 68(PL2.850) back to the infernal p. I drag thee [Rev. xx.3] ii 140 (PL4.965) burned after them to the bottomless p. ii 208(PL6.866) out of this infernal p. ii 321(PL10.464) as mother holds child over p. iii 72(R2) stand at entrance of bottomless p. [Rev. ix.2-3] iii 76(R2) he of the bottomless p. iv 304(AR) as p. that sent out locusts v 59(TE) proper place of evil angels is bottomless p.; cannot escape from p. without permission xv 109(CD1.9)

Pitch, driven headlong from the p. of heaven ii 65(PL2.772) from this high p. ii 242(PL8.198) held highest p. of human glory ii 370(PL11.693) ark smeared round with p. ii 371(PL11.731) stops their hopes of ascending above a lowly p. iii 107(Ap) lowest p. contrary to God iii 439(D2.3) sink generous spirit to low and vulgar p. iii 492(D2.19) bear him to high p. of your noble enterprises iv 71(T) prepared minds and studies above vulgar p. iv 330(AR) engage London citizens that deal in p. xii 328(EC42nm)

Pitfall, snare and p. of imitating ceremonial law iii 199(CG1.3)

Pitfalling, ways of Lord not full of p. dispenses iii 375(Dp)

Pithy, in his next p. symbol iii 322(AP)

Pitied, to visitants a p. object i 357(SA568)

Pitiful, who is p. iii 221(CG1.6)

Pitkum, Simon de, letters delivered by P. xiii 283(SL87)

Pits, dry p. of all sound doctrine iii 344 (AP)

Pittance, that poor p. they have left you iii

PITTANCE

270(CG2c) if every good or evil action were under p. iv 319(AR) p. of learning in divines so small vi 96(H)

Pittet, More accused at Geneva by pastor P. ix 233(SDs)

Pity, could heaven for p. thee so strictly doom i 17(I33) p. and ruth i 61(S9.8) tragedy by power of raising p. i 331(SAp) always love has obtained p. or pardon i 366(SA814) much more to p. incline ii 91(PL3.402) but much more to p. inclined ii 92(PL3.405) I could p. ii 119(PL4.374) beheld with p. heaven's high King ii 151(PL5.220) sadness mixed with p. ii 305(PL10.25) Son shows p. to man after judgment ii 312(PL10.211) his heart to p. incline ii 342(PL10.1061) O p. and shame ii 368(PL11.629) nothing more worthy to take whole passion of p. iii 1(R1) be moved with p. at state of monarchy; thou that didst p. our sorrows iii 77(R2) wraps up without p. sage old prelatess iii 305(AP) some conscionable and tender p. iii 385(D1p) has regard to serious p. iii 386(D1p) not unlikely that God had more p. to husband iii 475(D2.15) adultery by person worth p. and forgiveness iv 78(T) of more Godlike p. than this law iv 115(T) God loves that his law look with p. iv 131(T) their p. can be no true Christian p.; dissembled and seditious p. feigned to stir up new discords v 3(TE) God judged Hotham yet he had king's p. v 147(K8) brand him at tail of his p.; with kind of censorious p. v 149(K8) sorrow and p. in weak overmastered enemy v 274(K26) fail to move with p. any but fool vii 17(I1Dp) that p. of yours; God defend me from such p.; called forth this savage p. ix 79(SD) not more happy in prayers than in p. ix 81(SD) rhetoric able to move to p. xii 163(PO3) God in p. to mankind xiv 91(CD1.4) p. of God for fallen man xiv 101(CD1.4) grace shown to be infinite by God's showing any p. on man xiv 139(CD1.4) pretended p. the opposite of compassion xvii 269(CD2.11) by penitence implore divine p. xviii 189(CB)

PLAGIARISM

Pitying, p. how they stood naked ii 312(PL10.211) p. while he judged ii 342(PL10.1059)

Pius IV, story of P. that bishops strong when princes weak v 228(K17)

Placability, p. consists in readiness to forgive those who have injured us xvii 285(CD2.12)

Placæus of Saumur, P. thinks it incredible that an angel should bear name of Jehovah; answered xiv 287(CD1.5) P. argues on *Mal.* iii.1 xiv 299(CD1.5) P. argues that the Father sent the messenger who was the Son,—an unheard of figure of speech xiv 301(CD1.5)

Place, afford me p. to show i 369(SA910) mind not to be changed by p. or time ii 17(PL1.253) the mind is its own p. ii 17(PL1.254) nor from hell can fly by change of p. ii 107(PL4.23) is there no p. for repentance ii 109(PL4.79) whom their p. knows here no more ii 216(PL7.144) God attributes no sanctity to p. ii 375(PL11.836) Satan flies to his p. ii 406(PR1.39) the happy p. imparts to thee no happiness ii 420(PR1.416) so may we hold our p. ii 428(PR2.125) not distance of p. that makes enmity v 21(TE) 2. mode of subject containing adjuncts is of p.; doctrine of p.; how treated by philosophers, geometers, physicists and some dialecticians; an external affection xi 81(LO1.10) p. common to all things; belongs to physics, not to logic; argues a thing located xi 83(LO1.10) relations of p. referred to simple axiom xi 347(LO2.5) p. of prayer; any p. equally suitable xvii 93(CD2.4)

Places, lest we devote ourselves again to set p. iv 351(AR) *topica* means logical p. xi 23(LO1.2) logical p. of dissentanies xi 101(LO1.12)

Placidia, P. sister of Honorius iii 479(D2.16) Valentinian, son of P. vii 257(1D4) Boniface with consent of P. fought duel xviii 136(CB)

Plagiarism, king guilty of p. v 85(K1) every author has right to his work, living or dead v 88(K1) More stole words from Cicero ix 127(SD) *see also* Plagiary

PLAGIARY

Plagiary, among good authors accounted p.; definition of p. v 259(K23)
 Plague, the slaughtering pestilence i 18 (I68) University carrier forbidden to go to London by reason of p. i 32(UCt) deadly carnage wrought in England i 178 (EL3.3) devise like instrument to p. ii 196(PL6.505) taunts it with the p.; having a worse p. iii 298(AP) p. sent by God, yet we try to shake it off vii 181 (1D3) supposing this p. because of renouncing old religion x 169(B4) battle at Mertun followed by heavy summer p. x 210(B5) p. in those parts x 373(HM5) year of such heavy pestilence xii 113(FE 31) death, greatest p. of human race xii 263(PO7) on p.; p. in time of Justinian; some destined to die of p. xviii 205(CB)
 Plagued, thus were they p. ii 325(PL10.572)
 Plagues, in their souls infixed p. ii 207(PL 6.838) rightlly called p. of men ii 370 (PL11.697) not remembering frequent p. that then wasted this city vi 147(W) private robbers and royal robbers are p. to society vii 97(1D2) you said bishops ought to be uprooted as p. vii 505(1D10)
 Plague-sore, you common p. to liberty vii 461(1D9)
 Plague-spots, p. of such ignominy vii 181 (1D3)
 Plain, rise above the watery p. i 13(PS136.18) yon dreary p. ii 14(PL1.180) part on the p. ii 56(PL2.528) lights on the barren p. ii 93(PL3.437) poured forth profuse on p. ii 115(PL4.243) waters spread into a liquid p. ii 122(PL4.455) saw a spacious p. ii 365(PL11.556) down to the p. descended; long on the p. had not walked ii 366(PL11.576,580) drive flock over the p. ii 368(PL11.649) violence, sword-law proceeded through p. ii 369(PL11.673) Nimrod shall find the p. ii 380(PL12.41) to the subjected p. ii 401(PL12.640) spacious p. outstretched ii 451(PR3.254) pioneers to lay hills p.; where p. was to raise hill ii 454(PR3.332) whence he might behold another p. ii 460 (PR4.27) bore Jesus over p. ii 478(PR

PLANET

4.543) calls adversary out into p. iv 347 (AR)
 Plain-dealing, learn some p. if you have none iii 136(A3)
 Plain-hearted, free-spoken and p. men as eyes of country iii 113(A1)
 Plainness, very essence of truth is p. iii 33 (R1) must for p. sake be administered to him iii 123(A2) which assertion being for p. a matter of eyesight iii 207(CG 1.5) scriptures continually extolled as models of p. xvi 261(CD1.30)
 Plains, over the snowy p. ii 320(PL10.432) neighboring p. of Adiabene ii 453(PR3.319)
 Plainsong, humming drone of one p. iii 133(A2)
 Plain-spoken, choose to be p. with sacred writers than ix 111(SD)
 Complaint, sat in various p. ii 316(PL10.343) Eve thus proceeded in her p. ii 337(PL 10.913) Adam his p. renewed ii 363 (PL11.499) Adam scarce to angel uttered p. ii 372(PL11.762)
 Plaintiff, can be discerned only by p. iii 503(D2.21) p. fixes damage by oath; judge decrees third to p.; formerly whole to p. xviii 225(CB)
 Plaintiffs, appeal as p. to synod ix 253(SDs)
 Plaints, if thou these p. dost hear i 17(I37) his bursting passion into p. thus poured ii 263(PL9.98) unexpected loss and p. outbreathed ii 425(PR2.29) out of their p. new hope resume ii 426(PR2.58)
 Plan, efficient cause working according to p.; art joined by some to p. xi 39(LO1.5) diligent perseverance in this p. for several years xiv 7(CDp)
 Plancius, Cicero's oration for P. vii 183 (1D3) Cicero in oration for P. viii 167 (2D) *see also* Cicero, *Pro Plancio*
 Plane, conferences of Plato under famous p. tree ii 265(PO7)
 Planet, with p. or with element i 43(IP96) cross dire-looking p. i 74(ARC52) morning p. gilds her horns ii 224(PL7.366) the p. earth ii 240(PL8.129) an invariable p. of joy iii 186(CG1.1) strook with superstition as with a p. x 102(B2)

PLANETARY

Planetary, their p. motions and aspects ii 328(PL10.658) nature sitting in her p. orb iv 190(T) law afterward approved that p. motion v 271(K26)

Planets, they pass the p. 7 ii 94(PL3.481) yonder starry sphere of p. ii 166(PL5.621) 2 p. rushing ii 189(PL6.313) p. listening stood ii 231(PL7.563) p. real eclipse then suffered ii 319(PL10.413) p. given their office ii 328(PL10.657) nature keeps circuit over human things as truly as p. iv 190(T) p. that are oft combust iv 338(AR)

Planet-struck, planets looked p. ii 319(PL10.413) More becomes p. ix 187(SD)

Plangus, such art used stepdame of P. xviii 189(CB)

Planning, what men do after p. they do freely xi 41(LO1.5)

Plans, p. as effects xi 73(LO1.9)

Plant, fame is no p. that grows on mortal soil i 79(L78) virtuous p. and healing herb i 108(CO620) ordained thy nurture holy, as of a p. i 350(SA362) virtue of that life-giving p. ii 113(PL4.199) nectar visiting each p. ii 115(PL4.240) O fair p., said he ii 146(PL5.58) with every p. in sign of worship wave ii 151(PL5.194) each p. and juiciest gourd ii 155(PL5.327) heaven adorned with p. ii 194(PL6.475) God made each p. of the field ii 223(PL7.335) virtue of orbs appears in p. ii 264(PL9.111) still to tend p. ii 267(PL9.206) wisdom-giving p. ii 284(PL9.679) power infused into the p. ii 290(PL9.837) dried wet from drooping p. ii 474(PR4.434) noxious where they light on p. ii 475(PR4.461) which is worthiest work, to p. or to tend planted iii 158(A13) less labor to keep garden handsome than to p. it iii 159(A13) law prunes and dresses vice as a good p. iii 473(D2.14) grow up again as a vicious p. iv 17(M)

Plantagenet, Thomas, T. P., Earl of Lancaster vs Edw. II v 69(Kp)

Plantation, p. for delight ii 275(PL9.419) best title is p. and possession xiii 555(DS)

Planted, p. with the trees of God ii 230

PLATO

(PL7.538) United Provinces in a manner p. and erected by us iii 51(R2) minister to see to prospering of what he has p.; which is more important, to plant or tend what is p. iii 158(A13) regenerated said to be p. in Christ xv 367(CD 1.18)

Planter, chosen by the sovereign P. ii 131(PL4.691)

Planting, universal charge in p. Christianity iii 102(P) many Britons knew not gardening and p. x 50(B2)

Plants, all my p. I save from nightly ill i 74(ARC48) to prune these growing p. ii 122(PL4.438) how spring our tended p. ii 144(PL5.22) flocks rose as p. ii 228(PL7.473) well-husbanded nursery of p. iii 158(A13) p. and living creatures to be studied by youth iv 283(E) p. possess natural efficiency xi 39(LO1.5) plunge mind into secret powers of p. xii 171(PO3) what avails to know about secret powers of p. xii 265(PO7)

Plasters, working by terrifying p. iii 255(CG2.3)

Platan, I espied thee under a p. ii 123(PL4.478)

Plate, through p. and mail ii 191(PL6.368) to have carried only p. into Ireland vi 246(O) massy p. curiously wrought with beasts, fish, fowls x 381(HM5)

Plated, turned their p. backs i 342(SA140)

Plates, fashion out p. of armed justice iv 341(AR)

Platforms, from empty p. and pulpits xii 259(PO7)

Plato, unsphere the spirit of P. i 43(IP89) P. everlasting glory of Academe; greatest of fable tellers; call back poets, exiles from your state; else exile yourself i 268(IPA 35) Cleombrotus who to enjoy P.'s Elysium ii 94(PL3.472) grove of Academe, P.'s retirement ii 468(PR4.245) the next to fabling fell ii 469(PR4.295) P. not for the politicians iii 39(R2) in judgment of P. iii 181(CGp) P. on admonition and reproof iii 264(CG2.3) P. read mimes of Sophron nightly; then may Dialogues of P. be called mimes; P. who for his

PLATO

writings called divine III 293(AP) P. in *Critias* III 294(AP) led me to divine volumes of P. III 305(AP) P. in his festival discourse III 308(D1.4) doctrine of P. of counsels of God III 441(D2.3) P.'s judgment in 4. book of his *Laws* III 458(D2.9) what would P. have thought III 459(D2.9) P. in *Protagoras* says that no man is wicked willingly III 464(D2.11) Socrates confutes Callicles in P.'s *Gorgias* III 501(D2.21) could P. make better laws than God IV 24(Mnm) accidental concurrence of P.'s wit in creation IV 76(T) not less zealous in Christianity than P. was in heathenism IV 81(T) as if Cato were in P.'s commonwealth IV 158(T) moral works of P. IV 284(E) taught rhetoric out of rule of P. IV 286(E) famous school of P.; P. noted defect in commonwealth of Sparta IV 287(E) P. commended reading of Aristophanes IV 299(AR) P. man of high authority but least of all for his Commonwealth; fed his fancy making edicts to airy burgomasters; P. meant this law to commonwealth he imagined and no other; his wanton epigrams and dialogues; his reading of Sophron Mimus, and Aristophanes IV 316(AR) no magistrate or city ever imitated P.'s course; P.'s rule about poets taken aside from collateral injunctions is vain and fruitless; licensing of dancers for such P. provided of IV 317(AR) P.'s licensing of books will not wisely govern evil; laws of virtuous education, religious and civil nurture which P. mentions IV 318(AR) P. would have magistrates called servants VII 159(1D3) P. in *The Laws* says law is over all VII 167(1D3) P. in his 8. Epistle on kings VII 305(1D5) P. interprets Lycurgus on kings and people VII 349(1D6) divine P. in his 8. epistle on Lycurgus; P. commends kingly government so modified to Sicilians VII 351(1D6) opinion of P. on mixing wit and gravest matter IX 177(SD) More's distorted quotation from P. IX 181(SD) P. on examples as hostages of lectures XI 11(OP) nature of dialectic in *Cratylus*

PLATONIC

of P.; in *Alcibiades i.* XI 21(LO1.1) P. adds disposition to invention XI 23(LO1.2) P.'s definition of form XI 59(LO1.7) P. on form as end XI 67(LO1.8) P. on lack of physicians and judges XI 97(LO1.11) example of doctrines of P. and Xenophon as comparatives XI 151(LO1.18) P. on similitude XI 201(LO1.21) rule of P. on dichotomy XI 229(LO1.25) P. in *Meno* on genus XI 239(LO1.27) P. on genus being part of species XI 241(LO1.27) P. quoted in *Ad Quintum fratrem* on proper testimony XI 287(LO1.33) P. on true and false axioms XI 309(LO2.3) P. called method a gift divinely given XI 471(LO2.17) P.'s synthetic method XI 475(LO2.17) P. believed that change in manner of dressing portended commotions in commonwealth XII 33(FE8) P. most skilful interpreter of Mother Nature; affirms that certain sirens sit on circles of heaven and hold gods spell-bound by song; Aristotle, envious and perpetual calumniator of P.; P. follows Pythagoras XII 151(PO2) divine P. said to have held friendly conferences under famous plane tree XII 265(PO7) *Alcib. ii.* II 151(PL5.205) i. on meaning of *dialectic* XI 21(LO1.1) *Apol.* 18B II 42(PL2.113) *Cratylus*, on nature of dialectic XI 21(LO1.1) on true and false axioms XI 309(LO2.3) *De Leg.* vi. II 449(PR3.195) iv. III 459(D2.9) vi. IV 81(T) on law is king VII 167(1D3) *Gorgias*, III 501(D2.21) Polus in Plato's *G.* XI 13(LOP) *Meno* on genus XI 239(LO1.27) *Phaedo* I 42(IP93) I 43(IP90) i.457-58 I 102(CO466) on continued similitude XI 201(LO1.21) *Phaedrus* VI 336(G) on disposition as part of logic XI 23(LO1.2) *Philebus* on form as end XI 67(LO1.8) on method and order XI 471(LO2.17) *Politicus* on genus being part of species XI 241(LO1.27) *Protagoras*, Plato in his *P.* III 464(D2.11) *Republic* II.364 I 43(IP104) x.14 I 74(ARC63ff) *Symp.* 211 II 256(PL8.589) *Timaeus* I 43(IP93) xxx.A II 103(PL3.713) Platonic, on P. Idea I 266(IPAt) Aristotle

PLATONIC

on P. ideas being clouds; P. ideas separated from things xi 239 (Lor.27)
 Plaudits, to sound p. of theater i 170 (EL1.28)
 Plausible, specious and p. nature of his cause viii 101 (2D)
 Plautius, P. overthrows Caractacus and Togodumnus x 54 (B2) P. sends to Claudius for aid x 55 (B2) Claudius leaves P.; had 30 conflicts in Britain; triumph on return to Rome x 56 (B2) Ostorius, vice-pretor for P. x 57 (B2)
 Plautus, P. and Nævius, first Latin comedians iv 301 (AR) Jerome unreprieved for reading scurrilous P. iv 307 (AR) Salmasius like worthless cock in P. vii 281 (1D5) by help of an index to P. viii 81 (2D) P. full of ingenious rallery ix 113 (SD) quot. from P. vi 333 (G) vi 337 (G) vi 338 (G) *Pænulus* i. ii. i 362 (SA714)
 Play, show feats and p. before their god i 384 (SA1340) they only set on sport and p. i 397 (SA1679) show it in a p. ii 3 (PLpv22) with her didst p. ii 212 (PL7.10) seals and bended dolphins p. ii 226 (PL7.410) at thy command to p. before thee ii 248 (PL8.372) turned eye of Eve to mark his p. ii 279 (PL9.528) lamb or kid that tend their p. ii 281 (PL9.583) now let us p. ii 297 (PL9.1027) wearied with their amorous p. ii 297 (PL9.1045) no childish p. to me was pleasing ii 417 (PR1.201) p. and nibble with the bait iii 372 (Dp) must consider who speaks in p. vii 307 (1D5) how charmingly you p. parasite and pimp vii 387 (1D7) hanker after applause after p. is over vii 485 (1D10) Presbyterians went to fourth act; turned persecution of king into circus feat vii 499 (1D10) fable for scenic representation viii 173 (2D) More intends to reappear in new character ix 201 (SD) find he is not now acting a p. ix 203 (SD) slaying for false p. in wooing xviii 243 (MS) p. in Latin of Vergil has same meaning as Greek here xviii 279 (MAR) *see also* Part
 Play-acting, Salmasius p. vii 19 (1Dp)

PLEADING

Player, Remonstrant is the chief p. iii 293 (AP)
 Player-king, tyrant is but p. vii 17 (1Dp)
 Players, dealing with herd of p. viii 45 (2D)
 Playhouses, Animadverter haunts p.; confuter knows these things are furniture of p. iii 299 (AP) on his attending p. iii 299 (APnm)
 Playing, elements of geometry taught them p., as old manner was iv 282 (E) you go on p. the fool vii 475 (1D9)
 Plays, evidence of having seen p.; young divines in college p.; their poor acting; their overacting iii 300 (AP) if unlawful to behold mercenary comedian iii 301 (AP) when sin p. with artillery of justice iv 159 (T) omit how Chas. passed life amid p. vii 515 (1D12) More will make his p. admirable ix 187 (SD) should mask be torn away ix 225 (SD) p. given to ridiculing Ramus and his logic xi 501 (LOR) not necessary to abolish all performance of p. xviii 207 (CB)
 Plaything, p. of English mastiffs vii 161 (1D3)
 Playwriters, what despicable creatures our common p. be iv 286 (E)
 Plea, that p. will gain thee no remission i 366 (SA834) necessity the tyrant's p. ii 120 (PL4.394) appear with righteous p. ii 305 (PL10.30) of another p. soon thought ii 447 (PR3.149) this was their last and stoutest p. iii 178 (Aps) strangers and wolves that would ask no better p. than this iii 188 (CG1.1) if Roman censor had no courts of p. iii 250 (CG2.3) whether civil respect may be p. to divide iii 408 (D1.8) one fact whereby other causes may have p. iii 481 (D2.17) absence of fit conversation has equal p. of divorce with corporal deficiency iii 531 (Dn) negative power under specious p. of his conscience v 138 (K6) king insists upon old p. of conscience v 174 (K11) might be p. of any guiltiest v 194 (K12)
 Pleading, such a power of p. xii 57 (FE12) bravest men of old whether by p.

PLEADING

or fighting xii 59(Fe12) maxims in p.; p. often called the proof xii 103(Fe26) happened to Hortensius when p. xii 211 (PO6)

Pleasantries, hardly find one pleasing who lacks p.; my burden to praise p. xii 217 (PO6) cannot prevent a free use of neat little p. xii 219(PO6)

Please, function of speaker to p., instruct, persuade; to p. is my weak point xii 159 (PO3) I swept into excessive desire to p. xii 213(PO6)

Pleasing, most violent desire and inclination for p. you xii 213(PO6)

Pleasurable, weed to grow to any p. height iii 473(D2.14)

Pleasure, haste thee straight to do me once a p. i 19(V17) roll with p. in a sensual sty i 88(CO77) much p. in having such a friend i 168(EL1.5) what p. in music without voice i 272(ADP50) softened with p. i 356(SA534) forgets p. and pain ii 58(PL2.586) what p. i 81(PL 3.107) sense of p. we may well spare ii 194(PL6.459) will taste no p., though in p., solitary ii 250(PL8.402) not sunk in carnal p. ii 256(PL8.593) such p. took the serpent ii 276(PL9.455) tortures him the more he sees of p. not for him ii 277(PL9.470) not hope to taste of p.; all p. to destroy ii 277(PL9.477) such p. I had never found ii 281(PL9. 596) much p. we have lost ii 296(PL9. 1022) if such p. in things forbidden ii 296(PL9.1024) thy contempt of life and p. ii 340(PL10.1013) regret for loss of p. overloved ii 341(PL10.1019) all taste of p. must forgo ii 365(PL11.541) judge not what is best by p.; created to nobler end than p. ii 367(PL11.604) change course to p. ii 374(PL11.794) p. to do ill excites ii 420(PRI.423) in corporal p. he placed felicity ii 469(PR4.299) Stoic contemning all p. ii 470(PR4.305) ambiguous words whose interpretation will be according to his p. iii 135(A3) prelates strive to keep for p. things they ought to render up iii 231(CG2p) did not turn in for his own p. iii 299(AP) wisdom

PLEBIANS

to God a high tower of p. iv 85(T) shall fatherhood dissolve matrimony for p. iv 96(T) what book argues divorce at p.; others may abuse to their p. iv 234(C) experience gained from p. abroad iv 290 (E) stirred up his p. of denying v 178 (K11) king nothing but to take his p. v 277(K27) despise blandishments of p. viii 229(2D) who take p. in raking in foundations of abbeys x 180(B4) temperance and intemperance made plain by p. xi 85(LO1.10) what p. in joyous wranglings of crabbed old men xii 161 (PO3) gentle tears that bring something of p.; for his own p. twist and torment himself xii 165(PO3) alternation of labor and p. banishes satiety xii 205(PO6) filled with p. as I see myself surrounded xii 209(PO6) inclination of man toward p.; mixed dogmas with p. of poetry xviii 139(CB)

Pleasures, unproved p. free i 35(L'A40) mine eye hath caught new p. i 37(L'A 69) these p. Melancholy give i 46(IP 175) p. that fancy can beget i 110(CO 667) enjoys short p. ii 125(PL4.535) all other p. abjure ii 252(PL8.480) the more Satan sees p. about him ii 264(PL9.120) spirits who all p. else despise ii 443(PR 3.28) love of worldly p. iv 179(T) vice with all her baits and seeming p. iv 311 (AR) why did God create p. around us; p. ingredients of virtue iv 319(AR) wealthy man addicted to his p. and profits iv 333(AR) one of my most frequent and delightful p. to listen to song of true poets viii 79(2D) Severus desired to withdraw 2 sons from p. of Rome x 85 (B2) returned stuffed with p. which London affords xii 205(PO6) p. dawn brings xii 289(EP)

Plebeian, in show p. angel ii 320(PL10. 442) prelates both then and since coming from mean and p. life iii 25(R1) people demanded censors and praetors be created p. vi 130(W) whether p. or patrician vii 29(1Dp) as p. answered wittily duke of Norfolk xviii 205(CB) Plebians, princes and p. importuning and

PLEBIANS

tumulting III 465(D2.11) beg highest dignity of meanest p. v 179(K11) poetasters praise or blame princes and p. VIII 79(2D)

Plectrum, dancers keep time to p. I 210 (EL6.43) wedding sweet strains to soft-sounding p. I 272(ADP33)

Pledge, who hath reft my dearest p. I 80 (L107) my head and hallowed p. I 356 (SA535) locks unshorn, p. of unviolated vow I 377(SA1144) their liveliest p. II 18(PL1.274) dear p. of dalliance II 67(PL2.819) sole command, sole p. of his obedience II 80(PL3.95) well had been the p. of immortality II 113(PL4.200) sure p. of day II 150(PL5.168) p. of thy obedience II 247(PL8.325) surrender that p. the church gave you III 220(CG1.6) this early p. of God's inclining III 340(AP) took it as p. of future happiness IV 330(AR) without p. and earnest of suitable deeds V 84(K1) in p. whereof he gave daughter X 154 (B4) p. is an obligation XI 289(LO1.33) as if you gave solemn p. to accomplish XII 81(FE19) Christ rather perhaps gave p. of Holy Spirit XIV 357(CD1.6) tree of knowledge not so much sacrament as p. XV 115(CD1.10) receiving stone or p. of election XVI 73(CD1.25) sacraments are given as p. or symbol of actual blessings XVI 201(CD1.28) untrustworthiness of p. given by court to people set forth in letter XVIII 190(CB)

Pledges, p. of heaven's joy I 27(SM1) his p. for writing poetry III 241(CG2p) seeing God has given believers so many p. of salvation XVI 97(CD1.25) justice in the demand or restitution of p.; humanity in demanding p. XVII 343(CD2.14)

Pleiades, P. before him danced II 225(PL7.374) in spring for P. were rising XVIII 313(MAR)

Pleione, winged grandson of P. I 268(IPA 27)

Plenipotence, Parliament indued with p. of free nation V 129(K6)

Plenty, Providence who has ever bred me up in p. III 342(AP) Love, son of Penury

PLODDING

begot of P. III 398(D1.4) wantonness and luxury, wonted companions of p. X 110(B3)

Plesco, P. a city near Novogrod X 336 (HM1) dau. of a P. citizen married Ivorson X 349(HM4) P. won by John Vasiliwich, only walled city X 351(HM4)

Pleting, P. one of 3 sons of Ella the Saxon X 123(B3)

Plettebergius, P. great master of Prussian knights often foiled Vasiliwich X 352 (HM4)

Pleurisies, if physicians began learned lecture on p. III 189(CG1.1)

Pleuron, P. is an Ætolian city XVIII 321 (MAR)

Plight, send Ignatius in this broken and disjointed p. III 91((P))

Plinian, carping P. controversialist VII 367 (1D6) served to exercise the P. exercitator, Salmasius VIII 37(2D)

Pliny the Elder, need not authority of P. on judging ministers III 346(AP) access to P. IV 283(E) P. writes Druids no less skilled in magic than Persians X 50(B2) surpassing strange tales of P. XII 241 (PO6) P. in Letters on women XVIII 497(ACM) X 48(B2m) *Nat. Hist.* vii. 29 I 60(S8.10) iii.ix. I 118(CO878) i.xvi.39 I 340(SA87) xxiii.17 I 398(SA 1695) vii.2 II 36(PL1.780) vii.2 II 71 (PL2.943) vi.21 II 92(PL3.431) vi.28 II 112(PL4.163) i.6 II 150(PL5.171) ii.9 II 158(PL5.415) i.7 II 190(PL6.350) xix. ix.56 II 281(PL9.581) xii.5 II 299(PL 9.1101ff)

Pliny the Younger, P. in his *Panegyric* to Trajan; P. says Trajan restrains and puts away power; what P. calls corrupt and depraved customs of princes VII 323(1D5) P.'s *Panegyric* to Trajan VII 327(1D5) P. on killing of Nero; puts among enormities of Domitian his killing of Epaphroditus; P. thought it a crime not to kill Nero; grievous crime to punish his murderer VII 329(1D5) P. in his *Panegyric* to Trajan VII 377(1D7)

Plodding, no worthy enterprise done by us without continual p. IV 85(T)

PLOT

Plot, intricate or explicit p. in drama i 333(SAp) we should think he had p. vs us iii 33(R1) little did Theodosius fear a p. iii 73(R2) spoil whole p. by giving it wound iii 121(A2) whom error, casualty, art or p. has joined iv 116(T) this p. of licensing iv 337(AR) other p. of bringing up 2 armies v 156(K9) king lays p. in Scotland v 192(K12) worse powder p. than Catesby's v 213(K15) Alfred denied p. vs Athelstan x 231(B5)

Plots, your p. and packing worse than those of Trent i 71(FC14) frustrate our p. and wiles ii 44(PL2.193) have joined their p. iii 78(R2) Thou hast discovered the p. iii 146(A4) all treasonous p. vs them iii 339(AP) told God what dark p. he had contrived v 95(K2) vain hope that other p. would succeed v 188(K12) sit contriving and fomenting new p. vs us vi 269(O) Romswinkel that he might be safer from p. xiii 447(SL 141)

Plotting, king will save son from p. vs life of father xviii 172(CB)

Plow, disparity of cattle at p. iii 424(D1.13) God loves not to p. out heart with overhard tasks iii 495(D2.20) acts prohibiting to p. with horses by tail be re-pealed vi 245(O) hide is so much land as one p. can till x 260(B6) Haie and 2 sons at p. xviii 245(MS)

Plow-handle, hands not calloused by p. xii 241(PO6)

Plowing, p. with oxen breathing fire taught Jason by Medea xviii 295(MAR)

Plowman, while p. near at hand i 36(L'A 63) the careful p. doubting stands ii 141(PL4.983) Chaucer's P. shall tell you iii 28(R1) Chaucer brings in the P. iii 44(R2)

Plows, to p. granted like refuge x 23(B1)

Plowshares, pass blindfold between p. red hot x 295(B6)

Plumage, strip error of borrowed p. xii 195(PO5)

Plume, wings of many a colored p. ii 100(PL3.642) win some p. from me ii 183(PL6.161) 2 birds of gayest p. ii 352

PLURALITIES

(PL11.186) law shall pluck fair p. from Gospel iii 452(D2.7) More will be left with not a single p. ix 203(SD)

Plumes, your temples whiter than p. under which Jove hid i 176(EL2.5) shook his p. ii 154(PL5.286) cease to admire and all her p. fall flat ii 432(PR2.222) episcopacy vaunts and glories in her stolen p. iii 198(CG1.3) monster arrayed in motley p. viii 77(2D) marvellous variety of borrowed p. ix 201(SD) p. not your own; p. in part decayed; p. would have fallen off of themselves; tinged with false colors; p. stolen by wicked arts; action vs you for embezzlement of p. ix 203(SD) your p. under which you concealed the daw ix 269(SDs)

Pluming, weary of p. this seagull iii 310(AP)

Plummet, speed but the heavy p.'s pace i 25(T13) muddy waters where no p. can reach bottom iii 35(R1)

Plummetts, froth will sink when heavy p. swim iii 114(A1)

Plunder, sell you as p. viii 241(2D)

Plundered, witness North that now lies p. iii 175(Aps)

Plunders, keep aloof from p. viii 251(2D)

Plural, encountered with p. adversary iii 108(A1) word Angel made capable of pronoun p. iii 153(A13) word commandment used in p. sense iii 193(CG 1.2) p. of God often used in Bible for singular; form of word for Lord in Hebrew with p. affix, but singular meaning xiv 245(CD1.5)

Pluralist, bishop being a p. iii 308(AP) a mystical p. iv 331(AR) worse than any church p. vi 15(CP)

Pluralists, finally O ye ministers, ye p. v 263(K24) used to rail at with names of p. and absentees vii 61(1D1) pulpits that thundered vs p. viii 161(2D) divines seen to be quickly p. x 322(Bd)

Pluralities, affection for spiritual p. iii 108(A1) prelates clamoring for p. iii 274(CG2c) prelates engross many p. iii 365(AP) upon least breath of motion to remove p. iv 323(AR) p. greased them

PLURALITIES

thick and deep; p. the shame and scandal of religion; tithes and p. to be no more v 6(TE) clergy exhorted to hate simony and p. v 44(TE) opened mouths in show vs p. v 52(TE) following hot scent of double livings and p. v 58(TE) suffer bishops in fat p. v 205(K13) more zealous vs schisms than vs p. v 270(K26) retain p. of bishops vi 96(H) Presbyterians instantly jumped into the bishops' p. vii 61(1D1) divines had preached down p. of bishops and prelates x 321(Bd) Presbyterians eager for p. in Westminster Assembly x 322(Bd)

Plurality, to seize the widowed whore P. i 71(FC3) not to p. only but to multiplicity v 52(TE) worse than church p. vi 16(CP) thundered vs p.; later sought p. viii 161(2D) unity and p. cannot be applied to God together xiv 51(CD1.2)

Plurality-gaping, p. prelates iii 344(AP)

Plutarch, why P., one of gravest writers, cites from tragic poets i 331(SAp) P. furnishes suitable book for young iv 281(E) works of P. iv 284(E) you counterfeit P. vii 237(1D4) P. on execution of king Agis vii 407(1D8) P. gravest of authors; P. used naked words ix 109(SD) x 38(B2) P. on fortune xi 45(LO1.5) P. on privation xi 145(LO1.17) P. on ideas as used by Stoics xi 239(LO1.27) P.'s use of word *axiom* xi 299(LO2.2) P. says dogs are not ignorant of logic xii 283(PO7) same word used in P. in similar sense xiv 129(CD1.4) consult English translation of P. on Acrisius xviii 320(MAR) see P. in *Nicias* xviii 344(MAR) *De Defect. Or.* i 8(N 181) *De Fato* on fortune xi 45(LO1.5) *De placitis phil.* on fortune xi 45(LO 1.5) i.10 on Stoics xi 239(LO1.27) *De primo frigido* on privation xi 145(LO1.17) *Lys.* 15 160(S8.12) *Life of Caesar* ii 443(PR3.41) in *Pomp.* xviii 495(ACM)

Pluto, they call the grisly King i 10(N 209) would have won the ear of P. i 39(L'A149) drew iron tears down P.'s cheek i 43(IP107) nether Jove i 86(CO20) Tartarean Jove i 180(EL3.16) Homer

POEM

took Odysseus through house of P. i 212(EL6.75) father of the Eumenides i 236(QN8) nor shall P.'s helmet longer protect you viii 29(2D) known that light is more powerful to P. than his own darkness; sought many times dominion of heaven xii 139(PO1) way to infernal regions not more difficult even if P. were unwilling xii 231(PO6) fond hopes cannot sort with P.'s helmet xii 321(EC38) Plutonian, door of that P. hall ii 320(PL 10.444)

Plutus, prelates think divine gift of learning comes from den of P. iii 161(A13)

Plymouth, ship called the Richard of P. xiii 535(DS)

Pod, ignorant more empty than a bean p. xii 121(PO1)

Podhajecy, John III shut himself up in P. vi 277(LP)

Podolia, Tartars had overrun coast of P. vi 277(LP)

Poem, when he left Naples, author sent this p. to Manso i 286(MAt) I shall sing of Dardan ships i 310(ED162ff) *Samson Agonistes* a dramatic p. i 330(SATp) of that sort of dramatic p. which is called tragedy i 331(SAp) in modelling of this p. ancients and Italians followed; stanzas not essential to p. i 332(SAp) this p. first received birth from you i 475(COd) P. L., sublime p. of mighty Milton ii 1(PLpv2) rime no true ornament of p.; ancient liberty recovered to heroic p. ii 6(PLv) p. hastes into midst of things ii 7(PL1a) not that which justly gives heroic name to person or to p. ii 261(PL9.41) Homer, whose p. Phœbus challenged ii 468(PR4.260) delight my private hours with music or with p. ii 471(PR4.332) Ariosto following scope of his p. iii 27(R1) possible allusion to great p. iii 78(R2) allusion to Milton's great p., song to generations iii 148(A4) he may be competent judge of an elegant p. who cannot write one iii 157(A13) poetasters who never heard of consistence of true p. iii 239(CG2p) Scaliger describes a mime to be a p. imitating ac-

POEM

tion; this being neither p. III 293(AP) ought himself to be a true p. III 303(AP) that such a p. should be toothless III 329 (AP) thanks that shall live to be more than whisper to next ages IV 64(T) *Margites*, a sportful p. IV 308(AR) vain, amatorious p. of Sir Philip Sidney's V 86 (K1) indirect reference to great p. VII 559(1D12) *Cry* ends with p. lauding Salmasius and defaming me IX 31(SD) More asked if he wrote that infamous p.; p. in iambs IX 33(SD) Milton made judge of so excellent a p. XII 9(FE2) if that p. reached you XII 49(FE10) Ter-tullian warns prudent Christian from witnessing dramatic p. XVIII 207(CB) heroical p. may be founded in Alfred's reign XVIII 243(MS) lines for unknown p. XVIII 266

Poemata, I 154

Poems, tragedy as anciently composed held gravest, moralest, most profitable of all other p. I 331(SAp) Spenser, whose p. in the English ones are as rarely imitated I 415(SRn) very close of late R.'s P. I 476(HWn) epic form whereof 2 p. of Homer III 237(CG2p) exploits of highest fame in p. of old III 337(AP) p. tell of Ocnus III 500(D2.21) youth to read great heroic p. IV 285(E) Ovid banished for wanton p. of youth; mere covering of state IV 301(AR) tried to reduce Bible to forms of p. IV 307(AR) Plato's licensing of p. had reference to other provisos IV 316(AR) p. in praise of tyrant killers VII 307(1D5) p. of Alcæus delightful in themselves more agreeable to people because they sang of those who cast out tyrants VII 313(1D5) *Cry* patched up with p. IX 31(SD) portrait of me prefixed to my p. IX 125(SD) Alfred's conning of Saxon p. X 220(B5) *Dati* anxiously awaits Milton's p. XII 311(MC34nm) *Dati* has received 2 copies of Milton's most erudite p.; most welcome gift; contains infinite value; gem from treasury of John Milton XII 313(MC35nm)

Poems, 1645, Rous asks for a 2. copy I 316 (JRt) part of the *P.* in Latin I will send

POET

shortly; had done so long ago, had not feared harsh sayings vs pope XII 51(FE 10) copy of *P.* presented to Peter Heimbach XVIII 270

Poems Ascribed to Milton XVIII 351

Poesy, above all kinds of lyric p. incomparable III 238(CG2p)

Poet, p. knows how to call Fame I 60 (S8.5) sad Electra's p. I 61(S8.13) if a p. sings of wars and other high themes, let him live simple frugal life I 210(EL6.55) serious p. must live simply; drink only water I 212(EL6.61) character of the serious p. must be free from stain I 212(EL6.63) serious p. must live youth free from crime; pure, chaste; must be of character unyielding; have a name without taint; must be like the augur, resplendent with holy vestments; minded to go forth to face angry gods; examples of such lives I 212(EL6.63ff) bard is sacred to the gods; he is their p.; his lips breathe Jove I 212(EL6.77) p. honored at feasts in olden time I 272(ADP44) your lot to be father to me, a p. I 274 (ADP61) we have seen bronze of p. Marino I 288(MA16) friend to mighty p. I 292(MA73) as yet no sure p.'s hand I 318(JR6) young p. untainted of the people I 318(JR9) epitaph on admirable dramatic p. I 429(SHtn) on *P. L.* of John Milton, consummate p. II 1(PLpvt) when I behld the p. blind II 3(PLpvt) pardon me, mightyp. II 4(PLpv23) truth known in England before p. Ariosto was born III 28(R1) false shepherd Palinode under whom p. personates our prelates III 165(A13) not hid from wise p. Sophocles III 231(CG2p) p. soaring in high region of his fancies III 235(CG2p) his abilities inspired gift of God rarely bestowed; power beside pulpit to cherish virtue, public civility; to allay perturbations of mind, set affections in tune; to sing God's power and works, agonies of saints, deeds of pious nations; to deplore lapses of nations; to celebrate good in religion III 238(CG2p) p. a teacher of sanctity, virtue, truth; benefit to youth

POET

III 239(CG2p) I judged it must be the fault of the p. III 304(AP) our old p. Gower III 359(AP) Manilius the p. III 441(D2.3) no p. ever be read to any private man till censored IV 316(AR) captive women whom p. notes in his *Iliad* V 71(Kp) p. has not used much license in departing from truth of history V 85(K1) in expression of a late court p. VI 121(W) must not regard p.'s words as his own; must consider who speaks in play; what the person says; they speak not always p.'s opinion VII 307(1D5) if sentiment of Seneca the p. who flourished under Nero VII 327(1D5) in doubt whether to call him p. or mason VIII 79(2D) p. must have been sorry p.; p. unobservant of decorum VIII 81(2D) Tasso, illustrious Italian p. VIII 125(2D) epic p. confines himself to one action in life of hero VIII 253(2D) who ever fled from p. reciting IX 193(SD) Gildas a British p.; Joseph of Exeter, only smooth p. of those times X 12(B1) Rutilius the p. X 98(B2) p. Ovid complains of gods having no mercy on fortune XI 47(LO1.5) p. according to Ovid XI 413(LO2.11) how great a p. in you if our affairs XII 9(FE2) this ode belongs to the truly divine p. XII 17(FE5) nothing commonplace tolerated in p. or orator XII 247(PO7) England divided from world, as certain p. has said; Dati urges Milton to honor Rovai, Florentine p. XII 297(MC 34) Mylius speaks with the p. XII 367(MM58) not ill expressed by the p. XV 193(CD1.11) Englishman suddenly becoming a p. XVIII 139(CB) noble Florentine p. Bernia XVIII 142(CB) Boiardo, Italian p. XVIII 145(CB) artistically composed by p. XVIII 207(CB) Milton to elegant p. Heimbach XVIII 270(B1) p. calls Orestes' death merited XVIII 291(MAR) character of bad p. XVIII 337(MAR) p. not improperly calls these passions tortures XVIII 494(ACM)

Poetasters, corruption of youth by libidinous p. III 239(CG2p) 2 p. drunk with stale beer VIII 43(2D) 2 p. appear VIII

POETRY

77(2D) p. these peddlers of verse; nothing more vain, corrupt lying than p.; p. praise and blame without choice or discrimination; praise princes and plebians alike; inspired by a bottle or hope of money or own fury; inconsistent in words and things; use threadbare words and colors; more honored not to be praised by p.; foremost of 2 p. bedaubes Salmasius VIII 79(2D)

Poetic, dispense with golden p. ages III 446(D2.4) Pythagoras introduced in p. fashion XII 151(PO2)

Poetical, make every English Protestant a kind of p. Bacchus III 171(A17) simile somewhat too p. for statist V 125(K6) p. monster of Horace VIII 77(2D) common p. story of Danaus X 5(B1) Gill's verses breathing p. majesty XII 7(FE2) this p. tribute of yours XII 9(FE2) Gill a severe judge in p. matters XII 11(FE3) more suitable for p. exercise than for oratorical contest XII 123(PO1) p. personification of wisdom XV 13(CD1.7)

Poetically, I leave p. described in Malmesbury X 237(B5)

Poetics, see Aristotle

Poetry, say heavenly muse, shall not thy sacred vein I (N15) immortality of p. I 39(L'A137) poetic meditation; attributes and requisites I 41(IP31ff) his heart covetous of sounding lyre; heart enamored of talent and noble worth of p. I 58(S6.12) berries harsh and crude I 76(L3) who would not sing for Lycidas, he knew himself to sing I 77(L10) rural ditties were not mute I 77(L32) Muse unable to protect her poets I 78(L 58) why write poetry? I 79(L65ff) homely slighted shepherd's trade I 79(L 65) fresh woods and pastures new I 83(L193) high immortal verse I 104(CO 515) new strength comes to poet in spring I 194(EL5.5) inspiration of p. coming with spring I 194(EL5.5ff) Dio-dati laments that p. is a runaway, banished by wine and feasts I 208(EL6.13) art is added to feeling aroused by wine I 208(EL6.33) if a poet sings of deep

POETRY

things, he must live simply I 210(EL6.55ff) eagerness to read to Diodati his poem in English on Christ's Nativity I 214 (EL6.89) power of p. to confer fame I 278(ADP112) comradeship in song I 298 (ED34) guarding jealously plans for p. I 312(ED180) low state of p. in England I 320(JR30ff) fault avoided by learned ancients both in p. and all good oratory II 6(PLv) poem hastes into the midst of things II 7(PL1a) *P.L.* described as an adventurous song of no middle flight, attempting things not yet sung II 8(PL1.13ff) in amorous ditties II 24(PL1.449) composition at night II 78(PL3.32) thoughts that voluntary move harmonious numbers II 78(PL3.37) celestial light shine inward II 79(PL3.51) divine inspiration of p. II 211(PL7.1) composition at night II 212(PL7.29) argument more heroic than that of *Iliad* or *Aeneid* II 260(PL9.13) discussion of a proper heroic theme II 260(PL9.13ff) divine inspiration of p. II 261(PL9.20) p. composed at night II 261(PL9.22) ease in p. II 261(PL9.24) composition at night II 262(PL9.47) various-measured verse II 468(PR4.256) Hebrew p. where God is praised aright II 471(PR4.348) Hebrew p. God-inspired II 471(PR4.350) high strains in new and lofty measures III 78 (R2) language to adorn vain subject III 232(CG2p) folly of committing anything elaborately composed to interrupted listening of tumultuous times; on choosing subject; publishing at pleasure; curious touches of art; perfection of a picture III 234(CG2p) led by nature to p.; vital signs in early p.; his p. in Italy III 235(CG2p) praise of Italians; urged by them and friends at home to write; inward promptings; labor and intent study in writing; something aftertimes would not let die; objects of his p. honor of God, instruction of English; relater of sagest things; to be in mother dialect; advantage of being a Christian; verbal curiosities not the end III 236(CG2p) like offer in our own ancient stories III 237

POETS

(CG2p) his studious ways for p. III 240 (CG2p) p. not from heat of youth, or vapors of wine; p. of some vulgar amonist or rhyming parasite; not written by aid of memory; comes from prayer to God; from reading, observation, insight into generous arts; not written in troubled times III 241(CG2p) p. to be composed in a still time, not in these noises III 305(AP) p. less subtle, fine, more simple, sensuous, passionate than rhetoric; sublime art of p. laid down in great critics; laws of epic, dramatic, lyric p., what decorum is; use of p. in divine and human things IV 286(E) whole king's book might be intended piece of p. V 125 (K6) p. explained by circumstances and conditions VII 309(1D5) one of my greatest pleasures to listen to p. VIII 79 (2D) two false quantities in one word VIII 81(2D) celebration of deeds of fight for liberty VIII 253(2D) you charge with hostility the p. of those witnesses vs you IX 193(SD) Cicero's comparing p. and eloquence XI 249(LO1.27) Gill's verses breathe poetical majesty and Vergilian genius XII 7(FE2) impossible for Gill's genius to keep away from p.; poetical tribute of Gill's XII 9(FE2) divine p.; power communicated from heaven; rouses mind to high flight; establishes quarters in the sky; instills measure of heavenly blessedness; suggests kind of immortal joy XII 163(PO3) Ro-vai was praiseworthy in lyric p. XII 299 (MC34nm) that sustainer of Pindaric and Anacreontic p., Chiabrera XII 301 (MC34nm) Julian forbade Christians to read p. XVIII 137(CB) on p.; Alfred versed in Saxon p.; Basil says p. given by God to rouse souls to love of virtue; mixed pleasure of p. with dogmas XVIII 139(CB)

Poets, such sights as youthful p. dream I 39(L'A129) great bards in sage and solemn tunes I 44(IP116) sage p. taught by the heavenly Muse I 104(CO514) for such p. generous feasts are a privilege I 210(EL6.53) Plato, call back p.; exiles

POETS

from your state I 268(IPA37) am part of throng of p., albeit lowest I 276(ADP 101) Salsilli prefers my muse to the great p. I 282(AS8) gravest writers cite out of tragic p. I 331(SAP) p.'s error of mixing comic with tragic I 332(SAP) Æschylus, Sophocles, Euripides, 3 tragic p. unequalled yet by any I 333(SAP) the p. tag them II 4(PLpv50) rime graced by use of some famous modern p.; some Italian and Spanish p. of prime note II 6(PLv) p. wont to give form to what they please III 50(R2) his easy imitation of smooth elegiac p. III 302(AP) laureate fraternity of p. III 305(AP) to soar a while as p. use III 313(AP) p. wrong Love by saying he is blind III 401(DI.6) in gravest p. good wife described by domestic virtues IV 106(T) p. now counted most hard will be easy IV 284(E) p. bred from schools of Greece IV 287(E) Paul inserted sentences of 3 Greek p. in Bible IV 306(AR) p. and some English, so mindful of decorum as to put only pious words into mouth of tyrant V 84(KI) king reported more diligent reader of p. than of politicians V 125(K6) p. used to vapor after this manner; bad kings fare as bad p.; p. who starve themselves with hope of immortality from bad lines V 219(KI5) what p. and Essenes mean by kings coming from God VII 111(ID2) words of Catullus about the best of p. adapted to Salmasius VII 125(ID2) power of kings in Augustine not equal to that of p. VII 263(ID4) from philosophers you appeal to p. VII 307(ID5) Greek p. on kings and people VII 311(ID5) Alcæus, chief of lyric p. VII 313(ID5) p. usually put own opinions in mouths of best characters VII 327(ID5) worst of p. used to receive more gold VII 433(ID8) foolish p. that hanker after applause after play is over VII 485(ID10) those old p., ancientest and wisest who were blind VIII 63(2D) true p. I reverence VIII 77(2D) p. sworn foes of tyrants; love to listen to song of p. VIII 79(2D) gram-

POINT

marian always subservient to p. VIII 81(2D) if same liberty were allowed orators as p. VIII 193(2D) p. unable to describe retirement of heroes after great deeds; fabling them in heaven VIII 219(2D) More and p. of Geneva; truly fertile breed of p.; to have incurred hatred of so many p.; some p. desire to bring story to trial IX 193(SD) p. in their accounts of the Flood have something true X 2(BI) retells our English tales for p. and rhetoricians X 3(BI) recite grand fable, though dignified by our best p. X 14(BI) examples as taken from p. XI 251(LOI.27) long descriptions in p. XI 273(LOI.31) description of persons by p. XI 279(LOI.31) examples of proper testimony found in p. XI 287(LOI.33) p. use method XI 481(LO2.17) why p. use digressions and when XI 483(LO2.17) Ramus showed service of dialectic in explaining p.; Ramus accused of teaching p.; not philosophers XI 503(LOR) gentler Muses and philosophy forbid us to believe pictures of gods in p.; shattered principles of old p. XII 129(POI) p. say Night arises from hell XII 143(POI) Ovid, most elegant of p. XII 145(POI) Pythagoras imitated the p.; or, almost the same thing, the oracles XII 151(PO2) visit places made famous by tales of illustrious p. XII 171(PO3) p., wisest delineators of truth; represent Jove leading in wit XII 221(PO6) Lycurgus both a philosopher and fond of the p. XII 269(PO7) rocks reply to sacred voice of p. XII 283(PO7) why p. fable Tithonus to have loved Dawn XII 291(EP) absurdities of p. on heathen divinities XIV 33(CDI.2) Numidian p. XVIII 139(CB) Pindar compares other p. to jackdaws XVIII 282(MAR) p. live forever; excellency of English p.; p. are envied yet get immortal praise XVIII 339(MAR) Poggietto, Cardinal, P. caused Dante's *On Monarchy* to be burned; so stated in first edition of life by Boccaccio; in 2. edition deleted XVIII 174(CB) Point, strange p. and new II 174(PL5.855)

POINT

ignorance of this high p. III 373(Dp) running himself upon the p. IV 244(C)
 Points, disputant on p. and questions II 467(PR4.219) imagining my arguments his master's p. IV 256(C)
 Poison, sweet p. of misused wine I 87(CO 47) pleasing p. the visage quite transforms I 104(CO525) to prove general p. III 275(CG2c) slander that Jews would p. if not permitted to divorce IV 154(T) cures him who has taken p. IV 174(T) worst men most diligent to instill p. they suck, first into courts IV 312(AR) unnatural dyscrasy as to digest p. V 96(K2) wealth counted p. in church V 187(K11) subdue with insensible p. of slavish doctrines V 287(K27) who gives pope room to grow up and spread his p. VI 249(O) evidences of p. on James' body VII 141(1D2) Chas. murdered with p. both father and king VII 341(1D5) wealth, p. poured into church VIII 183(2D) Eadburga by p. secretly contrived husband's death X 192(B4) dispatched himself by p. X 357(HM4) no one mixes p. with gall and hellebore; mixes p. with spice and savory dainties XVIII 128(CB) suspicion of p. on Black Prince XVIII 182(CB)
 Poisoned, Universities have been p. III 160(A13) when Constantine p. whole church V 230(K17) Eumerus with p. weapon stabbed at Edwin X 154(B4) Brightrick p. by wife Ethelburga XVIII 243(MS) Kenneth privily p. Malcolm Duff XVIII 245(MS)
 Poisoning, suspected p. of his father V 154(K9)
 Poisonous, entangled with a p. bosom snake I 364(SA763) mixed with p. dregs III 54(R2) mixed confluence of so many corrupt and p. waters III 100(P) error is so p. XII 195(PO5)
 Poisons, some empiric to try his p. III 307(AP)
 Polack, succession of Moscovia dukes from chronicle by a P. X 348(HM4t)
 Poland, *Letters Patents* of the election of the king of P. VI 273 death of Michael,

POLE

late king of P. VI 273(LP) actions of P. for the common good after the death of lake king; Commonwealth of P. would not transfer honors to strangers VI 274(LP) P. turns to a native for king; people of P. find all great virtues in Sobiet-ski VI 275(LP) the sluggish peace where-in P. then slept VI 280(LP) people of P. have not forgotten Marcus Sobiet-ski VI 281(LP) John III declared king of P. VI 282(LP) P. bounds part of Moscovia on west X 331(HM1) Alexander, king of P., warred on X 352(HM4) princes from P. visit Russian court X 355(HM4) Demetrius travelled in youth in P. X 358(HM4) P. king Sigismund, persuades young Demetrius to change his name; Boris sends letters into P. about origin of Demetrius X 360(HM4) Sigismund, king of P., attacks 2. upstart Demetrius; Shusky carried into P. X 362(HM4) wresting of P. from papal subjection is like taking horn from beast XIII 205(SL 63) late troubles in P. have infested P. and neighbors XIII 497(SL159) can help more duke of Muscovy than king of P. can XIII 506(SL164) Gonzaga in P. yet XIII 506(SL165)
 Polanders, P. never enjoyed more peace than when religion most at liberty VI 366(Wn) P. give no credit to letters of Boris about upstart Demetrius X 360(HM 4) P. despatch chief nobility around Shusky X 362(HM4) P. renewing siege of Moscow, driven out X 363(HM4) tribute imposed by Grand Council of P. XIII 45(SL15) Danzig has chosen to side with P. XIII 297(SL90)
 Polanus, P. on what under the law means XVI 149(CD1.27) P. on *Gal.* IV.4,5 XVI 151(CD1.27)
 Polar, now on the p. winds II 153(PL5. 269) as when two p. winds II 314(PL 10.289) beyond p. circles II 328(PL10. 681)
 Pole, Reginald, Cardinal P. tries to reduce Cambridge to popery IV 3(Mm) Marinaro reprehended by Cardinal P. IV 136(T)

POLE

Pole, English, aiding Shusky, yield to the
P. x 361(HM4) Moscow yielded to the
P. x 362(HM4)

Pole, over the p. thy thickest mantle throw
1 24(PA30) shoots against the dusky p.
1 89(CO99) eyes that outdid fires that
keep either p. in revolution 1 172(EL1.
56) each p. shall roar 1 260(NS21)
from center thrice to utmost p. 11 11(PL
1.74) from p. to p. he views 11 97(PL3.
561) made starry p. 11 132(PL4.724)
not rapt above the p. 11 212(PL7.23) with
the center mix the p. 11 219(PL7.215)
Satan 4 times crossed car of night from
p. to p. 11 262(PL9.66) you have not
well taken the height of the p.; many do
not take well the height of your p. 111 138
(A4) very antarctic p. vs charity iv 162
(T) pilot who mistakes any wandering
star for p. v 135(K6)

Polemistes, Elias P. xviii 238(MS)

Poles, P. inhabit cities further inland in
Samoedia x 343(HM2) upstart Deme-
trius strengthened with P. x 356(HM4)
his guard of P. x 358(HM4) P. bring
in another reviving Demetrius; P. reject
2. upstart Demetrius x 361(HM4) P.
starved out of places in Moscow; Rus-
sians kill nobles under pretence of favor-
ing P. x 362(HM4) P. driven out of
Moscow; peace between Russian and P.
x 363(HM4)

Poles, above the wheeling p. 1 20(V34)
final fires embracing p. 1 266(NS68)
twin p. will sing at my sweet strains 1
272(ADP34) angels turn ascanse p. of
earth 11 328(PL10.669) study little stars
straying between 2 p. xii 171(PO3)

Polestar, cynosure of neighbouring eyes 1
37(L'A80)

Poliantheas, prelates will need to repair to
p. 111 174(Aps)

Police, learned detective p. of ears xii 33
(FE8)

Policies, priestly p. of theirs 111 50(R2)
truth needs no p. iv 348(AR) king's
conscience thought by such weak p. v
98(K2) carnal p. v 249(K20) great
wealth of Edric got by fine p. x 260(B6)

POLICY

Boris used 2 p. to regain people's love x
356(HM4) wicked p. of divers depu-
ties and governors in Ireland xviii 189
(CB)

Policy, empire which might rise by p. 11
48(PL2.297) vented much p. 11 456(PR
3.391) altering of ecclesiastical p. would
move sedition 111 13(R1) no art more
cankered than art of p. 111 37(R2) quin-
tessence of Jeroboam's p. 111 39(R2) to
subdue Israelites by this devilish p. [Rev.
ii.14] 111 53(R2) if we are to settle af-
fairs according to sound p. 111 62(R2)
was their p. to say eminence of Poly-
carpus was by constitution 111 92(P)
prime piece of necessary p. to listen for
truth 111 113(A1) accessory strength
raise from light of nature and p.; as for
just p. 111 142(A4) whatever humor,
faction, p. or licentious will 111 188(CG
1.1) solecism in art of p. 111 252(CG
2.3) with a contrary p. 111 356(AP)
greater title than in p. of Rome 111 377
(Dp) p. of the devil 111 382(D1p)
wherein civil p. may settle wickedness;
what is true in physic also true in p. 111
472(D2.14) might be reach of his p. iv
248(C) licensing little differing from p.
of Turk iv 337(AR) by p. after his
death accomplished revenge v 67(Kp)
deepest p. of a tyrant has always been v
84(K1) general maxims of p. v 134(K
6) what with his p. never without den-
ial v 178(K11) by which p. Chas. V.
deceived many German cities v 187(K
11) true p. will teach Scots safer inter-
est in friendship with England v 208(K
13) kings thought it p. to prevent v 226
(K17) wear out church by false ecclesi-
astical p. v 227(K17) they who write
of p. say of permanent senates vi 129(W)
void of all reason and good p. vi 160(N)
crafty p. of English in desiring you to
withhold your name viii 89(2D) kings
listen to plans of p. worthy of themselves
viii 205(2D) Caractacus added p. to
courage x 58(B2) subtle arguments that
showed deep p. x 261(B6) what you
call p.; I call p. loyalty to one's country

POLICY

xii 115(FE31) Parliament depends not upon any p. of man xviii 35(DEC) p. of Henry VII by show of wars to raise money xviii 204(CB) *see also* Polity

Polish, John III elected and declared by the dignity of P. nation vi 281(LP) P. gentlemen visit Russian court x 355(HM4)

Polish, if they serve to p. armory of truth iv 351(AR) a man of your p. is better versed ix 103(SD) More though an Epicurean has not p. in writing ix 175(SD) conferring p. on what has been handed down xii 31(FE8)

Polished, witty and p. epigram of Martial's xii 133(PO1) suddenly becoming fluent and p. xii 215(PO6) if anyone does not wish to be p. and elegant xii 219(PO6)

Polishing, took long in p. 2. *Defence* ix 95(SD)

Polite, jests p. and honorable ix 175(SD) invite with most p. proviso ix 187(SD)

Politely, no marble statue can be carved iii 224(CG1.7) you very p. showed good will xii 71(FE16)

Politeness, such is your p. and kindly disposition xii 37(FE8) I was admitted with p. to Vatican xii 41(FE9) indulgence went to give with singular p. to me xii 51(FE10)

Politian, P. held chair of classics in Florence xii 315(MC35nm)

Politic, nor need thy p. maxims ii 456(PR 3.400) bishops countenanced with their prostituted gravities every p. fetch iii 8(R1) made religion conform to his p. interests iii 39(R2) p. and judicial adulteries iii 378(Dp) law must have given p. and superficial graces iii 452(D2.7) Beza's opinion that a p. law; what p. law I know not; unless p. law of Machiavelli's iii 471(D2.14) if we give way to p. dispensations iii 472(D2.14) p. drift that devil whipped Jerome iv 307(AR) fineness of this p. drift iv 332(AR) gave him p. counsel v 16(TE) leaves king a p. contriver v 68(Kp) p. form of imposed religion v 82(K1) p. cabin at Whitehall v 110(K4) only for a few p.

POLITICAL

concessions v 268(K25) for pleasure of king's p. considerations v 280(K27) more compendious and p. way v 287(K 27) who are king's by inheritance cannot have body p. vii 393(1D7) Rehoboam where is disputed of p. religion xviii 237(MS)

Political, refer p. discourse of episcopacy to 2. book iii 36(R1) church discipline helpful to p. estates iii 41(R2) church and p. choices may sort together without rupture iii 64(R2) whole Judaic law is either p. or moral iii 197(CG1.3) judicature to p. censorship iii 251(CG2.3) whatever prelacy touches in p. government iii 272(CG2.c) precepts of divorce in p. law not repealed iii 430(D2.1) some p. edicts, not approved, allowed to scum of people iii 431(D2.1) p. law cannot regulate vice iii 473(D2.14) divorce never counted p. offence to Jew iii 503(D2.21) beginning, end and reason of p. societies; youth to read famous p. orations iv 285(E) popes engrossing p. rule iv 302(AR) other things in rule of life, economical and p. iv 338(AR) best of p. writers v 11(TE) justice, whether moral or p. v 71(Kp) not only p. but natural v 185(K11) to subject church to his p. drifts; p. head on ecclesiastical body vi 83(H) popery claims twofold power, ecclesiastical and p.; both usurped and one supporting the other; ecclesiastical power is ever pretended to p.; p. power of pope vi 172(TR) do not intend long discourse of beginnings of man's p. life vii 269(1D5) Cicero on regulating one's opinion by p. atmosphere viii 167(2D) you try to handle p. considerations viii 185(2D) you are found ignorant in p. ideas viii 195(2D) laws of Solon on delivering p. harangue ix 147(SD) passion for recovery of ancient p. liberty of Greeks xii 59(FE12) lest historian should invade office of p. writer xii 95(FE23) compiling history of our p. troubles; not worthy to be compiled; one needed to end them, not compile them xii 109(FE29) p. index of

POLITICAL

Commonplace Book xviii 163(CB) on p. astuteness xviii 188(CB) so-called p. wisdom of that age xviii 190(CB) fusion of ecclesiastical and p. authority ruinous xviii 198(CB) economical respects often supplant p. duties xviii 497 (ACM)

Politicians, all the tribe of p. iii 62(R2)
Politician, your ill-meaning p. lords i 379

(SA1195) least wry face of p. would not have hushed bishops iii 9(R1) modern p. studies how to mold the sufferance of people to subjection iii 37(R2) deep design of p. iii 38(R2) sluggish and timorous p. iii 66(R2) what more granted to any p. iii 432(D2.2) weaker than any negligent and startling p. iv 111(T) so lewd and criminous as durst never enter head of p. iv 162(T) rankest p. would think it shame; word p. not used to his maw; plays hobbyhorse on word p. iv 257(C) sounds like smattering of some raw p. vi 252(O)

Politicians, P., hinderers of reformation iii 14(R1) p. who were wont to eavesdrop in disguise iii 299(AP) which rankest p. would think shame iii 396(D 1.4) king more diligent reader of poets than of p. v 125(K6) carnal fear of those p. that modelled liturgy v 220(K 16) p. through dilatory purposes v 235 (K18) serious knot of lords and p. vi 245(O) heroic wisdom to surmount principles of p. x 324(Bd) Bacon said ancient p. said xviii 494(ACM)

Politics, p. untained by the people i 318 (JR10) praise for those who by writing lay solid foundations of p.; p. of greatest importance to life of man; no art more soiled; what should be taught iii 37(R2) craft and subtlety in p. iii 61(R2) fundamental causes of political happiness iii 62(R2) poet cherishes seeds of public civility iii 238(CG2p) youth enter p. with souls unprincipled; think flattery, court shifts, aphorisms, highest wisdom iv 279(E) p. next in educating youth iv 285(E) now again to p. v 133(K6) Aristotle most exact writer on p. vii 87

POLLUTING

(iD2) certain classifications in your p. confounded; even to your terminology and p.; death of your p. vii 369(iD6) ages that flourished most in civil prudence viii 169(2D) electing legislators who know not law viii 247(2D) cease to meddle with p. ix 107(SD) contempt of public affairs a cause of obscurity of of history x 1(B1)

Politics, see Aristotle

Politicus, index p. to Commonplace Book xviii 220(CB)

Politics, sequestering out of world into Atlantic and Utopian p. iv 318(AR)

Polity, coherence between church p. and secular iii 42(R2) happy chance in our p. iii 64(R2) said civil p. had varied iii 114(A1nm) on civil p. varying; civil p. in England is arbitrary, says Hall iii 115(A1) childish oversight in p. iii 253 (CG2.3) having laid down proposition that civil p. is variable; inferred that p. of England is arbitrary; possible to change form of civil p. iii 330(AP) civil p. is variable; before p. was settled; it was no p. at all iii 331(AP) have not licensing from any ancient p. iv 305(AR) men entered into p. to live safe and free vii 35(iDp) Josephus, excellently versed in Jewish p. vii 77(iD2) some think it was Theopompus who adopted this p. vii 215(iD4) hold nature of no account in human p. vii 275(iD5)

Pollentius, Augustine in books to P. iv 212 (T)

Poller, William Rufus an extreme p. xviii 203(CB) Richard II a continual p. xviii 204(CB)

Polling, John lost subjects' love by p. them xviii 201(CB)

Pollio, must require, as P. did, diligence and memory of Cæsar x 34(B2)

Pollute, much less p. his law with adulterous permission iv 156(T)

Polluted, leave them to own p. ways ii 382 (PL12.110) searching among verminous and p. rags iii 91(P) body of infidel not p. iii 413(D1.8)

Polluting, soil with p. sadness iii 403(D

POLLUTING

- 1.6) p. with slaughtered carcasses v 20 (TE)
- Pollution, priests's strife p. brings on temple ii 391(PL12.355) such a p. as sin is iii 261(CG2.3) former legal p. abolished iii 407(D1.8) carnal act which might seem to have some p. in it else iii 477(D2.16) marriage suspected of p. by some sects iv 99(T) to banish suspect of p. in natural act iv 107(T) soil garments with coy imaginary p. iv 113(T) this legal p. vanishing iv 191(T) p. that all Gentiles were to Jews; what we might do without p., not what we must iv 198(T) by Paul judged a p. v 87(K1) readers encountering such p. might turn away in disgust ix 55(SD) renders p. of marriage bed so heavy a calamity xv 179(CD1.10)
- Pollutions, purify church that lay wallowing in idolatrous p. iii 145(A4) other tributary p. iii 372(Dp) offended myself in handling your p. ix 107(SD) suggest to Christina out of your p. ix 171(SD)
- Polonia, experience of churches in P. today with tithes vi 97(H) P. wasted by Tartars x 350(HM4)
- Polonian, P. Protestants enjoy freedom among papists vi 170(TR) field of P. liberty vi 274(LP) hardness and fortitude of P. army under John III vi 278(LP) father of John III ambassador of the P. commonwealth vi 280(LP) Daniloivitus showed the ancient warlike P. discipline vi 281(LP) not to force consciences as does P. a popish king xiii 505(SL164)
- Polonians, John III first of all the P. showed that Scythian swiftness might be repressed vi 277(LP) P. forty yrs ago possessed Chocimum vs Turks vi 278(LP)
- Polus, P. in Plato's *Gorgias* xi 13(LOp)
- Polyandry, p. existed among early Britons x 51(B2)
- Polybius, wise P. praised balance of Roman government iii 63(R2) P. says in *History* 6. virtuous citizens turned vs

POLYGAMY

- wicked kings; P. a weighty authority vii 307(1D5) learn from P. what is suitable for historian xii 103(FE26)
- Polycarpus, specious name of P. iii 82(P) examples of Easter from P. iii 87(P) P. kept Easter as the Asian churches did iii 89(P) Irenæus on P. iii 91(P) P. may have possessed rights from voluntary surrender iii 92(P) martyrdom of P.; great love and affection borne toward him; voice from heaven at his death iii 94(P) Christians strive to gain honor of pulling off shoes; P. a prophet who never failed in foretelling; knew he should die by burning; fire wouldn't do his work; reflected golden light from his unviolated limbs; exhaled such sweet odor; bystander stabs with sword; good brethren say he was bishop of Smyrna iii 95(P) Tertullian says P. placed at Smyrna by John iii 96(P) P. could not be thought to have erred iii 99(P) marginal notes on P. xviii 346(MAR)
- Polychronic, x 129(B3m)
- Polycletus, P. sent by Nero to examine affairs in Britain x 70(B2)
- Polyclitus, statues of P. xi 237(LO1.27)
- Polycrates, treatise only bears the name of P.; P. affirms St. John was a priest iii 87(P) P. has had his answer iii 96(P)
- Polydamna, wife of Thone i 110(CO674)
- Polydamas, lest P. and the Trojan women xii 121(PO1) rather P. than Euphorbus; this escaped Brodæus also; P. ranked higher in counsel and accomplishments; mentioned especially by Homer xviii 312(MAR)
- Polydeuces, on this story of P. see xviii 302(MAR)
- Polydore, P. accounted among our own writers x 3(B1) cites statement of P. xviii 183(CB) P. has *signa* xviii 328(MAR) P. puts *annonas* for Greek word xviii 329(MAR)
- Polygamists, reverence for patriarchs who were p. xv 147(CD1.10)
- Polygamy, Ebranc had 20 wives x 16(B1) p. not unnatural x 87(B2) Vortigern, though already wived demands Rowen

POLYGAMY

x 117(B3) why I discuss question; not trivial but of highest importance in plan of salvation for the patriarchs and Jews; either p. is true marriage or all race of Jacob is spurious xv 123(CD1.10) on the lawfulness of p. xv 125(CD1.10) the commandment contains nothing vs p.; absurd consequence if p. is incompatible with lawful marriage; Junius mistranslates to elicit argument vs p. xv 127(CD 1.10) not a trace of interdiction vs p. in law, except in 3 passages disposed of; *Deut.* xvii.17 actually allows it xv 131(CD1.10) if p. were first prohibited after Babylonian captivity; if it be really sin how did it escape censure of prophets; if p. not forbidden in law, not forbidden in prophets; for sake of drawing inference vs p. xv 133(CD1.10) Christ's words not to condemn p. but reprove too easy divorce xv 135(CD1.10) proof that p. existed in time of NT; following passages admit lawfulness of p. xv 137(CD1.10) Joash practiced p. under guidance of Jehoiada xv 143(CD1.10) God represented as having 2 wives; p. not prohibited under gospel; p. interdicted to ministers alone; permitted to remaining members of church; p. either marriage, fornication, or adultery xv 145(CD1.10) p. is marriage and lawful and honorable; examples of p. from OT xv 147(CD1.10) p. contrary to modern European custom where land is suffered to remain idle for want of men to cultivate it; examples of p. from OT xv 149(CD1.10) David's children born in p.; Solomon not criticized for taking many wives; Rehoboam desired many wives; Joash took 2 wives under guidance of Jehoiada xv 151(CD 1.10) p. not to be ascribed to hardheartedness of Jews xvii 39(CD2.2) Justin Martyr on why p. not forbidden to Jews xviii 149(CB) to forbid p. has more obstinate rigor than wisdom; kingdom of Congo turned from Christian religion by forbidding p.; Castilio seems to justify p. xviii 158(CB)

Polydus, in *P.* xviii 305(MAR)

POMPEIUS

Polypheme, to heave P. of antiquity iii 140 (A4)

Polypus, contract p. in nose viii 185(2D)

Polytheism, p. is acknowledgment of more Gods than one, except in sense of scripture; p. opposed to internal worship xvii 51(CD2.3)

Poma alba ferebat, Latin verses on More ix 208(SD)

Pomerania, Gustavus, duke of Stettin in *P.* xiii 143(SL46) sailed for Stettin in *P.* xiii 413(SL129)

Pomona, silvan lodge that like P.'s arbor smiled ii 157(PL5.378) Eve likeliest to P.; P. when she fled ii 274(PL9.393)

Pomp, in such p. dost lie i 32(SH15) p. and feast and revelry i 39(L'A127) with such p. adorned i 349(SA357) Philistines proclaim great p. i 352(SA436) confess that I this p. have brought to Dagon i 353(SA449) sacrifices, triumph, p., and games i 383(SA1312) gay religions full of p. ii 21(PL1.372) easy yoke of servile p. ii 47(PL2.257) hell's dread emperor with p. supreme ii 56(PL2.510) more solemn than the tedious p. ii 156(PL5.354) bright p. ascended jubilant ii 231(PL7.564) p. of winning graces ii 237(PL8.61) flood overwhelmed with all their p. ii 372(PL11.748) thou no more with p. shalt be inquired ii 421(PR 1.457) monarchies of earth, their p. ii 451(PR3.246) ceremony an interlude to set out p. of prelatism iii 6(R1) priest's office set out with p. and glory [*Ex.* xxxix] iii 57(R2) religion that runs back to old p. iii 199(CG1.3) to fight for your p. iii 221(CG1.6) carnal admiring of that worldly p. v 3(TE) at times of highest p. v 25(TE) rest would be but p. and encumbrance; p. and ostentation of reading is admired among vulgar vi 41(CP) defenders of tithes after long p. vi 63(H) archbishops so quickly stepped up into fellowship of p. with kings x 146(B4) Young contemns p. xii 15(FE4)

Pompeius, Cneus, P. excelled in wit xii 221(PO6)

Pompeius Magnus, point of great wisdom

POMPEIUS

in P. M.; burned all papers of Sertorius unperused by him or by any one xviii 495 (ACM)

Pompous, thy p. delicacies ii 438 (PR2.390) whether p. garb of prelates iii 244 (CG 2.1)

Pompey, let not Tarpeian muse boast of P.'s columns i 172 (EL1.69) young P. quelled Pontic king ii 443 (PR3.36) prelates like P. for stomach iii 168 (A14) P. gave in to tribunes iii 464 (D2.11) Livy extolled P. iv 301 (AR) P. turned aside to Jews; deposed Aristobulus vii 243 (1D4) P. should not have warred on the pirates vii 289 (1D5) Roman Senate called P.'s camp by Antony vii 357 (1D6) Caesar in his History of Civil Wars vs P. inaccurate x 31 (B1)

Poncet, P. court projector in France vi 253 (O)

Poncet, cogent arguments set forth by P. xviii 184 (CB)

Pond, oft through p. or pool ii 283 (PL9. 641)

Pondering, Mary p. oft ii 428 (PR2.105)

Ponent, forth rush p. winds ii 329 (PL10. 704)

Poniard, his p. reached home x 154 (B4)

Poniards, dispatched with p. every man his next man x 122 (B3)

Pontan. x 187 (B4m) x 197 (B5m) x 199 (B5m) x 210 (B5m)

Pontia, More casts wanton eyes on servant of Salmasius, P.; More paid court to P. as often as he could; More trying to meet P. more often; More had additional douceur of P.'s embraces; More spoke with his Thisbe, his P. whenever he pleased; promised P. marriage viii 35 (2D) P. conceived a Moreling; More deserted his poor humble P. big with child; P. complained to the synod and magistrates; implored their protection; as your belly, P., 'gins to swell; you have been Mored well viii 37 (2D) P. alone not seen to smile; P. gained nothing from complaint; cry of royal blood drowned P.'s cry viii 39 (2D) slyly playing wanton with P.; P. is crying to heaven; P. with whom you broke nup-

PONTIEW

tial contract; More's lascivious neighing for his P. viii 47 (2D) contaminating Salmasius' house by shameless commerce with P. viii 57 (2D) could not keep hands off P. Pilate; from dispatching P. viii 89 (2D) More made most cruel divorce with P.; P. was an Englishwoman; P. attached to royal party viii 115 (2D) turning P. into republic viii 117 (2D) playing foul with P. viii 141 (2D) more-bearing P. viii 143 (2D) your debauching P. ix 53 (SD) Crantz on More and P. ix 67 (SD) day More met P.; P. flies at More with nails ix 119 (SD) P. fecit; writes notes to her book; never did features of P. give More less delight; P. lecturing you from higher place ix 121 (SD) P. makes inscriptions on More's face; eminently rubricated under pontificate of P. ix 123 (SD) More has rejected P. ix 127 (SD) wish More would publish notes of P.; work of P. yet on your parchment; your nights with P. ix 129 (SD) amours obtained with P. by promise of marriage; furtive nights with P. ix 139 (SD) More preparing for another battle with P. ix 141 (SD) with what P. have I been ix 163 (SD) More has not forgotten fingers of P. ix 177 (SD) I have not committed adultery with P. ix 181 (SD) flogged as slave by P. ix 183 (SD) More fornicated with P.; therefore lawful for More to dismiss P. ix 185 (SD) renowned battle with P.; whole Sestiad of P. ix 189 (SD) at last we come to P.; you contend I falsely named P.; Dutch author on P.; as your belly, P. ix 241 (SDs) that you might follow your girl P. ix 247 (SDs) on More's first entering action vs P. ix 249 (SDs) More is silent about P.; clandestine meetings with P. ix 271 (SDs) Pontian, P. sweats viii 185 (2D) More to learn his P. letters ix 123 (SD) Pontias, More will find new P. ix 187 (SD) Pontic, quelled the P. king ii 443 (PR3.36) More's rumored inscriptions of Gruter were probably P. ix 123 (SD) Pontiew, Earl of P. brings duke Harold to duke William x 304 (B6)

PONTIFEX

Pontifex, play upon p. viii 89(2D) your female p. ix 145(SD)
 Pontifex Maximus, title used by bishop of Rome iii 97(P)
 Pontiffs, Peter's successors, Roman p. xvi 229(CD1.29)
 Pontific, what p. college taught Romans iv 300(AR)
 Pontifical, by wondrous art p. ii 315(PL 10.313) steps into chair of p. pride iii 12 (R1) labor to prevent rending of p. sleeves iii 215(CG1.6) cling fast to your p. sees iii 221(CG1.6) forced her to unbend p. brow iii 337(AP) p. clerks iii 505(D2.22) what p. canon has enthralled them to iv 214(T) so haughty in p. see of Belfast vi 270(O)
 Pontifically, Augustine sat p. in his chair x 148(B4)
 Pontificate, canons of your p. vii 435(1D8) under p. of Pontia ix 123(SD)
 Pontifice, Satan near foot of this new wondrous p. ii 317(PL10.348)
 Pontificius, More made doctor P. ix 121(SD)
 Pontus, whatever P. yields ii 156(PL5.340) Satan had searched from Eden over P. ii 263(PL9.77) fish taken from P. ii 436(PR2.347)
 Pool, rears from off the p. ii 16(PL1.221) escaped the Stygian p. ii 78(PL3.14) p. Mæotis ii 263(PL9.77) oft through pond or p. ii 283(PL9.641) sicken into muddy p. of conformity and tradition iv 333(AR)
 Poor, men so p. who could do mighty things ii 440(PR2.447) British bishops p. in primitive times iii 16(R1) Bible calls p. to be instructed [1 Cor. i.26-29; Matt. xix.14] iii 33(R1) Gospel faithfully preached to p. iii 175(Aps) prelates purloin what is left to p. iii 365(AP) God suffered some to be undeservedly p. iv 165(T) provides for the p. iv 297(AR) under pretence of p. not to be defrauded iv 353(AR) clergy seizing pots and pans from p.; seizing very beds from p. vi 68(H) anointed to preach Gospel to p. vi 75(H) ways how p. may be taught religion; preached to p. as well as

POPE

to rich vi 76(H) rest of basket distributed to p. vi 86(H) sent them p. and empty of purse vi 91(H) during commonwealth p. persons counted only, not taxed vii 147(1D3) Ethelric, coming of p. life to crown x 139(B3) Oswald had p. served continually at his gate x 161(B4) Alfred gave part to relief of p. x 222(B5) Edgar saw that p. were not oppressed x 243(B5) Emma noted to be hard to p. x 289(B6) pope required expense of Edward's journey be given to p. x 291(B6) miserable p. of Russia x 341(HM1) emperor gave 20 thousand pound to p. x 357(HM4) deacons to administer to p. xvi 289(CD1.31) lending to the p. xvii 337(CD2.14) beneficence consists in rendering to p. within reach xvii 343(CD2.14) our duty to give to p., i.e. to such as are unable to support themselves by own labor xvii 375(CD 2.16) Adelbert when young generous toward p. xviii 162(CB) p. labor to feed luxury of rich xviii 339(MAR)
 Poorest, to live the p. in my tribe i 389(SA 1479) scriptures plain and easy to p. vi 75(H)
 Pop, to p. into Bethesda iv 238(C) p. into hand of that grave bishop v 85(K1)
 Pope, triple tyrant i 66(S18.12) Latin monster with triple crown i 224(PB3.3) p. making rounds of Rome i 240(QN55) tamer of kings, Phlegeton's heir; drags out no night without a mistress i 242(QN 74) Father in skies blocked cruel daring of them that reverence p. i 254(QN 222) p. soon damped reform of Wyclif iii 5(R1) p.'s diligence to hinder reformation iii 6(R1) bishops renounced p., hugged popedom; will scramble when p. falls; Henry VIII first rent kingdom from p.'s subjection totally iii 7(R1) p. works as in consistory iii 18(R1) p. in every parish iii 36(R1) p. a caterpillar secretly gnawing at monarchy; a wolf, a lion lifting his paw; open enemy and subverter of Greek empire; seizes Rome and surrounding territory; absolves all Italy of tribute to emperor; came by Peter's patri-

mony by idolatry and rebellion; provides champion to protect himself; unthrones Chilpericus; gives kingdom to Pepin; friend to monarchy, I know not; no friend to monarch; calls Pepin into Italy vs Aistulphus III 43(R2) Pepin obedient to p.'s call; p. obtains Ravenna; claims Naples, Sicily, England; baits successors of Constantine; hinders western princes in fighting Saracens; bishops of England no more friendly to monarchy than p. III 44(R2) this kingdom made over to p.; Venetian antagonist of p.; episcopacy has now renounced p. III 46(R2) one p., one king, aphorism of the Jesuits III 47(R2) p.'s alchemy of extracting gold III 56(R2) having predisposed his conditions with p. III 58(R2) as likely as p. to find means to bereave Roman emperor; p. acted subtly the lamb; addressed Emperor as my Lord Tiberius; started up a wolf III 59(R2) p. has tried to stir up Ireland vs us III 60(R2) fear of having p. in every parish III 69(R2) now p. was come to that height III 84(P) no p. can desire more than Ignatius gives to bishop; if every bishop be as supreme as p. III 89(P) authority that will necessarily engage you to set up p. III 97(P) testimony of a p. III 115(A1nm) ticket of highly honoring the p.; prelates hold intelligence with p.; is p. Antichrist; p. may boast his ungainsaid authority to prelates; p. says if bishops are of divine authority, they are beyond regal power III 116(A1) English liturgy not offensive to p. III 121(A2nm) p., great male tyrant, our pretended father III 172(A17) at that primero of piety p. and cardinals are better gamesters; miscreant bishop of Spalatto wrote learned volumes vs p.; swashbuckler vs p. III 174(Aps) had been better confutation of p. III 175(Aps) p. will furnish prelates with oxen of Italy III 177(Aps) p. not made by p., but by cardinals III 201(CG1.4) molten calf of their great hierarchy the p.; high priest can be nothing less than p. III 203(CG1.5) p. brought forth by prelacy; sets up with better rea-

son a p. III 212(CG1.6) prelacy argues for a protestant p.; final canon of one Protestant p.; make more for the p. than for themselves III 213(CG1.6) prelacy should not be lordly ascendent from primate to patriarch, to p. III 218(CG1.6) prelates must contrive to bring us back to p.'s supremacy III 272(CG2c) makes the p. Antichrist III 324(AP) course Luther took vs p. III 366(AP) Friar Adrian held p. might dispense with any thing III 448(D2.5) Erasmus' book printed by authority of Leo X, a p. IV 61(M) p. forbids all divorce but for openest adultery IV 131(T) scripture not resolved as p. determines for his tyranny IV 136(T) that p.'s canon law encroached upon magistrate; abolished even divorce for adultery IV 218(T) Gregory the p. to Theoclista IV 219(T) first fair plea p. had for stepping into secular authority; first means of p.'s fall in England IV 220(T) Theodorus revolted from own church to p. IV 249(C) enjoy truth in main points between us and p. IV 337(AR) presumes more implicit faith than p. V 78(K1) king's letter of compliance to p.; p.'s nuntio V 140(K7) king like a kind of p. V 190(K12) James never durst but colloque with p. and adherents V 196(K12) king's letter to p. V 215,216,231(K15) more than p. presumes V 243(K19) p. Adrian V 247(K20) legate from p. V 248(K20) p. professes same; king's letter to p.; to p. king engaged himself and estate V 250(K20) decreed a council above a p. V 297(K28) why Protestants account p. Antichrist; no less a p. than he at Rome VI 8(CP) makes himself supreme lord or p. VI 15(CP) church to papist means p., councils, fathers VI 18(CP) monk Austin propounded to p. VI 65(H) romescot paid to p. VI 66(H) p. Innocent III on tithes; that p. took his reason rightly from 1 Cor. ix.11 VI 74(H) as priest of Rome vs emperor VI 99(H) derive kingship from Christ with worse usurpation than p. his headship; p. pretends vicegerency only in church

POPE

vi 124(W) one of p.'s bulls vi 167(TR) p. pretends right to kingdoms, especially England; thrones and unthrones kings; absolves people from obedience; interdicts whole nations; shuts up churches; drains wealth as his patrimony; maintains pride and luxury of court and prelates; sends spies, agents, bulls to destroy king and parliament; seduces, corrupts people vi 172(TR) king John resigning crown to p.'s legate vi 246(O) p. believed to be Antichrist; p. most killing subverter of true religion vi 249(O) p. claimed jurisdiction in state affairs vi 258(O) king's letter to p. gave title of Most Holy Father vii 47(1D1) so fiercely attacked p.'s supremacy vii 65(1D1) example of bees to prove p.'s supremacy vii 87(1D2) or God gave church a p. for its good vii 125(1D2) Holy Wolf himself complains that mastiffs rave vii 159(1D3) try to unload on p. doctrine all free nations accept; p. first author of foul doctrine of yours; how p. got riches; p. worst of tyrants vii 203(1D3) unlawful to depose king, unless p. absolved subjects from oath of allegiance; try to make p. originator of commonly received opinion among royalists vii 205(1D3) p. appointed by God just as tyrants are; you tell us p. and bishops appointed by God in wrath ought be removed; because appointed in God's wrath; p. cannot harm even man's conscience without consent; conscience alone is p.'s realm; p. cannot lord it without help of tyrant vii 207(1D3) why not kings as destructive as p. vii 209(1D3) Protestants who have cast off p.'s supremacy vii 211(1D3) for what you say vs p.; content you should bawl at p. till you are hoarse vii 263(1D4) Hotman says Chilperic not deposed by p.'s authority vii 265(1D4) words of p. Zachary; even by p.'s opinion there was nothing for p. to release vii 267(1D4) are you such a fool to refuse to acknowledge p. as king in church; to establish king more than p. in state vii 415(1D8) you make saints as if genuine p.; as if

POPE

laid low your enemy p.; you deck yourself with p.'s spoils; not quite prostrated p. till 4. or 5. part of *de Primatu*; bore many to death till you put down p. vii 421(1D8) Salmasius threatened primacy of p. vii 429(1D8) invested with primacy you snatched from p.; when you have overthrown the p. vii 435(1D8) unfounded statement that it was a p. who first asserted lawfulness of judging kings vii 437(1D8) when Salmasius would publish 2. part vs p.'s supremacy; I am preferred to p. for refutation; have made timely diversion for p. viii 57(2D) p. will hail Milton as defender of faith; Salmasius made truce with p. viii 59(2D) Salmasius' writing vs p. perhaps great viii 97(2D) remained 2 months in city of p. viii 125(2D) in bond of love and charity servants of p.; other obedience we know not to him you term p. x 148(B4) perpetual tribute to p. out of every house in kingdom x 189(B4) Ethelwulf paid tribute to p. x 205(B5) Alfred sent to p. to assert his innocence x 231(B5) duke William addresses himself to p.; p. sends William consecrated banner x 309(B6) William offered to refer right to scepter to p. x 313(B6) Sophia said to have received dowry from p.'s treasury x 352(HM4) some harsh things about p. in Latin poems xii 51(FE10) counsels of Spanish and Roman pontiff xiii 259(SL79) Spaniards have no better right than p.'s donation xiii 513(DS) law made by p. restricting trade with Turks xiii 525(DS) by like authority from p. he claimed right over Indians; we acknowledge no such right in p. to take away liberty of Indians or from us xiii 527(DS) claims double title, that of p.'s donation; p. has been free in disposing kingdoms; unlike him whose vicar he pretends to be; p. has divided kingdoms of England, Ireland and others; we acknowledge no such power in p.; believe no nation so void of sense as to believe p. has such power; or that Spaniards believe it; if French who acknowledge p.'s

POPE

power in things ecclesiastical esteem this title of p.'s ridiculous, what should we think of it *xiii* 553(DS) mass is an institution of the p. *xvi* 211(CD1.28) text in *Matt.* *xvi.*18,19 perverted by p.; text conveys no special authority; rock refers not to Peter but to faith *xvi* 231(CD1.29) magistrate fully as liable to be mistaken in religious matters as p. *xvii* 395(CD2.17) p.'s legates being present in Vienne *xviii* 150(CB) of p.'s cruel usurers or merchants called Caursini *xviii* 163(CB) John on absolution from p.'s curse and interdiction; Henry III besought p. to be absolved from charters *xviii* 167(CB) Dante says royal authority not from p. *xviii* 174(CB) Ruscand, p.'s legate; legate said, all churches to serve p.; letters of Parliament to p. about realm of Scotland *xviii* 175(CB) king John resigned crown to Pandulfus for p. *xviii* 176(CB) on p.'s releasings subjects from oaths *xviii* 177(CB) England free from all claim from p.; charta subscribed and sworn by John voided by p. *xviii* 178(CB) if p. be not greater than council; Edw. I procures to be absolved of oath by p. *xviii* 179(CB) Peter's pence ordained to be given to p. *xviii* 201(CB) p. ever sought to hinder our union with Scots *xviii* 214(CB) Rinaldo sent to p. to inquire *xviii* 218(CB) on p.: lost part of Common-place Book *xviii* 227(CB)

Popedom, bishops still hugged p. *iii* 7(R1) unless we call censure of church a p. *iii* 69(R2) Andrews' plea infers p. as well *iii* 205(CG1.5) church government that wants only a name to be p. *iii* 324(AP) blindest and corruptest times of p. *iv* 219(T) no less a p. than he at Rome *vi* 8(CP)

Popery, belching sour crudities of yesterday's p. *iii* 13(R1) when reformed churches ventured out of p. *iii* 67(R2) prelates in time of p. sometimes friendly to Magna Charta *iii* 271(CG2c) prelaty borne up by reducing p. *iii* 272(CG2c) have given a bill of divorce to p. *iii* 355(AP) p. and superstition *iv* 18(M) laws

POPERY

that depended on p. of England *iv* 236(C) not tolerated p.; p. extirpates religions and civil supremacies *iv* 349(AR) book contains little but grounds of tyranny and p. *v* 64(Kp) under pretence of that oath and his conscience brought us all to p. *v* 159(Kg) made vast changes to free themselves from ancient p. *vi* 183(K11) king's inclination to p. *vi* 191(K12) covenant openly tolerating of p. *v* 203(K13) why p. not to be tolerated *vi* 19(CP) no less guilty of p. in most popish point *vi* 20(CP) Aristotle long ere p. was thought on *vi* 162(N) what best means used vs growth of p. *vi* 164(TRt) increase of p. no small trouble to greatest part of nation *vi* 165(TR) p. is only or greatest heresy *vi* 167(TR) whether p. be tolerable; double thing to deal with: ecclesiastical and political; p. claims twofold power, one supporting the other *vi* 171(TR) have shown that p. as being idolatrous not to be tolerated in public or private; how best remove p. or hinder its growth *vi* 173(TR) next means to hinder growth of p. will be to read Bible diligently *vi* 175(TR) want of fundamental knowledge turns easily to superstition or p.; ignorance of scripture chiefly upholds p.; reading of scripture will soonest pull p. down; another means to abate p. *vi* 176(TR) conduce much to confounding of p.; means of avoiding p. is to amend our lives; p. grows apace in this age of vice *vi* 178(TR) p. worst of superstitions; p. heaviest of all God's judgments *vi* 180(TR) Parliament has no way countenanced p. *vi* 249(O) p. of Irish; no religion more blasphemous; plunged in ceremonial superstition; death of all true religion; figured in scripture by beast *vi* 254(O) covenant enjoins extirpation of p. *vi* 262(O) England cannot endure p.; it confuses jurisdiction of state and church; pontifical despotism with spoils of civil power *vii* 35(1Dp) Sorbonne utterly given over to teachings of p. *vii* 203(1D3) Chas. I brought back supersti-

POPERY

tions and ceremonies into church from p. vii 519(1D12)

Popes, when they bring p. vs him, they are Antichrist iii 116(A1) p. of Rome perceiving great revenue iii 498(D2.21) p. have invaded by fraud and force the ordering of marriage iv 22(Mnm) p. took advantage of monarchs' weak superstition; p. raised corpulent law out of canons and decretals; p. used this instance of divorce for tyranny iv 219(T) p. of Rome after 800 A.D. engrossing political rule; p. extended dominion over men's eyes; p. burned and prohibited to read iv 302(AR) no authority in scripture for p. or head of visible church besides Christ xvi 229(CD1.29) what proof that successors of Peter are Roman pontiffs xvi 233(CD1.29) decrees of popes and councils no authority for restoring bits of lost doctrine xvi 271(CD1.30) p. deeply involved in nuptial contracts; sought gain and power; adopted heathen rites; rivalling them senselessly xviii 152(CB)

Popham, Edward, P. admiral of our new fleet; assistance from John IV asked for P. xiii 35(SL10) most distinguished P. to command new fleet vs pirates xiii 437(SL137) ship set forth by Lord Chief Justice P. xiii 535(DS)

Popilius, P. Roman legate and Antiochus iii 474(D2.14)

Popish, book of Santa Clara, p. priest iii 7(R1) lawyers, judges, justices for most part p. iii 13(R1) brought us back to p. blindness iii 19(R1) these were p. errors iii 46(R2) p. treason discovered by Protestant states iii 51(R2) episcopacy grows p. again iii 117(A1) our liturgy symbolizeth not with p. mass iii 128(A2nm) sifting p. into not p.; liturgy in weeds of p. mass iii 129(A2) church reformed after p. corruption iii 145(A4) we stand for a p. liturgy iii 356(AP) p. places where laity are most hated iv 328(AR) as her mother left p. kingdom v 138(K7) Chas. V. and other p. kings v 160(K9) p. arguments v 184(K11) p. Lords v

POPULAR

189(K12) king on all occasions advancing p. party v 190(K12) feigned terrors by p. priests v 195(K12) arguments of p. kings v 211(K14) writings of every p. king v 247(K20) all p. kings offered to call synod v 248(K20) mischiefs of obsolete and p. laws v 267(K25) p. commuting of penalty vi 10(CP) guilty of popery in most p. point vi 20(CP) shame not to maintain p. and oft refuted positions vi 45(Hd) more complying with covetous clergy than any p. kings alleged vi 67(H) that council of all others most p. vi 70(H) use legal and p. arguments for tithes vi 96(H) king tried to bring in p. religion vi 112(W) trained up and governed by p. counsels vi 142(W) deliverance from p. thralldom vi 165(TR) states in protests vs p. tyranny vi 263(O) Presbytery no more than p. courts a bulwark of religion vi 264(O) you write your defence for wicked p. king vii 193(1D3) high-priestly p. pride of Ambrose vii 197(1D3) countrymen of Swiss embracing p. ceremonies xiii 241(SL75) onsets of p. upon protestant Switzers xiii 287(SL87) Romswinckel born and reared in p. superstition; gave up advantages of p. superstition xiii 447(SL141) Romswinckel having abandoned p. superstition xiii 451(SL142) the Polonian a p. king xiii 505(SL164)

Populace, English so erect in spirit they were no mere p. viii 9(2D)

Popular, retiring from p. noise i 337(SA 16) so the p. vote ii 49(PL2.313) modern primitive bishop must be elected by p. voice iii 19(R1) what is this to temporal regiment of weal public whether it be p. iii 41(R2) p. commotion baneful to monarchy iii 57(R2) princes in disguise in p. throng iii 113(A1) if election of prelaty were p. iii 212(CG1.6) ascribe to p. tumult v 107(K4) vs p. compliance v 248(K20nm) Alexander forced by p. uprising vii 297(1D5) Octavius promised p. assembly vii 321(1D5) famous Roman retiring from office swore in p. assembly vii 557(1D12) Salmasius

POPULAR

revolted from p. party to royalists viii 29 (2D) when p. fumes had cooled x 319 (Bd) kings hoping to catch breeze of p. favor xviii 169(CB)

Popularity, tyrant straight cries out p. v 218(K15) Harold forgot former shows of p. x 311(B6) Mazarin's high p. and authority xiii 457(SL146)

Populous, nation would become more p. xviii 7(PRO)

Poppy, glorious p. of Anselm iii 208(CG 1.5)

Porcelletto, Guglielmo, Provencal knight in Sicilian Vespers, P. xviii 130(CB)

Porch, whose wanton passions in the sacred p. ii 24(PL1.454) most celebrated p. of Zeno xii 15(FE4)

Porches, gates and p. wide ii 35(PL1.762) Rome adorned with p. and theaters ii 460(PR4.36) virtue taught in p. iii 240(CG2p)

Porcupines, ruffid p. i 377(SA1138)

Pores, lest nature wanting those needful p. iii 509(D2.22)

Pork, not dispute philosophy with this p. iv 250(C)

Porphyrio, seek history of P. in Tzetzes xviii 296(MAR)

Porphyrius, plain invectives vs Christianity as P. iv 302(AR) P. a philosopher said Britain fruitful of tyrants x 88(B2)

Porphyry, part of cross enclosed in pillar of p. iii 24(R1)

Porphyry, P. on species and genus xi 241(LO1.27)

Porrex, P. drives bro. Ferrex into France; defeats, slays him x 22(B1)

Porrex, P. one of 20 kings without memory x 29(B1)

Porridge, prelates have eaten of Esau's red p. [*Gen.* xxv.30] iii 168(A15)

Porsena, P. unknown Roman consul pursued by Belinus and Brennus x 25(B1)

Port, holds gladly the p. ii 75(PL2.1044) a third of regal p. ii 137(PL4.869) p. not of mean suitors ii 346(PL11.8) worst is my p. ii 449(PR3.209) we have p. in sight iii 357(AP) return to famous and free p. iv 63(T)

PORTRAITURE

Porta, P. Saxon prince arrives at Portsmouth x 125(B3)

Portal, p. shone inimitable ii 95(PL3.508)

Portals, Heaven that opened wide her blazing p. ii 232(PL7.575)

Portascith, Duke Harold builds a fair house at P. in Monmouthshire x 302(B6)

Portcullis, huge p. ii 69(PL2.874)

Portending, sayings, p. strange events ii 428(PR2.104)

Portent, cloud, sometimes bloody seen over all England, followed by a new Danish tempest x 251(B6)

Portentous, p. blaze of comets iii 50(R2)

Portents, Satan aids men by p. ii 419(PR 1.395) false p. not sent from God ii 476(PR4.491) ominous p. at Camalodunum x 65(B2)

Porter, this verse is grisly p. who claps men into dungeon of unhappy matrimony iv 94(T)

Porters, salutes p. as order in church iii 89(P)

Portfolios, neglect your desks and p. vii 29(1Dp)

Portico, placed as superb p. to my fabric ix 97(SD)

Porticoes, what dreaming about p. ix 97(SD)

Portion, having one's p. or reward in this life xv 391(CD1.19)

Portions, because fathers cannot give daughters p. iii 160(A13)

Porto Ferraro, when admiral desired accommodation in P. xiii 379(SL117)

Porto Longone, English put into P. L. xiii 97(SL33)

Portrait, verses on engraver i 282 piece of money stamped with Cæsar's p.; coin bearing prince's p. means not that coin is prince's vii 153(1D3) you present miniature p. of beast in *Revelation* vii 549(1D 12) p. prefixed to *Poems*, 1645 ix 125(SD) p. of Philaras received xii 57(FE12)

Portraiture, lively p. displayed i 45(IP 149) man the p. of God iv 77(T) conceited p. before book v 67(Kp) Romish gilded p. v 215(K15) canonize king with p. before book v 243(K19)

PORTRAITURES

Portraits, painting own skins with p. of beast, bird, flower x 50(B2)
 Portress, to whom the p. ii 64(PL2.746)
 Ports, observing p. of trade iv 290(E) hinders more than if enemy should stop p. iv 337(AR) than entrance to his p. and harbors xiii 379(SL117)
 Portsmouth, French army to be landed at P. v 94(K2) French army to land at P. v 99(K3) P. called from Porta, a Saxon prince landing there x 125(B3) Ethelhelm, a captain of Ethelwolf's, fights Danes at P. x 200(B5)
 Portugal, soldiers raised under pretence for P. v 156(K9) raising forces pretendedly to serve P. v 166(K10) to John IV of P. xiii 19(SL5) revolted seamen betake themselves to coast of P.; John asked to drive them away from coast of P. xiii 23(SL6) England asks that ports of P. be not barred vs P.'s friends, the English xiii 25(SL6) fleet recently sent into P. xiii 43(SL14) to P. agent; reparation demanded of king of P. xiii 47(SL16) money owed by P. merchants to English merchants xiii 227(SL71) designed to revictual in P. xiii 233(SL73) king John asks that some slight clauses in peace treaty, important to P., be altered xiii 249(SL76) Meadows sent into P. for peace treaty negotiation xiii 253(SL78) peace being concluded between this republic and P. xiii 269(SL82) 14,000 milreis of P. money xiii 273(SL84) to John of P.; Buffield forced to return to P. xiii 393(SL121) victory so glorious to P. xiii 423(SL133) to extent that king of P. should compound damages; guard and enrich realm of P. xiii 463(SL149) our fleet now on coast of P. xiii 496(SL158)
 Portugals, English merchants observe how P. increase wealth by trade x 364(HM5)
 Portuguese, end of P. trade threatened xiii 23(SL6) peace settled with P. xiii 33(SL10) bind English to P. xiii 35(SL10) Hurdidge captured with ship by P. xiii 461(SL149) Dutch afterwards took ship from P. xiii 463(SL149) lost letter

POSSESSIONS

from P. ambassador xiii 507(SL167)
 Portumnus, Tiber flows to briny realms of winding P. i 284(AS41)
 Portus, P. not badly prefers this to accusative xviii 310(MAR) see P. but I think it should be written xviii 320(MAR)
 Portus, Franciscus, F. the Cretan, converses with Ramus xi 513(LOR)
 Port, Æmil., see notes of A. P. xviii 317(MAR)
 Posies, thumb-ring p. iii 321(AP)
 Posilipo, roar of booming P. i 230(LR3.6)
 Position, this p. to be first laid down as granted iii 195(CG1.3) this p. shall be laid down iii 387(D1.1) cause of divorce expressed in the p. iii 389(D1.1) p. undertaken hitherto declared iii 428(D2.1) 2. thing to refute adverse p.; lays no battery vs my p.; nor face it but tacks about; so following arguments will not prove p. iv 241(C) p. I set down whole; slits it into 4 iv 250(C) p. false in law and divinity v 135(K6)
 Positions, leave their mature p. like eggs of ostrich iv 88(T) manage and set forth new p. to world iv 351(AR)
 Positive, much less allowed by a p. law iii 438(D2.3) he that will contradict the p. iv 241(C)
 Possentesburg, Kenwalk and Wulfer fight at P. x 168(B4)
 Possession, lest the fiend to invade vacant p. ii 349(PL11.103) will not part easily from p. ii 447(PR2.156) worldly p. is rightful portion of every man [Matt. v. 45] iii 71(R2) knowledge the best and lightest p. of mind iii 229(CG2p) my best and richest p. xiv 9(CDp)
 Possessions, prelates gape after p. iii 25(R1) most of your vaunted p. given wrongly iii 143(A4) certain man of large p. iii 158(A13) p. taken from subjects v 153(K9) if all our p. be already king's vii 153(1D3) whom wealth and ample p. had commended to Parliament x 319(Bd) God like any proprietor not to be held to account for private p. xiv 147(CD1.4) moderation in enjoyment of temporal p. xvii 223(CD2.9)

POSSESSOR

Possessor, profoundest hell receive thy new p. II 17(PL1.252)

Post, any p. or carrier III 291(AP) king dispatches p. after p. to demand justice upon Hotham v 143(K8) tossed from p. to pillar XIII 225(SL70)

Post, ship P. detained in Baltic XIII 413(SL 129)

Posterior Analytics, see Aristotle

Posterity, to all p. may stand defamed I 372(SA977) he with his whole p. II 85(PL3.209) that p. informed by thee might know II 234(PL7.638) in me all p. stands cursed II 333(PL10.818) our descent born to certain woe II 339(PL10. 979) heroic song of all p. III 61(R2) wisdom or virtue has not left memorable to p. III 83(P) warn p. of Dives III 143(A4) Scots have brought themselves honorable name to p. III 226(CG1.7) prelates try to abolish free use of parliaments to p. III 278(CG2c) Pilate shall stand so black to all p. III 465(D2.11) as if ill custom to be kept to all p. III 468(D2.13) render me best serviceable to p. IV 20(M) outlawed from benefits of p. IV 129(T) lose all hope of p. which great and holy men have bewailed IV 221(T) endorse him on backside of p. IV 272(C) name not him for p.'s sake IV 313(AR) sense of author will be lost to p. IV 326(AR) laws made by tyranny of princes might be abrogated by p. V 28(TE) get name with p. by writing vs king V 63(Kp) best for kings and their p. V 80(K1) so diligent that we be slaves to his p. V 171(K10) king with imprecations on self and p. V 200(K12) dominion over them and p. V 203(K13) p. will be able to judge V 231(K17) evident to all p. V 276(K27) many human laws found scandalous to p. V 281(K27) king unbound us to himself and p. VI 112(W) song to p. will be, how fared rebels VI 137(W) late king and p. abrogated from kingship; children attainted with father VI 158(N) how could forefathers bind us more than we p. VI 159(N) perpetual renown to p. VI 252(O) p. will

POSTHUMUS

damn you to oblivion VII 41(1DP) won for themselves among all p. name of Deliverer VII 65(1D1) David's p. appointed king by God VII 109(1D2) thus Lycurgus handed royal power to his p.; Theopompus boasted he left power to p. increased and more lasting VII 215(1D4) Egyptians deposed king and disinherited p. VII 295(1D5) would he have done injury to p. if VII 317(1D5) Theseus left regal power to p. VII 351(1D6) will promises of our ancestors hinder us their p. VII 413(1D8) our ancestors cannot but congratulate themselves upon their p. VII 451(1D8) if ever stock of Charles I comes back VII 501(1D10) English defended to everlasting reputation of their p. VII 557(1D12) Bradshaw's fame will live to p. VIII 161(2D) brightest example for after ages; p. will speak and pronounce its judgment VIII 253(2D) I call you to bar of p. IX 163(SD) would you leave to p. narrative of nocturnal journeys IX 191(SD) your acts laid up for p. IX 193(SD) to p. left work of wild beasts X 32(B2) conquers through all p. by eloquence X 33(B2) to invent speeches is abuse of p. X 68(B2) surcharged with idle fancies of p. X 127(B3) poets left knowledge of arts for p. to finish XII 129(PO1) hardly may any p. succeed to memory of our name XII 279(PO 7) election of Solomon's p. depended on stipulation XIV 113(CD1.4) sin all Adam's p. committed in him XV 181(CD 1.11) all p. fell, were judged and condemned in Adam XV 183(CD1.11) penalty visited upon p. also XV 185(CD1.11) just men visiting offenses on p. XV 191(CD1.11) original parents transmitted propensity to sin to p. XV 193(CD1.11) circumcision was not seal of faith to Abraham's p. XVI 179(CD1.28)

Postern, such as let him in at the p. III 174(Aps) turn him forth at p. IV 240(C)

Posthumous, my p. adversary XII 111(FE 29)

Posthumus, coins indicate P. ruled Britain X 88(B2)

POSTILS

Postils, need to repair to p. III 174(Aps)
 clergy study comments and p. of friars III
 348(AP)
 Postillers, bridle those erroneous and li-
 centious p. the Pharisees IV 174(T)
 Posts, bold not to set your p. by his p. III
 247(CG2.2) p. which zeal gilded over
 v 148(K8)
 Postscript, comment to the P. III 173(Aps)
 Milton's p. to *Judgment of Martin Bucer*
 IV 60(M) Knox promises in p. v 50
 (TE)
 Postulates, where first p. of our faith are
 concerned XIV 217(CD1.5)
 Posture, in this p. divines stand with great
 zeal v 57(TE) p. of body in prayer XVII
 91(CD2.4)
 Postures, priest set to con his p. III 2(R1)
 divines have their p. and motions v 56
 (TE)
 Pot, ministers like seething p. set to cool
 III 11(R1)
 Pot-companions, Vlaccus amid his p. VIII
 51(2D)
 Potency, p. of life in books IV 298(AR)
 since matter is pure p. XII 187(PO4) re-
 ceptive p. proximate to form XII 189(PO
 4)
 Potent, beyond his p. arm II 49(PL2.318)
 Potentate, all obeyed superior voice of
 their great p. II 169(PL5.706) some
 great p. II 354(PL11.231) no unbridled
 p. or tyrant may presume v 41(TE)
 Potentates, princes, p., warriors II 19(PL
 1.315) passed regencies of p. II 170(PL5.
 749) his p. to council II 192(PL6.416)
 were poured p. and thrones II 218(PL7.
 198) dwell in light, regents and p. II
 409(PR1.117) where all his p. in coun-
 cil sat II 428(PR2.118) p. had little need
 to study unity of church and state III 41
 (R2) p. who have striven to suppress
 true church v 226(K17)
 Potherb, strange gardener that never set
 least p. III 158(A13)
 Potherbs, laid Claudia among p. and pot
 tackle IX 281(SDs)
 Potion, soon as the p. works I 87(CO68)
 some gentle p. of admonishment III 265

POVERTY

(CG2.3) cheated with thick intoxicat-
 ing p. III 305(AP)
 Pots, seizing of p. and pans from poor IV
 68(H)
 Potsherd, dash him to pieces like a p. [Ps.
 II.9; XXII.15] III 69(R2)
 Potter, St. Paul seems to have taken his
 metaphor of p. from *Jer.* XVIII.6 XIV 145
 (CD1.4)
 Pounces, must mew bishops' p. III 14(R1)
 Pound, divinity worth 6,000 p. a year III
 202(CG1.5)
 Poundaging, p. of all free spoken truth IV
 334(AR)
 Pounds, remit 2,000 p. to Waldenses XIII
 191(SL59) ships laden to above 34,000
 p. XIII 197(SL61)
 Povensa, P. a town on way from St. Nicho-
 las to Novogrod X 336(HM1)
 Poverty, perhaps in p. thou bowest them
 down I 362(SA697) thyself bred up in
 p. II 439(PR2.415) men in p. oft at-
 tained highest deeds II 439(PR2.438)
 may in this p. accomplish II 440(PR2.
 451) no accidental but usual p. in our
 Britain bishops in primitive times III 16
 (R1) founded in chaste and humble p.
 III 27(R1) p. of ministers III 55(R2)
 Britain bishops remarkable for p. III 98
 (P) p. of our libraries IV 222(T) till
 p. call youth their several ways IV 279
 (E) had not his insatiate p. compelled
 him v 79(K1) indicates king's p. in
 prayers v 89(K1) church of Christ
 founded in p. VI 84(H) no merit to pub-
 lic provision but p. VI 92(H) embrace
 p. rather than as woe to fear it VI 94(H)
 p. hinders from achieving excellence VII
 393(1D7) what if some recommended
 by their p. VIII 231(2D) shows your real
 p. IX 157(SD) as you digressed to praise
 p. IX 289(SDs) More accuses Milton of
 despising p.; you have to defend p. vs me
 IX 291(SDs) p. constrained British bish-
 ops from attending synod; Presbyters like
 not p. of these bishops X 94(B2) on
 monks following poor Christ by volun-
 tary p. X 181(B4) p. in 3. mode of ad-
 juncts XI 95(LO1.11) employ Latin

POVERTY

openly in confession of p. xii 39(FE8)
 p. child of Erebus and Night xii 133(PO
 1) p. part of Christ's humiliation xv
 305(CD1.16) vows of voluntary p. are
 to be accounted superstitious xvii 115
 (CD2.4) contentment is that virtue that
 is content, even in p. xvii 225(CD2.9)
 p. not to be counted a disgrace xvii 227
 (CD2.9) on p. xviii 160(CB) p. of
 British bishops celebrated in history; see
 Chaucer, no p. but sin xviii 161(CB)
 concern of king not to reduce people to
 p.; want drove English to rebel xviii 203
 (CB) P. was their captain with his
 cousin Necessity xviii 205(CB) he does
 not suffer in p. who is brought up in it
 xviii 311(MAR) Mazarin gave p. to
 people xviii 355(PAM)
 Poverty-stricken, defence of helpless p.
 king vii 531(1D12)
 Powder, making no use of your hellish p.
 1 224(PB2.6) lights on a heap of nitrous
 p. 11 135(PL4.815) conspire in worse p.
 plot than Catesby's v 213(K15)
 Powell, documents relating to P. lands
 xviii 394(LD)
 Powell-Milton Bond xviii 419(LD)
 Power, each peculiar p. forgoes his
 wonted seat 19(N196) what p. can loose
 this Gordian knot 1 22(V89) know both
 spiritual p. and civil 1 65(S17.10) hurt-
 ful p. o'er true virginity 1 101(CO436)
 words set off by some superior p. 1 115
 (CO800) to have kept tacit was in thy
 p. 1 352(SA430) beauty, though injuri-
 ous, hath strange p. 1 372(SA1003) gave
 to man despotic p. over his female 1 374
 (SA1054) support tyrannic p. 1 382(SA
 1275) those who have me in their civil
 p. 1 385(SA1367) masters' commands
 come with p. resistless 1 387(SA1404)
 him the almighty p. 11 10(PL1.44) one
 next himself in p. 11 11(PL1.79) his ut-
 most p. with adverse p. opposed 11 12
 (PL1.103) and deify his p. 11 12(PL1.
 112) not by the sufferance of supernal
 p. 11 17(PL1.241) music . . . not want-
 ing p. to mitigate 11 28(PL1.556) su-
 preme King exalted to such p. 11 34(PL

POWER

1.736) by command of sovereign p. 11
 35(PL1.753) feel our p. sufficient 11 41
 (PL2.102) to our p. hostility 11 49(PL
 2.336) though less in p. and excellence
 11 50(PL2.350) what their p. 11 50(PL
 2.356) armed with p. 11 53(PL2.447)
 to shut excelled her p. 11 69(PL2.884)
 whatever p. of the nethermost abyss 11
 72(PL2.955) under death's gloomy p. I
 not long 11 86(PL3.242) all p. I give
 thee 11 88(PL3.317) some other p. as
 great 11 108(PL4.61) hadst thou the
 same p. to stand? Thou hadst 11 108(PL
 4.66) needs must the P. that made us
 11 121(PL4.412) among so many signs
 of p. and rule 11 121(PL4.429) Gabriel
 to his next in p. thus spake 11 134(PL4.
 781) have p. and right to question 11
 137(PL4.881) dissolve allegiance to ac-
 knowledged P. 11 140(PL4.956) declare
 thy p. divine 11 149(PL5.159) happiness
 in his p. left free 11 152(PL5.235) whose
 high p. exceeded human 11 160(PL5.458)
 to persevere he left it in thy p. 11 162(PL
 5.526) Satan, great in p. 11 167(PL5.
 660) try in battle what our p. is 11 170
 (PL5.728) when they see all regal p. 11
 170(PL5.739) to himself engrossed all
 p. 11 171(PL5.776) if in p. and splendor
 less 11 172(PL5.796) reign with unsuc-
 ceeded p. 11 173(PL5.821) self-raised by
 our own quickening p. 11 174(PL5.861)
 at the terror of thy p. 11 182(PL6.134)
 how much more the p. 11 185(PL6.
 223) Satan prodigious p. had shown 11
 186(PL6.247) such height of godlike p.
 11 188(PL6.301) determine as not of p.
 at once 11 189(PL6.319) confidence to
 equal God in p. 11 190(PL6.343) p. in
 angels placed 11 200(PL6.637) declare
 all p. on Son transferred 11 202(PL6.678)
 may know thy p. above compare 11 203
 (PL6.705) scepter and p. I assume 11
 204(PL6.730) before him p. divine pre-
 pared 11 205(PL6.780) kingdom and p.
 and glory appertains 11 207(PL6.815) so
 spake the god-like p. 11 244(PL8.249)
 Maker in goodness and in p. pre-eminent
 11 245(PL8.279) not offend thee, Heav-

POWER

only P., my Maker II 249(PL8.379) danger lies within himself, yet in his p. II 272(PL9.349) keep odds of knowledge in my p. II 289(PL9.820) low reverence done as to the p. in tree II 290(PL9.835) with p., their p. was great, hovering upon the waters II 314(PL10.284) greater p. now ruled him II 323(PL10.515) argument of weakness, not of p. II 333(PL10.801) fomented by his virtual p. II 357(PL11.338) so deep the p. of these ingredients II 360(PL11.417) seek to join secular p.; feigning to act by spiritual p. II 397(PL12.517) spiritual laws by carnal p. force II 397(PL12.521) futility of worldly p. II 399(PL12.581) all our p. infringed II 407(PR1.61) p. of the Highest overshadow her II 410(PR1.139) quell proud tyrannic p. II 413(PR1.219) their p. unjust they have exalted II 425(PR2.45) such object hath the p. to soften and tame II 430(PR2.163) all creatures tender all their p. to thee II 435(PR2.327) who withholds my p. II 437(PR2.380) that I have p. to give thou seest; if of that p. I bring thee voluntary II 438(PR2.393) Jesus rejects secular p. and realms II 440(PR2.457) such p. was given Satan then II 451(PR3.251) view of his great p. II 452(PR3.299) lictors and rods, ensigns of their p. II 461(PR4.65) p. of Rome's emperor II 462(PR4.82) to me the p. is given II 462(PR4.103) learn secret p. of harmony II 468(PR4.254) knew his p. not yet expired II 473(PR4.394) might seem to hold all p. of thee II 476(PR4.494) seek to understand p. of adversary II 478(PR4.528) blissful reformation by divine p. III 5(R1) fair dealing in a man of p. III 33(R1) would persuade regal p. that he must dive III 47(R2) a strong sequestered, collateral p. III 63(R2) known to all-knowing P. above III 108(A1) bishops and archbishops with a kind of legantine p. III 156(A13) having p. to examine our spiritual knowledge III 182(CGp) God ordained Gospel to reveal his p. and wisdom in Christ III 183(CGp) whatso-

POWER

ever p. or sway men have attributed to fortune III 185(CG1.1) minister has p. of binding and absolving III 201(CG1.4) prelates to engage king's p. for them III 202(CG1.5) prelacy a p. of that extent III 212(CG1.6) genial p. of nature III 235(CG2p) poetic gifts are of p. beside pulpit III 238(CG2p) accomplishment lies not but in p. above man's III 240(CG2p) prelacy nullifying p. and end of Gospel III 243(CG2.1) next declares heavenly p. of Gospel; instead of expressing spiritual p. of their ministry III 245(CG2.2) p. and excellence of Gospel III 249(CG2.3) prelacy in her secular p. III 268(CG2.3) Gospel has victorious p. joined with it; force him to express his irresistible p. III 269(CG2c) with force upon worldly wealth and p. III 270(CG2c) clippers of regal p. III 277(CG2c) visaged like a lion to express p.; Luther of highest p. in reforming church III 314(AP) greater title than in p. of Rome III 377(Dp) restrain what p. has to work us woe III 380(D1p) laws vs venerable and secret p. of nature's impression III 383(D1p) as if divine p. had been in care and deep thought III 457(D2.9) p. Christ never took from master of family III 468(D2.12) papal encroachment to pluck p. of divorce from master of family III 497(D2.21) interpose a jurisdiction p.; rudeness, not a just p. III 500(D2.21) familiar p. in just divorce III 502(D2.21) esteem me under some p. higher than self IV 11(M) your calling from heaven gives ye p. IV 18(M) Parliament obtaining so great p. IV 63(T) that fatherly p. should give place to conjugal prerogative IV 95(T) law of marriage gives place to p. of parents IV 122(T) submission must be to lawful and just p.; great p. in kingdoms of world permitted to devil V 16(TE) witness of regal p. limited V 30(TE) not have p. to remove governor; p. to remove the root of liberty V 40(TE) king feared people's liberties were diminishing of regal p. V 164(K10) king absurd in plac-

POWER

ing p. supreme above sense and reason v 172(K10) highest court, residence of all his regal p. v 238(K18) if neither God nor nature put civil p. into hands v 242(K19) p. of Parliament same to abrogate as establish laws; to give Parliament legislative p. v 243(K19) like a master by his arbitrary p. v 245(K19) if God will restore king's arbitrary p. v 267(K25) dearer to king than spiritual p. of religion v 268(K25) if once they regain p. lost v 278(K27) liberty of subject concerns subsistence of king's regal p. v 282(K27) Parliament endued with legislative p. v 284(K27) king would have p. to dishonor Parliaments; to confine Parliament's law-giving p. v 287(K27) justice communicates her p. to none but like herself just; justice is the p. of all ages v 293(K28) European kings receive p. not from God but from beast v 306(K28) not lawful for any p. to compel in religion vi 1(CPt) so well distinguishing p. of religion and civil prudence vi 2(CPd) distinguish between civil and ecclesiastical p. vi 18(CP) spiritual p. of Christ on inward man; no other p. can reach vi 23(CP) Paul pleased not to use his p.; yet he had p. and bound not vi 88(H) what p. had Paul; not p. of force; p. of conscience vi 89(H) dissolve Parliament they acknowledged for supreme p.; army should thus subdue supreme p. that set them up vi 102(LF) in anarchy without counselling and governing p.; only p. now is army vi 104(LF) we remain secure from exasperated regal p. vi 116(W) feared long continuance in p. may corrupt; to prevent settling of too absolute a p. vi 127(W) great men will always be for enlarging their p.; by experience found false; popular assemblies most ambitious to increase p. vi 130(W) annihilate odious p. of committees; Grand Council to sit perpetual with certain limitations of their p. vi 132(W) set king's grandeur and absolute p. above people vi 135(W) when kings abused their p. vi 136(W) king far easier cor-

POWER

ruptible by excess of p. vi 137(W) right to seek liberty when they have p. vi 141(W) Calvinist overzealously asserting God's absolute p. vi 169(TR) Parliament has broken temporal p. of papists vi 249(O) minister would neglect this ample and sublime p. conferred upon him vi 250(O) extirpate all contrary to p. of godliness vi 262(O) Presbyterian government aspiring to be a compulsive p. vi 264(O) we had no thoughts vs his just p. vi 269(O) you make no difference between paternal p. and regal vi 45(1D1) supreme p. in Rome was in people; M. Aurelius said all p. belonged to senate and people vi 117(1D2) princes so measured in exercise of p. vi 193(1D3) king's p. would revert to people; his p. given by people; most rightly p. transferred from doer of wrong to sufferer vi 209(1D3) Alexandra granted name of king, Pharisees kept p.; Scots granted Charles name of king, provided they kept p. vi 243(1D4) whole and sovereign p. settled in emperor vi 249(1D4) church began to fall in love with secular p. vi 257(1D4) you give king's equals p. to punish and depose; while you go about to establish royal p. by nature; not indeed to magnify royal p. you destroy it vi 275(1D5) Theseus advanced p. of people above p. of king; left regal p. to posterity thereby; Plato on royal p. and liberty vi 351(1D6) supreme p. though rarely used kept by people vi 353(1D6) true p. of people resided in better part of House of Commons vi 357(1D6) nation may recall p. from king or magistrate; no nation so silly as to part with p. absolutely; or to recall p. without weightiest reasons; no royal right arises to withhold by force p. people reclaims vi 361(1D6) p. may be recalled in democracy or kingdom when public good requires vi 363(1D6) people of Rome transferred no other p.; p. to govern according to law vi 365(1D6) you denied people's p. greater than king's vi 369(1D7) decemvirs invested with

POWER

p. of consuls vii 373(1D7) not essential part of royal p. to reside in single person vii 375(1D7) Trajan was superior in p. to Senate vii 377(1D7) p. which people gave to king's; people never grant p. to king absolutely vii 379(1D7) in democracy people do not transfer all p. to magistrate; to king they convey royal p. only so long as; do not convey entire p. to king vii 385(1D7) take all p. from people vii 387(1D7) any more than original primary p.; whole body of people must have greater p. than king; on king having more p. than 2, 3, or 1000; more p. than half; more p. than 2 halves vii 389(1D7) was most natural reason for rise of royal p. vii 395(1D7) between 2 extremes of royal p., 3. of more temperate p. vii 407(1D8) show us any absolute p. that is loosened; how can p. be both supreme and loosened; people can loosen or tighten p. of king vii 409(1D8) originally p. proceeded from people and still does vii 425(1D8) justices of peace have p. of course and continuous; have they supreme p.; king's p. committed to him by people for definite purpose; all ordinary p. is people's vii 431(1D8) supreme p. of people committed to that senate; if this p. is called extraordinary it is so by its eminence; Chrysostom says, person to be distinguished from p.; says to be subject to higher powers meant to p. itself, not to man vii 433(1D8) Germans never gave king absolute p. vii 437(1D8) Commons vested with authority and p. of people; Commons have sovereign p. independent of king vii 449(1D8) shall it be out of king's p. to refuse right and justice; yet in his p. to refuse good laws vii 453(1D9) shall it be out of king's p. to refuse justice to any man; yet in his p. to refuse justice to all; out of king's p. to refuse it in inferior court; in his p. to refuse it in highest court of all; kings of other nations as much under p. of Sanhedrin, or senate or council vii 455(1D9) on court having no p. but that delegated by king; king's p. cannot be

POWER

absent from Parliament; is it thus supreme; royal p. transferred to Parliament as lesser comprised in greater p. vii 457(1D9) p. granted by those statutes granted by Parliament; revocable by same p. that granted; you prove king's p. supreme and absolute by very statutes that make it come from Parliament; all our records declare king's p. comes from people; kingly p. granted by Commons to Henry IV; before him p. to Richard II vii 465(1D9) ancestors willing to put anything in king's p. rather than arms; what is this but p. in trust; not p. absolute; commander in field has much same p.; p. delegated, not p. absolute; Parliaments had contended vainly with kings if they had believed p. of sword must belong to king alone vii 471(1D9) tyrants could not yet exercise p. through royal grace; that they might not cashier tyrants when in their p. viii 7(2D) English first to have it in p. to execute tyrant; what others would have done if in their p. viii 197(2D) most worthy should possess sovereign p. viii 223(2D) shun pomp of wealth and p. viii 229(2D) p. consists not in violence viii 247(2D) Saxons finding their p. arrived at utmost x 141(B4) to show small p. of kings in respect to God x 280(B6) Leofric, man of no less virtue than p. x 301(B6) emperor of Moscovia exercises absolute p. x 336(HM1) gain supreme p. over day xii 125(PO1) one whose p. and authority stars will obey xii 267(PO7) p. of our republic xiii 9(SL1) some efficient P. must have pre-existed; some who pretend that nature or fate is this supreme P.; fate is decree emanating from some almighty p.; or some evil p., name unknown, presides over world xiv 27(CD 1.2) incredible that evil should be supreme p. xiv 29(CD1.2) names and attributes of God show his divine p. xiv 39(CD1.2) God's divine p. under ideas of vitality, intelligence, will xiv 55(CD1.2) to whom God conceded natural p. of free agency xiv 63(CD1.3) divine counsel thus

POWER

said to be vs all human p. xiv 77(CD1.3) title of God on account of kingly p. xiv 259(CD1.5) Spirit as symbol of divine p. xiv 367(CD1.6) creation for manifestation of God's p. xv 5(CD1.7) God created world for manifestation of p. and goodness xv 15(CD1.7) argument of supreme p. and goodness that diversified virtue xv 21(CD1.7) some bodily p. in substance of God xv 25(CD1.7) exercise of positive right by one who has lawful p. xv 117(CD1.10) they explain by his divine p.; no use to assert divine p. not proved by divine authority xv 271(CD1.14) said to be endowed with p. to will what is good xv 355(CD1.17) discipline called p. of keys xvi 327(CD1.32) to lay before them in p. scorn we are to foreign nations xviii 3(PRO) ambassadors alleged want of p.; commission showed no such restraint; to obtain further p. returns must be made xviii 21(DEC) ambassador produced no p. to treat xviii 29(DEC) popes and cardinals sought gain and p. xviii 152(CB) to aggrandize country by p.; laws first devised to limit p. of governors xviii 165(CB) whether monarchy be a p. absolute; Sir Tho. Smith's answer xviii 176(CB) strictness of morals of little help in winning royal p. or imperial p. xviii 196(CB) Christ came forth like to God in p. xviii 343(MAR)

Powerful, Pericles but a p. and eloquent man iii 92(P) eminence of Apostles consisted in p. preaching iii 156(A13) many worthy preachers p. in their audience iii 187(CG1.1)

Powers, ye flaming p. i 26(CI1) Philistines with gathered p. i 346(SA251) with whole united p. i 376(SA1110) O prince of many throned p. ii 13(PL1.128) our afflicted p. ii 15(PL1.186) p. that erst in heaven ii 21(PL1.360) O p. matchless ii 30(PL1.622) p. and dominions ii 38(PL2.11) go therefore mighty p. ii 54(PL2.456) not all the Stygian p. ii 69(PL2.875) ye p. and spirits ii 72(PL2.968) the mind through all her p.

POWERS

irradiate ii 79(PL3.52) such I created all the ethereal p. ii 81(PL3.100) renewed his lapsed p. ii 83(PL3.176) say heavenly p. ii 85(PL3.213) p. of darkness bound ii 86(PL3.256) p. I reduce ii 89(PL3.320) p. by thee created ii 91(PL3.390) thy p. with loud acclaim ii 91(PL3.397) other p. as great fell not ii 108(PL4.63) my afflicted p. to settle here ii 140(PL4.939) virtues, p. ii 165(PL5.601) calls the regent p. ii 168(PL5.692) Satan with his p. far was advanced ii 170(PL5.743) virtues, p. ii 171(PL5.772) God formed the p. of heaven as he pleased ii 173(PL5.824) named virtues, p., essential p. ii 174(PL5.840) gladly mixed with those friendly p. ii 178(PL6.22) p. militant that stood for heaven ii 180(PL6.61) banded p. of Satan ii 181(PL6.85) 2 days since Michael and his p. ii 202(PL6.686) rallied their p. insensate ii 206(PL6.786) war among the angelic p. ii 210(PL6.898) inhabit lax, ye p. of heaven ii 217(PL7.162) glory sole among the infernal p. ii 265(PL9.136) alteration of reason in my inward p. ii 281(PL9.600) their inmost p. made err ii 297(PL9.1048) ye p. returned from unsuccessful charge ii 305(PL10.34) him p. accompanied ii 307(PL10.86) Jesus spoiled p. ii 311(PL10.186) to my associate p. ii 318(PL10.395) left p. to seize garden ii 353(PL11.221) he permits within himself unworthy p. to reign ii 382(PL12.91) though thou knewst all ethereal p. ii 399(PL12.577) O ancient p. of air ii 406(PR1.44) ethereal p. may discern ii 411(PR1.163) rightlier called p. of air ii 428(PR2.124) all p. esteem as dross except highest ii 443(PR3.30) when Agrican with all his northern p. ii 454(PR3.338) martyrs shaking p. of darkness iii 5(R1) was no resisting of superior p.; only p. to be resisted were those punishing good, rewarding evil v 6(TE) p. to be obeyed; such p. not of God and not to be obeyed v 17(TE) Chrysostom upon command to be subject to high p. vii 433(ID8)

POWERS

never assumed as within my p. xii 93(FE 23) man of my poor p. xii 149(PO2) secret p. of stones and plants xii 171(PO 3) learned at home among higher p. xii 263(PO7) who would not reduce p. of body that greater p. may be won for mind xii 275(PO7) absolute p. about armies given to rulers; why xviii 177 (CB)

Pox, inspired with nothing holier than venereal p. vi 139(W)

Poyner, George, P. petitioned in case of ship Unicorn xiii 197(SL61)

Poynings Act, P. A. can be suspended by Irish Parliament vi 244(O)

Pozarsky, P. a poor gentleman, named general to drive out Poles x 363(HM4)

Practice, their daily p. to afflict me more i 341(SA114) this p. we may learn from better authority iii 181(CGp) man in whom contemplation and p. are rarely met iii 186(CG1.1) judge artist in p. and theory; theory often separated from p.; only he can judge who has the p. iii 346(AP) justice but truth in our p. v 292(K28) renders his p. contrary to his belief vi 19(CP) charity is p. in religion; our p. as it is religious, not merely civil, is fruit of spirit vi 21(CP) sets out his p. in physical terms vi 151(N) examples in logic given for those who need p. xi 7(Lop) p. in education; Ovid quoted on p. and skill; 2 kinds of p. xi 15(Lop)

Practiced, soberest men least p. in choosing a wife iii 394(D1.3)

Practices, seditious p. of bishops iii 52(R 2) brands p. and combinations of Separatists iii 118(A1)

Practitioner, touching scandalous actions with art like old p. ix 11(SD)

Practitioners, where they mean to be p. iv 280(E) you argue for us as incompetent p. do for opponents vii 455(1D9)

Prædicaments, P., 10 sons of Ens i 21(Vc) sons named after P. xii 243(PO6)

Prætor, St. Laurence taught Roman p. iii 74(R2)

Prætorian, no other p. band iii 271(CG2c)

PRaise

whom Trajan made general of p. forces v 13(TE) Servile war after P. armies were slain vii 289(1D5) Asclepiodotus, captain of P. bands x 91(B2)

Prætors, conflux of p. ii 461(PR4.63) people demanded p. be plebeian vi 130(W) no secret to me that p. defended even Verres ix 263(SDs)

Pragmatical, want of having p. voice at sessions iii 164(A13) cannot always be contemplative or p. abroad iv 86(T) p. sidersmen v 44(TE) ministers have not least warrant to be p. in state vi 257(O)

Pragmatics, these matters not for p. iv 263(C)

Praise, his p. and glory was in Israel known i 11(PS114.6) p. the Lord for he is kind i 12(PS136.2) as complete as was her p. i 29(EM12) to set her beauties' p. above i 40(IP20) p. enough for envy to look wan i 63(S13.6) filling each mouth with envy or with p. i 64(S15.2) detraction from her p. i 72(ARC11) height of her immortal p. i 75(ARC75) not the p., Phæbus replied i 79(L76) they p. the bounteous Pan i 91(CO175) ill is lost that p. i 95(CO270) his p. due paid i 114(CO775) crown of deathless p. i 121(CO972) Orpheus gained p. by songs i 272(ADP55) Tasso mentions Manso with high p. i 286(MAt) I cannot p. thy marriage choices i 352(SA420) I p. thy resolution i 387(SA1410) clamoring their god with p. i 395(SA1621) while I meant to p. thee ii 5(PLpv52) what p. could they receive ii 81(PL3.106) never shall my harp thy p. forget; nor from thy Father's p. disjoin ii 92(PL3.414) men who seek only p. of men ii 93(PL3.453) universal Maker we may p. ii 101(PL3.676) rather merits p. ii 102(PL3.697) what less than to afford him p. ii 108(PL4.46) let us ever p. him ii 122(PL4.436) woman's happiest knowledge and her p. ii 129(PL4.638) God want p. ii 130(PL4.676) all these with ceaseless p. ii 130(PL4.679) nor holy rapture wanted to p. ii 149(PL5.147) hymn of p. to God ii 149(PL5.153)

PRAISE

Venus, p. him in thy sphere II 150(PL5.169) sun, sound his p. II 150(PL5.172) stars, resound his p. II 150(PL5.179) vary still new p. II 150(PL5.184) rising or falling still advance his p. II 150(PL5.191) his p., ye winds II 150(PL5.192) warbling tune his p. II 151(PL5.196) in your notes his p. II 151(PL5.199) taught his p. II 151(PL5.204) whose p. be ever sung II 158(PL5.405) elect angels seek not p. of men II 191(PL6.376) sing hymns of high p. II 204(PL6.745) glory and p., whose wisdom II 218(PL7.187) when all things send up silent p. II 267(PL9.195) Adam and Eve join creatures sending p. to God II 267(PL9.198) not p. your dauntless virtue II 285(PL9.693) to speak thy p.; thy p. he also II 287(PL9.749) Eve will tend due p. to tree II 288(PL9.800) I the p. yield thee II 296(PL9.1020) good . . . woman's domestic honor and chief p. II 367(PL11.617) more show of popular p.; p., rocks on which greatest men have ofttest wrecked II 432(PR2.227) what p. is it to endure II 433(PR2.251) than do ought to merit p. II 440(PR2.456) chief p. of king in public service II 440(PR2.464) glory but the people's p. if always p. unmixed II 444(PR3.48) things vulgar scarce worth the p.; they p. they know not what II 444(PR3.51) to be dispraised were no small p. II 444(PR3.56) the p. of all posterity III 61(R2) neither p. of his wisdom III 83(P) if I hunted after p. III 234(CG 2p) ought to begin and end to p. of Saviour III 291(AP) no wise man willingly speaks his own p.; to be generally praised is woeful III 296(AP) ablest to p. writing III 302(AP) when Pharisees looked for p. III 325(AP) learning, elegance, decorum in writing p. III 332(AP) what will he p. them for III 333(AP) not wherewith to p. Parliament; what he might have said in their p. III 334(AP) greatest p. that can belong to human nature III 340(AP) p. the Remonstrant to sonneting III 341(AP) Christian a lively sacrifice of p. III 404(D1.7) law loses

PRAISE

its greatest p. III 469(D2.13) that were a trivial p. III 493(D2.20) words of Apostle in p. of single life IV 57(Mnm) God has p. in our speeches of him IV 77(T) Moses gives all p. to perfection of God's laws IV 158(T) to meet p. or dispraise of being first IV 207(T) when that praised is solidly worth p.; when p. is in things praised; when p. is proved not flattery IV 294(AR) cannot p. fugitive and cloistered virtue IV 311(AR) if under compulsion, what p. due to well-doing; in freedom consisted Adam's p. for abstinence IV 319(AR) love learning for that perpetuity of p. that God and good men give IV 323(AR) p. to God in her prophetic song V 23(TE) things of highest p. in a graceless age V 73(Kp) king fall to p. Strafford's abilities V 94(K2) king's manner to give himself all the p.; owe to king neither p. nor thanks V 116(K5) king relapses into p. of his patience V 145(K8) what p. to have soul invincible V 151(K9) Star Chamber, High Commission speak p. of king's justice V 153(K9) king takes p. for parting with militia V 173(K10) spoken to king's p. V 240(K18) king will p. God by displeasing him V 268(K25) justly attributed to their immortal p. V 286(K27) we must not forget their due p. VI 4(CP) but something must be spoken in p. at funeral; if p. is due, it is duty; if not, corruption VI 71(H) deserve greater p. for acting without passion; greater p. for action upon deliberation and design VII 51(1D1) why not redound to our p. to have deposed king VII 103(1D2) this Charles whom you p. to the skies VII 141(1D2) if princes rule to p. of evildoers VII 163(1D3) a p. to be evil spoken by you VII 341(1D5) some exalt Charles with highest p. VII 343(1D5) many things to our charge that ought to be to our p. VII 497(1D10) while inveighing vs Independents you p. them VII 505(1D10) p. ye may attain only by one path VII 553(1D12) p. of countrymen and foreigners is fruit of zealous labor; highest p. I

PRAISE

have set before me to attain; I gratefully enjoy p. vii 559(1D12) surpassing highest p. of ancestors viii 3(2D) poetasters p. without discrimination viii 79(2D) worse than Cromwell: no higher p.; your manifold reproaches proclaim my p. viii 83(2D) p. of grammarians and critics viii 95(2D) not p. church will owe Salmasius viii 99(2D) your censure is highest p. viii 157(2D) Bradshaw proclaims p. of others; conceals own p. viii 159(2D) revilers whose abuse is applause; their p. would be a reproach viii 201(2D) Cromwell's sovereign worthiness of all p. viii 213(2D) greater p. not for Cyrus; p. of Cromwell's army viii 217(2D) actions almost above all p. viii 253(2D) you daub first line of your p. ix 67(SD) much more studious to p. good than blame bad ix 85(SD) meriting p. from Christina ix 171(SD) his excessive eagerness to p.; seems to have corrupted the p.; fault to be avoided with utmost care when writing in name of whole church ix 207(SD) may obtain if not p. of learned ix 221(SD) p. of good meant as noblest reward; perfection of justice; why good and bad readily p. ix 223(SD) you formerly went out of way to p. poverty ix 289(SDs) Madan had the p. to have ruled well x 16(B1) reigned with much p. many years x 21(B1) more p. if he succeeded, more excuse if he failed x 62(B2) p. of this action more proper to Lucius x 82(B2) Sozomenus gives wife of Gerontius high p. x 100(B2) give p. to Arthur x 127(B3) Anna has p. of most virtuous Christian prince x 163(B4) Kenred governed a while with p. x 176(B4) Ina has this p. that he made good laws x 178(B4) Kenulf with great p. of religious mind and virtues x 193(B4) Godiva a woman of great p. x 301(B6) p. as an effect xi 73(LO1.9) I here p. your inconstancy; I p. the sin, if there be any xii 9(FE2) this p. of teaching pronunciation of Italian will belong wholly to you xii 37(FE8) p. free from all flattery xii 65(FE14)

PRAISES

poets have won abundant p. xii 129(PO1) if so, you owe p. to Aristotle xii 173(PO3) if I win any p. here today it will be wholly mine xii 211(PO6) my burden to p. witty sallies; to speak in p. of jocularly xii 217(PO6) if light humor has gained public p. xii 225(PO6) now I may p. the illustrious one xii 251(PO7) things of highest p. call for eloquence xii 253(PO7) combined with p. of God xii 257(PO7) if we have left anything to be extolled with lasting p. xii 279(PO7) Milton, a man above p. xii 317(MC37nm) Christina matchless in all degrees of p. xiii 145(SL46) we deem no small advantage to our p. xiii 387(SL119) think Romswinckel deserving of p. xiii 447(SL141) guards vs assigning him any merit or p. xiv 135(CD1.4) excessive passion for p. from whatever source xvii 241(CD2.9) unmerited p. opposed to candor xvii 317(CD2.13) men apt to envy where ought to p. xviii 161(CB) in spite of envy poets get immortal p. xviii 339(MAR)

Praise of Folly, most clever P.; work of writer not of lowest rank; now in hands of everyone xii 221(PO6)

Praised, hymning p. God and his works ii 220(PL7.258) Salmasius thought himself worthily p.; others thought him absurdly p. viii 39(2D) far better for person p. to be passed over viii 79(2D) if in brief digression I p. myself ix 85(SD) only choice that you be p. and sent about business ix 241(SDs) Sallust chiefly p. Cato for xii 95(FE23) most highly p. of all men are xviii 197(CB) hero Opus p. thus in preceding strophe xviii 287(MAR) Diomedes p. for strength and wisdom xviii 298(MAR) Cyrene p. for pre-eminence of form xviii 301(MAR) Praiser, blessed are kings in such a p. vii 341(1D5)

Praises, let us his p. tell i 12(PS136.8) resounds thy p. loud i 65(S16.8) song, jealously guard p. of my father i 278(ADP119) song sounding Manso's p. i 286(MA1) Druids wont to sing p. of

PRAISES

heroes 1290(MA43) crowned with highest p. 1 343(SA175) proclaim great p. loud to Dagon 1 352(SA436) have advanced his p. high 1 353(SA450) high extol thy p. 11 82(PL3.147) to him all p. owe 11 122(PL4.444) when angels recount his p. 11 444(PR3.64) universal justice that Aristotle so much p. 111 49 (R2) true eloquence can best bestow upon her mother's p. 111 181(CGp) necessity to enter into my own p. 111 296 (AP) choose object of p.; not presuming to sing high p. 111 303(AP) short as in our p. it ought to be 111 323(AP) none of memorable acts of Parliament come into his p. 111 333(AP) how hopeless to reach height of their p. 111 335 (AP) ancient deliverers had p. for preserving citizens from famine of corn 111 338(AP) one of p. of Hercules iv 282 (E) what do we pay to God more than prayers and p. v 148(K8) look up with p. to our author v 228(K17) king concludes with high p. for army; p. in enemy superfluous; smell of craft; army needs not his p. v 275(K26) write befitting p. of my countrymen vii 11 (1Dp) celebrate p. of Christ their king vii 115 (1D2) p. not only of great men but of God vii 497(1D10) reason for thinking that in these p. I am prompted by God vii 557(1D12) I am not forced to trumpet my own p. viii 17(2D) Salmasius strives to hold p.; rather flatteries viii 39(2D) artfully entrapping immoderate p. of so senseless an encomiast viii 55(2D) no dignity on earth equal to Christina's p. viii 109(2D) p. of Christina theme of every tongue viii 193(2D) adorn and celebrate in p. destined to endure forever viii 255(2D) admirably matched pair of More's p. ix 69(SD) have copiously set forth p. of names of highest renown; bestowed not p. but thanks upon Christina ix 85(SD) so Christina merited p. from you; contaminate by your touch p. of any one, however much vs his will; choice specimen of your p. ix 171(SD) hawker of own p.; who would

PRAISING

not repent of being barker of p. of one who; offers himself from slave-cage of own p. ix 217(SD) parade and expence of fine p. ix 219(SD) with collective p. of presbyters; p. procured by More with basest artifice are insignificant; are anybody's p. rather than his own ix 221(SD) of whatever description p. might have been ix 241(SDs) suspicious p. of flattering friends ix 269(SDs) most ridiculous digression to p. of Greek learning ix 289(SDs) sought pardon in place that rung with his p. x 38(B2) not blur p. of Saxon's former actions x 248(B5) in having received p. of Philaras xii 57(FE 12) you extol with p. victories of princes xii 81(FE19) advanced more speedily to hear her own p. xii 125(PO1) pay my ample tribute to p. of Day xii 137 (PO1) that nothing may be lacking to magnify his p. xii 139(PO1) not interruption when he p. what he loves xii 251 (PO7) Coict not to be dismissed from his embassy without ornament of his deserved p. xiii 217(SL67) crafty extenuation of own merits for extorting greater p.; allied to lowliness of mind is love for p. of good men xvii 239(CD2.9) indignation at unfounded p. of wicked xvii 245(CD2.9) only virtue shall have p. of his pen xviii 340(MAR)

Praiseworthy, Severus calls it p. for bishop to be poor iii 16(R1) to count that only p. which is grounded upon divine precepts iii 146(A4) not p. to do evil iii 255(CG2.3) experience and practice of p. iii 304(AP) God puts men upon p. actions; argues it a p. action vii 217(1D4) you rail at things most p. vii 435 (1D8) always counted p. in private men to aid state by advice or arms vii 493(1D10) p. men whom I praise may know viii 119(2D) merited praises from you, least of all men p. ix 171(SD) cause of journey so p. xii 97(FE24) this exercise not senseless but p. xii 207(PO6) p. to a moderate degree xii 253(PO7)

Praising, his p. of them is full of nonsense iii 332(AP) many wise men have mis-

PRAISING

carried in p. iii 341(AP) 3 principal things when p. is not flattery iv 294(AR) his highest p. is not flattery; his plainest advice is a kind of p. iv 295(AR) Zoro-babel by well p. truth v 293(K28) in blaming bad we are indeed p. good ix 223(SD) Agricola by p. the forward x 73(B2) fond zeal of p. their nations x 107(B3) undertook rash design of p. ignorance xii 251(PO7) angels p. God about throne xv 101(CD1.9) in p. good princes Machiavelli says xviii 199(CB) Bacon says by p. great to instruct xviii 493(ACM)

Pranks, liturgy p. herself in weeds of pop-ish mass iii 129(A2) hated such p. as best and chastest iii 328(AP) priests whose p. Daniel found out v 59(TE)

Prasutagus, P. king of Icenians left Cæsar coheir x 64(B2)

Prate, p. about swords and legions ix 183(SD)

Pratique, p. was at first allowed; later prohibited xiii 381(SL117)

Pravity, reformation which p. of lives v 241(K19)

Praxeas, Tertullian in his book vs P. iii 97(P)

Praxis, led to p. of certain forms in chosen book iv 278(E) analytic p. xi 35(LO 1.4) reference in text to p. xi 37(LO 1.4) an analytic p. of logic from Downham xi 487(LO)

Pray, soften stony hearts to p. ii 84(PL3.190) if we p. him ii 342(PL10.1060) Adam and Eve p. after fall ii 343(PL10.1099) unskilful with what words to p. ii 346(PL11.32) Christians were wont to p. iii 86(P) minister that cannot be trusted to p. in own words can as little be trusted to preach iii 124(A2) whole church p. for him iii 265(CG2.3) office of minister to p. for others; he who can preach well can p. well iii 349(AP) if people p. he being silent iii 351(AP) they p. not in vain iii 352(AP) as Christ has taught church to p.; when none but Rome must teach ye to p. iii 354(AP) multitudes say they know not how to p.

PRAYER

but by rote iii 356(AP) bound to p. for enlightening iii 372(Dp) therefore we p., lead us not iii 495(D2.20) I p. to that God before whom ye were prostrate iv 65(T) just kingdom which we p. incessantly may come soon v 57(TE) kings not to p. only but to do; to p. and not to govern is for monk, not king v 244(K 19) we are told to p. for kings, also for people; some kings and people we are forbidden to p. for vii 187(1D3)

Prayed, what thing good p. for but proves our woe; I p. for children i 349(SA351) eyes fast fixed as one who p. i 395(SA 1637) so p. they innocent ii 151(PL5.209) as if people could be ignorant of matter to be p. for iii 133(A2) king should have p. in secret v 173(K10)

Prayer, p. for Diodati's sound health i 206(EL6.1) fountain at thy p. to spring i 357(SA581) one p. yet remains i 360(SA649) p. to the Divine Spirit to instruct the poet ii 9(PL1.17) to p., mine ear shall not be slow ii 84(PL3.191) Adam's p. before retiring ii 132(PL4.724) effect of p. on Adam and Eve ii 151(PL5.210) p. of Adam and Eve penitent ii 343(PL10.1097) which spirit of p. inspired ii 345(PL11.6) yet this will p. ii 350(PL11.146) effects of p. in Adam ii 351(PL11.148) since I sought by p. ii 351(PL11.149) if by p. incessant ii 356(PL11.307) p. vs his absolute decree no more avails ii 356(PL11.311) to ordain ministers and deacons by public p. iii 12(R1) leave bishop nothing but incessant p. iii 19(R1) Thou that sitst in light and glory iii 76(R2) to impose set p. on ministers is supercilious tyranny iii 124(A2) lest Arians and Pelagians infect people by their forms of p.; to debar ministers use of their noblest talent, p. in congregation; as fair an opportunity of infecting as in his p. iii 126(A2) if devil should be given never so much to p. I would pray iii 129(A2) malice of infusing heresy in forms of p. iii 132(A2) heads of public p. ever constant iii 133(A2) p. of gratitude for English

PRAYER

reformation III 145(A4) hast sent out spirit of p. III 147(A4) let be your p.: ask not impossibilities III 176(Aps) contemners of public p. III 216(CG1.6) work to be obtained by devout p. III 241(CG 2p) objection to p. in *Animadversions*; not a p. so much as a hymn in prose; style greater than ordinary p. III 343 (AP) common directory of public p.; ministers endued by God with ability of p.; in vain they pretend to want utterance in p.; if p. be gift of Spirit III 349 (AP) gift of p. in ministers III 350 (AP) strange quaintness in ordinary p. III 351(AP) schism of a sliced p.; imitation of any warranted p. III 352(AP) God loathes best of an idolater's p.; loathes much more conceited fangle of his p. III 353(AP) very act of p. with free expressions is greatest decency III 355(AP) learnedly invent p. of their own to Parliament III 356(AP) p. of Solomon pleasing to God III 363(AP) lead not into temptation, a vain p. if III 495(D2.20) cannot obtain gift of continence even by p. IV 57(Mnm) for whose cure whether any charm or p. will avail v 72(Kp) unhallowed very duty of p. v 85(K1) p. stolen word for word from heathen fiction; that this Philippic p. not part of king's goods; comparing Pamela's p. with first p. of his majesty v 86(K1) who takes a p. dedicated to a god; p. such a precious piece of mockery; trumpetery of such a p.; worship of such an ethnic p. v 87(K1) if king borrowed more from p. books v 88(K1) could befriend king with a p. in captivity; forced to rob Sidney to get a single p. to God; he who wants a p. to beseech God; much to be said of this Arcadian p.; whose mind could serve him to seek a Christian p. out of a pagan legend; had not in him to make a p. of his own v 89(K1) with like doctrines he leavens his p. v 138 (K6) king in this p. prays that disloyalty; this had been a subtle p. indeed v 140(K7) says over in p. what sermon preached; in a written and published p.

PRAYER

too presumptuous v 149(K8) in this p. • God is required; whether king more unfortunate in this p. than Hotham v 150 (K8) his p. borrowed mostly out of David v 162(K9) king's p. hideously accuses God v 163(K9) no end of repetitions even in his p. v 188(K11) king's doctrine perceived by his p. v 201(K12) p. unsalted and simoniacal; p. prays vs them v 213(K14) king's p. heard as it was prayed; his p. so ambitious of prerogative v 219(K15) ordinance vs Common P. Book v 219(K16) if desires are right in p., wholesome words; so constantly does priest's p. put on yoke; as to public p. v 221(K16) famine of words fit for p. v 222(K16) make gift of p. perfect; enough to make up outward act of p.; p. having less intercourse with heart; p. flying on specious wings of formality; instead of p., set of stale words; turn p. into kind of lurry v 223(K16) spirit of p. poured out daily; to remedy infirmities of p. v 224(K16) expect his own p. would add credit to set forms; imperfections of extemporal p. v 225(K16) p. with which he closes v 234(K17) king's p. for forgiveness for guilty; protestation following in his p. v 240(K18) to make that p. effectual v 244(K19) his p. is a good p. and glorious; God has so ordered his p.; king's p. draws guilt upon himself v 246(K19) he prays vs hypocrisy and chokes p. v 250(K20) clothe with curses in p.; in p. to show how he can return good for evil v 255(K21) his p. confesses he knew not what to do v 257(K22) better than steal Pamela's p. v 259(K23) public p. pertained not only to priest's office v 260(K24) what helps in particular p. v 262(K24) king in his p. remembers voices of joy in his chapel; God no more moved by p. elaborately penned v 263(K24) king's usurped and ill imitated p. v 265(K25) king offers in p. to share victory v 308 (K28) use all diligence by p. VI 168 (TR) such guidance from God by p. VI 170(TR) church left no arms but pa-

PRAYER

tience, innocence, p., teaching of Gospel vii 211(1D3) p. for aid in writing 2. *Defence* viii 19(2D) fight error with p. to God viii 179(2D) tedious ready-made p. viii 203(2D) is most blasphemous p.; while you move lips in silent p. to Co-tytto or Laverna; this last p. you send up in silence ix 81(SD) example of holy life spent in p., fasting, labor x 144(B4) spent night in watching and p. x 151(B4) p. for pardon rested on lack of foresight xi 47(LO1.5) the p. must be understood in modified sense xiv 111(CD1.4) Augustine by neither study or p. xv 49(CD1.7) Lord's P. teaches to deprecate temptation to sin xv 87(CD1.8) on proper subject of p.; of Christ's p. xv 327(CD1.16) duty to entreat God with constant p. xvi 97(CD1.25) gracious gifts, the reward of united p. xvi 307(CD1.31) that p. for forgiveness irreconcilable with vain boasting of works implied in doctrine of supererogation xvii 19(CD2.1) Lord's P. intended as a model, not as a form to be repeated verbatim; with Holy Spirit for our assistant in p. xvii 85(CD2.4) p. not necessarily audible; silent p.; groans, inarticulate exclamations are available; necessary to pray in spirit of kindness; that we seek Lord early in p.; that our p. is with humility; that we persevere in p. xvii 87(CD2.4) p. may be offered alone or in company; Christ usually prayed alone; when Christ inculcated p. he gave no directions; both modes of p. by private man or by member for group; impropriety of offering public p. in unknown tongue; in public p. consent is necessary; modes of p. among primitive Christians xvii 89(CD2.4) no particular posture of body enjoined; deportment to be observed; Paul on covering the head explained; vain repetitions to be avoided in public and private p.; repetitions from emotion not vain xvii 91(CD2.4) on covering and uncovering the head; the place of p.; a retired place for private p.; to offer private p. in public is hypocriti-

PRAYERS

cal; no time set for p. xvii 93(CD2.4) seasons most appropriate are evening, morning, noon; we are to pray for ourselves and for all mankind xvii 95(CD2.4) we are to pray especially for universal church and its ministers; for all magistrates; for our enemies; for the brethren xvii 97(CD2.4) we are commanded to call down curses on enemies of God and church; on false brethren; may be done in private p. after example of holiest men; p. offered in spirit of faith and obedience will be heard xvii 99(CD2.4) our knowledge of God's will or providence ought to make us more earnest in p.; believers not always heard and why xvii 101(CD2.4) p. of unbelievers sometimes prevail; even of devils; sometimes he complies with our p. in anger; errors of p. are rash imprecations; undeserved curses of no avail and not to be dreaded xvii 103(CD2.4) p. assisted by fasting and vows; devote himself more closely to p. xvii 105(CD2.4) singing and hymns frequently accompany addresses to God xvii 119(CD2.4) with affectionate p. xviii 265(AC) *see also* Invocation and Supplication

Prayer Book, P. of Edw. VI iii 11(R1) *Arcadia* no fit Christian's p. v 86(K1) yet his p. no sooner closed v 124(K5) common p. wars v 195(K12) who can publish here a whole p. of his own v 261(K24)

Prayer Book, Collect in Visit. of Sick ii 262(PL9.55)

Prayers, to tempt our earnest p. i 349(SA359) assayed with flattering p. i 351(SA392) with p. and vows renewed i 355(SA520) more deaf to p. i 371(SA961) justice mends not her slowest pace for p. ii 335(PL10.859) if p. could alter high decrees ii 338(PL10.952) to heaven their p. flew up ii 346(PL11.14) first fruits, these sighs and p. ii 346(PL11.24) sufficient that thy p. are heard ii 354(PL11.252) all men in p. for or vs reform iii 6(R1) emperor never ceased from p. till absolved iii 70(R2) they that by their

PRAYERS

p. have worked for religion III 79(R2) forecast your p. III 121(A2) unless our p. be still in same cram of words; vs set p. in church service; that heathenish batology of multiplying words which Christ himself that has the setting up of our p. told us would not be acceptable in heaven [Matt. vi.7]; vain babble of praying over same things again III 124(A2) lest anything might be missaid in their public p. III 126(A2) if ministers were ignorant in their p. III 127(A2) all the p. of the faithful III 163(A13) let them at their p. look to hear what Pharisees heard III 325(AP) still referring our p. to him; such acceptation have p. found III 340(AP) angry to find any p. except in service-book; diabolical slanderer of p. III 343(AP) set p. sometimes allowable; use should never be forced; at sacraments; when unnecessary III 349(AP) not because we think p. nowhere to be had but at Rome III 353(AP) alms basket of p.; p. at bounty of Rome III 354(AP) so little are our p. from heart; invent prayer to Parliament to read p. of other men III 356(AP) furtherance by constant p. III 400(D1.5) God does not give gifts ordinarily even to most earnest p. III 495(D2.20) Bucer in last p. IV 7(M) task of p. IV 202(T) disquiet that interrupts his p. IV 223(T) king cursed in almost all p. v 38(TE) cry vs God who heard p. v 72(Kp) worst kings have prayed own p.; to attribute to his making other men's whole p.; office of Holy Ghost to present our p. v 85(K1) whole rosary of his p. v 87(K1) rheum of divines' mellifluous p. v 88(K1) thus much be said of his p.; so long as sweet rhapsodies of heathenism could yield him p. v 89(K1) came not honestly by his p.; heathen worshipper detestable to teach p.; king sold p. as own compositions v 90(K1) one of his p. given to Dr. Juxton v 91(K2) at his p. he had sad presage v 124(K5) what do we pay more than p. v 148(K8) remove nothing but p. and tears; were oaths of cavaliers the p.;

PRAYERS

were p. and tears listed at York v 168(K10) were p. at so high a rate in Holland; sold guns for p. in Hull; by merit of some great saint guns suddenly transformed into p. and tears; by help of better p. have vanquished v 169(K10) private p. in public v 174(K10) 2 most unimprisonable things, p. and divine Spirit v 221(K16) argument for free p. v 222(K16) in voluntary p. must first consult heart v 223(K16) large and laborious p. made for king in pulpits v 225(K16) turning his notorious errors into p. v 235(K17) aschaplain huddles p.; where master is too resty or rich to say own p. v 259(K24) public p. made in Temple by those kings and by Apostles made in vain; something said as to their p. for him v 262(K24) how join hearts in extemporal p. v 263(K24) accusing p. of king v 275(K26) such p. may haply catch the people; how such p. please God v 308(K28) new device of king's picture at p. v 309(K28) p. of clergy at the grave VI 71(H) required not more than my p. for them that govern VI 101(LF) our once importuning p. vs tyranny VI 118(W) these words forbid them not to try p.; merely cries out to God and falls to lazy p. VII 101(1D2) bad kings in secret p. reverence no god but Fortune VII 113(1D2) Cromwell followed by p. of all good men VII 359(1D6) Presbyterians, make your p. to God VII 501(1D10) your burning p. crushed under slavery God has heard VII 553(1D12) English accused of injury toward God in p. VIII 183(2D) trusting to same p. to God VIII 245(2D) not more happy in your p. IX 81(SD) p. of French reformed of more profit to us IX 151(SD) these p., these last gasps of public faith addressed to men more than to God IX 293(SDs) Druids uttering direful p. x 64(B2) fight heaviest vs us by their p. x 149(B4) p. offered daily for souls of both kings x 164(B4) Alfred collected into book certain p. x 221(B5) these whose p. to God for your safety; if you have any good

PRAYERS

opinion of our p.; if our p. prevalent with God **xiii 419(SL131)** if these p. be uttered only in his human capacity **xiv 231(CD1.5)** Christ makes intercession for us by rendering our p. agreeable to God **xv 295(CD1.15)** vow indicates gratitude with which we shall receive answer to our p. **xvii 111(CD2.4)** our enemies not to be excluded from our p. **xvii 257(CD2.11)** crafty heart of Marzarin not moved by p. **xviii 355(PAM)** Praying, he will instruct us p. **ii 343(PL 10.1081)** they repentant stood p. **ii 345(PL11.2)** atheous priest handling holy things, p. or vowing **ii 422(PRI.490)** order of p. in church assemblies; vain babble of p. over same things again **iii 124(A2)** what p. there is for light and clearer knowledge **iv 347(AR)** in p. and outward work of devotion, this king **v 85(K1)** clergy's p. faculty **v 88(K1)** king instead of p. for his people **v 116(K4)** priest who prayed that Commodus might succeed was not p. at all **vii 247(1D4)** kind of p. artfully composed **ix 293(SDs)** Prayingly, by changing mood to speak p. **iii 349(AP)** Prays, man p. contrite **ii 348(PL11.90)** his religion comes home at night, p., is liberally supped **iv 334(AR)** Preach, prelates engage themselves to p. **iii 56(R2)** minister not trusted to pray in own words should not be trusted to p. **iii 124(A2)** Christ ordained messengers to p. him **iii 201(CG1.4)** before the councils prevention of schism was to p. Gospel **iii 219(CG1.6)** may better p. to sheep **iii 345(AP)** incredible that he who can p. well cannot pray well; in vain pretend to want utterance in prayer who find utterance to p. **iii 349(AP)** came to p. eternal life by faith only **iv 150(T)** prelates' continued exercise to p. vs Parliament **v 75(K1)** clergy would know by own Gospel they p. **vi 68(H)** funeral sermon an occasion to p. out of season **vi 71(H)** pretend . . . called to p. Gospel **vi 76(H)** just men to suspect

PREACHER

them not called or sent to p. **vi 77(H)** clamor that tradesmen p. **vi 81(H)** this they p. yet believe not **vi 91(H)** make him willing to p. Gospel gratis **vi 94(H)** Presbyterians busybodies to p. of titles **vii 257(O)** cease not to p. up sedition **vii 61(1D1)** you p. not rights of kings but of tyrants **vii 147(1D3)** More covered with debaucheries still able to p. **viii 115(2D)** may invite you to p. occasionally **ix 257(SDs)** zealous monks to p. **x 143(B4)** since ye will not p. word of life with us **x 149(B4)** Wilbrode went to p. Gospel in Germany **x 175(B4)** excuse myself . . . p. and not p. **xii 325(EC38)** competent for any believer to p. the Gospel, if he have requisite gifts **xvi 247(CD 1.29)** Preached, Noah p. to them conversion **ii 371(PL11.723)** to all nations salvation shall be p. **ii 394(PL12.448)** you'll say word was p.; you should have given so much honor to word p. **iii 130(A2)** Gospel faithfully p. to poor **iii 175(Aps)** that which he p. only to conscience **iii 383(D1p)** Bucer p. to more knowing times **iv 14(M)** p. before ye in August **iv 65(T)** week before this calumnious digression was p. **iv 66(T)** all sermons p. not armor enough **iv 329(AR)** recanting ministers p. vs king **v 34(TE)** though they never p. aught **v 227(K17)** ministers sent king p. repentance **v 261(K24)** king suffered it to be p. that subject had no property of own goods **v 282(K27)** p. as well to shepherds at Bethlehem **vi 75(H)** p. so that suspected of tyrants **vii 167(1D3)** Gregory had p. among Saxons if **x 142(B4)** Augustine and monks p. to Ethelbert and assembly **x 144(B4)** Peada heard willingly what was p. **x 164(B4)** divines had p. down pluralities **x 321(Bd)** saw churchmen p. own bellies **x 323(Bd)** Preacher, if multitude be rude, p. must give knowledge **iii 247(CG2.2)** good p. can pray well **iii 349(AP)** Wyclif, first p. of general reformation **iv 222(T)** king a perpetual p. of own virtues **v 200**

PREACHER

(K12) see if P. teaches any other doctrine vii 81(1D2) on P.'s advice to private men vii 83(1D2) was this an action for p. of the Gospel vii 197(1D3) you extol Cyril as p. of obedience vii 259(1D4) almost with zeal of p. viii 135(2D) in quality of new p. ix 77(SD) is our p. at home ix 121(SD) time devoted to libels, though a p. ix 145(SD) you, their doctor and p. ix 157(SD) you a p. for hire ix 179(SD) p. adulterate; little scruple this falsifying p. has to corrupt ix 183(SD) inflict reproof upon p. impure in sacred things ix 227(SD) More charming and eloquent as a p. ix 287(SDs) Kedda laborious p. x 165(B4) those who lately in Hamburg assailed the p. xiii 9(SL1) royalists in Hamburg tried to murder English p. xiii 51(SL18) the P. himself denies that spirit is exempt from death xv 229(CD1.13)

Preachers, contempt of religion in persons of sundry p. iii 112(A1) such unworthy suspicions over p. of God's word iii 127(A2) defect of p.'s homilies in time of Edw. VI iii 134(A2) no one clergy yields so many learned p. iii 170(A16 nm) many worthy p., upright in their lives iii 187(CG1.1) many were urged by popular p.; nobler strain than of popular p. v 215(K15) parasitic p. v 242(K19) p. among poor Waldenses vi 80(H) stands by force and money in judgment of your own p.; not want of p. that makes atheists vi 97(H) p. thundered vs execution; vs plurality; later sought it; defended tithes; insincerity of p. viii 161(2D) remove from church p. of this cast; lest church and p. be both removed ix 219(SD) *see also* Clergy and Ministers

Preaches, what king p. here v 117(K5) More p. gratis ix 283(SDs)

Preaching, p. how meritorious with the gods i 367(SA859) our Wyclif's p. iii 5(R1) pulpit p. without discipline is shooting at rovers iii 6(R1) leave bishop nothing but incessant p. iii 19(R1) they would be more careless in their p. iii 127

PREACHING

(A2) name merely to signify p. of Gospel; this p. appertains equally to whole ministry; if office of p. is equally collective and communicative; whole p. ministry iii 155(A13) eminence of Apostles consisted in powerful p. iii 156(A13) employment of p. is as holy, more excellent, above ordination iii 157(A13) scarce any p. at all iii 175(Aps) public p. is gift of the Spirit; discipline is practical work of p. iii 189(CG1.1) higher and nobler office which is p. iii 201(CG 1.4) Paul feared to affect wisdom of words in p. iii 243(CG2.1) all parts of land may partake p. of faith iii 365(AP) Christ so left divorce, p. only to conscience iii 497(D2.21) this man's p. choler iv 67(T) permitting laymen images instead of books and p. iv 162(T) holiest precepts set on by powerful p. iv 251(C) p. great trial of our patience; how to improve p. iv 287(E) little work left for p. if law grow iv 310(AR) after continual p. iv 329(AR) some of late little better than silenced for p. iv 331(AR) writing more public than p. iv 336(AR) since first p. of Gospel vi 4(CP) Bereans even after p. of St. Paul vi 6(CP) grand commission of p. vi 27(CP) called only by p. of word vi 36(CP) Simon Magus in hopes that p. would be gainful vi 49(H) weaknesses of p. vi 76(H) if objected that itinerant p. will not plant Gospel vi 77(H) p. in barn; more than many years of p. vi 79(H) Paul's magnanimity of p. Gospel vi 80(H) enable minister to better p. vi 95(H) p. kings to your auditory vi 155(BN) give account of faith by p. in their assemblies vi 170(TR) kept p. to congregations they fighting worse tyrant than Saul vii 61(1D1) you sometimes omitted p. in morning ix 145(SD) chase from church this p. wolf ix 147(SD) broken benches while More was p. ix 205(SD) if it hated you for diligence in p. ix 245(SDs) account of style of your p. ix 273(SDs) they by continual p. in churches x 108(B3) to p. of Germanus

PREACHING

greater authority x 109(B3) British clergy p. own grievances x 135(B3) Ethelbert forbids not their p. x 144(B4) p. of Paulinus could work no such effect upon them x 157(B4) Aidan p. in Scotch or bad English x 161(B4) by daily p. won many x 165(B4) not more mortal wound since first p. of reformation x 223 (Bd) Russians not moved at p. of bishop x 349(HM4) would not prohibit these from p. in public xiii 419(SL131) miracles have no inherent power of producing belief any more than simple p. xvi 225(CD1.29) to reform corruptions of church through p. or writing xvi 239 (CD1.29) if modern clergy who claim exclusive right of p. Gospel xvi 243(CD 1.29) in his office of p. Philip called evangelist xvi 289(CD1.31) pecuniary considerations ought not enter into p. Gospel xvi 299(CD1.31) Christ in p. Gospel xviii 343(MAR)

Preachment, formal p. huddled up at odd hours of lazy week v 44(TE) for verbal labor of 7. day's p. vi 56(H) rest of his p. mere groundless chat vi 157(N)

Preachments, their perfidious p. awe people iii 271(CG2c) knight of virtuous p. vii 345(1D5)

Preamble, with p. sweet of charming symphony ii 90(PL3.367) when Paul uses this p. iv 194(T) king Athelstan in p. to his laws vii 417(1D8)

Preambling, hear p. boast iii 109(A1)

Prebendary, bred up in brutish hopes of fat p. iii 162(A13)

Prebends, prelates sue for p. iii 73(R2)

Precedence, none will claim in hell p. ii 39(PL2.33) p. which God gave this island iii 5(R1) changes spiritual dignity for carnal p. iii 12(R1) antistes, a word of p. iii 86(P) if we deny you to have more p. than the senior of any society iii 154(A13) carnal respects, dignity, p. iii 199(CG1.3) fall to gore one another for p. iii 218(CG1.6) let not England forget her p. of teaching nations how to live iii 377(Dp) p. of making war upon him v 138(K7)

PRECEPT

Precedency, decrees of p. between bishop and bishop iii 84(P) tradition much degenerated in p. iii 98(P) how vainly and carnally you boast of nobleness and p. iii 132(A2) king had p. in acts of hostility v 167(K10) this expression leaves to God no p. v 246(K19) give your rough gown p. of deceiving vi 261(O)

Precedent, without regard to any p. law iii 476(D2.15) without slightest knowledge of what was done before iv 16(M) temporal law without text or p.; that proceedings vs king are without p. in Protestant state v 27(TE) if Parliament and Military Council act without p.; more wisdom, virtue, magnanimity to know themselves a p. to others v 41(TE) if this were made a p. or not; forbidding it to be p. for future v 96(K2) Parliament above all p. laws vi 161(BN) David's refusal is no p. binding upon Council of State, Parliament, whole nation vii 219(1D4) Etruria offered Romans ancient p. vii 325(1D5) this so dangerous a p. xiii 173(SL54)

Precedents, unlimited by petty p. and copies iv 17(M) disputing p. v 4(TE) when we produce valid examples, you say they are no p.; you challenged us at p.; we produced p.; you turn your back vii 233(1D4) where truth is so clear, why quote more p. vii 529(1D12)

Precept, sun had first his p. ii 327(PL10.652) evangelical p. forbids churchmen to meddle in worldly employments iii 40(R2) pure and living p. of Bible iii 103(P) by moral p. of Solomon iii 106(AP) Hooker would refer charge to p. before iii 193(CG1.2) p. of Solomon in answering folly iii 311(AP) pastors knowing p. and example of Christ iii 361(AP) Christ gave them this p. iii 364(AP) how obey Solomon's p. iii 402(D1.6) bears resemblance of a p. iii 466(D2.11) moral law teaches what is good by p. iii 472(D2.14) Christ not condemning or altering p. of divorce iii 476(D2.15) Mark, Luke, Paul mentioning this p. iii

PRECEPT

481(D2.17) Paul only repeats p. of Christ
 III 484(D2.17) cannot safely assent to
 any p. in Bible but as charity III 493(D
 2.20) support by that authentic p. of
 charity III 496(D2.20) but a petty and
 subordinate p. III 511(D2.22) Christ's
 p. vs swearing taken literally contradicts
 law IV 38(Mnm) Paul's p. is IV 76(T)
 Christ here teaches no new p. IV 134
 (T) general p. of Christ and other sages
 IV 142(T) Christ refutes not permissive
 p. of Moses; look at intention of a p. IV
 173(T) evangelic p. of famous difficulty
 IV 189(T) p. meant for married not
 differing in religion IV 190(T) Origen
 on Christ's not speaking by p. here IV 209
 (T) stretch out line of p. beyond meas-
 ure IV 259(C) p. may bind all IV 260(C)
 allegorical p. of Moses IV 265(C) Apost-
 les express this p. in abstract terms V 17
 (TE) p. about vain repetitions V 149
 (K8) same p. bids him also V 218(K15)
 with p. of first founders V 221(K16)
 king's next p. is about civil liberties V
 281(K27) things enjoined or forbidden
 by divine p.; to every man as p. is under-
 stood VI 5(CP) no p. in scripture for
 clergy at marriage VI 72(H) what gov-
 ernment comes nearer this p. of Christ
 VI 120(W) left no certain p. undebated
 VI 251(O) pope has seized civil power
 contrary to Christ's p. VII 35(1Dp) we
 try to remove heresies by p. VIII 179(2D)
 as p. of Apostle concerning bishop IX 219
 (SD) relation of p. to example XI 11
 (LOp) a noble p. of art XI 321(LO2.3)
 p. of Aristotle's you would like explained
 XII 101(FE26) tardy moving according
 to p. of my conscience XII 320(EC38)
 proverb binding on man as moral p., not
 on God XV 77(CD1.8) man needed no
 p. to enforce his obedience XV 115(CD1.
 10) if anything in p. making polygamy
 unlawful XV 127(CD1.10) meaning of
 p. in 1 Cor. vii.2 XV 137(CD1.10) on
 what authority did prophets found p. XV
 167(CD1.10) error to turn Gospel p. to
 civil statute XV 175(CD1.10) whether
 words of Christ to young man were coun-

PRECEPTS

sel or p. XVII 17(CD2.1) general p. of
 loving God above all things XVII 19(CD
 2.1) retained pagan rites in direct vio-
 lation of p. XVII 77(CD2.4) no example
 can weaken force of contrary p. XVII 189
 (CD2.7) p. of Christ, swear not at all
 XVII 125(CD2.5) citizen thinks he has
 deprived p. of its virtue XVIII 166(CB)
 Preceptor, Vlaccus, unrivalled p. of kings
 VIII 51(2D) inflict reproof upon fatal p.
 of youth IX 227(SD)
 Preceptors, lesson by p. on acquitting
 guilty IX 65(SD)
 Precepts, moral prudence in brief p. II 468
 (PR4.264) their p. tend to break na-
 tional spirit III 38(R2) admire only
 what is grounded upon divine p. III 146
 (A4) can find such as study her p. III
 165(A13) church p. concerning disci-
 pline III 193(CG1.2) Samson disciplined
 from birth in p. III 276(CG2c) not neg-
 ligently trained in p. of Christian reli-
 gion III 305(AP) under holiest p. III
 336(AP) garrison of over-dignified p.
 upon neck III 373(Dp) those other alle-
 goric p. III 419(D1.10) stubborn exposi-
 tions of inferior p. III 425(D1.13) those
 p. concerning divorce not repealed III
 430(D2.1) no less firm in p. of philoso-
 phy III 438(D2.3) Jews had same p.
 about marriage; Christ added nothing to
 clearness of p. III 449(D2.6) must com-
 pare his word with other p. III 491(D2.
 19) danger of conformity to civil and
 subordinate p. IV 75(T) most evangeli-
 cal p. given in proverbial forms IV 136
 (T) vs 3 p. of nature and morality IV
 155(T) Jews had all same p. about mar-
 riage IV 162(T) p. of law divided into
 obligatory and permissive IV 163(T)
 wisest men have taught in their ethical p.
 IV 174(T) expound him here as in other
 p. not by letter IV 186(T) Christ in his
 evangelic p. IV 220(T) holiest p. than
 which no better physic cannot work this
 cure IV 251(C) general p. will furnish
 IV 284(E) exercise tempered with sea-
 sonable lectures and p. IV 288(E) Aris-
 totle, Solomon, Christ on not giving p. to

PRECEPTS

fools iv 315(AR) crowding Christian liberties into canons and p. of men iv 342 (AR) if son observed all his father's p. v 276(K27) liberty in p. given to son v 288(K27) bare livelihood, according to p. of Saviour vi 86(H) p. of Charles I to son in his book viii 173(2D) if as boy I have profited from p. of learned ix 227 (SD) materials of an art are p.; p. of 3 kinds xi 9(LOP) p. of all arts eternal and of eternal truth xi 31(LO1.3) matters of arts are p. xi 53(LO1.6) special p. in arts deal with special things xi 317 (LO2.3) if they delivered p. as concerned all men to learn Italian xii 37(FE 8) wish to have Italian tongue cleared up by p. xii 39(FE8) if you obey p. of Oldenburg xii 91(FE22) handed down stray p. xii 103(FE26) abuse his meek and peaceful name and p. xiii 357(SL 110) divine p. forbidding oppressing widow xiii 417(SL130) only divine p. are obligatory xv 135(CD1.10) Mosaic law of many p. xvi 103(CD1.26) interpreted p. of Christ in Sermon; yet these 2 p. of Christ include whole law xvi 145 (CD1.27) whole tenor of Christ's p. evinces xvi 151(CD1.27) those counsels of Gospel which papists affirm to be higher than its p.; counsels not counsels as distinguished from p.; are particular p. given not to mankind but to individuals xvii 17(CD2.1) name of counsels applied to p. of universal application xvii 19(CD2.1) we are bound by p. of God, not by his example xvii 181(CD2.7)

Precinct, p. of your thoughts iii 136(A3)

Precincts, in the p. of light ii 80(PL3.88)

Precipice, that from the p. ii 14(PL1.173) p. of unnecessary mischief on either side iii 497(D2.20) fearing what a p. of destruction vi 149(W) secure Piedmontese from p. of danger xiii 365(SL111)

Precipitancy, p. the opposite of promptitude xvii 45(CD2.2)

Precisianism, outstrip all p. with their scruples and cases v 71(Kp)

Precision, Paul defines magistrate with careful p. vii 177(1D3)

PREDESTINATION

Predecessor, honor of Moses your p. iii 376(Dp) book not like that of Wm. his p. v 103(K3) Osmund following steps of p. became monk x 184(B4)

Predecessors, your p. were believed to assume this pre-eminence iii 220(CG1.6) purposed act of most religious p. iv 71 (T) repeal any act set forth by p. iv 296(AR) king gave justice 6 times short of p. v 118(K5) bound him first of all his p. v 119(K5) had but left us one song of p.' doings x 29(B1) if my p. have treated it unsuccessfully xiv 3(CDp)

Predestinate, God did not p. innocent to same fate as wicked xiv 95(CD1.4)

Predestinated, argued that God's ultimate purpose was p.; even means p.; silence of Bible on p. purpose xiv 71(CD1.3) p. defined xiv 103(CD1.4) if God p. men on such conditional terms; even Pharisees p. on condition of belief xiv 115(CD 1.4) God has p. to salvation all believers xiv 125(CD1.4) repentance and faith of p. being foreseen; God has p. from all eternity all who believe and continue in faith; God has p. to salvation on general condition; none is p. to destruction, except through own fault xiv 141(CD1.4)

Predestination, as if p. over-ruled their will ii 81(PL3.114) minds that except vs p. iii 443(D2.3) Calvinist is taxed with p. vi 169(TR) practical effects on men of p. xiv 71(CD1.3) foreknowledge and liberty of action xiv 83(CD1.3) of p.; principal special decree about man is p.; p. defined; to be used of election, not of reprobation; p. used uniformly in Bible of election xiv 91(CD1.4) modes of expression where p. is alluded to; p. always in sense of election alone xiv 93 (CD1.4) enrollment in book of life does not signify eternal p. xiv 95(CD1.4) p. used in place of election; reprobation could not be included under p. xiv 97 (CD1.4) ultimate purpose of p. is salvation of believers; election not a part of p. xiv 99(CD1.4) reprobation has no part in p.; man as being who was to fall was subject of p.; grace and mercy de-

PREDESTINATION

signed as ultimate purpose of p. xiv 101 (CD1.4) p. not an absolute decree before fall; predestinated defined xiv 103 (CD1.4) p. effect of God's mercy, grace, wisdom, love in Christ; ought to attribute p. to these qualities xiv 105 (CD1.4) p. is only general, not particular xiv 107 (CD1.4) text explains principle of p. depends on condition xiv 111 (CD1.4) p. as mentioned in *Rom.* viii.28-30 discussed xiv 119 (CD1.4) Paul on p.; expounds general order of p.; not p. of individuals xiv 121 (CD1.4) p. no connection with the prescience of God xiv 125 (CD1.4) p. not all a work of grace but dependent on will of man; discussed xiv 139 (CD1.4) on p. being posterior to works; can be no reprobation from eternity xiv 141 (CD1.4) p. of God in election of believers the primary or remote cause of salvation xvi 69 (CD1.25)

Predestined, best folios p. to no better end iii 333 (AP)

Predicament, keep in compass of thy p. i 21 (V56) sin is not in p. to be measured iv 150 (T)

Predication, wanted p. of his own virtues v 245 (K19)

Prediction, let me not call in doubt divine p. i 338 (SA44) how soon thy p. ii 398 (PL12.553) worthy of his high p. ii 410 (PR1.142) p. still supposes means ii 454 (PR3.354) p. else will unpredict ii 456 (PR3.394) p. failed not x 7 (B1) so murder fell out, perhaps from p., God bearing witness x 166 (B4)

Predictions, king's p. vs Parliament verified on self v 275 (K26) to verify p. of enemies vi 117 (W) Vortigern in reward of p. x 123 (B3) verification of numberless p. proves God xiv 27 (CD1.2)

Pre-eminence, Satan great in p. ii 167 (PL 5.661) this p. thou hast lost ii 357 (PL11.347) Leo given p. as Peter's successor iii 84 (P) your predecessors were believed to assume this p. iii 220 (CG1.6) prelates seek to show high p. iii 246 (CG 2.2) Moses not unmindful of p. due to man iii 476 (D2.15) give your rough

PREFACED

gown p. of deceiving vi 261 (O) that p. he denies pope in church he concedes me in enmity viii 57 (2D)

Pre-existence, Bible precludes belief in p. of soul; p. a groundless notion; refuted by *Gen.* ii.7 xv 39 (CD1.7)

Preface, accident no p. needs i 392 (SA 1554) orator brooking no delay of p. ii 284 (PL9.676) heaven's high behest no p. needs ii 354 (PL11.251) Satan with sly p. to return ii 428 (PR2.115) p. to *Animadversions* iii 105 Mr. Ley in his p. iii 137 (A3) to set human laws barely forth without reason or p. iii 181 (CGp) Paul after his p. to first of Timothy iii 191 (CG1.2) Remonstrant in his p. to last short answer iii 208 (CG1.5) p. not thought apologetical enough iii 285 (AP) let his p. speak iii 323 (AP) p. to *Doctrine and Discipline of Divorce* iii 367 p. to bk. I of *D. and D.* iii 380 with like p. of not commanding iv 195 (T) divorce by consent recalled with p. more wise and Christianly for those times; p. declaring necessity of restoring Theodosian law iv 216 (T) in p. to Leo's law set down in great eloquence iv 217 (T) as learned p. to Committee's work testifies iv 231 (T) passion far more welcome than incidental to a p. iv 293 (AR) testified by Whittingham in p. v 52 (TE) p. to *Eikonoklastes* v 63 as a p. to force vi 34 (CP) p. supported with 3 reasons vi 259 (O) so much by way of p. vii 13 (1Dp) p. to *Cry by More*; of p. you reject nothing ix 35 (SD) out of couch into p. ix 65 (SD) what you mean by the p. of yours I do not quite know ix 77 (SD) careful to show in my p. ix 87 (SD) as I said in my p. ix 107 (SD) More concludes at entrance of p. ix 187 (SD) author's p. to *History of Moscovia* x 327 p. to *C.D.* 1.5 xiv 177 Heinsius wrote p. to odes of Pindar xviii 290 (MAR) Scaliger in p. to Manilius xviii 310 (MAR)

Prefaced, having now p. enough iii 184 (CGp) urged in what was p. to monument of Bucer iv 71 (T)

PREFACES

Prefaces, p. of vainest men ix 77(SD) do not choose you for collector of p. for me ix 79(SD)

Prefacing, who would be short in teaching must not be long in p. vi 286(Gp)

Prefatio, what does *tui p.* mean ix 77(SD)

Prefatory, would think More about to present some p. matter ix 187(SD)

Prefect, as if some god handed over powers to p. xii 267(PO7)

Preferment, by laying before him honor and p.; will none study and teach Christian piety but for lucre and p. iii 161(A13) drossy spirits that lure of earthly p.; she teaches to despise p. iii 165(A13) prefer peace above your own p. iii 220(CG1.6) unmoved by baits of p. iii 336(AP) priests gaped for p. v 183(K11) though mind of chaplain be not wandering to new p. v 262(K24) not gad for p. out of own country vi 80(H) no man ever saw me canvassing for p. viii 137(2D) more obvious temptations to bad, as p. xii 321(EC38)

Preferments, men should be heard who come to plead against their own p. iii 75(R2) whose p. have no foundation in Gospel iii 271(CG2c) cram with stately p. iii 274(CG2c) evil counsellors tempted with p. v 303(K28) p. at French court draw away Protestant nobility vi 120(W) British clergy seeking own p. x 135(B3) not to reckon p. Parliament made x 320(Bd) shortest way is to take away p. from clergy xii 335(EC46nm)

Pregnance, ripeness and p. of his native treachery iv 256(C)

Pregnancies, their own p. hatch the truth iv 88(T)

Pregnancy, with certain monstrous haste of p. in her birth iii 211(CG1.6)

Pregnant, on some p. cloud i 24(PA56) infecting your p. imaginative iii 169(A15) in falsehood Britons p. x 111(B3)

Prejudicant, hear with not too hasty and p. ears iv 94(T)

Prejudicating, so caught in p. weakness iv 15(M)

Prejudice, as to p. and forecondemn his

PRELATE

adversary iii 290(AP) drove of custom and p. iii 378(Dp) amplifying to thick p. they were in iv 188(T) eyes bleared with custom and p. iv 350(AR) infinite p. likely to be stirred up in common people v 65(Kp) p. came to others by being subjects v 80(K1) king with such a p. v 184(K11) if people laying aside p. and impatience vi 125(W)

Prelacy, p. in England tends to destroy monarchy iii 41(R2) when England has princes tractable to p. iii 46(R2) actions of p. far removed from justice iii 49(R2) whether p. be only church government agreeable to monarchy; noisome and diseased tumor of p. iii 62(R2) if episcopacy be taken for p.; p. no more venerable than papacy iii 67(R2) nature of discipline of p. iii 71(R2) p. is a grand imposture iii 107(AP) God hath taught people to detest liturgy and p. iii 131(A2) sad orations at funeral of dear p. iii 141(A4) impossible to found p. on imitation of priesthood iii 200(CG1.4) p. a schism iii 219(CG1.6) p. not church government but church tyranny iii 243(CG2.1) so many years laboring under p.; divines in show vs p. v 52(TE) resolved to extirpate p. v 301(K28) covenant enjoins extirpation of p. vi 262(O) count Prince Charles as favorer of Roman p. xviii 150(CB) *see also* Prelatism, Prelatry, Prelaty

Prelate, thrown off your p. lord i 71(FC1) insulting and only-canon-wise p. iii 18(R1) ticket from hand of a p. highly honoring pope iii 116(A1) a p. would say in controlling, appointing, sending out ministers iii 156(A13) Lucifer the first p. angel iii 196(CG1.3) how is office of p. above that of pastor iii 200(CG1.4) why should ordination exalt a p. iii 201(CG1.4) p. would still sacrifice iii 203(CG1.5) folly to seek counsel from dunce p. iii 204(CG1.5) strain us out a figurative p. iii 208(CG1.5) subtle p. Gardner iii 222(CG1.7) p. bishops have proclaimed man unclean iii 263(CG2.3) as p. of the Garter can tell iii 275(CG2c)

PRELATE

observe same in style of a p. **III 287(AP)** bishop's foot aptest emblem of p. **III 308 (AP)** wist not he was a holy and religious p.; without his phylactery of holy or p. **III 310(AP)** neither p. or arch-prelate hope **III 311(AP)** some squire of the body to his p. **III 321(AP)** bold with a p. **III 327(AP)** oath ex officio vs any p. **III 328(AP)** misery of being a p. bishop **III 342(AP)** for any consecrating hand of p. **III 344(AP)** while one p. enjoys nourishment of 20 ministers **III 345 (AP)** as good a right as p. bishops had **v 184(K11)** worse than any lord p. **VI 15(CP)** tyranny modelled by that arch p. **VI 252(O)**

Prelateity, whether prelaty or p. in abstract notion **III 244(CG2.1)**

Prelates, wolves shall succeed for teachers **II 397(PL12.508ff)** pope and p. soon damped Wyclif's reform **III 5(R1)** our p. hold ordination to belong only to bishops **III 6(R1)** book of Santa Clara came out about time when one of our p. had writ same argument **III 7(R1)** p. rebuked by Edw. VI **III 8(R1)** though these p. sought further reform **III 9(R1)** p. a tyrannical crew and corporation of impostors **III 12(R1)** why p. labored so, ask their bellies; p. chief hindrance to reformation in Elizabeth's time **III 14(R1)** what p. desire; never fair world with p. since Reformation; many-benefice-gaping mouth of p. **III 19(R1)** Constantine likely conversed with famousest p. for learning **III 23(R1)** p. come from a mean and plebeian life to stately palaces **III 25(R1)** p. want church reformed according to Constantine **III 28(R1)** p. calling for antiquity, fear the plain field of scripture **III 35(R1)** p. affect to be counted statist; if this state principle come from p. **III 39(R2)** p. have weakened kingdom in lessening loyalty of subjects, valor, wealth **III 49(R2)** p. drove English to America; alienated our best friends abroad **III 50(R2)** our p. account Protestant nations as sacrilegious; principles instilled in us by p. **III 51(R2)** p.

PRELATES

forced a third of English to flee; have nearly banished king; have alienated friends abroad; have tried to effeminate us at home **III 52(R2)** know not what drift p. had **III 53(R2)** p.'s ceremonies and courts; waste of wealth on church; use of pictures, images, copes; erection of temples; spiritual Babel of p.; sour leaven of tradition and hypocrisy of p. **III 54(R2)** p. revel like Belshazzar; evils of their wealth; their courts **III 55(R2)** p. have weakened kingly prosperity; have diminished love of people, multitude, wealth, valor; have mined and sapped out-works and redoubts of monarchy; strike at heart and vitals; have not been gentle and benign fathers to our liberty; their trade to extract heaps of gold and silver from bul- lion of people's sins; fear Protestants' quick-sighted eye; try to gain as many associates in guiltiness as they can; infect temporal magistrate with like lawless ex- tortion; engage to preach an assertion for truth most false **III 56(R2)** p. have wrenched texts to set at nought laws of parliament; confiscating our rights to our own bodies, goods, liberties; have as- sailed subjects' liberty; affect to be kings **III 57(R2)** p. had almost obtained de- sires **III 59(R2)** irreligious pride and hateful tyranny of p. **III 62(R2)** p., nobles without improper mixture of scholastic and pusillanimous upstarts; should be expelled from upper house; set free from copyhold of p. **III 65(R2)** odious- ness of p. is evident **III 66(R2)** p. since coming to Canterbury; have been illit- erate and blind guides; robbers to our purses; continual hydra of mischief; forge of rebellion and discord; p. the trophy of antiquity; p. martyrs to be judged by Gos- pel; their prosperity did not purify p.; persecution purified them; when they dis- liked ceremonies and threw them away **III 67(R2)** tyranny of p. **III 69(R2)** not sacrilege to take land from rich p.; keep- ing p. that have often excommunicated kings **III 70(R2)** p. will not forgo ex- communication, using it for fees **III 71**

PRELATES

(R2) p. plead for supremacy; beg for pride and gluttony of own backs and bellies; sue not to save souls, but for bishoprics, deaneries III 73(R2) their simony and sacrilege; use alms of poor; their painted temples; not fitted for civil offices; under sail in lawn; call all to Jerusalem to be taxed III 74(R2) diabolical courts of p.; unmonopolizing rewards of learning III 75(R2) prayer vs p.; p. called wolves and boars III 76(R2) our p. claim to imitate Timothy and Titus only in controlling part of office III 82(P) blame not p. for making much of Ignatius III 90(P) p. ought not to argue with papists III 102(P) convicted pseudo-episcopacy of p. III 106(AP) p. rather applauded expulsion of Puritans; pamphlets vs bishops confined to darkness by p. III 111(A1) what a death to p. to be unvisited; where shoe wrings p. III 112(A1) save our sacred monarchy from such friends as the p. III 115(A1) ask your brethren, the p., who hold intelligence with pope III 116(A1) Foxian confessors so hateful to p. that they almost prohibited *Acts and Monuments* III 120(A2) more knowledge in one layman than a dozen p. III 131(A2) take misbestowed wealth from p.; misleading of worldly p. III 143(A4) freed us from intolerable yoke of p. III 145(A4) no marvel, though p. be a troublesome generation III 149(A5) p. would have St. Paul's words ramp over one another III 150(A5) translation that passed revise of your chiefest p. III 153(A13) no, no, vain p. III 156(A13) jurisdiction, this dear saint of p. III 157(A13) what other work p. have found for chancellors and suffragans; blind and undiscerning p. call jurisdiction III 158(A13) p. not only wooden but wormwood III 159(A13) instead of great harm on dissolving of p. III 163(A13) Spenser impersonates p.; p.' whole life is recantation of pastoral vow III 165(A13) how little we need fear ungilding of p.; though you take all the p. into the number; learning in England

PRELATES

can advance without p. III 167(A13) church of England flourish as it does this day in p. III 170(A16) mark crafty scope of these p.; under lock and key of p., her spiritual adulterers III 171(A17) if you mean good p. III 176(Aps) as if our p. meant to change soil III 183(CGp) no profane insolence can parallel that of p. III 187(CG1.1) p. have no sure foundation in Gospel; p. fetch their originals from Adam and Aaron III 196(CG1.3) unless we choose our p. out of nobility III 200(CG1.4) p. fearing fair days cannot hold; guilty carriage protests they fear; possess king with this false doctrine; engage his power for them III 202(CG1.5) minister whom God has gifted more than all the p. III 204(CG1.5) desire p. have to build their hierarchy; other p. not so well able to brook relapsing to old law III 207(CG1.5) some British p. pressed to produce scripture III 208(CG1.5) no thought in scripture of making p. III 210(CG1.6) inference these two main reasons of p. have; p. would have it thought they are only mawls of schism III 213(CG1.6) p. like dead palsy boasting; p. like winter vaunting vs spring; worse than any frozen captivity is bondage of p. III 214(CG1.6) schismatics with whom p. hold such hot skirmish III 215(CG1.6) haughty p. with their forked miters III 218(CG1.6) but how, O p., should you remove schism III 219(CG1.6) I have better counsel to give p. III 221(CG1.6) sects are rumors of p. to cast panic terrors III 222(CG1.7) p. who boast themselves the only bridlers of schism; little care our p. have had of Irish souls III 226(CG1.7) if p. had leave to say worst, and do worst, while they strive to keep pleasure and refuse to render up III 231(CG2p) learning of p.; churchouted by p. III 242(CG2p) on p. as servants; their pompous garb; let the p. well advise III 244(CG2.1) our p. not expressing spiritual power have entered league with enemy; turned strength of flesh vs simplicity of truth; fly to carnal support

PRELATES

of tradition III 245(CG2.2) whether p. do work according to Gospel III 248(CG 2.3) pure tyrannical forgery of p. III 250(CG2.3) Higinus and succeeding p. took name of clergy to themselves; laymen permitted by ancientest p. to participate in church offices III 258(CG2.3) p. object that this will bring profaneness III 263(CG2.3) how can p. justify to have turned fatherly orders III 267(CG2.3) made by sorcery of p. III 268(CG2.3) practices not many worse than these of our p. III 269(CG2.3) p. in time of popery friendly to Magna Charta III 271(CG 2c) petition for pluralities and wealth; make little conscience of grabbing for lucre III 274(CG2c) p. greatest underminers of monarch; Samson laying head among strumpet flatteries of p.; p. are betrayers of the king III 276(CG2c) fidelity kings can expect from p.; pernicious designs of p. III 277(CG2c) poor English style of p. III 287(AP) what p. admire and have not III 288(AP) vs the p., the only seducers of state, I thought I had not vehemence enough III 292(AP) which his reverend p. allow III 301(AP) p. good at slitting noses III 307(AP) same to them that would no p. III 309(AP) evil is written of those who would be p. III 310(AP) zeal drives over head of scarlet p. III 314(AP) who spends benevolence of laughter upon p.; disgrace thrown upon p.; religion and p. never in amity; p. have wounded religion III 319(AP) if he hoped p. had no intelligence with libellers III 320(AP) when p. bore sway III 321(AP) wash hands of cruelties of p.; offended with those who were tart vs p. III 327(AP) repulse given to p. III 337(AP) prayer intended to astound guilty p. III 343(AP) non-resident and plurality-gaping p. III 344(AP) none think people so void of knowledge as p. III 345(AP) wherefore I should blame vices of p. only III 358(AP) argument that p. are in error; as if learning would decay with removal of p. III 359(AP) neither we nor p. can abolish widows'

PRELATES

houses III 361(AP) so they prove the p.; did not p. bring as slavish minds as Jews from Egypt III 362(AP) p. have little care for understanding hearts; God gives p. riches, no wisdom; p. eager of such rewards as cannot make them happy; p. of mean birth III 363(AP) sacrilege which none but p. are guilty of; while p. are mute hundreds of parishes starve; p. chase away faithful shepherds; bring dearth of spiritual food; rob church of dearest treasure, souls; p. consume and purloin III 365(AP) usurpation of p. laid level; p. in words the fathers but in deeds the oppressors of the faith; p. as great seducers as any of latter times; no greater arch-deceivers than p. III 366(AP) haughtiness of p. IV 295(AR) when p. expired IV 297(AR) licensing caught up by p. IV 299(AR) pretty responsories, dear antiphonies that so bewitched our p. IV 304(AR) complaint and lamentation of p. that learning would be dashed; upon motion to remove pluralities from p. IV 323(AR) discipline learned from p.; their own late arguments vs p. IV 332(AR) pope with his appurtenances the p. IV 337(AR) had it not been for obstinate perverseness of our p. IV 340(AR) perpetual cry of court p. v 24(TE) wrested laws and scriptures thrown by p. v 42(TE) to promote tumult as p. did; fall into same sins as p. did; p. whom God rooted out v 45(TE) low dejection of mind of the people ascribed to p.; their pulpit stuff has been infusion of servility; lives of p. types of worldliness and hypocrisy, without least pattern of virtue v 69(Kp) king's favorites were courtiers and p.; chief study of p. to imitate king exactly v 75(K1) king upheld beasts of Amalek, the p. v 152(K9) revenues that luxury of p. had abused v 160(K9) key tells us to be p. v 198(K12) ambitious, irreligious, dumb p. v 213(K14) all p. in subtle sense are of another mind v 228(K17) secular honors and revenues added to dignity of p. v 233(K17) king continued p. as truth of God v 239(K18)

PRELATES

none approved king's actions but p. v 241 (K19) king looked upon p. as orphans v 261 (K24) darkness of Gospel among p. v 266 (K25) far above his uncircumcised p. v 271 (K26) p. to enthral our consciences v 288 (K27) force since rooting out of p. vi 4 (CP) if we have to do with Protestants, not papists or p. vi 53 (H) p. who urge this argument have least reason to use it; p. deny morality to Sabbath vi 67 (H) hating that they who preached out p. should retain p.' false opinions vi 96 (H) pride and luxury of papist courts and p. vi 172 (TR) Presbyterians heaving out p. to heave in themselves vi 257 (O) ministers seized benefices of p. viii 161 (2D) many nobles and p. fled country x 195 (B4) general council of nobles and p. at Caln x 249 (B6) divines had preached down pluralities of p. x 321 (Bd) *see also* Priests

Prelatess, sage and rheumatic old p. iii 305 (AP)

Prelatic, many on p. side had a name to live iii 217 (CG1.6) piety of king's p. model v 148 (K8)

Prelatical, our p. schism iii 52 (R2) cannot be limited to signify p. bishop iii 86 (P) will not give p. episcopacy one chapel iii 99 (P) Hall and p. troop iii 111 (A1) confession of some p. riots iii 121 (A2) devil makes bishop take p. bishopric iii 167 (A14) pargetted concealment of p. crying sins iii 170 (A16) when furies of p. consciences give leave iii 172 (A17) whether church government should be Presbyterian or p. is endless question iii 182 (CGp) cease not to hope that England will not belong to see p. iii 183 (CGp) whether church government in Bible be Presbyterian or p. iii 184 (CG1.1) church mounted on p. cart iii 188 (CG1.1) set your country bleeding in p. mutiny iii 221 (CG1.6) that p. jurisdiction opposes reason and end of Gospel and state iii 248 (CG2.3t) whether p. jurisdiction be contrary to Gospel iii 267 (CG2.3) defend their p. Sparta iii 273 (CG2c) knowing his p. razor bereft

PRELATY

him iii 276 (CG2c) conceit that all who are not p. are gross-headed iii 287 (AP) Christ found acrimony enough to vex p. Pharisees iii 314 (AP) priests whose vices are notorious are p. iii 359 (AP) diving with deep p. malignance iv 69 (T) England then groaning under p. yoke iv 330 (AR) printing enthralled under p. commission iv 332 (AR) could we forgo p. tradition iv 341 (AR) clear determination of all not p. v 58 (TE) attaints all Protestant churches not p. v 73 (Kp) of every p. liturgist v 83 (K1) p. superstition v 162 (K9) king enduring only his p. religion v 195 (K12) Christ's government, meaning p. v 250 (K20) when Parliament demanded to unestablish that p. government v 280 (K27) unbound from double bondage of p. and regal tyranny vi 43 (Hd) you and your p. party are more schismatical and sectarian vi 162 (BN) Presbytery no more than p. courts a bulwark of religion vi 264 (O)

Prelatical Episcopacy, Of iii 80

Prelatically, admire formal outside men p. addicted iii 273 (CG2c)

Prelatish, no congregation not altogether famished or perverted with p. leaven iii 348 (AP)

Prelatism, ceremonies an interlude for pomp of p. iii 6 (R1) why do we suffer misshapen and enormous p. to varnish deformities iii 12 (R1) councils corrupt with ungodly p. iii 84 (P) p. began to burgeon in Cyprian's days; had then a fair, though false, imitation of flourishing iii 118 (A1) Anselm to uphold points of p. iii 208 (CG1.5)

Prelatize, episcopacy that began to p. iii 117 (A1)

Prelatizing, p. spirits that admire bishoprics iii 68 (R2)

Prelatry, gaudy rottenness of p. iii 47 (R2) *Reason of Church Government urged vs P.* iii 181 (CGt) to advancement of p. iii 183 (CGp) unless to keep tithes they bring back whole gang of p. vi 53 (H) Prelaty, would have St. Peter archfounder of p. iii 193 (CG1.2) disputed whether p.

PRELATY

or presbytery can prove itself supported by the greatest reason III 195(CG1.3) laborious teaching most honorable p. III 198(CG1.3) Andrews says he forbears to take argument for p. from Aaron; as if right of kings lived no longer than fire-brand of p. III 202(CG1.5) Andrews to make a plea for p. by imitation of the law III 205(CG1.5) p. neither has nor can have foundation in the law or in Gospel III 207(CG1.5) in loftiest times of p. granted that bishops and presbyters were same; custom was maker of p. III 208(CG1.5) custom the creator of p.; God's command in scripture wanting to p. III 209(CG1.5) that p. was not set up to prevent schism; that it performs it not; does contrary III 209(CG1.6t) if p. had been esteemed remedy against schism III 210(CG1.6) Clement did not advise to change presbyterial government into p. III 211(CG1.6) p. was a power of that extent that her elections seldom without factions; if her dignity came from prince she was his creature; p. not an impeacher of schism; exaltation of pope arose out of reason of p.; if p. must rise till it come to a primate III 212(CG1.6) if there must be one head of p.; schism and thirst of lording in church first bestowed being upon p. III 213(CG1.6) p. ascending by gradual monarchy III 217(CG1.6) p. thus ascending in continual pyramid; p. is of no force to mend schism; p. if she would close divisions must dissolve; hierarchies acuminating higher in a cone of p. III 218(CG1.6) whether yours be that ancient p.; your p. is nothing else but your ambition III 220(CG1.6) this wayward subject vs p. III 233(CG2p) impertinent yoke of p. III 240(CG2p) that p. opposes reason and end of Gospel 3 ways III 242(CG2.1t) some other reason for p. to be fit church government III 242(CG2.1) whether p. or prelateity in abstract notion; faultiness superficial to p.; haughty distance of p. III 244(CG2.1) Gospel frustrated by lordly form of p. III 245(CG2.1) that

PREMISES

ceremonious doctrine of p. opposes Gospel III 245(CG2.2t) p. sailing in opposition to end of Gospel III 248(CG2.2) false appearance is exercised by p. III 254(CG2.3) p. slighting chosen counsel of Christ; p. in her fleshly supportments; reveal truth in contrary manner than p. seeks to do III 268(CG2.3) p. is more antichristian than Antichrist III 269(CG2.3) mischief that p. does in state III 269(CG2ct) great ones who are so fond of p.; turn him out of road as p. is III 269(CG2c) strength of p. borne up by 2 supporters; hence judge p. mere falsehood; p. whom tyrant custom begot a natural tyrant III 272(CG2c) not too tragical to be spoken of p.; what p. has been and is like to be III 275(CG2c) speedy sentence vs malefactor, p.; riots of ungodly misrule that p.; if you can find but one good thing in p.; desire to save this falling p. III 278(CG2c) evangelic doctrine vs tradition of p. III 284(AP) those that esteem p. a figment; defend a p. usurped III 288(AP) alleged for approvers of our liturgy or p. III 326(AP) till we have removed p. III 365(AP) evils of p. were distributed; this is not to put down p. IV 331(AR) supposed as sudden in point of p. v 229(K17) Nazianzen wished p. had never been v 234(K17) *see also* Prelacy, Prelatism, Prelatry

Prelections, dreamy expectations of p. IX 187(SD)

Prelude, p. of death XV 203(CD1.12)

Preludes, hitherto only listening to p. to the cry VIII 91(2D)

Premeditation, words to be put into us without p. V 222(K16)

Premise, confuse p. and fact IX 93(SD)

Premises, expounds with due and wise regard to p. III 460(D2.9) granted p. of another law III 462(D2.10) do so on p. of meet help IV 94(T) lame conclusions shorter than p. V 57(TE) king builds pious conclusion on false and wicked p. V 94(K2) p. or antecedent in syllogism XI 367(LO2.9) laying down p. without a proof in theory of creation XV 17(CD1.7)

PREN

Pren, Ethelbert or P. reigns in Kent x 190 (B4) Kenulf made Cuthred king in Kent rather than P. x 192 (B4)
 Pre-ordained, purposed counsel p. of the Most High II 409 (PR1.127)
 Preparatives, after all these spiritual p. III 146 (A4)
 Preposition, Cameron on Greek p. IV 147 (T) of a p. in Latin VI 327 (G)
 Prerogative, her p. would be infringed III 14 (R1) excommunication is p. of Christ's diadem III 71 (R2) tie us to p. of thy eternal throne III 78 (R2) freedom, chief p. of Gospel III 338 (AP) bereave us of our wonted p. III 377 (DP) man shall be restored to his p. in nature III 510 (D2.22) fatherly power give place to conjugal p. IV 95 (T) purer than p. of legal and public baldry IV 133 (T) king for a boasted p. V 20 (TE) if those gifts had been his peculiar and p. V 82 (K1) mere trust, not p. to call and dissolve Parliaments V 120 (K5) misty cloud of his p. V 172 (K10) doctrines of unaccountable p. V 177 (K11) sue out livery from unjust wardship of his p. V 185 (K11) his prayer so ambitious of p.; dares ask away p. of Christ V 219 (K15) slacken curb of his p. V 281 (K27) endless tugging between petition of right and royal p. VI 135 (W) contest endless between p. and petition of right VI 362 (Wn) this magnificent p. forged out of fable VII 105 (1D2) Antony's assertion of royal p. VII 109 (1D2) if Parliament may set bounds to king's p. VII 457 (1D9) defeated unlimited and mischievous p. of tyrants IX 3 (SD)
 Prerogatives, king's p. undeflowered III 73 (R2) let them chant of p. III 246 (CG 2.2) shaving off tresses of laws and p. III 276 (CG2c) fine flowers of the crown called p. V 111 (K4) slaughter of so many for mere p. V 197 (K12) magnify his p. V 238 (K18) dream of vain and reasonless p. whereby law must be founded in unrighteousness V 295 (K28)
 Presage, far events full wisely could p. I 21 (V70) if there be aught of p. in the mind I 386 (SA1387) p. of victory II 185

PRESBYTERIAL

(PL6.201) Spenser not without p. of these reforming times III 166 (A13) by every instinct and p. of nature III 302 (AP) lively and cheerful p. of our victory IV 344 (AR) seemed to p. sentence of divine justice V 30 (TE) sad p. of ill success of king V 124 (K5) p. of French subjection x 292 (B6)
 Presaged, king p. future V 240 (K18)
 Presages, lend advice by p. and signs II 419 (PR1.394)
 Presaging, mind foreseeing or p. II 30 (PL 1.627) some great good p. II 400 (PL12. 613) p. sign of future tyrant V 186 (K11) Augustine thus p. x 149 (B4)
 Presbyter, new p. is but old priest writ large I 71 (FC20) episcopacy as an order above p.; no difference in Bible between bishop and p. III 81 (P) councils of no value on distinction between bishop and p. III 84 (P) communicates that Greek appellation to every ordinary p. III 86 (P) assert difference between bishop and p. III 88 (P) set a bishop above a p. III 90 (P) calls Polycarpus an apostolic p. III 92 (P) if bishop and p. were anciently all one III 95 (P) bishop and p. all one in name and office; suppose we determine that bishop and p. are different; set bishop above p. III 102 (P) bishop elevated above p. to prevent schism III 210 (CG1.6) poor dignity of parochial p. III 212 (CG1.6) certain p. laid it to Dionysius' conscience IV 308 (AR) Jerome declares bishop and p. were one and same thing V 231 (K17) what p. has narrower diocese V 232 (K17) while p. Scot that woos him is neglected V 289 (K27) who accuses reformed p. with licentious conduct IX 155 (SD) Jack P. not inclinable to peace; sworn enemy to civil government; refused magistrates of Edinburgh to have voice in election of elder XII 329 (EC42nm)
 Presbyterial, whether order of church government ought to be p. or prelatical is endless question III 182 (CGp) whether church government in scriptures be p. or prelatical III 184 (CG1.1) Clement did not advise them to change p. government

PRESBYTERIAL

III 211(CG1.6) no fear of spot in p. government III 253(CG2.3) learned from p. authors v 8(TE) be permitted more license upon p. stools VI 257(O) that we oppose p. government VI 264(O)

Presbyterian, Bodin on p. government III 253(CG2.3) superiority of p. church government; coherent with Gospel; only true church government III 254(CG2.3) not removing priest from off p. shoulders IV 338(AR) examples chiefly P. of deposing kings v 27(TE) Knox, reformer of Scotland to P. discipline v 28(TE) as for party called P. v 41(TE) P. clergy accused of sins of prelates v 45(TE) king would never consent to establishing P. government v 162(K9) P. manners gave king no encouragement to that form of government v 234(K17) took advantage of P. name v 270(K26) king means no good to P. v 271(K26) Scottish and P. terms never to be complied with v 289(K27) in which sense P. may be called heresy without reproach VI 11(CP) our new reformed English P. divines would take all tithes by law; obstinacy and desire of filthy lucre VI 67(H) Q. Elizabeth never yielded to P. reformation VI 142(W) antipathy in kings to P. doctrine VI 143(W) P. form of government not bulwark of religion VI 264(O) rule given them by their first P. instituter VI 266(O) Parliament put down P. uprising VII 491(1D10)

Presbyterianism, P. instructing and disciplining of God's people III 64(R2) Chas. I. accounted P. chief schism VI 143(W)

Presbyterians, hireling wolves whose gospel is their maw I 65(S16.14) attack upon the P. I 71(FC) licensing caught up by some P. IV 299(AR) P. condemned for action toward king v 2(TE) P. changed attitude towards Charles v 6(TE) P. declared regal power only mutual covenant between king and people; P. speaking in different strain now v 30(TE) what need these examples to P.; P. would seem to abhor deposing; P. themselves deposed king v 31(TE) whether

PRESBYTERIANS

P. have not actually deposed king by breaking oath of allegiance and setting up Parliament without king v 32(TE) P. have broken oaths of subjection; P. have deposed king; P. have taken away relation v 33(TE) acts of P. vs king listed v 34(TE) P. often charged by king with attempting his life v 36(TE) P. in truest sense killed king; warred vs king, not vs his evil counsellors v 37(TE) condemnation of P. for actions toward king v 38(TE) P. ministers of sedition, not of Gospel; mercenary noise-makers, their fury and false prophecies v 39(TE) P. fellow teachers of prelates though of another name and sect v 69(Kp) late silence and neutrality have belied their profession v 74(Kp) forcing men to turn P.; defending those who are P. willingly v 205(K13) Independents shall find better portion than P. v 271(K26) new royalized P. VI 139(W) P. as consistorian schismatics; leave P. to you VI 162(BN) your classic priesthood is to grizzle VI 261(O) P. justified taking arms vs king; fell into same crimes they accused bishops of; branded with same infamy as priests; seized pluralities; complain that sects not extirpated VI 61(1D1) terms of Scotch P. to Chas. I; P. granted Charles name of king, but for consideration VII 243(1D4) P. make cause with defeated royalists; wanted civil and ecclesiastical despotism; preferred tyrant VII 495(1D10) you say, P. may justly claim glory of beginning and progress of king's execution; hark ye, P.; that ye P. abhorred putting king to death; P. went half-way to 4. act; once more, P., ye are charged with king's death; ye P. and no others; woe to ye P. before all others VII 499(1D10) P. warned of punishment if stock of Chas. I comes back to throne VII 501(1D10) moment ago you averred that P. were to blame VII 503(1D10) why Chas. not adjudged traitor by P. VII 521(1D12) P. at first bitterest foes of Chas.; turned vs Parliament; not angry at execution; tried to raise tumult; wrote vs P. VIII 135(2D)

PRESBYTERIANS

their counterfeit thunder vs execution of king; thundered vs pluralities, then seized them; guilty of crime vs which they thundered viii 161(2D) P. blame Cromwell for harsh measures vs them viii 207(2D) P. began to get tired of Cromwell; P. accuse Cromwell of fabricated crimes; suborn one captain Huntingdon viii 211(2D) P. in Westminster Assembly x 321(Bd)

Presbyteries, councils are nothing but general p. iii 219(CG1.6)

Presbyterorum, *ludibrium* P. *Scotorum*, basest of men xii 329(EC42nm)

Presbyters, p. acknowledged by Ignatius to be his fellow-benchers; p. called com-presbyters by Cyprian iii 18(R1) as many antistes as p.; antistes nothing else but p. iii 87(P) other p. might give way to Polycarpus iii 91(P) most famous of all Smyrnian p.; cannot be proved that he was above other p.; had all p. been of like worth; bishops or p. which were the same; language of St. Paul does not place bishops above order of p. iii 96(P) when church writers made all p. underlings to one bishop iii 97(P) in time of our Lord, bishops stood not over p.; where does Clement say he set them above p. iii 98(P) bishops not superior and distinct order above p.; Gospel makes bishops and p. one and same thing iii 99(P) on p. challenging episcopacy iii 117(A1) Apostolic order can be no other than that of p. and deacons iii 183(CGp) Paul on duties of bishops or p. iii 192(CG1.2) Peter commits to p. full authority for feeding flock iii 194(CG1.2) duties Apostles committed to p. iii 197(CG1.3) Andrews says that God by names of priests and Levites means our p. iii 206(CG1.5) names and offices of bishops and p. the same at first; not distinguished in scripture; churches were ruled in common by p. iii 208(CG1.5) less ancient than government of p.; presuming they durst alter divine institution of p. iii 209(CG1.5) factious Corinthians still governed by p. iii 211(CG1.6) p. have right of free vote

PRESBYTERY

in synods; prelacy must be fain to incube herself among p. iii 218(CG1.6) advice Clement gave to p. of Corinth; let church be at peace with p. iii 221(CG1.6) prelates must reduce themselves to equal order of p. iii 271(CG2c) bishops and p. same to us both name and thing iv 331(AR) episcopacy first mounting to order above p. v 206(K13) episcopacy crept not above p. till v 209(K14) what were bishops in every village more than p. v 230(K17) bishops exalted above p. by custom v 231(K17) Arians held bishops and p. to be same v 232(K17) p. we know . . . what are chaplains v 259(K24) only p. and deacons in Gospel; p. answerable to priests vi 53(H) as did p. of Scotland vi 99(H) when we put up p.; enrich and exalt themselves; turn heel vs benefactors; state affairs not for their meddling vi 256(O) p. follow prelates in claiming jurisdiction in state affairs vi 258(O) these blockish p. of Clandeboy vi 266(O) More could not escape censure of p. viii 31(2D) all these possibilities would not satisfy p. viii 33(2D) woman complained of you to p.; p. resolved to cashier you ix 191(SD) p. in Geneva desirous of bringing your story to trial ix 193(SD) on day sentence of p. was pronounced ix 209(SD) collective praises of p. ix 221(SD) p. of our age x 94(B2) Peada took 4 p. to teach province x 165(B4) ministers of a particular church are p. and deacons; p. defined; office described in scripture; no p. present at first council in Jerusalem; functions of first p.; p. and bishops the same in early church xvi 287(CD1.31) on laying on of hands by p.; imposition of hands not confined to election of p. xvi 291(CD1.31)

Presbytery, The bosom admonition of a friend is a p. to libertines iii 36(R1) p. in France; as it might be in England iii 73(R2) follow p. as the Apostles iii 89(P) whole p. had been renowned as he iii 96(P) bishops not placed in superior order above p. iii 97(P) English trans-

PRESBYTERY

lation expresses article, the, and renders it the p.; done utmost to cram a p. into skin of one person; neglect not gift of p.; so start up to govern word p. III 149(A5) to chop off hands of word p. III 150(A5) with joint authority and assistance of the p.; cannot exclude joint act of the p. III 151(A5) whether prelaty or p. can be supported by the greatest reason to be disputed next III 195(CG1.3) Timothy received ordination from p. III 200(CG 1.4) on a sudden squat into a p. III 219(CG1.6) unlicensed books by members of p. IV 352(AR) king agrees to establish p. v 203(K13) Scots imposing not p. but archpresbytery; imposing classical, provincial, diocesan p. v 208(K13) to confound Mosaic priesthood with evangelic p. v 232(K17) representation of p. at Belfast VI 242(Ot) insolent and seditious representation from Scotch p. at Belfast VI 242(O) though one part entitled a p. VI 243(O) comment on p. of Belfast VI 255(O) is p. of Belfast . . . that they may serve to teach duties VI 256(O) make way for cunning and plausible name of p. VI 258(O) never sworn in Covenant to maintain universal p. in England, but in Scotland VI 264(O) Knox first founder of p. in Scotland VI 266(O)

Prescience, p. of God XIV 57(CD1.2) necessity arising from God's p. XIV 71(CD 1.3) principle founded on God's p. XIV 77(CD1.3) God's p. not to be separated from his will XIV 81(CD1.3) p. of God can no more bias free agents than p. of man XIV 83(CD1.3) divine p. cannot be deceived; p. can have no influence on object foreknown; what happens according to contingency and free will of man is not the effect of God's p. XIV 85(CD1.3) free causes not impeded by p. of God XIV 87(CD1.3) commentators wrong in interpreting foreknowledge here as p.; p. of God has no connection with predestination; of what consequence to us whether p. of God foresees who will believe or not XIV 125(CD1.4)

Prescribed, from bounds in hell p. II 138

PRESENT

(PL4.909) cloyed with repetition of that which is p. III 186(CG1.1)

Prescribing, Christ p. his own ways for church III 188(CG1.1)

Prescript, tie him to his own p. I 348(SA 308) by his p. a sanctuary is framed II 387(PL12.249) constitution of church set down by divine p. III 41(R2) like a physical p. III 181(CGp) plain p. of God IV 151(T)

Prescription, what p. could reach to bind ministers III 127(A2) God left temperance with particular law or p. IV 309(AR) captive under perpetual childhood of p. IV 310(AR) if every good or evil action were under p. IV 319(AR) words set to put p. on laws of God V 159(K9) turning all virtue into p. VI 133(W)

Prescriptions, set p. of baths for Esther [Esther II.12] III 188(CG1.1) God binds himself to his p. III 440(D2.3) redeemed us to state above p. IV 76(T)

Presence, at the p. be aghast of him that ever was I 12(PS114.15) from God's p. hid II 308(PL10.100) sovereign P. replied II 309(PL10.144) where he vouchsafed p. divine II 357(PL11.319) surmise not his p. to these bounds II 357(PL 11.341) of God's p. many a sign II 358(PL11.351) God withdraw his p. II 382(PL12.108) to walk as in God's p. II 398(PL12.563) when his p. afflicts IV 205(T) Gospel supported by same divine p. till world's end VI 23(CP) false emperor was of no p. X 358(HM4) soothe my grief by vain imagination of your p. XII 7(FE1)

Present, afford a p. to the infant God I 1(N16) what a p. thou to God hast sent I 18(I74) wherein he past, p., future beholds II 80(PL3.78) he that for haste snatches up plain ungarnished p. III 148(A4) thinking to offer him as a p. to God III 165(A13) Ehud sent as ambassador with a p. V 20(TE) p. sent by Ehud V 22(TE) tithes were liberal p. from Abram VI 57(H) sent p. to Eglon not as to enemy but to their king; in act of publicly making p. slew him VII 217

PRESENT

(1D4) I will make you a p. of all this
vii 257(1D4) thanks to God that he was
born in p. time viii 3(2D) p. things and
contingentaxioms xi 1311(LO2.3) thanks
for magnificent p. of horses xiii 143(SL
45) remit sentence of your admiralty as
p. to our friendship xiii 195(SL60)

*Present Means . . . in Letter to General
Monk* vi 107

Presentation Inscriptions, xviii 269

Presentment, form of ceremonious p. iii
291(AP)

Presentments, give eye false p. i 91(CO
156)

Presents, brought Ethelbert many p. from
pope Gregory x 146(B4) Charlemagne
sent Athelstan rich p. x 237(B5) Anlaf
given great p. by Ethelred x 255(B6)
Edward Conf. sent with great p. to em-
peror x 299(B6) having brought no p.
not admitted x 346(HM3) all brought
rich p. to emperor x 355(HM4)

Preservation, p. of life more worth than
keeping marriage iii 420(D1.11) nature
intends only her p. iv 104(T) p. is an
attribute of the Son xiv 325(CD1.5)

Preserver, Father often called by the proph-
ets p. xiv 327(CD1.5)

Preservers, p. to be placed among efficient
causes xi 33(LO1.3)

President, once p. of England's Council i
61(S10.1) scene presents P.'s castle i 121
(COc) angels p. in every province ii
421(PRI.447) himself sat as it were p.
iii 23(R1) p. or pastor of the brethren;
to what end p. but to teach iii 86(P)
election of p. of Council vii 31(1Dp) in-
fluence of friendship with annual p. of
college xii 17(FE5) befits p. of club of
wits xii 53(FE10) reminded p. of Coun-
cil of Mylius' business xii 55(FE11) p.
of Council to Count of Bordeaux xiii 307
(SL93)

Presles, Ramus content in college of P. xi
507(LOR) Ramus hears that college of
P. is broken up xi 509(LOR)

Press, licensing of p. under prelates iii 112
(A1) benefits of freedom of p. iii 113
(A1) honest liberty of free speech iii

PRESUMPTUOUS

232(CG2p) not find permission to the
p. iv 61(M) lay half a year unfinished
in p. iv 238(C) as if St. Peter had given
them keys to p. iv 303(AR) whether
author shall go to p. or sponge iv 304
(AR) while Spanish licensing gags
English p. iv 313(AR) adding while
book is under p.; p. must stand still iv
325(AR) as for regulating p. our best ad-
visers are yourselves iv 353(AR) Crom-
well urged to extend freedom of the p.
viii 237(2D) you corrected p. of libel ix
33(SD) 2. *Defence* corruptly and mali-
ciously printed at p. of Vlaccus ix 45(SD)

Press-corrector, salary of a p. iv 323(AR)

Presses, p. open while bishops were being
baited iv 332(AR)

Prestonpans, Cromwell's glorious battle vs
Scots viii 209(2D)

Prestriction, Balaam's disease, pearl in
your eye, Mammon's p. iii 137(A3)

Presumer, betrays him an arrogant p. iv
235(C)

Presumption, punishing of what you call
our p. iii 173(A18) bold p. of ordering
worship iii 245(CG2.2) with pious p.
strive to go beyond God iii 278(CG2c)
trust to be acquitted of p. iii 282(AP)
or give such p. iii 489(D2.18) illiterate
p. our disease will turn into our constitu-
tion iv 70(T) nothing better than p. to
take stricter courses than God iv 164(T)
guilt of a p. iv 180(T) to contempt of
their ignorance and p. iv 232(T) such a
dictatory p. English iv 305(AR) p. little
less than impious v 150(K8) mistake
wings of faith for wings of p. v 169(K10)
p. that ruined king v 240(K18) p. too
high for mortal vi 7(CP) Salmasius
brings only his p. and grammar vii 9
(1Dp) astonished at combination of p.
and empty-headedness in you vii 539(1D
12) fall included p. in aspiring to divine
attributes xv 183(CD1.11) overweening
p. is opposite of trust xvii 55(CD2.3)
tax Lot of p. xviii 233(MS)

Presumptions, part with estates on bare
supposals and p. vi 69(H)

Presumptuous, that were a joy p. i 391(SA)

PRESUMPTUOUS

1531) thus I p. 11 248(PL8.367) who so p. to guide living ark 111 187(CG1.1) would be p. fornication vi 26(CP)
 Presumptuously, warning how kings p. use words of David v 103(K3)
 Pretence, under fair p. of friendly ends 1 91(CO160) snatching temporal dominion under p. of receiving it for church 111 44(R2) under subtle p. of feeding their flock vi 256(O) whole Trojan p. were yielded up x 6(B1)
 Pretences, rapine may serve itself with honorable p. of public good 111 38(R2) tradition furnished such plausible p. 111 98(P) want of this reason sufficient to confute p. 111 209(CG1.5) obedience not to fair p. of men 111 350(AP) not indenting to right hand of fair p. 111 474(D2.14) ere own p. ever so just be attained v 2 (TE) what p. will he refuse v 103(K3) found p. to scatter in revenge v 123(K5) king for such trivial and frivolous p. v 126(K6) princes have variety of p. to people v 285(K27) covetous p. of insatiable hirelings vi 44(Hd) frivolous p. of divine right in tithes vi 68(H)
 Pretended, causes p. ecclesiastical 111 58 (R2)
 Pretender, gave character of gross, sluggish, contentious, overweening p. iv 236 (C)
 Pretenders, rules of church discipline broken by p. of the next ages 111 193(CG 1.2) mercenary crew of false p. to learning iv 323(AR)
 Pretends, p. to wash off sin 11 407(PR1.73)
 Preterition, notion of p. from all eternity refuted xiv 103(CD1.4)
 Pretext, where a pious p. is so ready at hand 111 54(R2) councils upheld hierarchy by what p. they could 111 84(P) under p. of reformation 111 370(Dp) terrify roving conscience under that p. 111 433(D2.2) bad causes take license from this p. 111 493(D2.20) hide sloth of own timorous capacities with this p. 111 494 (D2.20) p. as applied to impulsive cause xi 37(LO1.4)
 Pretexts, these false p. 1 369(SA901)

PRICE

Prevarication, you have no resource in p. ix 33(SD) from this p. you betake yourself ix 293(SDs)
 Prevaricator, this petty p. of America 111 294(AP)
 Preventient, p. grace descending 11 345(PL 11.3)
 Prevention, apply p. to war; p. not hopeless v 189(K12)
 Prey, tigers at their p. 1 105(CO533) innocent lady his wished p. 1 106(CO573) they yield me to the uncircumcised a p. 1 346(SA260) to dogs and fowls a p. 1 361 (SA694) to seek their p. on earth 11 22 (PL1.382) p. of wracking whirlwinds 11 44(PL2.181) would full soon devour for want of other p. 11 66(PL2.806) all things shall be your p. 11 68(PL2.844) thou wilt not leave me death's p. 11 86(PL 3.248) region scarce of p. 11 93(PL3. 433) fiend . . . bent on his p. 11 93(PL 3.441) hunger drives to seek new haunt for p. 11 113(PL4.184) nearer to view his p. 11 120(PL4.399) the whole included race, his purposed p. 11 275(PL9. 416) Death scents p. innumerable 11 314 (PL10.268) to Sin and Death a p. 11 322(PL10.490) season him thy last p. 11 326(PL10.609) all my trees their p. 11 350(PL11.124) achieved rich p. by war 11 374(PL11.793) all his sacred things a scorn and p. 11 390(PL12.341) garbage that draws fowls of p. and ravin 111 160 (A13) now claim to devour as their p. 111 275(CG2c) beasts of p. in church 111 360(AP) they have p. they seek in marriage iv 126(T) vulture at loss of his p. v 155(K9)
 Priam, Brutus in Greece meets Helenus, son of P. x 7(B1)
 Priapus, bishop of Lampsacus, that is, P. viii 111(2D) live in worship of P. viii 143(2D)
 Price, lavish p. of our subjection and their debauchery vi 121(W) I value Greek learning at highest p. ix 289(SDs) all I asked was for you to find out lowest p. of book; not a book to be bought at so huge p.; bigger the p. . . . greater the grief xii

PRICE

83(FE20) tell me p. of books is fixed
xii 89(FE21) ignominious p. of our
damnation xviii 201(CB)

Pride, the p. of her carnation train i 29
(EM37) be it not done in p. i 101(CO
430) virtue has no tongue to check her
p. i 113(CO760) Ægle consumed by p.
i 304(ED89) misdoubt that I was over-
swollen with p. i 310(ED160) had not
his prowess quelled their p. i 347(SA286)
then swollen with p. i 356(SA532) be it
not done in p. or wilful tempting i 519
(CO421n) his p. had cast him out from
heaven ii 9(PL1.36) mixed with obdu-
rate p. ii 10(PL1.58) his wonted p. soon
recollecting ii 27(PL1.527) Satan's heart
distends with p. ii 28(PL1.572) con-
siderate p. of Satan ii 30(PL1.603) Satan
with monarchal p. ii 53(PL2.428) p.
and worse ambition threw me down ii
107(PL4.40) modest p. ii 117(PL4.310)
high conceits engendering p. ii 135(PL4.
809) Satan could not bear through p. ii
167(PL5.665) power given me to quell
their p. ii 170(PL5.740) p. humbled by
such rebuke ii 190(PL6.341) liveries of
summer's p. ii 228(PL7.478) to dash
their p. ii 325(PL10.577) Eve's p. and
wandering vanity ii 335(PL10.874) sa-
vors only of p. ii 341(PL10.1044) till p.
raise hostile deeds in peace ii 374(PL11.
795) her female p. deject ii 432(PR
2.219) brought down the Carthaginian
p. ii 443(PR3.35) conquerors swell with
p. ii 445(PR3.81) troops in military p.
ii 453(PR3.312) tempter to the p. of
numbering Israel ii 456(PR3.409) Stoic
last in philosophic p. ii 470(PR4.300)
Tempter proud amidst his p. ii 479(PR4.
570) voluntary humility fleshly p. iii 4
(R1) steps into chair of pontifical p. iii
12(R1) if Constantine had curbed their
growing p. iii 23(R1) irreligious p. of
prelates iii 62(R2) excommunication
used by prelates to display their p. iii 71
(R2) Theodosius excommunicated from
haughty p.; men that beg devoutly for the
p. of their own backs iii 73(R2) con-
cerns more p. than truth iii 109(A1)

PRIDE

warring vs p. of the flesh iii 145(A4)
cannot give portions answerable to their
p.; cut away as very bait of p. and ambi-
tion iii 160(A13) walk in their p. iii
174(Aps) audacious p. of man that durst
mend ordinances of heaven iii 212(CG
1.6) God sent despisedness to vanquish
p. iii 243(CG2.1) simplicity confound-
ing p.; if p. of flesh were to be defeated;
prelates turned strength of fleshly p. vs
simplicity of truth iii 245(CG2.2) new
covenant bound us to forsake all carnal p.
iii 248(CG2.2) prelates through their
gross ignorance and p. imitating old tem-
ple iii 258(CG2.3) through p. of usurp-
ing clergy iii 261(CG2.3) Christ . . .
tread on crest of world's p. iii 268(CG
2.3) if their p. grow weary iii 272(CG
2c) men who p. themselves in their
supposed art iii 287(AP) government
which p. and ambition have shouldered
out of church iii 288(AP) self-esteem,
which let envy call p. iii 304(AP) p. of
a metaphysical fume iii 347(AP) denies
riches in church are baits of p. iii 359
(AP) p. sure mark of false prophets;
turban of p. no helmet of salvation iii 366
(AP) Pharisees whose p. deserved not
instruction iii 455(D2.8) out of female
p. iii 475(D2.15) Christ amuses and re-
pels their tempting p. iii 477(D2.15)
their masking p. and vanity iv 172(T)
that man full of deceitful p. iv 236(C)
to what a p. he swells iv 257(C) barbaric
p. of Hunnish stateliness iv 295(AR)
their own p. and ignorance causes dis-
turbance iv 339(AR) promote tumult
for maintenance of their p. v 45(TE)
clergy learned only in antiquity of p. v
154(K9) Canterbury, chief seat of their
p. v 160(K9) words sounding p. v 203
(K13) Persian monarch in midst of all
his p. v 294(K28) idleness with fulness
of bread begat p. in clergy vi 99(H) the
haughtier will be their p. vi 120(W)
pope drains wealth to maintain p. of his
court and prelates vi 172(TR) p. grows
apace of late in nation vi 178(TR) swells
with p. and conceit vii 23(1Dp) mode

PRIDE

of government most corrupt, seized by p. of kings; Severus says Samuel is showing p. of power of kings vii 89(1D2) Sallust says authority of kings degenerates into p.; inveighing vs p. of nobility vii 91(1D2) so holy a king as David to be guilty of such p. vii 121(1D2) monarchy degenerates into p. and tyranny vii 123(1D2) high-priestly popish p. of Ambrose vii 197(1D3) long forbearance with king's p. vii 523(1D12) inflated with literary p. viii 5(2D) p. of bishops began to lose swell viii 129(2D) dignity consists not in p.; suddenly emerge to opulence and p. viii 247(2D) from impulse of p. and little desires viii 249(2D) foolishly in p. of his strength x 27(B1) Agrippina sat in her female p. x 60(B2) clergy swollen with p. x 111(B3) hopes of youth and vanity with p. xii 323(EC38) man thinks it sweet to maintain his p. xii 335(EC46nm) Mylius calls Milton his joy and p. xii 357(MM 53nm) xii 379(MM66nm) on man's being puffed up with p. because of free-will xiv 141(CD1.4) fall included p. with all other kinds of sin xv 183(CD1.11) p. towards God opposed to humility xvii 65(CD2.3) p. when a man values himself more highly than his merit deserves; is opposed to magnanimity xvii 247(CD2.9) corrupter of justice to maintain wife's p. xviii 144(CB) may be set out his p. xviii 243(MS)

Prides, to answer him that p. himself in his folly iii 106(AP)

Priest, pale-ey'd p. i 8(N180) Christ the sovereign p. i 23(PA15) thee the p. of Phœbus' choir i 63(S13.10) new presbyter is but old p. writ large i 71(FC20) this man is true p. of Apollo i 284(AS26) the p. was not behind, but ever at my ear i 367(SA857) well-feasted p. soonest fired with zeal i 387(SA1419) when the p. turns atheist ii 26(PL1.494) I thy p. ii 346(PL11.25) spake before the vested p. ii 414(PR1.257) God suffers atheous p. ii 422(PR1.467) conquerors must be worshipped with p. ii 445(PR3.83) p.

PRIEST

set to con his motions iii 2(R1) without impression of p.'s forefinger iii 4(R1) book of Santa Clara, popish p. iii 7(R1) obscene and surfeited p. paws and mam-mocks iii 19(R1) reprobate hireling p. Balaam iii 53(R2) a 3. would be called p. iii 86(P) Polycrates affirms that St. John was a p. iii 87(P) bishop of Rome used title of chief p. iii 97(P) bear equal part with p. iii 133(A2) Moses though no p. sanctified Aaron iii 155(A13) for your p. under the Gospel iii 172(A18) sanctity little better than p. of Isis iii 173(A18) office was representation of Christ's own person in high p. iii 200(CG 1.4) Andrews argues that Christ's figure as p. ceases; Christ king as well as p.; Christ fore-resembled by kings as by p. iii 202(CG1.5) typical chain of king and p. must unlink; is not type of p. taken by Christ's coming; if type of p. be not taken away, neither of high p.; was something else in high p. besides the figure; *Deut.* xvii. whence this authority arises to p. iii 203(CG1.5) entering yearly into Holy of Holies rested on high p. iii 205(CG 1.5) pattern of high p. in Gospel sets up pope with more reason than archbishop; take away head p., the rest but a carcass iii 212(CG1.6) high p. universal head of church iii 213(CG1.6) no rabble, sir p. iii 216(CG1.6) p. esteems their layships unclean iii 262(CG2.3) ere he be a high p. iii 308(AP) or any Machiavelian p. think the contrary iii 321(AP) oath ex officio vs any p. iii 328(AP) making p. the people and people the p.; in litany where neither p. or people speak any entire sense iii 351(AP) woman was adjured by p. to swear iii 488(D2.18) no unfrocking of p. will make us happy iv 338(AR) unmasculine rhetoric of any puling p. v 5(TE) Jehoia da the p. making Jehoash king v 14(TE) some household p. foisted them in v 147(K8) how constantly p. puts on gown v 221(K16) had taken away Micah's household p.; Micah had care his p. was Mosai-cal; why could not king say matins with-

PRIEST

out p.'s Oretenus v 260(K24) king signifies almost as good a mind to be a p.; Amaziah the p. of Bethel; Micah and mother got p. of their own v 261(K24) high p. was Lord's anointed as well as king v 295(K28) worse argument than Shemaia used to high p. vi 25(CP) no Protestant will liken minister to high p. vi 53(H) Abram was p. but not king; Melchisedec a king and p. vi 55(H) Abram had not only a p. in his loins; he was a p.; owe to Christ our high p. vi 56(H) means only that one p. once in his life made a present from spoils; not to greater p. than he was; rather to p. and king conjoined; if one p. paid tithes to another p.; then people must have paid to p.; p. after order of Melchisedec; no other use than to prove Christ greater p. than Aaron vi 57(H) receiving tithes as homage to their p. vi 58(H) Jacob vowed to God, not to any p. vi 59(H) third part of tithes only was p.'s due vi 66(H) allotted only to bishop and p. third part vi 67(H) falsely supposed everyone instructed by parish p. vi 74(H) council at Antioch suffered not p. to live on church vi 86(H) say tithes are Christ's, unseparable from p.; still grasp tithes as unseparable from p.; minister is not p.; but they are ministers of our high p.; honor once done to king or p. vi 88(H) exalt horns vs magistrate as p. of Rome vs emperor vi 99(H) p. buying peace from God vi 179(TR) if God to become our p. vi 247(O) was it pontifical high p. of Jewish rite vii 197(1D3) Solomon was about to slay Abiathar the p.; if high p. is not exempt from death; high p. often highest officer in state vii 221(1D4) Hyrcanus thenceforward called High P. vii 243(1D4) p. who prayed for Commodus vii 245(1D4) if English kings claimed they were gods, might get you for p. vii 415(1D8) whether you choose to be called high p. of St. Tyranny or of St. Slavery vii 435(1D8) Cæcilius Metellus the high p. viii 65(2D) More now a p. shaven and spruce viii 89(2D) foul

PRIESTHOOD

p. viii 139(2D) as p. to pollute viii 189(2D) you now acting as p. to your good goddess ix 63(SD) high p. of bagnios ix 143(SD) like p. of Phrygian mother ix 285(SDs) Eli being high p. in Judæa x 14(B1) Constantine poorly turns p. x 100(B2) manners thus qualified both p. and lay x 111(B3) pagan p. offering to demolish altars of former gods x 158(B4) Wilbrod a p. eminent for great learning x 175(B4) Danes spared not p. or lay in Lindisfarne x 188(B4) as some say Swane was son of p. x 281(B6) other causes belonging to ruler, p. x 319(Bd) news that so infamous a p. is called to so illustrious a church xii 97(FE24) p. called Father John enticed English on shore; p. gave watchword to slay English xiii 533(DS) in treating office of mediator to consider function as p. xv 287(CD 1.15) Christ is sole p. of new covenant xvi 207(CD1.28) send choicest youth with p.; p. asks angels whence they came; p. inveighs vs strict reign of Melchizedec xviii 233(MS) God appointed Christ eternal p. and king xviii 343(MAR) Priestery, king among all his p. v 89(K1) Priesthood, if superiority of bishopship be grounded on p. it cannot be said to be imitation iii 198(CG1.3) impossible to make p. of Aaron a pattern for episcopacy iii 199(CG1.4t) impossibility of grounding evangelic government in Jewish p. iii 199(CG1.4) Aaron and sons were sanctified to p.; impossible to found prelaty upon p. of Aaron iii 200(CG1.4) propitiatory office of Christ's p.; being accomplished both law and p. fade away iii 203(CG1.5) limned out to life of a dead p. iii 208(CG1.5) ministers a royal p. iii 257(CG2.3) congregation, a royal p. iii 262(CG2.3) every true Christian in higher order of p. iii 404(D1.7) Christian in higher order of p. than Levitical iv 265(C) to confound Mosaic p. v 232(K17) kings who might not touch p. v 260(K24) p. of Aaron typified better reality vi 53(H) p. in us real which in Aaron was only shadow vi 54(H) God

PRIESTHOOD

intending him for type of Christ and his p.; Levitical p. excelled by p. of Christ vi 55(H) we under Christ, a royal p. vi 57(H) that law changing with p.; under another sort of p.; ministers bear not person of Christ in his p. vi 58(H) 3. p. only remaining is common to all faithful; ministers of our high priest, but not of his p. vi 88(H) their spiritual p. vi 99(H) violence of Eli's sons not to be imputed to p. vi 138(W) began to invest p. with royal power vii 239(1D4) Pompey left to Hyrcanus p. and royal rank vii 243(1D4) said in reference to p. of Christ; generation of Son arose not from his p. xiv 185(CD1.5) Christ's p. is eternal xv 301(CD1.15) Denis calls scriptures basis of our p. xviii 275(MAR) Priesting, bishop according to his p. iii 90(P)

Priest-led, those p. Herodians v 215(K15)

Priestlings, rebellion designed by these unhallowed p. vi 260(O)

Priestly, p. government of Jews iii 40(R2) beyond their p. bounds iii 42(R2) these p. policies of theirs iii 50(R2) no change in p. government iii 190(CG1.2) danger to life of Gospel in what touches p. government iii 198(CG1.3) whether Ananias went beyond p. authority iii 204(CG1.5) should profane that p. unction by inner unholiness iii 262(CG2.3) besides Melchisedec's p. benediction vi 55(H) disrobed of your p. character ix 43(SD) p. ignorance of former age xii 13(FE3) end of Christ's p. office xv 303(CD1.15) Holy Scripture called p. by Ambrose xviii 275(MAR)

Priests, befriend us thy vowed p. i 90(CO136) that part most revered Dagon and his p. i 389(SA1463) upon the heads of lords, ladies, captains, councilors, or p. i 396(SA1653) abused fanatic Egypt and her p. ii 25(PL1.480) first among p. dissension springs, should most endeavor peace ii 391(PL12.353) family though p. obtained the crown ii 448(PR3.169) cardinals of the Consistory originally parish p. of Rome iii 18(R1)

PRIESTS

wooden chalices and golden p. before Constantine, golden chalices and wooden p. after iii 25(R1nm) almost sent out canon to divorce married p. iii 30(R1) p. under old and new law toward kings iii 57(R2) authority vs drunken p. iii 58(R2) for none but the p. to enter or to touch iii 71(R2) your beneficiaries the p. iii 110(A1) appoint thy chosen p. iii 147(A4) shall see wooden chalices and wooden p. iii 159(A13nm) happy for this land if p. had been only wooden iii 159(A13) sins of p. of church of England; not to be found baser brood of flattering and time-serving p. iii 160(A13) need not fear woodening of our p. iii 167(A13) bishops as reformers were disciples of p. iii 178(Aps) first institution of p. and Levites iii 189(CG1.2) God gave directions for p. iii 190(CG1.2) all that was delivered to Gospel in office of p. and Levites iii 197(CG1.3) ordinances that were chief and essential offices of p. iii 198(CG1.3) p. not chosen from whole number of Levites; p. born inheritors of the dignity iii 200(CG1.4) inquire at mouth of p., whether high priest Ananias had not encroached iii 204(CG1.5) all or any of p. are but lifeless trunk; many hundreds of p. many times repeating; I will take them for p., saith Lord iii 205(CG1.5) Isaiah joins Sabbaths and new moons as did p. and Levites; God in taking them for p. and Levites; God by legal names of p. and Levites means presbyters and deacons iii 206(CG1.5) tell me, ye p. iii 246(CG2.2) censure placed in p. iii 256(CG2.3) prelates and their p. took name of clergy to themselves iii 258(CG2.3) those p. whose vices are notorious are prelatical iii 359(AP) marriage denied to p. of old iii 383(D1p) p. of old not to be long in sorrow iii 404(D1.7) canon law favors boldness of p. iv 65(T) canons and decretals of audacious p. iv 219(T) how many of our p. corrupted by papist clergy iv 313(AR) whom God fitted with gifts, perhaps not among p. iv 352(AR)

PRIESTS

Presbyterian clergy renounced name of p. v 44(TE) like those p. of Bel v 59(TE) cut their flesh like rueful p. whom Elijah mocked v 88(K1) crew of irreligious p. v 183(K11) king negotiating under hand by p.; p. made his agents v 190(K12) feigned terrors of popish p. v 195(K12) trinkets of his p. v 197(K12) p. being to remove shewbread v 222(K16) both king and Micah in error touching their p.; private orisons not to be officiated by p.; kings heretofore prayed in public while p. stood and heard v 260(K24) Romish p. no worse martyrs than king v 284(K27) p. and Levites judged in all causes vi 25(CP) p. and Levites had not tithes for labor only vi 52(H) p. and Levites were a tribe of different constitution from ministers; in p. were degrees and orders by family, dignity, office; in conformity with those 2 degrees, p. and Levites vi 53(H) tribe of p. improperly compared to our ministers; our ministers being not p. vi 54(H) our ministers, though neither p. nor kings vi 56(H) extort to mean paid tithes to p.; coheirs, kings, p. with him vi 57(H) error by that time had brought back p. vi 63(H) p. and ministers as well as laymen paid tithes vi 69(H) imitation of heathen p. at nuptials vi 72(H) ministers of Gospel are not p. vi 88(H) as lay-papists are to their p. vi 100(H) why spend 2 most precious things upon p.; p. most prodigal spenders of time; p. scarcest owners of reason vi 267(O) slanders and reviles of these wretched p. vi 270(O) railed at p. for pluralists; jumped into their best benefices; branded with same infamy p. had before vii 61(1D1) no law to punish p.; p. not exempt from law vii 81(1D2) Samuel had shown manner of p., sons of Eli vii 89(1D2) would p. allow temple to be defiled; when p. cast Uzziah out of temple vii 105(1D2) tribute paid to p. for use in sanctuary vii 147(1D3) under conduct of high p. they resisted Antiochus vii 239(1D4) Ambrose speaks of p., not of magistrates vii 249(1D4) p.

PRIESTS

and laymen would clash swords vii 259(1D4) when Ethiopian p. condemn king vii 297(1D5) Arbaces helped by p.; p. well versed in law vii 299(1D5) with such infantry of speechless p. and doctors vii 531(1D12) lower classes stupified by arts of p. viii 7(2D) Spanish vulgar trusting p. too much viii 61(2D) accuses whole body of p. with their ministers ix 155(SD) religion of Britons ruled by p. x 50(B2) Druids their p. x 64(B2) p. of temple wasted and embezzled x 65(B2) p. and people slain by Saxons x 118(B3) kings, p. taught to live orderly x 133(B3) p. and monks assembled to pray for success of their forces x 149(B4) 2 p. each Hewald by name; discovered to be Christian p.; cruelly butchered x 176(B4) spruce and gay apparel of p. and nuns x 196(B4) Edwi gave monastery to secular p.; Edgar favored monks over secular p. x 242(B5) troubles between monks and secular p. revived; filled monasteries with secular p. with wives x 249(B6) Canute threw out secular p. at Bury x 278(B6) spies bring word duke's army was mostly p.; Harold answered they were not p. but valiant soldiers x 312(B6) say nothing of English p. in Spanish dominions xiii 559(DS) passage looked into by multitude of p. xv 127(CD1.10) symbols of expiation were sacrifices and p. xvi 103(CD1.26) circumcision not performed by p. but by head of family xvi 181(CD1.28) in Christ we are all alike p.; all except p. and Levites forbidden to touch sacred things xvi 209(CD1.28) mass repeated daily by innumerable petty p. xvi 213(CD1.28) Pharisees were confessedly neither p. nor Levites xvi 257(CD1.30) law of Moses entrusted to p. and prophets; p. scrupulous in preventing alterations xvi 277(CD1.30) Jeroboam imagined himself appointing p. to Jehovah xvii 141(CD2.5) marriage among p. of England before Conquest; great impugner of p. John Cremensis; p. forbidden to marry by Anselm; p. much condemned by Henry

PRIESTS

Huntingdon xviii 148(CB) marriage allowed to p. in council of Vienne xviii 150(CB) p. invite angels to solemnity xviii 234(MS) tragedy betwixt monks and p. xviii 242(MS) *see also* Flamins Priestship, your classic p. vi 261(O)

Primacy, yielded to Rome universal p. iii 85(P) rising from provincial to national p. iii 213(CG1.6) wrote recently vs all p. in church vii 161(1D3) first you give Peter p.; then snatch it away vii 165(1D3) make us believe you are invested with that p. you snatched from pope vii 435(1D8) translating p. from Canterbury to Lichfield x 189(B4)

Primary, resolution to p. matter does not occur xii 173(PO4t) whether resolution to p. matter occurs xii 177(PO4) preposition *per* sometimes signifies p. cause xv 7(CD1.7) what was set up could not be p. cause xv 13(CD1.7) God is p., sole cause xv 21(CD1.7) posterity sharers in p. transgression xv 193(CD1.11)

Primate, as p. of Armagh maintains iii 195(CG1.3t) p. of Armagh reputed for his learning; the p. in his discourse about origin of episcopacy iii 196(CG1.3) p. of Armagh at beginning of tractate iii 205(CG1.5) open confession of that p., Bishop Andrews iii 207(CG1.5) prelacy rise till it come to a p. iii 213(CG1.6) prelacy ascending from bishop to archbishop, from thence to p. iii 217(CG1.6) prelacy should not be lordly ascendent from p. to patriarch iii 218(CG1.6) Edward had suffered Stigand to sit p. x 307(B6)

Primates, what becomes of archbishops and p. iii 89(P)

Prime, dead ere his p. 177(L8) of manly p. or youthful bloom 196(CO288) why deprived thy p. decree 1340(SA85) that sweet hour of p. ii 150(PL5.170) O p. of men ii 164(PL5.563) among the p. in splendor ii 420(PR1.413)

Primero, at that p. of piety iii 174(Aps)

Primitive, our p. great sire ii 156(PL5.350) lawful and p. choice of church iii 12(R1) kept our Britain bishops so poor in p.

PRIMITIVE

times iii 16(R1) mold modern bishop into p. iii 19(R1) while p. pastors labored faithfully iii 41(R2) turn back to p. and pure times iii 70(R2) another piece of pure p. divinity iii 71(R2) contention over Easter troubled p. English churches iii 99(P) power of thy grace not passed away with p. times iii 148(A4) in p. times many did church noble service before ordination iii 156(A13) knowing that p. Christians were called Adamites iii 217(CG1.6) we find p. doctors iii 291(AP) false doctors of p. church iii 355(AP) p. reason of never divorcing iii 457(D2.9) this p. reason iii 458(D2.9) fly back to p. institution iii 469(D2.13) vs laws of best p. times iv 10(M) things in common among p. Christians iv 171(T) in church both p. and reformed iv 207(T) question of heathen books controverted by p. doctors iv 307(AR) in those p. Christian times; if church, p., Romish, Protestant held to disciplining kings v 27(TE) antichristian tyranny neither p. v 158(K9) most p. antiquity v 209(K14) 2 p. nurses v 213(K14) examples of kings being excommunicated from p. church v 297(K28) undue taking of hire in p. times vi 50(H) tithes would sooner have appeared in p. ages vi 63(H) such meetings most apostolic and p. vi 79(H) p. church and alms vi 86(H) p. church not remembering brought to confusion vi 98(H) tolerating all religions made good by p. fathers vi 263(O) think to confute us with examples of p. Christians vii 249(1D4) these Christian soldiers among number of p. Christians vii 253(1D4) how p. Christians behaved; p. Christians had lost much of p. sanctity vii 257(1D4) p. argument defined; simple or comparative p. xi 27(LO1.2) in these remainders of p. believers xiii 363(SL111) God does not preserve man as regards p. perfection xv 59(CD1.8) that p. institution of polygamy xv 151(CD1.10) sinner removed from p. glory xv 209(CD1.12) as remnant of man's p.

PRIMITIVE

state xv 213(CD1.12) understanding restored in great part to its p. clearness; will restored to p. liberty xvi 5(CD1.21) imperfect illumination tending daily to renewal of its p. brightness xvi 101(CD 1.26)

Primitively, confess church lived p. on alms vi 87(H)

Primogeniture, right of p. transferred xiv 159(CD1.4)

Primord., x 118(B3m) x 129(B3m)

Primrose, soft silken p. i 15(I2) the pale p. i 31(MM4) bring the rathe p. i 81(L142)

Primum Mobile, that high first-moving sphere i 17(I39) first wheel of the universe i 262(NS37) the sphere first moved ii 94(PL3.483)

Prince, night wherein the p. of light i 3(N62) I bethought me of a glorious p. i 178(EL3.9) O p., O chief of many powers ii 13(PL1.128) seems the p. of hell ii 137(PL4.871) of celestial armies p. ii 179(PL6.44) so spake the p. of angels ii 188(PL6.281) Satan, p. of the air ii 311(PL10.185) p. of darkness answered ii 318(PL10.383) so doth the p. of hell ii 326(PL10.621) such of shape may seem p. above princes ii 356(PL11.298) surprise serpent, p. of air ii 395(PL12.454) nor absent was the p. of darkness ii 475(PR4.441) Elizabeth, next Protestant p. iii 13(R1) not any p. in Christendom iii 47(R2) if any p. shall suffer under him a commission of authority iii 49(R2) sovereign p., Christ's vice-regent iii 63(R2) one would have said Pericles was their p. iii 92(P) men that are prospective glasses of their p. iii 113(A1) O p. of all the kings iii 148(A4) if dignity of prelacy came by p. iii 212(CG1.6) small assistance of a Kernish p. iii 228(CG1.7) Tasso gave to p. of Italy choice iii 237(CG2p) be the p. never so just and equal; foundation of prelates only in p.'s favor iii 271(CG2c) if one good thing in prelacy to p. iii 278(CG2c) Jacob a p. born iii 363(AP) if p. administer not justice iii 438(D2.3)

PRINCE

had been carnally known by p. Arthur iii 502(D2.21) tell trivial tale in ears of that good p. [Edw. VI] iv 17(M) that worthy p. Edward VI iv 231(T) have been fiercest vs p. v 3(TE) no Christian p. would be absolute v 12(TE) rule that p. is bound by laws; on authority of laws authority of p. depends v 13(TE) Tarquinius a wicked p. v 15(TE) but Egdon was a foreign p.; no p. so native but professes to hold by law v 20(TE) God would not have sent subject vs his p., if v 22(TE) rather than cut off wicked p. v 55(TE) applaud him for wisest and most religious p. v 70(Kp) inclination of p. best known by those about him v 75(K1) if these were acts of a religious p.; what memory can tell of irreligious p. v 200(K12) chaplain taking up room in discourses of p. v 259(K24) Zorobabel, p. of captive Jews v 292(K28) p. as well as people bound by those laws vii 77(1D2) as if we had killed most virtuous p. that ever reigned vii 139(1D2) who is greater than a p. vii 157(1D3) why devil is called p. of this world vii 171(1D3) dare compare David with a superstitious p.; David most wise p. with stupid p.; valiant p. with cowardly p.; most just p. with most unjust p. vii 237(1D4) when Geneva expelled its bishop, then its legitimate p. viii 147(2D) Kerdic another Saxon p.; 10. in lineage from Woden x 124(B3) multitudes conforming to their p. x 145(B4) Kinric, valiant young p. x 182(B4) has risen to so high a place in p.'s favor xii 115(FE31) such barbarous severity could not enter breast of any p. xiii 357(SL110) return from court of so great a p. xiii 371(SL113) when p. holds such principles xiii 527(DS) Michael vs p. of devils xv 105(CD1.9) devils also have their p. xv 111(CD1.9) first institution of marriage meant to bind p. equally with people xv 139(CD1.10) Martel, most warlike and noble p. xviii 153(CB) self-control of p. highly laudable xviii 168(CB) as we say all is p.'s xviii 175(CB) to elect Mar-

PRINCE

tell p. of French xviii 178(CB) if p. does not abide by promises xviii 183(CB) no p. has power to raise a penny without consent of subjects; subsidies granted with condition not to be spent at pleasure of p. xviii 202(CB) Henry VIII disclaiming exactions devised by Wolsey like noble p. xviii 204(CB) league with republic more to be trusted than league with p. xviii 215(CB) Gabriel by name signifying p. of power xviii 231(MS) bringing sick p. forth xviii 237(MS) no safety in p. into whose head xviii 495(ACM)

Prince Elector, P. E. here; vs knaves or skellums; will soon go to his country xiii 506(SL165)

Princdoms, p. . . I reduce ii 89(PL3.320) thrones, dominations, p. ii 165(PL5.601) thrones, dominations, p. ii 171(PL5.772) named thrones, dominations, p. ii 174(PL5.840) p. and dominations ministrant ii 307(PL10.87) angels quaternioned into their celestial p. and satrapies iii 185(CG1.1)

Princely, p. dignities ii 21(PL1.359) p. counsel in his face ii 48(PL2.304) p. hierarch in their bright stand ii 353(PL11.220) prelates raised suddenly to have p. attendance iii 25(R1) whether it be popular, p. iii 41(R2) in p. manner offering iv 177(T) special token of his p. favor v 117(K5) king of p. grace abolished v 160(K9) learned from p. instructions v 212(K14) not doubting sincerity of p. word v 252(K21) Oswin had other p. qualities x 163(B4) Peada for his p. virtues x 164(B4)

Princes, courtesy in courts of p. i 97(CO 324) Tasso mentions Manso with high praise among p. of Italy i 286(MAt) thou knowest the magistrates and p. i 367(SA851) p., potentates, warriors ii 19(PL1.315) where angels sat as p. ii 34(PL1.735) be called p. of hell ii 49(PL 2.313) tedious pomp that waits on p. ii 156(PL5.355) such of shape may seem prince of p. ii 356(PL11.298) p., heaven's ancient sons ii 428(PR2.121) p. troop- ing to new erected banner of Salvation iii

PRINCES

5(R1) little needed p. to study ways to make coherence between temporal and religious authority iii 41(R2) pope hindered Western p. iii 44(R2) when England meets with p. tractable to prelacy iii 46(R2) alienating all Protestant p. iii 51(R2) p. in disguise listening for truth iii 112(A1) free speaking carries home to p. insight into evils iii 113(A1) superstitious devotion of p. iii 142(A4) he can make p. his Nazarites; would gain him from lords and p. iii 164(A13) Aaron and sons were p. of tribe iii 200(CG1.4) if our p. will imitate fame of St. George iii 275(CG2c) clergy want bread and honors of p. iii 364(AP) both p. and plebeians importuning to fear of revolt iii 465(D2.11) popes seeing authority over p. in divorce iii 498(D2.21) God suffered own people to be p. and some subjects iv 165(T) abolish permissive law of Christian p. iv 220(T) renowned p. bred from ancient schools iv 287(E) instill poison first into courts of p. iv 312(AR) change of government draws downfall of p. v 3(TE) God casts down p. v 17(TE) promises not to be claimed of p; who preferred honor of God to wicked p.; laws made by tyranny of p. v 28(TE) ample authority for changing government even from p. v 40(TE) fear to put confidence in p. whom they have provoked v 42(TE) Maximilian reconciled by German p. v 43(TE) many p. rigorous in laying taxes on subjects v 88(K1) usurpation of immoderate p. v 128(K6) good p. have thought it their chief happiness to be granting v 178(K11) bishops most potent when p. most weak v 228(K17) reforming p. of Germany v 247(K20) sorry to see diminution of p. v 248(K20nm) on p. need no palliation; p. have not more changes of raiment than varieties of shifts v 285(K27) given by p. out of public; p. of Germany in first reformation converted gifts to public use vi 82(H) falls of p. vii 33(1Dp) Preacher advises vs contending with p. vii 83(1D2) God

PRINCES

says he abhors fellowship with wicked p. vii 95(1D2) what if p. reverse and rule to torture vii 163(1D3) liberties you would not allow us to take with p. vii 165(1D3) as if anyone would not pay deference to p. so excellent; p. so measured in exercise of power vii 193(1D3) perhaps you think you deserve well of all p. vii 213(1D4) this is how Zedekiah addresses p.; he considers himself inferior vii 235(1D4) no greater misfortune for p. than to have you defend them vii 277(1D5) how you insult p. of France vii 369(1D7) Salmasius stung by fact that favor of p. had abated viii 21(2D) poetsasters praise p. and plebeians viii 79(2D) More incites to arms vs us all p. ix 23(SD) many p. of Britons submit to Cæsar x 39(B2) civil government of Britons under many p. x 50(B2) p. given to vicious ease x 116(B3) slew 2 young p. x 136(B3) land polluted with blood of p. x 196(B4) Alfred mirror of p. x 223(B5) proof to other p. xii 45(FE9) would not have Jones extol victories of p. xii 81(FE19) authority of p. will grow out of date xiii 233(SL73) hostile confederacies of p. your neighbors xiii 243(SL75) if there were peace among orthodox p. xiii 289(SL87) your affection to churches an exemplar worthy to be followed by all p. xiii 293(SL88) all p. ambitious of your friendship xiii 311(SL94) to all p. professing reformed religion xiii 447(SL141) duke of Muscovy having made himself terrible to neighboring p.; happiness if duke could make peace among Christian p. xiii 504(SL164) impediment to good understanding between p. and states xiii 527(DS) God's words addressed to kings and p. xiv 195(CD1.5) God often hardens hearts of p. that his glory may be magnified among nations xv 83(CD1.8) scriptures adapted for daily hearing and reading of p. xvi 255(CD1.30) right of England to adjacent seas acknowledged by neighbor p. xviii 25(DEC) that p. ought to be learned especially in histories xviii 137(CB) clergy invaded courts be-

PRINCIPLE

cause of negligence of p. xviii 155(CB) p. of Germany vs emperor; Comines pictures life of p. as anxious; even those who appear happy xviii 184(CB) promises to be exacted of p. xviii 189(CB) unbending integrity of Lambert unacceptable to p. of Italy xviii 196(CB) p. only had to outdo in luxury, lust xviii 197(CB) opinions free under good p. xviii 199(CB) German p. renounced allegiance to emperor xviii 213(CB) Princess, not at war with their p. v 253(K21) Christina stood forth p. and authors little less than heavenly viii 103(2D) Principal, making accessory help out p. i 476(HWn) prelates seek p. offices iii 58(R2) king knew himself a p. in what earl was accessory v 93(K2) by miscasting you have lost your p. vii 391(1D7) p. causes are impulsive or instrumental xi 35(LO1.4) merchants will lose p.; pay p. money and 5 years interest xiii 229(SL71) p. often put for sole cause by logicians xiv 135(CD1.4) Principalities, Nisroc of p. the prime ii 193(PL6.447) spoiled p. ii 311(PL10.186) shall receive regal addition of p. [Col. i.16; Rom. viii.36; Milton, *P. L.* v.479] iii 79(R2) all p. of Greece dedicated statues in Elis xviii 259(CM) Principality, popery less religion than Roman p. vi 19(CP) *Principium*, p. term used by Cicero of causes xi 31(LO1.3) Principle, if this state p. comes from prelates iii 39(R2) love of God as first p. of all godly actions iii 260(CG2.3) like that other p. of the Manichees iii 294(AP) ere any vain p. seize them wandering iv 281(E) tyrannical p. that it was treason only vs king's person v 97(K2) good p. not understood harmful as bad p. v 151(K9) p. worthy to be known by Christians; no creed binds to particular church v 279(K27) not forced by any p. of the Gospel vi 46(H) only p. in religion is scripture vi 174(TR) made this p. his own; p. that he was not born for

PRINCIPLE

kings but for God and country vii 69 (1D1) according to your p. every king is by royal right a tyrant vii 123(1D2) this p. makes kings liable vii 175(1D3) falsely declared it a p. of English to be fiercer to friends than enemies vii 225 (1D4) p. all our lawyers recognize; p. as foundation of all laws vii 427(1D8) p. you affirm peculiar to Independents, now belongs to Protestants abroad vii 505 (1D10) if by your want of p. viii 245 (2D) whether love of learning proceed from p. good, bad, or natural xii 323(EC 38) *actus purus* or active p. as applied to God xiv 49(CD1.2) p. founded on doctrine of God's immutability and prescience xiv 77(CD1.3) p. of divine decrees is always same xiv 113(CD1.4) general p. of election to any mercy xiv 159(CD1.4) on what p. attributes of Father pertain to Son xiv 341(CD1.5) matter only passive p. dependent on God xv 19(CD1.7) p. universally acted upon in divine proceedings; recognized by all nations and in all religions; God explains p. of his justice xv 185(CD1.11) p. by which divine justice is regulated xv 187(CD1.11) every constituent part returns to its elementary p. xv 239(CD1.13)

Principled, most men either weakly or falsely p. iii 250(CG2.3) shall be to me as I find him p. iii 311(AP) best affected and best p. of the people vi 114(W) from others far worse p. from cradle vi 142(W) rout and faction of men basely p. vi 252 (O)

Principles, his p. being ceased, he ended straight i 33(UC10) with half an eye open on St. Paul's p. iii 24(R1) no art more cankered in p. than art of policy iii 37(R2) Aristotle from p. of reason [*Eth.* i.10; *Pol.* vii.2.1.] iii 38(R2) p. instilled in us by prelates iii 51(R2) how their p. combat one another iii 59(R2) take up those cast p. iii 101(P) counterfeit p. iii 107(AP) until you learned your p. of logic better iii 115(A1) dissevered p. like pieces of gashed serpent iii 117(A1) grossly deficient in p. of logic iii 135(A3)

PRINCIPLES

fathers whom custom, fond opinion, weak p. have exalted so high iii 139(A4) to urge these rotten p. iii 144(A4) warring vs human p. iii 145(A4) by painting his lewd and deceitful p. with smooth, glossy varnish iii 163(A13) to convince them by any of those p. iii 197(CG1.3) papists in p. iii 217(CG1.6) youth lap up vicious p. iii 239(CG2p) to go vs these p. Paul so feared; prelaty by p. it hath contrary to Gospel iii 243(CG2.1) according to his p. iii 244(CG2.1) such hopes and p. of earth iii 275(CG2c) custom fills every estate with abject p. iii 368 (Dp) upon these p. I answer iii 411 (D1.8) vs so many other leading p. of religion iii 432(D2.2) consists not with other pure and holy p. iii 433(D2.2) God pleads uprightness of his ways by own p. iii 446(D2.4) from sage p. of piety iii 453(D2.7) Socrates confutes Callicles on high p. iii 501(D2.21) be bound not by scanty, unadequate and inconsistent p. iv 18(M) love not to stand disputing below p. of humanity iv 81(T) copulation ought to proceed from intellective p. iv 101(T) whereabouts are they in their p. iv 118(T) rushes brutally vs all p. of nature, piety, moral goodness iv 169(T) forsake standard p. of institution, faith and charity iv 188(T) p. received on both sides iv 236(C) travel abroad not to learn p. but enlarge experience iv 290 (E) tyranny and superstition grounded into our p. iv 294(AR) turn revolters from those p. v 2(TE) king nothing altered from his first p. v 6(TE) guided by very p. of nature v 19(TE) Ehud went on just p. v 22(TE) mind and p. of devout and zealous men v 24(TE) wish them calmly not to fall off from first p. v 42(TE) such p. so deep rooted; contrary to own better p.; through corruption of court p. v 135(K6) king doubting p. asserted too much liberty v 164(K10) false p. transports him v 185 (K11) prayer built on deceitful p. v 188(K11) they who deny p. v 258(K23) king sucked impotent p. from chaplains

PRINCIPLES

v 260(K24) keep ye to those p. and never want king v 289(K27) argument drawn only from true fundamental p. of Gospel vi 4(CP) papist judging by p. punishes vi 18(CP) evident by p. unquestioned vi 21(CP) assembly of papists though on own p. in bondage to clergy vi 70(H) in 40 or 50 years teaches scarce half of p. of religion vi 75(H) imbasing of sons with illiterate and narrow p. vi 92(H) as reformed p. give them some light vi 100(H) unless found false to these 2 p. vi 105(LF) noxious humor nourished from bad p. vi 111(W) who has true p. of justice and religion in him vi 123(W) p. can have no demonstration vi 156(BN) p. you cite to be found in Aristotle vi 162(BN) 2 main p. of true religion vi 166(TR) Protestant who maintains same p.; unless he means to abjure p. of his own religion; by own p. he ought tolerate vi 170(TR) let such an one recall own p. vi 171(TR) papists will add other p. of own to our one principle; common maxim in logic not to dispute with them who deny p. vi 174(TR) p. so senseless vii 181(1D3) what p. ever taught men to save money rather than oppose public enemy vii 287(1D5) p. of Puritans you declared unfriendly to kings vii 503(1D10) how little deposing of king due to p. of Independents; not wont to dissemble their p. vii 523(1D12) bring into schools and churches men of abandoned p. ix 219(SD) know heroic wisdom to surmount p. of politicians x 324(Bd) knowledge of p. is first knowledge xi 323(LO2.3) as if I had already shattered p. of old poets xii 129(PO1) impediment where prince holds such p. xiii 527(DS) treatises on sounder p. xiv 3(CDP) behooved me to render account of p. of belief xiv 9(CDP) contingent decrees defended on p. of men xiv 69(CD1.3) divine p. on which Christ's kingdom is founded xv 299(CD1.15) fall off from 2 main p. xviii 4(PRO) p. and spirit that then acted in Dutch xviii 11(DEC)

PRINTING

testify we stood fixed to former p. xviii 21(DEC)
 Print, ere his sermon came into p. iv 66(T) make himself a fool in p. iv 257(C) no displeasure to be contradicted in p. iv 273(C) 3 pages would not down in fairest p. iv 322(AR) must appear in p. like a puny with his guardian iv 325(AR) work king makes among your balms, cordials in p. v 263(K24) if I had anything to p. Vlaccus asked it viii 41(2D) Vlaccus offered to p. in far better type; I answered I had nothing to p. viii 43(2D) Vlaccus requested to p. any compositions of mine; when he received nothing of mine to p. ix 73(SD)
 Printed, no book, pamphlet, paper be p. without friar's license iv 303(AR) 2. *Defence* corruptly p. ix 45(SD)
 Printer, errors ought to have been scored upon p. iv 235(C) what cunning p. will not be ambitious iv 239(C) p. dare not go beyond licensed copy iv 325(AR) no book be printed without p.'s and author's name; at least p.'s iv 353(AR) Salmasius goes in all haste to p. viii 39(2D) Vlaccus new furbished as p. at the Hague viii 41(2D) Vlaccus offered to print in far better type than former p. viii 43(2D) when rascally p. presumes to rank himself among king's friends viii 49(2D) signify in words of his p. viii 53(2D) Vlaccus who is now become my p. ix 71(SD) Vlaccus excused himself as being a p. ix 73(SD) twins in impudence, one p. of Cry ix 79(SD) many Greek authors demanding active hands of p. xii 41(FEg)
 Printer to the Reader, The, xii 3(FE)
 Printers, catalogue all p. offending iv 321(AR) who would concede more to p. than I have done ix 73(SD) More's sapient address to p. ix 173(SD)
 Printing, speech for liberty of unlicensed p. iv 293(ARt) order of Parliament to regulate p. iv 297(AR) think to regulate manners by regulating p. iv 317(AR) liberty of p. must be enthralled under prelati cal commission iv 332(AR) Turk

PRINTING

upholds Alcoran by prohibition of p. iv 337(AR) if liberty of p. be reduced iv 354(AR) give account of faith by freedom of p. vi 170(TR) wrote *Arcop.* on liberty of p. viii 133(2D)
Prior Analytics, see Aristotle
 Priorities, carnal service which might afford many p. iii 205(CG1.5)
 Priority, Anicetus gave Polycarpus p. in administeringsacraments iii 91(P) deny this p. to be longer than annual iii 154(A13) indelible character of p. of man iv 77(T)
 Priscian, knocking professorial head vs P.'s desk viii 209(2D) disgrace to P. xii 241(PO6)
 Priscilla, Aquila and P. considered qualifications of Apollos xvi 203(CD1.28)
 Priscus, Tarquinius, Servius Tullius first reigned as deputy of P. vii 317(1D5)
 Prison, scene before the p. in Gaza i 336(SA) daily in the common p. i 337(SA6) p. within p., inseparably dark i 342(SA153) send thee into the common p. i 378(SA1161) he in calamitous p. left i 389(SA1480) here their p. ordained ii 11(PL1.71) the p. of his tyranny ii 40(PL2.59) our p. strong ii 53(PL2.434) escaped thy p. ii 135(PL4.824) returns from his p. escaped ii 138(PL4.906) wind out of such p. ii 201(PL6.660) preached as to souls in p. ii 371(PL11.725) leaving my dolorous p. ii 418(PR1.364) contrary to being released from p. iii 287(AP) books confuted when authors were in p. iii 321(AP) Nævius quickly cast into p. for unbridled pen iv 301(AR) if Satan had not long since broke p. iv 304(AR) to preserve useless bulk of his person and only in p. v 6(TE) deposed king by holding him in p. v 37(TE) some have died in p. under restraint v 155(K9) that deceitful king even in p. vii 491(1D10) brought Antigonus by stealth out of p. x 9(B1) causes John Baptist to be sent from p. to court xviii 240(MS)
 Prisoner, where I a p. also i 337(SA7) mine and love's p., not the Philistines i

PRIVATION

365(SA808) the p. Samson here I seek i 383(SA1308) accept of ransom for my son, their p. i 389(SA1460) Galileo, p. to Inquisition iv 330(AR) king overcome and yielded p. v 20(TE) Scots took Mary p. v 29(TE) left king only life of p. v 38(TE) seized upon king their p. v 270(K26) when Charles was taken p. of war and found incurable vii 285(1D5) suppose an enemy taken p. vii 509(1D11) king being made p. of war viii 151(2D) squalid and guilty p. with matted hair before judges in such wretched exordium ix 187(SD) Brutus returns with king his p. x 10(B1) Boris took p. king of Siberia x 355(HM4) Henry III p. to barons xviii 168(CB)
 Prisoners, Cromwell took chief part of Scottish nobility p. viii 221(2D) dishonored victory by cruelty to p. x 26(B1) Cochram demands that merchants be delivered p. xiii 9(SL1)
 Prisonhouse, from forth this loathsome p. i 370(SA922) grind in p. iii 276(CG2c) penned by some man in p. vii 73(1D2)
 Prisons, Parliament opened p. iii 338(AP) British kings stuff p. with men committed by circumvention, not by just cause x 134(B3)
 Privacies, husband divulge his household p. v 138(K7)
 Private, to public good p. respects must yield i 368(SA868) but I a p. person i 380(SA1208) I was no p. but a person raised i 380(SA1211) thy life hath yet been p. ii 450(PR3.232) vindication of a p. name iii 283(AP) division of law into p. and public iii 501(D2.21) offices public and p. of peace and war iv 280(E) kings writing vs p. men v 63(Kp) setting his p. ends before x 319(Bd) swallowed up in p. gulf x 321(Bd)
 Privateer, merchants hurried aboard a p. xiii 7(SL1) merchants in Hamburg hurried aboard a p. xiii 51(SL18)
 Privateers, seeming ships of burden manned like p. xiii 233(SL73)
 Privation, God supplies p. of not good iv 84(T) p. is the thing denied; examples

PRIVATION

- xi 143(LO1.17) p. is the extinction; is non-being xi 149(LO1.17)
- Privatives, p. one kind of denying contraries xi 137(LO1.16) of p.; defined xi 143(LO1.17) p. distinguished from contradictories by form; in p. denial is finite; in p. thing is denied by depriving xi 145(LO1.17) p. lack a mean of participation, not of denial xi 147(LO1.17) greatest dissent among p.; admit no mixture xi 149(LO1.17) p. and equals xi 163(LO1.18)
- Privilege, same human p. to retain or remove episcopacy iii 81(P) mark what a p. I have gained iii 233(CG2p) general p. to commit unlawful divorces iii 439(D2.3) not under stinted p. to sin regularly iii 472(D2.14) men by p. above other creatures to command v 8(TE) kings have no p. from punishments v 28(TE) king confesses it a plain breach of their p. v 98(K3) contrary to p. of that high court v 106(K4)
- Privileges, earthly p. annexed to each other city iii 85(P) men strove to invade those p. by intrusion iii 92(P) contains explication of many admirable and heavenly p. iii 183(CGp) what are all our p. worth iv 18(M) just and natural p. rightly sought only when allied to goodness iv 74(T) some contesting for p. v 3(TE) not only to break p. but Parliaments v 119(K5) if rights and p. so undoubted in that House v 157(K9)
- Privy, prelates seek to sway in p. councils iii 58(R2) Danes hung some by p. members x 263(B6)
- Prize, pope keeps as lawful p. iii 44(R2) therefore lawful p. xiii 95(SL32) ship Great Prince adjudged lawful p. xiii 195(SL60) enjoy goods of merchants as lawful p. xiii 237(SL74)
- Prizes, set up in church a lottery of such p. iii 361(AP) merchandise taken out of 2 p. xiii 492(SL156) my will that p. be restored xiii 493(SL156)
- Pro Archia*, see Cicero
- Pro L. Corn. Balbo*, see Cicero
- Pro Cluentio*, see Cicero

PROBUS

- Pro Flacco*, see Cicero
- Pro Fonteio*, see Cicero
- Pro Lege Manilia*, see Cicero
- Pro Ligario*, see Cicero
- Pro Marcello*, see Cicero
- Pro Milone*, see Cicero
- Pro Muræna*, see Cicero
- Pro Plancio*, see Cicero
- Pro Pompeio*, see Cicero
- Pro Populo Anglicano Defensio*, vii 3
- Pro Populo Anglicano Defensio Secunda* viii 1
- Pro Quinto*, see Cicero
- Pro Rabirio*, see Cicero
- Pro Roscio Amerino*, see Cicero
- Pro Roscio Comoedo*, see Cicero
- Pro Se Defensio*, ix 1 had D. by me 2 months ix 229(SDs) see also *Defence of Himself*
- Pro Sestio*, see Cicero
- Pro Sulla*, see Cicero
- Proairesis, p. in ethics iv 284(E)
- Probationer, make myself a canting p. of orisons iii 343(AP)
- Probationers, servingman having conversed with newly fledge p.; p. usually come scouting from University; lie here no lame legers to pop into Bethesda of some knight's chaplainship iv 238(C)
- Probity, your p. writes for me in your stead xii 25(FE7) conspicuous p. of Leo van Aizema xiii 73(SL25) Ascue endued with singular p. xiii 411(SL128) Peter Pet a person of singular p. xiii 425(SL134) dignity of look and manner befitting man of holiness and p. xvii 321(CD 2.13)
- Problem, as much learning and Christian wisdom as will be demanded in answering this p. iv 12(M) as any p. in Euclid v 54(TE)
- Problems, keep to your p. of 10 groats iv 263(C)
- Problems*, Aretius in his P. iv 228(T)
- Proboscis, wreathed his lithe p. ii 118(PL 4.347)
- Probus, when P. was emperor; Bonosus fought vs P.; vanquished by P.; P. with much wisdom prevented uprising x 88

PROBUS

(B2) some write that P. gave Spaniards, Gauls and Britons leave to plant vines x 89(B2)

Procatactic, p. Greek name for one sort of impulsive cause xi 35(LO1.4) illustration of p. cause xi 37(LO1.4)

Processes, cloak bags full of citations and p. iii 15(R1)

Procession, followed in bright p. ii 219(PL 7.222) clouds with long p. xii 139(PO1) divines do not deny p. from Father xiv 181(CD1.5) p. does not relate to nature of Holy Spirit; p. relates rather to mission of Holy Spirit xiv 359(CD1.6) gallantry of town passes by in p. xviii 233(MS)

Proclaimer, the great p. ii 405(PR1.18)

Proclamation, by one easy p. to set up stews iii 53(R2) dislike at any sudden p. iv 295(AR) p. at rumor of Parliament v 76(K1) Gospel heavenly p. of liberty vii 145(1D3) Belgians published p. at The Hague xviii 178(CB)

Proclamations, while king was assuring Parliament by p. vii 519(1D12)

Proclus, invectives vs Christianity as P. iv 302(AR) Bonosus joined with P. x 88(B2)

Proconsul, Ambrose after being p. vii 197(1D3)

Proconsular, meting out Lydian p. Asia iii 183(CGp)

Proconsuls, p. hasting to provinces ii 461(PR4.63)

Procopius, Gregory Nazianzen to P. iii 358(AP) P. a good historian; counsellor of state; how P. deciphers Justinian I willingly omit iv 216(T) x 101(B2m) ii. xviii 161(CB) xviii 205(CB)

Procreants, receive crawling life under 2 most unlike p. iii 162(A13)

Procreate, to p. a number of faithful men iii 164(A13)

Procreation, in p. common to all kinds ii 256(PL8.597) body of infidel not polluted to p. iii 413(D1.8) sense of p. only iv 85(T) love besides the deed of p.; p. cloyes and is despised unless iv 254(C) More alike capable of p. and parturition

PROFANE

viii 39(2D) p. of children one of ends of marriage xv 121(CD1.10) proper fruit of marriage is p. of children xv 155(CD1.10)

Procreative, without his p. reason v 185(K11)

Proctor, by his p. to buy out his peace with money vi 179(TR)

Proctorage, fogging p. of money iii 72(R2)

Proctors, p. forbidden to go to Indies xviii 191(CB)

Procuress, Salmasius' wife your p. ix 245(SDs)

Prodigal, sorry to have been so p. of time iii 358(AP) admonish p. of thrift not of magnificence iv 143(T)

Prodigality, make people rich for shearing to regal p. vi 145(W) p. opposed to liberality xvii 345(CD2.14)

Prodigies, so many p. may warn thee ii 476(PR4.482) honor bad men as p. of learning ix 225(SD)

Prodigy, to detect p. of this surmise iv 153(T) More the p. of the age for chastity ix 107(SD) what p. is this xii 241(PO6)

Proditory, p. aid sent to Rochelle v 97(K2)

Producements, taxed of novelties and strange p. iv 88(T)

Product, these are the p. of those ill-mated marriages ii 370(PL11.683) on raw material and p. xviii 222(CB)

Production, p. one of 2 kinds of practice xi 15(LOp)

Proegumenic, p. Greek name for one sort of impulsive cause xi 35(LO1.4) p. cause illustrated by persecution of Christians; by death of Christ xi 37(LO1.4)

Proem, his p. tuned ii 279(PL9.549) presumptuous and over-weening p. iii 111(A1) historian Socrates in p. to 5. book iii 357(AP) would show by this p. I and my concerns are under care of God viii 19(2D) learned from p. of former book ix 95(SD)

Profanation, open p. vs sacrament x 151(B4) p. too horrible to be alluded to without shuddering xvi 213(CD1.28)

Profane, hostile sword of heathen and p. i

PROFANE

361(SA693) what act more p. 1 385(SA 1362) majesty . . . deterring p. 11 4(PL pv32) discipline where no p. thing ought to have access 111 55(R2) London has borne their p. scoffs 111 122(A2) no p. insolence can parallel prelates 111 187(CG 1.1) unbaptizing infant with p. finger 111 247(CG2.2) p. that mystery of joy and union 111 403(D1.6) Moses offended with p. speeches of Zippora 111 409(D1.8) fear lest p. men should omit holy duties; performance of holy duties by p. men is dishonoring God vi 34(CP) to compel p. to things holy in his profaneness vi 35(CP) church assailed by scoffs of p. ix 145(SD) p. and misshapen monster Ignorance xii 259(PO7) enemies of church are heretics and p. opponents xvi 313(CD 1.31) absurdity of forcing p. to take part in a religion which God has forbidden them xvii 399(CD2.17) spending time on p. writers xviii 136(CB)

Profaned, who have p. the mystery of God 1 350(SA377)

Profaneness, cried down the truth for novelty, schism, p. 111 146(A4) from these is p. gone forth 111 170(A16) bring p. into church 111 263(CG2.3) for p. he scarce comes off with perfect sense v 123(K5) to compel profane to things holy in his p. vi 35(CP) covenant enjoins extirpation of p.; no work of civil sword vi 262(O)

Professio regia, P. of Ramus xi 497(LOR)

Profession, servant whose skill and p. was 111 158(A13) prelates whose p. to forsake world 111 166(A13) who heeds drift and scope of Christian p. 111 184(CGp) many clerks bunglers in their p. 111 347(AP) contrary to tenor of their p. 111 364(AP) custom fills each p. with abject principles 111 368(Dp) of what liberal p. soever 111 375(Dp) not beseeching Christian p. 111 392(D1.2) vowed not to believe Christ's own p.; vs promise of Christ and his known p. 111 431(D2.1) question of divorce following upon his open p. 111 549(Dn) some of whose p. I had better hope iv 13(M) monopolizers

PROFESSORIAL

do not labor in honest p.; p. to which learning is indebted iv 354(AR) by silence and neutrality belied their p. v 74(Kp) they whose p. these things are vi 11(CP) to compel outward p. vi 21(CP) we had betaken us to some other trade or p. vi 92(H) to scandal of pastorlike p. x 322(Bd) for excellence in your p. xii 23(FE7) called to such illustrious and intrepid p. of his Gospel xii 107(FE28)

Professor, Fagius invited to be p. of divinity at Cambridge iv 12(M) use theorems like p. in schools iv 107(T) Diodati, learned p. of divinity viii 127(2D) will not be p. but disciple viii 201(2D) 3-tongued p.; 3-half-penny p. ix 69(SD) reprobate p. of sacred learning ix 77(SD) you being p. of Greek ix 97(SD) though you are not now the p. ix 121(SD) p. of battology ix 141(SD) you who are a p. should be angry; that p.'s ignorance of yours ix 175(SD) what says our p. to this ix 185(SD) More offers himself as p.; venal p. ix 217(SD) Toncini, pastor and p. of divinity ix 233(SDs) celebrated p. of divinity ix 237(SDs) if it hated you for your eminence as p. ix 245(SDs) deserted long ago office of p.; both offices of pastor and p. sacred ix 247(SDs) you popped up as p. of Greek ix 281(SDs) became p. of sacred history for better salary ix 283(SDs) metamorphosed into p. and historian ix 285(SDs) I have blundered in calling More p. of Greek; should have called him p. of sacred history; yet to me incredible that he should be p. of sacred history; in future he will be p. of slander; on my imputing to More as crime his being p. of Greek ix 287(SDs) Ramus made regius p. of philosophy xi 505(LOR)

Professorial, squallings of Salmasius' p. tongue vii 11(1Dp) read to us p. lectures vii 399(1D8) More already seizing new p. chairs viii 37(2D) More made efforts for p. chair viii 141(2D) knocking your p. head viii 209(2D) amid so many p. chairs ix 187(SD) hon-

PROFESSORIAL

oring bad men with p. chairs ix 225(SD)
 Professors, fit p. are they likely to be to
 teach others iii 161(A13) able p. of
 every art may be provided with stipends
 iii 167(A13) p. who live and die in as
 arrant faith as papists of Loretto iv 333
 (AR) theological disputations held by
 p. vi 95(H) on my reducing p. of Greek
 to their proper rank ix 287(SDs)
 Professorship, some profitable p. in Eng-
 land vii 401(1D8) your p. of Greek
 alone remains viii 201(2D)
 Professorships, place where you have your
 p. ix 21(SD) dreamy expectation of p.
 ix 187(SD) your frequent invitations
 to ample p. ix 273(SDs)
 Proficiency, much hearing and small p. vi
 176(TR)
 Proficiency, most clergy have no sound p.
 in Attic masters iii 347(AP)
 Profit, with no small p. i 382(SA1261)
 Greek songs thin sown with aught of p.
 ii 471(PR4.345) teach virtue to con-
 tempt of worldly p. iii 161(A13) when
 faith and fair repute compete with your
 p. ix 75(SD) to do as own p. led x 319
 (Bd)
 Profitable, beseech same God to give you
 more p. humiliation iii 179(Aps)
 Profiting, many ways of p. from heretics
 iv 351(AR)
 Profligacies, slave of most importunate p.
 of ministers viii 29(2D) your notorious
 p. viii 199(2D) overwhelm rumors of
 your p. ix 285(SDs)
 Profligacy, praises render vain by p. ix 221
 (SD)
 Profligate, like all p. villains vii 531(1D12)
 More could not unlearn to be a p. viii 31
 (2D) aloof from all p. conduct at Cam-
 bridge viii 121(2D) whether among our
 own p. citizens ix 5(SD) have shown
 you venal and p. ix 9(SD) called Carbo,
 p. citizen, to bar ix 163(SD) lived un-
 touched of p. behavior ix 179(SD) no
 expressions of p. modesty in my book ix
 183(SD) Verres, most p. of all Roman
 criminals ix 265(SDs) numerous p. who
 dispute this xii 275(PO7) our merchants

PROGRESS

have had some respite from injuries of a
 sort of p. people xiii 7(SL1)
 Profundity, through the vast p. obscure ii
 219(PL7.229)
 Profuse, perhaps I might seem too p. iii
 237(CG2p)
 Profuseness, God commands temperance,
 yet pours out to p. iv 320(AR)
 Prog, p. and pander for fees iii 71(R2)
 Progenitor, to whom our great p. ii 163
 (PL5.544) celebrate and reverence their
 great p. ii 358(PL11.346)
 Progenitors, souls of our p. that wrested
 liberties from Norman grip iii 57(R2)
 imitating worthiest of p. iii 335(AP)
 where are English liberties left by p. v
 281(K27) durable race that springs of
 just p. x 29(B1) p. not to be gloried in
 among Britons x 51(B2)
 Progeny, Latona's twin-born p. i 62(S
 12.6) O p. of heaven ii 53(PL2.430) he
 and his faithless p. ii 81(PL3.96) God
 whose p. you are ii 162(PL5.503) all ye
 angels, p. of light ii 165(PL5.600) to
 their p. perpetual banishment ii 349(PL
 11.107) Abraham receives gift to his p.
 ii 383(PL12.138) now show thy p. ii
 479(PR4.554) intimate good and evil
 through whole p. of Adam iv 98(T) soul
 whose p. books are iv 298(AR) Brutus
 and whole p. of kings x 6(B1) should
 dread too numerous p. of marriage-union
 of virtues xii 115(FE31)
 Propping, clergy p. Parliament v 44(TE)
 Prognosticate, such as will p. your date iii
 138(A4) did well to p. them at lowest
 horizon iii 348(AP) would p. a year of
 sects iv 344(AR)
 Prognosticated, clergy p. for own bellies
 viii 187(2D) star plainliest p. by Elmer
 x 308(B6)
 Prognostications, p. of winds, storms, floods
 from animals xii 283(PO7)
 Progress, draw'st thy triumphant wheels
 in p. ii 141(PL4.976) morn begins her
 rosy p. smiling ii 352(PL11.175) not at
 end of their glorious p. iii 341(AP) why
 does Parliament wipe off imputation of
 trying to hinder p. iv 71(T) truth among

PROGRESS

mortal men always in her p. v 57(TE)
to pageant himself up and down in p. vi
121(W) daily p. of light of truth xiv
9(CDp) faith in its p. to good xv 407
(CD1.20) samerelation as spiritual death
and its p. xvi 5(CD1.21)
Progression, assembly moving in even p.
iii 217(CG1.6) do you understand arith-
metical p. vii 389(1D7)
Progressive, wandering course p. ii 240
(PL8.127) Paul traces glorification by
p. steps xvi 67(CD1.25)
Prohibit, gates of burning adamant p. all
egress ii 53(PL2.437)
Prohibited, story of Foxian confessors al-
most a p. book iii 120(A2)
Prohibitors, p. of divorce think us better
than Jews were iii 509(D2.22)
Prohibiting, how can it be punished by p.
divorce iii 504(D2.21)
Prohibition, not think hard one easy p. ii
121(PL4.433) p. of tree of knowledge
ii 231(PL7.544) Satan led Eve to tree
of p. ii 283(PL9.645) p. of divorce op-
poses end of God's institution iii 416(D
1.9) this p. as disrespectful of human na-
ture iii 416(D1.10) p. of taking 2 sis-
ters iii 447(D2.5) never attains end of
such p. iii 501(D2.21) not contained in
that p. of divorce which Christ pronounced
iii 508(D2.22) law forbidding divorce
never attains good end of such p. iii 581
(Dn) p. of divorce avails to no good
end iv 128(T) sentence of Saviour not
so strict p. iv 147(T) reasons for Christ's
p. of divorce iv 149(T) to such as Phari-
sees only this p. belongs iv 152(T) how
Tertullian interpreted p. of Saviour iv
209(T) compulsive p. fixed instead of
law iv 260(C) cannot in reason be ab-
solute p. iv 262(C) such a diffident and
suspectful p. iv 328(AR) anything im-
posed in religion is command or p.; hence
addition to word of God vi 171(TR) so
earnest a stickler for p. of divorces ix 61
(SD) p. of books not wisest course; p.
of books when first used; story of p. in
Council of Trent, vi. p. 457 xviii 180(CB)
Prohibitions, such p. bind not ii 287(PL9.

PROLUSION

760) after all your monkish p. iii 112
(A1)
Project, I liked his p. ii 3(PLpv12) pi-
racy a p. owned and authorized vs sub-
ject v 153(K9) devised p. whereby your
revenues might be increased xiii 261(SL
80)
Projector, Poncet, certain court p. vi 253
(O)
Projectors, so far from ken of those
wretched p. iii 186(CG1.1)
Projects, vented p. deep of enemies ii 456
(PR3.391) compass dangerous p. iii 361
(AP)
Prolix, not half so p. iii 323(AP) divines
in many a p. volume vi 11(CP) p. and
stale epistle viii 47(2D) p. beyond meas-
ure xii 161(PO3) how many p. and pre-
posterous arguments would end xv 265
(CD1.14)
Prolixity, outdo in p. all babbling Battuses
vii 65(1D1) your courtesy for my p. xii
173(PO3)
Prolixly, would not have criticisms p.
thrown in xii 95(FE23)
Prologize, spirit of Philip may p. xviii 240
(MS)
Prologizes, Moses p. xviii 229(MS)
Prologue, ancient tragedy used no p. i 332
(SAp) in her face excuse came p. ii 290
(PL9.854) Moses began with *Genesis* as
p. iii 182(CGp) cry by way of p. viii 43
(2D) p. to Terence's *Eunuch* ix 61(SD)
see Chaucer, *Wife of Bath's P.* xviii 151
(CB)
Prolusion, English verse part of p. vi. i 19
concerning certain p. written at college
xii 11(FE3)
*Prolusion 1, Whether Day is more Excel-
lent than Night* xii 119 *Prolusion 2, On
the Music of the Spheres* xii 149 *Prolu-
sion 3, Against the Scholastic Philosophy*
xii 159 *Prolusion 4, In the Destruction
of Anything a Resolution to Primary Mat-
ter does not occur* xii 173 *Prolusion 5,
Partial Forms do not occur . . .* xii 191
*Prolusion 6, Sportive Exercises not prej-
udicial to Philosophic Studies* xii 205 *Pro-
lusion 7, Knowledge renders Man hap-*

PROLUSION

pier than Ignorance xii 247 Early P. of John Milton xii 289

Prolusiones xii 118

Prolusions, accompanying juvenile compositions found in turning over his papers xii 3 (FEp)

Promethean, P. skill to fashion man iii 254 (CG2.3) like the P. vulture xii 165 (PO3)

Prometheus, son of Iapetus praised for stealing fire i 226 (IB1) song keeps traces of P.'s fire i 270 (ADP20) Salmasius stole from Aristotle as P. from Jupiter vii 271 (1D5) boldness of thieving P. the reason why we do not hear music of spheres; brought all the ills on humanity xii 157 (PO2) retreat of P.; became wisest of gods and men; Jupiter asked his advice xii 249 (PO7) bound to imitate God's work, according to fable of P. of old xvii 179 (CD2.7)

Promise, p. was that I should Israel deliver i 338 (SA38) on p. made of new subjection ii 46 (PL2.238) to my memory his p. ii 351 (PL11.155) Abraham by p. receives ii 383 (PL12.137) David shall receive p. irrevocable ii 390 (PL12.322) Comforter, the p. of the Father ii 396 (PL12.487) breed and bring up children of the p. iii 198 (CG1.3) God's p. to free innocent iii 296 (AP) sacred p. of God to remedy man's loneliness iii 457 (D2.9) this consulted p. of God iii 458 (D2.9) only in reference to that precedent p. iii 466 (D2.11) God cannot in justice of his own p. iv 87 (T) God by special p. pours out daily v 224 (K16) you know not difference between unconditional p. and treaty viii 167 (2D) did not keep your p. to visit me; if you had once thought of this neglect of p. xii 21 (FE6) glad my labors spent on nature of such p. xii 59 (FE13) that p. might be fulfilled xiv 133 (CD1.4) p. not made to all children of Abraham in flesh, but to children of God; called children of p. xiv 157 (CD1.4) p. is not to children of Abraham in flesh but to believers; where there is p. there must be faith in p.; God

PROMONTORIES

granted more mercy to children of p. xiv 159 (CD1.4) whereby we believe upon sole authority of the p. itself xv 393 (CD1.20) object of faith is the p.; of hope the thing promised xv 409 (CD1.20) the p. was not to all seed indiscriminately; to whom p. was never made, church cannot give seal of p. of baptism; under Gospel believers are children of p. xvi 177 (CD1.28) oath involving p. must be kept; provided p. is not unlawful xvii 121 (CD2.5) perjury . . . making lawful p. under sanction of oath without intending to keep p.; crime to make sworn p. to robber; to observe p. would not repair original offence; would commit another; nothing wrong at least in refusing to ratify p. to robber xvii 127 (CD2.5)

Promise-breaking, bind Saviour in default of p. iii 486 (D2.17)

Promised, return of him so lately p. ii 398 (PL12.542)

Promised Land, passage wider than that over P. ii 96 (PL3.531) return with glory and spoil back to P. ii 384 (PL12.172) to the P. their fathers ii 457 (PR3.439)

Promises, seduced with other p. ii 109 (PL4.84) God cannot deny his own p. iii 446 (D2.4) answering that p. were not to be claimed of princes v 28 (TE) these fair and specious p. of king v 83 (K1) breach of p. laid vs king v 213 (K15) what faith in king's p. v 251 (K21) why so distrustful of own doctrine and God's p. vi 90 (H) how solemn p. were kept to us vi 139 (W) Cromwell far from making insolent p. viii 205 (2D) if you have broken p. to yourself ix 9 (FE2) without being faithless to own p. xii 81 (FE19) Heimbach has amply fulfilled p. xii 83 (FE20) understand *Col.* ii.9 as full completion of p. of Father xv 261 (CD1.14) faithfulness shown in performance of p.; sometimes allowable to recall p. xvii 319 (CD2.13) adherence to p. exacted from princes only as far as expedient for them xviii 189 (CB)

Promontories, on their heads main p. flung ii 201 (PL6.654)

PROMONTORY

Promontory, blows from off each beaked
p. 1 80(L94) Leviathan stretched like a
p. 11 226(PL7.414)

Promoters, served by a corporality of grif-
fonlike p. 111 15(R1) what a toleration
under haunting p. v 285(K27) 2 ca-
nonical p. vi 66(H) clergy then great
p. of other men's alms x 135(B3) p.
punished in beginning of Henry VIII
xviii 201(CB)

Promoting, Agricola p. like a father x 73
(B2)

Promotion, my p. will be thy destruction
11 449(PR3.202) prelates lie basking in
sunny warmth of p. 111 54(R2) aspire
to high dignity through p. 111 79(R2)

Promotions, Constantine gave p. to bish-
ops 111 24(R1) prelates have great p. 111
365(AP) Providence that acts them into
p. v 56(TE)

Prompting, inward p. which grew on me
daily 111 236(CG2p)

Promptitude, p. belongs to the virtues of
the will xvii 39(CD2.2) p. or alacrity
defined; precipitancy is the opposite; also
a forced discharge of duty xvii 45(CD
2.2)

Pronoun, word angel made capable of p.
plural 111 153(A13) of a p. in Latin vi
301(G)

Pronounce, final p. of one Protestant pope
111 213(CG1.6)

Pronounced, p. me his 11 415(PR1.284)
some of them solemnly p. with right ac-
cent iv 285(E)

Pronouncing, for want of well p. 1 347
(SA289)

Pronunciation, speech fashioned to dis-
tinct, clear p.; p. as near Italian iv 281
(E) places neither known nor of toler-
able p. x 259(B6) corrupt p. by lower
classes xi 221(LO1.24)

Proof, for p. hereof go to his temple 1 378
(SA1145) some public p. require 1 384
(SA1314) put to p. his high supremacy
11 13(PL1.132) for p. look up and read
thy lot 11 140(PL4.1010) by p. to try
who is our equal 11 174(PL5.865) not
p. enough such object to sustain 11 254

PROPERTIUS

(PL8.535) Eve imagined p. vs all as-
saults 11 336(PL10.882) by p. the un-
doubted Son of God 11 405(PR1.11) this
day by p. thou shalt behold 11 409(PR1.
130) now I feel by p. 11 419(PR1.400)
manner is everyone must give p. of wit
111 235(CG2p) I had given good p. of
honest courses 111 297(AP) Henry VIII
for want of other p. 111 502(D2.21) p.
of eloquence, though passage better not
divided iv 217(T) what clearer p. could
be expected ix 29(SD) More read p. of
Cry ix 33(SD) this strength and clear-
ness of p. ix 43(SD) I have evinced by
legitimate p. ix 53(SD) by what species
of p. ix 59(SD) testimonies far from
being solid p. of virtue ix 213(SD) p.
through experience of our affirmation xi
291(LO1.33) pleading often called the
p. xii 103(FE26) texts from large and
compact body of p. xiv 225(CD1.5) bur-
den of p. on his opponents xiv 311(CD
1.5)

Proofs, defaming not by p. 111 295(AP) I
omit many p. of this kind iv 136(T) ex-
amples that are mere denials, no valid p.
vii 233(1D4) many visible p. of God
xiv 27(CD1.2)

Propagate, no need that thou shouldst p.
11 250(PL8.420) what more natural than
for fire to p. fire 111 201(CG1.4)

Propagated, sense of touch whereby man-
kind is p. 11 256(PL8.580)

Propagation, accidental companion of p.
111 458(D2.9) another end of matri-
mony is p. of mankind iv 81(T) God
stands in no need of p. xiv 187(CD1.5)

Propense, being likewise p. 111 297(AP)

Propensity, labor and study joined with
strong p. of nature 111 236(CG2p)

Properties, Adam named creatures accord-
ing to p. iv 92(T) dissect one by one its
p. iv 306(AR) whenever disputes in our
courts about p. of your people xiii 399
(SL122)

Propertius, *Works* ii.xxv.8 1 3(N55) ii.
xxxii.11; iv.viii.75 1 172(EL1.69) iv.i.
131 1 274(ADP71) iii.ix.32 1 290(MA
52) iv.viii.47 1 302(ED73) iv.viii.53

PROPERTIUS

ii 292(PL9.892) ii. example of conjugates xi 217(LO1.23)
 Property, it shall be his natural p. i 22(V 87) changes p. of minister iii 351(AP) clergy preached giving all p. to king v 165(K10) degree lower than not to have p. of own goods v 171(K10) subject had no p. of own goods v 282(K27) then Christ assigns to Cæsar nearly all our p.; prince's portrait not a token of coin's being his p.; kings could turn all p. to themselves by writing names on it vii 153 (1D3) appears this man of no p. vii 459 (1D9) church p. belongs not to church but to ecclesiastics; state appropriation of church p. viii 181(2D) assert tearing of p. from its subject xii 181(PO4) every p. diffuses from essence of which it is p. xii 189(PO4) to attack p. of others wantonly xii 271(PO7) God like any proprietor not to be called to account for his private possessions xiv 147(CD1.4) scarcely allowable for Christian to go to law to defend own p. xvi 301(CD1.31) various transactions concerning p. xvii 335(CD2.14) justice regarding custody of p. xvii 343(CD2.14) advantage to commonwealth that none misuse p. xviii 158(CB) on p. and taxes xviii 200(CB) suit leading to p. recovery xviii 224(CB)
 Prophecies, when p. of thee are best fulfilled ii 472(PR4.381) Timothy promised to church by many p. iii 151(A13) according to p. that went before on thee iii 192(CG1.2) besides visions and p. Jews had law iii 449(D2.6) false p. of Scotch ministers v 39(TE) as ancient p. have foretold v 226(K17) NT contains fulfillment of God's most important p. xiv 295(CD1.5) according to p. Gentiles not to accept Christian faith till . . . xv 283(CD1.14)
 Prophecy, not rashly call in doubt divine prediction i 338(SA43) thy words I as a p. receive i 354(SA473) rewards with p. thy loss of sight ii 4(PLpv44) Satan to search truth of that p. ii 37(PL2a) all p. shall sing of Son of David ii 390(PL12.325) Constantine to fulfill p. of

PROPHET

Zachariah [*Zech.* xiv.20] iii 24(R1) how can his p. be fulfilled iii 95(P) in p. of *Ezekiel* xl. iii 190(CG1.2) as p. of Isaiah not to be understood without guide iv 313(AR) words of Mary in p. vii 145 (1D3) writers agree not whether Austin spake as p. x 149(B4) p. as a proof of existence of God xiv 27(CD1.2) another p. about John Baptist xiv 301(CD 1.5) where according to p. Christ was to be born and educated xv 283(CD1.14) all believers have not the gift of p.; but Holy Spirit in them is an equivalent and substitute for p., dreams and visions xvi 119(CD1.27) p. not to be interpreted by judgment alone of man, but assisted by Holy Spirit; hence the gift of p. xvi 259(CD1.30) gift of p. by Holy Spirit xvi 261(CD1.30)
 Prophesied, be p. what will ii 463(PR4. 108) p. to Vortigern x 123(B3)
 Prophesies, king p. of men who have cast scandal upon him v 215(K15)
 Prophecy, I almost p. alliance with France xiii 455(SL144) God moved prophet to p. things acceptable to people xv 87(CD 1.8) each believer authorized to p. xvi 325(CD1.32) usual for men to p. with heads uncovered xvii 91(CD2.4)
 Prophesying, king p. death and burial of a Turkish tyranny v 170(K10) king p. what after his death v 307(K28)
 Prophet, whirled p. up at Chebar flood i 24(PA37) O p. of glad tidings ii 392 (PL12.375) a great p. to proclaim his coming ii 407(PR1.70) I saw the p. do him reverence ii 408(PR1.80) our new baptizing p. ii 417(PR1.328) Balaam reprobate a p. yet inspired ii 422(PR1. 491) to us revealed him by his great p. ii 426(PR2.51) saw p. how he fled into desert ii 433(PR2.270) that p. bold ii 435(PR2.312) though foretold by p. ii 454(PR3.352) people of Smyrna called Polycarpus a p. iii 94(P) Polycarpus a p. who never failed iii 95(P) false p. taken in cheat of souls iii 107(AP) common people held Jesus a great p. [*Matt.* xxi.9] iii 131(A2) p. that teaches lies

PROPHET

is the tail III 160(A13) what God says by p. Ezekiel [Ezek. xiii.11] III 170(A16) God by his p. seeking III 190(CG1.2) p. Isaiah joins them in same manner III 206(CG1.5) what sad p. Jeremiah laments III 230(CG2p) God commands by his p. Malachi III 402(D1.6) that p. took a harlot to wife III 439(D2.3) God commands divorce in p. Malachi III 469(D2.13) when God speaks by his p.; this last p. would in new fashion absent God from words IV 109(T) this p. Malachi lived in times IV 110(T) as the p. told Jehosaphat IV 193(T) make Paul a p. like Caiaphas IV 194(T) when Moses the great p. may sit in heaven rejoicing IV 342(AR) Rehoboam forbidden by the p. V 15(TE) Samuel, though a p. V 22(TE) argument worse than that used by false p. Shemaia VI 25(CP) cry with p., O earth VI 148(W) p. expounded no divinely appointed law VII 89(1D2) bring not false accusation vs p. of God VII 95(1D2) p. declared not right of kings, but their manner VII 101(1D2) David in p.'s judgment deserved death VII 121(1D2) as p. here warns VII 123(1D2) with how great malice vs p. he tries to disentangle VII 133(1D2) testimony of God and p. on rights of kings; else both God and p. wished to deceive people VII 135(1D2) David was both king and p. VII 219(1D4) you rascally false p. VII 231(1D4) Jehu at command of p. slew a king VII 233(1D4) David a most religious king and p. VII 237(1D4) both God and his p. have witnessed VII 345(1D5) let me be so far a p. VII 363(1D6) More honors Calvin as p. IX 127(SD) advice of Ambrosius, young p. X 119(B3) Son's spirit and mind, as befitted a great p., were in Father XIV 315(CD1.5) Christ is speaking as p. of the church; Christ is chief p. XIV 369(CD1.6) God deceived the already corrupt and covetous p. XV 85(CD1.8) infer that p.'s design was to reprove what all scripture reproves XV 133(CD1.10) on testimony of p. XV 231

PROPHETS

(CD1.13) Christ's function as p. defined; Christ as p. to instruct his church in heavenly truth; to declare will of Father XV 287(CD1.15) term not applied exclusively to one who foretells future events, but to any one endowed with extraordinary piety and wisdom for teaching; Abraham was a p. XVI 245(CD1.29) disobedience was the error of the p. of Judah XVII 71(CD2.3) Queen sent to p. XVIII 237(MS) Elisha the Water P. XVIII 238(MS) Prophetess, Socrates feigned from p. Diotima III 398(D1.4) Prophetesses, Philip's daughters were p. III 87(P) Prophetic, pale-eyed priest from his p. cell I 8(N180) something like p. strain I 46(IP174) if ancient and p. fame in heaven II 50(PL2.346) p. Anna II 414(PR1.255) p. writ hath told of my reign II 448(PR3.184) Rev. soars to p. pitch III 154(A13) vs Christ's p. office III 477(D2.15) Mary in her p. song V 23(TE) p. sleep of Hesiod XII 249(PO7) Prophetical, style Polycarpus an apostolic and p. doctor III 94(P) among other high titles of p. III 95(P) if this method be admitted of interpreting those p. passages III 206(CG1.5) in p. language words signify XIV 241(CD1.5) style of p. book of Rev. XIV 291(CD1.5) Christ's p. function consists of 2 parts XV 289(CD1.15) Christ's p. function began with creation of world; will last till end of all things XV 291(CD1.15) end of Christ's p. office XV 303(CD1.15) Prophetically, enemies too p. feared IV 61(M) Prophets, holy sages once did sing I 1(N5) learn mysteries that p. of Palestine speak I 276(ADP85) p. old II 78(PL3.36) p. in their age shall sing of Messiah II 387(PL12.243) Jesus revolved law and p. II 414(PR1.260) tongues of flattering p. II 418(PR1.375) young p. sought Elijah II 424(PR2.18) best verify the p. old II 448(PR3.178) all knowledge not in p. II 467(PR4.226) Greek orators

PROPHETS

beneath p. ii 472(PR4.356) Messiah I have heard foretold by all the p. ii 477 (PR4.503) things stood in his time as in time of p. iii 97(P) prelates as false p. found in a lie iii 146(A4) had with them inspired men, p. iii 190(CG1.2) God often stirred up in those p. iii 227 (CG1.7) divine inspiration sweet to ancient p. iii 230(CG2p) frequent songs throughout law and p. iii 238(CG2p) censure placed in p. iii 256(CG2.3) true p. of old combatted false iii 314(AP) God speaks vehemently in 3 of the p. iii 315(AP) why Elijah mocked false p. iii 317(AP) Pharisees honored the holy p. iii 325(AP) a hymn in prose frequent in the p. iii 343(AP) discern and beware of false p. iii 344(AP) pride and covetousness sure marks of false p. iii 366 (AP) not one of p. rebuked law of divorce iii 509(D2.22) Christ's precept vs swearing taken literally contradicts p. iv 38(Mnm) *Ecclesiasticus* professes to explain law and p. iv 110(T) p. declare severely vs decreeing unjust iv 156(T) p. on power of music iv 289(E) Moses and all the p. cannot persuade Talmudist iv 312(AR) make England a nation of p. iv 341(AR) all Lord's people are become p. iv 343(AR) vs nation of p.; thinks best to hire other esteemed p. v 227(K17) let papists hear the p. vi 174 (TR) very badge of such false p. vi 261 (O) men acting according to will of God, outspoken or implanted, are p. vii 83(1D2) kings anointed by p. I acknowledge as anointed by God vii 221(1D4) English often p. to you vii 363(1D6) p. shadow monarchy by great beast vii 423 (1D8) p. cannot escape charge of obscenity ix 111(SD) responses of p. included in divine testimony xi 283(LO1.32) p. comprehended under the name of Christ xiv 19(CD1.1) Israelites under law and p. understood God as one numerically xiv 51(CD1.2) doctrine so enforced by p. xiv 285(CD1.5) obscurity of p. ought not be used to refute light of Gospel; obscurity from figurative lan-

PROPHETS

guage of p. xiv 291(CD1.5) not unusual among p. to declare xiv 297(CD1.5) p. often call Jehovah Preserver and Saviour xiv 327(CD1.5) voice of God by which p. were inspired xiv 361(CD1.6) what the Apostle means by the "spirit of Christ" in p. xiv 369(CD1.6) lying spirit able to fill 400 p. at once xiv 387(CD1.6) creation in the p. xv 37(CD1.7) confirmed by many passages in p. xv 119(CD1.10) passage looked into by multitude of p. xv 127(CD1.10) no interdiction of polygamy in p. except in Malachi; p. once rigid interpreters of law; reprovers of vices of people xv 131(CD1.10) if a sin how did polygamy escape censure of p. xv 133(CD1.10) holy p. in their inspired hymns xv 141(CD1.10) on what authority did p. found precept; p. not promulgators of new law; law of Moses alone was their warrant xv 167(CD1.10) p. believed that mind dies with body xv 221(CD1.13) Balaam, though not most upright of p. xv 229(CD1.13) nativity of Christ predicted by all the p. xv 281 (CD1.14) eternal life seems implied in p. xvi 107(CD1.26) Gospel first announced obscurely by p. xvi 113(CD1.27) these 2 precepts comprehend whole law and p. xvi 145(CD1.27) miracles not granted to all the p. xvi 225(CD1.29) p. belong to class of extraordinary ministers xvi 239(CD1.29) p. were priests xvi 241(CD1.29) pastors and teachers are gift of same God that gave Apostles and p. xvi 247(CD1.29) writings of p. under divine inspiration called holy scriptures; canonical or genuine writings of p. xvi 249(CD1.30) preservation of texts of OT committed to priests and p. xvi 277(CD1.30) how ought they to live but as p. of old; p. thought it no disgrace to have own wood, build own houses xvi 303(CD1.31) p. predicted 2. coming of Christ xvi 339(CD1.33) false p. as sign of 2. coming xvi 341(CD1.33) God did not always return same answer to p. xvii 135(CD2.5) charges of folly by p. vs worshippers of idols xvii 147(CD2.5)

PROPHETS

hypocritical patience exemplified in p. of Baal xvii 253(CD2.10) nothing more common among p. than not answering truthfully every questioner xvii 301(CD 2.13) Samuel a teacher in schools of p. xvii 361(CD2.15) synod of false p. xviii 238(MS) God by his p. of old xviii 342 (MAR)

Propitiation, Son, man's advocate and p. ii 346(PL11.34)

Propitiatory, ceremonial law contains nothing but p. office of Christ's priesthood iii 203(CG1.5)

Proportion, unsuperfluous even p. i 114 (CO772) is but p. meet ii 285(PL9.711) every rule of necessary knowledge ought to be so in p. iii 139(A4) distributing in due p. true maintenance of church iii 365(AP) measured out to p. of each mind iii 375(Dp) ever equal p. justice proceeds by iii 409(D1.8) fact that woman first sinned keeps her in just p. beneath; God punishes not beyond p. iv 77(T) by what rule of p. iv 134(T) word also signifies p. iv 178(T) ways of justice are exactest p. v 53(TE) by which rule of p. it will follow vi 53(H) similitude is called p. xi 193(LO1.20) a continued p. xi 201(LO1.21) alternation and inversion of likes in mathematical and logical p. xi 203(LO1.21) just in p. to superiority xii 15(FE5) real fame only in p. to good esteem among good men xii 105(FE28) in giving to be governed by geometrical not arithmetical p. xvii 375(CD2.16)

Proportional, to attain p. ascent ii 293(PL 9.936) all truth's body is p. iv 339(AR) make expressions p. to facts he records xii 95(FE23)

Proportioned, square my trial to my p. strength i 97(CO329) strength and wisdom p. ill drove me transverse i 344(SA 209) in bounds p. to each kind ii 161 (PL5.479)

Proportions, instinct through all p. ii 365 (PL11.562) his church in all her glorious p. iii 191(CG1.2) know exquisite p. necessary to surmount politicians x 324

PROPRIETY

(Bd) writers of geographies have missed their p. x 327(HMp)

Proposal, spare that p. i 354(SA487)

Proposals, if our p. were heard ii 200(PL 6.618) seditious and schismatical p. in king's eyes v 110(K4) many such p. tending to public good vi 106(LF)

Proposals of certain expedients xviii 3

Proposition, what p. is this iii 115(A1) choose whether you have this p. proved ridiculous or sophistical iii 135(A3) to prove p. true because some who held it were martyrs iii 178(Aps) having laid down for general p.; Remonstrant's p. was sophistical; ridiculous to be sought for in that p. iii 330(AP) in such a form the p. is ridiculous iv 197(T) p. a part of comparatives xi 153(LO1.18) p. and axiom the same in Aristotle xi 299 (LO2.2) p. an ambiguous word for axiom xi 301(LO2.2) p., how divided xi 325(LO2.4) hypothetical p. or compound axiom xi 341(LO2.5) p. in syllogism xi 367(LO2.9) p. in syllogism defined; major and minor p. xi 369(LO 2.9) if parts of disjunct p. are more than 2 xi 453(LO2.15)

Propositions, laying before us universal p. iii 135(A3) bring deceitful and double-dealing p. iii 330(AP) rules whereon Euclid builds p. iv 111(T) to be rid of these mortifying p. v 186(K11) took so heinously to be offered 19 p. by Parliament v 266(K25) king refused more than 7 times p. of Parliament vi 112(W) those brilliant p. you have just asserted vii 385(1D7) p. always composite axioms xi 441(LO2.13)

Proprietatum, p. applied to natures of Christ xv 279(CD1.14)

Proprieties, vs faultless p. of nature iii 383 (D1p)

Propriety, sole p. ii 133(PL4.751) strange and lawless p. from other works of God iii 459(D2.9) law reduced things to p. iv 120(T) God suffered p. to divide by several possession iv 165(T) king had no p. in Hull v 145(K8) not to give up tenth of civil right and p. vi 69(H)

PROPRIETY

More's ignorance of p. viii 95(2D) customary degree of p. of speaking xii 33 (FE8) fearful of overstepping bounds of p. in investigation xv 265(CD1.14)
 Proscribing, p. our rights iii 57(R2)
 Prose, Quantity and Quality spake in p. i 22(Vc) set forth pieces in p. and verse i 414(SRn) things unattempted yet in p. or rime ii 9(PL1.16) prompt eloquence in p. or verse ii 149(PL5.150) orderly proceeding in p. iii 7(R1) has use only of left hand in writing p.; solidity and art of p.; cool element of p.; vital signs of my p.; in p. inferior to myself iii 235(CG2p) not so much a prayer as hymn in p. iii 343(AP) curl up this gliding p. into a rough Sotadic iv 272 (C) youth made masters of ordinary Latin p. iv 283(E) letter in p. to accompany metrical epistle xii 5(FE1)
 Prosecution, king confessed manner of his p. was illegal v 101(K3) see that no remissness of p. xiii 255(SL78)
 Proselyte, politician, Jew or p. iv 162(T) compassing land and sea to make one p. vi 174(TR)
 Proselytes, liturgy the result of a greedy desire to win p. iii 130(A2) feigning to be new p. from episcopacy v 52(TE) Hebrew custom that p. be baptized xvi 189(CD1.28) necessary for Jews and p. to meet at Jerusalem xvi 309(CD1.31)
 Proserpine, may P. smile on vice-chancellor i 234(PM46) so fares as did forsaken P. i 513(CO355n) Enna where P. gathering flowers ii 116(PL4.269) Eve like Ceres, virgin of P. ii 274(PL9.396) not with so much labor as Ceres sought P. xii 27(FE7)
 Prosing, betaken to p. or versing iii 235 (CG2p)
 Prosody, p. of verse hit on in rudiments of grammar iv 286(E) after grammar well learned p. will not need be Englished vi 286(Gp)
 Prosopopœa, P. a certain rhetorized woman iii 291(AP)
 Prospect, goodly p. of some foreign land ii 97(PL3.548) Eden in p. lay ii 307

PROSTRATION

(PL10.89) stretched out to the amplest reach of p. ii 359(PL11.380) to ken p. round ii 434(PR2.286) so large the p. was ii 451(PR3.263) path to education so full of goodly p. iv 280(E)
 Prosper, P. the disciple of Augustine; P. said rich clergy could not partake of church maintenance without sin vi 86(H)
 Prosper of Aquitaine, *Epitoma Chronicon* x 97(B2m) x 108(B3m) x 109(B3m)
 Prospering, see to thriving and p. of what he has planted iii 158(A13)
 Prosperity, surer to prosper than p. ii 39 (PL2.39) external accomplishments of kingly p. iii 56(R2) bishops liked ceremonies only in p. iii 67(R2) so little aims minister to procure p. iii 264(CG 2.3) what ways king has taken to p. of people v 214(K15) with Grand Council settled no reason why p. vi 133(W) conquer corruptions that wait upon p. vii 553(1D12) ambassadors praying for our p. viii 185(2D) Romans impotent with too much p. xviii 163(CB)
 Prosperous, in p. days they swarm, but in adverse i 343(SA191) either state to bear, p. or adverse ii 358(PL11.364) the way found p. once ii 409(PR1.104) discipline to p. growth of church iii 191 (CG1.2)
 Prostitute, prelates p. every endowment of grace iii 26(R1) divine ministeries must lie p. to fees iii 56(R2) turn vigor of discipline on p. looseness iii 511(D2.22)
 Prostituted, zeal of their p. covenant v 162 (K9) shameful p. man ix 109(SD)
 Prostituting, by p. holy things i 385(SA 1358) all turned to marrying or p. ii 371(PL11.716) p. shame of that ministry iii 300(AP)
 Prostitution, no such p. in reformed use of sacred censure iii 71(R2) places of p. will be less haunted iii 376(Dp) fornication in Greek and Latin meant common p. of body for sale iv 178(T)
 Prostitutions, low descent that can agree to unlawful p. iii 304(AP)
 Prostration, knee-tribute, p. vile ii 172(PL 5.783)

PROSTRATIONS

Prostrations, base necessities of court p. vi 123(W)

Prosyllogism, p. defined xi 463(LO2.16)
Prosyllogisms, syllogisms ornamented by p. xi 413(LO2.11)

Protagoras, P. not so dear as Andrews iii 202(CG1.5) books of P. ordered burned; P. banished iv 299(AR) saying of P. to Euathlus xi 465(LO2.16)

Protection, nor under their p. but my own i 368(SA887) French king affords United Provinces as good p. as we iii 52(R2) so little p. from yourself ix 199(SD)

Protector, judicial law p. of religion iii 471(D2.14) Dudley, that false p. v 155(K9) Ormond, the p. of irreligion vi 249(O) Cromwell p. of our liberty viii 225(2D) merchants have informed the Lord P. of capture of The Speedwell xiii 307(SL93) soon after case was reported to Lord P. xiii 309(SL93) Earl of Pembroke, p. of Henry III xviii 167(CB)

Protestancy, to call in papists to help establish P. v 216(K15)

Protestant, bishops defeating Princess Elizabeth the P. iii 9(R1) Elizabeth, next p. prince iii 13(R1) episcopacy is now p. iii 46(R2) alienating all P. princes; prelates prefer Spanish to P. princes iii 51(R2) no true P. will affirm that ceremonies ought to be costly iii 54(R2) men teachers of p. religion iii 88(P) but in P. nation iii 144(A4) must make every English P. a kind of poetical Bacchus iii 171(A17) this famous P. bishop of Winchester iii 203(CG1.5) final canon of one P. pope; same man of sin counterfeiting P. iii 213(CG1.6) every true P. will admire integrity iii 253(CG 2.3) now well acquainted that P. religion iii 271(CG2c) liturgy far more like mass-book than any P. form iii 353(AP) let him profess papist or P. iii 378(Dp) unfit marriage the P.'s idol iii 422(D1.13t) new attainures which no P. ever aspersed them with iv 20(M) no P. then living contradicted Erasmus iv 223(T) Sir Thos. Smith a P. v 26(TE)

PROTESTANT

if P. church held to disciplining kings; P. examples of deposing kings; P. league warred vs Chas. V. v 27(TE) P. state of Scotland of same belief v 29(TE) no P. church from first Waldenses but have done it round v 31(TE) P. state never put king to death; no P. king ever deserved death v 41(TE) not true ministers of P. doctrine v 45(TE) difference between P. divines and these pulpit-firebrands v 46(TE) being chief and best of P. divines v 58(TE) book dressed up in new P. guise v 64(Kp) king dishonors and attaints all P. churches v 73(Kp) church discipline to conformity with other P. churches v 126(K6) queen left a P. kingdom with as little honor v 138(K7) turning queen P.; as if way to make her P. v 140(K7) censures government of other P. churches; to be a P. punishable v 184(K11) king getting no compliance from P. armies v 191(K12) defend themselves which no P. doctrine ever disallowed v 194(K12) James in hectic shivering between P. and papist all his life v 196(K12) king contrary to all P. churches v 205(K13) call in P. aid of Scots v 207(K13) never used with success by any P. state v 208(K13) all P. churches have made covenants v 210(K14) reflects upon P. reformation; arguments of popish kings vs P. subjects v 211(K14) found king how true to P. cause v 229(K17) neither language nor religion of P.; fear less our P. brethren because a handful v 232(K17) no law made but what a tyrant, P. or papist v 242(K19) how little king savors of P. v 248(K20) king and son count all P. churches schismatical v 281(K27) evidence of scripture and P. maxims; have professed only true P. Christian religion vi 1(CPd) main foundation of our P. religion; greater condemnation for P. believing only as state believes vi 6(CP) general consent of all sound P. writers; gave first beginning to name of P. vi 7(CP) general maxim of P. religion; ask any P. which has most authority vi 12

PROTESTANT

(CP) if by P. doctrine we believe scripture not for church's saying; by their opinions can hurt no P. vi 13(CP) P. teaches all to believe scripture though vs church; P. counts heretical and persecutes vs principles; whom P.'s doctrine admits true believer, his discipline persecutes; forcing P. renders doctrine contrary to practice vi 18(CP) the more he professes to be true P.; P. has more to answer for in persecuting; no P. following scripture ought to be forced vi 19(CP) no P. will affirm that licentious man can perform religious duties vi 35(CP) punish where P. religion gives them no right to be judges vi 46(H) no P. will liken our ministers to high priest, rather to Levite vi 53(H) our P. divines would engross all tithes vi 67(H) what had become of P. reformation vi 117(W) preferments at French court draw away or pervert P. nobility vi 120(W) whole P. church allows no supreme judge or rule in religion vi 141(W) Elizabeth though reputed so good P. vi 142(W) wilful rejection of own strength in freedom of P. religion vi 143(W) all P. churches assent; P. must tolerate fellow P.; P. cannot persecute vi 166(TR) by general P. maxim vi 169(TR) P. persecutes vs principles; disavows all implicit faith; should be most tolerant; often persecutes on slight pretence vi 170(TR) ordinary P. well read in Bible will turn and wind their doctors vi 174(TR) among P. people reading scripture soonest pull popery down vi 176(TR) would be thought a P. assembly vi 243(O) mention to Ormond as one who would be counted P. vi 255(O) tolerating all religions made good by assertions of P. states vi 263(O) as if king deserved name of P.; so few P. kings no wonder none ever suffered vii 47(1D1) Salmasius neither papist or P. vii 193(1D3) encounter eminent divines of P. church; stripped of all your P. support vii 203(1D3) betray yourself for neither papist nor P.; you avoid P. divines vii 205

PROTESTANT

(1D3) you would make all P. churches who protected themselves guilty of rebellion vii 535(1D12) Buchinskoy, a learned P., his secretary x 359(HM4) P. synod of Loudun xii 111(FE29) letter to confederacies of Geneva and other P. cities xiii 117(SL40) nothing . . . in our wishes than whole P. name would knit xiii 153(SL49) associate with us for common defence of P. religion xiii 163(SL52) ruined his P. subjects xiii 167(SL53) for P. name and cause differ in things of little consequence; same in general and united interest; your majesty and chief of P. princes xiii 169(SL53) to us and whole P. name xiii 187(SL58) to hear that P. princes are disagreeing; endanger P. interests; prejudicial to P. churches xiii 239(SL75) for defence of P. faith xiii 257(SL79) if there should be dissent of P. brethren; P. religion must be in jeopardy; if whole P. name would keep peace xiii 259(SL79) have beheld P. princes at variance; how great the danger to P. religion xiii 285(SL87) necessity for peace among us who profess P. religion; onsets of popish on P. Switzers xiii 287(SL87) not to seem to glide over your deservings of P. interests xiii 325(SL101) all Piedmontese that embrace P. religion commanded to depart xiii 355(SL110) alliance of P. princes for safety of Christian world xiii 389(SL120) several P. churches in Provence affronted xiii 417(SL131) Gustavus so potent a P. prince; king of Denmark another most powerful P. king xiii 429(SL135) Gustavus as pillar of P. interests xiii 431(SL135) to all princes professing P. religion xiii 447(SL141) in pious zeal to P. religion xiii 449(SL141) it being no principle of that P. king to force consciences; Russian religion not so different from P. religion xiii 505(SL164) security to allies of P. religion xiii 517(DS) in common with whole P. church xiv 15(CDp) even P. divines persist in darkening scripture xvi 261(CD1.30) such affection for advance-

PROTESTANT

ment of true P. religion xviii 15(DEC)
 union would uphold P. interests xviii 19
 (DEC) reply of ruler of Scotland to P.
 envoys xviii 189(CB) Charles V. de-
 ceived many P. states by this trickery;
 kept them from arms xviii 214(CB)
 Protestantism, in settling of P. v 216(K15)
 Protestantly, nothing more p. permitted
 than free debate vi 13(CP)
 Protestants, bishops persecuting P. no
 slacker than pope would have iii 7(R1)
 eyes of P. cleared of mist of superstition
 iii 56(R2) P. were mad to oppose Eng-
 lish reformation iii 66(R2) P. under the
 French monarchy the best subjects iii 73
 (R2) learned P. have held that Peter's
 being at Rome as bishop does not accord
 with scripture iii 88(P) unanimous
 multitude of good P. iii 216(CG1.6) to
 be P. and are papists iii 217(CG1.6) same
 as rebels have done to P. in Ireland iii
 309(AP) right of injured party to re-
 marry not controverted among P. iv 39
 (Mnm) P. who live and die in as ar-
 rant an implicit faith as any lay papist
 of Loretto iv 333(AR) Scotch P. re-
 nounced obedience to queen v 27(TE)
 on like occasions P. have done v 36(TE)
 credulous peace French P. made with
 Chas. IX v 43(TE) when P. entered
 into solemn covenant at Smalcaldia v 46
 (TE) Goodman wrote for P. in England
 v 52(TE) king weakly betrayed P. abroad
 v 70(Kp) judged by all true P. worthy
 to be thrown out of church v 119(K5) to
 P. no dishonor; king first levied war upon
 P.; king more to interest of papists than
 of P. v 138(K7) justice P. demanded of
 queen; king soothes with name of Eng-
 lish P.; king's actions cause of more scan-
 dal to P. v 139(K7) antichristian war
 vs poor P. of Rochelle v 153(K9) Ger-
 man emperors levied war on P. v 159(K
 9) that P. intended to take church reve-
 nues v 160(K9) Parliament desired uni-
 formity with P. abroad v 183(K11)
 when P. of Germany joined into a league
 v 186(K11) massacre of English P. in
 Ireland v 188(K12) king engaged Irish

PROTESTANTS

papists in war vs Scotch P. v 190(K12)
 Irish should master all P.; began in mas-
 sacre, for they knew no other way to
 make sure P. v 192(K12) king hindered
 relief of distressed P. v 196(K12) in
 pretence to relieve P.; P. then winning;
 if P. were but handfuls v 199(K12) in-
 ferred greatest part of P. vs king; mix
 papists with P.; king found so few P. of
 his religion v 216(K15) reason for all
 true P. accounting pope Antichrist; as P.
 they receive not vi 8(CP) not heretics,
 but best P. vi 13(CP) P. are forcers of
 conscience vs principles; more than pap-
 ists vi 18(CP) no man by common doc-
 trine of P. vi 19(CP) though profess-
 ing to be P. deserve as little toleration vi
 20(CP) our opinions and practices
 turned vs all other P. vi 29(CP) of no
 controversy else among P. vi 44(Hd)
 deliver us, only people of all P. undeliv-
 ered from clergy vi 45(Hd) whether
 being P. they will punish vi 46(H) only
 English among P. have tithes vi 51(H)
 if we have to do with true reformed P.
 vi 53(H) of all P. only our English di-
 vines take and require tithes vi 70(H)
 while P. to avoid due labor of under-
 standing own religion; content to lodge
 it in breast of clergyman vi 99(H) all
 P. agree Christ left no vicegerent vi 124
 (W) if all P. held two principles of true
 religion vi 166(TR) hottest disputes
 among P. not fundamental vi 168(TR)
 contest of toleration among P. settled by
 being rational vi 171(TR) Irish rebels
 advanced to freedom superior to what
 English P. dare demand vi 244(O) true
 P. know not more killing subverter of
 religion than Antichrist; Ormond of all
 P. most justly called subverter of religion
 vi 249(O) own family removed by P.;
 Mary beheaded by P.; not even Scotch P.
 took it ill vii 47(1D1) what P. would
 do on like occasion; P. who asserted it
 lawful to depose tyrant vii 65(1D1) set
 up altars which all P. abhor vii 143(1D
 2) you write defence vs Christians and
 P. vii 193(1D3) P. disagree with many

PROTESTANTS

things of fathers vii 205(1D3) not only we but P. in general are rebels vii 211(1D3) principle peculiar to Independents now belongs to P.; impudence to say majority of P. issue from hell vii 505(1D10) even P. have warred vs laws viii 87(2D) on P. struck with horror viii 93(2D) doctrine of P. on killing king viii 135(2D) ask P. of upper Germany if they abstained from church property viii 181(2D) consult for common peace of P.; war with so much danger to interests of P.; thought peace of Munster would be asylum for P. xiii 149(SL48) dissensions between P. pleases Rome xiii 153(SL49) duke of Savoy incensed vs all P.; in defence of P. without distinction; threaten all P. xiii 169(SL53) Cromwell wishes to be overcome in charity towards other P.; wrote to chief magistrates of P. xiii 173(SL54) this will bind all P. closely to Louis XIV xiii 183(SL56) heavy calamities of P. inhabiting Piedmontese valleys xiii 189(SL59) nothing more sacred than to unite minds of P. xiii 239(SL75) Spain aims at division and civil war of P.; you often consider what is position of P. in Europe; P. under emperor grievously harassed xiii 241(SL75) your continued zeal for cause of P. xiii 243(SL75) rupture of Sweden and United Provinces would be fatal to P. xiii 257(SL79) P. have enemies enough and to spare xiii 259(SL79) security of P. lies in 2 potent monarchs; cause of P. must go to ruin xiii 289(SL87) our agent Durie for many yrs has attempted reconciliation of P. xiii 293(SL88) peace so salutary to P. xiii 349(SL108) Henry IV most friendly to P. xiii 357(SL110) attitude of Louis XIV toward P. of France xiii 369(SL112) in reference to common cause of P. xiii 409(SL127) Oliver pleads for Piedmontese professing religion of P. xiii 479(SL153) no dearer wish than that whole body of P. may unite xiii 489(SL154) Spanish inquisition a common cause of quarrel to all P. xiii 559(DS) king of

PROUD

Spain will first attempt us and then all P. xiii 561(DS) if we may believe remonstrance of those poor P. xiii 563(DS) free contribution of some Dutch to poor P. of Ireland xviii 15(DEC) Philip, Prince of Hesse, leader of P. xviii 152(CB) William of Orange, defender of P. xviii 157(CB) P. of Orleans punished adultery with death; displeased courtiers; declared forever opposed to P. xviii 160(CB) French P. renounced allegiance xviii 213(CB) not all things to be hoped from federation with P. xviii 214(CB) Edward VI aids P. abroad xviii 215(CB) leaders of P. overwhelmed by emperor with many accusations xviii 216(CB)

Protestation, in this age God has renewed our p. iii 145(A4) rather than see ruin of our p. iii 299(AP) having by a solemn p. vowed iii 339(AP) p. of Parliament vs king's evil government v 70(Kp) that p. being meant v 157(K9) p. was but one step v 210(K14) p. following in his prayer v 240(K18) p. of first public reformers gave name of Protestants vi 7(CP) nor more breach of covenant than covenant was of p. before vi 113(W) on my anxious p.; what p., More ix 179(SD) my p. to God was too anxious for you ix 199(SD)

Protestation Protested iii 320(AP)

Protestations, ye covenants and p. we have made iv 331(AR) p. in king's name v 200(K12) what faith in king's p. v 251(K21) urge even from own p. vs bishops vi 257(O)

Proteus, death rules the flocks that caves of P. nurture i 180(EL3.26) P. counts the sea-calves in herds i 304(ED99) call up in various shapes old P. from the sea ii 99(PL3.604) truth not like P. iv 348(AR) quotation from Horace about P. applied to theologians xiv 229(CD1.5)

Protonotaries' Register, P. used in *HM* x 382(HM5)

Protonotary, Romswinkel already Apostolic P. xiii 447(SL141)

Proud, in scorn of their p. arms i 342(SA)

PROUD

137) armies ranked in p. array I 349 (SA345) Harapha haughty and p. I 375 (SA1069) some lords I found wondrous p. I 389 (SA1462) his p. step he scornful turned II 125 (PL4.536) to his p. fair, best quitted with disdain II 134 (PL 4.770) like a p. steed reined II 137 (PL4. 858) p. liminary cherub II 141 (PL4.971) argument blasphemous, false and p. II 172 (PL5.709) his back he turned on those p. towers II 176 (PL5.907) p., art thou met II 182 (PL6.131) to convince the p. what signs avail II 206 (PL6.789) a foe so p. will seek the weaker II 274 (PL9.383) one of p. ambitious heart II 379 (PL12.25) quell p. tyrannic power II 413 (PR1.219) prefer those p. simoniacal courts III 263 (CG2.3) turn into bar of a p. judicial court III 267 (CG2.3) swelling mood of a p. clergy III 270 (CG2c) the p. will not be taught III 288 (AP) to school p. man we labor to make him humble IV 143 (T) when Nebuchadnezzar grew p. beyond excess VII 299 (1D5)

Proudest, that point wherein flesh was p. III 245 (CG2.2)

Prove, to p. proposition true because some that held it were martyrs III 178 (Aps) God intended to p. me IV 11 (M) ordered to p. all things XIV 9 (CDp)

Proved, position p. by law of God III 428 (D2.1)

Provençal, P. knight in Sicilian Vespers XVIII 130 (CB)

Provence, several churches in P. affronted by certain humorist XIII 417 (SL131)

Provender, importunity of a p. burning III 397 (D1.4) as his p. schooled his conceptions IV 261 (C)

Provendered, over p. episcopants III 100 (P)

Proverb, Greek p. II 17 (PL1.247) forbearance no acquittance II 306 (PL10.53) have not heard truth, even vs p. III 112 (A1) Latin p., *Qui color ater* III 120 (A2) as for that p., bishop's foot III 176 (Apsnm) p. calls custom a tyrant III 208 (CG1.5) fear that another p. of same wise man III 223 (CG1.7) ancient p. in Homer III 418

PROVERBS

(D1.10) contrary to p. III 501 (D2.21) p. frequently, not always, true IV 252 (C) edge of their own p. falls reverse upon themselves VI 270 (O) ancient p., Hercules not begotten in one night VI 276 (LP) sun and Bernard VII 45 (1D1) Cicero on origin of p. about the way of kings VII 95 (1D2) More like harlot in divine p. IX 77 (SD) Riverius applies p. to More IX 255 (SDs) p. worn with age XII 289 (EP) p. that he who can forbid action and forbids not, commands it: binding on man, not on God XV 77 (CD 1.8) wounded as p. puts it XVIII 137 (CB) Spanish p., tell lie to find truth XVIII 494 (ACM) *see also* Saying

Proverb, am I not p. for a fool I 344 (SA 203)

Proverbial, p. sentence among Greeks that no man is wicked willingly III 464 (D2. 11) most evangelical precepts given in p. forms IV 136 (T)

Proverb, pains taken to seem so wise in p. VI 270 (O)

Proverbs, wisest Solomon among gravest p. IV 86 (T) throwing out sudden rhapsody of p. quite from purpose VI 270 (O) p. are common testimony; examples XI 287 (LO1.33)

Proverbs, they cite from P. that marriage is covenant of God III 424 (D1.13) law praised for firmness in P. III 449 (D2.6) xxiii.31 I 356 (SA543) xviii.22 I 374 (SA1046) viii.24,25,30 II 211 (PL7.8) viii.27 II 219 (PL7.225) iii.19 II 220 (PL7.239) xxx.24, Vulg. II 228 (PL7. 482) vi.6 II 228 (PL7.485) vii.18 II 297 (PL9.1042) xxvii.30 II 326 (PL10.600) i.23 III 33 (R1) xvi.12;xxv.5 III 49 (R2) xxvi.13 III 66 (R2) viii.15 III 78 (R2) xxvi.4,5 III 106 (Ap) iv.18,19 III 223 (CG1.7) i.20,21 III 240 (CG2p) i.31; iii.34 III 288 (AP) xxvi.4,5 III 311 (AP) xxi.11; xxvi.5 III 317 (AP) xxvi.4 III 343 (AP) ii.17 III 423 (D1.13) xxix.5 III 437 (D2.3) xxx.21,23 III 454 (D2.8) xii.4; xix.13; xxvii.15; xxi.9; xxv.24; xxvii. 16; xxx.21,23 III 475 (D2.15) xxx.19,20 III 489 (D2.18) viii.30 IV 85 (T) xix.13

PROVERBS

iv 87(T) xxx.21,23 iv 117(T) ii.17 iv 119(T) xix. iv 211(T) xxvi.5 iv 233 (Ct) xxi.19 iv 243(C) xxi.9,19 iv 252 (C) ii.4 iv 347(AR) xii.10 v 4(TE) xxviii.15,16,17 v 62(Kt) xxii.5 v 137 (K6) xxi.27 vi 35(CP) vi.6-8 vi 122 (W) xxiv.21 vi 152(N) xix.10 vi 270 (O) viii.15,16 vii 111(1D2) xxx.20 ix 77(SD) xvi.4 xi 67(LOI.8) xv.3 xiv 47(CDI.2) xv.11; xvi.2; xvii.3 xiv 55 (CDI.2) xix.21 xiv 75(CDI.3) xvi.4 xiv 95(CDI.4) xix.3 xiv 175(CDI.4) viii.22,23 xv 11(CDI.7) viii. xv 13 (CDI.7) xvi.4 xv 15(CDI.7) viii.26 xv 37(CDI.7) xiii.25; xxvii.7; xxv.25 xv 41(CDI.7) xx.24; xxi.1; x.24; xii.3 xv 59(CDI.8) xiii.9 xv 61(CDI.8) xv.3 xv 63(CDI.8) xvi.33,9; xx.24; xxi.1 xv 65(CDI.8) xvi.4 xv 67(CDI.8) xvi.9 xv 75(CDI.8) xvi.9 xv 79(CDI.8) x.27 xv 93(CDI.8) xix.14; xviii.22 xv 151 (CDI.10) xxx.21,23 xv 165(CDI.10) xx.9 xv 193(CDI.11) xxiv.8 xv 199 (CDI.11) i.24 xv 347(CDI.17) xxviii. 13 xv 383(CDI.19) i.23; iii.11,12 xv 387(CDI.19) xx.9; xxiv.16 xvi 15(CD 1.21) xii.28; xiv.32 xvi 21(CDI.21) xxiv.16 xvi 97(CDI.25) xxx.6 xvi 281 (CDI.30) x.9,25,29; xi.18,19; xii.3; xiii. 21; xv.24; xvi.17; xx.7 xvii 11(CD2.1) xxiii.17; xxiv.7 xvii 13(CD2.1) xi.3,5; xiii.15; xxii.5 xvii 23(CD2.1) i.11; iv. 14; xxviii.5 xvii 25(CD2.1) xxviii.5; xxx.5,6; i.7; ii.4 xvii 29(CD2.2) i.20; viii.1; iii.13; iv.5; viii.6; xxiii.9 xvii 31 (CD2.2) iii.7; xiv.6,12; xxi.2; xxvi.12; xxviii.26; ix.16 xvii 33(CD2.2) xxix.11 xvii 37(CD2.2) iv.23 xvii 39(CD2.2) xxi.15 xvii 45(CD2.2) xiv.26; xvi.3; xviii.10; xxx.5; xxvii.1 xvii 55(CD2.3) xxix.26; x.28 xvii 57(CD2.3) xix.23 xvii 61(CD2.3) iii.34; xvi.5 xvii 65(CD2.3) xiii.13; xxviii.9 xvii 71(CD2.3) xxx.6 xvii 73(CD2.3) xv.8; xxi.27 xvii 77(CD 2.4) i.24-28 xvii 87(CD2.4) xxvi.2 xvii 105(CD2.4) xxx.8 xvii 115(CD2.4) xx. 25 xvii 117(CD2.4) xvi.33; xviii.18 xvii 133(CD2.5) xxi.3 xvii 195(CD2.8) xvi. 8 xvii 199(CD2.8) xi.17; xix.8; viii.36;

PROVERBS

xxix.24 xvii 201(CD2.8) xxv.28 xvii 203(CD2.8) vi.25; xi.22; x.23; xv.21 xvii 205(CD2.8) xvii.5, 22; xviii.14; xxvi.19 xvii 207(CD2.8) xvi.32; xix.11; xii.16; xiv.17; xxii.24,25; xxviii.3; xxix.22 xvii 209(CD2.8) xi.9,11; xii.14; xiii.2; xv.2,4,7,23,28; xvi.1,23,27; xviii.13; xix. 28; xxi.23 xvii 211(CD2.8) xviii.21; xxix.20; xx.1; xxi.17; xxiii.3,20,21,29-32 xvii 215(CD2.9) xx.13 xvii 217(CD2.9) ii.16,3; vi.24,32; vii.25; ix.18; xxii.14; xxiii.26,27; xxx.20 xvii 219(CD2.9) x. 22; xxx.8 xvii 223(CD2.9) x.3; xvii.5; xix.1; xxviii.6,11; xi.28 xvii 227(CD2.9) i.19; xv.27; xx.21 xvii 229(CD2.9) x. 4,5; xii.11; xiv.23; xxi.5 xvii 231(CD 2.9) vi.6; x.5; xiii.4; xix.24; xx.4; xxi. 25; xxii.13,29; xxiv.30; xxvi.14; xxviii.19 xvii 233(CD2.9) xiv.24; xxxi.6,22,25; xxi.17 xvii 235(CD2.9) xi.2; xii.9; xv. 33; xvi. 19; xviii.12; xxix.23 xvii 237 (CD2.9) xx.6; xxii.1; xxv.14; xxvi.16 xvii 239(CD2.9) xxvii.2 xvii 241(CD 2.9) iii.31; xxx.21; xxv.27 xvii 245(CD 2.9) vi.16,17; xv.25; xvi.5,18; xviii.12; xxi.4; xxix.23 xvii 247(CD2.9) iii.24, 25; xxiv.5,6; xxviii.1 xvii 249(CD2.10) x.24; xxv.26; xxviii.1; xxix.25; xiv.16 xvii 251(CD2.10) xi.12; xvii.27; xix.11; xxiv.10 xvii 253(CD2.10) xxv.21,22 xvii 257(CD2.11) xxvi.17; xxviii.4; xxix.27 xvii 259(CD2.11) vi.1,2; xi.15; xvii.18; xx.16; xxii.26,27; xxv.17; xxvii.13 xvii 265(CD2.11) xiv.30; xii.10; xxiv.17 xvii 269(CD2.11) xvii.17; xviii.24; xxvii.10 xvii 275(CD2.11) xii.15; xiii.20; xxvii.9 xvii 277(CD2.11) xiii.20; xiv.7,9,14; xix. 4,6,7; xxiv.1,2; xxviii.7 xvii 279(CD2. 11) xvii.14,19; xx.3; xxvi.26 xvii 281 (CD2.11) x.11; xxiv.11,12 xvii 283(CD 2.12) vi.16,17; xiv.29; xvi.32; xix.11; xxviii.17; xv.18 xvii 287(CD2.12) xx. 22; xxiv.29 xvii 289(CD2.12) vi.34 xvii 293(CD2.12) xii.17,22; xx.6; xiii.5; xix. 5 xvii 297(CD2.13) vi.16,17 xvii 305 (CD2.13) xix.5; xxv.18; x.12; xvii.9 xvii 311(CD2.13) xviii.8; xxvi.22; xx.19; xxvi. 20 xvii 313(CD2.13) x.18; xxv.8-10 xvii 315(CD2.13) iii.31; xxvi.28; xvii.15;

PROVERBS

xxiii.17; xxvii.6,14; xxix.5; xxiv.24 xvii
317(CD2.13) iii.29; xi.13; xiv.15; xvii.
20; xx.19; xxvi.24,28; xxv.9 xvii 319(CD
2.13) x.19,14; xi.13; xiii.3; xvi.22; xvii.
24,28; xviii.7; xxix.20 xvii 321(CD2.13)
xxiv.26; xxv.11; iv.24; xiv.3; xvi.26; xviii.
6; xxvii.22 xvii 323(CD2.13) xxvi.5 xvii
325(CD2.13) vi.23; x.17; xii.1; xiii.18;
xv.5,10,32; xvii.10; xxiv.25 xvii 327(CD
2.13) ix.7,8; xiii.1; xxvii.6; xxviii.23; xxv.
12; xxvi.4; xxix.1,9 xvii 329(CD2.13)
vi.30; xxii.28; xxiii.10; xxix.24; xxviii.24
xvii 331(CD2.14) xiv.31; xxi.6; xxii.22,
23; xxx.14 xvii 333(CD2.14) xi.1,26;
xvi.11; xx.10 xvii 335(CD2.14) xx.23,
14; xix.17 xvii 337(CD2.14) xxviii.8
xvii 343(CD2.14) iii.27,28; xi.24,25; xxi.
26; xxiii.6-8; xxi.20 xvii 345(CD2.14)
xvii.13 xvii 347(CD2.14) v.18-21; xiv.1;
xix.14; xxxi.11 xvii 351(CD2.15) vii.11;
ix.13; xiv.1; xix.13; xxi.9,19; xxvii.15;
xxv.24 xvii 353(CD2.15) xiii.24; xix.
18; xxii.6,15; xxiii.13,14; xxix.15,17 xvii
355(CD2.15) i.8; vi.20,21; xxiii.22,24,25
xvii 357(CD2.15) x.1; xix.26; xx.20;
xxiii.22; xxviii.24; xxx.17 xvii 359(CD2.
15) xvi.31 xvii 361(CD2.15) iii.35; xx.
11; xxvi.1 xvii 363(CD2.15) xxvi.8 xvii
365(CD2.15) iii.33; xi.29; xv.6; xviii.
19; xxiv.3,4; xxvii.23; xxix.21; xiv.11 xvii
367(CD2.15) xv.6,25; xxix.19 xvii 369
(CD2.15) x.26; xvii.2; xxv.13; xxvi.6;
xxvii.18; xxx.22,23 xvii 371(CD2.15)
xxiii.10,11 xvii 377(CD2.16) xxi.14; xiv.
21 xvii 379(CD2.16) xix.17; xxii.9;
xxviii.27; xxi.13 xvii 381(CD2.16) xi.
14; xviii.17; xx.8; xxiv.23; xxix.4; xxxi.
1-10; xvi.12 xvii 387(CD2.17) viii.15,
16 xvii 389(CD2.17) xvii.23; xxi.7;
xxviii.15,16; xxix.4,12 xvii 391(CD2.17)
xxv.5 xvii 393(CD2.17) xv.8; xxi.27;
xxiv.21,22; xxix.26 xvii 399(CD2.17) xx.
18; xxiv.6; xxi.22 xvii 407(CD2.17) xxi.
31 xvii 409(CD2.17) xi.11; xiv.34; xxviii.
2 xvii 413(CD2.17) xviii.24 xviii 495
(ACM)

Providence, eye me blest P. and square my
trial 197(CO328) temperest thy p.1 361
(SA670) but p. or instinct of nature 1

PROVIDENCE

392(SA1545) I may assert Eternal P. 11
9(PL1.25) if then his p. 11 14(PL1.162)
reasoned high of p. 11 57(PL2.559) ever
to observe God's p. 11 398(PL12.564) P.
their guide 11 401(PL12.647) when God's
purpose is to declare his p., to Satan not
known 11 421(PRI.445) all our fears
lay on his p. 11 426(PR2.54) to his p. I
leave them 11 458(PR3.440) indulgent
eye of God's p. on this island 11 145(A4)
honor of divine p. ever saved 11 185(CG
1.1) what God suffers to be wrought
with high p. 11 238(CG2p) man left by
eternal p. under 2 sorts of cure 11 254
(CG2.3) who is there so regardless of
divine p. 11 340(AP) cannot omit with-
out ingratitude to p. 11 342(AP) looks
well into book of God's p. 11 356(AP)
worldly thriving a p. extended to infidel
11 364(AP) ready to mutiny vs divine
p. 11 400(DI.5) assaults our faith in
God's p. 11 405(DI.7) hidden ways of
God's p. 11 440(D2.3) God in some
ways of his p. is past finding out 11 445
(D2.4) let him open not his lips vs p.
of heaven 11 496(D2.20) p. that had
forecast confusion 11 509(D2.22) if in
man's discerning to sever p. from chance
11 11(M) when to ascribe work of life
to special p.; what more usual than for
men to assert special p.; what more like
special p. 11 16(M) p. not to be slighted
that Bucer 11 60(M) published Bucer in
English by good p. 11 66(T) Paul and
Barnabas joined by high p. 11 116(T)
divorce given Jews by fatherly p. of God
11 128(T) what God silently permits in
his p. 11 157(T) perfect scales of God's
justice and p. 11 161(T) person sent
here by good p. 11 275(E) though deny-
ing divine p. 11 299(AR) p. of God
provided better than Apollinarius 11 307
(AR) holiest men in Bible murmuring
vs p. 11 312(AR) complain of divine p.
for allowing Adam to sin 11 319(AR)
justifies the high p. of God 11 320(AR)
God out of his p. v 3(TE) not by single
p. but by approbation v 15(TE) p. only
must be the drum; p. the word of com-

PROVIDENCE

mand to divines; p. calls always to some larger benefice v 56(TE) good p. that curbs raging of proud monarchs as well as mad multitudes v 101(K3) interpreting all events of p. v 145(K8) divine p. sent torrent of Swedes v 166(K10) what p. denied to force; p. not cozened with disguises v 256(K22) secret and unsearchable mysteries of high p. v 272(K26) in the hand of God's p. I remain vi 3(CPd) new dawning of God's miraculous p. vi 43(Hd) Melchisedec incited by secret p. of God vi 55(H) securely committed to p. of God vi 78(H) safer in joint counsel and p. of many industrious equals vi 122(W) delivered from king with wondrous acts of his p. vi 138(W) reserved by divine p. to better end vi 361(Wn) God in his p. ordained death of king viii 157(2D) should rely for tithes upon divine p. viii 183(2D) p. that so great virtue might want no trial x 28(B1) fortune should be called divine p.; p. the first cause of all things; better discussed by theology than logic xi 49(LO1.5) God's leading and p. in blindness xii 71(FE15) happened by singular p. of God xii 107(FE28) of the p. of God xv 55(CD1.8) nothing derogatory to divine p. in Bible xv 65(CD1.8) God's p. finds exercise in permitting sin; impels sinners to commission of sin, hardens hearts, blinds understandings xv 69(CD1.8) these various operations of divine p.; that p. of God extends to all things xv 91(CD1.8) extraordinary p. of God is power of miracles xv 95(CD1.8) p. of God and fall of man xv 179(CD1.11) p. of God in man's restoration xv 251(CD1.14) ministers relying on p. of God xvi 297(CD1.31) no resurrection would be inconsistent with p. of God xvi 351(CD1.33) confident reliance on God's divine p. xvii 67(CD2.3) God's p. in government of world xvii 101(CD2.4) contentment is that virtue that is content with lot assigned by divine p. xvii 223(CD2.9) English won by such a series of p. xviii 13(DEC)

PROVINCES

Providence, Island of, Catelina called by colonists P. xiii 537(DS) late king assumed said island of P.; ship called Seaflower in peaceable return from P. assailed xiii 539(DS) P. assaulted by Spaniards xiii 541(DS) P. wrested from adventurers and commonwealth; P. now possessed by Spaniards; ship from New England intended to transplant colonists in P.; ship called the P. assaulted xiii 543(DS) as were islands of P. and Tortuga xiii 557(DS)

Provident, of our good and dignity how p. God is ii 173(PL5.828) wise and p. king ought to suspect hierarchy iii 59(R2) without God's p. and gracious ordering iii 187(CG1.1)

Providentially, not refuse any help offered p. xii 67(FE15)

Province, many a p. wide ii 180(PL6.77) gods of many a pleasant realm and p. ii 409(PRI.118) angels president in every p. ii 421(PRI.448) all the Promised Land reduced a p. ii 447(PRI.158) not within p. of law iii 500(D2.21) Cæsar obtained Gaul as his p. x 34(B2) in p. desirous of novelty x 72(B2) Quintus returned ill from p.; brought hands back warm from p. xviii 227(CB)

Provinces, flower and choice of many p. ii 453(PRI.315) proconsuls to their p. hastening ii 461(PRI.63) peeling their p. ii 464(PRI.136) Severus wished governors of p. elected by people iii 17(R1) as God has writ his imperial decrees through p. of heaven iii 185(CG1.1) his p. offered to pawn v 7(TE) tyrant subverts p. v 18(TE) dark p. of ignorance and lewdness v 241(K19) appoint men who plunder the p. viii 247(2D) Divitiacus named and peopled many p. x 35(B2) ransom of Vortigern 3 p. x 122(B3) your own p. threatened with hostile confederacies xiii 243(SL75) fertile p. around Poland wasted with war xiii 497(SL159) Belgian p. ordered to renounce obedience to Philip xviii 178(CB) all p. bordering on frontiers allowed arms; p. spurred on to arts of war xviii 210(CB)

PROVINCIAL

Provincial, rising from p. to national primacy III 213(CG1.6) hope to be classic and p. lords v 6(TE) Scots imposing p. presbytery v 208(K13) church assemblies whether classical or p. v 257(O) whether they meet your rough gown in pulpit or p. synod vi 261(O) presbytery aspiring to be compulsive power in p. hierarchies vi 264(O)

Proving, first p. what may be objected III 387(D1.1)

Provision, table and p. vanished II 438(PR 2.402) good p. of peaceful hours III 234(CG2p) wholesome p. for household peace III 403(D1.6) minister need never fear penury of pulpit p. iv 335(AR) express p. in Dutch peace about enemies ix 103(SD)

Provisions, of p. laid in large II 371(PL11.732) why did king waylay p. v 199(K12)

Provocation, retaining of Romish liturgy is p. to God III 354(AP)

Provocations, Scotland striving vs manifold p. III 61(R2) I have two p. III 286(AP)

Prow, vessel secure with beaked p. II 372(PL11.746)

Prowess, kings of p. and renown I 14(PS 136.48) had not his p. quelled their pride I 347(SA286) glory of p. been recovered I 376(SA1098) beyond compare of mortal p. II 29(PL1.588) in military p. next II 179(PL6.45) first seen in acts of p. eminent II 373(PL11.789) all the world could not sustain thy p. II 442(PR 2.19) wrested liberties with highest p. III 57(R2) if Ireland should take all p. of this potent monarchy III 228(CG1.7) p. of this Parliament iv 63(T) hearing fame of Saxon p. x 115(B3) hold same confederacies Oliver by p. acquired XIII 405(SL126) how highly you esteemed p. of Oliver XIII 407(SL127) Swedes so renowned for military p. XIII 411(SL 128)

Prowest, Angelica sought by many p. knights II 454(PR3.342)

Prowlers, clergy were subtle p. x 134(B3)

PRUDENCE

Prowling, stand p. reformed churches v 232(K17)

Proximate, p. cause contains force of arguing xi 39(LO1.4)

Proxy, Vlaccus became p. for venting others' fury VIII 41(2D)

Prudence, tragedians best teachers of moral p. II 468(PR4.263) by apostolic p. or assent III 106(AP) man in whom wit and p. are rarely met III 186(CG1.1) p. as I find in the soldier that attended the cross [John xix.33,34] III 205(CG1.5) alms of other men's active p. III 233(CG 2p) moral and civil p. extols III 259(CG2.3) in p. and elegance of spirit III 342(AP) piety, learning, p. housed in this place III 378(Dp) Christian p. in thing indifferent III 413(D1.8) revoke p. of Moses III 428(D2.1) thus far of civil p. III 464(D2.11) if it were honest and civil p. in law III 480(D2.16) Paul leaves further liberty for Christian p. III 491(D2.19) with honest liberty and p. to guard III 497(D2.20) with touch of highest p. iv 60(M) p. and far-judging circumspectness of Parliament iv 71(T) p. to consider iv 72(T) if wife exceed husband in p. iv 77(T) as patiently as Christian p. could wish iv 78(T) tradition as pattern of Christian p. iv 136(T) here Christian p. lies iv 151(T) hopes limited by Christian p. iv 191(T) Apostle by his Christian p. guides us iv 195(T) Apostle leaves it further to be considered with p. iv 200(T) in religious p. iv 264(C) as far as human p. can be trusted iv 285(E) piece of p. lately discovered iv 315(AR) a little generous p. iv 341(AR) what kind of state p. to license books iv 353(AR) David, whose sanctified p. v 43(TE) they in all p. v 53(TE) p. united with other virtues defends religion v 73(Kp) outweigh p. of an elected Parliament v 128(K6) people whom p. would guide better v 203(K13) if honor and civility mean p. as of old v 252(K21) happiness of nation is in p. v 254(K21) what p. in this v 255(K22) which king styles p. v 256(K22) so well joining re-

PRUDENCE

ligion with civil p. vi 2(CPd) danger of readmitting kingship vs rules of p. vi 107 (LM) ever justice and p. of all wise nations vi 112(W) not sound but rotten in all civil p. vi 147(W) true with respect to people's p. vii 361(1D6) I would not derogate from p. of our ancestors vii 427(1D8) ancestors who founded this state with no less p. than Romans and Greeks vii 451(1D8) Commons having confidence in p. of Henry IV vii 467(1D9) whole people had committed to p. of Parliament vii 511(1D11) seek liberty, riches, peace by your own p.; confess themselves wanting in p. vii 543(1D12) wise saying to be conferred upon man of p. viii 49(2D) excelling in p. will be majority, however few viii 155(2D) maxims of ages that flourished most in civil p. viii 169(2D) Chas. I as paragon of p. viii 205(2D) excellent to excel in p.; inconveniences in civil strife viii 207(2D) not p. and authority would elect viii 247(2D) letter by man of learning and p. ix 27(SD) no one can question your p. ix 149(SD) I admire Geneva for p. ix 203(SD) as if your friends used too little p. ix 251(SDs) mark singular p. of judges ix 253(SDs) Ecbert with much p. established kingdom x 193(B4) Edmund who never wanted courage here wanted p. x 272(B6) p. in a manner outlandish to this soil x 324(Bd) Cicero divides virtue into 4 species, p., justice, fortitude, temperance xi 247(LO1.27) combination of your patriotism with highest p. xii 59(FE12) p. of Leo van Aizema worthy of character conferred upon him by you xiii 73(SL25) Protestant cities used liberty with p. xiii 119(SL40) care for money with your wonted piety and p. xiii 191(SL59) ambassador excelled in p. xiii 213(SL65) reaped fruits of his p. xiii 231(SL72) Mazarin's p. governs most important interests of France xiii 235(SL74) cannot be unknown to your p. xiii 239(SL75) such is fame of your virtue and p. xiii 311(SL94) Venice flourishes no less in

PRUDENTLY

p. xiii 335(SL103) p. of ambassador Nieuwport xiii 337(SL104) consult your p. xiii 363(SL111) promise ourselves from your p. xiii 369(SL112) no examples of more extraordinary p. than in Mazarin xiii 387(SL119) Swedish ambassadors showed same p. in this xiii 391(SL120) answer to p. of ancestors xiii 443(SL139) king of Sweden will not easily be persuaded to oppose p. of Oliver xiii 498(SL159) defended on grounds of Christian p. xiv 21(CD1.1) p. a virtue that belongs to the understanding xvii 27(CD2.2) p. is that virtue by which we discern . . . proper to be done xvii 37(CD2.2) p. an indispensable seasoning to every virtue xvii 39(CD2.2) far from denying that it is part of p. sometimes to obey tyrant xvii 403(CD 2.17) aspects of p. xviii 143(CB) Prudent, prosperous and p. states of United Provinces iii 51(R2) if p. demeanor commend him iii 263(CG2.3) yoke of p. discipline iii 376(Dp) Fagius no less p. than compendious iii 384(D1p) Moses gave p. law iii 454(D2.8) value grave and p. law iii 484(D2.17) middle way of p. circumspection iii 487(D2.18) p. desire, if people knew requirements of breeding as well as of begetting iv 82(T) declaring annotation nothing, law p. iv 163(T) your p. spirit obeys reason iv 296(AR) p. and well deliberated act of Parliament vi 11(CP) when number of p. men increased vi 136(W) nations abounding in p. men worthy to govern vi 160(BN) opinions becoming p. man not in mouth of scoundrel viii 51(2D) so many and p. were the writers x 32(B2) Leofric, man religious and p. x 301(B6) p. man xi 41(LO1.5) Prudentius, high-minded Roman martyr in P. xviii 195(CB) *Peristeph.* xviii 194(CB) Prudently, weighing p. things past, foresee things to come v 172(K10) Britain not overfertile in men able to govern p. in peace x 324(Bd) king of Sweden's victories p. managed xiii 391(SL120)

PRUDON

Prudon, Osgod, a great Dane, gives dau.
to P. another potent Dane x 286(B6)
Prune, what we by day lop overgrown or
p. 11 267(PL9.210) when time to p. his
trees 111 158(A13)
Prunes, law p. and dresses 111 473(D2.14)
Pruriencies, your p. happened to fall ix
261(SDs)
Prussia, John III declared grand duke of
P. vi 282(LP) Danes from barbarous
nations of P. x 211(B5) Prussus fabled
to have been set over P. x 348(HM4)
Prussian, Plettebergius, great master of P.
knights x 352(HM4)
Prussus, P. fabled by Russians to have
been set over Prussia by Augustus x 348
(HM4)
Prutenic, perfect such P. tables 111 389(D
1.1)
Prynne, William, crop ye as close as marginal
P---'s ears i 452(FC17n) rash,
needless calumny of neighbor; P. guilty
of bold, impious accusation vs God; P. in
his *Subitanes* has thus censured; abundance
of P.'s volumes; P.'s great audit
for accounts; shall be thanked in public
for proved corrections; if P. come not
with old, stale suppositions; gout and
dropsy of his big margent iv 234(C)
late hot querist for tithes; fierce reformer
once vi 65(H) *Divorce at Pleasure* iv
233(C)
Prytaneum, as if like Athenians they had
decreed maintenance for me in P. viii 75
(2D)
Psalm, *A Paraphrase on P. 114* i 11(PS
114t) this and following p. done at 15
i 11(PS114c)
Psalm, words of P. no certain decision to
go by v 13(TE) God says in the P. v
295(K28) Basil on P. i. xviii 139(CB)
Psalm 136, i 12
Psalm 1, done into verse, 1653 i 123
Psalm 2, done Aug. 8, 1653. *Terzettii* i 124
Psalm 3, Aug. 9, 1653 i 125
Psalm 4, Aug. 10, 1653 i 126
Psalm 5, Aug. 12, 1653 i 128
Psalm 6, Aug. 13, 1653 i 129
Psalm 7, Aug. 14, 1653 i 130

PSALMS

Psalm 8, Aug. 14, 1653 i 133
Psalm 80, i 134
Psalm 81, i 137
Psalm 82, i 140
Psalm 83, i 141
Psalm 84, i 143
Psalm 85, i 145
Psalm 87, i 150
Psalm 88, i 151
Psalm 114, P. done in Greek i 278
Psalmist, words of P. not fitted to ex-
pound law vii 121(1D2) P. speaks of
Christ xiv 249(CD1.5) same P. attrib-
utes righteousness and iniquity to self in
same sentence xvi 45(CD1.22)
Psalmist, kind of p. without deeds suit-
able v 84(K1)
Psalms, singing holy p. i 28(SM15) nine
of the P. done into meter i 134(PS80c)
we have p. for every occasion 111 128
(A2) king singing vain p. of exultation
v 152(K9) devoted to maintenance of
masses and p. x 202(B5) Alfred col-
lected into book certain prayers and p. x
221(B5)
Psalms, P. with artful terms inscribed 11
471(PR3.335) taught in P. that who is
in honor and understandeth not 111 311
(AP) in P. law chiefly praised for sure-
ness 111 449(D2.6) king borrows David's
P. v 258(K23) many verses from Da-
vid's P.; from P. probably like David's v
264(K25) another kind of fool than he
in P. vi 179(TR) creation described in
the P. xv 37(CD1.7) though passage al-
luded to is found in P. xvi 101(CD1.26)
cv.41 i 12(PS114.17) xviii.5 i 23(PA
11) cxxxiii.2 i 23(PA15) cviii.1 i 61
(S9.9) xxxvi.8,9 i 64(S14.14) xxxix.6
168(S22.13) xix.5 189(CO100) lxxxvi.
i 147 xviii.9; cxliv.5 i 248(QN166)
cxiv. i 278 lxix.11,12 i 344(SA203)
xiv.1 i 347(SA298) viii.4 i 360(SA
667) lviii.4,5 i 370(SA936) xxviii.2
ii 8(PL1.12) xi.6 ii 11(PL1.77) civ.
1,2 ii 11(PL1.86) civ.4 ii 12(PL1.116)
lxxiv.14 ii 15(PL1.201) ix.5 ii 21(PL
1.361) cvi.37 ii 21(PL1.373) lxxx.1
ii 22(PL1.386) cvi.19,20 ii 25(PL1.

PSALMS

483) ii.4 II 44(PL2.190) xviii.11,13;
xcvii.2 II 47(PL2.263) ii.9 II 49(PL2.
327) ii.4 II 64(PL2.731) xlix.14 II 67
(PL2.839) xlix.14 II 68(PL2.843) xviii.
11 II 72(PL2.960) lxxxviii.13 II 85(PL
3.231) xvi.10 II 86(PL3.247) lxxviii.18
II 86(PL3.254) xvi.11 II 87(PL3.265)
xl.6 II 87(PL3.269) xcvii.7 II 89(PL3.
341) xxxvi.8; xlv.4; lxxv.9 II 90(PL3.
358) lvii.8 II 90(PL3.369) viii.2 II
119(PL4.362) lxxiv.16,17 II 132(PL4.
724) cxxvii.2 II 132(PL4.735) cxlviii.
II 149(PL5.153ff) cv.2 II 149(PL5.155)
viii.1 II 149(PL5.156) ii.6,7 II 165(PL
5.602,604) cx.1 II 165(PL5.606) xxxvi.
8,9 II 166(PL5.637-8) cxxi.4 II 167
(PL5.647) ii.4 II 170(PL5.736) viii.5
II 174(PL5.839) ii.12 II 174(PL5.846)
xii.4; xlv.4 II 174(PL5.864) ii.9 II 175
(PL5.887) lxix.7 II 179(PL6.34) xlv.
7 II 203(PL6.709) xlv.3,4 II 203(PL6.
713) cxxxix.21 II 204(PL6.734) l.3 II
205(PL6.765) xviii.8 II 205(PL6.766)
lxviii.17 II 205(PL6.767) xviii.10 II
205(PL6.771) cxiv.4 II 205(PL6.782)
lxxviii.38 II 208(PL6.853) cvi.29,38 II
215(PL7.121) ciii.16 II 216(PL7.144)
xxiv.7 II 218(PL7.205) lxxxix.11 II 220
(PL7.239) xxiv.2; cxxxvi.6 II 221(PL
7.269) civ.7 II 222(PL7.290) xix.5 II
224(PL7.372) xxiv.7 II 231(PL7.565)
viii.6 II 234(PL7.628) viii.3 II 236(PL
8.15) cxlvii.4 II 236(PL8.19) cxxxix.
5 II 238(PL8.70) xlv.3 II 243(PL8.
218) ii.11 II 246(PL8.314) civ.4 II
265(PL9.156) xci.11 II 265(PL9.157)
civ.16 II 282(PL9.618) x.11; xciv.7 II
289(PL9.811) cix.28 II 298(PL9.1058)
lxxxv.10 II 306(PL10.59) lxxviii.18 II
311(PL10.187) li.4 II 337(PL10.931)
cxli.2 II 346(PL11.18) xlv.10 II 346(PL
11.30) xciii.1 II 354(PL11.232) cxxxix.
II 357(PL11.337) v.12 II 358(PL11.
352) xxxvi.9 II 360(PL11.416) lxxxiv.
10 II 367(PL11.607) ciii.4 II 373(PL
11.781) xxv.10 II 374(PL11.814) ii.4
II 380(PL12.59) lxxxix.34-36 II 390
(PL12.322) lxxxix.29 II 391(PL12.347)
lvi.11 II 396(PL12.493) ii.11 II 398(PL

PSALMS

12.562) cxlv.9 II 398(PL12.565) i.2;
cxix.103 II 412(PL12.207) xxiv.7,9 II
415(PL12.281) ii.2 II 425(PL2.44) lv.
22 II 426(PL2.53) iv.4 II 433(PL2.261)
lxxviii.19 II 438(PL2.384) lxix.9 II 448
(PL3.175) cvi.23 II 450(PL3.219) ii.
9 II 464(PL4.149) cxxxvii.1-3 II 471
(PL4.336) lxxv.7 II 474(PL4.428) cxxiv.
7 II 481(PL4.611) xv.1; xvi.6 III 14
(R1) lxxxv.10; xxii.15; ii.9 III 69(R2)
xci.6 III 75(R2) xcix.1; lxxx.8 III 76
(R2) lxxxiii.3,5; xxxi.13; lxxi.10; lvi.6;
xciv.21; xlv.7-11 III 78(R2) lix.; lxxviii.;
lxix.; lxxix. III 79(R2) xxvii.3 III 109
(A1) lxxviii.24 III 147(A4) cxxi.1 III
272(CG2c) xviii.26; lii.6 III 288(AP)
xlix.20 III 311(AP) xciv.20 III 433(D
2.2) xi.6 III 438(D2.3) cxix.138,140
III 446(D2.4) xxxiv. same word used
in P. iv 145(T) xciv.20 iv 156(T)
lxxviii.26,27 iv 180(T) li.4 v 12(TE)
xciv. David most likely author of P. v 17
(TE) cxlvi.3 v 42(T) li. v 95(K2)
lx.7,8 v 204(K13) cvii.40 v 257(K22)
cxlix.8 v 306(K28) lxxviii.34,36,37 v
308(K28) cx.3 vi 27(CP) xxiv.1 vi
59(H) cv.15 vi 155(BN) cv.14 vi
156(BN) xiv.1 vi 179(TR) xciv.20
vii 95(1D2) cxlix.5-9 vii 115(1D2)
xvii.2,3; li.4 vii 119(1D2) cv.14,15 vii
221(1D4) xxii.6 viii 113(2D) lxix.10
viii 183(2D) xxxvii.3 xiv 23(CD1.1)
xxv.14; xiv.1; xix.1 xiv 25(CD1.2) xc.
2; cii.12,24,27; cxlv.13 xiv 43(CD1.2) cii.
26,27; cxxxix.8,9; xxxiii.9; cxv.3; cxxxv.6
xiv 47(CD1.2) vii.10; lxxxvi.10; xviii.31
xiv 53(CD1.2) xlii.2; xxxiii.15; cxxxix.
2,4; cxlvii.5 xiv 55(CD1.2) lxxxvi.15;
ciii.8,11,17; v.4; xxv.6 xiv 57(CD1.2)
xix.7; cxix.68,137; xxxvi.6 xiv 59(CD
1.2) xviii.8; cxlv.3; xvi.11; civ.1 xiv 61
(CD1.2) xxxiii.11 xiv 75(CD1.3) ii.
7 xiv 89(CD1.3) lxix.28 xiv 95(CD
1.4) i.6 xiv 121(CD1.4) xcv.7,9 xiv
151(CD1.4) xcv.10,11 xiv 167(CD1.4)
ii. xiv 183(CD1.5) ii.6 xiv 185(CD1.
5) lxxxii.6 xiv 195(CD1.5) cx.1 xiv
203(CD1.5) xcvii.7,9; viii.5; lxxxii.1,6;
ii.7; xlv.7 xiv 245(CD1.5) cx.1 xiv

PSALMS

247(CD1.5) cx.5 xiv 249(CD1.5) xlv.
xiv 259(CD1.5) lxviii.17-19 xiv 277
(CD1.5) ii.7 xiv 321(CD1.5) lxviii.
18 xiv 329(CD1.5) vii.8,11,12; ii.7-9
xiv 349(CD1.5) civ.30; cxxxix.7; li.11,
12 xiv 361(CD1.6) cxliii.10 xiv 363
(CD1.6) xxxiii.6,9; cxlviii.5 xv 7(CD
1.7) xxxiii.6; cxxxv.6; xix.1 xv 15(CD
1.7) xvi.11 xv 29(CD1.7) ciii.20; civ.
4 xv 35(CD1.7) viii.5; xcvi.7; xxxiii.
6-9; civ.; cxlviii.5 xv 37(CD1.7) civ.
29,30 xv 39(CD1.7) vii.5 xv 41(CD
1.7) li.5 xv 45(CD1.7) xxxiii.15 xv 49
(CD1.7) xxxiii.15 xv 57(CD1.8) xxx.
7; lxxx.1,3; civ.29; xxix.10; xciii.1; ciii.
19 xv 59(CD1.8) xix.9; lxxvii.13; lxxiii.
12; xcii.7 xv 61(CD1.8) civ.21; cxlvii.9
xv 63(CD1.8) cv.25 xv 71(CD1.8) v.
4; xciv.23 xv 73(CD1.8) lxxxi.11,12
xv 77(CD1.8) xcvi.8 xv 85(CD1.8)
lxvi.10; xxvi.2 xv 89(CD1.8) lxxiii.2,
17; xc.10 xv 91(CD1.8) lv.23 xv 93
(CD1.8) cxlviii.8; lxxii.18 xv 95(CD1.
8) cvi.37 xv 97(CD1.9) cxlviii.2; ciii.
20; xxxiv.7; xci.11 xv 101(CD1.9) lxviii.
17 xv 105(CD1.9) xlv.9,14 xv 141(CD
1.10) cxliii.2 xv 193(CD1.11) li.5; lviii.
3 xv 195(CD1.11) vii.14 xv 199(CD1.
11) xix.1 xv 209(CD1.12) lxxviii.8
xv 211(CD1.12) cxix.106 xv 215(CD1.
12) vi.5; lxxxviii.11-13; cxv.17; cxlvi.2
xv 221(CD1.13) cxliv.4 xv 229(CD1.
13) xxii.20; lxxviii.50; lxxxix.48; xciv.
17; xvi.10 xv 231(CD1.13) xlix.15,8,12,
14; civ.29,30 xv 237(CD1.13) xxxi.5
xv 247(CD1.13) lxxxix.35,36 xv 259
(CD1.14) xl.6,7 xv 281(CD1.14) ii.;
cx.4 xv 285(CD1.15) cx.4 xv 291(CD
1.15) xl.6,7 xv 293(CD1.15) ii.6; cx.
1 xv 297(CD1.15) lxviii.18 xv 299(CD
1.15) ii.9; cx.1,2 xv 301(CD1.15) xxii.
xv 305(CD1.16) cx.1 xv 315(CD1.16)
xl.8,9 xv 317(CD1.16) cxlvii.19,20 xv
351(CD1.17) li.10 xv 367(CD1.18) li.
10 xv 371(CD1.18) xxxviii.4; li.3,4 xv
379(CD1.19) li.17; cxxx.4 xv 381(CD
1.19) xxxiv.14 xv 383(CD1.19) xxxii.
5 xv 385(CD1.19) xciv.12; cxix.71 xv
387(CD1.19) xc.3; cxxv.3 xv 389(CD

PSALMS

1.19) iii.2; xxxiv.18,19; xli.8; lxxi.20;
cxxvi.5; xvii.14 xv 391(CD1.19) lxxviii.
22; xxxvii.5 xv 399(CD1.20) cxliii.2;
cxxx.3 xvi 15(CD1.21) cvi.31 xvi 39
(CD1.22) xviii.19,20,23,24; lxii.12 xvi
45(CD1.22) xix.13 xvi 47(CD1.22)
cxix.45 xvi 53(CD1.23) xxvi.1 xvi 77
(CD1.25) cxxv.1,2 xvi 79(CD1.25)
cxlvii.19,20 xvi 105(CD1.26) lxxviii.
11,32 xvi 225(CD1.29) cv.15 xvi 245
(CD1.29) xix.7; cxix.105,130,18 xvi
259(CD1.30) xcix.6 xvi 265(CD1.30)
xix.9 xvi 267(CD1.30) lxxviii.8 xvi
283(CD1.30) cxxxvii.7-9 xvi 313(CD
1.31) xvi.10; xvii.14,15; xlix.14,15 xvi
349(CD1.33) ii.8,9; cx.5,6 xvi 361(CD
1.33) cxlviii.6; cii.26 xvi 369(CD1.33)
xvi.11; xvii.15 xvi 375(CD1.33) xv.1,2
xvii 11(CD2.1) x.3; xiv.1 xvii 25(CD
2.1) cxix.66,98-100 xvii 27(CD2.2)
xxv.14; cxi.10 xvii 29(CD2.2) lxxxi.
11-13 xvii 37(CD2.2) xxvi.1 xvii 39
(CD2.2) i.2; xl.8; cx.3 xvii 45(CD2.2)
cxix.44,45,51,61,95,110,112,157 xvii 47
(CD2.2) xix.13 xvii 49(CD2.2) xiv.
1; liii.1 xvii 51(CD2.3) xviii.2,3; xxvii.;
xxviii.7 xvii 53(CD2.3) xxxii.10; xxxvii.
5; lxi.; lxii.; lxxiii.26; lxxxiv.12; xcii.7;
cxv.9; cxiii.; cxxx.6 xvii 55(CD2.3)
xiv.6; xxvii.14; xxxi.24; cxviii.8,9; cxlvi.
3; cxlvii.10; cxix.116 xvii 57(CD2.3)
ciii.2; cxvi.12 xvii 59(CD2.3) ii.11;
xxxiv.11; cxxx.4 xvii 61(CD2.3) x.5,6;
xxx.6; lxxiii.6; xciv.7 xvii 63(CD2.3)
li.17; cxv.1 xvii 65(CD2.3) lxxxi.13,14
xvii 69(CD2.3) 1.15; lxxxvi.4,5 xvii 81
(CD2.4) lxvi.18 xvii 85(CD2.4) xxxii.
6 xvii 87(CD2.4) xcvi.6; cxlix.5 xvii
91(CD2.4) lv.17,3; lxxxviii.13; xcii.1,2;
cxix.55,62,147,148,164 xvii 95(CD2.4)
iii.8; xxviii.9; li.18; lxxiv.2; cii.13; cxxii.
6; lxxii.1 xvii 97(CD2.4) v.10; cix.6;
cxl.10; cxlv.18 xvii 99(CD2.4) lxxviii.
30 xvii 103(CD2.4) cix.28 xvii 105
(CD2.4) xxxv.13 xvii 107(CD2.4) cxix.
106 xvii 111(CD2.4) xcvi.11; cx.4 xvii
121(CD2.5) xv.4 xvii 123(CD2.5) cvi.
19,20 xvii 137(CD2.5) cxv.5 xvii 143
(CD2.5) lxxiii.25 xvii 147(CD2.5)

PSALMS

lxxviii.18,19,41; xciv.7; xcv.7-9 xvii 149 (CD2.5) lxix.8,9; cxix.139 xvii 153 (CD2.6) cxix.46 xvii 163(CD2.6) xxx. 11,12; lviii.10; cxxvi.2; iv.6-8 xvii 205 (CD2.8) cxix.136 xvii 207(CD2.8) lv. 5-7 xvii 209(CD2.8) cxli.3 xvii 211 (CD2.8) xxiii.1,2; xxxiv.9 xvii 225(CD 2.9) xxxvii.16,18,19; xl.17; lxviii.10 xvii 227(CD2.9) cxix.36 xvii 229(CD2.9) civ.15; xxiii.5 xvii 235(CD2.9) cxxxi.1 xvii 237(CD2.9) lii.1; cxix.22,39 xvii 239(CD2.9) xxxvii.1,7,8; xv.4 xvii 245 (CD2.9) iii.9; xviii.32; xxiii.4; xxxvii. 12; xlv.1,2; lvi.11; cxviii.6; cxii.7,8 xvii 249(CD2.10) xxvii.1 xvii 251(CD2.10) lxix.7 xvii 253(CD2.10) xxxi.6; cxxxix. 21,22 xvii 259(CD2.11) cxxxvii.7 xvii 265(CD2.11) lii.1; cxxxvii.1; xli.6 xvii 269(CD2.11) cxxxiii.1 xvii 271(CD2. 11) cxix.63; lv.12 xvii 277(CD2.11) i.1; xxvi.4,5; cxli.4; cxx.5,6 xvii 279(CD 2.11) xxiv.4; xxvi.6 xvii 283(CD2.12) xxv.9; cxlvii.6 xvii 285(CD2.12) xviii. 37-43; xli.10,11; liv.5; xcii.11; xciv.2; cxxxvii.8 xvii 289(CD2.12) v.6; xv.2; xii.1 xvii 297(CD2.13) ci.7 xvii 305 (CD2.13) cxix.69 xvii 313(CD2.13) xxxiv.13; lii.2; lix.8; lxiv.3; cix.2; cxx.2; cxl.3 xvii 315(CD2.13) xii.3; cxvi.6 xvii 317(CD2.13) v.6; xv.4; xii.3; xxviii. 3; cxx.2 xvii 319(CD2.13) xii.3 xvii 323(CD2.13) cxix.42 xvii 325(CD2.13) cxli.5 xvii 327(CD2.13) lviii.4,5 xvii 329(CD2.13) xv.2 xvii 331(CD2.14) xxxvii.26; cxii.5; xxxvii.21 xvii 337(CD 2.14) xv.5 xvii 343(CD2.14) cxii.5 xvii 345(CD2.14) xxv.7; cxix.9; cxlviii. 12 xvii 361(CD2.15) lviii.3; xlix.20; lxxv.7; cxlii.7 xvii 363(CD2.15) cxxxiii. 1 xvii 365(CD2.15) ci.6; cxxvii.1,2 xvii 367(CD2.15) lxviii.5; cxlvi.9 xvii 377 (CD2.16) xli.1; cxii.9 xvii 379(CD2. 16) lxxii.2; lxxxii.3; lxxv.2 xvii 387 (CD2.17) ci.4; lxxv.6 xvii 389(CD2. 17) xxvi.10; xciv.20 xvii 391(CD2.17) cv.14 xvii 395(CD2.17) l.16,17 xvii 399(CD2.17) lx.4 xvii 403(CD2.17) xviii.41,42; xxxiii.16,17; xlv.2; lx.1,8; cxli.1; cxlvii.10,13 xvii 409(CD2.17)

PUBLIC

cxlix.6 xvii 411(CD2.17) xxxiii.12 xvii 413(CD2.17) i. Basil on P. xviii 139 (CB) civ.16 (Author. Vers. cv.16) xviii 329(MAR) ii.6,7 xviii 342(MAR) Psalter, turn my liturgy into my lady's p. iii 344(AP) modelled in form of a private p. v 83(K1) Psellus, Michael, *On the operation of demons*, pp.70-77 (ed. Lutet. Paris. 1615) ii 23(PL1.423) Pseudo-episcopacy, convicted p. of prelates iii 106(AP) Pseudonym, Salmasius twitted for using p. vii 13(1Dp) assume under a p. xii 239(PO6) Psyche, Cupid holds his dear P. i 122(CO 1004) seeds imposed upon P. iv 310 (AR) Ptolemæus Euergetes, if we compute by reign of P. iv 110(T) Egyptians threw down images of Physco [i.e. Euergetes] vii 297(1D5) Ptolemy, Auletes, Egyptians deposed P. vii 297(1D5) Public, to p. good private respects must yield i 368(SA867) p. marks of honor and reward i 372(SA992) deliberation sat and p. care ii 48(PL2.303) judged of p. moment ii 53(PL2.448) p. reason just compels me ii 120(PL4.389) learn and know what might be p. good ii 412 (PR1.204) pointed at and shown in p. ii 426(PR2.52) Jesus in p. shown ii 427 (PR2.84) for the p. all this weight king bears ii 440(PR2.465) committing to a wicked favorite all p. cares ii 462(PR4. 96) inside nakedness open to p. view iii 112(A1) as if state had made Hall p. censor iii 118(A1) to inbreed seeds of p. civility iii 238(CG2p) molest p. view with vindication of private name iii 283 (AP) expectation of p. events iii 284 (AP) household estate from which spirit of p. enterprises iii 392(D1.2) how can life be useful to p. employment iii 421 (D1.11) division of law into private and p. iii 501(D2.21) adulteress cannot be shamed enough by p. proceeding iii 502(D2.21) firm affection to p. good iv

PUBLIC

63(T) weariness in all p. action iv 127 (T) leaves best spirits unactive in p. service; law vs divorce does not maintain p. honesty, rather p. folly; who shall judge p. honesty iv 129(T) who shall offer in p. to assume skill iv 236(C) if his intents be sincere to p. iv 273(C) offices p. and private of peace and war iv 280(E) better pleased with p. advice than other statists with p. flattery iv 295 (AR) if they had aught in p. to admonish state iv 296(AR) persecution vs living labors of p. men iv 298(AR) Christ urged he preached in p. iv 336(AR) threaten p. safety v 10(TE) p. father of his country v 19(TE) esteem themselves ministers and servants to p. v 23(TE) men divided from p. by ends of their own v 69(Kp) who sought themselves, not the p. v 70(Kp) grave advice uttered with freedom in p. cause; worst offences he took upon himself by p. declarations v 81(K1) law is p. reason v 83 (K1) private conscience suits not with p. calling v 91(K2) patriots who had exposed themselves for p. v 106(K4) king beggared himself and p. v 118(K5) negative bar, though never so conducting to p. good v 129(K6) p. stores in Hull v 168(K10) p. arms bought with p. money v 145(K8) who can number the p. robberies v 153(K9) private prayers in p. v 174(K10) obtrude any p. mischief v 176(K11) p. welfare and reformation v 178(K11) kings but officers of the p. v 202(K13) p. good v 237(K18) why king's letters given to p. view; abjured in p. v 251(K21) p. prayers v 262(K24) magistrate in removing p. works of idolatry vi 20(CP) if I have prosperously defended p. cause vi 44 (Hd) maintenance of ministers now under p. debate vi 47(H) revenues left anciently to superstitious but good uses, once made p. vi 79(H) taught freely at p. cost; p. foundations may be so instituted vi 80(H) endowments given church out of p. lands; endowments given by p. persons; likeliest out of p. vi

PUBLIC

81(H) endowments to p. ends however good, are unjust without people's suffrage; made p. though given by private persons; what given by p. or private persons out of own; given by kings out of p.; taken from endowments for p. use vi 82(H) British and French bishops judging not decent to live upon p. vi 87(H) hopes that might entitle them to p. provision vi 91(H) fellowships at university at p. cost vi 92(H) fed at p. cost vi 98 (H) clergy enrich themselves upon p. vi 99(H) finding that neither God nor p. required more than my prayers; army confessed in p. their backsliding vi 101(LF) power to preserve p. peace; churches to mediate by p. addresses vi 104(LF) many such proposals tending to p. good; readiness in midst of unfitness for what is required as p. duty vi 106(LF) ornaments of p. civility vi 108 (LM) refuse counsel in time of p. deliberation vi 111(W) not to discontinue care of p. peace vi 114(W) in commonwealth greatest are servants to p. vi 120 (W) wherein p. really needs king vi 121(W) to place happiness in p. peace vi 132(W) people first chose men for p. benefit vi 136(W) of greater concernment to p. liberty vi 144(W) p. ornaments in own election; p. accounts vi 146 (W) charge Monk with renouncing p. promises vi 152(N) have appeared in p. with arguments vi 165(TR) by arguing and preaching in p. assemblies; by p. writing vi 170(TR) interdicts p. worship of God vi 172(TR) popery as idolatrous not to be tolerated in p. or private vi 173(TR) bring all such to p. trial vi 247(O) thrown down p. superstitions of papists vi 249(O) conspiring and banding vs p. good vi 265(O) that English should take any p. notice of you vii 69(1D1) so long acting p. enemy vii 221(1D4) recall of power when p. good requires it vii 363(1D6) some consuls declared p. enemies vii 373(1D7) Parliament declared by p. edict; asserting by p. instrument vii 459(1D9) tyrant has

PUBLIC

guard of p. enemies vii 477(1D9) king though a p. enemy vii 491(1D10) others give suffrages in p. viii 15(2D) short use of sight ought to be for p. viii 71(2D) deserves p. curse viii 73(2D) deprive me not of p. office viii 75(2D) you left Pontia as p. thing viii 115(2D) More as p. minister viii 117(2D) Bradshaw tireless in exertions for p. viii 159(2D) Cromwell name famous for skill in p. affairs viii 213(2D) everyone more attentive to private interest than p. viii 221(2D) at p. charge viii 237(2D) when p. concerns entrusted to ones not trusted in private; p. revenue to those who would be guilty of peculation; convert p. into private property; thus defraud p. viii 247(2D) shall we say your faith is p.; or p. faith is yours; your faith and chastity alike p.; have made other men's wives and maids p.; your shame as well as faith should be made p.; do you mean p. faith is yours; laid hold of p. faith with violence; as if strumpet that you thought your own and p.; if this is your faith, how p.; if p. faith how yours; whereas it is p. faith of A. More it is not yours; therefore as it is yours, it is not p.; hence neither your faith nor p.; should you contend this faith is wholly p.; perpetrate so many enormities under p. faith; if Morus sins, p. faith is chastised ix 51(SD) happy you, to have p. faith fight for you; what use to trouble p. faith about your loves; with display of p. faith ix 53(SD) do favor to you, a p. enemy; could not pardon p. injuries for private intercessions ix 101(SD) drag you forth to p. gaze ix 117(SD) I go not uncalled to p. business ix 167(SD) strictness of p. trial; no p. discussion of More without p. scandal ix 205(SD) testimony of p. great ornament to virtue ix 213(SD) More sets letter to p. sale; regards letters as spoil taken from p.; hawked of p. repentance ix 217(SD) praises with p. commendation; called to write 2. *Defence* by p. order ix 221(SD) men trained in p. walks and schools ix 225

PUBLIC

(SD) if from private enmities p. offences are sometimes reprov'd ix 227(SD) More first made p. that iniquitous sentence passed upon us ix 233(SDs) contempt of p. affairs might be cause x 1(B1) by p. authority x 82(B2) nor accounting to p. what he took from pirates x 89(B2) esteeming it more honorable to live on p.; presbyters like to sit in assembly on p. stipend x 94(B2) wall at p. cost x 105(B3) contrary to p. welfare x 111(B3) wasting p. treasure x 113(B3) Alfred spent one third of time on p. or private affairs x 222(B5) p. salary of pastors x 322(Bd) love of p. more than money outlandish to this soil x 324(Bd) rich man unable to serve p. x 337(HM1) deserve thanks on p. grounds for our country xii 43(FE9) endowments that support to p. detriment xii 79(FE18) express in p. opinion so unfounded; oracles no hidden mystery in p. without some covering xii 151(PO2) study of scholasticism does not advance p. welfare xii 169(PO3) observe knowledge in private and p. life xii 261(PO7) of knowledge in p. life xii 269(PO7) Bradshaw's studies devoted to p. xii 329(EC43) to perform his duty to the p. xii 330(EC43) impossible by force to prohibit opinions in p. writings xiii 293(SL88) provide for p. safety; founded upon p. authority xviii 3(PRO) lying for sake of p. safety xviii 142(CB) misuse of p. funds xviii 183(CB) women excluded from p. administration xviii 186(CB) lawyers not permitted to hold p. offices xviii 193(CB) suits involving p. affairs must be completed within year xviii 223(CB) Milton had lent upon p. faith; enriched before p. debts were paid xviii 247(TC) injury to withhold longer work of Raleigh from p. xviii 273

Public Faith of Alexander More, P. printed by Vlaccus ix 45(SD) More persuades bookseller to withhold 2 *Def.* till he writes *P.* ix 47(SD) *P.* small indeed; must be bought with 2 *Def.* ix 49(SD) *Cry* not mentioned in *P.* ix 53(SD) how

PUBLIC

much blacker lie is *P.* ix 87(SD) answer to the *Supplement* to *P.* ix 229(SD st) had expected *Supplement* to *P.* an age ix 229(SDs) have not dared to deny your whoredoms in your book ix 257(SDs) if More was mentioned to them as editor of that book ix 263(SDs) at last to end of *P.*; translated from French to Frenchified Latin ix 269(SDs) this book stuffed with absurdities ix 271(SDs)

Publican, church turned p. herself iii 268(CG2.3)

Publicans, passes through customhouse of p. iv 334(AR) Christ's p. rather vi 91(H) sell corn at what rate p. thought fit x 73(B2) on Christ's intercourse with the p. xvii 15(CD2.1)

Publication, letter written short time after p. of this crying libel ix 27(SD) if you procured p. of epistle or poems of *Cry* ix 33(SD) holders of State Letters averse to p. xii 3(FEp)

Publicly, where truth is p. taught iii 272(CG2c) acknowledge p. iii 297(AP) kings prayed p. in Temple v 262(K24) when clergy are p. maintained by magistrates vi 99(H) if informers and perjurers are p. branded, why not you vii 223(1D4) writing vs royal defence p. assigned me viii 69(2D) p. applauded fellow-citizens ix 3(SD) your misde-meanors more p. exposed ix 43(SD) I when p. commissioned xii 105(FE28)

Publish, importune of secrets, then to p. them i 364(SA777) Christ ordained messengers to p. him iii 201(CG1.4) bound to p. what they think they have obtained iii 372(Dp) my name I did not p. iv 12(M) by writing p. to world iv 336(AR) to whom address what I still p. but to Parliament vi 43(Hd)

Published, his holy secret have p. i 354(SA498) first p. to manifest good iii 372(Dp) church of Strasburg p. Bucer's divorce tract iv 10(M) for propagating truth be p. and republished iv 61(M) book of greatest consequence to be faithfully p. iv 327(AR) a written and p.

PUFF

prayer v 149(K8) civil laws not passed till p. several days vi 48(H) not suppress . . . but of more use to be freely p. vi 111(W) if Salmasius p. here and in English vii 9(1Dp) of what ought to be p., what not viii 135(2D) my book on eve of being p. ix 101(SD) this essay by some thought not amiss to be p. x 328(HMp) have p. not few things in native tongue xii 51(FE10)

Publisher, p. must be considered author where no name is given ix 11(SD) authority of letter proved by writer or p. ix 29(SD) if More is p.; responsibility of p. under law ix 31(SD) are author for being p. ix 115(SD)

Publishers, p. of other liturgies ascribe them to St. Peter and others iii 353(AP)

Publishing, in p. of human laws iii 181(CGp) such subject as p. might be delayed iii 234(CG2p) Bucer's friends first p. this book iv 9(M) his friends by p. his book v 66(Kp) pompously p. laborious trifles vii 187(1D3) Salmasius on point of p. viii 21(2D) make all haste by readiest ways of p. xii 324(EC38)

Puckering, Jane, J. P. heiress of illustrious and opulent family; carried off in a vessel by force by Walsh, who desired marriage xiii 29(SL9)

Puclekerke, Edmunds meets his death at P. in Gloucestershire x 239(B5)

Pudder, all in a p. shuffles up such a God iii 3(R1) able to lay dust and p. in antiquity iii 286(AP)

Pudence, P. a Roman senator, husband of Claudia Rufina, a Briton x 81(B2)

Puerile, Salmasius man of p. judgment viii 49(2D) p. title ix 55(SD)

Puerilities, how many silly p. heaped in his work vii 25(1Dp)

Puerility, entrust to my p. xii 11(FE3)

Puerto Rico, Santa Cruce assaulted by Spanish from P.; Spaniards returned after while from P. xiii 545(DS)

Puff, wants but one p. of king iii 47(R2) no more than special endorsement could make to p. up foreman of jury iii 154(A13) most apt to p. up iii 361(AP)

PUFFED

Puffed, rather than be p. up with vulgar flatteries x 103(B3)
 Puffs, book p. up unhealthily III 367(Dp)
 Pugilist, name tyrant may be applied to insignificant p. of tyrants VIII 29(2D)
 Puissance, our p. is our own II 174(PL5.864) his p. I mean to try II 182(PL 6.119)
 Puissant, methinks I see noble and p. nation IV 344(AR)
 Pularon, Island of, demands for satisfaction for incomes of P. XIII 131(SL43a)
 Pulci, *Morg. M.* vi.2 190(CO140)
 Pulley, a little p. would have stretched your charitable frame by 3 inches III 121(A2)
 Pulleys, must use tackles and p. to load statues XVIII 261(CM)
 Pulpit, abilities of poet beside those of p. III 238(CG2p) vainly repeat when he comes to p. III 350(AP) punishes naming or traducing from p. IV 65(T) railing word of censure from p. IV 70(T) now and then a by-blow from the p. IV 233(C) minister need never fear penury of p. provision IV 335(AR) know difference between Protestant divines and these p. firebrands v 46(TE) whose thumbs and great toes divines had cut off on p. cushions v 57(TE) divines that have got possession, rather seized upon p. as fortress v 59(TE) whose p. stuff has been doctrine of servility v 69(Kp) fantastic dose of divinity from p. mountebank VI 151(BN) mooting and law lectures from p. VI 158(BN) preaching sedition from p. VI 162(BN) common drawing of their p. elocution VI 260(O) whether they meet your rough gown in p. VI 261(O) laid interdict upon p. your stage VIII 201(2D) p. is your refuge; in that court of p. you bluster IX 257(SDs) magistracy of Amsterdam had forbidden you the p. IX 259(SDs) wicked flatteries even in p. XVIII 175(CB)
 Pulpited, sit all life long at feet of p. divine VI 75(H)
 Pulpitry, for the prelates to preach godliness is mere p. III 37(R2)

PUNIC

Pulpits, prelates have not ceased in their p. III 57(R2) if all physicians should get into several p. III 189(CG1.1) whether this be not only in p. III 240(CG2p) will sell at an outcry in their p. III 270(CG2c) p. will benefit from education of youth IV 287(E) cursed king in p. and pamphlets v 2(TE) Charles crewhile a cursed tyrant in p. v 6(TE) very motto of their p. v 45(TE) them who howl in their p. v 88(K1) p. resounded with doctrine giving all property to king, passive obedience to subject v 165(K10) large and laborious prayers for king in p. v 225(K16) cry king up for saint in your p. v 264(K24) p. never intended or allowed to advance state affairs VI 257(O) same p. that now thunder vs king's execution thundered vs pluralists VIII 161(2D) clergy in p. sold trumpery as in shops VIII 163(2D) people kept warm by affected zeal of their p. x 323(Bd) from empty p. ignorance vaunted itself XII 259(PO7)
 Pulse, in a pet of temperance feed on p. I 112(CO720) guest with Daniel at his p. II 434(PR2.278) without feeling one p. III 189(CG1.1) discussing with heavy p. III 349(AP) these excuses have but weak p. III 431(D2.1)
 Pulses, bad p. that beat most in order III 472(D2.14)
 Pumpkin, your head so much resembles a p. IX 173(SD)
 Punctilio, for p. of wanting full number VI 159(BN)
 Punctilios, p. never unfurnished of denial v 178(K11)
 Punctual, earth, this p. spot II 236(PL8.23)
 Punctualist, as any p. of Castile III 244(CG2.1)
 Punctuated, if anything incorrectly p., lay it on the boy XII 115(FE31)
 Punctuation, p. in texts of *Rom.* ix.5 XIV 261(CD1.5) p. altered by some in *Luke* xxiii.43 and *Matt.* xxvii.52,53 XV 245(CD 1.13)
 Punic, whatever P. coast yields II 156(PL

PUNIC

5.340) Scipio freed country from P. rage
 11 445 (PR3.102) Fabius Maximus saved
 Rome in P. war 111 464 (D2.11)
 Punish, to p. endless 11 43 (PL2.159) to
 tempt or p. mortals 11 74 (PL2.1032)
 most Godlike to p. enemies 111 441 (D2.3)
 God enjoins not strictness of not divorc-
 ing to p. us 11 79 (T) God counts it not
 just to p. innocent with transgressor 11
 127 (T) you give magistrates the power
 to p. kings 111 275 (1D5)
 Punished, p. in the shape he sinned 11 323
 (PL10.516) will alike be p. 11 449 (PR3.
 214) sufficiently p. in unprosperous mar-
 riage 11 126 (T) that kings are never to
 be p. I will never grant 111 221 (1D4)
 therefore who is not p. is not guilty 111
 435 (1D8)
 Punisher, this knows my p. 11 110 (PL4.
 103) justice patron of what she was cre-
 ated p. 111 472 (D2.14)
 Punishers, God had purposed to punish
 our instrumental p. x 198 (B5)
 Punishing, p. of what you call our pre-
 sumption and disobedience 111 173 (A18)
 no p. so proper as p. sin with sin 111 442
 (D2.3) p. of adultery belongs to magis-
 trate 111 498 (D2.21) spake as clearly in
 England for p. kings v 30 (TE) one
 man to have p. of all other men; not re-
 ceive p. from men v 293 (K28) p. of wits
 xviii 180 (CB)
 Punishment, servile mind rewarded well
 with servile p. 1 351 (SA413) pay on my
 p. 1 354 (SA489) if the p. thou canst
 avoid 1 355 (SA504) p. of dissolute days
 1 362 (SA702) p. from God deserved 1
 378 (SA1170) due by law to capital p.
 1 380 (SA1225) they flee to their p. 11 2
 (PLpv37) undergo eternal p. 11 14 (PL
 1.155) stripes and arbitrary p. 11 49
 (PL2.334) back to thy p. 11 62 (PL2.699)
 escape his p. 11 139 (PL4.911) contagion
 spread both of thy crime and p. 11 175
 (PL5.881) drive from God to place of
 p. 11 179 (PL6.53) p. to other hand be-
 longs 11 206 (PL6.807) mayst partake
 his p. eternal misery 11 210 (PL6.904) on
 my head both sin and p. 11 309 (PL10.133)

PUNISHMENT

no place like this can fit his p. 11 313 (PL
 10.242) like in p. as in crime 11 324
 (PL10.544) thy p. is at his will 11 332
 (PL10.768) who desirest the p. all on
 thyself 11 338 (PL10.949) our foe escape
 p. ordained 11 341 (PL10.1039) so abject
 their p. 11 364 (PL11.520) what p. awaits
 the bad 11 371 (PL11.710) thy p. he shall
 endure 11 393 (PL12.404) p. that awaits
 merits of your bold accomplices 111 172
 (A18) men shall be liable to double p.;
 p. an evil of 2 degrees, conscience and
 hell; whatever else men call p. not prop-
 erly an evil but saving medicine; part of
 church and magistrate in p. 111 254 (CG
 2.3) count it a twofold p. 111 267 (CG2.3)
 controversy is the more our p. 111 281
 (AP) p. and misery of being a prelate
 bishop 111 342 (AP) godlike to punish
 enemies with greatest p. 111 441 (D2.3)
 incite his enemies by rebukes to sin as p.
 111 442 (D2.3) build a law without p. 111
 462 (D2.10) Eli in his heavy p. 111 465
 (D2.11) unteaches what is bad by p.;
 under due and fearless execution of p. 111
 472 (D2.14) p. like that inflicted by ty-
 rant Mezentius 111 478 (D2.16) even till
 p. is weary 111 494 (D2.20) when man is
 without fault his p. is causeless; God sorts
 p. with offence 11 77 (T) particular p.
 inflicted by anger of God; if a temptation
 and not a p., though a pain; as plentiful a
 p. 11 78 (T) without expression to ex-
 empt slayer of man from p. 11 80 (T) p.
 of too huge and vast dimension 11 125
 (T) they have the prey, not the p. 11
 126 (T) if law be forced to yield her
 awful minister, p. 11 160 (T) lest Joseph
 make his wife example of capital p. 11
 180 (T) loses by due p. privilege of di-
 vorce 11 243 (C) to discern in what the
 law is to bid p. 11 318 (AR) not less than
 disgraceful p. 11 328 (AR) they might
 restrain by force and p. v 8 (TE) so far
 as for p. of evil doers v 16 (TE) our
 own monarchs have said they were not
 exempt from p. v 24 (TE) justice is de-
 fence of good men, p. of bad; to war that
 king's instruments may be brought to

PUNISHMENT

condign p. v 55(TE) Strafford ought to have been given up to speedy p.; given up to just p. so stout a champion v 95 (K2) judgment of God concurred with p. of men v 146(K8) never yielded any of them to due p. v 154(K9) gradual beginning of severe p. v 241(K19) solace with likeness of p. from heaven v 272 (K26) after many years king received his p. v 274(K26) covenant vows to bring to p. condign offenders; to bring king to p. not breaking covenant; not to bring him to p. would v 302(K28) for many ages an unexampled act of due p. v 305(K28) corporal p. set down by God himself vi 26(CP) temporal p. of scandal to others justifies not force vi 33(CP) few delinquents brought to condign p. vi 115(W) king hardly to be controlled or punished without shaking of land vi 121(W) are we to punish papists by corporal p. vi 173(TR) covenant . . . bring all such to public trial and condign p. vi 247(O) forget warning of that p. vi 259(O) mark and p. of hypocrites vi 263(O) inflicted upon king same capital p. he would have given another vii 5 (1Dp) by memorable p. ended tyranny vii 9(1Dp) if father murders child, he suffers capital p. vii 47(1D1) told us before that never king underwent capital p. vii 57(1D1) priests and lesser magistrates not exempt from p. because no law to punish vii 81(1D2) leave one man at liberty to work wickedness without p. is unjust vii 127(1D2) on evil magistrate may be ordained for our p. vii 177(1D3) pope appointed by God and set up for p. of church vii 207(1D3) monstrous wickedness is part of its own p. vii 363 (1D6) double p. vii 387(1D7) p. with sword hardly other than capital vii 443 (1D8) not too hard after king has borne his p. vii 515(1D12) Salmasius effected to delay his p. viii 21(2D) murder of king and p. of tyrant not same viii 93 (2D) army began to demand king's p. viii 209(2D) that they justly deserved p. ix 19(SD) could be no augmentation

PUNISHMENT

of p. ix 191(SD) reproof of bad meant for most serious p. ix 223(SD) divine vengeance deferred not long p. of men so impious x 151(B4) escaped p. of his crimes x 320(Bd) appropriate p. after death for quibblers of scholasticism xii 169(PO3) God has given us soul in vain or in p. unless . . . xii 255(PO7) inflict deserved p. upon Cochran xiii 9(SL1) revolted seamen narrowly escaped p. xiii 23(SL6) done in p. of Ascham's assassins xiii 25(SL7) severe and timely p. upon those fugitives and ruffians xiii 39 (SL12) demand p. of governor of Leghorn xiii 383(SL117) humorist thought worthy of exemplary p. xiii 417(SL131) by measure of their p. after death xiv 131 (CD1.4) hardness of heart usual p. for atrocious sins xiv 165(CD1.4) infliction of judgments called evil of p. xv 67(CD 1.8) God hardens hearts by p. xv 83 (CD1.8) evil angels reserved for p. xv 107(CD1.9) loss of original righteousness of Adam was p. xv 199(CD1.11) of the p. of sin; death came as p. for sin xv 203(CD1.12) sin its own p. xv 207 (CD1.12) p. at variance only with good of the creature, and not always xv 209 (CD1.12) death of body a p. for sin xv 217(CD1.13) no reason why spirit should be exempt from p. xv 229(CD1. 13) God in pronouncing p. of serpent xv 253(CD1.14) secondary repentance is where a man abstains from sin from fear of p. xv 359(CD1.17) as though God in wrath had inflicted double p. xv 389(CD1.19) church members liable to ecclesiastical p. alone; i.e., p. inflicted by their own body xvi 335(CD1.32) Satan to be condemned to eternal p. xvi 363 (CD1.33) intensity and duration of p. of damned variously intimated; p. of damned consists of loss of good and eternal torment; p. of loss; p. of sense xvi 371 (CD1.33) p. varies according to degree of guilt; place of p. called hell xvi 373 (CD1.33) p. of like by opposite xviii 132(CB) p. of slothful in hell in Dante xviii 141(CB) Romans either for profit

PUNISHMENT

or p. curbed with lordly monarchy xviii 163(CB) may be argued about p. illegal and by tumult xviii 235(MS)

Punishments, sinning to immeasurable heap one of extremest p. iii 255(CG2.3) denouncing p. of idolaters iii 315(AP) scorn one of those p. iii 317(AP) if God would withdraw his just p. from us iii 380(D1p) king likens his p. to Job's trials v 200(K12) severest p., hardness of heart vi 179(TR)

Punitive, if Roman censor had no p. force annexed iii 250(CG2.3)

Puny, like a p. with his guardian iv 325(AR)

Pupil, I hate a p. teacher iv 326(AR) bishops . . . king their p. v 205(K13) willingly calls Heath his p. xii 61(FE13)

Pupilage, prelates might confine monarch to a kind of p. iii 59(R2) p. of law in ceremonial part iii 507(D2.22) p. under bishops v 185(K11) like a nation in p. viii 251(2D)

Pupils, duties of p. xvii 361(CD2.15)

Purbeck, Covesgate is Corfe castle in Isle of P. x 250(B6)

Purchas, Samuel, P. as used in *HM* x 382(HM5) *Pilgrimage*, v. p. 743 (ed. 1626) ii 116(PL4.282) x 332(HM1m) x 333(HM1m) x 342(HM2m) x 343(HM2m) x 344(HM2m) x 344(HM3m) x 345(HM3m) x 346(HM3m) x 347(HM3m) x 356(HM4m) x 361(HM4m) x 362(HM4m) 132 xviii 132(CB) ii.759 xviii 139(CB) *ex Leone*. ii.795 xviii 139(CB)

Purchase, pope in danger to lose his new got p. iii 59(R2) make a thrifty p. of boldness iii 233(CG2p) a great p. will call most able iii 361(AP) we though a great p. v 117(K5)

Purchases, since you live upon their unjust p. iii 174(Aps)

Pure, pensive nun, devout and p. i 41(IP 31) breath of heaven, p. and sweet i 337(SA10) of p. now purer air ii 111(PL4.153) mere shows of seeming p. ii 117(PL4.316) p. as the expanse of heaven ii 122(PL4.456) adoration p.

PURE

which God likes best ii 132(PL4.737) what God declares p. ii 133(PL4.747) founded in reason, loyal, just and p. ii 133(PL4.755) stoodst in heaven upright and p. ii 136(PL4.837) no evil in thee created p. ii 147(PL5.100) more spiritous and p. as nearer to him placed ii 161(PL5.475) expanse of liquid, p. ii 221(PL7.264) Eve p. of sinful thought ii 253(PL8.506) whatever p. thou in the body; p. thou wast created ii 257(PL8.622) union of p. with p. ii 258(PL8.627) taint shed on what was p. ii 327(PL10.632) earth made p. to sanctity ii 327(PL10.638) that p. breath of life, the spirit of man ii 332(PL10.784) how breathe in other air less p. ii 355(PL11.285) while they pervert p. nature's rules ii 364(PL11.523) man created to end holy and p. ii 367(PL11.606) fit them purified to receive him p. ii 407(PRI.74) baptized, not thence to be more p. ii 408(PRI.77) the virgin p. ii 410(PRI.134) thy Father who is p. ii 422(PRI.486) within her breast though p. cares and fears ii 426(PR2.63) these viands p. ii 437(PR2.370) most tempered p. ethereal ii 443(PR3.27) things simply p. iii 63(R2) those thrice p. times iii 71(R2) p. and living precepts of God's Word iii 103(P) if religion be p. iii 199(CG1.3) called by high calling of God to be holy and p. iii 261(CG2.3) displaying sublime and p. thoughts iii 303(AP) p. and sacred law of God iii 377(Dp) this p. and inbred desire of conjugal fellowship iii 397(D1.4) if p. law of God iii 431(D2.1) other more p. and holy principles iii 433(D2.2) cannot use with p. heart iii 435(D2.3) God a p. spirit iii 439(D2.3) God a most p. essence iii 444(D2.4) how law can be p. and perspicuous iii 446(D2.4) when love vanishes, copulation is not p. iv 101(T) law of God and Moses just and p. iv 154(T) Vlaccus only is p. ix 73(SD) do not pronounce you p. ix 257(SDs) no small consequence whether language is p. or corrupt xii 33(FE8) wrote from p. and

PURE

sincere feelings of my own mind and soul xii 87(Fe21) must be able to write in p. and chaste speech xii 93(Fe23) if we possessed hearts so p. xii 157(PO2) worthy of ears so p. and fastidious; p. and virtuous sacrilege if such is possible xii 213(PO6) preserving heavenly vigor of mind p. xii 275(PO7) if not of p. yet refined nature xii 324(EC38) God infinitely p. and holy xiv 57(CD1.2) if soul directly from God it must be p.; if p. how are we conceived in sin xv 45(CD 1.7)

Purefoy, Colonel, Council has appointed P. and others to meet Pauw xviii 57 (DECnm)

Purely, hear those that desire to live p. iv 346(AR)

Pureness, ignorant of things wherein p. should most appear iii 264(CG2.3) such marriage in p. to be dissolved iii 423(D1.13) vs God's glory and p.; God's infinite p. iii 437(D2.3) death for circumstantial p. omitted iii 450(D2.6) God of p. iv 111(T) even balance of God's justice and p. iv 130(T) believers who engage themselves to p. of life xvi 169(CD1.28)

Purer, of elements the grosser feeds the p. ii 158(PL5.416) conform bishops to p. times; p. times were corrupt iii 14(R1) priest who thinks himself p. for new-washed surplice iii 172(A18) lest he make himself p. than his Maker iii 470 (D2.13) thinking to live p. life by refusing husband's bed x 174(B4)

Purest, may of p. spirits be found ii 158 (PL5.406) though spirits of p. light; p. at first, now gross ii 201(PL6.660) found p. retreat with wen iii 49(R2) p. and most sacred end of matrimony iii 393 (D1.3) times on record as p. that ever shone iv 231(T)

Purgations, after all these p. iii 146(A4) what easy p. king had v 98(K2)

Purgatorious, to p. uses vi 82(H)

Purgatory, met in the milder shades of p. i 63(S13.14) James derided p. i 224(PB 3.1) black revenues of p. iii 143(A4) why prelates reject p. iii 268(CG2.3)

PURITANS

new p. of an index iv 303(AR) you have left p. behind xii 231(PO6) fable of a p. is refuted; not mentioned in scripture xv 339(CD1.16) argument vs p. that soul sleeps till resurrection day xv 341(CD1.16)

Purge, till fire p. all things new ii 377(PL 11.900) many drugs to p. redundant humors iv 250(C)

Purged, liturgy given to be p. iii 13(R1) God p. our deaf ears iii 145(A4)

Purges, when your reputation wants so many p. ix 273(SDs)

Purification, p. in the old law i 69(S23.6) redemption is not p.; Christ purifies only those who are zealous in works xv 329 (CD1.16) ceremonial p. is likewise mentioned xvi 103(CD1.26) John's baptism a kind of p. preparatory to receiving Gospel xvi 189(CD1.28)

Purified, fit them so p. to receive him pure ii 407(PRI.74) body p. by affections of regenerate soul; nothing left impure but sin iii 1(R1) persecution which p. bishops iii 67(R2) God has p. them from legal uncleanness iv 198(T) how can infants be p. by Word if they cannot understand it xvi 171(CD1.28)

Purifies, outward baptism p. only filth of flesh xvi 171(CD1.28)

Purify, God had decreed to p. and renew his church iii 145(A4) fire to touch and p. lips iii 241(CG2p)

Purifyings, p. at the altar pollution of Gospel iii 355(AP)

Puritan, P. clergy driven out of England i 190(EL4.87) word P. seems to be quashed; now counted Brownists iii 214 (CG1.6) vs a P. Parliament v 191(K12) protected papists vs P. Parliament v 198 (K12)

Puritanical, princes abroad considered p. rebels iii 51(R2)

Puritanism, we in mockery call reform precise P. iii 67(R2)

Puritans, objectors to the Constitutions of Edw. VI under Elizabeth branded with name of P. iii 14(R1) P. driven to America by the prelates iii 50(R2) prel-

PURITANS

ates licensed pamphlets vs P. III 112(A1)
P. have taken Ascalon from the Turks III
169(A16) best disciples called P. by
prelates III 217(CG1.6) libels aimed at
Scots and P. III 319(AP) faithful wit-
nesses commonly called P. v 30(TE)
Protestant reformers branded with name
of P. v 45(TE) king hated Parliament
as P. whom he always sought to extirpate
v 122(K5) king's hatred of them called
P. v 141(K7) why such compulsion to
P. of England v 216(K15) Salmasius
on origin of P.; why called P. VII 503
(1D10)

Purity, dare to soil her virgin p. I 101(CO
426) vow of strictest p. I 348(SA319)
austerely talk of p. II 133(PL4.745) of
p. void II 298(PL9.1075) doctrine of
Gospel refined to temper of p. III 1(R1)
attributing p. or impurity to things in-
different III 2(R1) in p. of doctrine
English agree with brethren III 6(R1)
give over study of virtue and godliness as
thing of greater p. than they need III 19
(R1) turn p. of Gospel into carnality of
law III 199(CG1.3) to confound p. of
doctrine III 248(CG2.2) think p. of Gos-
pel too pure for them III 262(CG2.3)
Spirit of God who is p. III 315(AP) God
author of p. III 316(AP) started back
from p. of scripture III 325(AP) if p. of
God be cleared III 371(Dp) vs so many
other rules of p. of life III 432(D2.2)
absurdities that reflect vs p. of God III
445(D2.4) for its own p. III 446(D2.4)
outward sign of p. III 450(D2.6) p. and
wisdom of this law shall be buckler III
506(D2.22) dashing with high hand vs
p. of God IV 69(T) image of God means
p. IV 74(T) marriage agreeable to p. IV
92(T) whether we look at p. of God IV
112(T) it cannot be p. in us to except
vs this law; if God's p. will suffice us
IV 131(T) assert p. of this judicial law IV
154(T) far more advantage in this p.
of Christian knowledge IV 290(E) if
any excelled rest in p. of conduct VII 503
(1D10) self-commendation sometimes
not unbecoming men of most sanctified

PURPOSE

p. IX 85(SD) usurp language of p. IX
113(SD) watch over p. of church IX 147
(SD) speech of sanctified p. IX 149(SD)
if you have any honesty, any p. in you IX
179(SD) glory not in p. of conscience
IX 281(SDs) when greatest shows of p.
were impured X 198(B5) religion re-
stored to original p. XIV 3(CDp) whether
it implies a Christian p. of life XVI 85
(CD1.25) celebrated feast of Passover
with p. of heart XVI 169(CD1.28) to
foil Danes that attacked p. of nuns XVIII
133(CB) p. of place where Moses is
XVIII 229(MS)

Purlieus, in the p. of heaven II 67(PL2.
933)

Purple, clad them o'er with p. beams I 64
(S14.10) with reflected p. and gold II
127(PL4.596) love waves his p. wings
II 133(PL4.764) decked with gold and
p. II 228(PL7.479) gay carnation, p.,
azure II 275(PL9.429) military vest of
p. flowed II 354(PL11.241) in reward
be clad in p. v 291(K28) covering igno-
minious and horrid p. robe of innocent
blood with glorious p. of royalty v 303
(K28) his p. robe thrown aside X 91
(B2) assumed imperial p. X 97(B2)

Purpose, for a life who will not change
p. I 387(SA1406) that his great p. he
might fulfill II 202(PL6.675) receive with
solemn p. to observe II 214(PL7.78)
forerunners of his p. II 352(PL11.195)
when God's p. is to declare his provi-
dence II 421(PRI.444) to some great p.
he obscures II 427(PRI.101) the Father
in his p. hath decreed II 448(PRI.186)
embrace good, of choice and p. III 181
(CGp) cause of God and church, for
which p. tongue was given thee III 232
(CG2p) foolish in saying more to this
p. III 235(CG2p) unless we think words
set there to no p. III 390(D1.2) p. of
that law contradicted III 431(D2.1) all-
wise p. of a deliberating God III 458(D
2.9) unless we think moral and judicial
law full of deadly p. III 473(D2.14) se-
cret p. of divine appointment IV 7(M)
on the p. of creation; determinate and

PURPOSE

beneficial p. which pervades world xiv 27(CD1.2) learned judge by p. of doers xviii 182(CB)

Purposes, can execute their airy p. ii 23 (PL1.430) 2 p. both honest and sincere iii 302(AP) divine grace marked them out for no mean p. iii 335(AP) such as covered ill p. under that law iii 455(D 2.8) men perishing in sincerity of honest p. iii 506(D2.22) frustrate p. of God xiv 37(CD1.2)

Purse, carnal satisfaction of the p. iii 267 (CG2.3) sent them poor and empty of p. and faith vi 91(H) nothing reached you beyond one paltry p. vii 473(1D9) more honorable to live on public than on private p. x 94(B2)

Purses, violent and heavy hands on p. iii 57(R2) to thrive p. of unconfessing sinners iii 164(A13) ease of lordship over p. iii 362(AP) wrung out of men's p. to support disapproved ministry vi 85(H) without heavy imposition upon men's p. vi 138(W)

Purse-snatcher, crackbrained p. of a Frenchman vii 531(1D12)

Pursglove, William, P.'s *Voiege to Pechora* used in *HM* x 382(HM5)

Pursivant, king was p. of his own partial cause v 101(K3)

Pursivants, band-dogs and p. of prelates iii 75(R2)

Pursophorus, Samson P., or Fire-carrier xviii 236(MS)

Pursuit, arms of equal dread in flight or in p. ii 453(PR3.306) with what small willingness I interrupt p. of no less hopes iii 241(CG2p)

Purveyers, 2 such greedy p. iii 59(R2) p. ordered grain to be brought in when they pleased; made great gain x 73(B2)

Push, repair Acheloian horn of your dilemma vs next p. iii 133(A2)

Pusillanimity, p. is opposed to magnanimity xvii 247(CD2.9)

Pusillanimous, learn to be so p. iii 333 (AP) state and church so built cannot be so p. iv 332(AR) whereby man becomes most p. creature xii 323(EC38)

PYTHAGORAS

Pustozera, P. a town in Moscovia where merchants from Hull wintered in yr 1611 x 333(HM1)

Putrid, like those imperfect and p. creatures iii 162(A13)

Putrified, sour leaven of human traditions mixed in one p. mass iii 54(R2)

Pye, Sir Robert, Milton's answer to P. xviii 398(LD)

Pylades, dialogue between P. and Orestes vii 75(2D)

Pylus, Hercules besieging P. xviii 287 (MAR)

Pyramid, star-ypointing p. i 31(SH4) like a p. of fire ii 74(PL2.1013) prelacy ascending in a continual p.; her p. aspires and sharpens into ambition iii 218(CG 1.6)

Pyramidal, prelacy must dissolve and unmake her own p. figure iii 218(CG1.6)

Pyramids, works of Memphian kings ii 33 (PL1.694) raised on a mount with p. and towers ii 171(PL5.758) as tops of p. hide in clouds viii 223(2D)

Pyramis, p. with cross on it x 380(HM5)

Pyramus, More fancies himself changed into P.; P. changed into mulberry tree viii 35(2D)

Pyre, universe shall burn on giant p. i 266 (NS69) song of my youth, outlive master's funeral p. i 278(ADP118) approaching funeral p. of world xii 279(PO7)

Pyrrha, P. for whom bindst thou i 69 (HOR3) chaste P. ii 346(PL11.12)

Pyrrhus, fierce Epeiros i 65(S17.4) stranger would cry out in England as did P. iv 342(AR) Italy delivered from P. viii 65(2D) P. brought Helenus from Troy x 7(B1) P. makes Helenus king; sons of P. by Andromache x 8(B1)

Pythagoras, living after the manner of the teacher from Samos i 210(EL6.59) famous schools of P. iv 287(E) from England sprang school of P. iv 339(AR) Druids may be thought to have studied P. x 51(B2) P. that god of the philosophers; all mortals stood up in veneration; expressed opinion so unfounded as the music of the spheres; wished to sig-

PYTHAGORAS

nify affectionate relations of the orbs and revolutions with fixed laws; Aristotle his envious and perpetual calumniator xii 151(PO2) Aristotle imputed to P. unheard symphony of heavens; Father P. should have been translated into me xii 153(PO2) P. alone of mortals heard song of spheres; directed by gods to instruct men; combined in himself whole gamut of virtues; worthy to converse with gods xii 155(PO2) do not wonder gods permitted P. to enjoy secrets of nature; if we had hearts as pure as that of P. xii 157(PO2)

Pythagorean, fragment of Diotogenes the P. vii 303(1D5) we admire the P. benevolence of Salmasius viii 55(2D)

Pythagoreans, whom you call king is to P. no king vii 305(1D5)

Pythian, as at the P. fields ii 56(PL2.530) ingendered in the P. vale ii 323(PL10.530) wisest Athenian not more graced by testimony of P. viii 193(2D) prize for P. games is apple xviii 276(MAR) 5. strophe of P. viii. very like strophe 4 of Olympia viii. xviii 286(MAR) Greek word used differently in vi. P. xviii 287(MAR) Heinsius wrote preface to P. odes of Pindar xviii 290(MAR)

Python, when Phœbus was exulting in overthrow of P. i 216(EL7.31) since Phœbus slew the P. i 284(AS25) huge p. ii 323(PL10.531) prelacy like a great p. iii 275(CG2c) worthy that sun slay him like a new P. xii 147(PO1)

Q

Quack, More a hawking q. ix 53(SD)
Quack-doctors, hawking q. ix 157(SD)
Quadragesimal, thought licensing had died with q. iv 297(AR)

Quadrate, in mighty q. joined ii 180(PL 6.62)

Quadrature, his q. ii 318(PL10.381)

Quae nullius sunt, well known maxim: Q. xiii 555(DS)

Quæstorship, he whom an honest q. had endeared iv 330(AR)

QUANTITATIVE

Quails, God gave q. in his wrath iii 448 (D2.5) Salmasius says q. are under a quail-mother vii 281(1D5) The Q., possible subject xviii 235(MS)

Quantily, authors however q. dressed x 106(B3)

Quaintness, strange q. in ordinary prayer iii 351(AP)

Quakers, legality of oaths defended; those who superstitiously deny their legality xvii 125(CD2.5)

Qual in colle aspro, al imbrunir di sera i 50(S3.1)

Qualities, despise and scorn all their ill-taught q. iv 282(E) q. adjoined to subjects in addition to causes; q. are proper or common; proper q. classified in 4 modes; each mode defined xi 91(LO1.11) distinctions of q. an aid in making judgments xi 93(LO1.11) q. easily mixed; exhibit fewer contraries than forms xi 135(LO1.15) q. how defined xi 269(LO1.31) such are q. I think should be in historian xii 95(FE23) animal q. capable of intensification and remission; have examined animal q. at moment of death and after death xii 185(PO4)

Quality, Q. spake in prose as son of Ens i 22(Vc) to men of q. I have said enough iv 256(C) where nobility or chief gentry may build befitting their q. vi 144(W) q. defined xi 91(LO1.11) common q. is separable or inseparable xi 93(LO1.11) comparison in q.; logical q. defined; likes have same q. xi 193(LO1.21) related q. is full similitude xi 345(LO2.5) q. has a contrary, but . . . xii 181(PO4) q. follows form xii 185(PO4) Aristotle says matter is not q.; does not mean matter is not connected with q.; in its own entity includes not q. xii 187(PO4) no answer becoming person of his q. xiii 279(SL86)

Qualm, sudden q. and swimming of conscience v 307(K28)

Qualms, q. of heart-sick agony ii 362(PL 11.481)

Quantitative, soul incapable of q. extension xii 183(PO4)

QUANTITIES

Quantities, makes 2 false q. in one word
VIII 81(2D)

Quantity, Q. spake in prose as son of Ens
I 22(Vc) true musical delight in poetry
consists of fit q. of syllables II 6(PLv)
q. referred to first mode of adjuncts in-
herent XI 93(LOI.11) q. defined; can
be used of equals or unequals; mathe-
matical q.; logical q.; equals have same
q. XI 155(LOI.18) relation of q. in full
comparisons XI 347(LO2.5) q. inherent
in all matter XII 179(PO4) q. a prop-
erty of primary matter; matter can sup-
port q.; at least q. unbounded; some say
form is not received into matter unless
q. mediates; by first method q. cannot be
destroyed; since q. does not have a con-
trary XII 181(PO4) q. and other acci-
dents do not vanish into nothingness
when . . .; subject of q. is compound or
form or matter; not compound; q. can-
not pertain to rational soul since soul is
spiritual; soul not in least capable of ef-
fect of formal q.; remains that matter
alone is subject of q.; conclusion of all de-
struction in connection with q. is ex-
cluded XII 183(PO4) q. follows matter
XII 185(PO4) matter is not q. or qual-
ity; does not mean it is not connected
with q.; in its own entity includes not q.
XII 187(PO4) q. cannot diffuse itself
from essence; natural conjunction of mat-
ter with q. understood in 2 ways; assert-
ing form through medium of q. is re-
ceived into matter; we protest this infer-
ence; received as by a disposition; if q.
belongs to matter only; q. is indestructi-
ble; motion has to do with q.; q. really
indestructible in own entity XII 189(PO
4) cease to be by union and separation
of q.; motion has to do not with produc-
tion of q. but with its increase; as if a
new q. takes on being; because one q. is
added to another XII 191(PO4)

Quarles, Francis, *Emblems* ii.2 II 265(PL
9.136)

Quarrel, I must not q. with the will of
highest dispensation I 339(SA60) Henry
VIII's q. about supremacy III 7(R1) to

QUEEN

engage his power as in his own q. III 202
(CGI.5) king and party having lost in
this q. v 243(K19) we have no need to
state q.; q. based upon clear and indis-
putable grounds XIII 525(DS)

Quarrels, wordy Q. sit here I 248(QNI46)
seek occasion of new q. I 384(SA1329)
yet you are hater of q. IX 173(SD) pass
over those Junonian q. IX 189(SD)

Quarries, pyramids from diamond q. hewn
II 171(PL5.759)

Quarry, on the softened q. would I score
I 24(PA46) sagacious of his q. II 314
(PL10.281) many dissections must be
made in q. IV 342(AR) q. for which
they hunted v 52(TE)

Quarter, scouts scour each q. II 196(PL6.
530) discipline measures every q. of new
Jerusalem III 185(CG1.1) had horrid
tumults given king but fair q. v 114(K4)

Quarters, to their several q. hasted II 103
(PL3.714) where we possess the q. of
the north II 169(PL5.689)

Quashed, word Puritan seems to be q. III
214(CG1.6)

Quatbrig, Danes winter in Q. leaving river
Lee x 219(B5)

Quaternion, that in q. run II 150(PL5.
181)

Quaternioned, angels q. into principdoms
and satrapies III 185(CG1.1)

Queasiness, this young q. retches at III 308
(AP) let such men live and die with
their scrupulous q. v 307(K28)

Queasy, q. temper of lukewarmness that
gives vomit to God himself III 12(R1)
Cambridge is ever q. III 298(AP) no
reason why clergy should be so q. of
multitude III 348(AP) q. conscience III
370(Dp)

Queen, Ashtaroth, heaven's q. and mother
both I 9(N201) no marchioness but now
a q. I 31(EM74) that starred Ethiope q.
that strove I 40(IP19) such a rural q. I
75(ARC94) such a rural q. I 76(ARC
108) sweet q. of parley I 94(CO240)
she shall be my q. I 95(CO264) Diana,
fair silver-shafted q. I 101(CO441) she
was q. of the woods I 101(CO445) the

QUEEN

Assyrian q. 1122(CO1001) Death, mighty q. of sepulchers 1 176(EL2.17) Astarte, q. of heaven 11 24(PL1.439) moon . . . apparent q. 11 128(PL4.608) on her as q. 11 237(PL8.60) q. of this universe 11 284(PL9.684) crown harvest q. 11 290(PL9.842) as sitting q. adored on beauty's throne 11 431(PR2.212) Rome, q. of the earth 11 460(PR4.45) old wives' tale of certain q. of England 111 149(A5) Persian king could appoint for Q. Esther 111 188(CG1.1) lead truth into their q. 111 249(CG2.3) justice, q. of virtues 111 473(D2.14) mere denial lost Vashti being q. longer 111 475(D2.15) Scots turn vs q. regent; when allegiance is renounced, king or q. is deposed v 28(TE) took prisoner Mary their lawful q. v 29(TE) q. at his return little thought v 100(K3) upon q.'s departure v 138(K7) lest we should fright q. from turning Protestant; as if way to make q. Protestant had been; her religion worked more on him than his on her v 140(K7) ministers that prayed in churches for q.'s conversion; made men suspect q. had perverted him v 141(K7) q. had gone into Holland to pawn crown jewels v 141(K8) q. in Holland buying more ammunition v 166(K10) papists admitted to consultations with king and q.; ascendancy of q. over king v 191(K12) king's letters to q. and Ormond v 200(K12) king tells q. he will never quit episcopacy v 238(K18) q. who was his regent v 239(K18) disadvantages of q.; expense; outlandish, papist vi 120(W) back to Egypt to worship of idol q. vi 147(W) henceforward not q. of south alone shall be celebrated in story viii 107(2D) north has now his q.; q. worthy to visit wisest king of Jews; q. the heroine to be visited; pattern of royal virtue; q. cannot divest herself of being q.; an eulogium of a q. so well deserved viii 109(2D) q. Truth to be preferred to king Charles viii 139(2D) as often as I think of that most august q. viii 193(2D) eulogium of most serene q. of Sweden ix 169(SD) pope

QUESTION

Boniface in letters to Edwin and his q. x 155(B4) West Saxons decreed no q. sit in state with king; nor be dignified with title of q. x 205(B5) logic, q. of arts, if used according to worth xii 277(PO7) q. in possible tragedy of Abias Thersæus; q. sent to the prophet; q. hearing child shall die on return home; q. refuses to return xviii 237(MS) Herod or counsellor or q. may plot xviii 239(MS) q. hears of Herod's purpose; seeks to draw retraction from him; q. craftily assays; prepares king; effects it by daughter's dancing xviii 240(MS) Queen-hithe, queen that rose up at Q. 111 149(A5) Queen-Mother, Charles IX and Q. xviii 184(CB) Queens, sing of kings and q. and heroes old 1 20(V47) Queller, q. of Satan 11 481(PR4.634) Quenbarga, Q. dau. of Kearle, king of Mercia, wife of Edwin x 158(B4) Quench, chosen to q. those distempers v 79(K1) Quendrid, Q. with female ambition poisons her bro. Kenelm, a boy of 7 yrs; story miraculously revealed at Rome x 194(B4) Queries, lighting on certain parcel of q. iv 233(C) Querist, late hot q. for tithes vi 65(H) Quest, there ended was his q. 1 16(118) I know his q. of yours 1 73(ARC34) search with wandering q. 11 67(PL2.830) his q. where he might find 11 275(PL9.414) Question, this q. asked puts me in doubt 11 138(PL4.887) this q. for the time 111 62(R2) whether government ought to be presbyterial or prelatical is endless q. 111 182(CGp) that q. is so needful to be known 111 183(CGp) q. erewhile moved 111 319(AP) no untimely q. 111 367(Dp) reinforce q. with more accurate diligence iv 12(M) same q. of divorce should be presented to Parliament; this q. is of prime importance; this q. of divorce to be restored to freedom iv 16(M) he yields q. with his own mouth iv 246(C) to

QUESTION

unfold at large this whole q. v 7(TE) to move the q. again would show his forgetfulness v 29(TE) q. here is why king not agreeing v 129(K6) only wise had q. propounded to them v 291(K28) clerical q. not so superstitious as ridiculous x 169(B4) begging the q. xi 379 (LO2.9) if ever q. comes into contention why . . . not letters oftener xii 19 (FE6) no common q. to dilate upon; what sort of q. is this xii 123(PO1) opponents on unity of Father and Son twice beg the q. xiv 219(CD1.5) q. usually dismissed without examination xv 219 (CD1.13) when bishops sent q. of identical substance xviii 168(CB)

Questioners, God was making hell for curious q. iv 168(T)

Questioning, dialectic indicates art of q. xi 21(LO1.1)

Questions, q. fitting Moses's chair ii 467 (PR4.219) spend their studies in unprofitable q. iii 119(A1) fool sowing world with nice idle q. iii 163(A13) q. either trivial and vain iii 357(AP) natural q. of Seneca iv 283(E) why give reasons to adversary who asks q. so foolish; q. so foreign to subject ix 165(SD) verses on q. in dispute at college xii 11 (FE3) survey these empty little q. xii 163(PO3) raising a number of useless and utterly inapplicable q. xiv 125(CD 1.4)

Quibble, q. about French word vii 423 (1D8) clever little q. on 3 letters vii 513 (1D11) opponents on unity of Father and Son guilty of a mere verbal q. xiv 221(CD1.5) q. which logicians call *æquivoca* xiv 229(CD1.5)

Quibblers, cunning q. of scholasticism xii 169(PO3)

Quibbles, so like q. of a court sermon v 147(K8) raising wretched q. about number of Solomon's stables vii 345(1D5) threadbare q. in Salmasius vii 551(1D 12) investigating scholastic q. xii 161 (PO3) let him be sent away with his q. xii 165(PO3) constant recourse to q. of grammarians xiv 7(CDp)

QUINTILIAN

Quibblings, many who spoil divine and human things by frivolous q.; want not to seem to be doing nothing xii 79(FE 18)

Quicksands, work himself aloof rocks and q. iii 445(D2.4)

Quicksighted, fearing q. Protestant's eye iii 56(R2) Balaam not so q. as his beast iii 137(A3) Watchfulness and Zeal, 2 q. virgins iii 225(CG1.7) q. to gather strange things iii 323(AP) in some things not so q. iii 394(D1.3)

Quiddities, trifle with one that shall tell me of q. and formalities iii 244(CG2.1)

Quiet, join with thee calm peace and q. i 41(IP45) lost all hope of obtaining q. xii 251(PO7)

Quill, with Daunian q. i 318(JR10) out of readiness of Prynne's q. iv 234(C)

Quillets, let no human q. keep back divine authority iii 69(R2)

Quills, tender stops of various q. i 83(L 188)

Quiloa, Mombaza and Q. ii 360(PL11. 399)

Quilt, with these rags deformedly to q. iii 91(P)

Quilted, manuals q. out of scripture phrase v 83(K1)

Quinsy, wealth the q. of truth viii 235 (2D)

Quintessence, ethereal q. of heaven flew upward ii 103(PL3.716) light, q. pure ii 220(PL7.244) this was q. of Jeroboam's policy iii 39(R2) prelaty a distilled q. of evil iii 276(CG2c) q. of an excrement iii 393(D1.3) English law the q. of reason and mature wisdom v 128(K6)

Quintilian, that would have made Q. stare and gasp i 62(S11.11) saying of Q. iv 2(Mnm) no books of education in Latin except first 2 or 3 books of Q. iv 281(E) dialectic shown by Q.; Q. divides dialectic into invention and judgment xi 21 (LO1.2) Q. follows Aristotle on artificial argument xi 27(LO1.2) Q. in v. 10 on disparates xi 113(LO1.13) Q. on force of Socratic parable xi 205(LO1.21)

QUINTILIAN

Q. makes conjugates of no importance xi 213(LO1.23) Q. said nature stands in order xi 471(LO2.17) modern Italians have Q. for an example xii 37(FE8) same assertion concerning Sallust that Q. made of Cicero xii 101(FE26) v.10 example of relatives xi 129(LO1.14) v.11 example of unlikes xi 209(LO1.22) i.6 example of notation xi 223(LO1.24)

Quintius, Jesus cites Q. as poor ii 440(PR 2.446) translation from Horace to Q. iv 137(T)

Quintius Atrius, Cæsar leaves Q. A. to guard ships x 43(B2) Q. A. sends word Roman ships are wrecked in tempest x 44(B2)

Quintius Laberius Durus, Q. slain in fight vs Britons x 45(B2)

Quintus, Lucius, L. Q. the prætor said his hands were cold; friend's witty reply xviii 227(CB)

Quintus Smyrnæus, *Paralip.* vi.406 i 234(PM23)

Quintus, T., Q. confused with T. Quintus vi 157(BN)

Quip, must be silenced with a counter q. iii 168(A15)

Quips, q. and cranks and wanton wiles i 35(L'A27) with q. and snapping adages to vapor them out iii 286(AP) q. of Cicero filled 3 books xii 221(PO6)

Quire, *see* Choir

Quirinus, Satan alights on heights of Q. i 240(QN53)

Quirk, may be a q. in the word iii 323(AP) conclude with some witty q. vii 513(1D11)

Quis expedit Salmasio vii 429(1D8)

Quiver, beside Son hung his bow and q. ii 205(PL6.764) not as she with bow and q. armed ii 274(PL9.390) when q. of your arguments is empty; your other q. of slander iii 216(CG1.6)

Quivers, harps like q. hung ii 90(PL3.367)

Quo warranto, statute made by Edward I. q. w. xviii 170(CB)

Quodlibets, q. and sophisms iii 327(AP)

Quoit, ready to ding book a q.'s throw iv 326(AR)

RABBINS

Quotation, your distorted q. from Plato ix 181(SD)

Quotationists, narrow intellectuals of q. iii 375(Dp)

Quotations, not to be endless in q. iii 32(R1) club q. with bishops iii 241(CG 2p) overlaid with crude and huddled q. iv 235(C) with same q. to charge others v 5(TE) book I have to answer pretends reason, not authorities and q. v 121(K5) intend not with q. to interrupt x 3(B1) made abstracts for use in *C.D.* xiv 5(CDp) fill my pages with q. from scripture xiv 11(CDp)

Quote, had they that q. this passage ventured to let us read iii 89(P)

Quotidian, never cement a q. of sorrow iii 478(D2.16)

R

R., had received copy of Comus from our common friend, Mr. R. in close of late R.'s Poems i 476(HWn)

Rabatta, Vincent, V. R., Vicar of Florence iv 303(AR)

Rabba, Ammonite worshipped Moloch in R. ii 22(PL1.397)

Rabbi, this acute r. iv 258(C)

Rabbin, more than any r. can prove iii 316(AP) not a single r. ever asserted this passage proved absolute right vii 91(1D2)

Rabbinical, we buy not your r. fumes iii 127(A2) Masoreths and r. Scholiasts iii 316(AP) forged out of this r. fable vii 105(1D2) has not proved thing from r. writings vii 139(1D2)

Rabbins, related as r. expound iii 315(AP) r. tell why divorce was permitted by Moses iii 402(D1.6) Josephus preferable to thousand obscure r. vii 79(1D 2) you might have learned correct interpretation from most r. vii 91(1D2) r. on the rights of kings vii 101(1D2) you contradict yourself or your r. and plead my cause vii 103(1D2) Sichardus shows out of writings of r. vii 105(1D2) piddling r. vii 179(1D3) you quote that

RABBINS

silly stuff out of r. vii 235(1D4) once more you fall foul of r. vii 345(1D5) whatever you quote from r. vii 367(1D6) when r. write marginal Keri ix 111 (SD) rather be plain with sacred writers than delicate with futile r. ix 113 (SD) *see also* Rabbis

Rabbis, found in temple among gravest r. disputant ii 467(PR4.218) many great r. have never read but the index of the councils iii 35(R1) gowned r. thought Christ a friend of Beelzebub [*Matt.* xii.24; *Mark* xii.24; *Luke* xi.15] iii 131(A2) people judged far better than great r. iii 346 (AP) bold abuses of underweening r. iii 430(D2.1) divorces under testimony of some r. iii 467(D2.12) I add 2 other r. who gloss text iii 488(D2.18) this place may skirmish with r. iv 151(T) *see also* Rabbins

Rabble, Comus appears with his r. i 109 (C0657c) no more shall I mingle with witless populace i 276(ADP104) would fend off worthless host of dead i 298(ED25) love strikes not ignoble hearts of r. i 314(ED193) where wanton tongue of r. will not reach i 324(JR79) where the throng might stand i 394(SA1609) people a miscellaneous r. ii 444(PR3.50) to omit lay herd iii 21(R1) hell-pestering r. of sumners iii 158(A13) r. of sects will come in iii 216(CG1.6) Christian congregation not a mutinous r. iii 347 (AP) as r. demolish images iv 139(T) such an unprincipled and laic r. iv 329 (AR) mouths of dissolute r. of his courtiers v 172(K10) Edward VI to irreligious r. v 220(K16) worthless approbation of inconstant, irrational, image-dotting r.; credulous, hapless herd; begotten to servility; enchanted with tyranny v 309 (K28) Ormond head of mixed r., part papists, part fugitives, part savages vi 254 (O) made by-word of reproach as it is of late by r. vi 362(Wn) those r. manikins vii 251(1D4) early Rome a r. con-course of strangers without law vii 315 (1D5) like r. that appeared for Clodius vii 357(1D6) r. unfit to govern vii 393

RACE

(1D7) cannot exempt you from being one of r. rout vii 423(1D8) difference between r. and people viii 151(2D) leaders no mob of men viii 229(2D) when I was handled as lowest of r. ix 87 (SD) headless r. that stood nearest x 69(B2) Young contemns what herd of men admire xii 15(FE4) r. of illiterate men xii 259(PO7) same r. of fugitives xiii 33(SL10)

Rabia, letter dated on 3. day of 2. moon of R. xiii 501(SL162)

Rabirius, Cicero quoted in oration for R. viii 197(2D)

Rabshakeh, crime of R. was blasphemy xvii 155(CD2.6)

Race, had got a r. of mourners i 25(PA56) till thou run out thy r. i 25(TI1) in that day sons of Judah were one holy r. i 278 (PS114.3) we mortals are rugged r.; r. harried by fate i 306(ED106) some god, pitying worth our r. once had i 318 (JR26) from some great act revealed to Abraham's r. i 338(SA29) my r. of glory run and r. of shame i 358(SA597) from the unforeskinned r. i 376(SA1100) for those the r. of Israel oft forsook ii 23(PL1.432) seat of some new r. called Man ii 50(PL2.348) to confound r. of mankind ii 51(PL2.382) in swift r. contend ii 56(PL2.529) therein placed a r. ii 67 (PL2.834) draw to hell whole r. of mankind ii 83(PL3.161) to save the whole r. lost ii 87(PL3.280) this new happy r. of men ii 101(PL3.679) called mother of human r. ii 123(PL4.475) promised a r. to fill the earth [*Gen.* i.28] ii 132(PL4.732) yet haply of thy r. ii 195(PL6.501) might have else to human r. been hid ii 210(PL6.896) r. of that wild rout ii 212(PL7.33) like befall Adam or his r. ii 213(PL7.45) yet wants to run much of his r. ii 215(PL7.99) out of one man a r. ii 217(PL7.155) a better r. to bring ii 218(PL7.189) thy consort created female for r. ii 230(PL7.530) multiply a r. of worshippers ii 234(PL7.630) all the earth to thee and to thy r. I give ii 247(PL8.339) in them the whole in-

RACE

cluded r. II 275(PL9.416) proof ye have given to be the r. of Satan II 318(PL10.385) sin in man residing through the r. II 326(PL10.607) bring into wretched world a woeful r.; prevent the r. unblest II 339(PL10.984) to restore the r. drowned II 346(PL11.13) recalled to promised r. II 357(PL11.321) wherein shall dwell his r. who slew his brother II 367(PL11.608) that sober r. of men II 367(PL11.621) peace would have crowned the r. of man II 373(PL11.782) whether here r. of man will end II 373(PL11.786) Ham heard curse on vicious r. II 382(PL12.104) leaves his r. growing into a nation II 384(PL12.163) r. elect towards Canaan II 386(PL12.214) their r. well run II 396(PL12.505) how soon measured the r. of time II 398(PL12.554) Belial and crew begot a r. II 430(PR2.181) all r. of Israel here had famished II 435(PR2.310) left a r. behind like to themselves II 457(PR3.423) Constantine's r. ended with Julian III 25(R1) O r. of Capernaitans III 161(A13) railer having once begun his r. III 306(AP) so wild a r. does superstition run us III 381(D1p) how grow up r. of warrantable men IV 8(M) breed of Centaurs, a neglected and unlved r. IV 86(T) ever since r. of men corrupted and laws were made IV 170(T) slinks out of r. IV 311(AR) more sorrow to hapless r. of men who have understanding IV 327(AR) straight arose wicked r. of deceivers IV 337(AR) if r. of kings were best men V 202(K13) human r. divine, if I may so call it VII 115(1D2) Christ had far other r. to run VII 149(1D3) your casting down whole human r. under tyrants VII 363(1D6) deifying pests of human r. VIII 9(2D) undertakings of highest use to universal r. of men VIII 19(2D) tyrant general enemy of human r. VIII 197(2D) More incites vs us as pests of human r. IX 23(SD) likely is durable and surviving r. that springs of just progenitors X 29(Br) their words declare them indolent, idly-yawning r. XII 33(FE

RAGE

8) how pleasant is Day to r. of living creatures; r. of quadrupeds XII 137(PO1) death, greatest plague of human r. XII 263(PO7) talks of Plato worthy to be heard in silence by whole of confluent human r. XII 265(PO7) visible creation comprises universe and especially human r. XV 37(CD1.7) that offspring the whole human r.; Adam stood or fell for whole human r. XV 183(CD1.11) progressive deterioration of human r. since fall XV 185(CD1.11)

Racer, r. losing last turn loses all XVIII 281(MAR)

Races, not sedulous to describe r. and games II 261(PL9.33) studying histories and morals of r.; to be oracle of many r. XII 267(PO7)

Rachel, that fair Syrian shepherdess I 30(EM63) burial place of R. XVII 263(CD 2.11) R. Weeping, possible subject XVIII 240(MS)

Racing, different name to feast of torch r. XVIII 289(MAR)

Radamanth, that book in darkness should undergo judgment of R. IV 305(AR)

Radiance, Son with r. crowned II 218(PL 7.194) at fountain of heavenly r. IV 344(AR)

Radical, kept r. word III 110(A1) r. and innocent affections of nature III 499(D2. 21) vs permanent and r. discords of nature IV 116(T)

Radicals, common slander that Apostles were seditionists VII 167(1D3)

Radish, if any one show you a r. VIII 143(2D)

Radius, r. of many rueful figures IX 121(SD)

Radnorshire, Vortigern builds a great castle at R. in Wales X 119(B3)

Radulf, R. and Odo, Norman kindred of Edward Conf., told to hunt out Godwin X 296(B6) R. a timorous captain, son of king's sister, not by Eustace, meets Griffin and Algar 2 miles from Hereford; flees without a stroke X 300(B6)

Rage, griefs ferment and r. I 359(SA619) call it furious r. I 366(SA836) lest re-

RAGE

membrance wake my sudden r. i 371 (SA953) potent victor in his r. ii 11 (PL 1.95) winged with . . . impetuous r. ii 14 (PL1.175) instead of r. deliberate valor ii 28 (PL1.553) shot with equal r. ii 40 (PL2.67) exasperate Almighty Victor to spend all his r. ii 43 (PL2.144) blow them into sevenfold r. ii 44 (PL2.171) thunders roar mustering their r. ii 47 (PL2.268) with vast Typhœan r. ii 57 (PL2.539) inflame with r. ii 58 (PL 2.581) more inflamed with lust than r. ii 66 (PL2.791) what r. transports our adversary ii 80 (PL3.80) let death wreck all his r. ii 86 (PL3.241) Satan now first inflamed with r. ii 106 (PL4.9) fiend, overcome with r. ii 137 (PL4.857) waxing more in r. ii 141 (PL4.969) cease this impious r. ii 174 (PL5.845) greater r. to see foiled ii 185 (PL6.199) inextinguishable r. ii 185 (PL6.217) r. prompted them ii 200 (PL6.635) to disordered r. let loose ii 202 (PL6.696) vs me is all their r. ii 207 (PL6.813) heard within furious r. ii 244 (PL8.244) r. of Turnus ii 260 (PL9.16) hoarse and all in r. ii 380 (PL12.58) Pharaoh in his r. ii 385 (PL12.194) Satan with envy fraught and r. ii 406 (PR1.38) Scipio his country freed from Punic r. ii 445 (PR3.102) Satan resolved to vent his r. ii 475 (PR4.445) fiend now swollen with r. ii 477 (PR4.499) martyrs scorning fiery r. of old red dragon iii 5 (R1) impetuous r. of 5 bloody inundations iii 77 (R2) whatsoever r. in hostility could attempt iii 226 (CG1.7) they executed their r. iii 327 (AP) promiscuous draining of a carnal r. iii 510 (D2.22) where virtues make head vs r. of folly v 74 (Kp) vs r. and malice of his tyrannous opposition v 267 (K25) insolence and r. of our common enemies vi 149 (W) malice heightened to blind r. vi 267 (O) tyrant burning with r. and vengeance vii 495 (1D10) set themselves vs r. of embittered king vii 511 (1D11) brainsick envious r. of this sophist vii 551 (1D12) should not proceed vs them with savage r. viii 179

RAIN

(2D) deny you were wrought to highest pitch of r. ix 9 (SD) Canute animating men with r. and despair x 268 (B6) foolish r. seen to be sane of mind xii 209 (PO6) permit not such liberty of r. and fury uncontrolled xiii 355 (SL110) Raged, whereat he inly r. ii 361 (PL11.444) *Raggual.*, Boccacini, *R. di Parnas.* xviii 191 (CB) Raging, but r. to pursue the righteous i 382 (SA1275) Rags, fluttered into r. ii 95 (PL3.491) verminous and polluted r. dropped from shoulders of time iii 91 (P) Rahab, lawfully married, as R. was iv 123 (T) implicit faith was that of R. xv 397 (CD1.20) R. an example of justification by works and faith xvi 39 (CD1.22) R.'s magnanimous falsehood no breach of duty, rightly preferring religious to civil obligations xvii 309 (CD2.13) Railer, impudence of this loose r. iii 306 (AP) hurler of stones as well as r. iii 309 (AP) need no more words to this windy r. vi 255 (O) Railers, crew of lurking r. v 86 (K1) Railing, evils of the r. iii 261 (CG2.3) if any of clergy would be so good as to leave r. iv 12 (M) their fits of r. up and down v 86 (K1) confuting not r. down errors vi 262 (O) Raillery, Cicero deems this kind of r. elegant ix 113 (SD) Rails, unless a man be within the r. iii 89 (P) Raiment, princes have not more changes of r. than variety of shifts v 285 (K27) Raimond, liberty defended in Toulouse under counts of R. viii 189 (2D) Rain, r. makes mournful sound over my head i 302 (ED59) clouds in moon may r. and r. produce ii 240 (PL8.146) down rushed the r. impetuous ii 372 (PL11.743) on earth shall pour r. day and night ii 375 (PL11.826) nor r. to drown the world ii 377 (PL11.894) fierce r. with lightning mixed ii 474 (PR4.412) bestowed by all-dispensing bounty as r.

RAIN

III 71(R2) no r. for 3 years x 171(B4)
 what avails to know about snow, hail, r.
 XII 265(PO7)
 Rainbow, truth and justice orb'd in a r.
 I 7(N143) in the colors of the r. live I
 96(CO299) Damon's foot has dashed
 aside r. I 314(ED204) enameld arras of
 the r. wearing I 416(N143n) in fair
 cloud or humid bow II 111(PL4.151)
 inlaid with colors of the showery arch
 II 205(PL6.759) in the cloud a bow II
 376(PL11.865) therein set his triple col-
 ored bow II 377(PL11.897)
 Rainbows, peacock's train colored with
 florid hue of r. II 227(PL7.446)
 Rainolds, John, our famous Dr. R. pre-
 ferred Bucer to Calvin IV 224(T)
 Rains, every morning God r. down new
 expressions V 222(K16)
 Rain-wind, metamorphosed into r. IX 49
 (SD)
 Rake, indexes that r. through entrails of
 many old authors IV 303(AR)
 Rakeshames, r. and rooks in church III 56
 (R2)
 Raleigh, Sir Walter, R. observes that king-
 dom of Congo XVIII 158(CB) having
 had MS. of Treatise by R. XVIII 273 *In-*
troduction to R.'s "Cabinet Council" XVIII
 273 *Son. before F. Q.* I 68(S23.1) *Hist.*
of World, II. iv. 16 XVIII 158(CB)
 Ram, hath any r. slipped from the fold I
 103(CO496) Æthon thrice saw the sign
 of the R. I 186(EL4.33) scourge this r.
 for ye IV 240(C) strong horns able to
 r. down cities XII 81(FE19)
 Ramah, Samuel buried in his own house
 at R. XVII 263(CD2.11)
 Ramath-lechi, R. famous to this day I 342
 (SA145) Samson in R. XVIII 236(MS)
 Rambles, his lavish pen r. VI 254(O)
 Ramiel, violence of R. scorcht II 191(PL
 6.372)
 Ramoth, that Ahab might fall in R. II 418
 (PR1.373)
 Ramp, would have words r. over one an-
 other III 150(A5)
 Rampant, lion r. shakes his brind'd main
 II 228(PL7.466)

RAMUS

Rampart, pioneers . . . to cast a r. II 32
 (PL1.678) good man as within r. and
 fortress IX 215(SD) this r. full of
 breaches IX 275(SDs)
 Rams, mountains skip like r. I 12(PS114.
 11) mountains leaped as r. full of vigor
 I 278(PS114.9) r. with long horns XII
 235(PO6)
 Ramus, Peter, R. best writer on art of
 logic; R. in seeking for brevity fell short
 of clarity; *Scholæ Dialecticæ* of R. XI 3
 (LOp) R. later used more diffuse
 method; lingering over precepts of R.;
 paucity of rules in R.; not think me too
 narrow in explanation of precepts of R.
 XI 5(LOp) suspicion of novelty attached
 to R. XI 7(LOp) why Milton does not
 use term *dialectic* with R. XI 19(LO1.1)
 R. follows ancients in dividing dialectic
 XI 21(LO1.2) R. leaves genera of causes
 nameless XI 57(LO1.7) most interpreters
 of R. on doctrine of motion XI 75(LO
 1.9) disciples of R. criticised XI 83(LO1.
 10) doctrine of diverse things omitted
 by all except R. XI 105(LO1.12) R. fol-
 lows Cicero on contraries XI 117(LO1.
 14) R.'s definition of subject and ad-
 junct XI 127(LO1.14) R. used word
 perpetually in defining adverbs XI 131
 (LO1.15) R.'s examples of privatives
 less fitting XI 147(LO1.17) R. on defini-
 tion of conjugates XI 215(LO1.23) R.
 on example of conjugates from Cicero XI
 217(LO1.23) why R. divided causes into
 2 genera XI 231(LO1.25) R. corrected
 on examples XI 233(LO1.26) R.'s ex-
 amples transferred XI 255(LO1.28) R.
 is too narrow XI 295(LO2.1) R. refuted
 on disposition of arguments XI 297(LO
 2.1) distributions which R. excepts XI
 329(LO2.4) R. on relation of time and
 connex axiom XI 355(LO2.6) dichotomy
 of R. XI 395(LO2.10) Keckermann usu-
 ally rather unfair to R. XI 431(LO2.12)
 praxis of logic on 3. chapter of *Dialectic*
 of R. XI 487(LO) *Life of R.* taken from
 Freigius XI 497(LORt) his grandfather,
 father; early life; appearance; degree at
 Paris, his problem XI 497(LOR) R. ac-

RAMUS

cused of harming arts by opposing Aristotle; his trial at Paris xi 499(LOR) R. forbidden to teach philosophy; reinstated; his oration recommending union of philosophy and eloquence; his trial in Paris; his *Aristotelicæ Animadversiones* and *Institutiones Dialecticæ* condemned xi 501(LOR) R. teaches philosophy and eloquence; accused of teaching poets rather than philosophers; his school condemned by youthful judge xi 503(LOR) R. accused of citing passages from Augustine tending to impious liberty; acquitted; thanks King Henry and Charles of Lorraine; attains rank of regius professor; his popularity with pupils xi 505(LOR) his motto; lectures at Cambrai, at Heidelberg; his attitude toward learned opponents; his use of wine; remained celibate; accepted no money for teaching; published *Ciceronianus* on education; helped correct pronunciation of Latin at Univ. of Paris xi 507(LOR) rewrites math. lectures at Fontainebleau; his work interrupted by civil war; called to Bologna, but refused; his *Scholæ Physicæ*; forced to flee from Vincennes xi 509(LOR) travels in Germany; visits Strasbourg, Bern, Zurich; his welcome by learned men; in danger in France xi 511(LOR) meets many learned men in Heidelberg, Frankfurt, Nürnberg, Augsburg, Lausanne, Geneva; lectures at Lausanne xi 513(LOR) corresponded with learned men in Italy, England, Germany; offered positions in various foreign universities; his death; left annual legacy for professor of math. at Univ. of Paris xi 515(LOR) Dialectician of Paris xii 5(FE1)

Rancor, with hellish r. imminent ii 274(PL9.409) savors only r. and pride ii 341(PL10.1044) vs r. of an evil tongue iii 282(AP) r. which leavens them vi 260(O)

Rancors, best apology vs false r. is silence iii 283(AP)

Randolph, Thomas, some more timely-happy spirits i 60(S7.8) Aristippus, p. 310, ed. 1662 i 35(L'A24)

RANSOMED

Randolf, Thomas, R. goes as ambassador to Muscovy; his reception and entertainment x 372(HM5) R.'s Journal used in HM x 382(HM5) R. in letter urged Walsingham xviii 189(CB)

Random, could we imagine that God had left his household at r. iii 187(CG1.1) Belfast ministers talk at r. vi 270(O)

Ranelagh, letter from Oldenburg brought by young R. xii 77(FE18)

Ranelagh, Lady, Jones' most excellent mother on way to Ireland xii 79(FE19) departure of Lady R. no small regret to me; for me also she has stood in place of kith and kin; Lady R. carries this letter with her xii 81(FE19) letter had been put away at your mother's; justified your mother's opinion and confidence in me xii 89(FE22) by example of that most exemplary woman, your mother xii 91(FE22) cause great joy to your excellent mother; daily growth of her love to you xii 101(FE25)

Rank, hard to arrive at 2. r. among Latins iii 236(CG2p) forbidden to glory in r. xvii 363(CD2.15)

Rankness, preferring gay r. of Apuleius iii 347(AP)

Ranks, in glittering r. with wings displayed i 6(N114) their doubled r. they bend ii 30(PL1.616) divides their perfect r. ii 180(PL6.71)

Ransom, to treat about thy r. i 354(SA 483) deliverance by r. i 358(SA604) accept of r. i 389(SA1460) if some convenient r. were proposed i 389(SA1471) his r. . . . shall willingly be paid i 389(SA1476) death hath paid his r. i 393(SA1573) r. set ii 85(PL3.221) Son, man's r. ii 306(PL10.61) thy r. paid ii 393(PL12.424) they that had cared for such a r. iii 116(A1) expostulate right of due r. iv 72(T) woman might be dismissed without r. iv 123(T) Vortigern granted for r. 3 provinces x 122(B3) r. Christ paid is sufficient for redemption of mankind xv 349(CD1.17) paying r. to robbers xvii 123(CD2.5)

Ransomed, r. with his own dear life ii 88(PL3.297)

RANSOMING

Ransoming, charity of people of Edessa in r. captives at Antioch xviii 161(CB)
 Rant, whether his r. is to be referred to Salmasius viii 47(2D)
 Rape, by boisterous r. the Athenian damsel got i 16(Ig) to avoid worse r. ii 26(PL1.505) of that r. begot ii 66(PL2.794) all fell to r. or adultery ii 371(PL11.717) for one r. committed by few v 197(K12) take your auspices from a r. ix 243(SDs) Prasutagus' daughters violated with r. x 65(B2) r. opposed to honor of neighbor xvii 291(CD2.12)
 Rapes, own horrid r. will fight vs them iii 228(CG1.7) tyrant's will accompanied by r. v 18(TE)
 Raphael, God to him called R. the sociable spirit ii 151(PL5.221) R., said he ii 152(PL5.224) R. after short pause began ii 164(PL5.561) R. and Uriel vanquished Adramelec ii 190(PL6.363) when R. the affable arch-angel had forewarned ii 213(PL7.40) divine historian ii 235(PL8.6) R. to Adam's doubt ii 237(PL8.64) R. answered heavenly meek ii 243(PL8.217) R. absent on day God created Adam ii 243(PL8.229) R. answers with contracted brow ii 255(PL8.560) parting words of R. to Adam ii 258(PL8.630ff) Michael not sociably mild as R. ii 354(PL11.235)
 Rapine, while avarice and r. share the land i 64(S15.14) with r. sweet bereaved ii 276(PL9.461) exhausted all by lust and r. ii 464(PR4.137) how r. may serve itself with fair pretences of public good iii 38(R2) prelates have been r. to our goods and purses iii 67(R2) effects of r. iii 255(CG2.3) more faithful to their r. than to king v 245(K19) did not covetousness and r. blind clergy vi 68(H) to commit simony and r. secular and ecclesiastical vi 69(H) making his kingdom one of force and r. vi 90(H) armies usually noted for r. viii 179(2D) in all ages love of r. has stirred men x 32(B2) r. of Decianus cause of fall of Camalodunum x 66(B2) alms got by r. and oppression x 198(B5) Danes

RATE

thought it safer to live by r. x 259(B6) Danes made such r. of livelihood x 263(B6) William took oath to prohibit r. x 315(B6) love of country not to sweep us to r. xviii 165(CB) war not to be furnished out by r. xviii 211(CB)
 Rapines, else comply with r. and violences iv 289(E) r. committed upon subject by sea and land v 153(K9)
 Rapture, their souls in blissful r. took i 5(N98) nor holy r. wanted ii 149(PL5.147) where woods and rocks had ears to r. ii 212(PL7.36) Apostle that saw them in his r. iii 185(CG1.1) see truth as in a r. iii 322(AP)
 Raptures, with these r. moves the vocal air i 94(CO246) whilst your equal r. tempered sweet i 421(SM4n) waken r. high ii 90(PL3.369) Solomon sings a thousand r. between 2 lovely ones iv 86(T)
 Rarified, what has r. our spirits iv 345(AR)
 Rarities, how suppress venting of such r. of truth iii 230(CG2p) all famous cities dedicated r. in Elis xviii 259(CM)
 Rarity, MS. of Justinian received as r. not to be matched iv 219(T) disputing, reasoning, reading, inventing even to r. iv 343(AR)
 Rascals, I abominate censure of r. and their licensers iv 267(C)
 Rashly, let me not r. doubt divine prediction i 338(SA43)
 Rashness, life more sweet where r. leads not on ii 386(PL12.222) haply would be no r. iii 237(CG2p) his unfortunate r. iii 294(AP) due them for unadvised r. iv 14(M) gave not way to fervent r. iv 64(T) presumptuous r. of licenser iv 326(AR) all that r. heaped upon me falls back upon you ix 89(SD) men carried on with fury and r. x 316(B6) r. is opposed to fortitude; r. consists in exposing ourselves to danger unnecessarily; examples in Amaziah, Josiah; Christ by example taught us to avoid r. xvii 251(CD2.10)
 Rate, strength surpassing human r. i 384

RATE

(SA1313) shall not buy this new gilded yoke at easy r. vi 138(W)
 Ratio, r. term in logic taken from mathematics; defined xi 27(LO1.2)
 Rational, men only of creatures r. ii 55 (PL2.498) require food as doth your r. ii 158(PL5.409) fit to participate all r. delight ii 249(PL8.391) in her society thou findest r. ii 256(PL8.587) affecting to subdue r. liberty ii 381(PL12.82) 2 most r. faculties of human intellect, anger and laughter iii 108(Ap) soul of man which is his r. temple iii 191(CG1.2) convince the r. iii 313(AP) this is r. burning marriage is to remedy iii 397(D1.4) clog a r. creature to endless sorrow iii 459(D2.9) law can to no r. purpose forbid divorce iii 504(D2.21) discourses coming from r. ability iv 63 (T) must be a r. hope iv 79(T) copulation without love has nothing r. but what field yields iv 101(T) therein only r. as they are free iv 116(T) law grounded on r. cause iv 148(T) far beneath soul of r. and freeborn man iv 205 (T) marriage between Christians and r. creatures iv 223(T) most r. way of learning languages iv 278(E) not only to vital, but to r. faculties iv 344(AR) king confesses r. sovereignty of soul in every man v 131(K6) our free, elective, r. worship vi 26(CP) considering these things so plain, so r. vi 123(W) if men will be but r. and not partial vi 171(TR) being destitute of any r. purpose viii 145 (2D) r. soul is form of man xi 61(LO 1.7) quantity cannot pertain to r. soul xii 183(PO4) distinct from r. soul xii 199(PO5) how great is folly of r. faculty xii 277(PO7) no r. person affirms xiv 287(CD1.5) spiritual and r. faculty contains corporeal xv 25(CD1.7) spirit may mean r. faculty xv 39(CD1.7) all r. interpreters xvi 145(CD1.27)
 Rationally, how much more r. spake Demophoon v 13(TE) men whose judgment was not r. convinced v 72(Kp)
 Rats, as r. overtook German bishop; would our r. had been as orthodoxal; had pur-

RAW

sued all bishops out of England v 274 (K26) hardly suffice to save him from r. ix 49(SD)
 Rattles, worse than din of bells and r. iii 34(R1)
 Ratzevil, prince R. is deadly sick; poisoned by Marques Gonzaga they say xiii 506 (SL165)
 Ravel, they r. more i 348(SA305) to r. out seamless garment of concord of church iii 221(CG1.6)
 Raven, night-r. sings i 34(L'A7) from out the ark a r. ii 376(PL11.855)
 Ravening, r. seizure of thieves in office x 320(Bd)
 Ravenna, Rome belonged to R.; Pepin wins R. for pope iii 44(R2) pope leaps into Exarchate of R. iii 59(R2) Gallio of R., leader of Romans x 106(B3)
 Ravenous, ravens though r. ii 433(PR2.269) multitude of hungry and r. harpies iii 55(R2) r. multitudes of invaders x 105(B3)
 Ravens, saw the r. with their horny beaks ii 433(PR2.267) r. we take heed of are yourselves iii 172(A17)
 Ravin, best where most with r. ii 326(PL 10.599) garbage that draws fowls of prey and r. iii 160(A13)
 Raving, what Anticyra can medicine thee thus r. vii 301(1D5)
 Ravings, Crantz in his sick r. ix 55(SD)
 Ravish, if lyrical part did not r. me i 476 (HWn)
 Ravished, r. like some young Cephalus iii 300(AP)
 Ravisher, as good as that r. was to his sister iii 270(CG2c) rescue freeborn lady out of hands of r. xiii 31(SL9)
 Ravishing, destroy city for r. of sister v 197 (K12) Osbert slain for r. wife of Bernbocard xviii 241(MS)
 Ravishment, took with r. ii 57(PL2.554) thy celestial beauty with r. beheld ii 279 (PL9.541) Solomon countenances kind of r. in wedded leasures iv 86(T) hold out ears with such r. to be bored v 309 (K28)
 Raw, whole nation not so r. v 208(K13)

RAY

Ray, current flowed vs eastern r. i 356(SA 547) to find thy piercing r. ii 78(PL 3.24) sharpened his visual r. ii 99(PL 3.620) sun's more potent r. ii 130(PL 4.673) parallel to earth his dewy r. ii 149(PL 5.141) till touched with heaven's r. ii 195(PL 6.480) in thy beauty's heavenly r. ii 282(PL 9.607) intellectual r. that God has planted in us iii 33(R1)

Rays, brightness of beaming sunny r. ii 99(PL 3.625) levelled his evening r. ii 125(PL 4.543) mounted sun shot down his fervid r. ii 154(PL 5.301) on his Son with r. direct ii 203(PL 6.719) all the horizon round invested with bright r. ii 224(PL 7.372) Love darts out r. of piercing eyesight iii 401(D1.6)

Razor, by barber's r. best subdued i 378(SA1167) his prelatial r. bereft him iii 276(CG2c) pared liberal path into r.'s edge iii 497(D2.20)

Rea, Francis, for my loving friend, Mr. F. R.; bookbinder in Worcestershire xviii 270

Reach, since human r. no further knows ii 332(PL 10.793) more audacious and precipitant than of solid and deep r. iii 60(R2) no man of meanest r. but daily sees iv 190(T)

Read, have heard, perhaps have r. ii 463(PR 4.116) Christians wont to r., expound iii 86(P) if they that quote this passage had ventured to let us r. iii 89(P) to have r. diligently church histories iii 101(P) those who constantly r. it otherwise iii 154(A13) he that has r. with judgment iii 184(CG1.1) couldst not find syllable of all thou hadst r. iii 232(CG2p) take mimes of Sophron nightly to r. iii 293(AP) clergy began to inveigh vs what they had not r. iv 12(M) judged without being well r. v 65(Kp)

Reader, stationer to the r. i 414(SRn) leave r. *con la bocca dolce* i 476(HWn) to whose very essence r. must contribute own understanding iii 90(P) Milton addresses ingenuous r. iii 108(AP) we turn us to the ingenuous r. iii 134(A3)

READERS

r. may well cry, down with it iii 168(A 15) appeals to elegant and learned r. iii 234(CG2p) covenant with any knowing r. iii 241(CG2p) title should only inform r. iii 289(AP) not staying till r. can hear him iii 290(AP) business to tamper with his r. iii 292(AP) did not publish my name as not willing to sway r. either way iv 12(M) any intelligent r. can apprehend iv 264(C) bad books to discreet and judicious r. iv 309(AR) Bible answers darkly sometimes to common r. iv 312(AR) made perpetual r. of unchosen books iv 322(AR) every acute r. will ding book iv 326(AR) A. Comnenus a constant r. of St. Paul v 84(K1) false conclusions that deceive common r. v 94(K2) king represents it speciously to impose upon r. v 99(K3) king more diligent r. of poets than of politicians v 125(K6) r. may judge as finds cause v 190(K12) lest king be taken for a great r. v 232(K17) address to the r. vi 285(Gp) far from making any r. sadder vii 57(1D1) More the fornicator addresses Christian r. viii 87(2D) commendation of work to r.; less suited to gain attention of r. ix 5(SD) Cry patched up with an epistle to r. ix 31(SD) find out what legacy to r. ix 55(SD) caution r. vs thinking me a historian ix 57(SD) to refresh r.'s mind from other fountains ix 83(SD) some writers of geography cloy and weary out r.; some do not satisfy r. x 327(HMp) to save r. longer travail of wandering x 328(HMp) r. perplexed as if at cross-road; labor of r. becomes such that xii 167(PO3) wretched r. of scholasticism xii 177(PO 4) C.D. addressed not to ignorant, but to well informed xv 69(CD1.8) Zanchius leaves r. in uncertainty xvi 147(CD1.27) To the R. xviii 247(TC) to the R., prefixed to Cabinet Council xviii 273

Readers, throng of worthless r. be far from my poems i 324(JR80) scorn thy r. to allure ii 4(PLpv45) neglect of rime may seem defect to vulgar r. ii 6(PLv) stagger multitude of credulous r. iii 82

READERS

(P) to deal plainly with you, r. III 107 (AP) thus much, r. III 108 (AP) trust this man, r., whose divinity would reconcile England and Rome III 114 (A1) but mark, r. III 171 (A17) what think ye r.; conceive him r., he would missificate III 203 (CG1.5) may deserve of charitable r. III 233 (CG2p) a mortal thing among many r. of no empyreal conceit III 235 (CG2p) jury of r. III 290 (AP) point me out to his r. III 301 (AP) if r. can believe me III 307 (AP) secure with handful of wise men III 377 (Dp) he seeks choicest and learnedest r. III 378 (Dp) ere I assay verdict of outlandish r. III 379 (Dp) his r. might catch an ague the while IV 195 (T) would catch his r. to believe his ability IV 236 (C) truth to find out her own r.; few r. but of value V 65 (Kp) let my thoughtful r. taste man VII 25 (IDp) begging his r. to be sorrowful; not moving r. to sorrow VII 57 (ID1) leave in r.'s minds hatred of you VII 515 (ID12) unless I chose to disparage opinions of hosts of intelligent r. VIII 15 (2D) Christina among first r. of *Defence* VIII 17 (2D) if divorce tracts had been in Latin, then no vulgar r. VIII 115 (2D) something r. will not disdain IX 7 (SD) to allure if not ears at least eyes of r. IX 141 (SD) has not satisfied unbelief of r. IX 231 (SDs) to be sought by them more credulous than I wish my r. X 194 (B4) Huntingdon gives poem on Brunanburg as pastime to r. X 233 (B5) breed in r. an aversion almost natural XII 161 (PO3) expect not from candid and judicious r. XIV 13 (CDp) r. begged to ponder my statements XIV 177 (CD1.5)

Reading, Danes come to R. X 209 (B5) Danes waste as far as R. X 259 (B6) Reading, to his r. brings not a spirit equal II 470 (PR4.323) to give world better account of their r. III 82 (P) order of praying, r. in church assemblies III 124 (A2) cannot prefer them before received r. III 153 (A13) proof of his wit and r. III 235 (CG2p) industrious and select r. for writing poetry III 241 (CG2p) modesty

READS

others are to judge of by r. III 289 (AP) censure books not for their r. III 301 (AP) ceaseless round of study and r. III 305 (AP) nice and humorous in r.; no patience with drawling versifier III 328 (AP) abridge himself by r. III 350 (AP) displayed own want of r. IV 14 (M) little r. and less meditating IV 64 (T) to which Christ refers our r. IV 148 (T) to clear capacity, well nurtured with good r. and observation IV 190 (T) matters not for r. of this odious fool IV 266 (C) head filled with long r. IV 278 (E) next what is to be thought in general of r. IV 297 (AR) Solomon says much r. is weariness; not that such and such r. is unlawful IV 310 (AR) keep from him what is unfit for his r. IV 314 (AR) now come to silence us from r. IV 331 (AR) others as fast r., trying all things IV 341 (AR) people then taken up with r. IV 343 (AR) king's r. declares it false copy V 272 (K26) timely r. of this treatise VI 1 (CPd) pomp and ostentation of r. admired among vulgar VI 41 (CP) lost labor of much unprofitable r. VI 65 (H) use all diligence by r. Bible VI 168 (TR) has not read good authors with judgment or profit VII 67 (ID1) have discovered Salmasius to be man of great r., puerile judgment VIII 49 (2D) by continuous r. brought down affairs of Greeks XII 29 (FE7) eyes pained him in morning when r.; they shrank from r. XII 67 (FE15) keenness of eye and mind dulled by long r.; always saw more in sight than I had finished in my r. XII 161 (PO3) if this indeed is the right r. XVI 83 (CD1.25) scriptures plain through diligent and constant r. XVI 259 (CD1.30) r. profane writers; examples of Paul, earliest church fathers; Dionysius of Alexandria; Julian Apostate; Socrates and Eusebius on r. XVIII 136 (CB) Stephanus doubts r.; conjectures r. XVIII 323 (MAR) Readings, prate of nothing but manuscripts and various r. VII 67 (ID1) Reads, who r. incessantly II 470 (PR4.322) he that r. attentively IV 109 (T)

READWULF

Readwulf, R. falls at Alvetheli in fight vs Danes x 200(B5)

Ready, took r. way to despoil us of manhood iii 53(R2)

Ready and Easy Way to Establish a Free Commonwealth, as in that book I proved would be best vi 109(LM) vi 111 preface of a late discourse entitled *R.* vi 151 (BN)

Real presence, Christ's words, eating my flesh, an expression purely metaphorical xvi 193(CD1.28) absurdity of doctrine of r. p. xvi 195(CD1.28) papists err in attributing any virtue to mere outward sign xvi 201(CD1.28)

Realities, to r. yield all her shows ii 256 (PL8.575) age in r. as ignorant as forefathers iv 14(M)

Reality, do not contain substance and r. v 252(K21)

Realm, locusts . . . that o'er r. of impious Pharaoh ii 20(PL1.342) scout into the r. of night ii 42(PL2.133) disturb the secrets of your r. ii 72(PL2.972) another world hung o'er my r. ii 73(PL2.1005) wandering many a famous r. ii 114(PL4.234) thy r. is large ii 249(PL8.375) air, r. of Satan ii 311(PL10.189) made one r.; one r., one continent ii 318(PL10.391) to r. of Congo ii 360(PL11.400) 2. in r. of Pharaoh ii 384(PL12.162) drag serpent in chains through all his r. ii 395(PL12.455) gods of many a pleasant r. ii 409(PL11.118) from r. of Bocchus ii 461(PL4.72) laws the holy covenant between king and r. iii 57(R2) ought to suspect hierarchy in his r. iii 59(R2) treason to the royal blood of this r. iii 68(R2) Bucer's affection for r. iv 7(M) Bucer promoted Gospel in this r. iv 19(M) obligation by Parliament on whole r. iv 294(AR) judgment vs Rich. II that r. might not be endangered v 26(TE) sent by whole r. to be his counsellors and teachers v 181(K11) thus you name acts of our late potent r. vii 17(1Dp) Gunpowder Plot adjudged high treason vs king, Parliament and r. vii 529(1D12) people swore to r. and

REASON

laws vii 539(1D12) Lords and Commons supposed to parley with king about r. xviii 5(PRO)

Realms, ponders battles and r. [*Dan.* v.27] ii 142(PL4.1002) chains in hell, not r., expect ii 184(PL6.186) number sufficient to possess her r. ii 216(PL7.147) money brings r. ii 439(PL2.422) with like aversion I reject r. ii 440(PL2.458) all 3 r. witness v 187(K11)

Realty, where faith and r. remain not ii 182(PL6.115)

Reap, when they cannot r. soberest ends iii 480(D2.16) that he should r. from me that sows not for me vi 74(H)

Reaper, sweaty r. brought first fruits ii 361(PL11.434)

Reapers, as r. oft are wont ii 290(PL9.842) O, hardy the bowels of the r. xii 277(PO7)

Reaping, r. to himself sorrow iii 392(D 1.2) The R. Woman, pastoral out of Ruth xviii 236(MS)

Rear, scatters r. of darkness thin i 36(L'A 50) give them play front and r. iii 41(R2) if minister's r. and flanks be not impaled iv 335(AR)

Reason, unmoulding r.'s mintage i 104(CO528) obtruding false rules pranked in r.'s garb i 113(CO758) Tasso bereft of r. i 228(LR2.2) down r. then; though r. here aver i 348(SA322) or r. though disturbed and scarce consulted i 392(SA 1546) as r. was, obeying i 395(SA1641) whom r. has equalled ii 17(PL1.248) Belial could make the worse appear the better r. ii 42(PL2.114) urged main r. for immediate war ii 42(PL2.121) words clothed in r.'s garb ii 46(PL2.226) with r. hath deep silence ii 53(PL2.431) r., useless and vain, had served necessity; r. also is choice ii 81(PL3.108) public r. just compels me ii 120(PL4.389) marriage founded in r. ii 133(PL4.755) pain to thee no r. ii 138(PL4.895) many lesser faculties serve r. as chief ii 147(PL 5.102) shapes which r. joining or disjoining ii 147(PL5.106) often in r.'s absence fancy wakes to imitate her ii 148

REASON

(PL5.110) soul r. receives and r. is her being; r. discursive or intuitive; r. discursive oftest man's; r. intuitive the angels'; differ but in degree II 161 (PL5.487-490) who can in r. assume monarchy II 172 (PL5.794) who r. for their law refuse, right r. for their law II 179 (PL6.41) whose r. I have tried unsound and false II 182 (PL6.120) when r. hath to deal with force, yet so most r. is that r. overcome II 182 (PL6.125) man endued with sanctity of r. II 229 (PL7.508) animals r. not contemptibly II 249 (PL8.374) good r. thou shouldst dislike II 251 (PL8.443) Eve approved my pleaded r. II 253 (PL8.510) authority and r. on her wait II 255 (PL8.554) love hath his seat in r. II 256 (PL8.591) growth, sense, r. summed up in man II 264 (PL9.113) smiles from r. flow II 268 (PL9.239) r. joined to delight II 269 (PL9.243) what obeys r. is free; r. he made right II 272 (PL9.352) r. deceived may misinform will II 273 (PL9.355) r. may meet some specious object II 273 (PL9.360) much r. in looks and actions of beasts II 280 (PL9.559) alteration in me to degree of r. II 281 (PL9.600) our r. is our law II 283 (PL9.654) words impregnated with r. to her seeming II 286 (PL9.738) Satan endued with r. to admiration II 291 (PL9.872) sensual passion usurping over sovereign r. II 300 (PL9.1130) liberty dwells with right r. II 381 (PL12.84) results of obscuring or not obeying r. II 381 (PL12.86) passions catch government from r. II 381 (PL12.89) unworthy powers within self to reign over free r. II 382 (PL12.92) virtue which is r. II 382 (PL12.98) thy r. why riches should be sought II 441 (PR2.485) glory God exacts, and r. since his word II 446 (PR3.122) how r. with Gentiles II 467 (PR4.233) good r. if I seek II 478 (PR4.526) in vain to oppose custom if overcome by r. III 29 (R1nm) r. of Christ for saying, my sheep hear my voice III 32 (R1nm) that intellectual ray God hath planted in us III 33 (R1) no r. but lust III 36 (R1) Aristotle from prin-

REASON

ciples of r. lays down [*Esh.* i.10; *Pol.* vii. 2.1] III 38 (R2) stands not with r. of state III 39 (R2) statutes of God we may reject for no r. III 40 (R2) our own r. has consecrated III 53 (R2) decree from r. of state; we have much less r. to stand to their definitive sentence III 85 (P) sufficient r. why we no longer muse III 93 (P) when prelates are forsaken of sound r. III 99 (P) when I have rendered a lawful r. III 105 (Ap) r. for style of answer III 108 (Ap) tradesmen can attain to a r. of their actions III 119 (A1) I shall take counsel of r.; r. is gift of God in one man as well as in a thousand; r. was only thing that moved Councils to enjoin set form of liturgy III 126 (A2) what if r. now illustrated by word of God could produce better prevention III 127 (A2) unless convinced with Calvin's r. III 149 (A5) can be no r. given III 150 (A5) as logic or indeed r. instructs us III 151 (A5) since r. of this borrowed name is but to signify preaching of Gospel III 154 (A13) if r. of this borrowed name be collective; but the r., i.e. the office of preaching, is equally collective III 155 (A13) provision which Lord of soil allows me with good r. III 159 (A13) if we ask r. of aught from our dear mother III 171 (A17) to set human laws barely forth to people without r. III 181 (CGp) moved to obey sincerely by knowing so good a r. of their obedience; care of Moses to instruct in general r. of that government; members of church ought to inform understanding in r. of church government; affections of mind where r. has her seat III 182 (CGp) so years bring r.; let that be looked on III 183 (CGp) first and greatest r. of church-government III 184 (CG1.1) not r. to think church should be left destitute of that care III 188 (CG1.1) doctrine is r. of the measure of discipline III 194 (CG1.2) first and greatest r. for submitting is that God has so commanded; whether prelacy or presbytery can be supported by this greatest r. III 195 (CG1.3) r. of this im-

REASON

parity in priests III 204(CG1.5) God's command in scripture first and greatest r. of church government; warrant in doctrine of Christ that want of this r. sufficient to confute pretences III 209(CG1.5) has outside of specious r. III 209(CG1.6) of what importance this 2. r. may be III 210(CG1.6) Eusebius' r. not obscure; pope arose out of r. of prelaty; pattern in Gospel sets up pope with better r. than archbishop III 212(CG1.6) can be no r. yielded either in nature nor religion III 217(CG1.6) for same r. God and church calls on you to lay down pre-eminence; church claims again for r. she first gave it III 220(CG1.6) let succors be hastened as r. is III 228(CG1.7) God had given me ability to r. vs that man that was author of so foul a deed III 232(CG2p) I may trust with more r. to have courteous pardon III 235(CG2p) excuse that urgent r. has plucked from me III 240(CG2p) that prelaty opposes r. and end of Gospel III 242(CG2.1t) some other good r. might undertake for prelaty III 242(CG2.1) I shall add one r. why prelaty is not a church government III 243(CG2.1) that ceremonious doctrine of prelaty opposes r. of Gospel III 245(CG2.2t) instead of showing r. of their lowly condition III 246(CG2.2) that prelatical jurisdiction opposes r. of Gospel and state III 248(CG2.3t) with much more r. ought censorship of church III 251(CG2.3) declare true r. of church censure III 253(CG2.3) r. of presbyterial government so coherent with Gospel III 254(CG2.3) minister has best r. to know secretest diseases of soul III 257(CG2.3) another r. there is; shame is a far greater incitement to virtue and has more r. III 259(CG2.3) equity and just r. so perspicuous III 263(CG2.3) hold as main r. of their advancement III 271(CG2c) no one have r. to think this incredible III 275(CG2c) stand on side where I saw r. of justice III 281(AP) weighing argument, not by r., but by yrs of adversary III 282(AP) nature is regenerate r. III

REASON

287(AP) where he shall be found with r., not ink in his mouth III 291(AP) found good r. to speak well of state III 292(AP) harm the truth for me to r. in her behalf III 296(AP) Stoics account r. which they call the Hegemonicon to be common Mercury; r. conducts without error III 318(AP) God gave us r., charity to bear us out III 375(Dp) to prohibit divorce is vs r. of law III 385(D1p) answer deliberate r. with heat and noise III 386(D1p) proving and answering what may be objected from light of r. III 387(D1.1) is greater r. of divorce III 388(D1.1) not so rebellious vs nature and r. III 390(D1.1) first r. of law grounded on prime r. of matrimony III 390(D1.2t) lived most loosely by r. of bold accustoming III 395(D1.3) 2. r. of this law III 395(D1.4t) being failed of what in r. it looked for III 397(D1.4) 3. r. of this law III 399(D1.5t) still bound without r. by deaf rigor III 399(D1.5) 4. r. of this law III 400(D1.6t) the 5. r. for divorce III 404(D1.7t) Paul removes the doubt by an evangelical r.; 2. r. of divorce among Jews; this r. was moral and perpetual III 407(D1.8) in due progress of r. III 409(D1.8) law of Moses about divorce grounded on moral r. III 410(D1.8) moral r. of dangerous keeping; by same everlasting r. III 411(D1.8) the r. follows III 413(D1.8) pretended r. of it as frigid as frigidity III 416(D1.9) 6. r. of this law III 416(D1.10t) most unnatural tribute to be extorted from person endued with r. III 417(D1.10) r. he had to say so III 419(D1.10) 7. r. for this law III 420(D1.11t) 8. r. for law III 421(D1.12t) freedom of divorce to any creature endued with r. III 422(D1.12) 9. r. for divorce III 422(D1.13t) come with r. into thoughts of wise man; worth study of skilful men in r. of things III 426(D1.14) scripture where r. of doubt exists III 429(D2.1) Moses without any r. at all III 433(D2.2) r. obscure and in wrong sense III 439(D2.3) God's law measures and is com-

REASON

mensurate to right r. III 440(D2.3) this duty whereof we r. III 445(D2.4) mystic r. of heathen mysteries known to sages; r. of Jewish imputed filthiness not known to our divines III 446(D2.4) statute prefers special r. of charity III 447(D2.5) copious r. found to prove Jew had no more right to supposed indulgence III 449(D2.6) cannot love her by r. of some displeasing quality III 454(D2.8) Pharisees conceal wise and human r. III 455(D2.8) every command given with a r. binds only as r. holds; the r. must be considered; this r. not sufficient of itself; primitive r. of never divorcing was III 457(D2.9) this primitive r. is only cause of not divorcing III 458(D2.9) if you recite whole r. of the law III 459(D2.9) perverse opinion will continue it in despite of nature and r. III 462(D2.9) unquestionable right and r. in law of nature III 463(D2.10) a law clear in nature and r. III 467(D2.12) Pharisees had concealed natural r. of the law; justify any froward r. of their own III 477(D2.15) same r. has same right III 481(D2.17) r. of that law vanished with Paradise III 482(D2.17) r. so many men disesteem this wise law III 485(D2.17) this gave r. to Paul III 491(D2.19) neither scripture nor r. has laid this unjust austerity on divorce III 495(D2.20) Henry VIII finding just r. in his conscience; Paulus Emilius put wife away for no visible r. III 502(D2.21) last r. why divorce should not be restrained by law III 505(D2.22) literalism vs analogy of r. IV 9(M) censures without one r. given; former book had r. to a sufficiency IV 68(T) r. nowadays satisfies not IV 69(T) if argument and r. be cut off IV 70(T) let law, as r. is, bear consequences IV 72(T) with as slight a r. IV 78(T) cannot in any order of r. IV 80(T) that God intended to found marriage according to natural r.; that duty of marriage should arise from the r.; not r. swallowed up in reasonless duty IV 84(T) machinations of religious and civil r. cannot unfasten IV 88(T)

REASON

fleshly appetite heard before right r. IV 89(T) should preserve marriage in love and r.; spoke such gentle r. IV 90(T) not said absolutely without r. IV 94(T) reformed writers affirm from collective r. IV 95(T) when persons marry without own power they are subject beyond r. IV 105(T) conclude by all power of r. IV 106(T) consequences cannot be bound in r. upon man IV 107(T) how in multitude of r.; doubted what this r. of uncleanness might be IV 108(T) as clear in r. of common life IV 111(T) why Moses adds r. of the law IV 113(T) obliterated lively sculpture of ancient r.; necessary to heap r. upon r. IV 115(T) he who will deny arguments to have been with r.; to those whose r. is not illiterate book I appeal IV 134(T) different and strange from light of r. IV 135(T) no absolute command without r. IV 148(T) prohibits nothing beyond r. of its own prohibiting IV 151(T) most gross paradox that ever did violence to r. IV 153(T) never heard before in any law, r. IV 157(T) in execution as r. and present nature can bear IV 171(T) as r. of man's condition could bear IV 173(T) with all due r. thus better understood IV 177(T) r. of things will assert more than r. of words IV 181(T) won from fornication and r. of adultery IV 182(T) by what rule of logic or of r. IV 184(T) nature consents with r., never contrary IV 190(T) ceremonial r. having vanished, moral r. stands to eternity IV 191(T) Apostle discusses scruple with evangelic r. IV 198(T) thing of common r. IV 205(T) fear to seem not to commune with r. in men, but deplore loss of r.; accustomed to accept testimony, not to scan r.; nor clearly to apprehend r. IV 206(T) moderns have been as full in assertion, but not so full in r. IV 207(T) joined in opinion so consonant to r.; authorities contributing r. are welcome IV 230(T) than any sound r. it could oracle IV 233(C) sage delivery of no r. IV 235(C) principles of right r. and

REASON

justice; cannot in r. or equity be absolute law prohibiting rv 262(C) whether my affirmations backed with r. rv 266(C) that act of r. called proairesis rv 284(E) Parliament obeys voice of r. rv 296(AR) who destroys good book, kills r., God's image; that ethereal and 5. essence, the breath of r. itself rv 298(AR) God trusts man with gift of r. to be own chooser rv 310(AR) good to hear all manner of r. rv 312(AR) when God gave Adam r.; r. is but choosing rv 319(AR) in writing to world, man summons all his r. rv 324(AR) forfeiting esteem he had of r. rv 328(AR) that which just r. should bring to my mind rv 330(AR) believes without knowing other r. rv 333(AR) assenting to force of r. and convincement rv 341(AR) if men would be governed by r. v 1(TE) law of nature and right r. v 7(TE) law and r. abstracted from personal errors v 9(TE) cannot but stand with plain r. v 14(TE) vulgar folly of men to desert own r. v 19(TE) grounded so much on natural r. v 22(TE) to couple r. with example v 27(TE) clear to any man not averse from r. v 34(TE) more general laws of nature and of r. v 35(TE) learn what true end and r. of Gospel is v 44(TE) I ask by what r. sacrifice religion, laws, liberties; strangest piece of r. to be called human v 55(TE) by scripture and by r. there can no more authority be shown; all scripture and r. they bring infers it v 56(TE) divines would have r. halt with them v 57(TE) kings use will as right hand, r. as left v 63(Kp) not to meet force of his r. in any field v 66(Kp) repentance in r. to be expected of king v 72(Kp) to recall Parliament could not stand with r. in his affairs v 77(K1) easy for king to call his obstinacy r. and other men's r. faction; must believe all r. came to him by title with crown v 79(K1) all Britain to be tied to r. of one man; man so much a tyrant but professes to be guided by r. and judgment v 82(K1) for Parliament to have r. by this rule were vain; law in

REASON

free nation has been ever public r., enacted r. of Parliament; interposing own r. which to us is no law v 83(K1) king approving in his subsequent r. v 94(K2) hopeful resolution for king to have r.; his r. found to be nothing beyond his advantages; was this a r. for 3 nations v 115(K4) book I have to answer pretends r.; I hold r. the best arbitrator; r. law of law itself v 121(K5) terrible anything from which his r. chose to run away v 127(K6) law of England is quintessence of r. and wisdom; r. better evidence than rolls and records; king should pretend to r. v 128(K6) a mere No, a sleeveless r. v 129(K6) king would have his r. sovereign of that sovereignty of all v 131(K6) king permitted to use his r. and conscience as law; not permitting him to deprive us of our r.; not inward use of r. that would content him; which use of r. most reasonless is utmost any tyrant v 132(K6) all r. admits v 133(K6) private and overweening r. of one obstinate man v 134(K6) his error would command all to renounce own r. and understanding v 135(K6) to acquit and rescue our own r. v 136(K6) specious plea of his conscience and r. v 138(K6) how preposterous king's r. v 147(K8) soul to all r. invincible v 151(K9) as if Parliament had assailed his r. with force of arms; not he their r. with his arms v 152(K9) by all law and r. v 159(K9) thrice repeats to be true state and r. of the war v 161(K9) law is r. of Parliament v 168(K10) king absurd in placing power supreme above sense and r. v 172(K10) king uses old plea of r. v 174(K11) without leave of his private r. v 176(K11) had king's r. mastered him, not been mastered; fantasy of king's r. v 177(K11) his r. never unfurnished of denial v 178(K11) no law demanded a man to be quieted with r. of superior; mad law to subject r. to place; no tyrant can require more than that his r. terminate all proposed laws; confine all kingdom's r. to will of one man v 180(K11) exorbitancy

REASON

of kings whether called r. v 181(K11) not only r. but known law v 182(K11) pregnant r. wrought so with Parliament v 183(K11) without king's procreative r. v 185(K11) nay, that his r. is celestial to Parliament v 186(K11) can not be that Irish so far lost their r. v 188(K12) sound r. added why not likely to be forged v 192(K12) king's r. straitened with false virginity v 203(K13) as if climate had changed nature of r. v 204(K13) king never sworn to his own r. v 234(K17) treaties a retiring from bestial force to human r. v 235(K18) so far from granting r. after so much blood v 236(K18) must be construed r. in king v 240(K18) grant under falsified names of r.; king adores r.; calls her divinest power; where may his monuments of r. be found; appear thinly in actions and writings v 257(K22) dispute laws after with r. of one man v 284(K27) things variously understood by human r.; things else by light of r. would seem indifferent; not only his word but dictate of r. tells us vi 5(CP) catholics not tolerated for just r. of state vi 19(CP) to Gospel belong willingness and r., not force vi 25(CP) bring some r. with their force vi 27(CP) Saviour from very light of r. declared vi 50(H) papists induced by own r. vi 70(H) light of r. on pay of clergy vi 73(H) interpretation agreeable to r. vi 74(H) offer it to r. of any man vi 75(H) not on majority but on which side most r. vi 114(W) free council of own electing where r. only sways vi 122(W) vote without r. shown vi 131(W) they who past r. and recovery devoted to kingship vi 140(W) fundamental law grounded on light of nature or right r.; called moral law vi 158(BN) void of all r. and good policy vi 160(BN) Parliaments, bridle of kings not vs right r. vi 161(BN) meeting no more solid r. vi 163(BN) contest of toleration settled if men will be rational vi 171(TR) Irish refuse most convincing evidence of r. and demonstration vi 245(O) God

REASON

does not exercise authority without r. given vi 247(O) priests scarcest owners of r.; why spend 2 such precious things as time and r. upon priests vi 267(O) how such absurd opinion can live in any man's r. natural or rectified vi 268(O) r. man is endued with; r. is God's gift; should be used for men's deliverance vii 11(1Dp) on my side light of truth and r. vii 13(1Dp) when command has express r. attached, no one bound beyond that r. vii 163(1D3) Paul writes to set forth r. of government vii 165(1D3) Gospel clashes not with r. or law of nations vii 169(1D3) Paul adds a r. to his command; that r. will be true rule of our subjection; where that r. holds we are rebels if we submit not; where r. holds not, we are cowards and slaves to submit vii 177(1D3) all r., human and divine, requires all offenders to be punished vii 205(1D3) opinions of fathers not warranted by scripture or good and sufficient r. vii 247(1D4) what nature and right r. dictates learned from wisest nations; make plain by examples what I have proved by r. vii 291(1D5) contrary to law of God or of nature, or, in fine, to r.; repugnant to will of God, to nature and to r. vii 427(1D8) law cannot be law if vs r.; law is right r. above all else vii 445(1D8) royal fanatics not open to r. vii 483(1D10) argument is contradictory to r. vii 529(1D12) as r. of state demanded vii 555(1D12) truth defended by r.; r. only defence properly human viii 11(2D) it follows by parity of r. viii 27(2D) as long as sense and r. allowed men viii 93(2D) More bids adieu to r. viii 143(2D) can do nothing with r.; everything related to r. found in Salmasius viii 145(2D) struggle with r. vs error viii 179(2D) if a man has any use of r. viii 197(2D) nothing more agreeable to r. viii 223(2D) men as legislators who know not what r. means viii 247(2D) learn to obey right r. viii 251(2D) r. of deeds of civil war viii 253(2D) you are utterly destitute of r. or you would ix 93

REASON

(SD) doubted with good r. whether Arthur reigned in Britain x 128(B3) thought it but r. to assume royalty x 132 (B3) have what with r. can be relied on for truth x 140(B3) whereby we understand little of their r. x 179(B4) unjudicious to know r. of winning x 325 (Bd) ground of canons of theologians far from r. xi 7(LOp) natural logic is very faculty of r.; natural r. and trained r.: 4 helpers xi 11(LOp) perfecting r. for sake of proper thinking; no speech without r. xi 17(LOp) word for *logic* means r.; to r. defined; natural r. imperfect xi 19(LO1.1) relation of r. to argument xi 25(LO1.2) angels and men work according to r. and thought xi 43 (LO1.5) logic teaches art of reasoning, not nature of r. xi 75(LO1.9) diverse arguments dissent in a single r. xi 103 (LO1.12) opposites differ in fact and r. xi 109(LO1.13) in pure negatives no use of r. xi 137(LO1.16) internal r. and external speech xi 301(LO2.2) no use of r. to be omitted in logic xi 357(LO 2.7) ignorant who have no power to r. correctly xii 121(PO1) attempt to reduce things to norm of r. xii 131(PO1) my mind being led by r. and authority xii 179(PO4) weigh carefully what r. recommends xii 181(PO4) subduing primary impulses through r. xii 275 (PO7) despoiled vs all law and r. xiii 221(SL68) evidence persuade his r. into assent xiv 11(CDp) existence of God proved by right r.; right r. not extinguished in worst men; unless right r. convinced men of existence of God xiv 29(CD1.2) r. alone not a sound guide to adequate knowledge of God xiv 31 (CD1.2) highly agreeable to r. that first commandment xiv 51(CD1.2) God's decrees considered by r. xiv 69(CD1.3) sufficient r. for rejecting doctrine of predestination; no other law than what logic or sound r. teaches xiv 71(CD1.3) decrees consequent upon foreknowledge more agreeable to r. xiv 81(CD1.3) argument summed up in strict conformity

REASON

with r. xiv 83(CD1.3) gift of r. implanted in all xiv 131(CD1.4) if we may r. by analogy xiv 167(CD1.4) divines who do violence to r.; hypothesis repugnant to r. xiv 195(CD1.5) let us discard r. in sacred matters and follow Bible; human r. and common language of man have called God one in numerical sense xiv 197(CD1.5) though these opinions seem inconsistent with r.; setting aside r. therefore xiv 209(CD1.5) why should I, though in opposition to r., set aside Christ's meaning xiv 213(CD1.5) on subject so sublime and above our r.; belief must be founded not on mere r.; r. protests strongly vs doctrine; how can r. establish position contrary to r.; product of r. must be consistent with r.; doctrine not disproved by r.; orthodox doctrine of Trinity agreeable neither to scripture or r. xiv 217(CD1.5) r. rejects the doctrine xiv 255(CD1.5) true doctrine as r. shows on every view; too clear to be denied by any one possessed of common r. xiv 311(CD1.5) any rational being may judge of the extravagance of considering Son as Son and Father xiv 313 (CD1.5) co-essential unity of God and Holy Spirit a doctrine contrary to human r. xiv 381(CD1.6) r. concurs with Bible that creation was out of some kind of matter xv 19(CD1.7) virtue fitted for life and r. xv 41(CD1.7) doctrine of soul's existence independent of body vs r. xv 43(CD1.7) some arguments from r. besides those of scripture on creation of soul xv 45(CD1.7) agreeable to r. to believe good angels upheld by own strength xv 99(CD1.9) law of nature able to teach whatever is agreeable to right r. xv 117(CD1.10) r. taught them separation must sometimes come before death xv 171(CD1.10) no good r. yet advanced why marriage should differ from other compacts xv 175(CD1.10) spiritual death consists first of loss or obscuration of right r. xv 207(CD1.12) nothing more agreeable to r. than necessary parts of Christian faith xv 265(CD1.

REASON

14) infants do not have simplicity and innocence without faculty of r.; signs of covenant that require mature r. xvi 173 (CD1.28) how weak to r. thus about infant baptism xvi 175(CD1.28) doctrine of consubstantiation irreconcilable with r. and commonsense xvi 199(CD1.28) still less shadow of r. for assigning to ministers marriages and funerals xvi 247(CD1.29) arguments from r. supporting resurrection xvi 351(CD1.33) delight in things indifferent as far as consistent with r. xvii 205(CD2.8) compose differences as far as r. xviii 19 (DEC) that account of r. with virtue may be correct; that r. and judgment may have field to exercise xviii 128(CB) a man's courage depends not on body but r.; man by r. masters strongest animals; r. a man's strongest safeguard xviii 134 (CB) questions about God that human r. finds hard to solve xviii 138(CB) law-giver who gives r. for his law; citizen engrossed in r. of law; thinks he knows r.; result xviii 166(CB) r. of creating kings xviii 175(CB) R. appears with Justice before Adam xviii 231(MS)

Reason of Church Government urged against Prelaty iii 181 Book II iii 229 replied to Ussher in C. G. viii 131(2D)

Reasonable, true pastor requires very r. supply of human necessities iii 163(A13) demand from us a r. service iii 182(CGp) wisely restrain r. soul of man iii 373 (Dp) something r. if out of parity of wisdom iii 475(D2.15) God's ways do not cross r. desires iii 496(D2.20) such a r. and expedient liberty as this iii 531 (Dn) Grotius inclining in r. terms to this controversy iv 11(M) in other cases not less r. iv 202(T) beseeeming dignity of r. creatures iv 253(C) who kills a man kills a r. creature iv 298(AR) in all claims of temporal right is just and r. vi 69(H) liberty of will should be partially regained, which was but r. xiv 135 (CD1.4) what is r. inference to one, not r. to another xv 135(CD1.10)

Reasonably, company that mind may r. desire iii 423(D1.13)

REASONINGS

Reasoned, r. high ii 57(PL2.558) what his youth r. without pattern iv 17(M) valuing them as beasts not to be r. with v 12(TE) many have r. that great will be exalted by knowledge in future life xii 281(PO7)

Reasoning, r. I oft admire ii 236(PL8.25) by thy r. this I guess ii 238(PL8.85) thy own last r. words ii 273(PL9.379) either by plain text in Bible or solid r. iii 81(P) weak mightiness of man's r. iii 246(CG 2.2) error and custom cry down free r. iii 368(Dp) I follow pattern of St. Paul's r. iii 417(D1.10) I deduced from pattern of Paul's r. iv 265(C) people then taken up with r. iv 343(AR) king hindering from examination of his r. v 174(K11) as if at r. no man equal to king v 257(K22) on same r. why may not state rid itself of tyrant vii 181(1D3) logic is art of r. well xi 19(LO1.1) difference between r. and debating xi 21 (LO1.1) r. made up of reasons alone or related xi 21(LO1.2) beasts partakers of low form of r. xii 281(PO7) by parity of r. xiv 13(CDp) force of r. proves that *Rom.* i.25 makes Son, if anything, greater than Father xiv 263(CD1.5) constantly shifting form of r. xiv 303(CD 1.5) Augustine by process of r. could not discover xv 49(CD1.7) by parity of r. xv 51(CD1.7) divine precepts are obligatory, not consequences deduced by human r. from them xv 135(CD1.10) r. proceeds on supposition there are 2 states, mortal and immortal xv 225(CD1.13) no assertions on mere philosophical r. about incarnation xv 265(CD1.14) interpretation that proceeded from infancy of r. xvi 175(CD1.28) fallacies of human r. for doctrines of God xvi 265(CD 1.30) Sidney with exquisite r. on suicide xviii 133(CB)

Reasonings, at least vain r. down i 348 (SA322) sincere love would have taught other r. i 368(SA875) all my r. vain ii 334(PL10.830) so obstructed and benumbed with same fleshly r. iii 146(A4) by his idle and shallow r. iii 171(A17)

REASONINGS

marvel that Andrews' friends would let such shallow r. come abroad III 201(CG 1.5) angel of Gospel conquers proud r. of flesh III 269(CG2c) these r. with certain niceness of nature III 304(AP) what are r. worth III 428(D2.1) diligent alacrity of r. in pursuit of truth IV 342(AR) scripture better than king's human r. V 219(K16) your childish r. VII 37(1Dp) our contest by r. not by narrations VII 497(1D10) adverse r. evaded by wretched shifts XIV 5(CDp) specious r. of lawyers XVIII 192(CB)

Reasonless, though fond and r. to some I 366(SA812) knowledge forbidden? suspicious, r. II 124(PL4.516) r. defaming of the book III 295(AP) an absurd and r. custom V 128(K6) which use of reason, most r. V 132(K6)

Reasons, baited with r. not unpalatable I 91(CO162) these r. in love's law I 366(SA811) combated all these r. I 367(SA 864) serpent knows and speaks and r. II 287(PL9.765) Cyprian proves with solid r. III 16(R1) yielded to Rome primacy for spiritual r. III 85(P) forsake r. that led us to part from Rome III 101(P) r. for church government not formally set down in Bible III 184(CGp) arbitrate 2 main r. prelates have III 213(CG1.6) we have many r. to think III 215(CG1.6) if we could dissolve your doubtiest r. III 216(CG1.6) misconceive r. of my silence III 285(AP) r. for which I thought myself not exempted III 289(AP) if ye think the soundness of r. III 366(AP) to prove other r. for divorce than adultery III 384(1Dp) discoursed grave and pious r. of this divorative law III 390(D1.1) however many grave r. pretended to married life III 394(D1.3) r. that move him to divorce are equal to r. which warranted him to marry III 399(D1.4) r. of those lapses and melancholy despair in married persons III 400(D1.5) if these r. be duly pondered III 427(D1.14) law proved unabolishable for many r. equal, honest, charitable, just III 428(D2.1) pretending only these

REASONS

plausible r. III 433(D2.2) find r. not invalid III 441(D2.3) Spirit moving in wisest men upon just and necessary r. III 451(D2.7) with due and wise regard to r. of first command III 460(D2.9) without those just and equal r. which establish law III 461(D2.9) having unfolded ambiguous r. III 480(D2.17) Gersom r. that had it been whoredom III 488(D2.18) r. of Paul cannot be made special III 491(D2.19) unaccountable and secret r. of disaffection III 497(D2.21) some r. will be urged III 498(D2.21) following r. may gain end sought III 499(D2.21) r. of reformed writers all silenced III 506(D2.22) appears these r. have not erred IV 8(M) let Bucer's unanswerable r. be vulgarly known IV 9(M) think not to win with numbers and names, rather than with r. IV 19(M) Parliament cannot reject clearness of these r. IV 71(T) r. of higher strain than matrimonial bear sway IV 80(T) 2 r. for rejecting Junius IV 109(T) Erasmus shows learnedly with other r. IV 113(T) not hinder divorce vs higher and more human r. IV 149(T) Bible seldom or never sets down all r. for commands IV 167(T) to be treated there in full with all their r. about them IV 257(C) exquisite r. in Selden's volume IV 309(AR) drawn forth r. as in battle IV 347(AR) prove by authorities and r. V 7(TE) allegations not r. main contents V 72(Kp) withered arguments and r. V 73(Kp) impertinent and vain r. V 262(K24) command accompanied with weightiest and inmost r. of Christian religion VI 30(CP) undertake to demonstrate not by my own r. and authorities alone VII 71(1D2) whether we try by r. and arguments VII 483(1D 10) had no light r. for beginning with thanks to God VIII 19(2D) men accustomed to weigh r. of things IX 91(SD) r. alone or related XI 21(LO1.2) some r. of state to encourage you XIII 359(SL110) creed inferred by human r. with no certain convictions XVI 281(CD1.30) astute r. of Council of Trent vs marriage of

REASONS

clergy xviii 149(CB) laws ought to have r. added xviii 165(CB)
 Rebecca, twins that strove in womb of R. v 271(K26) R. and Jacob not guilty of falsehood about Esau's birthright xvii 307(CD2.13) Deborah, R.'s nurse xviii 235(MS)
 Rebecca, not natural that Thomas marries R. iv 115(T)
 Rebeck, r. and bagpipe must be licensed iv 317(AR)
 Rebecks, jocund r. sound i 37(L'A94)
 Rebel, his host of r. angels ii 9(PL1.38) the r. king ii 25(PL1.484) who justly hath driven out his r. foes ii 101(PL3.677) which of those r. spirits ii 135(PL 4.823) amazement seized the r. thrones ii 185(PL6.199) terror seized the r. host ii 201(PL6.647) Satan r. to all law ii 307(PL10.83) sin eternal r. vs justice iii 473(D2.14) Presbyterians defied king as r. v 34(TE) r. but a consequence of rebellion v 161(K9) Dillon, soon after a chief r. v 192(K12) how to be Scot and Irish r. v 212(K14) with as much devilish malice, impudence, falsehood as any Irish r. vi 265(O)
 Rebelled, servitude to serve him who hath r. vs worthier ii 184(PL6.179) rid heaven of these r. ii 204(PL6.737)
 Rebellion, presumed single r. i 380(SA 1210) blotted out and erased by their r. ii 21(PL1.363) saw r. rising ii 169(PL 5.715) misery uncreated till the crime of thy r. ii 187(PL6.269) Nimrod shall derive name from r.; though of r. others he accuse ii 380(PL12.36) idolatry and r. got Peter's patrimony iii 43(R2) violent hands on purses stirs to r. iii 57(R2) prelates have been the forge of r. iii 67(R2) that r. in Ireland ought to hasten reformation iii 222(CG1.7t) thank ourselves if bloody r. be strook; r. ought not be hindrance of reformation iii 225(CG 1.7) r. from cause of misgovernment of church iii 226(CG1.7) fear of r. can be no plea to stay reformation iii 228(CG 1.7) all rumors of r. iii 339(AP) r. rages in Ireland iii 340(AP) interpret

REBELLIONS

only of stubbornness and r. iii 488(D2. 18) vulgar judge r. by outcome, learned by purpose v 26(TE) Presbyterians have turned warrantable actions into r. v 31(TE) not r. when people rise vs things unlawful v 32(TE) seized upon pulpit as fortress of their r. v 59(TE) king with slander of r. v 73(Kp) r. in Ireland broke out v 105(K4) rebel but consequence of his r. v 161(K9) near month when r. broke out v 166(K10) r. in Ireland v 188(K12) warnings brought months before that r.; main incitement for that r. from England; who was prime author of r.; malediction vs author of this r. v 189(K12) king denies he was author of that r.; king maintained Irish army till very burst of r. v 190(K12) committee of papists, all since in head of that r.; departed not home till 2 months before r. v 191(K12) king after r. broke out; no doubt who was author of that r. v 193(K12) began causeless and voluntary r. v 194(K12) king would commiserate sad effects of r. v 196(K12) king fomenting and arming r. vi 112(W) whole managing of peace and war committed to chief leaders of Irish r. vi 246(O) fatal day when Irish r. broke out vi 248(O) r. even then designed by these unhallowed priestlings vi 260(O) involved them in far worse guilt of r. vi 271(O) raging r. among people vii 51(1D1) says whole theory of r. belongs to Independents vii 503(1D10) Protestant churches when vs king guilty of r. vii 535(1D12) cities of Armorica in new r. x 34(B2) Romans upheld r. of adulteress vs husband x 63(B2) r. opposed to duties owed to magistrate xvii 403(CD2.17) want drove English into r. xviii 203(CB) who cloak r. under religion xviii 214(CB) emperor accused Protestants of r. xviii 216(CB) chorus relates Lucifer's r. xviii 229(MS) after Lucifer's r. xviii 231(MS)
 Rebellions, new r. raise their hydra heads i 64(S15.6) r. stirred up by obdurate papists iii 8(R1) what r. have bishops

REBELLIONS

not been in III 45(R2) Tertullian merely condemns riots and r. VII 247(1D4) now you reckon up r. of Assyrians VII 335(1D5)

Rebellious, for those r. II 11(PL1.71) he with this r. rout fell long before II 35(PL 1.747) redound on his r. head II 80(PL 3.86) faithful to thy r. crew II 140(PL4.952) Satan with his r. disappeared II 192(PL6.414) institution not so r. vs nature and reason III 390(D1.1) king himself r. to that law V 242(K19) censured our actions as r. VI 117(W)

Rebels, dextrous to subdue thy r. II 170(PL5.742) sacrilegious and puritanical r. III 51(R2) to quell barbarous crew of Irish r. III 228(CG1.7) as r. have done in Ireland to Protestants III 309(AP) calls them brethren not r. V 15(TE) r. in meantime to God V 71(Kp) thousands whom he counted r. V 98(K2) king in person to chastise wicked Irish r. V 142(K8) king exempts Irish r. from blame V 190(K12) papist committee found to be chief r. V 191(K12) other principal r. confessed; Irish r. well received by king at Oxford V 193(K12) king's good affection to r.; holds r. less in fault than Scots V 194(K12) whole Irishry of r. V 195(K12) king's secret intercourse with chief r. V 196(K12) king and Irish r. had one aim; king's tenderness of Irish r.; king justifies r. V 198(K12) more bloody than r.; when r. brought to famine V 199(K12) king looked upon blood spilled either of subjects or r.; king prays for Irish r. V 201(K12) king invited earnestly aid of Irish r. V 208(K13) peace to be hastened with Irish r. V 238(K18) English during treaty called r.; as having treated with r., no Parliament V 239(K18) king's good affection to Irish r. V 251(K21) king speaks of wicked r.; who but those r. now chief support of son V 289(K27) satisfaction for Irish r. brought over V 304(K28) army so lately punished in Cheshire r. VI 102(LF) king's leaguings with r. vs us VI 112(W) how sped r. your fa-

RECONT

thers VI 137(W) *Observations on Articles of Peace with Irish R.* VI 242(Ot) Articles of Peace granted to papist r. VI 242(O) accomplices of abhorred Irish r.; those inhuman r. and papists of Ireland; bloody r. after massacre of many thousand English VI 243(O) trusting Irish r. for one oath of allegiance VI 244(O) confidence king had in Irish r.; standing army of papists at beck of other arch r. VI 245(O) from crew of r. VI 248(O) who but Irish r. murdered magistrates; Belfast Presbytery with copartnering r. of south VI 255(O) forces that should have fought vs Ormond and Irish r. VI 260(O) nothing more advantageous to those r.; Irish r. ever vs covenant VI 263(O) these articles of peace with the r. VI 270(O) appearance of co-interest with Irish r. VI 271(O) where reason holds, we are r. if we submit not VII 177(1D3) we and all Protestants are r. VII 211(1D3) God teaches Rehoboam people not to be called r. VII 229(1D4) Jeroboam's successors frequently called wicked, never r.; you even suppose people of England to be r. VII 231(1D4) English left then ready to assail r. and fugitives XIII 47(SL16)

Rebuffus, send us back to learn reformation from R. VI 66(H)

Rebuke, his grave r. II 136(PL4.844) pride humbled by such r. II 190(PL6.342) anger and just r. II 260(PL9.10) insisted on r. II 422(PR1.468) censure by Christian r. III 72(R2) foully to the r. of his great servant III 467(D2.12) his unspotted law without r. allows III 469(D2.13) r. extreme to bring to rectitude IV 174(T)

Rebukes, great r. of nonresidence X 322(Bd)

Rebukes, with bitter and ireful r. III 313(AP) incite his enemies by r. III 442(D2.3) Milton met with sharp r. XVIII 247(TC)

Recant, not to r. injuries spoken of me IV 20(M) More so base as to r. upon oath VIII 31(2D)

RECANTATION

Recantation, whole life of prelates is r. of pastoral vow III 165(A13) Nævius released upon r. IV 301(AR)

Recanted, old doings of Presbyterians though r. VI 139(W) Salmasius' writings vs bishops and pope r. by subsequent conduct VIII 97(2D)

Recanting, I am far from r. IV 68(T) their r. ministers v 34(TE)

Recants, yields question and r. it again IV 246(C)

Receipts, those not contented with stale r. IV 351(AR)

Receiving, r. and occupying subjects XI 81(LO1.10)

Reception, great r. of their king II 171(PL 5.769) causes act according to r. of their matter II 333(PL10.807) all hope lost of my r. into grace II 449(PR3.205) hope to meet with candid r. XIV 9(CDP)

Recess, this happy place, our sweet r. II 356(PL11.304) Athens in her sweet r. II 467(PR4.242)

Recesses, nature has her r. as blamelessly IV 190(T)

Reciprocation, r. of things and qualities XI 91(LO1.11) r. in distribution and definition XI 225(LO1.25) r. defined; r. and equality; found only between form and thing formed, subject and adjunct XI 227(LO1.25) how rule of r. works with parts and whole XI 235(LO1.26) r. common to definition and distribution XI 261(LO1.30) r. in description XI 271(LO1.31) r. in testimony defined; its force obscure XI 293(LO1.33) r. defined; truest of all conversions XI 337(LO2.4)

Recital, compendious r. of councils III 358(AP) fondness of Boadicea not worth r. X 68(B2)

Recitation, shall not be mere r. IX 179(SD)

Recitations, by wise and artful r. III 240(CG2p)

Recklessness, extreme r. a peculiar sign of 2. coming XVI 341(CD1.33)

Reckon, if thou r. right II 238(PL8.71)

Reclaiming, art of powerful r. IV 174(T)

RECORD

Recollection, loving r. of virtues XII 25(FE7)

Recompence, what r. towards thee I intend I 369(SA910) praise, the easiest r. II 108(PL4.47) receives from all his alimential r. II 159(PL5.424) what r. equal have I II 235(PL8.5) in r., for such compliance such r. merits II 295(PL 9.994) is this the r. II 301(PL9.1163) thanks, the slightest, easiest, readiest r. II 446(PR3.128) contempt, hard r. II 447(PR3.132) find not r. from just or unequal causes III 418(D1.10) Bucer wanted not r. as great as himself IV 7(M) consider what r. God has given to ministers; r. ought to be given them; r. by them may be justly received; r. under the law and under the Gospel VI 50(H) Apostle affirms it no great r. to reap carnal things of spiritual VI 63(H) r. for teachers of poor; looking for no r. but in heaven VI 76(H) Paul receiving r. of his labor VI 89(H)

Reconcile, how to r. other places IV 85(T)

Reconcilable, no r. offence can justify divorce III 483(D2.17)

Reconciled, let him live before thee r. II 347(PL11.39) places in scripture r. III 428(D2.1)

Reconcilement, r. move with feigned remorse I 363(SA752) peace assured and r. II 87(PL3.264) never can true r. grow II 110(PL4.98) his r. seeking II 338(PL 10.943) Christ meant chiefly matters of r. III 484(D2.17) r. to be sought IV 189(T) stupid r. without justice V 254(K 21) ought to be highest persuasion to r. VI 104(LF)

Reconciliation, where r. might have place III 483(D2.17) promote r. between kings of Denmark and Sweden XIII 431(SL 136) no mode of r. except through Christ XIV 105(CD1.4) Gospel also called the word of r. XVI 115(CD1.27) kings having power taken away not appeased later by any r. XVIII 184(CB)

Record, king's book his r. of condemnation V 103(K3) immortal r. of eloquence X 33(B2) title found by good r. X 114

RECORD

(B3) fancy of legend rather than war-
rantable r. x 193(B4)
Record-books, r. of gods i 266(IPA6)
Recorders, Dorian mood of flutes and soft
r. ii 28(PL1.551)
Recording, for want of r. be ever children
x 2(B1)
Records, in heavenly r. now ii 21(PL1.
361) in ark r. of his covenant ii 387
(PL12.252) left only in those written r.
pure ii 397(PL12.513) stale and useless
r. of uncertain or unsound antiquity iii
81(P) from certain r. then current iii
100(P) search in oldest r. for good way
iii 139(A4) better evidence than rolls
and r., reason v 128(K6) make r. of
these actions that all nations may read
vii 7(1Dp) our public r. assure us vii
457(1D9) our r. of great authority de-
clare vii 465(1D9) Danish history not
silent, whether out of own r. or ours x
199(B5) herald's answer is, no copy of
book among r. of Tower xii 87(FE21)
Recoverers, Parliament r. of our liberties
vi 45(Hd)
Recreant, man turned r. to God ii 447
(PR3.138) like r. Jew iii 308(AP) law
turns r. from own end iii 434(D2.3)
Recreating, without some r. intermission
of labor iii 239(CG2p)
Recreation, r. necessary; should be man-
aged by state iii 239(CG2p) win peo-
ple to receive r. and instruction at once
iii 240(CG2p) no r. came to me more
welcome iii 302(AP) so soon as leisure
granted me the r. iv 238(C) place of r.
in education iv 288(E) mathematics
and music his r. viii 121(2D) to grow
grey without r. xii 217(PO6)
Recreations, God conceals not his r. before
world; r. necessary to man iv 85(T)
what r. may best become these studies iv
287(E) must regulate all r. iv 317(AR)
there be r. iv 334(AR) as a boy in r. of
learning ix 227(SD)
Recruit, I was raw r. engaging with vet-
eran viii 101(2D)
Rectified, Christ r. power of master of
family iii 468(D2.12)

REDEEMER

Rectitude, judge rightly of r. of their life
iii 22(R1) why ordained to man in his
original r. iv 92(T) rebuke extreme to
bring to r. iv 174(T) king concludes
with high commendation of his r. v 188
(K11)
Rectors, who shall be r. of our daily riot-
ing iv 318(AR) monks at Bangor un-
der 7 r. x 148(B4)
Red Cross, unfurl streaming R. C. iii 61
(R2)
Red Lion, privateer R. L. set upon the
Edmund and John xiii 215(SL66)
Red Sea, troubled sea i 11(PS114.7) Ery-
thraean main i 13(PS136.36) billows of
R. on cups of Manso i 312(ED185) Orion
armed hath vexed the R. coast ii 19(PL
1.306) R. awed by rod of Moses ii 385
(PL12.197) as God once cleft R. ii 457
(PR3.438) on the shore of that R. iii
148(A4)
Reddition, r. a part of comparatives xi 153
(LO1.18)
Redeem, babe that must r. our loss i 7(N
153) to r. man's mortal crime ii 85(PL
3.214) thou only canst r. ii 87(PL3.
281) r. what hellish hate ii 88(PL3.
300) the Lord r. thee quite from death's
claim ii 356(PL11.258)
Redeemed, with multitude of my r. ii 86
(PL3.260) all my r. may dwell in joy
and bliss ii 347(PL11.43) Saviour by
free grace r. us iii 56(R2) burdens be
not laid upon r. of Christ iii 355(AP)
Saviour r. us to state above prescriptions
iv 76(T) adultery may be r. with love
and duty in her who has pardon iv 181
(T) bought and by him r. who is God
vi 30(CP)
Redeemer, man's R. voluntary ii 306(PL
10.61) death which the R. died ii 394
(PL12.445) acknowledge now my R. ii
399(PL12.573) R. of that lost remnant
iii 76(R2) called out of bonds witnesses
of R. iii 338(AP) Christian liberty pur-
chased with death of R. v 207(K13) of
Christ as R. xv 251(CD1.14) there is
no other r. than Christ; promise and ex-
pectation of R. even from fall xv 257

REDEEMER

(CD1.14) necessity of redemption and existence of a R. perceptible under the law xvi 99(CD1.26) under Gospel R. is explicitly understood xvi 101(CD1.26) *see also* Christ

Redeeming, tends to r. of none but objects of compassion iii 386(D1p)

Redeems, theirs whom Christ r. ii 394(PL 12.434)

Redemption, our great r. from above did bring i 1(N4) for his r. all my patrimony i 390(SA1482) without r. all mankind ii 85(PL3.222) in thee shall be restored as many as are restored ii 87(PL 3.287) place ordained without r. ii 166(PL5.615) life to who believe in his r. ii 393(PL12.408) work r. for man ii 414(PRI.266) in covenant of our r. magnified external signs iii 3(R1) r. by free grace iii 56(R2) esteems himself for price of his r. iii 260(CG2.3) captivity without refuge or r. iii 381(D1p) dishonorable to work of our r. iii 453(D 2.7) reveal higher lessons of r. iii 507(D2.22) grace offered us in our r. iv 74(T) wherefore serves our happy r. iv 91(T) misfortuned wedlock that may seek r. iv 145(T) consecrated to despair without r. iv 253(C) attained by r. of Saviour to be filial toward God vi 32(CP) typical acknowledgment of our r. vi 58(H) since work of our r. finished vi 133(W) money for r. of his soul and souls of ancestors x 202(B5) our r. is owing to Son xiv 393(CD1.6) out of cruelty and violence God effected general r. of man xv 81(CD1.8) r. of man defined; anticipated condemnation of man by gratuitous r. xv 253(CD1.14) of the ministry of r.; Christ's humiliation for our r. xv 303(CD1.16) those who maintain Christ died not for our r. xv 319(CD1.16) r. is not purification; Christ redeemed all transgressors; all are redeemed even those who know not of it xv 329(CD1.16) ransom Christ paid is sufficient for r. of mankind xv 349(CD1. 17) necessity of r. obscurely perceptible under the law xvi 99(CD1.26) under

REED

Gospel truth of r. explicitly understood xvi 101(CD1.26) manifestation of covenant in r. from bondage from Egypt; symbols of expiation and r. under Moses xvi 103(CD1.26)

Rederchius, R. king in name x 30(B1)

Redion, R. king in name x 30(B1)

Redoubts, prelates mining and sapping r. of monarchy iii 56(R2)

Redress, griefs finding no r. i 359(SA619) find what to r. till noon ii 268(PL9.219) miseries of Ireland are urgent of speedy r. iii 227(CG1.7) doing his best to delay all r. iii 325(AP) speedy r. in what is possible iii 339(AP) calling for speediest r. iv 71(T)

Redresses, skilfully apply several r. to each malady of state iii 113(A1) administer those r. by just law iv 72(T) guiltless not deprived of needful r. iv 129(T)

Redshanks, generation of highland thieves and r. vi 271(O)

Redundance, fill my pages even to r. with quotations xiv 11(CDp) same r. in text xiv 285(CD1.5)

Redundancy, r. in an axiom xi 303(LO 2.2)

Redundant, verse is r. thus xviii 319(MAR)

Redwald, R. son of Titilus, grandson of Uffa x 126(B3) R. king of East Angles receives messengers from Ethelfrid demanding surrender of Edwin; hesitates; urged by wife not to yield; fights and slays Ethelfrid x 152(B4) R. becomes superior to other Saxon kings; relapses into paganism; erects 2 altars, one to Christ, one to idols; settles Edwin in his kingdom x 153(B4) story of R.'s relations to Edwin; dazzled by gold of Ethelfrid; his court; his final resolution x 155(B4) persuade R. to be friend of Edwin x 156(B4) Eorpwald, son of R. x 158(B4) Sigbert exiled to France for some displeasure by his father R. x 162(B4)

Reed, what drops the balmy r. ii 144(PL 5.23) incentive r. provide ii 196(PL6. 519) in seraph's hand a r. ii 198(PL 6.579) up stood the corny r. embattled

REED

in her field II 223(PL7.321) pastoral r. of Hermes II 350(PL11.132) lead us to broken r. of tradition III 81(P) discipline whose golden surveying r. III 185(CG1.1) Christ bids John take his r. [Rev. xi.1]; meaning of r. given John from heaven III 194(CG1.2)

Reeds, crowned with vocal r. I 79(L86) all at once their r. put forth II 198(PL6.582) where winds with r. play II 425(PR2.26) that youth may not be poor, shaken uncertain r. in commonwealth IV 285(E)

Re-embattled, stood r. fierce II 206(PL6.794)

Reference, summary r. to chapter and verse XIV 11(CDp)

Refigure, child does not more r. visage of father III 320(AP)

Refined, if not of pure yet r. nature XII 324(EC38)

Refinements, urbanity in r. of conversation XVII 323(CD2.13)

Refiner, wise man like good r. IV 314(AR)

Reflection, by tincture or r. they augment II 224(PL7.367) besides the sunny r. of neighboring churches III 146(A4)

Refluxes, sings wily subtleties and r. of man's thoughts III 239(CG2p)

Reform, why no complete r. under Edw. VI III 7(R1) stand dallying and deferring to r. III 225(CG1.7) Parliament bent to r. defects of forefathers III 292(AP) great and populous nation to r. III 372(Dp) Fagius sent to r. dominion IV 12(M) England needed a r. IV 19(M) r. according to original institution V 28(TE) Parliament that will r. must have recourse to law of nature VI 113(W) English in covenant left free to r. own country VI 264(O) desiring to r. our church after rest of churches VII 29(1Dp) driven out of fair country when nothing else would r. them X 140(B3) divines called to r. religion X 321(Bd)

Reformation, *Of R. in England* III 1 causes that have hindered r.; wonderful and happy r. of church in these latter days III 1(R1) bright and blissful r. III 5(R1)

REFORMATION

we are no better than schism, from all r.; diligence of pope and papists to hinder r. III 6(R1) though these prelates sought further r. III 9(R1) r. not perfected at first push III 11(R1) three classes of hinderers of r. III 14(R1) Constantine the lodestar of r. III 23(R1) what r. Constantine wrought III 24(R1) the love of holy r. III 34(R1) qualifications of minister to engage in r. of church discipline; if scripture be for r. III 35(R1) libertines, hinderers of r. III 36(R1) 3. sort that hinder r. III 39(R2) feeling axe of God's r. III 47(R2) pope has tried since r. III 60(R2) lukewarmness in divinely warranted r.; long affection of people for r.; possibility of rapid r. III 66(R2) rule of r. prelates would have III 70(R2) jubilee and resurrection of state III 112(A1) plea of papacy vs r.; four score years in wilderness since r. began III 144(A4) prayer of praise for English r. III 145(A4) morning beam of r. III 146(A4) thy kingdom is now at hand III 148(A4) bishops began r. before they were bishops III 178(Aps) God seeking to make Jews expect a new r. III 190(CG1.2) Christ foreshows r. in church in visions of John III 194(CG1.2) principal r. foretold by John III 195(CG1.2) weedinghook of r. plucks up glorious poppy from insulting over corn III 208(CG1.5) prelates shall never taste good of r. III 214(CG1.6) not strange if best disciples in r. were called Lollards III 216(CG1.6) that sects, schisms and rebellion in Ireland ought to hasten r. III 222(CG1.7t) subtle prelate Gardner sought to divert first r. III 222(CG1.7) overcloud fair beginnings of purposed r.; sects but pangs of birth before r. III 223(CG1.7) when r. shall be perfected III 224(CG1.7) rebellion ought not to be hindrance of r. III 225(CG1.7) at church's r. III 226(CG1.7) prophets that lived in times of r.; will be said r. is a long work III 227(CG1.7) let not r. be delayed; beginning at r. of our church; fear of sects nor of rebellion can be fit plea to

REFORMATION

stay r. iii 228(CG1.7) purity of scripture only rule of r. iii 325(AP) bring full and perfect r. of church iii 341(AP) look not for more crafty deceivers in spite of r. iii 366(AP) now to be thought on in r. intended iii 367(Dtp) God causes r. iii 368(Dp) pretext of r. iii 370(Dp) a great and populous nation to reform iii 372(Dp) farewell r. unless divorce be remedied iii 375(Dp) England to give out r. to world iii 377(Dp) this general labor of r. iii 384(Dip) hating to hear of perfect r.; where r. is iii 426(D1.14) Henry VIII, beginner of a r. iii 502(D2.21) Bucer's book contains high points of r. iv 7(M) r. of commonwealth is like a building; r. to begin from foundation which is marriage and family iv 8(M) Bucer reduced his model of r. to 14 heads iv 9(M) eager in r. of names and ceremonies iv 14(M) among first and greatest authors of r. iv 15(M) before examining propounded truth in time of r.; famous lights of first r.; then in first r. of England iv 16(M) now in way to high virtue iv 17(M) feel his skill at helm of r. iv 18(M) that 2 principal leaders of r. may not be sued in bill of license iv 20(M) in time of r. find not permission to the press iv 61(M) Bucer, elect instrument of r. iv 66(T) right r. of commonwealth calls for speedy redress iv 71(T) not yet scoured off by r. iv 91(T) Wyclif, first preacher of general r. to Europe iv 222(T) Melancthon, 3. great luminary of r. iv 223(T) purest times that ever shone on r. in this island iv 231(T) law which whole r. of church rejected iv 249(C) to try what God hath determined iv 276(E) r. in good part arrived at iv 294(AR) licensing at entrance of r. iv 305(AR) licensing to hinder r. iv 306(AR) r. never to be forgotten iv 330(AR) as if our r. sought no more but to make room for others iv 332(AR) licensing first used to extinguish light of r.; have not attained utmost prospect of r. iv 337(AR) trumpet proclaiming r. to

REFORMATION

all Europe; reforming of r. iv 340(AR) new ideas for approaching r. iv 341(AR) art and wisdom when r. is expected iv 342(AR) slow moving r. we labor under; when God shakes kingdom to general reforming; sectaries busiest in time of r. iv 350(AR) Scotland in purest times of r. v 29(TE) voice of faction speaking, not of r. v 30(TE) England preceding other nations in r. v 39(TE) Knox and fellow laborers in r. of Scotland v 49(TE) divines then of no more use to r. thoroughly performed v 57(TE) what kind of r. to be expected from Chas. v 82(K1) upheld prelates vs example of all r. v 152(K9) r. of 2 kingdoms v 157(K9) if oath be not interpreted by r. v 159(K9) darkness his prerogative made between us and peaceful r.; r. our true sunlight v 172(K10) chief means of public welfare and r. v 178(K11) kind of r. that king looked for v 182(K11) was such a man ever likely to admit r. v 184(K11) Charles the V. since R. v 186(K11) should r. suffer bishops to sit lording v 205(K13) stop all r. under name of new molds v 207(K13) never used with success since R. v 208(K13) covenant bound men to r. of church discipline v 209(K14) covenants necessary in churches intending r.; Asa made covenant at beginning of r. v 210(K14) covenant binds to r. of what is evil v 211(K14) king disallows r. intended by covenant; r. not to be made by those divines; r. not by essays, aphorisms, but by solid proofs of scripture; king accuses Parliament of trying to rob church by r.; king declares his forwardness for due r. v 212(K14) steering under full sail to r. v 218(K15) innovations ushered in with name of r. v 219(K16) r. censured and opposed under name of innovation v 220(K16) have learned from times of r. v 226(K17) bishops in high place not allowed by r. v 227(K17) any papist more scandalously vs all r. v 229(K17) protected from fear of r. v 241(K19) upon r. of times; his exceptions vs r. pitifully old; that 2 bugbears may

REFORMATION

drive off r.; king grants r. to be good work v 247(K20) complaints from legate of pope to cities that began r.; never sincere r. escaped clamors; king on effect of popular and deceitful r.; since first times of r. v 248(K20) much less lay blemish on purpose of r.; king doing nothing toward r. of church or state v 249 (K20) how averse king was to r. in confinement v 258(K23) if God will remove r.; r. as greatest schism of all v 267 (K25) who suffer as persecutors of r. v 278(K27) when people began to call for r. v 280(K27) king hated r. as worst of evils; r. the bane of his crown v 281 (K27) accused by king and party to pretend liberty and r. v 300(K28) resolved first r. in church v 301(K28) new dawning of God's providence vi 43(Hd) church in ancientest r. approved not tithes vi 64(H) Parliament and people that have promised all r. by word of God vi 65(H) send us back very reformedly to learn r. from Tyndarus vi 66(H) to shame of their pretended r.; restored for happier r. vi 67(H) papists induced by own reason or light of r. vi 70(H) for all this noise of r. vi 72(H) such meetings advance r. of life vi 79(H) Waldenses, ancient stock of our r. vi 80(H) princes and cities of Germany in first R. vi 82(H) r. of laws may be considered in due time vi 106(LF) must have recourse to law of nature yet in church r.; if they intend r. to be thorough vi 113 (W) from treaty, r. in church for 3 years vi 115(W) hopes of a glorious rising commonwealth vi 116(W) what become of Protestant r. vi 117(W) treading back happy steps in progress of r. vi 119(W) court opinions contrary to all virtue and r. vi 120(W) obvious in history since R.; Elizabeth would never yield to Presbyterian r.; her mind and maxim unalterable that r. would weaken regal authority vi 142(W) eminent divines, leaders in late r. vii 49(1D1) if God cares, he would have same r. in commonwealth vii 211(1D3) in early r. monks

REFORMED

resorted to spectres viii 45(2D) in vain we glory in r. of opinions and institutions; in vain we glory in r. of faith itself ix 155(SD) Agricola began r. at home x 72(B2) this r. in church cause of military success x 108(B3) to scandal of their boasted r. x 322(Bd) nor more mortal wound since first preaching of r. x 323(Bd) relations with Spain since r. of religion xiii 517(DS) R. in the beginning of the last century xiv 3(CDp) it may be argued about r. xviii 235(MS) not more mortal wound to work of r. xviii 252(TC) *Of R.* in England sent to Rous xviii 269

Reformations, speedy and vehement were the r. of good kings of Judah, [1 *Kings* i. 12ff; 2 *Chron.* xiv.2ff; 2 *Kings* xviii.4ff; 2 *Chron.* xxix.3ff; 2 *Kings* xxii.3ff; 2 *Chron.* xxxiv.3ff] iii 66(R2) king reflects upon Protestant r. since Luther v 211(K14)

Reformed, must hold r. church to be no church iii 6(R1) unity with our sister r. churches iii 62(R2) r. churches abroad never sluggish in reforming iii 66(R2) use of sacred censure in r. churches iii 71 (R2) r. churches beyond the seas and supremacy; hatred to be r. iii 73(R2) hold fast to r. church iii 81(P) all r. churches unthroning episcopacy iii 100 (P) where among all r. churches a baser brood iii 160(A13) we acknowledge and believe catholic r. church iii 171 (A17) to afflict holy r. church iii 279(CG 2c) old corruptions to be r. iii 313(AP) clergy scorn r. writers iii 348(AP) what other r. church holds communion with us by liturgy iii 350(AP) English liturgy more dangerous than any r. churches use iii 351(AP) have more communion with Romish than with r. church iii 353(AP) scorn cast upon r. churches iii 354(AP) people hate to be r. iii 373(Dp) no other r. church has English attitude toward marriage iii 383(D1p) if r. writers whose doctrines persuade iii 506(D2.23) Bucer converted and r. many a city iv 11 (M) opinion held by some of best r.

REFORMED

writers iv 63(T) held by r. writers vs papists iv 95(T) divorce for adultery and desertion allowed by r. churches iv 102(T) r. churches permit marriage after desertion iv 182(T) r. churches do not enjoin her to wait longer iv 202(T) in church both primitive and r. iv 207(T) what r. divines have recovered iv 218(T) r. churches have imitated ancient laws on divorce iv 232(T) licensing not from any r. city or church iv 305(AR) if other things be not looked into and r. iv 338(AR) study of what is to be r. iv 343(AR) flourishing deeds of r. commonwealth v 39(TE) what churches piously r., king dishonors with slander of rebellion v 73(Kp) so orthodoxal in church, ancient or r. v 158(K9) look at apostolic times or r. churches v 206(K13) king binds in bundle with r. churches v 229(K17) stand powling the r. churches; to vilify best r. churches; seems to hold a heresy in all r. churches v 232(K17) charged upon best r. churches v 249(K20) no hope to have anything r. by king or son v 280(K27) laws rejected in best r. churches v 284(K27) learnedest r. writers have said; if we mean not schism from most r. churches abroad vi 29(CP) if we have to do with true r. Protestants vi 53(H) so apparent to r. divines of other countries vi 60(H) ancientest r. churches of Waldenses vi 64(H) no r. church can admit fathers without scripture vi 65(H) our new r. English Presbyterian divines would engross all tithes; prelates in denying morality to Sabbath agree better with r. churches vi 67(H) at odds with clergy as r. principles give them some light vi 100(H) vs whole r. church vi 162(BN) England left free to reform after best r. churches vi 265(O) slanders most eminent divines of r. church vii 347(1D5) after pattern of r. churches vii 503(1D10) one step only: abjure r. religion; you taint r. religion vii 505(1D10) some said church should not differ from r. churches viii 129(2D) on our injury to

REFORMED

r. churches viii 197(2D) on French r. churches; their attitude to execution of Charles I ix 151(SD) adversaries of good delighted to find such a minister in r. church ix 153(SD) who charged r. presbyter of licentious conduct accuses whole body of ministers; who acquits r. presbyter easily acquits ministers; must have not only r. doctrine but r. doctors ix 155(SD) no room in r. church for such pests ix 221(SD) character, the disgrace of r. religion ix 227(SD) church must cast out such ministers if she be truly r. xii 97(FE24) papists persecute r. all over Germany xiii 149(SL48) enemy of r. rejoices at Protestant dissensions xiii 153(SL49) for peace of r. church; extolling affection to r. churches xiii 155(SL50) such of your subjects as profess r. religion xiii 157(SL51) abrogate this edict vs r. religion xiii 161(SL51) whereby we may be useful to rest of r. cities; have written to princes of r. religion xiii 165(SL52) kings of Swedes have always joined with r. xiii 169(SL53) utmost cruelty toward r. xiii 173(SL54) take courses with other r. friends xiii 175(SL54) inhuman slaughters of men who profess r. religion xiii 181(SL56) as becomes so puissant a defender of r. faith xiii 187(SL58) your majesty and rest of r. princes xiii 189(SL58) vs bosoms of all r. xiii 203(SL62) doubtful and bloody war vs enemies of r. faith; how miserable would be r. churches all over Europe xiii 243(SL75) out of our affection to r. religion xiii 257(SL79) 2 potent states hope of r. churches xiii 259(SL79) have beheld Protestant princes of r. republics at variance xiii 285(SL87) if r. brethren should add dissensions xiii 289(SL87) that people of r. and Augustan confession should cement not to be expected xiii 293(SL88) your highness consults common cause of r. religion xiii 327(SL101) among neighboring professors of r. religion xiii 367(SL112) lamentable complaints from poor people professing r. religion in Lucerna xiii 441(SL

REFORMED

139) strongholds of r. religion sufficiently fortified xiv 7(CDp) religion should be r. after stricter model xiv 9 (CDp) no one who belongs to the r. church should be offended at my exercising right to interpret Bible xiv 177(CD 1.5) theologians of r. church should depend even more on simple truth of scripture xv 265(CD1.14) an abuse unknown to any r. church but ours xvi 301(CD1.31) relations concern chiefly r. churches abroad xviii 53(DECnm) if they are adherents of r. religion xviii 109(ASP)

Reformedly, would send us very r. to learn reformation vi 66(H)

Reformer, Fagius to be r. of dominion iv 224(T) Knox, r. of a kingdom iv 326 (AR) Knox, r. of Scotland v 28(TE) a fierce r. once, now rankled with contrary heat vi 66(H)

Reformers, r. lighted tapers at Wyclif's preaching iii 5(R1) which the r. were not advised of iii 100(P) because bishops were r. of English church; may be denied that bishops were first r. iii 177 (Aps) what though Luther and other monks were r.; bishops were left because they were r. iii 178(Aps) Azariah to r. of age iii 227(CG1.7) with all the first martyrs and r. iii 292(AP) members of Parliament r. of church iii 337(AP) those tender hearted r. iii 356(AP) Parliament to be first of Christian r. iii 377 (Dp) 2 inspired r., Ezra and Nehemiah iii 411(D1.8) condemns choicest and holiest r. iv 66(T) we neglected to be their r. v 196(K12) king tells us what kind of persons public r. ought to be v 249(K20) protestation of first public r. vi 7(CP) Waldenses our first r. vi 84 (H) first r. refused to pursue papists through antiquity vi 95(H) so mixed with ambition of some r. vi 117(W) spirit and multitude of writings of r.; r. feared by kings viii 87(2D) needed most to have begun in forwardest r. x 323(Bd) common foes of the r. xiii 489 (SL154) Scottish r. renounced allegiance xviii 213(CB)

REFUGE

Reforming, earth, built with 2. thoughts, r. what was old ii 263(PL9.101) whom God has reserved honor of r. this church iii 35(R1) how else receive sudden assault of his r. spirit iii 145(A4) Spenser not without presage of these r. times iii 166(A13) shows of r. what they will iii 188(CG1.1) expected r. grace iii 214 (CG1.6) let us not make these things an excuse for delay in r. iii 223(CG1.7) in r. of church there must be waste iii 224(CG1.7) as if swift opportunities of r. religion iii 225(CG1.7) God chose Luther in r. church iii 314(AP) those who in r. our church iii 356(AP) pious nobility of those r. times iv 7(M) dedicated to royal pair of first r. kings iv 15 (M) nation that aspires to perfectest r. iv 17(M) approval of that r. age iv 231(T) r. of education one of noblest designs to be thought on iv 275(E) glory of r. our neighbors; r. of reformation itself iv 340(AR) when God shakes a kingdom to a r. iv 350(AR) being called to assemble about r. church, fell to progressing v 44(TE) king promising r. of religion v 82(K1) r. princes of Germany v 247(K20) scandals of hypocrites in times of r. v 249(K20) r. of some national laws xviii 6(PRO)

Refreshment, when we need r. ii 268(PL 9.237) nature's r. sweet ii 433(PR2.265) Refuge, as if Orcus were a r. ii 2(PLpv37) this hell seemed a r. ii 43(PL2.168) I in none of these find r. ii 264(PL9.119) destroys all hope of r. ii 334(PL10.839) r. none was found ii 369(PL11.673) finding Spaniard their safest r. iii 47(R2) God offers r. to suppliants iii 76(R2) till marriage is appointed r. of nature iii 426 (D1.14) if she accept r. of any honest man iv 183(T) London a city of r. iv 340(AR) More looks around for place of r. ix 143(SD) imagine r. in change of misery x 114(B3) not to betray law of r. given x 152(B4) where you might find suitable r. xii 107(FE 28) Piedmontese with no certain place of r. xiii 363(SL111)

REFUGEES

Refugees, voice of beggarly r. viii 177 (2D) one of r. perhaps told you viii 203 (2D)

Refusal, why should that cause thy r. ii 435 (PR2.323) incorrupt r. of what ye were incensed to iv 64 (T)

Refuse, seldom elegance without superfluous waste and r. iii 224 (CG1.7) this r. of a man viii 117 (2D)

Refutation, this doctrine easy work of r. iv 191 (T) writing is more easy to r. than preaching iv 336 (AR) all objections defeated iv 347 (AR) juggle scriptures which are plain r. vi 157 (BN) deserve laughter or contempt rather than r. vii 505 (1D10) if any think our r. deficient in gravity; necessary to accommodate nature of r. viii 45 (2D) I am preferred to pope for r. viii 57 (2D) anxious about your own r. of crimes ix 199 (SD) adultery . . . tale unworthy of r. ix 283 (SDs) seizing tales first for r. which have never been told ix 291 (SDs) dissentaries useful for r. xi 101 (LO1.12) elench defined as any kind of r. xi 383 (LO2.9) such r. as I am able xii 197 (PO5) r. of arguments vs predestination being posterior xiv 141 (CD1.4) filial character of Son affords r. for his supreme divinity xiv 313 (CD1.5)

Refutations, see from my previous r. vii 263 (1D4)

Refute, how r. idolisms of Gentiles ii 467 (PR4.233) slighting what they cannot r. iv 69 (T) how easily I r. you vii 51 (1D1)

Refuted, with all diligence and speed solidly r. iv 163 (T) shame not to maintain popish and oft r. positions vi 45 (Hd) r. speciously xiv 5 (CDp) to have branded with heresy is to have r. xiv 13 (CDp)

Refuters, light-armed r. iv 235 (C)

Refutes, r. without much trouble xii 167 (PO3)

Refuting, r. arguments placed before demonstrative xi 103 (LO1.12)

Regal, with trumpets' r. sound ii 56 (PL 2.515) a third of r. port ii 137 (PL4.869)

REGENERATE

with r. ornament ii 154 (PL5.280) when they see all r. power ii 170 (PL5.739) by right endued with r. scepter ii 173 (PL5.816) throne placed in r. lustre ii 320 (PL10.447) that his r. throne forever shall endure ii 390 (PL12.323) in r. chambers how thou lurkest ii 430 (PR2.183) table spread in r. mode ii 436 (PR 2.340) crown brings dangers to him who wears r. diadem ii 440 (PR2.461) so apt in r. arts and r. mysteries ii 451 (PR3.248) endued with r. virtues ii 462 (PR4.98) Beckett's affronts to r. majesty iii 46 (R2) they would persuade r. power iii 47 (R2) lay battery to r. safety iii 49 (R2) as for king's gift, r. bounty excusable in giving iii 167 (A14) death and burial of all that was r. v 38 (TE) with moderate means but r. spirit xii 15 (FE4)

Regalities, powers formerly called r. xviii 5 (PRO)

Regality, almost hissed king's ill-acted r. off stage v 78 (K1)

Regan, R. 2. dau. of Leir; her answer to father x 18 (B1) Leir gives R. to Hen-nius, duke of Cornwall x 19 (B1)

Regard, whom his choice r. ii 31 (PL1.653) with stern r. thus Gabriel ii 137 (PL4.877) Adam with stern r. ii 335 (PL10.866) Michael with r. benign ii 357 (PL11.334) from that placid aspect and meek r. ii 450 (PR3.217) sign of my r. for you xii 55 (FE11)

Regencies, passed the mighty r. of seraphim ii 170 (PL5.748)

Regenerate, made new flesh r. grow ii 345 (PL11.5) soul of a r. man lapsing iii 72 (R2) form and r. in us lovely shapes of virtues iii 191 (CG1.2) nature is r. reason iii 287 (AP) guiltiness taken away in those who are r. xv 197 (CD1.11) if will of r. be not made free xv 373 (CD 1.18) r. are not exempt from continued repentance xv 385 (CD1.19) divine love spread abroad in hearts of r. xvi 9 (CD1.21) increase operated in the r. xvi 15 (CD1.21) spiritual increase appears to be partly in power of r. xvi 17 (CD1.21)

REGENERATED

Regenerated, love *r.* in us by gift of God vi 21(CP) said to be *r.* xv 205(CD1.12)
 Regeneration, our beginning, *r.*, happiest end is likeness to God iii 37(R2) nature which is power of *r.* iii 427(D1.14)
r. does not remove indwelling sin xv 197(CD1.11) *r.* only can restore from spiritual death xv 205(CD1.12) *r.* is change operated by Word and Spirit xv 367(CD1.18) some divide *r.* into 2 parts: mortification of flesh and quickening of spirit; mortification cannot be constituent part of *r.* as it precedes *r.* and partly follows *r.*; quickening as often used to signify resurrection as *r.* xv 373(CD1.18) *r.* sometimes termed sanctification; literal mode of expression that for which *r.* is figurative phrase xv 375(CD1.18) external cause of *r.* is death and resurrection of Christ xv 377(CD1.18) other effect of *r.* is saving faith xv 393(CD1.20) increase of those gifts received by *r.* xvi 17(CD1.21) *r.* and increase are accompanied by confirmation in faith xvi 67(CD1.25) *r.* a pledge of salvation xvi 97(CD1.25) baptism signified *r.* by Holy Spirit xvi 169(CD1.28) baptism to signify *r.* xvi 185(CD1.28)
 Regent, Uriel though *r.* of the sun ii 102(PL3.690) calls the *r.* powers, under him *r.* ii 168(PL5.697) *r.* of day ii 224(PL7.371) Uriel, *r.* of the sun ii 262(PL9.60) no more than learned at *r.* house iii 74(R2) queen who was his *r.* v 239(K18)
 Regents, to dwell in light, *r.* ii 409(PRI.117)
Regest, R. of Landaff x 139(B3)
Regests, cathedral r. x 128(B3)
Regiment, and squared r. ii 35(PL1.758) what to temporal *r.* of wealpublic iii 41(R2) where Hannibal encamped own *r.* iv 344(AR) hardly to making up one ragged *r.* v 70(Kp)
 Regiments, doubted fidelity in some *r.* iii 338(AP) divided into *r.* v 169(K10)
 Regin, R. son of Gorbonian good king x 29(B1)
 Reginald, R. Danish prince honors Edward as his sovereign x 229(B5)

REHEARSALS

Reginald, R. king of Northumbers, confirmed by bishop x 239(B5)
 Reginald, answer of R. to Ruscand xviii 175(CB)
 Region, through many a *r.* dolorous ii 60(PL2.619) if I that *r.* lost ii 73(PL2.982) dislodging from a *r.* scarce of prey ii 93(PL3.433) fiery *r.* stretched ii 180(PL6.80) Satan gone up to middle *r.* of thick air ii 428(PR2.117) God may turn his fatherly regard to what *r.* he desires iii 145(A4)
 Regions, misty *r.* of wide air i 20(V41) what vast *r.* hold the immortal mind i 43(IP90) loud hosannas filled eternal *r.* ii 90(PL3.349) arm him with the force of all their *r.* ii 185(PL6.223) to his great baptism flocked the *r.* round ii 406(PRI.22) with men co-partner in these *r.* of the world ii 419(PRI.392)
 Register, *The Protonotaries' R.* used in *HM* x 382(HM5) name not found in any *r.* of French kings xviii 256(TB)
 Registered, have collected what is found *r.*; no more than barely *r.* in annals x 127(B3)
 Registers, yet these volumes of rubbish are our only *r.* x 180(B4)
 Regnerus, Bascai or Ivarus was son of R. x 210(B5)
 Regorged, fat *r.* of bulls and goats i 396(SA1671)
 Regresses, to hinder *r.* of nature iii 500(D2.21)
 Regret, anguish and *r.* for loss of life ii 341(PL10.1018) open *r.* of prelates at editions of Fox iii 120(A2) my gladness infected with sad *r.* xii 47(FE10)
 Regular, *r.* when most irregular they seem ii 166(PL5.623)
 Regulating, how deficient some preachers are in *r.* own families iii 187(CG1.1)
 Regulus, Jesus cites R. as poor ii 440(PR2.446)
 Rehearsal, continued *r.* of our daily orisons iii 124(A2) no set speeches unless worth *r.* x 68(B2)
 Rehearsals, overlong *r.* of what is written iii 505(D2.22)

REHOBOM

Rehoboam, when R. rejected conditions of Israelites; R. forbidden to fight by prophet; wise councilors whom R. advised with v 15(TE) R. could not have composed neater invective vs tumults; had more cause v 104(K4) king presented by words another R.; king acted what R. threatened v 277(K27) R. made king when Solomon died; R. asked advice of old men; of young men; R. advised people as young advised; Israel's reply to R. vii 227(1D4) people reject R.; God forbids R. to make war vs people; kings no more justified than R. in making war on subjects vii 229(1D4) passages that blame not Jeroboam's defection from R. vii 231(1D4) R. had many wives while he was upright xv 151(CD 1.10) R. where is disputed of politic religion xviii 237(MS)

Reign, his r. of peace began i 3(N63) her r. had here its last fulfilling i 5(N106) in Saturn's r. i 40(IP25) that durst dislike his r. ii 12(PL1.102) here we may r. secure ii 17(PL1.261) in my choice to r. is worth ambition ii 17(PL1.262) better to r. in hell than serve in heaven ii 17(PL1.263) frightened the r. of Chaos ii 27(PL1.543) will r. sole King ii 49(PL 2.324) not refuse to r. ii 54(PL2.451) where I r. king ii 62(PL2.698) where I shall r. ii 68(PL2.868) Night, consort of his r. ii 72(PL2.963) here thou shalt r. ii 88(PL3.315) under his great vicergerent r. ii 165(PL5.609) equal over equals to let r. ii 173(PL5.820) that equal over equals monarch r. ii 173(PL 5.832) nor by his r. obscured ii 174(PL 5.841) r. thou in hell ii 184(PL6.183) to dwell free if not to r. ii 188(PL6.293) worthiest to r. ii 209(PL6.888) moon her r. divides with stars ii 225(PL7.381) r. in bliss ii 318(PL10.399) of his r. shall be no end ii 390(PL12.330) bound his r. with earth's wide bounds ii 392(PL 12.370) suspected raised to end his r. on earth ii 409(PR1.125) from element each of his r. allotted ii 428(PR2.123) r. in Israel without end ii 440(PR2.442)

REJOICED

prophets who sung thy endless r.; happier r.; r. then ii 448(PR3.178) if of my r. prophetic writ hath told ii 448 (PR3.184) best r. who first hath well obeyed ii 449(PR3.195) will be punished whether thou r. or r. not ii 449(PR 3.215) hope thy r. ii 450(PR3.216) Euphrates and beyond shalt r. ii 456 (PR3.385) if I mean to r. ii 456(PR3. 404) knowing I shall r. ii 476(PR4. 492) wherein Sophocles and Euripides r. iii 237(CG2p) fabled r. of old Saturn iii 446(D2.4) mild effects of evil, injurious r. v 108(K4) infamy of his life and r. v 149(K8) whippings, pillories wherewith his r. v 155(K9) greatest part of his r. spent in not knowing nor doing aught v 249(K20) king began r. with detestable wrong vii 537(1D12) mild and just r. of Elidure x 29(B1) evidence for Christ's r. on earth xvi 361 (CD1.33)

Reigned, r. within himself v 132(K6) Reigning, on king's honor dearer to him than lust of r. v 213(K15)

Reigns, due alike to him who r. ii 54(PL 2.454) he who r. above ii 67(PL2.814) by which he r. ii 70(PL2.909) who by right of merit r. ii 179(PL6.43) he who r. within himself is more a king ii 440 (PR2.466) that other o'er the body only r. oft by force ii 441(PR2.478)

Rein, eyes roved without r. ii 366(PL11. 586)

Reindeer, sleds drawn by r. x 342(HM2) how Samoeds travel by r. x 344(HM2)

Reiner, Ethelfrid slew R. x 153(B4)

Reins, give the r. to wandering thought i 347(SA302) in heart, head, breast, r. i 358(SA609) ere I give r. to grief i 393 (SA1578) not as frail man in r. ii 190 (PL6.346) to disordered rage let loose the r. ii 202(PL6.696) zeal shaking slack r. iii 314(AP) indulgences to give a little the r. iii 372(Dp) by hard r. of them that fit us iii 485(D2.17) nature with 2 r. in each hand iv 190(T)

Rejoiced, my mother perceiving inly r. ii 413(PR1.228)

REJOICING

Rejoicing, great triumph and *r.* was in heaven *ii* 218(PL7.180) *r.* of heaven and earth in spring *iv* 290(E) enemy soon deceived of his *r.* *v* 270(K26) *r.* of all good men at offense of increase of popery; more *r.* that God makes people remember past deliverance *vi* 165(TR)
 Relapse, lead me to worse *r.* *ii* 110(PL4.100) from what high hope to what *r.* fallen *ii* 425(PR2.30)
 Relapses, poet deplores *r.* of kingdoms *iii* 238(CG2p)
 Relapsing, justify this foul *r.* to old law *iii* 208(CG1.5)
 Relate, thus they *r.* erring *ii* 35(PL1.746) how shall I *r.* to human sense *ii* 164(PL 5.564) inviting thee to hear while I *r.* *ii* 243(PL8.208) what is to come I will *r.* *ii* 379(PL12.11)
 Relater, her husband the *r.* she preferred *ii* 237(PL8.52) to be interpreter and *r.* of best things *iii* 236(CG2p) the divine *r.* shows not least sign of disliking *iii* 476(D2.15)
 Relaters, worthy deeds not often destitute of worthy *r.* *x* 32(B2) in civil matters dubious *r.* *x* 102(B2)
 Relation, *R.* son of *Ens* called by name *i* 22(Vc) approach so near as to make this *r.* *i* 108(CO616) *r.* more particular *i* 394(SA1595) if thou consent the full *r.* *ii* 163(PL5.556) seen, or by *r.* heard *ii* 430(PR2.182) *r.* stands *ii* 477(PR4.519) *wen* claims he is special near *r.* to head *iii* 48(R2) this doubtful *r.* *iii* 83(P) by all this *r.* it appears not *iii* 95(P) whether natural *r.* may be plea to hinder religious duty *iii* 408(D1.8) would be friends in any other *r.* *iii* 427(D1.14) marriage not a natural but civil and ordained *r.* *iv* 92(T) essence of marriage as in other covenants in *r.* to another *iv* 126(T) in *r.* to that cause *iv* 164(T) relatives have no longer being than in *r.*; *r.* between king and subject must be regal authority; if subject take away *r.*; Presbyterians were one *r.* *v* 33(TE) some report from Gilbert's *R.* *x* 359(HM4) *r.* and comparison not the

RELENTED

same *xi* 153(LO1.18) *r.* sent by Trump *xviii* 51(DEC) tragedy of Ahab ending with *r.* of Ahab's death *xviii* 238(MS)
 Relations, Sandys in his *R.* *iii* 22(R1) other *r.* may aptly be held together *iii* 499(D2.21) cause may be in *r.* that have no corporeal existence *iv* 101(T) commanded to forsake all *r.* *iv* 192(T) who appoint *r.* to sequester property *viii* 247(2D) impartial to friendships and *r.* *x* 325(Bd) *r.* we have of Russians *x* 348(HM3) names of authors whence these *r.* *x* 382(HM5) *r.* how defined *xi* 269(LO1.31) in accordance with our *r.* to each other *xii* 25(FE7) duty to hate dearest *r.* if they try to seduce us from love of God or true religion *xvii* 259(CD 2.11) how all in offices had enriched *r.* *xviii* 247(TC)
Relations of Moscovia, *x* 331
 Relative, being property of *r.* terms *xii* 181(PO4)
 Relatives, king and subject are *r.*; *r.* have no longer being than in relation *v* 33(TE) I was mourning recent loss of 2 *r.* *ix* 15(SD) of *r.* *xi* 117(LO1.14) affirming contraries are *r.*; *r.* defined; *r.* are sometimes consentany, or dissentany *xi* 121(LO1.14) how *r.* are contraries and opposites; on single things being *r.* *xi* 123(LO1.14) all *r.* can be transposed; how reciprocally opposed; are affirmatives *xi* 125(LO1.14) *r.* are by nature simultaneous *xi* 127(LO1.14) difference in genus common to adverses and *r.* *xi* 133(LO1.15) *r.* have less dissent than privatives, adverses, contradictories; are partly consentany *xi* 149(LO1.17) Lady Ranelagh has stood in place of kith and kin to me also *xii* 81(FE19)
 Relaxation, grow gray among thorns of logic without *r.* *xii* 217(PO6)
 Releasement, if there be any *r.* for souls of our ancestors *iii* 143(A4)
 Relent, at last *r.* *ii* 109(PL4.79) undoubtedly he will *r.* *ii* 343(PL10.1093)
 Relented, soon his heart *r.* towards her *ii* 338(PL10.940)

RELENTS

Relents, God r. not to blot out mankind II 377(PL11.891)

Reliance, carnal r. the opposite of trust XVII 57(CD2.3)

Relic, special r. of his saintly exercises v 85 (K1)

Relics, his hallowed r. should be hid I 31 (SH3) r. tossed, the sport of winds II 95(PL3.491) when to enshrine his r. II 153(PL5.273) enforce upon us other monastical r. III 174(Aps) yet remain in r. of superstition III 253(CG2.3) by these goodly r. v 90(K1) r. in Romish religion VI 179(TR) many footsteps and r. of truth in traditional stories x 2(B1) to despatch r. of war x 70(B2) stuff Justin brought . . . copes, r. x 145(B4) bestows r. of St. Alban; r. in Lindisfarne pillaged by Danes x 188(B4) Saxon's use of r. not commanded by Gospel x 198(B5) Danes swore upon r. x 212 (B5) Alfred received r. from Rome x 222(B5) Charlemagne sent Athelstan r. x 237(B5) burned monastery and r. in Hereford x 300(B6)

Relief, tending to some r. of our extremes II 339(PL10.976) him who sounded r. to all distresses III 387(Dip) abrogating former grant of r. III 389(D1.1) have sought wretched r. from my disgust XII 161(PO3)

Relief, Galily, formerly master of ship R. XIII 333(SL103)

Religion, religious contemplation I 41(IP 39) on thy firm hand r. leans I 66(S17.13) wondrous work of r. I 188(EL4.46) foul effeminacy a blot to r. I 351(SA412) adjured by bonds of r. I 367(SA854) thy circling wiles would end in feigned r. I 368(SA872) if aught r. seem concern'd I 387(SA1420) Enoch spake much of r. II 369(PL11.667) deem in outward rites and specious forms r. satisfied II 397(PL12.535) thoughts of our r. and worship to God III 1(R1) Henry VIII and reform of r. III 7(R1) Northumberland little minding r. III 8 (R1) everyone suffering for r. is not a martyr III 9(R1) bishops unsatisfied in

RELIGION

matters of r. III 11(R1) why r. attained not redcement in reign of Elizabeth III 13(R1) Constantine's unsoundness in r.; it will be good to see further Constantine's knowledge of r. III 23(R1) Christianity seemed to world's children but a homely and yeomanly r. III 25(R1) do not consider what r. is III 29(R1nm) Jeroboam made r. conform to politic interests; relation between r. and state III 39(R2) break bonds of r. III 50(R2) when r. shall be turned to reproach; r. should bind us immortally to United Provinces III 51(R2) if our zeal to true r. were as notorious; unsafe to commit r. and liberty III 52(R2) having brought us to servile estate of r. III 58(R2) resolved to settle affairs according to pure r. III 62(R2) earnest for common good of r. III 79(R2) I could do r. no better service III 82(P) wonder that teachers of Protestant r. III 88(P) leading into contempt exercise of r. III 112(A1) in matters of r. nothing more intolerable than learned fool or learned hypocrite III 162(A13) temple could bring no essential change in r. III 190(CG1.2) whatever is perpetually true and good in r. or life III 197(CG1.3) such a r. as runs back to pomp and glory of flesh; magnetic force between r. and ministerial form thereof; if r. be pure, spiritual, simple, lowly III 199(CG1.3) not be juggled out of faith and r. III 217(CG1.6) no reason can be found in nature nor r. III 218(CG1.6) horrible and barbarous conceits of Englishmen in r. III 224(CG 1.7) swift opportunities of reforming r.; in r. is no immaturity III 225(CG1.7) sings whatsoever in r. is holy III 238(CG 2p) defaced serenity of Christian r.; is our r. guilty of first trespass III 246(CG 2.2) bound us to forsake all carnal wisdom in r. III 248(CG2.2) that strength joined with r. III 252(CG2.3) good and evil as it is taught in r. III 255(CG2.3) though r. did not commend, yet moral prudence does extol III 259(CG2.3) fear r. with such a fear; not fearing to meet

RELIGION

some holy thing in r. III 262(CG2.3) now well acquainted that Protestant r. III 271(CG2c) prelaty whom tyrant custom begot a natural tyrant in r. III 272(CG2c) r. and moral virtue 2 best points of learning III 273(CG2c) prelates claim r. will vanish without pluralities III 274(CG2c) if find one good thing in prelaty to r. III 278(CG2c) disgraces I ought to suffer for my r.; through my default r. might suffer III 284(AP) speak freely of things amiss in r.; erring in r. no infamy to state III 292(AP) render obedience to cause of r. III 299(AP) I was not negligently trained in Christian r. III 305(AP) r. of vehemence disputed; use only such as r. cannot except vs III 312(AP) whether martyrs did well to turn r. into comedy III 317(AP) r. can receive no wound by disgrace thrown on prelates; r. and prelates never in amity; prelates have wounded r. III 319(AP) what we believe in r. must rest on conscience III 326(AP) effect recovery of decayed r. III 335(AP) terror which often appeared to those that loved r.; r. and native liberty inseparably knit; they who seek to corrupt our r. III 336(AP) what Apostles taught has freed us in r.; saw a r. desirable to eye III 355(AP) most disciples in r. and manners III 367(Dp) custom climbs into chair where r. is preached III 368(Dp) blindness of English in r. III 372(Dp) Wyclif opened eyes of Europe in r. III 377(Dp) from whom both nature and r. mourn to be separated III 403(D1.6) general maxims of r. III 405(D1.7) hinder our duty to r. III 408(D1.8) Christ bidding to forsake wife for r.; on Moses' bringing new morality into r.; divorce not, even for r.; in the method of r. III 410(D1.8) as respectless of human nature as of r. III 416(D1.10) by nature addicted to r. III 426(D1.14) dash vs a vital maxim of r.; vs so many other leading principles of r. III 432(D2.2) what havoc in r. III 438(D2.3) in competition with higher things as r. III 459(D2.9) would be more r. to advise well III 469

RELIGION

(D2.13) judicial law champion of r. III 471(D2.14) vs plain equity and mercy of r. III 476(D2.15) misyoking with diversity of nature as well as of r. III 491(D2.19) full latitude of nature and r. III 497(D2.20) nothing can more beseech r. of church than to consider III 510(D2.22) had left in r. nothing without pattern IV 7(M) when Strasburg excelled in r. IV 10(M) debate to utmost ounce of r. IV 20(M) with what hope our r. is committed IV 66(T) fond r. of Indian Catharist IV 78(T) piety and r. main ties of Christian matrimony IV 79(T) marriages where parties are alike void of r. IV 80(T) when having children is involved in r. IV 82(T) no mortal nature can endure continuous actions in r. IV 85(T) to make r. wait on slavish errands of body IV 89(T) consequences cannot be bound in r. upon man to his misery IV 107(T) Vatablus a man of no r. IV 108(T) Paul and Barnabas joined by r. IV 116(T) fetched from place that hazards r. of them that fetch it IV 132(T) injures r. in our hearts IV 135(T) most gross paradox that ever did violence to reason and r. IV 153(T) cannot stand with any maxim of r. IV 154(T) affirmation never heard before in any r. IV 157(T) God suffers wicked man to perform all rites of r. IV 166(T) deciding question by general grounds of r. IV 188(T) married not differing in r. IV 190(T) divorce between 2 of same r. forbidden; on forsaking family for r.; where r. is contrary without hope of conversion; either hatred of her r. or her hatred of our r. will work vs love of her society IV 192(T) if he scoff at r.; leave for dignity's sake of r.; to bear indignities vs his r. IV 200(T) though desertion not for r. IV 203(T) what dram of r. not summed up in this law; charity is truest r. IV 215(T) better to stay and hazard murdering for r. IV 227(T) Beza's definition of deserter transfers from cause of r. to cause of malice; as lawful to divorce him who requires wicked thing though professing same r.;

RELIGION

ought rather to abide utmost for r.; cause of our stay pretended r. to marriage, and cause of suffering is our constant marriage to r.; Beza justifies divorce from wicked conditions in same r. iv 228(T) death of Edward VI arrested growth of r. from that season to this iv 231(T) sad hindrances in change of r. iv 332(T) deny diversity of r. breeds greater discontent iv 242(C) evening to be taken up with thoughts of r. iv 282(E) what Pontific college taught Romans in r. iv 300(AR) infection from books of controversy in r. iv 313(AR) while things are yet not constituted in r. iv 332(AR) some would gladly give to another the charge and care of their r.; wealthy man finds r. so entangled iv 333(AR) to chaplain rich man resigns warehouse of his r.; makes that very person his r.; r. becomes a dividial movable; his r. walks abroad at eight; in shop trading all day without his r.; cut them out what r. you please iv 334(AR) reassume ill-deputed care of their r. iv 341(AR) when all r. shall there be canonized iv 351(AR) what care of r. to license books iv 353(AR) pluralities the shame and scandal of r. v 6(TE) men that had knowledge of true r. v 19(TE) seeing justice and r. from the same God v 27(TE) not unlawful to raise war vs tyrant for r. v 31(TE) might more concern r. v 33(TE) justice on who oppress r. v 41(TE) wish not to compel unforcible things, in r. especially; r. if not voluntary becomes sin v 42(TE) God to vindicate his own glory and r. v 45(TE) kept r. from dying v 52(TE) one wicked action persisted in vs r. v 53(TE) reputation of piety won by trying to root out true r. v 70(Kp) no time when men of truest r. were not counted sectaries; wisdom, valor, justice defend r. v 73(Kp) had almost brought r. to kind of trading monopoly v 74(Kp) elect members whom people thought best affected to r. v 80(K1) testifies all that remissness in r. v 81(K1) what wonders king proposed in reforming r.; expect

RELIGION

some politic form of imposed r. v 82(K1) poet delivers Richard III a dissembler of r. v 85(K1) proditory aid sent to Rochelle and r. abroad v 97(K2) worse than ceremonies in r. v 110(K4) queen averse from r. of husband; to have gained her by indirect means no advantage to r. v 139(K7) have r. and liberties snatched from us; not king's constancy in r.; known that queen's r. wrought more upon him than his r. upon her v 140(K7) doubted by them who understand r. v 150(K8) for our r. where a more ignorant clergy v 154(K9) nothing more absurd or injurious to r. v 159(K9) king's hatred to professors of true r. v 160(K9) king weakening common cause of r. abroad v 181(K11) accused enemies under color of r. v 187(K11) committee of same Catholic r. v 191(K12) prove truth of king's r. v 195(K12) how charity believe any r. in king v 200(K12) when Parliaments come to know r. v 205(K13) nothing can be catholic to us in r. but what scripture teaches v 206(K13) king accuses r. with breach of allegiance v 208(K13) not more dangerous to him than he to our r. v 209(K14) purity of r. was not then in state to be preserved v 211(K14) venerable gray hairs of ancient r. v 214(K15) king decided to suspect their r.; on king's constancy in r.; his vain boast of r. v 215(K15) king's taking assistance of some papists could not hurt his r.; if different persuasions in r. may agree; who yet were all Protestants, one r., though many opinions; king found so few Protestants of his r. v 216(K15) mystery and combination of tyranny and false r. v 226(K17) outwardly professing same r. v 227(K17) king calls Roman r. apostolical v 231(K17) neither count it language or r. of Protestant v 232(K17) then r. brought forth riches in church v 233(K17) no establishment of r. without Parliament; with Parliament sits whatever can be civil in r. v 243(K19) never established throne without our r.; nor r. without Bible v 244(K19) sorry to see

RELIGION

so little regard to r. settled v 248(K20 nm) our allegiance might have followed our r. in fit subordination v 250(K20) king's constancy to wife set before r. v 253(K21) happiness of nation in true r. v 254(K21) what could r. do more for saving soul v 260(K24) dearer to king than spiritual power of r. v 268(K25) putrid documents of state and r. v 278(K27) injury to condemn papist for adhering to Romish r. if v 280(K27) dies for his r. because it is established; no warrantable authors of r. v 283(K27) if to die for an establishment of r. v 284(K27) king's no opposition to established r. v 285(K27) if covenant were absolute without respect to true r. v 301(K28) subjects overawed by r. of own covenant v 303(K28) covenant swore to preserve king in preservation of true r. v 305(K28) kings as patrons of r. v 306(K28) not law for any power to compel in r. v 1(CPt) asserted only true Protestant Christian r. v 1(CPd) so well joining r. with civil prudence; inward decay of true r.; commonwealth and r. will flourish when v 2(CPd) success to your public counsels to defence of true r. v 3(CPd) if governors since prelates have least used force in r.; others hereafter less experienced in r. v 4(CP) duty to impart to advancement of r.; matters of r. defined; r. defined v 5(CP) main foundation of our Protestant r.; Protestants have no other ground in r. than Bible; no man or body of men infallible judges in r. to any consciences but own v 6(CP) only Bible can be final judge or rule in r.; protestation made by first public reformers of our r.; they cannot be his judges in r. v 7(CP) in r. none can judge vs consciences v 9(CP) injustices of force and fining in r.; no ecclesiastical power to use force or violence in r. v 10(CP) evil speaking vs God far from conscience in r.; heresy is choice of opinion in r. or other learning v 11(CP) general maxim of Protestant r.; he who holds in r. that belief or those opinions v 12(CP) no

RELIGION

man in r. is properly a heretic but he v 13(CP) Paul appealed not to Cæsar to judge his r. v 14(CP) causes of r. not meant by Apostle; Paul gives no powers of force to magistrate in r. v 17(CP) no Protestant ought to be forced in r.; r. of popery less a r. than principality; new name and mere shadow of catholic r.; if popery not tolerated, more for reasons of state than r. v 19(CP) magistrates have no right, though able, to meddle in r.; work of grace whole matter in r. v 20(CP) considering what r. is; evangelic r. told in 2 words, faith and charity; whole practical duty in r. is in charity; belief and practice which comprehend whole r.; how can such r. admit of force; force would frustrate r. and Gospel v 21(CP) inward r. cannot be compelled; to compel is to compel hypocrisy, not to advance r.; to uphold r. otherwise than to defend from outward violence v 22(CP) those who think Gospel cannot stand unless made state r.; cannot impose one tittle of r. upon our obedience implicit v 23(CP) unless they mean to set state higher than church in r.; not to constrain r. but violaters thereof v 24(CP) kings of Judah used force in r.; state of r. under Gospel far different from under law v 25(CP) parabolical proof by which magistrates may compel in r. v 27(CP) enjoin things in r. God has left free; weightiest and inmost reasons of Christian r. v 30(CP) if we must now be servile in r. to men; bring back into r. law of terror and satisfaction v 32(CP) 4. reason for not using force in r.; outward force cannot tend to good of him forced in r.; what we do in r. under Gospel ought to be done without scruple v 33(CP) magistrate to take heed how he forces in r. v 34(CP) since force instructs not in r. v 37(CP) alienates mind from violent r. v 38(CP) magistrates who think it their work to settle r.; settlement of r. belongs only to each particular church; consider seriously what r. is v 39(CP) r. is our belief and our

RELIGION

practice depending upon God only; no place for magistrate in settlement of r. vi 40(CP) in r. learnedest is plainest; brevity in controversies of r. would make them less tedious vi 41(CP) petition of many thousands best affected to r. vi 44(Hd) till r. be set free of hirelings vi 45(Hd) true r. often thrives under force; have written that force is not to be used in r.; I have so stated matters of r.; separated r. from blasphemy and heresy; will they punish in things Protestant r. denies them to be judges vi 46(H) hire, other evil so mischievous in r. vi 47(H) liberty unseparable from Christian r. vi 48(H) r. brought forth wealth; daughter devoured mother, r.; so soon as any gain appeared in r.; Judas sold r. itself and founder thereof vi 49(H) what done in r. before law vi 54(H) in many other points of r. had Judaized church vi 63(H) to heap such unconvincing citations in r. vi 65(H) whether knowledge of Christian r. be harder to attain than; not necessary to attain to knowledge of Christian r. to study 50 years vi 75(H) seeing Christian r. may be so easily attained vi 76(H) time to learn all points of r. necessary vi 77(H) helps to make more easy the attainment of Christian r.; school terms have obscured not explained our r.; made r. seem difficult without cause vi 78(H) concerns every man's conscience to what r. he contributes; snare of money in r. vi 84(H) what justice compelling him to pay for r. vi 85(H) first reformers of our r. vi 95(H) school-divinity, the canker of r.; independence and state hire in r. not long together vi 96(H) how object that Turk's r. stands by force; replies, your r. stands by force and money vi 97(H) contention to perverting of r.; to avoid due labor of understanding their r.; content to take their religion from breast or books of minister by scraps and mammocks vi 99(H) soldiers of foreign countries being ignorant of true r.; how infamous to true r. we profess vi 103(LF) bring in common enemy and

RELIGION

with him destruction of true r. vi 104(LF) Parliament in defence of r.; king refused propositions necessary to true r.; not bound by light of nature or r. to any former covenant vi 112(W) r. best part of liberty vi 116(W) had our fathers on pretence deserted true r. vi 117(W) commonwealth most cherishing to true r. vi 119(W) who has true principles of justice and r. in him vi 123(W) violence of Eli's sons not to be imputed to r. vi 138(W) no supreme rule in r. but scripture vi 141(W) wilful rejection of own strength in freedom of Protestant r. vi 143(W) schools in each shire would soon spread more r. vi 145(W) if people be so affected as to prostitute r. to fear nothing but king will bring back trade; if we must forgo r. to bring back trade; then our condition is not sound but rotten in r. and civil prudence vi 147(W) *Of True R.* vi 165(TRt) definition of true r. vi 165(TR) 2 main principles of true r.; true r. founded on toleration vi 166(TR) what is false r. or heresy; heresy is a r. believed from tradition of men and additions to Bible vi 167(TR) in r. nothing is indifferent; unless he mean abjure principles of own r. vi 170(TR) recall that he cannot impose or other obey aught in r. but vi 171(TR) whether to tolerate men thus principled in r. toward state; exercise of their r. as far as idolatrous can not be tolerated vi 172(TR) are we to punish papists by corporal punishment or fines for r. vi 173(TR) scripture is our only principle in r. vi 174(TR) unwillingness to understand their r. by diligent study vi 175(TR) r. by deputy turns easily to superstition or popery vi 176(TR) heinous transgressions bring slight professors of r. to gross idolatry vi 179(TR) while there is any r. upon earth vi 248(O) no truer killer of true r. than Antichrist; Ormond may be called subverter of true r. vi 249(O) Parliament doubts not to affirm themselves not subverters but maintainers of true r. vi 250(O) popery most blasphemous r.;

RELIGION

death of all true r. vi 254(O) not tolerate free exercise of any r. contrary to sound doctrine vi 263(O) Presbyterial government hedge of r. vi 264(O) if conditional in preservation of r. vi 268(O) consist with preservation and defence of true r. vi 269(O) seeks to impose what he will have the only r. vi 365(Wn) seeks to choose who is of his r.; more peace when r. most at liberty; began to force Cossacks in r. vi 366(Wn) when king had stricken down r. vii 5(1Dp) not ashamed in r. to play fast and loose vii 27(1Dp) popery not so much a r. as a pontifical despotism vii 35(1Dp) king as protector of r.; those church tyrants and enemies of r., bishops vii 59(1D1) covetousness of clergy broke all restraints of modesty and r. vii 61(1D1) Charles I a mere novice in r. vii 237(1D4) you hypocrite, attributing to r. what they could not do for weakness vii 245(1D4) long before Constantine Christians had lost much of primitive sanctity of their r.; then Christian r. went to wrack vii 257(1D4) envy, hatred, discord united into one brotherhood by gracious bond of r. vii 259(1D4) when English r. was bought and sold; what r. ever taught men to consult their ease vii 287(1D5) Brownists and others in reformed r. vii 347(1D5) bishops, bane of Christian r. vii 461(1D9) preferred king before their r. vii 493(1D10) if it might consist with safety to r.; king so hostile to their r.; evident their r. would be endangered vii 499(1D10) abjure reformed r. which you taint vii 505(1D10) king's froward opinions in respect to r. vii 523(1D12) English stood by r. vii 525(1D12) churches that have defended selves vs kings who were enemies of their r. vii 535(1D12) king taught that r. is his vassal vii 543(1D12) prove ye were moved by your love of liberty and of your r. vii 555(1D12) other men deluded by false show of r. vii 557(1D12) liberty restored to divine worship viii 7(2D) English armed in defence of r. viii 9(2D) under-

RELIGION

takings of highest use to r. viii 19(2D) sacred mysteries of r. viii 91(2D) in Naples not guarded enough in r.; his rule never to begin discussion on r.; plot of Jesuits in Rome vs him for his r.; if asked concerning r. to dissemble nothing viii 125(2D) discipline originating in r. extended to commonwealth viii 129(2D) when Geneva expelled its bishop for r. viii 147(2D) counts of Raimond defended r.; Toulouse burned defence of r. viii 189(2D) Cromwell name more famous for reformed r. being established; Cromwell as youth noted for strict attendance on worship viii 213(2D) Cromwell's army best school of r. viii 215(2D) r. narrowed with loss of liberty viii 227(2D) superstition begins in ignorance of true r. viii 241(2D) lest your r. be required at your hands ix 149(SD) wise in passing over my sentiments in r. ix 153(SD) I admire Geneva's study of purer r. ix 203(SD) reproof upon character, disgrace of reformed r. ix 227(SD) r. of Britons governed by Druids x 50(B2) in most other matters of r. blind, astonished, strook with superstition x 102(B2) this was state of r. in long peace x 136(B3) Christian faith and r. dishonored by works x 140(B3) king Ethelbert and people to retain own r. x 141(B4) Saxons have Christian r. preached to them; youths were pagans by r. x 142(B4) Ethelbert cannot hastily quit r. of ancestors x 144(B4) Augustine taught Ethelbert that Christian r. ought to be voluntary and not compelled x 145(B4) Saxons returning now as eagerly to old r. x 151(B4) all south Britain troubled much with r. x 152(B4) Redwald relapsed into old r.; Edwin said he would be no hindrance to her r. x 153(B4) Edwin gave daughter Eanfled to be bred up in Christian r. x 154(B4) people having followed lightly r. of king x 159(B4) sliding back into old r.; Oswald sent for teacher to settle r. in realm x 160(B4) Oswin commended for zeal in r. x 163(B4) Sigebert stood fast in r. x 165(B4)

RELIGION

plague because of renouncing old r. x 169 (B4) long bead-roll of archbishops, bishops, abbots, abbesses to r. not profitable x 185 (B4) r. under Saxons at time of Danish conquest x 198 (B5) because thou hast respected money more than r. x 252 (B6) as clergy are wont to infer, hating them is hating all r. x 282 (B6) English clergy had lost r. before Normans came x 315 (B6) r. not in much better plight x 321 (Bd) some put beside their old r. x 323 (Bd) relation of r. should be included in geography x 327 (HMP) r. in Russia described x 339 (HM1) Moscovites received liberty of divorce with r. x 340 (HM1) no man is forced to r. in Siberia x 343 (HM2) Volodimir inclining to Christian r. x 349 (HM4) alienated from Russian manners and r.; advised emperor to embrace true r. x 359 (HM4) tried to bring Romish r. to Russia x 360 (HM4) emperor desired points of our r. be set down x 376 (HM5) when speaking of your r. in our peculiar way x 51 (FE10) Heath's excellent sentiment about r. x 61 (FE13) our confederated enemies of liberty and r.; we have inflicted severer wound on r. than our enemies x 111 (FE29) r. expired x 259 (PO7) r. hardly recovered from wound received in Middle Ages x 261 (PO7) Milton's poems vs Dati's r. not praised x 311 (MC34nm) Philip IV urged not to let pretence of r. deter punishment of assassins of Ascham x 111 (SL7) no argument drawn from r. can justify not punishing murderers of Ascham x 29 (SL8) many people resort to Spanish embassy merely to hear mass; such assemblies ordered prohibited; vs laws of England x 129 (SL43) stoutly defend for r.'s sake x 149 (SL48) love toward r. of prince of Tarentum; exhort you to remain to last minute in orthodox r. x 155 (SL50) Cromwell to Duke of Savoy on r. of Waldenses; such of your subjects as profess reformed r. x 157 (SL51) linked with Waldenses by same tie of r. x 159 (SL51) if there be any tie, char-

RELIGION

ity, communion of r. to be believed x 169 (SL53) same tie of r. x 171 (SL54) charity toward brethren of same r.; wronged in enjoyment of r. x 173 (SL54) professors of same r. as ourselves; out of hatred of same r. x 183 (SL56) Waldenses remarkably famous for purity of their r.; institutions of Christian r. require x 187 (SL58) as communion of r. is same with Waldenses and us x 191 (SL59) beseech God to stir up hearts of people of orthodox r. x 193 (SL59) fortitude in defending evangelic r.; count it capital crime to embrace our r.; resolutions of hostility vs orthodox r. x 201 (SL62) induced by your r. x 215 (SL66) foreign alliances always swayed by thought of defending truth of r. x 237 (SL75) Spaniards stirring up war for r. x 241 (SL75) engaged by common tie of r. x 285 (SL87) eager to settle peace of r. x 291 (SL88) you for sake of r. x 297 (SL90) calamities Swedish war will bring on r. x 305 (SL92) how great is our affection and goodwill on account of your r. x 315 (SL96) enemies of r. despaired x 349 (SL108) many Piedmontese forbidden their r. after peace; all professing Protestant r. commanded to depart x 355 (SL110) how unmercifully Piedmontese are dealt with because of r.; or abjure their r. x 361 (SL111) if we desire welfare of our r.; prevent extirpation of this most ancient scion of the purer r.; same r. is cause why enemies . . . x 363 (SL111) busy counsels of common enemies of r. x 389 (SL120) not able to defend common cause of r. x 391 (SL120) to all princes of Protestant r.; in r. almost all men believe in what they inherit from ancestors; Romswinckel has devoted whole mind to inquiry into truth of Christian r. x 447 (SL141) Oliver pleads for people professing r. of Protestants x 479 (SL153) need fear no innovation on Russian r.; Muscovitish r. a branch of Greek church; not so different from Protestant r. x 505 (SL164) securing ourselves from so

RELIGION

inveterate an enemy of our r. and country xiii 561(DS) when r. began to be restored in last century; devoted myself to study of Christian r.; r. can rescue men from slavery and superstition xiv 3(CDp) my care in forming the chief points of my personal creed; I began an assiduous course of study of r. in youth xiv 5(CDp) reformed r. fortified; in r. as elsewhere God rewards diligence xiv 7(CDp) had discovered in r. what was matter of belief and what of opinion xiv 9(CDp) of how much consequence to Christian r. is liberty of sifting doctrines xiv 11(CDp) without liberty of thinking there is no r.; disgraceful to support Christian r. by force xiv 13(CDp) name of liberty must be abolished in r. xiv 85(CD1.3) strikes at foundation of Christian r. xiv 221(CD1.5) care should be taken in r. that we know what we worship xiv 377(CD1.6) dangerous tendency in r. to account as sin what is not xv 123(CD1.10) parties to marriage should be of one mind in r. xv 153(CD1.10) papists act vs r. in excluding priests from marriage xv 155(CD1.10) man separates under pretence of r. whom he wishes xv 159(CD1.10) marriage gives place to r. xv 167(CD1.10) God's general government pertains not to matters of morality and r.; our personal r. dependent in some degree upon ourselves and why xv 215(CD1.12) incarnation of Christ greatest mystery next to Trinity in our r. xv 263(CD1.14) Jews did not scruple to infringe ceremonies of r. xvi 53(CD1.23) we are forbidden to judge brethren in matters of r. and conscience xvi 157(CD1.27) some things contrary to true r. in Apocrypha xvi 251(CD1.30) darken most momentous truths of r. by metaphysical comments xvi 261(CD1.30) if Christian r. depends on wealth xvi 299(CD1.31) expressly enjoined not to be governed by commandments of men in r. xvi 335(CD1.32) external worship commonly denominated r. xvii 73(CD2.4) true r. is that whereby God is worshipped with sincerity after form and manner

RELIGION

which he has prescribed; opposed to true r. is superstition or will worship xvii 75(CD2.4) retained pagan rites to infinite detriment of r. xvii 77(CD2.4) Shechemites punished for adopting new r.; adopted r. from secular motives xvii 79(CD2.4) parts and circumstances of true r. are invocation and sanctification of his name xvii 81(CD2.4) adjurations to be complied with in matters not contrary to r. xvii 133(CD2.5) whether lawful for professor of true r. to be present at idol worship xvii 145(CD2.5) 2. part: sanctification of the divine name under all circumstances xvii 153(CD2.6) concealment of r.; unseasonable profession of r. xvii 165(CD2.6) duty to hate dearest relations if they seduce us from true r. xvii 259(CD2.11) our duty to give to those afflicted for r. xvii 377(CD2.16) special duty of magistrate to encourage r. xvii 393(CD2.17) r. to be protected by magistrate, not forced upon people; kings forbidden to do violence vs religious persons xvii 395(CD2.17) absurdity of forcing r. on conscientious or profane xvii 399(CD2.17) Council of State relieved other than to defend r. from outward violence xviii 6(PRO) love of English for true Protestant r. xviii 15(DEC) Elizabeth ... avert marriage because of r.; marriage with one of different r. dangerous; children of Charles I to be bred in papists' r. xviii 150(CB) Matthew the Monk on divorce for r. xviii 156(CB) Congo diverted from Christian r. xviii 158(CB) no divorce between r. and state; contrary opinion by Hospital xviii 164(CB) when mysteries of r. are referred to prince xviii 168(CB) in matter of r. Oswald as expounder xviii 169(CB) Sorbonne said permissible to fight vs king for r. xviii 187(CB) both devoted to r. xviii 189(CB) on r.; how far r. has in view commonweal; imbue minds with true r. xviii 197(CB) union of state and church equally ruinous to r. and state xviii 198(CB) on not compelling in r.; opinions on r. should be free xviii 199(CB) em-

RELIGION

peror tried to subvert r.; German princes renounced allegiance because of r.; also French Protestants; also Scottish reformers xviii 213(CB) tyrants pretend no war vs r.; vs those who cloak rebellion under r.; Charles V by this trick; who for sake of r. defend themselves xviii 214(CB) on not compelling in r.: lost part of Commonplace Book xviii 227(CB) Rehoboam where is disputed of politic r. xviii 237(MS)

Religions, adorned with gay r. ii 21(PL1. 372) most accidental wanderers of all r. in world iii 319(AP) marriages suspected of pollution by some r. of old iv 99(T) popery extirpates all r. iv 349(AR) medley and disproportioning of r. v 216(K15) of all pretended r. popery is greatest heresy vi 167(TR) on protecting false r. vi 250(O) establish by law universal toleration of all r. vi 262(O) assert tolerating of all r. in manner we tolerate them is innovation vi 263(O) doctrine all free r. take for own vii 203(1D3) vs close embattlements of r. viii 9(2D) obscene mysteries of old r. ix 111(SD) enemy hearing Britons taken up more with r. x 108(B3) principle in all r. that penalty is on posterity also xv 185(CD1.11) r. delivered from most debasing thralldom viii 3(2D)

Religious, dim r. light i 45(IP160) law forbids at r. rites i 384(SA1320) *On the R. Memory of Mrs. C. Thomason* i 442(S14tn) sober race whose lives r. ii 367(PL11.622) part of laws pertain to r. rites ii 387(PL12.231) ease of soul in performance of r. duties iii 2(R1) servile crouchings to all r. presentments iii 3(R1) most learned and seeming r. of ministers iii 11(R1) if Macarius reads other r. writers iii 31(R1nm) what minister howsoever r. iii 35(R1) founding of r. laws iii 39(R2) r. and just commonwealths iii 78(R2) they who undertake a r. cause iii 105(Ap) some r. monthly meeting different from Sabbath iii 206(CG1.5) civil and r. rites placed at first in father iii 256(CG2.3) r. dread of be-

RELIGIOUS

ing outcast from company of saints iii 259(CG2.3) wide and terrible distance between r. things and themselves iii 261(CG2.3) examples of men noble or r. who suffered in silence; duty to r. cause iii 284(AP) wist not he was holy and r. prelate iii 310(AP) is it dishonest to write that among r. things, which when he talks of r. things he can chew iii 311(AP) laughing in a r. controversy iii 320(AP) prudent and r. councils of men iii 368(Dp) adorn so r. and so holy a defence iii 377(Dp) by whose r. care iii 379(Dp) ought to be r. aversion iii 407(D1.8) strict maintaining of a r. command iii 410(D1.8) flat renouncing of r. and moral law iii 412(D1.8) whether he sought most r. society iii 415(D1.9) his r. peace not only interrupted iii 491(D2.19) when law tries to make marriage perform as r. society iii 503(D2.21) r. Lords and Commons iv 7(M) book on divorce printed in r. cities iv 61(M) aiming at liberty by r. and civil life iv 63(T) most r. predecessors iv 71(T) most edifies, aids and furthers r. life iv 75(T) wife a r. help to husband iv 80(T) a r. and prudent desire iv 81(T) machinations of r. and civil reason iv 88(T) privation of all r. concord in wedlock iv 96(T) love rising to society in r. conversation iv 101(T) not granting divorce for violation of r. society iv 118(T) might have looked better to breeding under r. parents iv 125(T) marriage is resemblance of Christ and church where marriage is truly r. iv 126(T) what confusion to separate r. from irreligious iv 133(T) Christ broke r. rest of Sabbath iv 135(T) to forbid r. vows iv 167(T) from a r. necessity of departing; worse cause of staying must not overtop r. cause of separating iv 193(T) one truly r. deserted or seeking divorce iv 203(T) Justinian not a more r. emperor than former ones iv 216(T) what in r. prudence can be charity iv 264(C) many years spent in search of r. knowledge iv 277(E) what r. use might be made of poetry iv 286(E)

RELIGIOUS

to r. ditties iv 288(E) hindering advance in r. wisdom iv 297(AR) controversy in r. points must remove iv 312(AR) unwritten laws of r. nurture iv 318(AR) must give discouragement to all r. men iv 332(AR) would have name of being r.; gives managing r. affairs to factor iv 333(AR) forgetting all laws civil and r. v 21(TE) if men both wise and r. v 40(TE) famous and r. men who first reformed v 45(TE) the people prone to r. idolatry v 68(Kp) extol him as most r. prince v 70(Kp) deepest policy of tyrant to counterfeit r. v 84(K1) *Arcadia* among r. thoughts not worthy v 86(K1) hatred of king to all esteemed r. v 164(K10) if these were acts of r. prince v 200(K12) king eagerly persecuted consciences of most r. men v 204(K13) unable to create learned and r. men v 215(K15) to mix papists with Protestants in r. cause v 216(K15) to be more r. than common sort stirs up tyrant v 218(K15) strange suspicion of men most r. v 227(K17) no law be changed either civil or r. v 242(K19) slaves by false conceit of a r. covenant v 303(K28) they who govern discern between civil and r. vi 2(CPd) Christ only lawgiver in r. matters vi 8(CP) r. matters not meant in *Rom.* xiii. vi 15(CP) our practice as it is r. and not merely civil vi 21(CP) to defend r. from outward violence vi 22(CP) defence of things r. vi 24(CP) wrong that forcing does in r. things vi 28(CP) not completed nor made more r. by those ordinances of civil power vi 31(CP) God's glory ought not be promoted in r. things by force vi 33(CP) profane not to be encouraged to neglect r. duties vi 34(CP) r. duties by profane is dishonoring of God vi 35(CP) rightful liberty of r. consciences vi 39(CP) what we shall believe or practice in r. things not in power of man to dictate; Christian ingenuity of all r. men vi 40(CP) Parliament best patrons of r. liberty vi 43(Hd) Judas from small number of r. vi 49(H) marriage free to all men, not as r. but as men; mar-

RELIGIOUS

riage best undertaken to r. ends vi 72(H) no civil power can consecrate to r. uses civil revenue vi 84(H) given with r. awe and reverence vi 90(H) ourselves slanderers of our own r. deeds vi 117(W) proportioned equality, human, civil, r. vi 119(W) if people will consider their r. and civil good vi 125(W) kingship now known to doubt those reputed to be r. vi 142(W) with good and r. reason vi 166(Tr) authors and late revivers of sects were r. men vi 169(Tr) first assertors of our r. and civil rights vi 360(Wn) enslaved not only under compulsion but also r. obligation vii 147(1D3) David a most r. king vii 237(1D4) Sozomen was a good, r. man vii 255(1D4) Palladium held most sacred of r. mysteries viii 65(2D) let all r. persons now hear viii 91(2D) our army most r. of armies viii 179(2D) without liberty r. faith will be narrowed viii 227(2D) r. reverence for truth ix 15(SD) witnesses of most r. honor ix 37(SD) discipline of that eminently r. city of Geneva ix 139(SD) that voice be heard no more in a r. assembly ix 147(SD) permission to deliver r. discourses ix 149(SD) you . . . for delivery of r. discourse ix 157(SD) you so r. an interpreter ix 185(SD) priests under pretext of r. service embezzled x 65(B2) 2 r. doctors x 83(B2) Faustus proved r. man x 119(B3) Redwald prefers first promise as more r. x 152(B4) Kenulf reigned with praise of r. mind x 193(B4) Alfred dedicated part of wealth to r. uses x 222(B5) Edward addicted to r. life x 250(B6) Leofric, man r. and prudent x 301(B6) keeps me off with sacred reverence and r. advisement xii 324(EC 38) from people no less innocent than r. xiii 169(SL53) welcome letters from r. prince; descended from r. ancestors; settle peace of r. belief xiii 291(SL88) r. protestations of amity xiii 497(SL159) rather than from r. motive xiv 3(CDp) scrutinize points of my r. belief xiv 5(CDp) under Gospel, no marriage if difference of r. opinion xv 153(CD1.10) divorce

RELIGIOUS

commanded for r. reasons xv 167(CD1.10) hence freed from civil decrees in r. matters xvi 157(CD1.27) not a r. obligation to abstain from flesh forever xvi 159(CD1.27) inheritor of kingdom not admissible to every r. sacrament xvi 173(CD1.28) however small, yet a real church in its r. rights xvi 307(CD1.31) Jewish synagogue was a particular assembly convened for r. purposes; necessary for Jews and proselytes to meet at Jerusalem for r. purposes xvi 309(CD1.31) members of church subject to ecclesiastical power only in matters r. xvi 333(CD1.32) can be under no r. obligation to robber xvii 123(CD2.5) if from r. scruples we observe oath to robber, sin is doubled xvii 125(CD2.5) Rahab rightly preferred r. to civil obligations xvii 309(CD2.13) Tertullian binds with r. scruples mind of Christian xviii 207(CB)

Religiously, prevention of schism was to instruct youth r. iii 219(CG1.6) rest of vulgar men not so r. professing iii 426(D1.14) men enter into church to live piously and r. vii 35(1Dp) that you should be more r. scrupulous ix 161(SD)

Relish, not known true r. ii 296(PL9.1024) what a r. it would give iii 19(R1)

Reluctance, find powerful r. after marriage iii 417(D1.10)

Reluctant, r. but in vain ii 323(PL10.515)

Remainder, whom God has selected as sole r. v 74(Kp)

Remainders, orphan r. of worthiest men iv 327(AR)

Remains, extolled r. of Grecian lawgivers iv 285(E)

Remark, your facetious r. ix 167(SD) servile and parasitical r. ix 171(SD)

Remarks, if r. too biting xii 123(PO1) my foolish r. xii 215(PO6) Luther made r. not in good taste xviii 145(CB)

Remedies, with more speedy r. iii 265(CG 2.3) merciful and life-giving r. of Moses iii 385(D1p) God sends r. as well as evils iii 495(D2.20) bearing with patience and seeking r. no contradiction iv 78(T) find out what r. likeliest to save

REMEDY

us from approaching ruin vi 104(LF) unnecessary r. in medicine xi 7(LOp)

Remediless, hopeless my evils, r. i 360(SA 648) submitting to what seemed r. ii 293(PL9.919)

Remedy, of evil as easy think the r. ii 193(PL6.438) what else may be r. or cure ii 343(PL10.1079) death becomes his final r. ii 347(PL11.62) only r. vs depopulation iii 50(R2) if making prelates had been esteemed a r.; whose eye could have found fittest r., better than Paul's; what could have made r. more available iii 210(CG1.6) chiefest r. to keep Christendom at one; r. is the disease iii 219(CG1.6) never can give us a r. but by removing itself iii 220(CG1.6) adorn with what were poor r. for our shame iii 246(CG 2.2) for utmost r. he cuts off iii 255(CG2.3) hasten a r. vs themselves iii 325(AP) r. of another man's want iii 350(AP) marriage, r. of our loneliness; unremedied loneliness of this r. iii 374(Dp) no r. vs loneliness iii 382(D1p) cannot admit of r. either sharp or sweet iii 387(D1p) which law cannot r.; abrogating former grant of r. and relief iii 389(D1.1) solitariness of man has no r. iii 391(D1.2) ordinance given to r. a less evil iii 392(D1.2) marriage often not a r.; marriage not properly r. of lust iii 395(D1.4t) marriage given as r. for burning iii 396(D1.4) rational burning marriage is to r. iii 397(D1.4) burning whereof marriage ought to be r. iii 398(D1.4) melancholy despair because they know no r. iii 400(D1.5) vs repeated scandals no r. but divorce iii 409(D1.8) Christ not to cut off r. from good man iii 430(D2.1) as if to r. hardness of heart iii 436(D2.3) obdurate disease not amended by this unclear r. iii 448(D2.5) charitable law must r. iii 454(D2.8) rather than that good men lose privilege of r. iii 455(D2.8) promise to r. man's loneliness iii 457(D2.9) that r. God meant us iii 478(D2.16) displeasing and forced r. vs a brute desire iii 492(D2.19) allow us to r. those evils iii 496(D2.20) neglected

REMEDY

through faintness only r. of their sufferings iv 72(T) to bear affliction without seeking r. iv 77(T) God approved r. of loneliness iv 86(T) God would not bestow r. for loneliness that would leave us no less alone iv 87(T) matrimony as r. for incontinence iv 88(T) while law seeks to r. outward wrongs iv 128(T) law by constraint cannot r. inward vices iv 157(T) God who has revived this r. iv 189(T) resent by them who have r. iv 327(AR) settling of distempers vain when king might reject r. v 118(K5) r. so slender as advice v 128(K6) no r. vs bad ruler but sword xviii 183(CB)

Remember, Chas.'s exclamation on scaffold of, R. viii 171(2D)

Remembered, ought to have still r. ii 305 (PL10.12)

Remembrance, thy words to my r. bring i 347(SA277) lest fierce r. wake i 371(SA 952) his works worthiest to be had in r. ii 102(PL3.704) bring to my r. ii 107 (PL4.38) done ere my r. ii 242(PL8. 204) neigh out r. of old conversation iii 328(AP) if not their r. of evil in church iv 352(AR) if any mediocrity of r. has not forsaken men v 78(K1) are had in r. before throne of God v 286(K27) cause worth r. of all generations of men vii 3(1Dp) r. of your kindness has sunk deeper xii 75(FE17) not displeasing to call frequently to our r. xiii 5(SL1) sacrament . . . with grateful r. xvi 165 (CD1.28)

Remission, that plea with God or man will gain no r. i 366(SA835)

Remissness, corruption and r. of discipline [P. L. i.492ff] iii 36(R1)

Remittments, God's law grants to error easy r. iv 124(T)

Remnant, heaps more than surviving r. iii 60(R2) afflicted r. of our martyred countrymen iii 227(CG1.7) triennial r. of English freedom v 117(K5) as r. of man's private state xv 213(CD1.12)

Remnants, refers us to odd r. in his topics iii 334(AP) r. of divine image exist in us xv 209(CD1.12)

REMONSTRANT

Remnis, Faustus lived in devotion by river R. x 119(B3)

Remonstrance, my single r. encountered with plural adversary iii 108(A1nm) did not your single R. bring along scent iii 108(A1) book is neither humble nor a r. iii 118(A1)

Remonstrance, A Humble, that scum will be found upon your own R. iii 114(A1) confession of some prelatial riots in your book iii 121(A2) your whole R. begs and whines for flesh-pots iii 141(A4) 3 lines taken out of R. iii 320(AP)

Remonstrances, cited to king in r. heretofore v 134(K6) Chas. V in his r. v 186 (K11) Presbyterians by distinct r. as if a tribe vi 258(O) states in r. vs popish tyranny vi 263(O)

Remonstrant (Bishop Joseph Hall), that R. when he pleases to be frolic may get no gain of money iii 108(AP) furnished the R. with so many brethren iii 109(A1) this untheological R. iii 122(A2) those that are not to learn Greek of R. iii 125 (A2) how such weakness fall from pen of such a wise R. iii 132(A2) R. would invest himself with all rheum of town iii 134(A3) shall more respect to our R. iii 137(A3) leaving R. to own designs iii 145(A4) R. has made little account of breaking a logical rule iii 150(A5) R. is so afraid of Ascalon iii 169(A16) what should we do or say to this R. iii 171 (A17) proper R. to stand up for whole tribe iii 176(Aps) R. on bishops and presbyters iii 208(CG1.5) *Apology . . . Anim. upon R.* iii 280(APt) *Animadversions* which I writ vs R. iii 285(AP) authors of Smectymnuus able to answer R. iii 286(AP) have answered with as little lightness as R. has given example; R. be told he is unusually beleagured iii 287(AP) as R.'s fashion is; R. not unconsulted with; being in this R. so rash iii 290(AP) where his own R. iii 293 (AP) R. was there personated iii 294 (AP) R. having to do with grave men iii 308(AP) demoniac legion which R. feared; does R. like such words; to be R.

REMONSTRANT

no better than to be Jesuit III 309(AP)
 in revenge of his R. III 310(AP) when
 R. talks of froth III 311(AP) if R. con-
 plain of libels; never disrelished libels vs
 Scots and Puritans; R. can remember but
 one libel; one more that R. wrote III 319
 (AP) style of R. in idioms III 320(AP)
 how culled out evil actions of R. from his
 virtues III 324(AP) with what safety
 can R. rely upon martyrs; aggrieved that
 R. should be taxed with illegal proceed-
 ings III 326(AP) R. cannot wash hands
 of cruelties of prelates; let R. thank this
 confuter; R. offended with those who
 were tart vs prelates; said *Toothless Sat-
 ires* were of R.'s making III 327(AP)
 flaws found in R.'s logic; confess R.'s
 proposition was sophistical; r. of that pre-
 tended sincerity III 330(AP) confuta-
 tion not made without advice of R.; R. in
 the epistle to his last short answer III 331
 (AP) took R. to be one of common
 grievances III 332(AP) praise the R. even
 to sonneting III 341(AP) R. when he
 was young could "teach each hollow
 grove" III 343(AP) R. spoke as if learn-
 ing would decay III 359(AP) right ob-
 servation of the r. divines on *1 John* i.8
 xvi 93(CD1.25) r. divines have shown
 equal sagacity on phrase, to remain in
 him xvi 95(CD1.25) *see also* Hall, James
 Remora, what mighty r. is this in matri-
 mony III 410(D1.8) r. of king's negative
 voice; little pest at sea v 218(K15)
 Remorse, with feigned r. i 363(SA752)
 secret sting of amorous r. i 373(SA1007)
 signs of r. and passion II 30(PL1.605)
 farewell r. II 110(PL4.109) gracious signs
 of sweet r. II 148(PL5.134) how relate
 without r. II 164(PL5.566) nor Eve felt
 less r. II 343(PL10.1098) drive out with-
 out r. II 349(PL11.105) prelates so little
 touched with r. III 226(CG1.7) cheer
 his humble r. III 266(CG2.3) men in r.
 burned books IV 310(AR) Presbyterians
 without r. v 35(TE) with show of great
 r. v 98(K2)
 Removal, how happy r. of prelates would
 be III 337(AP)

RENOWN

Remuneration, to my shame not to make r.
 XII 15(FE5)
 Remus, not as R. did IV 159(T)
 Rendered, Greek words so r. till world's
 end III 125(A2) might be so r. here
 without treason III 154(A13)
 Rendezvous, States appoint their several r.
 XVIII 23(DEC)
 René, R. duke of Lorraine; divorced wife
 Margaret because of deformity and bar-
 renness; married Philippa; son by Philippa
 not deprived of inheritance XVIII 156
 (CB)
 Renegade, mind your own business, r. VII
 65(1D1)
 Renegades, gang of r. who hired you VII
 355(1D6) written in reliance upon what
 r. told you VII 467(1D9) complain of
 bad faith of r. VII 539(1D12)
 Renegado, you ought to be considered as r.
 IX 285(SDs)
 Renewing, present r. of church and state
 IV 16(M)
 Reno, grassy vale of the R. I 48(S2.2)
 Renovation, till man waked in the r. of the
 just II 348(PL11.65) r. an attribute of
 the Son XIV 327(CD1.5) of man's r. and
 calling; r. defined; 2 things to be con-
 sidered: mode and manifestation of mode
 XV 343(CD1.17) the mode of r. is natu-
 ral or supernatural; natural mode; in-
 cludes calling of natural man XV 345(CD
 1.17) they are only natural parts of mode
 of r. XV 365(CD1.17) effect of r. is re-
 generation XV 367(CD1.18)
 Renovations, expect glorious r. by this gov-
 ernment IV 72(T)
 Renown, kings of prowess and r. I 14(PS
 136.48) crew under names of old r. II 25
 (PL1.477) so were I equalled with them
 in r. II 78(PL3.34) nor of r. less eager II
 191(PL6.378) worthy of what we more
 affect, r. II 193(PL6.422) giants, men of
 high r. II 370(PL11.688) r. shall be
 achieved on earth II 370(PL11.698) like
 Abraham in r. II 384(PL12.154) bear a
 Son great in r. II 410(PR1.136) true
 glory and r. when God with approbation
 marks II 444(PR3.60) Rome's long r.

thou justly mayest prefer II 462(PR4.84) our deeds of knighthood in r. III 304(AP) for learning and holiness of life of great r. III 383(D1p) Cromwell's deeds . . . perpetual r. to posterity VI 252(O) never able to stain r. and glory of English nation VII 63(1D1) Dutch university of most r. VII 73(1D2) Salmasius fell from his r. VIII 101(2D) detained by ancient r. of Rome VIII 123(2D) Bradshaw shall spread r. of his country VIII 161(2D) shall remain to matchless r. of fellow-citizens VIII 253(2D) copiously praised names of highest r. IX 85(SD) maligning r. of Agricola X 80(B2) Alfred became prince of r. X 220(B5) first brought Russian name to r. X 351(HM4) Bonmattei entering on path to r. in compiling new grammar of Italian XII 31(FE8) Aristotle desiring to pave way to r. XII 151(PO2) knowledge takes to itself pre-eminence, r., majesty XII 261(PO7) Christina matchless in masculine r. XIII 145(SL46) may son be like father in r. XIII 207(SL63) they learn with equal r. to govern XIII 387(SL119) commanders who seek r. from integrity of noble mind XVIII 209(CB)

Renowned, that r., irresistible Samson I 341(SA125) invincible Samson far r. I 349(SA341) not less r. I 372(SA988) of stock r. I 375(SA1079) unparalleled attestation of r. provost of Eton I 414(SRn) though far r. II 26(PL1.507) though then r. II 94(PL3.465) some r. metropolis II 97(PL3.549) some orator r. II 284(PL9.670) David for piety r. and puissant deeds II 390(PL12.321) Rome, so far r. II 460(PR4.46) as forewarned by r. Chaucer III 59(R2) trophies of your high commission are r. III 175(Aps) Athenians made small deeds r. III 237(CG2p) this r. teacher, Bucer IV 7(M) direct divines to r. men IV 221(T) not fail to make many of them r. and matchless men IV 282(E) schools bred up number of r. philosophers, orators, historians, poets, princes IV 287(E) nation would deserve to be r. for folly V

128(K6) most just and r. laws of Lycurgus V 298(K28) army so r. for civillest and best ordered in world VI 103(LF) not wanting to this most r. cause VII 3(1Dp) Samson that r. champion VII 219(1D4) turn my mind to cause most noble and r. VIII 11(2D) most r. of martyrs of Diocletian persecution X 92(B2) Arthur more r. in songs and romances than in true stories X 123(B3) Cabot r. for knowledge of sea X 364(HM5) so many men r. for scholarship XII 211(PO6) deliver something worthy of such a r. assembly XII 213(PO6) Hortensius, most r. of orators next to Cicero XII 243(PO6) many states r. without learning XII 269(PO7) raised up so potent and r. a minister XIII 163(SL52) Gustavus, a prince so r. for achievements XIII 229(SL72) our r. father, Oliver XIII 401(SL124) our r. father's death XIII 403(SL125) Swedish arms so r. for prowess over all the world XIII 411(SL128) r. lady of Sir Stephen Scroope XVIII 144(CB)

Renowners, preferred 2 famous r. of Beatrice and Laura III 303(AP)

Rent, fiercest r. and disunion of all IV 349(AR) king for payment of an inconsiderable r. V 191(K12)

Rentius, Nicolaus, modern Romans under R. tried to restore Republic VIII 249(2D)

Rents, dearn up r. of schism III 218(CG 1.6)

Renzwo, States sent Lord R. as ambassador to England; conduct of these ambassadors XVIII 17(DEC)

Reparation, instead of making due r. to those he accused V 102(K3) expect such r. as is . . . XIII 53(SL18)

Reparations, prelates purloin from money left for r. of church III 365(AP) no unallowable course to just r. IV 65(T) r. will be required VI 138(W)

Repast, what neat r. shall feast us I 67(S20.9) tired all day without r. I 110(CO687) respite his day-labor with r. II 152(PL5.232) from dance to sweet r. II 166(PL5.630) at the hour of sweet r. II

REPAST

243(PL8.214) partake rural r. II 260 (PL9.4) invite noontide r. II 274(PL9.403) never from that hour found sweet r. II 274(PL9.407) if God support nature without r. II 433(PR2.250) after evening r., religion IV 282(E)

Repeat, I shall not r. from other book IV 153(T)

Repeats, r. same thing over and over VII 59 (1D1)

Rependune, Danes remove camp to R. now Repton upon Trent; Danes winter in R.; their departure from R. X 212(B5)

Repent, r. the sin but if the punishment thou canst avoid I 355(SA504) nor . . . do I r. II 11(PL1.96) soften stony hearts to pray, r. II 84(PL3.190) say I could r. II 109(PL4.93) days wherein thou mayst r. II 354(PL11.255) doubt whether I should r. me of the sin II 395(PL12.474) ye have done well not to r. IV 65(T) I do not repine nor r. my lot VIII 71(2D) should not have to r. of this undertaking IX 223(SD) if you r. I shall rejoice; your repentance sincere when you r. of slander vs us IX 295(SDs) do not r. of what I have done XII 65(FE14) God even seems to r. of what he had done XV 389(CD1.19) ejecting that they may r. XVI 331(CD1.32)

Repentance, that malice not r. I 366(SA 821) to r. due . . . mine eye not shut II 84(PL3.191) is there no place left for r. [Shak., *Ham.* iii.3; *Heb.* xii.17] II 109(PL4.80) Noah preached conversion and r. II 371(PL11.724) r. preached by John II 406(PR1.20) unless papists had been first fitted by r. III 130(A2) if r. sent from heaven meet this wanderer III 266(CG2.3) if through faith and r. we perish not III 453(D2.7) him I leave to his r. IV 70(T) might longer hope for his r. IV 208(T) not in order to his r. after all this blood V 35(TE) r. in reason and conscience to be expected of king V 72(Kp) r. came not on him till long after; it was a worldly r. not a conscientious V 95(K2) made Hotham's r. occasion V 146(K8) almost in work of r. V 163

REPENTANCE

(K9) ministers sent to king preached r. V 261(K24) how short of true r. V 264(K25) bad r. of well doing V 286(K27) force begets not r. VI 37(CP) army to show fruits of their r. VI 101(LF) melancholy he conceives of true r. VI 178(TR) buy peace with money which he cannot with r. VI 179(TR) when we expected king's r. VI 269(O) to witness your r. VII 549(1D12) hang yourself out of despair, not out of r. VII 551(1D12) my lot no cause of r. to me VIII 11(2D) More as hawker of public r. IX 217(SD) shall believe your r. sincere when IX 295(SDs) on God's r.; what is called r. when applied to God arises not from inadvertency XIV 33(CD1.2) r. of God XIV 69(CD 1.3) Peter would not have considered self among elect not yet come to r. XIV 97(CD 1.4) on r. of predestinated being foreseen XIV 141(CD1.4) Bible teaches that reprobation is rescinded by r. XIV 145(CD 1.4) if no r., what advantage is election; if there be r. of what injury is reprobation XIV 147(CD1.4) God excludes not from pale of r. until XIV 153(CD1.4) no one excluded by God from r. XIV 157(CD1.4) before man had avowed guilt in spirit of r. . . . grace XV 253(CD1.14) God calls all world individually to r. XV 325(CD1.16) r. effect of hearing God's calling; 2 species of r.; secondary r.; secondary r. common to regenerate and unregenerate; examples of last XV 357(CD1.17) secondary kind of r. is where man abstains from sin from fear of punishment; obeys merely for salvation; this kind of r. common to regenerate and unregenerate; examples of r. among unregenerate; in whom marks of r. perceptible XV 359(CD 1.17) r. not to be deferred; striking exhortations to r.; faith corresponding to kind of r.; exhortations in scripture to r.; all exhortation to r. in vain . . . if not mental judgment and liberty of will; r. may be temporary XV 361(CD1.17) in which capacity regeneration belongs to r. XV 373(CD1.18) r. or rather higher species of r. called in Greek . . . ; r. is gift

REPENTANCE

of God whereby regenerate man detests sin, strives to follow righteousness xv 379 (CD1.19) distinguish progressive steps in r.; steps are: conviction of sin, contrition, confession, departure from evil, conversion to good; belong in their degrees likewise to r. of unregenerate; r. is either general or particular; general r. called also conversion; general r. is when a man is converted from sin to grace; general r. is primary or continued; regenerate not exempt from continued r. xv 385 (CD1.19) r. in regenerate man is prior to faith; chastisement often a cause of r.; sense of divine mercy that leads to r. ought not be confounded with faith as by many divines xv 387 (CD1.19) thus gifts of God said to be without r. xvi 83 (CD1.25) r. and faith are proposed in Gospel as conditions xvi 121 (CD1.27) baptism of John was baptism of r.; infants incapable of r.; baptism of Christ requires r. xvi 183 (CD1.28) baptisms of John and Christ required r. xvi 187 (CD1.28) description of r. in Browne xviii 338 (MAR)

Repentances, these equivocal r. v 95 (K2)

Repentant, then as r. to submit i 363 (SA 751) they r. stood praying ii 345 (PL11.1) may bring them r. ii 457 (PR3.435) sighs of r. spirit sold by the penny iii 267 (CG 2.3)

Repented, do we read that Solomon r. hastily iii 322 (AP) adultery may be soon r. iv 181 (T)

Repenting, mirth that after no r. draws i 68 (S21.6) with r. hand ii 51 (PL2.369) Son undertook, and not r. ii 307 (PL10.75) God r. him of man depraved ii 377 (PL11.886) argued not Parliament's r. v 97 (K2) suffer without r. v 278 (K27)

Repents, man r. ii 348 (PL11.90) r. him of his rash gratuity iii 202 (CG1.5)

Repetition, large difference in r. of pathetical ejaculation iii 124 (A2) cloyed with r. iii 186 (CG1.1) nobleness of that former r. iv 81 (T) matter little but r. v 209 (K14) learning retained only by methodical r. vi 78 (H) rest r. over and over vii 513 (1D11)

REPORT

Repetitions, precept about vain r. v 149 (K8) of these r. I find no end v 188 (K11) cannot punctually be answered without r. v 247 (K20) ever answering fruitless r.; liable to answer for r. myself v 258 (K23) Knight of Identical R. vii 345 (1D5) to your r. I shall not repeat my answers vii 451 (1D9) vain r. to be avoided in prayers; r. from vehement state of mind not vain xvii 91 (CD2.4)

Repine, I do not r. or repent my lot viii 71 (2D)

Repining, inwardly fester with r. iii 510 (D2.22)

Reply, misspending r. to buzz of drone's nest iv 238 (C) speak home plain truth of full, pertinent r. v 66 (Kp) should have prepared a suitable r. to Salmasius sooner viii 21 (2D) no opportunity to r.; was meditating r. xii 63 (FE14) tried again and again to r. to last letter of Jones xii 79 (FE18)

Report, change beyond r. i 341 (SA117) if thy appearance answer loud r. i 376 (SA1090) contented with r. ii 102 (PL 3.701) this r. carry to the anointed King ii 175 (PL5.869) your unreasonableness in false r. iii 216 (CG1.6) through chance of good or evil r. iii 369 (Dp) joined with me in good or evil r. iv 19 (M) bring evil r. on Jews iv 154 (T) More according to general r. viii 31 (2D) as r. goes on Christina and Salmasius viii 103 (2D) I was guided by common r. ix 15 (SD) r. of your authorship prevailed universally; guided not by mere rumor ix 17 (SD) odium of r. vs me; by no means fallacious to proper proof; r. was uniformly constant to you ix 27 (SD) unvarying r. about your authorship ix 29 (SD) r. concerning you not false; I have discovered not by r. but by testimony ix 33 (SD) confirmed by r. of extraordinary prevalence ix 77 (SD) contradiction to common r. ix 99 (SD) bishops to have fair r. even among foreigners; by r. nowise vague ix 219 (SD) daunted with r. of so great forces x 85 (B2) common r. in those parts named

REPORT

Morus alone xii 63(FE14) by r. Marvell is of good ability xii 330(EC43) r. be made to Parliament touching conference with Pauw xviii 61(DECnm)

Reports, Irenæus less judicious in his r. iii 94(P) r. in everyone's mouth ix 139(SD) monks with Augustine discouraged by r. x 143(B4)

Repose, times when men seek most r. i 351(SA406) all things now retired to rest mind us of like r. ii 128(PL4.612) in whom my thoughts find all r. ii 145(PL5.28) respite day-labor with r. ii 152(PL5.233) afternoon's r. ii 274(PL9.403) never from that hour found sound r. ii 274(PL9.407) eat 2. time after r. ii 434(PR2.275) worst is my ultimate r. ii 449(PR3.210)

Reprehension, dole of laughter and r. iii 318(AP)

Representation, in this r. your attendant Thyrsis i 475(CODn) an insolent and seditious r. from Scotch Presbytery vi 242(O) their written r. vi 256(O) this r. a seditious libel vi 258(O) this seditious r. vi 259(O) these profound instructors in midst of their r. vi 266(O) some r. of monster gaudily dressed ix 201(SD) nothing but r. of his name and glory xiv 289(CD1.5)

Representative, without or vs r. of his whole kingdom v 129(K6) king talks on equal terms with grand r. of that people v 238(K18) would know English of a r. vi 266(O)

Representatives, Commons only true r. of people and their liberty vi 135(W)

Representment, r. of Belfast Presbytery far beneath considerable vi 255(O)

Representments, Presbyterians ought not by distinct r. as if a tribe vi 258(O)

Reprieve, so many died without r. i 347(SA288)

Reprimand, defendant gives good judge r. ix 255(SDs)

Reproach, thought barrenness in wedlock a r. i 349(SA353) of all r. the most with shame i 353(SA446) bitter r. but true i 366(SA823) universal r. far worse to

REPROBATE

bear than violence ii 179(PL6.34) shame r. us not as unclean ii 299(PL9.1098) to me r. belongs ii 351(PL11.165) one man fearless of r. ii 374(PL11.811) as Satan to his r. ii 444(PR3.66) when religion shall be turned to their r. iii 51(R2) question about church government is eternal r. to our divines iii 182(CGp) thinks to keep silent because of r. iii 231(CG2p) stories of discourage and r. iii 232(CG2p) nor fear the r. of others iii 261(CG2.3) not an indignity only but a r. iii 333(AP) that unanimous covenant of marriage a r. iii 421(D1.12) no r. more abominable iii 489(D2.18) licensing a r. to common people and to whole nation iv 328(AR) ministers think it r. of this age that tradesmen preach vi 81(H) rather than not be furnished with a r. vi 261(O) everlasting r. to native country vii 365(1D6) joined as I am with others in unmerited r. viii 19(2D) whose praise would be a r. viii 201(2D) wounded by every weapon of r. ix 57(SD) Long never mentioned your name but in r. ix 237(SDs) heresy as term of r. in time of Apostles xiv 13(CDP)

Reproaches, amorous r. i 351(SA393) r. attend thee ii 473(PR4.387) put up any r. to such an honorable society; if I should rest under these r. iii 284(AP) gained a name bedecked with r. iii 289(AP) their blind r. and surmises iv 16(M) toss r. of this bulk iv 67(T) charge us with loading covenant with slighting r. vi 262(O) r. of this empty sophister vii 5(1Dp) interweave among your slanders and r. vii 497(1D10) prints letter full of r. upon me viii 39(2D) r. of enemy upon me ix 3(SD) lashed by r. of all men ix 295(SDs)

Reproachful, that gospel is r. iii 247(CG 2.2)

Reprobate, or to sense r. i 397(SA1685) Balaam r. ii 422(PR1.491) thus did r. hireling priest Balaam iii 53(R2) vs fear of a r. sense iii 157(A13) when saint is joined with r. iv 99(T) preached

REPROBATE

vs king as r. incurable v 34(TE) madness of those r. thoughts v 272(K26) God would not desert such laborers to a r. sense vi 170(TR) Christ died for r. as well as elect xv 323(CD1.16) mankind divided into elect and r.; Christ made satisfaction for all xv 327(CD1.16) special calling when God calls elect as well as r. xv 351(CD1.17) despair takes place only in r. xvii 59(CD2.3)

Reprobates, pain of loss like that which r. feel iii 391(D1.2) sentenced so oft for r. v 37(TE) by doom of Bible judged r. v 264(K25) enjoined to prove faith lest we be r. xvi 71(CD1.25)

Reprobation, modesty of no modest person impaired by vehement and galling r. ix 183(SD) predestination not properly used of r. xiv 91(CD1.4) r. could not be included under predestination xiv 97(CD1.4) r. no part of divine predestination; God could never have predestinated r.; purpose of r. is destruction of unbelievers xiv 99(CD1.4) God can have no delight in cause or effect of r.; therefore no delight in r.; r. has no part in divine predestination xiv 101(CD1.4) vs those who affirm r. is absolute decree xiv 143(CD1.4) r. rescinded by repentance xiv 145(CD1.4) if there be repentance of what injury is r. xiv 147(CD1.4) our condemnation had been reasonable, had no grace been given xiv 151(CD1.4) God nowhere declared that r. is effect of his arbitrary will xiv 153(CD1.4) r. followed by punishment; r. not so much in will of God as in individual; r. result of sin xiv 155(CD1.4) texts produced to confirm decree of r. confirm opinion that xiv 157(CD1.4) if servitude of Esau implies r.; text does not prove any decree of r. xiv 161(CD1.4) God does not display justice by r. xiv 163(CD1.4) proper distinction between hardening the heart and decree of r. xiv 175(CD1.4) God not occupied before creation with doctrines of election and r. xv 3(CD1.7) Reproof, can and must submit endure r. ii 422(PRI.477) sociable and loving r.

REPUBLIC

of a brother iii 36(R1) minister uses admonition and r. iii 264(CG2.3) where neither r. nor better teaching is adjoined iii 295(AP) bounds and objects of vehemence r. iii 318(AP) louder than any r. iii 444(D2.4) r. meant only for Pharisees; cast r. on him who made law iii 467(D2.12) round r. best donative iv 14(M) if wife could do this without r. then husband could iv 208(T) naked words express vehemence of r. ix 109(SD) than branded with his merited r. ix 225(SD) impelled by every motive to inflict r. so well deserved ix 227(SD) consider it as r. from God ix 249(SDs)

Reproofs, to deal sometimes by rounder r. iii 157(A13) not sparing fervent and well-aimed r. iii 265(CG2.3)

Reproved, mother of Electra thought herself too violently r. iii 319(AP)

Reptile, generate r. with spawn ii 225(PL 7.388)

Repton-upon-Trent, Rependune now R. x 212(B5)

Republic, ancient r. of the Jews iii 40(R2) could never bring example from any well-formed r. iv 157(T) Plato's fancied r. iv 316(AR) United Provinces settled in potent r. vi 118(W) so not supreme but subordinate to general power of whole r. vi 146(W) state that subsidizes so foul enemy of r.; that r.'s foundations he attacks as he does ours vii 19(1Dp) Marcus Aurelius . . . as if Rome were free r. vii 117(1D2) Romans preferred freedom of their r. vii 191(1D3) when r. of Rome ceased, power in emperor vii 249(1D4) Dutch r. after it shook off Spanish kings vii 285(1D5) Cæsar though a citizen of a r. vii 337(1D5) lest you convert Pontia into r. viii 117(2D) modern Romans tried to restore r. viii 249(2D) nothing connected with reasons of r. ix 101(SD) no one thinks more highly of Dutch r. than I ix 105(SD) More is enemy of the r. ix 107(SD) my admiration of r. of Geneva not less ix 203(SD) men in r. we most delight to honor; when r. stood in need of their

REPUBLIC

services ix 225(SD) Augier's fidelity in diplomacy for r. xii 57(FE12) friendship, wealth, power of our r. to be preferred xiii 9(SL1) nothing more conducing to firm establishment of r. xiii 11(SL2) treatment of English merchants in Hamburg menace r.; honor of r. lies at stake xiii 13(SL2) safety of r. required change in form of government xiii 19(SL5) controversies touching dignity of r. xiii 37(SL11) reparation for damages your king has done this r. xiii 47(SL16) persuade ye in name of this r.; to contempt of this r. xiii 53(SL18) cordial inclinations of Venice toward this r.; goodwill to most serene r. of Venice xiii 105(SL36) this r. tries to preserve friendship of Venice xiii 107(SL36) evil example in this our r.; care in future not to violate laws of this r. xiii 129(SL43) congratulation on having taken government of English r. xiii 139(SL44) league and alliance lately concluded with this r. xiii 145(SL46) special ambassador appointed from Spain to congratulate us on government of r. xiii 147(SL47) supreme employment we hold in this r. xiii 155(SL50) labors in behalf of Christian r. xiii 163(SL52) have gathered alms through this whole r. for Waldenses xiii 191(SL59) owners of ship no way deserving displeasure of Venetian r.; blessings asked for Venetian r. xiii 195(SL60) no less anxious than if this conflagration had broken out in this r. xiii 203(SL62) rejoice at our taking government of r. xiii 213(SL65) our r. confederates xiii 239(SL75) reference to highest concerns of your r. xiii 241(SL75) provide for welfare of your r.; God's blessings of peace, wealth, liberty upon your r. xiii 245(SL75) clauses desired to be changed of small moment to this r. xiii 247(SL76) else honor of this r. cannot be vindicated xiii 253(SL77) important affairs of r. delayed our answer xiii 291(SL88) why this r. desired friendship of France xiii 369(SL112) prosperity to common good of whole

REPUTATION

Christian r. xiii 389(SL119) Sweden united with our r. xiii 389(SL120) since we came to helm of this r. xiii 409(SL127) Portugal's strict confederacy with our r. xiii 423(SL133) Peter Pet useful to us and r. xiii 425(SL134) Machiavelli holds in r. opinions on religion should be free; regards r. far superior to monarchy; argues that r. errs less in choosing xviii 199(CB) not for every r. to extend by war xviii 212(CB) league with r. more to be trusted xviii 215(CB) Republican, often advantageous to bring back r. form xviii 200(CB) Republics, would divide individual catholic church into several r. iii 122(A2) More a royalist founds many r. viii 117(2D) with what diligence and rigor these r. have provided vs hospitality to enemies ix 21(SD) matters of advantage to both r. xiii 37(SL11) belongs to common friendship of both r. xiii 53(SL18) preserve spotless amity between both r. xiii 63(SL22) what equally conduces to security of both r. xiii 85(SL29) act for united benefit of both r. xiii 405(SL126) revolutions of all r. at God's disposal xiii 429(SL135) why more excellent men in r.; virtue honored in r., feared in monarchies xviii 164(CB) more highly praised than founders of r. by human laws xviii 198(CB) Repugnances, tangles with manifold r. iii 494(D2.20) Repugnants, Aristotle's opposites may be called r. xi 111(LO1.13) Repulse, Satan, whom r. upon r. met ii 460(PR4.21) sorrow for Hotham's sin nothing but resentment for r. v 144(K8) Reputation, superficial color of r. iii 38(R2) so they maintain r. of their imaginary doctor iii 103(P) saving their r. will compound with other scruples iii 260(CG2.3) with least loss of r. iii 283(AP) not negligent toward r. of friends iii 289(AP) not to be so wanting in defence of r. of good men iv 67(T) trust to names that have got r. iv 206(T) best for r. of him to recall iv 234(C) invests

REPUTATION

sects and schisms with r. iv 332(AR) to convince kings by argument does not add to r. v 63(Kp) sudden r. won among mad multitude v 70(Kp) love and r. they had among people v 100(K3) no man more in r. than Hotham while faithful v 146(K8) sacrificed to king's r. v 198(K12) your whole r. to the world vi 44(Hd) to assert good name and r. of Cromwell vi 252(O) affected r. of tyrant-slayers vii 117(1D2) r. of Presbyterians for innocence vii 499(1D10) English defended to everlasting r. of their posterity vii 557(1D12) Salmasius retired with r. shattered viii 5(2D) Salmasius ruled by his wife in matters affecting his r.; his r. sustained no less injury in other places viii 17(2D) Christina had gained r. of upright conscience viii 103(2D) someone to repair Salmasius's shattered r. viii 111(2D) 2 bishops of r. above others viii 129(2D) church has consulted its own r. viii 199(2D) without liberty r. will be a poor thing viii 227(2D) known to me by friendship or r. viii 235(2D) not abandoned all regard for r. ix 15(SD) make assault upon my r. in infamous book ix 75(SD) should not utterly neglect my r.; leave r. to be disparaged ix 87(SD) thought book not unworthy of your r. ix 131(SD) defend his cause at common risk of r. ix 143(SD) ought not to lose former r. by silence ix 221(SD) on More's r. stopping short in midway ix 249(SDs) on not despairing of smashing your r. ix 251(SDs) concerns our r. as well as their own ix 263(SDs) your pitiful complaints that your r. tottered ix 269(SDs) who would not suspect your r. to be sick ix 273(SDs) Frontinus augmented much his r. by taming Silures x 71(B2) brought to Ethelwolf great r. x 202(B5) strive after true r.; snatch a false r. xii 249(PO7) r. for learning has elevated few in public life xii 269(PO7) Mylius speaks of Milton's good r. in foreign lands xii 351(MM51) join our r., authority, counsels, forces xiii 171(SL53) respect for

REQUESTS

any r. we have among ye xiii 227(SL70) our r. among ye; an act becoming r. of your city xiii 299(SL90) Nieuwport a person of unblemished r. xiii 337(SL104) how much you favor our r. and dignity xiii 383(SL118) shall care for my faith and his r. xiii 455(SL144) allied to lowliness of mind is love of an unspotted r. and praises of good men xvii 239(CD2.9) opposed to love of good r. are a shameless disregard of r. and an excessive passion for praise from whatever quarter xvii 241(CD2.9) widespread r. for holiness xviii 149(CB) Adelbert when grown had vilest r. for faithlessness xviii 162(CB) so noble a man fallen from his r. xviii 233(MS)

Repute, upheld by old r. ii 31(PL1.639) winning cheap the high r. ii 54(PL2.472) ill name began to stick on bishops iii 42(R2) read that name, however of small r. iii 283(AP) men of highest r. for wisdom and piety iv 231(T) you have attained same r. with men of approved wisdom iv 275(E) vs adversary of no mean r. vi 43(Hd) whose authority stands not so high in our r. vi 253(O) gained fair r. among men for writing viii 137(2D) when fair r. comes into competition with profit ix 75(SD) at that time in highest r. for study of arts xii 271(PO7) natural desire of honor and r. xii 321(EC38) if he thinks any part of his r. rests upon my good faith xiii 455(SL144) not merely good r. of heretic, but good r. of both xviii 156(CB)

Reputed, incitement of men r. grave iii 368(Dp) men of r. piety iii 487(D2.18) so r. and valued as you are iv 276(E) r. in commonwealth where he was born iv 324(AR) Christina r. to hold *Defence* in high regard ix 85(SD) learnedest and wisest man of all Britain r. x 138(B3)

Request, thy r. with caution asked ii 215(PL7.111) all thy r. for man; all thy r. was my decree ii 347(PL11.46) king's last r. viii 171(2D) the more easily one admits r. xii 39(FE8)

Requests, when God works to fulfill r. of

REQUESTS

- men III 341(AP) king rejected just r. of Parliament; Parliament resolves no more r. VII 491(1D10)
- Rescript, r. of Antoninus about servants fleeing IV 122(T)
- Research, to write genealogies done without long search x 139(B3) allow diligent r. to another XIV 179(CD1.5) hunted out by careful r. from articles and particles XIV 269(CD1.5) remonstrant divines have shown like r. XVI 95(CD1.25)
- Resemblance, in them divine r. II 119(PL 4.364) that such r. to the Highest II 182(PL6.114) fairest r. of thy Maker fair II 279(PL9.538) true wisdom's false r. meets II 470(PR4.320) church bearing r. of virgin III 188(CG1.1) in most resembling unlikeness and most unlike r. IV 86(T) marriage, nearest r. to union with Christ IV 98(T) marriage a r. of Christ and church IV 126(T) all men being image and r. of God v 8(TE)
- Resemblances, some such r. I find II 148(PL5.114) all corporeal r. of inward holiness III 246(CG2.2) good and evil have many cunning r. IV 310(AR)
- Resembling, wisest men r. it to crooked wand IV 174(T)
- Reservation, oaths observed without mental r. v 31(TE) with what mental r. king v 229(K17) God decreed Hezekiah's death with r. XIV 67(CD1.3)
- Reservedness, r. of natural disposition III 306(AP)
- Residence, to testify his hidden r. I 94(CO 247) on my frontiers here keep r. II 73(PL2.999) not to keep her under neglected and unwelcome r. IV 176(T)
- Resident, Richard Bradshaw sent with character of our r. XIII 51(SL18) to our r. to represent to you XIII 53(SL18) advise secretary of r. XIII 495(SL157)
- Resign, Adam desirous to r. his being II 331(PL10.749)
- Resignation, when Brutus made poor r. III 464(D2.11)
- Resigned, would have r. his heavenly office II 406(PR1.27)
- Resistance, from his foes departs all r. II 2

RESORTS

- (PLpv35) truth best seen vs ablest r. III 282(AP) weak r. vs armed tyrant v 171(K10) just r. made by Parliament v 217(K15)
- Resner, R. saves Ramus' math. commentaries XI 511(LOR)
- Resolution, wavering r. I 363(SA732) is this thy r. I 385(SA1344) I praise thy r. I 387(SA1410) lest from his r. raised II 54(PL2.468) sad r. and secure II 197(PL6.541) certain my r. is to die II 292(PL9.907) let us seek some safer r. II 341(PL10.1029) steadfast r. to establish the truth III 223(CG1.7) applied myself to that r. of Ariosto III 236(CG2p) not brought to change constant r. III 339(AP) with Christian r. III 497(D2.20) just r. to adhere to present Parliament v 4(TE) either r. not founded on conscience; conscience and strong r. struck sail v 92(K2) king's hopeful r. for reason v 115(K4) rejoicing to hear r. of those in power VI 111(W) your r. it shall not be lawful for me to get ill without your leave XII 25(FE7) whether anything under r. for Mylius; nothing yet under r. XII 55(FE11) your r. to write me XII 93(FE23) whether when destroyed, a r. to primary matter XII 177(PO4) opinions of great authorities vary about r.; if r. occurs XII 179(PO4)
- Resolutions, unless his r. be seated in square constant mind III 369(Dp) by whose courageous and heroic r. III 379(Dp) one voice dash all r. of Parliament v 128(K6) king's r. as feigned as his vows frustrate v 269(K25) sequel of these meditated r. v 278(K27) recovering and uniting better r. VI 149(W) many r. taken by English x 255(B6) r. and plans as effects XI 73(LO1.9) evil conscience undermines all r. XVIII 135(CB)
- Resolver, charity supreme r. of all scripture IV 136(T)
- Resort, nor from heaven of heavens excluded my r. II 418(PR1.367) who shall forbid all idle r. IV 318(AR)
- Resorts, king forbade such r. v 106(K4) r. interrupted not Parliament v 111(K4)

RESPECT

Respect, if old r. towards your once gloried friend i 349(SA333) more than ordinary r. at University; letters full of loving r. iii 297(AP) those he should have had in more r. iii 313(AP) no r. should sooner move us than love of God iv 275(E) O r. of men, where fled v 168(K 10) r. paid towards kings xvii 295(CD 2.13)

Respects, setting all distances and nice r. aside iii 82(P)

Respiration, day appear of r. to just ii 398(PL12.540) as soon teach our faculty of r. to contract and dilate at once iv 192(T) Respire, here leave me to r. i 337(SA11) Resplendence, my glory in full r. ii 169(PL5.720)

Respondent, certain fellow had to act as r. xii 11(FE3)

Response, in musical r. viii 53(2D)

Responses, collection of a few r. of Vlaccus ix 71(SD)

Responsio . . . ad . . . Supplementum ix 228(SDst)

Responsories, ancient father mentions no r. iii 125(A2) absurdity of r. in English liturgy iii 351(AP) these are the pretty r. iv 304(AR) would turn my answers into r. v 262(K24)

Rest, sweet r. seize thee evermore i 30(EM 50) r. that gives all men life i 33(UC 11) hope for calm, quiet r.; r. free from envy i 322(JR75) unwillingly this r. their superstition yields i 337(SA14) I shall shortly be with them that r. i 358(SA598) no day of r. i 383(SA1297) where peace and r. can never dwell ii 10(PL1.66) there r. if any r. ii 15(PL1.185) found no r. ii 60(PL2.618) that r. . . none I find ii 66(PL2.802) God hath set labor and r. ii 128(PL4.613) other creatures less need r. ii 128(PL4.617) night bids us r. ii 129(PL4.633) Eve, as through unquiet r. ii 144(PL5.11) think not here to trouble holy r. ii 187(PL6.272) Satan void of r. ii 192(PL6.415) what cause moved the Creator in his holy r. ii 214(PL7.91) not at r. ii 300(PL9.1120) end in dust, our final

RESTORING

r. ii 343(PL10.1085) earn r. from labor won ii 359(PL11.375) safe to eternal paradise of r. ii 390(PL12.314) where to choose their place of r. ii 401(PL12.647) hungry and cold betook him to his r. ii 473(PR4.403) all this careering with spear in r. iii 175(Aps) right possessing of body in r. or labor iii 187(CG1.1) holy and speculative r. on Sabbath iii 492(D2.19) Christ broke strictest ordinance of religious r. iv 135(T) my genius brooks no r. till end of studying xii 19(FE6) went to literary studies as to place of r. xii 263(PO7) sabbath a shadow or type of Sabbatical r. or eternal peace in heaven xvii 175(CD2.7) r. implies previous labor xvii 179(CD2.7)

Rested, if after work of 6 days God r. xiv 35(CD1.2)

Restitution, God pleased with r. of Parliament vi 102(LF)

Restoration, Milton at the R. ii 212(PL7.25) English urged never to think of R. vii 543(1D12) then r. of fallen man became matter of simple justice xiv 101(CD 1.4) providence of God seen in man's r. xv 179(CD1.11) God's providence in man's r.; r. defined xv 251(CD1.14) r. of man comprises redemption and renovation xv 253(CD1.14) newness of life and increase bear same relation to r. of man as spiritual death to fall xvi 5(CD1.21)

Restore, the promised seed shall all r. ii 401(PL12.623) when God decided to r. mankind xiv 135(CD1.4)

Restored, r. by thee, vile as I am ii 339(PL 10.971) man shall be r. ii 419(PR1.405)

Restorer, destined r. of mankind ii 327(PL 10.646) England first r. of buried truth iii 5(R1) Hadrian titled R. of Britain x 81(B2)

Restorers, God and man choosing Parliament to be r. of commonwealth iii 337(AP) Strasburg under first r. of Gospel iv 10(M) attains most eminent r. of Christian doctrine iv 66(T)

Restoring, tends to r. of none but objects of compassion iii 386(Dip)

RESTRAIN

Restrain, persuasive power to win greater than compulsive power to r. iii 165(A13)
 Restraint, full sight of her in heaven without r. i 69(S23.8) through all r. broke loose ii 80(PL3.87) the work grows luxurious by r. ii 267(PL9.209) ingorged without r. ii 288(PL9.791) not severe enough in thy r. ii 302(PL9.1170) r. she will not brook ii 302(PL9.1184) from abused liberty to unmerciful r. iii 382(D1p) undue r. of just liberty iii 425(D1.14t) proceed from r. of some lawful liberty iii 426(D1.14) countersway of r. iii 430(D2.1) no other end to this excessive r. iv 174(T) Christian emperors altered nothing to r. in law of divorce; r. became worse as age corrupted iv 215(T) r. not yet come to extremes; gives reason to suspect this r. iv 216(T) to discern in what the law is to bid r. iv 318(AR)
 Restrictions, whose mind is to maintain textual r. iii 511(D2.22)
 Resty, where master is too r. v 259(K24)
 Result, due r. of our Saviour's words iii 494(D2.20)
 Resurrection, r. of Jesus ii 311(PL10.185) see him rise out of his grave ii 393(PL12.422) nor long after r. stay ii 394(PL12.436) our time of r. of the state iii 112(A1) hope he has of happy r. iii 508(D2.22) was a kind of r. to him v 38(TE) at r. it may be pleaded v 306(K28)
 Peada heard what was preached of r. x 164(B4) that person whose r. Thomas had just before disbelieved xiv 257(CD1.5) God had just testified that Christ was his Son by raising him from dead xiv 259(CD1.5) it was Father only who raised Son to life xiv 331(CD1.5) scripture teaches that Christ was raised by power of Father xiv 365(CD1.6) we believe spiritual shall arise from body at r. xv 25(CD1.7) Christ uses r. to prove God a God of living; no abode in heaven for saints till r.; r. means reception of soul and spirit with body into heaven xv 223(CD1.13) hope of r. the only hope that the Apostle entertained; must believe in

RETIREMENT

r. or have hope in this life only; on Paul receiving crown at last day xv 225(CD1.13) previous to r. saints not admitted to heavenly world xv 227(CD1.13) Paul directs attention to r.; r. is from the grave xv 233(CD1.13) all believers expected r. was then at hand xv 241(CD1.13) souls between death and r. not trying to become better; no recompense for this life previous to last judgment xv 249(CD1.13) Christ's exaltation consists of his r., his . . . xv 313(CD1.16) soul and body sleep till r. day xv 341(CD1.16) quickening of spirit often used to signify r. xv 373(CD1.18) baptism signifies union with Christ in his death, burial, r. xvi 169(CD1.28) baptism a sign of our r. with Christ xvi 179(CD1.28) of the r. of the dead xvi 337(CD1.33t) perfect glorification from r. of dead xvi 337(CD1.33) belief in r. existed before time of NT; advent to be followed by r. of dead xvi 349(CD1.33) r. confirmed by testimony of Christ; arguments from reason in support of r. xvi 351(CD1.33) method of r. of dead; every man will rise numerically one and the same person; changes in living men on day of r. xvi 353(CD1.33) Sabbath cannot be transferred to memorial of Lord's r. xvii 183(CD2.7)
 Retailer, from chapman to r. x 325(Bd)
 Retainer, truth must prove herself r. of Constantine iii 10(R1)
 Retaliation, punish us according to divine r. x 198(B5) severity of r. must take its course xiii 277(SL85)
 Retch, with a conscience that would r. iii 242(CG2p)
 Retches, this young queasiness r. at iii 308(AP)
 Retinue, princes, when their rich r. long ii 156(PL5.355) what r. canst thou gain ii 439(PR2.419) cause in king and his r. v 107(K4)
 Retire, though I uncircumscribed myself r. ii 217(PL7.170) skilled to r. and in retiring ii 430(PR2.161)
 Retirement, short r. urges sweet return ii 269(PL9.250) Plato's r. ii 468(PR4.245)

RETIREMENT

a more defensible r. to say iv 161(T)
for surest r. betakes him to old supposi-
tions iv 258(C) which r. had taught
prince v 278(K27) great men of state
grant me r. viii 75(2D) Fairfax's glori-
ous r. after greatest deeds; poets not able
to describe such r.; r. end of all labors;
end of most glorious actions; r. ancient
heroes enjoyed after famous exploits viii
219(2D) things worthier of r. x 68(B2)
meditating r. this summer xii 13(FE3)
congratulate you upon your r. xii 77(FE
18) what advantage that r. affords be-
sides books xii 79(FE18) dream away
years in arms of studious r. xii 320(EC
38)
Retirements, Cicero in his r. iii 442(D2.3)
promises out of king's most mortified r. v
83(K1)
Retiring, seldom r. before midnight viii
119(2D)
Retract, Luther refused to r. iii 314(AP)
author could r. as wise men before him iv
15(M)
Retraction, queen seeks r. from John Bap-
tist xviii 240(MS)
Retractions, Augustine in first book of his
R. iv 213(T) would be governed by his
r. and concessions v 217(K15)
Retreat, unmoved with dread of death to
foul r. ii 28(PL1.555) our dungeon, not
our safe r. ii 49(PL2.317) no thought of
r. ii 186(PL6.237) disdaining flight or
faint r. ii 206(PL6.799) soul found quiet-
est r. with wen iii 49(R2) then divines
r. v 56(TE) God has provided for my
safety in a country r. xii 115(FE31)
enough to sound a r. xii 191(PO4)
Retribution, here find fit r. ii 93(PL3.454)
by judgment and just r. of God viii 251
(2D) all r. deferred till last judgment
xv 341(CD1.16)
Retrograde, wandering course r. ii 240(PL
8.127)
Return, short retirement urges sweet r. ii
269(PL9.250)
Reubenites, R. promise obedience to Joshua
vii 81(1D2)
Reveal, one depth of his wisdom, that he

REVELATION

so plainly r. so great measure iii 183
(CGp) r. himself to his servants; r. first
to Englishmen iv 340(AR)
Revealed, plainlier shall be r. ii 384(PL12.
151) gracious things thou hast r. ii 388
(PL12.272) in clouds from heaven to be
r. ii 398(PL12.545) to us r. him by his
great prophet ii 426(PR2.50) law is
God's r. will iii 440(D2.3) secret and r.
will of God iii 443(D2.3) such glory of
God r. as falls within scope of human
comprehension xiv 61(CD1.2) God's r.
and his secret will xiv 109(CD1.4)
Reveals, what concerns my knowledge
God r. ii 415(PR1.293)
Revel, R. on Baltic sound x 336(HM1)
Revelation, Adam's thanks for Raphael's r.
ii 214(PL7.77) we united to him in r.
of his kingdom iii 1(R1) God ordained
Gospel to be r. of his power and wisdom
in Christ iii 183(CGp) Luther not of r.
but of judgment iii 314(AP) without
other r. iii 424(D1.13) Paul and Barna-
bas joined by r. iv 116(T) to this r. he
assented iv 308(AR) best warrants next
under r. v 5(TE) than his unwarranted
r. here v 307(K28) above light of nature
without r. vi 5(CP) Paulinus by r. com-
ing to a secret x 155(B4) faith from di-
vine r. xiv 5(CDp) arise from context
of r. xiv 11(CDp) till doubt is removed
by clear testimony of r. xiv 15(CDp)
divine r. in Christ in various ages xiv 17
(CD1.1) divine r. as defined in the
Bible xiv 19(CD1.1) r. of God in scrip-
ture; its purpose xiv 31(CD1.2) copious
and explanatory r. of God in words of
Christ xiv 197(CD1.5) where language
of r. is most clear; r. most important in
such a principle as relation of Father to
Son xiv 217(CD1.5) r. declares nothing
expressly on subject of Holy Spirit xiv 377
(CD1.6) besides testimony of r. some
arguments from reason xv 45(CD1.7)
angels know some things by r. xv 107
(CD1.9)
Revelation, R. divided into acts by *Paræus*
i 331(SAP) whole book soars to pro-
phetic pitch in types and allegories iii 154

REVELATION

(A13) like that apostate star in *R.* [*Rev.* viii.11] iii 160(A13) mysterious book of *R.* iii 230(CG2p) *R.* a high tragedy iii 238(CG2p) like him in *R.* who went forth on white horse iii 269(CG2c) church sat on that beast in *R.* vi 81(H) portrait of beast in *R.* vii 549(1D12) Father and Son distinct throughout book of *R.* xiv 227(CD1.5) style of the prophetic book of *R.* xiv 291(CD1.5) *R.* acknowledged canonical at late period; Beza's imaginary difficulty with *R.* xiv 293(CD1.5) xx.14; xxi.1 17(N139) x.1 1 7(N143) xx.2 1 8(N168) xii.4 1 8 (N172) xii.1 1 26(T121) vii.9 1 27 (SM14) v.11 1 27(SM12) xxi.25 1 28(SM28) xiv.13 1 64(S14.8) xxii.1,17 1 64(S14.14) vi.9-10 1 66(S18.1) xvii.; xviii. 1 66(S18.14) vii.13,14 1 69(S23.9) xix.6,7 1 83(L176) vii.17 1 83(L181) xii.21 1 85(CO9) iv.4 1 85(CO11) xii. 1 1 114(CO781) xx.14 1 180(EL3.16) vi.8 1 180(EL3.18) xiv.13 1 184(EL3. 63) xiv.2 1 184(EL3.65) xvii.9 1 224 (PB2.2) xiv.14-16 1 56(PE35) xxi. 11,21 1 258(PE62) iv.4; v.8; xiv.2 1 272 (ADP32) xiv.4 1 316(ED214) ii.10; iv.4 1 316(ED215) vii.9 1 316(ED210) xix.6-8 1 316(ED217) xv.3 1 347(SA 293) xx.1,2 1 10(PL1.48) iii.5 1 21 (PL1.361) xii.4 1 31(PL1.633) xxi.21 1 32(PL1.682) xix.20; xx.10 1 58(PL2. 575) vi.2 1 62(PL2.673) xii.4 1 62 (PL2.692) xiii.12 1 80(PL3.80) xix.13 1 83(PL3.170) viii.1 1 85(PL3.218) xx.14 1 86(PL3.259) xx.11 1 89(PL3. 327) xxi.1 1 89(PL3.334) iv.10 1 90 (PL3.351) xxi.1,2 1 90(PL3.358) iv.6; xv.2 1 90(PL3.363) iii.14 1 91(PL3. 383) xxi.12 1 95(PL3.502) xix.17 1 99(PL3.623) i.4; v.6; viii.2 1 100(PL3. 650) xii.9 1 106(PL4.3) xii.12 1 106 (PL4.5) xii.10 1 106(PL4.10) xii.7 1 106(PL4.12) ii.7 1 113(PL4.195) xx.3 1 140(PL4.965) xx.3 1 141(PL4.966) vii.15; xxi.25 1 149(PL5.162) xxii.13 1 149(PL5.165) vii.17; xxii.1 1 167(PL5. 652) xii.3,4 1 169(PL5.710) iv.5 1 169(PL5.713) xix.6 1 175(PL5.872)

REVELATION

xii.7,8 1 179(PL6.44) iv.5 1 205(PL6. 765) vii.4,11 1 205(PL6.767) vi.16 1 208(PL6.842) xii.10 1 209(PL6.882) vii.9 1 209(PL6.885) iv.11 1 209(PL6. 888) xxii.9 1 243(PL8.225) vi.13-15 1 299(PL9.1088) iv.5 1 305(PL10.33) xii.9 1 323(PL10.529) vi.8 1 325(PL 10.588) xix.6 1 327(PL10.641) xv.3; xvi.7 1 327(PL10.643) xxi.2 1 327(PL 10.647) viii.3,4; ix.13 1 346(PL11.18) v.8 1 346(PL11.26) xxii.1 1 348(PL11. 79) i.18 1 393(PL12.419) xx.2 1 395 (PL12.454) xi.18 1 395(PL12.461) xxii.16 1 415(PR1.294) xvi.12 1 457 (PR3.436) ix.11 1 481(PR4.624) xviii. 2 1 481(PR4.628) xx.1-3 1 481(PR4. 629) i.1 1 1(R1) xii.4 1 14(R1) xii. 3 1 5(R1) iii.15,16 1 12(R1) ii.1 1 56(R2) ii.1,18 1 69(R2) ix.2 1 76(R2) xvii.1; xix.2; i.7 1 78(R2) iii. 18 1 127(A2) ii.14; i.16 1 147(A4) ii.1,7 1 152(A13) ii.10,24 1 153(A13) xiv.8 1 168(A14) xi.1 1 194(CG1.2) x.9 1 230(CG2p) v.5 1 252(CG2.3) xix.11 1 269(CG2c) xiv.1-4 1 306 (AP) iv.6-8 1 314(AP) xxii.11 1 438(D2.3) xiii.2 v 16(TE) xvii.15 v 205(K13) xvii.10-18; xviii.2; xix.16-21 v 306(K28) iii.18; xxii.17; ii.20 vi 27 (CP) ii.17-24 vi 28(CP) xvii.7 vi 81 (H) x.9 vi 91(H) xxii.18,19 vi 166 (TR) ii.2 vi 176(TR) xiii.1 vi 254(O) xiii.2 vii 171(1D3) xiii.1-3 vii 549(1D 12) i.4; iv.8 xi 93(LO1.11) i.4 xiv 39 (CD1.2) i.4 xiv 45(CD1.2) i.8 xiv 49(CD1.2) vi.10 xiv 59(CD1.2) iv. xiv 61(CD1.2) xx.12 xiv 95(CD1.4) iii.5; xxii.19 xiv 117(CD1.4) iii.1 xiv 123(CD1.4) xiii.8,3 xiv 143(CD1.4) iii.14; i.4 xiv 183(CD1.5) iii.14 xiv 191 (CD1.5) i.6 xiv 241(CD1.5) xix.13 xiv 255(CD1.5) v.12,13 xiv 265(CD 1.5) i.1,8,11 xiv 291(CD1.5) i.13,17; ii.7; xxii.6,8,9,12,13,14,16 xiv 293(CD1.5) i.7 xiv 299(CD1.5) i.1; ii.23 xiv 317 (CD1.5) ii.26,27; i.8 xiv 319(CD1.5) v.12; xxii.20 xiv 333(CD1.5) i.11,17; ii. 8; iii.12 xiv 347(CD1.5) i.4 xiv 395 (CD1.6) i.4,5 xiv 397(CD1.6) iv.5; v.

REVELATION

6 xiv 399(CD1.6) iii.14 xv 9(CD1.7)
 iv.11 xv 15(CD1.7) v.11,12 xv 35(CD
 1.7) xii.7 xv 37(CD1.7) ii.10 xv 89
 (CD1.8) v.11,12 xv 99(CD1.9) iv.8;
 vii.11 xv 101(CD1.9) v.6; i.4; iv.5 xv
 103(CD1.9) x.1; xii.7,8 xv 105(CD1.9)
 v.3; xx.10 xv 107(CD1.9) xii.12; xx.3,2
 xv 109(CD1.9) xii.9,10,3; xx.3,8,2; ix.11
 xv 111(CD1.9) ii.7 xv 115(CD1.10)
 iii.1 xv 205(CD1.12) vi.9 xv 243(CD
 1.13) i.5,9; xiii.8 xv 257(CD1.14) v.7;
 i.5 xv 289(CD1.15) xiii.8 xv 293(CD1.
 15) i.5; xix.16 xv 297(CD1.15) xvii.
 14 xv 301(CD1.15) i.17,18; ii.8 xv 309
 (CD1.16) v.9 xv 323(CD1.16) iii.4
 xv 337(CD1.16) xix.9 xv 351(CD1.17)
 ii.9 xv 393(CD1.19) ii.7,11,26; iii.5,12,
 21; xxi.7; xiv.13; xii.11 xvi 21(CD1.21)
 xix.8 xvi 29(CD1.22) ii.26 xvi 43(CD
 1.22) iii.20 xvi 59(CD1.24) xix.7 xvi
 65(CD1.24) ii.17 xvi 73(CD1.25) ii.
 10; iii.11 xvi 87(CD1.25) i.20; xvii.9,12
 xvi 201(CD1.28) i.6 xvi 209(CD1.28)
 xiii.13 xvi 225(CD1.29) ii.1; xxi.14 xvi
 229(CD1.29) i.6 xvi 245(CD1.29) i.
 19 xvi 255(CD1.30) i.3 xvi 259(CD1.
 30) xxii.18,19 xvi 281(CD1.30) ii.2,7
 xvi 307(CD1.31) i.4 xvi 309(CD1.31)
 xix.2; xiii-xxii. xvi 315(CD1.31) ii.14;
 xii.6,14 xvi 317(CD1.31) iii.7,8 xvi 329
 (CD1.32) ii.14 xvi 331(CD1.32) ii.2
 xvi 333(CD1.32) vi.12 xvi 347(CD1.
 33) xx.12,13 xvi 357(CD1.33) xx.12
 xvi 359(CD1.33) ii.25-27 xvi 361(CD
 1.33) v.10; xi.15; xx.1-9 xvi 363(CD1.
 33) xx.11-15 xvi 365(CD1.33) x.6
 xvi 367(CD1.33) x.6; xxi.1 xvi 371(CD
 1.33) xiv.11; xix.3; xxi.8; ix.1; xx.15;
 xxii.14,15 xvi 373(CD1.33) vii.14-17
 xvi 377(CD1.33) xxi.4; xxii.1-5 xvi 379
 (CD1.33) v.10; xxi.1 xvi 381(CD1.33)
 iii.18 xvii 19(CD2.1) vi.16 xvii 43(CD
 2.2) iii.17 xvii 65(CD2.3) xxii.18,19
 xvii 73(CD2.3) v.8; viii.3,4 xvii 83(CD
 2.4) x.5,6 xvii 121(CD2.5) ix.20 xvii
 137(CD2.5) ii.14,20 xvii 143(CD2.5)
 xix.10 xvii 145(CD2.5) xxii.8,9 xvii
 147(CD2.5) iii.15,16 xvii 153(CD2.6)
 xiii.5,6; xvi.11 xvii 157(CD2.6) i.10 xvii

REVENGE

187(CD2.7) xii.11 xvii 201(CD2.8) iii.
 3; xvi.15 xvii 217(CD2.9) xiv.4 xvii
 219(CD2.9) xxi.8 xvii 251(CD2.10) vi.
 10 xvii 289(CD2.12) xxii.15 xvii 297
 (CD2.13)
 Revelations, didst dignify our fathers' days
 with many r. iii 148(A4) speaks r. of
 attorney's academy iv 255(C)
 Revelers, barbarous dissonance of Bacchus
 and his r. ii 212(PL7.33)
 Revelry, pomp and feast and r. i 39(L'A
 127) midnight shout and r. i 89(CO
 103)
 Revels, fairy elves whose midnight r. ii 36
 (PL1.782) love reigns here and r. ii 133
 (PL4.765) when law r. with sin iv 159
 (T) Petronius master of r. iv 313(AR)
 r. at court vi 119(W) some are masters
 of r. vii 383(1D7) Chaucer speaking of
 r. and children xviii 154(CB)
 Revenge, satisfied their utmost of r. i 354
 (SA484) some lords I found set on r.
 i 389(SA1462) dreadful way to thy r. i
 393(SA1591) O dearly bought r. yet
 glorious i 396(SA1660) the world o'er-
 whelming to r. his sight ii 3(PLpv10)
 guile stirred up with envy and r. ii 9(PL
 1.35) study of r. ii 12(PL1.107) wait-
 ing r. ii 30(PL1.604) is yet r. ii 41(PL
 2.105) look denounced desperate r. ii
 41(PL2.107) after some dire r.; first,
 what r. ii 42(PL2.128) r. though slow
 ii 50(PL2.337) surpass common r. ii 51
 (PL2.371) fraught with mischievous r.
 ii 75(PL2.1054) Satan bent on desperate
 r. ii 80(PL3.85) yet with r. accomplished
 ii 83(PL3.160) deep malice couched with
 r. ii 110(PL4.123) loath to r. ii 120(PL
 4.386) honor and empire with r. en-
 larged ii 120(PL4.390) in wished hour
 of my r. ii 183(PL6.151) would be all
 his solace and r. ii 210(PL6.905) what
 will r. not descend to ii 266(PL9.168)
 r. though sweet back on itself recoils ii
 266(PL9.171) Satan disarmed of r. ii 277
 (PL9.466) can fit their r. ii 313(PL10.
 242) to crush his head would be r. ii
 341(PL10.1036) excommunication used
 by prelates to sharpen their r. iii 71(R2)

REVENGE

thirsting to r. his navel ruins III 78(R2) what can Irish less than r.; bloody r. of those souls that famished III 226(CG1.7) abused good name in r. III 310(AP) God hunts not error to death with r. beyond bounds IV 77(T) not scrupling to give way to implacable r. v 4(TE) openly threatening his destined r. v 42(TE) Christian II broke through oaths to his r.; enemies whose r. looks upon them v 43(TE) r. to king's dead corpse; by policy accomplished r. upon their enemies v 67(Kp) king's rage and purposed r. v 108(K4) in r. king inveighs vs people v 110(K4) pretenses to scatter those in r. v 123(K5) called by right name, r. v 144(K8) fasten upon God a piece of r. v 149(K8) r. no unpleasant morsel to king v 156(K9) Jews in getting r. v 197(K12) king's imagination of some r. from skies v 272(K26) ashes of his r. burned out on self v 274(K26) another fragment of his broken r. v 275(K26) king exhorts son not to study r.; how far king followed own advice; did only study r. v 286(K27) family once ejected not to be trusted with power of r. VI 107(LM) will expose to r. victors under vanquished VI 160(BN) just r. of ancient piracies VI 243(O) insult deserving no other r. than contempt VIII 189(2D) by basest r. mutilating book IX 75(SD) r. of those whose friends they had slain X 10(B1) swineherd slays Siebert in r. of master X 183(B4) Swane breathing r.; Alfric thinking r. for son's eyes put out X 258(B6) divine r. vs Boris X 356(HM4) Phanes pursued Night in r. XII 131(PO1) enemies inflamed with inexorable r. XIII 259(SL79) great God, seek not r. for Piedmontese massacre XIII 481(SL153) let ship rot at home rather than to r. English blood XIII 515(DS) r. opposed to a regard for life of neighbor XVII 289(CD 2.12) Lucifer seeks r. on man XVIII 231(MS)

Revenge, confessed they had enough r. I 389(SA1468) Samson on his enemies fully r. I 398(SA1712) to be r. on men

REVENUES

II 106(PL4.4) to be r. on him for speaking truth III 231(CG2p) king desired to be r. on Parliament v 193(K12) king cannot be r. on his opposers v 272(K26) Edmund Ironsides r. by Canute XVIII 244(MS) murder discovered and r. XVIII 245(MS)

Revenger, David refusing to be his own r. v 22(TE)

Revenues, what will be r. and offenses remembered VI 138(W)

Revenue, more wisdom than no r. exceed golden mean III 361(AP) popes of Rome seeing great r. in divorce III 498(D2.21) converted king's r. to other uses v 34(TE) other rewards besides supreme honor and constant r. v 175(K11) kings for great reward of honor and r. v 202(K13) church r. rushing in v 213(K14) gifts reappropriated to civil r.; magistrate may take out of church r. for needy ministers VI 82(H) to subject church by mastering her r.; not to trust church with keeping and disposing own r. VI 83(H) no civil power can justly consecrate to religious uses civil r. VI 84(H) reimbursed for expense of education by one year's r. VI 92(H) Council to manage public r. VI 108(LM) council must raise and manage public r. VI 126(W) new royal r. must be found; a new episcopal r. must be found; each r. individual; each r. dissipated or bought or assigned for service done; r. to army; r. cannot be recovered VI 138(W) if Parliament may regulate king's annual r. VII 457(1D9) king squandered public r. upon household VII 517(1D12) no more than Alfred more frugal in time and r.; no man wiser in disposal of both; Alfred's disposal of his annual r. X 222(B5)

Revenues, bishops good agents about r. III 54(R2) royalties and r. of king III 73(R2) black r. of Purgatory III 143(A4) their unconscionable wealth and r. III 274(CG2c) distribute more equally church r. IV 323(AR) that Protestants wanted church r. v 160(K9) great r. added to dignity of prelates v 233(K17) dis-

REVENUES

coursed of church r. vi 42(Ht) emperors paid clergy when necessary from imperial r. vi 64(H) civil magistrate has disposal of no small r. vi 79(H) church of Christ founded in poverty, not r.; these r. withdrawn and better employed vi 84(H) granting pope r. vi 249 (O) you recount large annual r. of our kings vii 473(1D9) Kelwulf brought monks great r. of lands x 180(B4) Ethelwolf left r. to Peter and Paul; for what uses let others relate x 205(B5) Edward endowed Westminster with large r. x 291 (B6) r. of Russian emperor x 338(HM1) Holland added r. to University from church xviii 138(CB) what r. of custom house were to Elizabeth xviii 203(CB)

Reverence, with low r. I adore i 73(ARC 37) with awful r. prone ii 55(PL2.478) honor due and r. none neglect in heaven ii 103(PL3.738) submit approach and r. meek ii 156(PL5.359) with mysterious r. ii 257(PL8.599) first low r. done ii 290(PL9.835) what r. in my heart ii 337(PL10.915) with r. I must meet ii 354(PL11.237) to r. great progenitor ii 358(PL11.346) God's image did not r. in themselves ii 364(PL11.525) I saw the prophet do him r. ii 408(PR1.80) joining body in formal r. iii 2(R1) son-like and disciple-like r. most desired by wise man iii 64(R2) other presbyters might give way to Polycarpus for his virtue, wisdom, and r. of his age iii 91(P) blind r. for ancient fathers iii 139(A4) than your r. to eke out iii 173(Aps) that world may know and r. true fortitude iii 223(CG1.7) Englishman bears r. toward Deity iii 224(CG1.7) Roman censorship struck such a r. iii 251(CG2.3) doing r. to holy duties of discipline iii 257(CG2.3) shame or r. in old philosophy; Christianly r. one of another; nurse of piety and virtue iii 259(CG2.3) inward r. toward one's own self 2. only to love of God as source of virtue; he that holds himself in r. and due esteem iii 260(CG2.3) regard for self nor r. for elders iii 265(CG 2.3) we also r. the martyrs iii 326(AP)

REVERENCE

in r. of such nobleness iii 338(AP) not say a worse thing for r. sake iii 486(D2. 17) objection with least r. to God iv 130 (T) cannot stand a minute with competent r. to God iv 154(T) men of r. as their style imports v 55(TE) so little r. to Holy Ghost v 85(K1) feigning outwardly to r. churchmen v 88(K1) people so full of awe and r. for his person v 113(K4) O sacred r. of God, where fled v 168(K 10) king likens with small r. v 220(K 16) partly his r. to the person vi 55(H) given with religious awe and r. vi 90(H) r. of magistrates keeps other soldiers in awe vi 103(LF) bad kings r. no divinity but Fortune vii 113(1D2) you cast off all r. to God vii 133(1D2) no r. left vii 259(1D4) how you vindicator of Medes for kings vii 301(1D5) no r. for laws vii 543(1D12) true poets I r. viii 79 (2D) Bradshaw most deserving of r. viii 157(2D) leaders having r. of God viii 229(2D) I declare with religious r. for truth ix 15(SD) Druids had oak tree in great r. x 50(B2) to preaching of Germanus greater r. x 109(B3) thinking by r. of his vesture to have saved them x 136(B3) Russians out of zeal and r. knock heads on ground x 353 (HM4) with no more r. than usage required departed from emperor x 376 (HM5) honor Author of this universe with our r.; great part of r. due God will perish xii 257(PO7) justice compels r. to itself xii 271(PO7) keeps off with a sacred r. xii 324(EC38) provided name Jehovah be pronounced with r. xiv 39 (CD1.2) thoughts of omnipresence of God must suit with r. xiv 47(CD1.2) r. for patriarchs who were polygamists xv 147(CD1.10) whereby we r. God as supreme Father and judge xvii 61(CD 2.3) r. comprehends internal affection of mind; also voice and outward deportment xvii 85(CD2.4) being mark of r. prescribed by modern custom xvii 93 (CD2.4) good man receives greatest r. xviii 130(CB) r. for Pindar even after death xviii 277(MAR)

REVERENCED

Reverenced, ancestors r. and admired Bucer iv 7(M) Bucer r. by Edw. VI and Parliament iv 66(T) hearts no less r. iv 207(T) church ought to be r. by magistrate vi 83(H)

Reverences, Moses never thwarts but r. nature iii 419(D1.10) imprimatus ducking with shaven r. iv 304(AR)

Reverend, here comes thy r. sire i 348(SA 326) say r. sire i 389(SA1456) a r. sire, Noah ii 371(PL11.719) reflect on those r. men whose friend I may be thought iii 284(AP) utter contemptuously of those r. men iii 285(AP) which his r. prelates allow iii 301(AP) Remonstrant having to do with r. men iii 308(AP) many truths of r. esteem iii 386(D1p) r. secret of nature iii 417(D1.10) old r. Eli iii 465(D2.11) not willing to discover forgettings of r. men iii 507(D2.22) nothing more violent than r. ignorance iv 169(T) r. statute for dominical jigs v 81(K1) I begin with r. mention of favors of God viii 7(2D)

Reverent, lowly r. ii 90(PL3.349) prostrate before him r. ii 343(PL10.1088) prostrate fell before him r. ii 343(PL10.1100) her female pride turn to r. awe ii 432(PR2.220) common people had r. esteem for him iii 131(A2)

Review, to Parliament's r. iv 7(M) for memory's sake to r. studies iv 287(E)

Reville, gracious Judge without r. ii 308(PL10.118) what a gross r. to give his equal iv 68(T)

Reviler, not to answer r. in his language iii 105(AP) foresaw some r. with his slander viii 139(2D)

Revilers, not offended at r. such as you viii 201(2D)

Reviles, name bestuck with r. of this confuter iii 289(AP) slanders and r. of these wretched priests vi 270(O)

Revilings, let slanderers cease their r. about me viii 71(2D)

Revise, divine of note had taken it in to r. iv 238(C) r. what has been taught iv 350(AR) took this opportunity to r. first edition vi 112(W)

REVOLUTION

Revivers, late r. of all these sects vi 169(TR)

Revives, r., refflourishes then vigorous most i 397(SA1704)

Revokes, prediction r. what it predicts ii 455(PR3.356)

Revolt, first seduced them to that foul r. ii 9(PL1.33) flung for his r. ii 30(PL1.611) lose no part by our r. ii 49(PL2.326) they decreed their own r. ii 81(PL3.117) evil unknown till thy r. ii 187(PL6.262) whom from thy just obedience could r. ii 204(PL6.740) r. and disobedience ii 260(PL9.7) leagued with millions more in rash r. ii 418(PR1.359) people tumulting to fear of a r. iii 465(D2.11)

Revolted, single vs r. multitudes ii 179(PL6.31)

Revolver, a murderer, a r., a robber i 379(SA1180)

Revolters, turn r. from those principles v 2(TE) if pirates and r. of our nation xiii 21(SL5) lawful for us to assail our own r. at sea xiii 35(SL10)

Revoltig, what thanks he had from king for r. v 146(K8)

Revolts, what r. have bishops not been in iii 45(R2) Irish by endless r. deserve to be governed only by edicts vi 244(O)

Revolution, until his r. was at stay i 33(UC6) impose such restless r. ii 236(PL8.31) fear comes thundering back with dreadful r. ii 333(PL10.814) ceaseless r. of our sorrows iii 77(R2) reformation never to be forgotten by any r. of time iv 330(AR) conduct of vulgar after r. v 3(TE) king hardly to be punished without shaking or subversion of land vi 121(W) stop howling about our r.; r. justified by law of God and nature vii 31(1Dp) if senate, equestrian order and common people had tried a r. vii 249(1D4) amid this r. in England vii 399(1D8) success not to be judged by event but by cause viii 185(2D) I rose from consequence of this r. ix 173(SD) new and fatal r. of calamity x 187(B4) this age to fear r. of like calamities x 316(B6)

REVOLUTION

proper that r. in this government be not concealed from king of Denmark xiii 431(SL136) since so great a r. has been effected in us xiii 469(SL151)

Revolutions, at certain r. all the damned ii 59(PL2.597) nations decaying at certain r. of time x i(B1) their eternally uniform r. xii 151(PO2) r. of all kingdoms and republics at God's disposal xiii 429(SL135) 2 r. happening near same time xiii 517(DS)

Revolve, these here r. or at home ii 469(PR4.281) sit down and r. iii 494(D2.20)

Revolved, straight r. the law and prophets ii 414(PR1.259)

Reward, it will be r. enough to have British learn my songs i 312(ED172) Dalila's public marks of honor and r. i 372(SA992) their aim private r. for which they would sell God and state i 389(SA1465) men who have their r. on earth ii 93(PL3.451) to receive thy merited r. ii 183(PL6.153) to have heard the r. of disobedience ii 210(PL6.911) worship him and in r. to rule ii 234(PL7.628) thy r. was of his grace ii 332(PL10.767) other's faith lose no r. ii 362(PL11.459) to show thee what r. awaits the good ii 371(PL11.709) Son shall come to r. faithful ii 395(PL12.461) glory the r. that excites to high attempts ii 443(PR3.25) violent or shameful death their due r. ii 445(PR3.87) loses though but verbal his r. ii 446(PR3.104) ceremony beguiles well-meaning men of their r. iii 4(R1) do it without any thought of earthly r. iii 107(Ap) scorned to make pelf the r. of studies iii 162(A13) in those years to propose such a r. iii 303(AP) evil would be your r. iii 327(AP) Moses had an eye to what r.; fixed upon incorruptible r.; he sought heavenly r.; every good man may have respect to heavenly r. iii 363(AP) Simon Magus proffered a r. iii 364(AP) if we are to inherit the great r. iii 408(D1.8) herein consisted Adam's right of r. iv 319(AR) fame and praise which God and good men

REWARDS

give as r. for published labors iv 324(AR) king baits his temptation with richer r.; Scots for no promise of r. v 105(K4) may stoop and take king's r. v 131(K6) r. for private prayers in public v 174(K10) without r. of invincible valor v 270(K26) in r. of his excelling wisdom v 291(K28) r. of highest excellence and virtue here on earth v 303(K28) prayers may gain him short, contemptible, soon fading r. v 308(K28) r. of them who come vi 27(CP) hire signifies only due recompense or r. vi 48(H) you wrote defence partly in hope of r. hereafter vii 399(1D8) Salmasius captivated by a glittering r. viii 29(2D) his writings without financial r.; do not complain that least share of r. has come to me viii 85(2D) praise of good is noblest r. ix 223(SD) British kings r. robbers at table x 134(B3) murderers of Ironside came in hope of great r. x 279(B6) tenants acted as guides without taking any r. x 336(HM1) drunken tavern r. for duke's service x 338(HM1) Milton desires nothing beyond r. of quiet and justice xii 319(MC37nm) parricides receive due r. of impiety xiii 25(SL7) obtain celestial r. of peacemakers with God xiii 121(SL40) shall reap r. of this laborious . . . xiii 173(SL54) would take care to make best r. of his labors xiii 221(SL68) share r. of their invention xiii 261(SL80) nothing of said r. paid xiii 263(SL80) having one's r. in this life xv 391(CD1.19) take over kingship as r. of excellence xviii 171(CB)

Rewarded, r. publicly with statues v 19(TE)

Rewards, if there are r. for good men i 294(MA94) sure r. await Damon i 300(ED36) at last judgment distributing r. to religious and just commonwealths iii 78(R2) when tempting r. are taken away iii 163(A13) that place expressing such high r. iii 306(AP) not to look after nor basely plead for earthly r.; prelates eager for r. that will not make them happy iii 363(AP) favors not done with-

REWARDS

out avaricious hope of other r. v 175(K 11) bribe our commissioners with r. v 238(K18) though in nation that gives not r. to wisdom v 292(K28) Greeks and Romans eager for r. viii 7(2D) r. of a learning not to be despised viii 95 (2D) reserve r. of learning for proficient viii 237(2D) enjoyed unworthily r. of learning and fidelity x 320(Bd) spurred to arts of warfare by r. xviii 210(CB) *Rex Indiarum*, king of Spain has assumed among his titles that of R. I. xiii 551(DS) Rezan, R. a famous city, now ruinate x 335(HM1) Rezansco, emperor of Russia, great duke of R. xiii 301(SL91) Rhapsodical, words of Psalmist only r. vii 121(1D2) Rhapsodies, shall less need help of historical r. iii 173(Aps) sweet r. of heathenism and knighterrantry v 89(K1) Rhapsodist, some r. covered with centos and patches viii 77(2D) Rhapsody, breviat consisting of r. of histories iii 173(A18nm) r. of who were bishops iii 241(CG2p) throwing out sud-den r. of proverbs vi 270(O) Rhé, Ile de, unblest expedition to R. v 153 (K9) our soldiers who lately fled from R. xii 245(PO6) Rhea, Jove, son of Saturn and R. ii 26(PL 1.513) young Bacchus hidden from his stepdame R.'s eyes ii 116(PL4.279) R. worshipped by Theban maidens xviii 293 (MAR) Rheims, those of R. told Cæsar x 34(B2) Rhese, R. bro. of Griffin, did much damage to English; taken at Bulendune; executed by order of Edward; his head brought to Gloucester x 298(B6) *Rhesus*, see Euripides Rhetic, enjoy your dear wit and gay r. i 114(CO789) Satan's persuasive r. ii 459(PR4.4) green practice in laws of discreet r. iii 111(A1) music and r. teach that variety erects and arouses an auditory iii 133(A2) do as his own r. per-suades iii 171(A17) God made this tart r. useful iii 315(AP) taught graceful

RHETORICIANS

and ornate r.; r. compared with poetry iv 286(E) unmasculine r. of any puling priest v 5(TE) unspeakable baby-r. vii 37(1Dp) ye little flowers of r. vii 41 (1Dp) wretched bottles of r.-paint and fustian dye; promised not to adorn tale with colors of r. vii 43(1D1) wielder of far-fetched r. vii 499(1D10) you are ac-customed to call r. of devils ix 161(SD) passes from r. of devil to r. of Julian ix 291(SDs) r. is effective use of words; 3. of arts xi 17(LOp) r. and grammar have subject in common with dialectic xi 21 (LO1.1) form and final end of r. xi 67 (LO1.8) r. divided into elocution and action xi 233(LO1.26) r. is art of speak-ing well xi 265(LO1.30) vs distributing r. into invention, memory xi 323(LO2.3) when equipollence belongs to r. xi 337 (LO2.4) all distinguished teachers of r. say exordium ought to secure goodwill xii 119(PO1) r. captures mind; pleas-antly draws in chains those enticed; able to move to pity; to transport into hatred; to kindle to warlike ardor; to exalt to contempt of death xii 163(PO3) ora-torical exercises established to gather some remarkable fruit in r. xii 223(PO6) Julian forbade Christians to read r. xviii 137(CB) Tertullian with all flowers of r. xviii 207(CB) *Rhetoric*, see Aristotle Rhetorical, schoolboy could have made a better r. exercise vii 23(1Dp) most egre-gious worn-out r. cosmetic of yours vii 225(1D4) this r. cosmetic vii 343(1D5) words pronounced with r. embellishment xii 149(PO2) Rhetorician, Demetrius the R. iii 491(D2. 19) Callicles the R. iii 500(D2.21) king or his household r. made a pithy decla-mation vs tumults v 104(K4) this out-landish r.'s wanton lies vii 9(1Dp) piti-fully declaimed by your r. viii 155(2D) so paltry, goatish, rank a r. viii 177(2D) no loose r. to make political speech ix 147 (SD) Bonosus, son of r. x 88(B2) Eu-menius a r. first mentions Picts x 90(B2) Rhetoricians, in kind of speech r. call iii

RHETORICIANS

RICH

96(P) such authority as r. may give us
 III 254(CG2.3) rules of best r. on vehemence in oratory III 312(AP) not untrained in rules of best r. III 362(AP) what law of r. forbids digressions IX 83 (SD) retells old English tales for poets and r. x 3(B1) despicable trifles of r.; may hear r. in teaching their art speak ungrammatically XII 277(PO7)

Rhetorized, *prosopopœa*, a certain r. woman
 III 291(AP)

Rheum, would invest himself with all r. of town III 134(A3) r. of divines' mellifluous prayers V 88(K1)

Rheumatic, sage and r. old prelatess III 305 (AP)

Rheums, joint-wracking r. II 363(PL11.488)

Rhine, multitude from the populous North to pass R. II 21(PL1.353) More's guilt washed away by the R. IX 235(SDs) Julian recovered territory from Germans about the R. x 94(B2) part lying between R. and Elbe called Old Saxony x 114(B3) Gustavus, count Palatine on R. XIII 143(SL46)

Rhinoceros, think me a r. VIII 59(2D) enter contest with r. XII 237(PO6)

Rhodes, in what sense sun always shines on R.; epithet of Horace applied to R. XVIII 286(MAR) Apollonius of R. XVIII 304(MAR) Colossus of R. XVIII 320 (MAR)

Rhodians, R. advised by Dion Prusæus IV 296(AR) R. dedicated to sun celebrated Colossus XII 139(PO1)

Rhodope, rout that tore the Thracian bard in R. II 212(PL7.35)

Rhomb, that swift nocturnal and diurnal r. II 240(PL8.134)

Rhomboids, geometrical r. of prelates III 74(R2)

Rhombus, Parthians appear in r. II 453(PR 3.309)

Rhyme, *see* Rime

Rhythm, his style rude, quite lacking in r. XII 157(PO2)

Rib, took from thence a r. II 252(PL8.466) r. he formed and fashioned with his

hands II 252(PL8.469) I another r. afford II 292(PL9.912) have grown there still a lifeless r. II 301(PL9.1154) all but a r. crooked by nature II 336(PL10.884) no other woman ever molded out of husband's r. IV 91(T) Adam knew what had been done with his r.; if God took a r. out of his inside; would disjoin r. from his outside; would nail r. to his body again to be a thorn IV 93(T) in mere anatomy of a r.; r. of marriage is a relation, not a bone; when love ceases the r. is not common IV 95(T) from r. of man God made mother of mankind XV 45 (CD1.7)

Ribald, to draw Israelites to r. feasts III 53 (R2) more fit for some r. upon alebench III 176(Apsnm) notorious r. of Arezzo IV 313(AR) spew of every r. VI 139(W)

Ribaldry, prerogative of legal and public r. IV 133(T) converted words of chastest meaning into words of r. IX 109(SD)

Ribbons, Pontia left you nothing but r. IX 123(SD) skirts now behung with many colored r. x 50(B2)

Ribla, judgment on Zedekiah in R. XVIII 239(MS)

Ribs, create a soul under the r. of Death I 106(CO561) dug out r. of gold II 33 (PL1.690) arms clung to his r. II 322 (PL10.512) r. but dead and weak efficacy to keep marriage united; where love ceases, flesh and r. cease to be common IV 95(T) Ceres asked to repair his almost ruined r. XII 245(PO6)

Rical, Harvager and Tosti go as far in Ouse as R. x 310(B6)

Ricbert, Eorpwald slain by R. a pagan x 158(B4)

Riccio, David, R. musician to Mary Stuart; possible father of James I. VII 141 (1D2)

Rice, ship with its r. or full value for it XIII 101(SL34) hired to carry r. for Grand Seigneur XIII 323(SL100)

Rich, some r. Philistian matron I 362(SA 722) r. Mexico and Cusco richer seat II 360(PL11.407) prelates really ask to be

RICH

made r. **III** 28(R1) r. endowments of body should be decreed to wen **III** 48 (R2) ministers must not be over r. **III** 364(AP) God suffered some to be undeservedly r. **IV** 165(T) master too r. to say prayers v 259(K24) wives of clergy vie with r. **VIII** 183(2D) clergy then fawning on r. x 135(B3) r. man unable to serve public is turned out of estate; forced to live on small pension x 337 (HM1) many and r. monasteries in Moscow x 340(HM1) harvest, perhaps not so r. in this world's goods **XII** 109(FE28) nation would become more industrious, r. **XVIII** 7(PRO) poor labor to feed luxury of r. **XVIII** 339(MAR)

Richard, R. true part owner of cargo of Santa Clara **XIII** 329(SL102)

Richard, English merchants of company of R. **XIII** 496(SL158)

Richard I, R. at his crowning **XVIII** 166 (CB) on crowning of R. **XVIII** 172(CB) R. to maintain wars unholily in Holy Land **XVIII** 203(CB) voyage of R. to Holy Land; most unholily set out with money impiously got **XVIII** 211(CB)

Richard II, Parliament drew up charge vs R. v 25(TE) R. told by Parliament unless he came to them, he would be deposed v 126(K6) R. impeached for carrying crown jewels into Ireland vi 246 (O) Commons granted power to R.; deposed him vii 465(1D9) Thomas of Woodstock in reign of R.; see Holinshed under reign of R. **XVIII** 165(CB) R. renewed his oath in Parliament **XVIII** 172 (CB) in article vs R. said that lives and goods not king's **XVIII** 178(CB) R. in 21. year held violent Parliament; shortened days; other tyrannical acts of R. **XVIII** 181 (CB) R. deposed by Parliament; sued to have judgment vs R. to avoid further mischief **XVIII** 182(CB) R. a farmer of kingdom **XVIII** 201(CB) see R. on subsidies **XVIII** 202(CB) R. a continual poler **XVIII** 204(CB)

Richard, Emma, dau. of R., duke of Normandy, married Ethelred x 257(B6) R. duke of Normandy, bro. of Queen Emma;

RICHES

she goes to R. x 265(B6) R. duke of Normandy and Canute x 280(B6) R. earl of Cromwell **XVIII** 167(CB)

Richard III, Shakespere's R. v 84(K1)

Richard, ship called the R. of Plymouth beset with storms; taken by Spaniards **XIII** 535(DS)

Richardson, Jonathan, from J. R., Explanatory Notes on Milton's *Paradise Lost* **XVIII** 386(APO)

Richborough, fleet puts in at Trutulensis, now R. x 80(B2)

Richelieu, Cardinal, the French Cardinal of late **III** 7(R1) conditions for marriage of Charles obtained by R. **XVIII** 150(CB)

Richer, error made r. after defeats **XII** 173 (PO4)

Riches, not half his r. known **I** 112(CO 723) admiring more the r. of heaven's pavement **II** 32(PL1.682) treasures better hid **II** 33(PL1.688) r. grow in hell **II** 33(PL1.691) precious bane **II** 33(PL 1.692) all the r. of world enjoyedst **II** 399(PL12.580) get r. first **II** 439(PR2. 427) r. are mine **II** 439(PR2.429) men who could condemn r. **II** 440(PR2.449) extol not r. then; the toil of fools; the wise man's cumbrance, if not snare; r. more apt to slacken virtue; with like aversion I reject r. and realms **II** 440(PR2. 453ff) r. are needless then **II** 441(PR 2.484) virtue joined with r. and long life **II** 469(PR4.298) r. before have been condemned **II** 478(PR4.536) Constantine gave great r. to bishops **III** 24(R1) bishops good agents about r. **III** 54(R2) lest you lose superfluity of r. **III** 109(A1) prelates admire and dote upon worldly r. **III** 273(CG2c) evil assaulted younger years by r. **III** 335(AP) denies great r. in church **III** 359(AP) Christ refused great r. at devil's hand **III** 362(AP) Solomon asked no. r.; r. chief care of prelates; God gives prelates r. **III** 363(AP) kings in consideration of r. bestowed v 202(K13) then religion brought forth r. in church v 233(K17) what else can r. be but snare in religion vi 84(H) doctrine whereby pope got great r. vii 203(1D3) fritter

RICHES

away r. of nations more than one vii 517 (1D12) if you desire r. seek r. by your own virtue vii 543(1D12) I had r., said Caractacus x 60(B2) subject has r. but is unfit for service of state x 337(HM1) hold a triumph over r. xii 15(FE4) forbidden to glory in r. or put confidence in them xvii 227(CD2.9) magnanimity in regard to r. xvii 241(CD2.9) magnanimity in despising r. xvii 243(CD2.9) on r.; vs r. Machiavelli argues soundly they are not sinews of war xviii 160(CB) Machiavelli denies r. are sinews of war xviii 212(CB) Mazarin gave to heir greatest r. xviii 355(PAM) r. in relation to virtue as Bacon expresses it xviii 498 (ACM)

Richest, choose to live the poorest than the r. i 389(SA1479)

Richmond, illustrious lady, late wife of deceased duke of R. going with son into France xiii 421(SL132)

Richter, George, Milton mentioned in letter to R. xviii 364(APO)

Ricsig, R. set up as king in Northumberland x 231(B5)

Ricula, Seburt, son of R. x 147(B4)

Riddance, r. of a tempting assault iv 188 (T) Lords made fair r. of themselves v 158(K9)

Ridding, Richard, beadle of Cambridge i 176(EL2t)

Riddle, much like thy r. i 373(SA1016) that solved the r. i 379(SA1200) Theban monster that proposed her r. ii 479(PR4.573) like r. of the Sphinx v 133(K6) mistrusted r. of disguised yielding; whose loyalty was r. to king; r. fatal to king he never solved v 256(K22) king asked maid to unfold r. x 247(B5)

Riddles, otherwise many sayings would be strange and repugnant r. iii 491(D2.19) know his time to utter clouds and r. iv 141(T) to solve r. in men's loyalties v 256(K22nm) solve those stupid r. of yours vii 187(1D3) babble some r. xii 229(PO6)

Riddling, my r. days are past i 375(SA 1064) r. covenant v 36(TE)

RIDICULOUS

Rider, Parliament is in vain the bridle of king, if not the r. vi 161(BN)

Riders, wrestlers, r. i 384(SA1324)

Ridge, whose snowy r. the roving Tartar ii 93(PL3.432)

Ridicule, no man offers handle to r. himself more easily vii 211(1D3) would not expose myself to r. of my countrymen and foreigners viii 63(2D) vulgar r. misfortunes of others viii 115(2D) convenient handle for r. to those who have time to be merry ix 67(SD)

Ridiculed, More r. by Riverius applying proverb ix 255(SDs)

Ridiculing, purpose of r. ordinances of church vii 29(1Dp)

Ridiculous, turned me out r. i 356(SA 339) how vile, contemptible, r. i 385 (SA1361) gift useless and thence r. i 390(SA1501) if tradition of church had grown so r. iii 98(P) proposition proved r. or sophistical iii 135(A3) law will then expire solemnly r. iv 156(T) in such a form the proposition is r. iv 197 (T) such a r. adversary; though whole dispute be strewn with r. iv 272(C) make us all r. and weary iv 318(AR) r. and painted freedom v 40(TE) r. to any judgment unenthralled v 71(Kp) evasions that are r. v 234(K17) what a r. thing Parliament would be v 284(K27) tricks and argument so r. vi 69(H) 22. article more r. than dangerous vi 245(O) r. to prescribe laws to kings not bound by them vii 127(1D2) r. to imagine that king by usurpation vii 235(1D4) you give r. reason for this as usual vii 245 (1D4) cite nowise r. Trajan vii 375 (1D7) whom more r. than you in denying light before sun; as if it were r. vii 481(1D9) argument itself is highly r. and contrary to reason vii 529(1D12) r. to others, may rouse ire of Charles; r. to introduce illiterate mechanic philosophizing viii 49(2D) reasons you give about foreigners r. viii 141(2D) don't make yourself more r. ix 53(SD) receive with laugh what was lamentably r. ix 61(SD) r. of you to complain of late appearance

RIDICULOUS

of what you dreaded ix 95(SD) r. to require witnesses of me ix 139(SD) tumble out of fabric in r. plight ix 171(SD) you make most r. digression ix 289(SDs) targets and glaves r. vs close thrust x 78(B2) clerical question not so superstitious as r. x 169(B4) liberty brought to r. frustration x 319(Bd) betray their r. childishness xii 167(PO3) answer is r. xiv 223(CD1.5)

Ridiculously, leave the world so r. in his exit v 87(K1) that government r. constituted vii 447(1D8)

Ridley, Nicholas, R. sent to beg mass for Mary iii 8(R1) truth must bring a ticket from R. iii 10(R1) R. threw away ceremonies; R.'s letter to Hooper iii 68(R2)

Ridonsi donne e giovani amorosi, i 52(CAN1)

Rienzi, Niccolo, see R. who coveted title xviii 194(CB)

Riff-raff, enforce upon us old r. of Sarum iii 174(Aps)

Rifler, if any please to be the r. iv 259(C)

Rift, from many a horrid r. abortive ii 473(PR4.411)

Riga, contracted for 150 bales of R. hemp; has forbidden export from R.; beg you to write permission to governor of R. xiii 463(SL150)

Rigalt, Tertullian, edit. R. xviii 131(CB)

Right, till truth and r. from violence be freed i 64(S15.11) God has full r. to exempt i 348(SA310) nor from that r. to part an hour i 374(SA1056) can dispose and bid what shall be r. ii 17(PL1.247) claimed Azazel as his r. ii 27(PL1.534) me though just r. ii 38(PL2.18) regain our own r. lost ii 46(PL2.231) at thy r. hand voluptuous ii 69(PL2.869) I made him just and r. ii 81(PL3.98) as to r. beloged ii 81(PL3.111) what thou hast said is just and r. ii 122(PL4.443) have power and r. to question ii 137(PL4.881) try what our power is or our r. ii 170(PL5.728) who can in r. assume monarchy over us ii 172(PL5.794) live by r. his equals ii 172(PL5.795) only

RIGHT

Son by r. endued ii 173(PL5.815) Messiah who by r. of merit reigns ii 179(PL6.43) leader to free enjoyment of our r. ii 194(PL6.452) to be heir and king, thy deserved r. ii 203(PL6.709) self-esteem grounded on just and r. ii 256(PL8.572) reason he made r. ii 272(PL9.352) r. thou shouldst be obeyed ii 280(PL9.570) worship thee of r. declared ii 282(PL9.611) Father, who judgest only r. ii 283(PL3.155) through his zeal of r. ii 284(PL9.676) this obtain of r. ii 307(PL10.76) not only of r. ii 321(PL10.461) it were but r. and equal to reduce me ii 331(PL10.747) Enoch spake much of r. and wrong ii 369(PL11.666) some regard to what is just and r. ii 379(PL12.16) that r. we hold by donation ii 381(PL12.68) that Messiah might be born barred of his r. ii 391(PL12.360) hast thou not r. to all created things; owe not all creatures by just r. to thee duty and service ii 435(PR2.324-5) to all things I had r.; who withholds that r. ii 437(PR2.379) that which to God alone of r. belongs ii 447(PR3.141) though thy r. be now in powerful hands ii 447(PR3.154) thinkest thou to regain thy r. by sitting still ii 448(PR3.164) by that r. I give it thee ii 463(PR4.104) bishops fob off r. of people iii 17(R1) confiscating r. to our own bodies iii 57(R2) first constitute r.; r. will discover and rectify error iii 69(R2) by intrusion and plea of r. iii 92(P) exercise of r. instructing changed into curiosity iii 93(P) divine r. of bishopdom iii 116(A1) my r. of lamenting tribulations of church iii 233(CG2p) the r. I have to meddle in these matters iii 242(CG2p) how can a man do himself this r. iii 261(CG2.3) Christian restored to his r. in church iii 262(CG2.3) golden beams of law and r. iii 276(CG2c) divine r. of episcopacy then asserted iii 321(AP) divine r. of episcopacy forthwith expiring iii 366(AP) duty and r. of instructed Christian iii 369(Dp) as was ancient r. of councils; able to define r. and wrong iii 375(Dp) claim

RIGHT

due r. whereof he is frustrated III 392 (D1.2) canon law providing for r. of body none for mind III 392 (D1.3t) God created righteousness in r. III 446 (D2.4) unquestionable r. and reason in law of nature III 463 (D2.10) same reason has same r. III 481 (D2.17) divest them of r. given to husband III 498 (D2.21) asserted into familiar power r. of just divorce III 502 (D2.21) take license by r. of nature IV 65 (T) r. of divorcing not lost IV 78 (T) not only men, but good men stand upon r. in actions IV 80 (T) restore us to r. in every good thing IV 91 (T) in heat of annulling abolish r. IV 139 (T) belongs with more full r. IV 162 (T) equal and coheirs by common r. IV 165 (T) Paul on seeking r. by law IV 166 (T) God suffers evil men to prosecute r. in civil matters or any color of r. IV 167 (T) violated vs common r. V 8 (TE) why by civil r. one man should have authority V 9 (TE) by r. of free-born men V 14 (TE) legal r. to judge king V 25 (TE) quitted what r. they had by conquest; resigned r. to people; people re-invested with original r.; by same r. deposed V 26 (TE) Philip had lost r. to Belgic Provinces V 30 (TE) r. of birth can give no privilege to let tyrant sit irremovable V 46 (TE) trespass vs human r. V 88 (K1) our annual r. to have Parliaments V 116 (K5) unwritten law of common r. V 120 (K5) known and common r. of our ancestors; undoubted r. to make a new written act V 121 (K5) grant because of r. demanded V 130 (K6) judging what is church's r. V 136 (K6) king claims sole power of militia as r. V 170 (K10) r. of self-preservation V 171 (K10) king gave away r. to 5 Irish counties V 191 (K12) hold of kings the r. of common safety V 202 (K13) who can have more r. than people to take knowledge V 300 (K28) where magistrate has no r. to judge VI 24 (CP) r. for tithes also abolished; hire to laborer of moral and perpetual r. VI 51 (H) tithes not of common but particular r. to tribe

RIGHT

of Levi; infer tithes to be of moral r. VI 54 (H) maintenance of ministers invested with no legal r.; Christ based not on perpetual r. of tithes VI 62 (H) poor have as good r. to tithes as clergy VI 68 (H) may know where, as in all claims of temporal r. is just; not to give up tenth of civil r. to tricks of clergy VI 69 (H) fees for christenings, marriages, burials not of r. but freely given VI 70 (H) say tithes are r. of Christ; pretending by divine r. to tenth VI 88 (H) suits not minister to claim temporal r.; by pretended r. from Christ to be dividers of tenths VI 89 (H) can suffer any single man to pretend hereditary r. VI 122 (W) by acknowledging that r. conclude themselves his servants and vassals VI 123 (W) endless tugging between petition of r. and royal prerogative VI 135 (W) in reason and just trial of battle lost r. of election VI 140 (W) always have r. to seek liberty when they have power VI 141 (W) Athenian r. to administration in both governments VI 145 (W) without long travelling to obtain their r. VI 146 (W) summoned next Parliament without mention of any kingly r. VI 153 (BN) English who had used r. to Ireland VI 243 (O) fixed in soil with as good r. as merest natives VI 244 (O) if r. of kings bears king out; can any complain he has exceeded king's r.; king has but used his r. upon subjects VII 73 (1D2) look more narrowly into r. of kings VII 75 (1D2) you say r. of kings is r. to rule as they please; where they got this r. you say not; Samuel on r. of kings; despotism and pride are not r. of kings VII 89 (1D2) no rabbin ever said this meant king's absolute r.; turn ways of kings condemned by God into r. of kings; you confess that r. commits robberies, injustices VII 91 (1D2) wicked in affirming it a king's r. to be unjust; what r. to any man to do wrong; one king thought your r. of kings odious to God and to himself; perversities of kings are r. of kings; under pretence of royal r. they create misery; call your r. of

RIGHT

kings extravagance of tyranny vii 95 (1D2) I have proved this r. of kings proceeds not from God; r. introduced by you for destruction of mankind; r. comes from devil; what you describe is not r. of a king, but wrongfulness of kings vii 97 (1D2) you set up 2 contrary systems of law or r.; not servants by royal r.; turn to their punishment, though not a royal r. vii 99(1D2) prophet declared not r. of kings but their manner; chapter about r. of kings is in *Deuteronomy*, not in *Samuel*; most pernicious that thing should be named a r. which is utter wrong, and so inculcated; unless called r. ironically; what has this to do with r. of kings; or r. of English people; neither in obedience to or vs any command of God we exercised r. of nations vii 101(1D2) universal r. of God takes not from people's r. vii 111(1D2) r. of people as much from God as r. of kings; whatever r. of king is vii 113(1D2) r. of people to elect king; same r. to depose king vii 115(1D2) M. Aurelius proposed government in which all might enjoy r.; M. Aurelius arrogated little to self by royal r.; that absolute and imaginary r. of sovereignty supposed of God vii 117(1D2) as if David spoke with any thought of king's r.; when David deemed himself scarce worthy of r. of slave vii 119(1D2) kings ought not by virtue of sovereign royal r. be sole rulers vii 131(1D2) what Samuel taught was not r. of kings; or else that r. was evil vii 135(1D2) any usurper shall have sovereign kingly r. vii 137(1D2) Abimelech slain by those over whom he pretended r. of sovereignty vii 139(1D2) Charles's son renounces that kingly r. of yours vii 141(1D2) by r. not kingly but foxy vii 155(1D3) r. of people superior to r. of kings obvious in this instance; old men advise Rehoboam nothing about royal r.; young men din in his ears nothing but royal r.; people protested r. of people vii 227(1D4) God displeased, yet would not interpose vs people's r. vii 229(1D4) if from act contrary to law

RIGHT

no r.; what becomes of your r. of kings vii 231(1D4) it was not because God commanded it that it was r.; it was r. and therefore God commanded it vii 233(1D4) clear by what r. people acted vs tyrants vii 239(1D4) how successful in deriving that grand r. of kings from Augustine vii 263(1D4) Franks reserved unimpaired r. of old to choose kings and to depose vii 265(1D4) not like Franks would impair that ancient r.; same r. ancestors had to depose bad kings vii 267(1D4) you will not find a place in nature for royal r. as you expound it; can be no r. of king to enslave people; king has no r. to do wrong vii 271(1D5) by that r. whereby kings were first instituted; by r. by which men preserved their liberty; by same right men may depose; hence no r. of succession, except vii 273(1D5) what bearing upon natural r. of kings; will you therefore set up a natural r. of robbers; will you found upon this a natural r. of tyrants; r. which nature gave people for preservation you will have nature give for their destruction; will you say thence arises natural r. of tyrant vii 283(1D5) is this how you vindicate royal r. of Medes and Persians vii 301(1D5) directly opposite to royal r. of yours vii 305(1D5) concerning r. of kings among Greeks vii 311(1D5) men of all ranks felt as heroes did about royal r. vii 313(1D5) instances make clear what royal r. was in Greece vii 315(1D5) Tacitus would have taught you where imperial r. had its origin; might have learned this from *Annals* iii. where you get your regal r. vii 319(1D5) inquire a little further into origin of r. of Cæsars vii 321(1D5) r. of kings among neighboring nations vii 333(1D5) original and proper r. of Parliament to protect people's liberty vii 357(1D6) no royal r. to withhold by force power people reclaim vii 361(1D6) 12 peers of France govern state with equal r. with king vii 369(1D7) lords have r. to vote as part of people; not in own r. as before but as

RIGHT

representing constituencies vii 391(1D7) paternal and hereditary government soon replaced by people's r. vii 395(1D7) if you had published your opinion about r. of kings privately vii 399(1D8) if William oppressed English he did it not by r. of conquest but by r. of perjury; r. of conquest and r. of inheritance died with last words of William; retain same r. to free ourselves that ancestors had to enslave themselves vii 413(1D8) might have learned about r. of kings other lesson; to claim for kings of England tyrannical power by r. of conquest, you use r. of toadyism vii 415(1D8) I have asserted nothing rashly about r. of king over us; rather r. of people over king vii 435(1D8) William extinguished r. of conquest if he ever had any vii 443(1D8) judging king by best possible r. belongs to Commons vii 449(1D8) authority to try king by good r. lodged in Commons vii 451(1D8) whole controversy whether about r. of kings in general; or r. of king of England vii 483(1D10) Lord had no r. over people vii 489(1D10) you quibble on *vis*, might, and *iur*, r.; are so different, you say; yet same in kings; violence of all kings r. to you vii 513(1D11) does not follow that who has r. to save evil doer has r. to destroy all men vii 545(1D12) one law that measures all civil r. and government vii 547(1D12) your wife who exercises royal r. over you vii 549(1D12) write upon r. of kings anonymously viii 25(2D) r. which you give to kings is not r. but wrong; that whatever kings choose to will shall be r. is not r.; you give same r. to king and tyrant; admit no king makes use of this r.; what more absurd than this kingly r. viii 27(2D) when I must impugn all royal r.; peruse what might seem written vs your r. viii 105(2D) wrote not on r. of kings till viii 135(2D) More afraid to venture on r. of kings; Salmasius pre-occupied r. of kings viii 145(2D) as if r. and wrong depended upon nod of Scots viii 165(2D) sanguinary instiga-

RIGHTEOUS

tor to violation of all r. viii 197(2D) to give every man his free unshackled r. viii 243(2D) British kings go seldom by rule of r. x 134(B3) r. the touchstone of itself and of wrong xi 373(LO2.9) confessed upon highest grounds of r. to be your due xii 11(FE3) Barberini's regard for what is r. xii 45(FE9) whatever is r. and laudable in my writings xii 85(FE21) no less heinously brook violation of your r. xiii 109(SL37) upon authority of pope and title of his donation he claimed r. over Indians; we acknowledge no such r. to take away liberty of Indians; or take from us r. we have by law of nature and of nations of converse and commerce with them xiii 527(DS) founded upon double r.; r. of nature; r. of war xiii 539(DS) imaginary title under such prescription without possession cannot create any real r. xiii 555(DS) no distinction between r. and wrong, if no God xiv 29(CD1.2) predestination takes away endeavor and desire to do r. xiv 71(CD1.3) conformably to my r. as man xiv 179(CD1.5) disposition of man to do r. before fall xv 115(CD1.10) such commands founded on positive r. xv 117(CD1.10) evil is deviation from line of r. xv 199(CD1.11) constancy . . . persevere in r. xvii 47(CD2.2) moderation in conceding some portion of acknowledged r. xvii 343(CD 2.14) denying so unquestionable a r. as that of England to adjacent seas; Trump usurping upon that r. xviii 25(DEC) r. of kings to goods of subjects xviii 175(CB)

Right Reason, *see* Reason

Righteous, r. series of things will go on into endless time i 264(NS65) raging to pursue the r. i 382(SA1276) who renounce their own r. deeds ii 88(PL3. 292) fearless in his r. cause ii 206(PL 6.804) r. are thy decrees ii 327(PL10. 644) the only r. in a world perverse ii 370(PL11.701) Jesus born to promote all r. things ii 412(PR1.206) thy malice moved thee to misdeem of r. Job ii 420

RIGHTEOUS

(PR1.425) clothing with his r. garment; hide his r. verity III 247(CG2.2) ten r. persons would have saved Sodom III 278(CG2c) if r. law of God III 431(D2.1) what avails to make matter more r. III 462(D2.10) embroil ourselves vs r. judgments of God III 471(D2.13) be not r. overmuch III 509(D2.22) if it be r. to hinder for fear of abuse IV 131(T) think it meritorious to kill r. person V 91(K2) properties that belong only to good and r. V 241(K19) no distinction between r. and wicked in final issue, especially in this life XV 61(CD1.8) God tempts r. to prove them XV 87(CD1.8) better endure wicked than refrain from relieving r. XV 167(CD1.10) r. as well as wicked stay in graves till judgment XV 231(CD1.13) r. men would be most miserable if no resurrection XVI 351(CD1.33) perfect glorification of the r. XVI 365(CD1.33) Righteousness, sweet peace and r. have kissed I 147(PS85.43) before him r. shall go his royal harbinger I 147(PS85.53) if it counts aught to have cherished r. I 298(ED33) native r. was gone II 298(PL9.1056) Son clothes man with robe of r. II 312(PL10.222) had in his r. been lost II 370(PL11.682) before them set paths of r. II 374(PL11.814) such r. by faith imputed II 389(PL12.294) new heaven and earth founded in r. II 398(PL12.550) nation instructed and inured to truth and r. III 78(R2) this shall be our r., our ample warrant III 103(P) like that sun of r. with healing in his wings [Mal. iv.2] III 164(A13) pure grace of Christ through r. III 434(D2.3) human law and philosophy might justly rise vs r. of Moses III 439(D2.3) created r. in right; no design Gospel can have to impose new r. upon works III 446(D2.4) wife inflicted to vexation of his r. IV 79(T) end of law is r. of law IV 117(T) doth not our r. come short of Antichrist IV 131(T) measure by rules of nature and eternal r. IV 134(T) decay of man from original r. IV 165(T) whose kingdom is eternal r. V 57(TE) no r.

RIGHTEOUSNESS

in lives of clergy V 69(Kp) can be persuaded of true r. in the person V 84(K1) king insists upon own r. in worst deeds V 103(K3) counted poison by men whose r. V 187(K11) dearer than establishing crown in r. V 268(K25) show fruits of repentance in r. of restoring VI 101(LF) with what r. in sight of God can we VI 115(W) if ye have not learned to fear God and work r. VII 555(1D12) you being men who love r. XIII 503(SL163) God does not command r. then decree our disobedience XIV 109(CD1.4) have not argued that God regarded r. in least degree XIV 133(CD1.4) on creating souls destitute of original r.; Adam not destitute of original r. XV 47(CD1.7) natural that man be endowed with r. XV 53(CD1.7) on original sin being loss of original r. XV 197(CD1.11) loss of innate r. XV 205(CD1.12) spiritual death consists partly in deprivation of r. XV 207(CD1.12) on Paul's crown of r. XV 225(CD1.13) heartily striving to follow r. XV 379(CD1.19) faith gives to God highest glory of r. and truth XV 401(CD1.20) so merits or r. of Christ imputed to us through faith XVI 27(CD1.22) man receives as gift imputed r. of Christ; why said to be clothed with r. of Christ XVI 29(CD1.22) r. of Pharisees was of exactest kind according to law; our works sustained by r. of Christ alone XVI 43(CD1.22) on being justified by r. of another; absurdity that r. of dead or monks can be imputed; same Psalmist attributes r. and iniquity to self in same sentence XVI 45(CD1.22) perfect is to be understood by measure of human r. XVI 47(CD1.22) r. here intended must be true r. XVI 85(CD1.25) might have recourse to r. of promised Saviour XVI 103(CD1.26) schoolmaster to bring us to r. of Christ XVI 131(CD1.27) circumcision was seal of r. of faith only to Abraham XVI 181(CD1.28) if... then Christ had not fulfilled all r. XVI 187(CD1.28) Abraham received circumcision as seal of his r. XVI 203(CD1.28) r. beyond what

is commanded xvii 73(CD2.3) r., one of our duties toward men xvii 197(CD 2.8) r. is whereby we render each his due, whether to ourselves or neighbor; r. belonging to regenerate; under r. is frequently included observance of whole law; opposed to r. is a Pharisaical r. and unrighteousness xvii 199(CD2.8) r. towards ourselves defined as consisting in a proper method of self-government; special virtues derive origin from r.; entire regulation of internal affections; discriminating pursuit of external good; r. in resistance to, or patient endurance of, external evil xvii 203(CD2.8)

Rightful, confess him r. king ii 173(PL 5.818)

Rightly, if r. thou art called ii 211(PL7.2)

Rights, king may enjoy his r. under excommunication iii 73(R2) weakest Christian is perfect man as to legal r. iii 247(CG2.2) claiming by faith r. of God's institution iv 176(T) what r. nature or ancient constitution endowed v 25(TE) stand up like men and demand r. and liberties v 111(K4) to judge of own r. could not belong to king v 129(K6) king's r. should give place to public good; for which r. given him v 130(K6) what answer for national r. God has given us v 135(K6) conceives himself master of his own personal r.; he whose r. are subordinate to kingdom's good v 136(K6) feared that people's r. would impair regal power v 164(K9) king brings conditional r. to contest v 175(K11) as if general welfare and his r. were equal; magnify his borrowed r. v 238(K18) demanded laws according to our ancient r. v 282(K27) resolved to preserve r. of Parliament v 301(K28) success to defence of our civil r. vi 3(CPd) liberty I have had to assert just r. of church and state vi 43(Hd) other part of our freedom in civil r.; enjoyment of those r. never more certain than in commonwealth vi 143(W) first assertors of our religious and civil r. vi 360(Wn) Sanhedrin, guardian and interpreter of r. vii

105(1D2) would not have from Tertullian premature decision upon people's r. vii 247(1D4) Cæsars extorted r. from people vii 315(1D5) Vergil meant to show what r. kings had among all nations vii 325(1D5) more injured by killing of king than benefited by individual r. vii 387(1D7) to assert r. of people vs despotism vii 551(1D12) prove ye did not desire to usurp r. of others vii 555(1D12) Christina delivering judgment upon own r. as calmly as upon r. of people viii 107(2D) to be considered author by r. of nations ix 89(SD) do not repent of being champion of England's r. ix 117(SD) as if r. of your harbor had been violated xiii 381(SL 117) fall included invasion of r. of others xv 183(CD1.11) national enemy has r. of war; robber excluded from all r. of war or social life xvii 129(CD2.5) preservation and saving of each r. to other xviii 23(DEC) unless Parliament betrayed r. and safety of people; when r. of commonwealth were assaulted xviii 33(DEC) Dutch have intention to usurp r. of England xviii 37(DEC) nature of r. of owners over slaves xviii 158(CB) Henry III swore to restore all r. demanded of his father xviii 167(CB)

Rights of the Kingdom, R. treatise affirming Parliament ought to meet twice a yr in London v 117(K5)

Rigor, r. now is gone to bed v 89(CO107) bound with Gorgonian r. ii 315(PL10. 297) to satisfy his r. satisfied never ii 333(PL10.803) congealed into a stony r. iii 383(D1p) bound without reason by deaf r. iii 399(D1.5) unreasonable r. of unwarranted law iii 510(D2.22) r. of Christ's answer iv 143(T) groundless r. proclaims it in themselves iv 165(T) irregular and single piece of r.; outstretching most rigorous nerves of r. itself iv 174(T) release us from r. of command by right of Gospel iv 197(T) why affect r. contrary to manner of God iv 320(AR) wish them not to affect r. over men v 42(TE) to forbid polygamy

RIGOR

has more obstinate r. than wisdom xviii 158(CB)
 Rill, by fountain, shade, and r. i 77(L24)
 Rills, make soft r. from fiery flint-stones gush i 12(PS114.18) sang . . . to the oaks and r. i 83(L186) thousand petty r. i 119(CO925) of leaves and fuming r. ii 144(PL5.6)
 Rime, Horace's 5. ode rendered without r. i 69(HORc) build the lofty r. i 77(L11) scorn to allure thy readers with tinkling r. ii 4(PLpv46) thy verse needs not r. ii 5(PLpv54) English heroic verse without r.; r. no necessary adjunct or ornament of poem; r. the invention of barbarous age to set off wretched matter and lame meter; graced by use of some modern poets much to their vexation and hindrance; some Italian and Spanish poets have rejected r.; best English tragedies rejected r.; r. a thing trivial and of no true musical delight; r. the jingling sound of like endings, avoided by ancients in poetry and oratory; neglect of r. no defect but first example in English of ancient liberty recovered to heroic poem from modern bondage of riming ii 6(PLv) things unattempted yet in prose or r. ii 9(PL1.16) rough Sotadic that shall r. him iv 272(C) king's book wanted only r.; r. bestowed lately v 125(K6)
 Rimed, trumpery stuff of any improvisatore r. extempore vii 59(1D1)
 Rimers, what despicable creatures our common r. are iv 286(E)
 Riming, troublesome and modern bondage of r. ii 6(PLv) pen of some r. parasite iii 241(CG2p)
 Rimmon, him followed R. ii 25(PL1.467)
 Rinaldo, R. count of Caserta sent to pope to inquire if he might bear vs king; Manfred, king, committed adultery with R.'s wife xviii 218(CB)
 Rind, working on r. of sore iii 255(CG 2.3) flesh, the shell and r. of matrimony iv 93(T) from r. of one apple tasted iv 310(AR)
 Rined, fruit rough or smooth r. ii 156(PL5.342)

RIPENESS

Ring, owned the virtuous r. and glass i 44(IP113) prelaty and schism as with spousal r. iii 212(CG1.6)
 Ringing, confused r. in our ears iii 497(D2.20)
 Ringleader, Ormond now r. of Irish rebels vi 255(O)
 Ringlets, in wanton r. waved ii 117(PL 4.306)
 Ringmere, Danes come to a place called R. x 262(B6)
Rinovation. della Chiesa, i.p.48,49 xviii 165(CB)
 Riot, sound of r. i 91(CO171) luxurious cities where the noise of r. ascends ii 26(PL1.499) accessories to his bold r. ii 323(PL10.521) all turned to luxury and r. ii 371(PL11.715) r., luxury and ignorance encouraged by the politician iii 38(R2) people falling to r. invite tyrant iii 53(R2) while prelates feast and r. iii 365(AP) whose hope is to be ministers of court r. vi 138(W) Vortigern wasted public treasure in r. x 113(B3) Hardicanute dying in his cups example to r. xviii 244(MS)
 Rioters, The Benjaminsites or the R. xviii 236(MS)
 Rioting, who shall be rectors of daily r. iv 318(AR)
 Riotous, best friends could not know his motives to such a r. act v 99(K3) beset doors of Parliament in r. manner viii 153(2D)
 Riots, confession of some prelatical r. iii 121(A2) enormous r. of ungodly misrule that prelates iii 278(CG2c) boundless r. of them who serve another master iv 131(T) Tertullian simply condemns r. vii 247(1D4)
 Rip, not to r. up all his misdoings v 67(Kp)
 Ripa, John Baptista de, R. interpreter for Anthony Ascham; murdered with him xiii 41(SL13)
 Ripe, dances, revels, feasts make children r. too soon xviii 154(CB)
 Ripeness, inward r. doth much less appear i 60(S7.7) consummate act of r. iv 324(AR)

RIPENS

Ripens, r. children too soon xviii 154(CB)
 Riphæan Mts., our men could learn nothing of R. x 333(HM1) griffith is horse on R. mts. xviii 331(MAR)
 Ripon, Ethelred orders Eardulf put to death at R. x 190(B4)
 Risibility, r. defined xi 269(LO1.31)
 Rising, false in our promised r. ii 298(PL 9.1070) my r. is thy fall ii 449(PR3. 201) sent to put down Presbyterian r. vii 491(1D10)
 Rite, that is prime end of r. which is specified in its original xv 177(CD1.10) baptism not mere initiatory r. xvi 191(CD 1.28)
 Rites, doing abhorred r. to Hecate i 105(CO534) forbids at religious r. i 384(SA 1320) dispense with presence at idolatrous r. i 386(SA1378) with cursed things his holy r. ii 22(PL1.390) enticed Israel to do him wanton r. ii 23(PL1.414) other r. observing none ii 132(PL4.736) nor Eve the r. refused ii 133(PL4.742) temple to frequent with solemn r. ii 216(PL7.149) nor uninformed of marriage r. ii 253(PL8.487) hard to abstain from love's due r. ii 340(PL10.994) all due r. performed ii 361(PL11.440) to marriage r. invoked ii 366(PL11.591) part of Mosaic laws pertain to r. of sacrifice ii 387(PL12.231) thus laws and r. established ii 387(PL12.244) deem in outward r. religion satisfied ii 397(PL12. 534) draw in heathen by resemblance of their r. iii 25(R1) under obscurity of ceremonial r. iii 182(CGp) polluted with idolatrous and gentile r. and ceremonies iii 195(CG1.2) civil and religious r. placed once in father; God no more a schoolmaster of perishable r. iii 256(CG2.3) left off pagan r. iii 376(Dp) charity under bondage of Jewish r. iii 448(D2.5) does God join when church r. are finished; efficacy of r. depends on fitness of either party iii 479(D2.16) soiling rather than fulfilling of marriage r. iii 492(D2.19) to justify and make legitimate r. of marriage-bed iv 99(T) God suffers wicked man to perform all

RIVER

r. of religion iv 166(T) coupled in r. of nature by compulsion of lust iv 253(C) r. and ceremonies introduced to win Jews and pagans vi 65(H) heathen priests used many r. at nuptials vi 72(H) More defiler of sacred r. viii 155(2D) Oswi much addicted to Romish r. x 169(B4) retained pagan r. with slight alteration of names xvii 77(CD2.4) sacrificial r. in force in that period; r. not classed among moral duties xvii 181(CD2.7) popes and cardinals adopted heathen r. xviii 152(CB) public r. of marriage introduced many years after Apostles xviii 155(CB) Britons would not receive r. of Roman church xviii 242(MS)
 Rithwallon, R. or Rivallon, bro. of Griffin, made prince in his stead; swears peace to Harold toward Edward Conf. x 302(B6)
 Ritual, gorgeous r. of prelates iii 54(R2)
 Rival, on r. of Orestes ix 279(SDs)
 Rivallo, R. succeeded Cunedagius his father; R. a good, wise king x 22(B1)
 Rivallon, Rithwallon or R. x 302(B6)
 Rivalries, r. among brethren opposed to Christian love xvii 273(CD2.11)
 Rivalry, r. in schools in production of hatreds xii 121(PO1) magnanimous way of exercising r. xii 207(PO6)
 Rivals, my spies and r. i 350(SA387) in opinion stand his r. ii 54(PL2.572) irritating wasps, i.e. his r. ix 67(SD) Demosthenes called by r. a little man xii 243(PO6) experts upholding course contrary to that of r. xviii 141(CB)
 River, Sabrina . . . made goddess of the r. i 116(CO841) jealous ocean, that old r. winds i 479(CO4n) Lethe, r. of oblivion ii 58(PL2.583) where the r. of bliss ii 90(PL3.358) southward through Eden went a r. [Gen. ii.10] ii 114(PL4. 223) girt with the r. Triton ii 116(PL 4.276) r. horse ambiguous ii 228(PL7. 474) Satan in with r. sunk ii 263(PL 9.74) as ship nigh r.'s mouth ii 278(PL9.514) trees adrift down great r. ii 375(PL11.833) as evening mist from a r. ii 401(PL12.630) divided by a r. ii 460(PR4.32) make word gift like r. Mole

RIVER

iii 149(A5) when city's navigable r. is infested iv 343(AR) Humber drowned in a r. which now bears his name x 15 (B1) Erymanthus called shallowest r. xviii 294(MAR) man's life compared to r.; character of great r. xviii 337(MAR) River-dragon, with 10 wounds the r. ii 385(PL12.191)
 Riverius, R. embraces you; on R. saying More was whitened Ethiopian; when R. by washing you; R. president of synod decorated you with same title ix 255 (SDs)
 Rivers, R. arise i 22(V91) an earl's heir i 28(EM3)
 Rivers, shallow brooks and r. wide i 37 (L'A76) to descry new lands, r. or mts. ii 18(PL1.291) along the banks of 4 infernal r. ii 58(PL2.575) r. run potable gold ii 99(PL3.607) like gentle breaths from r. pure ii 135(PL4.806) where r. now stream ii 222(PL7.305) with borders long the r. ii 223(PL7.328) on silver lakes and r. bathed ii 227(PL7.437) sweet interchange of r., woods and plains ii 264(PL9.116) to blood unshed r. must be turned ii 385(PL12.176) 2 r. flowed from mountain's side ii 451(PR3.255) champain with less r. interveined ii 451 (PR3.257) overlay with bridges r. proud ii 454(PR3.334) commons baptized in r. x 158(B4) where great r. divided not limits xviii 256(TB)
 Riveto, R. discusses permissibility of usury; upholds affirmative view xviii 163(CB)
 Rivetus, R. agrees on chief end of marriage iii 391(D1.2) in discussing R. iii 440(D2.3) R., diligent and learned writer on divorce iii 445(D2.4) if we cannot be contented with R.'s non-solution iii 447(D2.4) what R. has objected discussed in *D. and D.* iv 162(T) R. in *Exod.* i. xviii 190(CB)
 Rivulet, by shady r. ii 275(PL9.420)
 Rizzio, David, *see* Riccio
 Road, from far upon the eastern r. i 2 (N22) progress through r. of heaven ii 141(PL4.976) broad and ample r. whose dust is gold ii 232(PL7.577) his

ROBBERIES

flaming r. begin ii 241(PL8.162) descend through darkness on your r. with case ii 318(PL10.394) so far from path or r. of men ii 416(PR1.322) Tamar sat in the common r. [*Gen.* xxxviii.12ff] iii 130(A2) digressed into path more delightful than r. iii 341(AP) will not out of the r. iii 385(D1p) his mouth to be the common r. of truth and falsehood iv 234(C) persevere in r. you have begun xii 95(FE23) seeking ships of Parliament in own r.; Dutch coming purposely into r. of England xviii 27(DEC)
 Roads, Belinus draws out and paves 4 main r. x 24(B1) seem beginning journey through uneven r. xii 163(PO3) Dutch men of war perfidiously fell on our ships in our own r. xiii 77(SL27) how Orange faction fell upon us in our own r. xiii 121(SL40) acts of hostility lately committed in r. of England xviii 37(DEC) late actings of your fleet in very r. of England xviii 63(DECnm)
 Roald, Danes under Otter and R. come to Lidwic; R. slain x 226(B5)
 Roar, wanted r. was up amidst the woods i 105(CO548)
 Rob, what do these worthies but r. ii 444 (PR3.75) Scots and Picts unanimous to r. x 107(B3) British kings punish them who r. on highways x 134(B3)
 Robber, some roving r. i 102(CO484) a murderer, a revolver, a r. i 379(SA1180) like a r. stripped them i 379(SA1188) not a magistrate but a r. vi 177(1D3) Augustine says power of bad king is same as that of highway r. vii 263(1D4) this difference between r. and national enemy; r. excluded from all rights xvii 129 (CD2.5) justified in deceiving a r. xvii 299(CD2.13) Mazarin was r. in ministry xviii 354(PAM) Mazarin's tomb is cave of r. xviii 355(PAM)
 Robberies, who can number the public r. v 153(K9) you confess right of kings leads them to r. vii 91(1D2) to be tyrant comprises r. vii 339(1D5) Saxons famous for r. x 113(B3) Danes not hindered from wanted r. x 261(B6) infamous r. of English pirates xiii 23(SL6)

ROBBERS

Robbers, prelates have been wasteful r. to our purses III 67(R2) Mithridates said Romans were r. VII 37(1Dp) if nature teaches me to submit to r.; do you therefore set up natural right of r. VII 283(1D5) nature must then teach us to submit to gang of r. VII 289(1D5) set up bishops to be r. VII 461(1D9) prove ye are not r. as this libeler says VII 553(1D12) fortify own villa vs r. IX 7(SD) conniving at sea r. x 89(B2) barbarous r. x 98(B2) pursuit of so base and vagabond r. x 105(B3) British kings punish r. on highway, but reward r. at table x 134(B3) Alfred punished r. x 221(B5) Harold charged all officers to punish r. x 307(B6) oaths sworn to r. ought not be kept; no agreement can lawfully be entered into with r.; positive duty of every good man not to support r. XVII 123(CD2.5) oaths kept to r. are double sin; would be crime to make sworn promise to r. XVII 127(CD2.5)

Robbery, first Nicene council did not think it r. to require help from lay brethren III 258(CG2.3) to say David committed r. without sinning vs people VII 121(1D2) More charges us with r. IX 23(SD) Danes following wonted course of r. x 259(B6) mutual alliance for r. XII 271(PO7) Christ received these things from Father by gift, not by r. XIV 343(CD1.5) Paul accuses himself as if guilty of r. XVI 297(CD1.31) r. opposite of abstinence XVII 333(CD2.14) on highway r.; Edwin curbed highway r. XVIII 143(CB) on governmental r. XVIII 203(CB) Luther urges magistrates vs r. of people XVIII 216(CB)

Robe, Hymen oft appear in saffron r. I 39(L'A126) in a r. of darkest grain I 41(IP33) his r. uncovered more II 298(PL9.1058) clothed with his r. of righteousness II 312(PL10.222) quilt spotless and undecaying r. of truth III 91(P) sin muffled in r. of law III 389(D1.1) purple r. of innocent blood v 303(K28) not invested with consular r. VIII 59(2D) some distinguished for r. and arts of peace VIII

ROBUSTIOUS

235(2D) his purple r. thrown aside x 91(B2)

Robert, Henry, son of Wm. the Conqueror, chosen king while elder brother R. was alive VII 443(1D8) R. a Norman monk, made bishop of London, then of Canterbury x 291(B6) R. archbishop, fled out of England when Queen Emma passed the chastity test; accused Emma of plotting vs own sons; accused her of familiarity with Alwin x 295(B6) R. barely escaped when banished; complained in Rome; died in monastery in Normandy x 298(B6) R. archbishop of Canterbury, had been sent to Normandy by Edw. Conf.; but at this time R. had fled x 304(B6) R. a great sower of dissension x 305(B6)

Robert, if vessels are under Prince R., take them; for harm those ships of R. did in Velez XIII 491(SL155) neither ships of Prince R. be admitted to my ports; nor his person XIII 492(SL155) Blake writes to king of Spain of ships taken by Prince R. XIII 492(SL156) my will that you cause vessels of Prince R. be returned; damages . . . those ships of R. to Blake . . . give satisfaction; what English have lost by invasion of R.; no order had been given to R. not to enter; R. had not yet given any offense XIII 493(SL156) under charge of Prince R. XIII 494(SL157)

Robert, R. crowned instead of Charles the Simple deposed XVIII 187(CB)

Robes, cull those richest r. I 19(V21) sky r. spun out of Iris woof I 88(CO83) stripped them of their r. I 379(SA1188) prators and proconsuls in r. of state II 461(PR4.64) put on the visible r. of thy imperial majesty III 148(A4) poet soaring with his singing r. III 235(CG2p) wherefore these r. and surplises III 246(CG2.2) weakest Christian has thrown off r. of minority III 247(CG2.2) Edward Conf. not puffed up with costly r. he wore; r. woven in gold with art by queen x 306(B6)

Robustious, redundant lock r. I 357(SA 569)

ROCHE

Roche, Giles de la, 4 French vessels under command of R. seize Endeavor xiii 233 (SL73) league with France violated by R. xiii 235 (SL74)

Rochelle, king's aid sent to R. v 97 (K2) antichristian war vs Protestants of R. v 153 (K9) from Waldenses to famine of R. viii 197 (2D)

Rochester, Becket challenged the custody of R. castle iii 45 (R2) Justus built the cathedral at R. x 147 (B4) Justus, bishop of R., goes to France x 151 (B4) Paulinus made bishop of R. x 160 (B4) Ethelred endamaged R. x 171 (B4) Danes come as far as R. x 200 (B5) one Danish fleet comes to R.; driven off by Alfred x 215 (B5) R. besieged by Ethelred, offended by the bishop x 252 (B6) Danes besiege R. x 255 (B6)

Rochet, our captivity to r. apothegms iii 52 (R2)

Rochets, 7 angels into 7 single r. iii 208 (CG1.5) bishops pulled down by r. v 113 (K4) king's glory in r. v 268 (K25)

Rock, that sad sepulchral r. i 24 (PA43) firmler fastened than a r. i 387 (SA1398) nor withstood them r. or hill ii 222 (PL7.300) a ridge of pendant r. over the vexed abyss ii 315 (PL10.313) all earth his, not this r. only ii 357 (PL11.336) what heart of r. behold ii 363 (PL11.494) as surging waves vs a solid r. ii 459 (PR4.18) proof vs temptation as a r. of adamant ii 478 (PR4.533) acknowledging Peter as the r. iii 84 (P) r. the tedious year iv 334 (AR)

Rocks, glassy floods from rugged r. can crush i 12 (PS114.17) low-browed r. i 34 (L'A8) she sits on diamond r. i 118 (CO880) as when hollow r. retain the sound of winds ii 48 (PL2.285) rend up both r. and hills ii 57 (PL2.540) r., caves, lakes, fens ii 60 (PL2.620) betwixt the justling r. ii 74 (PL2.1018) standing else as r. ii 199 (PL6.593) seated hills with r. ii 201 (PL6.645) where woods and r. had ears ii 212 (PL7.35) tops of hills as r. appear ii 376 (PL11.852) r. on which greatest men have ofttest wrecked ii 432

ROLLO

(PR2.228) work himself aloof r. and quicksands iii 445 (D2.4) laws as r. whereon men split viii 237 (2D) Jones should avoid the r. xii 99 (FE25) hurl bitter complaints at senseless r. xii 145 (PO1) Orpheus and Amphion drew r. xii 211 (PO6) metaphysics not knowledge but infamous r. xii 277 (PO7) examples of r. using reason; r. reply to sacred voice of poets xii 283 (PO7) pleasure in not-being below r. xii 285 (PO7) infants dashed vs r. in Piedmontese massacre xiii 481 (SL153)

Rocksby, Sir Thomas, remarkable saying of R. xviii 144 (CB)

Rod, charming r. in one hand i 88 (COC) as when the potent r. ii 20 (PL1.338) iron r. to break thy disobedience ii 175 (PL5.887) his opiate r. ii 350 (PL11.133) awed by r. of Moses ii 385 (PL12.198) Moses his potent r.; sea his r. obeys ii 386 (PL12.211) pastorly r. and sheephook of Christ iii 69 (R2) chastise in age with boyish r. of correction iii 507 (D2.22)

Roderick, Marius said to have slain R., king of Picts x 82 (B2)

Rodoald, Edwin established in kingdom by R., king of East Angles xviii 242 (MS)

Rodolph, has studied Italians till liberty was granted them under R., king of Germany xii 29 (FE7)

Rodolphi, Friar Nicolò R. iv 304 (AR)

Rods, see lictors and r. ii 461 (PR4.65)

Roena, Vortimer poisoned by R.; Vortiger marrying R., possible subjects xviii 241 (MS)

Rogue, if anyone has need of venal and most incorrigible r. viii 41 (2D) Vlaccus, paltry r. in tragedy; Salmasius disguised as r. Vlaccus viii 43 (2D)

Rogues, only light-shunning r. abroad xii 143 (PO1)

Roland, Duke William's army sings song of R. x 313 (B6)

Roll, add me to the r. i 347 (SA290) by same r. publish in Parliament vii 467 (1D9)

Rollo, R. the Dane or Norman lands on

south coast; repulsed, sails to France; conquers part since called Normandy x 220(B5)
 Rolls, better evidence than r. and records v 128(K6)
 Roman, R. girls less beautiful than English i 172(EL1.68) R. lyrist drenched with 4-year-old wine i 208(EL6.27) Salsilli, a R. poet i 282(ASt) Salsilli moulded Lesbian song with R. lips i 284(AS21) Scipioni, an old R. courtier i 477(HWn) Jesus longed to rescue Israel from R. yoke ii 413(PR1.217) province under R. yoke ii 447(PR3.158) 2 such enclosing enemies, R. and Parthian ii 455(PR3.362) old Hyrcanus bound, maugre the R. ii 455(PR3.368) Justin Martyr's Apology to R. Senate iii 21(R1) Petrarch speaking of R. Antichrist iii 27(R1) R. Senate governing the Jews iii 40(R2) Christ could not much endanger R. empire iii 42(R2) pope bereaved emperor of R. territory iii 59(R2) R. government not more evenly balanced than that of England iii 63(R2) St. Laurence taught R. praetor iii 74(R2) R. invasion, one of 5 bloody inundations iii 77(R2) foundations of R. Catholic church acknowledged by council iii 84(P) in what sense we hold R. a true church iii 128(A2nm) discipline in perfect armies of Scipio in R. stories iii 185(CG1.1) R. soldier that attended the cross iii 205(CG 1.5) prelacy brought forth R. antichrist iii 212(CG1.5) prelates never like R. Curtius iii 220(CG1.6) R. censor a civil function iii 250(CG2.3) R. civil censor struck awe in all; could that R. office of censor without juridical sword iii 251(CG2.3) great darkness of R. church iii 269(CG2.3) vehemence in R. orations iii 312(AP) reading R. exploits iii 357(AP) Constantine baptized R. empire iii 377(Dp) undoing of R. state twice by surrendering to herd iii 464(D2.11) R. legate, Popilius iii 474(D2.14) worthiest R. of his time, Paulus Emilius iii 502(D2.21) if R. law left much to equity iv 114(T) in ancient R. law servants

and marriage iv 123(T) shall R. civil law observe these 3 things iv 155(T) Cato would not grant to R. knights iv 158(T) finding R. law of divorce answerable to Mosaic iv 215(T) Goths, Lombards, Franks followed R. law in contracts and marriages iv 219(T) youth to study all the R. edicts and tables iv 285(E) education of youth like last embattling of R. legion iv 287(E) called out to military drill as was R. wont iv 289(E) beyond manhood of R. recovery iv 294(AR) from hence little else but tyranny in R. empire iv 301(AR) wise and civil R. Agricola iv 339(AR) Pyrrhus admiring R. docility and courage iv 342(AR) R. emperors that deified themselves v 12(TE) kings in England on decay of R. empire v 26(TE) some of their friends, in the R. sense v 112(K4) Catiline vs justice of R. Senate v 157(K9) calls R. religion apostolical v 231(K17) king engages life and estate to pope for R. religion v 250(K20) popery less religion than R. principality vi 19(CP) Paul, a free citizen of R. empire vi 80(H) papist styling himself R. Catholic is a mere contradiction vi 167(TR) John III to be crowned after the manner of the R. Catholic church vi 282(LP) some Parliament men acted as R. senate did vii 55(1D1) Mark Antony, destroyer of R. commonwealth vii 107(1D2) Peter wrote not to R. senate vii 165(1D3) majesty more often ascribed to R. people than to kings; R. senate servant of people vii 183(1D3) Tiberius's address to R. senate about power vii 185(1D3) people often fought vs R. governors vii 245(1D4) mischief on R. state vii 247(1D4) when R. republic ceased vii 249(1D4) R. senate deposed Avitus vii 257(1D4) rights of R. emperors no rights but force vii 317(1D5) why cite more about tyrant-killing from R. history; whether R. people obeyed senate or Maximin vii 333(1D5) you say, difference between English butchers and R. senators; you make out Parliament

ROMAN

more like Nero than R. Senate vii 341 (1D5) R. senate called Pompey's camp by Antony vii 357(1D6) nonsense about R. soldiers vii 359(1D6) all magistrates under R. senate; Cicero on R. constitution; functions of R. senate vii 371(1D7) kind of government when 3 emperors held R. empire vii 373(1D7) what of R. empire under Antoninus and Verus; under Diocletian and Maximian; under Constantine and Licinius vii 375 (1D7) Marcus Aurelius submitted to judgment of senate or R. people vii 377 (1D7) Æsymnetes were equal to R. dictators vii 405(1D8) just as if archbishop said in R. fashion vii 411(1D8) R. senate summoned by consul vii 417(1D8) just law, as in R. republic vii 469(1D9) famous R. consul credits himself; R. people ratify oath of consul vii 557(1D12) surrounded, not by single people, as R. viii 13(2D) R. pontiff will hail me as defender of the faith viii 59(2D) Verres most profligate of R. criminals ix 265 (SDs) Salmasius not tormented either for his Greek or R. learning ix 289(SDs) make Briton on one original with R. x 6 (B1) R. histories deny Silvius to be son of Ascanius x 7(B1) R. authors can tell what Brennus and Belinus did there x 25 (B1) history of Britons from 53 B.C. till fall of R. empire x 32(B2) Gildas says no British historian of R. times in Britain x 33(B2) Cæsar's relation to R. free state not here treated; ambition to rule whole R. empire x 34(B2) Cæsar plans to make R. party among Britons; Britons promise hostages and obedience to R. empire x 35(B2) Scæva, a R. soldier x 38(B2) R. horse lost in 18 ships at sea; in sight of R. camp when blown away to sea x 39(B2) R. cavalry repulse British forces by river Stour x 43(B2) British chariots meeting R. cavalry x 44 (B2) R. way of arming and fighting not so well fitted vs Britons x 45(B2) Hamo, R. captain x 56(B2) to teach Britons R. law and civility x 58(B2) Silures meet with R. foragers; losses fall

ROMAN

thick upon R. army x 61(B2) Silures make wide excursions within R. pale; Cartismandua implores R. aid x 62(B2) Nero minded to withdraw R. forces from Britain x 63(B2) Petilius barely escaped to R. camp; London full of R. inhabitants x 66(B2) atrocities of Britons vs R. women; Verulam, R. free town x 67(B2) Polycletus no R. but a courtier x 70(B2) Agricola extended R. limit beyond all predecessors x 72(B2) Agricola brings British youth to imitate R. fashions x 73 (B2) R. army under Agricola builds forts and castles x 74(B2) R. ensigns glittering all about x 76(B2) detestation of servitude and R. yoke x 77(B2) Pudence, wife of R. senator; wall to divide R. from Barbarian; breaking in on Genounia, part of R. province x 81(B2) had charge of R. navy x 82(B2) R. legions fell to sedition x 84(B2) British woman answers Empress Julia on R. women; comparison of British and R. women x 87 (B2) R. empire declining; revolt under R. legate x 88(B2) Carausius built fleet after R. fashion x 89(B2) R. authors do not confirm fame of Helena's British father x 93(B2) province of Britain became wholly R. x 96(B2) general of R. armies here x 97(B2) R. armies hastened to relieve Honorius; R. powers called into Italy x 98(B2) R. forces in Britain doubting to be invaded by Vandals; Gratian a British R. x 99(B2) Britons destitute of R. aid; Honorius acquits Britons of R. jurisdiction; with R. empire fell learning, valor, eloquence, history, civility and even language x 101(B2) R. name so honorable become object of scorn x 105(B3) lived in obedience under R. empire x 115(B3) Ambrosius Aurelianus last here of R. stock x 122 (B3) makes Ambrose son of R. consul x 123(B3) R. people would not let Gregory go x 142(B4) Ethelbert gave laws after example of R. emperors x 150 (B4) battle by river Tine, running by ancient R. wall x 160(B4) some say Elf-wald was slain at Scilcester by R. wall x

ROMAN

186(B4) musical entertainment with R. magnificence xii 141(FE9) Jupiter wished to gain peace by yielding to R. people; decreed that R. citizens should be rulers over land and sea; R. citizens descendants of Saturn xii 191(PO5) Junius Brutus, 2. founder of R. state xii 207(PO6) bedewed R. genius with eloquence xii 213(PO6) leaders of R. people betook themselves to literary study xii 261(PO7) 2. *Defense* rises to height of R. eloquence xii 332(EC45nm) dispute with citizens of Bremen touches R. Empire, not the Commonwealth; decisions made by R. Empire some time ago; must be made in future xii 367(MM58nm) Waldenses ordered to embrace R. Catholic religion xiii 157(SL51) Waldenses ordered to accept R. Catholic superstition xiii 167(SL53) Waldenses ordered to embrace R. faith xiii 171(SL54) within 3 days embrace R. religion xiii 175(SL55) taking Poland like wresting a horn from the beast xiii 205(SL63) counsels of Spain and R. pontiff these 2 yrs have stirred slaughters xiii 259(SL79) no authority in scripture for R. pontiffs xvi 229(CD1.29) what proof that successors of Peter are R. pontiffs xvi 233(CD1.29) counted Charles as favorer of R. prelacy xviii 150(CB) all R. emperors before Diocletian content with salute xviii 173(CB) R. agrarian laws more noble xviii 180(CB) bring back ancient constitution of R. republic xviii 193(CB) high-minded R. martyr in Prudentius xviii 195(CB) by studying R. history xviii 197(CB) R. church xviii 199(CB) Britons would not receive rites of R. church xviii 242(MS) Pistor too R. a name for Jupiter xviii 323(MAR) many rigid professors have turned R. Catholic; have been more Jesuited than any other; why xviii 497(ACM)

Romance, I shall sing of Arthurian r. i 312(ED165ff) what resounds in fable or r. of Uther's son ii 29(PL1.580) *Morgante*, an Italian r. iv 308(AR)

Romances, of tourneys and of trophies

ROMANS

hung i 44(IP118) as r. tell ii 454(PR3.339) I betook me among those lofty r. iii 304(AP) orts and refuse of r. v 87(K1) sweet rhapsodies of heathenism v 89(K1) Arthur more renowned in songs and r. x 123(B3)

Romanists, where they give R. one buff receive 2 counterbuffs iii 102(P)

Romanizing, so apishly R. iv 304(AR)

Romans, that people victor once, deservedly made vassal ii 464(PR4.133) elegantest authors among R. on foreign words iii 111(A1) R. gave slaves chance to speak freely iii 112(A1) Scipio addresses R. iii 144(A4) wisdom of R. feared to give jurisdiction to censor iii 252(CG2.3) 2 R. made feoffments iv 255(C) R. trained up in military roughness iv 300(AR) Livy praises R. for gaining liberty v 15(TE) R. held it glorious to kill tyrant v 19(TE) first Christian British kings since R. v 26(TE) noblest R. begged dignity of consulship v 179(K11) R. defended by Manlius; R. later punished Manlius v 273(K26) Apostle exhorts us vs forcing conscience as he did the R. vi 17(CP) English as well fitted to liberty as Greeks or R. vi 116(W) Mithridates tried to stir up war vs R.; used same slanders vs R.; R. trying to overturn all thrones vii 37(1Dp) R. never claimed king had any right inherent in himself alone vii 91(1D2) M. Aurelius offered R. his son to govern, if worthy vii 117(1D2) Paul to R. about princes vii 165(1D3) the easier to prove R. ought to obey Nero vii 171(1D3) affirming R. owed subjection to powers; Paul never urged R. to submit to Nero vii 173(1D3) sly invention that Paul urged R. to obey Nero vii 175(1D3) R. had flourishing commonwealth after they had banished kings vii 285(1D5) R. would have consented to be slaves vii 289(1D5) R. preferred republic to monarchy vii 291(1D5) royal right among R. vii 315(1D5) Livy and Cicero best expounders of rights of early kings among R. vii 317(1D5) end of discus-

ROMANS

sion of rights of kings among R. vii 323 (1D5) Seneca on killing kings relates to R. and Greeks vii 327(1D5) most excellent R. killed tyrants vii 329(1D5) disasters R. suffered in changing governments vii 335(1D5) 100 jacobuses the reason why R. expiated banishing of kings vii 337(1D5) if R. had not given one consul a colleague vii 371(1D7) Britons without kings for 40 yrs after R. left vii 411(1D8) after R. quitted this island vii 435(1D8) Ethelbert made laws after manner of R. vii 439(1D8) ancestors founded state with no less prudence than R. did theirs vii 451(1D8) Greeks and R. whom we most admire had zeal for liberty viii 7(2D) ancient R. often unable to shake off slavery; R. effeminate and unnerved through luxury; efforts of modern R. to renew ancient glory viii 249(2D) Livy among R. used old fabulous tales x 3(B1) Britain anciently termed Albion by R. x 4(B1) Belinus builds roads since attributed to R. x 24(B1) R. circumscribed power of Cassibelan x 30(B1) R. first came to Britain 53 B.C. x 32(B2) Cæsar's R. as he sailed to Britain; R. landing assaulted by Britons x 36(B2) landing of R. in Britain x 37(B2) galleys covered with spring-tide, unaware to R. x 39(B2) R. overmatched and terrified; Britons discover how few R. are left x 41(B2) R. gloried in Cæsar's exploits in Britain x 42(B2) Britons followed by R. x 45(B2) R. foraging beat back attacking Britons; Cassibelan attacks R. on march x 46(B2) 4 British kings attack camp of R. x 48(B2) Britons not inferior to R. in courage x 49(B2) Britons an easy conquest for R. because mistrustful of one another x 50(B2) can say not much worse of R. than that they beat us into civility; civil war among R. kept them from Britain x 51(B2) R. following through bogs; as if not safe in midst of flower of R. x 55(B2) R. constantly vexed by inroads of Britons; Icenians rise vs R. x 57(B2) R. had a haughty craft to make kings their

ROMANS

servants x 58(B2) many R. slain in fighting vs Caractacus; R. thought this a great victory x 59(B2) Agrippina a disdainful sight to many eyes of R. x 60(B2) Venutius faithful at first to R.; Cartimandua powerful and gracious with R. x 62(B2) Venutius turns vs R.; magnanimity of R. not wont to undertake dishonorable causes; he gave R. fill of war x 63(B2) R. astonished at women and Druids of Mona; abuse Britons x 64(B2) portents brought fears to R.; Camalodunum where R. had seated themselves; R. routed x 66(B2) 70,000 R. perished in massacre at time of Paulinus x 67(B2) R. slew Britons, about 80,000 x 69(B2) since R. coming x 73(B2) creeks and inlets held by R.; Caledonians sent back some of their fear to R.; R. cloaked fear under show of sage advice x 75(B2) Germans fleeing discover to R. that Britain is island x 76(B2) R. enclosed unawares at Mt. Grampius; R. clearly masters x 78(B2) R. win battle of Mt. Grampius; lost 340 x 79(B2) Coilus held great amity to R. x 82(B2) Britons made irruption upon R. x 86(B2) Vandals did good service to R. x 89(B2) R. grown out of skill in sea service x 90(B2) slain with no loss to R. x 91(B2) R. return to Britain from fighting Alaric x 98(B2) thus expired great empire of R. in Britain x 101(B2) R. remove out of Britain 9 yrs after fall of Rome; R. bury treasure, never found x 104(B3) R. advise Britons to defend themselves from Picts; give them some aid; came not now to rule x 105(B3) R. instruct Britons in art of war before leaving; last expedition of R. to Britain x 106(B3) Scots and Picts hearing R. did not intend to return x 107(B3) when Britons saw R. had deserted claim x 112(B3) military force R. maintained here vs Saxons x 114(B3) Vortigern reigned in fear of Picts, then of R. x 116(B3) done in Britain since R. left x 140(B3) church to St. Martin built while R. here x 144(B4) Augustine recovers church built

ROMANS

by R. x 146(B4) liberty in Britain after R. left x 317(Bd) we hear R. telling Britons that their enemies were not stronger than they; R. newly instructed Britons in war; R. testify they found Britons valiant x 318(Bd) R. once were masters of world; attained highest pitch of empire xii 191(PO5) Jupiter tested to see if R. alone were worthy to perform duties of great Jove; Brennus almost destroyed budding glory of R.; Carthage almost wrested from R.; Goths and Vandals drove R. in disgraceful flight xii 193(PO5) R. have their festival of flowers xii 239(PO6) R. at late date received philosophy; sent ambassadors to Athens xii 269(PO7) among R. who after infancy were ripe for a more free government than monarchy; R. in manner all fit to be kings; R. after grown unruly; impotent with too much prosperity; R. not fit to be free; R. slaves to ambition and luxury xviii 163(CB) Diocletian first of R. to be worshipped xviii 173(CB) Orcaes Islands not conquered by R. till 40 years after xviii 256(TB) queen Voadicia slew R.; Tacitus says 70,000 R. xviii 328(MAR) R. in army used milites; to people used quirites; Cæsar said quirites; why xviii 498(ACM)

Romans, treatise insisting on verses in R. xiii.1-6 v 53(TE) Salmasius's new emendation to the *Epistle to the R.* vii 173(1D3) viii.20 i 6(N136) v.5 i 61(S9.11) vii.24 i 64(S14.4) v.19 ii 8(PL1.4) viii.9 ii 9(PL1.18) i.22,23 ii 21(PL1.367-369) v.20 ii 88(PL3.312) viii.20 ii 93(PL3.446) ix.20 ii 173(PL5.822) xii.5 ii 205(PL6.779) xii.19 ii 206(PL6.808) xi.33 ii 250(PL8.413) viii.16 ii 272(PL9.334) ii.14 ii 283(PL9.653) xvi.20 ii 311(PL10.190) vi.6 ii 325(PL10.587) vii.20 ii 333(PL10.816) viii.26 ii 345(PL11.5) i.21,24 ii 364(PL11.525) v.17,21 ii 388(PL12.285) v.20 ii 389(PL12.287) iii.20; vii.7,8 ii 389(PL12.290) iv.22-25 ii 389(PL12.294) v.1 ii 389(PL12.296) x.5 ii 389(PL12.299) viii.15 ii 389(PL12.305) viii.3 ii 392(PL12.

ROMANS

396) xiii.10 ii 393(PL12.403) vi.9 ii 393(PL12.420) iv.16 ii 394(PL12.447) v.20 ii 395(PL12.475) viii.22 ii 398(PL12.539) xii.21 ii 398(PL12.565) v.19 ii 405(PR1.2) i.23,24 ii 421(PR1.442) ix.5 ii 465(PR4.185) xvi.20 ii 481(PR4.620) ii.5 iii 1(R1) ii.16 iii 10(R1) xv.16 iii 69(R2) viii.36 iii 79(R2) xiii.10 iii 374(Dp) xiii.10 iii 403(D1.6) v.20; iii.20 iii 434(D2.3) xiii.4 iii 435(D2.3) iii.; vii.7 iii 438(D2.3) vii.10 iii 444(D2.4) vii.12 iii 445(D2.4) ii.25 iii 450(D2.6) xiii.4 iii 472(D2.14) vii.7 iii 486(D2.17) vii. Bucer on R. iv 10(M) vii.7-9 iv 130(T) vi.23; vii.7 iv 155(T) vi.1 iv 156(T) vi.1 iv 160(T) xiv.6 iv 348(AR) xiii.1 v 16(TE) xiii. Paræus on R. v 49(TE) xiii.1-6 v 53(TE) xiii.5 v 218(K15) xiv.4 vi 8(CP) xiii.1,3 vi 14(CP) xiii.3,4 vi 15(CP) xiii.4,6 vi 16(CP) xiii.4,5 vi 17(CP) xiv.5,6 vi 29(CP) xiv.9,10 vi 30(CP) xiv.5,23 vi 33(CP) xii.1 vi 36(CP) x.15 vi 93(H) xiii.1,4 vi 155(BN) xiv.23 vi 167(TR) xiv.; xv. vi 171(TR) xvi.17,18 vi 175(TR) i.23-32 vi 179(TR) xi. vi 264(O) xiii.7 vii 151(1D3) xiii.1 vii 165(1D3) xiii.2-5 vii 175(1D3) xiii.1 vii 433(1D8) iv.14 viii 183(2D) ix.25 vi 141(LO1.16) viii.29,30 xi 467(LO2.16) xvi.17,18 xiv 13(CDp) i.1 xiv 19(CD1.1) vi.17 xiv 21(CD1.1) ii.20,13 xiv 23(CD1.1) i.19,20 xiv 25(CD1.2) ii.14,15 xiv 27(CD1.2) x.14 xiv 31(CD1.2) i.20 xiv 39(CD1.2) xi.36 xiv 41(CD1.2) xvi.26 xiv 45(CD1.2) i.23 xiv 47(CD1.2) iii.30 xiv 53(CD1.2) xvi.27 xiv 57(CD1.2) iii.4; xi.22 xiv 59(CD1.2) viii.29,30 xiv 91(CD1.4) viii.28; ix.23,24 xiv 93(CD1.4) viii.29; ix.11,22; xi.5 xiv 97(CD1.4) ix.; xi. xiv 99(CD1.4) ix.23 xiv 103(CD1.4) ix.18 xiv 105(CD1.4) ix.1 xiv 111(CD1.4) viii.33 xiv 117(CD1.4) xi.7,20,22; viii.28-30 xiv 119(CD1.4) xi.2,20 xiv 123(CD1.4) ii.10,14 xiv 127(CD1.4) ix.16 xiv 133(CD1.4) ix. xiv 145(CD1.4) xi.7,11,32,23; ix.20,21 xiv 147(CD1.4) x.20,21 xiv 151(CD1.4) ix.6,7,8 xiv

ROMANS

157(CD1.4) ix.11,12 xiv 159(CD1.4) ix.,1 Peter ii. borrows much from R.; ix. 14-18 xiv 163(CD1.4) ix.19-21 xiv 165 (CD1.4) ix.30-32 xiv 167(CD1.4) i. 21,24,26 xiv 173(CD1.4) i.4 xiv 183 (CD1.5) viii.32 xiv 187(CD1.5) viii. 29 xiv 191(CD1.5) xi.36 xiv 205(CD 1.5) v.10 xiv 207(CD1.5) viii.3 xiv 225(CD1.5) i.7,8 xiv 227(CD1.5) xv. 5,6; xvi.25-27 xiv 235(CD1.5) x.9 xiv 237(CD1.5) i.8,9,11; vii.25; xv.6 xiv 239 (CD1.5) ix.5 xiv 261(CD1.5) i.25; ix. xiv 263(CD1.5) v.8 xiv 271(CD1.5) xi.36 xiv 323(CD1.5) ii.16 xiv 331(CD 1.5) iv.3 xiv 335(CD1.5) x.9 xiv 355 (CD1.5) i.4 xiv 365(CD1.6) viii.16, 26 xiv 371(CD1.6) xv.13 xiv 373(CD 1.6) viii.9,15,16 xiv 375(CD1.6) vi.3 xiv 391(CD1.6) xi.36 xv 5(CD1.7) viii.29 xv 11(CD1.7) xiv.10,11 xv 13 (CD1.7) i.20 xv 15(CD1.7) xi.36 xv 21(CD1.7) viii.38 xv 37(CD1.7) ix. 18; i.28 xv 71(CD1.8) vii.8 xv 73(CD 1.8) i.24 xv 77(CD1.8) xi.11; ii.4,5 xv 81(CD1.8) ix.17 xv 83(CD1.8) i. 28 xv 85(CD1.8) ii.12 xv 181(CD1.11) v.12,15-19 xv 183(CD1.11) iii.23; vi.6; vii.8,17,20,21,22,24; viii.2 xv 193(CD1. 11) vii.14; viii.7 xv 195(CD1.11) i.32; iii.19,9 xv 197(CD1.11) iii.19; v.12; vii. 5; vi.23 xv 203(CD1.12) viii.15; vi.21 xv 205(CD1.12) vii.14; viii.3,7; vi.16, 17 xv 207(CD1.12) i.26,19,20,32; ii.15; vii.23,24 xv 209(CD1.12) ii.14; vi.16; vii.18,21 xv 211(CD1.12) vii.14,25; ix. 31; x.2 xv 213(CD1.12) ii.19; v.13,14; viii.20,21 xv 217(CD1.13) v.15,17,21 xv 251(CD1.14) iii.25,8 xv 253(CD1. 14) iii.25 xv 255(CD1.14) iii.25 xv 257(CD1.14) i.3; viii.3; ix.5 xv 261(CD 1.14) ix.5 xv 279(CD1.14) iii.25 xv 285(CD1.15) viii.35; v.10 xv 287(CD1. 15) iii.25 xv 293(CD1.15) viii.24,26, 27 xv 295(CD1.15) xiv.17 xv 299(CD 1.15) xvi.20 xv 301(CD1.15) viii.3; xv.8 xv 305(CD1.16) x.9 xv 307(CD1. 16) i.4; viii.11 xv 311(CD1.16) vi.9; xiv.9 xv 313(CD1.16) i.4 xv 315(CD1. 16) viii.3,4; v.10; iv.25 xv 317(CD1.16)

ROMANS

v.18; viii.34 xv 319(CD1.16) v.19 xv 323(CD1.16) iii.25 xv 327(CD1.16) v. 6-8,10; iii.22 xv 329(CD1.16) iii.25; v.9,10; viii.34 xv 331(CD1.16) v.10,11; viii.17,29; vi.4,5,8,11 xv 333(CD1.16) iv.25; vi.4,5 xv 335(CD1.16) ii.6,7 xv 337(CD1.16) xii.2 xv 343(CD1.17) viii.28-30 xv 345(CD1.17) i.18-20; x.14 xv 347(CD1.17) i.19; ii.15 xv 349(CD 1.17) viii.28-30 xv 351(CD1.17) xvi. 25; x.18 xv 353(CD1.17) vi.17 xv 357 (CD1.17) ii.15 xv 359(CD1.17) x.17 xv 361(CD1.17) viii.11,16; vii.22; vi.6 xv 369(CD1.18) vi.11; xii.2 xv 371(CD1. 18) ii.4,5 xv 379(CD1.19) vi.21 xv 381(CD1.19) viii.18 xv 391(CD1.19) iv.18-21; viii.38 xv 395(CD1.20) iv.18, 21 xv 399(CD1.20) iv.3,16,20 xv 401 (CD1.20) x.9 xv 403(CD1.20) x.14 xv 405(CD1.20) iv.18,19; viii.24,25; xv. 13 xv 407(CD1.20) vi.11,4; viii.13 xvi 5(CD1.21) v.5; vi.22 xvi 11(CD1.21) vi.12,13; xii.2 xvi 13(CD1.21) vii.18 xvi 15(CD1.21) xii.2 xvi 19(CD1.21) viii.30; iii.24-26; v.16,17 xvi 25(CD1.22) viii.33; v.9,19; x.4; iv.6 xvi 27(CD1. 22) v.18; viii.1,34 xvi 29(CD1.22) iii. 20-23 xvi 31(CD1.22) iii.27,28,30; iv. 2-8; ix.30-33 xvi 33(CD1.22) iii.24,27, 28 xvi 37(CD1.22) iii.28; iv.9 xvi 39 (CD1.22) iii.27,28; iv.2; xi.1 xvi 41(CD 1.22) iv.13 xvi 43(CD1.22) ii.6 xvi 45(CD1.22) v.1 xvi 49(CD1.22) viii. 15,16,23 xvi 53(CD1.23) viii.17 xvi 55 (CD1.23) viii.9,32; xii.4,5 xvi 59(CD1. 24) ii.29 xvi 63(CD1.24) viii.29,30; xv.7 xvi 67(CD1.25) viii.30; xi.29 xvi 69(CD1.25) v.2 xvi 71(CD1.25) v.9, 10; viii.15,16 xvi 73(CD1.25) viii.16; xiv.17 xvi 75(CD1.25) v.5; viii.35,38,39 xvi 77(CD1.25) xi.20,22,29 xvi 83(CD 1.25) xvi.20 xvi 99(CD1.26) i.19,32; ii.14,15 xvi 101(CD1.26) iii.20; iv.15; v.20; vii.5,7-9,12,13 xvi 107(CD1.26) i. 19; iii.19; vii.24,25; x.4 xvi 109(CD1.26) iv.15 xvi 115(CD1.27) iii.21 xvi 117 (CD1.27) v.5; viii.9 xvi 119(CD1.27) i.16,17 xvi 121(CD1.27) x.14,18 xvi 123(CD1.27) iii.21; vi.14; vii.4,6,7; viii.

ROMANS

15 xvi 125(CD1.27) xiv.20 xvi 127(CD1.27) iii.27; xi.6; iv.15 xvi 133(CD1.27) viii.2; vii.3-6 xvi 135(CD1.27) iv.13,16,14; viii.15 xvi 139(CD1.27) iii.31; viii.4; vi.14,15 xvi 143(CD1.27) xiii.8,10; iv.15 xvi 145(CD1.27) iv.12 xvi 151(CD1.27) vi.18,22; vii.6; viii.2,15; xii.1,2 xvi 155(CD1.27) xiv.; xv.1-15 xvi 157(CD1.27) xv.5,23,20,21 xvi 159(CD1.27) xiv.13 xvi 163(CD1.27) iv.11,12 xvi 165(CD1.28) iv.12; ii.25 xvi 167(CD1.28) ix.7,8 xvi 177(CD1.28) iv.11,12 xvi 179(CD1.28) iv.11,12 xvi 181(CD1.28) vi.3 xvi 185(CD1.28) i.16 xvi 203(CD1.28) ix.4 xvi 221(CD1.29) x.14,15 xvi 235(CD1.29) xii.7,8 xvi 239(CD1.29) i.14 xvi 249(CD1.29) iii.2; ix.4 xvi 251(CD1.30) xv.4 xvi 253(CD1.30) i.7,15 xvi 255(CD1.30) xiv.4 xvi 267(CD1.30) xii.7,8 xvi 289(CD1.31) xv.27 xvi 299(CD1.31) xvi.5 xvi 309(CD1.31) viii.18,35 xvi 319(CD1.31) xii.4 xvi 321(CD1.32) xiv.1 xvi 329(CD1.32) xvi.17 xvi 331(CD1.32) xiii.1 xvi 333(CD1.32) xi.12,13,15,25 xvi 345(CD1.33) ii.16; xiv.12 xvi 355(CD1.33) xiv.10; ii.12,14 xvi 357(CD1.33) ii.8,9 xvi 373(CD1.33) viii.19-24 xvi 381(CD1.33) ii.13 xvii 3(CD2.1) xiv.23 xvii 7(CD2.1) xi.14; xii.17 xvii 13(CD2.1) xiv.21 xvii 15(CD2.1) vi.23 xvii 21(CD2.1) viii.18; xi.35 xvii 23(CD2.1) xii.2; xvi.19 xvii 29(CD2.2) i.22 xvii 33(CD2.2) xii.3 xvii 35(CD2.2) ii.15 xvii 41(CD2.2) ii.15 xvii 43(CD2.2) ii.4 xvii 57(CD2.3) v.4,5 xvii 59(CD2.3) i.21 xvii 61(CD2.3) viii.25; xv.4 xvii 67(CD2.3) viii.26,27; x.14 xvii 83(CD2.4) i.8-10 xvii 97(CD2.4) xii.14 xvii 103(CD2.4) xiv.14,17 xvii 113(CD2.4) i.23,24 xvii 141(CD2.5) xii.11 xvii 153(CD2.6) x.2 xvii 155(CD2.6) x.10 xvii 163(CD2.6) ii.24 xvii 167(CD2.6) xiv.5 xvii 179(CD2.7) xiii.7 xvii 199(CD2.8) xii.9 xvii 205(CD2.8) xiii.13 xvii 215(CD2.9) xiii.13 xvii 219(CD2.9) xii.10 xvii 237(CD2.9) ix.3; xii.14,17,20,21; v.8 xvii 257(CD2.11) xii.15 xvii

ROME

267(CD2.11) xii.15 xvii 269(CD2.11) xiv.19 xvii 271(CD2.11) i.31,32 xvii 279(CD2.11) xii.18; xiv.15 xvii 283(CD2.12) xii.18 xvii 285(CD2.12) xii.19 xvii 289(CD2.12) i.29,30 xvii 313(CD2.13) xiii.7 xvii 365(CD2.15) xii.13; xvi.2 xvii 383(CD2.16) xiii.1,3,4 xvii 389(CD2.17) xiv.4 xvii 397(CD2.17) xiii.1 xvii 399(CD2.17) i.4 xviii 342(MAR)

Romanus, R. son of Histon, sprung from Japhet x 5(B1)

Romaunt of the Rose, see *R. of R.* on nobility, fol.118 xviii 195(CB)

Rome, better senator ne'er held helm of R. i 65(S17.3) as many insensate gods as R. possesses i 224(PB2.8) godless R. had doomed James by its curses i 226(PB4.1) *To Leonora singing at R.* i 228(LR1t) pope making rounds of R. i 240(QN55) such were the champions of R. i 248(QN155) hills of R. i 284(AS28) was anything worth its cost in buried R. i 306(ED115) at his departure toward R., center of his experience i 477(HWn) yield, ye writers of R. ii 2(PLpv39) her who bore Scipio the height of R. ii 278(PL9.510) some orator in Athens or free R. ii 284(PL9.671) where R. was to sway ii 360(PL11.405) reign and R. or Cæsar not need fear ii 456(PR3.385) an imperial city stood ii 460(PR4.33) great and glorious R., queen of the earth ii 460(PR4.45) all nations pay obedience to R.; to R.'s emperor ii 462(PR4.80) Tiberius retired from R. to Capri ii 462(PR4.91) oratory of Greece and R. ii 472(PR4.360) ceremonies, an earnest of sliding back to R. iii 6(R1) Queen Mary left the bishops firm to R. iii 13(R1) R., womb and center of apostacy; cardinals originally parish priests of R. iii 18(R1) Victor, bishop of R., excommunicated all the churches of Asia iii 20(R1) Stefan, bishop of R. iii 30(R1) Eleutherius, bishop of R., on relation between religion and state iii 39(R2) bishops of R. received an ill name iii 42(R2) bishop of R. seizes temporal power in Italy iii 43(R2) Aistulphus

ROME

warred on pope for late usurpation of R. III 44(R2) chief kennel of Antichrist in R. III 55(R2) council acknowledges R. as apostolic throne; gives universal primacy to R. III 84(P) Constantinople is called New R. III 85(P) Victor, bishop of R. III 87(P) Peter as bishop of R. III 88(P) Anicetus, bishop of R. III 91(P) Brutus expelled kings out of R. III 92(P) not enough to say Apostles left this man bishop in R. III 97(P) Anicetus, bishop of R. III 99(P) forsaking reasons which led us from R. III 101(P) Remonstrant would reconcile England with R. III 114(A1) in church of R. not a baser brood III 160(A13) bishop of Spalatto at R.; superintendent at R., cipher at home III 174(Aps) to divide 3 patriarchates of R., Alexandria and Antioch III 183(CGp) swallow camel heresy of R. III 215(CG 1.6) early church like heroic patricians of R. III 219(CG1.6) what wits of R. did for their country I might do for mine III 236(CG2p) on management of public sports in R. III 239(CG2p) censor awed senate and knighthood of R. III 251(CG2.3) if Christian R. had been so cautious to prevent tyranny as pagan R. III 252(CG2.3) how can we believe ye would refuse stipends of R.; can ye curse R. from your hearts when none but R. must teach ye to pray; R. not only source of prayers III 354(AP) why were we not thus wise at parting from R. III 355(AP) object that if we must forsake all that is R.'s III 356(AP) greater title than is in power of R. III 377(Dp) R. saved by Fabius Maximus III 464(D2.11) popes of R. thought of divorce for revenue III 498(D2.21) Henry VIII saw all the tyranny of R. III 502(D2.21) Antichrists of R. IV 22(Mnm) Carvilius, first recorded in R. to seek divorce IV 82(T) antichristian canons long since obtruded on church of R. IV 91(T) R. declined to hypocritical honesty IV 137(T) Herod on journey toward R. IV 143(T) story of matron of R. IV 207(T) Titus and Sempronius made feoffments at R. IV 255(C) Car-

ROME

neades, Critolaus and Diogenes, ambassadors to R. IV 300(AR) popes of R. engrossing political rule IV 302(AR) as when R. was besieged by Hannibal IV 344(AR) king's permitting agents at R. V 140(K7) Catiline pleaded justice of flight from R. V 157(K9) do some eminent service for church of R. V 191(K12) papists hoped of his apostasy to R. V 217(K15) subject to church of R. V 279(K27) church of England changed into church of R. V 280(K27) British church before connection with R. V 297(K28) laws of Valerius Publicola in R. V 298(K28) no less pope than he in R. VI 8(CP) popery, except in R., supported mainly by foreign power VI 19(CP) priest of R. claimed rights from emperor VI 99(H) English planned to be another R. in west VI 118(W) model of senate found in R. VI 128(W) in R. they had guard vs Senate VI 130(W) people of R. bandied not with senate VI 131(W) Antichrist generally believed to be pope and church of R. VI 249(O) M. Aurelius acted as if R. were free republic; Salmasius says the annals of R. are full of the powers of kings VII 117(1D2) suppose Peter wrote to Senate of R.; Nero in those days tyrant at R. VII 163(1D3) emperors of R. said people were their masters VII 187(1D3) people of R. preferred broils of freedom to tyranny of Cæsars VII 191(1D3) if people of R. had judged Domitian public enemy VII 195(1D3) at R. king nought without senate; Sallust, Cicero, Tacitus, Livy on kings in R.; R. before founding of laws VII 315(1D5) M. Terentius, gentleman of R. VII 319(1D5) Luper calia at R. VII 321(1D5) moral to Cæsar in R. VII 325(1D5) every good man in R. killed Domitian VII 327(1D5) not any law or right made emperors rebel vs people of R. VII 341(1D5) people of R. transferred no other power than VII 365(1D6) consuls when kings were banished from R. VII 371(1D7) diverted from walls of R. this new Catiline VIII 57(2D) from Siena to R.; its antiquities

ROME

and ancient renown; knew many learned men in R. viii 123(2D) about to return to R.; English Jesuits laid plot in R.; returned to R. viii 125(2D) hawkers heard in streets of R. ix 157(SD) Carbo called before senate and people of R. ix 163(SD) on my being candidate for martyrdom at R. ix 183(SD) Cunedagius reigned at time R. was built x 21(B1) Geoffrey takes Belinus and Brennus to R. vs stream of history x 25(B1) that puissant city x 32(B2) only illiterate historians of Britain before power of R. reached hither x 33(B2) R. on hearing news of Cæsar's victory in Britain x 42(B2) Cæsar commands yearly tribute to R.; Cæsar returns to R. x 48(B2) some British potentates travel to R. to make gifts to Augustus x 52(B2) Bericus fleeing to R. persuades Claudius to invasion x 53(B2) Geta received high honors at R. x 54(B2) as if Claudius had deserved more than laws of R. provided; Claudius returns to R.; decreed excessive honors in R. x 56(B2) Vespasian received at R. triumphal ornaments; R. always rewarded virtue magnificently; even when true merit ceased R. allowed anything resembling virtue to be rewarded, lest true merit should want honor x 57(B2) name of Caractacus famous in R.; whither he was brought x 59(B2) those brought in bonds to R. kings x 60(B2) Classician sends word to R. that Paulinus is too severe x 70(B2) Arviragus talked of at R. x 80(B2) Claudia Rufina, a Briton, wife of Pudence, lived at R. x 81(B2) Eleutherius, bishop of R. x 82(B2) 1500 soldiers go to R. from Britain to represent others in Britain x 84(B2) Severus wishes to withdraw his sons from pleasures of R. x 85(B2) Antoninus Caracalla takes hostages to R. x 87(B2) Constantine came post from R. to see Constantius in Britain x 92(B2) Honorius not able to defend R. itself; R. taken by Alaric x 101(B2) 9 years after sacking of R.; Britons' vows of perpetual subjection to R. x 104(B3) messengers again posted to R. x 105(B3)

ROME

Ætius 3. time consul of R. receives letters from Britons x 109(B3) with fall of R. empire a flood of barbarians x 114(B3) 2 Northumbrian youths brought to R. as slaves x 142(B4) Augustine said he came from R. to x 143(B4) Augustine sends to R. Laurence and Peter x 145(B4) Briton bishops required to conform with R. x 147(B4) Dinothus of Bangor explains subjection to pope of R. x 148(B4) Scotch and English bishops do not yield to R. on time for Easter x 168(B4) Oswi wanted to die in R. x 169(B4) Wilfrid wandered as far as R. x 171(B4) Kedwalla wearied with own turbulence went to R. x 175(B4) Kenred becomes a monk in R.; lives there till death x 176(B4) Ina ends days in R. x 178(B4) many of all kinds hastened to R. in Ina's days x 179(B4) young Offa went to R. with Kenred x 181(B4) Quendrid's guilt revealed by dove at R. x 194(B4) Alfrid a boy of 5, sent to R.; Ethelwolf takes journey to R. x 202(B5) Ethelwolf paid tribute at R. x 205(B5) Burhed constrained by Danes to flee direct to R.; better reason than his ancestors had; died and buried there x 212(B5) Alfred sent many gifts to R.; received relics thence x 222(B5) Alfred a conspirator vs Athelstan sent to R. x 231(B5) Elfsin, archbishop of Canterbury, frozen to death going to R. x 242(B5) Canute goes to R.; writes letter from R. yet extant x 278(B6) what Canute professes in his letter from R.; Canute much honored at R. x 280(B6) Edw. Conf. desires absolution from a vow to visit R. x 291(B6) Archbishop Robert of Canterbury goes to R. to complain x 298(B6) Earl Tosti absent in R. while Malcolm, his sworn bro. raids his land x 301(B6) Harold fails to appeal to R. x 309(B6) liberty sought in corrupt age brought R. to slavery x 324(Bd) letters of upstart Demetrius reveal his intention of setting up religion of R. x 360(HM4) old R. has not been able to withhold me from study of Italian poets xii 35(FE8) to Holstenius in the Vatican at R. xii 39

ROME

(FE9) Doni now in R. xii 43(FE9) some harsh things about pope of R. in Latin poems xii 51(FE10) Carthage almost wrested from R. control of world; Goths and Vandals took R. by mere terror of their name xii 193(PO5) at R. they fed perpetual fires; never held in higher honor than at R. xii 233(PO6) sanctuaries derived from authority of pope and church of R. xiii 527(DS) if I were a member of the church of R. I would not argue about the Son; requires implicit obedience to its creed; R. denies doctrine of Trinity can be proved from Bible xiv 177(CD1.5) place of senator for life in R. xviii 4(PRO) Savonarola received excommunication from R. xviii 165(CB) R. used to have 2 suns xviii 198(CB) uprisings brought R.'s freedom xviii 217(CB) Rinaldo sent to R. to inquire of pope xviii 218(CB) weary out ensigns of R. xviii 328(MAR)

Romeo, R. in Shakspeare i 170(EL1.41)

Romescot, r. paid to pope in Saxon times vi 66(H) Canute gives the usual r. x 278(B6)

Romish, opinion of 3 men of R. faith on Constantine's influence on church iii 26(R1) Luther wrote vs untruths of R. church iii 314(AP) communion by liturgy with R. church iii 353(AP) retaining of R. liturgy a provocation to God iii 354(AP) admit of R. or Austrian dispenses iii 432(D2.2) if church, primitive, R. or Protestant, held to disciplining kings v 27(TE) more implicit faith than pope ever commanded of R. laity v 78(K1) subtle and Italian heads of R. party v 188(K12) R. gilded portrait not better oracle v 215(K15) injury to condemn papist for adhering to R. religion v 280(K27) R. priests executed are no worse martyrs v 284(K27) councils of R. church v 297(K28) first brought R. religion into England vi 66(H) laws are R. rather than English vi 67(H) people of implicit faith no better than R. vi 156(BN) growth of this R. weed vi 165(TR) R. church, mother of error, school of heresy

ROOM

vi 167(TR) R. clergy on prohibiting scripture vi 178(TR) R. religion offers carnal superstition; offers easy confession, absolution, pardons, indulgences, masses vi 179(TR) Oswi much addicted to R. rites x 169(B4) Helena withdraws from Greek to R. church; Vasiliwich gets dowry from 2. wife on promise to become R. x 352(HM4) upstart Demetrius tried to bring in R. religion x 360(HM4)

Romswinkel, Dr. Peter George, passport for R. xiii 447(SL141) to C. Gustavus about R.; have given letters patent to R. xiii 451(SL142)

Romulean, hop over R. circumscriptions iv 159(T)

Romulus, daughters of R. less beautiful than English maids i 172(EL1.68) sons of R. held fast by Leonora's singing i 230(LR3.7) I studied eloquence of tongue of R. i 274(ADP79) Cato blamed for giving sentence to scum of R. iv 158(T) that R. governed as he pleased vii 315(1D5) language to be fortified by law like that of R. xii 31(FE8) leaping over academic laws as over walls of R. xii 247(PO6)

Rood, floating many a r. ii 15(PL1.196)

Roof, high embowed r. i 45(IP157) that to the arched r. gave support i 395(SA1634) drew the whole r. after them i 396(SA1651) from the arched r. ii 34(PL1.726) reaching to the horrid r. ii 60(PL2.644) r. of thickest covert ii 131(PL4.692) from under shady arborous r. ii 148(PL5.137) under whose lowly r. ii 160(PL5.463) bank with verdant r. ii 297(PL9.1038) turning blessed meekness of his lowly r. iii 267(CG2.3) locking shields like a r. over heads x 43(B2)

Roofs, pillars and r. carved work ii 461(PR4.58) prelates have little assurance to rear their high r. iii 207(CG1.5)

Rooked, Gehazi r. from Naaman vi 69(H)

Roeking, band of r. officials iii 15(R1)

Rooks, r. and rakeshames sold to lucre in church iii 56(R2)

Room, better race to bring into their va-

ROOM

cant r. II 218(PL7.190) ant in small r. large heart enclosed II 229(PL7.486) thinking to farm in antiquity at large r. III 99(P) kneel in one part of r., then in another part of r. III 124(A2)
 Roosts, assailant on the perched r. I 397(SA1693)
 Root, a small unsightly r. I 108(CO628) confound race of mankind in one r. II 51(PL2.383) as from a 2. r. II 87(PL3.288) so from the r. springs lighter II 161(PL5.479) r. of all our woe II 283(PL9.645) bended twigs take r. II 299(PL9.1105) I begin at the r. III 56(R2) this is r. of mischief III 160(A13) church censure laid open to r. III 253(CG2.3) glossing even to Hebrew r. III 329(AP) does not see firm r. out of which we grow IV 343(AR) evil from r. of Adam's transgression v 8(TE) power to remove is r. of liberty v 40(TE) as God rooted out prelates, so will he r. out Presbyterians if v 45(TE) our only king, the r. of David v 57(TE) may perceive r. from which his hatred springs v 110(K4) king's opinion of r. and branch bill v 157(K9) r. and branch bill; r. bill passed not till king had enticed away many Commons and Lords v 158(K9) from ever striking at r. of evil v 183(K11) taken such deep r. in imagination of king v 203(K13)
 Rooted, dispel r. and knotty sorrows III 386(D1p) matrimony remains r. as the center IV 88(T)
 Roots, tore up by the r. II 57(PL2.544) deep to r. of hell II 315(PL10.299) live on tough r. II 417(PR1.339) ministers begin at r. of disease III 264(CG2.3) grips very r. of faulty liver III 265(CG2.3) tyranny fetched up by r. III 327(AP) go on to remove r. of thraldoms v 2(TE) reformation that might preserve r. of abuse v 182(K11) dark r. of tyranny and false religion twined together v 226(K17) grass and r. are bread for Russians in summer x 341(HM1) evil conscience gnaws at r. of valor XVIII 135(CB)
 Rope, twist a r. of sand III 500(D2.21)

ROST

Ropes, as Ocnus twists r. in hell; r. of no use but to be eaten by asses VII 475(1D9) twist r. in hell with famous Ocnus XII 169(PO3)
 Rosaries, prayers beyond beads and r. IV 202(T)
 Rosary, whole r. of his prayers v 87(K1)
 Roscius Amerinus, More stole words from Cicero's oration for R.A. IX 127(SD)
 Rose, the lily and r. that neither sowed nor spun I 67(S20.8) killing as the canker to the r. I 78(L45) beauty . . . like a neglected r. it withers I 112(CO742) r. sacred to goddess of Cyprus dies at breath of death I 180(EL3.20) wild r. breathes fragrant odors I 326(CE1.9) or summer's r. II 79(PL3.43) without thorn the r. II 115(PL4.256) strews the ground with r. and odors II 156(PL5.349) from their wings flung r. II 254(PL8.517) r. breathes odors XII 137(PO1)
 Rose Island, R. in Bay of St. Nicholas opposite abbey; described x 332(HM1)
 Rosemary, Rose Island full of r. x 332(HM1)
 Roses, fresh-blown r. washed in dew I 35(L'A22) breathing r. of the wood I 73(ARC32) beds of hyacinth and r. I 122(CO997) Teian Muse sang of r. I 208(EL6.21) eternal r. grow I 479(CO4n) impurpled with celestial r. II 90(PL3.364) iris all hues, r. II 131(PL4.698) flowery roof showered r. II 134(PL4.773) in yonder spring of r. II 268(PL9.218) r. bushing round II 275(PL9.426) garland all the faded r. shed II 292(PL9.893) War of R. as succeeding sword of intestine war III 77(R2) pavement that sprouted up into eternal r. III 94(P) Rose Island full of damask and red r. x 332(HM1)
 Ross, Alexander, epigram on A. R. XVIII 357(PAM)
 Rossomakka, R. a strange beast; her manner of giving birth x 333(HM1)
 Rost Islands, R. another name for Æge-lands x 365(HM5) Jenkinson reports a whirlpool between R. and Lofoot x 370(HM5)

ROSTOVE

- Rostove, go from Yeraslave to R. x 334 (HM1)
- Rostrum, feel myself not on r. viii 13(2D) present your clamorous mouth from r. ix 155(SD) with greater impudence than on the r. ix 257(SDs)
- Rosy, morn with r. hand ii 178(PL6.3) smile that glowed celestial r. red ii 257 (PL8.619) morn begins her r. progress smiling ii 352(PL11.175)
- Rot, r. inwardly i 81(L127) his cattle must die of r. ii 385(PL12.179) as soon hand of justice r. off iii 474(D2.14)
- Rota, Berardino, Sonnet, *In lieto e pien di reverenza aspetto*. i 68(S23)
- Rotation, known expedient of partial r. may be used vi 109(LM) this they call partial r. vi 127(W) r. of senate requires popular assembly with answerable r. vi 130(W) with wariest r. vi 132(W)
- Rote, know not how to pray but by r. iii 356(AP)
- Rote-lesson, fescued to formal injunction of his r. iii 124(A2)
- Rotherford, *see* Rutherford
- Rotten, nothing more r. in divinity iii 207 (CG1.5) God to patch up r. commonwealth iii 437(D2.3) old and r. suggestions iv 273(C) like a r. building newly trimmed over v 98(K3) our condition is not sound but r. vi 147(W) expel r. members out of House vi 265(O)
- Rottenness, universal r. in episcopacy iii 13(R1) bolstering their inward r. iii 42 (R2) gaudy r. of prelacy iii 47(R2)
- Rotterdam, brazen statue of Erasmus at R. ix 111(SD) protection desired by English merchants at R. xviii 67(DEC nm) ship called Peter of R. xviii 83 (DEC)
- Rouen, Ethelred received at R. by Richard, duke of Normandy x 265(B6) Essex pitched camp at R. xviii 215(CB)
- Rough, following section will be r. and dangerous iii 327(AP)
- Roughcast, look to his native towardness in r. iii 224(CG1.7)
- Roughness, Grotius much allaying r. of text iii 384(D1p)

ROWEN

- Round, treading constant r. of common doctrinal heads iv 335(AR)
- Round Table, heroes of that peerless table i 292(MA82)
- Roundels, Spartan ballads and r. iv 300 (AR)
- Rounds, dance about sun various r. ii 240 (PL8.125)
- Rous, John, *To J. R., Librarian of . . . Oxford* i 316(JRt) to most learned and upright judge of books, J. R.; R. said this volume would please him; Milton sends volume of pamphlets to R. xviii 270
- Rout, r. that made the hideous roar i 78 (L61) he and his monstrous r. i 105 (CO532) rabble r. about tower of Rumor i 250(QN177) by idolatrous r. i 352 (SA443) of men the common r. i 361 (SA674) r. on r. ii 73(PL2.995) dragon put to 2. r. ii 106(PL4.3) foul dissipation and forced r. ii 199(PL6.598) race of that wild r. ii 212(PL7.34) left of that revolted r. ii 323(PL10.534) put to r. all her array ii 432(PR2.218) Aristippus with all his Cyrenaic r. iii 274 (CG2c) condemn people for irreligious gadding r. iv 336(AR) r. and faction of men basely principled vi 252(O) barbarous and lunatic r. on Mona x 64(B2) giddy favor of mutinying r. x 99(B2)
- Routed, what wonder if we be r. iii 374 (Dp)
- Rovai, Francesco, Dati begs Milton to honor glorious memory of R.; egregious Florentine poet; dead before his prime; well known to Milton; Heinsius and Vossius have done so; was of noble birth; gifted by nature with highest genius; enriched by art and indefatigable study of finest sciences xii 297(MC34nm) when poetry of R. is published, Milton will be sent a copy xii 299(MC34nm)
- Rovers, pulpit preaching without discipline is but shooting at r. iii 6(R1)
- Roving, law vs divorce stirs up unchaste r. iv 129(T)
- Row, triple mounted r. of pillars ii 198 (PL6.572)
- Rowen, R. daughter of Hengist brought

ROWEN

to Britain; Vortigern demands her in marriage; R. given to king x 117(B3)
 Royal, r. towered Thames 1 22(V100)
 Satan to his r. seat 11 171(PL5.756) from r. stock of David 11 390(PL12.325) rein-stall thee in David's r. seat 11 455(PR3.373) what greater debasement to r. dignity 111 47(R2) cannot shake least fringe that borders r. canopy 111 49(R2) bish-ops turn and dandle r. ball 111 52(R2) treason to the r. blood of this realm 111 68(R2) come forth from out thy r. cham-bers 111 148(A4) to make a r. compari-son v 104(K4) r. and therefore so deli-cious v 290(K27) his poor defence of r. cause viii 21(2D) cry not of r. blood but scoundrel viii 23(2D) sold his cry to r. blood viii 29(2D) cry of r. blood easily drowned Pontia's cry; vexed at his ill success in r. cause viii 39(2D) *Cry of R. Blood*; who heard this cry of r. blood viii 45(2D) never could have heard cry of r. blood viii 47(2D) book that avenged r. blood viii 51(2D) prepossession in favor of r. name viii 101(2D) Salmasius famous for defence of r. cause viii 103(2D) that I must impugn all r. right viii 105(2D) Christina, brightest pattern of r. virtue viii 109(2D) Pontia said to be attached to r. party; you loved her as r. thing; left her as public viii 115(2D) feign cries not of r. blood but of people viii 177(2D) if I prove man who de-fends r. cause dissolute; have assailed r. cause with no contemptible argument ix 91(SD) found queen favorable to me in opposition to r. cause ix 169(SD) Dante says r. authority not from pope; king de-bases r. character xviii 174(CB)
Royal Defence, may be your R. D. will be beholden to my answer; after slumbering unread be revived vii 41(1Dp) with-draw whole R. D. vii 69(1D1) R. D. and Antony's assertion from same source vii 109(1D2) by R. D. ingratiated your-self with kings; kings will find R. D. ruinous vii 213(1D4) in this R. D. be-held so often twittering and stammering, astride 2 horses at once vii 499(1D10)

ROYALISTS

Royal Tyranny, Supreme Pontiff of St. R. T. vii 421(1D8)
 Royalist, what wonder if r. refuse to take covenant v 212(K14) r. would have this doctrine thought sectarian vi 136(W) contempt on all but known r. vi 139(W) r. party incites trouble; leaders of r. party when subdued laid down arms, not hat-red; flocked to town; watched oppor-tunities to renew war; Presbyterians be-gan to make cause with r. party vii 495(1D10) you can produce only writers devoted to r. faction viii 91(2D) I al-ways remark this in r. viii 95(2D) though More is r., he founds many republics viii 117(2D) sunk as you will be into r. ex-cess viii 245(2D) r. fugitives and their hirelings ix 3(SD) Otto devoted to r. party ix 25(SD) defend ourselves vs in-famous tongues of exiles and fugitives xiii 17(SL4)
 Royalists, harpies threaten us with loathly talons 1320(JR33) r. oftener drunk than by good will sober v 244(K19) to give account to r. not expected v 269(K26) libels of r. appearing foremost vi 139(W) greatest r. abhor this opinion vii 71(1D2) fanaticism possesses r.; not open to reason vii 483(1D10) Salmasius re-volted from popular party to r. viii 29(2D) delicious sup for our hungry r. in Belgium viii 37(2D) what more con-temptuous regarding king or friends the r. viii 49(2D) r. exulting on Milton's blindness viii 67(2D) Salmasius pleased r. to a miracle viii 99(2D) r. looked for a crier; picked Salmasius viii 111(2D) admire r. you keep insisting king was paragon of prudence viii 205(2D) vio-lence, drunkenness, impiety, lusts of r. army viii 217(2D) thrusting out r. to become r. viii 243(2D) shall greater li-cense be given r. to hurt us; we have not made peace with r.; if one of royalist fac-tion have done us injury ix 103(SD) hunger-bringing fugitives ix 161(SD) hungry emigrants ix 163(SD) expelled and exiled Tarquins xiii 9(SL1) r. par-doned at home raise trouble abroad xiii

ROYALISTS

11(SL2) malicious calumnies of loose and wicked men xiii 19(SL5) protest vs r. finding refuge in Portugal and disrupting trade xiii 21(SL5) almost daily complaints of revolted seamen and officers preying on English off Portugal xiii 23(SL6) exiles carry themselves more insolently than formerly in Hamburg; punishment of r. urged xiii 39(SL12)

Royalties, wherefore do I assume these r. ii 54(PL2.451) r. and revenues of king iii 73(R2)

Royalty, what good upholders of r. were bishops iii 46(R2) justice descending from her sceptered r. iii 473(D2.14) oppressions of people his r. regarded not v 108(K4) as if whole r. were placed in a negative v 178(K11) Parliament created r. he wore v 186(K11) glorious purple robe of r.; reward of highest excellence and virtue here v 303(K28) vote home king to r. for few fraudulent concessions vi 265(O) no Parliament under r. able to free people from slavery vi 362(Wn) thought it but reason to assume r. x 132(B3) Canute ever after esteemed earthly r. contemptible and vain x 281(B6) ascribe cure to king's r. not sanctity x 306(B6)

Rubbish, cross had long lain under r. of old ruins iii 24(R1) no edifice can be built without much r. and sweeping iii 224(CG1.7) under r. of canonical ignorance iii 369(Dp) nothing left but r. and fragments vii 547(1D12) what labor in turning over volumes of r. x 180(B4) purging temple of God from contamination of their r. xv 265(CD1.14)

Rubied, r. nectar flows ii 166(PL5.633)

Rubric, in the starry r. set ii 473(PR4.393) what Jerome and church r. acknowledged before iii 208(CG1.5) prayer had no r. to be sung in an antic cope iii 343(AP) made them drudges of a blockish r. iv 214(T) bloody r. on backs of Scotch v 204(K13)

Rubrical, persecute with this one over-tired r. conceit iii 169(A15)

Rubricated, you eminently r. ix 123(SD)

RUE

Ruby, dancing r. sparkling i 356(SA543) carbuncle, chrysolite, r. or topaz ii 98(PL 3.597)

Rudaucus, Dunwallo defeats R. of Cambria x 22(B1)

Rude, learned to be lessoned by the r., a hard undertaking iii 197(CG1.3) style r. and flat iv 236(C) by r. multitude built x 105(B3)

Rudeland, Duke Harold comes to R.; burns Griffin's palace and ships there x 302(B6)

Rudeness, an incommodious r. in law iii 500(D2.21) limiting perfection of law to r. of Jews iv 139(T) peasantry r. iv 235(C) vulgar in r. of zeal v 248(K20) people learned of outlandish Saxons r. x 243(B5)

Rudhuddibras, R. or Hudibras, son of Leil, founded Canterbury x 17(B1)

Rudiment, ceremony but r. of law iii 247(CG2.2)

Rudiments, first lay down r. of his warfare ii 410(PR1.157) soon shalt quit those r. ii 451(PR3.245) Jewish beggary of cast-off r. iii 2(R1) preferring r. of the world iii 4(R1) Protestant nation that should have thrown off tattered r. long ago iii 144(A4) ordinances which were r. of world iii 198(CG1.3) their unlabored r. iii 378(Dp) hinder common r. of Christianity iii 482(D2.17) law led Jews through corporal and garish r. iii 507(D2.22) to be intoxicated with royal r. of bondage v 290(K27) under contemptuous name of beggary r. vi 29(CP) turn again to weak and beggarly r. vi 31(CP) you have unlearned your very r. vii 481(1D9) would not so far have unlearned r. of logic ix 93(SD) admitted to no mean sway with all sor-did r. x 325(Bd) not with ceremonies and r. of the world xv 261(CD1.14) nations might be led from weak and servile r. of law xvi 105(CD1.26)

Rue, purged with euphrasy and r. ii 360(PL11.414)

Rue St. Jacques, Vlaccus known in R. S. J. for want of credit viii 41(2D)

RUFFIAN

Ruffian, try a tough encounter with the shaggiest r. i 517(CO408n)
 Ruffians, menaced with 300 r. v 99(K3) merchants assaulted with naked swords of r. xiii 7(SL1) rescue Piedmontese from hands of r. xiii 357(SL110)
 Ruffinus, Salmasius' wife in conjunction with R. ix 247(SDs)
 Rufflers, assaults by a crew of r. v 112 (K4)
 Rufina, Claudia, R. a Britain, wife of Pudence lived at Rome; R. famous in Martial's verse for beauty, wit and learning x 81(B2)
 Rufinian, R. sent by pope Gregory to England x 145(B4)
 Rugged, r. names of places unknown x 185(B4)
 Rugia, Gustavus, prince of R. xiii 143(SL 46)
 Rugians, Malescot, king of R., received Edward x 276(B6)
 Ruin, shameful deeds which r. ends i 374 (SA1043) as their own r. on themselves to invite i 397(SA1684) with hideous r. and combustion ii 10(PL1.46) fair foundation laid whereon to build their r. ii 125(PL4.522) from which evil r. must needs ensue ii 194(PL6.456) enemy who seeks our r. ii 270(PL9.275) the way which to her r. now I tend ii 277(PL9. 493) spectacle of r. or of scorn ii 420(PR 1.415) joyless triumphals, r., desperation ii 479(PR4.579) if pope's r. be not like down-come of tower iii 7(R1) when they fall they may fall in general r. iii 202(CG1.5) thunder with r. upon heads of evil counsellors iii 276(CG2c) to conspire own r. iii 374(Dp) law making one cleave to r. iv 97(T) that steep r. to which he had nigh brought them v 117 (K5) hope to r. us by division v 271(K 26) likeliest to save us from approaching r. vi 104(LF) my fear is we instantly r. vi 106(LF)
 Ruiners, bishops most certain r. of church iii 178(Aps)
 Ruining, r. to painted battlements of prel-
 atry iii 47(R2)

RULE

Ruins, repair r. of our first parents iv 277 (E) r. of any city; r. will direct where to dig; r. of Apollo's temple and oracle at Delphos xviii 259(CM) r. on Asian coast of many famous cities xviii 260 (CM)
 Rule, best r. to all who try to write tragedy; circumscription of time according to ancient r. i 333(SAp) bodily strength without wisdom not made to r. i 339(SA 56) gave to r. ii 34(PL1.736) declared absolute r. ii 117(PL4.301) among so many signs of power and r. ii 121(PL4. 429) nature wild above r. or art ii 154 (PL5.297) greater light to have r. by day, the less by night ii 224(PL7.347) stars to r. the day in their vicissitude and r. the night ii 224(PL7.350) let man r. over beasts ii 230(PL7.520) in reward to r. over his works ii 234(PL7.628) with animals bear r. ii 249(PL8.375) woman's gifts unseemly to bear r. ii 310 (PL10.155) he over thee shall r. ii 311 (PL10.196) Sin and Death over man to r. ii 322(PL10.493) had first the r. of high Olympus ii 325(PL10.582) all earth he gave thee to possess and r. ii 357(PL 11.339) r. of not too much ii 364(PL11. 531) in tribes under paternal r. ii 379 (PL12.24) to r. by laws ordained ii 386 (PL12.226) all the r. of this world enjoydest ii 399(PL12.581) who attains not control of passions ill aspires to r. ii 441(PR2.469) millions of books written according to r. of Bible iii 32(R1) to thrust laity under despotic r. of monarch iii 59(R2) fallacious r. about running into sudden extremes iii 66(R2) aspire to high dignity through r. iii 79 (R2) making first Gospel our r. iii 101 (P) Christ's r. and example in public suffering iii 105(Ap) we prepared a pectoral r. iii 137(A2) neither God or nature meant ancient fathers to be r. to us; every r. of necessary knowledge that God has given us; such a r. in Holy Bible; he that shall bind himself to make antiquity his r. iii 139(A4) his r. of antiquity is deficient iii 140(A4) breaking of a logi-

RULE

cal r. III 150(A5) distinction of honor to those that r. well III 197(CG1.3) noble or religious men may be r. to others III 284(AP) this insulse r. of Talmud III 316(AP) if Solomon's r. be true III 317(AP) by this r. bad man may have good fortune III 322(AP) revealed r. whereby God would be worshipped III 381(D1p) perpetual in r. of Christian faith III 407(D1.8) vs supreme r. of charity III 425(D1.13) law, perfect r. of God's purest will and our most edified conscience III 443(D2.3) divine justice bound to observe its own r. III 445(D2.4) that God should give out r. to sin III 448(D2.5) this is a certain r.: so long as causes remain, allowance ought III 453(D2.7) solid r. that every command given with a reason, binds only while reason holds III 457(D2.9) conform her straight r. to sins III 463(D2.11) grand r. forbids doing evil that good may come II 464(D2.11) compelling Moses to write impure permissions vs r. of God; God commands, which is to be our r. III 469(D2.13) essence of sin cannot consist with r. III 471(D2.14) usury not vs r. of charity III 472(D2.14) law can judge only by r. of equity III 487(D2.18) if his most righteous judgments may be our r. IV 8(M) observing a well-warranted r. IV 60(M) art of ignorance affecting tyranny gain r. among us IV 70(T) image of God meant also r. over creatures IV 74(T) how to reconcile other places by r. of charity IV 85(T) not a r. but has limitations according to human necessity IV 97(T) r. resulting from pregnant experiences IV 130(T) by what r. of proportion that man's virtue calculates IV 134(T) statutes of God to be counted r. of knowledge and of conscience IV 155(T) r. of Apostle, do not evil IV 156(T) r. of perfection is not beginning; approaches nearest to r. of charity IV 172(T) by what r. of logic or indeed of reason IV 184(T) Basil in his 73. r. IV 211(T) charity's r. compels not to retain unfit wife IV 244(C) rhetoric taught

RULE

out of r. of Plato IV 286(E) popes engrossing political r. IV 302(AR) other things as great in r. of life IV 338(AR) golden r. in theology as well as in arithmetic IV 339(AR) state governed to inward vicious r. V 1(TE) enacted as a r. undeniable that prince is bound by laws V 13(TE) neighbor's walking by same r. V 31(TE) according to ancient ecclesiastical r. V 45(TE) golden r. of justice and morality as well as of arithmetic V 54(TE) magistrate to be obeyed by St. Peter's r. V 55(TE) not law nor r. by which all other tempers were to be tried V 79(K1) for Parliament to have reason were vain by this r. V 83(K1) by king's own r. he had allowed V 250(K20) r. and principle worthy to be known by Christians; r. that no scripture binds to a particular church V 279(K27) glorious purple of supreme r. V 303(K28) we having no divine r. or authority but scripture VI 6(CP) only scripture can be final r. in religion; more certainly know conscience than outward r. VI 7(CP) r. of Protestants to receive opinions only from scripture; Protestants whose common r. and touchstone is scripture VI 13(CP) granted r. of every man's conscience VI 19(CP) observe common r. not to make much ado where less will serve VI 41(CP) by which r. of proportion VI 53(H) declared by common r. of equity VI 62(H) scripture only is our r. VI 65(H) scripture to be r. of faith and worship VI 104(LF) r. of true religion is Word of God only VI 166(TR) set Bible as only r. of faith and obedience; diligence to understand r. and obey it VI 168(TR) unless well grounded in r. of scripture VI 176(TR) from which r. we are not yet departed VI 265(O) assert justice upon king was without r.; while they deny any such r. can be found, r. is found in their own country; like irregular friars walking contrary to r. of their foundation VI 266(O) what will not come under r. is here omitted VI 285(Gp) tyrants from whose outrageous r. old law

RULE

set free vii 145(1D3) Hebrews then governed all by r. and reason of forefathers vii 239(1D4) church began to fall in love with absolute r. vii 257(1D4) my r. never to begin discussing religion; if asked, not to dissemble viii 125(2D) discipline established not by military r. only; by r. of Christ viii 215(2D) will try Vlacus by r. of honesty; he answers here is r. of logarithms; to learn r. of false ix 71(SD) Britons had no r. x 69(B2) some Britons secretly aspiring to r. x 104(B3) Romans who came not now to r. x 105(B3) who had chief r. among Saxons x 115(B3) British kings go seldom by r. of right x 134(B3) vs Apostle's r. of chastity x 174(B4) bribery with love of r.; divines for Assembly not chosen by any r. ecclesiastical x 321(Bd) r. among Moscovites if wife not beaten once a week x 340(HM1) general r. set up by induction working on individual xi 11(LOp) adapts ode to r. of Greek heroic verse xii 17(FE5) r. men at home and in war by institutes xii 31(FE8) you who bear r. should be wide awake xii 291(EP) rigidly examined by r. of scripture xiv 9(CDP) r. of author of Hebrews for teaching xiv 21(CD1.1) r. laid down by God as to how he would have his decrees understood xiv 67(CD1.3) Bible only r. of faith xiv 177(CD1.5) r. of theologians xv 151(CD1.10) Christ lays down more perfect r. of conduct xv 175(CD1.10) law in Apostle's sense means r. of conscience xv 179(CD1.10) if God be conceived to r. with absolute disposal xv 213(CD1.12) Apostle intended not to lay down a r. of universal application xvi 89(CD1.25) enfranchisement from r. of law and of man xvi 153(CD1.27) capable of trying by r. of scripture xvi 305(CD1.31) govern all our actions by r. of wisdom xvii 27(CD2.2) obedience... propose will of God as paramount r. of conduct xvii 69(CD2.3) r. of regulating joy and sorrow xvii 205(CD2.8) made justice and honor a r. of action

RULES

xviii 23(DEC) Romans forgetting old justice and fortitude made to r. xviii 163(CB) to whom r. now passes from happy kings xviii 310(MAR)

Ruled, r. at our will the affairs of earth ii 407(PR1.49)

Ruler, argument of Christ vs r. of synagogue iv 118(T) nowise follows that no r. ought be changed ever vii 361(1D6) other causes belonging to r., priest, people x 319(Bd) intellect as head and r. xii 261(PO7) on definite terms make magistrate r. of state; vs bad r. no remedy but sword; to cure ills of r. sword is necessary xviii 183(CB) reply of r. of Scotland to Protestant ambassadors xviii 189(CB) if in government any slavery, r. is slave xviii 196(CB) no sooner r. hereditary than heirs degenerated xviii 197(CB)

Rulers, Christ accounting them no lawful r. v 23(TE) as true of any lawful r. vi 155(BN) kings ought not be sole r.; much less r. according to own will and pleasure vii 131(1D2) mischievous to have other r. than God vii 137(1D2) must needs say allegiance due to present r.; then present r. appointed by God vii 199(1D3) Samson made war single-handed vs his country's r. vii 219(1D4) then were cities first able to stand firmly even under same r. xii 273(PO7) substitute 2 sovereign r. nature and chance xiv 27(CD1.2) subjects afflicted for sins of their r. xv 189(CD1.11) pious r. in all ages have opposed idolatry xvii 141(CD2.5) absolute powers about armies given to r.; why xviii 177(CB) in praising good r. Machiavelli says xviii 199(CB) subtle lioness murdered r. left xviii 327(MAR)

Rules, known r. of ancient liberty i 62(S 12.2) false r. pranked in reason's garb ii 113(CO758) favored more of him who r. above ii 50(PL2.351) when he who r. is worthiest ii 184(PL6.177) pervert pure nature's healthful r. ii 364(PL11.523) eternal King who r. all heaven and earth ii 413(PR1.236) he who r.

RULES

passions, desires, fears is more a king 11 440(PR2.466) these r. will render thee a king complete 11 469(PR4.283) prophets better teaching solid r. of civil government 11 472(PR4.359) law cannot give r. to ministration of Gospel 111 195(CG1.3) whether r. of Aristotle are to be strictly kept 111 237(CG2p) by r. of best rhetoricians 111 312(AP) not utterly untrained in r. of rhetoricians 111 362(AP) vs so many other r. of religion 111 432(D2.2) God true to own r. 111 446(D2.4) good men might know by many other r. 111 456(D2.8) square our moral duty with Mosaic r. 111 554(Dn) a truth linked to most fundamental r. of Christianity 11 13(M) sciential r. which are implements of instruction 11 107(T) clear as r. of Euclid 11 111(T) compare and measure Christ's precept by r. of nature and eternal righteousness 11 134(T) subverts r. of all sober education 11 156(T) how often answer from general r. of Bible 11 167(T) gray authority of sovereign r. 11 189(T) studies to begin with r. of grammar 11 281(E) save ever the r. of temperance 11 309(AR) state governed by r. of justice and fortitude 11 332(AR) abundantly more certain r. to go by 11 13(TE) sage and virtuous r. of philosophy 11 133(K6) if Charles had mind to walk by other r. than father gave him 11 278(K27) as church held faithful to r. of scripture 11 279(K27) readmitting kingship vs r. of prudence 11 107(LM) in church reformation to evangelic r. 11 113(W) if epic poet adheres to established r. 111 253(2D) on my prescribing r. 11 177(SD) paucity of r. in Ramus; Ramus explained own r. with running commentary; expositors often heap up r. in early chapters 11 5(LOp) r. of sciences and arts 11 475(LO2.17) establish in r. the method of speaking and writing 111 31(FE8) vs all r. of national intercourse 111 15(DEC) r. and procedure of jousts and tournaments described 111 205(CB)

Ruling, our word r. imports no less than

RUNNING

discipline 111 194(CG1.2) king for 20 years ruining people by niceties of his r. 11 214(K15) debarred authority of r. own household 11 63(B2) violating justice for sake of r. 111 307(MAR)

Rumor, nor in broad r. lies 11 79(L80) high tower of R.; R. dau. of the Titaness 11 250(QN172) tower of R. has 1000 approaches; as many windows; thin walls; spacious halls; rabble without; noises like swarms of flies 11 250(QN175) R. is seated at top of fortress; avenger of her mother; head girt with innumerable ears 11 250(QN181) R. wont to traverse places that lack light; skilled in lies; lessens truth; magnifies truth by tales 11 250(QN187ff) R. of 100 tongues told news of Bishop of Ely's death; R. ever messenger of disaster 11 254(PE7) R. at the throne of Chaos 11 72(PL2.965) king offended at very r. of a Parliament; king forbids even reporting such a r. 11 76(K1) r. called voice of people; ancients thought goddess; we believe voice of God 11 15(SD) guided not by mere r. 11 17(SD) r. as of things unknown much greater 11 75(B2) no slight r. of old troublers 11 112(B3) I report not from vague r. 111 107(FE28) believed me dead on faith of some special r.; such r. not displeasing if 111 113(FE31)

Rumored, all abroad was r. 11 394(SA1600) sects r. among us abroad 111 222(CG1.7)

Rumors, all r. of rebellion 111 339(AP) after many r. of confutations 11 233(C) by more than slight r. 11 107(K4) Salmassius entrenched himself in delusive r. 111 21(2D) these facts not collected from vague r. 11 39(SD) not foolishly elated with uncertain r. 11 41(SD) new r. arising from new misdemeanors 11 273(SDs) overwhelm r. of your profligacies 11 285(SDs)

Runagates, craft and subtlety are r. of statecraft 111 61(R2)

Runners, wrestlers, riders, r. 11 384(SA1324)

Running, like masterful r. over of many chords and divisions 111 133(A2)

RUNNO

Runno, R., son of Peredure, ruled x 29 (B1)
 Rupert, Prince, piracy of R. v 267(K25) standing army, perhaps under R. vi 140 (W) my service to brother R. xiii 507 (SL165)
 Rupilius, R. should not have engaged in war vii 289(1D5)
 Rupture, break out suddenly into some r. of vice iii 510(D2.22) to hide secret and pernicious r. iv 72(T)
 Ruptures, concerning r. of the commonwealth vi 101(LFt) serious discourse concerning r. of commonwealth vi 101 (LF)
 Rural, r. ditties were not mute i 77(L32) happy r. seat of various view ii 115(PL 4.247) each r. sight, each r. sound delights ii 276(PL9.451) aged man in r. weeds ii 416(PR1.314)
 Rurek, R. descended in 4. generation from Prussus; sent for by Russians x 348(HM 4) Ivorson, son of R., succeeds to Russian rule x 349(HM4)
 Ruscand, answer of Reginald to R., pope's legate xviii 175(CB)
 Rushes, sheep-cotes interwoven with r. i 250(QN179)
 Rushless, not r. ordinance of marriage iii 478(D2.16)
 Russe, letter given to dead that he was a R. of Russes x 340(HM1) R. of better sort travels in winter by sled; in summer by horseback x 341(HM1) R. gentleman, Gregory Peupoloy, father of Demetrius Evanowich, usurper x 358(HM4) English yield to Poles and serve vs R. x 361(HM4) Osep Napea came back with Chancellor as ambassador from R. x 370 (HM5) R. had conquered emperor of Casan x 371(HM5) Sir Jerome Bowes accompanied by the R. x 374(HM5)
 Russell, Sir William, R. in overture to king James about receiving Russian nobles x 362(HM4)
 Russes, great fair of R. held at Lampas twice yearly x 332(HM1) letters testimonial that this was a Russe of R. x 340 (HM1) R. report immense width of

RUSSIAN

river Ob x 342(HM2) R. inhabit cities further inland in Samoedia x 343(HM2)
 Russia, men sent from mountainous borders of R. to England for study iv 340 (AR) Danilovitius, uncle of John III, Palatine of R. vi 280(LP) John III declared grand duke of R. vi 282(LP) Arthur said to have conquered all north east isles as far as R.; Arthur should not have won kingdoms as far away as R. x 131(B3) relaters of English voyages drew me with some delight from east bounds of R. to walls of Cathay x 328 (HMP) relations of countries lying east of R. x 331(HMt) empire of Moscovia, or R.; its boundaries x 331(HM1) poor of R. live most miserably of all people x 341(HM1) Samoedia lies northeast of R. x 342(HM2) Samoeds in tents with fire as warm as with stoves in R. x 344 (HM2) thus much of lands between R. and Cathay x 348(HM3) dukes of R. made by Tartarians after 1237 x 350(HM 4) Czar of all R., part of royal title x 351(HM4) R. by degrees rids herself of Tartars x 352(HM4) R. invaded by Crim Tartar in 1571; English came first to north R. in time of Juan Vasiliiwich x 353(HM4) Palatinate Sandamersko accompanies upstart Demetrius into R. x 360(HM4) empire of R. breaks to pieces; R. in confusion after fall of Shusky x 362 (HM4) first discovery of R. by north east in 1553 x 363(HM5t) account of discovery of R. by northern ocean by English x 363(HM5) Chancellor finds himself to be in R. x 367(HM5) Sir Jerome Bowes as ambassador to R. x 374 (HM5) Jerom Horsey is agent in R. x 378(HM5) letter to emperor of R. introducing ambassador Bradshaw; vast trade with R. for many yrs xiii 301(SL 91) prayer with head covered in R. proper xvii 93(CD2.4)
 Russian, Tartar from his R. foe ii 320(PL 10.431) where the R. Czar ii 359(PL11. 394) Cazan formerly under Tartar rule, now R. x 335(HM1) R. limit towards Caspian is Astracan x 336(HM1) R.

RUSSIAN

arms in war not less than 300,000; customs in war x 338(HM1) R. tongue used in church service x 339(HM1) R. sea breeds the morse x 341(HM1) Oneke, a R., first discovered Samoedia x 342(HM2) R. governor has chief seat in Samoedia at Tobolsca x 343(HM2) R. soldiers accompanied by Samoeds and Tartars; Tingoesi submit to R. government x 345(HM3) R. emperor M. Pheodorowick sends people to Cathay x 346(HM3) R. court and nobles visited by Crim Tartar x 355(HM4) Demetrius Evanowich alienated from R. manners and religion; R. secretary of D. Evanowich comes to him with a drawn sword x 359(HM4) R. clergy attacked by upstart Demetrius x 360(HM4) R. fishermen find Sir Hugh Willoughby and men dead x 366(HM5) R. relations as used out of Purchas in *HM* x 382(HM5) God bless R. empire xiii 303(SL91) need fear no innovation on R. religion xiii 505(SL164)

Russians, R. who described journeys to Cathay as reported in English voyages x 328(HMp) relations of countries east of Russia as discovered by R. x 331(HMt) R. know not how far river Pechora flows in Siberia x 332(HM1) R. who have traveled say x 333(HM1) R. have 2 governors in Samoedia x 342(HM2) R. in 1605 discovered many goodly lands beyond Narim and Comgoscoi x 344(HM3) relations of Cathay reported in History because told by R.; R. sent to Prussia for rulers x 348(HM4) R. say Tamerlane was son of Bathy x 350(HM4) R. use to knock heads on ground in church x 353(HM4) R.'s common belief that real Demetrius was not dead but conveyed away; R. break through Polish guard of Demetrius usurper x 358(HM4) R. plot conspiracy vs Demetrius Evanowich x 359(HM4) R. aid 2. upstart Demetrius to besiege Moscow x 361(HM4) R. find powdered man's flesh left by Poles in Moscow x 362(HM4) R. make peace with Poles x 363(HM4)

Rustand, R., pope's nuncio vii 471(1D9)

SABBATH

Rustic, sat simply chatting in a r. row i 4 (N87) not r. as before but seemlier clad ii 434(PR2.299) I am not so r. iii 344 (AP) music to smooth from r. harshness iv 289(E)

Rusticity, taxed of r. iv 254(C)

Rustics, r. and wild beasts followed harmony of strings xii 211(PO6)

Russling, hiss of r. wings ii 518(PL1.768n)

Rustling, hiss of r. wings ii 35(PL1.768) r. of their silken cassocks iii 74(R2)

Ruth, better part with Mary and with R. i 61(S9.5)

Ruth, Pastoral out of R. xviii 236(MS) i.14 i 61(S9.5) i.21 xiv 47(CD1.2) i.17 xvii 119(CD2.5) ii.10 xvii 295(CD2.13) ii.4 xvii 363(CD2.15) ii.4,7 xvii 365(CD2.15)

Rutherford, Samuel, taught ye by mere A. S. and Rotherford i 71(FC8)

Rutilans, Eurialus and Nisus smote the R. i 328(CE2.7)

Rutilius, R. the poet commends Victorinus x 98(B2)

Rutters, will tell us derivation of German r. iii 330(AP)

Rutts, David, R. solicits seizure of caviar for debt; R. a Hollander xiii 63(SL22)

Rutupiz, Theodosius crosses sea from Boulogne to R.; R. opposite Boulogne x 95(B2)

Rutupian, Dardanian ships in R. waters i 310(ED162)

Ruvo, Tassoni says that in R., city of Apulia, doctors of law not admitted to Council xviii 193(CB)

Rye, Blake had gone westward as far as R. Bay xviii 39(DEC)

S

S., Mr. M. B. attending young Lord S. i 477(HWn)

Sabbath, no journey of a S. day i 342(SA 149) thus was S. kept in heaven ii 234(PL7.634) returned ere S. evening ii 244(PL8.246) treatise by Mr. Ley on S. iii 137(A3) retaining morality of S. iii 197(CG1.3) as the Lord's day did the S.;

SABBATH

observe new moons as well as Lord's day which we keep for S.; we are to solemnize some monthly meeting different from S. III 206(CG1.5) armies that would not fight on S. III 381(D1p) if man be lord of S. III 421(D1.11) S. is a higher institution; S. a command of first table; God commands to break S. III 423(D1.13) ordinance of S. and marriage compared III 428(D2.1t) says commandment of S.; Christ on S.; what law less for man, more for God than that of S. III 428(D2.1) voice says S. made for man III 429(D2.1) institution of S. brought out of Paradise III 465(D2.11) for bodily healing to dispense with holy and speculative rest on S. III 492(D2.19) ordinance even of S. is for good of man IV 118(T) Christ broke strictest ordinance of religious rest IV 135(T) it is not formal worship that keeps rest of S.; he breaks S. least who does most according to charity IV 264(C) priest compelled to bring same shewbread every S. V 222(K16) plead tithes may be moral as well as S.; prelates deny morality in S.; S. is not moral but a convenient recourse of worship VI 67(H) Christ's violation of S. the procatartic cause of his death XI 37(LOr.4) God could not rest on each successive S. if he daily created souls XV 43(CD1.7) of the institution of the S. XV 113(CD1.10) God hallowed S. to himself; dedicated it to rest; whether any command about it given before Moses; how Moses brought it into the law XV 117(CD1.10) observation of S. by Israelites in wilderness XV 119(CD1.10) Mosaic law and S. XVI 143(CD1.27) Christ on plucking corn on S. XVI 161(CD1.27) S. spoken of as never to pass away XVI 369(CD1.33) S. observance given as a hypothetical example XVII 7(CD2.1) S., its origin; not commanded to be observed till 2. month of departure of Israelites from Egypt; admonitions for its observance XVII 169(CD2.7) reasons for commandment to observe S. for the Israelites; a memorial of the creation XVII 171(CD 2.7) Ames' principle does not apply to

SABBATH

observance of S.; command to Israelites to observe S. given to distinguish them from other nations; that slaves and cattle might rest XVII 173(CD2.7) Israelites commanded to observe S. in remembrance of liberation from Egypt; as a shadow or type of things to come, i.e. of that sabbatical rest or eternal peace in heaven; works of charity and mercy not forbidden on S. XVII 175(CD2.7) S. originally an ordinance of Mosaic law; to distinguish Israelites from other nations; under the Gospel abrogated; arguments vs abrogation of S. under Gospel answered XVII 177(CD2.7) law of the S. repealed under the Gospel; answers to arguments that a new S. was instituted for public worship XVII 179(CD2.7) God hallowed 7. day for himself, not for us, except by express commandment; some assert S. was observed previously to Mosaic law, doubtful; the 4. commandment and the S.; how does this apply to first day XVII 181(CD2.7) memorial of God's resting cannot be transferred to first day; original S. abrogated, as shown by many passages of scripture; no other day substituted by precept; first day established by church in her own rightful liberty; no essential morality in number 7; the only moral sabbatical rest that remains for us is spiritual and eternal, pertaining to another life XVII 183(CD2.7) S. applicable to those whom God brought out of Egypt; not to us as Christians; S. observance ought not to be compulsory, even if applicable to us, as delivered from a spiritual bondage; compulsory observance is to disparage Gospel worship and to frustrate commandments of God; answer to those that argue that church depends on 4. commandment XVII 185(CD2.7) Peter went a-fishing on S., not lawful XVII 187(CD 2.7) not bound to observe S. with Corinthians, or Philippians or Paul; no precept for keeping found in scripture; no day appointed; religious observance may conveniently take place on first day XVII 191(CD2.7)

SABBATHS

Sabbaths, have hid their eyes from S. of the Lord [Ezek. xxii.26] III 170(A16)
 Sabbatical, Christ's abolition of s. observances XVII 9(CD2.1) only moral s. rest under Gospel is spiritual and eternal XVII 183(CD2.7)
 Sabean, northeast winds blow S. odors II 112(PL4.162)
 Sabeans, whom king calls S. v 173(K10)
 Sabellic. x 106(B3m)
 Sabi, Dom., Euripides in the *Cadmus* cited by S. XVIII 304(MAR)
 Sabine, Cato's old S. austerity IV 301(AR)
 Sabines, age-old S. I 240(QN50)
 Sabinus, S. sent with brother Vespasian to help Germans x 54(B2)
 Sables, every head paying 2 skins of richest s. x 342(HM2) s. come from certain country in Siberia x 343(HM2)
 Sabra, S. illegitimate dau. of Locrine and Estrildis; S. thrown into river by Guendolen; S. gives name to river Sabrina or Severn x 15(B1)
 Sabrina, Severn swift, guilty of maiden's death I 22(V96) S. a virgin pure, dau. of Locrine I 116(CO825ff) S. rises and sings I 118(CO888c) S. descends I 119(CO 920c) S. named from Sabra, drowned by Guendolen x 16(B1) Ostorius places garrisons on river S. x 57(B2)
 Saburanus, Trajan to S. VII 375(1D7)
 Sacæ, S. a kind of Scythian in N. Asia, ancestors of Saxons; Sacasons, or sons of S. x 114(B3)
 Sacasons, Sacæ called S. from which comes Saxons x 114(B3)
 Sacerdos, a 3. would be called s. or priest III 86(P)
 Sacerdotal, Christ's s. function . . . offered himself as sacrifice; makes intercession xv 291(CD1.15)
 Sack, least hint to be s. drinker III 307(AP) whoever propounded to lose his s. IV 132(T) as into one s. with enemy IV 185(T)
 Sacking, day of election of bishop like s. of city III 211(CG1.6)
Sacra Theologia, Fenner in his book of theology, S. T. xiii. v 50(TE)

SACRAMENTS

Sacrament, Anicetus gave kind of priority to Polycarpus in administering s. III 91(P) unless they make it a s. as papists do III 150(A5) Gospel might as well be said in her s. of water III 197(CG1.3) bold not to set your s. by his s. III 247(CG 2.2) marriage the papist's s. III 422(D1. 13t) dare not affirm marriage is a s. III 425(D1.13) supposing marriage a s. III 495(D2.20) they believe marriage a s. IV 221(T) liable to laws vs simony who take fees for any s. VI 70(H) for better color made marriage a s.; our divines deny it to be s. VI 72(H) open profanation vs s. x 151(B4) on an accident without a subject in the s. XI 315(LO2.3) tree of knowledge not a s.; s. is thing to be used; tree of life not so much a s. as a symbol xv 115(CD1.10) body of Christ present in s. as papists assert xv 271(CD 1.14) s. is visible sign ordained by God . . . whereby we testify faith . . . XVI 165(CD1.28) inheritor of kingdom not admissible to every religious s. XVI 173(CD 1.28) attend exclusively to institution of s. of baptism XVI 181(CD1.28) words of Christ throw strong light on nature of s. of Lord's Supper XVI 193(CD1.28) transubstantiation irreconcilable with nature and end of a s. XVI 199(CD1.28) if s. is nothing more than it is defined to be, a seal; or visible representation of God's benefits to us; who reposes faith without this confirmation cannot be wrong; where not possible to take s. XVI 205(CD1.28) marriage is still less a s. XVI 217(CD1.28)
 Sacramental, marriage afterwards thought so s. III 383(D1p)
 Sacraments, save where our Lord ordained in s. III 2(R1) public prayer in administration of s. III 349(AP) no less dangerous than to receive s. unworthily VI 36(CP) fees demanded for s. condemned always by church VI 72(H) what more sacred, next to holy s. VII 535(1D12) canons of theologians on s. not logical XI 7(LOp) some ceremonies known as s. XVI 165(CD1.28) first of s. under Gospel is baptism XVI 169(CD1.28) analogy

SACRAMENTS

which exists among all s. xvi 177(CD 1.28) figure frequently employed in speaking of s.; in s. particularly close relation between sign and thing signified xvi 199(CD 1.28) s. are pledges and symbols; not absolutely indispensable; s. cannot impart salvation xvi 201(CD 1.28) s. not to be approached without examination and renunciation of sin xvi 209(CD 1.28) neglect or improper celebration of s. arouses anger of God; necessary to deter partaking often till mind and season are suitable xvi 211(CD 1.28) other s. so-called by papists as confirmation, penance, extreme unction, orders, marriage are not properly s. xvi 213(CD 1.28) confirmation, penance, extreme unction, orders, marriage are not true s.; called s. by papists xvi 215(CD 1.28) s. instituted as tokens of the sealing of the covenant of grace and confirmation of our faith xvi 217(CD 1.28)

Sacred, select and s. i 350(SA363) committed his most s. trust i 372(SA1001) at last the s. influence of light ii 74(PL 2.1034) smit with the love of s. song ii 78(PL3.29) in shady bower more s. ii 131(PL4.706) O s. name of faithfulness profaned ii 140(PL4.951) worthy of s. silence ii 163(PL5.557) dance about the s. hill ii 166(PL5.619) s. and dreadful works of holy discipline iii 55(R2) set at nought most s. laws iii 57(R2) law-giving and s. Parliament iii 58(R2) confronting s. verity of St. Paul iii 103(P) book within whose s. context iii 181(CGp) no sociable perfection in this life civil or s. iii 185(CG1.1) render him more s. than any altar iii 262(CG2.3) abuse s. and mysterious bed of marriage iv 89(T) s. things not performed sincerely are no way acceptable to God iv 126(T) so little is anything or person s. to him v 275(K26) on Scots calling Charles most s. king; time when Scots called putting king to death most s. deed vii 527(1D12) divine law and favor has made us blind s. from injuries of men viii 73(2D) faith that ought to have

SACRIFICE

been kept s. x 321(Bd) friendship begun on sincere and s. grounds xii 25(FE7) rocks have listened to s. voice of poets xii 283(PO7) Sacredness, More acquitted for s. of his order ix 265(SDs) Sacrifice, proclaim great s. i 352(SA436) s. had filled their hearts i 394(SA1612) besmeared with blood of human s. ii 22(PL1.393) as a s. glad to be offered ii 87(PL3.269) s. of Cain and Abel ii 361(PL11.429ff) religious rites of s. ii 387(PL12.232) no more with pomp and s. shalt be inquired ii 421(PR1.457) conquerors must be worshipped with s. ii 445(PR3.83) God seeks glory above all s. ii 446(PR3.116) preferring foolish s. iii 4(R1) not lawful without bishop to offer or do s. iii 90(P) prelate would still s. iii 203(CG1.5) shows excellence of Christ's s. iii 205(CG1.5) ministers to offer up spiritual s. iii 257(CG2.3) to s. his threadbare criticism iii 312(AP) offering himself a lively s. of praise and thanksgiving iii 404(D1.7) when Saul presumed to offer s. v 206(K13) no mockery of justice but well-pleasing s. v 305(K28) forced to present his body a dead s. vi 36(CP) who brings tithes into Gospel brings s. and altar vi 51(H) Gospel has neither temple nor s. vi 62(H) no s. more acceptable vii 327(1D5) Locrine retiring as to some private s. x 15(B1) Claudius worshipped with s. by Britons x 56(B2) held lawful to s. captives in war x 64(B2) God would not accept any other s. xv 277(CD1.14) Christ offered himself as s. for sinners xv 291(CD1.15) as regarded efficacy of his s., from foundation of world xv 293(CD 1.15) Christ became s. in whole nature; requisite that whole of s. be slain; Christ the sacrificial lamb xv 309(CD1.16) if Job believed s. would avail for absent sons; more ought we believe perfect s. of Christ may be abundantly sufficient xv 349(CD1.17) passover typified s. of Christ xvi 169(CD1.28) what s. for son's health xviii 237(MS) instruments for s.

SACRIFICE

of great value xviii 258(CM) urn in which Iphigenia to be placed after s. xviii 322(MAR)
 Sacrificed, that meek man who well had s. ii 361(PL11.451)
 Sacrificer, s. builds songs at holy altars; whether he lays low bull; consults fates in entrails; searches for will of destiny i 270(ADP26) be the s. of his daughter iii 381(D1p)
 Sacrifices, solemn feast with s. i 383(SA 1312) followed by mention of I know not what s. iii 89(P) was God so circumspect in altars, s. iii 191(CG1.2) right name for such s. v 149(K8) king s. rest of chapter to echo v 258(K23) s. served ceremonial law vi 54(H) expense of Jacob's continual s. vi 59(H) only acceptable s. now remaining vi 90(H) Elkanah took his 2 wives to annual s. xv 149(CD1.10) if Jews believed s. availed for absent 10 tribes xv 349(CD1.17) symbols of expiation and redemption were s. and priests xvi 103(CD1.26) circumcision given under law and s. xvi 179(CD1.28) s. to be performed in temple alone xvi 309(CD1.31) prudence a seasoning as salt to ancient s. xvii 39(CD 2.2) cruel s. of human beings very rare among Athenians; s. for great necessities only; oracle demanding Macaria's s. heard with horror xviii 316(MAR)
 Sacrificing, s. laid the inwards ii 361(PL 11.438) oft s. bullock, lamb, or kid ii 379(PL12.20) More s. to the Etesiaë ix 209(SD)
 Sacrilege, count it s. to take from rich prelates their lands; s. in prelates to keep lands iii 70(R2) prelates have loud stench of s. iii 73(R2) cried down the truth for s. iii 146(A4) we cry out s. iii 356(AP) which he imputes as s. to country iii 364(AP) only way to purge s.; bound land with sin of s.; till we have totally removed prelaty and s. iii 365(AP) king with slander of s. v 73(Kp) is worst s. to God; what king calls s. of taking wealth from clergy v 187(K11) king's averseness to such kind of s. v 212

SAFEGUARD

(K14) s. far worse than v 246(K19) fear of s. between Micah and mother v 261(K24) by s. of not least aggravation vi 32(CP) clergy cry out s. that men will not be baffled out of tenth vi 68(H) which is greater s. vi 69(H) sale of bishops' lands called s. vi 115(W) to take your gown from ye were s. vi 261(O) as s. it is inadmissible vii 135(1D2) we cannot without greatest s. become slaves vii 153(1D3) excessive desire to please, a s., but a pure and virtuous s. if such is possible xii 213(PO6) fall included s. xv 183(CD1.11) s. is non-performance of a vow; or in appropriation to private uses of things dedicated to God; s. is opposed to a vow xvii 117(CD2.4)
 Sacrilegious, what parricide incestuous, s. i 366(SA833) man s. ii 447(PR3.140) sort of s. rebels iii 51(R2) though not s. extortion iii 56(R2) sorry to see s. invasions v 248(K20nm) no one more s. than you vii 59(1D1) impious and s. are you vii 131(1D2) you shall decide whether you are s. or crazed vii 133(1D2)
 Sacrilegiously, king desires s. v 246(K19)
 Sad, our end, though sharp and s. ii 339(PL10.977) quiet though s. ii 355(PL 11.272) Adam and Eve to live in faith, though s. ii 400(PL12.603) Satan with looks aghast and s. ii 406(PR1.43) this is what s. prophet Jeremiah laments iii 230(CG2p)
 Saddest, that men should be plucked from s. thoughts iii 53(R2)
 Sadducees, Pharisees and S., 2 sects, yet met together vi 168(TR)
 Sadness, error of mixing comic stuff with tragic s. i 332(SAp) drive all s. but despair ii 112(PL3.156) dim s. did not spare celestial visages ii 305(PL10.23) man's life unworthily exposed to s. iii 385(D1p) soil mystery of joy with polluting s. iii 403(D1.6) God's ways do not involve life into s. iii 496(D2.20) many helpless Christians they shall raise from s. iii 510(D2.22) I blush with unexpected s. xii 209(PO6)
 Safeguard, Milton appointed to look over

SAFEGUARD

s. xii 326(EC41) Milton sends s. for Mylius; wrote it himself xii 361(MM55)
s. for Oldenburg xiii 471(SL152)
Safeguards, Mylius will condemn s. xii 341(MM47nm)
Safety, thy people's s. i 361(SA681) all thy strength and s. i 364(SA780) thy key of strength and s. i 365(SA799) most sacred trust of s. i 372(SA1002) boast in s. i 377(SA1128) arms, ornament and s. to heroes i 377(SA1132) in s. best compose our present evils ii 47(PL2.280) for the general s. he despised his own ii 55(PL2.481) lay battery to regal s. iii 49(R2) impregnable situation of our s. iii 61(R2) places of s. under tuition of Bible iii 82(P) when danger threatened public s. v 10(TE) enclosed with suspected s. v 106(K4) king's principal s. not in bishops v 228(K17) sworn to maintain our s. and liberty vi 113(W) make me know your people anxious for my s.; God who has provided for my s. xii 113(FE31) present committee of s. go on to provide for public s. xviii 3(PRO) lying for sake of public s. xviii 142(CB)
Sagacious, s. of his quarry ii 314(PL10.281) Hospital, s. chancellor of France xviii 164(CB)
Sagacity, we wish adversary full of understanding and s. vii 41(1Dp) cease to extol s. of Charles viii 207(2D) opinion of persons of no small s. ix 23(SD) will not avail with men even of moderate s. ix 295(SDs) confidence of schoolmen in own s. xiv 51(CD1.2) Remonstrant divines have displayed equal s. xvi 95(CD1.25)
Sage, to s. philosophy ii 469(PR4.272) nothing to be assistant to discipline but s. admonition iii 55(R2) decree of s. and severe judges of Athens iii 110(A1) even s. heathen writers knew iii 273(CG2c) s. and rheumatic old prelatess iii 305(AP) dealing with a transcendent s. as this iii 322(AP) doctrine of such extravagance from s. principles of piety iii 453(D2.7) borrow from s. and virtuous

SAINT

rules v 133(K6) this ancient blind s. Phineus viii 65(2D)
Sagely, Saviour s. replied ii 469(PR4.285)
Sager, as some s. sing i 35(L'A17)
Sages, holy s. once did sing i 1(N5) star guides the eastern s. ii 391(PL12.362) schools of ancient s. ii 468(PR4.251) love thus parabled by ancient s. iii 400(D1.6) mystic reason of filthy ceremonies known to their s. iii 446(D2.4) in awe that our flat s. would dress us iv 86(T) precept of Christ and other s. iv 142(T) make England a nation of s. iv 341(AR) yielded by king and all his s. v 292(K28) to like purpose answered all the rest of s. x 157(B4)
Sagest, to be interpreter of s. things iii 236(CG2p)
Sail, both oar and s. ii 71(PL2.942) with speediest s. ii 197(PL6.534) shifts her s. ii 278(PL9.515) angels on full s. of wing ii 480(PR4.582) prelates under s. in lawn and sarcenet iii 74(R2) fire started off like full s. from mast iii 95(P) his conscience and strong resolution struck s. v 92(K2) commonwealth steering under full s. v 218(K15) sent them full s. on another voyage than to heaven v 243(K19) divines set s. to all winds x 322(Bd)
Sail-broad, his s. vans ii 71(PL2.927)
Sailing, comes this way s. i 362(SA713) s. arrived ii 96(PL3.520) learn practical knowledge of s. iv 290(E)
Sailor, s. sings at night to placate his stars i 204(EL5.115)
Sails, s. filled i 362(SA718) Chinese drive with s. ii 93(PL3.439) youth s. there in system at will iii 378(Dp) Salmasius spreading s. to catch breeze of own panegyric viii 55(2D) unfurled s. of your paltry ostentation ix 159(SD) see s. afar off; supposed Indian or China s. x 345(HM3)
Sail-winged, vanquish this s. monster iii 275(CG2c)
Saint, thou, bright s., high sitest in glory i 30(EM61) thee, new welcome s. i 31(EM71) my late espoused s. i 68(S23.1) nor delayed the winged s. ii 152(PL5.

SAINT

247) God to his s. will lend 11 385(PL 12.200) jurisdiction, this dear s. of prelates 111 157(A13) when s. is joined with reprobate 14 99(T) torn body of our martyred s., truth 14 338(AR) picture set in front would s. him; do but ill to make s. of him v 68(Kp) notwithstanding his s.'s visard v 84(K1) account him their chief s.; by these goodly relics to be held a s. v 90(K1) such a s. as they would make him v 123(K5) by merit of some great s. v 169(K10) cry king up for s. in your pulpits v 264(K24) you say, as worshippers of S. Independency; another she-s. you have canonized; S. Tyranny Royal 111 421(1D8) assumed speech and character of s. 11 77(SD) give me to cheat, yet seem a s. 11 81(SD) craft of clergy to entail lands on s. x 252 (B6)

St. Alban, Ethelred bestows relics of St. A. in box of pearl and gold to atone for murder of Ethelbrite x 188(B4)

St. Albans, William the Conqueror compelled to take oath 2. time at S. A. v 10 (TE) Wm. Conq. sworn 2. time in church at S. A. xviii 166(CB)

St. Andrew, Romswinkel commissary and free canon of St. A. in Cologne xiii 447 (SL141)

Saint Andrews, James Kennedy, archbishop of S. A. xviii 200(CB)

St. Angelo, without castle of St. A. of an imprimatur 14 329(AR)

St. Augustine's Day, Edmund meets death on S. x 239(B5)

St. Gall, to confederates in same religion in S. G. xiii 117(SL40)

St. Germain, St. G. deposed Vortigern 111 159(1D3)

St. John, Council has appointed Lord Chief Justice S. J. to meet Pauw xviii 57(DEC nm)

St. John de Luz, ship Mary detained in S. J. xiii 329(SL102)

Saint Julien, pupils of Ramus appeal to philosophers at church of S. J. xi 503 (LOR)

St. Loup, Lord and Seigneur de St. L.;

SAINTLY

famous St. L. of Troyes 111 159(1D3) hungers starved Seigneurie of St. L. 111 401(1D8)

Saint Martin, Augustine began to preach in church of St. M. x 144(B4)

St. Mary, ship S. M. of Huysduynen xviii 89(ASP)

St. Michael, Mt., 1 82(L161)

St. Nicholas, St. N. is 100 versts from Colmogro x 333(HM1) St. N. is 1000 miles from Wologda x 334(HM1) from St. N. to Caspian in 46 days; west of St. N. is Novogrod x 336(HM1) voyage from London to St. N. took a month x 372 (HM5)

St. Nicholas, bay of St. N., so called from abbey there; abbey described x 331(HM 1) way to Novogrod is along west part of St. N. Bay x 336(HM1) Chancellor enters great bay, St. N. x 367(HM5) Sir Jerome Bowes arrives at the bay of St. N. x 374(HM5) Sir Jerome Bowes gets back safely to bay of St. N. x 377(HM5)

St. Paul's, lordly imprimatur from west end of St. P. 14 304(AR) building of St. P. by Ethelbert x 147(B4) Ethelred buried in St. P. x 270(B6)

St. Peter's, St. P. church near Canterbury built x 146(B4) Kedwalla buried in St. P. x 175(B4) St. P. in York rains blood x 196(B4) Edward Conf. at dedication of St. P. in Westminster x 305(B6)

St. Swithin, Emma gave abbey of St. S. 9 manors x 296(B6)

St. Thomas, London trading St. T. 14 335 (AR)

St. Valery, Duke William comes to port of St. V. x 310(B6) Duke lay at St. V. while Harold was fighting in North x 311(B6)

Sainted, if the people resolve to take him s. v 68(Kp)

Sainthood, ignoble shifts to get a s. v 89 (K1)

Saintliness, Spuridion none the worse in s. for having wife xviii 149(CB)

Saintly, s. veil of maiden white to throw 1 3(N42) with s. shout 1 27(SM9) falsehood under s. show 11 110(PL4.122) with

SAINTLY

s. patience II 445(PR3.93) congregation
a s. communion III 262(CG2.3) special
relic of his s. exercises v 85(K1) s. men
and lovers of truth among us VII 179
(1D3)

Saints, avenge, O Lord, thy slaughtered s.
166(S18.1) entertain him all the s. above
I 83(L178) patience the exercise of s. I
383(SA1288) the path that s. have trod
I 443(S14.6n) all thy s. assembled II 89
(PL3.330) translated s. are more likely
inhabitants of moon II 94(PL3.461) mar-
riage bed chaste pronounced as s. and
prophets used II 133(PL4.762) lead forth
my armed s. II 179(PL6.47) far other-
wise the inviolable s. II 192(PL6.398)
then shall thy s. unmixed II 204(PL6.
742) with ten thousand thousand s. II
205(PL6.767) stand in bright array, ye
s. II 206(PL6.801) to meet him all his
s. II 209(PL6.882) Son victorious with
his s. II 216(PL7.136) his transcendent
seat the s. among II 326(PL10.614) God
come to judge them with his s. II 370(PL
11.705) God's s. praised aright II 471
(PR4.349) people of God glorified in
Gospel by title of S. III 19(R1) whole
consistory of s. and martyrs vs our errors
III 29(R1nm) amidst hymns and halle-
luiahs of s. III 78(R2) legendary piece
found among lives of s. III 87(P) s.
shall address voices of joy III 148(A4)
eternal effluences of sanctity and love of
glorified s. III 186(CG1.1) with good
men and s. to claim my right III 233(CG
2p) poet sings deeds of s. III 238(CG
2p) dread of being outcast from s. III
259(CG2.3) what will they do in name
of God and s. III 270(CG2c) fill infa-
mous den with bones of s. III 275(CG2c)
communion of s. to communion of words
III 350(AP) set up arrogance of own vs
s. that honored Bucer IV 14(M) how
hold up heads vs reverend aspect of 2
reverend s. IV 15(M) if these great s.,
Paul and Barnabas IV 116(T) Charles
before an enemy to God and s. v 6(TE)
s. of God and true church most danger-
ous enemies of monarchy v 24(TE) un-

SAINTS

sensible of all precious s. v 38(TE) pas-
tors of s. fleeing Mary v 52(TE) here-
tofore wont to repute for s. courageous
barons who fought v 69(Kp) prelates
enemies of s. v 234(K17) s. who shall
judge at Resurrection will be enemies of
wicked; honor of s. to destroy spiritual
Babel v 306(K28) that kings should not
touch his anointed s. VI 156(BN) no
more pretending to fifth monarchy of s.
VI 366(Wn) God has conferred upon
his s. right to depose wicked kings VII
115(1D2) you make he-s. and she-s. at
pleasure VII 421(1D8) king plainly en-
emy to s. VIII 165(2D) some of the cor-
rupt clergy legended for s. x 136(B3)
for holy life registered s. x 349(HM4)
s. said to be begotten of God XIV 185(CD
1.5) s. said to partake of divine nature,
but no one would say they were co-essen-
tial with God XIV 197(CD1.5) word for
God applied to all s. XIV 245(CD1.5)
faith of the s. respecting Son of God XIV
353(CD1.5) s. permitted to see God as
far as they are capable XV 33(CD1.7)
rule: The practice of the s. is best inter-
pretation of commandments XV 151(CD
1.10) s. of old believed whole man dies
XV 221(CD1.13) Christ declares there
is no place in heaven for s. till resurrec-
tion XV 223(CD1.13) Paul to receive
crown with rest of s. XV 225(CD1.13)
paradise might be spiritual state in which
bodies and souls of s. rest XV 245(CD1.
13) believers called s. because of this
love or sanctity; holiness of s. imperfect
in this life XVI 15(CD1.21) on com-
munion of s. in Apostles' Creed XVI 59
(CD1.24) how the final preservation of
s. is produced XVI 69(CD1.25) final per-
severance of s. is gift whereby they per-
severe to end in faith and grace XVI 75
(CD1.25) to promote communion of s.
XVI 285(CD1.31) wherein Christ and his
s. shall judge XVI 355(CD1.33) Christ's
glorious reign with his s. upon earth XVI
359(CD1.33) all s. will not attain to an
equal state of glory XVI 379(CD1.33)
some of their s. by superabundance of

SAINTS

their works have purchased eternal life xvii 15(CD2.1) s. at times liable to temptation of impatience under divine decrees xvii 69(CD2.3) invocation of s. opposed to invocation of God xvii 135(CD2.5) invocation of s. forbidden xvii 145(CD2.5) why s. are not to be worshipped; subterfuges by which papists defend worship of s. are frivolous; Job speaks of living s.; charges of folly by prophets vs worshippers of idols applies to worshippers of s. xvii 147(CD2.5) sensibility to pain not inconsistent with true patience as seen in Job and other s. xvii 253(CD2.10) s. of OT justified by a more careful inquiry into nature of truth xvii 309(CD2.13)

Sainthood, if there be s. among us that is talked of vi 104(LF)

Salable, can agree to s. prostitutions iii 304(AP) any ordinary and s. piece of divinity v 83(K1)

Salamanca, clergy study sapless dotages of S. iii 348(AP)

Salamis, Themistocles saved Athens at S. iii 464(D2.11) Athenians won S. on testimony in Homeric verses xi 289(LO1.33)

Salaries, magistrates to be honored with large s. iii 65(R2) place where you have your s. ix 21(SD)

Salary, s. of a press-corrector iv 323(AR) unless I received some naval s. ix 105(SD) More deprived of every s. ix 137(SD) angry at me for preserving your s. for you ix 175(SD) migrated from pulpit to school for better s. ix 283(SDs) divines work . . . and that on public s. x 322(Bd) members of Grand Council perhaps to have s. xviii 5(PRO)

Sale, would set to s. God and state i 389(SA1466) prelates put holy things to s. iii 26(R1) bids highest for pedant on s. vii 403(1D8) set yourself for s. ix 53(SD) More sets to s. his letters ix 217(SD) putting perishable goods to s. xiii 87(SL29)

Salem, bear me where towers of S. stood i 24(PA39) they sought Jesus in S. old

SALMASIUS

ii 425(PR2.21) Abraham had freed borders of S. vi 55(H) angels say they are of S. xviii 233(MS)

Sale-men, as if pack of s. iv 125(T)

Sale-venom, working upward of their s. v 86(K1)

Salic, falsehood of S. law xviii 185(CB)

Salisbury, fight of Kenric at Searesbirig, now S. x 132(B3) Danestake S. through Alfric's treason x 258(B6)

Salisbury Plain, Massacre at S. P. xviii 241(MS)

Sallies, cloistered virtue that never s. out iv 311(AR)

Sallust, quotation from *Conjurat. Catilin.* v 62(Kt) quotation from S. vi 330(G) S. says lawful authority granted to kings degenerates into pride and despotism; Gaius Memmius in S. said vii 91(1D2) Tully would have taught you to interpret S. better; S. a dead loss to you; S. enemy of tyrants vii 93(1D2) phrase not of S.; phrase of C. Memmius quoted in S.; S. on royal right in Rome vii 315(1D5) better do as S. said of Carthage vii 497(1D10) whoever censured S. for saying; S. very serious writer; S. in his history ix 109(SD) opinion of S.; prefers S. to any other Latin historian; greatest virtue of Tacitus is that he imitated S. with all his might xii 93(FE23) S. praised Cato for being able to say much in few words; his own great characteristic; S. chief of Latins in ability to say much in little xii 95(FE23) congratulates himself on having explained meaning of S.; S. so wise an author; who enjoys S. is no mean proficient in history xii 101(FE26)

Salmacis, Salmasius turned into S. vii 21(1Dp)

Salmanassar, seat of S. ii 452(PR3.278)

Salmasia, when Salmasius or S. viii 17(2D) overturning S.'s sovereignty viii 117(2D) Juno S. stands by ix 119(SD)

Salmasis, Salmasius not unlike in fate to S. viii 39(2D)

Salmasius, industry of learned S. on early churches iii 211(CG1.6) vexed place in

scripture before asserted vs S. vi 17(CP) S. an adversary of no mean repute vi 43 (Hd) heroic cause defended vs tongue of famous adversary vi 116(W) Defence vs Claudius anon. alias S. vii 3(1Dt) S. copious of words, empty of matter vii 3(1Dp) reproaches of this empty sophister vii 5(1Dp) this outlandish rhetorician; S. is foreign born; mere grammarian; presumes to meddle in affairs of foreign state; has neither moderation nor understanding; so grand a judge brings only presumption and grammar; if he published here in English, no one would answer him; his arguments exploded many times in England vii 9(1Dp) S. so forward to speak ill of others ought to be so treated vii 11(1Dp) S. though you hide from legal processes vii 13(1Dp) S., better mind your own business vii 15(1Dp) parricide by barbarism of S.; S. turned over to be flogged by fellow-grammarians vii 17(1Dp) every free state ought to exclude S.; S. attacks all republics; foully maligns most eminent champions of liberty; S.'s parricidal barbarism vii 19(1Dp) S. counterfeited fountain of night-lucubrated tears; S. by metamorphosis turned into Salmacis vii 21(1Dp) any schoolboy could write better Latin; his babblings and ravings; unmeasured pride and conceit; enormous, disordered, ill-composed bulk of book vii 23(1Dp) one would die of boredom answering all details of S.; called to witness vs himself on episcopacy vii 25(1Dp) what business of yours are our laws; you, a landless, homeless, worthless straw-stuffed scarecrow-knight vii 33(1Dp) S. twitted of being at the beck and call of masters vii 35(1Dp) S. accused of trying to stir up hatred and war; slanders of S. vs English people vii 37(1Dp) S.' *Defence* in after years will be studied only because of my attack; S. puffed up at being defender of king who is Defender of Faith vii 41(1D1) S. brisk defender of all kings vii 53(1D1) vanity of S.; vain glory of S. at supplying least

word; has only turned over lexicons, not read thought vii 67(1D1) S. spoils own case by his authorities vii 97(1D2) may enemies like you fall to our lot in war; you blunder blindly into hostile camp; what makes vs you, you use as support for your cause vii 157(1D3) this new emendation of S. upon *Epistle to Romans* vii 173(1D3) S. says English are not free but infamous villains vii 177(1D3) contradiction seems to be twin-born sister of S. vii 179(1D3) S. wrote treatise under fictitious name of Walo Messalinus vii 191(1D3) S. neither papist or Protestant; S. wrote defence for wicked popish king; ineffectual use of Tertullian and Athenagoras vii 193(1D3) S. furnishes overplus of weapons vs himself vii 211(1D3) S. thinks he has ingratiated himself with kings vii 213(1D4) stung by gadfly of S. vii 227(1D4) S. caught changing sides and colors vii 237(1D4) historical statement of S. concerning Franks and Pope Zachary found wrong vii 265(1D4) I am of opinion, S., that law of God and of nature agree vii 267(1D5) going to make S. confute himself; S.'s definition of law of nature vii 269(1D5) S. worst defender of absolute monarchs; S.'s self-contradictions and deception in trying to found tyranny in nature vii 277(1D5) S.'s relations with his wife; S. compared to a cock vii 281(1D5) S. twitted for receiving pay for writing; S. a sophister and double-dealer; fine teacher for Dutch youth vii 285(1D5) inaccurate statement of S. about Egyptian kings vii 291(1D5) S. accused of ignorance of history vii 299(1D5) S. accused of misquoting Tacitus vii 319(1D5) beautiful flower of rhetoric of S.; ingenious symbol or adage of S. vii 343(1D5) Mt. S. in labor; S. twitted on wife vii 349(1D6) S. a foreigner pushing into English affairs vii 355(1D6) S. to be Lord High Master of Royal Treacheries vii 385(1D7) contradictions and false statements of S. vii 397(1D7) if S. had published opinion about right

SALMASIUS

of kings without insulting; while you did but use your own liberty to write; what business had you a foreigner to babble about our laws; you undertook defence because you were hired vii 399 (1D8) S. twitted about affairs at home; S.'s wife said to have spurred him to write defence; S. beginning to smell out a Cardinal's kitchen; a French capon vii 401(1D8) S.'s contradictions and self-consistency vii 403(1D8) Latin verses on S. and his hundred vii 429(1D8) S. the grammarian commits no solecisms now vii 435(1D8) S. an apostate; goes back on doctrine formerly asserted; hypocrite and atheist vii 461(1D9) S. heaps abuse on Independents yet calls king an Independent vii 483(1D10) French vagabond; foreign intermeddler; secured information from half-papist or cringing courtier vii 487(1D10) S. condemns acts of Presbyterians vs king vii 501(1D10) S. senses his inefficiency; of meddling garrulity vii 507(1D11) wish S. had remained silent about king's crimes vii 515 (1D12) S. inflated with literary pride, with opinion of own herd; undertook defence of tyrants; S. in book beyond example scandalous, levelled at us; I defended England vs S.; completely routed S. though of most audacious order; S. retired with spirit broken; reputation of S. shattered; S. lived 3 years; in rage threatened; S. gave no further trouble; his unexpected and recent ignominy viii 5(2D) laid low satellite of tyrants; victor in duel vs S.; invincible in general opinion; in his own conceit; S. or Salmasia; sex doubtful; ruled by wife viii 15(2D) S. or Salmasia invited by queen of Sweden; surprised at court by *Defence*; reception by queen; departure from Sweden; reputation hurt viii 17(2D) S. entrenched in delusive rumors; sweating at anvil; among the dead; imputed my blindness to crime viii 21(2D) S. died after 3 yrs with sickness of mind viii 23(2D) author of the *Cry* basely hired like S.; revolted from orthodoxy to bishops; from

SALMASIUS

people to royalists viii 29(2D) More receives invitation to Holland from influence of S. viii 33(2D) More pays respects to S.; to servant of S.; converses about Milton's answer; S. promises divinity chair viii 35(2D) served to exercise the Plinian exercitator S. viii 37(2D) S. full of vexation at sport brought by his friend and panegyrist; S. again at mercy of enemy; this new misfortune perhaps brought S. nearer his end; S. not unlike in fate to Salmasis; S. knew not More was hermaphrodite; S. fondles book in which he is styled great; S. in own estimation worthily praised; S. in estimation of others absurdly praised; S. goes to printer; finds Vlaccus; persuades Vlaccus to print said book viii 39(2D) some booksellers got money by my attack vs S. viii 41(2D) Vlaccus offers to print vs S. or Chas.; Vlaccus receives book from S.; S. disguised as rogue Vlaccus viii 43 (2D) rant may be ascribed to S. or; sentiments not to be bettered by S.; have discovered S. to be man of much reading, puerile judgment; S. ignorant of decorum viii 49(2D) S. too timid to put name to book viii 51(2D) S. will blow terrible trumpet vs Milton; advise S. not to inflate cheek too much; modulated tone of wonderful S.; this bookworm of a grammarian; his ability turned on glossary; devil might take as hindermost; S. himself brought epistle with book to be printed viii 53(2D) S. wrote own panegyric; entreated printer to put name to it; S. weak and abject of mind; nonsense of S. on English laws; the whale S.; Pythagorean benevolence of S.; provided paper coats for so many thousand fish viii 55(2D) Latin verses on S. that piteous knight; S. prepares frocks with insignia, name, honors of Claude Sau-maize for fish; S. was working with great earnestness on this new book; a few days before death of S. literary man inquired about completing 2. part of book vs pope; S. answered he would finish book vs Milton first; I have diverted from walls

SALMASIUS

of Rome this new Catiline, S. viii 57 (2D) S. artificer of envy to me viii 59 (2D) More says S. will make end of Milton viii 77(2D) unconscionably be-daubs person of S.; introduces S. giant-warring hero in triumphal car; S. brandishing spears; in trumpety armor; followed by host of learned viii 79(2D) S. must have been mad and twice a child; if S. could be flattered with bepraisings; as if he were executioner to S. viii 81 (2D) More calls S. the great prince of letters; S. not great man viii 95(2D) what has S. done that is great; nothing; what S. wrote vs bishops perhaps great; he recanted that; rendered that null by writings vs English; disclaimed best thing he ever wrote; S. not entitled to be called great writer; has my permission to be prince of letters; also prince of alphabet; you would have kings styled clients of S.; deliver yourselves, kings, to patronage of S. the grammarian; S. who defended you so scurvily viii 97(2D) haughty grammarian in court of moths and book-worms; S. and eloquence; his golden work; book popular; invited by queen of Sweden; high opinion of his erudition viii 99(2D) S. had written many books; acquired great reputation; nature of his cause gave new vigor and spirit to S.; who could be so rash as to enter lists with S.; S. seated on summit of honor over-thrown by truth viii 101(2D) S. never able to recover; convicted of talking to no purpose; of misrepresentation; many things frivolous, extravagant; contradicted himself; asked by Christina to explain; unable; neglected by her viii 103(2D) grammarian S. thirsty for gold; S.'s fame gone; S. found More to repair reputation viii 111(2D) S. never could learn to forbear writing; before S. was known to himself viii 113(2D) servant of S. was Englishwoman viii 115(2D) S. censured for meddling as foreigner; Milton asked to answer S. viii 139(2D) S. bribed to meddle; chair for More through S.; encomiums of S.; S. and Spanheim viii 141

SALMASIUS

(2D) S. first in reviling; head deplorably empty viii 143(2D) multitudes condemn abuse of S.; rights of kings pre-occupied by S.; my answer to S.; narratives dressed up from S. viii 145(2D) More and S. renegadoes from Genevese church viii 149(2D) have replied to arguments of S. viii 155(2D) S. absolutely without learning; trashy ministers and their S. viii 169(2D) More next to S. most odious of meddlers viii 177(2D) like once great S. may chill warm baths viii 185(2D) we could have burned royal defence of S. viii 187(2D) chilliness of royal defence not to be warmed viii 189 (2D) point fruitlessly labored by S. viii 193(2D) my old adversary abroad hovered for attack; his sudden death ix 15 (SD) poem in Cry partly congratulatory to S. ix 31(SD) debauching maid while in house of friend, S. ix 53(SD) S. for-eigner; unprovoked, bullied England and senate with slanders ix 57(SD) did not call S. eunuch ix 61(SD) if we are to believe S., how black is Milton; S. dead will bite; Milton not afraid of S.; funeral oration for S.; slanders of S. ix 63(SD) opinion of S. about More; on S. being pimp ix 67(SD) same law for judging I wrested from S.; More would have everything yielded to himself and S. ix 91(SD) met Pontia in house of S.; Juno Salmasia stands by; S., gout in feet, in next room laughing ix 119(SD) such consideration for S. as not to answer others; More calls S. royal defender; anonymous Stentor proclaimed by S. ix 167(SD) Christina's familiarity with S. ix 171(SD) More would omit quarrels with S. ix 189(SD) you say S.'s wife had enmity vs you; you repeat from S. as reason for triumph; on S.'s wife trying to get More married ix 243(SDs) S. being your pimp; his wife your procuress; if you debauched maid of S. ix 245(SDs) More accuses wife of S. of having paramours; met Pontia without knowledge of S. and his wife; thus you brand widow of deceased friend ix 247(SDs) S. in-

SALMASIUS

forms More he cannot desert cause of wife ix 249(SDs) More's conduct after death of S. ix 271(SDs) S. witnesses that More is impatient of labor; on More's injuring wife of S. ix 279(SDs) I disparage Greek learning because S. eminently skilled in that; resolved to disparage authority of S.; my contest with S. no more about Greek learning than Greek Calends ix 289(SDs) my posthumous adversary; give me earliest information of his appearance xii 111(FE29) S. and Morus make up great triumph xii 333(EC45nm)

Salmon, is a man bound at night to fresh s. iii 123(A2)

Salmoneseus, fear not these S. viii 161 (2D)

Salmydessian, description of S. seer Phineus comes to his mind xii 69(FE15)

Salome, Christ did not evade request of S. and her sons by quibble xiv 229(CD1.5)

Salome, Herodias by her daughter's dancing effects condemnation of John Baptist xviii 240(MS)

Salomith, S. sister to Herod iii 479(D2.16)

Salsilli, epigram by S. on Milton i 157 *Scazons to S. a Roman poet* i 282(ASt)

Salt, s. is used to remove s. humors i 331(SAp) over-head emptying of s. lotion iii 113(A1) you would be the s. of the earth [Matt. v.13] iii 142(A4) mention of s. lotion in *Anim.* iii 299(AP) exception would want s. iv 177(T) many mixtures without s. v 221(K16) besprinkled with s. of wit ix 55(SD) More's antipathy to s.; rub s. over your mass of corruption ix 175(SD) being laden with s. xiii 413(SL129) prudence a seasoning as s. of salted sacrifices xvii 39(CD2.2)

Salted, till time has s. the infant iii 370 (Dp)

Salt-seller, s. was not rubbed iv 260(C)

Salubrity, you make such havoc of store of s. xii 23(FE7) always plenty of s. in Oxford xii 89(FE22)

Salutation, holy s. used to blest Mary ii 157(PL5.386) since first her s. heard ii

SALVATION

428(PR2.107) same s. many times xii 23(FE7)

Salutations, would not have true friendship turn on balances of letters and s. xii 25(FE7) peace the Apostles pray in s. to church xvi 49(CD1.22)

Salutatory, Theodosius came into s. iii 71 (R2)

Salute, here I s. thee i 19(V7) that s. hail highly favored ii 426(PR2.67) content with consular s. xviii 173(CB)

Salvation, saved who will, yet not of will in him, but grace in me ii 83(PL3.173) walk with God, high in s. ii 371(PL11.708) have learned of his s. ii 394(PL12.441) s. shall be preached to all nations ii 394(PL12.448) to earn s. for men ii 411(PR1.167) princes and cities trooping to banner of s. iii 5(R1) commit to prelates whole managing of our s. iii 19(R1) ministers of Gospel attending only to work of s. iii 63(R2) excommunication beseeches by all dear and sweet promises of s. iii 72(R2) obedience of Mary cause of s. to herself and mankind iii 94(P) concerns belly more than s. of souls iii 109(A1) by infusing spirit and likeness to their s. iii 164(A13) superstition that makes void covenant of s. iii 199(CG1.3) mysteries of our s. iii 201(CG1.4) when God meant to subdue world, part to s. iii 243(CG2.1) with s. of many souls iii 269(CG2c) might be drawn to s. iii 313(AP) turban of pride no helmet of s. iii 366(AP) dismisses him with s. taught by works iv 150(T) offer charity of s. iv 201(T) what has soul of man deserved if it be in way of s. iv 221(T) scripture in main matters of s. plain vi 75(H) time to learn all points of religion necessary to s. vi 77(H) God teaches all things necessary to s. vi 168(TR) Catholics do not hold images necessary to s. vi 174(TR) if asked would be loath to set wealth or honor above s. vi 175(TR) Augustine preached tidings of s. x 144(B4) correctness of spoken language was s. of Athens xii 33(FE8) eternal s. in God the Father xiv 3(CDpt)

SALVATION

s. open only to individual faith xiv 5 (CDp) my hope of s. not safely trusted to divines xiv 7(CDp) C. D. for s. of mankind xiv 17(CD1.1) knowledge of Deity necessary to s. xiv 37(CD1.2) if God have decreed my s.; then never predestinated to s.; God has decreed as means of s. that you should act rightly xiv 71(CD1.3) predestinated to s. xiv 91 (CD1.4) purpose of predestination is s. of believers xiv 99(CD1.4) God proposed s. of man as end of his counsel; God desires s. of all; omitted nothing for universal s. xiv 103(CD1.4) s. offered equally to all xiv 107(CD1.4) Judas elected to apostleship but attained not s. xiv 115(CD1.4) God predestinated to s. all believers xiv 125(CD1.4) God not defrauded of glory of our s.; God predestinates to s., never to destruction xiv 141(CD1.4) God gives grace to all sufficient to final s. xiv 147(CD1.4) giving of sufficient grace to s. is due to God's justice xiv 149(CD1.4) God excludes not from pale of s. until xiv 153(CD1.4) no one excluded by God from s. xiv 157(CD1.4) announce s. to Gentiles through Messiah xiv 199(CD1.5) doctrine which alone has promise of eternal s. xiv 353(CD1.5) our s. is owing to the Father xiv 393(CD1.6) if any resist illumination of God no s. remains open to him xiv 397(CD1.6) why angels are delighted with mystery of s. xv 99(CD1.9) evil angels despair of s. xv 111(CD1.9) if souls in state of s. before resurrection xv 233(CD1.13) as declared in scripture necessary for s. xv 265(CD1.14) mediatorial office of Christ to obtain eternal s. xv 285 (CD1.15) Christ's satisfaction sufficient for s. of mankind xv 325(CD1.16) in such way that believers are called to s. xv 345(CD1.17) secondary repentance is where man abstains from sin for fear and obeys God for own s. xv 359(CD1.17) historical faith necessary to s. xv 363(CD1.17) call of God and subsequent change in natural man do not insure s. xv 365 (CD1.17) that we might have power to

SAMARIA

obtain s. if willing xv 371(CD1.18) who is not willing to obtain s. has no one to accuse but self; if will not made free, we are compelled to embrace s. in unregenerate state xv 373(CD1.18) so that by teaching of God they know all necessary for eternal s. xvi 7(CD1.21) regeneration, increase, preservation and their effects, faith and love, produce assurance of s. xvi 69(CD1.25) assurance of s. is degree of faith whereby xvi 71(CD1.25) quenching the assurance of s.; assurance of s. produces a joy unspeakable xvi 75 (CD1.25) not the elect, but those who continue to the end to receive s. xvi 87 (CD1.25) seeing God has given us so many pledges of s. xvi 97(CD1.25) Peter testifies eternal s. was through Christ alone xvi 111(CD1.26) repentance and faith as conditions of s. xvi 121(CD1.27) sprinkling of blood for s. of pure in heart xvi 169(CD1.28) papists err in giving outward sign any power of s.; sacraments cannot impart s. xvi 201(CD1.28) scriptures are plain and perspicuous to s. xvi 259(CD1.30) good works to assured hope of our s. xvii 5(CD2.1)

Salve, we may bring s. to thy sores I 343 (SA184) discipline is laying s. to orifice of wound III 6(R1) find you have not your s. about you III 133(A2) what do to s. inconsistency III 454(D2.8) Beza could not s. this perplexity IV 159(T)

Salve Guardia, Oldenburgh has desired of us a s.; would not deny him s. XIII 473 (SL152)

Salvetti, Signor Almerick, letters from grand duke Ferdinand delivered by S. XIII 49(SL17) S. resident in London for Venice; information from S. XIII 107(SL 37)

Salvo jure, worse than s. j. of tyrannizing IV 239(C)

Salvo jure coronæ XVIII 179(CB)

Salvoes, with so many s. V 212(K14)

Salymon, S. Halosis, possible subject XVIII 239(MS)

Samarchand, S. by Oxus II 359(PL11.389)

Samaria, men sent vs S. routed I 192(EL

SAMARIA

4.115) Peter and John to the villages of S. vi 77(H) converted people of S. to faith xvi 289(CD1.31) S. Liberata, possible subject xviii 238(MS)
 Samaritan, no S. or Jew objecting ii 455 (PR3.359) as little do we esteem your S. trumpety iii 127(A2) Christ called S. iii 216(CG1.6) Griffith would personate good S. vi 151(BN) your S. wine and oil vi 163(BN) S. an example of charity towards neighbor xvii 255(CD2.11)
Samaritan Revived, appendix to Griffith's sermon vi 162(BN)
 Samaritans, as S. believed first for woman's word; next for Christ's word vi 13(CP) lest the objection of Christ vs S. be urged vs us xiv 377(CD1.6) implicit faith was that of S. xv 397(CD1.20) process of belief of S. in Christ xvi 279(CD1.30) argument may be used to defend errors of S. xvi 285(CD1.30)
 Samnites, S. preferred war with freedom to peace with slavery vii 189(1D3)
 Samoed, S. shore ii 329(PL10.696)
 Samoedia, of S., Siberia and other countries x 342(HM2t) S. lies northeast of Russia by river Ob; first discovered by a Russian, Oneke x 342(HM2)
 Samoeds, great fair at Lampas of S. x 332(HM1) S. agree to pay tribute to Russians; returning with Russian messengers to Moscow, admire the city x 342(HM2) S. have no towns; live in companies peaceably; governed by some of ancientest among them; are idolaters; shoot cunningly; use sharpened stones as arrows; sew furs with sinews; have many wives; sell daughters as wives; easy divorce x 343(HM2) marriage customs among S.; their food; method of travel with sled and reindeer; their tents; act as guides in Jougoria and Siberia; manner of camping on snow x 344(HM2) S. guides to Russian soldiers; S. persuade Tingoesi to submit to Russians; some S. in 1610 traveled as far as a White City x 345(HM3) Shusky said to have consulted witches of S. x 361(HM4)
 Samos, let the serious poet live after the

SAMUEL

teacher from S. 1210(EL6.59) pilot from Delos or S. ii 153(PL5.265) statues of best ancient sculptors to be had in S. xviii 260(CM)
 Samothea, Britain named S. from Samothēs x 4(B1)
 Samotheans, fable that S. were subdued by Albion x 4(B1)
 Samothēs, certain S. named as first coming to this island x 4(B1)
 Sampson, concerning ship S. xiii 95(SL 32)
 Samson, that renowned, irresistible S. i 341(SA126) this heroic Nazarite i 348(SA318) that invincible S. i 349(SA341) Dagon delivered S. bound and blind i 352(SA438) still dreading thy displeasure, S. i 363(SA733) boast in safety what thou wouldst have done to S. i 377(SA 1129) the prisoner S. here I seek i 383(SA1308) S. is dead i 393(SA1570) what glorious hand gave S. his death's wound i 393(SA1581) S. should be brought forth i 394(SA1601) S. as a public servant brought i 394(SA1615) when S. felt pillars in his arms i 395(SA 1635) S. with these immixt i 396(SA 1657) S. hath quit himself like S. i 398(SA1709) so S. groped ii 3(PLpv9) so rose Herculean S. ii 298(PL9.1060) state and person of king like S. betrayed by prelates iii 276(CG2c) puissant nation rousing herself like strong man after sleep, shaking invincible locks iv 344(AR) same as if S. had put out his eyes that Philistines might abuse him v 179(K11) like S. without strength of Nazarite's lock v 257(K22) S. that renowned champion; killed country's tyrants; countrymen blamed S.; made war singlehanded vs his rulers; S. whether instigated by God or his own valor; slew not one but many of his country's tyrants vii 219(1D4) S. Pursophorus or Hybristes; or S. Marrying; or S. in Ramath Lechi xviii 236(MS)
Samson Agonistes i 329
 Samuel, Guendolen reigned in days of S. x 16(B1) Israel deposed S. for misgov-

ernment of sons; old S. who had governed uprightly v 15(TE) neither did S. abstain from Agag v 22(TE) Saul withstood S. v 151(K9) Saul said to S. v 265(K25) Israelites who deposed S. v 289(K27) misgoverning of S.'s sons vi 137(W) you will say that S. was an extraordinary person; I answer in your own words, what extraordinary about S. vii 83(1D2) Israelites would not bear rule of sons of S. vii 85(1D2) you say S. gave rights of kings; where did he get them; was God speaking through S.; S. says not what kings ought to do, but what they do; Severus says S. is showing pride and despotism of kings vii 89(1D2) Tully would have taught Salmasius to interpret S. better vii 93(1D2) not S. but an empty shade; even S. from hell would not be such a liar vii 95(1D2) Salmasius sets up two contrary systems of law, one by Moses, one by S. vii 99(1D2) non-extant book that S. wrote vii 119(1D2) your great malice vs prophet; you mean S. deceived people; and God deceived S.; does S. seem to you to prefer sons before people's safety; either S. taught people what was not right of kings or that right was evil vii 133(1D2) call this right of kings and slander S. again vii 303(1D5) Elkanah father of S.; S. a child of excellent promise xv 149(CD1.10) S. showed magnanimity in laying down authority xvii 243(CD2.9) S. buried in his own house at Ramah xvii 263(CD2.11) S. an example of abstinence xvii 331(CD2.14) S. did not consider it beneath his dignity to be a teacher in schools of the prophets xvii 359(CD2.15) S.'s vision of Eli's family xviii 236(MS)

Samuel, rights of kings not defined in S. vii 101(1D2)

1 Sam. i.28 i 18(174) iv.18 i 61(S10.8) iv.9 1369(SA897) xvii.7 1377(SA1122) v.4 ii 24(PL1.458) ii.12-17 ii 26(PL 1.495) iv.21 ii 136(PL4.839) ii.3 ii 142(PL4.999) xvii. ii 181(PL6.109) vii.7 ii 207(PL6.812) xxv.29 ii 327(PL 10.633) xv.32 ii 351(PL11.157) xv.22

ii 398(PL12.361) ix.20,21 ii 450(PR3.242) vi.19 iii 187(CG1.1) xxv.34 iii 316(AP) ii.24; iii.14 iii 438(D2.3) xxi.6 iii 448(D2.5) xx.8 iv 119(T) xiii.; xv. v4(TE) viii. v 11(TE) viii. v 14(TE) xv.33 v 22(TE) xxiv.16-22; xxvi.21 v 43(TE) xxiii.7 v 145(K8) xv.9-24 v 151(K9) xv.24,30 v 265(K25) ii.12 vi 68(H) viii.18 vi 138(W) viii.6,7 vi 156(BN) xiii.13 vii 83(1D2) ii.13 vii 89(1D2) viii.18 vii 101(1D2) x.25; xx.8 vii 119(1D2) viii.7,8; x.19; xii.12, 17 vii 135(1D2) xxiv.6,7 vii 221(1D4) iii.13,14 x 135(B3) xv.29 xiv 35(CD 1.2) ii.2; vi.20 xiv 57(CD1.2) ii.30; xiii.13,14 xiv 67(CD1.3) x.24 xiv 99 (CD1.4) xvi.7 xiv 135(CD1.4) iii.21 xiv 283(CD1.5) xxiv.11 xv 41(CD1.7) xvi.14 xv 71(CD1.8) ii.25 xv 83(CD 1.8) xvi.15 xv 109(CD1.9) ii.10; xxv. 42,43 xv 149(CD1.10) ii.31,33,36 xv 185(CD1.11) xv.2,3,33 xv 187(CD1.11) xxx.12 xv 239(CD1.13) xv.24 xv 359 (CD1.17) xxi.6 xvi 53(CD1.23) xix. xvii 25(CD2.1) vi.19 xvii 35(CD2.2) xxvii.1 xvii 59(CD2.3) xv.22 xvii 69 (CD2.3) xv.23 xvii 71(CD2.3) xiii. 12; xv.15,16 xvii 75(CD2.4) iv.3 xvii 77(CD2.4) i.13 xvii 87(CD2.4) xv.11 xvii 101(CD2.4) vii.6 xvii 107(CD2.4) xxxi.13 xvii 109(CD2.4) i.11 xvii 111 (CD2.4) xiv.39,44; xxv.22,33,34 xvii 129(CD2.5) i.26 xvii 131(CD2.5) x.20 xvii 133(CD2.5) ii.29; iii.13 xvii 153 (CD2.6) xvi.7,8 xvii 205(CD2.8) xxv. 3,11 xvii 231(CD2.9) x.1 xvii 243(CD 2.9) x.21,22 xvii 247(CD2.9) ii.29; xvi.1 xvii 259(CD2.11) xxv.1 xvii 263 (CD2.11) xviii.7,8 xvii 267(CD2.11) xv.6 xvii 277(CD2.11) xxii.2; xxx.22 xvii 279(CD2.11) xxi.3 xvii 301(CD 2.13) xx.6,28 xvii 309(CD2.13) i.14; xxii.8 xvii 311(CD2.13) xxiv.9; xxii.9 xvii 313(CD2.13) xxv.17 xvii 323(CD 2.13) xiii.13 xvii 325(CD2.13) iii.15 xvii 327(CD2.13) xii.3 xvii 331(CD2. 14) ii. xvii 355(CD2.15) xiv.44; xx.32 xvii 357(CD2.15) xix.20 xvii 361(CD 2.15) xi.15; xii.1 xvii 391(CD2.17) xiv.

I SAMUEL

45; xx.2; xxii.17 xvii 401(CD2.17) xxii.18 xvii 403(CD2.17) xiv.28; xxiii.22; vii.10; xv.33 xvii 407(CD2.17) xiv.6; xvii.47 xvii 409(CD2.17) xxx.24 xvii 411(CD2.17) ii.; iii.; iv.; xiv.; xxii.; xxv.; xxviii-xxxi. xviii 236(MS)
 2 Sam. xxi.15-22 i 381(SA1248) xi.27 ii 22(PL1.392) xii.27 ii 22(PL1.397) vii.16 ii 390(PL12.322) xx.9-10 iii 136(A3) vi.6,7 iii 188(CG1.1) xiii.10-20 iii 270(CG2c) xvi.13 iii 309(AP) vi.23 iii 409(D1.8) v.3 v 14(TE) v.6-10 v 57(TE) xxiv.17 v 265(K25) v.3 vii 109(1D2) xii.5,12,13 vii 121(1D2) i.2-16 vii 225(1D4) vii.13,19 xiv 45(CD1.2) xiv.20 xv 35(CD1.7) xii.11 xv 67(CD1.8) xii.11,12; xvi.10; xxiv.1 xv 69(CD1.8) xxiv.1; xii.11,12 xv 79(CD1.8) xxiv.16 xv 103(CD1.9) xii.8 xv 139(CD1.10) v.12,13 xv 149(CD1.10) xxi.1 xv 185(CD1.11) xxiv.17 xv 189(CD1.11) xvi.3 xv 245(CD1.13) xxiv.10 xv 385(CD1.19) xxiii.17 xvi 199(CD1.28) xxiii.2 xvi 249(CD1.30) xxi.11,12 xvii 13(CD2.1) xvi.10 xvii 67(CD2.3) xxii.42 xvii 85(CD2.4) vii.18; xii.16 xvii 91(CD2.4) xii.16-18 xvii 101(CD2.4) xii.16 xvii 107(CD2.4) xix.23 xvii 131(CD2.5) xxi.1,3 xvii 153(CD2.6) xii.14 xvii 167(CD2.6) xvii.23 xvii 201(CD2.8) i.24 xvii 235(CD2.9) xv.2,4 xvii 245(CD2.9) xxii.28 xvii 247(CD2.9) i.12; iii.31,32 xvii 261(CD2.11) iii.24,27 xvii 267(CD2.11) x.3 xvii 313(CD2.13) xv.3,4 xvii 323(CD2.13) ix.1; xix.34 xvii 347(CD2.14) vi.20 xvii 353(CD2.15) ii.4 xvii 391(CD2.17) xxi.17 xvii 399(CD2.17) xx.1 xvii 403(CD2.17) xi.; xii. xviii 236(MS) xiii.; xv-xviii. xviii 237(MS) xx. xviii 497(ACM)
 Samulius, S. king in name x 30(B1)
 Sanballat, craft and wiles of S. v 271(K 26)
 Sanchuniathon, Assyrian priest know him not i 268(NS29)
 Sanctification, when every good Christian acquainted with glorious privileges of s. iii 262(CG2.3) chosen through s. of

SANCTITY

Spirit and faith xiv 123(CD1.4) our s. is owing to Spirit xiv 393(CD1.6) regeneration sometimes termed s.; s. defined in a more extended sense; s. sometimes attributed to Son xv 375(CD1.18) external cause of regeneration or s. is death and resurrection of Christ; s. also attributed to faith xv 377(CD1.18) circumcision sometimes signifies s. under Gospel xvi 167(CD1.28) baptism is seal of s. xvi 179(CD1.28) s. of God's name a part of true religion xvii 81(CD2.4) s. of the divine name under all circumstances xvii 153(CD2.6) chastity also called s. xvii 217(CD2.9) s. of Christ xviii 343(MAR)
 Sanctified, all living creatures s. to Christ use iii 407(D1.8) dislike of conversing even between most s. iii 427(D1.14) God lawgiving to a s. people iii 505(D2.22) they are s. to you from legal impurity iv 198(T) self-commendation sometimes not unbecoming men of most s. purity and modesty ix 85(SD) speech of s. purity ix 149(SD)
 Sanctify, God's friends whom he would s. and save iii 442(D2.3)
 Sanctifying, little conduce to their s. iii 405(D1.7)
 Sanctimonious, nothing but a s. avarice iii 221(CG1.6)
 Sanctities, all the S. of heaven ii 79(PL3.60)
 Sanctitude, s. severe and pure shone in Adam and Eve ii 116(PL4.293)
 Sanctity, Gregory Nazianzen thought it not unbecoming his s. i 332(SAP) man endued with s. of reason ii 229(PL7.508) nor uninformed of nuptial s. ii 253(PL8.487) heaven and earth renewed to s. ii 327(PL10.639) God attributes no s. to place ii 375(PL11.837) beauty of inward s. not perceived by the world's children iii 25(R1) we esteem him for s. little better iii 172(A18) eternal effluences of s. and love iii 185(CG1.1) teaching over book of s. iii 239(CG2p) which way leads best to hilltop of s. iii 261(CG2.3) cheerful help in marriage toward

SANCTITY

s. of life **III** 415(D1.9) invest marriage with awful s. **III** 425(D1.13) nothing available to s. of marriage **III** 508(D2.22) make not body follow s. of mind **IV** 89 (T) nor holy nor honorable for s. of marriage **IV** 127(T) ministers then distinguished by s. of life **VI** 98(H) long before Constantine primitive Christians had lost much of s. **VII** 257(1D4) have words of s. in your mouth **VIII** 143(2D) under pretence of s. **VIII** 189(2D) Cromwell's rule of s. **VIII** 215(2D) Fairfax's exemplary s. of life **VIII** 217(2D) if he think it advantageous to corrupt s. of God's word **IX** 185(SD) honor bad men as mirrors of s. **IX** 225(SD) if it hated you for s. of life **IX** 245(SDs) ascribe cure to king's royalty not s. **X** 306(B6) due veneration to s. among men **XIII** 255 (SL78) in consequence of this love or s. believers are called saints **XVI** 15(CD1.21)

Sanctuaries, prehistoric man had no resplendent s. **XII** 273(PO7) ambassadors, more sacred than those s.; s. derived from pope and Roman church **XIII** 527(DS) Sanctuary, in Silo his bright s. **I** 396(SA 1674) placed within his s. **II** 22(PL1.387) lest we lose our s. **II** 170(PL5.732) Father shrined in the s. of heaven **II** 202 (PL6.672) by his prescript a s. is framed **II** 387(PL12.249) to draw Israelites from s. of God **III** 53(R2) trace thee in thy beamy walk in midst of thy s. [*Ps.* lxxiii. 24] **III** 147(A4) how little it avails you to take s. among churches **III** 178(Aps) prelates driven to s. among Jews **III** 207 (CG1.5) woman set before s. **III** 488 (D2.18) so far Gospel from being s. to tyrants **V** 23(TE) these clergy from whom there is no s. **VI** 68(H) your conceited s. worse than altar of Ahaz **VI** 153 (BN) you migrated from s. to school **IX** 283(SDs) made retrograde movement from s. **IX** 285(SDs) Molmutine laws bestowed s. on temples **X** 23(B1) afford secure s. in France to exiles **XIII** 185(SL 56) succor Piedmontese with s. **XIII** 359 (SL110) lest I exclude from s. of God

SANDYS

all sons of Israel for whom s. was made **XV** 123(CD1.10)
 Sand, twist a rope of s. **III** 500(D2.21) try to weave garment of dry s. **IV** 97(T) portent of human shapes imprinted on s. **X** 66(B2)
 Sandals, still morn went out with s. gray **I** 83(L187)
 Sandamersko, S. Palatinate, sent to accompany upstart Demetrius into Russia; S.'s dau. married false Demetrius **X** 360(HM 4)
 Sandelands, letter from S. to Milton **XII** 327(EC42) letter from S. to Milton **XII** 331(EC44)
 Sands, unnumbered as the s. of Barca **II** 70(PL2.903)
 Sandwich, fleet puts in at Trutulensis near S. **X** 80(B2) Ethelstan slays Danes at S. **X** 201(B5) great fleet of Danes enters port of S. **X** 259(B6) Ethelred appoints men to meet at S. **X** 260(B6) Danish navy coasts to S. **X** 261(B6) Swane arrives at S. **X** 264(B6) Canute sails back in haste to S.; Canute with Lachman and Olav arrives at S. **X** 267(B6) Canute sails from S. to river Frome **X** 268(B6) Edward made ready a strong navy at S. vs Magnus **X** 289(B6) Edw. Conf. comes to S. with a great navy to help Henry, German emperor; Swane requests Beorne to sail with him to S.; men of Hastings bring 6 ships to Edw. at S. **X** 290(B6) Edw. Conf. prepares 60 ships at S. to hunt Godwin at sea; receives word of Godwin's landing while at S. **X** 296(B6) Godwin and 2 sons set out for S. **X** 297 (B6) Tosti sails to S.; Harold prepared to go to S. **X** 308(B6) Harold comes to S. to prepare for duke William **X** 310 (B6)
 Sandy, desire of prelates to build hierarchy on s. bottom of law **III** 207(CG 1.5)
 Sandys, George, S. in his *Relations* speaks of Jesuits calling Paul hot headed **III** 22 (R1) *Travels*, ed. 1615, p. 186 **I** 9(N 205) p. 186, ed. 1637 **II** 22(PL1.396) p. 137 **II** 59(PL2.594)

SANDYS

Sandys, William, asking safe return from Paris of Miles, William, and Mary, children of late S. xiii 399(SL123)
 Sang, they s. to me, deaf i 302(ED73)
 Sanguify, faster than understanding can well s. iii 484(D2.17)
 Sanguine, nectarous humor flowed s. ii 189(PL6.333) perhaps change melancholy temperament to s. iv 250(C)
 Sanhedrin, Jewish Senate at home iii 40 (R2) model for the senate found in S. vi 128(W) Preacher directs precepts not to S. vii 81(1D2) Salmasius wrongly interprets treatise on S. vii 103(1D2) Aristobolus and Jannæus received not rights as king from S.; S. guardian and interpreter of rights; pretty story of principal men of S. struck dead by Gabriel vii 105(1D2) David never summoned before S.; if S. should neglect to punish private persons vii 121(1D2) king of Jews not superior to S. vii 235(1D4) Hebrew judges accountable to S. vii 373 (1D7) proving that kings of other nations as much under power of their s. vii 455(1D9)
 Sanity, More about to return to s. ix 291 (SDs) when s. of brain had been completely violated; long acquaintance with lack of s. xviii 134(CB)
 Sannazaro, *De Part. Virg.* iii. i 35(L'A 40)
 San Salvatore, concerning ship S. xiii 95 (SL32)
 Santa Clara (Christopher Davenport), book of S. C. the popish priest iii 7(R1)
 Santa Clara, ship S. C. seized in 1642 with cargo; de Lazan not owner of cargo xiii 329(SL102)
 Santa Cruce, finding ships at anchor in S. C. road xiii 525(DSn) some English fled to S. C. for refuge; S. C. void of inhabitants; there slain by Spaniards xiii 541(DS) S. C. assaulted by Spanish about 1651; S. C. formerly void of all inhabitants; possessed by English then; totally deserted S. C. xiii 545(DS)
 Santo Domingo, Archer taken near S. D. xiii 533(DS) met ii sail of Spanish

SARDANAPALUS

ships coming from S. D. xiii 535(DS) 2 years since at S. D. xiii 547(DS)
 Saphio, finding ship at anchor in S. xiii 525(DSn)
 Saphire, wear their s. crowns i 86(CO 26) battlements of living s. ii 75(PL2. 1050) from that s. fount ii 114(PL4. 237) whereon a s. throne ii 205(PL6. 758) Son in s. throned ii 205(PL6.772)
 Saphires, glowed the firmament with living s. ii 128(PL4.605)
 Sapiencie, Son crowned with s. ii 218(PL 7.195) tree of operation blest to s. ii 288 (PL9.797) of s. no small part ii 296(PL 9.1018) s. not worth the brain of a fruit trencher iii 321(AP)
 Sapien, where the s. king held dalliance ii 276(PL9.442)
 Sapphira, which Ananias and S. dearly felt iv 171(T) S. guilty of falsehood xvii 301(CD2.13)
 Sappho, Fragment preserved by the scholiast on Sophocles, *Elect.* v.148 i 47(S1.6)
 Sapping, prelates s. out-works iii 56(R2)
 Saracen, Englishman who forgets laws no better than S. v 21(TE)
 Saracens, western princes hindered in fight vs S. iii 44(R2) Arthur said to have expelled S. then not known in Europe x 131(B3) S. furiously invade France in yr of 2 comets x 177(B4) Godfrey who won Jerusalem from S. was son of earl Eustace x 292(B6) Swane died by sickness or by S. on way home from Jerusalem x 297(B6) S. founders of Turkish power; extended dominion by arms and good literature xii 271(PO7) Holy War to fight vs S. xviii 211(CB)
 Sarah, S. represented as calling her husband, lord xv 121(CD1.10) burial place of S. xvii 263(CD2.11) S. guilty of falsehood xvii 301(CD2.13) S. may come forth; relate to S. xviii 232(MS)
 Sarcasms, exclaiming vs s. ix 117(SD)
 Sarcenet, prelates under sail in lawn and s. iii 74(R2)
 Sardanapalus, Arbaces deposed S. vii 299 (1D5) be joyous, not in fashion of S. xii 295(MC33nm)

SARDIS

Sardis, many prelates like church of S. III 217(CG1.6)
 Sardon, ship called The Cock of S. XVIII 89(ASP)
 Sarepta, reward of hospitable spirit seen in woman of S. XVII 383(CD2.16)
 Sarmatian, this step-motherly war worse than S. XII 29(FE7)
 Sarmatians, embassies to Rome of S. II 462(PR4.78)
 Saron, S. traditional king of Britain x 4 (B1)
 Sarpedon, slain by the phantom of Peleus's son I 232(PM15) S. in Homer says kings derive from people VII 111(1D2)
 Sarpi, Paolo, P. Venetian antagonist of pope; P. fears for England III 46(R2)
 Padre P. warned men of pope III 59(R2)
 P., great unmasker of Trentine council IV 302(AR)
 Sarra, grain of S. II 354(PL11.243)
 Sartorius, More presents letter from S. IX 233(SDs)
 Sarum, old riff-raff of S. III 174(Aps)
 Satan, the old dragon underground I 8(N 168) the infernal serpent whose guile deceived the mother of mankind II 9(PL 1.34) the arch-enemy, thence in heaven called S. II 11(PL1.82) the apostate angel II 12(PL1.125) S. addressed by Beelzebub II 13(PL1.128) the Arch-fiend II 14(PL1.156) immense size of S. described II 15(PL1.192) arch-fiend II 15(PL1.209) so S. spake II 18(PL1.271) ponderous shield of S. described II 18(PL1.284) their great Sultan II 20(PL1.348) their mighty chief II 28(PL1.566) their dread commander II 29(PL1.589) S. addresses the fallen angels II 30(PL1.622) high capital of S. II 35(PL1.757) S. exalted sat II 38(PL2.5) S. made leader by right, just laws, free choice II 38(PL2.18) none, except S., sat higher than Beelzebub II 48(PL2.300) devilish counsel first devised by S. II 51(PL2.380) author of all ill II 51(PL2.381) S. speaks, offering to undertake journey to new world II 53(PL2.430) adversary of God and man II 60(PL2.629) S. was now at hand II 62(PL

SATAN

2.674) S. stood unterrified II 63(PL2.707) these to her S. returned II 64(PL2.736) S. addresses Chaos and Night II 72(PL2.968) thus S. II 73(PL2.988) S. stayed not to reply II 74(PL2.1010) S. with less toil II 75(PL2.1041) S. there coasting II 80(PL3.70) S. alights on firm opacous globe of this round world II 92(PL3.422) S. on lower stair II 96(PL3.540) S. appears a stripling cherub II 100(PL3.636) S. accosts Uriel II 100(PL 3.653) S. bowing low II 103(PL3.736) the dragon put to second rout [Rev. xii.9; Milton, *Nat. Od.*, 168] II 106(PL4.3) S. now first inflamed with rage II 106(PL 4.9) his soliloquy to sun II 107(PL4.32) S. had journeyed on, pensive and slow II 112(PL4.173) soliloquy in Eden II 119(PL4.358ff) S. assumes forms of various animals II 120(PL4.397) know ye not me, said S. II 136(PL4.827) why hast thou, S., broke II 137(PL4.878) to whom thus S. II 138(PL4.885) to judge of wise, since S. fell II 138(PL4.905) no leader but a liar traced, S. II 140(PL4.950) S. to no threats gave heed II 141(PL4.968) S. alarmed II 141(PL4.985) S. I know thy strength II 142(PL4.1006) S. from hell escaped II 152(PL5.225) not so waked S.; his former name is no more heard in heaven; he of the first, if not the first, in power, favor, pre-eminence; fraught with envy could not bear through pride II 167(PL5.658-665) first rebellious speech of S. II 168(PL5.673ff) S. with his powers far was advanced II 170(PL5.743) S. to his royal seat II 171(PL5.756) banded powers of S. II 181(PL6.85) S. with vast and haughty strides II 181(PL6.109) fell on the proud crest of S. II 184(PL6.191) S. that day prodigious power had shown; saw where sword of Michael smote II 186(PL6.246) met the sword of S. II 189(PL6.324) S. first knew pain II 189(PL 6.327) S. with his rebellious II 192(PL 6.414) with look composed S. replied II 194(PL6.469) at head appeared S. II 197(PL6.557) S. beheld their plight II 199(PL6.607) who rebelled with S. II 210

SATAN

(PL6.900) our envious foe II 216(PL7.139) S. now improved in fraud, bent on man's destruction, returned; his wanderings through universe; his entrance into Eden II 262(PL9.53ff) rose S. involved in rising mist II 263(PL9.75) S. soliloquizes on creation and man; seeks revenge II 263(PL9.99ff) S. entered serpent's mouth II 267(PL9.188) S. appears before Eve II 279(PL9.523) S. tempts Eve II 279(PL9.532) heinous act of S. done in Paradise II 304(PL10.2) God hindered not S. II 304(PL10.8) 3. best absent is condemned; S. convict by flight; rebel to all law II 307(PL10.82) S. judged by Son II 310(PL10.164) God at last to S. his doom applied II 310(PL10.172) Jesus saw S. fall like lightning II 311(PL10.184) air, realm of S. II 311(PL10.189) while S. our great author thrives II 313(PL10.236) new world where S. now prevails II 313(PL10.258) following the track of S. II 315(PL10.315) S. in likeness of angel bright meets Sin and Death II 316(PL10.327) proof to be race of S. II 318(PL10.386) the other way S. went down II 319(PL10.414) through the gate S. passed II 319(PL10.419) bright star to S. paragoned II 319(PL10.426) S. returns to hell II 320(PL10.441) S. greeted with hiss II 322(PL10.508) 2. of S. sprung II 325(PL10.591) to S. only like II 334(PL10.841) meant our grand foe, S. II 341(PL10.1034) sword, S.'s dire dread II 354(PL11.248) Tempter set Christ II 359(PL11.382) who shall bruise the serpent's head II 384(PL12.150) nor so is overcome S. whose fall from heaven II 392(PL12.391) not destroying S. but his works II 392(PL12.394) act shall bruise head of S. II 394(PL12.430) able to resist S.'s assaults II 396(PL12.492) appear to dissolve S. and his perverted world II 398(PL12.547) that heard the Adversary II 406(PR1.33) henceforth I expose to S. II 410(PR1.143) S. appears as an aged man II 416(PR1.314) S. with sly preface to return had left Jesus vacant II 428(PR2.115)

SATAN

quick answer S. returned II 430(PR2.172) a man before him stood, not rustic as before II 434(PR2.298) how hast thou hunger, S. replied II 435(PR2.319) answered S. malcontent II 438(PR2.392) S. stood a while as mute II 442(PR3.1) S. bowing low his gray dissimulation II 443(PR1.497) S. had not to answer II 447(PR3.146) S. whom repulse upon repulse met II 460(PR4.21) S. brings Jesus to west side of mountain II 460(PR4.25) thou now appearest that evil one, S. forever damned II 466(PR4.194) S. now quite at a loss II 472(PR4.365) S. smitten with amazement II 479(PR4.562) so S. fell II 480(PR4.581) queller of S. II 481(PR4.634) condemns for ministers of S. III 88(P) forecast your prayers so that S. and his instruments may take little exception III 121(A2) excommunicated in custody of S. till he repent III 266(CG2.3) serpent gave to our first parents III 448(D2.5) I know him for S. III 495(D2.20) bondslave of S. IV 79(T) unless some mystery of S. in it IV 221(T) if he of bottomless pit had not long since broke prison IV 304(AR) by instigation of S. partialities in church V 231(K17) delivered up to S.; kingdom of S.; power of S. and darkness VI 38(CP) why S. called prince of this world VII 171(1D3) you ought to be given over to S. VII 461(1D9) on triumph of S. at hand IX 153(SD) if we would abolish S.'s privilege of heaping abuse IX 155(SD) his ever active spiritual enemy XV 77(CD1.8) church gives up to S. the contumacious member; not God but S. instigated David in numbering people XV 79(CD1.8) God permitting S. to work effects on sinner XV 85(CD1.8) leader of evil angels frequently called S., i.e. adversary XV 111(CD1.9) sin originated at the instigation of the devil; fall indicated a proportionate credulity in assurances of S. XV 181(CD1.11) scripture nowhere teaches that none but God can vanquish S. XV 275(CD1.14) struggle in regenerate vs world and S. XVI 19(CD1.21) a

SATAN

victory to be gained over world, death, S. xvi 21(CD1.21) world being out of pale of church is kingdom of S. xvi 333(CD1.32) S. will rage again 1000 yrs after Christ's 2. reign on earth; will be overthrown by fire; will be condemned to everlasting punishment xvi 363(CD1.33) S. illustrates envy in regard to salvation of human race xvii 267(CD2.11) S. the first liar; S. speaking as serpent xvii 301(CD2.13) *see also* Devil, Fiend, Serpent Satanic, through faint S. host ii 192(PL6.392) his weakness shall o'ercome S. strength ii 411(Pr1.161) More minister in S. synagogue ix 115(SD) Satellite, laid low redoubted s. of tyrants viii 15(2D) Satellites, slave of his s. viii 29(2D) Sate, great mother s. with genial moisture ii 221(PL7.282) if much converse thee s. ii 269(PL9.248) Satiety, thy words bring no s. ii 243(PL8.216) minds that can wander beyond all limit and s. iv 320(AR) alternation of labor and pleasure banish weariness of s. xii 205(PO6) Satins, sat on benches in colored s. and gold x 374(HM5) Satire, turn religion into s. or comedy iii 317(AP) Flaccus in first s. iii 318(AP) baiting of a s. iii 327(AP) ere he wield a s.'s whip; sixth s. of his second book iii 328(AP) which would be counted first English s.; s. as it was born of tragedy ought to resemble parentage; s. should strike high at most eminent vices among greatest persons; taphouse that fears constable more than s.; if it bite neither persons nor vices how is it a s. iii 329(AP) that More might write a s. viii 47(2D) nor is it only a s., as you call it ix 85(SD) you say, in front of my s. vs you; as much as s. as oration of Cicero ix 97(SD) Satires, you love toothless s.; toothless s. as improper as a toothed sleekstone iii 114(A1) sure he loved toothless s.; those toothless s. were of Remonstrant's making; supply lack of teeth or rather gums in s. iii 327(AP) exception I made vs

SATURN

toothless s.; lighting upon title of toothless s. iii 328(AP) bull's eye to yoke with toothless s. iii 332(AP) Satirical, s. sharpness of Lucilius, Catullus and Flaccus iv 301(AR) Satirist, hopes I had exception from s. iii 328(AP) Satirists, might have learned better from Latin and Italian s. iii 329(AP) Satisfaction, pay the rigid s. ii 85(PL3.212) who rightly trust in his s. ii 393(PL12.419) to me singular contentment, to good men no slight s. iii 296(AP) have had my greatest inward s. iii 377(Dp) prescribed s. of an irrational heat iii 394(D1.3) s. given king by judges and ghostly fathers; his s. but seemingly received; his conscience could dissemble s. v 93(K2) bring back law of terror and s. vi 32(CP) they dispute s. of Christ; rather word s. as not scriptural vi 169(TR) s. of Christ defined xv 315(CD1.16) can explain s. for elect alone xv 319(CD1.16) full s. made for all by Christ; without s. could be no grace xv 321(CD1.16) effect of Christ's s. is reconciliation with God the Father xv 333(CD1.16) simpler mode or more equitable could not have been devised xvi 29(CD1.22) doctrine of justification by faith and works does not derogate from s. of Christ xvi 43(CD1.22) Satrapies, angels quaternioned into celestial principedoms and s. iii 185(CG1.1) Saturday, them that fasted on any S. except one iii 89(P) Saturn, to solitary S. bore i 40(IP24) in S.'s reign i 40(IP25) the cross dire-looking planet i 74(ARC52) to some of S.'s crew i 115(CO804) S. is no slower than his wont i 262(NS39) S.'s star and shepherds i 304(ED79) Titan's birth-right seized by younger S. ii 26(PL1.512) who with S. old ii 27(PL1.520) thence by S. driven ii 325(PL10.583) if a reader of Plato were S. himself iii 294(AP) fabled reign of S. iii 446(D2.4) fled to Italy like another S. viii 115(2D) call to witness S.; driven from heaven into

SATURN

hell; would gladly return from hell if permitted by Jove xii 139(PO1) scholastic philosophy written under gloomy S. xii 163(PO3) Jupiter granted solace to Father S.; cast down into Italy as a solace; Roman citizens his descendants xii 191(PO5)

Saturninus, S. in quotation from Cicero viii 197(2D) S. had charge of Roman navy x 82(B2)

Satyr, layest thy scapes on s. ii 431(PR2. 191) must be some sucking s. iii 328(AP) lewder than any naked s. ix 109(SD)

Satyr, rough S. danced i 77(L34) s. in spring roam the countryside in flocks i 204(EL5.119) Silenus urging s. xviii 315(MAR)

Sauciness, keep down s. of a continual rebounding nonsense iii 352(AP)

Saul, he who seeking asses found a kingdom ii 450(PR3.242) David never trusted S. after taking arms vs him v 43(TE) when S. heard that David was at Keilah v 145(K8) S. boasted to have done commandment of God; S. stood vs Samuel; S. feared people more than God; S. saving fat oxen v 151(K9) king less excusable than S. v 152(K9) so thought S. when he presumed to sacrifice v 206(K13) S. said to Samuel, I have sinned v 265(K25) rather follow Simon than S. vi 114(W) S. God's anointed only by special command vi 155(BN) comely as S. prophesying vi 270(O) preached that king was greater tyrant than S. vii 61(1D1) S. not extraordinary person vii 83(1D2) S. thought himself bound by his own decree vii 105(1D2) S. first king of Jews; had not reigned had not Israel asked it vii 109(1D2) David penned Ps. xvii. when persecuted by S. vii 119(1D2) David used to be S.'s musician vii 141(1D2) David refused to take life of S. vii 219(1D4) does not follow that David was qualified or empowered to kill S.; was S. really a tyrant; you say so now; before you said S. was good king, no tyrant; S. was good king if

SAVAGES

it serves your turn; S. was tyrant if you wish; David did not hesitate to take and besiege S.'s cities; suppose S. had besieged city, set up ladders, resolved to be first to scale walls; do you think David would have betrayed followers to his anointed enemy vii 223(1D4) David doing vs S. what we never would have done vs our tyrant; you say David killed Amalekite who pretended to have killed S.; no comparison in this vii 225(1D4) you call S. anointed of Lord; Lord's Christ; you have just called S. a tyrant vii 227(1D4) fate of house of S. illustrates principle of visiting sin on children of sinners xv 185(CD1.11) S., example of repentance of unregenerate xv 359(CD1.17) semblance of virtue seen in S. xvii 25(CD2.1) S., example of pusillanimity xvii 247(CD2.9) S., example of envy xvii 267(CD2.11) David in flight from S. xvii 301(CD2.13) S. in Gilboa, possible subject xviii 236(MS) Saumur, glad Oldenburg arrived safely at S.; learned friend in S. wrote that 2. *Defence* was in demand there xii 97(FE24) would not have Jones thirst too much after vintage of S. xii 99(FE25)

Saumur, Placæus of, *see* Placæus

Savage, Lady Jane, Marchioness of Winchester i 29(EMt)

Savage, Thomas, Viscount, viscount's daughter i 28(EM3)

Savage, no s. fierce, bandit or mountaineer i 101(CO425) in solitude live s. ii 299(PL9.1085) reduced to a s. life again vii 269(1D5)

Savageness, bordering upon s. of Tantalus xii 243(PO6)

Savagery, in all s. of contumelious bitterness ix 57(SD) s. such in Piedmontese massacre as were all Neros in all times xiii 481(SL153) made s. potent in him xviii 134(CB) commanders who abhor s. of pillaging soldiers xviii 209(CB)

Savages, Ormond head of mixed rabble, part s. vi 254(O) crew of those s. breaking in on Brutus x 14(B1) people in Solofky in a manner s. x 336(HM1)

SAVE

Save, s. thyself and us relieve with food II 417 (PR1.344) God's friends whom he would sanctify and s. III 442 (D2.3)
 Savin, Andrew, S. an ambassador sent with Randolph to England by emperor x 373 (HM5)
 Saving, fundamental grounds of s. knowledge III 94 (P)
 Saviour, Hail, Son of God, S. of men II 92 (PL3.412) both Judge and S. sent II 312 (PL10.209) who comes thy S. II 392 (PL12.393) obscurely then foretold, now amplier known thy S. II 398 (PL12.544) begin mighty work of S. to mankind II 411 (PR1.187) our S. sternly replied II 419 (PR1.406) so spake our S. II 421 (PR1.465) our S. with unaltered brow II 422 (PR1.493) from his grassy couch up rose our S. II 434 (PR2.283) S. lifting up his eyes II 436 (PR2.338) our S. calmly replied II 443 (PR3.43) our S. fervently replied II 446 (PR3.121) to whom S. answer returned II 448 (PR3.181) tempter brought our S. II 451 (PR3.266) to S. words renewed II 454 (PR3.346) S. answered unmoved II 456 (PR3.386) Satan brought S. to mountain II 460 (PR4.25) S. answered with disdain II 465 (PR4.170) S. sagely replied II 469 (PR4.285) Satan to S. with stern brow II 472 (PR4.367) our S. meek and with untroubled mind II 473 (PR4.401) to S. came II 475 (PR4.442) sung thee S. born II 477 (PR4.506) thou a S. art come down II 481 (PR4.615) Son of God, our S. meek II 482 (PR4.636) disciples and kindred of our S. III 24 (R1) divine ministries cannot pass between our S. and us; S. with free grace redeemed us III 56 (R2) words of Tempter to S. were holy but the drift not III 128 (A2) as we read in our S.'s time III 131 (A2) same means that were used to tempt our S. III 161 (A13) higher work whereby Christ became our S. III 200 (CG1.4) Christ ordained messengers to preach and publish him our S. III 201 (CG1.4) high priest as impersonating S. III 205 (CG1.5) our S. and Apostles foresaw and foretold schism III 210 (CG

SAVIOUR

1.6) our S. detested their customs III 248 (CG2.2) dedicatory to our S. III 291 (AP) our S. had all gifts in him; sometimes taught by mild converse; sometimes with plain home-speaking III 312 (AP) our S. never more grieved III 373 (Dp) law our S. forbade abrogating III 375 (Dp) little our S. could prevail about charity III 378 (Dp) S.'s words touching divorce III 383 (D1p) to save phenomenon of S.'s answer III 389 (D1.1) pattern from beginning as S. bids III 395 (D1.4t) occasion which induced our S. to speak of divorce III 429 (D2.1) if our S.'s words are vs all divorce III 431 (D2.1) dangerously confine free simplicity of S.'s meaning III 433 (D2.2) S. could have no mystery in laying new bonds III 446 (D2.4) mark that our S. in *Matt.* v.; our S. corrects not Pharisees; returns what is proper to them III 455 (D2.8) so much of first institution as our S. mentions; our S. had applauded their just answer III 459 (D2.9) S. continues to his disciples; was our S. so favorable to weakness of single man III 460 (D2.9) utterly dissonant from doctrine of S. III 461 (D2.9) S. disputes not here the judicature III 468 (D2.12) our S. here confutes not Moses' Law III 470 (D2.13) if we mark nature of our S.'s commands; S.'s will is we should so be good to others as not cruel to ourselves III 481 (D2.17) our S. meant chiefly matters of strife III 484 (D2.17) bind our S. in default of promise-breaking III 486 (D2.17) much right will be done to S.'s words III 487 (D2.18) though in our S.'s language called adultery III 488 (D2.18) divorive adultery not limited by S. to act; why S. chose to use word fornication; our S. more likely to have told them of their neglect III 489 (D2.18) on no other ground than these words of S.; our S. left it to conscience; we take from S. only that it was adultery III 490 (D2.18) be due results of our S.'s words III 494 (D2.20) this law never abrogated by S. III 506 (D2.22) press upon him words of our S. III 508 (D2.22) needs expound

SAVIOUR

words of S. literally iv 9(M) our S. granted divorce for other causes besides adultery iv 42(Mnm) to inquire as our S.'s direction is iv 73(T) S., for Godlike work reserved; S. redeemed us above prescriptions; dissolved whole law into charity iv 76(T) our S. excepted adultery; why? iv 78(T) why repeat so often eating of S.'s flesh iv 98(T) S. allows divorce to be command iv 111(T) were it not for recited words of S. iv 134(T) S.'s doctrine is that charity iv 135(T) not doubt to see more in meaning of S.'s words; our S. suspected of trying to dissolve law iv 137(T) our S. shows Pharisees how they broke letter and spirit of law iv 138(T) S.'s defence of himself; if S. took away aught from law iv 140(T) debatement between our S. and adversaries; manner of men coming to S. iv 141(T) S. expressed no desire to teach unteachable Pharisees; principal scope of S. iv 142(T) Pharisees had malice vs S.'s life; S. had peculiar aim in rigor of answer; vehemence of S.'s speech darted chiefly vs Herod and Herodias iv 143(T) S. so orders his answer that they might perceive Herod; sentence of S. stricter than his custom was; knowing our S. to be friend of John the Baptist iv 144(T) if S. made answer directly; our S. condemns not all divorce but injury in divorce iv 145(T) thing S. aims to rectify; S. aims not to revoke statutes of Moses iv 146(T) sentence of S. will appear nothing so strict; unbend frown of S. into compassion and gentleness so abundant in S.'s actions, office, doctrine iv 147(T) law our S. cites forbidding divorce iv 148(T) that S. taught them no better; that S. uses most vulgar, most animal argument iv 149(T) words of S. pronouncing contrary; truer meaning of S.'s reply iv 153(T) vindication of S.'s words; interchangeably used by S. and Pharisees iv 163(T) what carpenter was doing, meaning S. iv 168(T) soften vehement speeches of S. iv 174(T) S. mainly intends to rebuke

SAVIOUR

Herod iv 175(T) explains what kind of causes S. meant iv 177(T) S. purposely chose word, fornication iv 179(T) no need for S. to grant divorce for adultery; why did S. shape answer to corruption of that age iv 180(T) Apostle deeply fined in contradiction vs S.; Spanheim confesses S.'s word to be limited; says S. speaks of collusion of changing wives iv 183(T) our S. prohibited only divorces made through malice; our S. spoke chiefly vs putting away for casual disagreements; office of our S. had no such purpose in Gospel iv 185(T) S. spoke in that fierceness and abstruse intricacy to amuse tempters; to admonish Herod iv 186(T) if S.'s sentence be fair; no unwonted thing not to understand S. in easier things iv 187(T) intimates what S. taught before iv 189(T) matrimony S. bids us hate and forsake iv 192(T) guesses vehemence of S. was vs Herod; Tertullian believed S. did not forbid divorce from unworthy yoke; Origen declares he believed S. did not confine divorce to adultery iv 209(T) how primitive church understood S.'s words on divorce; wisdom and piety of that purest age received no hindrance from S.'s words iv 214(T) shows how Leo understood words of S. iv 217(T) exposition of S.'s sentence not new or licentious iv 218(T) if adultery be excepted by S. iv 246(C) if Mosaic law were abrogated by S. iv 260(C) countermand our S. gave to young John iv 352(AR) how our S. favored tyrants v 23(TE) woe denounced by S. for straining at gnat v 96(K2) many would be one with S. whom our S. will not know; have no right to S.'s crown of thorns; to wear thorns as S. wore them not given to v 137(K6) as our S. answered Jews v 162(K9) easy to say over what our S. said v 163(K9) S. coming to reform his church v 184(K11) 2 legacies left by S. to disciples v 213(K14) S. spoke evil of bad magistrates v 219(K15) likens rejection of liturgy to crucifixion of S. v

SAVIOUR

220(K16) price above that of Judas for S. v 257(K23) king not imitating S. at death v 305(K28) few ages since ascension of S. vi 4(CP) my inference is, rather S.'s own vi 9(CP) lest worse woe arrive than S. denounced vi 24(CP) Paul conformable to what S. taught vi 29(CP) by redemption of S. to be filial only towards God; sacred liberty our S. purchased for them vi 32(CP) S. says, laborer is worthy vi 48(H) our S. declared by light of reason and of equity on recompense vi 50(H) S. denouncing woes to Pharisees; S. spake to those observing law of Moses vi 60(H) where Apostle cites this saying of S.; S. ordained no certain maintenance for apostles or ministers vi 62(H) S. declares himself anointed to preach to poor vi 75(H) if ministers would imitate S. vi 76(H) precepts of our S., *Matt.* x.7 vi 86(H) nothing more blasphemous vs S. vi 97(H) foolish builder mentioned by S. vi 117(W) commonwealth plainly enjoined by S. vi 119(W) coming of Christ only worthy as he is our only S. vi 133(W) acknowledge Christ both God and S. vi 169(TR) coat of our S. without seam vi 176(TR) S. or any of his Apostles never took upon them to meddle with state vi 257(O) God raised up S. for Israel; God did same for us vii 217(1D4) write what befell Britons from 53 years before birth of S. x 32(B2) leave them as bids our S. x 135(B3) Augustine bearing painted image of S. x 144(B4) Constantine presents Volodimir with part of S.'s cross x 350(HM4) sanctified cut-throats professing to be servants and disciples of our S. Christ xiii 357(SL110) the Father, Jehovah, often called by the prophets S.; also so called in NT xiv 327(CD1.5) why Father is often called our S. xv 255(CD1.14) might have recourse to righteousness of promised S. xvi 103(CD1.26) faith in fully revealed S. xvi 187(CD1.28) on person of Jesus our S. xviii 342(MAR) Saviour, seizure of ship S. xiii 207(SL64)

SAVOY

Savonarola, S. complains of lukewarm reformers xiii 125(A2) S. having received excommunication disregarded it; defence a pretty parable; S. shows one ought obey spirit rather than letter of law xviii 165(CB)
 Savor, to each meaning s. we apply ii 296(PL9.1019) fruits of more pleasing s. ii 346(PL11.26) meats of noblest sort and s. ii 436(PR2.342) as Gospel is said to be s. of death to some xiv 143(CD1.4)
 Savoy, to Immanuel, duke of S. on reported edict vs Waldenses xiii 157(SL51) how unmercifully duke of S. has acted; have written to duke of S. xiii 165(SL52) duke of S. has totally ruined his subjects xiii 167(SL53) Gustavus Adolphus asked to write duke of S. xiii 169(SL53) edict of duke of S. has now reached United Provinces: Cromwell has written; urges United Provinces to write xiii 171(SL54) we have written to duke of S. xiii 173(SL54) Waldenses under protection and jurisdiction of duke of S. xiii 175(SL55) have written to Duke of S. xiii 177(SL55) massacre of Protestants in S.; Louis XIV admonished duke of S. to forbear such cruelty; envoy extraordinary sent to S. xiii 181(SL56) that Louis XIV will not give permission to help duke of S. xiii 185(SL56) have sent letters to duke of S.; if S. persist; some hope that anger of most serene duke may be assuaged xiii 189(SL58) Protestants whom S. persecutes xiii 189(SL59) Louis XIV asked to use influence with duke of S. xiii 355(SL110) letters ambassadors wrote to duke of S. xiii 361(SL111) Piedmontese in duke of S.'s territory xiii 367(SL112) to duke of S. xiii 437(SL138) lamentable complaints from people inhabiting valleys within domains of duke of S.; joined with other forces belonging to S. xiii 441(SL139) dukes of S. have treated Piedmontese subjects; Louis XIV has such interest with duke of S. xiii 443(SL139) first draft of Morland's address to duke of S. and his mother; ancient friendship of our kings for house of S. xiii 477(SL152)

SAVOY

ancient alliance of our kings with house of S. xiii 483(SL153) Greeks learned jousting from nobles of S. xviii 206(CB) Savoyard, pursued retreating S. xiii 357 (SL110)
 Saw, Roman censor without juridical sword or s. iii 251(CG2.3)
 Saws, with their grave s. in slumber lie 1 89(CO110) saw large statues asunder with iron s. and sand xviii 261(CM)
 Saxo, in S.'s book of names interpreted as nests xviii 329(MAR)
 Saxon, Rumor tells that S. captains have prepared arms 1 190(EL4.74) if ever I break S. phalanxes 1 292(MA84) greater lord than S. king the Confessor iii 375 (Dp) Lotharius the S. iv 219(T) S. council iv 248(C) youth to study S. and common laws iv 285(E) produce S. laws for tithes vi 66(H) S. kings who had partners in government vii 409(1D8) Parliament in S. times called vii 423 (1D8) Parliaments more ancient than S. chronicles vii 427(1D8) Alfred wrote the Molmutine laws in S. x 23(B1) British historians fled S. invasion x 33(B2) corn from Britain when S. pirates hindered not x 94(B2) Roman emperors maintained a commander called Count of the S. shore x 114(B3) S. writer quotes words of Britons in sending for Saxons x 115(B3) S. earl Wipped gave name to Wippeds-fleet x 120(B3) when most of S. forces had departed; account of Ella the S. x 123(B3) death of Hengist, first S. king of Kent x 124(B3) Porta another S. arrives x 125(B3) not to follow S. relaters of history exclusively x 127(B3) no time since first S. war x 130(B3) Britons content with quiet from S. enemies; Ida the S. x 131(B3) Britons gave not S. neighbors means of conversion x 142(B4) Ethelfrid wastes Britons more than any S. king before x 146(B4) Bede reckons that Redwald becomes superior to other S. kings x 153(B4) S. Christianity no better than paganism x 159(B4) Ina made good laws, first of S. left today x 178(B4) vs Athelstan a S. or English-

SAXON

man x 193(B4) 2 S. leaders slain in battle by river Carr x 199(B5) at Mertun S. part lost heavily x 210(B5) Alfred conned S. poems day and night in his youth x 220 (B5) Athelstan's laws extant with those of other S. kings x 238(B5) Edmund's law to be seen among those of other S. kings x 240(B5) S. glory dies with Edgar x 248(B5) Canute commanded ancient S. laws to be observed x 280(B6) Alfred profoundly versed in S. poetry xviii 139(CB)
 Saxon Annalist, S.'s authority is elder; says Ethelstan was son of Ethelwolf x 200(B5) S. sets down events perplexly; not gifted with utterance x 220(B5) S. on battle of Brunanburg; comment x 233(B5)
 Saxon Annals, *see* Anglo-Saxon Chronicle
 Saxon Chronicle, *see* Anglo-Saxon Chronicle
 Saxon, South, Edelwalk, S. S. king, slain by Kedwalla x 172(B4)
 Saxon, West, Alfred incorporated Mercian law into the W. S. x 26(B1) before W. S. kingdom, Uffa king of East Angles x 126 (B3) W. S. kingdom put an end to all other Saxon kingdoms x 141(B4) exploits of Kelwulf the W. S. not likely x 146(B4) Kinegils and Cuichelm, W. S. kings fight Penda of Mercia x 158(B4) Kinegils the W. S. dying leaves kingdom to son Kenwalk x 162(B4) Kenwalk, the W. S. x 163(B4) Kenwalk the W. S. in various battles; W. S. country wasted by Wulfer x 168(B4) W. S. king Kentwin chased Welsh-Britons to shore x 171 (B4) story of Kedwalla, W. S. king x 172(B4) Ina, W. S. king fought vs Gerent, king of Wales x 177(B4) W. S. Ecbert drives out Swithred, E. Saxon x 181(B4) Cuthred the W. S. x 182(B4) Kinwulf the W. S. gives proof of valor vs Welsh x 184(B4) unfortunate end of Kinwulf the W. S. x 185(B4) Ecbert, famous W. S., unites 7 kingdoms of England x 191(B4) lesser kingdoms revolt from W. S. yoke x 198(B5) Ethelwulf content with ancient W. S. bounds x 200 (B5) Danish historian contributes nothing

SAXON

ing from landing of Danes in reign of W. S. Brithric x 252(B6) Inas the W. S. xviii 201(CB)

Saxons, unless we make our S. a limb of them rv 219(T) Alfred first absolute monarch of S. v 299(K28) Belfast Presbyterians not to be compared with S. vi 271(O) laws of S. on punishing kings; S. sprang from Germans; Parliament in high authority among ancestors of S. vii 437(1D8) early S. required oath of kings vii 439(1D8) Belgic and Armorican seas infested by S. x 89(B2) S. harry south coast x 95(B2) S. attack Britons from German seas x 97(B2) S. and Picts join forces vs Britons; no new thing for S. to join Picts; S. before living in Britain had custom of joining Picts x 108(B3) S. flee leaving spoil to Britons x 109(B3) S. invited to Britain by council of Britons under Vortigern; S. a barbarous and heathen nation, famous for cruelties and robberies x 113(B3) S. thought by good writers to be descended from the Sacæ, a kind of Scythian x 114(B3) Britons send ambassadors to S. with great gifts; speech of Britons to S. on inviting them to Britain; S. agree to be faithful friends; S. consulting their gods first; furnish out 3 kyules; S. promise to be faithful friends to Britons x 115(B3) S. defeat Scots and Picts x 116(B3) S. demand more pay; threaten war; attacked by Guortimer; S. in league with Scots and Picts waste all Britain x 118(B3) exiles driven out by S.; Vortigern fled to Wales, partly for fear of S.; S. found isle easy to subdue; returned home after their conquest; S. besieged in Isle of Thanet x 119(B3) ancientest annals of S. on Hengist x 120(B3) S. put to hard shifts; S. fought with in Kent x 121(B3) for that cause invited in S. x 122(B3) if fear of Ambrose induced Vortigern to call in S. x 123(B3) S. kill many Britons; S. constrained to send home for supplies doubtful; Ella had rule of provinces of S. this side Humber x 124(B3) S. foiled as often as the Britons; Arthur's 12 battles vs S. x 127(B3) how S. gained upon

SAXONS

Arthur everywhere; S. increased in Arthur's time by fresh supplies from Germany; battle of Mt. Badon where S. were hemmed in; gave important blow to S. x 129(B3) meet with little war between Britons and S. x 130(B3) from S. Arthur had no peace till x 131(B3) Ethelbert first to raise civil war among S. x 133(B3) clergy worse than when S. came in x 134(B3) S. begin in 571 to attack Britons; Britons force S. to retire; last of those S. who raised achievements to monarchy was Crida x 138(B3) Keaulin had been sole king of S. on this side Humber x 139(B3) S. had reduced Mouric to extremes; Teudric and Mouric defeat S. x 140(B3) S. grown up now to 7 absolute kingdoms; civil wars x 141(B4) S. have Christian faith preached to them x 142(B4) knowledge of another God than S. knew x 143(B4) Ethelbert first Christian king of S. x 150(B4) liberal arts flourish among the S. x 169(B4) military valor of S. begins to decay x 174(B4) 2 priests piously affected to souls of old S. x 176(B4) Ina first crowned king of England and Wales since S. came x 178(B4) this history gathered out of Bede chiefly for time since S. arrived x 179(B4) Danes as barbarous as S. reputed at first and much more; if S. came from Jutland and Anglen then Danes drove out Danes x 197(B5) S. at coming of Danes full as wicked as ancient Britons x 198(B5) hard to tell from Saxon Annalist whether events refer to Danes or S. x 220(B5) Edmund celebrates his converting S. x 239(B5) Malmsbury says English learned rudeness of outlandish S. x 243(B5) S. call Emma Elgiva x 257(B6) S. lay upon Britons when they were developing a kingdom x 318(Bd) S. calling in foreign aid xviii 212(CB) enemy far crueller than S.; S. had not sufficient victuals and habitations appointed them xviii 329(MAR) battle of Mt. Badon 44 years one month after landing of S. xviii 330(MAR)

Saxons, East, E. S. begin to erect kingdom under Sleda x 126(B3) kingdom of E.

SAXONS

S. x 126(B3m) Buchanan mistitles Keaulin as king of E. S.; E. S. converted by Mellitus x 147(B4) apostasy spread over E. S. x 151(B4) E. S. having expelled Mellitus, reconverted by Oswi x 165(B4) Suidhelm succeeds Sigebert among E. S. x 167(B4) E. S. renounce faith after Swithelm's decease x 169(B4) Sebbi having reigned over E. S. 30 years x 170(B4) Offa, king of E. S., goes to Rome to become a monk x 176(B4) kingdom of E. S. drawing to a period x 181(B4) E. S. ruled by Swithred x 183(B4) many chief E. S. lose lives vs Swane x 258(B6) Sigebert, king of E. S. xviii 180(CB) Sigher of E. S. xviii 241(MS)

Saxons, South, kingdom of the S. S. x 124(B3m) Ella, first king of S. S. dies x 126(B3) Kelwulf makes a bloody war on S. S. x 150(B4) Ethelwald of S. S. gets Isle of Wight from Wulfer x 168(B4) S. S. converted in 678; S. S. remained yet heathen x 171(B4) Lothair fights S. S.; slain x 172(B4) Kedwalla marched easily through S. S. x 173(B4) Albright driven to S. S. for aid x 178(B4) Osmond, king of S. S., becomes a monk x 183(B4) Wulnoth great officer over S. S. x 260(B6)

Saxons, West, Ina, king of W. S., made laws with aid of Witenagemot vii 439(1D8) kingdom of W. S. became sole monarchy of England x 126(B3) kingdom of W. S. x 126(B3m) Keaulin succeeds his father Kenric over W. S. x 132(B3) all kings of W. S. issued from Woden's 3. son x 139(B3) W. S. sore shaken by overthrow at Wodens-beorth and death of Keaulin x 141(B4) Kelwulf reigns over W. S. x 145(B4) Kelwulf leaves kingdom of W. S. to Kinegils and Cuichelm x 150(B4) sons of Sebert perish in war vs W. S. x 151(B4) Cuichelm, one of 2 W. S. kings; Edwin goes vs W. S. to punish treachery of Cuichelm x 154(B4) W. S. anciently called Gevisi, converted x 161(B4) petty kings divide W. S. x 170(B4) Kedwalla having reigned over W. S. 2 yrs x 175(B4) among W.

SAYING

S. Edeldard, who succeeded Ina, died x 181(B4) 3. yr of Birthric, king of W. S., saw Danish ships appear x 186(B4) Ecbert created king of W. S. with general applause x 191(B4) Danes invade the W. S. x 201(B5) W. S. decreed vs queens x 205(B5) Danes invade W. S. as last Britons having any strength x 209(B5) W. S. damaged by Danes of Northumberland and E. Angles x 219(B5) Edward and his W. S. go to Passham on the Ouse x 228(B5) Athelstan leads W. S. vs Anlaf x 235(B5) after the revolt Edwi was left king of W. S. only x 242(B5) Ethelred levies army from W. S. vs Danes x 259(B6) Danes betake themselves to W. S. x 263(B6) W. S. join Canute x 268(B6) Edmund hastens to W. S. who receive him x 270(B6) Canute speeds to W. S. to anticipate Edmund x 271(B6) Edmund returns to W. S. from Sherastan; Edmund with W. S. raises siege of London x 272(B6) decision at Olaneg that Edmund rule W. S. x 274(B6) Canute dividing kingdom, keeps W. S. to rule x 276(B6) W. S. stood with Godwin for Hardicanute x 282(B6) Harold, now duke of W. S., sets out to punish Griffin x 301(B6) Inas king of W. S. xviii 166(CB) Sigerbert, tyrant of W. S. xviii 181(CB) Sigebert tyrant of W. S.; Ceaulin, king of W. S. xviii 242(MS) Kinewulf king of W. S. slain; Brightrick of W. S. poisoned by wife xviii 243(MS)

Saxony, duke of S. warred vs Charles V v 27(TE) Saxons seized parts of Germany and Netherlands since called S. x 114(B3) custom of Saxons in S. to send out colonies x 116(B3) Saxons besieged in Isle of Thanet get supplies from S. x 119(B3) Ella peoples Kent from old S. x 124(B3) Arthur should have made war in Old S. x 131(B3) Maurice, elector of S. xviii 157(CB)

Saying, s. was common about wooden chalices and golden priests iii 25(R1nm) as s. is, God sends the meat iii 176(Aps) if knowledge were no burden, as common s. is iii 229(CG2p) though it may

seem a hard s. III 315(AP) s. of Peter III 425(D1.13) all men cannot receive this s.; what s. is this III 460(D2.9) that this s. of Christ can be no law III 481(D2.17) scarce one s. in Gospel but must be read with limitations III 490(D2.19) this s. of Christ cannot be temporal law IV 186(T) deciding not by a particular s. here or there IV 188(T) s. of Solomon is a proverb IV 252(C) king usurps a common s. V 200(K12) how false and deceivable common s. is VI 40(CP) where Apostle cites this s. of Christ VI 62(H) so long ago out of date is that true s. VI 92(H) hence common s., king can do no wrong VII 419(1D8) if any wise s. fell from worthless man; s. to be taken down; s. conferred by lot on man of virtue and prudence VIII 49(2D) common s., art imitates nature XI 11(LOp) common s., whatever is cause of a cause . . . XI 39(LO 1.4) common s., all things are contradictories XI 137(LO1.16) s. not less true than old XII 289(EP) appeared to disciples a new and hard s. XV 177(CD1.10) remarkable is s. of Sir Thomas Rocksby XVIII 144(CB) turn witty s. into clumsy jest XVIII 146(CB) cites s. of Pindar; doubts if s. is Pindar's XVIII 276(MAR) scholiast mentions this Pindaric s. XVIII 280(MAR) opposite is s. of Anacreon XVIII 283(MAR) s. of Alphonso, king of Arragon XVIII 291(MAR) s. of *fronti nulla fides* XVIII 495(ACM)

Sayings, many the s. of the wise I 360(SA 652) s. laid up, portending II 428(PR 2.104) if we examine all Christ's s. III 449(D2.6) otherwise many s. would be strange and repugnant riddles III 491(D2.19) where are else our grave and faithful s. IV 156(T) grave s. of Ambrose are but knacks IV 212(T) golden s. of philosophy not becoming to kings V 133(K6) arguments other than affected s. V 163(K9) not hard to borrow holy s. from Bible V 264(K25) make bare s. of clergy authentic with people VI 264(O) ineffectual s. of Pharisees VII 241(1D4) s. of wise men are common testimony XI 287

(LO1.33) rather harsh s. vs pope in Latin poems XII 51(FE10) empty coffers of elegant s. XII 213(PO6) my salty s. should not be toothless; then my salties would be perfect XII 245(PO6)

Scab, leave unwashed so foul a s. of Egypt IV 113(T)

Scæva, S. Roman soldier swims safely back to Cæsar's forces; make Cæsar less understand than S. x 38(B2)

Scaffold, if Parliament may pluck king's friends and counsellors from his lap to s. VII 457(1D9) king on s. gave commands to bishop VIII 175(2D)

Scaffolding, this was but as the s. of new edifice III 156(A13) high office but as s. of church III 219(CG1.6)

Scaffolds, on banks and s. where throng might stand I 394(SA1610)

Scaldis, 2. battle between Brutus and Brunchild at mouth of S. in Henault x 17(B1)

Scale, in the ascending s. of heaven II 119(PL4.354) knew his mounted s. aloft II 142(PL4.1014) flowers and fruits by gradual s. sublimed II 161(PL5.483) taught s. of nature set II 162(PL5.509) in even s. the battle II 186(PL6.245) love is the s. by which II 256(PL8.591) will left in even s. II 306(PL10.47) lay siege by s. II 369(PL11.656) in much uneven s. thou weighest II 430(PR2.173) certain s. of duties III 411(D1.8)

Scaled, s. with short ladder IV 254(C)

Scales, God set s. of Fates in perfect balance I 262(NS35) hung forth his golden s. II 142(PL4.997) by the S., as deep as Capricorn II 328(PL10.676) taking off by degrees inveterate s. of our sight III 145(A4) s. fell from Paul's eyes III 224(CG 1.7) when good of man comes into s. III 429(D2.1) God weighing in perfect s. of his justice IV 161(T) one syllable of his breath put into s. V 129(K6)

Scaliger, S.'s definition of mime III 293(AP) S.'s definition of number XI 59(LO1.7) according to S. XII 303(MC34 nm) S. in preface to *Manilius* wonders how this can be made consistent with astronomy XVIII 310(MAR) I conjectured

SCALIGER

word which later I found S. had also; S. on *Lycophron* 994,1049 xviii 324(MAR) S. *apud Can.* xviii 325(MAR)

Scaly, in many a s. fold ii 61(PL2.651)

Scan, could s. without articulating iii 328 (AP) one who will s. with more than literal wisdom iii 427(D1.14)

Scandal, brought s. to Israel i 353(SA453) even to that hill of s. ii 23(PL1.416) we are sore s. to reformed churches iii 6(R1) public satisfaction given by those who have caused public s. iii 259(CG2.3) if unchastity in woman be s. iii 306(AP) s. of ceremonies be thrown out iii 365 (AP) would be less s. to divorce iii 427 (D1.14) peaceful divorce is less in s. iii 480(D2.16) that Bucer and Fagius be not sued for license to s. of church iv 20 (M) opinion held without s. iv 63(T) pluralities to s. of religion v 6(TE) give s. to all men v 42(TE) king's actions cause of more s. v 139(K7) vanity, superstition, misdevotion of king's chapel a s. v 263(K24) force not justified in punishing s. to others vi 33(CP) a taken s. not a given s.; lest magistrate when he goes about to take away s. take liberty; uncertain whether s. is given or taken vi 34(CP) none more cautious of giving s. than Paul vi 35(CP) that Salmasius should to s. of true scholarship vii 297 (1D5) lest your face be seen to s. of all men viii 201(2D) full of s. vs commonwealth ix 103(SD) More is s. of world ix 107(SD) no discussion of More without s. ix 205(SD) might give s. to weak ix 211(SD) accused of having defamed by s. ix 221(SD) to s. of their pastorlike profession x 322(Bd) exposing Christian name to s. xiii 323(SL100) this same heaven-offending s. xiii 357(SL110)

Scandalize, daily s. our conscience iii 409 (D1.8) has not forborne to s. author iv 65(T) s. his church with filthy love of gain v 45(TE) justly s. any papist v 139 (K7)

Scandalized, when people are s. by forced prayer iii 349(AP) some s. in what they expected to be new x 323(Bd)

SCANDALS

Scandalous, in nothing to comply s. i 387 (SA1409) by s. and base conforming iii 130(A2) think to confute by s. misnaming iii 216(CG1.6) nonconformists not accused of s. living iii 359(AP) doctrine reputed new and s. iv 16(M) divorce for s. demeanor iv 225(T) this order avails nothing to suppressing s. books iv 297(AR) written things s. to honest life iv 328(AR) many human laws found s. v 281(K27) removing s. works of idolatry vi 20(CP) why what to other Protestants is orthodoxal to us is s. vi 29(CP) short but s. night of interruption vi 43 (Hd) tithes and fees are s. vi 73(H) to all nations most illegal and s. vi 102 (LF) s. to be commended by you vii 341(1D5) book beyond example s. viii 5(2D) from his s. life viii 29(2D) More defiling ministry with s. manners viii 31 (2D) while professing glory of God you pursue most s. courses viii 89(2D) admitting s. actions of yours ix 11(SD) answer concerning your s. behavior ix 13 (SD) only one privy to writing of that most s. libel ix 37(SD) More by publication of a s. libel ix 83(SD) justly suspected of being s. productions ix 129(SD) inquiry on s. behavior of their pastor ix 137(SD) to reprobate what is s. ix 181 (SD) how s. the memory you left at Geneva ix 197(SD) by report nowise vague found to be person of s. life ix 219 (SD) inflict reproof upon character outrageously s. ix 227(SD) accused of most s. act committed by you in garden ix 233(SDs) loathsome for your s. life ix 247(SDs) more s. at home, more noisy abroad ix 257(SDs) I charge you with s. deeds you have done ix 259(SDs) this libel work of most s. of scoundrels ix 263 (SDs) men pre-eminently s. ix 267(SDs) confess by your silence you injured in most s. way ix 293(SDs) extremely s. in this our republic xiii 129(SL43)

Scandalously, any papist more s. vs reformation v 229(K17) when your actions are s. obscene ix 81(SD)

Scandals, costly and dear-bought s. iii 54

SCANDALS

(R2) your bolder face to set forward any innovations or s. in church III 121 (A2) careful hands sooner bent to remove and expel men from s. than s. from men III 130(A2) vs repeated s. no remedy but divorce III 409(D1.8) vex and wound with thousand s. III 414(D1.8) to dwell with all s. IV 199(T) never prays that s. of his clergy V 140(K7) best way to wipe off s. V 213(K15) king laying s. before them V 228(K17) s. of mixed hypocrites V 249(K20) s. shall not go unpunished with Christian liberty; men exhorted to beware of s. in Christian liberty VI 34(CP) s. taken and such like XII 322(EC38) common enemies will create new s. XIII 247(SL76)

Scanned, sentences rightly s. V 124(K5)

Scanning, whether church government in Bible be Presbyterian or prelatical cannot be brought to s. III 184(CG1.1)

Scantling, pretty s. of Constantine's knowledge III 23(R1)

Scapegrace, beware lest from son he become s. XII 245(PO6)

Scar, commonly adduced concerning a s. XII 183(PO4)

Scaramouch, checkered like s. IX 65(SD)

Scarborough, treacherous hostility at S. V 236(K18)

Scarecrow, let us not fear a s. III 73(R2) s. sins at home III 373(Dp) you, landless homeless worthless straw-stuffed s. knight VII 33(1Dp)

Scarecrows, new apostate s. V 5(TE)

Scare-Wolf, most loose-lived Lupercus or S. VII 323(1D5)

Scarf, her purfled s. I 122(CO994)

Scarifies, he s. III 255(CG2.3)

Scatterings, s. of Puritans by bishops III 52 (R2)

Scavenger, this rude s. calls that suburb sink III 298(AP)

Scazons, S. to Salsilli I 282(ASc)

Scene, first s. discovers wild wood I 85 (COc) s. changes to stately palace I 109 (CO657c) the s. changes I 121(COc) not divided into act and s. I 333(SAp) s. before prison in Gaza I 336(SA) a

SCEPTER

silvan s. II 111(PL4.140) prepare thee for another s. II 368(PL11.637) to unfold some active s. II 432(PR2.239) in the midst a woody s. II 434(PR2.294) Romans from the daily s. effeminate II 464(PR4.142) brings on such a s. of cloud and tempest IV 90(T) life of man is likened to s. IV 271(C) measure of masking s. V 67(Kp) on s. king thrusts out first an antimask V 247(K20) widest s. of Ormond's glory VI 252(O) whole s. framed to fit name Albion X 5(B1) many kings in Britain acting little more than mute person in a s. X 185(B4) Huntingdon relates with great s. of circumstance X 280(B6) s. before Lot's gate XVIII 233(MS) s.: Jezreel XVIII 238 (MS) s.: the court XVIII 239(MS) s. of *Christus Patiens* in garden XVIII 240(MS) first s. may begin with ghost of Alfred, 2. son of Ethelred XVIII 244(MS)

Scenes, these latest s. I 23(PA22) to change in s. II 3(PLpv22) s. and acts of *Revelation* III 238(CG2p) Plautus and Nævius borrowed s. IV 301(AR)

Scene-work, grave controversies likened to s. III 293(AP)

Scenic, fable for s. representation VIII 173 (2D) 2 verses corresponding with s. exordium of mourner IX 61(SD)

Scent, by the s. conceived I 351(SA390) amber s. I 362(SA720) quickened at the s. II 281(PL9.587) such a s. I draw II 314(PL10.267) s. of living carcasses II 314(PL10.277) hot s. of affection to pluralities III 108(A1) if quick s. of these discerners had been IV 125(T) following hot s. of double livings V 58(TE) rest have not lost their s. V 185(K11) caught the s. of this glozing doctor IX 185(SD)

Scents, season prime for sweetest s. II 267 (PL9.200) sweetness of s. of flowers at dawn XII 289(EP)

Scepter, new-entrusted s. I 86(CO36) Lo-crine that had the s. from his father I 116(CO827) in his hand a s. I 383(SA 1303) with iron s. rule us here II 49 (PL2.327) weakening s. of old Night

SCEPTER

11 73(PL2.1002) thy regal s. lay by; for regal s. no more need 11 89(PL3.339) with diadem and s. high advanced 11 109(PL4.90) by right endued with regal s. 11 173(PL5.816) that golden s. 11 175(PL5.886) s. and power I assume 11 204(PL6.730) Son o'er his s. bowing 11 204(PL6.746) at last they seize the s. 11 391(PL12.357) gain a s., ofttest better missed 11 441(PR2.486) David's full s. sway 11 456(PR3.405) ere thou of Israel's s. 11 476(PR4.480) Christ's s. un-operative but in spiritual things 11 42(R2) s. of David 11 63(R2) fall under iron s. of anger of Christ 11 69(R2) take up that unlimited s. 11 148(A4) tyrant come to grasp s. 11 271(CG2c) since Parliament which first put s. into his hand 11 63(M) discipline they boast is throne and s. of Christ 11 38(TE) s. found so hot 11 195(B4) Edgar coming at 16 to license of a s. 11 248(B5)

Sceptered, justice descending from her s. royalty 11 473(D2.14)

Sceptic, if any s. doubt 11 25(TE)

Sceptics, a 3. sort doubted all 11 469(PR 4.296) counterbalances cautious uncertainty of s. 11 281(PO7)

Seva, sons of S. the Jew 11 259(K24)

Schaffhusen, to senators of evangelic canton of S. 11 117(SL40)

Schaumburg, William, count in S. 11 291(SL88)

Schememites, S. punished for adopting a new religion inconsiderately 11 79(CD 2.4)

Scheme, Christ answers in vehement s. 11 168(T) ponder over entire s. of things 11 255(PO7)

Schemes, supernal influence of s. 11 418(D1.10)

Schickard, *Jus regium. Theor.* vii. xviii 186(CB)

Schism, condition of English churches no better than a s. 11 6(R1) our prelatical s. 11 52(R2) come from s. to unity 11 62(R2) cried down the truth for novelty, s. 11 146(A4) prelacy not set up for prevention of s. 11 209(CG1.6t) tra-

SCHISM

dition taught that bishop was elevated for prevention of s.; Christ and Apostles warned of s.; would God set up government not able to oppose s.; s. was even in household of Christ; in *Acts of Apostles* noise of s. almost drowned proclaiming of Gospel; if prelacy had been esteemed a remedy against s. 11 210(CG 1.6) worthy Clement wrote them to lay aside s.; so far from removing s. that if s. parted before, it now mangled 11 211(CG1.6) prelacy not an impeacher of s.; man brought forth to himself on church s. of apostacy 11 212(CG1.6) if to quiet s. there must be one head; all diameters of s. may meet in center of one falsehood; not prevention of s. but s. itself; prelates only mauls of s. 11 213(CG1.6) do they keep away s.; if to persecute good Christians is to keep away s., they keep away s.; Italy and Spain are kept from s.; prelates have kept s. away from England 11 214(CG1.6) does government strain at gnats of s.; whose only s. was to have spoken truth; this the s. you hate most; set up to remove a pretended s.; if s. would pardon you that; that s. would be sorest s. to you 11 215(CG1.6) apprehend how you prevent s.; hinder all good means of preventing s. 11 217(CG1.6) darn up rents of s. by calling council; as often as any great s. disparts the church; their forked miters, the badge of s.; council prove greatest s. of all 11 218(CG1.6) timeliest prevention of s. is to preach Gospel; how, O prelates, should you remove s.; how should you not remove and oppose all means of removing s.; when prelacy is a s. itself 11 219(CG1.6) discharge your trust, prevent s. 11 220(CG1.6) tell us that you prevent s., though s. and combustion be very issue of your bodies 11 221(CG1.6) lest s. should increase; instead of s. a bloody and inhuman rebellion 11 225(CG1.7) prelates boast themselves only bridlers of s. 11 226(CG1.7) closing s. of a sliced prayer 11 352(AP) Christian faith once a s. 11 321(AR) lest

SCHISM

he should drop a s. iv 324(AR) fantastic terrors of sect and s. iv 341(AR) defame with odious name of s.; wisdom, valor, justice, constancy now called s. v 73(Kp) king so great an enemy to s. v 139(K7) Parliament wanted not to be s. from other Protestants v 183(K11) episcopacy has marks of s. and sectarianism; church of England not sole judge of s. v 206(K13) remove reformation as greatest s. v 267(K25) urges son to persevere in antipapal s. v 279(K27) church that sets up distinct faith or government is s. v 280(K27) not suffering any despicable s. v 285(K27) heresy seems to differ little from s. in NT; s. signifies division in worst sense; would make heresy worse than s. vi 12(CP) if we mean not s. from best reformed churches vi 29(CP) church liable to changes, as through s. vi 83(H) Charles I regarded Presbyterianism the chief s. vi 143(W) *Of True Religion, Heresy, S., Toleration* vi 165(TRt) s. defined; s. may be in true church or false; s. need not mean breaking of communion vi 168(TR) covenant enjoins extirpation of s.; no work of civil sword vi 262(O)

Schismatic, to suppress Wyclif as a s. iv 340(AR) as if he should say a catholic s. vi 167(TR)

Schismatical, prelacy most dividing and s. form iii 218(CG1.6) s. proposals v 110(K4) mere s. name v 139(K7) in being more universal is but more s. v 206(K13) count all Protestant churches erroneous and s. v 281(K27)

Schismatics, be ashamed to tell Parliament ye curb s.; where are s. with whom prelates hold such hot skirmish; those s. whose only schism was to have spoke the truth iii 215(CG1.6) terrible name of s. iii 216(CG1.6) apprehend who are your s. iii 217(CG1.6) wars with good Christians under name of s. iii 226(CG1.7) under names of horrible s. iii 274(CG2c) yet these are men cried out vs for s. iv 342(AR) deal gently with leading s. iv 351(AR) what s. have had

SCHOLAR

no bishops v 232(K17) Presbyterians as consistorian s.; you and your prelatical party are more s. vi 162(BN)

Schismless, peace and good of church not terminated in s. estate of one or two kingdoms iii 213(CG1.6)

Schisms, that s. among us ought to hasten reformation iii 222(CG1.7t) if licensing to prevent sects and s. iv 321(AR) instead of suppressing sects and s. it invests them with reputation iv 332(AR) some complain of s. and sects iv 339(AR) irrational men who did not consider there must be s. iv 342(AR) hope better of these supposed sects and s. iv 343(AR) would prognosticate year of sects and s. iv 344(AR) Lord Brooke on sects and s. iv 346(AR) subdichotomies of petty s. iv 349(AR) chief cause why sects and s. abound iv 350(AR) doctrine of deposing kings not learned among s. v 7(TE) sorry to see s. v 248(K2onm) ministers more zealous vs s. than vs simony v 270(K26) many s. cut off by 2 principles vi 166(TR) s. will be while men are fallible vi 176(TR) hard questions material for s. xviii 138(CB)

Schleswig, Angles from Anglen by city of S. x 116(B3) Frederick, duke of S. xiii 111(SL38)

Schlever, John Frederic, matters propounded by most accomplished S.; S. agent of Frederick William in London xiii 327(SL101)

Schneidewin, S. in *institut.*, 10, *de divort.* iv 268(C)

Scholæ Dialecticæ, S. of Ramus xi 3(LOP) xi 499(LOR)

Scholæ Mathematicæ, by Ramus xi 509(LOR)

Scholæ Physicæ, by Ramus xi 509(LOR)

Scholar, Hemingius, Melancthon's s. iv 103(T) Plato commended reading of Aristophanes to his royal s. Dionysius iv 299(AR) king always most attentive s. v 259(K24) betray ignorance and small-mindedness of our poor s. vii 57(1D1) that Salmasius, ignorant and illiterate, should puff himself up as s. vii 297(1D5)

SCHOLAR

natural desire of honor and repute possesses breast of every s. xii 321(EC38) Marvell is a s. xii 330(EC43) some s. would emend line in Lyons ed. xviii 326(MAR)

Scholarly, ancient and s. writer, Philoponus xii 187(PO4) diligence of one s. man has kept to duty many men xii 259(PO7)

Scholars, some of their devoted s. have begun to argue vs king's supremacy iii 58(R2) as for your young s. that petition for bishoprics iii 160(A13) no one clergy yields so many eminent s. iii 170(A16nm) learn from divers other s. of no thought of making prelates iii 211(CG1.6) among other young s. I was a spectator iii 300(AP) before they became apt s. of this canonistic exposition iv 162(T) English become latest and backwardest s. iv 340(AR) return to be made by s. freely educated vi 80(H) s. hold certainty on time of *Epistle to Romans* vii 173(1D3) that such a liar should be banished from company of s. vii 297(1D5) More explained meaning of own name to s. viii 31(2D) you deserve to be flogged by own s. viii 83(2D) Greek authors edited by Holstenius eagerly received by s. xii 41(FE9) agreement of s. on function of exordium xii 119(PO1) when council meets in Norcia, s. put out; much the same in Velletri xviii 193(CB) kinglets and s. concurred xviii 218(CB) s. can testify of Hobson xviii 359(PAM)

Scholarship, not needing to remove to any other house of s. iv 280(E) Griffith accused of errors in s. vi 157(BN) Salmasius to scandal of all true s. vii 297(1D5) so many men renowned for s. xii 211(PO6)

Scholarships, poor boys with breeding at university on s. vii 92(H)

Scholastic, prelates s. upstarts iii 65(R2) sent home with such a s. burr iii 273(CG2c) praising full of s. foppery iii 332(AP) Gratian, the Tubalcain of s. sophistry iii 505(D2.22) universities not

SCHOLIAST

yet recovered from s. grossness iv 278(E) king with s. flourishes v 94(K2) reject as s. notions vi 169(TR) Prolusion 3 vs s. philosophy xii 159(PO3t) books of s. philosophy abound in delusions and trifling inconsistencies xii 163(PO3) verbal wranglings of s. philosophy have no power to stir passions; invite sluggishness; please no one who is not boorish and hairy of chest; who has secret leanings to controversy; who turns vs sound wisdom xii 165(PO3) all the useless technicalities and empty distinctions of s. barbarism; abstrusest of human sciences, falsely so called xvi 261(CD1.30) Scholastical, mixed with s. trash vi 95(H) Scholasticism, universities the nurseries of empty speculation iii 336(AP) clergy study s. iii 348(AP) barbarism of s. iii 505(D2.22) divines borrow from barbarous ignorance of the schools xiv 209(CD1.5)

Scholastics, shallow commenting of s. iii 376(Dp) s.'s distinction between God's revealed and hidden will; s. impugn integrity of God xiv 109(CD1.4)

Scholia, s. on Pindar and Aristophanes xviii 277(MAR) I write Acesander from s. of Tzetzes xviii 293(MAR)

Scholiast, Eurip. *Or.* 174, ii 473(PR4.399) s. mentions this Pindaric saying xviii 280(MAR) what sign X means in S. xviii 292(MAR) Tzetzes, s. on Lycophron xviii 296(MAR) as s. reads Euripides' *Hecuba*; s. cites this passage in Pindar xviii 299(MAR) see s. on Apollonius of Rhodes, *Argonautica* xviii 304(MAR) s. on *Orestes*, 1389; on *Hecuba*, 838; on *Phænissæ*, 5, 162, 1136, 1166; on Apollonius of Rhodes, iv. 144; on *Hippolytus*, 191; on *Hecuba*, 208, 299 xviii 305(MAR) see s. at 58 of *Hippolytus* xviii 308(MAR) see notes of s. on *Electra*, 534; see s. on Lycophron, 51 infra xviii 320(MAR) see s. on Apollonius; s. says Thestius was king; see s. on Apollonius xviii 321(MAR) see s. p. 80 on Lycophron xviii 322(MAR) s. says this is a proper name; this interpretation of s.

SCHOLIAST

seems too strange xviii 323(MAR) s. on Lycophron, 1204 xviii 325(MAR)
 Scholiasts, Masoreths and rabbinical s. iii 316(AP)
 Scholiazee, he who thinks to s. upon Gospel iv 178(T)
 School, uproar of noisy s. i 174(EL1.90) no s. of atheism i 347(SA297) radiant courts, best s. of best experience ii 450 (PR3.238) ripe age of Gospel should be put to s. again iii 196(CG1.3) no sophister whom Socratic s. refuted iii 202(CG 1.5) would shut his s. doors iii 274 (CG2c) Galilean s. at Tiberias iii 376 (Dp) to s. a proud man iv 143(T) boys at s. might reckon with him iv 236(C) came this doctrine from some s. or sty iv 253(C) academy to be both s. and university iv 280(E) libertine s. of Cyrene never questioned iv 299(AR) what advantage of man over boy at s. iv 324 (AR) even s. of Pythagoras arose in England iv 339(AR) court-breeding and conversation with flatterers bad s. for king v 129(K6) scripture without s. terms vi 78(H) poor boys with breeding at s. on scholarships vi 92(H) s. divinity better unknown; idle sophistry of monks; canker of religion vi 96(H) s. boys could have told you vi 157(BN) style Romish church s. of heresy vi 167 (TR) boy just out of s. vii 23(1Dp) attends grammar s. viii 121(2D) Cromwell's the best s. of military science viii 215(2D) infection spread from doctor over s. ix 219(SD) on testimony of trustees of s.; how you conduct yourself in s. not important to us; not pertinent to question ix 267(SDs) you migrated from sanctuary to s. for better hire ix 283 (SDs) Sigebert instituted s. thought to be Cambridge x 162(B4) Alfred maintained a s. with part of wealth x 222(B5) Ingulf coming from s. x 289(B6) first composition in Greek since he left s. xii 17(FE5) forum in which the bully exercises is saucy s. xii 357(MM53nm)
 Schoolboys, all s.' ferules broken vii 433 (1D8)

SCHOOLS

School-divinity, better no s. known; s. the idle sophistry of monks; canker of religion vi 96(H)
 Schooling, enlarged soul can leave off her severe s. iv 86(T) paying back expenses of s. in England xii 43(FE9)
 School-like, Moses descends to s. way of defining iv 107(T)
 Schoolmaster, God no more a s. of perishable rites iii 256(CG2.3) under law their s. iii 363(AP) law were then a corrupt s. iii 432(D2.2) law as a strict s. iii 508(D2.22) sit another 7 years as s. to tutor Parliament v 181(K11) my good s. vii 45(1D1) Dionysius turned from tyrant to s. vii 75(1D2) experience the best s. xi 437(LO2.13) law might be s. to bring us to righteousness of Christ xvi 131(CD1.27) law was s. to bring men to Christ xvi 179(CD1.28)
 Schoolmasters, come s., pluck this elegant flower vii 343(1D5)
 Schoolmen, liking of clergy for doltish, monastical s. iii 160(A13) s. confident in own sagacity impugned unity of God; s. on arguments purely contradictory xiv 51(CD1.2)
 Schools, call antiquity from old s. of Greece i 101(CO438) let mournful chant ring through all our s. i 178(EL2.24) Plato first brought such monsters into s. i 268 (IPA36) fish in s. that oft bank the mid sea ii 226(PL7.402) s. of ancient sages in Athens ii 468(PR4.251) watered all the s. of Academics ii 469(PR4.277) s. opened in the Reformation iii 5(R1) what they can bring us from s. of Loyola iii 39(R2) s. might be built with money prelates waste on ceremonies iii 55(R2) exercised to tongues and sciences at home and s. iii 235(CG2p) elegiac poets not scarce in s. iii 302(AP) use theorems like professor in s. iv 107(T) too oft idle vacancies in s. iv 278(E) mispending prime youth at s. and universities iv 279(E) like ancient and famous s. iv 287(E) funds anciently given to superstitious uses might build s.; to build competent libraries to these s. vi

SCHOOLS

80(H) Gospel never sent us to s. of philosophy for ministers; bred up for divines in babbling s. vi 98(H) should have own s. in each shire vi 145(W) granting pope s. vi 249(O) bringing into s. men of abandoned characters ix 219(SD) men who are trained in public walks and s. ix 225(SD) Sigebert learned in France manner of their s. x 162(B4) error of the s. in *ab est* and *ad est*; s. stammer out xi 87(LO1.11) Keckermann retains because of custom of s.; such vaporizing should be ejected from s. xi 431(LO2.12) s. fruitful in production of hatreds xii 121(PO1) Pro- lusion 2 given in Public S. xii 149(PO2t) scholastic philosophy has introduced perpetual discord in the s. xii 167(PO3) Error is lord and master in s. xii 175(PO4) nothing heard in s. except absurd dogmas of stupid monks xii 259(PO7) freedom of discussion granted to s. xiv 9(CDP) doctrine not from s. of philosophers xiv 19(CD1.1) s. of the- ology; their twofold necessity in prede- stination problem xiv 71(CD1.3) prac- tice of s. to use predestination in sense of election and also of reprobation; not ap- proved xiv 91(CD1.4) sophisms from barbarous ignorance of s. xiv 209(CD 1.5) trifling distinction between 2 ex- pressions originates in the s. xiv 335(CD 1.5) what is called hypostatic union in the s. xv 267(CD1.14) person is meta- phorical word transferred from stage to s. of theology xv 269(CD1.14) our con- sciences bound by declarations of scrip- ture, not by conclusions of s. xvi 265(CD1.30) Samuel a teacher in s. of pro- phets xvii 361(CD2.15) liberty to erect s. where all arts and sciences may be taught in every city xviii 6(PRO)

Schotti, Andr., *Observat.* ii.43 xviii 320 (MAR)

Schwyz, attitude on religion of people of canton of S. xiii 201(SL62) as if S. axes had been sharpened for our necks xiii 203(SL62)

Science, s. comes to his view i 276(ADP

SCIENCES

90) tree the mother of s. ii 284(PL9. 680) by writing to lay foundations of s. of government iii 37(R2) no liberal s. mounts in contemplation for money iii 162(A13) knowledge of natural causes lower iii 229(CG2p) instrumental s. of trigonometry iv 283(E) Christian reli- gion not harder than other s. vi 75(H) best school of military s. viii 215(2D) all s. would not be measured out to us by bushel viii 239(2D) holy s. of the- ology ix 65(SD) when the esteem of s. and liberal study waxes low, we presume virtue is also low x 33(B2) s. defined xi 9(LOp) s. deals with universals xi 229(LO1.25) Error has invaded all nat- ural s. xii 175(PO4) orator ought to be equipped with arts and all s. xii 249(PO7) s. perceived by intellect xii 261(PO7) confused system makes legal s. obscure xii 277(PO7) ought to be at- tributed not to s. but to man xii 281(PO7) traces of God apparent through- out nature xiv 25(CD1.2)

Sciences, all noble s. attending train of Christian doctrine iii 167(A13) his study of s. iii 235(CG2p) in other s. archi- tects, engineers to aid youth iv 284(E) with our own arts and s. they overcome us; coin all 7 liberal s. out of Bible iv 307(AR) study of learning in her deep- est s. iv 339(AR) bring bill for learning liberal arts and s. vi 92(H) what uni- versity may conduce to other s. I dispute not now vi 93(H) besides all other s. in English vi 94(H) ministers without fetching compass of other arts and s. ex- cept at secondary leisure vi 96(H) meth- od for teaching theoretical s. xi 479(LO 2.17) among s. considered most ancient xii 169(PO3) arts and s. appeared sud- denly among prehistoric men xii 273(PO7) what has been uncertain and in- volved in s. xii 281(PO7) Danzig fit to compare with noblest cities of Europe in care to promote s. xiii 297(SL90) Peter Pet, useful in naval s. xiii 425(SL134) abstrusest of s. xvi 261(CD1.30) schools where s. may be taught xviii 6(PRO)

SCIENTIAL

Sciential, infused s. sap II 290(PL9.837)
 Bible to be reduced to s. rules when
 needful IV 107(T)
 Scientific, had usual s. instruction at Cam-
 bridge VIII 121(2D)
 Scilcester, some say Eldwald was slain at
 S. by Roman wall X 186(B4)
 Sciologist, answer to certain s. XII 73(FE16)
 Sciologists, writers who laughed to scorn s.
 IX 95(SD)
 Scion, prevent extirpation of this most
 ancient s. of purer religion XIII 363(SL
 111)
 Scipio Africanus, her who bore S. the
 height of Rome II 278(PL9.510) he sur-
 named of Africa II 431(PR2.199) young
 S. had brought down the Carthaginian
 pride II 443(PR3.34) young African II
 445(PR3.102) S. on anniversary of battle
 with Hannibal III 144(A4) discipline in
 those perfect armies of S. III 185(CG1.1)
 S. withstood Cato IV 301(AR) Fairfax
 like S. hides himself VIII 217(2D) his
 situation parallel to that of S.; performed
 greatest exploits IX 5(SD) sketch of life;
 when his affairs began to wane; fed on
 own worth; first of generals; superior to
 Hannibal; sent vs Syrians; harassed by
 tribunes; fortified own villa; always the
 same; equal to himself IX 7(SD)
 Scipio, Publius Cornelius, S. excelled in
 wit XII 221(PO6)
 Scipio, ship S. seized by Portuguese XIII
 273(SL84)
 Scipioni, Alberto, tabled with S. I 477
 (HWN)
 Scobel, Henry, S. clerk of Parliament XIII
 117(SL39) S. ordered printing of Dec-
 laration vs Spain as clerk of Council XIII
 563(DS) S., clerk of Parliament XVIII
 35(DEC) S., clerk of Parliament signed
 Answer to 3 Papers XVIII 39(DEC)
 Scoff, if he s. at religion IV 200(T)
 Scoffing, stood s. II 200(PL6.629)
 Scoffs, London has borne profane s. of
 divines III 122(A2)
 Sconce, no s. or fortress X 74(B2)
 Scope, though I know thy s. II 422(PR
 1.494) mark crafty s. of these prelates

SCORN

III 171(A17) general s. of your actions
 III 178(Aps) who heeds drift and s. of
 Christian profession III 184(CGp) no
 law should bind vs prime s. of its insti-
 tution III 390(D1.2) consists not with s.
 of charity III 433(D2.2) true s. of our
 Saviour's will III 470(D2.13) wide from
 proper s. of this place IV 109(T) prin-
 cipal s. of Saviour here IV 142(T) license
 has never more s. than under tyrants V
 1(TE) proper s. of this work V 67(Kp)
 no wide departure from s. of other coun-
 sels V 190(K12) as if parable were not
 to be expounded by general s. VI 27(CP)
 Scorastan, Danes and English fight at S.
 X 268(B6) some say battle at Sherastan
 same as that at S. X 271(B6) battle of
 S. took place before landing of Canute
 X 272(B6)
 Score, still art paying that rigid s. I 352
 (SA433) run upon bankrupt s. III 473
 (D2.14) king left us upon the s. of
 needy enemies V 118(K5)
 Scorn, to s. the sordid world I 18(I63)
 to s. delights and live laborious days I 79
 (L72) of my enemies the s. and gaze
 I 338(SA34) in s. of their proud arms I
 342(SA137) God will be had in s. I 352
 (SA442) deserving s. of all I 354(SA
 494) subject of their cruelty or s. I 360
 (SA646) whether s. or satiate fury II
 14(PL1.178) thrice in spite of s. II 30
 (PL1.619) breathest here s. II 62(PL2.
 697) they who s. shall never taste II 84
 (PL3.199) Satan filled with s. II 136
 (PL4.827) answering s. with s. II 136
 (PL4.834) thus he in s. II 138(PL4.
 902) not to s. the facile gates of hell II
 140(PL4.966) long way through hostile
 s. II 176(PL5.904) with retorted s. II
 176(PL5.906) of his thunder made a s.
 II 200(PL6.632) thou with s. would re-
 sent II 271(PL9.299) matter of s. II 294
 (PL9.951) sound of public s. II 322(PL
 10.509) one man fearless of reproach and
 s. II 374(PL11.811) all his sacred things
 a s. and prey II 390(PL12.341) spectacle
 of s. II 420(PR1.415) Satan added in s.
 II 478(PR4.550) laughed such weak en-

SCORN

ginery to s. III 61(R2) not a more proper object of s. than a false prophet III 107 (Ap) in that day no more be said as in s. III 148(A4) soul never entered but with s. III 162(A13) throwing out s. III 312(AP) to express derision and s. III 314(AP) s. one of those punishments III 317(AP) s. cast upon reformed churches III 354(AP) uncases him to s. and laughter IV 254(C) s. to capitulate V 16(TE) king dismisses Parliament with s. V 77 (K1) make a s. of king for yielding to Parliament; he made s. of his regal oath V 179(K11) More is scandal and s. of world IX 107(SD) More deserves to be laughed to s. IX 199(SD) Roman name become object of s. X 105(B3) required Mellitus in abuse and s. to deliver consecrated bread X 151(B4) lay before them in power s. we are to foreign nations XVIII 3(PRO)

Scorn, another ship called the S. taken by Spaniards XIII 533(DS)

Scorned, helpless thence easily s. I 370 (SA943) bars that s. his indignation II 319(PL10.418)

Scornful, his proud step he s. turned II 125(PL4.536)

Scorns, first be tried by s. II 449(PR3.191) s. attend thee II 473(PR4.387)

Scorpion, arms of the appalling s. I 258 (PE53) draw a s.'s tail behind I 349 (SA360) golden scales yet seen betwixt Astrea and the S. II 142(PL4.998) Satan appeared betwixt Centaur and S. II 316 (PL10.328) s. and asp II 323(PL10.524) martyrs could not refine s. into fish III 120(A2) turned bounty of God into s. IV 84(T)

Scorpionlike, most deadly and s. gift III 448(D2.5)

Scorpions, lest with a whip of s. II 63 (PL2.701) land groans vs whip of s. III 49(R2) prelates ready to let out s. III 76(R2) nation stung by s. of prelates III 326(AP) king's whip of s. V 278(K27) whip of s. VII 227(1D4)

Scot, king calls acts of office to S. favors; king condescended to S. to remove bish-

SCOTCH

ops V 203(K13) king teaches how to be S. and Irish rebel V 212(K14) Presbyter S. that woos king V 289(K27) More is part S., part Frenchman VIII 31(2D) More says that Knox is only S. on my side VIII 203(2D) More is half S., half Frenchman IX 107(SD) Gilbert was a S. X 359(HM4) Lockhart is a S. of noble rank XIII 455(SL145) Council has appointed S. and others to meet Pauw XVIII 57(DECnm)

Scotch, false North I 64(S15.7) S. what d'ye call I 71(FC12) slander of prelates vs S. III 216(CG1.6) S. Protestants renounced obedience to queen regent V 27(TE) English and S. admonished by examples V 43(TE) I need not mention other than Knox among S. divines V 49(TE) 12 subsidies for S. war; S. war condemned by whole nation V 77(K1) tampering with S. army V 99(K3) king tempts S. army; S. uncorrupted by king V 105(K4) king's rendition to S. army V 114(K4) Irish papists in war vs S. Protestants V 190(K12) declared by a S. author; king vainly tempted S. army V 191 (K12) king overtaking S. army; saith S. author V 192(K12) paid not in S. coin V 256(K22) interpretation of Covenant by S. Commissioners V 304(K28) seditious representation from S. Presbytery at Belfast VI 242(O) S. protestation in S. interest VI 267(O) S. Commissioners might boast to have been our teachers VI 268(O) S. Presbyterians granted Chas. I name of king if they kept power VII 243(1D4) S. mercenaries in England VIII 205(2D) Agricola reaches Orcades and other S. Isles X 75(B2) S. annals report how Scots lived after being driven out X 98(B2) S. writers not comparable in antiquity X 106(B3) S. writers on death of king Eugenius X 116(B3) Aidan, S. monk and bishop; Aidan preached in S. or bad English X 161(B4) synod of S. and English bishops to decide time for Easter; return home not yielding to Rome and king X 168(B4) as S. writers witness X 204(B5) Camden places Brunanburg on

SCOTCH

S. borders x 233(B5) S. soldiers fight under Zolkiewsky x 362(HM4) S. stories, rather British of the north parts xviii 245(MS)

Scotch Chron. English p. 68,69; 149; 155; 157,158 xviii 245(MS)

Scotchman, author of *Truths Manifest*, a S. v 155(K9) A. Melville, a S., meets Ramus xi 513(LOR) John Johnson, a S., master of ship xiii 295(SL89)

Scotchmen, *Ecclesiastical History* written by S. of best repute v 29(TE) S. and Presbyterians declared regal power is by covenant v 30(TE)

Scotia, Scots coming into Ireland called it originally S. x 98(B2)

Scotland, James came from the north i 236(QN1) war with S. under Edw. VI iii 7(R1) Camden in his description of S. on bishops iii 15(R1) fraternal war between England and S. iii 60(R2) patience, fortitude, obedience of people of S.; apostrophe to people of S. iii 61(R2) happy union of England and S. iii 68(R2) libels of prelates vs subjects of S. iii 111(A1) Remonstrant calls violence vs church of S. slight iii 118(A1) armies in S.; S. overrun by liturgy iii 175(Aps) Knox, reformer of S. v 28(TE) *Ecclesiastical History of S.*, iv.; attitude of church and state of S. toward kings v 29(TE) no less in England than in S. spoke for punishing of kings v 30(TE) chancellor of S. in speech at Newcastle v 37(TE) work of Knox and others in reforming S. v 49(TE) war vs native country S. v 77(K1) Strafford tried to make hostility between England and S. v 92(K2) conspiracy in S. had been made; king returned from S. dismisses guard v 105(K4) in S. they had handled bishops in more robustious manner v 113(K4) most unjust war vs his subjects of S. v 141(K8) war vs England and S. together v 189(K12) king takes journey to S.; no sooner come into S. king lays plot; commission under great seal of S. v 192(K12) S. was as Judah to king v 204(K13) call in aid brethren of S. v 207

SCOTLAND

(K13) whole realm of S. conform to liturgy v 216(K15) God has begun to punish those in S. who broke covenant v 308(K28) presbyters of late in S. vi 99(H) king refused propositions of Parliament of England and S. vi 112(W) lose with folly all England together with S.; S. which none of our kings could conquer vi 119(W) Parliament conquered Ireland, S. and enemies in England vi 159(BN) libel vs whole reformed church in S. vi 162(BN) Presbytery in S. vi 264(O) Knox first founder of Presbytery in S. vi 266(O) what credit an English protestation in an English interest ought to meet in S. vi 267(O) Parliaments of England and S. declared by actions king tyrant vii 67(1D1) son of Chas. I bewails his father's shortcomings in S. vii 141(1D2) referred to Buchanan on powers of kings in S. vii 415(1D8) Parliament of S. wrote to king on Jan. 13, 1645 vii 489(1D10) England and S. promised to punish traitors vii 509(1D11) condemned king of England was king of S. vii 513(1D11) king promised to annex 4 northern counties to S. vii 521(1D12) Cromwell recalled from Ireland to war in S. viii 221(2D) Overton praised for conduct in war vs S. viii 233(2D) S. anciently called Albania ruled by Albanact x 15(B1) some say wall of Severus was in S., same as Urbicus had walled before x 86(B2) Oswald and Oswi escape into S. x 153(B4) Eanfrid and Oswald, sons of Ethelfrid, lived in S. exiled x 160(B4) Osbert marches into S. vs Donaldu; limits of S. set by treaty with Osbert; Scottish writers wont to extenuate aught done in S. by English x 204(B5) affairs of S. before 1040 obscure to own Mariannus Scotus x 230(B5) Athelstan passes into S. x 232(B5) Gudfert escapes out of S. x 233(B5) Constantine brought whole power of S. to fight Athelstan at Brunanburg x 234(B5) kings of S. held royal stopping places till time of Henry II x 244(B5) Canute goes into S. x 278(B6) Macbeth of S., received Osbern and

SCOTLAND

Hugh, Normans from England x 298(B6)
Siward invades S. x 299(B6) Chancellor
drowned on return from 2. voyage in Pet-
tislego, a bay in S. x 370(HM5) Over-
ton obliged to move to west of S. xii 327
(EC42nm) pay garrisons in north of S.
xii 328(EC42nm) vagabond Scots ex-
pelled from S. menace merchants xiii 13
(SL2) Oliver, Protector of England, S.
and Ireland xiii 141(SL44) battles won
in S.; preparations in 1650 necessitated
proceeding vs S. xviii 13(DEC) affairs in
S. not unprosperous xviii 17(DEC) dif-
ficulties Providence called them to in S.;
God prospering war in S. xviii 21(DEC)
may freely visit throughout S. xviii 97
(ASP) Mary of S. xviii 172(CB) let-
ters of Parliament to pope about realm of
S. xviii 175(CB) S. at first an elective
kingdom; see History of S. xviii 186(CB)
reply of ruler of S. on keeping promises
xviii 189(CB) cardinal of S. xviii 214
(CB) Orcades Islands lying to north of
S. xviii 256(TB)

Scotorum, ludibrium Presbyterorum S.,
basest of men xii 329(EC42nm)

Scots, Darwen stream with blood of S. im-
bru'd 165(S16.7) treaty joined England
to S. 1236(QN4) against our brethren
the S. they attempted malice and rage; S.
by their loyal deeds have honorable name
to posterity iii 226(CG1.7) libels aimed
at S. iii 319(AP) S. sent ambassadors to
Queen Elizabeth; ancestors of S. had pun-
ished kings by death or banishment; S.
were free nation electing and deposing
kings for just causes v 29(TE) S. for
any promise of reward v 105(K4) to S.
only a native king v 114(K4) S. charged
king with breach of laws v 120(K5)
might have given precedence of warring
upon him to his own nation v 138(K7)
S. asked to reconcile 2 positions v 162
(K9) 2 armies by king vs S. v 165(K10)
S. at Newcastle would join his forces v
166(K10) S. constrained to defend them-
selves v 175(K11) king offered 4 north-
ern counties to S. v 192(K12) Irish
rebels not in fault so much as S. v 194

SCOTS

(K12) upon calling in and coming of S.
v 202(K13) demands wherewith S. were
gratified v 203(K13) whether it were S.
design upon England; obtruded new lit-
urgy on S. v 204(K13) S. sent home by
us; English despised S. for imposing
church; S. will find safe interest in friend-
ship of England v 208(K13) S. force
laws from king; S. not baffled with pre-
tence of coronation oath v 234(K17)
king's coming to S. deserved no thanks;
S. had notice of king's trip before v 255
(K22) yielding to hireling army of S. v
256(K22) upon S. delivering king to
English; that S. should sell king v 257
(K23) how pacification kept to S. vi 139
(W) our own subordinate army of S.
surrendered king vi 265(O) S. acted in
dubious good faith; occupied 4 counties;
held king in custody vii 493(1D10) S.
promised to protect king on conditions
vii 499(1D10) 2 wars on S. for cere-
monies vii 519(1D12) king tried to raise
army of S. by bribes; promised S. to an-
nex 4 counties vii 521(1D12) S. in letter
call Charles sacred king; S. whom you
know not; time when S. called king mur-
derer and his execution a sacred deed vii
527(1D12) when Chas. renewed war vs
S. viii 127(2D) no promises exacted by
S.; mercenaries in pay of English; Parlia-
ment's answer to S.; disgrace to Parlia-
ment not to obtain right of S. viii 163
(2D) S. give 3 reasons for deposing
king; angry for not having been asked to
join in trial viii 165(2D) England not
obliged to consult S. about form of future
government viii 167(2D) Cromwell
wrote to S. after Dunbar viii 187(2D)
Cromwell's crime of victory over S.; what
a bloody battle to S. if you; Cromwell's
glorious victory over S. recounted; S.
planning irruption; meditating supreme
sway over English viii 209(2D) Crom-
well returns from S.; turns out partisans
of S. from Parliament viii 211(2D)
Cromwell reduced S. in one year; S. pre-
paring for irruption on England; de-
stroyed S. at Worcester viii 221(2D) S.

SCOTS

acknowledged Overton as humanest of enemies viii 233(2D) S. broke in northern confines while Constantius lived x 94 (B2) S. harry south coast x 95(B2) Maximus attains a victory over S.; S. from Irish seas attack Britons x 97(B2) S. driven out of Britain by Maximus; S. came to Ireland; how S. came to infest Britain from Irish sea; Picts recalling S. x 98(B2) S. driven beyond borders by legion of Honorius x 104(B3) Fergus, first king of S.; Buchanan relates with no less exactness inroads of S. x 106(B3) S. overrun Britain; S. in manners somewhat differing from Picts x 107(B3) S., though many Christians, still did mischief to neighbors x 109(B3) S. or Irish robbers indifferently named x 110(B3) Britons hear rumors of another invasion by S.; S. kept out by plague x 112(B3) Saxons invited to Britain to fight the S. and Picts x 113(B3) S. and Picts down as far as Stamford in Lincolnshire; S. and Picts defeated by Saxons x 116(B3) pretending they would act as defense vs S. x 117 (B3) Saxons in league with S. and Picts waste Britain x 118(B3) on condition S. and Picts assisted Arthur x 131(B3) Kelwulf of W. Saxons makes constant war on S. x 145(B4) Edan, king of those S. that dwelt in Britain; after that no king of S. durst pass into Britain x 146(B4) Oswald rules S. x 161(B4) S. peaceable within bounds after Ina x 178(B4) Buchanan's difficult story of Acaius, king of S.; 10,000 S. aid Hungus vs Athelstan x 193(B4) S. had driven out Picts x 203 (B5) S. over-secure of their supposed victory of Osbert surprised and routed; hard peace treaty x 204(B5) Edward overthrew united powers of S. and Danes; king of S. gives honor to Edward as his sovereign x 229(B5) S. attacked by Turketul at Brunanburg; Singin breaks through S. x 235(B5) Edmund gives Cumberland to Malcolm, king of S. x 239 (B5) S. in Northumberland swear allegiance to Edred x 240(B5) Kened, king of S., subject king of Edgar's, called

SCOTTISH

to Chester x 243(B5) Edgar gave rich gifts to Kened, king of S. x 244(B5) Malcolm, son of Kened, king of S. x 270 (B6) Malcolm, son of Kened, king of S., wars vs Uthred; must be Eric, not Uthred, who warred vs S. x 277(B6) Siward invading Scotland kills many thousand S. x 299(B6) Malcolm, king of S. visits Edward Conf. x 301(B6) S. lay upon Britons when they were trying to develop a kingdom; took arms vs S.; repulsed them x 318(Bd) S. go with Peter Basman to war vs upstart Demetrius x 357 (HM4) S. soldiers aid Shusky x 361 (HM4) could express himself about S. woods xii 327(42nm) forgot they established S. commonwealth xii 329(EC42 nm) vagabond S., expelled from own country, menace merchants in Hamburg xiii 13(SL2) tribute imposed by Polanders for relief of king of S., our enemy xiii 45(SL15) being denied assurance of peace by S.; S. had received declared enemy of this commonwealth xviii 13 (DEC) combat fought between 2 S. xviii 135(CB) our union with S. most profitable and natural; pope sought to hinder it; also cardinal of Scotland xviii 214(CB) Haie and 2 sons run to battle between S. and Danes xviii 245(MS) Ireland then inhabited by S. xviii 257 (TB) S. and Picts landed out of ships xviii 328(MAR) penalty for adultery among S. xviii 332(MAR)

Scotsman, no S. will undertake Sandelands' project xii 328(EC42nm) James Mowat, worthy and trusty S. xiii 399(SL 123)

Scottish, S. histories on limiting powers of kings v 10(TE) king promises 4 north counties to be made S. v 105(K4) Oswald sending to S. elders for teacher x 160(B4) Edward slew most of S. nobility x 229(B5) S. and Presbyterian terms never to be complied with v 289(K27) S. inhabitants of Ulster revolted vi 260 (O) S. Protestants did not take ill beheading of Mary vii 47(1D1) 50 S. kings have been banished vii 335(1D5) S. war

SCOTTISH

broke out at time of Civil war vii 493(1D 10) unconditional promise given S. commissioners viii 167(2D) S. youth attended duke of Hamilton viii 233(2D) S. writers name the general of Britons vs Romans under Severus as Donaldus x 87 (B2) Porphyrius first author to mention S. nation x 88(B2) Donaldus, S. king, attacked by Picts x 203(B5) S. nation honors Edward as sovereign x 229(B5) Buchanan denies that Constantine, S. king held power from Athelstan x 230 (B5) Malcolm, S. king, receives Tosti x 309(B6) S. army under command of Charles Stuart, son of late king xviii 21 (DEC) S. nobles sent envoys to Elizabeth; S. maintained Mary driven from land legally xviii 182(CB) S. reformers renounced allegiance xviii 213(CB) Scottisms, S. have dulled reason iv 115(T) Scotus, Duns, *see* Duns Scotus Scoundrel, read not that s. people, but wisest iii 431(D2.1) s., refuted by king vii 537(1D12) cry of some skulking s. viii 23(2D) like s. More is viii 37(2D) put not words of honest man in mouth of ar-rant s. viii 51(2D) Vlaccus an enemy and s. to boot ix 45(SD) when that anonymous s. belched out *Cry* ix 57(SD) I say Vlaccus is a s.; he says a good calculator ix 71(SD) with your own types you have described yourself s. ix 75(SD) like infamous Sicilian s. ix 137(SD) you must be a black s. ix 193(SD) Scoundrelly, this s. dissimulation ix 109 (SD) Scoundrels, honor to be no favorite with these dull and paltry s. viii 79(2D) of what nature are pityings of s. ix 79(SD) grave orators of old vs s. ix 107(SD) this libel, work of most scandalous of s. ix 263 (SDs) Scoured, not yet s. off by reformation iv 91 (T) God has s. off inveterate misexposi-tion iv 189(T) Scourge, God turn s. of tyrant from us iii 271(CG2c) whose government hangs over them as lordly s. v 40(TE) king too often a s. to nation vi 121(W)

SCRIPTUM

Scouring, underwork of s. iv 271(C) Scout, the blabbing eastern s. i 90(CO138) as when a s. ii 96(PL3.543) s. into re-gions of sin iv 311(AR) Scouting, come s. from University iv 238 (C) Scouts, s. each coast scour ii 196(PL6.529) Scowls, lowering element s. ii 55(PL2.491) Scrambling, bishops will fall to s. after ruin of pope iii 7(R1) Scrannel, grate on their s. pipes of wretched straw i 81(L124) so foul a s. mouth as yours vii 37(1Dp) Scraping, your learned s. in antiquity iii 220(CG1.6) Scraps, seasoning our mouths with tainted s. iii 91(P) take their religion from books of minister by s. vi 99(H) Scratch, drawn forth only to cure a s. iv 184(T) Screw, best not to s. English mouth iii 110 (A1) Screws, s. him up to task of perfection iii 457(D2.9) Scribbled, with centric and eccentric s. o'er ii 238(PL8.83) Scribbler, anonymous s. of *Cry* ix 13(SD) Scribbling, Crantz wants to curb license of s. ix 69(SD) Scribe, s. of syllables and rigid letters iv 135(T) Scribes, to our s. known partly ii 414(PR 1.261) censure placed in S. and Phari-sees iii 256(CG2.3) Christ vs S. iii 436 (D2.3) woe denounced upon S. for straining at gnat v 96(K2) if Agrippa had put to death S. v 283(K27) Saviour denouncing woe to S. and Pharisees; S. though chief teachers, not Levites; S. did not take tithes, but paid them; so much less covetous were S. in worst times than ours in present day vi 60(H) S. under-stood unity of God as of one person xiv 199(CD1.5) S. guilty of blasphemy xvii 155(CD2.6) Scrip, ope his leathern s. i 108(CO625) *Script. Anglicana*, testimony of Bucer in S. iv 2(M) iv 4(Mnm) *Scriptum Parlamenti* xviii 10

SCRIPTURAL

Scriptural, simplicity of s. phrase **III 86(P)** on 4 s. reasons this truth will stand **VI 39 (CP)** offer violence to plain s. evidence **xiv 195(CD1.5)** s. expressions do not distinguish Son from Holy Spirit **xiv 403 (CD1.6)** staff of life is s. expression **xviii 329(MAR)**

Scripture, verse of Euripides in holy s., **I Cor. xv.33 I 331(SAp)** wrestling of s. in ancient fathers **III 21(R1)** repugnant to tenor of s. **III 24(R1)** s. only can settle divine constitution of episcopacy; s. only book left of divine authority; in nothing more divine than in its all-sufficiency; sets out perfect man of God accomplished to all good works; no where in s. to be found any difference between bishop and presbyter **III 81(P)** as if divine s. wanted a supplement **III 82(P)** places of s. merely misunderstood **III 85(P)** none of this will be contradicted for we have it out of s. **III 96(P)** Tertulian such an unfaithful expounder of s. **III 97(P)** driven back by prevailing light of s. **III 100(P)** new-fangle the s.; not weighing fathers in balance of s. but s. in balance of fathers; if we hold to s. vs all antiquity **III 101(P)** neglect what is clear in s. **III 102(P)** multitude of doctrines that have no grounds in s. **III 103(P)** driven from hold in s. **III 106(Ap)** shall not attribute a right method to teachableness of s. **III 150(A5)** cannot prove out of s. that Timothy was bishop of any particular place **III 151(A13)** forbid him to violate sense of s. **III 170(A16)** that church government is set down in s. **III 189(CG1.2t)** prelate above pastor flatly vs s. **III 200(CG1.4)** British prelates pressed to produce s. **III 208(CG1.5)** repugnant to plain dictate of s.; God's command in s. **III 209(CG1.5)** read not in s. of any thought of making prelates **III 210(CG1.6)** English urged to search s. **III 217(CG1.6)** s. affords pastoral drama **III 237(CG2p)** prelates find no clear evidence in s. **III 245(CG2.2)** to arguments of prerogatives, custom, acts, we reply s. **III 246(CG2.2)** command in

SCRIPTURE

s. for presbyterial government; which in s. is called the outward man **III 254 (CG2.3)** many others confirm assertion out of s. **III 258(CG2.3)** lives within sound of s. **III 267(CG2.3)** should s. stand by and be mute **III 274(CG2c)** side where I saw plain authority of s. **III 281 (AP)** knowledge of what s. teaches; s. teaches vehemence vs perverters **III 288 (AP)** doctrine of holy s. unfolding mysteries of chastity **III 306(AP)** oft in s. declared **III 317(AP)** traditions vs s.; started back from purity of s. **III 325(AP)** prayer of s. language **III 343(AP)** 3 ways in s. to judge Christians **III 346(AP)** as in s. is foretold **III 366(AP)** places of s. have recovered long-lost meaning **III 367 (Dt)** s. in favor of their debaucheries **III 370(Dp)** misinterpreting of s. on divorce **III 381(D1p)** proving and answering what may be objected from s. **III 387 (D1.1)** that brought vs it is plain s. **III 412(D1.8)** s. not less inspired **III 413 (D1.8)** far from countenance of s. **III 415(D1.9)** places in s. seeming to revoke Moses **III 428(D2.1)** every text of s. seeming opposite may have exposition; all places of s. wherein just reason of doubt **III 429(D2.1)** text not to be matched in s.; hanging on twined thread of one doubtful s. **III 432(D2.2)** s. says, he hates his brother **III 437(D2.3)** an ordinary measure of light in s. **III 460(D2.9)** fornication variously significant in s.; Grotius shows fornication in s. **III 487(D2.18)** neither s. nor reason has laid this unjust austerity on divorce **III 495(D2.20)** how much more coherent to s. **III 507(D2.22)** infallible grounds of s. to be my guide **IV 11(M)** all places in s. about same thing are to be joined and compared **IV 38(Mnm)** brought expositions of s. **IV 68(T)** expositions on 4 chief places of s. **IV 73(Tt)** s. shows us David transgressor of literal command **IV 75(T)** in such garb as no s. binds us **IV 91(T)** no express authority in s. **IV 96(T)** a consecratory, as appears by plain s. **IV 102(T)** not for majesty of s. to humble herself;

SCRIPTURE

other places of s. seem to look aversely
 iv 107(T) reconcile seeming diversities
 of s.; vs evidence of s. iv 108(T) of best
 note as translators of s. iv 109(T) naked-
 ness in s. usually referred to mind as well
 as body iv 114(T) any covenant so
 called in s. iv 119(T) on divorce has
 been argued with equity of s. iv 134(T)
 charity supreme resolver of all s.; not as
 pope resolves s. but as church ought to
 resolve s. iv 136(T) fond supposals
 without footing in s. iv 153(T) prophets
 in s. declare vs decreeing unjust iv 156
 (T) how often answer from rules of s.;
 s. seldom or never sets down all reasons
 for commands iv 167(T) not filing
 tongue of s. to Gentilish idiom iv 177(T)
 language of s. signifies by fornication iv
 179(T) to be blank at every occurrence
 in s. iv 188(T) how vs s. they married
 again iv 209(T) his argument has done
 no violence to s. iv 232(T) s. appoints
 many things yet leaves circumstance to
 man's discretion iv 241(C) not enjoined
 in s. when to put to death; s. sets down
 when one may divorce iv 242(C) as s.
 testifies iv 251(C) proverb of Solomon
 frequently true, not universally iv 252(C)
 taxes me of adding to s.; I cite no particu-
 lar s. but general sense iv 264(C) youth
 to be taught story of s. iv 282(E) Paul
 thought it no defilement to insert into
 holy s. iv 306(AR) than fool will do of
 sacred s. iv 315(AR) truth compared in
 s. to streaming fountain iv 333(AR) s.
 glossed with double contradictory sense
 v 5(TE) right of people to depose king
 stands with s. v 14(TE) kings in these
 days by s. boast justness of title v 17(TE)
 deposing and electing king in reference
 to God all one in s. v 18(TE) disciplin-
 ing kings without express warrant of s.
 v 27(TE) both s. and reasons draw con-
 sequences; if by s. doing contrary to Paul's
 command may be resisted v 53(TE)
 when by s. and by reason; all the s. and
 reason they bring is rational v 56(TE)
 divines would have s. halt with them for
 company v 57(TE) manuals quilted out

SCRIPTURE

of s. phrase v 83(K1) king accused of
 abusing s. v 123(K5) king makes goodly
 use of s. in solitudes v 124(K5) antiquity
 that varies from s. has no warrant v 183
 (K11) nothing but what s. teaches;
 without s. is schismatical v 206(K13)
 antiquity vs plain sense of s. v 209(K14)
 settle reformation in religion by solid
 proofs of s.; s. gives ministers 2 special
 legacies v 212(K14) sense of s. would
 have taught king about liturgies v 219
 (K16) all benefit of s. be denied as to
 public prayer v 221(K16) bishops in
 high place not founded upon s. v 227
 (K17) king reports s.; produces none
 v 229(K17) for want of s. v 230(K17)
 not only in s. to be found v 241(K19)
 plain text of s. v 249(K20) s. owns not
 order of chaplains v 259(K24) by doom
 of s. judged reprobates v 264(K25) no
 s. binds to any particular church v 279
 (K27) but as church held faithful to
 rules of s.; prelatial government with-
 out s. had usurped v 280(K27) God tes-
 tifies in s. often enough of kings v 306
 (K28) God has promised to good men
 in almost every leaf of s. v 307(K28) s.
 speaks of those who v 308(K28) treatise
 brings clear evidence of s. vi 1(CPd)
 argument drawn only from s. vi 4(CP)
 having no divine rule but holy s. vi 6
 (CP) only s. can be final rule in reli-
 gion; imposing church-traditions with-
 out s.; Protestant prefers s. before church;
 acknowledges none but s. as sole inter-
 preter; if he pretend that s. judges to con-
 sciences of other men . . . makes himself
 greater than s. vi 7(CP) pope assumes
 infallibility over s.; gives law to s.; by set-
 ting up supreme interpreters of s. vi 8
 (CP) my answer is plain s. vi 9(CP)
 in apostolic times ere s. was written;
 heresy now doctrine vs light of s.; no
 man, no synod can judge definitively
 sense of s. to another's conscience; that
 belief based on most evident meaning of
 s. to him; ask any Protestant which has
 most authority, church or s.; answer will
 be s.; who to best apprehension follows

SCRIPTURE

s. vi 12(CP) who follows church vs conscience grounded upon s. is heretic; we rightly prefer s. to church; we believe s. first on church's word; then on s.'s word; Protestant doctrine is we believe s. not for church's saying; ought to believe what we apprehend s. says; taught to believe only for s.; rule to receive only from s.; common rule of Protestants and touchstone is s.; free debate on what is disputable in s. vi 13(CP) heretic is he who has opinions vs s. vi 14(CP) conscience is rule of good works founded upon s. vi 15(CP) who holds opinions not from s., rather vs s.; to do by s. is not to do evil vi 16(CP) twice asserted this most wrested and vexed place of s. vi 17(CP) cutting off not usually means church in s.; papist punishes those who believe not as church believes though vs s.; Protestant teaches every one to believe s.; those who most honor and believe s.; who interpret s. only to themselves; who use s. to own edification; believe church above s. vi 18(CP) of far less authority to be believed above s.; popery more rightly called catholic heresy vs s.; no Protestant following s. ought to be forced for religion vi 19(CP) idolatry is vs all s. vi 20(CP) grace acting on understanding and will asserted by s. vi 21(CP) not to constrain religion probable by s. vi 24(CP) learnedest reformed writers have thought these places of s. enough vi 29(CP) having s. so copious and plain on not using force vi 41(CP) heresy as it stands not to rule of s. vi 46(H) conscientious error grounded on s. vi 47(H) assertion of fathers without pertinent s. no reformed church will admit; s. only is our rule vi 65(H) no ground in s. for believing marriage without clergy not legitimate vi 72(H) though light of reason informs us, best to consult s. vi 73(H) s. shows what to be done when not able to maintain minister vi 75(H) entire s. translated into English with notes vi 78(H) study of s. is true theology vi 80(H) has been proved most equal with

SCRIPTURE

s.; from s. ministers' pay not given by civil law vi 85(H) Waldenses from s. and primitive examples vi 87(H) ministers not called priests in s. vi 88(H) s. can best inform us what fits minister vi 93(H) s. on making of minister; required in s. to making of minister; comments on all parts of Bible vi 94(H) papists bring what is not in s.; or vs s. vi 95(H) clergy trained only in s.; original languages of s. vi 96(H) all professing s. to be rule of faith vi 104(LF) s. abused; s. impertinently cited vi 154(BN) confirm one wrested s. with another; notorious abuse of s.; juggle with s. vi 156(BN) this is all the s. he brings to confirm his point vi 157(BN) misinterpreting s. vi 161(BN) meeting with no more s. than has been found sophisticated and adulterate vi 163(BN) true religion learned only from s. vi 165(TR) religion taught in holy s. by inspired ministers; belief rests only on s. vi 166(TR) heresy is in choice vs s.; error in will in misunderstanding s. vi 168(TR) Calvinist is not without plea of s.; Anabaptist denies nothing but what s. denies them; Arians and Socinians believe Trinity as found in s.; a mystery in scholastic subtleties, but in s. a plain doctrine; Arminian grounds himself upon s. only; leaders in these sects and many followers learned, eminent, perfect and powerful in s. vi 169(TR) sincerely searching all things by rule of s.; doctrine based on s. to be tolerated; things indifferent without s. not to be imposed; on adding to s. vi 170(TR) an addition to s. expressly forbidden vi 171(TR) no warrant to regard conscience not grounded on s. vi 173(TR) s. is our only principle in religion; let them bound their disputations on s. only; ordinary Protestant well read in s. vi 174(TR) how examine teachers unless well grounded in rule of s. by which he is taught; papists' ignorance of s. chiefly upholds popery; another means is constantly reading s. vi 176(TR) pretended fear of Romish clergy in prohibiting s. vi 178(TR) s.

SCRIPTURE

figured popery as beast vi 254(O) want of stock enough in s. phrase vi 260(O) toleration of religions made good by s. vi 263(O) should have remembered what s. and lyrist teaches you about people vii 33(1Dp) s. bears witness that kings reign and are cast down by God vii 113(1D2) you proved not assertion from s. or any authority worthy mention vii 127(1D2) no exemption of kings from laws found in s. vii 143(1D3) sense of s. on kings and people; if they assert anything not allowed by s. we reject their authority; Irenæus vs s. vii 191(1D3) comments of fathers not warranted by s. or good reason vii 247(1D4) prophets in holy s. shadow monarchy by beast vii 423(1D8) should like to see More's book on s.; More says writers of s. often wrote imprudently and as men ix 127(SD) British clergy then bunglers at s. x 135 (B3) *Tetrachordon* upon 4 chief passages of s. xii 73(FE16) s. the chief basis for the *C.D.*; classing under heads from s. for extraction xiv 5(CDp) misconstructions of s. by theologians; spirit of party rather than authority of s.; s. the sole source of the *C.D.* xiv 7(CDp) rigidly examined by rule of s. xiv 9(CDp) till evidence of s. prevail; quotations of s. to redundancy; evidence of s.; Milton's use of s. in *C.D.*; authority of s. xiv 11 (CDp) in proportion to authority of s.; by comparison with s. testimonies xiv 13 (CDp) incautious handling of s. by orthodox; agrees with opponents when opponents agree with s. xiv 15(CDp) *C.D.* to be derived only from s. under guidance of Holy Spirit xiv 19(CD1.1) what is dispersed in parts of s. collected xiv 21 (CD1.1) whole tenor of s. proves existence of God xiv 29(CD1.2) flights beyond word of s.; conceive of God after manner of s.; s. contains nothing unsuitable to character of God xiv 33(CD1.2) human understanding submitted to s.; knowledge necessary for salvation revealed in s.; form of God he attributes to himself in s. xiv 37(CD1.2) words used

SCRIPTURE

in s. to signify eternity xiv 45(CD1.2) from passages in s. appears God does not decree all things absolutely; must bow to s. as paramount authority xiv 69(CD1.3) in s. predestination used only of election xiv 91(CD1.4) doctrine of predestination as explained explicitly declared by whole s. xiv 107(CD1.4) sacred historian appears to contradict s.; s. uniformly shows that as many as are ordained to eternal life believe xiv 127(CD1.4) this sense of the word occurs frequently in s. xiv 129(CD1.4) shall be proved by testimony of s.; nowhere read in s. of predestination to destruction xiv 143(CD1.4) Rome denies Trinity can be proved from any passage of s. xiv 177(CD1.5) no s. for eternal generation of Son xiv 189(CD1.5) easily explained by s.; Christ several times called God in s. xiv 193(CD1.5) follow doctrine of s. only xiv 197 (CD1.5) s. will not be inconsistent with s.; have recourse to language of s. xiv 209 (CD1.5) though s. does not say in express words yet proved from other texts in s. xiv 215(CD1.5) agreeable neither to s. nor reason; s. teaches doctrine in many texts; sufficient number of s. testimonies xiv 217(CD1.5) shown by analogy of s. xiv 243(CD1.5) conformably to language of s. xiv 259(CD1.5) Ambrose understands passage from analogy of s. xiv 267(CD1.5) dangerous to receive such doctrine on anything less than clearest testimony of s. xiv 381(CD1.6) one God works all in all as we are taught in all s. xiv 395(CD1.6) s. no where teaches expressly of Spirit; scriptural expressions do not distinguish Son from Holy Spirit xiv 403(CD1.6) s. commonly quoted on creation of world xv 17 (CD1.7) s. and reason concur xv 19 (CD1.7) satisfactorily proved under guidance of s.; no word of annihilation in s. xv 27(CD1.7) nothing derogatory in s. to divine providence xv 65(CD1.8) s. indicates a limit set to human life xv 91 (CD1.8) does not appear from any passage in s. that it was covenant or of works

SCRIPTURE

xv 113(CD1.10) prophet reproves what all s. reproves xv 133(CD1.10) marriage gives place to religion, master, husband as appears from s. xv 167(CD1.10) called in s. the old man, the body of sin xv 193(CD1.11) confirmed by many passages of s. xv 215(CD1.12) in s. idiom xv 243(CD1.13) no mention of Trinity in s. xv 263(CD1.14) not to adduce any doubtful text of s. on mystery of incarnation; if we are willing to acquiesce in simple truth of s.; such parts of s. as are declared in s. necessary to salvation; if teachers even of reformed church, limited themselves to contents of s. xv 265(CD1.14) silence of s. on above arcana xv 267(CD1.14) s. nowhere teaches that none but God can approach God; take away sin; fulfill the law; endure and vanquish anger of God; subdue power of Satan; or restore blessings we have lost; s. does teach that he can do these things to whom God gave the power; need not inquire about twofold will of Christ since s. is silent xv 275(CD1.14) reasons most distinctly urged in s. why Christ should be very man xv 277(CD1.14) s. more frequently distinguishes what is peculiar to Christ's human nature xv 279(CD1.14) s. intimates divine nature of Christ subjected to death xv 307(CD1.16) no mention of purgatory in s. xv 339(CD1.16) various kinds of faith expressed by same term in s. xv 357(CD1.17) striking exhortation to repentance in s.; historical faith is assent to truth of s. history xv 361(CD1.17) weight of s. compels divines to acknowledge xv 403(CD1.20) frequently called perfect in s. xvi 23(CD1.21) papists on authority of a few passages in s. xvi 45(CD1.22) influenced to add this limitation by observing uniform tenor of s.; as whole context of s. shows xvi 79(CD1.25) carefully comparing other texts of s. xvi 91(CD1.25) not be able does not signify in common language or in s. xvi 95(CD1.25) shall proceed to show from clearest passages of s. xvi 137(CD1.27) appears from evidence of s. xvi 141(CD

SCRIPTURE

1.27) on many passages of s. I conceive to have established the truth xvi 147(CD1.27) as s. is perpetually inculcating xvi 149(CD1.27) passages quoted comprise whole s. doctrine relative to Lord's Supper xvi 197(CD1.28) transubstantiation irreconcilable with testimony of s. xvi 199(CD1.28) nowhere read in s. of Lord's Supper by appointed minister xvi 205(CD1.28) in s. dispensing of elements given to none in particular xvi 209(CD1.28) word penance occurs nowhere in s. xvi 217(CD1.28) no authority in s. for making Peter and successors head of visible church xvi 229(CD1.29) parts of Apocrypha contain things at variance with s.; not written for occasional purposes only but for church in all ages xvi 251(CD1.30) s. profitable for doctrine, even to the wise and learned xvi 253(CD1.30) s. by its simplicity and by divine illumination, is plain and perspicuous in all things necessary; much less unlawful to read s. at home xvi 259(CD1.30) s. obscure only to those who perish; if s. is so perspicuous; darken truths of s. by metaphysical comments; stringing together scholastic comments to elucidate s. xvi 261(CD1.30) no passage of s. to be interpreted in more than one sense, but sometimes a compound sense, as historical and typical; custom of interpreting s. in church is mentioned in Bible; requisites for public interpretation xvi 263(CD1.30) requisites for public interpretation of s.: knowledge of languages; inspections of originals; examination of context; care in distinguishing between literal and figurative language; consideration of cause and circumstance, of antecedents and consequents; mutual comparison of texts; regard to analogy of faith; syntax; no inferences from text but those that are plain and easily followed xvi 265(CD1.30) rule and canon of faith is s. alone; may be said in words of s. to them xvi 267(CD1.30) s. the sole judge of controversies; more on each person's deciding for himself under guidance of

SCRIPTURE

God; St. Paul on the force of s.; church and s. xvi 269(CD1.30) some of the instructions of Apostles to the churches not written down or handed down; lost s. not to be supplied by edicts, but from same source as original; light of Gospel not to be sought in records alone but in the heart xvi 271(CD1.30) under Gospel we possess a 2fold s., one external, the written word, and one internal, the Holy Spirit written in hearts of believers; Paul on doctrines not covered in s. xvi 273(CD1.30) external and internal beliefs of s. compared; internal is superior xvi 275(CD1.30) illustration of corruption of text in NT; history of preservation of OT xvi 277(CD1.30) process of belief in holy s. xvi 279(CD1.30) on authority of s. everything is to be finally referred to the Spirit and the unwritten word; modern church or magistrate ought not impose creed nowhere found in s. xvi 281(CD1.30) well taught in s. doctrine; capable of trying by rule of s. xvi 305(CD1.31) I find no trace of councils in s.; authority of councils not co-ordinate with s. xvi 311(CD1.31) testimonies from s. for resurrection xvi 351(CD1.33) s. teaches that every man will rise numerically one and the same person xvi 353(CD1.33) glorious reign of Christ on earth often promised in s. xvi 359(CD1.33) worship is expressed in s. by Greek verb xvii 75(CD2.4) public vow in s. is called a covenant xvii 111(CD2.4) evident from more than one passage of s. that Sabbath is abrogated xvii 183(CD2.7) expression, festival of the Lord's day, occurs only once in s.; no command in s. for keeping first day xvii 187(CD2.7) consequences likely to follow on wrong interpretation of s. in regard to Sabbath; upon authority of expression occurring only once in s. xvii 191(CD2.7) denunciations vs falsehood in s. and how to be understood xvii 303(CD2.13) obscene places in s. due to vehemence or indignation of writer xvii 325(CD2.13) s. everywhere declares reward of almsgiving is

SCRIPTURES

great xvii 379(CD2.16) no ground in s. for obedience to an usurper xvii 403(CD2.17) book of holy s. called priestly by Ambrose xviii 275(MAR) many proofs of s. that Christ was real man xviii 342(MAR) *see also* Interpretation
Scripture and Reason, late discourse of S. iv 67(T) arguments drawn parallel from his own S. iv 68(T) S., treatise by Herbert Palmer v 53(TE)
 Scriptures, scan the s. by the letter iii 3(R1) best of fathers sent all to s. iii 15(R1) those luminaries iii 24(R1) ancientest fathers sent all to s. iii 28(R1) fathers refer all doubts to s. iii 30(R1) Athanasius avers s. are sufficient to ascertain truth; canonical books; Old and New Testaments; doctrine of godliness taught only in s.; let no man add to or take from s. iii 31(R1) many opinions in Fathers having no ground in s.; that s. are difficult; require explanations of Fathers; some places remain clouded; what is necessary to be known is most easy in s.; to infer general obscurity is mere suggestion of devil, casts aspersion on mercy, truth, wisdom of God iii 32(R1) s. protest their own plainness [*Isa.* xxxv.8; *John* vii.17] iii 33(R1) let s. be hard; sober, plain, unaffected style of s.; truth from a man well-read in s. iii 34(R1) fear plain field of s. iii 35(R1) king can do nothing vs s. iii 70(R2) peril of leaving s. in arguments with papists iii 102(P) we decide controversies only by s. iii 123(A2) we shall adhere to s. of God iii 140(A4) let others dread and shun s. for their darkness; I admire s. for their clearness iii 184(CGp) church government ordained by God in s. iii 184(CG1.1) bishops and presbyters not distinguished in s. iii 208(CG1.5) how s. might be easiest understood iii 219(CG1.6) s. expounded by Origen, a layman iii 258(CG2.3) will reform herself rightly by s. iii 271(CG2c) we reverence martyrs, rely only on s. iii 326(AP) meanest Christian has heard s. often read from childhood iii 346(AP)

SCRIPTURES

can want no creed so long as we want not s. **III** 356(AP) method bring unfolding of many s. **III** 396(D1.4) no slender argument out of those s. **III** 429 (D2.1) lay open ignorant and shallow understanding of s. by Pharisees **III** 459 (D2.9) asserting word of Christ with other s. **III** 494(D2.20) not duly comparing as with other s. **IV** 9(M) s. might be discussed more fully than in former tracts **IV** 68(T) thus much more labored in s. **IV** 69(T) as these s. plainly and freely handled shall verify to lancing of old apostemated error **IV** 70(T) in s. good wife set out by **IV** 106(T) many other s. might be brought **IV** 154(T) paralleled by other s. **IV** 169(T) close day's work with Apostolic s. **IV** 284(E) that s. may be read in original **IV** 285(E) statutes and s. falsely wrested **V** 5(TE) dart vs brethren those wrested laws and s. **V** 42(TE) government of church by bishops proved vicious by s. **V** 225(K17) true Protestant Christian religion as contained in holy s. **VI** 1(CPd) s. sole ground of religion; Holy Spirit illuminating our interpretation of s.; Bereans searched s. **VI** 6(CP) find by many other s. that profane being in temple was abomination **VI** 36(CP) discoursed sufficiently from s. **VI** 41(CP) why s. translated in every vulgar tongue; s. held plain in main matters of belief; plain and easy to poorest **VI** 75(H) s. only guide in religion; s. interpreted by s. **VI** 141(W) s. interpreted by s. themselves **VI** 142(W) next means to hinder popery will be to read s. duly and diligently **VI** 175(TR) tolerate at least all opinions founded upon s.; by attentive study of s. **VI** 177(TR) you contradict not only s. but yourself **VII** 129(1D2) has not proved thing from s. **VII** 139(1D2) diligent attention of soldiers to s. **VIII** 179(2D) Aldfrid said to be learned in s. **X** 174(B4) neglect of breeding youth in s. **X** 196(B4) careful perusal and meditation of s.; study of s. in youth **XIV** 5(CDp) I adhere to holy s. only **XIV** 15(CDp) not

SCRUPLES

unreasonable to suppose Christians believe in s.; authority of those s. will be examined **XIV** 17(CD1.1) that part of evangelical s. then written **XIV** 23(CD1.1) testimony to truth of holy s. **XIV** 29(CD1.2) Son never said to be begotten except in metaphorical sense in s. **XIV** 191(CD1.5) not obliged to say of Christ what s. do not say; s. call him God but not true God **XIV** 273(CD1.5) Apocryphal writers next to s. in authority **XV** 19(CD1.7) of the holy s. **XVI** 249(CD1.30t) writings of prophets, apostles, evangelists under divine inspiration called holy s. **XVI** 249(CD1.30) use of s. prohibited to no one; s. adapted to daily hearing or reading of all classes and orders of men; s. adapted for princes and magistrates **XVI** 255(CD1.30) no blasphemy to speak conscientious opinions of God, as they think founded upon s. **XVII** 159(CD2.6) all who worship by s. only and profess faith in s. **XVIII** 4(PRO) Denis calls s. basis of our priesthood; s. are letters of God to men; Ambrose constructed his doctrine from s. **XVIII** 275(MAR)

Scroll, of bad kings the longer s. **II** 390(PL12.336) warranted freedom discarded for a s. of license **III** 506(D2.22) entry in S. Order Book of Council **XIII** 507

Scroope, Sir Stephen, renowned lady of S.; threatened to forsake husband; reclaimed husband **XVIII** 144(CB)

Scrowl, subservient s. **III** 197(CG1.3)

Scruple, who would s. at meats proffered by an enemy **II** 436(PR2.331) would gladly be resolved in a light s. or so **III** 95(P) folly to seek counsel in intricate s. from a dunce **III** 204(CG1.5) canon law made by him no s. **IV** 65(T) in cold spasm of s. **IV** 188(T) make no s. to take up gauntlet **V** 63(Kp) king's s. about execution of Strafford; if resolved, how comes s. here again; king's s. no real s. **V** 93(K2) you raise another s. **VII** 513(1D11) not s. to change former opinions **VII** 525(1D12)

Scruples, saving their reputations will

SCRUPLES

compound with other s. III 260(CG2.3)
 what s. and doubts III 422(DI.12) ring-
 ing in our ears of panic s. III 497(D2.20)
 outstrip all precisianism with their s. and
 cases v 71(Kp) king in s. learned from
 grandmother v 305(K28) no attention
 to be paid to s. of the malicious XVI 161
 (CDI.27)
 Scrutiny, worth my narrower s. II 477(PR
 4.515)
 Scudamore, Thomas, S. received me in
 Paris; gave me letters to English mer-
 chants VIII 123(2D)
 Scuffle, hazard of such desperate s. v 100
 (K3)
 Sculptor, misfit imitation of his portrait
 by worthless s. I 282(IEE)
 Sculptors, works of old Grecian s. in
 Phocis XVIII 259(CM) many statues of
 best ancient s. found at Delos XVIII 260
 (CM)
 Sculpture, obliterated lively s. of ancient
 reason IV 115(T) *see also* Statuary
 Sculptures, with bossy s. graven II 34(PL
 1.716) many excellent s. to be found in
 temple of Pallas XVIII 260(CM)
 Scultets, letter to S. and others XIII 117(SL
 40)
 Scum, evil . . . gathered like s. I 107(CO
 594) that s. may be worth taking off III
 114(A1nm) that s. will be found upon
 your own Remonstrance III 114(A1)
 turns to dross and s. of slavery III 272
 (CG2c) some political edicts allowed s.
 of people III 431(D2.1) Cato blamed
 for giving sentence to s. of Romulus IV
 158(T) no better than s. and dregs in
 Irish dialect VI 254(O)
 Scurf, old s. of superstition v 214(K15)
 Scurra, more fit for s. in Trivio III 176
 (Apsnm)
 Scurrilously, s. taunts it III 298(AP)
 Scylla, S. wept and chid her barking
 waves I 94(CO256) far less abhorred
 than these vexed S. II 61(PL2.660) Re-
 monstrant between S. and Charybdis III
 141(A4)
 Scythe, mower whets his s. I 36(L'A66)
 s. of time II 326(PL10.606)

SEA

Scythes, Britons' chariots phanged with
 iron s. x 49(B2)
 Scythia, Triptolemus came to shores of S.
 I 184(EL4.11) Marius overthrows Picts
 out of S. x 82(B2) Picts lately come out
 of S. x 90(B2)
 Scythian, Humber loud that keeps S.'s
 name I 22(V99) Parthian king arming
 vs S. II 453(PR3.301) John III showed
 that S. swiftness might be repressed VI
 277(LP) Sacæ a kind of S. in N. Asia x
 114(B3)
 Scythians, embassies of S. to Rome II 462
 (PR4.78) John III trampled on that
 great force of S. VI 278(LP)
 Sea, universal peace through s. and land I
 3(N52) sun and moon were in the flat
 s. sunk I 99(CO374) s. o'erfraught
 would swell I 112(CO731) I will weary
 the green s. gods I 184(EL4.6) learn
 whatever marble of s. covers I 276(ADP
 88) s. saw God's might and coiled its
 waters I 278(PS114.5) why, dread s.,
 did you coil up I 280(PS114.12) what
 thing of s. or land I 362(SA710) s. is
 reconciled to shore I 371(SA962) ex-
 pance of s. described in *P. L.* II 1(PLpv7)
 while night invests the s. II 15(PL1.208)
 on the beach of that inflamed s. II 19(PL
 1.300) ran purple to the s. II 24(PL1.
 451) Dagon his name, s. monster II 24
 (PL1.462) all night long had roused
 the s. II 48(PL2.287) threw into Euboic
 s. II 57(PL2.546) as when far off at s. II
 60(PL2.636) bathing in the s. that parts
 II 61(PL2.660) of neither s. nor shore II
 70(PL2.912) neither s. nor good dry
 land II 71(PL2.939) now his s. should
 find a shore II 74(PL2.1011) on this
 windy s. of land II 93(PL3.440) leaped
 into the s. II 94(PL3.472) beneath a
 bright s. flowed II 96(PL3.518) call up
 old Proteus from the s. II 99(PL3.604)
 bear swift errands o'er s. or land II 100
 (PL3.653) creatures that possess earth,
 air, and s. II 121(PL4.432) earth feeds
 the s.; earth and s. feed air II 158(PL5.
 416) garden is to all the s. II 170(PL
 5.753) outrageous as a s. II 219(PL7.

SEA

212) schools that bank mid s.; with mate graze s. weed II 226(PL7.403) Leviathan at his trunk spouts out a s. II 226(PL7.416) river horse ambiguous between s. and land II 228(PL7.473) hyaline, the glassy s. II 233(PL7.619) all things that live in s. possess II 247(PL8.341) Satan had searched s. II 263(PL9.76) sweet interchange, now land, now s. II 264(PL9.117) as in raging s. II 314(PL10.286) upon the Cronian s. II 315(PL10.290) winds to confound s. II 328(PL10.666) produced like change on s. II 329(PL10.693) troubled s. of passion tossed II 330(PL10.718) his omnipresence fills s. II 357(PL11.337) s. covered s., s. without shore II 372(PL11.749) currents toward the retreating s. II 376(PL11.854) nor let s. surpass his bounds II 377(PL11.893) Abraham receives gift to great western s.; yonder s. II 383(PL12.141) Nile disgorging by 7 mouths into s. II 384(PL12.159) s. swallows Pharaoh II 385(PL12.195) Moses extends rod over s.; the s. his rod obeys II 386(PL12.212) knewst all works of God in s. II 399(PL12.579) rivers joined tribute to s. II 451(PR3.258) plain washed by southern s. II 460(PR4.28) he that has read with judgment of s. and land III 184(CG1.1) troubled s. of noises and hoarse disputes III 241(CG2p) such a dead s. of subversion III 279(CG2c) human contemplation standing on glassy s. III 402(D1.6) Adam had lordship over s. IV 74(T) tempest in most unquiet s. of afflictions IV 256(C) taking s. as far as to our navy; learn what they can of practical knowledge of s. fight IV 290(E) some enemy at s. should stop ports IV 337(AR) king thinks to escape that s. of innocent blood V 98(K2) Hull, town of great opportunities to s. affairs V 141(K8) robberies committed upon subject by s. and land V 153(K9) till Parliament knew of Queen's going over s.; notes sent over s. for arms V 167(K10) why did king waylay provisions by land and s. V 199(K12) remora . . . that little

SEAL

pest at s. V 218(K15) bring whole s. of blood-guiltiness upon our own heads VI 116(W) council must command forces by s. and land VI 126(W) should have tenth of s. VIII 163(2D) turned out to s. in unmanned ship X 5(B1) Trojans take to the s. X 11(B1) Goemagog thrown shattered into s. X 14(B1) barbarians drive Britons to s., the s. back X 110(B3) many Britons fled over s. to other countries X 118(B3) Edwin exposed at s. X 232(B5) s. passed its bounds; overwhelmed many towns and drowned thousands X 267(B6) Canute said to s. X 281(B6) eating and drinking like s. beasts; what a mighty s. of knowledge man has sailed over XII 275(PO7) poets who use *rapid* of the s. XII 303(MC34nm) Mylius says he is a restless s. XII 365(MM58nm) not every s. is free XVIII 202(CB) Athelstan exposing brother Edwin to s. XVIII 243(MS) change sky not mind when I cross s. XVIII 271(B1) pre-eminence of water; Lycophron speaks of mighty s. XVIII 278(MAR) Nereus put for the s.; in *Iliad* Thetis is called daughter of old man of s. XVIII 297(MAR) people like s., orators like winds XVIII 494(ACM) *see also* Main

Sea-beast, that s. Leviathan II 15(PL1.200) Seafaring, lull s. men II 48(PL2.288)

Sea-flower, Spaniards assaulted ship called S.; S. returning from Providence, between Tortugas and cape of Florida XIII 539(DS)

Seagull, pluming and footing this s. III 310(AP)

Sea-idol, to Dagon, their s. I 337(SA13)

Seal, under the s. of silence I 338(SA49) and s. thee so II 141(PL4.966) on smooth the s. plays II 226(PL7.409) of their mutual guilt the s. II 297(PL9.1043) Lord's Supper, s. of filial grace III 4(R1) God by patent under own broad s. III 442(D2.3) commission under great s. of Scotland V 192(K12) eye-witnesses had seen it under s. V 193(K12) if king's great s. without Parliament V 215(K15) contradicted by own hand and s. V 253

SEAL

(K21) commissions under hand and s. v 258(K23) unless transmitted under s. of England vi 244(O) a little s. devised by Vandenbrook and Le Maire for use in provinces of Holland xiii 261(SL80) use and method of this little s. found easy and expeditious xiii 263(SL80) we commissioners of great s. of England xiii 399(SL123) to such, church cannot give s. of promise xvi 177(CD1.28) circumcision was s. in flesh of grace to be revealed xvi 179(CD1.28) circumcision was s. of faith only to Abraham xvi 181(CD1.28) intimate certainty with which s. is set to spiritual blessings; every sacrament by definition is s. of covenant of grace xvi 201(CD1.28) s. does not constitute the covenant; Abraham received circumcision as s. of his righteousness xvi 203(CD1.28) if a sacrament is only s., or visible representation of God's benefits to us xvi 205(CD1.28) Richard I pretended lost s. to s. again; device of new s. xviii 204(CB)

Sealing, of external s. of the covenant of grace xvi 165(CD1.28t)

Seals, haunt of s. ii 375(PL11.835) divorces under s. of rabbis iii 467(D2.12) nature and charity to which all ordinances give up s. iii 476(D2.15) s. of covenant that require mature faith and reason xvi 173(CD1.28)

Seam, coat of our Saviour without s. vi 176(TR)

Seamanship, inspire English with keen interest in s. xviii 81(DEC)

Seamen, as s. tell ii 15(PL1.205) complaints about s. revolted from us last year xiii 23(SL6)

Sea-mews, haunt of s. clang ii 375(PL11.835)

Seamless, ravel out s. garment of concord of church iii 221(CG1.6)

Sea-monsters, in palaces s. whelped ii 372(PL11.751) Danes returned like s. x 263(B6)

Seams, s. hurt not garment; not only s. but schisms while men are fallible vi 176(TR)

SEAS

Search, with narrow s. walk round ii 125(PL4.528) enough to s. and know ii 216(PL7.125) to ask or s. I blame thee not ii 238(PL8.66) held on his midnight s. ii 266(PL9.181) ease of erring in such a boundless s. of antiquity iii 139(A4) unite in general and brotherly s. for truth iv 341(AR) diligent s. in ancient law books v 25(TE) with easy s. many more might be added v 57(TE) God commands us to s., try, judge vi 6(CP)

Searcher, as for king to do office of s. v 156(K9)

Searching, scriptures attribute to and require of all men the ability of s. all things iii 33(R1) to what end pains and continual s. in study iv 71(T) toward s. when battle was fought x 130(B3)

Seared, ordinance of his goodness to be s. iii 389(D1.1)

Searsbirig, Kenric fights Britons at S., now Salisbury x 132(B3)

Sea-robbers, Dunkirk, place of refuge for s. xiii 377(SL116)

Sea-rovers, Leogecia left waste by s. x 11(B1)

Sears, he s. iii 255(CG2.3)

Seas, borrow s. wept from our deep sorrow i 26(C19) mutual flowing of the s. i 34(UC31) spread thy name o'er lands and s. i 60(S8.7) stole under s. to meet his Arethuse i 73(ARC31) sounding s. wash far away i 82(L154) s. with all their finny drove i 89(CO115) thronging the s. with spawn i 111(CO712) more deaf to prayers than winds and s.; winds to s. are reconciled i 371(SA961) congregated waters he called s. ii 22(PL7.308) in the s. the waters fill ii 225(PL7.396) forthwith the sounds and s. ii 225(PL7.399) airy caravan high over s. ii 226(PL7.428) as sound of s. ii 327(PL10.642) winds upturn the s. ii 329(PL10.700) pains and diligence shown by Hartlib here and beyond s. iv 276(E) government of so many churches beyond s. v 183(K11) from on high I see tracts beyond the s. viii 13(2D) who would cross vast and boundless s. without hope

SEAS

of day xii 141(PO1) dolphin would have preferred s. to heaven xii 153(PO2) right of this nation to adjacent s. xviii 25(DEC) seeking ships of commonwealth in own s. xviii 27(DEC)

Seashore, our martyred countrymen that sit there on s. iii 227(CG1.7)

Seaside, Canute's act by s. xviii 144(CB)

Season, it was no s. then for her i 2(N35) from the hard s. gaining i 67(S20.5) disturb your s. due i 77(L7) in such a s. born ii 426(PR2.72) when mys. comes ii 464(PR4.146) full age, thy s. ii 472(PR4.380) if thou didst reject perfect s. ii 476(PR4.468) I shall not intend this hot s. iii 126(A2) to watch over flock in s. and out of s. iii 157(A13) gardener set herbs and flowers for every s. iii 158(A13) in religion wherein is nothing out of s. iii 225(CG1.7) should not write out of my own s. iii 234(CG2p) proper s. to show clergy a name iv 12(M) shall forbear till more convenient s. iv 327(AR) funeral an occasion to preach out of s. vi 71(H) now very s. to obtain free commonwealth vi 125(W) s. unagreeable to transport a war x 34(B2) liberty sought out of s. x 324(Bd)

Seasonable, s. to be thought on iii 367(Dt)

Seasoned, whose heart were not first s. iii 182(CGp) no Christian duty not to be s. with cheerfulness iii 404(D1.7)

Seasoning, taste better by s. our mouths with tainted scraps iii 91(P) prudence an indispensable s. to every virtue xvii 39(CD2.2)

Seasons, Milton's sensitiveness to s. i 194(EL5.1-30) with the year s. return ii 79(PL2.41) I forget all s. ii 129(PL4.640) store, all s., ripe for use ii 155(PL5.323) let them be for signs, for s. ii 223(PL7.342) birds intelligent of s. ii 226(PL7.427) thou knowest their s. ii 233(PL7.623) wherein to learn his s. ii 238(PL8.69) to bring in change of s. ii 328(PL10.678) shun the inclement s. ii 342(PL10.1063) he in whose hand all times and s. roll ii 448(PR3.187) times and s. pass along under thy feet iii 148(A4) by

SECOND

whose appointment times and s. wait iv 206(T) in vernal s. of the year it were an injury vs nature not to go out iv 290(E)

Seat, to earth from thy prefixed s. did post i 18(I59) regain the blissful s. ii 8(PL1.5) next the s. of God ii 22(PL1.383) nearer our ancient s. ii 52(PL2.394) happy rural s. of various view ii 115(PL4.247) with my aid to win thy destined s. ii 476(PR4.469) clergy stumble upon s. of Judas x 134(B3) Canute caused royal s. to be set on shore x 281(B6)

Seats, durst fix their s. ii 22(PL1.383) table had mossy s. round ii 158(PL5.392) hills that screened s. of men ii 460(PR4.30) let tyrants sit on their potent s. v 23(TE)

Seavenburg, Earngrun of S. loses 2 sons through murder by Edric x 267(B6)

Seaweed, whether fish or s. in dragnet iii 82(P)

Sebbi, S., son of Seward, ruling E. Saxons, renounces faith x 169(B4) S. after 30 yrs as king of E. Saxons took habit of monk x 170(B4)

Sebert, S. son of Sleda, reigned over East Saxons x 147(B4) S. Christian king of E. Saxons dies; succeeded by un-Christianized sons; sons of S. perish in a war vs W. Saxons x 151(B4) S. slain by Penda, possible subject xviii 241(MS)

Secandune, Ethelbald slain at S., now Seckinton in Warwickshire x 183(B4)

Secant, too wickedly s. of other's property ix 71(SD)

Secants, make noise about s. ix 71(SD) tables of s. on More's face ix 121(SD)

Sechem, tents about S. ii 383(PL12.136) tumults at Whitehall nothing so dangerous as at S. v 104(K4) people assembled at S. to choose Solomon's successor vii 227(1D4) *see also* Schechemites

Sechemites, mutiny between Abimilech and S. [*Judges ix.22ff*] iii 60(R2)

Seckinton, Secandune now S. x 183(B4)

Second, s. their own occasions iv 72(T) intend to s. wicked words with more wicked deeds vi 139(W)

SECOND

Second Blast of the Trumpet, The, by Knox v 50(TE)
Second class of special duties toward our neighbor continued xvii 331(CD2.14t)
 Second Coming, we pray Christ may come as soon as possible vii 127(1D2) reception of soul not till s. c. of Lord xv 223(CD1.13) *see also* Advent and Coming
Second Defense, see Defense, Second
 Secondary, s. matter divided into proximate and remote xi 53(LO1.6)
 Secrecies, divorce by consent, leaving s. to conscience iv 146(T) misconceive mind of those high s. v 147(K8) Bacon says mysteries are due to s. xviii 495(ACM)
 Secrecy, pensive s. of desert cell i 99(CO 386) most sacred trust of s. i 372(SA 1002) Thou in thy s. ii 250(PL8.427) doing that which is sinful though in s. iii 261(CG2.3) in business of civil s. iii 502(D2.21) betraying confidence in his royal s. v 253(K21) s. is virtue of confessor xviii 495(ACM)
 Secret, sing of s. things i 20(V45) reveal s. wrested from me i 350(SA384) win my capital s. i 351(SA394) his holy s. have published i 354(SA497) wring from me and tell to them my s. i 379(SA 1199) thus to him in s. spake ii 167(PL 5.672) though s. wisdom retire; I perhaps am s. ii 289(PL9.810) Father from his s. cloud ii 305(PL10.32) unite with s. amity ii 313(PL10.248) my heart by a s. harmony ii 317(PL10.358) deeds above heroic, though in s. done ii 405(PR1.15) learn s. power of harmony ii 468(PR4.254) whether a s. of divine will iii 367(Dp) reverend s. of nature iii 417(D1.10) Christ not so heavily condemning s. weakness iii 430(D2.1) s. and revealed will of God iii 443(D2.3) God in some ways is high, s., past finding out iii 445(D2.4) that being s. of marriage iii 480(D2.16) s. reasons of disaffection iii 497(D2.21) s. purpose of divine appointment iv 7(M) ere this grand s. of ignorance grow powerful iv 70(T) undertakes to unfold s. and unsearchable mysteries of high Providence

SECT

v 272(K26) if some s. judgment of God hinder not vi 28(CP) blab scaffold s.; same s. vs our will in king's book viii 173(2D) Paulinus coming to a s. x 155(B4) s. purposes of Father withheld from Son xiv 317(CD1.5) good angels do not look into s. things of God xv 107(CD1.9)
 Secretary, God by his s. conscience iii 242(CG2p) Lethington, s. of state v 28(TE) made Buchinskoy a learned Protestant his s. x 359(HM4) person he wishes to be his s. xii 105(FE27) advise S. of the Resident xiii 495(SL157)
 Secretaryship, quit intrigues of s. xviii 189(CB)
 Secretly, s. to instruct us iii 394(D1.3)
 Secrets, Hermes Trismegistus, skilled in s. i 268(IPA33) song reveals s. of distant future to daughters of Phœbus i 270(ADP 24) to have revealed s. of men, s. of a friend, how heinous i 354(SA492) importune of s. i 364(SA776) no better way than to learn thy s. i 365(SA798) unbosomed all my s. to thee i 368(SA 879) s. of the hoary deep ii 69(PL2.891) disturb the s. of your realm ii 72(PL2. 972) how unfold the s. of another world ii 164(PL5.569) not to explore the s. ii 215(PL7.95) not divulge his s. ii 238(PL8.74) jealous of their s. ii 321(PL 10.478) though thou knewst all s. of the deep ii 399(PL12.578) God, revealer and judge of s. iii 10(R1) that I tell abroad s. of their Egyptian Apis v 86(K1) incontinent of s. vi 131(W) show so little regard for family s. ix 69(SD) faithfulness shown in safe custody of s. xvii 319(CD 2.13) s. of court set forth in warning letter xviii 190(CB)
 Sect, my s. thou seest ii 183(PL6.147) s. Epicurean ii 469(PR4.279) Sigonius, one of his own s. iii 43(R2) because they could reckon many martyrs of their s. iii 178(Aps) is not that s. of philosophers iii 274(CG2c) that s. named of Arminius iii 440(D2.3) these fantastic terrors of s. iv 341(AR) though of another name and s. than prelates v 69(Kp) so few as to seem a s. v 74(Kp) church of Eng-

SECT

land has no power to judge of s. v 206 (K13) maintain vs any s. of those cabalists v 252(K21) no Protestant of what s. soever; following scripture, which is common s. wherein all agree vi 19(CP) ancient s. on every man a king viii 27 (2D) liberty extending beyond one's own s. or faction viii 239(2D) I follow no other s. xiv 15(CDp)

Sectarian, lest this doctrine be thought s. vi 136(W) terming proceedings of Parliament insolencies of s. party vi 258(O) they now term a s. army vi 267(O)

Sectarians, you and your prelatical party are more schismatics and s. vi 162(BN) no better than s. themselves vi 267(O)

Sectaries, as for dreadful name of s. iii 216 (CG1.6) cried out vs for s. iv 342(AR) many s. busy in time of reforming iv 350 (AR) no time when men of true religion not counted s. v 73(Kp) abandoning all s.; for detected falsehood and ambition of some s.; under what abusive name soever calumniated vi 143(W)

Sectarism, spit at with odious names of schism and s. v 73(Kp) episcopacy has marks of schism and s. v 206(K13)

Sectary, s. defined vi 167(TR)

Sects, deluge of innumerable s. will follow iii 213(CG1.6) flood of s. will rush in; what s.? give us inventory of s. iii 215 (CG1.6) rabble of s.; no rabble, sir priest iii 216(CG1.6) that many s. among us ought to hasten reformation iii 222(CG 1.7t) s. rumored abroad to be among us partly fictions of prelates; St. Paul teaches there must be s. to test sound hearted iii 222(CG1.7) establish truth though through a lane of s.; s. God suffers for glory of good men; if s. be turbulent in unsettled state of church; are but as throes and pangs going before birth of reformation iii 223(CG1.7) fear of s. can be no plea to stay reformation iii 228(CG1.7) reclaim from obscure and giddy s. iii 510 (D2.22) marriage suspected of pollution by some s. of philosophy iv 99(T) of other s. tending to voluptuousness iv 299 (AR) if order is to prevent s. and

SECULAR

schisms; many s. refusing books as a hindrance iv 321(AR) instead of suppressing s. it raises s. and invests them with reputation iv 332(AR) licensing will prove nursing mother to s. iv 333(AR) some complain perpetually of s. and schisms; s. and schisms not a calamity iv 339(AR) hope better of these supposed s. iv 343(AR) prognosticate year of s. iv 344(AR) Brooke on s. and schisms iv 346(AR) stumble and are impatient at s. iv 349(AR) chief cause why s. abound iv 350(AR) scandal of religion more than all s. they exclaim vs v 6(TE) greater medley than to entertain all diversified s. v 216(K15) popery of all s. greatest heresy; s. may be in true church vi 167(TR) Pharisees and Sadducees were 2 s. yet met together vi 168(TR) various s. briefly discussed vi 169(TR) how far ought s. to be tolerated; all equally as being Protestants vi 170(TR) on church and s. vii 35(1Dp) s. more licensed than in Holland vii 59(1D1) Presbyterians complain that s. not extirpated vii 61(1D1) s. Presbyterians inveigh vs are obscure ones; their own s. are notorious; more dangerous to church; their heresiarchs are Simon Magus and Diotrephes vii 63(1D1) ought not to find fault with us for tolerating all s. when church keeps you vii 505(1D10)

Secular, bind our souls with s. chains i 65 (S16.12) fame survives, a s. bird i 398 (SA1707) with these to join s. power ii 397(PL12.517) s. high office of prelates iii 12(R1) as if heavenly city could not support itself without s. authority iii 23(R1) church discipline minted out to s. pretences iii 40(R2) prelates seek to be potent in s. strength iii 58(R2) prelacy in her s. power iii 268(CG2.3) ministers' calling is not s. iii 364(AP) when law becomes too straight for s. manners iv 138(T) first fair plea pope had for s. authority iv 220(T) licensing hinders ministry more than s. employment iv 337 (AR) king ought cast from him s. encumbrance v 263(K24) simony and

SECULAR

rapine, s. and ecclesiastical vi 69(H) not only s. men corrupt but clergy x 111(B3) Edwi gave monastery to s. priests; Edgar favored monks over s. priests x 242(B5) if bishop Dunstan had not busied himself so much in s. affairs x 253(B6) divines intended to set up spiritual tyranny by s. power x 322(Bd)

Security, English demanded s. of Dutch for future xviii 29(DEC)

Sedentary, s. numbness i 357(SA571)

Sedge, or scattered s. afloat ii 19(PL1.304)

Sedition, altering of ecclesiastical policy would move s. iii 13(R1) bring that viper of s. iii 77(R2) this s. iii 221(CG 1.6) Solon after s. in state iii 281(AP) ministers of s. not of Gospel; as if s. were their only aim v 39(TE) pragmatical sidesmen of every s. v 44(TE) seized upon pulpit as fortress of their s. v 59(TE) Manlius for s. punished v 273(K26) Theodosius slaughtered Thessalonians for s. v 296(K28) agrarian law rather cause of s. vi 134(W) blow trumpet of s.; preaching open s. vi 162(BN) Presbyterian clergy guilty of sowing s. vi 259(O) with lips disowned sowing of s. vi 260(O) cease not to preach up s. vii 61(1D1) s. sent by God yet we try to be rid of it vii 181(1D3) Trebellius charged with disorder and s. x 71(B2) Roman legions fell to s. x 84(B2) finding governor intended s. x 89(B2) others interpret Latin word as s. x 182(B4) whole people in arms brings peril of s. xviii 209(CB) on s.; Luther inveighs vs those spreading religion by s.; Luther vs all forms of s. xviii 216(CB)

Seditious, fathers are condemning s. by mad multitude vii 247(1D4)

Seditious, by their s. practices iii 52(R2) more s. and butcherly speech iii 309(AP) avails nothing to suppressing s. books iv 297(AR) a dissembled and s. pity v 3(TE) s. and schismatical proposals v 110(K4) s. tongues of some ministers v 270(K26) king likens us to those s. zealots v 272(K26) insolent and s. representation from Scotch Presbytery vi 242

SEDUCER

(O) a s. libel vi 258(O) this s. representation vi 259(O) by their s. practices vi 263(O) all these acts to be considered s. vii 501(1D10) petitions from s. persons viii 153(2D)

Seduce, s. them to our party ii 51(PL2.368) subtle who could s. angels ii 271(PL9.307) secure vs whate'er may s. ii 411(PR1.178) seek not to s. simple and illiterate iii 378(Dp) if they perpetually s. us from true worship of God iii 409(D1.8) though it be to s. the Christian iv 191(T) if he scoff or s. iv 200(T)

Seduced, who first s. them to that foul revolt ii 9(PL1.33) on man by him s. ii 16(PL1.219) whom I s. with other promises ii 109(PL4.83) that my firm faith and love can be s. ii 270(PL9.287) man should be s. ii 306(PL10.41) him by fraud I have s. ii 321(PL10.485) to dash joy for man s. ii 325(PL10.577) Eve s. to fly God iii 94(P) more reclaimed persons s. iii 175(Aps) for neither the faithful is s. iv 199(T) Solomon was s.; we read not that he s. others; Charles s. others by benefices of church vii 143(1D2)

Seducement, Jews commanded to divorce Gentile for fear of s. iii 406(D1.8) 2. reason was to avoid s.; though s. was not to be feared iii 407(D1.8) though no s. be feared iii 411(D1.8) forbids all offer of s.; if s. be feared, this place hinders not divorce iii 413(D1.8) charge to fear s. iii 414(D1.8) for fear of irreligious s.; God will preserve us vs s. iv 191(T) put away infidel for fear of s.; though believer permitted to forbear divorce without peril of s. iv 201(T) Peter Martyr grants divorce for s. iv 225(T) ere any flattering s. seize them iv 281(E) s. to be hindered by fit means of church discipline vi 27(CP)

Seducements, vs repeated s. no remedy but divorce iii 409(D1.8) to be wearied with s. iv 200(T)

Seducer, why we should depart from a s. iv 193(T) surety that he is no s. iv 325(AR) More, base s., clamors about divorce viii 115(2D)

SEDUCERS

Seducers, prelates only s. of state III 292 (AP) scorn on perverse and fraudulent s. III 314 (AP) prelates as great s. as any of latter times III 366 (AP) Carneades, Critolaus, Diogenes suspected for s. IV 300 (AR) falsest s. took up licensing IV 306 (AR) sound doctrine always prevalent vs s. VI 28 (CP)

Seducing, apostate idolater s. was to die III 411 (DI.8) if Christian fears not s. but gaining IV 199 (T) Zedekiah slain by Ahab's friends for s. XVIII 238 (MS)

Seduction, example that led to her s. VIII 47 (2D)

See, whereby angels s. II 158 (PL5.411) the s. of Canterbury III 67 (R2) Peter in the s. of Rome III 84 (P) cease not to hope that England shortly is to belong neither to s. patriarchal nor prelatial III 183 (CGp) so haughty in pontifical s. of Belfast VI 270 (O)

Seed, blest s. of Terah's faithful son I 11 (PS114.1) never strength so great to mortal s. I 388 (SA1439) first taught the chosen s. II 8 (PL1.8) herb yielding s. II 222 (PL7.310) whose s. is in herself II 222 (PL7.312) between thine and her s.; her s. shall bruise II 311 (PL10.180ff) his s. shall bruise my head II 322 (PL10.499) to our s., O hapless s. II 339 (PL10.965) ourselves and s. to free II 340 (PL10.999) that thy s. shall bruise II 341 (PL10.1031) from thy s. sown in his heart II 346 (PL11.26) covenant in woman's s. renewed II 349 (PL11.116) that thy s. shall bruise II 351 (PL11.155) their s. preserve II 376 (PL11.873) in Abraham's s. all nations blest II 383 (PL12.125) shall in his s. be blest; by s. is meant II 384 (PL12.148) informing them of that destined s. II 387 (PL12.233) come to land promised to Abraham and his s. II 387 (PL12.260) just Abraham and his s. II 388 (PL12.273) Son, the woman's s. II 390 (PL12.327) why called s. of woman II 392 (PL12.379) destroying his works in thee and in thy s. II 392 (PL12.395) so in his s. all nations blest II 394 (PL12.450) return of him, the woman's s. II 398 (PL12.543)

SEES

great deliverance by her s. to come, for by woman's s. II 400 (PL12.600) by me the promised s. II 401 (PL12.623) fatal wound shall be inflicted by s. of Eve II 407 (PR1.54) the woman's s. is lately born II 407 (PR1.64) produce a man of female s. II 410 (PR1.151) intended to be s. plots of piety III 335 (AP) marriage-bed of that holy s. III 378 (Dp) children of 2. matrimony not of holy s. III 405 (DI.7) divorce between faithful and unfaithful s. III 408 (DI.8) with s. of 2 incoherent dispositions III 417 (DI.10) Israelite, s. of Abraham III 473 (D2.14) one of chief matrimonial ends said to be holy s. IV 127 (T) counted a little purer . . . granted that holy s. IV 133 (T) God put enmity between s. of woman and s. of serpent IV 192 (T) human s. most intimate part of body XV 49 (CD1.7) as s. cleared of its chaff produces stalk and husk XV 197 (CD1.11) God promised from s. of woman to raise XV 253 (CD1.14) remonstrant divines on his s. remaineth in him XVI 95 (CD1.25) Lucretius says we are all born of heavenly s. XVIII 326 (MAR)

Seedplots, honest gardener had wrought painfully among his banks and s. III 159 (A13)

Seeds, to inbreed and cherish s. of virtue III 238 (CG2p) hammering out s. of our own misery III 381 (D1p) sow s. of sufficient determining IV 188 (T) confused s. imposed upon Psyche IV 310 (AR)

Seem, I discern thee other than thou seemst II 417 (PR1.348)

Seer, Hermes Trismegistus, glorious s. with triple name; skilled in secrets; never mentioned archetype man I 268 (IPA33) thy prediction, s. blest II 398 (PL12.553) came to mind description of Salmydessian s. Phineus XII 69 (FE15)

Seers, never showed archetype man to company of s. I 268 (IPA28) learn mysteries that s. of Palestine speak I 276 (ADP85) tongue of s. old, infallible II 442 (PR3.15)

Sees, tedious muster of citations, s. and successions III 209 (CG1.5) cling fast to

SEES

your pontifical s. **III** 221(CG1.6) evils of prelaty were distributed in 26 s. **IV** 331 (AR)

Seginus, Brennus wins dau. of S. duke of Allobroges in Gaul **x** 24(B1)

Segonax, S. assaults Roman camp **x** 48 (B2)

Segontiaci, S. make peace with Cæsar **x** 47 (B2)

Seinam, S. a place touched by ships in first Russian voyage **x** 365(HM5)

Seizure, terrible s. of him that hid his talent **xii** 321(EC38)

Sejanus, wicked favorite of Tiberius **II** 462 (PR4.95)

Sejes, *see* Ceyx

Selden, John, noble volume written by learned S. **III** 505(D2.22) S. now sitting in Parliament; chief of learned men reputed in this land; S.'s volume of natural and national laws; proves value of errors known, read, collated **IV** 309(AR) S. observes that attendance of clergy on marriage likely derived from paganism **VI** 72 (H) our celebrated S. on meaning of fornication; *Hebrew Wife* published 2 yrs after **VIII** 133(2D) S. in *Uxor Hebræa* on meaning of fornication in Hebrew **xv** 171(CD1.10) S. shows ministers had not right of celebration of contracts and nuptials **xviii** 151(CB) S. shows from fathers one concubine allowed **xviii** 152(CB) *De Diis Syriis* **I** 9(N201) p. 246 (ed. 1629) **II** 24(PL1.438) *de Iure* v.7. p. 573 **xviii** 152(CB) *Ux. Eb.* **ii.28** **VI** 72(H) **ii.28**, **29** **xviii** 151(CB)

Seletune, Bearné a general of Elfwald's burned at S. **x** 185(B4)

Seleucia, great S., built by Grecian Kings **II** 114(PL4.212) Jesus sees great S. **II** 452(PR3.291)

Self, thy greedy s. consumed **I** 25(TI10) adamant of s. confidence **I** 58(S6.8) whom have I to complain of but my s. **I** 338(SA46) one past hope and by himself given over **I** 341(SA121) Dalila not the prime cause, I myself **I** 345(SA234) make me traitor to my s. **I** 351(SA401) I to my s. was false e'er thou to me **I** 366

SELF

(SA824) overstrong vs thy s. **I** 393(SA1590) thy likeness, thy other s. **II** 251(PL8.450) had Adam known s. aright **II** 310(PL10.156) within himself unworthy powers to reign **II** 382(PL12.91) ruler must conquer s. **II** 441(PR2.469) Satan s.-deceived **II** 459(PR4.7) esteem of s.; pious and just honoring of s. **III** 260(CG2.3) true valuation of s. a high point of Christianity **III** 262(CG2.3) Cromwell first conquered s.; exercised in knowledge of s. **VIII** 215(2D) Cromwell, respect yourself **VIII** 227(2D) Scipio Africanus always equal to s. **IX** 7(SD) show he is not wanting to s. **IX** 9(SD) More at variance with s.; cannot dwell with s. **IX** 189(SD) so little protection from yourself; More a deserter, a fugitive from s. **IX** 199(SD) good man satisfied with s.; assailed, he entrenches s. in integrity; conscious to s. of righteous deeds **IX** 215(SD) rising by s.-depression **xii** 45(FE9) who is not willing to obtain salvation has no one to accuse but s. **xv** 373(CD1.18) perverse hatred of s.; an extravagant love of s.; those commended who have not an extravagant love of s. **xvii** 201(CD2.8)

Self-begot, know none before us, s. **II** 174(PL5.860)

Self-begotten, like that s. bird **I** 397(SA1699)

Self-commendation, sometimes s. not unbecoming **IX** 85(SD) s. to be abstained from, except when required by circumstances **xvii** 237(CD2.9)

Self-conceited, would have pleased any s. man **v** 136(K6)

Self-concernment, without spur of s. **III** 371(Dp)

Self-condemning, mutual accusation, but neither s. **II** 302(PL9.1188)

Self-confidence, God tempts righteous to lessen their s. **xv** 87(CD1.8) Peter in his overweening s. **xvi** 233(CD1.29)

Self-consistency, pretty piece of s. **vii** 403(1D8)

Self-contradictions, can not pass by your extraordinary s. **vii** 123(1D2) I return to your s. **vii** 277(1D5)

SELF

Self-contradictory, you are s. vii 189(1D3)
 how utterly irrelevant and s. vii 207(1D3)
 Self-control, Parliament's s. in judging king
 vii 523(1D12) s. of prince when mys-
 teries of religion are referred to him
 highly laudable xviii 168(CB)
 Self-corrupted, man's own free will s. iii
 441(D2.3)
 Self-cruelty, commands compelling to s.
 above strength iii 482(D2.17)
 Self-defense, power of s. being naturally in
 every one v 8(TE) necessary s. of com-
 monwealth v 55(TE) Cicero on s. xi
 285(LO1.33)
 Self-delusion, how bitter is such s. i 98
 (CO364)
 Self-denial, no s. in lives of clergy v 69
 (Kp) army wrought to Christian humil-
 ity and s. vi 101(LF) newness of life
 called also s. xvi 5(CD1.21) if such s.
 too arduous for present ministers xvi 297
 (CD1.31)
 Self-depraved, fell self-tempted, s. ii 82
 (PL3.130)
 Self-depression, taught him to raise him-
 self by s. xii 45(FE9)
 Self-destruction, s. refutes that excellence
 ii 340(PL10.1016)
 Self-displeased, which argues s. for self-
 offence i 355(SA514)
 Self-encomiums, admire his s. v 217(K15)
 Self-esteem, often nothing profits more
 than s. ii 256(PL8.572) s. of what I was
 or might be iii 304(AP)
 Self-existent, Father alone is s. God; no
 being not s. can be God xiv 209(CD1.5)
 Self-governing, make Greeks free and s.
 xii 59(FE12)
 Self-government, righteousness towards
 ourselves consists in proper method of s.
 xvii 203(CD2.8) gravity consists in ha-
 bitual s. of speech and action xvii 321
 (CD2.13)
 Self-interest, lawyers make decisions to
 protect s. xviii 192(CB)
 Self-killed, among thy slain s. i 396(SA
 1664)
 Self-knowing, man s. ii 229(PL7.510)
 Self-knowledge, Cromwell exercised in s.

SEMINARIES

viii 215(2D) value of s. to individual;
 to nation; for want of s. come off badly
 x 103(B3)
 Self-lost, to lose s. ii 217(PL7.154)
 Self-love, too much s. mixed i 373(SA
 1031)
 Self-murder, s. imputed to them x 358
 (HM4)
 Self-offence, self-displeased for s. i 355(SA
 515)
 Self-opinion, s. or false principles v 185
 (K11)
 Self-preservation, s. bids i 355(SA505)
 power of s. being naturally in every one
 v 8(TE) right of s. more natural than
 propriety of goods v 171(K10)
 Self-respect, win her s. and dread iii 252
 (CG2.3)
 Self-rigorous, who s. chooses death as due
 i 355(SA513)
 Self-severe, when thou seest s. i 366(SA
 827)
 Self-tempted, fell s. ii 82(PL3.130)
 Self-violence, fell by s. i 393(SA1584)
 Self-will, what withholds but our s. that
 we do not give gentle dismissals iv 351
 (AR)
 Selim, soldiers of S. faithful to discipline
 xviii 209(CB)
 Selred, kingdom of E. Saxons conferred
 on S. after Offa; reigned 38 yrs; came to
 violent end x 181(B4)
 Selvaggi, *S. to John Milton* i 156
 Selwood, Alfred at Ecbryststone in east part
 of S. x 214(B5)
 Semblance, high words that bore s. of
 worth ii 27(PL1.529) fair and good in
 thy divine s. ii 282(PL9.607) edict carry-
 ing but s. of a law iii 447(D2.5)
 Semele, fate of S. has no terrors for earth
 i 202(EL5.91) Belial waylaid S. ii 430
 (PR2.187) S. consumed vs will by lover
 Jupiter xii 133(PO1)
 Semen, means polluted with s. xviii 321
 (MAR)
 Semicolons, tormenter of s. iii 307(AP)
 Seminaries, prelates and their s. shame not
 to profess iii 274(CG2c) so many s. of
 English priests xiii 559(DS)

SEMINARY

Seminary, 2fold s. or stock in nature **III** 418(D1.10) favor such a hopeful s. **IV** 284(E)
 Semiramis, Chaucer wrote Semyramus for S. **III** 111(A1)
 Sempronius, 2 Romans, Titus and S. **IV** 255(C)
 Senate, as safe as in a s. house **I** 99(CO 388) their great s. choose **II** 386(PL12. 225) write apology for Christian faith to Roman s. **III** 21(R1) Roman s. governing Jews; Jewish s. at home with the Galilean Tetrarch **III** 40(R2) censor put all s. and knighthood of Rome into tremble **III** 251(CG2.3) dignity, wisdom of supreme s., Parliament **III** 339(AP) advise ye well, supreme s. **III** 374(Dp) Cicero in Roman s. **III** 442(D2.3) Cato moved in s. to banish Attic babblers from Italy **IV** 300(AR) Catiline pleaded vs trial in Roman s.; Lentulus and Cethegus sentenced in full and free s. **V** 157(K9) brought justice of Athenian s. into fame; Roman s. decreed vs Nero **V** 298(K28) owing to your protection, supreme s. **VI** 43(Hd) no commonwealth can subsist without s. **VI** 104(LF) little cause to fear perpetuity of s. **VI** 109(LM) enlarge that part that argues for perpetual s. **VI** 112(W) do not think perpetual s. to be feared; models for s. in Sanhedrin, Areopagus, Roman s. **VI** 128(W) in Venice true s. of aristocracy upholds government; in United Provinces sovereignty in perpetual s.; who write on policy say of s.; to make s. successive impairs dignity of s.; weakens whole commonwealth; often divulges secrets; commits to inexpert and novice counsellors; utterly to seek in full and intimate knowledge of affairs past **VI** 129(W) in Athens had another s.; reason urged for assemblies as vs s.; in Rome people contended with s. for one consul, then 2; censors and prætors plebeian, mostly vs s.; preserved balance between s. and people; this annual rotation of s.; disadvantages of rotating s. **VI** 130(W) emulous and always jarring with other s.; defer circumscribing of our s.;

SENATE

people of Rome did not bandy with s. while Tarquins lived; not till they had just cause given by s.; disadvantages of rotating s. **VI** 131(W) what can a perpetual s. have wherein to grow corrupt; rotation of s. easily provided **VI** 146(W) Parliament is our s.; delegate Council to be kind of smaller s. **VII** 31(1Dp) their folly and wickedness nearest to Roman s. **VII** 55(1D1) how Aristobolus usurped rights vs will of s. **VII** 105(1D2) M. Aurelius said all power belongs to s. and people **VII** 117(1D2) every good emperor believes his authority below that of laws and s. **VII** 167(1D3) kings liable when they resist s. **VII** 175(1D3) Crassus then president of s.; though s. governed people; people gave s. power; when I hear Roman s. called servant of people **VII** 183(1D3) if s. and people had adjudged him public enemy **VII** 195(1D3) Lycurgus made s. partner in his power **VII** 215(1D4) Nero not held emperor after s. declared him enemy **VII** 219(1D4) shall s. be afraid to strike a tyrant **VII** 221(1D4) if whole s. had ordered a revolution **VII** 249(1D4) Roman king without s. was naught **VII** 315(1D5) s. far from displeased with Cassius; s. forbade Claudius to take government; s. declared Nero public enemy; s. condemned Domitian after death; Commodus adjudged public enemy by s.; s.'s resolution extant; in full session of s. condemned emperor Didius Julianus to death **VII** 331(1D5) s. condemned emperor Didius Julianus; deposed Maximin; s.'s resolution concerning him in Capitolinus; whether people obeyed s. or Maximin; letters of s. to provinces **VII** 333(1D5) madness of Antony made emperors start rebelling vs s.; you said, s. under emperors was an assembly of slaves; now s. was assembly of kings; you make out Parliament more like Nero than s. **VII** 341(1D5) by increasing power of s. and people; Lycurgus introduced power of s. **VII** 351(1D6) Roman s. called Pompey's camp by Antony **VII** 357(1D6) both consuls and all magistrates bound to obey s.;

SENATE

to do whatever s. decided was best vii 371(1D7) authority of s. reduced decemvirs to order; by authority of s. war waged vs Antony vii 373(1D7) is it not act of judging that s. performs vii 375(1D7) every good king accounts s. his betters; Trajan superior to s. in power; might have refused obedience to s.; what Trajan thought of himself s. thought of Trajan; Marcus Aurelius submitted to s. vii 377(1D7) that s. or people are superior to kings good or bad vii 379(1D7) Roman s. summoned by consul did not make him master of s. vii 417(1D8) supreme power of people committed to that s. vii 433(1D8) other kings as much under power of their s. vii 455(1D9) accuses supreme s. of England vii 459(1D9) king by consent of s. has sufficient guard; tyrant vs will of s. has too large guard vii 475(1D9) tyrant has guard vs s. and people vii 477(1D9) Nero like Charles tried to abolish s. vii 519(1D12) Appius Claudius nobly declaring ideas in s. viii 65(2D) that Independents should have greater influence in s. viii 135(2D) would s. have been at loss to decide viii 151(2D) take Antony for leader rather than sounder part of s. viii 177(2D) ambassadors heard in s. soliciting our friendship viii 185(2D) Salmasius bullied s. of England ix 57(SD) Crassus called Carbo to bar of s. ix 163(SD) Cæsar obtained of Roman s. x 34(B2) J. Cæsar slain in s. for making himself emperor x 51(B2) Caligula sent boasting letters to Roman s. x 53(B2) s. decreed excessive honors to Claudius x 56(B2) s. and people of England to Hamburg xiii 5(SL1) letter to s. of Venice xiii 61(SL22) cordial inclinations of s. of Venice xiii 105(SL36) s. in Rome and Venice foundation of government xviii 4(PRO)

Senates, where they had perpetual s. they had popular remedies vi 129(W) would not have from Tertullian premature decision upon acts of s.; fathers speak not of s. vii 247(1D4)

SENILITY

Senator, a better s. ne'er held the helm of Rome i 65(S17.2) death now and then of s. is not felt in commonwealth vi 128(W) a s. of distinction, no doubt ix 107(SD) place of s. in Rome always for life xviii 4(PRO)

Senators, doubt not, worthy s., to vindicate iii 376(Dp) other noblest s. withstood Cato iv 301(AR) annually third part of s. go out vi 127(W) our soldiers showed better judgment than our s. vii 55(1D1) would have hucksters and herdsmen for s. viii 247(2D) Perennis removed leaders who were s. xviii 256(TB)

Seneca, S. the philosopher is thought by some the author of the tragedies i 332(SAp) could urge use of satire from S. iii 318(AP) S. on attaining the mean iv 259(C) access to natural questions of S. iv 283(E) S. the tragedian brings in Hercules thus speaking; translation from S. v 19(TE) vi 337(G) S. the tragedian on killing wicked kings vii 327(1D5) let S. describe in vain so we keep our liberty; not the sort to be enslaved by S.'s flowers; yet S. says power is in people vii 353(1D6) S. says sovereign power is people's vii 355(1D6) S. used naked words ix 109(SD) S. in his books a philosopher; S. compels Britons to repay huge sums at once x 65(B2) Del Rio on *Hippolytus* of S. xii 309(MC34nm) S. on slaves and humble friends xviii 497(ACM) *De Prov.* 2 ii 444(PR3.60) *Epist.* 114 i 44(IP120) 57 ii 10(PL1.63) 102 ii 444(PR3.59) *Herc. Fur.* 578 i 43(IP107) iii.673 ii 34(PL1.725) 668 ii 75(PL2.1042) 922-924 v 19(TE) *Hercules Cætaus* 552 xii 303(MC34nm) 543 xii 311(MC34nm) *Hippolyt.* 308 i 340(SA87) iv.971 i 360(SA667) 273 [should be *Phædra*] xii 305(MC34nm) *Phæn.* i.151 ii 362(PL11.467)

Seneschals, with sewers and s. ii 261(PL 9.38) some are s. vii 383(1D7)

Senfred, S. son of Sebbi, ruled E. Saxons a while x 181(B4)

Senility, S. child of Erebus and Night xii 133(PO1)

SENIOR

Senior, deny to have more precedence than s. of any society III 154(A13)
 Senir, to S. that long ridge of hills II 384 (PL12.146)
 Sennaar, builders of Babel on plain of S. II 94(PL3.467)
 Sennacherib, S. laid low with many Assyrians I 192(EL4.112) Hezekiah gave silver and gold to S. v 268(K25)
 Sense, dead things with inbreathed s. I 27 (SM4) the s. of human sight I 40(IP14) when drowsiness hath locked up mortal s. I 74(ARC62) invite the unwary s. I 105(CO537) porch and inlet of each s. I 116(CO838) though void of corporal s. I 359(SA616) his s. depraved to folly I 374(SA1042) recover breath and s. distract I 392(SA1556) insensate left or to s. reprobate I 397(SA1685) s. variously drawn out from one verse to another II 6 (PLv) devoid of s. and motion II 43 (PL2.151) eloquence the soul, song charms the s. II 57(PL2.556) to all delight of human s. II 113(PL4.206) may not please your s. II 120(PL4.379) contains every lower faculty of s. II 158(PL 5.411) give both life and s. II 161(PL5.485) relate to human s. II 164(PL5.565) what surmounts the reach of human s. II 164(PL5.572) all s. they live II 190 (PL6.351) with s. of pain surprised II 192(PL6.394) s. of pleasure we may well spare II 194(PL6.459) to remove his ways from human s. II 239(PL8.119) soft oppression seized my drowsed s. II 245(PL8.289) as with an object that excels the s. II 251(PL8.456) if the s. of touch II 256(PL8.579) from the s. variously representing II 257(PL8.609) active beyond s. of brute II 263(PL9.96) growth, s., reason summed up in man II 264(PL9.113) Satan inspired serpent's brutal s. II 267(PL9.188) like s. within thee feel II 271(PL9.315) human s. expressed by tongue of brute II 280(PL9.554) more pleased my s. than smell of fennel II 281(PL9.580) serpent endued with human s. II 291(PL9.871) what of sweet before hath touched my s. II 295

SENSE

(PL9.987) thy beauty so inflame my s. II 297(PL9.1031) added s. of endless woes II 331(PL10.754) death not bereaving s. II 333(PL10.810) death more terrible to s. at entrance II 362(PL11.469) objects divine weary human s. II 379(PL 12.10) should have lost all s. II 418(PR 1.382) thy answers in oracles dark, deducing with double s. II 420(PR1.435) doubted all things though plain s. II 469 (PR4.296) Son of God bears no single s. II 477(PR4.517) warring vs carnal s. III 145(A4) in which s. John the Baptist III 154(A13) vs fear of a reprobate s. III 157(A13) forbid him to violate s. of scripture III 170(A16) to the lawful and unconstrained s. of the text III 206(CG 1.5) sole ushering of truth between s. and soul III 250(CG2.3) offend his s. of smelling III 308(AP) in litany neither priest nor people speak any entire s. III 351(AP) keep life between them in a piece of gasping s. III 352(AP) this is s. of our canon courts today III 383(D1p) all s. reclaims that any law should bind vs prime scope of its own institution III 390(D1.2) upward forcing affects inward s. III 426(D1.14) not in s. it is usually explained III 432(D2.2) plain s. and equity III 458(D2.9) those words elementally understood are vs nature and s. III 476(D2.15) to stake out requisite s. from entering III 479(D2.16) in what s. words of Christ may be command III 482(D2.17) recover misattended words of Christ to sincerity of their true s. III 510(D2.22) vs direct analogy of s. IV 9 (M) some would have s. be here only IV 85(T) inhabit thus long in s. of disputing theologians IV 89(T) remote from all s. IV 114(T) law agreeing with s. in *Genesis* IV 115(T) in the vulgar and superficial s. IV 135(T) opinion void of all civil s. IV 163(T) not a mere word without s. IV 176(T) to any perfect s. not obnoxious IV 186(T) to rob words of full s. will not be allowed IV 193(T) reduce brevity of sentence to plainer s. IV 197(T) forsaken of all s. IV 253(C)

SENSE

interpret text in mistaken s. of uncleanness iv 258(C) begin with arts most obvious to s. iv 278(E) s. of that great man will be lost iv 326(AR) in words that admit of various s. v 68(Kp) if s. has not forsaken men v 78(K1) for sober s. the expression was too mean; to be a king where sober s. is wanting in Parliament v 81(K1) so little s. of his afflictions v 85(K1) what true s. could be in that conscience v 97(K2) friends in Roman, not pettifoggings s. v 112(K4) king scarce comes off with perfect s. v 123(K5) his words as far as they are s. v 131(K6) king absurd in placing power supreme above s. and reason v 172(K10) king's reason mastered by s. and humor v 177(K11) human s. would guide better v 203(K13) inward s. of his calling vi 93(H) in true s. of covenant vi 113(W) God would not desert such zealous laborers to reprobate s. vi 170(TR) four-footed beast no more void of s. vii 341(1D5) your everlasting talk so void and vacant of matter and s. vii 513(1D11) not all that belongs to man of s. is in eyes viii 75(2D) differ as long as s. and reason belong to man viii 93(2D) words left out to murder of s. ix 45(SD) any-one of delicate s. ix 55(SD) divorces of common s. from your eternal prate ix 61(SD) you so extremely dull of s. ix 255(SDs) without least effect of s. or natural vigor x 317(Bd) s. one of 4 helpers of reason xi 11(LOp) said though with turn of s. xii 45(FE9) Cry transcends all bounds of human s. xii 63(FE14) as if s. of lucency were extinct xii 69(FE15) in s. words are addressed to slothful servant xiv 171(CD1.4) Son begotten in double s. xiv 181(CD1.5) by same figure of speech in much lower s. xiv 185(CD1.5) in whatever s. that expression is to be understood xiv 187(CD1.5) one God according to s. of universal consent xiv 201(CD1.5) s. in which Christ is God xiv 259(CD1.5) readings sometimes various and s. doubtful xiv 269(CD1.5) apply scripture in partial and

SENSUAL

restricted s. xiv 303(CD1.5) punishment of torment called punishment of s. xvi 371(CD1.33) impossible to extort such a s. from words of commandment xvii 181(CD2.7) thus rendered the s. is clearer and much more elegant xviii 316(MAR) s. will be plainer if read xviii 317(MAR)
Senseless, to contend liturgy is s. were a copious argument iii 351(AP) if we can imagine lawgiver so s. iv 160(T) this exercise not s. xii 207(PO6)
Senses, if ye have power to touch our s. so 16(N127) where other s. want not their delights i 369(SA916) clear their s. dark ii 84(PL3.188) 5 watchful s. and the reason ii 147(PL5.104) all Adam's s. bound ii 355(PL11.265) thy s. then obtuse ii 365(PL11.540) faith needing not weak and fallible office of s. iii 1(R1) that s. might carry message to soul iii 255(CG2.3) toy of terror awing weak s. iv 172(T) see if draft of Littleton will recover him to his s. iv 270(C) king absurd by placing counsel in s.; by turning s. out of the head v 172(K10) see with s. never so vitiated v 244(K19) no learned man but his s. awaked by reading controversies vi 178(TR) man in his s. would approve Parliament of one house viii 147(2D) who in his s. talks like this ix 61(SD) specific instances observed only by s. xi 11(LOp) internal form very remote from s. xi 63(LO1.7) what things are subjects of the s.; of sight and hearing xi 83(LO1.10) following nothing but low inclinations of s. xii 257(PO7) no one in s. can remain ignorant of existence of God xiv 25(CD1.2) no man in his s. will admit xiv 191(CD1.5)
Sensible, s. should be composed of s. things xi 53(LO1.6)
Sensibility, s. to pain not inconsistent with true patience xvii 253(CD2.10)
Sensitive, solace of mind before s. pleasing of body iii 391(D1.2) this s. and material cause iv 149(T)
Sensual, to roll in a s. sty i 88(CO77) victorious dance o'er s. folly i 121(CO

SENSUAL

974) understanding and will in subjection to s. appetite II 300(PL9.1129) Belial the sensualest spirit II 429(PR2.151) suitably weaponed to least sensibility of s. enjoyment III 382(D1p) impatience of a s. desire III 393(D1.3) breeding of most kings s. v 177(K11) no one so base and s. as to deny this xv 177(CD1.10)

Sensuality, linked itself by carnal s. I 102(CO473) if nature has stopped veins of s. III 393(D1.3)

Sensuous, poetry more s. iv 286(E)

Sentence, where outward force constrains, the s. holds I 386(SA1369) my s. is for open war II 39(PL2.51) s. of their conqueror II 45(PL2.208) s. s. pleased II 48(PL2.291) word that closed thy sovereign s. II 82(PL3.145) shall sink beneath thy s. II 89(PL3.332) Satan in final s. chose the serpent II 263(PL9.88) nothing left but mortal s. II 306(PL10.48) came to s. man II 308(PL10.97) to woman his s. turned II 311(PL10.192) gladly meet mortality my s. II 332(PL10.776) to extend man's s. beyond dust II 333(PL10.805) s. may light on me II 338(PL10.934) calling to mind part of our s. II 341(PL10.1031) lest they faint at sad s. II 349(PL11.109) death due by s. II 354(PL11.253) stand to their definitive s. III 85(P) put themselves to s. of synods III 102(P) call a barber for this wise s. III 137(A3) timely separation from flock by interdictive s. III 157(A13) God no more a judge after s. of the law III 256(CG2.3) horrid s. of excommunication III 266(CG2.3) let your speedy s. pass vs prelaty III 278(CG2c) that s. may be respited III 295(AP) Christ's rigid s. vs divorce III 430(D2.1) only s. Christ adds is, What God hath joined III 448(D2.6) s. pronounced to Pharisees III 460(D2.9) any s. that bears resemblance of precept II 466(D2.11) not uneasy to explain s. III 481(D2.17) give s. that frivolous canon reverse III 506(D2.22) referred judging of 2. edition to impartial s. of Parliament iv 12(M) persists in his former s. iv 66(T) though

SENTENCE

this s. be their death iv 89(T) take words of God into this s. iv 95(T) inserted immediately before s. vs divorce iv 139(T) s. stricter than his custom was iv 144(T) rigor of Saviour's s. iv 145(T) s. of Christ will appear nothing so strict iv 147(T) Cato blamed for giving s. to scum of Romulus iv 158(T) Christ administers sharp corrosive s. iv 174(T) brevity of this half s. iv 183(T) in first part of s. as in 2.; let this s. of Christ be understood how it will iv 185(T) if Christ's s. be so fair iv 187(T) former part of this s. must be conceived as understood iv 197(T) best for Prynn to recall his s. iv 234(C) odious fool gives s. iv 266(C) if there be one s. of venturous edge iv 326(AR) by s. of common adversary v 5(TE) by s. of law nullifies all relations v 22(TE) more unlucky and inauspicious s. could not have come into his mind v 75(K1) God has written his impartial s. v 90(K1) discourse full of s. v 108(K4) according to that s. of divine justice v 113(K4) by his own s. no more binding v 134(K6) s. fair in seeming, but fallacious v 137(K6) hastened s. of divine justice v 266(K25) last s. whereon he ventures weight of all his reasons; s. plain contrary to Christ v 290(K27) if by s. thus written it were my happiness to set free v 293(K28) king on why s. of justice v 294(K28) tyrants to undergo legal s. by laws of Solon v 298(K28) forbids not church s. vi 9(CP) final s. of Judge whose coming is in fire vi 38(CP) we have done deed by deliberate, well-weighed s. of legal judicature vi 267(O) by end your first s. provoke laughter vii 17(1Dp) Morcantius bought off s. vii 437(1D8) where not king but ordinary judges gave s. vii 463(1D9) you proposed to inquire by what authority s. was given vs king vii 507(1D11) you pick holes in s. condemning king; you say, s. not properly drafted vii 527(1D12) criminal persists in denial after s. is passed ix 19(SD) shifting off s. of your country ix 163(SD) say, I am

SENTENCE

prepared to undergo just s. I evaded ix 181(SD) More declined trial on day s. was pronounced ix 209(SD) More says, because condemned by own s. ix 215(SD) More first made public iniquitous s. passed upon us ix 233(SDs) advantage by just s.; you do not tell us issue of that s. ix 251(SDs) s. given to favor More; even More ashamed of so careless a s. ix 253(SDs) persuades rest to change first s. ix 255(SDs) verifying of that true s. x 82(B2) hiding court compliance under grave s. x 157(B4) inscribed with s.: Seeking other men's x 349(HM4) most unjust s. vs merchants xiii 215(SL66) that s. vs this humorist disturber be duly executed xiii 419(SL131) endless controversies might be settled by this s. xiv 115(CD1.4) repetition of name to give additional force to s. xiv 285(CD1.5) from corresponding member of s. xv 217(CD1.13) pronouncing s. upon serpent previously to s. upon man xv 253(CD1.14) s. Christ shall pass on that day xvi 47(CD1.22) this latter word must be taken with both parts of s. xvi 91(CD1.25) if John Baptist might mitigate his s. xviii 240(MS)

Sentences, involved and intricate s. of the fathers criticized iii 34(R1) makes s. by statute; all above 3 inches long confiscate iii 286(AP) fragments of mime contain wise s. iii 293(AP) good at dismembering and slitting s. iii 307(AP) Christ often obscures mind in short, vehement and compact s. iii 449(D2.6) for Paul to stand sorting s. iv 195(T) if these contorted s. be worth aught iv 212(T) Paul inserted into Bible s. of 3 Greek poets iv 306(AR) whole bundle of following s. v 111(K4) s. that rightly scanned make not for but vs him v 124(K5) empty s., sound of gravity, significance nothing v 148(K8) pithy s. of fable viii 173(2D) because he flies with horror from their s. ix 215(SD) s. of dark or equivocal meaning xiv 269(CD 1.5)

Sententia, s. is same as axiom xi 299(LO

SEPULCHER

2.2) why not s. for axiom xi 301(LO 2.2)

Sententious, brief s. precepts ii 468(PR4.264)

Sententiously, king putting on philosopher s. disputes v 131(K6)

Sentiment, who but grammarian could be offended with s. thus founded in truth ix 185(SD)

Sentimental, *cortegiane* or others yet more s. vii 21(1Dp)

Sentiments, uttering s. not to be bettered by Salmasius or More viii 49(2D)

Sentinels, set good guards and s. iv 336(AR)

Sentries, through the strict s. ii 52(PL2.412) expedient of posting s. learned from cranes xii 283(PO7)

Seon, God foiled bold S. i 14(PS136.50) Horonaim, S.'s realm ii 23(PL1.409)

Separating, does not lessen cause of s. iii 406(D1.7)

Separation, communion table now a table of s. iii 19(R1) cannot imagine this place commands less than total s. iii 409(D1.8) no injury, if a mere s. iii 504(D2.21) I cannot think well of every light s. iv 349(AR)

Separatists, charged with libelling S. iii 118(A1nm) brands combinations of libelling S. iii 118(A1) petition called a combination of libelling S. iii 119(A1)

September, S. nigh half spent when Britons revolted vs Cæsar x 42(B2) 18. Kalends of S. 733 an eclipse of sun x 180(B4) About S. 869, Danes come like a fury into Kesteven x 208(B5) S., 1011, Danes besiege Canterbury x 263(B6) after S. frost returns in N. Moscovia x 332(HM1)

Septenary, this s. noise ix 285(SDs)

Septentrion, screened from cold s. blasts ii 460(PR4.31)

Septonia, S. or Shaftsbury founded by Hudibras x 17(B1)

Septuagint, S. on Levite's wife iii 488(D2.18) Greek word in S. iv 145(T) Ambrose answers that S. translates *Prov.* xix iv 211(T)

Sepulcher, myself mys. i 340(SA102) s. of

SEPULCHER

Elfwald at Hagustald x 186(B4) for dispute about s. of Typho xviii 290(MAR)
 Sepulchered, s. in such pomp dost lie 1 32 (SH15)
 Sepulchers, shadows oft seen in s. 1 102 (CO470) Death, mighty queen of s. 1 176(EL2.17) since you build their s. iii 174(Aps) if it were possible those open s. should ever be glutted iii 270 (CG2c) in zeal of hammers oft violating s. of good men iv 139(T) beasts carved for s. xviii 258(CM)
 Sepulchral, that sad s. rock 1 24(PA43)
 Sepulture, humanity shown in decent s. for dead xvii 261(CD2.11)
 Sequel, s. each of parting and of fight ii 142(PL4.1003) Satan changing shape to observe s. ii 316(PL10.334) till physicians learned s. iii 117(A1) has not kept his word in s. iii 290(AP) how little truth from s. of this book v 78(K1) s. declares as much x 123(B3)
 Sequester, appoint relations to s. property viii 247(2D)
 Sequestered, s. modesty of women iii 502 (D2.21) not happier creditors than those s. as state's enemies x 321(Bd)
 Sequestration, just debts absolved by greedy s. x 320(Bd)
 Sequestrators, by their s. abroad disobeyed x 320(Bd)
 Seraph, beholds cherub and s. ii 20(PL 1.324) brightest s. tell ii 101(PL3.667) a s. winged ii 153(PL5.277) flaming s. fearless ii 175(PL5.875) so spake the s. Abdiel ii 176(PL5.896) at each behind a s. stood ii 198(PL6.579) or tongue of s. can suffice ii 215(PL7.113) were poured cherub and s. ii 218(PL7.198)
 Seraphic, s. arms and trophies ii 27(PL 1.539) great s. lords ii 36(PL1.794) initiated into s. order as flaming brothers xii 233(PO6)
 Seraphim, sworded s. 1 6(N113) ye flaming powers 1 26(CI1) where the bright s. in burning row 1 27(SM10) led the embattled s. to war ii 13(PL1.129) globe of fiery s. ii 56(PL2.512) in the sight of all the s. ii 64(PL2.750) brightest s.

SERMON

approach not God but by veiling eyes ii 91(PL3.381) the mighty regencies of s. ii 170(PL5.749) Abdiel among the s. stood up ii 172(PL5.804) Satan ranging through attack of fighting s. ii 186(PL 6.249) stood ranked of s. another row ii 199(PL6.604) mighty s. prostrate ii 208(PL6.841) Spirit that sends out his s. iii 241(CG2p)
 Serapis, to enshrine Belus or S. their gods ii 34(PL1.720)
 Serbonian, a gulf profound as that S. bog ii 59(PL2.592)
 Serenade, midnight ball or serenade ii 133 (PL4.769)
 Serenity, unclouded s. of Christian religion iii 246(CG2.2)
 Serfo, Casse surprised near Isles of Siphano and S. xiii 499(SL160)
 Sergeants, to have no other s. or maces iii 251(CG2.3)
 Sergius, Pope S. baptizes Kedwalla x 175 (B4)
 Sericana, barren plains of S. ii 93(PL3. 438)
 Seriphian, S. frogs xii 121(PO1)
 Sermon, Latimer preached vs Sudley in his s. iii 9(R1) set forth a passion s. with formal dedicatory iii 290(AP) rare to hear a true edifying s. iii 348(AP) Christ in same s. iii 430(D2.1) ere his s. came into print iv 66(T) Christ's whole s. aims to reclaim the people iv 260(C) into style of a rousing s. iv 299(AR) shallowlike quibbles of court s. v 147 (K8) king says over in prayer what s. preached v 149(K8) king's s. of affected mercy v 197(K12) funeral s. not required vi 71(H) *Brief Notes on late S.* vi 151(BNt) main drift of your s.; main part of your s. is impertinent or absurd vi 153(BN) only enough theology to stick together a little s. xii 13(FE3)
 Sermon on the Mount, having heard of S. iv 144(T) Augustine on S. iv 213 (T) S. explained in spirit of love, not of letter of law xvi 145(CD1.27)
 Sermon-actor, finical goosery of your s. iii 348(AP)

SERMONING

Sermoning, furnish him to more than weekly charge of s. iv 335(AR)
 Sermonings, to eke out your s. iii 174 (Aps) learn to write from quaint s. iii 287(AP)
 Sermons, prelates in s. vs acts of Parliament iii 57(R2) unless they had forbid use of s.; as ready made to hand as our homilies iii 126(A2) s. appointed to be read in churches iii 134(A2) prelates suppress frequency of s. iii 345(AP) many s. heard by Christians iii 346(AP) s. affecting comments of Jesuits iii 348 (AP) seeks to justify pernicious s. iii 359(AP) all s. preached, printed, vended shall not be armor enough; s. printed in such volumes as to make other books almost unsalable iv 329(AR) multitude of s. printed and piled up iv 335(AR) Presbyterians preached vs king v 34(TE) Presbyterian s. vs king v 38(TE) s. not to be huddled up at odd hours of lazy week v 44(TE) divines in s. vs tyrants; vs punishing tyrants v 56(TE) if we credit Latimer's s. v 247(K20) how deficient those piles of s. else vi 94(H) by their s. justified taking arms vs king vii 61(11D1) people instructed by daily s. x 108(B3)
 Serpent, imp their s. wings i 64(S15.8) draped in raiment, the pope, crafty s. i 242(QN90) s. checks his hot hissings i 272(ADP38) manifest s. by her sting i 372(SA997) infernal s. ii 9(PL1.34) a s. armed ii 61(PL2.652) close the s. sly; s. of his fatal guile gave proof unheeded ii 118(PL4.347) with s. error wandering ii 222(PL7.302) some of s. kind ii 228(PL7.482) s. subtlest beast of all the field; creation, description ii 229(PL7.495) Satan found the s. subtlest beast ii 263(PL9.86) find the s. sleeping ii 266(PL9.161) where soonest Satan might find the s. ii 266(PL9.182) fiend, mere s. in appearance ii 275(PL9.413) such pleasure took the s. ii 276(PL9.455) Satan enclosed in s., inmate bad ii 278(PL9.495) never since of s. kind lovelier ii 278(PL9.504) with s. tongue organic

SERPENT

ii 279(PL9.529) thee, s., subtlest beast of all ii 280(PL9.560) s., thy over-praising ii 282(PL9.615) s., we might have spared ii 283(PL9.647) how dies the s. ii 287(PL9.764) slunk the guilty s. ii 288(PL9.785) s. wise, or not restrained as we ii 291(PL9.867) fruit profaned first by s. ii 293(PL9.930) discerned fraud in s. ii 301(PL9.1150) how Satan in the s. perverted Eve ii 304(PL10.3) conviction to the s. none belongs ii 307(PL10.84) s. me beguiled ii 310(PL10.162) judgment on accused s. though brute ii 310(PL10.165) on the s. thus his curse ii 310(PL10.174) judged me in brute s. ii 322(PL10.495) a monstrous s. ii 323(PL10.514) fabled how the s. ii 325(PL10.580) out of my sight, thou s. ii 335(PL10.867) with the s. meeting ii 336(PL10.879) foe . . . that cruel s. ii 337(PL10.927) shall bruise the s.'s head ii 341(PL10.1032) Satan who in the s. ii 341(PL10.1034) who shall bruise s.'s head ii 384(PL12.150) destined Seed to bruise s. ii 387(PL12.234) quell adversary s. ii 389(PL12.312) s. must now expect his capital bruise ii 392(PL12.383) surprise the s., prince of air ii 395(PL12.454) his walk the fiery s. fled ii 416(PR1.312) so spake old s. doubting ii 429(PR2.147) Satan collecting all his s. wiles ii 442(PR3.5) but thou infernal s. ii 481(PR4.618) names of martyrs abolished, like brazen s. iii 10(R1) egg of s. which will hatch Antichrist iii 54(R2) dissevered principles of prelacy like mangled pieces of gashed s. iii 117(A1) till like that fenborn s. be shot iii 275(CG2c) though he be a s. iii 295(AP) see clearer than any fennel-rubbed s. iii 323(AP) such a dispense as s. gave our first parents iii 448(D2.5) not unwiser than the s. iv 142(T) God put enmity between seed of woman and seed of s. iv 192(T) God in pronouncing punishment of s.; seed that would bruise s.'s head xv 253(CD1.14) brazen s., a manifestation of covenant of grace xvi 103(CD1.26) brazen s., the type of Christ,

SERPENT

commanded to be demolished xvii 141 (CD2.5) Adam and Eve with s. in proposed tragedy xviii 228(MS) Eve having been seduced by s. xviii 231(MS)
 Serpentine, thy shape and color s. ii 335 (PL10.870) error a blind, s. body iii 368(Dp)
 Serpents, all transformed to s. ii 323(PL 10.520) a crowd of ugly s. ii 323(PL 10.539) s. seen in Sussex x 184(B4) let loose s. of Furies xii 231(PO6)
 Serralliona, Notus and Afer black from S. ii 329(PL10.703)
 Serranus, Young like some S. xii 15(FE4)
 Sertorius, Pompeius Magnus burned all of S.'s papers xviii 495(ACM)
 Servant, to his s. Israel i 14(PS136.56) Samson as public s. brought i 394(SA 1615) s. of God, well done ii 179(PL 6.29) man fellow-s. with angels ii 243 (PL8.225) disdained not to assume form of s. ii 312(PL10.214) the curse, s. of servants ii 382(PL12.104) hast thou seen my s. Job ii 444(PR3.67) rich man kept honest and laborious s. iii 158(A13) of great command in being s.; Christ a s. iii 243(CG2.1) Christ took form of s.; how can his s. take form of a lord; to learn that form of s. was a mean life iii 244(CG2.1) Elijah, that s. of God iii 317(AP) why s. use things of master iii 362(AP) wife loses God a s. iii 406 (D1.7) law was as a s.; now mildness of Gospel shall turn s. iii 452(D2.7) foully to rebuke of his great s. Moses iii 467(D2.12) if God in former age found s. iv 11(M) man not to hold wife as s. iv 76(T) to make mind s. of its own vassal iv 87(T) wife who is no s. iv 122(T) take away wife from Hebrew s.; could not give heathen wife to Hebrew s. iv 123(T) we do not say to s. what we say to son iv 143(T) God would sooner disunite his s. iv 182(T) as well as put away a s. iv 187(T) Luther, how great a s. of God iv 222(T) law is between master and s. v 22(TE) to Jewish law that nation as s. obliged vi 36(CP) why should minister like s. seek vails

SERVANTS

above wages vi 71(H) will not be their s. but their lord vi 122(W) Christ put himself not only in form of subject but of s. vii 145(1D3) Christ took form of s., but he never did off soul of deliverer vii 147(1D3) Christian king is people's s. vii 157(1D3) king is no Christian or else people's s.; nursing father is a s. vii 159(1D3) shall I scruple to call king s. when Roman senate was s. of people vii 183(1D3) call a s. of devil s. of God; ought to resist s. of devil vii 445(1D8) what is king more than people's s. vii 453(1D9) More seized with lawless passion for s. girl viii 31(2D) More casts wanton eyes upon s. girl of Salmasius viii 35(2D) Pelletta was s. in Geneva ix 135(SD) crime that I went abroad with one s. ix 173(SD) nocturnal journeys with one s.; reports spread by s. ix 191(SD) More's connection with that woman, first a s. ix 209(SD) desirous of marrying you to favorite s. girl ix 243 (SDs) legend of s. made king x 231(B5) Edwin exposed at sea in rotten bark with one s.; s. more patient got to land x 232(B5) subtlety of a Danish s. x 262 (B6) Boris used to say he was s. of son x 356(HM4) roasted by our s. fire xii 235(PO6) in helping them to find an able s. xii 330(EC43) words in same sense as addressed to slothful s. xiv 171 (CD1.4) Christ took form of a s. but was not one literally xiv 273(CD1.5) exaltation of Christ whereby he laid aside form of s. xv 309(CD1.16) deacon in character of a public s. xvi 289(CD1.31) s. sent from Abram relates truth xviii 233(MS)
 Servant-maids, Genevese fugitive bringing disgrace upon their s. viii 195(2D)
 Servants, virtue gives . . . to her true s. i 85(CO10) his s. he with new acquit i 399(SA1755) as when he washed his s.' feet [John xiii.5] ii 312(PL10.215) prelates trampling souls of thy s. iii 76 (R2) to cast stumbling-block before thy s. iii 147(A4) deluded hope of all thy s. iii 148(A4) my voice among his s.; un-

SERVANTS

wearied labors of church's true s. III 233 (CG2p) as of family where there are no s. III 267(CG2.3) younger sort of s. have gone to them with confidence III 339(AP) good which his s. trust is in his thoughts III 341(AP) ordinance to be stigmatized upon his s. III 389(D1.1) these elect s. of Christ commended IV 15(M) still be s. of literal indictment IV 76(T) leave sons of sons, continual s. of God IV 81(T) than infect friendship with strife of s. IV 116(T) law about s. fleeing for refuge; God so good to injured s. IV 122(T) if answered that marriage of s. is no matrimony IV 123(T) overwhelming of his afflicted s. IV 131(T) inquire where God teaches his s. IV 150(T) God suffered own people to be masters and some s. IV 165(T) married s. of great family divided into distant countries IV 249(C) God reveals himself to his s. IV 340(AR) esteem themselves ministers and s. to public V 23(TE) kings are entrusted s. of commonwealth V 202(K13) bad men claim to be God's s. V 241(K19) not free, we are still s. unadopted VI 31(CP) we ruin, or at best become s. of one person VI 106(LF) in commonwealth greatest are s. to public VI 120(W) conclude themselves his s. and vassals VI 123(W) Christ that didst redeem us from being s. to men VI 148(W) that kings should not touch his anointed saints and s. VI 156(BN) vouchsafe Parliament of England no better style than s.; supposing all men s. but king VI 270(O) Plato would have magistrates called s.; would not have people called s.; Plato calls magistrates both ministers and s. VII 159(1D3) you shall be servant of the s., not of God but of court VII 421(1D8) lords were s. and shadows of king VII 489(1D10) who can bear such thievish s. VIII 247(2D) all s. of church of God X 148(B4) Aidan preaching to nobles and household s. X 161(B4) Oswulf slain by own s. X 184(B4) Kened spake jestingly among s. of Edgar X 244(B5) entrust letters to

SERVED

any one of s. XII 61(FE13) sanctified cut-throats professing to be s. of Christ XIII 357(SL110) being made sons instead of s. XVI 155(CD1.27) conditions for circumcision unnecessary in case of s. XVI 179(CD1.28) condition of hired s. today much easier than that of slaves of old XVII 173(CD2.7) duties of s. XVII 369(CD2.15) who hold in fief are in manner s. XVIII 180(CB) republic errs less in choosing s. XVIII 199(CB)

Serve, muse or love, both them I s. I 47 (S1.14) soul more bent to s. therewith my Maker I 66(S19.5) they s. him best I 67(S19.11) they also s. who only stand and wait I 67(S19.14) lorded over them whom now they s. I 346(SA267) wherewith to s. him better I 358(SA585) whence to this day they s. I 380(SA1216) better to reign in hell than s. in heaven II 17(PL1.263) if all I can will s. II 73(PL2.999) created this new race to s. him better II 101(PL3.680) whether they s. willingly or no II 163(PL5.532) freely we s. because we freely love II 163(PL5.538) new minds may raise in us who s. II 168(PL5.681) ordained to govern, not to s. II 172(PL5.802) through sloth had rather s. II 183(PL6.166) to s. whom God ordains or nature II 184(PL6.175) servitude to s. the unwise II 184(PL6.179) let me s. in heaven II 184(PL6.183) God above, him s. and fear II 241(PL8.168) God made thee to s. him II 332(PL10.767) ten tribes whose offspring yet s. in Habor II 455(PR3.375) let them s. their enemies who s. idols with God II 457(PR3.431) God, him only s. II 465(PR4.177) other nations will covet to s. you III 61(R2) my memory best s. me III 62(R2) stamp of his cloven foot whom they s. III 218(CG1.6) they will not s. or feed your souls III 270(CG2c) utterly unfitted to s. God or man III 510(D2.22) nation incapable of governing self compelled to s. VIII 251(2D) s. God in love XVI 155(CD1.27)

Served, took his image whom they s. II 364(PL11.518)

SERVES

Serves, lawless passions in him which he s. II 441 (PR2.472)

Service, flamins at their s. quaint I 9 (N194) thy s. in some graver subject use I 20 (V30) in s. high and anthems clear I 45 (IP163) with all helpful s. will comply I 73 (ARC38) to the s. of this house belongs I 88 (CO85) hold peace about s. rendered every father to dear son I 274 (ADP77) no regard of s. of them to thee I 361 (SA686) good for no better s. I 378 (SA1163) use him further in some great s. I 390 (SA1499) do him mightier s. II 13 (PL1.149) nor was his s. hard II 108 (PL4.45) requires from us no other s. than to keep this easy charge II 121 (PL4.420) God requires our voluntary s. II 162 (PL5.529) subjected angel wings to man's s. II 265 (PL9.155) other s. was thy chosen task II 420 (PR1.427) owe not all creatures s. to thee II 435 (PR2.326) piece of s. that pope has tried III 60 (R2) could do religion and country no better s. III 82 (P) order of s. is that of old mass III 119 (A2) many had done church noble s. before ordination III 156 (A13) entice men to pure s. of God; same means used to tempt our Saviour to s. of devil III 161 (A13) can stir up fathers to dedicate children to s. of Gospel III 164 (A13) demand from us a s. entirely reasonable III 182 (CGp) circumstances of carnal s. which might afford many priorities III 205 (CG1.5) demurring in God's s. III 225 (CG1.7) church to whose s. I was destined III 242 (CG2p) bold presumption of ordering God's worship and s. III 245 (CG2.2) outbraving s. of God III 247 (CG2.2) if he required no other piece of s. III 271 (CG2c) s. of God who is Truth; s. of prelaty is perfect slavery III 272 (CG2c) sum of their loyal s. III 277 (CG2c) vowed themselves anew to God and his s. III 339 (AP) think s. of Gospel hard III 364 (AP) disenable him in whole s. of God III 405 (D1.7) man useful in s. of God III 492 (D2.19) one who had done good s. to church IV 15 (M) renders him

SERVICES

useless to s. of God and country IV 121 (T) nothing more unprepares man for s. of God IV 127 (T) unhappy marriage leaves best spirits unactive in public s. IV 129 (T) disturbs his s. to God and country IV 223 (T) prime s. wherein this order should give proof of itself IV 320 (AR) love learning for s. of God and of truth IV 323 (AR) no s. to king's affairs to publish book V 78 (K1) what good opinion for dying in king's s. V 146 (K8) do some eminent s. for Rome V 191 (K12) religion includes things pertaining to s. of God VI 5 (CP) redeemed from what was once s. of God; enthralled again to s. of men VI 31 (CP) lest thinking to do God s. they persecute VI 32 (CP) unholy because unreasonable s. VI 36 (CP) loose employments of court s. VI 120 (W) revenue assigned for s. done VI 138 (W) true religion is true worship and s. of God; learned from Bible only VI 165 (TR) Christ had far other s. to perform VII 149 (1D3) every king swears to people s., fidelity, obedience VII 537 (1D12) state disparages not benefit from particular s. VIII 75 (2D) I have performed s. for state VIII 253 (2D) drunken tavern is reward for duke's s. X 338 (HM1) this impertinent disturber of divines XIII 419 (SL131) sanctified in body and soul for s. of God XV 367 (CD1.18) outward consecration to external s. of God XVI 181 (CD1.28) ministers in requital of voluntary s. XVI 297 (CD1.31) when falsehood is doing s. vs neighbor's will XVII 303 (CD2.13) Milton by performing such s. for them; scarce anything would appear too great for such s. XVIII 247 (TC)

Service book, angry to find prayers except in s. III 343 (AP) to forbid s. has more reason V 224 (K16) king's glory in chanted s. V 268 (K25)

Serviceable, angels sit in order s. I 11 (N244) s. to heaven's King II 420 (PR 1.421) thoughts that will render me best s. IV 20 (M)

Services, burdens and s. of the law not so

SERVICES

intolerable III 386(D1p) betook myself to occupations where my s. might more avail VIII 11(2D) great men in state show me favor as to one who has completed s. VIII 75(2D) commonwealth expected my s. to stop importunate crier IX 13(SD) when country stood most in need of their s. IX 225(SD) when fruits of s. of mine appear XII 113(FE30) said government of Dunkirk was conferred upon him for s. in wars XIII 279(SL86) Servile, my task of s. toil I 337(SA5) s. mind rewarded well with s. punishment I 351(SA412) draff of s. food I 357(SA 574) free my country, if their s. minds I 380(SA1213) our s. offerings II 46(PL 2.246) easy yoke of s. pomp II 47(PL2. 257) discipline from s. fear II 389(PL 12.305) victor people free from s. yoke II 462(PR4.102) s. and thralllike fear; looking through own guiltiness with a s. fear; cloaking their s. crouching to all religious presentments III 3(R1) having brought us to s. estate of religion III 58(R2) reduce spirits by s. and blind superstition III 269(CG2c) their corrupt and s. doctrines III 270(CG2c) filling with s. principles III 368(Dp) grind in mill of unlighted and s. copulation III 403(D 1.6) s. sense of own conscious unworthiness IV 74(T) gave us not a s. yoke IV 88(T) abject and s. yoke, scarce not brutish IV 117(T) reduced freed slave to s. condition IV 121(T) our own s. fear IV 135(T) sit like novices wretchedly s. IV 202(T) his own s. inurbanity IV 261(C) English language will not easily find s. letters enough IV 305(AR) Italians bemoaned s. condition IV 329(AR) bad men as being naturally s. V 1(TE) s. yoke of liturgy V 221(K16) in this s. condition to have kept us under hatches V 284(K27) let such men live and die in s. condition V 307(K28) free Gospel above s. law VI 30(CP) our fear then s. toward God; now s. in religion to men VI 32(CP) to multiplying of s. crew VI 120(W) started the S. war VII 289(1D5) you breath nothing but

SERVITUDE

what is mean and s. VII 513(1D11) draw from slave's hoard s. remark IX 171(SD) haughty craft to make king s. agents to enslave others X 58(B2) Britons s. in mind X 103(B3) fitted by vices for no condition but s. X 198(B5) God would have s. task creating souls daily XV 43(CD1.7) weak and s. rudiments of law XVI 105(CD1.26) Servilely, s. adored II 140(PL4.959) Servilest, kings aim to make people s. VI 146(W) Servility, s. with freedom to contend II 184(PL6.169) scorn of such pedantic s. III 111(A1) sons in obedience, not in s. III 267(CG2.3) if an alphabetical s. be urged III 427(D1.14) letter-bound s. of canon doctors III 495(D2.20) not devised better description of his s. IV 255(C) infusion of s. V 69(Kp) rabble begotten to s. V 309(K28) deference this side of s. VII 479(1D9) minds long prepared for s. XII 33(FE8) Serving, s. as of old their fathers served II 455(PR3.378) whole duty of s. God III 404(D1.7) Serving-man, chief of answerers was s. IV 237(C) s. grown so provident for great bellies IV 248(C) s. by nature and function IV 255(C) when I say rank s. I mean a mere s. IV 257(C) more wit than s. at Addlegate IV 264(C) his 2 faculties of s. and soliciter IV 272(C) Serving-men, chaplains among upper s. V 259(K24) nobility but base s. if they want worth XVIII 195(CB) Servitor, s. would know what I mean by conversation IV 256(C) general at bidding of court s. X 70(B2) Servitors, Levites were but s. III 200(CG 1.4) words like nimble and airy s. III 362(AP) Servitude, nations by vices brought to s. I 346(SA269) my former s. ignoble I 351(SA416) debased with corporal s. I 384(SA1336) depravest with the name of s. II 184(PL6.175) this is s. to serve the unwise II 184(PL6.178) in one night freed from s. II 265(PL9.141) passions

SERVITUDE

reduce man to s. II 381(PL12.89) Abraham's numerous s. II 383(PL12.132) lest choosing inglorious life with s. II 386(PL12.220) free thy country from her heathen s. II 448(PR3.176) from s. restore II 455(PR3.381) shaken off s. of great male tyrant III 172(A17) sacred office begun with s. III 242(CG2p) after a long s. III 300(AP) this labyrinth of s. III 531(Dn) must be rational hope, no endless s. IV 79(T) woman's appeal vs s. IV 121(T) remedy vs intolerable s. IV 165(T) stay in perpetual discord in s. IV 201(T) s. like that imposed by Philistines IV 327(AR) painted freedom under s. V 40(TE) enchanted with Circean cup of s. V 204(K13) our consciences destined to same s. V 281(K27) fitter to be led back into old s. V 290(K27) voluntary s. to man's law VI 19(CP) far worse yoke of s. VI 32(CP) enthrall us before so long a Lent of s. VI 111(W) turning all virtue into prescription, s., necessity VI 133(W) Christ at price of s. for himself VII 145(1D3) Christ underwent s. to set us free VII 155(1D3) if king tries to crush people into s. VII 449(1D8) as many else as hated s. X 65(B2) in detestation of s. X 77(B2) impatient of foreign s. X 81(B2) when God has decreed s. on sinful nation X 198(B5) how English had fitted themselves for this s. X 315(B6) lent assistance to young virgin in s. XIII 31(SL9) Christians groaning under Turkish s. XIII 333(SL103) have thrown off yoke of s. XIII 469(SL151) if s. of Esau implies reprobation XIV 161(CD1.4) Christian liberty results from abrogation of law of s. XVI 153(CD1.27) word Parliament, monument of our ancient s. XVIII 4(PRO)

Servitude, calling rest of s. XVIII 234(MS)

Servius, S. on *Æn.* i.720 I 35(L'A14) Latin vindicated by S. XVIII 226(CB)

Servius Tullius, S. T. first reigned by indirection VII 317(1D5)

Sesostris, I pass by S. nearly slain by treachery VII 293(1D5)

SEVERN

Session, at the world's last s. I 8(N163) of their s. ended II 56(PL2.514) bound over to higher s. of conscience IV 129(T) Sessions, wanting pragmatical voice at s. III 164(A13)

Sestiad, who could pass over that whole s. of Pontia IX 189(SD)

Sestius, Cicero in oration for S. VII 371(1D7)

Setia, Roman wines of S. II 463(PR4.117)

Seucia, writes Suevia for S., the northern kingdom VI 157(BN)

Seven, s. wise masters of Greece III 322(AP) no essential principle of morality in number s. XVII 183(CD2.7)

733, eclipse of sun Sept. 18 x 180(B4)

Sevenfold, under s. possession of a desperate stupidity III 107(AP)

Seventh, s. son of a s. son III 369(Dp)

Severe, that you may not complain of me as being too s. IX 29(SD) why should we try to extort from the words a harsh and s. meaning XIV 161(CD1.4)

Severianus, Afranius in Lucian bewailing the slain S. III 141(A4) Agricola, son of S., a Pelagian bishop X 107(B3)

Severities, yoking pedagogue of new s. IV 135(T)

Severity, strict age and sour s. I 89(CO 109) minister uses mild s. III 56(R2) with more noble and graceful s. than Popilius III 474(D2.14) if God in midst of his s. allowed it IV 164(T) that s. of zeal to justice and liberty V 125(K6) whose s. would be wiser than divine wisdom VI 39(CP) Crassus by his s. narrowed license of his future life IX 163(SD) to reprobate with s. and wit what is scandalous IX 181(SD) that modesty and s. are compatible IX 183(SD) such barbarous s. could not enter XIII 357(SL110) s. also attributed to God XIV 59(CD1.2) on s.; example of Lambert in s. XVIII 196(CB)

Severn, S. swift, guilty of maiden's death I 22(V96) nymph that sways the smooth S. stream I 116(CO824) S. or Sabrina named from Sabra X 16(Br) Ecbert wars on Britons beyond S. X 193(B4) Danes

SEVERN

come to S. pillaging all the way; 3 captains of Alfred's pitch nigh Danes at Buttington on the S. x 217(B5) Danes marched over to Quatbrig on the S. x 219(B5) Danes rove and plunder beyond S. x 225(B5) Danes under Otter and Roald come to mouth of S.; Edward secures from south of S. to Avon x 226(B5) other navy of Danes enters S. x 255(B6) Edmund on the west side of S. at Deorhirst; Canute on east side; meet on island in S. x 273(B6) people of Worcester flee to Beverege, an island in S. x 286(B6) Irish pirates enter mouth of S. x 291(B6) Harold and Leofwin enter S. x 296(B6)

Severus, Emperor Alex., S. desired to have his governors of provinces elected by people III 17(R1)

Severus, Cornelius, *Aetna* i. 495 XII 303 (MC34nm)

Severus, Julius, under Hadrian Britain governed by S. x 81(B2) Clodius Albinus bid resign to S.; fights Albinus near Lyons; divides Britain between 2 legates x 84(B2) S. then governed the Island XVIII 256(TB)

Severus, Septimius, S. next held the empire; sent Heraclitus to displace Albinus; Albinus met S. about Lyons; S. divided between 2 deputies v 84(B2) hearing S. had ended other wars; S. much weakened with age and gout; desires to leave memorial in Britain; wants to withdraw 2 sons from Rome; S. arrives in Britain; ambassadors sent to S.; wants to assume title of Britannicus; laid many bridges over bogs; passed Hadrian's wall x 85(B2) S. lost 50000 men in bogs of North Britain; builds a wall from sea to sea; receives title Britannicus x 86(B2) S. worn out with labors and infirmities; sends Antoninus vs Britons; ends life at York x 87(B2) Carausius repaired and fortified wall of S. x 90(B2) S. sent to Britain by Valentinian x 95(B2) new wall of stone where S. had before built one x 106(B3) peace with Osbert demands Scots quit all country within wall of S. x 204(B5)

SEX

Severus, S. a disciple of Lupus accompanies Germanus to Britain on 2. trip x 112(B3)

Severus, Sulpicius, St. Martin complained to S. of decay of inward grace; S. writes Martin was not changed from outward simple plainness III 12(R1) S. praises poverty of bishops; S.'s *Church History*, II. III 16(R1) S. on corrupt text of Origen; *Dialogue* i.3 on wrangling of bishops and monks on reading Origen III 22(R1) S. says martyrdom before Constantine a glorious death sought greedily III 25(R1) S. on greed of bishops after Constantine; ill effect on church III 26(R1) S. on poverty of Britain bishops III 98(P) S. praises bishops highly; S., good author of that time VI 87(H) S. on Samuel's attitude toward kings VII 89(1D2) S. reports kings hateful to most free nations VII 291(1D5) S. on poverty of British bishops XVIII 161(CB) S. says name of king has always been hateful to free peoples; condemns Hebrews for exchanging liberty for slavery XVIII 175(CB) *Sacr. Hist.* II. p. 157 XVIII 160(CB) i. p. 56 XVIII 175(CB)

Seville, reform your printing order according to model of S. IV 321(AR)

Sew, as if they meant to s. up Jewish veil III 258(CG2.3)

Seward, S. son of Sebert, a non-Christian x 151(B4) Sigebert the Small, son of S. x 165(B4) Sebbi, son of S. rules E. Saxons x 169(B4)

Seward, S. of Northumberland sent to Worcester x 286(B6)

Sewer, do well to be s. of your own mess III 111(A1)

Sewers, served up with s. II 261(PL8.38) city where s. annoy the air II 276(PL9.446) style chaplains s. v 259(K24)

Sex, female of s. it seems I 362(SA711) weakness incident to all our s. I 364(SA774) outward ornament lavished on their s. I 373(SA1026) spirits can either s. assume or both II 23(PL1.424) their s. not equal seemed II 117(PL4.296) man-like, but different s. II 252(PL8.471) nor aught but food or s. discerned II 280(PL

SEX

9.574) add what wants in female s. II 289(PL9.822) straight conjunction with this s. II 336(PL10.898) thy infirmer s. forgiven II 338(PL10.956) to win fairest of her s. Angelica II 454(PR3.341) effusion of God's spirit upon every age and s. III 33(R1) a virgin of any age or s. III 188(CG1.1) man's body is perfecter s. III 306(AP) man being head of other s.; other s. made for him III 501(D2.21) sequestered and veiled modesty of that s. III 502(D2.21) man joining to himself inferior s. IV 77(T) no company in recreations as good as different s. IV 86(T) of what s. he was, extremely doubtful VIII 17(2D) inquire by art what s. maid had conceived x 7(B1) decency of behavior in reference to s. XVII 221(CD2.9)

Sexbald, Suidbald, son of S., says Bede x 167(B4)

Sexburga, S. wife of Kenwalk succeeds him; driven out by nobles disdaining female government x 170(B4)

Sexes, 2 great s. animate the world II 241(PL8.151) honor to marriage bed which in both s. III 53(R2) cloudy transmigration of s. III 291(AP) divorce restored to good of both s. III 367(Dt)

Sexted, one of Sebert's sons was S.; a non-Christian x 151(B4)

Sextile, in s. II 328(PL10.659)

Seyssel, Claude de, S. a French statesman on Parliaments v 10(TE) S. records that kings of France must obey decrees of Parliament; calls Parliament bridle of king XVIII 185(CB) S. advises vs peril of sedition XVIII 209(CB) *de Repub. Gall.* II. XVIII 209(CB) XVIII 210(CB)

Shackles, pick me out with s. tired I 384(SA1326) is it such felicity to clink our s.; s. locked on by pretended law of subjection; hopeless to be shaken off; s. more intolerable than s. knocked on by illegal injury and violence VI 136(W) object to get rid of your s. IX 119(SD)

Shade, dancing in the checkered s. I 37(L'A96) by fountain, s., and rill I 77(L24) yonder bank hath choice of sun or s. I 337(SA3) height of loftiest s. II

SHADOW

III(PL4.138) ranks ascend s. above s. II III(PL4.141) where unpierced s. imbrowned II 115(PL4.245) under a tuft of s. II 118(PL4.325) or in thick s. retired II 125(PL4.532) covert was inwoven s. II 131(PL4.693) angel up to heaven from the thick s. II 258(PL8.653) serpent not yet in horrid s. II 266(PL9.185) death, sin's s. II 313(PL10.249) where still from s. to s. II 432(PR2.242) entered soon the s. high roofed II 434(PR2.292) under broadest s. a table II 436(PR2.339) doctor that lounges in s.; your s. is darkness VII 45(1D1) call up not Samuel but empty s. as did witch VII 95(1D2) spent greater time in s. IX 225(SD)

Shades, in secret s. of woody Ida I 41(IP 28) milder s. of purgatory I 63(S13.14) grotts and caverns shagged with horrid s. I 101(CO428) Odysseus held fast company of s. I 212(EL6.76) Orpheus compelled s. to tears I 272(ADP54) doleful s. II 10(PL1.65) with him fled the s. of night II 142(PL4.1015) love to haunt her sacred s. II 223(PL7.331) desert with dark s. environed II 412(PR1.194) pathless desert, dusk with horrid s. II 415(PR1.296) walks and s. in Athens II 467(PR4.243) under some concourse of s. II 473(PR4.404) what has aroused divine s. XII 125(PO1) s. would crawl up to Earth; leave home in infernal regions XII 135(PO1) otherwise than s. sail Lethe XII 141(PO1) groans of s. at night XII 145(PO1)

Shadow, that s. seemed II 61(PL2.669) without least impulse or s. of fate II 81(PL3.120) where no s. stays II 123(PL 4.470) what if earth be but the s. of heaven II 164(PL5.575) thus the meager s. II 314(PL10.264) where s. both ways falls II 461(PR4.70) other things follow as s. does substance III 37(R2) desiring s. of English scepter III 52(R2) some men admired vain s. of wisdom III 146(A4) makes moral solidity seem ceremonial s. III 203(CG1.5) spread till her s. darken land III 278(CG2c) as soon as s. of Sir Francis has left III 331(AP)

SHADOW

high tower of Love's apogæum above s. of earth III 401 (D1.6) paradox bred under s. of these words IV 153 (T) what but a vain s. is abolition of those ordinances IV 348 (AR) fought for s. of a king V 243 (K19) mere s. of a catholic religion VI 19 (CP) priesthood in us real, in Aaron only s. VI 54 (H) Christ left not least s. of command VI 124 (W) prophets s. monarchy by beast VII 423 (1D8) it was vision of a s. XII 21 (FE6) if God were to darken man's liberty by least s. of necessity XIV 77 (CD1.3) s. person of Christ under different name XV 107 (CD 1.9)

Shadowing, manifestation or s. forth of covenant was XVI 103 (CD1.26)

Shadows, flockings s. pale I 10 (N232) beckoning s. dire I 93 (CO206) thick and gloomy s. damp I 102 (CO469) informing them by types and s. II 387 (PL12.233) lords were servants and s. of king VII 489 (1D10) I feel dark s. arising XII 147 (PO1) enjoying s. of things for real things XII 239 (PO6) empty and fantastic chase of s. XII 324 (EC38)

Shadowy, by those s. expiations weak II 389 (PL12.291) from s. types to truth II 389 (PL12.303) description of church typical and s. III 190 (CG1.2)

Shady, at their s. lodge arrived II 132 (PL 4.720)

Shafts, steel bows and s. II 453 (PR3.305) felled by his own s. VII 211 (1D3) Pindar compares songs to s. XVIII 280 (MAR)

Shaftsbury, S. founded by Hudibras X 17 (B1) Edward royally interred at Skepton or S. X 250 (B6) Canute dies at S. X 279 (B6)

Shake, church mounted on prelatial cart will s. and totter III 188 (CG1.1)

Shakespeare, William, On S. I 31 (SHt) what needs my S. I 31 (SHt) sweetest S. fancy's child I 39 (L'A133) I 43 (IP101) W. S. the closet companion of king V 84 (K1) on worthy Master S. and his Poems XVIII 361 (PAM) *All's Well*, v. iii. 57-60 I 304 (ED86) iii. 3 II 408 (PR 1.94) *A. Y. L. I.*, ii. vii. 156 I 89 (CO110)

SHAKESPEARE

i. iii I 100 (CO401) ii. I II 17 (PL1.265) *Coriol.*, ii. i. 102 II 346 (PL11.10-14) *Cymbeline* iv. 2 I 30 (EM47) iii. iv I 95 (CO 284) iv. ii. 171 I 182 (EL3.47) i. v. II 108 (PL4.55) ii. iii. 21 II 151 (PL5.198) *Hamlet* ii. 2 I 99 (CO381) i. i I 101 (CO431) i. viii I 116 (CO838) i. viii. 1377 (SA1138) ii. ii. 257 II 17 (PL1.254) i. v. II 41 (PL1. 91) i. v. 77 II 85 (PL3.231) iii. iii. II 109 (PL4.79) ii. ii. 310 II 236 (PL8.15) iii. i. 59 II 330 (PL10.718) iii. iii. 97, 98 II 346 (PL11.15) I *Henry IV* iii. iii. 79 I 351 (SA404) iii. i. II 351 (PL11.174) *Henry V*, prol. II 106 (PL4.1) iv. vi. 28-32 II 363 (PL11.497f) 2 *Henry VI* iv. I 190 (CO 138) iv. i I 105 (CO552) *Julius Caesar* i. 3 I 74 (ARC51) iii. i. II 87 (PL3.277) *King John* v. vii I 92 (CO204) v. vii. II 107 (PL4.20) *King Lear* iv. i. I 113 (CO 767) i. i. II 87 (PL3.277) *Love's Labors Lost* iv. iii. 342-3 I 102 (CO477) ii. 100 I 393 (SA1576) iv. 3 II 38 (PL2.3) *Macbeth* iv. i. 28 I 80 (L101) ii. i I 105 (CO 553) v. iii. I 359 (SA623) v. i. 57, 58 II 112 (PL4.163) v. viii. 17, 18, 30-32 II 363 (PL11.496) v. viii. 20 v. 2 (T) *Meas. for M.* iv. 2 I 88 (CO93) iii. i. 124-26 II 44 (PL1.180) *Merch. of V.* v. i I 75 (ARC 72) iv. i. 196-7 II 307 (PL10.77f) *Merry Wives* v. v. II 135 (PL4.802) *Midsummer-Night's Dream* iii. i. I 10 (N232) iii. ii. I 17 (I31) iii. ii. I 31 (MM1) v. ii. I 42 (IP79) ii. iii I 101 (CO422) ii. ii I 105 (CO543) i. i I 112 (CO742) ii. vi. I 119 (CO913) ii. i. I 122 (CO1002) v. i. 12 I 196 (EL5.19) ii. i. 243 II 17 (PL1.255) ii. i. 28 II 36 (PL1.781) v. i. 37 II 41 (PL1.91) ii. i. II 283 (PL9.640) ii. i. 255 II 279 (PL 9.525) ii. i. II 428 (PR2.109) *Much Ado* v. iii. 25-27 I 36 (L'A44) *Passion. Pilg.* x. I 15 (I1) *Pericles*, prol. 23 I 35 (L'A24) prol. 25-30 I 40 (IP25) iii. i. 64 I 82 (L 157) I 471 (L157n) iv. i. I 104 (CO507) ii. ii. I 113 (CO744) *Rich. II*, ii. i. 40ff I 86 (CO22) v. i. 56 II 15 (PL1.185) i. 3 II 401 (PL12.648) iii. 3 II 422 (PR1.494) *Rich. III* iii. iv I 107 (CO612) ii. i quotation v 84 (K1) *Rom. and Jul.* i. xiv. 54-95 I 38 (L'A102) iii. iv. I 44 (IP122) ii. ii.

SHAKESPEARE

193(CO230) i.i. 1100(CO420) iii.ii. 1105(CO553) i.ii. 1110(CO668) ii.ii. 1106(PL4.1) iii.v. 11434(PR2.279) *Sonnets* 71 142(IP76) 1 1110(CO678) 4 1110(CO679) *Tam. of Shrew* ii.i.174 135(L'A22) *Tempest* v.i. 126(CI7) iv. ii. 135(L'A33) i.iv. 174(ARC50) i.ii. 195(CO264) i.vi. 1102(CO460) ii.i. 1103(CO486) iv.i. 254-6 1108(CO613) iii.ii. 1109(CO652) iii.iii. 1109(CO657) i.ii. 1109(CO658) i.ii. 1116(CO840) ii.ii. 1116(CO844) v.i. 1118(CO896) v.i. 1121(CO975) iii.ii. 1130(PL4.682) *Twelfth Night* i.i. 1105(CO554) *Two Gentlemen of Verona* i.i. 1113(CO747) v.iv.53 1343(SA189) *Venus and Adonis* 1110 115(16) *Wint. Tale* iv.v. 181(L142) 1470(L142n) ii. i. 1107(CO597) iv.iv. 441 11346(PL11.10-14)

Shalkan, S. the chancellor corrupted to side of Dutch in dispute about Russian trade x 374(HM5) S.'s treatment of Sir Jerome Bowes; his power with the new emperor; sends Sir Jerome home; S. beaten severely by emperor x 377(HM5)

Shallow, by s. Edwards 171(FC12) beholders rude and s. to discern 11279(PL9.544) deep versed in books, s. in himself 11470(PR4.327) shall be counted s. man 11135(R1) being of a s. wit 11193(P) imprimaturs not to be obtained without s. surviue, but not s. hand 11112(A1) Remonstrant by his idle and s. reasonings 11171(A17) s. reasonings of Andrews 11201(CG1.5) conceit that all who are not prelatial are s. 111287(AP) argues gross and s. judgment 111303(AP) s. commenting of scholastics 111376(Dp) lay open s. understanding of Pharisees of scripture 111459(D2.9) to dwell with arrogant and s. babler iv 71(T) by weak and s. constructions iv 84(T) mind not basely poor and s. iv 120(T) but a weak and s. apprehension iv 188(T) matter s. and unwary iv 236(C) builds upon a s. foundation iv 270(C) commenting so weak and s. v 147(K8) unskilful and s. writers x 32(B2) in gov-

SHAME

ernment Britons weak and s. x 111(B3) s. brains xviii 294(MAR)

Shallowest, Erymanthus called s. river xviii 294(MAR)

Shallowness, levity and s. of mind v 3(TE)

Shallows, wading up to eyebrows in deep s. that wet not instep 11163(A13) grammatic flats and s. where children stick iv 279(E) flats and s. of liturgy v 261(K24)

Shambles, made a s. of matrimony iv 189(T)

Shame, on her naked s. 12(N40) sun hid his head for s. 14(N80) s. of slow endeavoring art 132(SH9) hope that reaps not s. 161(Sg.11) confused with s. 1344(SA196) of all reproach the most with s. 1353(SA446) which is my chief s. 1353(SA457) my race of s. run 1358(SA597) in vain thou strivest to cover s. with s. 1367(SA841) death to life is crown or s. 1393(SA1579) an ignominy and s. 1112(PL1.115) this den of s. 1140(PL2.58) O s. to men 1155(PL2.496) argued of glory and s. 1158(PL2.564) my dread of s. [*Iliad*, xxi.99] 11109(PL4.82) then was not guilty s., dishonest s. of nature's works 11117(PL4.313) gnashing for s. 11190(PL6.340) foe seeks to work us woe and s. 11269(PL9.255) while s. thou looking on, s. to be overcome 11271(PL9.312) the more shall s. him his repulse 11274(PL9.384) naked left to guilty s. 11298(PL9.1058) s. the last of evils 11298(PL9.1079) to s. obnoxious 11299(PL9.1094) this new comer s. 11299(PL9.1097) if to hide their dreaded s. 11300(PL9.1114) their s. in part covered 11300(PL9.1119) s. in their looks 11308(PL10.113) sad Eve with s. nigh overwhelmed 11310(PL10.159) Satan saw their s. 11316(PL10.336) triumph turned to s. 11324(PL10.546) to work them further s. 11324(PL10.555) wedlock bound to a fell adversary, his s. 11337(PL10.906) O pity and s. 11368(PL11.629) Ham for the s. done his father 11382(PL12.102) to man nothing belongs but s. 11447(PR3.136) though to his s. the more 11459(PR4.14) wert

SHAME

thou so void of fear or s. II 466(PR4.189)
 Greeks personating themselves past s. II 471(PR4.342) prelates went their way with s. and tears III 8(R1) more s. for those that regard not troubling of God's church III 131(A2) neither do I think it a s. to covenant III 240(CG2p) poor remedy for our s. III 246(CG2.2) invisible maces of terror and s. III 251(CG2.3) Hector durst not retire from battle for s.; honorable s. greater stickler than terror in commonwealth; where s. is there is fear, but where fear is there is not s. III 259(CG2.3) noble degree of honest s. III 260(CG2.3) stripes which terror and s. had inflicted III 266(CG2.3) surer sign of his lost s. III 289(AP) prostituting s. of that ministry III 300(AP) come upon me with a tenfold s.; how far he flies out beyond all s. III 306(AP) use less s. to defend love of world than prelates III 366(AP) which rankest politicians would think s. III 396(D1.4) corrupt and s. end of own being III 435(D2.3) innocent must partake in s. and smart III 504(D2.21) was it to s. Moses IV 173(T) rankest politician would think it s. for law to countenance adultery IV 257(C) for s. bad men would seem good patriots V 1(TE) pluralities greased them to s. of religion V 6(TE) must cover their heads with s. V 87(K1) s. drove king from Parliament; s. of what; not s. of misdeeds V 126(K6) O s. of men, where fled V 168(K10) common s. works in other armies VI 103(LF) to obscure the s. of open overthrow VI 165(TR) this man is past all s. VII 205(1D3) no greater cause for s. than to praise while being vicious VIII 119(2D) ministers feel no s. VIII 161(2D) if . . . I shall retire with s. and dishonor IX 13(SD) your s. as well as your faith should be made public IX 51(SD) I feel no s. for what I have done IX 179(SD) not convinced her of her s. X 87(B2) to s. of slavery X 118(B3) clergy then fawning on rich without s. X 135(B3) s. and reason often extorting show of justice X 320(Bd) to my

SHAPE

s. not to make remuneration XII 15(FE5) none would be constrained from vice by s. XIV 29(CD1.2)
 Shamed, s., naked II 301(PL9.1139)
 Shamefaced, with long beams the s. night arrayed I 5(N111)
 Shameful, to s. silence brought II 460(PR 4.22) s. for king to boast at table and not fight X 245(B5)
 Shamefullest, despoil us of manhood in s. manner III 53(R2)
 Shamefully, s. have published his holy secret I 354(SA499)
 Shames, perishes for s. of foul diseases III 267(CG2.3)
 Shape, whoever tasted lost his upright s. I 87(CO52) cast a beam on the outward s. I 102(CO459) not comeliness of s. that womans's love can win I 373(SA 1011) in what s. they choose II 23(PL1. 428) he above the rest in s. II 29(PL 1.590) sat a formidable s. II 61(PL2. 649) the other s. if s. that s. had none II 61(PL2.666) execrable s. II 62(PL2.681) in s. grew tenfold II 63(PL2.704) likest to thee in s. II 64(PL2.756) all my nether s. thus grew II 65(PL2.784) change his proper s. II 100(PL3.634) 2 of far nobler s. II 116(PL4.288) such grace on their s. hath poured II 119(PL4.365) as their s. served best his end II 120(PL4.398) a s. within the watery gleam II 122(PL4. 461) in whatsoever s. he lurk II 127(PL 4.587) started up in his own s. II 135(PL4.819) think not thy s. the same II 136(PL4.835) virtue in her s. how lovely II 136(PL4.848) to his proper s. returns II 153(PL5.276) what glorious s. comes this way II 155(PL5.309) such glorious s. contain II 157(PL5.362) spirits assume color, s. II 190(PL6.352) one came of s. divine II 246(PL8.295) saw the s. still glorious II 252(PL8.463) pleasing was his s. II 278(PL9.503) though to this s. retained II 281(PL9.601) Satan's fulgent head and s. appeared II 320(PL10.450) brute serpent in whose s. man I deceived II 322(PL10.495) punished in the s. he sinned II 323(PL10.516) till their lost

SHAPE

s., permitted, they resumed II 325(PL10.574) nothing wants but that thy s. II 335(PL10.869) all their s. spangled II 350(PL11.129) not in his s. celestial II 354(PL11.239) such of s. may seem prince II 356(PL11.297) death hast seen in his first s.; many shapes of death II 362(PL11.467) admiring women's s. II 430(PR2.176) thy heart contains of good, wise, just the perfect s. II 442(PR3.11) Satan starts in wonted s. II 475(PR4.449) if any visible s. can be given to divine things; very visible s. and image of virtue III 185(CG1.1) counterfeit s. of truth III 249(CG2.3) God appears in his law in human s. III 440(D2.3) lowest slavery human s. can be put to IV 121(T) truth was a perfect s., most glorious to look upon IV 337(AR) Conscience in a s. accuses Adam XVIII 231(MS)

Shapes, horrid s. I 34(L'A4) fancies fond with gaudy s. possess I 40(IP6) immortal s. of bright aereal spirits I 85(CO2) of calling s. I 93(CO206) godlike s. and forms II 21(PL1.358) with monstrous s. and sorceries II 25(PL1.479) reduced their s. immense II 36(PL1.790) forms imaginations, airy s. II 147(PL5.105) fancy misjoining s. II 148(PL5.111) 4 cherubic s. II 204(PL6.753) those heavenly s. will dazzle now II 299(PL9.1082) tyranny to be slain in 2 s. III 337(AP) under new s. grows afresh upon us IV 61(M) truth turns herself into all s. except her own; not impossible she may have more s. than one IV 348(AR) daylight and truth presenting true colors and s. x 31(B1) many are s. of things divine XII 27(FE7) causes mask in s. to pass XVIII 232(MS)

Share, least s. of reward has come to me; great s. of reproach VIII 85(2D)

Shares, splinters and s. of so violent a jousting III 224(CG1.7)

Sharked, king s. his prayers v 90(K1)

Sharpness, Gregory Nyssen mentioned s. vs Eunomius III 286(AP)

Sharstan, Sherastan now S. x 271(B6)

Shavers, prelates s. of law III 277(CG2c)

SHEEP

Shaving, prelates wickedly s. off bright tresses of laws III 276(CG2c) right of s. crowns x 169(B4)

Shaw, Latimer, like another Dr. S. III 9(R1)

Sheaf, reaper brought yellow s. II 361(PL11.435)

Shearing, kings strive to make people rich for s. VI 145(W)

Shears, those that hold the vital s. I 74(ARC65) with the abhorred s. I 79(L75)

Sheaves, whereon s. new reaped II 361(PL11.430)

Sheba, Absalom, Zimri, and S. VI 162(BN) not queen of south alone shall be celebrated VIII 109(2D)

Shebna, wicked hypocrisy of S. XVIII 239(MS)

Shed, when scarce a s. could be obtained II 426(PR2.72)

Sheen, mercy throned in celestial s. I 7(N145) clad in radiant s. I 31(EM73)

Sheep, else their s. . . their silly thoughts I 5(N91) who were thy s. I 66(S18.6) hungry s. look up I 81(L125) T. Young trained to feed the s. I 186(EL4.18) weary even of my s. I 302(ED66) Tityrus leaving s. went to see Rome I 306(ED117) primitive pastors tending only their s. III 41(R2) pope threw off s.'s clothing III 59(R2) might breed pestilential murrain into other s. III 157(A13) prelates have fed his s. for filthy lucre III 170(A16) clear of infection and no danger to other s. III 266(CG2.3) cover under s.'s clothing III 274(CG2c) may better preach what they list to s.; s. indeed without judgment III 345(AP) who to run after one lost s. III 493(D2.20) Jew could buy s. with tithe VI 52(H) his s. sit to as little purpose as s. in pews at Smithfield; his s. bought and sold like those s. VI 76(H) mere wolves in s.'s clothing VI 259(O) to butcher criminal like a s. without trial VII 49(1D1) you are yet a s. when all is done VII 69(1D1) clergy should be called s., for they are fed VIII 181(2D) you have led astray other peo-

SHEEP

ple's s. ix 93(SD) interpretation of Christ's words about his s. xiv 171(CD 1.4) meaning of his s. xiv 173(CD1.4) to feed s. of Christ, i.e. to teach all nations, was common office of Apostles xvi 233(CD1.29)
 Sheep-cote, if s. were in view; s. none he saw ii 434(PR2.287-8)
 Sheep-cotes, flies about the s. of rushes interwoven i 259(QN179)
 Sheephook, scarce know how to hold a s. i 81(L120) pastorly rod and s. of Christ iii 69(R2)
 Sheepishest, in mind also s. vi 146(W)
 Sheepshearers, S. in Carmel, a Pastoral xviii 236(MS)
 Sheep-walks, other part s. and folds ii 361(PL11.431)
 Sheet, his portentous s. among outsiders vii 11(1Dp)
 Sheets, best folios to make winding s. iii 333(AP) wet s. testify iv 320(AR) not turned loose to 3 s. of paper without licenser iv 329(AR) wrote obscurely about matter explained in accompanying s. xii 11(FE3)
 She-goats, s. caper in fields xii 137(PO1) garment made of hair of s. xviii 330(MAR)
 Shekels, defamer amerced in certain s. of silver iv 124(T)
 Shell, flesh, the s. and rind of matrimony iv 93(T)
 Shells, whether s. or shrubs in dragnet iii 82(P)
 Shelter, a s. and a kind of shading cool ii 450(PR3.221) train men to adultery under s. of law iv 155(T)
 Shemaiah, argument worse than that of false prophet S. vi 25(CP) S. placed among the false teachers xvii 417(CD2.17)
 Shepey, Danes waste S. in Kent x 199(B5) Danes winter at S. Isle x 201(B5) Danes winter again in S. x 202(B5) Canute's horse escape from Otford to Isle of S. x 272(B6)
 Shepherd, every s. tells his tale i 36(L'A 67) s. girl watereth tender flower i 50

SHERASTAN

(S3.2) thee s., thee the woods i 78(L 39) thy loss to s.'s ear i 78(L49) homely slighted s.'s trade i 79(L65) star that bids the s. fold i 88(CO93) nay, gentle s. i 95(CO270) spirit habited like a s. i 103(COc) 'tis my father s. i 103(CO 492) a certain s. lad i 108(CO618) soothest s. that ere piped on plains i 116(CO 822) s. on crag cries out to Phœbus in spring i 198(EL5.41) s. sings to a pipe of seven reeds i 204(EL5.113) didst inspire that s. ii 8(PL1.8) s. next more meek came ii 361(PL11.436) s. lad, David ii 439(PR2.439) like that false s. Palinode iii 165(A13) for s. of his people to surrender to obstinacy of herd iii 464(D2.11) more like wild beast than s. ix 277(SDs) Phanes the s. xii 127(PO1) why Christ is called the S. xvi 65(CD1.24) some s. or company of merchants relates xviii 232(MS) handsome s. in mind and body xviii 336(MAR)
 Shepherdess, fair Syrian s. i 30(EM63) rob captive s. of her prayer v 89(K1)
 Shepherds, the s. on the lawn i 4(N85) heard by happy watchful s.' ear i 26(C13) look nymphs, and s. look i 72(ARC1) nymphs and s. dance no more i 76(ARC 96) weep no more, woeful s. i 82(L 165) the s. weep no more i 83(L182) s. carol her goodness loud in rustic lays i 116(CO847) watching where s. pen their flocks ii 113(PL4.185) scarce with life s. fly ii 368(PL11.650) his place of birth an angel tells to s.; s. hear his carol sung ii 391(PL12.365) choir sang to s. watching ii 414(PR1.244) prelates chase away s. of flock iii 365(AP) helpful experiences of s. to aid students iv 284(E) preached as well to s. at Bethlehem vi 75(H) clergy not s. but sheep viii 181(2D) farmers have s.'s feast xii 239(PO6) unlike good s. seek more abundant pastures for themselves xvi 303(CD1.31) s. of Melchizedec being witnesses xviii 233(MS) chorus of s. prepare resistance xviii 234(MS)
 Sherastan, S. same as Scorastan, some say; Edmund fights Canute at S. now Shar-

SHERASTAN

stan x 271(B6) Edmund hastens to W. Saxons from battle of S. x 272(B6)
 Sherburne, Alstan, bishop of S., goes into Kent x 195(B4) Alstan, bishop of S. x 204(B5) Ethelbald buried at S.; Ethelbert buried at S. x 206(B5) Sigelm, bishop of S., sent to India x 222(B5)
 Sheriffs, reject such testimony though coming from consuls and s. ix 263(SDs)
 Sheromugaly, S. or Mugalla country passed through by Russians x 346(HM3)
 Shetland, ships on first Russian voyage pass by S. x 365(HM5)
 Shewbread, David in the s. iv 75(T) remove s. v 222(K16) necessity made David eat s. v 268(K25)
 She-wolf, s. lords it pitifully over you; s. unlords your lordship; s. is your mistress vii 161(1D3)
 Shibboleth, for want of well pronouncing s. i 347(SA289)
 Shield, s. high up hung i 3(N55) Gorgon s. that wise Minerva wore i 101(CO446) useless the forgery of brazen s. i 341(SA 132) by argument not worse than by s. i 347(SA284) 7-times-folded s. i 377(SA 1122) angel be now s. of fire i 388(SA 1434) his ponderous s. ii 18(PL1.284) with ordered spear and s. ii 28(PL1.565) half wheeling to the s. ii 134(PL4.785) what seemed both spear and s. ii 141(PL 4.990) less could his s. such ruin intercept ii 184(PL6.192) orb of tenfold adamant, his ample s. ii 187(PL6.255) grip fast his orb'd s. ii 197(PL6.543) down fell spear and s. ii 324(PL10.542) covet not to carry before me heavens painted upon s. viii 85(2D) eclipse of sun obscuring as with black s. x 180(B4) flame above head and s. of Diomedes xviii 281(MAR)
 Shields, serried s. in thick array ii 28(PL 1.548) clashed on their sounding s. ii 32(PL1.668) celestial armory, s. ii 126(PL 4.553) s. various ii 180(PL6.83) enclosed with golden s. ii 181(PL6.102) 2 broad suns their s. ii 188(PL6.305) others bore him on their s. ii 190(PL6.337) o'er s. and helms he rode ii 208

SHIFTS

(PL6.840) emblazoned s. ii 261(PL9.34) locking s. like a roof over heads x 43(B2)
 Shiest, anatomy of s. and tenderest truths iii 113(A1)
 Shift, wonted s. of error iii 99(P) is s. of an Anabaptist iii 202(CG1.5) having no other s. iii 301(AP) 3. s. no less a piece of laughter iii 331(AP) which is common s. of unhappy marriages iii 392(D 1.2) they s. it iii 439(D2.3) extreme s. of a huddled exposition iii 475(D2.15) s. wheels about iv 111(T) pretty s. to mince name v 161(K9) utmost s. of that parabolical proof vi 26(CP) another s., tithes may be moral vi 67(H) put to s. again with our vanquished master vi 115(W) you had rather skulk and s. ix 181(SD) another s. of Henry III's xviii 204(CB)
 Shifted, thought to have s. it off iii 137(A3) words so plain as not to be s. off iii 491(D2.19)
 Shifters, British clergy then in worldly matters cunning s. x 135(B3)
 Shifting, Presbyterians with all their s. v 31(TE) error the weak, though sly and s. vi 28(CP) looks like language of people s. off ix 267(SDs)
 Shifts, without feigned s. i 376(SA1116) these s. refuted i 380(SA1220) subtle s. conviction to evade ii 470(PR4.308) how many s. and wiles prelates use iii 366(AP) necessary s. inured them to cloak defects iv 69(T) keeping faith by thousand s. iv 120(T) court s. seem highest wisdom iv 279(E) Christians put so to their s. iv 307(AR) s. and defences that error uses iv 348(AR) reputation won for wisdom by subtle s. v 70(Kp) finding all other s. of raising money fail v 77(K1) these ignoble s. of king v 89(K1) destitute of same s. to fly to v 220(K16) king to omit no s. v 234(K17) old circulating dance of his s. v 257(K22) princes have not more changes of raiment than varieties of s. v 285(K27) when belly has used all her cunning s. vi 90(H) papists run to s. and evasions vi 174(TR)

SHIFTS

glad to make all manner of s. ix 289 (SDs) adverse reasonings evaded by wretched s. xiv 5(CDp)
 Shilo, Ahias of S. xviii 237(MS)
 Shiloh, *see also* Siloa
 Shimei, this cursing S. iii 309(AP) David's oath to S. xvii 131(CD2.5)
 Ship, like a stately s. i 362(SA714) as when a s. by skillful steersman ii 278(PL 9.513) goodly vessel of commonwealth iii 65(R2) prelates under sail iii 74(R2) king compared to captain of s. v 127(K6) Commonwealth steering under full sail to reformation v 218(K15) king and party sent full sail on another voyage than to heaven v 243(K19) s. of commonwealth is always under sail; council sits at stern; if they steer well vi 126(W) directing steerage of free commonwealth vi 143(W) Cicero on regulating one's opinion as a s. on its course viii 167(2D) king hoped to secure s. privately from Isle of Wight viii 209(2D) turned out to sea in unmanned s. x 5(B1) Harold sent s. with prow of gold x 237(B5) Danes imprison Alface in noisome s. x 263(B6) that famous s. of fools xii 205(PO6) shipwrecks forfeit to inhabitants of shore where s. was wrecked xviii 218(CB) curuca means s. xviii 328(MAR) simile of s. with contrary winds xviii 336(MAR)
 Ship money, king's raising subsidies by s. m. v 76(K1) since time of s. m. vi 162(BN) no right to exact s. m. without act of Parliament vii 477(1D9) Harold Harefoot exacting s. m. xviii 201(CB)
 Shipmen, Hardicanute exacted tribute for s. xviii 201(CB)
 Shipping, lent our s. to an antichristian war v 153(K9) inspire citizens with interest in increasing s. xviii 81(DEC)
 Ships, almost curse vain hope of our fonder s. iii 227(CG1.7) tempest destroys Cæsar's s. x 39(B2) Roman s. 2. time wrecked in tempest x 44(B2) s. of Britons were of light timber; wickered with osier; covered with leather; went not far x 50(B2) seamen revolted carried away s. in their command xiii 23(SL6) pro-

SHIPWRECK

posed treaty with king of Denmark and Norway on searching s.; receiving s. into ports driven by weather; on determining property of s. cast ashore by shipwreck xiii 85(SL29) s. not allowed to return; Parliament denies reasons were sufficient to detain s.; speedy remedy for s. is sought xiii 103(SL35) Parliament has redoubled commands to masters of s. arriving in ports of Venice xiii 107(SL37) seized by 4 French vessels seeming s. of burden xiii 231(SL73) treat well s. of Parliament; s. of Prince Robert to be returned to owners; damages of Blake from those s. of Robert's; imbar s. of Robert and make satisfaction; no order given that s. of Robert be not received xiii 493(SL156) Spaniards take English s. upon seas xiii 513(DS) in friendly manner asked to give usual respect to English s. of war xviii 25(DEC) Dutch seeking out s. of this commonwealth in own seas; endeavoring destruction of men and s.; seeking out Parliament's s. in own roads xviii 27(DEC) Dutch s. brought into ports of England and detained xviii 31(DEC) when s. of this commonwealth were torn xviii 33(DEC) Holland fleet of 42 s.; bore toward English s. in the Downs; sent to know reason of s.' approach; s. permitted to come in; sent by van Trump; ordered to draw off coast; s. coming to Dover castle rode at anchor; discharged vollies of small shot xviii 41(DEC) document affirms nothing being done about condemned s. xviii 87(ASP) s. shall never be detained in either commonwealth xviii 107(ASP) treaty about s. taken xviii 115(ASP) if s. of either be overtaken by violent storms xviii 121(ASP) emperors used to say of s. xviii 203(CB) Homer in catalogue of s. xviii 279(MAR)
 Shipwreck, proud s. of Spanish Armada iii 77(R2) lest over-tossed faith s. iii 400(D1.5) turns all to s. iv 90(T) lest hard measure to liberty be rock whereon they s. vi 143(W) metaphysics Lernian swamp for s. xii 277(PO7) proving

SHIPWRECK

property of ships cast ashore by s. **xiii** 85 (SL29) selling perishable goods cast ashore by s. **xiii** 87 (SL29) said s. may not be imputed to Johnson **xiii** 297 (SL 89) to prevent utter s. of poor man's estate **xiii** 415 (SL129) faith concerning which some had made s. **xvi** 87 (CD1.25)
 Shipwrecked, destitute, s. of faith **ix** 215 (SD) s. in your courts of justice **xiii** 223 (SL69)
 Shipwrecks, s. of implicit faith **vi** 34 (CP) on s.; evil custom in England of seizing all s. as forfeit to Lord of Manor **xviii** 218 (CB)
 Shipwrights, Caesar assembles s. **x** 44 (B2)
 Shires, priests came to answer complaints of s. **iii** 110 (A1)
 Shirokalga, S. a rich military city of Cathay near the wall **x** 347 (HM3)
 Shirooman, S. a city of Cathay rich and populous **x** 347 (HM3)
 Shirt, curse sticks as close to you as your s. **vii** 421 (1D8)
 Shivering, James in such a hectic s. **v** 196 (K12)
 Shivers, though all to s. dashed **ii** 459 (PR 4.19) argument s. in uttering **iv** 246 (C)
 Shoberie, Haesten built castle at S. in Essex **x** 217 (B5)
 Shock, there fall between the s. many fond errors **iii** 224 (CG1.7)
 Shoe, where prelates' s. wrings **iii** 112 (A1) Abraham disdained to take s. latchet **iii** 354 (AP) this s., said he and held it out on his foot; where s. wrings me **iii** 502 (D2.21) king meant to cast his s. over England **v** 204 (K13) will make best s. he can of material; if I out of this s. can patch something **ix** 7 (SD)
 Shoemaker, s. to make best shoe out of leather at hand **ix** 7 (SD) Harold son of s.'s wife, some say **x** 281 (B6)
 Shoes, Christians were wont to pull off his s. **iii** 95 (P) bury dead with new s. **x** 340 (HM1)
 Shogging, s. of the ark of the church **iii** 188 (CG1.1)
 Shoon, treads on it daily with his clouded s. **i** 108 (CO634)

SHOWERS

Shop, sent us from s. of Jesuits **iii** 87 (P) court where fees keep s. **iii** 267 (CG2.3) such words as come out of his s. **iii** 309 (AP) s. of Antichrist never forged a baser **iii** 448 (D2.5) leaving his entertainer in s. trading all day **iv** 334 (AR) s. of war has not more anvils **iv** 341 (AR) clergy calling passengers to their s. **vi** 71 (H) transferred marriage from canonical s. **vi** 73 (H)
 Shopkeepers, officers repelled riotous s. of London **vii** 357 (1D6) insults of s. **viii** 211 (2D)
 Shops, salable piece of divinity the s. value **v** 83 (K1) ministers sold trumpery as tradesmen in s. **viii** 163 (2D) some called from s. to sit in council **x** 320 (Bd)
 Shore, resounding s. **i** 18 (N182) over some wide-watered s. **i** 42 (IP75) truth among pebbles of the s. **iii** 113 (A1) saints standing on the s. of that Red Sea **iii** 148 (A4) remains only to be forded and then the s. **iii** 357 (AP) turns all to shipwreck without haven or s. **iv** 90 (T)
 Shores, naked else and wild on woody s. **ii** 300 (PL9.1118)
Short answer to a tedious vindication, A, **iii** 290 (AP) epistle to his last S. **iii** 331 (AP)
 Shoulder, wings that clad each s. broad **ii** 154 (PL5.279)
 Shouldered, s. of the church **iii** 288 (AP)
 Shoulders, over thy decent s. drawn **i** 41 (IP36) on his s. waving down **i** 390 (SA 1493) his s. fledge with wings **ii** 99 (PL 3.627) locks hung not beneath his s. broad **ii** 117 (PL4.303) on king's s. lies each man's burden **ii** 440 (PR2.462) honor that sits dishonorably upon your laic s. **iii** 221 (CG1.6) presumptuous undertaking with weak s. **iii** 329 (AP)
 Shout, with deafening s. **ii** 56 (PL2.520)
 Show, make fair s. in fleshly observance of matrimony **iii** 495 (D2.20) your forces collected for s. not strength **ix** 269 (SDs)
 Shower, shot up from vernal s. **i** 30 (EM 40) scowls snow or s. **ii** 55 (PL2.491) no drizzling s. **ii** 197 (PL6.545)
 Showers, suck the honied s. **i** 81 (L140)

SHOWERS

fragrant the earth after soft s. II 129(PL4.646) nor fragrance after s. II 129(PL4.653) wet thirsty earth with falling s. II 150(PL5.190) sharp sleet of arrowy s. vs face II 453(PR3.324) Britons sent back s. of darts x 78(B2) Imbres or the S. xviii 237(MS)
 Showery, colors of the s. arch II 205(PL6.759)
 Shows, troubled all mankind with s., mere s. of seeming pure II 117(PL4.316) turning religion into empty conformities and gay s. III 199(CG1.3) make fair s. in formal ordinances IV 91(T)
 Shrine, Apollo from his s. I 8(N176) yon princely s. I 73(ARC36) goddess that in rural s. I 95(CO266) like a radiant s. II 91(PL3.379) light transplanted from her cloudy s. II 224(PL7.360) before s. of Themis II 346(PL11.13) who consulting at thy s. II 420(PR1.438) by s. he dresses out for him v 68(Kp) Brutus before inward s. of goddess x II (B1)
 Shrines, with his sanctuary itself their s. II 22(PL1.387)
 Shrive, to s. purses of sinners III 164(A13)
 Shropshire, Caer-caradoc on west edge of S. as site of fortress of Caractacus x 58 (B2) Oswald slain at Maserfield, now Oswestre in S. x 162(B4) Ethelred in S., ill employed x 259(B6) S. falls heavily under hand of Edmund x 269(B6)
 Shroud, naught but profoundest hell can be his s. I 10(N218) fair peace be to my sable s. I 77(L22) seek some better s. II 342(PL10.1068)
 Shrouds, run to your s. I 90(CO147) though s. and tackle torn II 75(PL2.1044)
 Shroving-time, permit us a little s. VI 111(W)
 Shrub, odors from the s. unfumed II 156(PL5.349) the humble s. with frizzled hair II 223(PL7.322) flung odors from the spicy s. II 254(PL8.517)
 Shrubs, undergrowth of s. II 112(PL4.176) shells or s. in dragnet of time III 82(P) all your s. had faded IX 95(SD)
 Shuddering, profanation too horrible to be alluded to without s. XVI 213(CD1.28)

SICILIAN

Shuffle, sly s. of counterfeit principles III 106(Ap)
 Shunammite, reward of hospitable spirit seen in S. xvii 383(CD2.16)
 Shusky, S. succeeded Gilbert; letter to king James tells different story of D. Evanowich x 359(HM4) S. with nobles conspire vs upstart Demetrius; Vasily Evanowich S. elected emperor; had been recalled and advanced by Demetrius x 360(HM4) S. besieged in castle of Moscow; received powder from English; also foreign soldiers x 361(HM4) S. betakes himself to a monastery; carried into Poland x 362(HM4) S. had feared fatal youth, Michael Pheodorowich x 363(HM4)
Si mereor in me, motto on first coins of James I v 30(TE)
 Siber, S. a city in Siberia, hence name of country x 343(HM2)
 Siberia, Salmasius bidden to take his teaching to S. VII 285(1D5) Pechora holds its course through S. x 332(HM1) of Samoedia, S. and other countries x 342(HM2t) Samoeds only guides to those who travel S. x 344(HM2) S. conquered by Pheodor Juanowich x 355(HM4) emperor's table served with young dukes of S. x 381(HM5) emperor of Russia, king of S. XIII 301(SL91)
 Sibma, flowry dale of S. clad with vines II 23(PL1.410)
 Sibyls, s. pale of lips I 270(ADP25)
 Sicanian, Eolus who bridles the winds in S. prison I 184(EL4.5) as the S. goddess pleased the god I 200(EL5.66)
 Sichardus, you might have learned from S. VII 91(1D2) S. shows Hebrew kings liable to be judged and punished VII 105(1D2) S. answers your argument of no precedent for trying and executing a king; cites case of Charles IV who submitted VII 107(1D2)
 Sichem, S. in possible tragedy of Dinah xviii 235(MS)
 Sicilian, return S. Muse I 81(L133) Neptune lashes S. Pelorus I 264(NS56) sing a strain truly S. I 296(ED3) like that in-

SICILIAN

famous S. scoundrel ix 137(SD) during bloody S. Vespers xviii 130(CB)
 Sicilians, he whose honest quæstorship had endeared him to S. iv 330(AR) Plato commends to S. limited regal state vii 351 (1D6) Porcelletto spared by unanimous consent of S. xviii 130(CB)
 Sicily, Trinacrian shore ii 61(PL2.661) pope claims S. for the church's use iii 44 (R2) for aid vs Normans of S. iv 219(T) blind Timoleon delivered S. viii 65(2D) preparing to pass over into S. viii 125 (2D) Trepanni in S. xiii 549(DSn)
 Sick, despair tended the s. ii 363(PL11.490) in such a s. and weak estate of faith iv 328(AR) Crantz some s. doctorling; this man being s. as he confesses; very s., eager to vomit slander ix 55(SD) as sweet as caudle to s. man ix 63(SD) reason for subscribing yourself s.; you have delirious fever ix 67(SD) Elidure feigns himself s. x 28(B1) deacons to administer to s. xvi 289(CD1.31) Clement on physician lying to s. xviii 141(CB)
 Sicken, waters of truth s. into muddy pool iv 333(AR)
 Sicker, s. he is, the more voracious ix 277 (SDs)
 Sickly, as in every s. estate iii 255(CG2.3)
 Sickness, with s. and disease thou bowest them down i 362(SA698) pervert nature's rules to loathsome s. ii 364(PL11.524) corruption in church compared to s. of body iii 117(A1) right possessing of body in health or s. iii 187(CG1.1) ill humor disposing to s. iii 265(CG2.3) king bound not to be absent from Parliament except in s. vi 159(BN) if king claims s.; 12 peers may inspect body to establish s. vii 441(1D8) Salmasius died of s. of mind rather than s. of body viii 23 (2D) S. child of Erebus and Night xii 133(PO1) S., mute in proposed tragedy xviii 228,230(MS)
 Side-board, at a stately s. stood tall youths ii 436(PR2.350)
 Sidereal, s. blast ii 329(PL10.693)
 Sides, Otto wanted to spare his own s. ix 267(SDs)

SIFT

Sidesmen, pragmatist s. of every popular sedition v 44(TE)
 Sidney, Algernon, S. an illustrious name; praised viii 235(2D) Milton holds with S. on value of Ramus xi 3(Lop)
 Sidney, Henry, S. afterwards deputy of Ireland, commends Chancellor to English merchants x 365(HM5)
 Sidney, Humphrey, goods taken to Leghorn for Modiford by S.; detained by S.'s Italian creditors; that S. may test any right he has in court xiii 461(SL148)
 Sidney, Sir Philip, S.'s vain amatorial poem of *Arcadia* v 86(K1) king forced to rob S. v 89(K1) better take from *Psalms* than out of S. v 259(K23) S. on suicide; on drinking healths xviii 133 (CB) excellently set out by S. xviii 189 (CB) *Arcadia* iii. i 76(L6) i. p.31, ed.1674 i 99(CO376) p. 527(ed. 1633) ii 60(PL2.621) p. 68 ii 111(PL4.140) ii 129(PL4.645) p. 302 ii 136(PL4.848) iv.419; ii. p.201 xviii 133(CB) ii. p.119 xviii 187(CB) ii.356 xviii 189(CB)
 Sidon, Elijah fleeing from hands of woman of S. i 192(EL4.100)
 Sidonian, S. virgins paid their vows to Astarte ii 24(PL1.441)
 Sidroc, S. father and son, 2 of 5 Danish earls fighting Algar x 208(B5) S. elder and younger slain by Alfred's attack at Escesdune x 210(B5)
 Siege, high walls fear no s. ii 50(PL2.343) from the hateful s. of contraries ii 264 (PL9.121) others to a city strong lay s. ii 369(PL11.656) to God his tower intends s. ii 381(PL12.74) lay s. to entrenched causes of distemper iii 265(CG 2.3) Alfred's body diseased in youth with soreness in the s. x 223(B5) at s. of Magdeburg xviii 213(CB)
 Sieges, what s. girt me round i 367(SA 846) on s.; examples of s. xviii 217(CB)
 Siena, hasten as you do to Florence or S.; at S. I was tabled i 477(HWn) from Florence I went to S. viii 123(2D)
 Sift, slip-skin conveyance to s. mass into no mass iii 129(A2) think to s. matter finer iii 353(AP)

SIFTED

- Sifted, you s. not so clean before III 129 (A2) s. and strained with strainers IV 327(AR)
- Sigeward, S. son of Sebbi, ruled E. Saxons a while x 181(B4)
- Sigebert, S. confesses all other chronicles silent on Arthur x 128(B3) S. bro. of Eorwald, succeeds to throne; a good Christian and learned man; lived in France in exile while bro. reigned x 161(B4) S. founds school thought to be Univ. of Cambridge; betakes himself to monastical life; people of S. instructed by Felix, a Burgundian bishop x 162(B4) S. slain in battle by Penda x 163(B4) S. surnamed the small; son of Seward; left kingdom to son, S. II; S. succeeds father, Sigebert the Small; converted by Oswi; S. took home Kedda, a preacher; S. wickedly murdered x 165(B4) S. succeeded by Suidhelm x 167(B4) Siger, son of S., ruled East Saxons x 169(B4) Selred, son of S. the Good, succeeds Offa as king of E. Saxons x 181(B4) S. succeeds Cuthred x 182(B4) S. slain by swineherd of Cumbran x 183(B4) Kinwulf suspects Kineard, brother of S. x 185(B4) excessive leniency ruinous to S.; king of East Saxons XVIII 180(CB) S. tyrant of West Saxons; paid penalty for trampling laws of country XVIII 181(CB) S. tyrant of West Saxons, possible subject XVIII 242 (MS) S. of East Angles slain by same man, possible subject XVIII 243(MS)
- Sigeferth, S. a noble, son of Earngrun, murdered while guest of Edric; king keeps Algith wife of S. at Malmsbury x 267(B6)
- Sigefrid, S. king of Denmark, recorded as studious of peace x 187(B4)
- Sigelm, S. bishop of Sherburn, sent to shrine of St. Thomas by Alfred; returned safely x 222(B5) Earl S. slain by Danes in battle x 224(B5)
- Siger, S. son of Sigebert the Small, governs E. Saxons; renounces faith because of plague x 169(B4) Offa, son of S., goes to Rome to become a monk x 176(B4) S. of East Saxons revolted from Faith,

SIGHT

- possible subject; S. reclaimed by Jarumanus XVIII 241(MS)
- Sigeum, such is lad of S. I 216(EL7.21)
- Siggan, S. a noble slays Elfwald; 5 yrs later killed himself x 186(B4)
- Sigh, one short s. of human breath II 351 (PL11.147)
- Sighs, burn in your s. I 26(CI8) with flattering prayers and s. I 351(SA392) words interwove with s. II 30(PL1.621) thus in s. began II 107(PL4.31) with our s. the air frequenting II 343(PL10.1090) with s. the air frequenting II 344 (PL10.1102) s. now breathed unutterable II 345(PL11.5) first fruits, these s. and prayers II 346(PL11.23) hear his s. though mute II 346(PL11.31) she in s. thus clad II 426(PR2.65) counting the hours of our delay with their s. III 227 (CG1.7) very s. of repentant spirit sold by the penny III 267(CG2.3) Bucer among his last s. IV 7(M) prayer by s. unutterable V 224(K16)
- Sight, happy-making s. I 26(TI18) sense of human s. I 40(IP14) nor doth s. appear I 68(S22.4) in s. of both my parents I 337(SA24) loss of s., of thee I most complain I 339(SA67) first bewail thy bondage or lost s. I 342(SA152) for had I s., confused with shame I 344(SA196) with irreparable loss of s. I 360(SA645) though s. be lost I 369(SA914) where s. may give thee no great advantage I 377 (SA1117) but s. bereaved I 383(SA1294) the s. of this so horrid spectacle I 392(SA1542) but he though blind of s. I 397 (SA1687) world o'erwhelming to revenge his s. II 3(PLpv10) rewards with prophecy thy loss of s. II 4(PLpv44) nor ever saw till now s. more detestable II 64 (PL2.745) tell of things invisible to mortal s. II 79(PL3.55) for s. no obstacle II 99(PL3.615) at whose s. all the stars II 107(PL4.34) all trees of noblest kind for s. II 114(PL4.217) s. hateful, s. tormenting II 124(PL4.505) if thy perfect s. II 127(PL4.577) out of my s., thou serpent II 335(PL10.867) adorned with what to s. was sweet II 355(PL11.281)

SIGHT

Adam's s. cleared by Michael; fruit that promised clearer s. II 360(PL11.412) to inmost seat of mental s. II 360(PL11.418) prepare thee for another s. II 365(PL11.555) perceive thy mortal s. to fail II 379(PL12.9) taking off scales of our well-nigh perished s. III 145(A4) living by s. and visibility as Paul says III 209(CG1.5) purging her long abused s. at fountain of heavenly radiance IV 344(AR) what a becoming s. to see king of England V 101(K3) should not give up all hope of recovering s.; 10 years since I felt my s. getting dull XII 67(FE15) some months before s. was actually gone; while yet a little s. remained XII 69(FE15) than if I were Lynceus for keenness of s. XII 71(FE15) that most eminent faculty of seeing would be lost XII 141(PO1) not ashamed that Fortune though blind has restored my s. XII 251(PO7)

Sights, to nobler s. II 360(PL11.411)

Sigismund, S. king of Poland persuades young Demetrius Evanowich to call himself Demetry of Ouglitts X 360(HM4) S. king of Poland, sends Zolkiewsky to attack 2. upstart Demetrius X 361(HM4) Vladislaus, son of S., chosen emperor, but refuses X 362(HM4) Henry V meeting emperor S. with drawn sword XVIII 178(CB)

Sign, sin and for a s. portentous II 65(PL2.760) only s. of our obedience II 121(PL4.428) lot in yon celestial s. II 142(PL4.1011) in s. of worship wave II 151(PL5.194) s. of wrath awaked II 180(PL6.58) ensign of Messiah, his s. in heaven II 205(PL6.776) in s. whereof II 247(PL8.342) earth gave s. of gratulation II 254(PL8.514) in s. of sorrow unfeigned II 343(PL10.1091) in s. of sorrow unfeigned II 344(PL10.1103) of his presence many a s. still following II 358(PL11.351) olive leaf, pacific s. II 376(PL11.860) baptizing the s. of washing from guilt II 394(PL12.442) to a s. spoken vs II 427(PR2.89) Satan without s. of boast or s. of joy II 428(PR2.119) as a sure fore-going s. II 476(PR4.483) ill-boding s. to

SIGNORE

nation III 50(R2) plain s. that doctrine began to change III 86(P) good s. your castle cannot hold out long III 144(A4) ordination but an outward s. or symbol III 156(A13) surer s. of his lost shame III 289(AP) epithet of modest was a red portending s. III 309(AP) divine relater shows not least s. of disliking III 476(D2.15) nos. of his own humiliation accepted IV 67(T) God would grant s. to evil generation IV 156(T) presaging s. of future tyrant V 186(K11) receiving tithes as s. of homage VI 58(H) Paulinus asked Edwin what that s. meant X 155(B4) when this s. shall next befall thee X 156(B4) Edwin admonished by bishop of s. X 157(B4) soldiers thought it an unlucky s. X 311(B6) regard as s. of goodwill toward me XII 113(FE31) as s. that law of bondage was superseded XV 299(CD1.15) sacrament is visible s. XVI 165(CD1.28) baptism a more perfect s. XVI 179(CD1.28) close relation in sacraments between s. and thing signified XVI 199(CD1.28) object of sacred writers to express close relation between s. and thing signified; papists err in bestowing upon outward s. any power to salvation XVI 201(CD1.28) what s. X means in Scholiast XVIII 292(MAR)

Signal, as s. now in low dejected state I 349(SA338) till the s. given II 36(PL1.776) wait the s. II 39(PL2.56) all obeyed the wonted s. II 169(PL5.705) my s. to depart II 258(PL8.632) Son gave s. high II 348(PL11.72) flaming sword in s. of remove II 399(PL12.593) gave s. to depart by trumpet X 10(B1)

Significance, to restrain s. too much or enlarge it III 193(CG1.2) sentences have s. of nothing pertinent V 148(K8)

Signify, merely to s. preaching of Gospel III 155(A13)

Signing, God s. restitution with great victory VI 102(LF)

Signiories, cities and s. heard them gladly IV 296(AR)

Signore, Bilson deciphered gallantries of S. III 244(CG2.1)

SIGNORY

Signory, Beckett claimed custody of Tower of London as appertaining to his s. III 46 (R2)

Sign post, like tolling s. III 289(AP)

Sign posts, beadle whipping s. III 329(AP)

Signs, by concurring s. II 67(PL2.831) among so many s. of power II 121(PL4.429) kissed tears as gracious s. II 148(PL5.134) to convince the proud what s. avail II 206(PL6.789) let them be for s., for seasons II 223(PL7.341) nature gave s. of woe II 288(PL9.783) in our faces s. of foul concupiscence II 298(PL9.1077) nature first gave s. II 352(PL11.182) heaven by these mute s. II 352(PL11.194) must be compelled by s. II 385(PL12.175) oft my advice by presages and s. II 419(PR1.394) what they can do as s. II 476(PR4.489) magnified external s. in covenant of our redemption III 3(R1) style by certain vital s. III 235(CG2p) s. and marks of injustice III 255(CG2.3) God by manifest s. III 340(AP) when palpable and frequent s. are given III 488(D2.18) s. of adultery set down in the law IV 216(T) by evident s. wish themselves well rid of it IV 323(AR) by all concurrence of s. IV 340(AR) by apparent s. is God's testified will V 3(TE) tumults not s. of mischiefs to come; s. to be read in king's rage V 108(K4) God has testified by all propitious and evident s.; s. whereby God is wont to testify in these latter ages V 305(K28) no less dangerous than to receive holy s. unworthily VI 36(CP) have discovered Salmasius by no obscure s. VIII 49(2D) Jews from clearest s. might have known Christ VIII 95(2D) foregoing s. appeared X 65(B2) s. classified among adjuncts; referred to effects; value; illustrations XI 89(LO1.11) s. of diverse arguments XI 105(LO1.12) effects and s. of faith XVI 47(CD1.22) s. and seals of covenant as demand mature faith and reason XVI 173(CD1.28) as to what are called s. XVI 221(CD1.29) certain s. appointed for approach of last day; general s. are; peculiar s. are XVI 341(CD1.33)

SILENCE

Sigionius, S. on pope's patrimony III 43 (R2) S. a learned writer X 92(B2) S. says Diocletian first to allow himself worshipped XVIII 173(CB) *de Imp. Occid.* XII, p.203 XVIII 135(CB) III. XVIII 168(CB) I. XVIII 173(CB) *Reg. Ital.* III. p.63; III.74 XVIII 177(CB) VII.175 XVIII 200(CB) XI.273; *ab Eugenio.* p.283 XVIII 206(CB) X 90(B2m) X 93(B2m) X 97(B2m) X 101(B2m) X 112(B3m) X 205(B5m)

Sigulf, Duke S. slain by Danes in battle X 224(B5)

Sihon, *see* Seon

Sikes, *Life of Vane*, p. 96 (1662) I 65 (S17.6)

Silence, driving dumb s. from the portal door I 19(V5) soft s. of the listening night I 26(C15) mute s. hist along I 42(IP55) float upon the wings of s. I 94(CO249) s. was took e're she was ware I 105(CO556) under the seal of s. I 338(SA49) gave up my fort of s. I 345(SA 236) violate sacred trust of s. I 352(SA 428) combated in s. all these reasons I 367(SA864) breaking the horrid s. II 11(PL1.83) deep s. and demur II 53(PL2.431) fled not in s. II 73(PL2.994) stood mute and s. was in heaven II 85(PL3.218) s. accompanied II 127(PL4.600) s. was pleased II 128(PL4.604) save where s. yields II 145(PL5.39) worthy of sacred s. to be heard II 163(PL5.557) moved on in s. II 180(PL6.64) eternal s. be their doom II 191(PL6.385) s. on the odious din of war II 192(PL6.408) night will bring s. II 215(PL7.106) s., ye troubled waves II 219(PL7.216) 7. day not in s. holy kept II 232(PL7.594) he inward s. broke II 292(PL9.895) what most merits fame in s. hid II 370(PL11.699) Satan to shameful s. brought II 460(PR4.22) after injurious strangle of s. III 112(A1) London has borne profane scoffs of divines with s. III 122(A2) what thine own brutish s. hath made thee III 233(CG2p) blameless s. before sacred office III 242(CG2p) best apology is s. III 283(AP) noble or religious men who suf-

SILENCE

fered in s.; should have pleaded by no other advocate than s. **III** 284(AP) mis-conceived reasons of my s. **III** 285(AP) no reason or argument will bring prelates to ingenuous s. **III** 366(AP) s. in law is consent **III** 439(D2.3) Moses let other vanish in s. **III** 482(D2.17) better to endure with s. God's afflictions **III** 494(D2.20) argument cut off by undervaluing s. **IV** 70(T) under ill counsel of a bashful s. **IV** 72(T) by late s. belied their profession **V** 74(Kp) swollen in triumph at our s. **VII** 11(1Dp) some favor in s. **VIII** 15(2D) Cromwell nursed his great spirit in s. **VIII** 213(2D) commanded to s. with halter **IX** 143(SD) things worthier of s. **X** 68(B2) everywhere s., desolation **X** 79(B2) great commander of s. beside emperor **X** 368(HM5) trying to vanquish me in art of obstinate s. **XII** 19(FE6) additional cause for my s. **XII** 51(FE10) anxious about your interpretation of my long s. **XII** 105(FE28) forgiveness you ask for your s.; give to my s.; our political troubles worthier of s. than of commemoration **XII** 109(FE29) horror increased by deep and mournful s. **XII** 143(PO1) lulled to sleep by benumbing s. **XII** 155(PO2) conferences of Plato worthy to be heard with attentive s. **XII** 265(PO7)

Silenced, some of late s. from preaching now come to silence us from reading **IV** 331(AR)

Silent, Son communed in s. walk **II** 433(PR2.261) had learned to be long s. **VIII** 113(2D)

Silenus, like unliquored S. **III** 295(AP) I think these words belong to S.; S. urging satyrs to business; S. exhibiting zeal in sight of master **XVIII** 315(MAR)

Silesia, S. wasted by Tartars **X** 350(HM4) Silius Italicus, *Bell. Pun.* xix.467 **I** 94(CO 256) xv.51 **I** 111(CO710) xii.83 **I** 118(CO878) vii.154 **II** 131(PL4.688) iii.216 **II** 147(PL5.93)

Silk, weave the smooth-haired s. **I** 112(CO 715) said ship laden with s. **XIII** 197(SL 61)

SILVIUS

Silken, wetting borders of her s. veil **I** 363(SA730) dusk faces with white s. turbans **II** 462(PR4.76)

Silk-worms, millions of spinning worms **I** 111(CO714)

Silo, our living Dread who dwells in S. **I** 396(SA1674)

Siloa, S.'s brook that flowed **II** 8(PL1.11) flowery brooks **II** 78(PL3.30)

Silures, S. not to be silenced without a set war; rely on valor of Caractacus **X** 58(B2) S. beset prefect of Ostorius; S. exasperated by emperor who said he would uproot them **X** 61(B2) S. give an overthrow to Manlius Valens; make wide excursions within Roman pale **X** 62(B2) inroads of Veranius on S. **X** 63(B2) S. tamed by Frontinus; people warlike and strongly inhabiting **X** 71(B2)

Silvan, goddess that dwells with Pan or S. **I** 95(CO267) so to the s. lodge they came **II** 157(PL5.377) truth tunable as s. pipe **II** 422(PR1.480)

Silvanus, Pan or S. never slept in bower more sacred **II** 131(PL4.707) layest thy scapes on S. **II** 431(PR2.191)

Silver, turn forth her s. lining **I** 93(CO221) part seemed gold, part s. **II** 98(PL3.595) held a s. wand **II** 100(PL3.644) moon her s. mantle threw **III** 128(PL4.609) if splendor of gold and s. begin to lord it **III** 55(R2) to extract heaps of gold and s. **III** 56(R2) prelates boast Constantinian s. **III** 141(A4) defamer of wife amerced in shekels of s. **IV** 124(T) Scots paid in English s. **V** 256(K22) necessity made Hezekiah take s. in God's house **V** 268(K25) buy with s. what they could not gain with iron **X** 253(B6) bringing plates of s. **X** 346(HM3) newly minted coins of s. cast to people **X** 354(HM4) store of gold and s. plate excessive; **12** barrels of s. hooped with fine gold **X** 371(HM5) drink out of wood and pay gold and s. **XVIII** 144(CB) s. age in Browne **XVIII** 338(MAR)

Silvercroon, Peter Spering, letters of Christina delivered by S. **XIII** 55(SL19)

Silvius, S. son of Ascanius secretly married

SILVIUS

a niece of Lavinia; Roman historians deny
S. was son of Ascanius; S. father of Brutus
x 7(B1)

Silvius Alba, Ebranc sent his 30 daughters
to S. A. in Italy x 16(B1)

Simeon, just S. and prophetic Anna II 414
(PR1.255) as old S. foretold II 427(PR
2.87) words of S. applied to Milton XII
319(MC37nm) S. in possible tragedy of
Dinah XVIII 235(MS)

Simeon of Durham, volumes of rubbish in
S.; S.'s account of Kelwulf's becoming a
rich monk x 180(B4) S. reports great
battle between Picts and Britons x 181
(B4) S. writes of destruction of army
but forgets to tell how x 183(B4) S. calls
people subdued by Offa, Hastings x 184
(B4) S. attributes defeat of Danish pi-
rates at mouth of Don to St. Cuthbert x
189(B4) S. says Kenwulf ordered eyes
of Ethelbert put out x 190(B4) S. writes
that Elfwald died in yr 749; hard to in-
sert x 195(B4) S. calls Gudfrid a British
king driven out by Athelstan; perhaps
same as Guthfert x 232(B5) S. writes
of Anlaf's meeting Edmund at Leicester
x 238(B5) S. doubts if Swane a tyrant
can be called king x 265(B6) S. says
Uthred was son of Walteof x 269(B6)
S. clears not yr of Uthred's exploit x 270
(B6) S. says nobility supported Canute's
claims from fear or hope of reward x 275
(B6) S. seems to make some mistake x
277(B6) S. says that followers of Eustace
held a castle in jurisdiction of Canterbury
x 294(B6) S. says Harold went of own
accord into Normandy x 305(B6) S. says
Edward Conf. left Harold his heir x 307
(B6) x 181(B4m) x 183(B4m) x 184
(B4m) x 185(B4m) x 186(B4m) x
187(B4m) x 188(B4m) x 189(B4m)
x 190(B4m) x 191(B4m) x 193(B4m)
x 200(B5m) x 205(B5m) x 208(B5m)
x 213(B5m) x 215(B5m) x 216(B5m)
x 218(B5m) x 230(B5m) x 231(B5m)
x 232(B5m) x 233(B5m) x 240(B5m)
x 241(B5m) x 249(B6m) x 251(B6m)
x 252(B6m) x 253(B6m) x 254(B6m)
x 255(B6m) x 256(B6m) x 258(B6m)

SIMILE

x 259(B6m)	x 260(B6m)	x 261(B6m)
x 263(B6m)	x 264(B6m)	x 266(B6m)
x 267(B6m)	x 268(B6m)	x 270(B6m)
x 275(B6m)	x 277(B6m)	x 278(B6m)
x 282(B6m)	x 284(B6m)	x 285(B6m)
x 286(B6m)	x 289(B6m)	x 290(B6m)
x 291(B6m)	x 294(B6m)	x 295(B6m)
x 298(B6m)	x 299(B6m)	x 301(B6m)
x 302(B6m)	x 305(B6m)	x 311(B6m)
x 315(B6m)		

Simeon, S. son of John, leaves Russian
kingdom to his bro. John x 351(HM4)
Similar, s. more fitted for making plain
than proving XI 201(LO1.21)

Simile, who like a foolish pilot I 344(SA
198) as with the force of winds and
waters pent I 395(SA1647) as an eve-
ning dragon came I 397(SA1692) as an
eagle his cloudless thunder I 397(SA
1695) s. of the Leviathan II 15(PL1.
200-208) Vallombrosa s. II 19(PL1.302)
or scattered sedge afloat II 19(PL1.304)
s. of locusts II 20(PL1.338-344) as when
the sun new risen II 29(PL1.594) as
when heaven's fire hath scathed II 30(PL
1.612) as when bands of pioneers II 32
(PL1.675) as bees in spring time II 35
(PL1.768) as when hollow rocks II
48(PL2.285) as when from mountain
tops II 55(PL2.488) as when Alcides II
57(PL2.542) as when far off at sea II 60
(PL2.636) as when two black clouds II
63(PL2.714) as when a griffin II 71(PL
2.943) like a weather-beaten vessel II
75(PL2.1043) as when a vulture II 92
(PL3.431) as when a scout II 96(PL3.
543) as one who long in populous city
pent II 276(PL9.445) as when a ship by
skillful steersman II 278(PL9.513) as
when a wandering fire II 283(PL9.634)
as when of old some orator II 284(PL9.
670) as when a flock of ravenous fowl
II 314(PL10.273) as when two polar
winds II 314(PL10.289) as when the
Tartar from his Russian foe II 320(PL
10.431) as a man who had been match-
less held II 459(PR4.10) as a swarm of
flies at vintage time II 459(PR4.15) or
surging waves against a solid rock II 459

SIMILE

(PR4.18) as when earth's son Antæus II 479 (PR4.563) as that Theban monster II 479 (PR4.572) comes on with a s. III 324 (AP) s. of a sleekstone III 327 (AP) in this s. king compares himself to Christ, Parliament to devil v 124 (K5) I was about to have found fault with the s. as too poetical v 125 (K6) as king's s. runs v 205 (K13) on s. of king v 271 (K 26) borrow plain s. VI 13 (CP) by this similitude VI 153 (BN) s. of rider urging on a horse not the cause of his stumbling xv 75 (CD1.8) on the popular s. of stumbling horse xv 79 (CD1.8) Browne's s. of dove; of ship with contrary winds XVIII 336 (MAR) s. in Browne of man's life to river; of nurse and child; nature of mothers to grieve for children proved by s.; s. of dancing and figures of rustics' dances XVIII 337 (MAR) s. of young wrens; s. of fame, of arithmetic for grief XVIII 338 (MAR) *see also* Likes, Metaphor, Similitude

Similes, throttle yourself with your own s. III 129 (A2)

Similitude, Son, divine S. II 91 (PL3.384) let us make man in our s. II 230 (PL7.520) retaining still divine s. II 364 (PL 11.512) where s. of manners and language III 51 (R2) fashion outward man into s. of a body III 254 (CG2.3) Christ teaches highest things by s. of old bottles III 311 (AP) not here in the s. III 324 (AP) s. turns vs him IV 244 (C) not brook least shape or s. of a Parliament v 116 (K4) by this s. your conceited sanctuary VI 153 (BN) s. is unity of quality; s. is proportion; s. in Greek called analogy XI 193 (LO1.21) relation of s. to metaphor; parts of s. disjunctly or continuously; definitions XI 197 (LO1.21) continued s. defined and discussed XI 201 (LO1.21) feigned s.; its force; explicated s. of Æsop XI 203 (LO1.21) related quality is full s. XI 345 (LO2.5)

Similitudes, so many incongruous s. in liturgy III 132 (A2) these s. III 475 (D2.15)

Simler, Josias, S. guest at banquet for Ramus XI 513 (LOR)

SIMONY

Simmern, Romswinckel called to be counsellor of widow of Duke of S. XIII 449 (SL141)

Simois, Paphos on S.'s stream I 174 (EL 1.83)

Simon, Andrew and S. began to doubt; Andrew and S. lodged with Jesus II 424 (PR2.7) if we have been fishing with S. the Apostle; see what you can catch with S. Magus III 151 (A5)

Simon, S. father of Hyrcanus VII 239 (1D4)

Simon Magus, such an aye as struck S. [Acts viii.9ff] III 72 (R2) Remonstrant fishing with S. III 151 (A5) clergy more covetous than S. III 364 (AP) Presbyterian divines in steps of S. v 58 (TE) S. said, Pray ye v 265 (K25) S. was 2. hireling VI 49 (H) clergy may fear curse on S. VI 90 (H) clergy may be told as was S.; minister knows whether sent by God or S. VI 93 (H) rather follow S. than Saul VI 114 (W) S. one of the heresiarchs of the Presbyterians VII 63 (1D1)

Simoniacal, away with such mercenary striplings and their s. fathers III 160 (A13) proud s. courts of prelates III 263 (CG2.3) unsalted and s. prayer v 213 (K14) special fees for clergy are s. VI 72 (H)

Simonides, S. was Pindar's teacher XVIII 277 (MAR) S. was avaricious; Aristotle says liberal man would not suit S. XVIII 278 (MAR) Schol. on Aristoph. *Av.* 1410 I 47 (S1.6)

Simonious, gorging upon s. places v 52 (TE) deliver us from s. clergy VI 45 (Hd) Stigand, s. archbishop x 307 (B6)

Simonist, Wini first s. we read of in this story x 170 (B4)

Simons, we persecute the S. ix 225 (SD)

Simony, s. of prelates III 74 (R2) damned s. of trentals and indulgences III 143 (A4) like a kind of s. III 150 (A5) clergy exhorted to hate pluralities and all kind of s. v 44 (TE) false ministers more zealous vs schisms than vs own s. v 270 (K26) to commit s. and rapine both secular and ecclesiastical VI 69 (H) special fees liable to laws vs s.; papists condemned of s.

SIMONY

spiritual fees demanded; no less s. to sell place of burial vi 70(H) praise at funeral is peculiar s. of divines in England vi 71(H) by s. of some sort bought and sold vi 76(H) what can be plainer s. than to make ministry doubly beneficial vi 93(H) British clergy then masters in s. x 135(B3) Elfsin ascending to chair of Canterbury by s. x 242(B5)

Simple, Bible calls s. to be instructed [*1 Cor.* i.26-29; *Matt.* xix.14] iii 33(R1) I seek not to seduce the s. iii 378(Dp) law certain to enlightening of s. iii 449(D2.6) Edward Confessor harmless and s. x 305(B3) s. primitive argument defined; s. is consentary or dissentary xi 27(LO1.2)

Simples, s. of a thousand names i 108(CO 626)

Simpleton, emerge a more accurate s. xii 167(PO3)

Simplicity, wisdom oft to s. resigns ii 102(PL3.687) s. banished from life by shame ii 117(PL4.318) set a gloss on s. of Christianity iii 25(R1) his s. God may pardon iii 28(R1nm) vanity not to be content with s. of scripture phrase iii 86(P) who measures wisdom by s. iii 243(CG 2.1) pure s. of doctrine of Gospel; pure s. of saving truth iii 245(CG2.2) by s. of doctrine to confound wisdom of world iii 248(CG2.2) undeflowered and unblemishable s. of Gospel iii 267(CG2.3) confidence their s. would not be condemned iii 339(AP) s. native to Love iii 401(D1.6) confine free s. of Christ's meaning iii 433(D2.2) turn s. of real good into craft iv 137(T) Vlaccus astonished at my friends' s. viii 43(2D) Edric disputed and persuaded s. of fellow-counsellors x 261(B6) Godwin and sons often making sport with Edward Conf.'s s. x 306(B6) unless harmless s. of that age xii 163(PO3) s. and clarity mark superiority of Gospel over law xiv 269(CD 1.5) children of kingdom of heaven in respect of s.; s. not properly attributed to infants xvi 173(CD1.28) scriptures partly by their own s. are plain for salvation xvi 259(CD1.30) s. allied to can-

SIN

dor; s. consists in ingenuous and open dealing with neighbor xvii 317(CD2.13) to s. opposed: duplicity, credulity xvii 319(CD2.13)

Simplicius, editor of Epictetus with S.'s commentary vii 287(1D5)

Simply, you promised to tell tale s. vii 43(1D1)

Sin, our deadly forfeit should release i 1(N6) leprous s. will melt from earthly mould i 7(N138) Him whom s. hath made our foe i 18(166) how soon our s. i 26(CI12) disproportioned s. jarred vs nature's chime i 28(SM19) whose s. ye envied, not abhorred i 71(FC4) 'tis only day-light that makes s. i 90(CO126) driving far off each thing of s. i 102(CO 455) lewd and lavish act of s. i 102(CO 464) seeks to corrupt soul inaccessible to s. i 236(QN18) without taint of s. i 348(SA313) a s. the Gentiles condemn i 354(SA499) repent the s. but if the punishment thou canst avoid i 355(SA 504) trespass or omission i 361(SA691) add a greater s. i 385(SA1357) harsh chromatic jars of s. i 424(SM19n) flesh and s. i 443(S14.4n) rebel king doubled that s. ii 25(PL1.485) s. personified and described ii 61(PL2.650) birth of s. ii 65(PL2.757) and called me S. ii 65(PL 2.760) S. opened but could not shut the gates of hell ii 69(PL2.883) S. and Death amain following ii 74(PL2.1024) man free until he enthralls himself to s. ii 82(PL3.125) enthralled by s. to foul ex-orbitant desires ii 83(PL3.177) when s. with vanity had filled works of men ii 93(PL3.446) can it be s. to know ii 124(PL4.517) far from me to write thee s. ii 133(PL4.758) thou resemblest now thy s. ii 136(PL4.840) evil into mind of God or man ii 148(PL5.119) to such evil brought by s. of disobedience ii 192(PL6.396) plague the sons of men for s. ii 196(PL6.506) equal, save what s. hath impaired ii 202(PL6.691) lest s. surprise thee ii 231(PL7.546) brought s. and her shadow death ii 260(PL9.12) s. first wrought the change ii 262(PL9.

SIN

70) from s. and blame entire II 270(PL 9.292) harm precedes not s. II 272(PL 9.327) completing of the mortal s. original II 296(PL 9.1003) solace of their s. II 297(PL 9.1044) manifold in s. II 305(PL 10.16) lest on my head both s. and punishment II 309(PL 10.133) within gates of hell sat S. II 312(PL 10.230) S. addresses Death; feels new strength II 313(PL 10.235) no power can separate S. from Death II 313(PL 10.251) S. proposes building a bridge II 313(PL 10.256) til S. his fair enchanting daughter silence broke II 317(PL 10.352) through s. to death exposed II 319(PL 10.407) by S. and Death a broad way II 321(PL 10.473) to S. and Death a prey II 322(PL 10.490) S. and Death arrive in Paradise II 325(PL 10.585) S. there in power before, once actual, now in body II 325(PL 10.586) Death, to whom S. began II 325(PL 10.590) filth which man's polluting s. II 327(PL 10.631) both s. and death obstruct mouth of hell II 327(PL 10.635) Discord, daughter of S. II 329(PL 10.708) what dies but what had life and s. II 332(PL 10.791) dissolution wrought by s. II 347(PL 11.55) behold effects of thy original crime II 360(PL 11.424) nor sinned thy s. yet from that s. derive II 361(PL 11.427) inductive to s. of Eve II 364(PL 11.519) multiply ten thousand fold the s. II 369(PL 11.678) doubt not but s. will reign II 388(PL 12.285) stirring up s. vs law to fight II 389(PL 12.289) law can discover s. but not remove II 389(PL 12.290) in s. forever lost from life II 394(PL 12.429) defeating s. and death II 394(PL 12.431) washing from guilt of s. to life pure II 394(PL 12.443) doubt whether I should repent me of s. II 395(PL 12.474) pretends to wash off s. II 407(PR 1.73) send him forth to conquer s. and death II 410(PR 1.159) Satan stood struck with guilt of his own s. II 447(PR 3.147) nothing left impure but s. III 1(R1) to wash off original spot of s. III 4(R1) s. that watched over Israelites [2 *Kings* xvii.7ff] III 39(R2) ingen-

SIN

uous bashfulness to s. III 72(R2) damned simony of trentals and indulgences to mortal s. III 143(A4) must be a deadly s. of disobedience III 172(A17) old force and power of same man of s. III 213(CG 1.6) what before was thy s. is now thy duty III 233(CG 2p) to go on in s. is extremest punishment III 255(CG 2.3) magistrate touches not inward bed of s. III 256(CG 2.3) start back and globe itself up from s. III 260(CG 2.3) such a debasement and pollution as s. is III 261(CG 2.3) truth sets free from thralldom of s. III 272(CG 2c) no s. to serve him as Longchamp III 310(AP) born without s. original; living without actual s. III 322(AP) if he be an Arminian and deny original s. III 330(AP) why not as much s. to receive liturgy III 362(AP) who have bound land with s. of sacrilege III 365(AP) original blindness we are born in III 367(Dp) condition to which s. has sunk him III 368(Dp) over-front us under banners of s. III 374(Dp) if God removed all punishments, man would soon return to misery III 380(D1p) if law have no end but allowance of s.; s. muffled in robe of law; law disguised in garment of s. III 389(D1.1) before Adam knew s. of incontinence III 396(D1.4) his hate and loneliness has not least grain of s. III 399(D1.4) laws made not to their s. but to unsinning weakness III 399(D 1.5) s. vs marriage greater than s. vs bed III 420(D1.11) to make s. a free citizen; ever alien and vassal s. III 432(D2.2) to license s.; that s. might appear to be heinous to God; if law instead of aggravating s.; law instead of discovering s.; impure indulgences through s. III 434(D2.3) if law allows s.; enters into covenant with s.; greater enmity between law and s.; as if s. were condemned in perpetual villainage III 435(D2.3) s. can have no tenure with law; s. with his darkness may come to composition III 436(D2.3) if he restrain not s.; if law be silent to declare s.; where law gives warrant for s. III 438(D2.3) charge us with making God au-

thor of s. III 440(D2.3) because God has decreed some to s.; makes occasion of greater s. III 441(D2.3) God punishes s. with s.; use best skill not make God author of s.; God incites his enemies by rebukes to s.; Cicero on God's punishing s. with s. III 442(D2.3) law perpetrating odious and manifold s.; cannot be less than to ingraft s. into law; consequences that follow allowances to s.; to incarnate s. into well pleased will of God III 443 (D 2.3) as of law, dispensation can never be for allowance of s.; God the just avenger of s.; cannot make that cease to be a s.; providing for impunity and convenience of s. III 444(D2.4) that God should give rule to s. III 448(D2.5) grant that s. may be dispensed III 449(D2.6) tedious expiations for every slight s. of ignorance III 450(D2.6) does not prove law might give allowance to s.; if it were no s. III 451(D2.7) dispute as to what is s. or no s. III 452(D2.7) to affirm giving of any law to s. for hardness of heart III 453 (D2.7) it cannot allow s.; is purposely to resist s. III 456(D2.8) God's known hatred of s. III 463(D2.10) as if s. had over-mastered the law; conform her straight rule to s.'s crookedness III 463 (D2.11) no man wicked willingly; wise man permits no s.; when we speak of s. let us look at Eli III 464(D2.11) God gratifying people in a foul polluting s. III 465(D2.11) too hastily imputed of tolerating s. III 467(D2.12) censuring for that s. which his law allows; law is touchstone of s. and conscience III 469(D2.13) no politic law may regulate s.; essence of s. cannot consist with rule; if law fail to regulate s. and not take s. away utterly, it confirms and establishes s.; to make regularity of s. by law; must straighten s. into no s.; or s. must crook law into no law III 471(D2.14) not under stinted privilege to s. regularly III 472(D2.14) s. eternal adversary and rebel of justice III 473(D2.14) not to bribe s. with s.; to write a decree in allowance of s. III 474(D2.14) not as adultery is a s. III 484(D2.17) s. of that

sudden activity III 488(D2.18) that s. needed not riddance of divorce III 489 (D2.18) that this law should be counted a flattering permission of s. III 506(D2.22) if it were high hand of s. III 507(D2.22) if law seek to prevent s. of divorcing, that lies not in law to prevent; civil or political s. divorce never was III 581(Dn) in the general looseness monks might s. IV 9(M) ye were taxed of s. that book was uncensured; absolve yourselves of what this man calls s. IV 65(T) if urged that s. has lost him priority; if argued that affliction is punishment of s.; false that all affliction comes for s.; s. from woman first proceeded IV 77(T) arguing that all miseries come from s. IV 78(T) since coming of s. into world IV 84(T) tell us unhappy marriage is our s.; s. through mercy of God has not made such waste upon us IV 90(T) to their s. to break marriage contract IV 105(T) s. not in permission, nor in action of divorce, but in abuse IV 114(T) if law stir up s. any-way; if law provoke s. by granting license to s. IV 130(T) making law of God proclaim s. lawful; s. become stronger than will of God IV 131(T) what more foul and common s. than drunkenness; lose his ale for abolishing so great a s.; utterly remove most loathsome s. IV 132(T) if law wrap man in s. and damn him; if these things be s., and death s.'s wages IV 155(T) if law make a confederacy with s. IV 156(T) makes God direct author of s. IV 157(T) not establishing law to s. IV 158(T) if these be limits of law to restrain s.; law not bounding s. by permitting enlarges it; confusion when law and s. mix their territories; law becomes godfather of s. and names it lawful; when s. revels within arsenal of law; absurdity to say law can measure s. or moderate s.; s. not in predicament to be measured but is always an excess; least s. exceeds measure of largest law IV 159(T) when s. squares with law, it ceases to be s.; or law conforming to obliquity of s.; improper conceit of moderating s. by law; one s.

SIN

admitted by law opens gate to others; if law becomes tributary to s. her slave; should buy peace with s. for s.; suppose it anyway possible to limit s.; yet to permit s. by law is abomination to God; for though s. be not limited *rv 160(T)* of force then s. must proceed from the infinite Good, a dreadful thought; if restraining of s. by this permission be good; than permission of more s. by divorce; judge it better to let s. multiply; abolishing a law, the limiter of s.; never be a time when it will not be good to limit s. *rv 161(T)* causes other to commit s. by being so left *rv 203(T)* divorce of adulteress commanded as s. vs God *rv 210(T)* Christian may divorce Gentile without s. *rv 212(T)* Augustine counted not all s. to be fornication *rv 213(T)* it would be his great s. to divorce for adultery or desertion *rv 247(C)* s. may enter mind of man and defile not *rv 310(AR)* we bring not innocence into the world, we bring impurity rather; scout into regions of s. *rv 311(AR)* choicest delights and criticisms of s. *rv 313(AR)* s. not to be removed by removing matter of s.; when this is done the s. remains entire *rv 319(AR)* suppose we could expel s. by compulsion; we thus expel of s. as much of virtue; matter of both are alike *rv 320(AR)* shiver at majesty of noble deed as if entered into great s. *v 4(TE)* as if David's had been no s. vs neighbor *v 12(TE)* s. vs God greater than that vs Uriah *v 13(TE)* if s. in people to depose, as likely a s. to elect king *v 18(TE)* religion if not voluntary becomes s. *v 42(TE)* how much more must be his s. who takes a prayer *v 87(K1)* whose conscience thinks it s. to put to death a capital offender; hear what s. was that lay so sore upon king *v 91(K2)* would have taken from heaviness of s. to have confessed it to God *v 95(K2)* greater regret than for any s. committed in this life *v 97(K2)* proved s. of his unwillingness *v 124(K5)* king's sorrow for Hotham's s.; strange operation to be called

SIN

sorrow for s. *v 144(K8)* king freely imputes s. where none is *v 214(K15)* grand s. of their cause fought vs them *v 246(K19)* acquitted whole people from guilt of that s. *v 266(K25)* neither their s. nor infelicity to forsake king to serve God *v 290(K27)* cunning words to turn our success into our s. *v 308(K28)* temporal indulgence of s. for money *vi 10(CP)* magistrates forcing to s. *vi 34(CP)* multiplying and aggravating of s. *vi 36(CP)* force increases s. *vi 37(CP)* s. for them not to pay tithes to prelates; desire to keep tithes without s. *vi 53(H)* clergy having means might not without s. accept gifts *vi 86(H)* s. imputed to Israelites for seeking king *vi 119(W)* Calvinist taxed to make God author of s. *vi 169(TR)* when men s. outrageously *vi 179(TR)* David's s. not found out because so secret; God's mercy absolved David from guilt of s. *vii 121(1D2)* cannot without greatest s. deliver ourselves to Cæsar *vii 153(1D3)* like pope you absolve kings of s. *vii 421(1D8)* you say this to absolve kings from all s. *vii 435(1D8)* mocking of God's Holy Ghost is the unpardonable s. *vii 461(1D9)* king could not s. to himself alone *vii 515(1D12)* s. not cause of blindness *viii 67(2D)* if you had prayed in secret as you were accustomed to s. *ix 293(SDs)* Ethelbald fell into contrary s. *x 205(B5)* s. is not a privation *xi 149(LO1.17)* definition of original s. in an example *xi 271(LO1.31)* I praise the s. if there be any *xii 9(FE1)* unprofitable s. of curiosity *xii 323(EC38)* lest s. be imputed to God *xiv 85(CD1.3)* some assert that God is the cause and origin of s.; such misguided rather than mischievous; if mischievous, among most abandoned of blasphemers *xiv 89(CD1.3)* God can have no pleasure in s.; God designing predestination presupposes s. and misery in man *xiv 101(CD1.4)* though all men be dead in s. *xiv 129(CD1.4)* God did not decree s., but permitted it; discussion *xiv 143(CD1.4)* reprobation result of s.; no repro-

SIN

bation except for s. xv 155(CD1.4) s. vs Holy Ghost xv 395(CD1.6) dreaded s. vs Holy Spirit really s. vs Father xv 397(CD1.6) not David only but all of us conceived in s. xv 45(CD1.7) with what justice is pure soul charged with s. of body; if s. be communicated by generation; original subject of s., the rational soul; from soul that all s. proceeds; on what principle of justice can s. be imputed through Adam to soul not derived from Adam xv 47(CD1.7) Augustine on original s. and creation of souls xv 49(CD1.7) natural father's offspring begotten in s. xv 51(CD1.7) God's providence in permitting s.; in impelling sinners to s.; in hardening of hearts xv 69(CD1.8) God declares he impels sinner to s. xv 71(CD1.8) though God hardens hearts, he is not author of s.; God does not induce innocent heart to s., but one that has conceived s. xv 73(CD1.8) maxim that God makes s. subservient to punishment of s.; God effects purpose by ceasing to strengthen vs s. xv 77(CD1.8) to offer occasion of sinning only manifests wickedness of sinner, does not create s. xv 79(CD1.8) God's instigating sinner does not make him author of s. xv 81(CD1.8) God does not seduce men to s. xv 85(CD1.8) evil temptation when God presents occasions of s.; God tempts no one in sense of persuading to s. xv 87(CD1.8) dangerous tendency to account as s. what is not xv 123(CD1.10) if polygamy be s. how did it escape censure of prophets xv 133(CD1.10) to be husband of more than one wife not s. xv 145(CD1.10) marriage at first not dissolvable by death or s.; s. not then in world; death, consequence of s. xv 171(CD1.10) marriage indissoluble before entrance of s. xv 173(CD1.10) of s.; providence of God regarding fall seen in s. of man and consequent misery; s. as defined by Apostle xv 179(CD1.11) s. divided in 2 classes: common to all, personal to individual; common s. defined; originated at instigation of the devil, but also in liability to

SIN

fall of man as created; fall included all kinds of s. xv 181(CD1.11) no one perishes except he himself sins; all these infants, not guilty of actual s.; yet no one perishes but by his own s. xv 187(CD1.11) personal s. defined; 2 parts: desire of sinning and act itself; innate propensity to s. xv 193(CD1.11) Augustine said to be first to use phrase original s.; term too limited; law of s. not only bred in us but dwelt also in Adam after fall; general depravity of human mind and its propensity to s. xv 195(CD1.11) faith does not remove indwelling s., i.e. original s.; vs those who contend that original s. is specially guiltiness; vs others who hold original s. is loss of righteousness; divines distinguish between actual s. and original s. xv 197(CD1.11) it was consequence of s. rather than s. itself; if it were s., it was s. of ignorance; 2. thing in s. is crime itself or actual s.; why called actual s.; s. not properly action but a defect xv 199(CD1.11) actual s. of omission; distinction between mortal and venial s. later; least s. renders sinner obnoxious to condemnation xv 201(CD1.11) of the punishment of s.; after s. came death as punishment of s.; death did not follow s. on same day xv 203(CD1.12) all born servants of s.; s. its own punishment; produces death of spiritual life; spiritual death consists in slavish subjection of will to s. and devil xv 207(CD1.12) s. itself the heaviest of all evils; contrary to the chief good, i.e. God; gross and habitual s. produce spiritual death xv 209(CD1.12) death of body a punishment for s.; death originated in s. not in nature xv 217(CD1.13) death came into world by s.; why should body pay penalty of s. though not implicated xv 219(CD1.13) before s. all parts of man immortal xv 229(CD1.13) man delivered from s. by God through Son xv 251(CD1.14) scripture nowhere teaches that none but God can take away s. xv 275(CD1.14) miraculous conception of Christ to obviate contamination consequent upon s. of

SIN

Adam xv 281(CD1.14) s. one of Christ's enemies to be subdued xv 301(CD1.15) repentance may be transient sorrow for past s. xv 357(CD1.17) secondary repentance whereby man abstains from s. for fear of punishment or to get salvation xv 359(CD1.17) nothing more of God than to be delivered from slavery of s. xv 371(CD1.18) regenerate man perceiving he has offended God by s.; detests and avoids s. xv 379(CD1.19) conviction of s. is step in repentance; confession of s. sometimes made to God; general repentance is when a man is converted from s. to grace; particular repentance when one converted repents of some individual s. xv 385(CD1.19) even regenerate through their sense of indwelling s. xv 387(CD1.19) become dead to s. and alive to God xvi 9(CD1.21) on dead unto s. xvi 11(CD1.21) such called often in scripture without s.; inasmuch as s. dwelling in them does not reign over them xvi 23(CD1.21) wherebyingrafted in Christ are absolved from s. and death xvi 25(CD1.22) believers absolved from s. and death; in no other sense are we said not to s. xvi 31(CD1.22) argue that he cannot s.; internal aid vs s. xvi 91(CD1.25) on he cannot s. xvi 93(CD1.25) that is, declared all guilty of s. xvi 111(CD1.26) a law of s. and death; of s., because provocative to s. xvi 135(CD1.27) s. if not taken away by abrogation of law is weakened xvi 143(CD1.27) on the contention that law leads to truer conviction of s. xvi 149(CD1.27) enfranchisement from bondage of s. xvi 153(CD1.27) sacraments not to be approached without self-examination and renunciation of s. xvi 209(CD1.28) offenses by which weak are led into s. xvii 13(CD2.1) maxim: of evils of s. choose none . . . xvii 39(CD2.2) fast is whereby man abstains not so much from eating and drinking as from s. xvii 105(CD2.4) s. is doubled if we observe oath to robber xvii 125(CD2.5) no poverty but s. xviii 161(CB) Dante says usury is s. vs na-

SINCERITY

ture; s. vs art; why xviii 162(CB) cannot see Adam by reason of s. xviii 229(MS)
Sinæan, to Paquin of S. kings ii 359(PL 11.390)
Sinai, as on mount S. rang i 7(N158) heavenly Muse on top of Oreb or of S. ii 8(PL1.7) God from the Mt. of S. will ordain ii 386(PL12.227) Moses was in the Mount 40 days ii 417(PR1.351) caught up as Moses in the Mount ii 424(PR2.15) a contradictive Mt. S. in Gospel iii 261(CG2.3) very beasts of Mt. S. iii 345(AP) did God come down to cover with his glory Mt. S. iii 437(D2.3) follow what moral S. prescribes iii 466(D2.11) to throw mountain of S. upon him iii 508(D2.22) no commands relative to Sabbath given before law on Mt. S. xv 117(CD1.10) as Mosaic law was given in Mt. S. xv 299(CD1.15)
Sinaïtical, sabbatical worship not binding on believers by decalogue or any S. precept whatever xvii 185(CD2.7)
Sinaus, S. descended in 4. generation from Prussus sent for by Russians to rule them x 348(HM4)
Sin-born, s. monster answered ii 325(PL 10.596)
Sin-bred, guilty shame, s. ii 117(PL4.315)
Sincere, had thy love been s. i 368(SA 874) endeavored with s. intent ii 84(PL 3.192) his offering not s. ii 361(PL11.443) may bring them back repentant and s. ii 457(PR3.435) Cordelia moved not from solid purpose of s. answer x 18(B1) friendship begun on s. and sacred grounds xii 25(FE7) s. judgment of friendly men xii 65(FE14) wrote from pure and s. feelings of my own mind and soul xii 87(FE21)
Sincerely, that which prelate will not be s. iii 106(AP)
Sincerity, judge rightly of s. of their life iii 22(R1) we may guess at s. of times iii 23(R1) stifle s. of our new covenant iii 248(CG2.2) strange that Remonstrant of that pretended s. iii 330(AP) errors of men perishing in s. of

SINCERITY

their honest purposes III 506(D2.22) recover words of Christ to s. of true sense III 510(D2.22) finding s. in a man's heart IV 233(C) with more craft than s. V 33(TE) as for truth and s. which he prays V 188(K11) accused to God s. of Job; every mortal man always deficient in s. V 249(K20) shows s. of foreign pastors in truth VI 61(H) Dutch all s. and kindness VIII 195(2D) high grace if s. went along X 82(B2) religion grew so void of s. X 198(B5) intention to preserve s. and justice among ourselves XIII 5(SL1) stripping the words of Christ of s. XIV 229(CD1.5) s. belongs to the virtues of the will; s. also is called integrity; s. is in acting rightly with sincere desire XVII 39(CD2.2) good conscience is not in itself s.; whereby we are satisfied of our inward s. XVII 41(CD2.2) contrary to s. are evil thoughts XVII 45(CD 2.2)

Sines, make noise with your table of s. IX 71(SD)

Sinew, spirit of unity and meekness animated every joint and s. of mystical body III 18(R1) cannot confute least joint or s. of book III 369(Dp)

Sinews, native language that by s. weak I 19(V1) crumble all thy s. I 108(CO 614) strength diffused through s. I 377(SA1142) having tried their s. III 207(CG1.5) s. of marriage are love and meet help IV 95(T) cut him over the s. IV 248(C) will require s. almost equal to those of Ulysses IV 291(E) riches not s. of war XVIII 212(CB)

Sinewy, a nation subtle and s. to discourse IV 339(AR)

Sinful, pollute with s. blame I 3(N41) oft be warned their s. state II 84(PL3.186) Eve pure of s. thought II 253(PL 8.506) drive out s. pair II 349(PL11.105) mass of s. flesh II 411(PR1.162) doing that which is s. though in secrecy III 261(CG2.3) our s. neglect of practising what we know is good III 281(AP) if God willed adultery s. III 440(D2.3) God cannot punish man more than by

SINGING

making him more s. III 442(D2.3) who looks on first institution should not refuse as s. III 470(D2.13) what was s. at bar of conscience III 490(D2.18) to him who has not continence it is s. to be alone IV 84(T) if deed were so s. to execute so great a malefactor V 95(K2) infants offspring of s. parents XV 187(CD1.11) Sinfully, endowments that you s. waste III 143(A4)

Sinfulness, supernal grace contending with s. of man II 358(PL11.360) s. of Britons brought Saxon destruction X 118(B3)

Sing, holy sages once did s. I 1(N5) then s. of secret things I 20(V45) muse with angels did divide to s. I 23(PA4) s. in endless morn of light I 28(SM28) s. so that hardest oak is moved I 48(S2.10) follow me as I s. I 75(ARC86) who would not s. for Lycidas; he knew himself to s. I 77(L10-11) oft would beg me s. I 108(CO622) to his Godhead s. II 46(PL2.242) others s. II 57(PL2.547) when Spirits immortal s. II 57(PL2.553) more safe I s. II 212(PL7.24) to taste of lustful appetite to s. II 367(PL11.619) all prophecy shall s. the like II 390(PL 12.324) now s. recovered Paradise II 405(PR1.2) s. the vices of their deities II 471(PR4.339) to s. victorious agonies of martyrs III 238(CG2p) not presuming to s. high praises of heroic men III 303(AP) s. that fails not V 132(K6)

Singer, as good song is spoiled by lewd s. III 176(Aps)

Singers, reversing usual fault of s. IX 285(SDs)

Singin, S. led Worstershire men under Turketul; unhorses and slays Constantine X 235(B5)

Singing, I am s. birth of Christ I 212(EL 6.81) Diodati is where there is s. I 316(ED217) celestial voices s. their great Creator II 130(PL4.684) circling the throne and s. II 411(PR1.171) poet soaring with his s. robes III 235(CG2p) voices of joy between s. men and organs V 263(K24) Augustine s. solemn litanies X 144(B4) runs risk of s. to deaf XII 17

SINGING

(FE5) s. frequently accompanies addresses to God xvii 119(CD2.4) first antiphonal s.; invention of modern method of s. xviii 140(CB) sweet s. in Browne xviii 338(MAR)

Single, dost thou already s. me i 376(SA 1092) withstand me s. and unarmed i 376(SA1111) presumed s. rebellion i 380(SA1210) change his constant mind though s. ii 176(PL5.903) who s. hast maintained ii 179(PL6.30) for daring s. to be just ii 370(PL11.703) s. life not so lonely; absence and remoteness of helper in s. life inures him iii 391(D1.2)

Singleness, Hall's s. would be less suspected iii 108(A1)

Sings, Solomon s. of thousand raptures of lovely ones iv 86(T)

Singsong, tediously repeating same old s. vii 507(1D11)

Singular, argument on s. in *Gen.* ii.24; used for the species, not as s. xv 125(CD 1.10)

Singularity, almost meanest might obtain credit in a s. iv 230(T) tax Lot of s. xviii 233(MS)

Sinibald, *Geneanthropeias*, i. tract 2 proem. xviii 160(CB)

Sinister, more to the part s. ii 336(PL10. 886) end of liturgy is s. iii 130(A2) man would be turning church discipline to s. ends iii 189(CG1.1) grind in prisonhouse of s. ends iii 276(CG2c) s. fate x 115(B3)

Sinisterly, truth deserve not to be s. received iii 386(Dip)

Sink, suburb s. in which I dwell; suburb s. which his art could distill iii 298(AP)

Sinking, like those that are s. iii 47(R2)

Sinless, Adam led on, yet s. ii 213(PL7. 61) Eve yet s. ii 283(PL9.659) world, though s. ii 329(PL10.690) calm and s. peace ii 474(PR4.425) this original and s. penury or loneliness of soul iii 398(D 1.4)

Sinned, advantage . . . not to have s. ii 192(PL6.402) ere thus was s. and judged on earth ii 312(PL10.229) punished in the shape he s. ii 323(PL10.516) we

SINS

both have s. ii 337(PL10.930) since unfortunate mother s. thrice iii 505(D2.22) who s. in whole person should die in whole person xv 219(CD1.13)

Sinner, if so, no greater s. than law iii 435(D2.3) a s. whom nothing but due correction can save iii 444(D2.4) most deadly gift to any miserable s. iii 448(D 2.5) how then can law justly condemn s. iv 156(T) who so lame a s. who cannot hop over law iv 159(T) labor to have s. only punished v 144(K8) if God has no pleasure in death of s. xiv 101(CD 1.4) to offer occasion of sinning is only to manifest wickedness of the s. xv 79(CD1.8) God's instigating the s. does not make him author of sin; God does not produce effects by imposing evil disposition but by just and kind methods that ought to soften s. xv 81(CD1.8) s. becomes more liable to death as his sins increase xv 209(CD1.12) incurable s. abandoned to judgment xvi 333(CD1. 32)

Sinners, to shrive purses of unconfessing s. iii 164(A13) God's right to exercise justice on s. xiv 163(CD1.4) providence in impelling s. to sin xv 69(CD1.8) Christ's satisfaction was for s. as well as elect; satisfaction regards all s. expressly as s.; regards elect only as former s. xv 327(CD1.16) not speaking of s. who need preliminary impulse to come to Christ xvi 149(CD1.27) spirit of admonition freely warns s. of dangers without respect of persons xvii 327(CD2.13)

Sinning, now gross by s. grown ii 201(PL 6.661) had gone on s. to immeasurable heap, which is one of extremest punishments iii 255(CG2.3) terrify roving conscience from s. under pretext iii 433(D 2.2) not punish by lewd s. as he does damned iii 443(D2.3) necessity causing inclination for s. xiv 77(CD1.3)

Sins, s. are made less by confession i 188(EL4.62) man disobeying s. against heaven ii 84(PL3.204) man once dead in s. ii 85(PL3.233) many laws argue many s. ii 388(PL12.283) s. national in-

SINS

interrupt their public peace II 390(PL12.316) s. of all mankind nailed to cross II 393(PL12.416) man's s. to be transferred II 414(PRI.266) God's judgment on our s. III 6(R1) extract gold from drossy bullion of people's s. III 56(R2) par-getted concealment of prelatial crying s. III 170(A16) in unchastity man s. vs body and vs God III 306(AP) imagi-nary and scarecrow s. at home III 373(Dp) not that hate that s. III 398(D1.4) that God should forbid smaller s. III 470(D2.13) adultery and hardness of heart s. of like degree III 555(Dn) disobedi-ence, unfaithfulness and other s. vs God; as plentiful a punishment to our s. IV 78(T) loosening s. God limited IV 161(T) other s. may offend God more than adul-tery IV 182(T) other s. as heinous as adultery are grounds for divorce IV 210(T) more causes for divorce than adul-tery if other s. hinder godliness IV 211(T) only more detestable sort of s. he counted fornication IV 213(T) fall no-toriously into same s. prelates did V 45(TE) king's sorrow for s. not true sor-row V 144(K8) made faults his own adopted s. V 154(K9) if other s. over-weigh not, he dies martyr V 242(K19) s. of our lives often fought vs us V 246(K19) to vow defending one man in s. vs God and neighbor V 301(K28) clergy eat s. of my people VI 86(H) if our wil-ful s. provoke not God VI 133(W) only remission of s. through blood of Lamb VII 199(1D3) veil my s. in night IX 81(SD) Pontia s. for first time with up-perparts of man IX 119(SD) my 5 deadly s.; could not make them 7 IX 179(SD) s. not removed by being hidden IX 219(SD) whatever s. in private IX 257(SDs) so you confess most grievous s.; s. con-cealed do not concern us IX 293(SDs) Normans spent night before Hastings in confessing s. X 313(B6) Rovai made Canzoni vs 7 Deadly S. XII 299(MC34 nm) God forewarned Jews of disper-sion because of s. XIV 29(CD1.2) man will be rendered natural cause of s. XIV

SION

77(CD1.3) man becomes cause of s. only *per accidens*; God being cause of s. *per se*; then God is principal or joint cause of s. XIV 79(CD1.3) grievous s. of repro-bate XIV 153(CD1.4) hardness of heart final punishment for atrocious s. XIV 165(CD1.4) remission of s., even in his hu-man nature is an attribute of the Son XIV 325(CD1.5) strictly speaking, it is nei-ther matter nor form that s. XV 25(CD1.7) that man may be induced to for-sake s. XV 77(CD1.8) angels sent to pun-ish s. of men XV 103(CD1.9) children suffering for s. of fathers XV 185(CD1.11) penitent enjoined to confess their own s. and those of their fathers; sub-jects and whole nations afflicted for s. of rulers XV 189(CD1.11) all s. not of equal magnitude; why XV 201(CD1.11) sin-ner more liable to death as s. increase XV 209(CD1.12) first-born in Egypt per-ished for s. of masters XV 217(CD1.13) even soul of Christ subject for short while to death for our s. XV 231(CD1.13) con-fession of s. a mark of repentance XV 359(CD1.17) as our s. are imputed to Christ, so his merit to us XVI 27(CD1.22) inas-much as Christ paid ransom for our s.; we are absolved even from the greatest s. XVI 29(CD1.22) baptism is seal of re-mission of s. XVI 179(CD1.28) Offa thought to expiate horrid s. XVIII 166(CB) *levia* and *palata* mean s. light or open XVIII 330(MAR) Sinuous, people complain you are too s. IX 71(SD) Sin-worn, vapours of this s. mould I 85(CO17) Sion, with thyrsus of S. I 316(ED219) or if S. hill delight thee more II 8(PL1.10) Jehovah thundering out of S. II 22(PL1.386) Ashtoreth not unsung in S. II 24(PL1.442) love tale of Adonis affected S.'s daughters II 24(PL1.453) but chief thee, S. and the flowry brooks II 78(PL3.30) passage wider than that over Mt. S. II 96(PL3.530) Greek songs unworthy to compare with S.'s II 471(PRI.347) prelates using hired soldiery in cause of

SION

S. III 102(P) goodly pasquin borrowed out of S.'s plea III 173(A18nm) tidings of reformation as out of S. IV 340(AR) pack of clergymen to belly-cheer in their presumptuous S. v 45(TE) divines standing on wall of S. v 57(TE) traveling as they thought to S. v 215(K15)
 Sioppe, S. a horse of Night I 242(QN72)
 Siphano, Casse surprised near Isles of S. XIII 499(SL160)
 Sippets, your sweet s. in widows' houses v 263(K24)
 Sirach, Jesus, son of S. IV 110(T)
 Sire, Hebe brings to her kingly s. I 20(V 39) Camus, reverend s. I 80(L103) here comes thy reverend s. I 348(SA326) say, reverend s. I 389(SA1456) claimest me for thys. II 67(PL2.817) thus bespake her s. II 68(PL2.840) genial angel brought her to our s. II 131(PL4.712) our primitive great s. II 156(PL5.350) as sons of one great S. II 181(PL6.95) so spake our s. II 237(PL8.39) s. of men II 243(PL8.218) thus our s. II 244(PL8.249) to which our s. II 362(PL11.460) a reverend s., Noah II 371(PL11.719) last entered ark the s. II 372(PL11.736) ancient s. descends from ark II 376(PL11.862) his s. is Power of Most High II 391(PL12.368) our s. replete with joy II 395(PL12.467) but his s. who obtains monarchy of heaven II 408(PR1.86) express thy matchless S. II 413(PR1.233)
 Siren, why should Naples boast of the s. I 230(LR3.1) s. daughters of Dame Memory III 241(CG2p)
 Sirens, blest pair of s., pledges of heavens joy I 27(SM1) to the celestial s. harmony I 74(ARC63) my mother Circe with the s. three I 94(CO252) songs of s. sweet I 118(CO877) Homer took Odysseus past the songs of the s. I 212(EL6.74) thy warbling charms I 370(SA934) Jones should avoid songs of the s. XII 99(FE25) Plato says s. sit and sing on circles of heavens XII 151(PO2)
 Siric, S. archbishop of Canterbury advises to buy off Danes x 253(B6)
 Sirocco, s. with other winds II 329(PL10.706)

SIWARD

Sisera, Jacl smote S. sleeping I 372(SA 990) Jacl justified in killing S. XVII 309(CD2.13)
 Sisillius, S. reigns x 22(B1) S. son of Guitheline and Martia x 26(B1) S. king without memory x 29(B1) see Holinshed in reign of S., son of Guintoline XVIII 166(CB)
 Sister, that hapless virgin our lost s. I 98(CO349) wisdom thy s. II 212(PL7.10) to manifest endangering of brother or s. IV 80(T) what bondage brother or s. is not under IV 200(T) destroy city for ravishing of s. v 197(K12) as in vindication of his s. v 253(K21) Cambyases desirous to marry his s. VII 301(1D5) might be questionable whether lawful to marry wife's s. XV 129(CD1.10) married s.'s daughter XVIII 159(CB)
 Sisters, spangled s. bright I 13(PS136.27) sphere-born harmonious s. I 27(SM2) s. of the sacred well I 77(L15) Panope with all her s. I 80(L99)
 Sisypheus, able to tire out S. VII 479(1D9)
 Sitric, S. Danish king slew Niel his bro.; takes Davenport; S. given Edgith to wife; dies x 231(B5) Athelstan goes to Scotland to demand Gudfert, son of S. x 232(B5) Anlaf the other son of S. x 233(B5) Anlaf first called son of S. in *Annals* x 239(B5)
 Sittim, Peor enticed Israel in S. II 23(PL1.413)
 Situation, views the dismal s. II 10(PL1.60) impregnable s. of our liberty III 60(R2)
 Siward, S. aids Edward in seizing mother's treasure at Winchester x 289(B6) S. a duke powerful in North, raises forces vs Godwin x 293(B6) S. earl of Northumberland, invades Scotland; vanquishes tyrant Macbeth; slays many thousand Scotch with Normans there; places Malcolm on throne; loses his son and many English and Danes; his words on hearing of his son's death; S. dies at York; Huntingdon's story of how S. met his death x 299(B6) S. alleged to have advised Edward Conf. to make duke William his successor x 309(B6)

1623, this and the following Psalm were done by the author at 15 years old I 11 (PS114c) this Psalm done when the author was 15 yrs old I 12 (PS136)

1627, anno ætatis 19 I 19 (Vc)

1629, Christ's Nativity composed I 415 (Nn)

1637, Edw. King drowned 1637 I 76 (Lc)

1643, Declaration of July v 193 (K12) Declaration of Sept. 30 v 199 (K12) king's treachery in May v 237 (K18)

1647, *No Addresses* v 193 (K12)

1648, April I 134 (PS80-88)

1650, Act of Parliament, Aug. 9 VI 11 (CP)

1652, on Tuesday, May 16, Blake xviii 39 (DEC)

1653, done into verse I 123 (PS1c) done Aug. 8 I 124 (PS2) Aug. 9 I 125 (PS3) Aug. 10 I 126 (PS4) Aug. 12 I 128 (PS5) Aug. 13 I 129 (PS6) Aug. 14 I 130 (PS7) Aug. 14 I 133 (PS8)

Skeleton, to force s. of mass-book III 61 (R2)

Skellums, prince elector vs knaves or s. XIII 506 (SL165)

Skelton, John, Henry VIII's vicar of hell IV 313 (AR)

Skepton, Edward was later royally interred at S. or Shaftsbury x 250 (B6)

Skies, starry front low-roofed beneath the s. I 23 (PA18) looks commercing with the s. I 41 (IP39) calendar of s. I 266 (IPA6) I shall go through realm of s. I 272 (ADP32) thunder with fires reverberates in the s. II 2 (PLpv34) not to hesitate to fly up to s. XII 171 (PO3) Truth fled to s. XII 175 (PO4)

Skiff, pilot of some night-foundered s. II 15 (PL1.204)

Skill, thy worth and s. exempts thee I 63 (S13.5) whate're the s. of lesser gods I 75 (ARC79) not any boast of s. I 95 (CO 272) then with more cautious or instructed s. I 364 (SA757) with what s. they had II 300 (PL9.1112) thys. of conduct II 442 (PR2.17) to stand upright will ask thee s. II 479 (PR4.552) attribute to you more s. than you had III 136 (A3) gardener whose s. and profession was

III 158 (A13) matter of less s. to keep a garden handsome III 159 (A13) excellence of military s. III 185 (CG1.1) what s. of man can be sufficient to give laws III 187 (CG1.1) by s. of wise conducting III 376 (Dp) use his best and most advised s. III 442 (D2.3) try your s. IX 171 (SD) to make use of advantages not their s. x 318 (Bd) Ovid quoted on practice and s. XI 15 (LOp) in my confession of wont of s. in Italian XII 39 (FE8) combination of your patriotism with s. in military affairs XII 59 (FE12) Colossus erected with wonderful s. XII 139 (PO1) s. with lyre attributed to Phœbus XII 155 (PO2) in moral evil much good can be mixed with cunning s. XVIII 128 (CB) s. in languages very useful XVIII 137 (CB) poet no wise lacking in s. XVIII 207 (CB) victory depends not on military s. XVIII 212 (CB)

Skilled, persons well s. in these matters XIII 5 (SL1)

Skillet, nothing but foul taste of your s. foot III 176 (Aps)

Skin, run out lavishly to upper s. III 3 (R1) done your utmost to cram a presbytery into s. of one person III 149 (A5) suffices me to find it in his s. III 244 (CG 2.1) that lightning that harms not the s. III 265 (CG2.3) that any man's s. should be raised III 309 (AP) to wash s. for every unclean touch III 437 (D2.3) casting off old and wrinkled s. of corruption IV 344 (AR)

Skinner, Cyriack, Cyriack, whose grand-sire on the royal bench I 67 (S21.1) Sonnet 22 addressed to S. I 68 *To Mr. C. S. upon his blindness* I 449 (S22tn) our C. returns salutation to Oldenburg XII 79 (FE18) glad to think S. is got near you; congratulate and envy him at once XII 333 (EC45nm) conveyance to S. XVIII 420 (LD)

Skinner, additional material from S. MS. XIII 435

Skins, with s. of beasts; nor outward only with the s. II 312 (PL10.217,220)

Skint, Cornelius, late husband of Anna

SKINT

Pawlett robbed by C. S.; C. S., captain of ship called the Peter of Rotterdam xviii 83(DEC)
 Skio, Casse brought back to S. xiii 499 (SL160)
 Skirmish, in this way of s. iii 101(P) where are schismatics with whom prelates hold such hot s. iii 215(CG1.6) as it were in s. iii 301(AP) this place may s. with rabbis iv 151(T)
 Skirt, from s. to s. a fiery region ii 180(PL 6.80) throw polluted s. over these Eleusinian mysteries iii 446(D2.4)
 Skirts, dark with excessive bright thy s. appear ii 91(PL3.380) till sun paint your fleecys. with gold ii 150(PL5.187) gladly behold his utmost s. of glory ii 357(PL 11.322) bind fluid s. of watery cloud ii 377(PL11.882) bishops have laid s. of kingdom bare iii 52(R2)
 Skulk, for opponents then to s. iv 348 (AR) you had rather s. and shift ix 181 (SD)
 Skulking, convicted you s. in secret ix 43 (SD)
 Skull, made cup of his s. x 349(HM4) secure as gift weatherbeaten s. of patron xii 328(EC42nm)
 Sky, broad fields of the s. i 122(CO978) you urged me to learn whatever is with s.; whatever spread beneath s. i 276(ADP 86) noise or shout tore the s. i 389(SA 1472) where throng under s. might stand i 394(SA1610) depths of s. described in P. L. ii 1(PLpv7) banners of Messiah gleam in the s. ii 2(PLpv29) hurled headlong from the s. ii 10(PL1. 45) yielded light as from a s. ii 34(PL 1.730) war waged in troubled s. ii 57 (PL2.534) thou in the s. appear ii 89 (PL3.324) inclement s. ii 92(PL3.426) under the open s. ii 95(PL3.514) lake that seemed another s. ii 122(PL4.459) under open s. adored ii 132(PL4.721) God that made both s., air ii 132(PL4. 722) his stature reached the s. ii 141 (PL4.988) to deck with clouds the uncolored s. ii 150(PL5.189) through the vast ethereal s. ii 153(PL5.267) comets

SLANDER

in mid s. ii 189(PL6.314) Son rode on crystalline s. ii 205(PL6.772) mountain tops ascend the s. ii 221(PL7.287) the mid aerial s. ii 227(PL7.442) gazed a while the ample s. ii 244(PL8.258) s. lowered ii 296(PL9.1002) s. with various face ii 342(PL10.1064) heavenly bands down from a s. of jasper ii 353(PL 11.209) now thickened s. ii 372(PL11. 742) rend the Egyptian s. ii 385(PL 12.182) women passing fair as noon s. ii 429(PR2.156) wrack as earth and s. would mingle ii 475(PR4.453) vanishes like a fair s. iv 90(T) in drought observes s. v 272(K26) Ethelbert meets Augustine under open s.; why x 143(B4) harmonic mode of s.; lark and nightingale listen to s. attentively; melody of s. really not unheard xii 155(PO2) bird that has nest as close to s. as possible xii 281(PO7) I change my s., not mind,— inscription xviii 271
 Sky-colored, attired in watchet or s. cloth x 365(HM5)
 Sky-tinctured, s. grain ii 154(PL5.285)
 Slackness, from man's effeminate s. his woe begins ii 368(PL11.634) I ascribe to s. of discipline iii 185(CG1.1)
 Slain, slewst them many a s. i 352(SA439) among thy s. self-killed i 396(SA1664)
 Slander, God will manifest to be false s.; your other quiver of s. iii 216(CG1.6) whatsoever malice by s. could invent iii 226(CG1.7) if s. would make an end where it fixes iii 284(AP) short s. reaches farther than long apology iii 297(AP) being so rare an alchemist of s. iii 298 (AP) divines invent s. vs Jews iv 153 (T) jolly s. called iv 233(C) king with s. of rebellion v 73(Kp) as if king took rumor of Parliament as kind of s. v 76 (K1) s. men's consciences; much s. their outward actions v 244(K19) likely to mistake and s. mysteries of high Providence v 272(K26) usual word to signify s. vi 11(CP) that we protect atheists mere s. without proof vi 251(O) license of incessant s. vii 59(1D1) to s. army more fully vii 497(1D10) however far

SLANDER

s. has gone before viii 21(2D) when royalists looked for crier of their s. viii 111(2D) foresaw some reviler with his s. viii 139(2D) do not regret imputation, whether of imprudence, rashness or s. ix 13(SD) sick Crantz eager to vomit s. ix 55(SD) no other lie in title-page but forged by your s. ix 87(SD) to quash s. ix 135(SD) how hatefully you s. things correctly done ix 165(SD) you laying hold of Christina's praise as matter of s. ix 169(SD) hear brave and notable s. ix 183(SD) good man often assailed by s. ix 215(SD) in future properly called by me professor of s.; your interpretation of my very words, which I call s. ix 287(SDs) when you repent of your infamous s. vs us ix 295(SDs) s. opposed to candor xvii 313(CD2.13) on s.; Boiardo on s. xviii 145(CB)

Slanderer, s. here confesses iii 296(AP) diabolic s. of prayers iii 343(AP) empty-headed lying s. for hire vii 505(1D10) More an unceasing s. of men; also s. of women viii 31(2D) changed from black, foul-mouthed s. ix 125(SD)

Slanderers, to be ourselves the s. of our own just deeds vi 117(W) deter such insinuating s. vi 152(BN) then I confess the worst that s. speak is true vii 555(1D12) let s. of judgments of God cease revilings; desist from dreamy forgeries about me; would rather have my blindness than yours viii 71(2D) no right to regard us as s. ix 233(SDs)

Slandering, nor omitted any kind of boldness in s. iii 290(AP) on art of s. ix 161(SD) Doeg S., possible subject xviii 236(MS)

Slandering, such perpetual s. of virtuous men ix 125(SD)

Slandorous, truth bestuck with s. darts ii 397(PL12.536) that s. insertion, that Smectymnuans honor pope highly iii 115(A1) foolish contriving and ridiculous aiming of s. bolts iii 283(AP) they are neither s. nor scurrilous iii 291(AP) from own hoard of s. inventions iii 295(AP) unpersecuted of s. tongues iii 296

SLAUGHTERS

(AP) same vindication vs s. aspersions of Scotch Presbytery vi 242(O) representation of Presbytery a s. libel vi 258(O) Salmasius . . . punishment for s. tongue viii 21(2D)

Slanders, your former s. vs Scots iii 216(CG1.6) his book full of s. iii 291(AP) reflect a little upon s. and reviles vi 270(O) lies and s. of one small man vii 25(1Dp) Mithridates used almost same s. vii 37(1Dp) betakes him to s. and calumnies vii 139(1D2) hear you rave same s. vs most eminent doctors of church vii 347(1D5) interweave among your s. vii 497(1D10) vs close embattlements of s. viii 9(2D) how you delight in s. of Salmasius vs me ix 63(SD) dash your dirty s. on name of one for whom you were so eager to print ix 73(SD)

Slap, deserve masculine s. for this solecism ix 291(SDs)

Slaps, on making an end of my s.; More backward to acknowledge feminine s. ix 291(SDs)

Slashing, turn s. at court gate to slaughtering in field v 114(K4)

Slaughter, that outcry from s. of one foe could not ascend i 391(SA1518) wearied with s. i 393(SA1583) on mutual s. bent ii 196(PL6.506) on each hand s. ii 369(PL11.659) what do these worthies but s. and enslave ii 444(PR3.75) called for word to begin s. v 99(K3) total sum of that s. v 188(K12) s. of so many for mere prerogatives v 197(K12) what king fears not by war and s. v 254(K21) 2. wandering over wilderness of civil s. v 288(K27) s. of Monks of Bangor, possible subject xviii 242(MS) Alfred sets on with mighty s. xviii 243(MS)

Slaughtered, over heaps of s. i 391(SA1530) thy s. foes i 396(SA1667)

Slaughtering, turn slashing at court gate to s. in field v 114(K4)

Slaughters, no literary leisure amid s. of civil war xii 51(FE10) same s. hang over Piedmontese xiii 361(SL111) most bloody s. upon Piedmontese xiii 367(SL112)

SLAVE

Slave, roguish s. come to aid of love-struck son I 170(EL1.29) a man condemned, a s. enrolled I 380(SA1224) art thou our s. I 386(SA1392) in taking orders must subscribe s. III 242(CG2p) civil law favored freeing s.; punished s. for ingratitude IV 121(T) if law become tributary to sin her s. IV 160(T) hereditary king makes subject a s. V 11(TE) so much a s. by nature as to calumniate us VII 23(1Dp) king s. to traditions and ceremonies VII 59(1Dr) even foreign-born s. had law to defend him VII 99(1D2) when David deemed himself scarce worthy right of s. VII 119(1D2) you are a king's hireling s. VII 189(1D3) we will not own s. so despicable VII 203(1D3) in state he is common s. of tyrants all VII 211(1D3) s. dealer thyself VII 365(1D6) flunkie, doorkeeper s. at king's levee VII 415(1D8) this home-born Burgundian s. VII 459(1D9) tyrant is most a s.; s. of vices and men; s. vs his will VIII 27(2D) I never disgraced language of free man by actions of s. VIII 119(2D) chaired s. as you are VIII 185(2D) is this your wish, s. VIII 189(2D) who seizes liberty of others is first to become s. VIII 227(2D) qualities of s.; opposite of these virtues is to be s. VIII 251(2D) draw from your own s.'s hoard IX 171(SD) though flogged as s. by Pontia IX 183(SD) Boris said he was s. of son X 356(HM4) Thomas Galily for 5 years a s. XIII 333(SL103) master should not derive profit from captive wife as s. XV 163(CD1.10) on making s. heir without freeing XVIII 194(CB) if in government any slavery, ruler is s. not subject XVIII 196(CB)

Slave-blocks, O cavalier from Cappadocian s. VII 83(1D2)

Slave-cage, offers himself from s. of praises IX 217(SD)

Slave-knight, you s. VII 339(1D5)

Slave-procurer, so foul a s. VII 365(1D6)

Slaverics, satisfied revenge by pains and s. I 354(SA485)

Slavery, freed us from the s. I 15(PS136.

SLAVERY

62) unmanly, ignominious, infamous, true s. I 352(SA418) shall sink under s. of a female notion III 172(A17) boring our ears to everlasting s. III 270(CG2c) whatever prelacy touches turns to dross and scum of s.; prelacy is perfect s. III 272(CG2c) deluded through belly-doctrines into devout s. IV 75(T) compulsion in love in marriage is lowest form of s. IV 121(T) barren hearts instilled with conscientious s. IV 279(E) gibberish laws, badge of ancient s. V 3(TE) Asians inclined to s. V 11(TE) to persuade men into s. V 111(K4) ending war at same point of s. V 303(K28) fitted for new s. VI 117(W) national judgments under foreign or domestic s. VI 147(W) no Parliament able to free people from s. under royalty VI 362(Wn) Englishmen had served long term of s. under king VII 5(1Dp) if s. were eloquent and liberty mute VII 11(1Dp) how s. and new master were made ready for you VII 19(1Dp) pleased to deliver them into s., us into liberty VII 55(1Dr) a people that felt yoke of s. heavy VII 65(1Dr) that people of Asia easily submit to s. VII 75(1D2) fit candidate for s. VII 85(1D2) does Gospel give us over in s. to kings and tyrants; Christ has not withheld from us resignation to submit patiently to s. if we must; vainly you try to argue us into s. by example of Christ; though law taught s. of some sort VII 145(1D3) cannot without greatest sin deliver ourselves in s. to Cæsar VII 153(1D3) law of Moses to certain extent legalized s. VII 159(1D3) true ground of obedience is not s. VII 165(1D3) you say God gave many kingdoms over in s. to Nebuchadnezzar VII 179(1D3) God giving English people into s.; if God be said to give people into s. VII 181(1D3) rather than life perturbed in s.; war with freedom less intolerable than peace with s. VII 189(1D3) you remind most nations they are under s. VII 213(1D4) though greater part of Samson's countrymen refused not s. VII 219(1D4) law of nature does not entitle

SLAVERY

kings to hold people in s. vii 275(1D5) then they delivered it from s. vii 287 (1D5) Lords in Parliament yoke of s. to people vii 357(1D6) you say, as private person sold himself into s. so may whole nation vii 365(1D6) do you think people under kings so desperately in love with s. vii 381(1D7) fitting you should live in s. at home vii 391(1D7) those nations born to s. vii 393(1D7) Salmasius the high priest of St. S. vii 435(1D8) congratulate themselves upon posterity reduced almost to s. reclaimed state vii 451(1D8) you do not argue us into s. vii 455(1D9) dreaded perpetual s. wrapped up in name of peace vii 497(1D10) when state was tottering and almost reduced to s.; part of English for s. and peace; filthy swine accustomed to s. under a woman vii 511(1D11) all s. disgraceful to freeborn man vii 543(1D12) you try to drive all men into s. vii 551(1D12) courage in freeing from s.; prayers, when crushed under s. vii 553(1D12) English drove out s. viii 9(2D) Germans disdainful of s. viii 13(2D) discipline delivering man from s. viii 129(2D) lowest form of s. is at home viii 133(2D) what you think liberty will prove s. viii 241(2D) s. at home and within; s. not to be shaken off by effeminate viii 249(2D) nation given to s. of own lusts viii 251(2D) as badge of their eternal s. x 65(B2) subdued by hunger preferred s.; others preferred any death to s. x 118(B3) slaughter of many, s. of rest x 197(B5) liberty sought in corrupt age brought Rome to further s. x 324(Bd) language an indication of readiness for s. xii 33(FE8) oppressed for conscience in s. unworthy of Christians xiii 449(SL141) others carried prisoners to Havana detained in cruel s. xiii 541(DS) 2 detestable curses, s. and superstition; Christian religion can rescue men from s. xiv 3(CDp) under yoke of heaviest s. xv 165(CD1.10) could ask nothing more of God than to be delivered from s. of sin xv 371(CD1.18) Sulpicius blames Hebrews for exchanging liberty

SLAVES

for s. xviii 175(CB) for opinion of jurists on liberty and s. see Justinian xviii 194 (CB) if in government any s., ruler is slave xviii 196(CB)

Slaves, counting his faithful s.; to slavery born i 236(QN10) at the mill with s. i 338(SA41) to work with s. i 350(SA 362) grind among the s. i 378(SA1162) of guests he makes them s. ii 384(PL 12.167) of inward s. make outward free ii 464(PR4.145) Lydians made s. by Cyrus through luxury iii 53(R2) s. in next life iii 79(R2) time when s. might speak iii 112(A1) so long we have been your s. iii 177(Aps) with inscription of s. iv 142(T) men being s. within doors v 1(TE) can be thought no better than s. v 40(TE) transforming freeborn nation into natural hereditary s. v 46(TE) would tread other men down into s. and beasts; worthy to be his s. v 131(K6) so careful and diligent that we should be s. v 171(K10) no subtlety of dispute can redeem Parliament and us from being s. v 180(K11) tyrants not more flattered by their s. v 214(K15) Basil terming them s. of s. v 234(K17) not s. of man's will v 242(K19) chose rather to be s. of his will v 255(K21) not marked by destiny for s. v 284(K27) required us to submit like bond s. v 288(K27) show themselves by nature s. v 290(K27) fitted to be s. by false conceit of a religious covenant v 303(K28) people that calls back king worthy to be s. vi 123(W) folly to adore and be s. of single person vi 136(W) compel the less most injuriously to be fellow s. vi 141(W) proverbial serves to conclude them s. vi 270(O) foul despotic maxims hardly to be endured by s. vii 11(1Dp) penned at some auction-block of s. vii 73(1D2) people under king unbound sink lower than lowest s. vii 99(1D2) God bade Jews be s. vii 103(1D2) that all men should be s. to one equal, often inferior, most often a fool vii 127(1D2) as free, therefore not as s. vii 163(1D3) cowards and s. if we submit vii 177(1D3) remind them they

SLAVES

are s. to kings vii 213(1D4) Augustine on master's authority over s. vii 261(1D4) contrary to nature, being fit for s. vii 273(1D5) nature must then teach us to submit to mutinous s.; Romans must have knuckled down to s. vii 289(1D5) you said, Senate an assembly of s.; why should not kings be considered by your reasoning toga'd s. vii 341(1D5) if majority of legislature chose to be s. vii 357(1D6) jailbird knight from s.' prison; most degraded band of s. exposed to sale vii 365(1D6) you would not be so much the most contemptible of s. vii 367(1D6) people not s. and chattels of kings; those nations must be s.; I see no difference between them and s. vii 393(1D7) if our ancestors were willing to promise to be s. vii 413(1D8) do s. behave thus to master vii 441(1D8) some of Parliament under seditious ministers governed as s. vii 491(1D10) you would have all men s. vii 511(1D11) condition of freemen will be worse than that of s. vii 533(1D12) born to be s. body and soul vii 543(1D12) you who would persuade us to become s. vii 545(1D12) such as prefer and deserve to be s. vii 557(1D12) s. even are not without name viii 23(2D) others are willing s. of own vices viii 27(2D) tyrants most abject of s.; are s. to own s. viii 29(2D) from mouths of s. and mountebanks viii 81(2D) s. at home and abroad viii 249(2D) if it is hard to be s. viii 251(2D) More vilest of s.; openly offers himself as minister or professor to highest bidder ix 217(SD) his kindred little better than s.; terming them s. and vassals x 65(B2) sister of Godwin sold English youth and maidens as s. in Denmark x 298(B6) Spaniards have made our people prisoners and s. xiii 531(DS) Spaniards executed all men or kept them as s. xiii 535(DS) English forced to work in bulwarks like s.; English forced to work upon fortifications like s. xiii 547(DS) command to observe Sabbath given to Israelites that s. might rest; condition of hired servants today

SLAYER

much easier xvii 173(CD2.7) on possession of s.; extent of authority over s.; punishment of s.; manumission of Hebrew s. xvii 369(CD2.15) on s.; nature of rights of owners over s.; escape of s. from cruel owners legalized by code xviii 158(CB) Romans became s. to ambition and luxury xviii 163(CB)

Slave-seller, repent of being s. of vilest slave ix 217(SD)

Slave-whippers, he invokes s. viii 81(2D) Slavish, in s. habit i 341(SA122) hide their s. approach to God's behests iii 3(R1) to approach holy duties with s. fear iii 261(CG2.3) immediate generation of s. life iii 275(CG2c) fighting vs enforcement of a s. life iii 299(AP) enjoin s. obedience without law iii 359(AP) did not prelates bring s. minds iii 362(AP) to make mind wait on s. errands of body iv 89(T) we can grow s. again if iv 345(AR) yoke of outward conformity left s. print on our necks iv 348(AR) ignorant and s. minds v 117(K5) distinguish free government from s. v 282(K27) subdue with insensible poison of s. doctrines v 287(K27) look up like men and Christians from s. dejection vi 43(Hd) never any nation so s. in spirit; doctrines so s. in nature and spirit vii 71(1D2) not wash away s. rust of yours vii 203(1D3) when Israel cast off s. yoke of kings vii 217(1D4) paying penalty for so s. a mind vii 545(1D12) stood in s. awe ix 215(SD) Trojans prefer savage life to s. x 8(B1) s. bondage of unhappy marriage xv 175(CD1.10) s. fear of divine enmity xvi 131(CD1.27) s. fear is opposed to fear of God xvii 63(CD2.3)

Slavishly, used to bear female rule so s. at home vii 161(1D3) English affected fashions and language of French so s. x 292(B6) driven s. and humbly xiii 257(PO7)

Slayer, without expression to exempt s. from punishment iv 80(T) then s. appointed by God is above laws vii 207(1D3)

SLED

Sled, Russe of better sort goes out only on s. in winter; one horse with s. will go 400 miles in 3 days; in s. he sits on carpet or bear's skin; s. drawn by horse well decked; servants riding on tail of s. x 341(HM1)
Sleda, East Saxons under S. begin to erect a kingdom x 126(B3) Sebert, son of S., reigned over E. Saxons x 147(B4)

Sledges, apply your s., your levers III 140 (A4)

Sleds, Russians in winter travel only upon s. x 341(HM1) s. drawn by reindeer; s. drawn by dogs as swift as deer x 342 (HM2)

Sleekstone, toothless satire as improper as a toothed s. III 114(A1) as improper as toothed s.; the simile of a s. III 327(AP) harmless mention of a s. III 328(AP)

Sleep, to those ychained in s. I 7(N155) entice dewy-feathered s. I 45(IP146) what hath night to do with s. I 89(CO 122) litter of close curtained s. I 105 (CO553) s. brings to me Pirene I 194 (EL5.10) while unwarlike s. presses tired eyes; there dreams disturb s. I 326 (CE1.15) s. breeds seeds of disease; how can sluggard be strong I 326(CE1.17) ignoble s. ill becomes famous ruler I 326 (CE2.2) suffers not mine eye to harbor s. I 353(SA459) s. hath forsook and given me o'er I 359(SA629) shall rouse their s. II 89(PL3.329) when from s. I first awaked II 122(PL4.449) timely dew of s. II 128(PL4.614) when s. hath shut all eyes II 130(PL4.658) spiritual creatures walk when we wake and s. II 130 (PL4.678) thy gift of s. II 132(PL4.735) watching at the head of these that s. II 136(PL4.826) employed to violate s. II 138(PL4.883) his s. was airy light from pure digestion bred II 144(PL5.3) trouble of thy thoughts this night in s. II 147(PL5.96) what in s. thou didst abhor II 148(PL5.120) dusky hour friendliest to s. II 167(PL6.668) what s. can close thy eyelids II 168(PL5.673) how can thy s. dissent II 168(PL5.679) s. listening to thee will watch II 215(PL7.106) as new waked from soundest s. II 244

SLEEVE

(PL8.253) there gentle s. first found me II 245(PL8.287) Adam sought repair of s. II 252(PL8.458) Satan disturbed not serpent's s. II 267(PL9.190) till dewy s. oppressed them II 297(PL9.1044) grosser s. bred of unkindly fumes II 297(PL9.1049) there s. secure II 332(PL10.779) let Eve s. below II 358(PL11.368) a deathlike s. II 394(PL12.434) God is also in s. II 400(PL12.611) fasting he went to s. II 434(PR2.284) ugly dreams disturbed his s. II 473(PR4.409) better dismiss Leontius to s. unmolested III 86 (P) rousing herself like strong man after s. IV 344(AR) S. child of Erebus and Night XII 133(PO1) s. a favor of God, not gift of night XII 145(PO1) s. the image of death; in Homer the twin of death XII 147(PO1) lulled to s. by benumbing silence XII 155(PO2) prophetic s. of Hesiod; nocturnal trysts of Endymion XII 249(PO7) annoyance of speaking hindered sacred slumbers XII 251 (PO7) Theocritus says it is not well to s. deep; not to pamper body with too much s. XII 289(EP) poets sparing of s.; s. blunts talent; greatly injures memory; s. has caused death of many by slaughter; disgrace of sleeping in daytime XII 291 (EP) lifeless body cannot be said to s.; unless inanimate matter can be said to s. xv 233(CD1.13) excessive love of s. opposed to sobriety; also means lethargy of mind xvII 217(CD2.9)

Sleepers, martyrdom of 7 s. III 87(P)

Sleeping, Jael smote Sisera s. I 372(SA990) find the serpent s. II 266(PL9.161) serpent fast s. found II 266(PL9.182)

Sleepless, crown brings s. nights II 440(PR 2.460)

Sleeps, do not bind truth when she s. IV 348(AR)

Sleepy, fear lest words of set prayers make people s. III 133(A2) depress me with s. heaviness XII 69(FE15)

Sleet, sharp s. of arrowy showers II 453 (PR3.324)

Sleeve, other men's faults I have pinned upon s. III 324(AP)

SLEEVES

Sleeves, labor to prevent rending of pontifical s. iii 215 (CG1.6) barber surgery with s. turned up iv 250 (C) serving-men who carry on s. badge xviii 195 (CB)
 Sleidan, John Phillip, S. on Luther before Chas. V. iii 315 (AP) S. mentions Fagius with honor in history iv 6 (M) S. on siege of Magdeburg; incident in S. of Christian fidelity and courage xviii 135 (CB) S. depicts stupid skirmishes of theologians xviii 138 (CB) xvii. v 27 (TE) v 46 (TE) 6. anno 1526; 11. an. 1537; 13. an. 1540 vi 82 (H) xx. xviii 135 (CB) iii.36 xviii 138 (CB) xvi. p. 261 xviii 145 (CB) xix.327; i. p. 15 xviii 172 (CB) xviii. p. 299 xviii 183 (CB) iii. p. 36; iv.60; vi. p. 89 xviii 211 (CB) xvii. p. 296ff xviii 213 (CB) v. p. 69; v. p. 71; xvii. 292ff xviii 216 (CB)
 Sleight, for all your s. of hand iii 134 (A3) old canonical s. of commuting penance iv 331 (AR) by Jesuitical s. v 239 (K18)
 Sleights, whatever s. none would mark ii 263 (PL9.92) cry up before people with verbal s. vii 9 (1Dp)
 Slept, where angels s. ii 167 (PL5.654) serpent fearless unfear'd s. ii 267 (PL9.187) as once thou slepst ii 358 (PL11.369) there Son s. and dreamed ii 433 (PR2.263) how there prophet s. ii 433 (PR2.271) 7 sleepers that s. 372 years iii 87 (P)
 Sliced, schism of a s. prayer iii 352 (AP)
 Slighting, at every sudden s. quite abashed ii 432 (PR2.224)
 Slightly, how all the beauties he s. viewed and s. overpassed ii 431 (PR2.198)
 Sligo, Thomas Scudamore, Viscount of S. viii 123 (2D)
 Slime, from what a mass of s. iii 275 (CG2c)
 Slingers, archers and s. before Samson i 394 (SA1619)
 Slinks, virtue that s. out of race iv 311 (AR)
 Slip, unless a s., Greek word shortened in unusual way xviii 326 (MAR)
 Slippery, suspect bad and s. men in that council iii 83 (P)

SLOTHFULNESS

Slips, time to look to his tender s. iii 158 (A13)
 Slip-skin, pretty s. conveyance to sift mass iii 129 (A2)
 Slits, s. position into 4 iv 250 (C)
 Slitting, as good at s. sentences as prelates at s. noses iii 307 (AP)
 Slobotca, S. a town of traffic between river Pechora and Dvina x 332 (HM1)
 Slope, let way s. down steep as it will vii 453 (1D9)
 Slot, leaves noisome stench of his rude s. iv 266 (C)
 Sloth, Belial counselled ignoble ease and peaceful s. ii 46 (PL2.227) most through s. would serve ii 183 (PL6.166) shall change course to s. ii 374 (PL11.794) skinny congealment of s. iii 11 (R1) anything better than thy former s. iii 233 (CG2p) s. wont to cloak under moderation iii 281 (AP) clog us with residue of his s. iii 349 (AP) hide natural s. unfit for conversation iii 394 (D1.3) hide s. of own timorous capacities iii 494 (D2.20) s. in law, would they call this iv 162 (T) what can be imputed but their s. and inability iv 336 (AR) what withholds us but our s. to deal gently with them iv 351 (AR) most men through s. betray v 2 (TE) s. of churchmen vi 250 (O) ignorance and s. of our clergy vi 264 (O) luxury and s. trooped into church vii 257 (1D4) one part wanted peace with s. and luxury vii 511 (1D11) nations degenerating into s. and ignorance x 1 (B1) love of ease and s. x 70 (B2) if own s. had not made them weak x 105 (B3) Saxons broken with luxury and s. x 198 (B5)
 Slothful, heard on the other ear, s. iii 233 (CG2p) in higher matters to be s. will be only pleasant life iv 327 (AR) Britons s. of body after Romans left x 103 (B3) would produce s. offspring x 183 (B4) Danes knowing England had s. king x 252 (B6) s. king instead of warlike opposition sends ambassadors x 254 (B6) Ethelred a s. king xviii 242 (MS)
 Slothfulness, our s. a great hindrance to

SLOTHFULNESS

our studies xii 273(PO7) on s.; punish-
ment of s. in Dante xviii 141(CB) s. of
Chilperic cost throne xviii 177(CB)
Slough, he's here stuck in a s. i 32(UC4)
Slowness, having deprecated blame of s.
xii 15(FE4)
Slubbering, unclean and s. permissions iii
471(D2.13)
Slug, how could God endure to let his
people s. iv 112(T)
Sluggard, bishop Dunstan swears Ethelred
will prove s. x 251(B6)
Sluggards, if we were aught else than s.
vi 122(W)
Sluggish, s. vices of Ethelred x 251(B6)
no adversity could awaken Ethelred from
his s. life x 256(B6) to me somewhat s.
and of dull wit xii 149(PO2) contestants
by no means s. xii 195(PO5) nothing
more s. than we xii 273(PO7) s. for
actions of virtue xii 275(PO7) why good
men appear to have s. minds xviii 129
(CB)
Sluggishly, s. to devolve affairs upon one
person vi 122(W)
Sluggishness, perhaps mere s. to act of
writing xii 109(FE29) invite s. and tor-
pidity only xii 165(PO3)
Sluice, drops, each in their crystal s. ii 148
(PL5.133) margin is s. that feeds his
text iii 323(AP)
Sluices, now had stopped his s. ii 376(PL
11.849)
Slumber, from golden s. i 39(L'A146) in
pleasing s. lulled the sense i 95(CO259)
in s. soft i 122(CO1000) nor did I s.
over that place iii 306(AP) what could
infancy and s. invent more childish iv
140(T)
Slumbering, dictates to me s. ii 261(PL
9.23)
Slumbers, visitest my s. nightly ii 212(PL
7.29)
Smalcaldia, entered into covenant at S.
v 46(TE)
Small, set forth great things by s. ii 189
(PL6.311) by s. accomplishing great
things ii 399(PL12.566) my stature
nearer middle than s. size; what if it

SMELL

were s.; many men of first rank in peace
and war s.; not s. when large enough for
every virtuous purpose viii 61(2D)
Smallest, who out of s. things ii 182(PL
6.137)
Small-mindedness, betray s. of our poor
scholar vii 57(1D1)
Smart, stand twixt us and our deserved s.
i 18(169) wounding s. i 27(CI25) fel-
lowship in pain divides not s. ii 419(PR
1.401) innocent must partake in shame
and s. iii 504(D2.21)
Smatter, how unadvisedly we s. with our
lips iii 484(D2.17)
Smatterers, I have known many s. xii 215
(PO6)
Smattering, Englishmen have s. of Philis-
tian mother iii 122(A2) sounds like s.
of some raw politician vi 252(O)
Smectymnuans, reverend men whose
friend I may be thought iii 284(AP)
brought aid to S. viii 131(2D)
Smectymnuus, *Animadversions upon the
Remonstrant's Defence against S.* iii 105
Apology . . . Remonstrant vs S. iii 280
(APt) in defence of S. iii 285(AP) au-
thors of S. able to answer iii 286(AP)
*Defense Against the False and Frivolous
Exceptions of S.* iii 290(APt) 2 bishops
vs certain leading ministers viii 129(2D)
Milton's supposed contributions to S.
pamphlets xviii 462(CM)
Smell, s. of dancing ruby wine i 356(SA
544) lured with the s. of infant blood ii
61(PL2.664) cheered with the grateful
s. ii 112(PL4.165) noblest kind for
sight, s. ii 114(PL4.217) breathing the
s. of field ii 115(PL4.265) pleasant sa-
vory s. so quickened appetite ii 147(PL5.
84) whereby angels s. ii 158(PL5.411)
these delicacies of s. ii 254(PL8.527) fill
Creator's nostrils with grateful s. ii 267
(PL9.197) s. of grain or tedded grass ii
276(PL9.450) than s. of sweetest fennel
ii 281(PL9.581) appetite raised by s. of
that fruit ii 286(PL9.740) fruit ambro-
sial s. diffused ii 290(PL9.852) snuffed
the s. of mortal change ii 314(PL10.272)
receive the s. of peace ii 347(PL11.38)

SMELL

what to s. was sweet II 355(PL11.281)
 wine that fragrant s. diffused II 436(PR
 2.351) how bystanders could weary of
 fragrant s. III 95(P) Aphrodisia that
 gave such a sweet s. III 300(AP) that
 rankest should signify aught but his own
 s. IV 257(C) praises of enemy s. of craft
 v 275(K26) markets s. odoriferously
 with spices x 347(HM3)
 Smelling, made gay earth's bosom s. sweet
 II 223(PL7.319) offer sweet s. gums II
 357(PL11.327) offend his sense of s. III
 308(AP)
 Smells, open choicest bosomed s. II 148
 (PL5.127) decked with fragrant s. II
 157(PL5.379) Flora's earliest s. II 437
 (PR2.265)
 Smerdis, S. slain by Otanes VII 303(1D5)
 Smile, the lords to gloss upon and s. I 370
 (SA948) Death grinned horrible a
 ghastly s. II 68(PL2.846) shalt look
 down and s. II 86(PL3.257) not in the
 bought s. of harlots II 133(PL4.765) vi-
 sion as with a s. replied II 248(PL8.368)
 angel with a s. that glowed II 257(PL8.
 618) how many with a s. scorned beauty
 II 431(PR2.193) no prince can choose
 but s. III 47(R2) sit still and s. out
 stormy bluster III 60(R2) to cast lower-
 ing s. III 108(AP) robbed of more than
 a s. III 294(AP) divine blessing that
 looked with a human s. IV 90(T)
 Smiled, earth lovely s. II 229(PL7.502)
 all things s. II 245(PL8.265) to be s. at
 v 259(K24)
 Smiles, nods and becks and wreathed s. I
 35(L'A28) nor endearing s. wanted II
 118(PL4.337) than when fair morning
 s. II 148(PL5.124) looks intervene and s.
 II 268(PL9.222) sweet intercourse of
 looks and s.; for s. from reason flow; s. to
 brute denied; s. are food of love II 268
 (PL9.239) to trains and s. of fair atheists
 II 368(PL11.624)
 Smiling, disdainfully half s. II 138(PL4.
 903) Venus that crownst the s. morn II
 150(PL5.168) s. to his only Son II 169
 (PL5.718) morn begins her rosy prog-
 ress s. II 352(PL11.175)

SMOOTHLY

Smith, Sir Thomas, liturgy given to S., a
 statesman III 13(R1) S. in *Common-
 wealth of England*; S. on rising vs tyrant
 v 26(TE) S. said England is not a pure
 monarchy; S. a countryman of ours; S. a
 good lawyer and statesman; you will not
 call S. a parricide VII 403(1D8) T. S.
 ambassador from king James to Boris x
 378(HM5) his reception at Russian court
 described x 379(HM5) *The Embassy
 of Sir T. S.* used in HM x 382(HM5)
 S.'s answer to whether monarchy be a
 power absolute; definition of king by S.
 XVIII 176(CB) see *de rege* out of S. XVIII
 181(CB) S. answers that common peo-
 ple judge rising vs tyrant by event, learned
 by purpose XVIII 182(CB) *Comweal.* xii.
 XVIII 175(CB) vi.; ix. XVIII 176(CB)
 vii.; viii. XVIII 181(CB) v. XVIII 182
 (CB)
 Smith, if any s. were such a bungler III
 347(AP) S. shocing high mettled horse
 XVIII 338(MAR)
 Smithfield, his sheep as sheep in pews at
 S. VI 76(H)
 Smoke, involved with stench and s. II 16
 (PL1.237) cast forth redounding s. II
 69(PL2.889) in the surging s. II 71(PL
 2.928) s. to roll in dusky wreaths II 180
 (PL6.57) soon obscured with s. II 198
 (PL6.585) fierce effusion of s. II 205(PL
 6.766) as in all perfumes, s. more odor-
 ous than flame III 95(P) selling s. to
 stave off starvation VII 33(1Dp) pass
 through fire to perish in s. VIII 245(2D)
 that you may hide in the s. IX 291(SDs)
 Smolensko, S. or Vobsko, a city of Novo-
 grad x 336(HM1) S. won by Gabriel
 Vasiliwich x 353(HM4) English near
 S. yield to Poles x 361(HM4) S. sur-
 rendered after siege of 2 yrs x 362(HM4)
 emperor of Russia, great duke of S. XIII
 301(SL91)
 Smooth, ways of truth s. on tongue II 422
 (PR1.479) your fair words would s. it
 over III 178(Aps) king seeks by s. and
 supple words v 99(K3)
 Smoothly, s. seeks to wipe off envy v 82
 (K1)

SMOOTHNESS

Smoothness, poet sings with solid and treatable s. iii 239(CG2p) through charm and s. of poetry xviii 139(CBnm) Smothered, the truth not s. out v 65(Kp) Smyrna, Ignatius's Epistle to S. iii 89(P) Irenæus says that Polycarpus was bishop of S. iii 91(P) epistle to those brethren of S.; Polycarpus styled bishop of S. iii 94(P) say Polycarpus was bishop of S. iii 95(P) if Polycarpus be styled bishop of church of S. in kind of speech iii 96(P) an angel of S. iii 103(P) Ellis hired to carry cargo to S. xiii 323(SL100) Captain Casse returning from S.; consul coming from S. xiii 499(SL160) ruins of S. xviii 260(CM)

Smyrnæan, thus far the S. viii 85(2D) Smyrnian, Polycarpus as most famous of all S. presbyters iii 96(P)

Snaffles, your gags and s. iii 112(A1) Snake, husband entangled with a poisonous bosom s. i 364(SA763) in the wily s. ii 263(PL9.91) spirited sly s. ii 282(PL9.613) so glistened the dire s. ii 283(PL9.643) or as the s. with youthful coat ii 312(PL10.218) nor with s. conspired ii 360(PL11.426) by killing s. have I suffered fate of Tiresias xii 241(PO6)

Snaky, had not the s. sorceress ii 63(PL2.724) involved their s. folds ii 228(PL7.484) thicker than s. locks ii 324(PL10.559) Satan girded with s. wiles ii 409(PR1.120)

Snap, you s. at lies ix 83(SD)

Snapping, with quips and s. adagies iii 286(AP)

Snare, how near the deadly s. i 106(CO566) my accomplished s. i 345(SA230) swollen with pride into the s. I fell i 356(SA532) to bring my feet again into the s. i 370(SA931) escaped his mortal s. ii 106(PL4.8) ordained a help, became thy s. ii 351(PL11.165) Nimrod hunting with hostile s. ii 379(PL12.31) run not sooner to his fatal s. ii 421(PR1.441) riches the wise man's cumbrance if not s. ii 440(PR2.454) s. of this present world iii 11(R1) papists by s. of

SNOW

imitating ceremonial law iii 199(CG1.3) trained by deceitful bait into s. of misery iii 405(D1.7) lest he prove a s. iii 435(D2.3) most baneful and bloody s. iii 444(D2.4) that law not a s. iii 506(D2.22) free marriage from perilous s. iii 510(D2.22) s. of antichristian canons iv 91(T) makes marriage not a s. iv 106(T) law then s. of death iv 155(T) save actual Christian from s. of misbeliever iv 199(T) Presbyterians full of s. to friends v 36(TE) betray them blindly into s. v 43(TE) saw themselves brought into a s. v 187(K11) s. of money in religion vi 84(H) s. in which knaves are usually caught ix 9(SD) entangled in your own s. ix 89(SD) in what s. you got entangled ix 115(SD) she would never have laid s. for you ix 245(SDs) plot to draw him into s. xviii 239(MS)

Snares, s. which he did undergo i 23(PA11) hughimintos.191(CO164) shook off all her s. i 351(SA409) what s. besides i 367(SA845) disturbances through female s. ii 336(PL10.897) must be met with well woven s. ii 408(PR1.97) first be tried by s. ii 449(PR3.191) his s. are broke ii 481(PR4.611) s. of images iii 54(R2) thorns and s. in way of froward v 137(K6) then we remain out of s. vi 116(W) lay s. for your own bitterns; we not caught by so foolish a fowler vii 281(1D5) Christ meant to elude s. of Pharisees xv 159(CD1.10)

Sneeze, as a s. to man's less universe ii 475(PR4.458)

Snipe, commend huge s. xii 237(PO6)

Snore, s. in luxurious excess iii 274(CG2c)

Snoring, catch you s. near end of your book vii 531(1D12) thinks s. auditors approve; pass entire days s. xii 147(PO1)

Snout, say more to a s. in this pickle iv 261(C) offer that s. of yours ix 257(SDs)

Snow, hide her guilty front with innocent s. i 2(N39) hills of s. i 20(V42) scowls s. or shower ii 55(PL2.491) or else deep s. and ice ii 59(PL2.591) had forbid s. from cold Estotiland ii 329(PL10.685) winds armed with s. ii 329(PL10.698)

SNOW

teach us to shun s. II 342(PL10.1063) s.
yard high in Rose Island in September x
332(HM1) ground covered with s.
frozen a yard thick x 338(HM1) Sa-
moeds lodge on s.; their drink is melted
s. x 344(HM2) study massy power of s.
xiii 171(PO3) whether air becomes
frozen in s. and hail xii 265(PO7)
Waldenses driven into perpetual s. xiii
171(SL54)
Snowball, such s. king might gather v 241
(K19)
Snuff, wasted to s. in their western socket
iii 349(AP) dimension of candle by the
s. iv 261(C)
Snuffing, lamps of God might need s. iii
440(D2.3)
So, fault of Hosea in relying on S., king of
Egypt xvii 127(CD2.5)
Soame, Elizabeth, E. S. wife of late Wil-
liam Sandys xiii 399(SL123)
Soar, sitting where ye durst not s. II 136
(PL4.829) let thoughts s. to what height
sacred virtue II 413(PR1.230) leave to
s. as poets use III 313(AP)
Soar-eagle, s. would not stoop at a fly III
110(A1)
Soaring, soul shifted labor of high s. III 2
(R1) with difficulty restrain myself
from s. viii 13(2D)
Soars, whole book of *Rev.* s. to prophetic
pitch III 154(A13)
Soberest, English are s. Christian people
III 78(R2)
Sober-minded, convince the s. III 313(AP)
Soberness, s. of such an one were stark
drunk III 295(AP) best behoove our s.
III 466(D2.11) his lavish pen wanders
beyond civility and s. vi 254(O)
Sobietski, James, Commonwealth of Po-
land recalls renown of S. vi 280(LP)
Danilovitch showed the way to these
merits of S. vi 281(LP)
Sobietski, John, S. elected to be king vi
275(LP) S. not elected king in one day,
but after long thought vi 276(LP) fa-
mous victories of S. vi 277(LP) Otto-
man forces fell by S. vi 278(LP) Polish
nation elect, create and name John in

SOCIETY

Zolkiew and Zloczew S. king vi 281(LP)
Sobietski, Marcus, people of Poland have
not forgotten S. vi 281(LP)
Sobriety, liberty consists in s. III 53(R2)
Samson disciplined in temperance and s.
III 276(CG2c) get cordial s. to settle
zeal III 371(Dp) not s. to debate divine
ordinations v 232(K17) to teach people
s. vi 132(W) s. a virtue of temperance;
consists in abstinence from immoderate
eating and drinking xvii 213(CD2.9)
allied to s. is watchfulness xvii 217(CD
2.9)
Sociable, Raphael the s. spirit II 151(PL5.
221) nor is there any s. perfection III
185(CG1.1) nor any s. contentment can
follow III 393(D1.3) s. aptitude im-
planted in man III 398(D1.4)
Social, seekst not s. communication II 250
(PL8.429) hoping well of every s. vir-
tue III 395(D1.3) on what s. existence
of citizens depends xii 31(FE8) great-
est part of s. happiness xii 263(PO7) s.
happiness in noble free pleasure of mind
xii 265(PO7) robber has forfeited rights
to s. life xvii 127(CD2.5) robber ex-
cluded from right of s. life xvii 129(CD
2.5) Lactantius seems desirous of re-
moving from s. life all music xviii 207
(CB)
Social Contract, origin of s. c. outlined v 7
(TE) origin of s. c. v 8(TE) s. c. dis-
cussed vii 271(1D5) before s. c. all men
lived lawless vii 315(1D5) why men
entered into societies vii 395(1D7)
Societies, solemn troops and sweet s. I 83
(L179) flourishing and decaying of all
civil s. move on axle of discipline III 185
(CG1.1) compelling together in un-
matchable s. III 419(D1.10) beginning,
end, reason of political s. to be studied iv
285(E) if church be holiest of all s. vi
83(H) for this reason men first entered
into s. vii 395(1D7)
Society, among unequals what s. II 249
(PL8.383) what higher in her s. II 256
(PL8.586) solitude sometimes is best s.
II 269(PL9.249) to soothe him with her
loved s. II 296(PL9.1007) solitude be-

SOCIETY

fore choicest s. II 416(PR1.302) rules of knowledge without penning man from human s. III 139(A4) deny more precedence than senior of any s. III 154(A13) human laws aim not beyond good of civil s. III 181(CGp) such an honorable s. of fellow-sufferers III 284(AP) disease crept into best part of human s. III 386(D1p) disturbed peaceable estate of household s. III 387(D1.1) hindering main benefits of conjugal s. III 388(D1.1) hinders peaceful s. of married couple III 389(D1.1) in cheerful s. of wedlock III 396(D1.4) looked to be copartner of sweet s. III 400(D1.5) adding more vexation to blissful s. III 402(D1.6) by disturbance of her unfit s. III 405(D1.7) godly s. one of 3 ends of matrimony; civil s. another end; whether he sought most religious, civil or corporal s. III 415(D1.9) blasting all content in mutual s. III 417(D1.10) marriage not carnal coition but human s. III 422(D1.13t) marriage is a human s.; all human s. must proceed from mind, not body; else s. is a beastish meeting III 422(D1.13) marriage can be no human s. but brutish congress; chief s. to be in soul III 423(D1.13) sorry and ignoble s. of life III 457(D2.9) let wedlock from beginning be a fit s. III 459(D2.9) natural and perpetual hindrances of s. III 483(D2.17) man ought not to retain wife in s. if not loved III 502(D2.21) when law tried to make marriage perform s. III 503(D2.21) reduce to more certain haven and retirement of s. III 510(D2.22) defending good men who gave me their s. IV 67(T) wife a help in religious s. IV 80(T) God declared it meant meet s. IV 83(T) comfort in marriage no other s. affords IV 85(T) this is she by whose s. I shall no more be alone IV 92(T) cleave to wife on premises of that meet help and s. before mentioned IV 94(T) final causes of wedlock, help and s. in conversation IV 101(T) God places s. of life before communion of body IV 103(T) consecratory branches into two con-

SOCINIANS

sequences, first individual s. IV 107(T) whole life lost to household s. IV 125(T) greater evil cannot befall human s.; wife a comfortable help and s. IV 176(T) what benefit if s. of wife does not content husband IV 182(T) where religion is contrary there can be no peaceful s. IV 192(T) offensive s. worse than forsaking IV 199(T) desertion not local absence but intolerable s. IV 204(T) perpetual defraudments of conjugal s. IV 243(C) peaceful s. prime end of marriage IV 253(C) one s. of grave friendship; another amiable and attractive s. of conjugal love IV 254(C) how discontenting the s. of body to those whose minds cannot be sociable IV 261(C) deserve s. and friendship of eminent men abroad IV 291(E) theory of origin of s. V 9(TE) commonwealth defined as a s. sufficient to itself V 175(K11) no s. just or unjust could stand without justice V 282(K27) nation of men joined in s. Christian or at least human V 301(K28) laws of human s. keep other soldiers in awe VI 103(LF) private robbers and royal robbers are enemies alike to human s. VII 97(1D2) no human s. without civil government VII 175(1D3) undertakings of highest service to s. VIII 19(2D) what settlement for shaken fabric of s. in rabble VIII 151(2D) nothing in human s. more pleasing to God VIII 223(2D) origin and end of all civil s. is to guard liberty in peace IX 203(SD) where you enjoy s. of learned XII 99(FE25) would be necessary to dissolve human s. XII 141(PO1) these dregs of human s. XII 219(PO6) this function of a most learned s. XII 253(PO7) Diodati longs for Milton's s. XII 293(MC32nm) president of s. of merchants XIII 7(SL1) foundations of human s. menaced by unpunished murder of Ascham XIII 27(SL8) particular church is s. of persons XVI 285(CD1.31)

Socinians, make Adam as very an idiot as S. make him IV 95(T) are not S. heretics VI 168(TR) S. accused of rejecting Trinity; reject terms of Trinity, Trini-

SOCINIANS

unity, co-essentiality, tripersonality and like; believe in Father, Son and Holy Ghost according to scripture and Apostles' Creed; reject these terms as scholastic notions; other opinions of less moment vi 169(TR) suffer books of S. to be read vi 178(TR)

Sock, if Jonson's learned s. be on i 39(L'A 132) whether in buskin or s. iii 293 (AP) now allow us to think he wears a s.; what odor a s. would have; bishop's foot with linen s. over it is aptest emblem of prelate; odor of his s. like to be neither musk iii 308(AP)

Socket, wasted to snuff in their western s. iii 349(AP)

Socks, odor of your s. iii 176(Aps)

Socrates, most learned of the Greeks i 186 (EL4.23) S. lives now equal in fame to conquerors ii 445(PR3.96) philosophy descended to house of S. ii 469(PR4.274) first and wisest of them all ii 469(PR4.293) S. never bargained for pay iii 161 (A13) merciless dilemmas of S. iii 293 (AP) Plato brings in S. relating what he feigned to have learned from Diotima iii 398(D1.4) S. confutes Callicles iii 500(D2.21) objected to S. that he made worse appear better reason iv 70(T) S. wisest Athenian in opinion of Pythian oracle; no comparison with S. viii 193 (2D) oracle pronounced S. wisest man; called Athenian buffoon ix 53(SD) S.'s soul and form xi 59(LO1.7) S., example of topic contradiction xi 141(LO 1.16) S.'s method in arguing; value xi 205(LO1.21) S., author of induction xi 229(LO1.25) Aristotle calls S. lowest species xi 245(LO1.27) S. that wisest of mortals; blunted often in witty fashion nagging of wife xii 219(PO6)

Socrates the Historian, S. on poor name of bishops iii 42(R2) S. in the proem to his fifth book iii 357(AP) S. on Christians searching Bible for kinds of literature iv 307(AR) S. on reading profane writers; S. gives firm reasons for; cites example of Paul and early fathers xviii 136(CB) Eusebius *apud* S. xviii 138

SOGDIANA

(CB) see S. on Paphnutius; when S. mentions marriage of clergy; may not be S.'s words xviii 148(CB) iii.16 xviii 136(CB) vi.8 xviii 140(CB) i.11; v. 22, p. 698 xviii 147(CB) iv.30 xviii 150 (CB) i.11 xviii 154(CB) vii.25 xviii 162(CB) i.6 xviii 170(CB) x 97(B 2m)

Socratic, until Academe proffered me S. streams i 222(EL7.107) S. school refuted sophists iii 202(CG1.5) other S. discourses suitable for young iv 281(E) S. philosophers full of delicate raillery ix 113(SD) S. philosophers on mixing wit and grave matter ix 177(SD) Æschines the S. in an example xi 167(LO1.18) S. parable is feigned similitude; value xi 205(LO1.21) accustomed to sport in S. manner xii 239(PO6) counterbalances S. ignorance xii 281(PO7)

Sod, beef almost s. before Parliament begun iii 177(Aps)

Sodom, witness the streets of S. ii 26(PL1. 503) bituminous lake where S. flamed ii 324(PL10.562) ten righteous persons would have saved S.; for less than ten just persons would not spare S. iii 278 (CG2c) Abraham refused gifts from king of S. iii 354(AP) blindness like that of S. v 67(Kp) principle of visiting on posterity sin of fathers illustrated by S. xv 185(CD1.11) king of S. made an outward show of liberality, gratitude and equity xvii 25(CD2.1) Abraham properly rejected gifts from king of S. xvii 241 (CD2.9) S., title of proposed tragedy; S. Burning xviii 233(MS)

Sodomy, s. opposed to chastity xvii 219(CD2.9) king Membricius branded with s. xviii 132(CB)

Sofala, S. thought Ophir ii 360(PL11.400)

Softest, kings often make people s. vi 145 (W)

Softness, whisper s. in chambers iv 317 (AR) Britons learned of Flemish daintiness and s. x 243(B5) s. of Edward Confessor's nature x 305(B6)

Sogdiana, Scythians wasted S. ii 453(PR3. 302)

SOIL

Soil, no plant that grows on mortal s. i 79 (L78) is this the region, this the s. ii 17 (PL1.242) charmed their steps o'er the burnt s. ii 28 (PL1.562) that s. may best deserve the precious bane ii 33 (PL1.691) this desert s. wants not her hidden luster ii 47 (PL2.270) up turned wide the celestial s. ii 196 (PL6.510) aggregated s. Death smote ii 315 (PL10.293) ground whence he was taken, fitter s. ii 349 (PL11.98) ground whence thou wast taken, fitter s. ii 355 (PL11.262) thus leave thee, native s. ii 355 (PL11.270) spend lives laboring the s. ii 379 (PL12.18) light the s. of Athens ii 467 (PR4.239) strange gardener that never knew the s. iii 158 (A13) as if our prelates meant to change s. iii 183 (CGp) youth taught to recover bad s. iv 282 (E) observing commodities of s. iv 290 (E) what wants there to such a towardly and pregnant s. iv 341 (AR) no disgrace to be called sons of the s. vii 33 (1Dp)

Soissons, Divitiacus of S. ruled Britain also x 35 (B2)

Sojourners, let his s. depart ii 385 (PL12.192)

Sojourning, public faith returned from sort of s. ix 231 (SDs)

Sol fa, minister shaping his thoughts out of s. f. iv 335 (AR)

Solace, individual s. dear ii 123 (PL4.486) would be all his s. and revenge ii 210 (PL6.905) or s. his defects ii 250 (PL8.419) new s. in her return ii 290 (PL9.844) s. of their sin ii 297 (PL9.1044) find s. of music or poem in our language ii 471 (PR4.334) marriage, ordinance of our s. iii 374 (Dp) what thing more instituted for s. than marriage iii 381 (D1p) main benefits of conjugal society are s. and peace iii 388 (D1.1) unfitness of mind that hinders s. iii 389 (D1.1) mistaken for his expected s. iii 390 (D1.2) whereas s. of mind is regarded before body iii 391 (D1.2) what a s. such a consort would be iii 395 (D1.3) have summed up s. in conversation iii 420 (D1.11) remain as s. of his life iii 421

SOLDIERS

(D1.11) guileful superscription of intended s. iii 459 (D2.9) ordinance given as cup of s. iii 461 (D2.9) minds disposed to s. and love of each other iii 479 (D2.16) ordinances allotted to our s. iii 497 (D2.20) wife for intended s. iv 77 (T) manly friendship more becoming s. for Adam iv 85 (T) prime ends of marriage mutual s. and help iv 91 (T) let wife be s. iv 97 (T) what main ends of marriage demand in s. iv 204 (T) s. to me in compiling *C. D.* xiv 9 (CDp) Solaces, life yet hath many s. i 369 (SA 915) with heavenly s. cheer his humble remorse iii 266 (CG2.3)

Solacing, s. on banks of Jordan xviii 234 (MS)

Soldan, at the s.'s chair ii 35 (PL1.764)

Solder, how to s. a diseased monarchy iii 38 (R2) cause us to s. up with them again iii 102 (P) how he will s. up shifting flaws iii 378 (Dp) ecclesiastical glue cannot s. up incongruous natures iv 98 (T)

Soldier, a s. with his casque now laid aside i 170 (EL1.30) Roman s. that attended the cross iii 205 (CG1.5) Cromwell, s. in command of himself viii 215 (2D) from time Fleetwood first entered profession of s. viii 233 (2D) equipment and life of Russian s. x 338 (HM1) Caesar's opinion of modesty and courage in s. xi 175 (LO1.19) willingly swear obedience from lowest to highest s. xviii 4 (PRO) faith of Anlafe's s. xviii 143 (CB)

Soldierly, Siward manifested at death mere s. mind x 299 (B6) as if to invest town in s. fashion xii 227 (PO6)

Soldiers, what boisterous s. bawled for iii 464 (D2.11) youth trained as s.; ill conduct of s. iv 289 (E) Irish billeted s. v 153 (K9) king commanded admission of new s. to Tower v 156 (K9) s. new listed v 166 (K10) our s. showed better judgment than our senators vii 55 (1D1) all s. under pay of emperor vii 249 (1D4) s. made Constantine what he was; Christian soldiers made whom they would emperor; killed Constans; raised Magnentius

SOLDIERS

vii 253(1D4) have shown how s. and people behaved towards tyrants; when Avitus disbanded s. vii 257(1D4) s. created new emperors, killed good or bad ones; s. lifted Vetrannio, Maximus, Eugenius to imperial throne; deeds of Christian s. of that age vii 259(1D4) Bradshaw generous to brave s. viii 159(2D) suppose common s. behaved with insolence viii 169(2D) s. labor for peace and safety of men; spend leisure in searching for truth and searching Bible; instruct themselves in knowledge of heavenly things; hold it more honorable to fight in warfare of Gospel than warfare of arms; what more becoming to s.; s. guardians of peace in martial uniform viii 179(2D) planted with a colony of veteran s. x 58(B2) Alfred's method of paying s. x 222(B5) s. most commonly as their commanders x 255(B6) s. who lately fled from Isle of Rhé xii 245(PO6) Waldenses slain by the s. xiii 171(SL54) ship being loaded with s. xiii 195(SL60) John does not exhort s. to refrain from war; Paul had guard of s. xvii 411(CD 2.17) s. of Selim remained faithful to discipline; passions of s. not to be countenanced by commanders; savagery of pillaging s. xviii 209(CB) provision for s. after war to be considered xviii 210(CB)

Soldiership, as great an error as any novice in s. ever committed iii 228(CG1.7) in sport having served out rudiments of s. iv 289(E) though valor enough in s. iv 348(AR)

Soldiery, like a camp of faithful s. i 390(SA1498) hired s. of revolted Israel iii 102(P) only s. left about them iv 289(E)

Sole, O s. in whom my thoughts ii 145(PL 5.28)

Solecism, what a s. in art of policy iii 252(CG2.3) laying flat s. on marriage iii 478(D2.16) s. in Hebrew vii 89(1D2) come on with an egregious s. vii 355(1D6) without the s. viii 209(2D) deserve masculine slap for this s. ix 291(SDs)

SOLICITOUS

Solecisms, clergy guilty of s. iii 347(AP) stuff us with s. and barbarisms vii 355(1D6) Salmasius the grammarian commits no s. now vii 435(1D8)

Solecist, filthy barbarian and s. in morals and syntax vii 63(1D1)

Solemn, name sung at s. festivals i 372(SA 983) this day to Dagon is a s. feast i 383(SA1311) more s. than the tedious pomp ii 156(PL5.354) as other s. days ii 166(PL5.618) Michael s. and sublime ii 354(PL11.236) fancy soothed with s. stories iii 93(P) recount in s. cantos iii 304(AP)

Solemn League and Covenant, S. L. which Salmasius has brought vs us vii 507(1D 11) English stood by S. L. vii 525(1D12)

Solemnities, gorgeous s. of paganism iii 25(R1) at times of highest pomp and s. v 25(TE) senate decreed annual s. for Claudius x 56(B2) invite strangers to s. xviii 233(MS)

Solemnity, this night's glad s. i 73(ARC 39) monthly s. answerable to new moons iii 206(CG1.5) witnesses with awful s. of manner ix 37(SD) priests invite angels to s. xviii 234(MS)

Solemnize, met to s. this feast i 396(SA 1566)

Solemnly, fetch him hence and s. attend i 398(SA1731) law then will expire s. ridiculous iv 156(T)

Solicitation, spare the trouble of that s. i 354(SA488)

Solicitations, far abler to resist his s. ii 410(PR1.152)

Soliciting, my man of law should not lose his s. iv 238(C)

Solicitor, servingman turned s. iv 238(C) solicited with such a s. iv 254(C) s. by presumption iv 255(C) such a cock-brained s. iv 270(C) his 2 faculties of serving-man and s. iv 272(C) lords satisfied by king's s. v 92(K2) king not s. only v 101(K3)

Solicitors, that Blake leave to s. in Cartagena xiii 493(SL156)

Sollicitous, Satan s. and blank thus began ii 428(PR2.120)

SOLIDITY

Solidity, makes moral s. seem ceremonial shadow III 203(CG1.5) if s. have leisure to do her office III 235(CG2p) under appearance of grave s. IV 69(T) no s. in this decision IV 227(T) as for any s. in king's book V 64(Kp) refuted speciously rather than with s. XIV 7(CDp)

Soliloquies, certain passionate s. III 341 (AP) whether king was author of these s. V 72(Kp)

Soliloquy, Satan's s. to sun [Æschyl., *Prom.* 85] II 107(PL4.32) Satan's s. in Eden II 119(PL4.358ff) Satan's s. to earth II 263(PL9.99ff)

Solinus, Caius Julius, access to S. IV 283 (E) carping controversialist upon S. VII 367(1D6) X 50(B2m)

Solitariness, leave a calm and pleasing s. III 241(CG2p) s. of man which God ordered to prevent III 391(D1.2) when he went to rid away s. III 392(D1.2) desire to put off unkindly s. III 396(D1.4) nothing more hindering than this affected s. XII 324(EC38)

Solitary, will taste no pleasure s. II 250 (PL8.402) through Eden took their s. way II 401(PL12.649)

Solitude, sweet retired s. I 99(CO375) advantages of s. in seeking wisdom I 99 (CO386) our 2 first parents in blissful s. II 80(PL3.69) with dangers compassed round and s. II 212(PL7.28) in s. what happiness II 248(PL8.364) what callest thou s. II 248(PL8.369) s. in best society II 269(PL9.249) O might I here in s. live savage II 299(PL9.1085) thus entertained with s. II 308(PL10.105) better to converse with s. II 412(PR1.191) such thoughts as well might recommend such s. II 416(PR1.302) in this wild s. should so long abide II 435(PR2.304) forcing that upon us as remedy for s. IV 87(T) make such company worse than s. IV 114 (T) no other man in the deepest of his s. V 110(K4) betook themselves to religious idleness and s. X 198(B5) Milton has to live well-nigh in perpetual s. XII 47(FE10)

Solitudes, king's closet companion in his s.

SOLOMON

V 84(K1) goodly use made of scriptures in his s. V 124(K5) seem beginning journey through vast s. XII 163(PO3)

Solofky, S. monastery contains 200 monks X 336(HM1)

Solomon, Moloch led astray the wisest heart of S. II 22(PL1.401) that uxorious king II 24(PL1.444) where the sapient king held dalliance II 276(PL9.442) David's son for wealth and wisdom famed II 390(PL12.332) women beguiled wisest S. II 430(PR2.170) S. lived at ease II 431(PR2.201) Jesus wiser far than S. II 431(PR2.206) S. says throne is established in justice [*Prov.* xvi.12; xxv.5] III 49(R2) Ignatius modifies S. III 90(P) S. on answering a fool [*Prov.* xxvi.4,5] III 106(AP) God gave to David for S. III 190(CG1.2) S. says actions of just men are as shining light [*Prov.* iv.18,19] III 223(CG1.7) pastoral drama in *Song of S.* III 237(CG2p) S. on wisdom crying in streets III 240(CG2p) prelates pretend like S.'s harlot; same judgment that S. III 277(CG2c) precept of S. answering folly III 311(AP) S. on fool wise in own conceit; if S.'s rule be true III 317 (AP) attributing to himself what S. durst not; had S. affections so equally tempered III 322(AP) God incited S. with rewards; S. asked an understanding heart III 363(AP) as the wise man would sigh out III 382(D1p) if S.'s advice be not over-frolic III 402(D1.6) others just and wise, S. among them III 410(D1.8) Spirit of God by S. testifies III 454(D2.8) S.'s judgment surpassed that of any canonist; S. on adultery III 489(D2.18) continual searching required by S. to attainment of understanding IV 71(T) S. among gravest proverbs countenances a kind of ravishment in wedded leisure IV 86(T) S. to plain justification of divorce in *Prov.* xxx.21,23 IV 117(T) Spirit of God declares by S. IV 243(C) proverb of S. frequently true, not universally; other sentences written by same author IV 252(C) determinate sentence of David or S. IV 284(E) S. informs us much read.

SOLOMON

ing is weariness to flesh; S. does not tell us such and such reading is unlawful *rv* 310(AR) S. said bad will get evil from good books *rv* 315(AR) exhorted by wise man to seek wisdom *rv* 347(AR) Rehoboam, son of S., could not have composed better *v* 104(K4) thorns and snares, says S. *v* 137(K6) S. might not touch priesthood *v* 260(K24) equalize king to S.; far worse court than S.'s *v* 277(K27) S. would have put to death Abiathar *v* 295(K28) S. says, Go to the ant *vi* 122(W) S. sat on throne and was acceptable *vii* 109(1D2) S. considers that lesser officers are from God *vii* 111(1D2) he says, was S. better king than Chas. I; some ventured to compare James I with S. *vii* 139(1D2) James frequently called a 2. S.; how you ever thought of comparing Charles and S.; but let us compare Charles and S.; S. began reign with execution of his brother; S. oppressed with heavy taxes *vii* 141(1D2) S. spent his money on temple and other public buildings; S. was seduced, never seduced others; S. enticed to idolatry by many wives; S. for all this not condemned to die; does not follow that he ought not to have been; people later spoke when they revolted from S.'s son *vii* 143(1D2) Jerome says S.'s counsel agrees with Paul *vii* 201(1D3) S. about to kill Abiathar, God's anointed; spared him not as Lord's anointed but because he was his father's friend *vii* 221(1D4) when S. died, people assembled to make Rehoboam king *vii* 227(1D4) you ask, why did not Israelites revolt from S. *vii* 229(1D4) S. had vices but was no tyrant; he made amends for vices by many excellent virtues; deserved greatly of commonwealth; admit S. had been a tyrant *vii* 231(1D4) Chas. I compared to S. *vii* 237(1D4) foolish quibble about number of stables of S. *vii* 345(1D5) Christina worthy to listen to wisdom of S. *viii* 109(2D) writings of S. the elegant *ix* 111(SD) Carleil built by Leil in days of S. *x* 17(Br) the wise Hebrew in *Prov.* xvi.4 *xi* 67(LOr.8)

SOLUTION

Wise Man warns of many days of darkness *xii* 71(FE15) said of S. as of another Christ that he shall be God's son *xiv* 113(CD1.4) words in *Psal.* xlv. originally applied to S., not Christ *xiv* 259(CD1.5) name of S. not applied to 2 persons in same sentence *xiv* 287(CD1.5) danger if the king marry many strange women, as S. did later *xv* 139(CD1.10) S. an example of polygamy, though he seems to have exceeded due bounds; still not the number of his wives objected to, but that they were strange women *xv* 151(CD1.10) result of S.'s marrying wife of another religion *xv* 155(CD1.10) S. on evils of an odious woman; Spirit of God speaking by mouth of S. *xv* 165(CD1.10) the Preacher, wisest of men; denies spirit is exempt from death *xv* 229(CD1.13) treaty of S. with Hiram *xvii* 405(CD2.17) S. Gynæocratomenus or Idolomargus or Thysiazusæ *xviii* 237(MS)

Solomon, king of Hungary, S. receives sons of Edmund *x* 275(B6)

Solon, laws of S. good to many ages *iii* 210(CG1.6) law of S. on being neutral *iii* 281(AP) could S. make better laws than God *iv* 24(Mnm) S. nobly defended by Cicero *iv* 75(T) youth to be instructed in remains of S. *iv* 285(E) legal sentence by laws of S. *v* 298(K28) laws of S. provided no rhetorician of loose life be allowed to make political harangue *ix* 147(SD)

Solstice, in wintry s. *i* 23(PA6) blaze in the summer s. *i* 515(CO383n) after your long summer's s. *iii* 138(A4) bless you with s. *vii* 45(1D1)

Solstitial, bring s. summer's heat *ii* 328(PL10.656) s. day has come *xii* 143(PO1)

Solution, never find self-satisfying s. *i* 348(SA306) no s. will be found *ii* 202(PL 6.694) only thy s. can resolve *ii* 236(PL 8.14) Fagius would acquaint us with s. of differences *iii* 384(D1p) plain s. of this great controversy *iii* 479(D2.16) Bucer promises same s. on *i Cor.* *iv* 10

SOLUTION

SON

(M) Paul leaves s. of this and like cases
rv 203(T) s. one credits to Tzetzes xviii
289(MAR)

Solway, ancient wall went between S. by
Carlisle x 81(B2)

Somerset, S. the protector wars with Scot-
land; S.'s death iii 8(R1)

Somerset, Melvas, king of S.; S. wrung
from Arthur by Kerdic x 129(B3) Ear-
nulf with men of S. slay Danes x 201(B5)
Enulf, earl of S., conspires vs Ethelwolf x
203(B5) S. men resort to Alfred at Ec-
brytstone x 214(B5) people of S. as-
semble to fight Danes, but flee x 256(B6)
Canute spreads wasteful hostility over all
S. x 268(B6) Harold and Leofwin raid
in S.; opposed by men of S. x 296(B6)

Somersetshire, Kenwalk fights Britons at
Pen in S. x 168(B4) Alfred builds for-
tress called Athelney in S. x 214(B5)

Somerton, Ethelbald takes S. x 180(B4)

Son (of God), S. of heaven's eternal King
i 1(N2) that glorious form, that light
insufferable i 1(N8) God and his S. ex-
cept ii 62(PL2.678) radiant image of
his glory, his only S. ii 79(PL3.64) thus
to his only S. ii 80(PL3.79) only begot-
ten S., seest thou ii 80(PL3.80) S. of
God was seen most glorious ii 82(PL3.
138) should man thy youngest s. fall ii
82(PL3.151) S. in whom my soul hath
chief delight; S. of my bosom; S. who art
alone my word, wisdom, and might ii 83
(PL3.168) S. in whom the fullness
dwells of love divine ii 85(PL3.224) S.
offers his life for fallen man ii 86(PL3.
236) S.'s triumph over death ii 86(PL
3.250ff) S., through Adam's s. ii 87(PL
3.286) by merit more than birthright S.
of God ii 88(PL3.309) S. both of God
and man ii 88(PL3.316) adore the S. ii
89(PL3.343) angelic hymn to S.; his at-
tributes ii 91(PL3.383) begotten S. di-
vine Similitude ii 91(PL3.384) thee
only extolled, S. of thy Father's might ii
91(PL3.398) thy dear and only S. ii 91
(PL3.403) hail S. of God ii 92(PL3.
412) by whom imbosomed sat the S. ii
165(PL5.597) this day have I begot my

only S. ii 165(PL5.604) who disobeys
the S., disobeys God ii 165(PL5.612)
fraught with envy vs S. of God ii 167(PL
5.662) to his only S.; S., thou in whom
ii 169(PL5.718) S. with calm aspect ii
170(PL5.733) so spake the S. but Satan
ii 170(PL5.743) to his only S. by right
ended ii 173(PL5.815) equal to him
begotten S. ii 173(PL5.835) appease the
incensed S. ii 174(PL5.847) task trans-
ferred from Father to his S. ii 174(PL5.
855) Messiah who by right of merit
reigns ii 179(PL6.43) to honor his
anointed S. ii 202(PL6.676) to his S.,
the Assessor of his throne ii 202(PL6.
678) effulgence of my glory, S. beloved;
S. in whose face ii 202(PL6.680) S. sent
by Father to end war in heaven ii 203
(PL6.710) on his S. with rays direct ii
203(PL6.719) thou always seekst to glo-
rify thy S. ii 203(PL6.725) when the
great S. of God to all his host ii 206(PL
6.799) so spake the S. and into terror ii
207(PL6.824) sung him S., heir, and
Lord ii 209(PL6.887) great S. returned
victorious ii 216(PL7.135) Father to his
S. thus spake ii 216(PL7.138) thou my
Word, begotten S. ii 217(PL7.163) S.
on his great expedition ii 218(PL7.192)
thus to his S. spake ii 230(PL7.518) S.
chosen to judge man ii 306(PL10.55)
vicegerent S. ii 306(PL10.56) on the S.
blazed forth unclouded Deity ii 306(PL
10.64) S. to do will of Father ii 307
(PL10.69) in me thy S. beloved ii 307
(PL10.70) S. leaves heaven to judge
man ii 307(PL10.85ff) S. returns to
Father after judging man ii 312(PL10.
224) when Satan saw descend the S. ii
316(PL10.338) well-pleasing S. ii 327
(PL10.634) S. destined restorer of man-
kind ii 327(PL10.645) prayers the glad
S. presenting ii 346(PL11.20) thy re-
quest, accepted S. ii 347(PL11.46) S.
gave signal high ii 348(PL11.72) of
David shall rise a s. ii 390(PL12.327)
from thy womb the S. of God ii 392(PL
12.381) not therefore joins S. manhood
to Godhead ii 392(PL12.388) by proof

undoubted S. of God II 405(PR1.11) Jesus, s. of Joseph deemed II 406(PR1.23) from heaven pronounced him his beloved S. II 406(PR1.32) this is my S. beloved II 408(PR1.85) what will he not do to advance his S. II 408(PR1.88) find this S. of God attested II 409(PR1.122) bear a s. great in renown, called S. of God II 410(PR1.135) this perfect Man, by merit called my S. II 411(PR1.166) victory and triumph to the S. of God II 411(PR1.173) the Father knows the S. II 411(PR1.176) meanwhile S. of God lodged in Bethabara II 411(PR1.183) Father's voice pronounced me his beloved S. II 415(PR1.285) called thee S. of God II 417(PR1.329) to whom the S. of God II 417(PR1.335) if thou be S. of God II 417(PR1.342) S. of God replied II 417(PR1.346) know declared the S. of God II 419(PR1.385) Jesus Messiah, S. of God declared II 424(PR2.4) others returned, not her s. II 426(PR2.61) S. owned from heaven II 427(PR2.85) the while Mary's s. tracing the desert II 428(PR2.109) S. of God after 40 days fasting II 432(PR2.242) night when S. thus communed II 433(PR2.260) much more wonder that the S. of God II 435(PR2.303) what doubts the S. of God II 437(PR2.368) what doubtst thou S. of God II 437(PR2.377) so spake the S. of God II 442(PR3.1) so spake S. of God II 447(PR3.145) took S. of God up to a mountain II 451(PR3.253) S. of God unmoved II 463(PR4.109) darest to S. of God propound II 465(PR4.178) offer them to me, the S. of God II 466(PR4.190) be not so sore offended, S. of God II 466(PR4.196) so spake S. of God II 472(PR4.365) to wilderness brought back S. of God II 473(PR4.396) O patient S. of God II 474(PR4.420) to tempt S. of God with terrors dire II 474(PR4.431) fair morning yet betides thee, S. of God II 475(PR4.451) S. of God went on and stayed not II 476(PR4.484) hear, O S. of David II 477(PR4.500) S. of God to me is yet in

doubt II 477(PR4.501) heard thee pronounced S. of God II 477(PR4.513) called S. of God, which bears no single sense; S. of God I also am, or was II 477(PR4.517-8) worth naming S. of God II 478(PR4.539) on highest pinnacle he set S. of God II 478(PR4.550) safely if S. of God II 479(PR4.555) who durst so proudly tempt S. of God II 480(PR4.580) still expressing the S. of God II 480(PR4.602) learn to dread S. of God II 481(PR4.626) hail S. of the most High II 481(PR4.633) thus they the S. of God sung victor II 482(PR4.636) Tertullian tries to prove parity between God the Father and God the S. III 97(P) thanks to God and to his S., Christ III 145(A4) God the S. has put all things under feet III 511(D2.22) God has taught us in Gospel by his S. VI 166(TR) Arians and Socinians believe in Father, S., Holy Ghost VI 169(TR) none can resemble God so much in wisdom and goodness as S. of God; S. whom we await VII 279(1D5) of God's special decrees most important regards S.; God derives name of Father from S.; S. begotten by decree of Father XIV 89(CD1.3) S. of God and Holy Spirit, a subject of much difficulty XIV 177(CD1.5) of the S. XIV 179(CD1.5t) S. the only begotten of the Father XIV 179(CD1.5) Father and S. different persons; emanation of S. from Father; divines hold S. co-essential with Father; generated from all eternity; S. begotten in double sense, literal and metaphorical; S. existed from beginning under name of Logos; impossible to find a single text in Bible to prove generation of S. from all eternity XIV 181(CD1.5) Bible proves existence of S. before the world was made XIV 183(CD1.5) S.'s generation arose from no natural necessity XIV 185(CD1.5) S. not co-essential with the Father, nor coeval, much less of same numerical essence; why called S. of Father; title of S. would be least applicable; generation of S. not from natural necessity; properly Father of S. made in own sub-

stance; S. not co-equal with Father xiv 187(CD1.5) generation of S. proceeded from a decree and own free will of God; cannot find any passage on S. being generated from all eternity; S. also called only begotten; S. begotten within limits of time; S. visible to sight; S. not one in essence with Father xiv 189(CD1.5) S. also called the first born; begotten only in metaphorical sense; S. called only begotten as the only mediator; in what sense Father begot S. xiv 191(CD1.5) when S. is said to be first born, beginning of creation; God imparted to S. as much as he pleased of divine nature; implies God gave to S. what he retained numerically; Christ not only called S. of God but God; this is all that is revealed concerning generation of S. xiv 193(CD1.5) doctrine repugnant that S. essentially one with Father xiv 195(CD1.5) S. to be consulted first on the nature of the one true, independent, supreme God; testimony of S. xiv 199(CD1.5) though the S. be another God; in this passage S. called the Lord xiv 203(CD1.5) S. created world by secondary and delegated power; the Father the primary power; Christ must be God in relative manner as he is Lord and S. xiv 205(CD1.5) title of man indicates Christ's inferior nature; besides not explained how he can, if God, mediate to himself; S. uniformly testifies of himself that he is not God xiv 207(CD1.5) Father and S. not one in essence; if S. be laying down doctrine of unity of divine essence; Father and S. speak and act in unity xiv 211(CD1.5) though S. be called God, S. must have received name and nature from Father; those who insist S. is one God with Father because name, attributes, works of God are ascribed to S. xiv 217(CD1.5) above particulars attributed to God alone by S. himself; wherever attributes of deity are attributed to S. they are easily understood to belong properly to God; S. acknowledges his share of deity to be gift of Father; S. acknowledges Father to be

greater in all things xiv 219(CD1.5) relation of Father and S. in essence and hypostasis xiv 221(CD1.5) on S. speaking of Father as greater than he; cannot be inferred that S. is one God with Father; S. attributes to Father as God of God; name of God when Father and S. mentioned together xiv 223(CD1.5) S. teaches that attribute of omniscience belongs to Father alone xiv 227(CD1.5) S. and Father have not same intelligence or will; what need for S. to pray to Father if he were God xiv 231(CD1.5) supreme goodness of Christ as compared with Father's xiv 233(CD1.5) texts wherein S. is said to be raised up by Father alone; S. and Father in regard to divine honors xiv 237(CD1.5) on the S. being sometimes called God and even Jehovah; where Father and S. are mentioned together, all attributes assigned to Father; when attributes are assigned to S., ought to be given to Father xiv 243(CD1.5) attributes assigned to S. attributed to Father alone xiv 245(CD1.5) perhaps Isaiah saw the S., the image of the glory of the Father; S. entitled to name of God as messenger, judge, and in better right xiv 251(CD1.5) texts brought to prove deity of S.; show S. was God in manner explained xiv 253(CD1.5) if S. is a distinct person, he is distinct from God who is unity; S. enjoys title of Word and only begotten S. by will of God; on S. was in beginning with God; S. is God only by proximity and love, not in essence xiv 255(CD1.5) testified Christ was his S. by raising from dead; any other purpose than to prove S. co-equal with Father xiv 259(CD1.5) words understood of Father, not S.; words have nothing to do with S.'s essence xiv 261(CD1.5) S.'s being sent as a mediator shows him inferior to Father xiv 263(CD1.5) on S.'s being received up into glory; may establish that S. is God; truth I am far from denying; but S. is not the supreme God xiv 267(CD1.5) revert to Mosaic law to prove co-essentiality of S.; S. called not only

God but Jehovah; weakness of argument derived from ascription of Jehovah to S. xiv 277(CD1.5) offenses vs S. are offenses vs Father xiv 297(CD1.5) Father poured spirit of grace through S. xiv 299(CD1.5) name and presence of God is used to imply his vicarious power and might resident in S. xiv 301(CD1.5) S. claims to have received from Father all his individuality, works, divine honors; John's Gospel aimed to declare nature of S.'s divinity; they applied what Bible says of S. to own purpose with partial or restricted sense xiv 303(CD1.5) Father giveth all things to S. because he loveth him, not because he begot him; S. as mediator; S. receives name from Father xiv 305(CD1.5) S. receives his very being by imposition from the Father; eternity of S. excluded by words, this day xiv 307(CD1.5) S. called first born in his capacity of creator; on S.'s having been begotten from all eternity; difference in essence and number of S. and Father xiv 309(CD1.5) Father and S. differ in essence; S. without earthly father; if S. derives essence from Father, how shown it is identical xiv 311(CD1.5) S. not self-existent, as is God; on the begetting of the S. xiv 313(CD1.5) incarnation of Christ; on S.'s existence; on his divine attributes; on his omnipresence; if Father has given all things to S.; can never prove that S. is of same essence with Father; S. came from heaven into womb of Virgin; his whole spirit and mind were in Father; S. when made man endowed with highest degree of virtue xiv 315(CD1.5) S.'s absolute omnipresence not asserted by Bible; S.'s omniscience; S. knows not all things absolutely; some secret purposes of Father reserved from S. xiv 317(CD1.5) authority an attribute of S.; omnipotence an attribute of S. xiv 319(CD1.5) works an attribute of S. xiv 321(CD1.5) gifts received by S. from Father: power of conversion; creation through S. xiv 323(CD1.5) remission of sins an attribute of S.; preserva-

tion an attribute of S. xiv 325(CD1.5) power of conferring gifts an attribute of S., given vicariously by Father; renovation, gift of Father to S. xiv 327(CD1.5) mediatorial work or rather passion is gift of Father to S.; if S. were able to accomplish work of passion, why ask assistance of Father; how can S. be co-essential with Father or co-equal xiv 329(CD1.5) S. called upon Father in his passion because he felt his divine nature insufficient; resuscitation after death, future judicial advent, divine honors, are gifts of Father to S. xiv 331(CD1.5) we call upon S. only in capacity of advocate; baptism in his name and belief in him are gifts of Father to S. xiv 333(CD1.5) divine glory a gift from Father to S.; S. restored to original glory in heaven; nature of S. divine, but inferior to Father; essence of Father and S. not same, shown by *John* xvii.5,24 xiv 337(CD1.5) S.'s glory, even before creation of world, was not self-derived xiv 339(CD1.5) Father does not alienate his glory in giving glory to S.; principle plain on which attributes of Father are said to pertain to S.; S.'s coming to judgment a gift of Father; on S.'s co-equality with Father; on S.'s emptying himself; S. acknowledges Father greater than S. xiv 341(CD1.5) will of Father greater than that of S. xiv 345(CD1.5) testimony of S. about Father xiv 347(CD1.5) testimony of Father about S.; testimony of angel Gabriel about S. xiv 349(CD1.5) if Christ is S. of the Most High he is not the Most High xiv 351(CD1.5) when S. completes office as mediator he shall be subject to Father; faith of saints about S. of God xiv 353(CD1.5) Holy Spirit called Spirit of Father and S.; Spirit in sense Father and S. are Spirits xiv 357(CD1.6) S. often said to proceed from Father xiv 359(CD1.6) father often said to have created all things through S. xiv 361(CD1.6) Christ raised by power of Father, hence S. of God xiv 365(CD1.6) S. of God has taught who the Holy Spirit is,

his offices, whence he comes xiv 371(CD 1.6) phrases which declare S. inferior to Father; not unworthy of S. however exalted may be dignity of his Godhead xiv 377(CD1.6) said of Holy Spirit on authority of S.; Spirit sent in name of S. xiv 381(CD1.6) in NT S. testifies of Holy Spirit; because Father and S. are in us that we are temple of God xiv 383(CD 1.6) on baptizing in name of Father, S. and Holy Spirit; our redemption owing to S.; power of S. received from Father xiv 393(CD1.6) the Word is both S. and Christ; S. is image by which we see God and word by which we hear him; S. cannot be essentially one with God xiv 401(CD1.6) Holy Spirit created later than S. and inferior to him; scriptural expressions do not distinguish S. from Holy Spirit; sufficient reason for placing name and nature of S. above Holy Spirit; God's glory and image impressed on S. xiv 403(CD1.6) whence S. appears to derive title of Word xv 7(CD1.7) S. the less principal cause in the creation xv 9(CD 1.7) show S. was first born of every creature; in same sense as S. of man first born of Mary; S. not called simply beginning of creation but of creation of God; how can S. himself be God xv 11(CD1.7) S. not referred to in *Prov.* viii.; S. received all judgment from Father; why is Spirit named to exclusion of S. in creation xv 13(CD1.7) preservation of universe attributed to S.; how xv 57(CD1.8) words wherein God addresses the S. xv 141(CD1.10) would it be proper to manifest S. as God in amatory songs of adulteresses xv 143(CD1.10) God was manifest in the incarnate S. xv 261(CD1. 14) he by whom all things were made in heaven and earth; even angels; S. in beginning was the Word; S. was God with God; S. though not supreme; yet S. was first born of every creature; S. must have existed previous to incarnation; this in spite of subtleties invented by those who contend for merely human nature of Christ; on incarnation of S. xv 263

(CD1.14) if S. did not take upon himself that subsistence xv 271(CD1.14) how much better to know merely that S. of God, our Mediator, was made flesh; that S. is called both God and Man; S. is such in reality; agrees with argument advanced that S. is not same essence as Father; if so, S. could not have coalesced with man in one person; unless he became one person with Father as well as with S.; impossible xv 273(CD1.14) comprehension of spiritual things taught also by the S. xvi 7(CD1.21) to bear testimony to S. of God xvi 187(CD1.28) Christ distinguished by being S. of God; only begotten S.; called S. for 4 reasons; sanctification and sending into world made him S. of God xviii 343(MAR) why Christ is called only-begotten S. of God; manifestly only S. of God xviii 344(MAR)

Son, Terah's faithful s. i i i (PS114.1) your s. shall subject be i 21(V73) whether thou be the s. of utmost Tweed i 22(V 91) to greet her of a lovely s. i 29(EM 24) dear s. of memory i 32(SH5) religion reckons thee her eldest s. i 66(S17. 14) of virtuous father virtuous s. i 67(S 20.1) Jove's great s. i 69(S23.3) Muse herself for her enchanting s. i 78(L58) s. much like his father i 87(CO56) we, father and s., share Phœbus between us i 274(ADP66) hold peace about service rendered by every father to dear s. i 274(ADP77) my s. now captive i 349(SA 335) I gained a s.; such a s. i 349(SA 353) Manoa supposing here to find his s. i 388(SA1443) my inducement not here to find my s. i 388(SA1446) accept of ransom for my s. i 389(SA1460) thou for thy s. bent to lay out all i 390(SA1486) they have slain my s.; thy s. is rather i 391(SA1516-7) golden haired Caliope for her enchanting s. i 464(L 59n) Rhea's s. ii 26(PL1.513) vs thy only s.; what fury, O s. ii 63(PL2.728) phantasm callest my s. ii 64(PL2.743) grim Death my s. and foe ii 66(PL2. 804) and my fair s. here showest me ii

SON

67(PL2.818) Amalthea and her florid s., young Bacchus II 116(PL4.278) un-wiser s. of Japhet II 132(PL4.716) chari-ties of father, s. II 133(PL4.757) like Maia's s. he stood II 154(PL5.285) s. of heaven and earth II 162(PL5.519) nor could the muse defend her s. II 213(PL7.38) man, s. of despite II 266(PL9.176) O s. why sit we here II 313(PL10.235) after thee with this thy s. II 317(PL10.363) fair daughter and thou s. II 318(PL10.384) what if thy s. prove diso-bedient II 331(PL10.760) only s. of light in a dark age II 374(PL11.808) O ex-ecrable s. II 381(PL12.64) justly thou abhorrest that s. II 381(PL12.80) wit-ness irreverent s. of Noah II 382(PL12.101) Abraham shall leave a s.; his s. a grandchild II 384(PL12.153) Jacob in-vided by a younger s.; s. whose worthy deeds II 384(PL12.160) Solomon, his s. for wealth and wisdom famed; shall en-shrine ark in glorious temple II 390(PL12.332) high are thy thoughts, O s. II 413(PR1.230) no s. of mortal man II 413(PR1.234) Hagar with her s., out-cast Nebaioth II 435(PR2.308) s. of Mac-edonian Philip II 443(PR3.31) one con-queror is the s. of Jove II 445(PR3.84) this emperor has no s. II 462(PR4.90) as when earth's s. Antæus II 479(PR4.563) Antichrist is Mammon's s. III 54(R2) my s., saith he, honor God and the king III 90(P) charge to s. Timothy III 192(CG1.2) like a s. of Belial III 307(AP) if they be not father and s. III 310(AP) not every 7. s. of a 7. s. III 369(Dp) noth-ing can make s. no s. IV 92(T) we do not say to servant what we say to s. IV 143(T) the law is between father and s. V 22(TE) Anlaf adopted s. by Ethelred x 255(B6) hang over domestic affairs as s. of family XII 29(FE7) Antony Olden-burgh, s. of most worthy and most ex-cellent father XIII 141(SL45) soul prop-agated from father to s. XV 43(CD1.7) s. or daughter to a parent cannot make special vow XVII 115(CD2.4) whether he slew s. without law XVIII 235(MS)

SONG

Son-like, s. and disciple-like reverence III 64(R2)
Song, if such holy s. I 6(N133) our tedi-ous s. I 11(N239) to sorrow must I tune my s. I 23(PA8) triumphant s. I 26(CI2) undisturbed s. of pure concent I 27(SM6) renew that s. I 28(SM25) sa-lute thee with our early s. I 31(MM9) 'less Philomel will deign a s. I 42(IP56) hear thy even-s. I 42(IP64) to thee, my s., I tell my secret I 52(CAN) tuneful and well measured s. I 63(SI3.1) 1. s. in *Arcades* I 72 2. s. in *Arcades* I 75 3. s. in *Arcades* I 76 old Damætas loved to hear our s. I 78(L36) the unexpres-sive nuptial s. I 83(L176) never yet was heard in tale or s. I 86(CO44) smooth dittied s. I 88(CO86) s. of lady I 93(CO 229) nightingale her sad s. mourneth well I 94(CO234) by blest s. forbidding I 95(CO267) oft would beg me sing I 108(CO622) right invoked in warbled s. I 117(CO853) *Sabrina fair* I 117(CO 858) *by the rushy-fringed bank* I 118(CO889) *Back Shepherds, back* I 121(CO957) *Noble Lord, and Lady bright* I 121(CO965) present s. does not tell his love for Diodati I 206(EL6.6) massic cups foam over with rich flood of s. I 208(EL6.31) this s. I offer as gift on birth-day of Christ; first light of morning gave me this s. I 214(EL6.87) Rumor has earned praises from my s. I 252(QN194) do not look down on s. divine; creation of bard; nought graces his heavenly source better than s.; s. still keeps traces of Prometheus's fire; gods love s.; song has power to rouse depths of Tartarus; to bind fast gods below; s. restrains unfeel-ing Manes I 270(ADP17ff) s. of my youth; guard jealously these praises of my father I 278(ADP115) Salsilli molds Lesbian s. I 284(AS22) Salsilli will soothe meadows with sweet s. I 284(AS32) Manso have seat crowned with ivy and laurel if my s. has power so great I 286(MA5) Marini held nymphs in amaze by his s. I 286(MA12) if it counts aught to have had as comrade a man of s. I 298

SONG

(ED34) who will end day for me with talking and s. 1 300(ED43) struck out for Florentines s. from far-away land 1 318(JR11) swallow sings clear s. from oak 1 326(CE1.7) choruses of s. in *Revelation* 1 331(SAp) acts enroll'd in sweet lyric s. 1 399(SA1737) in our lives and in our s. 1 424(SM19n) you who read *P. L.*, sublime s. 11 1(PLpv2) ruin sacred truths to fable and old s. 11 3(PLpv8) invoke thy aid to my adventurous s. 11 8(PL1.13) their s. was partial but the harmony 11 57(PL2.552) eloquence the soul, s. charms the sense 11 57(PL2.556) smit with the love of sacred s. 11 78(PL3.29) they introduce their sacred s. 11 90(PL3.369) Son of God shall be the copious matter of my s. 11 92(PL3.413) shrill matin s. of birds 11 144(PL5.7) tunes sweetest his love-labored s. 11 145(PL5.41) stars that move not without s. 11 150(PL5.178) made vocal by my s. 11 151(PL5.204) spent day in s. and dance 11 166(PL5.619) trained up in feast and s. 11 183(PL6.167) the Almighty Father pleased with thy celestial s. 11 212(PL7.12) govern thou my s. 11 212(PL7.30) bid absence of sleep till thy s. end 11 215(PL7.107) smaller birds with s. solaced the woods 11 227(PL7.433) heard within hell noise other than sound of s. 11 244(PL8.243) this subject for heroic s. 11 261(PL9.25) Eve will tend the tree with s. 11 288(PL9.800) such was their s. 11 327(PL10.648) resound far other s. 11 335(PL10.862) inspire my prompted s. else mute 11 405(PR1.12) truth is tuneable as pipe or s. 11 422(PR1.480) herald lark greets morn with s. 11 434(PR2.281) a grove with chant of tuneful birds 11 434(PR2.290) Greeks personate vices of gods in s. 11 471(PR4.341) angelic s. in Bethlehem field 11 477(PR4.505) heroic s. of all posterity 111 61(R2) Milton may sing elaborate s. to generations 111 148(A4) spoiled as good s. is spoiled by lewd singer 111 176(Aps) Moses in this s. says 112(T) no s. must be set or sung, but grave

SONGS

and Doric 11 317(AR) praise in Mary's prophetic s. v 23(TE) all agree in one s. v 248(K20) tyrants' s., how sped rebellious English 11 137(W) must needs sing ill-omened s. over again and again 111 343(1D5) I love to listen to s. of true poets 111 79(2D) hero he proposes to celebrate in s. 111 253(2D) martial s. for More's triumph 11 123(SD) More s. and jest of all men 11 139(SD) had he left us but one s. of predecessors' doings x 29(B1) s. of rejoicing at Penda's death x 167(B4) s. went in Malmesbury's days x 237(B5) whole army singing s. of Roland x 313(B6) sirens by most honey-sweet s. 111 151(PO2) if s. of stars had prevented your departure; except for s. Atlas would have removed his shoulders; that nightingale should spend night in s. 111 153(PO2) lauded in s. when Harmonia married Cadmus; our feeble ears not able to hear s. of spheres; Pythagoras alone of mortals has heard this s. 111 155(PO2) prehistoric men had no s. at joyous table 111 273(PO7) chorus sing marriage s. 111 229(MS) gallantry passes by with music and s. 111 233(MS) s. of Anacreon begins 111 287(MAR) *see also Lay*

Song. On May Morning 1 31

Song of Solomon, pastoral drama in S. 111 237(CG2p) Solomon in S. on wedded leises; S. generally believed to figure church and Christ 11 86(T) 111 10-13 11 144(PL5.18) 111 6,7 111 397(D1.4)

Songs, once told in solemn s. 1 20(V49) their lean and flashy s. 1 81(L123) s. of sirens sweet 1 118(CO877) s. in heaven greeted bishop 1 182(EL3.61) Ovid's s. from lands of the Coralli were poor 1 208(EL6.19) no wonder 3 gods brought forth s. so sweet 1 210(EL6.35) shallows made treacherous by women's s. 1 212(EL6.74) priest builds s. at altars 1 270(ADP24) s. wont in olden days to adorn feasts of kings 1 272(ADP41) Orpheus held fast stream by s.; added ears to oaks; compelled shades to tears; had his praises from s. 1 272(ADP52ff) daughters of

SONGS

Pieria are preparing these s. for Manso i 286(MA1) Greek maidens in s. mention Loxo i 290(MA46) if I ever bring back to my s. kings of my native land i 292(MA80) Dati and Francini well known for their s. and studies i 308(ED137) if British learn my s. i 312(ED177) thy warbling charms i 370(SA934) ravish me with Doric delicacy in s. and odes i 476(HWN) celestial s. i 479(CO4n) Sidonian virgins paid their vows and s. ii 24(PL1.441) extol thy praises with sound of sacred s. ii 82(PL3.148) their s. divide the night ii 131(PL4.687) with s. to hymn his throne ii 140(PL4.944) angels with s. circle God's throne ii 149(PL5.161) cherubic s. by night ii 163(PL5.547) s. attached the heart of Adam ii 366(PL11.594) Hebrew s. and harps ii 471(PR4.336) unworthy to compare with Sion's s. ii 471(PR4.347) they had their several s. iii 128(A2nm) s. in Hebrew law and prophets incomparable iii 238(CG2p) celestial s. inapprehensible to unchaste iii 306(AP) to mollify Spartan surliness with s. iv 300(AR) sung and prayed in those s. not understood; how join hearts in unity to s. not understood v 263(K24) s. in praise of tyrant killers vii 307(1D5) Arthur more renowned in s. x 123(B3) Malmsbury confesses drowning of Edwin sung in s. only x 232(B5) these were s. about Edwin; s. add also x 238(B5) Jones should avoid s. of the sirens xii 99(FE25) s. of sirens on circles of the heavens xii 151(PO2) our ears unable to overhear such s. xii 155(PO2) trees and rocks hastened after most skilled s. of Orpheus xii 283(PO7) amatory s. of adulteresses xv 143(CD1.10) Pindar compares lyric s. to shafts xviii 280(MAR) on s. of love burn bright xviii 281(MAR)

Sonnet, s. 108 of Petrarch iii 26(R1) s. 108 of Petrarch iii 27(R1) there follows another s. of della Casa; s. copied out of another edition xviii 345(MAR)

Sonneting, s. of his fresh cheeks iii 341(AP) come almost to s. v 139(K7)

SONS

Sonnets, these s. follow the 10 in the printed book i 438(S12tn)

Sonnets, I. O nightingale i 47; II. Donne leggiadra i 48-9; III. Qual in colle i 50-51; IV. Diodati, e te'l diro i 54-5; V. Per certo i bel vostr' i 56-57; VI. Giovane piano i 58-9; VII. How soon hath time i 60; VIII. Captain or Colonel i 60; IX. Lady that in the prime i 61; X. Daughter to that good earl i 61; XI. A book was writ of late i 62; XII. I did but prompt the age i 62; XIII. Harry . . . whose . . . song i 63; XIV. When faith and love i 63; XV. Fairfax, whose name i 64; XVI. Cromwell, our chief i 65; XVII. Vane, young in years i 65; XVIII. Avenge O Lord i 66; XIX. When I consider i 66; XX. Lawrence of virtuous father i 67; XXI. Cyriack, whose grandsire i 67; XXII. Cyriack, this three years day i 68; XXIII. Methought I saw my . . . saint i 68

Sons, when of old the s. of morning sung i 6(N119) did earth's s. besiege the wall of heaven i 17(147) live like nature's bastards not her s. i 112(CO726) Israel still serves with all his s. i 345(SA240) God whom I with Israel's s. adore i 379(SA1177) father of 5 s. i 381(SA1248) with might above s. of men i 383(SA1294) fathers wont to lay up for s.; s. wont to nurse parents i 390(SA1485,1487) all Gaza's s. are fallen i 392(SA1558) left lamentation to s. of Caphtor i 398(SA1713) her barbarous s. came like a deluge. ii 21(PL1.354) nor had they yet amongthes. of Eve ii 21(PL1.364) dread of Moab's s. ii 22(PL1.406) as did Eli's s. ii 26(PL1.495) wander forth the s. of Belial ii 26(PL1.501) favor equal to the s. of heaven ii 31(PL1.654) surpass earth's giant s. ii 36(PL1.778) when his darling s. ii 51(PL2.373) third part of heaven's s. ii 62(PL2.692) his crime makes guilty all his s. ii 87(PL3.290) of ill-joined s. and daughters ii 94(PL3.463) where all his s. thy embassy attend ii 101(PL3.658) s. of Eden long before dwelt in Telassar ii 114(PL4.213) Adam

SONS

goodliest man of men since born his s. II 118 (PL4.324) speak, ye s. of light II 149 (PL5.160) fill the world with thy s. II 157 (PL5.389) then had the s. of God excuse II 160 (PL5.447) rebellion spread among the s. of morn II 169 (PL5.716) natives and s. of heaven II 172 (PL5.790) ethereal s. II 174 (PL5.863) lead forth to battle these my s. II 179 (PL6.46) as s. of one great Sire II 181 (PL6.95) like instrument to plague the s. of men II 196 (PL6.505) pursue these s. of darkness II 203 (PL6.715) thrice happy s. of men II 234 (PL7.626) thine and of all thy s. the weal or woe II 258 (PL8.637) fair patrimony, s. II 333 (PL10.819) s. of light hasted II 348 (PL11.80) O s., like one of us man is become II 348 (PL11.84) to my s. relate, on this mount II 357 (PL11.319) dwell on even ground with s. II 358 (PL11.348) Geryon's s. II 360 (PL11.410) titled them the s. of God II 367 (PL11.622) to be styled s. of gods II 370 (PL11.696) Noah and 3 s. entered ark II 372 (PL11.736) sunk thee as thy s. II 372 (PL11.758) whole world of wicked s. destroyed II 377 (PL11.875) Abraham's s. shall dwell to Senior II 383 (PL12.145) with 12 s. increased II 384 (PL12.155) regard not David's s. II 391 (PL12.357) not only to s. of Abraham; to s. of Abraham's faith II 394 (PL12.447) to earn salvation for s. of men II 411 (PR1.167) who rules s. of men II 413 (PR1.237) came among the s. of God II 418 (PR1.368) princes, heaven's ancient s. II 428 (PR2.121) falsely titled s. of God II 430 (PR2.179) among s. of men how many scorned beauty II 431 (PR2.192) 10 s. of Jacob, 2 of Joseph lost II 455 (PR3.377) scepter sway over all Israel's s. II 456 (PR3.406) s. of God both angels are and men II 466 (PR4.197) all men are s. of God II 477 (PR4.520) fairer Paradise is founded for Adam and his s. II 481 (PR4.614) dignified by titles of saints and s. III 19 (R1) how angels called s. of God [*Gen.* vi.1-4]; mixed with women; begot devils III 21 (R1) hadst left to do mar-

SOOTHSAYER

velously among s. of these last ages III 147 (A4) Moses ordained Aaron and his s. III 155 (A13) many gentlemen else would not put s. to learning III 160 (A13) he can make s. of nobles his ministers III 164 (A13) while we think to be obedient s. III 172 (A17) other prelates take their beginning from Aaron and his s. III 196 (CG1.3) ministry which engendered to bondage the s. of Agar [*Gal.* iv.24] III 198 (CG1.3) Aaron and s. were princes of tribe III 200 (CG1.4) to disturb Aaron and his s. in their graves III 221 (CG1.6) we being his adopted s.; God governing church as family of s. III 256 (CG2.3) all s. in obedience, not servility III 267 (CG2.3) speaking to churches as s. III 291 (AP) maxim to send simplest s. to Universities III 347 (AP) Love consorts with striplings as if mother's own s. III 401 (DI.6) statement repeated to Noah and his s.; leave in our stead s. of our s. as continual servants of God IV 81 (T) force of this injunction upon all us Adam's s. IV 94 (T) for misgovernment of Samuel's s. V 15 (TE) s. of Sceva V 259 (K24) if not free, not s. but servants VI 31 (CP) Sacasons, or s. of Sacæ XII 4 (B3) whether one of s. of earth conspired vs gods XII 173 (PO4) turn as Father to my s.; serve up my s. under names of dishes XII 243 (PO6) in one sense we are by nature s. of God as well as the angels XVI 51 (CD1.23) we become s. of God by a new generation; by conformity to his glory XVI 55 (CD1.23) lead to a manly liberty worthy the s. of God XVI 105 (CD1.26) to the intent of being made s. instead of servants XVI 153 (CD1.27) emblematic of freedom and maturity as s. of God XVII 93 (CD2.4) Wulfer slaying 2 s. XVIII 241 (MS) Christ surpasses all other s. of God; others scarce deserve to be called s. of God XVIII 344 (MAR) Sons-in-law, Lot gathers s. XVIII 234 (MS) Soot, writhed their jaws with s. filled II 325 (PL10.570) devote themselves wholly to s. of these disputations XII 167 (PO2) Soothsayer, plays not s. III 343 (AP) play-

SOOTHSAYER

- ing s. in cave of Trophonius xii 217 (PO6)
- Soothsayers, answers of s. vs Clodius iii 442(D2.3)
- Soothseers, responses of s. included under divine testimony xi 283(LO1.32)
- Sophi, Bactrian S. ii 320(PL10.433)
- Sophia, S. dau. of Thomas Palæologus, 2. wife of Vasiliwich; S. a princess of a haughty mind; complains that she is married to the Tartars' vassal; her wile to rid Russia of Tartar yoke x 352(HM4)
- Sophie, letter from princess S. to Prince Maurice xiii 506(SL165)
- Sophism, conversion as a s. xi 339(LO2.4)
- s. in a syllogism with no middle term xi 381(LO2.9)
- Sophisms, untacking these pleasant s. iii 47(R2) thorn-eater of quodlibets and s. iii 327(AP) of these s. I skill not iii 354(AR) Aristotle mentions 12 s. of tyrant v 84(K1) 2 s. of the contracted syllogism xi 403(LO2.10) 2 s. common to explicated syllogism xi 415(LO2.11) 2 s. of connex syllogisms xi 447(LO2.14) metaphysics a kind of Lernian swamp of s. xii 277(PO7) affected display of formalisms in theologians xiv 7(CDp) treacherous aid of s. and verbal distinctions xiv 209(CD1.5)
- Sophist, s. could make the worse appear the better reason ii 42(PL2.113) Libanius the S. iv 168(T) Dutch youth learn from you, s. and double-dealer vii 285(1D5) envious rage of this mad s. vii 551(1D12) More as wandering s. ix 159(SD) children entrusted to this s. ix 219(SD) More recites like some strolling bard or s. of antiquity ix 287(SDs) word s. to be interpreted in good sense; means learned and skilled man xviii 313(MAR)
- Sophister, no Greek s. so dear as Andrews iii 202(CG1.5) s. sweating under dilemmas of Socrates iii 293(AP) if this s. had censuring iii 327(AP) Salmasius a s. vii 5(1Dp)
- Sophisters, prelates are greasy s. iii 274(CG2c) not inquire where we see Christ

SOPHISTS

- dazzlings. iv 150(T) distinguished commander of s.; recently led 50 s. through Barnwell's meadows; he has left all of us s. headless and beheaded xii 227(PO6)
- Sophistic, plain doctrines are mysteries in their s. subtleties vi 169(TR)
- Sophistical, this passing fine s. bolting hutch iii 129(A2) proposition to be ridiculous or s. iii 135(A3) s. arguing of prelates iii 216(CG1.6) proposition was s. iii 330(AP) depraved letter of law with s. expositions iv 138(T) liberty suppressed under pretext of some s. necessity xiv 75(CD1.3) no room in words about Holy Spirit for s. distinction founded on a 2-fold nature xiv 377(CD1.6) s. distinction between whole man and the whole of man dying xv 227(CD1.13) s. inference that children were qualified for baptism xvi 173(CD1.28)
- Sophistically, speak s. in defense v 195(K12)
- Sophisticated, learned fool using s. arts iii 163(A13) no more scripture or solid reason than has been found s. vi 163(BN)
- Sophistries, molders of s. xii 165(PO3)
- Sophistry, rare s. of Jesuits iii 47(R2) truth vindicated, s. taken short iii 108(AP) spend studies in barbarous s. iii 119(A1) delude Parliament with equivocal s. iii 135(A3) hellish s. of papism iii 247(CG2.2) lectures of monkish s. iii 273(CG2c) Christ lets go that s. unconvinced iii 477(D2.15) Gratian the Tubalcain of scholastic s. iii 505(D2.22) s. of his opponents; reject as mere eloquence and s. iv 70(T) pure trifling at grammar and s. iv 280(E) school-divinity the idle s. of monks vi 96(H) not logic but s. ix 71(SD) entangled in deceitfulness of s. xiv 193(CD1.5) if Christ's reply to the mother had referred solely to his mediatorial capacity, it had been near s.; God forbid that we should attribute s. to Christ xiv 229(CD1.5)
- Sophists, we persecute the s. ix 225(SD) to indulge more mildly in warty controversies of s. xii 159(PO3) Basil compares s. to owls xviii 138(CB)

SOPHOCLES

Sophocles, S., one of 3 tragic poets unequalled yet by any I 333(SAP) S. on knowledge as a burden III 231(CG2p) dramatic constitutions wherein S. reigns III 237(CG2p) Electra answered her wicked mother in S. III 319(AP) endue with spirit and vigor of S. IV 286(E) S. shows kings subject to people VII 311 (ID5) *Ajax*, 1099 I 339(SA55) 79,368 I 341(SA112) 1060 I 372(SA995) 394 II 17(PL1.252) 520 II 337(PL10.921) 675 II 438(PR2.391) 140 XVIII 285(MAR) *Antig.* 1183 I 340(SA100) 532 I 363(SA 726) 618 II 97(PL3.564) *A.* quoted VII 311(ID5) in *A.* XVIII 305(MAR) *Electra* v.148 fragment of Sappho preserved by scholiast on *E.* I 47(SI.6) 673 I 393 (SA1570) III 319(AP) *Æd. Col.* 1288 II 363(PL11.502) *Æd. Tyr.* 157 I 93(CO 213) 1211ff I 342(SA164ff) 471 II 26 (PL1.517) 324 II 373(PL11.763) Sophocles' O. T. VII 311(ID5) *Phædra* I 74 (ARC66) *Philoctetes* 1185 I 349(SA330) 793 II 335(PL10.854) 1487 II 355(PL11. 269) 493 II 412(PR1.191) *Trachinie* 998 II 144(PL5.7) tragedies of household matters, as T. IV 285(E)

Sophron, Plato read nightly the mimes of S. III 293(AP) Plato's reading of S. IV 316(AR)

Sophronia, S. in Tasso takes guilt of stealing idol; why XVIII 142(CB)

Sora, Leicester built on banks of S. by Leir x 18(B1)

Sorbonists, comments of Jesuits and S. IV 313(AR) S. object to correcting pronunciation of Latin XI 507(LOR)

Sorbonne, Salmasius takes refuge in S.; college given over to teaching popery; of no authority among orthodox VII 203 (ID3) school of S. with 60 theologians present declared it permissible to fight vs king for religion XVIII 187(CB)

Sorcerer, in cypress shades a s. dwells I 104 (CO520) lest the s. us entice I 120(CO 939)

Sorcerers, sable-stoled s. I 10(N220)

Sorceress, how cunningly the s. displays I 366(SA819) snaky s. II 63(PL2.724)

SORROW

certain s., abuser of love's name III 305 (AP) s. Medea did not approve own evil III 464(D2.11)

Sorceries, fence my ear vs thy s. I 370(SA 937) with monstrous shapes and s. II 25(PL1.479) s. of the great whore III 78 (R2)

Sorcerous, by their s. doctrine of formalities III 345(AP)

Sorcery, threats of malice or of s. I 107(CO 586) yet with a pleasing s. II 58(PL2. 566) s. of prelates III 268(CG2.3) idolatress by her enticing s. III 405(D1.7) misled on this side s. v 309(K28)

Sord, of grassy s. II 361(PL11.433)

Sore, working on rind of s. III 255(CG2.3) if this s. be running upon me III 310(AP) doctrine of nature to sever s. from body IV 93(T) not to eat into flesh, but into s. IV 174(T) one can perceive s. beneath IX 11(SD)

Sorec, Dalila lived in vale of S. I 345(SA 229)

Sores, salve to thy s. I 343(SA184) torment not confined to body's s. I 358(SA 607) God sent healing messenger to touch softly our s. III 145(A4) not to be wondered at that More is full of s. IX 175 (SD)

Sorites, s. in proposition of syllogism XI 443 (LO2.13) of the enthymeme, dilemma, s. XI 461(LO2.16) s. defined; how used XI 467(LO2.16) triple crypsis of s.; other vices of s. XI 469(LO2.16)

Sorrow, to s. must I tune my song I 23 (PA8) seas wept from our deep s. I 26 (CI9) to come in spite of s. I 36(L'A45) from these gates s. flies I 110(CO667) who hast of s. thy full load I 344(SA214) which is my chief s. I 353(SA457) in my midst of s. I 384(SA1339) shalt have cause to s. I 385(SA1347) that lessens s. and converts it nigh to joy I 392(SA1564) every flower that s.'s livery wears I 471 (LI48n) regions of s. II 10(PL1.65) chase anguish and doubt and fear and s. II 28(PL1.558) sad Acheron of s. II 58 (PL2.578) their s. to augment II 59(PL 2.605) hourly born with s. infinite II 66

SORROW

(PL2.797) into a world of woe and s. II 247(PL8.333) thy s. I will multiply; children in s. bring II 311(PL10.193) thou in s. shalt eat II 311(PL10.201) Adam to s. abandoned II 330(PL10.717) in sign of s. unfeigned II 343(PL10.1092) in sign of s. unfeigned II 344(PL10.1104) chilling gripe of s. II 355(PL11.264) what besides of s. II 356(PL11.301) temper joy with fear and pious s. II 358(PL11.362) another flood of tears and s. II 372(PL11.757) with s. I fell asleep II 400(PL12.613) minister uses paternal s. III 56(R2) to cast soul into godly s. [2 Cor. vii.10] III 72(R2) still hatching continual s. III 381(D1p) engage a blameless creature to his own perpetual s. III 390(D1.2) reaping to himself s. III 392(D1.2) priests of old not to be long in s. III 404(D1.7) best of our days be ended with some speeding s. III 419(D1.10) clog rational creature to endless s. III 459(D2.9) never cement quotidian of s. III 478(D2.16) natural hatred an unspeakable and unremitting s. III 485(D2.17) draw unmerciful day's work of s. III 503(D2.21) bound and posted upon man to his s. IV 107(T) unfitness gives him s. which wedlock did not owe him IV 182(T) more s. to hapless race of men who have understanding IV 327(AR) king's s. for Hotham's sin; strange operation to be called s. for sin; who has s. for other's sins, must have s. for own sins first V 144(K8) s. and pity in weak over-mastered enemy V 274(K26) foresee his being employed to our s. V 277(K27) lay to heart with a pious s. XIII 169(SL53) Waldenses . . . depth of our own s. XIII 171(SL54) may be transient s. for sin past XV 357(CD1.17) s. is one of the affections XVII 203(CD2.8) regulation of s. is same rule as applies to joy, i.e. moderation XVII 205(CD2.8) occasions exist when tears are not unbecoming even a wise man XVII 207(CD2.8) Sorrowed, I s. at his captive state I 394(SA 1603) Sorrowing, besides the s. I 30(EM53)

SOUL

Sorrows, learn to curb thy s. I 18(I73) my s. are too dark for day to know I 24(PA33) infection of my s. loud I 25(PA 55) there many s. trouble your mind I 326(CE1.16) I to s. am no less advanced II 426(PR2.69) s. attend thee II 473(PR 4.386) sad revolution of our swift s. III 77(R2) dispel rooted and knotty s. III 386(D1p) marriage needful vs s. of life III 396(D1.4) s. ensuing upon most unchristian marriage III 461(D2.9) hale us into multitude of s. III 497(D2.20) Sot, learned fool in religion is a s. III 163(A13) Sotadic, curl up this gliding prose into a rough s. IV 272(C) Sottish, O rather s. absurdity of excuse III 248(CG2.2) any satisfaction to mate not s. IV 120(T) declare disposition not only s. but indocile VI 245(O) Sottishly, how could Jews be so s. blind III 449(D2.6) Sottishness, who see not his s. IV 259(C) natural s. fit to be abused and ridden V 78(K1) Vortigern for sake of wife and own s. X 121(B3) Soul, unhoused thy virgin s. I 16(I21) resolve me then, oh s. I 17(I36) sad Ulysses' s. I 20(V50) there doth my s. in holy vision sit I 24(PA41) our heavenly-guided s. I 26(TI19) like fortunes may her s. acquaint I 31(EM72) such as the meeting s. may pierce I 39(L'A138) hidden s. of harmony I 39(L'A144) thy rapt s. sitting in thine eyes I 41(IP40) bid the s. of Orpheus sing I 43(IP105) ripened thy just s. to dwell with God I 63(S14.2) my s. more bent to serve I 66(S19.4) take the prisoned s. I 94(CO 255) he that hides a dark s. . . benighted walks I 99(CO382) turns it by degrees to s.'s essence I 102(CO461) s. grows clotted by contagion I 102(CO466) strains that might create a s. I 106(CO 560) thou hast nor . . . s. to apprehend I 114(CO783) a s. so loyal I 168(EL1.6) drive from mortal seat s. half a god I 180(EL3.30) s. freed from the body roams among clouds I 196(EL5.15) secret deeps

SOUL

of poet's s. breathe Jove I 212(EL6.78)
 seeks to corrupt s. inaccessible to sin I 236
 (QN18) to whom shall I entrust my s.
 I 300(ED45) we mortals are alien to
 one another in s. I 306(ED107) love
 strikes no trivial s. I 314(ED193) light
 is in the s.; s. all in every part I 340(SA
 92) thy s. imprisoned now indeed I 342
 (SA156) which is anguish of my s. I
 353(SA458) how harmonious thy s. is
 I 414(SRn) for eloquence the s., song
 charms the sense II 57(PL2.556) suffer
 my unspotted s. II 86(PL3.248) part of
 my s. I seek thee II 123(PL4.487) in the
 s. are many lesser faculties II 147(PL5.
 100) sun, eye and s. of this great world
 II 150(PL5.171) whence the s. reason
 receives II 161(PL5.486) united as one
 individual s. II 165(PL5.610) every s. in
 heaven shall bend the knee II 173(PL5.
 816) reptile with spawn, living s. II 225
 (PL7.388) great whales and each s.
 living II 225(PL7.392) man became a
 living s. II 230(PL7.528) vast room un-
 possessed by s. II 241(PL8.154) they
 shall be one s. II 253(PL8.499) worthy
 to subdue the s. of man II 256(PL8.585)
 or in us both one s. II 257(PL8.604) as
 s. to mix with s. II 258(PL8.629) one
 heart, one s. in both II 294(PL9.967)
 Abel groaned out his s. II 361(PL11.447)
 charity the s. of all the rest II 399(PL12.
 584) to teach erring s. II 413(PR1.224)
 through my very s. a sword II 427(PR
 2.90) to guide nations in truth attracts
 the s. II 441(PR2.476) his good com-
 municable to every s. freely II 446(PR3.
 125) philosophers talk much of s. II 470
 (PR4.313) body purified by affections
 of regenerate s. III 1(R1) divine inter-
 course betwixt God and s.; s. forgot her
 heavenly flight III 2(R1) imbathes with
 fragrant of heaven III 5(R1) church
 government that has chief respect to s. III
 39(R2) as oft as s. would retire from
 steaming vapors of lower parts III 48(R2)
 faculties of s. confined to several vessels
 III 49(R2) minister to be honored as
 father and physician to s. III 64(R2) re-

SOUL

formed censure seeks to save s. by hum-
 bling body III 71(R2) lover-like contes-
 tation between Christ and s. of regenerate
 man lapsing; if he can be at peace with
 his s. III 72(R2) pathetic ejaculation
 raised out of sudden earnestness of in-
 flamed s. III 124(A2) to lose a s. rather
 than a syllable or a surplice III 131(A2)
 'greatest gain of teacher to make a s. vir-
 tuous III 161(A13) with a s. enlarged
 to dimensions of spacious art and high
 knowledge III 162(A13) whereby to ren-
 der body more pliant to s. III 187(CG1.1)
 s. of man which is his rational temple III
 191(CG1.2) numb and chill stupidity
 of s. III 214(CG1.6) pathetic handmaids
 of the s. III 249(CG2.3) sole ushering of
 truth between sense and s. III 250(CG
 2.3) imagining inner man only as s. III
 254(CG2.3) senses might carry message
 to s. III 255(CG2.3) how insufficient to
 cure s.; remove out of inmost s. III 256
 (CG2.3) inner man may be termed spirit
 of the s. III 257(CG2.3) honorable duty
 of estimation toward own s. and body III
 261(CG2.3) end of minister to recover
 s. and body; diet puffing up s. III 264(CG
 2.3) divine vessel of his s., God's temple
 III 265(CG2.3) lightning that scorches
 inmost s. III 266(CG2.3) divine particle
 of God's breathing, s. III 267(CG2.3)
 first and chiefest office of love begins and
 ends in s. III 305(AP) wish anything in
 bitterness of s. to my enemy III 342(AP)
 liturgy barren of any height to which s.
 might soar III 352(AP) notorious abuse
 of man's free s. III 368(Dp) restrain
 reasonable s. of man III 373(Dp) hein-
 ous barbarism vs dignity of man's s. III
 383(D1p) dishonorable to undervalued
 s. of man; s.'s lawful contentment in
 peace and love III 394(D1.3) unite an-
 other body, not without fit s. III 396(D
 1.4) desire for fit conversing s. stronger
 than death; nothing of what s. justly de-
 sires III 397(D1.4) mutual enjoyment
 of what wanting s. seeks; sinless penury
 or loneliness of the s. III 398(D1.4) to
 use dissimulation vs his s. III 404(D1.7)

SOUL

conceived hope of gaining a s. III 414(D 1.8) while s. wanders for satisfaction III 416(D1.9) to pay out best substance of body and s. III 417(D1.10) argues chief society of marriage to be in s.; vs good of body and s. III 423(D1.13) tyranness over s. of man III 424(D1.13) lest s. of a Christian be cast away; s. inestimable III 427(D1.14) such easy permission to pollute s. III 437(D2.3) ever dissuade my s. from such a creed III 448(D2.5) to dispense an uncircumcision in s. III 450(D2.6) living s. bound to dead corpse III 478(D2.16) unless he have s. gentle enough and spacious enough to contemplate what love is III 485(D2.17) without s.'s union of intellectual delight III 492(D2.19) you may show mercy, you may win s. III 495(D2.20) hinder regresses of nature in reasonable s. III 500(D2.21) faults too far within s. to be cured by law III 501(D2.21) preferring s.'s free peace III 510(D2.22) have we not s. to understand IV 76(T) intermissions wherein enlarged s. may leave off her schooling IV 86(T) love, solace, meet help, s. of matrimony IV 93(T) shall man not have power to free his s. IV 96(T) singular and substantial differences in every s. IV 98(T) s. of matrimony is love IV 101(T) in human actions s. is agent; when s. complies not IV 102(T) seeing s. as much excels body as man the ass; body without s. is mere senseless trunk IV 118(T) duties of marriage by compulsion vs s. IV 121(T) love departs which is s. of wedlock IV 126(T) ought not to be love further than expectation of gaining s. IV 192(T) hope of winning another s. without peril to our own IV 197(T) forced embracements far beneath s. of rational man IV 205(T) what has s. of man deserved to be thus mortgaged IV 221(T) discontents in wedlock may more harm s. than body IV 223(T) natural union of s. and body IV 247(C) never had s. to know what conversing means; this chimera of a fit conversing s. IV 261(C) in his penury

SOUL

of s. IV 272(C) as active as that s. whose progeny books are IV 298(AR) book in worse condition than peccant s. IV 305(AR) worthies which are s. of the enterprise V 3(TE) as s. of David hated blind defenders V 57(TE) king confesses rational sovereignty of s. in every man V 131(K6) reigned within himself with full sovereignty of s. V 132(K6) s. to all reason invincible V 151(K9) king singing to his s. vain psalms V 152(K9) what could religion do more for saving s. V 260(K24) king in s. and conscience acquits Parliament or else V 266(K25) by example of Christ might cure s. and body VI 81(H) given for s.'s health VI 82(H) liberty to save his own s. VI 141(W) implicit faith endangering brother's s. VI 167(TR) thoughts of another world and peril of his s. VI 178(TR) Christ never did off s. and purpose of deliverer VII 147(1D3) born to be slaves, body and s. VII 543(1D12) God has inspired you with greatness of s. to lead mankind VII 553(1D12) the burden will lay open Cromwell's inmost s. VIII 227(2D) Ethelwolf left lands for redemption of his s. and s. of ancestors X 202(B5) Athelstan built 2 monasteries for s. of Edwin X 238(B5) rational s. is the form of man generically XI 59(LO 1.7) rational s. is form of man XI 61(LO1.7) s. is subject of knowledge, ignorance, virtue, vice XI 81(LO1.10) some philosophers attribute s. to stars XI 247(LO1.27) wrote from pure and sincere feelings of my own mind and s. XII 87(FE21) my s. cannot wholly despair XII 121(PO1) decreed your s. translated into me XII 153(PO2) no power to stir passions of s. XII 165(PO3) quantity cannot pertain to rational s.; since s. is spiritual; s. incapable of quantitative extension XII 183(PO4) diversity and organization of dissimilar parts must precede introduction of s. XII 197(PO5) total s. whether divisible or indivisible is not sufficient to give form fully; one whole form distinct from rational s. will arise;

SOUL

to grant which in addition to s. of man is beyond belief xii 199(PO5) it will be either sensitive or vegetable s.; due to pre-eminence of total s. xii 201(PO5) Junius Brutus dared suppress s. almost equal to immortal gods xii 207(PO6) s. after sojourning spotlessly as guest on earth wings upward to native land; s. capable of deep wisdom, almost insatiable; God has given s. in punishment unless he wishes us to climb to heights of knowledge xii 255(PO7) what does ethereal vigor of s. long for besides calm and ease; let it be given the Circean cup; let it migrate to beasts xii 281(PO7) creating man in image of God's s. xiv 35(CD1.2) not body alone but s. made in image of God; s. in which our likeness to God principally consists xv 37(CD1.7) scripture precludes us from believing in pre-existence of s.; God molded each individual s. infusing his spirit, enduing and embellishing with proper faculties xv 39(CD1.7) not two natures of body and s. in man; relation to body; attributes of body assigned to s.; man became living s. interpreted; unless we take heathen writers as teachers on nature of s. xv 41(CD1.7) s. not separate from body as having a perfect and intelligent existence independently; s. applied to every living creature; human s. not created daily by special act of God; propagated from father to son; opinion of Tertullian, Augustine, Apollinarius, western church; Gregory of Nyssa in his treatise of the s. xv 43(CD1.7) chiefly in s. was Adam made in image of God; if s. received directly from God; to be generated means to receive s. with body; s. conceived in sin, hence not from God directly xv 45(CD1.7) contended that God does not create s. impure but only impaired; with what justice is pure s. charged with sin of body; on propagation of s. from father to son; if s. be diffused through any given whole xv 47(CD1.7) how imagine human seed devoid of s. of parents; philosophers agree

SOUL

that every form or s. is produced by power of matter; origin of s. implied in its being breathed from mouth of God; do not prove each s. directly created by God xv 49(CD1.7) s. at death betakes itself to different elements than body; nature of s. from *Heb.* xii.9 xv 51(CD1.7) s. of man no exception to general law of creation; generation of s. of Christ supernatural xv 53(CD1.7) death does not consist in separation of body and s. xv 217(CD1.13) separation of s. and body not death of man; whole man said to consist of body, spirit, and s. xv 219(CD1.13) if David believed that his s. would survive xv 221(CD1.13) reception of s. and spirit with body at resurrection xv 223(CD1.13) testimony that s. is subject to death; whether s. mean whole human composition or synonymous with spirit xv 229(CD1.13) just and sufficient reason for death of s. is same as God gives; s. even of Christ for short time subject to death; man when dead spoken of under name of s. xv 231(CD1.13) on the s. dying with body xv 233(CD1.13) on s. of Lazarus during 4 days; s. summoned from grave, not from heaven xv 235(CD1.13) those who assert s. is exempt from death; texts on which such belief is founded xv 237(CD1.13) on s. after death xv 239(CD1.13) body means animal life, s. spiritual life; does not follow that every s. goes directly to heaven or hell xv 241(CD1.13) s. in scripture idiom put for whole animate body; Christ intimated no separation of s. and body xv 243(CD1.13) spiritual state allotted to s. and body xv 245(CD1.13) object of this passage not to inculcate separation of s. from body; not for separation of s. from body, but perfecting both xv 247(CD1.13) God attributes to himself both s. and spirit xv 277(CD1.14) if Christ's death were real his s. must have died xv 307(CD1.16) s. sleeps till resurrection day xv 341(CD1.16) sanctified in body and s. for service of God xv 367(CD1.18) neither

SOUL

Theophrastus or Cæsar believed in s.'s immortality xviii 136(CB) from sincere and affectionate s. xviii 265(AC)

Souls, their s. in blissful rapture took i 5 (N98) threatening to bind our s. i 65 (S16.12) avenger affrights conscience-stricken s. i 170(EL1.44) Death calls into light s. hidden under mass of flesh i 256(PE37) Death leads s. to face everlasting Father i 258(PE41) s. destined to enter bodies i 266(IPA19) Damon amid s. of heroes i 314(ED205) join voices, all ye living s. ii 151(PL5.197) liberty and heaven to heavenly s. ii 183 (PL6.165) in their s. infixed plagues ii 207(PL6.837) Noah preached as to s. in prison ii 371(PL11.724) Babylonish merchants of s. iii 56(R2) s. of our progenitors iii 57(R2) prelates have been blind guides to our s. iii 67(R2) trust our dear s. into hands of men that beg so devoutly for pride and gluttony; prelates sue not for saving s. iii 73(R2) men that plead for conversion of s. should be heard iii 75(R2) prelates are boars that have left marks of polluting hoofs on s. of thy servants iii 76(R2) wrought up zealous s. into vehemence iii 106(Ap) they that love s. of men; offend vs s. of brethren; cheat of s. iii 107(Ap) concerns belly more than salvation of s. iii 109(A1) who hunt and worry their s. iii 131(A2) price of abused and murdered s.; any release for s. of our misguided ancestors iii 143(A4) love that dwells in God to save s. iii 156(A13) judgment to be used in winning s.; which made him supreme bishop of our s. iii 157(A13) many s. have died of their bitterness iii 160(A13) to shrive purses not their s. iii 164(A13) charity nothing to numberless s. lost by false feeding iii 171(A16) more churches re-edified than s. iii 174(Aps) all one to benefit of s. iii 189(CG1.1) of all those blessed s. which you have persecuted iii 222(CG 1.6) little care prelates had of Irish s.; bloody revenge of those s. that famished iii 226(CG1.7) till quick word of scrip-

SOULS

ture enter their s. iii 246(CG2.2) heaviest tyranny upon necks and s. of men iii 252(CG2.3) makes merchandise of bodies and s. iii 268(CG2.3) with salvation of many s. iii 269(CG2c) proud clergy who will not feed your s.; as they have done to your s. iii 270(CG2c) prelacy breeding and settling in bodies and s. iii 272(CG2c) nigh famished for want of that which feeds s. iii 338(AP) non-resident dispatch of s.; sending herds of s. starveling to hell iii 365(AP) answer for perishing of those s. iii 425(D1.13) committing 2 ensnared s. iii 427(D1.14) how many s. might think lawful what law allows iii 434(D2.3) fit union of s. iii 477(D2.16) yokes endangering s. iv 91(T) countenanced and animated by law to soil their s.; leave unwashed so foul a scab of Egypt in their s. iv 113(T) have thousands of Christian s. perished iv 184(T) forsake wedded cure of s. iv 240(C) possessing our s. of true virtue iv 277(E) with s. so unprincipled in virtue iv 279(E) watching over s. they have to feed v 44(TE) as if men pawned s. to covenant v 209(K14) papists lead away privily many simple and ignorant s. vi 174(TR) popish tyranny over s. vi 264(O) belief of Druids in transmigration of s. x 51(B2) holy life spent in conversion of s. x 144(B4) prayers offered daily for s. of both kings x 164(B4) 2 priests piously affected to s. of old Saxons x 176(B4) that one cure of s. was full employment x 321(Bd) harvest numerous in s. xii 109(FE28) mankind would experience in life pangs of dead s. xii 137(PO1) whose s. are bent to earth xii 157(PO2) original sin and creation of s. xv 49(CD1.7) all s. belong to God xv 187(CD1.11) s. not called out of heaven or hell for judgment, but from tomb xv 231(CD1.13) why sorrow if s. would be in state of salvation before resurrection xv 233(CD1.13) no one supposes s. of men are occupied after death with trying to become better xv 249(CD 1.13) poetry given by God to rouse human s. to virtue xviii 139(CB)

SOUND

Sound, from the glad s. would not be absent i 78(L35) not in jingling s. of like endings ii 6(PLv) ferry over this Le-thean s. ii 59(PL2.604) as the s. of waters deep ii 175(PL5.872) rushing s. of onset ii 181(PL6.97) Creator followed with s. symphonious ii 231(PL7.558) created mute to all articulate s. ii 280(PL9.557) s. of public scorn ii 322(PL10.508) as s. of many waters iii 147(A4) fix name of ill s. iii 293(AP) pleasing s. of their numerous writing iii 302(AP) Pharisees that came to s. Christ iii 480(D2.17) sentences have s. of gravity v 148(K8) I think Greek word comes from s. of drinking wine xviii 315(MAR)

Sound-hearted, must be sects for manifestation of s. iii 222(CG1.7)

Soundness, mistaken for wholesome habit of s. iii 367(Dp)

Sounds, forthwith the s. and seas ii 225(PL7.399) through charm and smoothness of s. of poetry xviii 139(CBnm)

Sour, s. things vs s. in physic i 331(SAp)

Source, wedded love, true s. of human offspring ii 133(PL4.750) me as s. and spring of all corruption ii 334(PL10.832) this 2. s. of men ii 379(PL12.13)

South, came like a deluge on the S. ii 21(PL1.354) half these draw off, and coast the s. ii 134(PL4.782) not queen of s. alone shall be celebrated viii 109(2D)

South Pole, stemming nightly toward the Pole ii 60(PL2.642)

Southam, *Voyages of S.* used in *HM* x 382(HM5)

Southampton, Danes driven back at S. x 200(B5) Osric, earl of S., drives Danes away from Winchester x 206(B5) Danes land at S. with 7 ships; took S.; carried away spoil x 252(B6) Danes waiting for payment winter at S. x 255(B6) Danes ravish country as far as S. x 263(B6) archbishops, abbots, many nobles coming to Canute at S. x 270(B6)

Southern, not open mouths wide enough to grace s. tongue rv 281(E)

Southimbrians, Florence says Ostrid was killed by S.; Florence calls them S., neg-

SOWTHISTLES

lently omitting cause of so strange a fact x 176(B4)

South-sands Head, Dutch ships coming up to S. H. xviii 41(DEC)

Southwark, Godwin and sons had come as far as S. x 294(B6) Godwin comes up Thames to S. x 297(B6)

Sovereign, their s. Lord was by i 3(N60) he who now is s. ii 17(PL1.246) sits our envied s. ii 46(PL2.244) chosen by the s. planter ii 131(PL4.691) the s. architect had framed ii 153(PL5.256) by s. gift possess this ground ii 157(PL5.366) so spake the s. voice ii 180(PL 6.56) thee of right declared s. of creatures ii 282(PL9.612) s. voice I heard ii 408(PR1.84) s. prince, Christ's viceregent iii 63(R2) s. treacle of sound doctrine iii 272(CG2c) that his reason should be our s. above law; over us in s. execution of such laws v 180(K11)

Sovereignities, in United Provinces are many s. united in one commonwealth vi 146(W)

Sovereignty, ill become this imperial s. ii 53(PL2.446) from heaven claiming 2. s. ii 380(PL12.35) as if they upheld s. when all Christian s. is by law; dissolution of law which only sets up s. iii 359(AP) king before at highest of his s. v 110(K4) king confesses rational s. of soul in every man; but would have his reason the sovereign of s. v 131(K6) reigned within himself with full s. of soul v 132(K6) s. not to be transferred to council but delegated only vi 126(W) many commonwealths under one united and entrusted s. vi 146(W) absolute and imaginary right of s. vii 117(1D2) God by his s. absolved David vii 121(1D2) who has double s. without disrepute of ambition xii 269(PO7) nobles abusing to ruin of royal s. xviii 187(CB)

Sovran, *see* Sovereign

Sow, Christ omitted not to s. seeds rv 188(T)

Sowing, learned fool s. world with nice, idle questions iii 163(A13)

Sowthistles, asinine feast of s. and brambles rv 280(E)

SOZOMENUS

Sozomenus, S. on bishops in every village v 230(K17) should have remembered place in S. v 232(K17) S. says emperors gave clergy money vi 64(H) S. writer of ecclesiastical history commends Christian who killed Julian; good, religious man; these are words of S. vii 255(1D4) S. an ecclesiastical writer praises Gerontius x 100(B2) x 99(B2m) x 100(B2m) i.ii xviii 149(CB)

Space, nine times the s. that measures day and night ii 10(PL1.50) s. may produce new worlds ii 31(PL1.650) this which yields or fills all s. ii 214(PL7.89) God fills all s.; nor vacuous the s. ii 217(PL7.169) Saviour beheld in ample s. ii 436(PR2.339)

Spaces, seem to roll in s. incomprehensible ii 236(PL8.20) shady s. of philosophy iii 305(AP)

Spacious, who built so s. ii 239(PL8.102) mind at home in s. circuits of her musing iii 237(CG2p) unless he have soul s. enough iii 485(D2.17)

Spade, with s. and pickaxe armed ii 32(PL1.676) strange gardener that never handled dibble or s. iii 158(A13) instead of using a s. vi 262(O)

Spades, pioneers with s. and axes ii 454(PR3.331)

Spain, avenge Hesperia's fleets i 244(QN 102) violence of courts of S. prevents schism iii 214(CG1.6) Council of Eliberis in S. iv 210(T) is S. any better for all their licensing iv 322(AR) how much right king of S. has to govern us; coming from S. to destroy us v 20(TE) Philip II, king of S. v 30(TE) king of S. professes to rule for God's glory v 250(K20) Salmasius teaches Dutch to return to bondage of S. vii 285(1D5) ambassador murdered by royalists in S. viii 175(2D) Hercules hastened out of S. vs king of Gaul x 4(B1) Gurguntius Barbirus finds 30 ships from S. x 25(B1) new commotions in S. prevent Augustus from going to Britain x 52(B2) Constantine with help of Gerontius reduces S. x 99(B2) vs him in S.; Gerontius retires into S. x

SPAIN

100(B2) John de Wale, agent of the Netherlands in Russia, a subject of S. x 378(HM5) Marvell spent 4 yrs abroad, partly in S. xii 330(EC43) to Philip IV of S. xiii 15(SL3) have sent Anthony Ascham into S. for reasons of peace and friendship xiii 17(SL4) to Philip IV of S. xiii 25(SL7) xiii 41(SL13) friendship and peace with king of S. xiii 79(SL28) Porto Longono under king of S. xiii 99(SL33) king of S. has appointed ambassador to congratulate us xiii 147(SL47) we are busy in war proclaimed vs king of S. xiii 243(SL75) not granted lest king of S., our enemy, be offended xiii 379(SL117) ship taken with corn for S. xiii 381(SL117) friendship and business between people of England and of S.; in all ports of S. free right to provision xiii 437(SL137) king of S.'s letter in English xiii 491(SL155) letter of king of S. translated by Milton xiii 492(SL156) letter of king of S. to Admiral Blake xiii 494(SL157) declaration . . . justice of cause vs S. xiii 511(DSt) particular treaties between England and S. xiii 511(DS) king of S.'s ambassadors xiii 513(DS) take view of transactions between England and S. xiii 517(DS) late king and his father patched up treaties with S. xiii 519(DS) James content to slubber up peace with S.; James exceeding fond of peace with S. xiii 521(DS) king of S. interprets quarrels as extending to Europe xiii 523(DS) why we have not renewed our league with S.; king of S. has taken to prescribing us bounds of trade xiii 525(DS) king of S.'s men of war rifled 3 ships of Stephens xiii 525(DSn) king of S. claimed right over Indians; we acknowledge no such right of king of S.; nor right to take away from us liberty of converse and commerce with Indians; Indians not subjects of kings of S.; another impediment to renewing league with S.; cuts off all assurance of agents dealing in dominions of S.; S.'s failure to protect ambassadors and agents; Ascham sent in public char-

SPAIN

acter to S. xiii 527(DS) from letter sent by Parliament to king of S. xiii 529 (DSn) have arrested persons and goods of all Englishmen in S. xiii 531(DS) in time of open war between England and S.; gave no offense to king of S. xiii 539 (DS) inhabitants of Tortugas assaulted by subjects of king of S.; Providence likewise assaulted; Armadillo, one of S.'s galleons xiii 541(DS) Santa Cruce assaulted by subjects of king of S. about 1651 xiii 545(DS) sole cause of arrest of English in S. xiii 549(DS) through treachery of king of S.'s governor in Trepanni xiii 549(DSn) king of S. by his late embargo manifestly wanting . . . ; capitulations by him vs us; king of S. had declared treaties of peace so to be understood; he first violated friendship; king of S. has assumed among his titles that of *Rex Indiarum*; so indeed all the Indies and Indian sea, North and South are his xiii 551(DS) Piedmontese massacre had its source from missionary friars through influence of court of S.; hazard souls of young merchants upon terms they live and trade in S. xiii 563(DS) danger we are in from S. and France xviii 3(PRO) because Charles sought in marriage a daughter of S. xviii 150(CB) Philip, king of S. xviii 159(CB) saying about courtiers in S. xviii 188(CB) kings of S. forbid lawyers to go to Indies xviii 191 (CB) king of S. has continually 13 gallees in Genoa xviii 262(CM)

Spalatto, miscreant bishop of S. iii 174 (Aps)

Span, s. in his thoughts various effects of passion iii 186(CG1.1)

Spangled, all the s. host keep watch 1 2(N 21)

Spanheim, Ezekiel, letter to S.; late answer to S.; opinion of S. that he is not likely to be surprised at hearing from foreigner is correct; son of learned and saintly father xii 75(FE17)

Spanheim, Friedrich, S. writer of evangelic doubts; confesses words of Christ are to be limited; is it so rare, S., to be de-

SPANIARDS

serted iv 183(T) More invited to Holland to offence of S.; man truly learned; pastor of highest character; knew More in Geneva viii 33(2D) Salmasius reproached himself for not heeding advice of S.; venerable divine viii 141(2D) in opinion of S. More is *altier* ix 67(SD) pious and venerable S. ix 207(SD)

Spaniard, S., surest friend of papacy iii 47 (R2) prelates prefer S., our deadly enemy iii 51(R2) voyage vs S. at Cales v 153(K9) king pretends he wishes to lend Irish to S. v 166(K10) Bonosus born a Briton, bred a S. x 88(B2) Maximus a S. fought vs Gratian in Britain x 97(B2) success vs common enemy of French and English, the S.; hope that armed courage will soon exact rigorous accounting xiii 375(SL115) treachery of S. xiii 385(SL118) vs our common enemy the S. xiii 423(SL133)

Spaniards, considerate virtue of S. viii 13 (2D) S. given leave to plant vines by Probus x 89(B2) English merchants observe how S. increased wealth by new trades x 364(HM5) Protestant dissension gives triumph to enemies, especially S.; S. obtrude their counsels upon your lordships xiii 239(SL75) S. attempt to separate United Provinces from English, French, Danes; S. try to bring division and civil war to Protestants; S. trying to continue slaughter of Piedmontese xiii 241(SL75) hostile confederacies headed by S. xiii 243(SL75) counsels of S. and pope have stirred up war and slaughter these 2 yrs xiii 259(SL79) artifices and machinations of S. vs Protestants xiii 287 (SL87) our wicked countrymen resume conspiracies with enemies the S. xiii 391 (SL120) war obstinately carried on by S.; S. used English as enemies; rather pirates xiii 513(DS) late kings addicted too much to S.; refused not acts of hostility in those parts to S.; stopped not certain ships set vs S.; did not tie English hands when S. were let loose xiii 515 (DS) to revenge so much English, Indian blood shed by S.; so barbarously

SPANIARDS

butchered by S. xiii 517(DS) interpret article not by what in fact S. did; when S. utterly refused commerce; S. may have some color to interpret last clause as restricting commerce if . . . xiii 523(DS) we have as good title to colonies as S. have; as good right to sail seas as S. xiii 529(DS) S. have continually invaded our colonies; slain our countrymen; taken our ships; made English prisoners; S. have made embargo of our ships; arrested English and their goods in Spain; S. are first beginners and causers of this war; instances of hostility by S. numerous xiii 531(DS) 12 S. boarding ship to view English wares; S. drew out knives xiii 533(DS) going ashore upon confidence in oaths of S.; ship taken by S. upon coast of Florida xiii 535(DS) ship worth by S.' own calculation; instances show peace S. kept with us under James; like hostilities of S. since 1630 xiii 537(DS) no reservation of said islands by S. in peace treaty; pretensions of S. extinguished; S. observing no peace with English; S. assaulted ship called the Seaflower xiii 539(DS) slain, taken prisoners, goods carried off by S. xiii 541(DS) S. gain island of Providence; slay colonists attempting to land from New England; S. not content with attacks vs said adventurers; extend hostilities to Europe; surprise ship off England xiii 543(DS) S. assaulted colony in Santa Cruce; killed some, pillaged; S. returned to Puerto Rico; S. returned to hunt out those who had fled xiii 545(DS) do not believe S. so esteem of pope's power xiii 553(DS) S. have as little right to what they hold; S. founded kingdoms in blood; colonies S. assaulted; inhabitants destroyed by S.; if we had dispossessed S. of places where we put colonies; where S. first rooted out natives xiii 555(DS) where neither natives nor S. had any possession; our right by injuries done us by S.; if S. pretended any precedent dormant title; every understanding man convinced of vanity of S.' pretensions to sole sover-

SPANISH

eignty of New World; frivolous pretences whereupon S. ground cruel dealings with English xiii 557(DS) to advance kingdom of Christ the end of expedition vs S. in West Indies xiii 563(DS) S. have some pretty traits xviii 188(CB) Spaniolized, S. bishops xiii 52(R2) Spanish, some Italian and S. poets of prime note ii 6(PLv) proud shipwrecks of S. Armada iii 77(R2) till council of Trent and S. Inquisition perfected catalogues and indexes iv 303(AR) S. licensing gags press iv 313(AR) authentic S. policy of licensing books iv 353(AR) perfidious cruelty of S. kings v 43(TE) king might seek prayer out of S. *Diana* v 89(K1) would not stay the S. demurring v 110(K4) king uses S. word inelegantly v 216(K15) trained us and governed by popish and S. counsels vi 142(W) no more bulwark to religion than S. Inquisition vi 264(O) Dutch flourished after shaking off S. kings vii 285(1D5) S. vulgar think heretics have heads of rhinoceros viii 59(2D) Sir J. Bowes asked what he thought of S. kings x 376(HM5) Marvell speaks S. xii 330(EC43) A. Ascham to treat of matters advantageous to S. nation xiii 15(SL3) shall return good offices of affection to S. nation xiii 27(SL7) to S. ambassador xiii 27(SL8) letter to S. ambassador xiii 65(SL23) council of state to S. ambassador xiii 79(SL28) letter to S. ambassador xiii 95(SL32) xiii 97(SL33) xiii 123(SL41) xiii 129(SL43) speedy vengeance on S. frauds xiii 377(SL116) lost letter to S. ambassador xiii 507(SL167) upon assurance of prevalent S. faction xiii 513(DS) S. ambassador demanded stop of ships ready to sail to America xiii 515(DS) English to have peace and commerce in all S. dominions xiii 523(DS) ship taken near the Tortugas by S. men of war; other ships taken by S.; by chance met ii sail of S. ships coming from St. Domingo xiii 535(DS) say nothing of so many seminaries of English priests and Jesuits in S. domin-

SPANISH

ions; we say nothing of bloody S. inquisition; they that take a measure of S. interests xiii 559(DS) in name of Di Luna, S. ambassador xviii 151(CB) translation of Bible met approval by S. theologians xviii 181(CB) Dutch at time of destruction of S. fleet xviii 215(CB) S. oaths xviii 335(MAR) according to S. proverb xviii 494(ACM)

Spanish Low Countries, to Leopold, governor of S. L. C. xiii 29(SL9)

Sparatinum, Brutus routs Pandrasus near S. x 9(B1)

Spark, as when a s. lights ii 135(PL4.814)

Sparkles, hammering out s. of our own misery iii 381(Drp)

Sparks, *Voyages of S.* used in *HM* x 382(HM5)

Sparks, wherever we find remaining s. of original truth iii 101(P)

Sparrow, s. chooses one mate i 306(ED 101) muting of every s. iii 140(A4)

Sparta, subtlety to defend their prelatival S. iii 273(CG2c) Plato noted defect in education of S. iv 287(E) kings of S. often judged and put to death v 298(K 28) model of senate found in S. vi 128(W) in S. they had guard vs senate vi 130(W) in that excellently modelled commonwealth of S. viii 49(2D) *see also* Lacedemon

Spartacus, Crassus should not have marched vs S. vii 289(1D5) as S. the gladiator might have done vii 321(1D5)

Spartan, young Hyacinth, pride of S. land i 16(126) S. twins ii 328(PL10.674) S. government not more evenly balanced than that of England iii 63(R2) mollify S. surliness with smooth songs iv 300(AR) what the S. said to the nightingale xii 357(MM53nm) Cicero tells of S. on Diagoras xviii 286(MAR) S. Menelaus said to speak few words trippingly but clearly xviii 303(MAR)

Spartans, Lycurgus king of S. vii 215(1D4) Aristotle thought kingdom of S. a model vii 353(1D6) S. took execution of Agis hard vii 407(1D8) few of S. remembered who took to study xii 269

SPEAR

(PO7) Gylippus was leader of S. xviii 344(MAR)

Spartianus x 81(B2m) x 84(B2m) x 86(B2m) x 87(B2m)

Spasm, all maladies of ghastly s. ii 362(PL 11.481) in a cold s. of scruple iv 188(T)

Spatters, s. at doing one deed of justice v 96(K2)

Spawn, let her cast her abortive s. iii 77(R2) king's gentlemen were s. of taverns and dicing houses v 102(K3)

Speak, s. thou and be it done ii 217(PL7.164)

Speaker, bore me a s. of what God made mine own iv 60(M) obey purpose of so great a s. iv 83(T) Godwin held a good s. in those times x 297(B6) fear he may deviate from primary duty of s. xii 119(PO1) functions of a s. as given by Cicero xii 159(PO3)

Speakers, if Heraclitus could perceive these little s. here xii 121(PO1) after so many s. of consequence xii 149(PO2)

Speaking, in time of free s. iv 61(M) reasonable and well-grounded s. might have purchased them remedy iv 72(T) discommodity of s. in clear matter is abundance iv 108(T) immediate cause of all this free s. iv 345(AR) s. elegantly xi 41(LO1.5) rules and maxims of good s. used in former good ages xii 31(FE8) important is customary propriety of s. language xii 33(FE8) in every kind of s. exordium ought to secure goodwill; s. whether demonstrative, deliberative, judicial xii 119(PO1) nation adorned by s. excellently xii 169(PO3) this inconvenient annoyance of s. xii 251(PO7)

Spear, idle s. high up hung i 3(N55) lift not thy s. vs the muses bower i 60(S8.9) useless the forgery of brazen s. i 341(SA 132) by argument not worse than by shield and s. i 347(SA284) at one s.'s length i 349(SA348) add thy s. i 377(SA1121) his s. to equal which ii 18(PL1.292) signal given, the uplifted s. ii 20(PL1.347) sunk before the s. ii 24(PL1.436) with ordered s. and shield ii

SPEAR

28(PL1.565) who at the s. are bold 11 45(PL2.204) half to the s. 11 134(PL4.785) Ithuriel with his s. touched 11 135(PL4.810) thy else not dreaded s. 11 139(PL4.929) what seemed both s. and shield 11 141(PL4.990) his massy s. upstayed 11 184(PL6.195) down fell both s. and shield 11 324(PL10.542) in his hand the s. 11 354(PL11.248) all this careering with s. in rest 111 175(Aps) Boadicea a s. in hand x 68(B2)

Spearman, here are tyrant's s. 111 271(CG 2c)

Spears, archers and slingers, cataphracts and s. 1 394(SA1619) a forest huge of s. 11 28(PL1.547) couch their s. 11 57(PL 2.536) helms and s. 11 126(PL4.553) with ported s. 11 141(PL4.980) upright beams of rigid s. 11 180(PL6.83) infants toasted on s. x 263(B6)

Species, on genus being equally communicated to s. xi 105(LO1.12) distribution of genus into s. xi 237(LO1.27) s. defined as part of genus; s. has its proper essence xi 239(LO1.27) subordinate s. defined xi 241(LO1.27) lowest s. defined; single men the lowest s. of man; man not the lowest s., as most logicians say; man and single men as s. xi 243(LO 1.27) genus and s. are signs of causes and effects; distribution of genus into its s. xi 245(LO1.27) s. strike the senses before particulars xi 475(LO2.17) as in relation of genus to its s. xiv 195(CD1.5) use of singular not to denote number but s. xv 125(CD1.10) word wife refers to s. xv 137(CD1.10)

Specific, s. instances observed only by senses; precepts of art gathered only by s. instances xi 11(LOp)

Specimen, choice s. of your praises ix 171(SD)

Specious, s. object by the foe suborned 11 273(PL9.361) it hath outside of s. reason; s. things aptest to work with human lightness and frailty 111 209(CG1.6) with s. and delusive subtlety 111 273(CG 2c) discourse of king s. rather than solid v 108(K4) some other s. plea v 190

SPEECH

(K12) prayer flying on s. wings of formality v 223(K16) s. reasoning of lawyers xviii 192(CB)

Speciously, king represents it s. v 99(K3)

Spectacle, sight of this so horrid s. 1 392(SA1542) not to be absent at s. 1 394(SA 1604) s. of ruin or of scorn 11 220(PR1. 415)

Spectacles, take your s., sir 111 137(A3) on s. xviii 206(CB) Tertullian directs mind of Christian to better s.; s. of coming of Christ and Last Judgment xviii 207(CB)

Spectator, I was a s. of plays 111 300(AP)

Spectators, heaven would want s. 11 130(PL4.676) heathen priests not to be s. only at marriage vi 72(H)

Specter, tyrant is mere mask and s. of a king vii 17(1Dp)

Specters, morning laid the s. 11 474(PR4. 430) monks had recourse to all kinds of s. viii 45(2D)

Specular, ere we leave this s. mount 11 467(PR4.236)

Speculation, descend from top of s. 11 399(PL12.589) Universities nurseries of empty s. 111 336(AP) not endless delight of s. xii 324(EC38) to push s. further on subject of angels to incur Apostle's reprehension, Col. ii.18 xv 37(CD1.7)

Speculations, to s. high or deep turned my thoughts 11 281(PL9.602) learned fool in religion ever cooped up at empty s. 111 163(A13) numberless absurd s. destroyed peace of church xvi 197(CD1.28)

Speech, nurses first bud of strange s. 1 50(S3.6) s. adorned with divers languages 154(S4.10) Egypt, land of barbarous s. 1 278(PS114.2) Anarch old with faltering s. 11 73(PL2.989) Satan failed s. recovered sad 11 119(PL4.358) thus moving s. 11 121(PL4.409) his wary s. thus 11 160(PL5.459) cannot without process of s. 11 218(PL7.178) I with leave of s. implored 11 249(PL8.377) Satan's s. in guise of serpent 11 279(PL9.532) s. wanted not long 11 281(PL9.600) tongue not made for s. 11 287(PL9.749) s. intermitted thus renewed 11 300(PL9.1133) with

SPEECH

transition sweet new s. resumes II 378 (PL12.5) with fair s. these words II 435 (PR2.301) kind of s. rhetoricians call for excellency's sake III 96(P) who to imitate noble Pericles in his Epitaphian s. III 141(A4) nothing more ordinary or kindly in s. III 151(A5) uttered with graces of s. III 181(CGp) to make king type is abusive s. III 203(CG1.5) honest liberty of free s. III 232(CG2p) was it such a dissolute s. III 299(AP) more seditious and butcherly s. III 309(AP) among aptest ideas of s. III 312(AP) had it been an unseemly s. III 316(AP) idioms of s. in style of Remonstrant III 320 (AP) as vs all custom and use of s. III 333(AP) vent something of his own, as in set s. III 334(AP) Beza's remarkable s. IV 202(T) free utterance of unpopular truth IV 230(T) after preparatory grounds of s. IV 278(E) s. to be distinct and clear; Englishmen speak with closed mouths IV 281(E) *Areopagitica*, a S. IV 293(ARt) who direct their s. to states IV 293(AR) not unlike s. of Trajan V 13 (TE) Chancellor of Scotland in a s. V 37 (TE) access with freedom of s. to throne of grace V 222(K16) penned s. of beggar V 263(K24) 8 parts of s. in Latin VI 286 (G) *Areop.* written after model of regular s. VIII 133(2D) deeds rendered this freedom of s. honorable to me VIII 137 (2D) my s. impatient to commemorate names of leaders VIII 233(2D) assumed s. and character of saint IX 77(SD) More throws in diminutive s.; s. in inverted commas after manner of historians; instead of s. a chorus of battologists IX 141 (SD) more mischief by example than good by s. IX 149(SD) have brought this liberty of s. IX 163(SD) with grave and eloquent s. commended Chancellor X 365(HM5) either reason or s. is general matter of general arts; no s. without reason; correct; unadorned XI 17(LOp) logic and s. XI 25(LO1.2) external and internals. XI 301(LO2.2) cramped mode of s. XII 5(FE1) on decacy of s. as sign of nation's health; Athens present

SPEECHIFIER

low state due to bad state of s. XII 33 (FE8) indulgence to my former freedom of s. XII 51(FE10) ideas not bound by fetters of alien s. XII 61(FE13) historian must write in pure and chaste s. XII 93(FE23) fear he may violate in beginning of s. XII 119(PO1) time has cut me off in midst of my s. XII 157(PO2) by a s. console grief of absence XII 251 (PO7) complain learned have no grace of s. XII 263(PO7) our s. is American, not even human; doubtful if human s. belongs to ranting pettifoggers XII 277 (PO7) ordinary forms of s. in God's words XIV 51(CD1.2) by similar figure of s. saints said to be begotten XIV 185 (CD1.5) similar form of s. in XIV 285 (CD1.5) Placæus' unheard of figure of s. XIV 301(CD1.5) form of s. applied to fainting XV 239(CD1.13) same form of s. is used XVI 199(CD1.28) same form of s. used where certainty . . . XVI 201 (CD1.28) freedom of s. allied to candor XVII 317(CD2.13) freedom of s. consists in speaking truth with boldness XVII 325 (CD2.13) opposed to freedom of s. is timidity in speaking truth XVII 327(CD 2.13) whoever is loose-tongued in s. XVIII 146(CB) read also excellent s. of ambassador from French to duke of Lorraine; like s. of pope Stephen XVIII 187 (CB) freedom of s. XVIII 240(MS) Speeches, only with s. fair I 2(N37) Moses offended with profane s. of Zippora III 409(D1.8) God has the praise in our s. of him IV 77(T) insolent s. vs Parliament V 105(K4) all these complaints in s. of popish legates V 248(K20) few trifling Pharisæal s. VII 241(1D4) I affect not set s. in histories unless known for certain to have been spoken as written X 68(B2) end of rhetoric to make good s. XI 67(LO1.8) Du Moulin of Nismes by his s. XII 105(FE28) s. between Adrastus and messenger; s. should be assigned to Adrastus XVIII 309(MAR) Speechifier, Goodman s. VII 531(1D12) do United Provinces need you as s. IX 177 (SD)

SPEECHLESS

Speechless, s. he stood II 292 (PL9.894)
 Speechmaker, this royal s. VII 23 (rDp)
 Speed, John, S. in his Life on Alfred XVIII 137 (CB) S. on Athelstan's law vs stealing XVIII 143 (CB) S. on imitating foreign fashions XVIII 168 (CB) sword called Curtana by S.; confirmed absolutely says S.; S. makes beginning of Parliaments in Henry I's days XVIII 179 (CB) see S. on judges in Rich. II in chapter, Leges XVIII 187 (CB) S. in Canute's life XVIII 201 (CB) see S. on Vortiger; see S. in Life of Offa and Ethelbert; S. viii.2 XVIII 241 (MS) see S. on Gunthildis; S. on Bithric XVIII 243 (MS) see S. in life of Canute XVIII 244 (MS) p. 541, 656, 657 XVIII 144 (CB) p. 432, 448 XVIII 149 (CB) p. 532 XVIII 163 (CB) 614, 615, 616; p. 447 XVIII 166 (CB) p. 646 XVIII 178 (CB) p. 597 XVIII 182 (CB) Henry V p. 638; p. 657 XVIII 185 (CB) 762, 766, 537, 540, 542, 713, 752 XVIII 204 (CB) in Harold, p. 416 XVIII 209 (CB) 435, 590 XVIII 210 (CB) p. 794 XVIII 214 (CB)
 Speed, with winged s. search this garden II 134 (PL4.788) advanced on winged s. II 170 (PL5.744) sumless journey brought of incorporeal s. II 236 (PL8.37) s. to describe whose swiftness numbers fail II 237 (PL8.38) could add s. almost spiritual II 239 (PL8.110) s. of gods time counts not II 307 (PL10.90) bates though bent on s. II 378 (PL12.2) with all s. refuted IV 163 (T)
 Speeding, presume here of Arthur's ill s. x 130 (B3)
 Speedwell, ship The S. captured XIII 307 (SL93)
 Spell, no nightly trance or breathed s. I 8 (N179) what mighty s. can loose this Gordian knot I 22 (V89) rightly s. of every star I 46 (IP170) thaw the numbing s. I 117 (CO852) old sooth-saying Glaucus s. I 117 (CO873) now the s. has lost his hold I 119 (CO918) what the stars give me to s. II 473 (PR4.385) without enchantment or s. III 386 (D1p) not able to s. Hebrew and Greek IV 235 (C) if I shall s. it to him IV 263 (C)

SPENSER

Spelling, s. false I 62 (S11.7) astrology wide in s. marriages III 342 (AP) to sit s. and observing divine justice V 275 (K26)
 Spells, thus I hurl my dazzling s. I 91 (CO 154) many guileful s. I 105 (CO536) lime-twigs of his s. I 109 (CO645) had not s. and black enchantments I 377 (SA 1132) I know no s. I 377 (SA1139) dissolve these magic s. I 378 (SA1149) s. unavailable outdoors x 143 (B4)
 Spelman, Sir Henry, best champion of tithes, S. VI 71 (H) x 148 (B4m)
 Spender, Henry III an improvident s. XVIII 204 (CB)
 Spendthrift, Vlaccus a s. VIII 41 (2D)
 Spendthrifts, Vlaccus most prodigal of s. VIII 51 (2D)
 Spenser, Edmund, great bards beside I 44 (IP116) where more is meant than meets the ear I 44 (IP120) which once of Melibœus old I learnt I 115 (CO821) swans as they attuned strains in Thames I 288 (MA30) since our famous S. wrote I 415 (SRn) S. in Eclogue of May personates prelates III 165 (A13) our admired poet, S.; quotation from S., *Shepherd's Calendar*, May Eclogue, 103-131 III 166 (A13) our sage and serious poet S.; better teacher than Scotus; S. describing true temperance IV 311 (AR) our poet S. V 110 (K4) our S. sings of battle of Brutus and Brunchild; S. quoted x 17 (B1) see S. in *Dialogue of Ireland* XVIII 189 (CB) Colin Clout in Browne means S. XVIII 337 (MAR) S.; his death lamented XVIII 339 (MAR) *Britain's Ida* i. I 187 (CO50) ii.3 189 (CO124) *Colin Clout* 636 I 308 (ED136) *Daphnaida* II 305 (PL10.23) 355 II 335 (PL10.858) *Dialogue of Ireland* XVIII 189 (CB) p. 84 ff XVIII 210 (CB) *Epithal.* 234 I 41 (IP 43) 9 I 72 (ARC1) 288 II 128 (PL4.605) *F. Q.* iii. i.40 I 23 (PA4) iii. iii.52 I 23 (PA19) iv. vii.16 I 40 (IP4) i. i.14 I 42 (IP79) i. i.44 I 45 (IP147) v. xii. 33 I 72 (ARC13) v. ix.28 I 72 (ARC16) i. i.53 I 76 (L6) iii. vi.45 I 77 (L9) i. ix.4 I 78 (L55) i. iii.10 I 80 (L103) vi.

SPENSER

x.16 i 87(CO50) ii. i.54 i 87(CO73)
 iii. iv.51 i 88(CO94) ii. xii.71 i 90(CO
 147) ii. i.52 i 92(CO188) ii. iii.33 i
 95(CO264) i. vi.16 i 95(CO266) vi.
 i.1 i 97(CO324) iii. i.43 i 97(CO331)
 i. i.12 i 99(CO372) ii. vii i 100(CO
 399) iii. xii.15 i 100(CO412) ii. iii.29,
 31 i 100(CO421) i. i.23 i 105(CO540)
 ii. xii.49,57 i 109(CO650) i. xi.32 i 110
 (CO679) i. ix.40 i 110(CO686) v. ix.
 48 i 111(CO693) ii. iii.39 i 113(CO
 744) i. i.47 i 115(CO811) ii. xii.49;
 iii. xii.36 i 115(CO814) iii. xii.31 i 119
 (CO906) iii. iv.18 i 120(CO931) iii.
 vi.48-50 i 123(CO1009) iii. xii.7 i 214
 (EL7.17) iii. i.43 i 218(EL7.55) i. v.
 20,28 i 240(QN69) ii. vii.25; iii. xii.25
 i 276(ADP105) v. xii.33 i 276(ADP
 106) iv. xi. i 288(MA30-33) ii. x.5-
 68 i 310(ED162) i. xi.10 i 320(JR46)
 i. i.7; ii. v.32 i 341(SA118) i. vii.11 i
 341(SA136) i. x.24; ii. viii.26 i 343(SA
 184) ii. vi.14 i 356(SA535) iii. ii.39;
 vi. vi.5 i 359(SA623) i. i.14 ii 10(PL1.
 63) i. xi.14 ii 15(PL1.193) i. xi.18 ii
 16(PL1.226) v. v.3 ii 18(PL1.287) i.
 iv.40 ii 32(PL1.667) iii. i.40 ii 34(PL
 1.712) i. iv.8 ii 38(PL2.1) iii. iv.23 ii
 38(PL2.3) vii. vi.21 ii 39(PL1.40) i.
 i.14; vi. vi.10 ii 61(PL2.650) i. i.15 ii
 61(PL2.656) vii. vii.46 ii 61(PL2.666)
 i. vii.8 ii 62(PL2.675) iii. i.5 ii 64(PL
 2.729) i. v.34 ii 67(PL2.823) i. xi.8
 ii 71(PL2.941) i. i.39 ii 77(PL3.11)
 iii.4 ii 92(PL3.413) i. v.43 ii 110(PL4.
 108) vi. x.6 ii 111(PL4.140) iii. i.40
 ii 116(PL4.264) iv. i.13 ii 117(PL4.
 305) iii. viii.14 ii 118(PL4.337) i. i.1
 ii 137(PL4.858) iv. v.45 ii 144(PL5.1)
 iii. xi.45 ii 145(PL5.44) iii. vii.9 ii 148
 (PL5.130-3) i. x.56 ii 260(PL9.2) i.
 vi.16 ii 274(PL9.390) i. i.7 ii 299(PL
 9.1086) vi. iv.40 ii 335(PL10.850) i.
 i.1 ii 405(PRI.1ff) i. i.18 iii 4(R1)
Hymn of H.B. i 18(I57) iv.93 i 93(CO
 213) ii 91(PL3.380) *Hymn of H.
 Love* ii 415(PRI.294) *Prothal.* 42-44 i
 176(EL2.5) 1-4 i 182(EL3.47) *Ruins
 of Rome* 25 i 77(L11) *Shep. Cal.* iv. i

SPHERES

4(N77) *April* i 81(L142 and n) i 72
 (ARC1) *May*, gloss i 8(N173) 39 i
 80(L116) *June* 67 i 79(L65) *Oct.* 105
 i 208(EL6.13ff) *November* i 82(L165)
December 17 i 91(CO167) 77 i 308
 (ED141) *Son.* xl. ii 55(PL2.492) *Tears*
Terps. i i 22(V84) 262 i 34(L'A1)
 53 i 77(L15)
 Sperm, though wretched fathers keep back
 sordid s. iii 165(A13)
 Spermaceti, saw s. of whales swimming
 on water x 372(HM5)
 Spew, s. of every drunkard vi 139(W)
 Sphere, sliding down through the turning
 s. i 3(N48) that high first-moving s.
 i 17(I39) un-s. the spirit of Plato i 43
 (IP88) Echo, dau. of the s. i 94(CO240)
 above the starry s. ii 92(PL3.416) crys-
 talline s. whose balance weighs ii 94(PL
 3.482) above thy s. ii 107(PL4.39) came
 to my s. a spirit ii 126(PL4.564) Venus,
 praise him in thy s. ii 150(PL5.169)
 which yonder starry s. ii 166(PL5.620)
 within the visible diurnal s. ii 212(PL7.
 22) sun a mighty s. he framed ii 224
 (PL7.355) gird the s. with centric ii 238
 (PL8.82) causes act not to extent of their
 own s. ii 333(PL10.808) worldly hap-
 piness is proper s. of magistrate iii 264
 (CG2.3) dark region here below not
 Love's proper s. iii 401(D1.6) state, his
 proper s. v 81(K1) as Lucifer beyond
 his s. v 218(K15)
 Sphered, light s. in radiant cloud ii 220
 (PL7.247)
 Sphere-metal, made of s. i 33(UC2.5)
 Spheres, ring out ye crystal s. i 6(N125)
 s. with your ninefold harmony i 6(N131)
 s. of watchful fire i 20(V40) sirens that
 sit upon the nine enfolded s. i 74(ARC
 64) starry choir in their nightly watch-
 ful s. i 89(CO113) music of the s. i 94
 (CO242) each in their several active s.
 ii 161(PL5.477) their jarring s. con-
 found ii 189(PL6.315) music of the s.
 at the end of creation ii 231(PL7.562)
 to several s. ascribe ii 240(PL8.131)
 music of the s. xii 149(PO2t) if Pythag-
 oras taught harmony of s. xii 151(PO2)

SPHERES

tunes of s. xii 153(PO2) *Fix here ye overdaled s.* xviii 266
 Sphincter anus, lest his s. a. babble xii 229 (PO6)
 Sphinx, as that Theban monster ii 479 (PR4.572) riddle of S. v 133(K6) they Cēdipus to you, you S. to them vii 187 (1D3) shall I call it a s. viii 77(2D) lest not his s. xii 229(PO6)
 Sphinxes, s. pursue those conscious of wickedness xii 145(PO1)
 Spice, he mixes poison with s. xviii 128 (CB)
 Spices, bishop Sigelm brought gems and s. x 222(B5) markets smell odoriferously with s. x 347(HM3)
 Spicy, from the s. shore ii 112(PL4.162) him through the s. forest ii 154(PL5.298) odors from the s. shrub ii 254(PL8.517)
 Spiders, in king's naturalities no better than s. v 253(K21)
 Spies, mys. and rivals i 350(SA386) await me 30 s. i 379(SA1197) forbidded, safe with all his s. ii 289(PL9.815) those faithless s. will never taste good of reformation iii 214(CG1.6) what a toleration under s. v 285(K27) pope has not ceased by his s. and agents vi 172(TR) king's gatherer of customs found Danes s. x 187(B4)
 Spilling, charged him with s. more innocent blood v 4(TE)
 Spinstry, what new decency can be added by your s. iii 247(CG2.2)
 Spiration, divines do not deny s. from Father xiv 181(CD1.5)
 Spire, Garmes publicly cited to chamber of S. certain English merchants xiii 53 (SL18) Hamburg asked not to allow any appeal to chamber of S. in case of Hays brothers xiii 277(SL85)
 Spires, metropolis with glistening s. ii 97 (PL3.550) serpent erect amidst circling s. ii 278(PL9.502) glittering s. of imperial palace ii 461(PR4.54) topped with golden s. ii 478(PR4.548) gore one another with such sharp s. iii 218(CG1.6)
 Spirit, tell me, bright s. i 17(I38) my s. some transporting cherub feels i 24(PA

SPIRIT

38) unsphere the s. of Plato i 43(IP89) sent by some s. to mortals good i 45(IP 153) enamoured of thy gentle s. i 48 (S2.4) the spur that the clear s. doth raise i 79(L70) attendant s. descends i 85(COC) attendant s. habited like a shepherd i 103(COC) fiery s. that flies amidst orbs is singing i 272(ADP35) we mortals are discordant in s. to one another i 306(ED107) bulk without s. vast i 381(SA1238) that s. that first rushed on thee i 388(SA1435) he a s. of frenzy sent i 396(SA1675) S. that dost prefer the upright heart and pure ii 9 (PL1.17) mind and s. remain invincible ii 13(PL1.139) our s. and strength entire strongly to suffer ii 13(PL1.146) than whom a s. more lewd ii 25(PL1.490) Mammon the least erected s. ii 32 (PL1.679) Moloch, strongest and fiercest s. ii 39(PL2.44) whatever power or s. ii 72(PL2.956) God's ample s. rests on Son ii 91(PL3.389) wonder seized the s. malign ii 97(PL3.553) glad was the s. impure ii 100(PL3.630) Uriel held sharpest-sighted s. ii 102(PL3.691) more than could befall s. of happy sort ii 111 (PL4.128) meet some wandering s. ii 125(PL4.331) came to my sphere a s. ii 126(PL4.565) if s. of other sort ii 127 (PL4.582) tells of some infernal s. seen ii 134(PL4.793) think not, revolted s. ii 136(PL4.835) Raphael the sociable s. ii 151(PL5.221) till body up to s. work ii 161(PL5.478) bodies may in time turn all to s. ii 161(PL5.497) O favorable s. ii 162(PL5.507) O s. accused ii 175 (PL5.877) chariot instinct with s. ii 204 (PL6.752) one s. in them ruled ii 208 (PL6.848) my overshadowing s. with thee I send ii 217(PL7.165) for within them s. lived ii 218(PL7.204) Son in his powerful word and s. ii 219(PL7.209) brooding wings the S. of God outspread ii 220(PL7.235) expressing well the s. within thee free ii 251(PL8.440) s. of love and amorous delight ii 252(PL8.477) oft some evil s. attends ii 283(PL 9.638) that pure breath of life, the s. of

SPIRIT

man II 332(PL10.784) which s. of prayer inspired II 345(PL11.6) in s. perhaps he saw II 360(PL11.406) though his S. taught them II 367(PL11.611) sets upon tongues a various s. II 380(PL12.53) discipline them from flesh to s. II 389(PL12.303) comforter whose s. shall dwell II 396(PL12.488) for the S. poured first on Apostles II 396(PL12.497) Bible only by S. understood II 397(PL12.514) appropriating S. of God II 397(PL12.519) nor what S. within shall engrave II 397(PL12.523) force the s. of grace itself II 397(PL12.525) who in worship of s. and truth persevere II 397(PL12.533) invocation to the S. II 405(PR1.8) in likeness of a dove the S. descended II 406(PR1.31) forth walked alone the S. leading II 412(PR1.189) not all to which my s. aspired II 412(PR1.215) S. descended on Jesus like a dove II 415(PR1.282) I am that s. unfortunate II 418(PR1.358) sends his s. of truth II 421(PR1.462) Belial the dissolutest s. II 429(PR2.150) who brings not to his reading a s. equal II 470(PR4.324) ambitious s. II 476(PR4.495) Christ triumphing to highest pitch of glory in s. III 1(R1) bringing inward acts of s. to outward eye-service of body III 2(R1) magnified external signs more than quickening power of the s. III 3(R1) then s. of unity and meekness animated every joint of mystical body III 18(R1) fathers men of ordinary s. III 30(R1) foretelling extraordinary effusion of God's s.; by the s. discerning what is good; all men capable of judging by s. III 33(R1) to govern nation well is for s. of greatest size and divinest mettle III 37(R2) tends to break national s. III 38(R2) s. daily dying in them III 42(R2) God could have sent s. of mutiny III 60(R2) Holy Ghost, the illumining S. III 76(R2) what hope of council beginning in s., ending in flesh III 85(P) falls to contradict s. of God III 90(P) impropriating s. of God to themselves III 124(A2) after many strivings of God's s.; tax re-ingendering s. of God

SPIRIT

III 144(A4) sudden assault of his reforming s. III 145(A4) hast sent out s. of prayer III 147(A4) canst vouchsafe to us as large a portion of thy s. III 148(A4) if the s. conclude collectively III 152(A13) never any clear s. III 162(A13) no employment more worthy to take up a great s. than ministry; by infusing his s. into them III 164(A13) public preaching is gift of the s. III 189(CG1.1) if knowledge did not overlay s. III 229(CG2p) s. of man cannot demean itself lively in this body III 239(CG2p) none with more unwearied s. shall try III 240(CG2p) devout prayer to that Eternal S. III 241(CG2p) church despising mighty operation of s. III 252(CG2.3) inner man may be termed s. of the soul III 257(CG2.3) grieving of God's s. III 259(CG2.3) sighs of repentant s. sold by the penny III 267(CG2.3) if freedom of any timely s. be oppressed III 282(AP) in teaching s. of meekness most powerful III 288(AP) to whomsoever God shall give the s. III 289(AP) every free and gentle s. ought to be knight III 304(AP) those dejected of s. be strengthened III 313(AP) Luther's friends offended by fierceness of his s. III 314(AP) s. of God who is purity itself III 315(AP) want of s. to use more III 322(AP) had not s. enough to look to his syntaxis III 324(AP) in prudence and elegance of s. III 342(AP) try every s. III 344(AP) prayer the gift of the s. III 349(AP) s. of God stands ready to assist; obedience to s. of God; if s. of God manifest gift of prayer; stir up and exercise portion of s. in them III 350(AP) God's s. quickened by use III 351(AP) how basely to esteem of God's s.; s. of God should blow as uncertain wind III 354(AP) full of strife yet flat of s. III 357(AP) conscience best teacher in plain demonstration of s. III 367(Dp) depressing heaven-born s. of man III 368(Dp) in what a degenerate and fallen s. III 372(Dp) be scanned by men of eminent s.; to each s. created so different III 375(Dp) prevention of loneliness to s. of

SPIRIT

man **III** 391(D1.2) household estate, from which s. of public enterprises **III** 392(D1.2) pining of a sad s. wedded to loneliness **III** 393(D1.3) greatest injury to a gentle s. **III** 399(D1.4) God has no delight in dejection of s. **III** 404(D1.7) s. of God led Paul **III** 413(D1.8) waiting under many grievances sore to s. **III** 414(D1.8) man who binds marriage has not s. of Christ **III** 429(D2.1) God a pure s. **III** 439(D2.3) greater portion of s. on Gospel; we know it the work of the s. **III** 451(D2.7) without disturbance to his s.; s. of God testifies by Solomon **III** 454(D2.8) if s. of God wrote such aggravations; same s. relates course which Medes took **III** 475(D2.15) deadness of s. **III** 479(D2.16) embase mettle of a generous s. **III** 492(D2.19) that illuminating s. favored me **III** 493(D2.20) s. of God moves more to faith than to virtue **III** 554(Dn) if anything noble left yet in s. of England **IV** 12(M) other marks of cowardly and ignoble s. **IV** 47(SD) under guidance of his living s.; looked with greater s. at good of mankind **IV** 75(T) Apostle speaking in the s. **IV** 84(T) as s. of God judges **IV** 87(T) fitness of mind breeds s. of concord **IV** 97(T) NT guiding by inward s. **IV** 136(T) Christ stirred up in his s. vs Pharisees **IV** 168(T) vs time his promised s. **IV** 188(T) could not s. of God instruct us what is free **IV** 195(T) s. of God by Solomon declares **IV** 243(C) what need s. of God put this choice into our heads **IV** 252(C) speaks revelations from lying s. **IV** 255(C) others of more delicious and airy s. **IV** 279(E) endue them with s. of Demosthenes **IV** 286(E) if this age have s. and capacity enough to apprehend **IV** 291(E) your prudent s. obeys reason **IV** 296(AR) precious life-blood of master s. **IV** 298(AR) greatest indignity to free and knowing s. **IV** 324(AR) might be dictate of divine s. **IV** 326(AR) a nation of quick, ingenious, piercing s. **IV** 339(AR) divine and admirable s. of Wyclif **IV** 340(AR) mean-

SPIRIT

est Christian who desires to walk in the s. **IV** 351(AR) most men through weakness of s. fainting **V** 2(TE) misled by some of turbulent s. **V** 42(TE) besotted and degenerate baseness of s. **V** 69(Kp) vex him like an evil s. for doing justice **V** 96(K2) use words of David without s. of David **V** 103(K3) a king under uxoriousness short of s. without doors **V** 140(K7) sending of his free s. **V** 207(K13) every true church having assisting s. of Christ **V** 208(K13) divine s. of utterance that moves prayer **V** 221(K16) left our affections to be guided by his sanctifying s. **V** 222(K16) God is the s. and giver of ability to pray; must s. of God be forbidden in all men **V** 223(K16) s. of prayer; remedy not of liturgy but of God's free s.; neglecting ordained and promised help of the s. **V** 224(K16) king prophesying with s. of enmity, not of St. John; let such men never meet noble s. to lead them out **V** 307(K28) pope giving law to s. of God within us **VI** 8(CP) example of beginning in s. to end in flesh **VI** 18(CP) our religious practice is fruit of s. **VI** 21(CP) our magistrates have only same s. to appeal to that the forced have **VI** 26(CP) God compels by inward persuasive motions of his s. **VI** 27(CP) if for s. of adoption to freedom we receive s. of bondage to fear; persecuting them freeborn of the s. **VI** 32(CP) God's assisting s. in knowledge of religion; poorest no less than teachers have s. to guide them **VI** 75(H) joined to ministry by gift of s. **VI** 81(H) testified s. no less noble than Greeks **VI** 116(W) have not so much true s. as pismire **VI** 122(W) God promised by s. to teach **VI** 168(TR) so slavish in s.; doctrine so slavish in nature and s. **VII** 71(1D2) Salmasius retired with s. broken **VIII** 5(2D) English in s. so erect and lofty **VIII** 9(2D) I possess s. and strength so that; I have now same s. **VIII** 61(2D) God searcher of inmost s. **VIII** 67(2D) God comforts and upholds my s. **VIII** 71(2D) far be from me to have so little s. as not to

SPIRIT

be able to despise viii 77(2D) had given added s. to Salmasius viii 101(2D) greatness of s. of Christina viii 105(2D) unless image of goddess of wisdom sat before your inmost s. viii 107(2D) many things delightful to my s. viii 191(2D) Cromwell nursed his great s. in silence viii 213(2D) energy of s. in Cromwell viii 215(2D) More's inveterate s. abides ix 187(SD) More believes in church rather than holy S. ix 213(SD) Kerdic nursed up s. too big to live at home with equals x 124(B3) Eadbald vexed with an evil s. x 151(B4) Kelred possessed of evil s. suddenly expires at feast x 177(B4) too much vehemence of s. though in just cause x 239(B5) no man of sensible s. short of extraordinary perfection x 246(B5) Edward of a mild s. x 250(B6) glad you are assured of my tranquillity of s. in affliction xii 87(FE21) success worthy of s. you employ xii 103(FE26) at times students had hostile s. xii 207(PO6) better blood and s. obtained by exercise of wit xii 217(PO6) that s. of yours not satisfied with gloomy house of correction xii 265(PO7) Milton possesses highminded and by no means timid s. xii 319(MC37nm) actuated by s. hostile to their countrymen xiii 469(SL151) judge of book according to admonishing of s. of God xiv 15(CDp) God in his most simple nature is a s.; what a s. is, shown by Bible xiv 41(CD 1.2) no s. besides him is God xiv 51(CD1.2) nothing but argument to prove God not the Evil S. xiv 89(CD1.3) through sanctification of the s. xiv 125(CD1.4) by God's renewing of the s. xiv 139(CD1.4) one S., one Lord, one God, one Father xiv 207(CD1.5) Son's whole s. and mind were in Father xiv 315(CD1.5) name of s. is frequently applied to God, angels and human mind xiv 359(CD1.6) on unclean s. working in Christ xiv 397(CD1.6) God produced everything that exists by his word and s. xv 5(CD1.7) God created the world by his word and s.; i.e., by his di-

SPIRIT

vine power xv 13(CD1.7) name of s. sometimes given to Christ in OT; even if s. is admitted a person, must be an inferior minister in creation; only moved on face of waters already created xv 15(CD1.7) objection: that body cannot emanate from s.; not incredible that body should issue from s.; s. being more excellent substance contains within itself inferior one; how can s. emanate from body xv 25(CD1.7) s. has no other meanings than breath of life which we inspire, or the vital, or sensitive, or rational faculty, or some action belonging to them xv 39(CD1.7) when we speak of body as senseless stock, soul means s. or secondary faculties xv 41(CD1.7) grace of God's enlightening s. xv 77(CD 1.8) whom God has joined in s. of his sacred institution xv 159(CD1.10) understands s. of Gospel xv 169(CD1.10) whole man consists of body, s., soul xv 219(CD1.13) reception of soul and s. with body at resurrection xv 223(CD1. 13) s. of man, the part principally offending; hence doomed to die; if s. has no participation in divine nature but is purely human; s. the part that sinned most xv 227(CD1.13) Solomon denies s. is exempt from death; thoughts are in mind and s.; if thoughts perish, so must s. xv 229(CD1.13) s. of man after death xv 239(CD1.13) s. is not therefore separated from body or incapable of death; on commend my s.; s. of Christ to be raised 3. day; s. of Stephen to be reserved till appearing of the Lord xv 247(CD1. 13) God attributes to himself both soul and s. xv 277(CD1.14) gift of the s. given at Jerusalem; as sign that law of bondage and flesh is superseded by law of s. and freedom xv 299(CD1.15) s. here signifies s. of God the Father xv 309(CD1.16) regeneration is that change operated by Word and S. xv 367(CD1. 18) whereby s. appears to mean divine power of Father; for the Father is a s. xv 369(CD1.18) regeneration by some divided into mortification and quickening

SPIRIT

of s.; quickening of s. as often used to signify resurrection as regeneration xv 373 (CD1.18) divine love shed abroad in hearts of regenerate by s. xvi 9 (CD1.21) struggle between flesh and s. in regenerate xvi 19 (CD1.21) both faith and its works are works of s. xvi 41 (CD1.22) fellowship arising through the s. xvi 59 (CD1.24) founded upon testimony of the s. xvi 71 (CD1.25) texts upon testimony of the s.; if we grieve the Holy S.; sealed of the Holy S. xvi 75 (CD1.25) even the s. may be quenched xvi 95 (CD1.25) fellowship with Christ and s. is pledge of salvation; s. is earnest and seal of covenant xvi 97 (CD1.25) Gospel written in hearts of believers by Holy S. xvi 113 (CD1.27) if ye be under the law ye are not led by the s. xvi 139 (CD1.27) love of God and neighbor born of s. through faith xvi 141 (CD1.27) injunctions of the law now written by the s. in hearts; in certain precepts the s. appears at variance with letter of law xvi 143 (CD1.27) all rational interpreters have explained precepts according to s. of law of love xvi 145 (CD1.27) provided under direction of s. end be attained xvi 147 (CD1.27) under promised guidance of s. of truth xvi 149 (CD1.27) Christ writes internal law by his s. xvi 151 (CD1.27) peculiar gift of Gospel is the s. xvi 153 (CD1.27) serve God in love through guidance of s. of truth xvi 155 (CD1.27) baptism of Christ with water and s.; conferred gifts of s. from beginning xvi 187 (CD1.28) baptism with water and the s.; baptism of John did not confer gifts of s. or not immediately; Apostles baptized with water and the s.; sealing of the covenant is province of the s. alone xvi 189 (CD1.28) many have obtained gifts of s. through word and faith alone xvi 201 (CD1.28) infants who die must be regenerated by s. xvi 203 (CD1.28) inasmuch as he has s. for his guide xvi 265 (CD1.30) every man to decide under guidance of s. of God xvi 269 (CD1.30) lost scripture to be sup-

SPIRITED

plied by s. enlightening us xvi 271 (CD1.30) Paul answers according to unction of s. he has received; internal scripture written in hearts of believers by Holy S. xvi 273 (CD1.30) s. that leads to truth cannot be corrupted; internal ground for belief, the s., is superior to written word xvi 275 (CD1.30) uncertain sources and handling of MSS. of NT seem to imply that God values more than written documents the guiding of s.; truth of volume established by inward persuasion of s. xvi 279 (CD1.30) everything to be referred to authority of s. and unwritten word; hence when acquiescence in human opinions or obedience to human authorities in religion is exacted from those led by s.; is to impose yoke upon Holy S. itself; if Apostles in council governed by Holy S.; in modern church which cannot allege claim to presence of Holy S. xvi 281 (CD1.30) capable of trying any teacher by rule of scripture and s. xvi 305 (CD1.31) to participate in presiding influence of s. xvi 307 (CD1.31) revealing and destruction of antichrist by s. of mouth of Christ xvi 343 (CD1.33) s. of God working in us to good works xvii 5 (CD2.1) the law of the s. given by the Father to lead us into all truth xvii 9 (CD2.1) for the s. cannot be forced xvii 185 (CD2.7) love infused by God in Christ through s. xvii 197 (CD2.8) effeminate s. is opposed to patience xvii 253 (CD2.10) s. of admonition allied to candor xvii 317 (CD2.13) s. then acted in Dutch xviii 11 (DEC) true boldness and s. not bred but of virtuous causes xviii 154 (CB) noble Brutus and Cassius felt themselves of s. to free nation xviii 163 (CB) Savonarola showed one must obey s. rather than letter of law xviii 165 (CB) s. of Philip may prologize xviii 240 (MS) an episcopal, yea, an apostolic s. was Ambrose's doctrine xviii 276 (MAR) Christ made quickening s. xviii 343 (MAR) Spirited, s. with various forms ii 103 (PL 3.717) s. sly snake ii 282 (PL 9.613)

SPIRITFUL

Spiritful, what is life without s. exercise of life III 421 (D1.11)

Spiritless, chancing on mute and s. mate III 397 (D1.4) if men had always been tame and s. v 91 (K2)

Spiritous, more s. and pure as nearer to him placed II 161 (PL5.475) materials of s. and fiery spume II 195 (PL6.479) inquisitors extended to most covert and s. vices III 250 (CG2.3)

Spirits, deepest s. and choicest wits I 19 (V22) just s. that wear victorious palms I 28 (SM14) some more timely-happy s. I 60 (S7.8) bright aereal s. I 85 (CO3) my new enlivened s. prompt me I 93 (CO227) s. seen about tombs of dead I 102 (CO469) s. of balm and fragrant syrups I 110 (CO673) kindle my rapt s. I 114 (CO793) bathe the drooping s. in delight I 115 (CO811) my genial s. droop I 358 (SA594) on her purest s. prey I 359 (SA613) fainting s. uphold I 360 (SA666) comely and reviving to s. of just men I 382 (SA1269) brought along innumerable force of s. II 12 (PL1.101) if such astonishment can seize eternal s. II 19 (PL1.318) s. can either sex assume II 23 (PL1.423) millions of s. for his fault amerced II 30 (PL1.609) O myriads of immortal s. II 30 (PL1.622) celestial s. in bondage II 31 (PL1.658) outdone by s. reprobate II 33 (PL1.697) thus incorporeal s. to smallest forms II 36 (PL1.789) s. damned lose not all their virtue II 55 (PL2.482) when s. immortal sing II 57 (PL2.553) not to contend with s. of heaven II 62 (PL2.687) reckonest thyself with s. of heaven II 62 (PL2.696) set free all the heavenly host of s. II 67 (PL2.825) ye powers and s. II 72 (PL2.969) bridge by which the s. perverse II 74 (PL2.1030) created all the ethereal powers and s. II 81 (PL3.101) in blessed s. elect II 82 (PL3.137) s. elect bind locks II 90 (PL3.360) moon more likely to hold middle s. between angels and men II 94 (PL3.461) Uriel, for thou art one of 7 s. II 100 (PL3.654) as to superior s. II 103 (PL3.737) dread of shame among

SPIRITS

the s. beneath II 109 (PL4.83) not s., yet to heavenly s. little inferior II 119 (PL4.361) 2 strong and subtle s. II 134 (PL4.786) might taint the animal s. II 135 (PL4.805) which of those rebel s. II 135 (PL4.823) oft invite though s. of heaven II 157 (PL5.374) may of purest s. be found no ingrateful food II 158 (PL5.406) transpires through s. with ease II 159 (PL5.439) flower s. odorous breathes II 161 (PL5.482) sublimed to vital s. II 161 (PL5.484) relate invisible exploits of warring s. II 164 (PL5.566) by his Word made all the s. of heaven II 173 (PL5.837) ministering s. trained up in feast II 183 (PL6.167) such as celestial s. may bleed II 189 (PL6.333) s. vital in every part; cannot die but by annihilating II 190 (PL6.344) easily as s. evaded II 199 (PL6.596) though s. of purest light II 201 (PL6.660) in heavenly s. could such perverseness dwell II 206 (PL6.788) of s. malign a better race II 218 (PL7.189) virtues, winged s. II 218 (PL7.199) proud attempt of s. apostate II 233 (PL7.610) with cordial s. warm II 252 (PL8.466) love not the heavenly s. II 257 (PL8.615) if s. embrace, total they mix II 258 (PL8.626) dilated s. II 291 (PL9.876) about their s. had played II 297 (PL9.1048) peopled highest heaven with s. masculine II 336 (PL10.890) Paradise a receptacle prove to s. foul II 350 (PL11.124) Adam's scattered s. returned II 356 (PL11.294) all Adam's s. became entranced II 360 (PL11.420) melancholy damp to weigh thy s. down II 365 (PL11.545) all her s. composed II 400 (PL12.596) demonian s. each allotted to element II 428 (PR2.122) takes chosen band of s. II 432 (PR2.237) s. of air, woods, springs II 437 (PR2.374) glory excites flame of most erected s. II 443 (PR3.27) cowering our free s. III 60 (R2) angels are called ministering s. [Heb. i.14] III 69 (R2) suppression of truth pinching in kingdom of free s. III 112 (A1) high calling of teaching sends not for those drossy s. III 165

SPIRITS

(A13) burden of truth must sit heavily on s. III 230(CG2p) use to subdue your s. III 269(CG2c) truth sets free minds and s. III 272(CG2c) wherein to display largeness of their s. III 294(AP) when thoughts and s. fly apart III 409(D 1.8) spacious wisdom of your free s. IV 18(M) pure, unblamable s. of Bucer and Fagius IV 20(M) unhappy marriage degenerates best s. IV 129(T) shall swinish minds merit to be censurers of generous s. IV 254(C) composing their travailed s. with music IV 288(E) as if no small number of great s. among us; as in body when s. are pure and vigorous IV 344(AR) rarified and enlightened our s. IV 345(AR) s. of nobler strain than popular preachers V 215(K15) beseech God to uphold their s. VI 251(O) Caesar killed by choice and master s. of the age VII 325(1D5) some guidance of s. VIII 109(2D) respect the departed s. of those who fell for country VIII 225(2D) guidance of s. if there be such invisible agency IX 169(SD) purchase of liberty so ennobled their s. X 317(Bd) sounds more quickly stun s. at night XII 145(PO1) kind of life that rejoices heavenly s. XII 205(PO6) s. of destitute people will be dejected and servile XII 334(EC46nm) evil s. would be freed from blame XIV 85(CD1.3) Holy Spirit a spirit in same sense Father and Son are s. XIV 357(CD1.6) 7 s. in *Rev.* i.4 not meant to be invoked XIV 395(CD1.6) 7 s. of *Rev.* are not one Holy Spirit; deservedly refuted by Beza XIV 399(CD1.6) ignorance of those who affirm way of s. of men and beasts is different XV 229(CD 1.13) why should not s. be as easily collected as bodies XV 239(CD1.13) cherubic images over ark were ministering s. of Jehovah XVII 141(CD2.5) music pleases both good and bad s.; bad s. hate music XVIII 290(MAR)

Spiritual, to know both s. power and civil I 65(S17.10) hard to exclude s. substance II 127(PL4.585) millions of s. creatures walk unseen II 130(PL4.677)

SPIRITUAL

unsavory food perhaps to s. natures II 158(PL5.402) man, in part s. II 158(PL5.406) by likening s. to corporeal forms II 164(PL5.573) speed almost s. II 239(PL8.110) arm with s. armor II 396(PL12.491) feigning to act by s. power II 397(PL12.518) s. laws by carnal power force II 397(PL12.521) his victorious field vs the s. foe II 405(PR 1.10) doctrine of Gospel refined to such a s. height III 1(R1) could not make themselves s. III 2(R1) changes s. dignity for carnal precedence III 12(R1) temporal and s. power did not close in one belief III 22(R1) Christ's scepter unoperative but in s. things; taking advantage of s. power III 42(R2) when s. man may snatch temporal dignity III 44(R2) what materials have built up this s. Babel III 54(R2) minister whose calling is s. III 64(R2) s. doom and sentence invading worldly possessions III 71(R2) Bible as with all other s. knowledge III 81(P) yielded to Rome primacy for s. reasons III 85(P) affection to s. pluralities III 108(A1) your loins not girded for s. valor [*Eph.* vi.14] III 110(A1) after all these s. preparatives III 146(A4) see if your God of this world will vindicate your s. tyrannies III 168(A14) prelates her s. adulterers III 171(A17) make ourselves bastards or centaurs of their s. fornications III 172(A17) power to examine our s. knowledge III 182(CGp) where s. eye may discern more than magnificence of Temple III 191(CG1.2) if religion be pure, s. III 199(CG1.3) even in s. conflict of St. Paul's conversion III 224(CG1.7) in their s. factory III 230(CG2p) prelates instead of expressing s. power III 245(CG2.2) bill and process in things merely s. III 251(CG2.3) thinks to better her s. efficacy III 252(CG2.3) his s. deputy, the minister; minister to offer up s. sacrifice III 257(CG2.3) offices of discipline to which his own s. gifts III 261(CG2.3) laymen ought not be excluded from s. government III 262(CG2.3) assist in his

SPIRITUAL

s. cure III 263(CG2.3) Christ in his s. government; tread on pride by power of s. ordinances; smothering s. force of his bodily weakness III 268(CG2.3) will not feed your souls with s. food III 270(CG2c) weaken s. faculties III 351(AP) prelates make show of being called to s. ministry; ministers' calling is s. III 364(AP) prelates bring dearth of s. food III 365(AP) s. and orderly life of grown men III 375(Dp) s. contagion in idolatry III 407(DI.8) whose s. office is to adjure III 504(D2.21) never a more s. mystery IV 98(T) Paul and Barnabas joined in s. work IV 116(T) ordinance given to s. and temporal good IV 118(T) best portion of temporal and s. comforts gone IV 120(T) marriage in communion of s. and temporal comforts IV 126(T) rigor in s. courts IV 220(T) shall this s. man for increase of maintenance IV 240(C) double lined themselves with s. places of commodity V 44(TE) king's breeding could not acquaint him with a thing so s. V 82(K1) command not in civil matters only but in s. V 134(K6) true works of s. edification V 148(K8) protestation meant in name of s. order V 158(K9) other by s. usurpation V 184(K11) not usurping over s. things V 218(K15) bishops not supported by any s. gift V 227(K17) s. armor V 233(K17) dearer than s. power of religion V 268(K25) both temporal and s. tyranny V 278(K27) Christ declares his judicature to be s. V 295(K28) excommunication is a s. putting to death; show subjects have exercised utmost s. judicature; more than s. vs kings V 296(K28) destroy that s. Babel V 306(K28) in s. things are arms of Antichrist; popish commuting of corporal for s. VI 10(CP) understand not s. efficacy of church discipline; will not derive right of magistrates to judge in s. things VI 14(CP) assumes to rule by civil power s. things; national church exercised more in bodily than s. worship VI 16(CP) endue magistracy with s. judgment VI 17(CP) inward man and

SPIRITUAL

his actions are all s.; to show us excellence of his s. kingdom VI 20(CP) divine excellence of his s. kingdom VI 22(CP) Apostle speaks of that s. power VI 23(CP) God to work by s. means; counted weak VI 24(CP) church had command to punish with s. rod only VI 26(CP) penalty is only s. VI 27(CP) s. good of them forced not furthered; if by force, it must be inward and s. VI 33(CP) magistrate instead of aiming at s. good VI 34(CP) sooner to contrition by s. than by corporal severity VI 38(CP) settlement of religion by s. means within each church VI 39(CP) growth of that kind of error prevented by s. means VI 47(H) no great recompense to reap carnal of s. VI 63(H) clergy return with s. leprosy VI 68(H) papists induced to condemn of simony s. fees demanded VI 70(H) set a human head on a s. body VI 83(H) livelihood much less becoming s. ministry; such a needy and subtle s. corporation VI 88(H) suits not his ministers to claim temporal right from s. respects VI 89(H) his inward sense of calling and s. ability VI 93(H) if God favor meanest artificer with s. gifts VI 98(H) their s. priesthood VI 99(H) temporal and s. lords removed VI 133(W) mere creatures of king, s. and temporal lords VI 135(W) whole freedom of man consists in s. or civil liberty; as for s. who can be at rest without liberty to serve God VI 141(W) every member ought to be well grounded in s. knowledge VI 176(TR) erect carnal tyranny over s. things; in execution of s. discipline VI 250(O) civil sword ridiculous vs s. objects VI 251(O) is work of s. sword which is word of God; in s. execution of church discipline VI 262(O) requires fleshly arm of magistracy in execution of s. discipline VI 264(O) know government of church is s. not civil VII 463(1D9) Britons reposing more in s. strength of 2 men X 108(B3) clergy seizing on ministry as trade, not s. charge X 134(B3) bishop of Caerleon to oversee

SPIRITUAL

monks in s. matters x 149(B4) Paulinus sent as s. guardian to Edelburga x 153 (B4) Wilfrid with help of other s. laborers x 171(B4) s. kindred little availed to keep peace x 239(B5) one cure of souls full employment for a s. pastor; s. power of their ministry less available than bodily compulsion; divines intended to set up s. tyranny x 322 (Bd) since soul is s. xii 183(PO4) frailty in asserting liberty for s. truths xii 334(EC46nm) if we may argue of s. things from analogy of non-s. xiv 167 (CD1.4) assisted only by s. illumination common to all xiv 179(CD1.5) s. and rational faculty contains corporeal xv 25(CD1.7) 2. degree of death called s. death xv 205(CD1.12) death of s. life follows sin; divine image not wholly extinguished by s. death xv 209(CD1.12) soul means s. life after end of world xv 241(CD1.13) s. state allotted to soul and body xv 245(CD1.13) to contrast animal life of man with s. xv 247(CD1.13) Christ governs his church chiefly by inward law and s. power xv 297(CD1.15) weapons of Christian are only s. xv 299 (CD1.15) primary functions of new life are comprehension of s. things and love of holiness; bears same relation as s. death and its progress to fall xvi 5(CD 1.21) comprehension of s. things is habit or condition whereby xvi 7(CD 1.21) in present life we can attain only to an imperfect comprehension of s. things xvi 9(CD1.21) s. increase unlike physical growth appears to be in power of regenerate xvi 17(CD1.21) under law men were infants in s. sense xvi 179 (CD1.28) certainty with which seal is set to s. blessings xvi 201(CD1.28) only moral sabbatical rest under Gospel is s. and eternal xvii 183(CD2.7) we are connected with believers by s. bond xvii 255(CD2.11) divines distrusting virtue of own s. weapons xviii 252(TC)

Spirituality, boisterous and contradictory hand of temporal s. iii 75(R2) with s. of men devoted to gain vi 44(Hd)

SPOILERS

Spiritually, excommunication s. exercised, not juridically x 166(B4)

Spit, meats from the s. ii 436(PR2.343) defame and s. at with odious names of schism v 73(Kp)

Spite, some lords set on revenge and s. i 389(SA1462) us the more to s. his Maker; s. with s. is best repaid ii 266(PL 9.177) perpetual s. and disobedience iv 223(T) s. and favor determined all x 319(Bd)

Spleen, at thy virtues fret their s. i 61(S 9.7) what s. torments you i 302(ED77) do it without all private and personal s. iii 107(Ap) his will like a hard s. draws faster iii 484(D2.17) s. of a frustrated faction v 5(TE) plausibly to wreck his s. v 275(K26) s. of churchmen vi 250 (O) raise laughter from your saucy s. xii 229(PO6)

Splendor, clad in s. i 75(ARC92) adorned with s. ii 53(PL2.447) but faded s. wan ii 137(PL4.870) if in power and s. less ii 172(PL5.796) among the prime in s. ii 420(PR1.413) such was the s. at table ii 437(PR2.366) priests not perceiving inward s. of ministry iii 57(R2) signify inward beauty and s. of Christian church iii 191(CG1.2) how a king can display with vanity regal s. vi 124(W) tables heaped to Persian s. xii 235(PO6) intellect surpasses in s. other faculties of mind xii 261(PO7) to gratify one another with s. xii 265(PO7)

Splendors, from eternal s. ii 30(PL1.610)

Splinters, s. and shares of so violent a jousting iii 224(CG1.7)

Spoil, to others did no s. i 379(SA1191) took their s. i 380(SA1203) havoc and s. and ruin ii 74(PL2.1009) return with glory and s. ii 384(PL12.172) whose pains have earned the far-fet s. ii 438 (PR2.401) what do these worthies but rob and s. ii 444(PR3.75) God detested s. of idolatrous cities iii 353(AP) allure-ment of s. of barbarous nations x 90(B2) abstaining from s. in army of Henry V xviii 208(CB)

Spoilers, greedy s. returning x 105(B3)

SPOILING

Spoiling, Mazarin gave arts of s. but no plunder xviii 355(PAM)
 Spoils, whence they stole those balmy s. ii 112(PL4.159) man endow with heavenly s., our s. ii 265(PL9.151) bring home s. ii 370(PL11.692) Rome enriched with s. of nations ii 460(PR4.46) exact tenth not of s. but of estate vi 56(H) gave present from s. only vi 57(H) as if having conquered pope you deck yourself in his s. vii 421(ID8) I bore off abundant s. viii 15(2D) More regards letters as s. taken from public ix 217(SD) accumulated from s. of so many battles xii 193(PO5)
 Spoken, nobly done and worthily s. iii 357(AP)
 Spokesman, would suborn St. Luke as s. to general vi 152(BN) their jingling s. vii 23(IDp)
 Spondanus, S. in notes on Homer, p.65, says of Pindar; doubts if it be Pindar's xviii 276(MAR) S. wrote scholia on Pindar and Aristophanes xviii 277(MAR) *Annot. in Homer, Iliad* v. p.83 xviii 299(MAR)
 Spondee, Phalæcian verses twice admit s. in 3. foot; Catullus admits s. at will in 2. foot i 324(JRn)
 Sponge, trifles worth a s. ii 471(PR4.329) whether author shall go to press or s. iv 304(AR)
 Sponges, graceless and injurious hands of common s. iii 55(R2)
 Sport, s. that wrinkled care derides i 35(L'A31) goddess of nocturnal s. i 90(CO128) we shall catch them at their s. i 120(CO952) turned to s. her importunity i 351(SA396) to make them s. i 384(SA1328) they only set on s. and play i 397(SA1679) s. of racking whirlwinds ii 44(PL2.181) they made s. iii 300(AP) Adam had all creatures to make him s. iv 83(T) my fate extorts from me a talent of s. iv 272(C) if one were minded for s.'s sake to thrust at any part of you vii 375(ID7) mere s. of winds of own airy applause ix 159(SD) all sorts of massacre as s. x 263(B6) ac-

SPRING

customed to make s. in Socratic manner xii 239(PO6)
 Sportive, sometimes s. exercises not prejudicial to philosophic studies xii 205(PO6t) hardly find one pleasing and welcome who lacks s. remarks xii 217(PO6)
 Sports, to their s. they turned i 394(SA1614) by their s. to blood inured ii 464(PR4.139) s. on Sunday encouraged by prelates iii 53(R2) magistrates should manage public s. iii 239(CG2p) statute for dominical jigs v 81(K1) time king spent in lusts and s. stolen from state vii 517(ID12) those who are accustomed to field s. better trained for all work xii 217(PO6) Latins invented equestrian s. xviii 205(CB) Greeks learned s. from Savoy xviii 206(CB)
 Sportularii, clergy in early church called s., basket-clerks vi 86(H)
 Spot, evil may leave no s. behind ii 148(PL5.119)
 Spotless, quilt undecaying, s. robe of truth iii 91(P)
 Spots, moon's s. thou seest ii 240(PL8.145)
 Spousal, s. embraces i 351(SA389) in high mysterious holy s. meet i 421(SM4n) amorous bird of night sung s. ii 254(PL8.519) prelacy and schism as with s. ring iii 212(CG1.6)
 Spousals, figure s. of the church iv 86(T)
 Spouse, drove him from the s. ii 112(PL4.169) turned not from his fair s. ii 133(PL4.742) so cheered he his fair s. ii 148(PL5.129) Solomon held dalliance with Egyptian s. ii 276(PL9.443) as s. of Christ thought iii 397(D1.4) Christ threatens to divorce such a s. iv 244(C) Edgar punishes interloper of his destined s. x 246(B5)
 Spoused, vine s. about elm twines ii 151(PL5.216)
 Spraining, prelates have not ceased s. text iii 57(R2)
 Spray, on yon bloomy s. i 47(S1.1) birds their choicest notes in bush and s. ii 474(PR4.437)
 Spring, from haunted s. and dale i 8(N

SPRING

184) gentle neighborhood of grove and s. 1 25(PA52) frolic wind that breathes the s. 1 35(L'A18) my late s. no bud or blossom showeth 1 60(S7.4) till Favonius re-inspire the frozen earth 1 67(S20.6) some cool friendly s. 1 95(CO281) spruce and jocund s. 1 122(CO984) enjoyments of s. while in exile from Cambridge 1 172(EL1.48) *On the Coming of S.* 1 194(EL5t) let serious poet drink only from pure s. 1 212(EL6.62) fragrance-bearing s. graven on cups 1 312(ED185) first-born bloom of s. 1 393(SA1576) where the Muses haunt clear s. 11 78(PL3.28) Pan, Graces and Hours knit in dance led on eternal S. 11 116(PL4.268) inspired Castalian s. 11 116(PL4.274) though s. and autumn here danced 11 158(PL5.394) in yonder s. of roses 11 268(PL9.218) else had s. perpetual 11 328(PL10.678) me as source and s. of all corruption 11 334(PL10.832) raising out of darksome barrenness a delicious and fragrant s. 111 164(A13) winter might as well vaunt itself vs s. 111 214(CG1.6) hampered in s. fit for those 11 183(T) injury vs nature not to go out in s.; not be persuader for them to study much then 11 290(E) will visit Young in country to enjoy delights of s. 111 15(FE4)

Springfield, one captain S. of Dunkirk man of war 1111 543(DS)

Springs, flies towards the s. of Ganges 11 93(PL3.435) all these are spirits of s. 11 437(PR2.374)

Sprinkle, baptizing infant with solemn s. 111 247(CG2.2)

Spume, fiery s. 11 195(PL6.479)

Spun, working flame had s. up to such a height 111 156(A13)

Spur, fame is the s. 1 79(L70) nor needed to expect the gilt s. 111 304(AP) without s. of self-concernment 111 371(Dp)

Spur-galling, make very conceit blush with s. 111 169(A15)

Spuridion, S., bishop of Cyprus; man of reputation for holiness; had a wife and children 1111 149(CB)

STAFF

Spurious, five of Ignatius' epistles are rejected as s. 111 88(P)

Spuriousness, suspicion of s. attached to passage 111 401(CD1.6)

Spurn, what can be but flap or s. 11 272(C)

Spurs, use little drums instead of s. 11 338(HM1)

Spy, I come no s. 11 72(PL2.970) professing next the s. 11 140(PL4.948) none thence issued forth a s. 11 243(PL8.233) unfaithful s. of Canaan 111 299(AP) Comius detained as s. 11 38(B2) Alfred to go as s. into Danes's camp 11 214(B5) Anlaf playing both minstrel and s. 11 234(B5)

Squadron, from every s. 11 21(PL1.356) stood in s. joined 11 137(PL4.863) angelic s. bright 11 141(PL4.977)

Squadroned, by a choir of s. angels 11 391(PL12.367)

Squadrons, spangled host keep watch in s. bright 1 2(N21) another part in s. 11 58(PL2.570) plain covered with thick embattled s. 11 178(PL6.16) felled s. at once 11 186(PL6.251) shadowing s. deep 11 197(PL6.554) s. join 11 369(PL11.652)

Square, on her ample s. 11 158(PL5.393) in sextile, s. 11 328(PL10.659) will follow s. thereof 111 15(R1) divine s. and compass of God's discipline 111 191(CG1.2) when cases exactly s. 11 203(T)

Squares, as those smaller s. in battle unite 111 217(CG1.6)

Squire, s. of the body to his prelate 111 321(AP)

Stable, all about the courtly s. 1 11(N243) a s. was our warmth 11 426(PR2.74) made monastery s. of clerks 11 242(B5) 2 Tartarians of king's s. 11 365(HM5)

Stabled, sea monsters whelped and s. 11 372(PL11.752)

Stables, wretched quibbles about number of Solomon's s. 111 345(1D5) preferred to clean out Augean s. 111 161(PO3)

Stabling, thinking to find good s. in antiquity 111 99(P)

Staff, tragedy shakes her blood-dyed s. 1

STAFF

170(EL1.37) only with an oaken s. 1 377 (SA1123) scepter or quaint s. he bears 1 383(SA1303) from the glittering s. 11 27(PL1.535) because s. is in place of 3. foot xviii 313(MAR) s. of life, Biblical expression xviii 329(MAR)
 Stafford, S. falls heavily under hand of Edmund x 269(B6) S., bishop of Exeter, flattered king xviii 175(CB)
 Staffordshire, Edward overthrows Danes at Tetnal in S. x 224(B5)
 Stag, swift s. bore up his branching head 11 228(PL7.469)
 Stage, s. of air and earth did ring 1 23 (PA2) to well-trod s. anon 1 39(L'A 131) ennobled hath the buskined s. 1 43 (IP102) scenes on s.; prodigal heir, soldier, lawyer on s. 1 170(EL1.28) act and scene intended for s.; S.A. never intended for s. 1 333(SAp) cavaliers come to play their parts 111 116(A1) half the world serve for s. room 111 295(AP) young divines oft seen upon s. 111 300 (AP) upon the s. of a high altar 111 343 (AP) life likened to scene iv 271(C) king almost hissed off s. v 78(K1) s. work will not make king saint v 243(K 19) wrong use of persona; tyrant a player-king; mere mask of king vii 17 (1Dp) Salmasius's present curtain-raiser vii 25(1Dp) Charles's exit from s. of life viii 175(2D) pulpit More's s. viii 201 (2D) Jehovah personated as on a s. xiv 287(CD1.5) *person* a word transferred from s. to schools of theology xv 269(CD 1.14) chorus entertains s. xviii 231(MS)
 Stageplayers, foolish s. that hanker after applause after play is over vii 485(1D10)
 Stager, grave controversies likened to piece of s. 111 293(AP)
 Stagger, whiff of every new pamphlet should s. them iv 329(AR)
 Stagirite, dearer than the mighty S. to his pupil 1 186(EL4.25)
 Stain, such mixture was not held a s. 1 40 (IP26) ethereal mold incapable of s. 11 42(PL2.140) sanctity that shall receive no s. 11 327(PL10.639) s. of disloyalty v 2(TE) accusations and lies

STANDARD

leaving s. upon my character ix 7(SD) s. whited over ix 219(SD)
 Staines, Danes recross river Thames at S. x 262(B6) sworn to by king John between S. and Windsor xviii 178(CB)
 Stains, wipe off imputative blurs and s. 111 377(Dp) who think it concerns us to conceal s. from adversaries; s. not erased by being hidden ix 219(SD)
 Stair, each s. mysteriously 11 96(PL3.516) Satan on the lower s. 11 96(PL3.540)
 Stairs, s. were such 11 95(PL3.510) s. were then let down 11 96(PL3.523)
 Stakes, by timely contribution of their parted s. 111 352(AP)
 Stale, in those s. and useless records of antiquity 111 81(P) cunning printer ambitious of such a s. iv 239(C) presents God with set of s. and empty words v 223(K16)
 Stales, bishops suffered themselves to be s. 111 8(R1)
 Stalk, springs lighter the green s. 11 161 (PL5.480)
 Stall, s. epistle nonsense 111 333(AP)
 Stall-reader, cries the s. 1 62(S11.5)
 Stamboline, John Casse, commander of ship S. xiii 499(SL160)
 Stamford, Scots and Picts as far as S. in Lincolnshire x 116(B3) Edward comes with his army to S.; builds a castle there; acknowledged by people about S. as supreme x 228(B5) Edmund took S. from Danes x 238(B5)
 Stamford Bridge, S. B. or Battle Bridge, scene of battle with Harvager x 310(B6)
 Stammelcloth, bridges hung with scarlet and s. x 354(HM4)
 Stammering, twittering and s. in *Royal Defence* vii 499(1D10)
 Stamp, badge of schism or s. of cloven foot 111 218(CG1.6) must new s. our coin or new s. our foreheads iv 142(T) uncurrent without their manual s. iv 327 (AR)
 Stand, there s. if thou wilt s.; to s. upright 11 478(PR4.551) if not to s., cast thyself down 11 479(PR4.554)
 Standard, be upreared his mighty s. 11 27

STANDARD

(PL1.533) once more erect the s. 11 73 (PL2.986) great hierarchal s. was to move 11 169(PL5.701) as armies troop to their s. 11 222(PL7.297) set up s. for recovery of lost truth 111 5(R1) rear horrid s. of those fatal guly dragons 111 61 (R2) firm stations under s. of Gospel 111 83(P) king set up s. vs Parliament v 70(Kp) English s. wrought with gold; Edw. III at Crécy erected s. of dragons gules xviii 210(CB)

Standards, s. and gonfalons stream in air 11 165(PL5.589) truth not to be traded in by s. 11 327(AR)

Stanza, in the next s. he argues 111 45(R2) made up in a Petrarchan s. xii 322(EC 38)

Stanzas, strophes, antistrophes and epode were kind of s. framed for music; or being divided into s. or pauses; s. not essential to poem 1 332(SAp)

Staple, Edw. III in preamble to statute S. vii 423(1D8)

Star, heaven's youngest teemed s. 1 11(N 240) wert thou some s. which from the ruined roof 1 17(143) bright morning s., day's harbinger 1 31(MM1) rightly spell of every s. 1 46(IP171) nor doth sight appear of s. 1 68(S22.5) oft till the s. that rose at evening 1 77(L30) swart s. sparsely looks 1 81(L138) so sinks the day s. in the ocean bed 1 82(L168) sparkle of a glancing s. 1 88(CO80) s. that bids the shepherd fold 1 88(CO93) our s. of Arcady 1 97(CO340) some s. is vexing you 1 302(ED78) 7 times had the yearly s. 1 426(EM15n) dropped from the zenith like a falling s. 11 35(PL 1.745) in bigness as a s. 11 75(PL2.1052) to the fleecy s. 11 97(PL3.558) moon, so call that opposite fair s. 11 103(PL3.727) Uriel came swift as a shooting s. in autumn 11 126(PL4.556) to obstruct his sight no s. 11 153(PL5.258) as morning s. that guides starry flock 11 169(PL5.708) or if the s. of evening 11 215(PL 7.104) brighter than that s. the stars among 11 216(PL7.133) every s. a world of destined habitation 11 233(PL7.621)

STARLIGHT

earth be as a s. to moon 11 240(PL8. 142) bid haste the evening s. 11 254(PL 8.519) after him the s. of Hesperus 11 262(PL9.48) highest woods impenetrable to s. 11 299(PL9.1087) that bright s. to Satan paragoned 11 319(PL10.426) head and shape appeared s. bright 11 320 (PL10.450) ere this diurnal s. 11 342(PL 10.1069) evening s., love's harbinger 11 366(PL11.588) at his birth a s. unseen before 11 391(PL12.360) s. guided the Wise Men 11 414(PRI.249) affirming it thy s. new graven 11 414(PRI.253) so spake our Morning S. 11 415(PRI.294) like an autumnal s. thou shalt fall 11 481 (PR4.619) like that apostate s. in *Revelation* [Rev. viii.11] 111 159(A13) each one's genius or proper s. 111 418(D1.10) pilot misled by any wandering s. v 135 (K6) preached by that s. at Bethlehem vi 75(H) under no lucky s. you used Tridentine bees vii 87(1D2) blazing s. seen in April of Harold's first yr; foretelling great changes to come x 307(B6) Homer, morning s. of polite literature xii 219(PO6) Mylius calls Milton s. of friends xii 353(MM52nm) Hesperus, Evening S., in proposed tragedy xviii 228 (MS)

Star Chamber, commission of authority 111 49(R2) licensing the immediate image of decree of S. C.; S. C. now fallen from stars with Lucifer 11 353(AR) iron flail of people that threw down S. C. v 110 (K4) let S. C. speak praise of justice we had v 153(K9) king abolished S. C. v 160(K9)

Starch, s. us into conformity 11 335(AR) Staring, light not given us to be ever s. on 11 338(AR)

Stark, s. and dead congealment 11 349 (AR)

Starkey, John, printed by J. M. for J. S. 1 330(SAtP)

Star-led, s. wizards 1 2(N23)

Starless, under frown of night s. exposed 11 92(PL3.425)

Starlight, scant allowance of s. 1 96(CO 307) nor glittering s. 11 129(PL4.656)

STAR

Star-paved, road of heaven s. II 141 (PL 4.976)

Starry, s. threshold of Jove's court I 85 (COI) many a row of s. lamps II 34 (PLI.728) their s. dance II 98 (PL3.580) Hesperus that led the s. host II 128 (PL 4.606) her s. train II 129 (PL4.649) made s. pole II 132 (PL4.724) s. cope of heaven II 141 (PL4.992) girt like a s. zone his waist II 154 (PL5.281) which yonder s. sphere II 166 (PL5.620) morning star that guides the s. flock II 169 (PL5.709) spread out their s. wings II 207 (PL6.827) colored with hue of rainbows and s. eyes II 227 (PL7.446) his s. helm II 354 (PLII.245) in the s. rubric set II 473 (PR4.393) more taken with gold than with s. light III 147 (A4)

Stars, spangled host I 2 (N2I) s. with deep amaze I 4 (N69) spangled sisters bright I 13 (PSI36.27) attired with s. I 26 (TI 21) in thy dark lantern thus close up the s. I 92 (COI96) unmuffle, ye faint s. I 97 (CO330) so bestud with s. I 112 (CO733) s. grow high I 120 (CO955) maidens that are s. breathing forth alluring fires I 172 (ELI.51) s. that flash for you in unclouded skies I 174 (ELI.77) ministers lead men of dust to s. I 192 (EL 4.94) sailor sings to placate his s. I 204 (EL5.115) I was borne through ranks of wandering s. I 258 (PE59) God set s. on strong foundations I 262 (NS33) archetype man a comrade of s. I 266 (IPA 16) Atlas, bearer of the s. I 268 (IPA24) s. will sing at my sweet strains I 272 (ADP34) Mopsus skilled in s. I 302 (ED 76) remember me as you take way to s. I 306 (ED123) while one fiercely defends the s. II 2 (PLpv24) sanctities of heaven thick as s. II 79 (PL3.61) amongst innumerable s. that shone s. distant II 97 (PL3.565) ethereal quintessence flew upward, forming s. II 103 (PL3.718) s. hide their diminished heads [Harrington, *Orl. Fur.* iv.55] II 107 (PL4.34) s. that usher evening II 119 (PL4.355) these the gems of heaven II 129 (PL4.649) fairest of s., last in train II 150 (PL5.166) fleet

STARS

with the fixed s. II 150 (PL5.176) innumerable as s. of night or s. of morning, dew-drops II 170 (PL5.745) as with s. their bodies all II 204 (PL6.754) God made the s. II 224 (PL7.348) formed every magnitude of s.; sowed with s. II 224 (PL7.357) to sun as to their fountain other s. II 224 (PL7.364) moon her reign dividual holds with s. II 225 (PL 7.383) whose pavement is s., as s. appear to thee II 232 (PL7.578) as a circling zone powdered with s. II 232 (PL7.581) with s. numerous II 233 (PL7.620) firmament with all her numbered s. II 236 (PL8.19) calculate the s. II 238 (PL8.80) other s. by sun's attractive virtue II 240 (PL8.123) rhomb invisible above the s. II 240 (PL8.135) inhabitation of s. discussed II 240 (PL8.145ff) blasted s. looked wan II 319 (PL10.412) s. of morn shall see him rise II 393 (PL12.422) though all the s. thou knewst by name II 399 (PL12.576) by what the s. give me to spell II 472 (PR4.383) cloud of error had almost swept s. out of firmament of church III 4 (R1) Thou that hast 7 s. in right hand [*Rev.* i.16] III 147 (A4) leave you and your fellow s.; allusion as erroneous as your s. III 348 (AP) s. of brightest magnitude that rise and set with sun IV 338 (AR) Star Chamber now fallen from s. with Lucifer IV 353 (AR) one zone tempered with 100 golden s. VII 481 (ID9) some hidden consent or guidance of s. VIII 109 (2D) Christina's favor referred to s. IX 169 (SD) soul attributed to s. XI 247 (LOI.27) bedeck with flowers like s. XII 141 (POI) moon and other s. reveal faces at night; receive light from sun XII 147 (POI) that ineffable song of the s. XII 153 (PO2) never heard this symphony of s. XII 155 (PO2) our ears would resound with music of revolving s. XII 157 (PO2) let not little s. be hidden from you XII 171 (PO3) stationed among s. XII 211 (PO6) what avails to know every law of s. XII 265 (PO7) whose power and authority s. will obey XII 267 (PO7) study of heav-

STARS

only bodies not always unlawful xvii 151 (CD2.5)
 Starting, betake themselves with all speed to old s. hole of tradition iii 99(P)
 Startle, not to s. from just resolution v 4 (TE)
 Starve, to s. in ice ii 59(PL2.600) bad poets sit and s. themselves with delusive hope v 219(K15) either s. or please paymasters rather than God vi 77(H)
 Starved, Aloon s. Caliph to death xviii 131 (CB)
 Starveling, send souls s. to hell iii 365 (AP)
 State, painted heavens so full of s. i 13(PS 136.15) great sun begins his s. i 36(L'A 60) his s. is kingly i 67(S19.11) what radiant s. she spreads i 72(ARC14) attend ye toward her glittering s. i 75 (ARC81) coming to attend their father's s. i 86(CO35) a degenerate and degraded s. i 102(CO474) Plato, call back poets, exiles from your s. i 268(IPA37) private respects must yield to public good i 368(SA867) impious crew of men conspiring to uphold their s. i 368(SA892) would sell God and s. for reward i 389 (SA1465) I sorrowed at his captive s. i 394(SA1603) Samson in their s. livery clad i 394(SA1616) moved our grandparents in that happy s. ii 9(PL1.29) his regal s. put forth ii 31(PL1.640) expatiate and confer their s. affairs ii 36 (PL1.775) high on a throne of royal s. ii 38(PL2.1) seemed a pillar of s. ii 48 (PL2.302) godlike imitated s. ii 56(PL 2.511) from what s. I fell ii 107(PL4.38) what of their s. he more might learn ii 120(PL4.400) ignorance, is that their happy s. ii 125(PL4.519) in him was all his s. ii 156(PL5.353) to exalt our happy s. ii 173(PL5.830) to set the envier of his s. ii 181(PL6.89) passing to my former s. ii 246(PL8.290) this happy s. shall lose ii 247(PL8.331) what thinkst thou of me and my s. ii 250(PL8.403) told thee all my s. ii 254(PL8.521) not suspect our happy s. ii 272(PL9.337) aught that might his happy s. secure ii

STATE

272(PL9.347) from thy s. mine never ii 293(PL9.915) fickle their s. whom God most favors ii 294(PL9.948) our s. cannot be severed ii 294(PL9.958) shook sore inward s. of mind ii 300(PL9.1125) of man's s. they knew ii 305(PL10.19) under s. of richest texture ii 320(PL10.445) had still kept in that s. ii 326(PL 10.619) angels in s. though firm, stood more confirmed ii 348(PL11.71) though in fallen s. content ii 352(PL11.180) Michael from his s. inclined not ii 354 (PL11.249) either s. of joy or fear to bear ii 358(PL11.363) to what wretched s. reserved ii 363(PL11.501) Nimrod not content with fraternal s. ii 379(PL 12.26) who on quiet s. of men trouble brought ii 381(PL12.80) ill sorting with my present s. ii 412(PR1.200) Solomon aimed not higher than to enjoy his s. ii 431(PR2.203) first be tried in humble s. ii 449(PR3.189) rather than aggravate my evil s. ii 450(PR3.218) monarchies, their pomp and s. ii 451(PR3.246) in robes of s. ii 461(PR4.64) whatever place, habit or s. ii 480(PR4.601) diseased monarchy or s. betwixt wind and water; causes of happiness to one man same as to whole s. iii 38(R2) stands not with reason of s.; if this s. principle comes from prelates; relation between religion and s. iii 39(R2) s. weak within must seek external alliances iii 50(R2) bishops at fore-top of s. iii 52(R2) prelates seek to be potent in s. affairs iii 58(R2) England should seek justice in s. iii 61(R2) must cut away from public body tumor of prelacy; nourishing and cordial restorements to s. will follow iii 62(R2) mixture partaking several virtues of each other s. iii 63(R2) have now kind of apostolic election in our s.; as members of s. have suffrage; ecclesiastical and political choices sort together without rupture in s. iii 64(R2) some of statesmen weary of present discipline as offensive to their s. iii 68(R2) prelates beg us to think them fit to be our highest officers of s. iii 74(R2) decree

STATE

from reason of s. III 85(P) see same necessity in s. affairs III 92(P) jubilee and resurrection of the s. III 112(A1) apply redresses to each malady of s. III 113(A1) as if s. had made Hall public censor III 118(A1) God come down to do some remarkable good to church and s. III 144(A4) s. of blessed in Paradise not left without discipline III 185(CG 1.1) difficulty of discipline in guidance of civil s. III 186(CG1.1) many deep counsellors of s. III 187(CG1.1) most perfect s. of church militant III 191(CG 1.2) prelacy complies with ends of prince in s., right or wrong III 212(CG1.6) attend on phlegm of s. business; in s. many things at first crude and hard to digest III 225(CG1.7) s. should manage public sports, as in famous governments of old III 239(CG2p) prelacy opposes end of s. III 248(CG2.3t) mischief prelacy does in the s. III 269(CG2ct) prelates stand so opportunely for disturbing of s. III 271(CG2c) prelacy begotten natural tyrant in s. III 272(CG2c) cannot better liken s. and person of king III 276(CG 2c) Solon after sedition in s. III 281(AP) established by act of s.; erring no infamy to s.; to derogate honor of a s.; of s. I spoke all honorable things; seducers and misleaders of s. III 292(AP) amendment of old grievance in church or s. III 369(Dp) travailed for good of church or s. III 370(Dp) nothing can more be- seem wisdom of s. III 510(D2.22) most orthodoxal church and s. in Germany IV 15(M) s. had ordered to subscribe my name IV 67(T) diving vs present s. government IV 69(T) expect glorious changes in church and s. IV 72(T) whole assembled authority of England, both church and s. IV 231(T) law which whole reformation of church and s. re- jected IV 249(C) Bucer deserving of church and s. IV 267(C) other youths betake themselves to s. affairs IV 279(E) youth may be steadfast pillars of s. IV 285(E) if aught in public to admonish s. IV 296(AR) censorship in matters of

STATE

Roman s.; reason for Ovid's banishment but a covert of s. IV 301(AR) we have licensing not from any ancient s. IV 305(AR) no well instituted s. ever used licensing IV 315(AR) herein consists grave and governing wisdom of a s. IV 318(AR) s. shall warrant licenser's judg- ment; s. may be mistaken in choice; s. shall be my governors, not my critics IV 326(AR) s. built on justice and forti- tude cannot be so pusillanimous IV 332(AR) s. compared to body in health IV 344(AR) what kind of s. prudence to license books IV 353(AR) when men try to have public s. governed to inward vicious rule V 1(TE) without precedent in Protestant s. V 27(TE) manifested judgment of that s. V 30(TE) no s. has equally prospered; things already consti- tuted in church or s. V 31(TE) Presby- terians defied king as enemy to s. V 34(TE) perhaps till now no Protestant s. ever put king to death; ought not to be glory of Protestant s. V 41(TE) perfidi- ous cruelty as constant maxim of s. V 43(TE) ministers warned not to disturb affairs of s. V 44(TE) by what rules is s. to leave sacred concerns to wicked prince; why not same law to justify s. in defending itself vs king V 55(TE) none appearing to vindicate church or s. V 73(Kp) king urged by pangs of s. called Parliament V 77(K1) miscarriages in s. the king's proper sphere V 81(K1) like amendment he promises in s. V 82(K1) court women when active in s. are cer- tain sign of dissolute commonwealth V 92(K2) more involved in mists and in- tricacies of s. V 103(K3) acts of king touching church and s. V 110(K4) undid nothing in s. but grinding courts V 119(K5) no argument of flourishing s. but ruin V 154(K9) degrading of bishops so wholesome in s. V 158(K9) never used with success by Protestant s. V 208(K13) king's judgment in s. physic V 214(K15) doing naught toward refor- mation in s. V 249(K20) in s. chaplains may be listed V 259(K24) by factions in

STATE

s. he means Parliament v 267(K25) by doing in church and s. what will dishonor his name v 268(K25) putrid documents of s. v 278(K27) unjust in s. or church v 285(K27) if Protestant believes only as s. believes vi 6(CP) vs regal tyranny over s.; now vs s. tyranny over church vi 17(CP) if Catholics not tolerated, it is for just reason of s. more than religion vi 19(CP) think Gospel cannot stand unless made s. religion vi 23(CP) unless they mean to set s. higher than religion; give to s. command of implicit belief vi 24(CP) if s. and church be one flesh again vi 25(CP) have asserted rights of church and s. vi 43(Hd) would suspend church wholly on s.; turn ministers into s. pensioners vi 82(H) let s. erect good libraries vi 95(H) independence and s. hire not long together vi 96(H) infinite disturbances in s.; nothing to peace in s. and church vi 100(H) never read of any s. refusing counsel vi 111(W) not the less obeyed in s. vi 114(W) revolting from deeds well done in church and s. vi 117(W) to set pompous face upon superficial actings of s. vi 121(W) grand council out of own number must elect council of s. vi 126(W) grand council is foundation and main pillar of s.; could wish this wheel might be avoided in s. vi 127(W) in Venice change some councils of s. oftener vi 129(W) in full security of their s. vi 131(W) till this done, doubt if s. be ever firmly settled vi 133(W) council of s. left sitting vi 134(W) council of s. will be chosen by king vi 135(W) license to be physician to both church and s. vi 151(BN) whether proper to tolerate men thus principled in religion toward s. vi 172(TR) stands not with Gospel to punish papists more than apertains to security of s. vi 173(TR) representation from Scotch Presbytery no less dishonorable to s. vi 242(O) one classic fraternity should involve us and s. affairs; affairs of s. not for their meddling vi 256(O) ministers have not least warrant to be pragmatical in s.;

STATE

s. disputes in which they have grown busybodies; Saviour never meddled with s.; Cæsar and Herod did acts that might cause controversy in s. vi 257(O) make church raise horn vs s. vi 258(O) s. cannot be accused of reproaching covenant; for breaking covenant, this touches not s. vi 262(O) if no meddling in church matters by s. councils vi 365(Wn) Salmasius, grammarian, presumed to mix with s. affairs; foreign s. at that vii 9(1Dp) any s. in partisan strife does justice if vii 29(1Dp) church and s. confuse their jurisdictions; why men entered into polity vii 35(1Dp) so slavish as to seem not penned by free man in free s. vii 71(1D2) kings cannot subsist without Parliament and officers of s.; shall our officers of s. submit vii 163(1D3) every evil in s. sent by God; yet s. tries to overcome them; why may not s. rid itself of tyrant; self-controlled power of s.; such principles wipe out whole life of s. vii 181(1D3) whoever sets up God of flesh and blood offender vs s. and church vii 209(1D3) assigning infallibility and omnipotence to man cause of evils in s. and church; not such patience that s. must submit to cruelties of tyrant vii 211(1D3) no man can be member of s. and enemy to it; David's refusal is no precedent binding upon Council of S. vii 219(1D4) high priest not exempt from death, often highest officer of s. vii 221(1D4) after captivity God gave no new command about s. vii 239(1D4) if kings of Franks by misgoverning s. vii 265(1D4) old Rome a rabble concourse rather than a s. vii 315(1D5) fear so much s. of grammar vii 353(1D6) push yourself into our s. affairs vii 355(1D6) thanks to officers that they failed not s. vii 357(1D6) peers of France govern s. by equal right with king vii 369(1D7) supposing any king or s. bids highest vii 403(1D8) in order to establish king as more than pope in s. vii 415(1D8) what remedy for dangers to s. vii 441(1D8) king executed for mischief done in s. and

STATE

church; Commons acted justly and regularly for interest of s.; congratulate myself upon ancestors who founded this s.; who with such wisdom and courage reclaimed s. reduced almost to slavery vii 451(1D8) till king has made satisfaction to s. for civil war vii 491(1D10) that inveterate enemy of s. vii 493(1D10) always praiseworthy to succor s. by advice or arms; means by army to keep liberty and safety of s. vii 495(1D10) king who had been s.'s enemy vii 497(1D10) enemy of s. taken prisoner not citizen vii 509(1D11) faithful in preserving s.; when s. was tottering and almost reduced to slavery vii 511(1D11) time king spent in lusts and sports he stole from s. vii 517(1D12) if whole s. or nation may not lawfully do same to tyrant vii 533(1D12) published in haste as reason of s. demanded vii 555(1D12) Roman consul swore s. and city owed safety to him vii 557(1D12) not deserted by men of first rank in s.; s. shows me favor and indulgence; deprives me of no dignity; deprives me not of any public office held before; s. disparages not benefits of particular services; s. decrees maintenance for me viii 75(2D) equality in s. not anabaptism viii 147(2D) Bradshaw admitted to higher offices in s. viii 157(2D) safety of s. calls for different measures; if s. would not forfeit faith to people viii 167(2D) nothing more just in s. than that worthiest possess power viii 223(2D) unjust that teachable and unteachable, diligent and idle youth be maintained by s. viii 237(2D) worst tyranny in s. is customs and opinions viii 239(2D) create men to watch over s. viii 247(2D) Roman free s. x 34(B2) 2 remarkable turns of s. x 103(B3) Edwin not unmindful of regal s. x 159(B4) what reason of s. caused Danish invasion no mention x 187(B4) no queen sit in s. with king; Ethelwolf permitted not Judith to lose any s. x 205(B5) God drew so near a parallel between their s. and ours x 317(Bd) while they forfeited

STATERIUS

debtors to s. x 320(Bd) nor were we happier creditors to s.; than those sequestered as s.'s enemies; if s. in this plight, religion not much better x 321(Bd) admitted with sordid rudiments to sway in church and s. x 325(Bd) who in s. knows how to form wisely manners xii 31(FE8) success of s. and concern for language; persist in labor for your native s. xii 33(FE8) Heath's excellent sentiments about the s. xii 61(FE13) one man endowed with knowledge and wisdom can reform whole s. xii 259(PO7) let us consider knowledge in its relation to the s. xii 261(PO7) heard of nothing noteworthy in that Turkish s.; if s. where power continuously usurped by wickedness xii 271(PO7) s. affairs owe much to bees xii 283(PO7) s. may undertake the work itself and have tar xii 328(EC 42nm) Marvell of singular use for s.; offers himself to s. xii 330(EC43) some reasons of s. to encourage you xiii 359(SL110) convert haughty domination of a kingdom into a free s. xiii 467(SL151) miscellaneous papers of s. xiii 506 to be Council of S. xviii 6(PRO) Additional S. Papers xviii 81 form of s. to be fitted to people's disposition xviii 163(CB) no divorce between religion and s.; contrary opinion by Hospital xviii 164(CB) no king can give away kingdom without consent of whole s. xviii 175(CB) union of religion and s. equally ruinous to religion and s. xviii 198(CB) not happier creditors to what we called the s.; nor happier than those sequestered as s.'s enemies; if s. in this plight, religion not better xviii 250(TC)

Statecraft, both men of honor in s. xviii 189(CB)

Stateliness, barbaric pride of Hunnish and Norwegian s. iv 295(AR)

Stately, *Revelation* majestic image of high and s. tragedy iii 238(CG2p) cram with s. preferments iii 274(CG2c)

Statement, Mary Stuart too late regretted s. xviii 189(CB)

Staterius, Dunwallo defeats S. x 22(B1)

STATES

States, drift of hollows. i 65 (S17.6) highly pleased those infernal s. ii 51 (PL2.387) causes common to other s. iii 49 (R2) comets foretelling changes in s. iii 50 (R2) prosperous and prudent s. of United Provinces iii 51 (R2) fundamental causes of happiness the same in all s.; church discipline agrees with all s. that have received it iii 62 (R2) deplore relapses of s. iii 238 (CG2p) troubles in s. for want of insight on divorce iii 385 (D1p) who to s. and governors address themselves iv 293 (AR) s. that began reformation v 248 (K20) further prove by declarations of whole churches and s. vi 142 (W) imputation that may be laid upon best regulated s. vi 251 (O) s. in protest vs popish tyranny vi 263 (O) civil s. much better if they did not meddle in ecclesiastical matters vi 365 (Wn) few men found to record worthily deeds of potent s. vii 7 (1Dp) were more agreeable to laws of civilized s. vii 49 (1D1) by constitutions of best-ordered s. law is supreme vii 169 (1D3) kinsmen of Lycurgus had been ruin of their s. vii 215 (1D4) before s. came into being vii 315 (1D5) poets have established s. xii 129 (PO1) to be those whom s. summon xii 267 (PO7) many s. renowned without learning; renowned through deeds and wealth xii 269 (PO7) decreed by supreme s. of whole nation in Parliament xiii 435 (SL137) s. have forbidden ministers to pray for kings xiii 506 (SL165) 2 s., mortal and immortal; no intermediate condition xv 225 (CD1.13) S. General of Holland founded university xviii 137 (CB) S. General of Belgium declared Philip's authority ended xviii 177 (CB) Statesman, Egton could not have been so unwise a s. v 22 (TE) Sir T. Smith, a Protestant and s. v 26 (TE) with what modesty can he pretend to be s. v 181 (K11) let not s. excuse himself from studiously reading Bible vi 175 (TR) Sir Thomas Smith a good lawyer and s. vii 403 (1D8) Comines a great s. xviii 202 (CB)

STATIUS

Statesmanship, Milton's union of piety with s.; of s. with boundless learning xii 317 (MC37nm)
 Statesmen, to tell us some wisest s. admire episcopacy; might guess them weary of present discipline iii 68 (R2) logic more useful in subtle debates of lawyers and s.; yet s. seldom use syllogisms vi 94 (H) words of most far-sighted s. vii 187 (1D3)
 Station, was set his s. bright ii 98 (PL3.587) have kept their s. ii 216 (PL7.146) cherubim descended to their fixed s. ii 401 (PL12.627) kept not my s. but was driven from bliss ii 418 (PR1.360) received him soft from his uneasy s. ii 480 (PR4.584) king should leave his regal s. v 126 (K6) Gabriel passes by s. of chorus xviii 231 (MS)
 Stationer, s. to the reader i 414 (SRn) state shall be warrant of licenser, says s. iv 326 (AR)
 Stationers, according to art of s. i 476 (HWn)
 Stations, strict sentries and s. thick ii 52 (PL2.412) he that cannot tell of s. iii 34 (R1) reduce people of God to firm s. under standard of Gospel iii 82 (P) to stand over and cover their s. iii 299 (AP)
 Statist, better pleased with public advice than other s. with public flattery iv 295 (AR) simile somewhat too poetical for a s. v 125 (K6)
 Statists, Greek orators as s. ii 471 (PR4.354) intrigues of potent s. iii 8 (R1) prelates affect to be counted s. iii 39 (R2) s. in disguise listening for truth iii 113 (A1) Cicero sparing to broach philosophy among s. iii 442 (D2.3) people looking one while upon s.; beheld s. laboring without constancy or firmness; busiest in petty things; trifling; deluded x 323 (Bd)
 Statius, *Sil.* v.i.256 i 294 (MA99) *Theb.* iv.424 i 42 (IP79) ix.733 i 104 (CO525) iii.222 i 190 (EL4.78) vi.112 i 204 (EL5.122) x.288 i 236 (QN20) viii.240 i 292 (MA82) iv.420 ii 11 (PL1.83) iv.514 ii 72 (PL2.964) x.85,86 ii 299 (PL9.1086) xi.604 ii 346 (PL11.31) xii.817 ii 357 (PL11.332)

STATUARY

Statuary, none can judge of s. but artist
III 346(AP)

Statue, you a s. or as Daphne was I 109
(CO660) bronze s. of Marini I 288(MA
16) perhaps my friend will carve my
feature out of marble I 294(MA91) in
a pillar by Constantine's s. III 24(R1)
no marble s. politely carved without
waste III 224(CG1.7) servants flying to
emperor's s. IV 122(T) brazen s. of
Erasmus at Rotterdam IX 111(SD) if s.
have an inscription XVIII 258(CM)
smallest fragments found by any s. XVIII
261(CM) hence agalma of Hades is s.
of tomb; or s. placed on tomb XVIII 302
(MAR)

Statues, Rome adorned with s. II 460(PR
4.37) rewarded publicly with s. V 19
(TE) Egyptians threw down s. of Ptol-
emy Physco VII 297(1D5) s. used as il-
lustration of sameness in efficient, matter,
form XI 97(LO1.11) material of s. XI
237(LO1.26) of s. and antiquities; s.
clothed and naked to be sought for;
naked s. of greatest value; blocks of Gre-
cian marbles to repair s.; things in brass
work, as s. XVIII 258(CM) infinity of s.
of brass and marble dedicated at Elis; vic-
tors in games had s.; famous cities of
Greece dedicated choicest s. XVIII 259
(CM) broken s. seen in Cyclades lying
above ground XVIII 260(CM) if man
digging meets with any s. XVIII 261(CM)
Stature, rears his mighty s. II 16(PL1.222)
his s. reached the sky II 141(PL4.988)
this was his s. III 93(P) immortal s. of
Christ's body III 191(CG1.2) goodly s.
of truth IV 17(M) s. large enough for
every virtuous purpose; s. nearer middle
than small size VIII 61(2D) Edgar was
of s. small, yet X 244(B5)

Statute, ancient and unrepeatable s. III 48
(R2) makes sentences by s. III 286(AP)
ancient and most injured s. of Moses III
369(Dp) vs any authority, covenant, s.
III 374(Dp) maintained legal adultery
by s. III 431(D2.1) enact s. to legitimate
vice III 432(D2.2) penal s. rather than a
dispense III 447(D2.5) that God should

STATUTES

give s. for adultery III 448(D2.5) cus-
tom as prevalent as any written s. IV 111
(T) Moses disavows giving any s. not
learned of God IV 112(T) shall s. be
found in civil law of God IV 155(T) ab-
surd injustice to make civil s. of IV 186
(T) s. of consent called in IV 216(T)
have not licensing from any s. left us IV
305(AR) pillars of every written s.
IV 318(AR) know nothing but by s. IV
347(AR) reverend s. for dominical jigs
V 81(K1) people's due by ancient s.
V 117(K5) king granting much less
than formerly by s. V 119(K5) s. or state
religion VI 23(CP) tithes paid by s. VI
66(H) settle by s. payment of ministers
VI 84(H) no maintenance can be settled
by s. VI 90(H) unless bind by a s. law
VI 91(H) too cunningly or maliciously
interprets a s. VI 95(1D2) not bound by
any s. of preceding Parliaments VI 113
(W) error to turn Gospel precept to
civil s. XV 175(CD1.10) Alfred's excel-
lent s. for training youth in learning
XVIII 137(CB) Edward I rescinded cruel
s.; made s. quo warranto XVIII 170(CB)
Statute-books, neither law in our s. VII 539
(1D12)

Statutes, set at nought s. III 57(R2) when
s. of Solon should prove good for so
many ages III 210(CG1.6) let them
chant of s. III 246(CG2.2) let s. of God
be scanned anew III 375(Dp) have
made their s. concerning divorce easier
III 383(D1p) all God's s. perfect, pure,
righteous III 431(D2.1) allwise s. of
God III 471(D2.13) 2 prime s. are to
join love to good and turn from unlike
III 499(D2.21) s. of Lord are pure and
just IV 113(T) Christ aims not to re-
voke s. of Moses IV 146(T) if law of
God contains s. God approves not; s. of
God to be counted rule of knowledge
and of conscience IV 155(T) God gives
general s. in civil matters, yet suffers
wicked to use them IV 167(T) s. of
Goths and Lombards out of Theodosian
code IV 219(T) youth to study common
laws of England and the s. IV 285(E)

STATUTES

truth not to be traded in by s. iv 327 (AR) by those s. which they brandish vs others v 2(TE) those s. and scriptures falsely wrested vs friends v 5(TE) emperors in their own imperial s. v 13 (TE) 2 s. that required him first to acquaint Parliament v 100(K3) first bill granted much less than 2 former s. of Edward III v 116(K5) if s. of our ancestors be worthy aught v 117(K5) by many of our s. forbidden vi 25(CP) though established in land by s. vi 113 (W) all law be lost in multitude of clashing s. vi 127(W) prove out of papistical s. vii 461(1D9) whatever human s. may be to contrary vii 463(1D9) based on s. made in reigns of Edward IV, Henry VII and Edward VI vii 465 (1D9) you babble in vain over many s. of ours vii 529(1D12) you cite 2 s.; neither in our lawbooks vii 539(1D12) Steadfastness, phalanx, emblem of truth and s. iii 217(CG1.6)

Steaks, cut Tacitus into slivers and s. iii 39 (R2)

Steal, decree how far a man may s. iv 160 (T)

Stealth, by s. found unsuspected way ii 262(PL9.68) 2 or 3 editions of Fox crept into world by s. iii 120(A2) pastor teaching from text often as his s. guides him vi 76(H)

Steam, consumed with grateful s. ii 361 (PL11.442) over s. of costliest superfluities iii 311(AP)

Steed, like a proud s. reined ii 137(PL4.858) lest from this flying s. unreined ii 212(PL7.17) part curb the foaming s. ii 368(PL11.643)

Steeds, drowsy frightened s. i 105(CO552) part curb their fiery s. ii 56(PL2.531) chariot drawn by fiery s. ii 96(PL3.522) plain covered with fiery s. ii 178(PL6.17) fiery foaming s. lay overturned ii 191(PL6.391) caparisons and s. ii 261 (PL9.35) with winged s. ii 370(PL11.706)

Steel, clad in complete s. i 100(CO420) Chalybean tempered s. i 341(SA133) in-

STEPHANUS

flexible ass. i 366(SA816) arm the breast as with triple s. ii 58(PL2.569) s. bows and shafts ii 453(PR3.305) cuirassiers all in s. ii 454(PR3.328) thundering upon s. cap of Baronius iii 175(Aps) s. and furniture of war vs deeds avail not vii 7(1Dp)

Steep, s. of Delphos leaving i 8(N178) the s. of echoing hill ii 130(PL4.680)

Steeple, all slain save one man going up into s. x 262(B6)

Steerage, if we mark s. of his words iv 140 (T) king forsook s. of commonwealth v 127(K6) God was directing s. to free commonwealth vi 143(W)

Steers, s. the same course iii 472(D2.14)

Steersman, as when a ship by skilful s. ii 278(PL9.513)

Steersmate, such a s. at the helm i 374(SA 1045)

Stefan, Cyprian vs S., bishop of Rome iii 30(R1) Cyprian in 75. epistle inveighs vs S. iii 31(R1)

Steger, S. entertains Ramus xi 511(LOR)

Stellar, shed down their s. virtue ii 130 (PL4.671)

Stem, s. means to bear xviii 326(MAR)

Stench, involved with s. and smoke ii 16 (PL1.237) sends a fouler s. to heaven iii 308(AP) leaves noisome s. of his rude slot iv 266(C) s. of your abominations ix 55(SD)

Stentor, that anonymous S. of More's ix 167(SD)

Step, parade with measured s. xii 123 (PO1)

Stepdame, her enraged s. Guendolen i 116 (CO829) hid from his s. Rhea's eye ii 116(PL4.279) s. to truth iv 333(AR) s. of Plangus xviii 189(CB)

Stephanus, S. slayer of Domitian vii 195 (1D3)

Stephanus, H., S. renders Anacreon, fruitful earth xviii 287(MAR) dances celebrated according to S. xviii 318(MAR) S. doubts reading; conjectures thus xviii 323(MAR) as S. reads in folio xviii 326 (MAR) S. reads more correctly in his Thesaurus xviii 327(MAR)

STEPHEN

Stephen, the Martyr, S. spoke evil of bad officers v 219(K15) if the angel S. saw were God or Christ, he would have said so xiv 279(CD1.5) hence S. says xiv 325(CD1.5) spirit of S. not to be raised till appearing of the Lord xv 247(CD1.13) S., example of zeal xviii 153(CD2.6) on S. xviii 167(CB)

Stephen, speech of pope S. xviii 187(CB)

Stephens, William, W. S. of Bristol had ships rifled by Spain xiii 525(DSn)

Stepmother, Sweden though to others a s. viii 107(2D) Edward murdered by s. xviii 242(MS)

Stepmotherly, this s. war xii 29(FE7)

Steps, by s. ascend to God ii 162(PL5.512) far off his s. adore ii 357(PL11.323) of his s. the track divine ii 358(PL11.354) with wandering s. and slow ii 401(PL12.648) Satan directs his easy s. to Jordan ii 409(PRI.120) walk in their s. iii 174(Aps) corruption takes 2 s. iv 137(T) some new enlightened s. in discovery of truth iv 350(AR) treading back again with lost labor our happy s. vi 119(W) distinguish progressive s. in repentance xv 385(CD1.19)

Sterling, phrase no mintmaster of language would allow for s. iii 128(A2)

Stern, wanton wits must have leave to play with their own s. iii 137(A3nm)

Sternness, exhale savage s. of their authors xii 161(PO3)

Stettin, Gustavus, duke of S. in Pomerania xiii 143(SL46) ship of Piggot sailed for S. in Pomerania xiii 413(SL129)

Steven, S., Palatinate of Moldavia, married dau. to John, son of Vasiliwich x 352(HM4)

Steward, as if judicial law were like un-trusty s. iii 473(D2.14) High Treasurer and S. of Court Craft vii 413(1D8) must have been s. of larder of health xii 23(FE7) Eleazer, Abram's s. xviii 232(MS)

Stewards, deacons, the s. and ministers of holy alms iii 212(CG1.6) hopes to be s. vi 120(W)

Stewardship, king's ill s. v 118(K5)

STINGS

Stews, by one easy proclamation to set up s. iii 53(R2) venereous parjetory for a s. iii 295(AP) piece up lost contentment by visiting s. iii 392(D1.2) magistrate permits open s. iii 470(D2.13) justifying papal s. iii 472(D2.14) open exercise in s. iv 179(T) king's gentlemen were ragged infantry of s. v 102(K3) turning daughters of people off to s. x 316(B6)

Steytan, Guthmund, son of S., leads Danes x 253(B6)

Stichomythia, i 95(CO277)

Stickler, terror such a great s. in commonwealth iii 259(CG2.3)

Sticks, withered s. to gather ii 416(PRI.316)

Stigand, S. simonious archbishop, whom Edward Conf. suffered to sit as primate, laughs at king's vision x 307(B6) S. alleged to have advised Edward Conf. to make duke William his successor x 309(B6)

Stigma, your female pontifex has applied s. to you ix 145(SD) Lactantius puts s. on whole dramatic art xviii 207(CB)

Stigmata, Geoffrey Monmouth has stemmata for s. xviii 328(MAR)

Stigmatized, ordinance of his goodness to be s. iii 389(D1.1) hold out ears to be s. v 309(K28)

Stigmatizing, punishment for s. of so many freeborn Christians iii 172(A18) as prelates at s. iii 307(AP)

Stilicho, S., protector of son of Theodosius, repressed invaders x 97(B2) Victorinus perhaps the prefect whom S. sent to Britain x 98(B2)

Sting, manifest serpent by her s. i 372(SA 997) secret s. of amorous remorse i 373(SA1007) armed with mortal s. ii 61(PL2.653) death of his mortal s. disarmed ii 86(PL3.253) from the s. of famine ii 433(PR2.257) vs s. of a brute desire iii 492(D2.19)

Stings, armed with deadly s. i 359(SA623) upon me point their venom and s. ix 5(SD) departure from Florence yet s. in my heart xii 49(FE10)

STINTED

Stinted, not under s. privilege III 472(D2.14)

Stipend, how can we believe ye would refuse s. of Rome III 354(AP) Parliament thinks not s. best encouragement to ministers VI 249(O) Presbyters like to sit in assembly upon public s. x 94(B2) Saxons received s. and place to inhabit x 117(B3)

Stipends, magistrates to be honored with large s. III 65(R2) able professors of every art may have ample s. III 167(A13) honor bad men with s. IX 225(SD) compelled to pay public s. to support enemy XIII 45(SL15)

Stirling, Parliament sitting at S. v 28(TE) Overton when way was opened beyond S. VIII 233(2D)

Stirlingbridge, limits of Scotland set beneath S. to river Forth; Osbert pursues Scots beyond S. x 204(B5)

Stirrup, with one foot in the s. IV 352(AR)

Stitches, dead palsy boasts that it frees from s. III 214(CG1.6)

Stitching, s. over little sermon with worn patches XII 13(FE3)

Stoa, painted S. next II 468(PR4.253) withdraw myself to your S. of the Iceni XII 15(FE4)

Stock, man from 2. s. proceed II 379(PL 12.7) from royal s. of David II 390(PL 12.325) endangered to lose king one third of his main s. III 52(R2) because people are s. upon his ground v 285(K27) reduced to extremity by exhaustion of s. IX 159(SD)

Stockholm, letters from Christina from S. XIII 55(SL19)

Stocks, our fathers worshipped s. and stones I 66(S18.4) our dullest youth, our s. IV 280(E) ought to put Jeremiah in s. VI 25(CP) were people s. and stones VII 487(1Dro) since we are not mere senseless s. XIV 129(CD1.4)

Stoic, those budge doctors of the S. fur I 111(CO706) S. severe II 469(PR4.280) S. last in philosophic pride II 470(PR4.300) beyond a s. apathy III 322(AP) S. Diogenes coming to Rome IV 300(AR)

STONE

Salmasius a s. of the severest VII 287(1D5) you like a s. VII 481(1D9) cannot doubt, especially since you are a s. VII 531(1D12) examples from Cato the s. XI 139(LO1.16) argument of Chrysippus the s. annulled XI 363(LO2.8) teachers of philosophy with faces set in s. severity XII 223(PO6)

Stoical, s. apathy opposed to patience; sensibility to pain and even lamentations not inconsistent with true patience; seen in Job XVII 253(CD2.10)

Stoics, argued of passion and apathy, glory and shame II 58(PL2.564) S. account reason to be common Mercury III 318(AP) Plato with followers Academics and S. III 441(D2.3) dialectic shown in doctrine of S. XI 21(LO1.1) S. said ideas were our notions XI 239(LO1.27) Laërtius on teaching of S. XI 245(LO1.27) S. on relation of cause XI 353(LO2.6) Cicero uses testimony of S. XI 421(LO2.12) S. admit compound syllogisms XI 437(LO2.13) S. on disjunct syllogism XI 451(LO2.15) S. and the dilemma XI 463(LO2.16) all sins not of equal magnitude, as S. maintained XV 201(CD1.11)

Stole, sable s. of cyprus lawn I 41(IP35) Stomach, divines for s. much like Pompey the Great III 168(A14) vehemence as proceeding out of s. III 231(CG2p) Cambridge keeps worse stuff in s. III 298(AP) what s. in England III 311(AP) force concoctive s. IV 97(T) wholesome meats to a vitiated s. IV 309(AR) s. of child is often invincible v 151(K9) though king s. it v 181(K11) wanting within them, not s. x 104(B3) Indians renew s. by chewing herb XVIII 132(CB) wandering beggars that make s. a means of business XVIII 162(CB)

Stomachs, distemper of own s. III 371(Dp)

Stonar, 3. battle of Guortemir vs Saxons at S. in Thanet x 120(B3)

Stone, freezed her foes to congealed s. I 101(CO448) compared with s. II 98(PL 3.592) if s., carbuncle most II 98(PL 3.596) s. imagined rather oft than seen;

STONE

philosophers' s. II 98(PL3.598) ground more colored than with s. II 131(PL4.702) veins of mineral and s. II 196(PL6.517) pile up every s. of lustre II 357(PL11.324) intestine s. II 363(PL11.484) worship own work in s. II 383(PL12.119) feasts on Atlantic s. II 463(PR4.115) as a s. that shall dash II 464(PR4.149) lest thou dash thy foot vs s. II 479(PR4.559) happy that cold s. whereon he rested III 93(P) when every s. is laid artfully together IV 342(AR) law then written on tables of s. VI 25(CP) s. set as pillar should be God's house VI 59(H) turning same s. over and over; able to tire out Sisypheus at turning s. VII 479(1D9) help to build new wall of s. X 105(B3) about s. builders rejected XIV 175(CD1.4) receiving s. or pledge of election XVI 73(CD1.25) Cyprian rolls exactly same s. XVIII 207(CB) walls of Genoa built of s. XVIII 262(CM) Castor fell wounded with s. monument XVIII 302(MAR) Naxian s., even as Lydian tests gold XVIII 317(MAR) doctors found heart of s. in Mazarin XVIII 355(PAM)

Stones, fathers worshipped stocks and s. I 66(S18.4) defend from wall with s. II 369(PL11.658) out of these hard s. bread II 417(PR1.343) s., pillars and crucifixes have now the honor III 19(R1) pelts church with s. and dirt III 252(CG2.3) calls for s. III 308(AP) Shimci, a hurler of s. III 309(AP) had I had only trees and s. to listen; God may raise of these s. to be children of reviving liberty VI 148(W) people stoned Adoram with s. VII 229(1D4) were people stocks and s. VII 487(1D10) cloth of gold set with precious s. X 338(HM1) so thick with orient pearls and s. X 354(HM4) emperor had scepter beset with precious s. X 368(HM5) plunge mind into secret powers of s. XII 171(PO3) ceremonial law not engraven on s.; but decalogue was XVI 135(CD1.27) standard of Harold of gold and precious s. in form of armed man XVIII 210(CB) Argonauts used s. as anchors XVIII 294(MAR)

STORIES

Stoneworker, like a s. smote Capaneus XVIII 324(MAR)

Stony, pillars of brass, iron, s. mold II 198(PL6.576) grace had removed s. from their hearts II 345(PL11.4) congealed into a s. rigor III 383(D1p)

Stool, advice to sit upon s. and strain IV 251(C)

Stools, Presbyterial s. VI 257(O) deserved to be disciplined upon own s. VI 267(O)

Stop, all organs of sweet s. II 232(PL7.596)

Stops, who moved their s. was seen II 365(PL11.561)

Store, Bacchanalias good s. in every bishop's family III 175(Aps) s. up for myself good provision of peaceful hours III 234(CG2p)

Storehouse, my heart hath been a s. II 427(PR2.103) s. and situation of Hull V 141(K8)

Stories, s. told of many a feat I 38(L'A101) fancy soothed with solemn s. III 93(P) to have read diligently ancient s. of church III 101(P) discipline in those perfect armies of Scipio in Roman s. III 185(CG 1.1) I foresee what s. I should hear within myself III 232(CG2p) present like offer in our own ancient s. III 237(CG2p) spent some years in s. of Roman exploits III 357(AP) ecclesiastical s. gives examples of answering fitly IV 168(T) throughout all s. heathen and Christian V 10(TE) s. can inform them of retribution of kings V 42(TE) from s. of this nature, ancient and modern V 84(K1) false and silly s. of Salmasius about buf-feting dead body of king; such s. betray ignorance and small-mindedness VII 57(1D1) took these made-up s. of yours VII 487(1D10) these s. about More VIII 89(2D) so many s. testify of you IX 129(SD) grudge us so many choice s. IX 189(SD) this island had her s. perhaps before Flood X 3(B1) Vortigern deciphered by truer s. X 113(B3) Arthur more renowned in songs and romances than in true s. X 123(B3) s. teach us that Rome fell into slavery X 324(Bd) writers of geography tell long s. of absurd super-

STORIES

stitutions, ceremonies, quaint habits x 327 (HMp) smacking of s. of nurses xii 135 (PO1) Scotch s., rather British of north parts xviii 245(MS)

Stork, s. builds eyrie ii 226(PL7.423) fable says the crane was a s. vi 157(BN) king as s. ever pecking at and devouring subjects vi 158(BN)

Storm, surceased not to s. me over-watched i 351(SA405) I see a s. i 375(SA1061) sulphurous hail shot after us in s. ii 14 (PL1.172) rattling s. of arrows ii 197 (PL6.546) s. so nigh ii 275(PL9.433) after a night of s. so ruinous ii 474(PR 4.436) as if by s. I dashed to your crib xii 21(FE6) if fleet be driven by violent s. xiii 437(SL137)

Stormaria, Frederick, duke of S. xiii 111 (SL38)

Storms, beat with perpetual s. ii 58(PL2. 588) ever-threatening s. of Chaos ii 92 (PL3.425) laboring through all s. and persecutions v 52(TE)

Story, happiest lines in hymn or s. i 63 (S13.11) they knew not of his s. i 80 (L95) s. tells of pure lives of Tiresias, Linus, Calchas, Orpheus, Homer i 212 (EL6.67) s. heard attentive ii 213(PL 7.51) hear me relate my s. ii 242(PL8. 205) brought my s. to the sum of bliss ii 254(PL8.522) Eve her s. told ii 292 (PL9.886) Apostles's doctrine and s. written left ii 396(PL12.506) as s. tells ii 435(PR2.307) Jewish s. strewed with hymns ii 471(PR4.334) this s. of Timothy's Ephesian bishopric iii 87(P) as Hayward has written in his s. iii 119(A2) Foxian confessors so hateful to prelates that their s. almost a prohibited book iii 120(A2) though the s. say iii 137(A3) if I found in the s. afterwards iii 304 (AP) interpreters will not allow Hosea's s. to be true iii 439(D2.3) well-read in s. know iv 75(T) what s. of those times and plain context iv 110(T) s. of Herod is out of Josephus iv 143(T) Justin Martyr relates s. of matron of Rome iv 207 (T) for s. must on iv 237(C) s. of Livy not suppressed iv 301(AR) so un-

STORY

read in s. iv 321(AR) as s. goes of Egyptian Typhon iv 338(AR) so much I find in our own s. v 25(TE) 7 years s. of Presbyterians v 32(TE) lest the s. of their ingratitude carry me from purpose in hand v 37(TE) s. as pleasing in ears of heaven v 95(K2) that s. of Saul unfolds v 146(K8) s. of his life and reign v 149(K8) see like s. brought to pass in own land v 226(K17) remembered in Trentine s. v 228(K17) ecclesiastical s. v 230(K17) never heard in all our s. v 245(K19) whole s. of Micah might square v 260(K24) s. of building of Jerusalem v 271(K26) as Britons complained in our s. vi 38(CP) collateral place makes no other use of this s. than vi 57(H) in first 300 years of ecclesiastical s. no tithes; more authorities out of Christian s. vi 63(H) pretty s. of principal men of Sanhedrin vii 105(1D2) laughing at use you make of s. of Abimelech vii 137(1D2) such alone shall be celebrated in s. viii 109(2D) act out infamous s. of your life in foreign lands ix 23(SD) bring your s. to court of justice ix 193(SD) admit for approved s. which some explode x 2(B1) common poetical s. of Danaus x 5(B1) refuse not as due and proper subject of s. x 6(B1) newer name for s. pretended so ancient x 17(B1) pretermission in this s. or fable x 29(B1) s. of much truth; collected without much labor x 32(B2) in our Monmouth s. x 82(B2) contrivance not mentioned in s. x 89(B2) s. of this martyrdom soiled with fabling x 92(B2) s. of a famous Briton x 100(B2) when Geoffrey varies most from authentic s. x 107(B3) accept of legends for good s.; read not in any certain s. x 128(B3) as little grounded by any credible s. x 131(B3) utmost that can be learned by truer s. x 138(B3) encumber s. to little purpose x 139(B3) among writers of ecclesiastic s. x 143(B4) s. goes, if it be worth believing x 151(B4) to whom Bede dedicates his s. x 178(B4) scattered s. picked out here and there x 179(B4) what may be known of our

STORY

ancient s.; sifted from fables and imper-
tinences x 180(B4) long s. told out of
order by Malmsbury x 194(B4) with-
out coherence of sense or s. x 218(B5)
another s. of Edgar fitter for novel x 247
(B5) s. of Elmer and his flying too light
in midst of sad narration, yet strangeness
x 308(B6) who shall write s. of late
troubles x 319(Bd) I return back to s. x
325(Bd) rekindle in Greeks by relation
of old s. xii 59(FE12) s. becomes a pleas-
ant fiction xii 131(PO1) s. has prevailed
from beginning xii 155(PO2) not call
into question that Ovidian s. xii 175(PO
4) s. of Tasso about Sophronia xviii 142
(CB) believe s. told of Athanasius xviii
154(CB) s. of prohibition of book xviii
180(CB) s. how Edward Confessor saw
devil xviii 201(CB) besides s. of Saxons
and Danes xviii 212(CB) s. is larger in
Jeremiah xviii 239(MS) strange s. of
witchcraft and murder xviii 245(MS)
s. of Thule is charming xviii 325(MAR)
see also History

Stoslaus, S. son of Ivorson and Olha; fought
many battles; slain by enemies; had 3
sons x 349(HM4)

Stoup, Lord, 500 pounds taken care of by
letters from S. xiii 193(SL59)

Stoupe, S. has charge of money for you for
books xii 89(FE21)

Stour, Cæsar spies British forces by river
S. x 43(B2) Alfred's fleet meets Danes
at mouth of S. x 215(B5) *see also* Sture
Stoutness, I am sorry what this s. will pro-
duce i 385(SA1346)

Stoves, as warm as s. in Russia x 344
(HM2)

Stow, John, S. in Malmsbury on Edwin,
Edgar and robbery; S. out of Asserius on
Alfred; S. on Wm. I and thieving xviii
143(CB) *see* death of William I in our
S.; also abdication of Edward II in S.
xviii 170(CB) *see* S. on crowning of
kings xviii 172(CB) *see* S. on Sigebert
xviii 180(CB) *see* S. for violences of
Parliament of Richard II, an. 22 xviii 181
(CB) S. speaks of tribute exacted by
Hardicanute xviii 201(CB) *see* S. on

STRAIGHT

Osbert xviii 241(MS) p.85 xviii 133
(CB) p.80 xviii 139(CB) Henry I.,
yr. 26 xviii 148(CB) p.80 xviii 166(CB)
p.94 xviii 168(CB) p.94,95; Edward III.,
an. 39; Henry VIII, an. 1 xviii 201(CB)
Eliz. in '88 xviii 203(CB) Edw. III an.
reg. 17 xviii 208(CB)

Stowage, s. for daughters iii 160(A13)

Strabo x 49(B2m) x 50(B2m) x 51(B
2m) x 52(B2m)

Straddale, Earl Harold encamps beyond S.
x 300(B6)

Strafford, Earl of, S.'s execution v 82(K1)
upon S.'s death; signing of bill of S.'s ex-
ecution lay sore on king; S. one of bold-
est of king's instruments; S. ruled Ire-
land and parts of England in arbitrary
manner v 91(K2) S. tried to make hos-
tility between England and Scotland; ad-
vised calling Irish troops; sentenced for
treason v 92(K2) king persuaded to
sign bill for S.'s death; wrung his con-
science to condemn S. of high treason;
king a principal in what S. was but ac-
cessory v 93(K2) king intended to res-
cue S.; 8000 Irish papists raised by S.;
king approving in subsequent reason all
S. did v 94(K2) would persuade us that
Parliament had remorse of conscience
for death of S. v 96(K2) Parliament did
not repent death of S.; crimes king's con-
science would not yield to think treason-
able in S.; to fasten guiltiness of S.'s
death on Parliament; millions of sub-
jects' lives not valued in comparison of
one S. v 97(K2) king dips finger's end
in blood of S. v 98(K2) S. his chief and
boldest instrument; Deputy of Ireland v
104(K4) king tried to rescue S. v 156
(K9) king urged arguments of Catiline
and Cæsar for S. v 157(K9) king saw
S. condemned to die v 165(K10) S.
raised 8000 Irish papists v 166(K10)
warnings brought S. of Irish rebellion v
189(K12) Parliament put S. to death
v 191(K12) that tyranny so long mod-
elling by late king and S. vi 252(O)

Straight-laced, liberty of speaking girded
and s. iii 112(A1)

STRAIGHTNESS

Straightness, overbending might reduce to s. iv 174(T)
 Straights, Capt. Badiley, admiral of fleet in the S. xiii 97(SL33) Trump claims he came back to guard merchantmen from S. xviii 45(DEC)
 Strain, verse, or hymn, or solemn s. i 1(N 17) s. I heard was of a higher mood i 79(L87) s. as pitiful iii 329(AP) commanding in a higher s. iii 433(D2.2) reasons of a higher s. than matrimonial iv 80(T) Pharisees unworthy to be talked to in higher s. iv 150(T) Archilochus composing in higher s. iv 300(AR) if now we hear Presbyterians in another s. v 30(TE) spirits of nobler s. than popular preachers v 215(K15) too hard and generous above their s. and temper x 324(Bd)
 Strained, as if parable were to be s. through every word and phrase vi 27(CP)
 Strainers, sifted and strained with s. iv 327(AR)
 Straining, reduce without s. text iv 203(T)
 Strains, such s. as would have won the ear of Pluto i 39(L'A148) forgetting all humble s. i 268(ADP4) wedding sweet s. to soft-sounding plenum i 272(ADP 33) such s. of instrumental music befit woodland choirs, not Orpheus i 272(ADP 52) you composed s. to measures fit i 274(ADP58) new pipes of hemlock could not brook mighty s. i 310(ED158) praise their Maker in s. pronounced or sung ii 149(PL5.148) high s. in new and lofty measures iii 78(R2) meeting many s. of like dress v 125(K6) s. almost to sonneting v 139(K7) adjust s. to harmonic mode of sky xii 155(PO2) bird that at evening sings sweet s. xii 281(PO7)
 Straits, to what desperate s. am I reduced this day xii 119(PO1)
 Strand, he stood on the bare s. ii 22(PL1. 379)
 Stranger, I know thee, s. ii 73(PL2.990) fit to honor our heavenly s. ii 155(PL5. 316) heavenly s., please to taste ii 158

STRATAGEM

(PL5.397) priests lose scepter to s. ii 391(PL12.358) if some worthy s. should come among us iv 342(AR) king to England still a s. v 114(K4) tithes to be shared with s. vi 52(H) Crantz uninjured would injure s. ix 59(SD) began attack upon me a s.; me who from s. you made enemy ix 65(SD) Cosbi, s., and noble woman slain by Phineas xviii 235(MS) Zeus, god of the s. xviii 300(MAR)
 Strangers, not turning church loose to havoc of s. iii 188(CG1.1) came into mind of 2 admired s. to do for England iv 60(M) husband and wife come together as mere s. iv 91(T) were s. in land; rights of scattered s. vii 161(1D3) perverse nation driven out by s. and pagans x 140(B3) because ye are s., we shall not molest you x 144(B4) Alfred reserved part of revenue to honor s. x 222(B5) Edgar wisely kept out force of s.; s. in time of peace brought in vices x 243(B5) sorry to see s. more favored of king than native people x 292(B6) one who has come among s. not to . . . xii 91(FE23) s. flock to visit such xii 267(PO7) guests and s. under law of nations xiii 45(SL15) deacons to administer to s. xvi 289(CD1.31) injury or oppression of s. forbidden by Mosaic law xvii 383(CD2.16) Edward Confessor's over-affection to s. xviii 244(MS) rarities shown to all s. in Elis xviii 259(CM)
 Strangle, after injurious s. of silence iii 112(A1) if he can s. it in its birth v 180(K11)
 Strappadoed, nor s. with an oath iii 117(A1)
 Strasburg, John Sturmius of S. iv 1(M) S. owes its reformation to Bucer iv 2(M nm) Fagius invited to S. iv 6(Mnm) Bucer's comment on *Matt.* written at S.; church of S. published Bucer's doctrine of divorce iv 10(M) whole church of S. iv 224(T) Ramus at S. xi 511(LOR)
 Stratagem, wily s. of yielding iii 106(AP) he and his out of s. iii 286(AP) what more subtle s. vs our Christian warfare

STRATAGEM

III 373(Dp) pride in contemplation of new s. iv 257(C) Britons laying all s. aside x 55(B2)
 Stratagems, be frustrate all ye s. II 411(PR 1.180) youth to be trained in ancient and modern s. iv 289(E) truth needs no s. iv 348(AR) s. in war not considered falsehood xvii 303(CD2.13)
 Strat-Cluid, Camden thinks the Streagledwalli were N. Welsh of S.-C. x 229(B5)
 Strathclyde, *see* Strat-Cluid
 Straw, common people in a vain foraging after s. III 82(P) if poor in Russia have s. and water; s. in winter dried and stamped is their bread x 341(HM1)
 Strawy, crumble iron of those s. ages III 141(A4)
 Stream, by haunted s. I 39(L'A130) Deva spreads her wizard s. I 78(L55) gory visage down the s. I 78(L62) vales bedewed by Simois's s. I 174(EL1.83) allure thee from the cool crystalline s. I 356(SA546) from the s. wash off the clotted gore I 398(SA1726) pure ethereal s. II 77(PL3.7) scoop the brimming s. II 118(PL4.336) nor wood nor s. divided their ranks II 180(PL6.70) still eyes the current s. II 214(PL7.67) washed by s. underground II 366(PL11.569) double-founded s., Jordan II 383(PL12.144) baptizing in affluent s. II 394(PL12.442) in the consecrated s. pretends to wash off sin II 407(PR1.72) as I rose out of lav-ing s. II 415(PR1.280) Choaspes, amber s. II 452(PR3.288) Illissus rolls his whispering s. II 468(PR4.250) deep and quiet s. of your calm deliberations iv 64(T) refuse to swim down popular s. v 198(K 12) drink of Moscovite soldier is cold s. x 339(HM1)
 Streamers, s. waving I 362(SA718)
 Stream-head, am come to s. copious enough XII 324(EC38)
 Streams, Jordan's clear s. recoil I 12(PS 114.9) drink thy fill of pure immortal s. I 64(S14.14) voice is past that shrunk thy s. I 81(L133) Orpheus by song held fast s. I 272(ADP53) divided into 4 mains s. [Gen.ii.10] II 114(PL4.233) their

STRENGTH

camp extend by living s. II 167(PL5.652) running s. the waters fill II 225(PL7.397) liquid lapse of murmuring s. II 245(PL8.263) s. that watered schools of Academics II 469(PR4.277) I invoke glades, s., and elms XII 249(PO7)
 Streagledwalli, S. do homage to Edward; Camden thinks they were of Strat-Cluid; perhaps rather the British of Cumber-land x 229(B5)
 Street, or through the high s. passing I 389(SA1458) I find you praying in open s. ix 293(SDs)
 Streets, when night darkens the s. II 26(PL1.501) witness the s. of Sodom II 26(PL1.503) filled with infant blood the s. of Bethlehem II 427(PR2.78) did king receive any violence in s. v 113(K4) in commonwealth greatest walk s. as other men vi 120(W) continual preach-ing in s. x 108(B3) each one in Sodom every night glittering along s. xviii 234(MS)
 Strength, s. of the Almighty's hand I 11(PS114.4) his hairy s. I 38(L'A112) trial to my proportioned s. I 97(CO329) she has a hidden s. I 100(CO414) what hidden s. unless the s. of heaven I 100(CO415-6) with this heaven-gifted s.; O glorious s. put to labor of a beast I 338(SA36) this high gift of s. I 338(SA47) what is s. without double share of wis-dom I 339(SA53) when God gave me s., to show how slight the gift was I 339(SA58) s. is my bane I 339(SA63) no s. of man could withstand I 341(SA127) but thee whose s. I 343(SA173) immeas-urable s. in me I 344(SA206) who with a s. equivalent to angels I 349(SA342) ever failing trust in mortal s. I 349(SA 349) in what part my s. lay I 351(SA 394) when in s. all mortals I excelled I 355(SA522) hallowed pledge of all my s. I 356(SA536) vain monument of s. I 357(SA570) why else this s. miraculous I 358(SA586) secret refreshings that re-pair his s. I 360(SA665) image of thy s. I 362(SA706) wherein consisted all thy s. I 364(SA780) if thou exact not more

STRENGTH

s. from me I 365(SA789) get into my power thy key of s. I 365(SA799) if thou in s. dost exceed I 366(SA817) if in my flower of youth and s. I 370(SA938) it is not s. that woman's love can win I 373(SA1011) in hair where s. can least abide I 377(SA1136) God gave me this s. I 377(SA1141) raised with s. sufficient I 380(SA1212) descant on my s. I 380(SA1228) thy s. they know surpassing I 384(SA1313) consecrated gift of s. I 385(SA1355) vaunting my s. I 385(SA1360) with this s. thou serv'st I 385(SA1363) never from heaven imparted s. so great I 388(SA1439) some proof of s. I 389(SA1475) locks that of a nation armed the s. contained I 390(SA1494) God had not permitted his s. to grow again I 390(SA1496) since his s. was not lost; God will restore eye-sight to his s. I 390(SA1502-3) show people proof of his mighty s. I 394(SA1602) other trial of my s. I 395(SA1644) whether upheld by s. or chance or fate II 13(PL1.133) our s. entire strongly to suffer II 13(PL1.146) feel s. undiminished II 13(PL1.154) by their own recovered s. II 17(PL1.240) nor founded on the brittle s. of bones II 23(PL1.427) race of Israel oft forsook their living s. II 23(PL1.433) hardening in his s. glories II 28(PL1.572) his s. concealed II 31(PL1.641) greatest monuments of s. and art II 33(PL1.696) with the Eternal to be deemed equal in s. II 39(PL2.47) to suffer, as to do, our s. is equal II 45(PL2.200) sit secure in his own s. II 50(PL2.360) what s., what art II 52(PL2.410) Satan, I know thy s. and thou knowst mine, neither our own but given II 142(PL4.1006) wherefore should not s. and might fail where virtue fails II 182(PL6.116) in s. each armed hand a legion II 186(PL6.231) for s. from truth divided II 191(PL6.381) what avails valor or s., though matchless, vs pain II 194(PL6.457) to s. and counsel joined II 195(PL6.494) since by s. they measure all II 207(PL6.820) withered all their s. II 208(PL6.850) half

STRENGTH

his s. he put not forth II 208(PL6.853) this inaccessible high s. II 216(PL7.141) if need were of outward s. II 271(PL9.312) Satan shuns Adam's s. II 277(PL9.484) Samson waked shorn of his s. II 298(PL9.1062) man with s. entire II 304(PL10.9) I feel new s. within me rise II 313(PL10.243) my only s. and stay II 337(PL10.921) found s. added from above II 350(PL11.138) must outlive thy s. II 365(PL11.539) with more s. to foil thy enemy II 392(PL12.389) crush Satan's s. II 394(PL12.430) weakness of Jesus shall overcome Satanic s. II 411(PR1.161) I shall his s. as oft assay II 432(PR2.234) s. whereof sufficed him II 434(PR2.276) war, argument of human weakness, not of s. II 456(PR3.402) no better weighed the s. he was to cope with II 459(PR4.9) receiving from mother earth new s. II 479(PR4.566) bolstering inward rottenness by carnal, outward s.; do bishops draw temporal s. out of Cæsar's dominion III 42(R2) wen claims he is ornament and s. III 48(R2) borrowed s. of firm alliance III 50(R2) prelates seek to be potent in secular s. III 58(R2) Christ and Apostles without accessory s. from light of nature III 142(A4) who measures s. by suffering; God sent weakness to bind s. III 243(CG2.1) that s. joined to religion III 252(CG2.3) he will use that fleshly s. III 269(CG2c) Samson grows up to noble s.; shaving off tresses which were his s. III 276(CG2c) laugh to see so great s. of scripture mustering in favor of lust III 370(Dp) secret affliction of unconscionable size to human s. III 392(D1.2) being above their s. to endure lonely estate III 399(D1.5) scandals and burdens above s. to bear III 414(D1.8) if we strive beyond our s.; not able to judge of their s. III 461(D2.9) what moral Sinai prescribes equal to s.; not to think within our s. all that Paradise relates III 466(D2.11) presuming above his s. slip III 470(D2.13) otherwise not equal to s. of man III 477(D2.15) commands compelling

STRENGTH

to self-cruelty above s. III 482(D2.17) appearances of s. levied from text IV 153 (T) to preserve s. of marriage; boisterous and bestial s. IV 239(C) burdens with consideration to s. of honest man IV 243(C) name Boaz means s. IV 258(C) enough to prove and hear their simple s. IV 288(E) observing all places of s. IV 290(E) by licensing to misdoubt s. of truth IV 347(AR) evils they have s. enough to remove V 47(TE) place chief s. in book V 66(Kp) Hull, town of great s. V 141(K8) if king might appropriate s. of nation V 168(K10) temptation wherein king doubted own s. V 245(K19) who can attribute our victories to other s. V 266(K25) justice in very essence is s. and activity V 292(K28) justice is s. of all ages V 293(K28) truth resigns outward s. to justice; in her own and s. of truth V 294(K28) wilful rejection of their own s. VI 143(W) pursuing after great things if my s. suffice VII 559 (1D12) wait and reserve s. vs adversary VIII 21(2D) I possess that spirit and s.; I have now same s.; with sword a match for any man, even superior in s. VIII 61 (2D) way through weakness to greatest s. VIII 73(2D) foolishly in pride of his s. X 27(B1) to express debt work far greater than my s. XII 5(FE1) doctrine defended with more vehemence than s. of argument XIV 7(CDp) led to full s. of new creature XVI 105(CD1.26) victory depends not on military s. XVIII 212(CB) my s. made perfect in weakness, inscription XVIII 271 Diomedes praised for s. and wisdom XVIII 298(MAR)

Strenwold, S., a valiant leader, aids Goda in repelling Danes X 253(B6)

Streon, Edric, surnamed S. X 260(B6) Edric of S. murders 2 nobles X 267(B6) Edric of S. X 268(B6)

Strickland, Walter, S. praised VIII 235(2D)

Strictness, God even to a s. requires improvement of entrusted gifts III 229(CG 2p) ill-grounded s. upon blameless nature of man III 426(D1.14) false imagination of a s. never imposed by God III

STRINGS

509(D2.22) priding themselves in s. bred out of low ignorance IV 74(T) supposed s. of not divorcing IV 79(T) this peremptory s., how unequal and unjust IV 132(T) fall upon one kind of s. and not restrict other evils IV 317(AR) loosening people from s. of life V 154(K9) Strides, stalking with less unconscionable s. I 381(SA1245)

Strife, yet shall he live in s. I 22(V85) nature and fate had had no s. I 29(EM13) the s. with me has end I 353(SA460) Olympus fears that it may not survive its own s. II 2(PLpv28) that s. was not inglorious II 30(PL1.623) no s. can grow up there from faction II 39(PL2.31) Chaos judge the s. II 46(PL2.233) live in hatred, enmity, and s. II 55(PL2.500) s. of mercy and justice II 92(PL3.406) s. thou call'st evil, we style s. of glory II 188 (PL6.289) nor other s. with them do I vouchsafe II 207(PL6.823) priests' s. pollution brings on temple II 391(PL12.355) God out of s. of men brought forth beneficent office of deacons III 212(CG1.6) that they may wake to agony and s. III 419(D1.10) s. and hatred, odious to God III 426(D1.14) s. so opposite to marriage and Christianity III 427(D1.14) Christ meant chiefly matters of s. III 484(D2.17) perpetual s. an enemy of Christianity IV 127(T) where s. arises from cause hopeless IV 201(T) cause of s. there put in discord of some natures; continual s. determined no unjust plea of divorce IV 232 (T) s. between elder and younger warriors V 270(K26)

String, touch the warbled s. I 75(ARC87) somewhat loudly sweep the s. I 77(L17) all sounds on fret by s. II 232(PL7.597) s. grave councils on shelves hard III 126 (A2) touch on smoother s. III 334(AP)

Strings, softer s. of lute I 24(PA27) harmonious airs of chiming s. II 437(PR2.363) saluted s. and title-page III 35(R1) Orpheus and Amphion applied fingers skilfully to s.; equal charm lay in s. and in movement of hands XII 211(PO6) wild beasts followed harmony of s. known and clearly heard XII 213(PO6)

STRIPES

Stripes, but custody severe and s. II 49(PL 2.334) s. attend thee II 473(PR4.388) reformed censure does not use s. III 72 (R2) bathing old s. now forgotten III 266(CG2.3) prelates wounded religion, their s. must heal her III 319(AP) punished with s. in childhood III 508(D2.22) how many s. forcers of conscience to answer for VI 18(CP) gave archbishop many s. for wanting to desert X 151(B4) Stripling, now a s. cherub II 100(PL3.636) Striplings, away with such young mercenary s. III 160(A13) Love often consorts with these obvious s. III 401(D1.6) matters not to be wrung from poor s. IV 278 (E) Stroke, noble s. he lifted high II 184(PL6. 189) one s. they aimed II 189(PL6.317) by violent s. shall die II 362(PL11.471) what s. shall bruise the victor's heel II 392 (PL12.385) must abide the s. of that threatened wound II 407(PR1.59) justice exempts none from her s. V 292(K28) put finishing s. to what you foist IX 171 (SD) Stroked, ready to be s. again V 290(K27) Stroking, with one gentle s. to wipe away tears III 390(D1.1) *Stromateis*, see Clement Strong, austere as thou art s., inflexible as steel I 366(SA816) by weak subverting worldly s. II 399(PL12.568) not weak only but s. may leave him IV 200(T) Stronger, in thy sight s. II 271(PL9.311) s. to imitate weaker III 196(CG1.3) Strongest, debate what thing counted s. V 291(K28) Stronghold, from his s. of heaven II 186 (PL6.228) warring vs chief s. of flesh III 245(CG2.2) seized upon pulpit as s. V 59(TE) Strongholds, s. of reformed religion fortified vs papists XIV 7(CDP) Strophe, *Ad Rousium* is divided into s., antistrophes and epode I 316(JR) without regard to s., a stanza framed for music I 332(SAp) Strophes, 3 s. in the ode to Rouse I 324 (JRn)

STUDENT

Structure, with one buffet lay thy s. low I 381(SA1239) a s. high II 95(PL3.503) that s. in the dialect of men interpreted II 171(PL5.761) Mt. Palatine palace, s. huge and high II 461(PR4.52) heavenly s. of evangelic discipline III 191(CG1.2) s. of my arguments not to be scaled IV 254 (C) headstone of king's whole s. V 75 (K1) investigate remarkable s. of universe XII 257(PO7) Struggle, hence s. between flesh and spirit in regenerate; similar s. vs world and Satan XVI 19(CD1.21) Strumpet, garments of a s. often same as those of chaste woman III 128(A2) laying his head among s. flatteries III 276 (CG2c) that s. of yours in garden VIII 47(2D) as you would lay hold of s. IX 51 (SD) seen to go out with s. in Amsterdam IX 191(SD) Strumpets, I thought you knew nobody but s. VIII 89(2D) one whospend whole nights with s. XII 147(PO1) Strutting, church win self-respect and dread by s. III 252(CG2.3) Stuart, Adam, taught ye by mere A. S. I 71 (FC8) Stuart, Charles, God never gave us in slavery to C. S. VII 181(1D3) impose some S. if not this S.; some fabulous C. S. VIII 173(2D) Portugal asked to refuse any pretended ambassadors of C. S. XIII 23 (SL6) seditious persons sent to Hamburg by S. XIII 37(SL11) Scottish army under command of C. S., son of late king, defeated XVIII 21(DEC) Stuarts, danger of admitting family once ejected VI 107(LM) Stubborn, Pharaoh humbles his s. heart II 385(PL12.193) s. only to subdue II 413 (PR1.226) Stubbornness, vs a persisting s., a separation III 157(A13) when minister shakes his s. III 265(CG2.3) interpret only of s. III 488(D2.18) Stubs, live on tough roots and s. II 417(PR 1.339) dullest youth, our stocks and s. IV 280(E) Student, heard more lectures than any s.

STUDENT

in philosophy III 346(AP) choice of best would not be hard for willing s. XII 37 (FE8)

Students, expositors often cover s. with darkness XI 5(LOp) unless minds of s. at Oxford are more instructed XII 91(FE 22) s. advised to travel; why; what to see XII 169-71(PO3)

Studied, writ with s. argument I 360(SA 658) not find syllable of all thou hadst s. III 232(CG2p) addressed dedication of what I had s. IV 68(T)

Studies, arts of one blood and kindred s. I 274(ADP63) Dati and Francini well known for their songs and s. I 308(ED 138) author's more peculiar excellency in these s. I 414(SRN) those who spend s. in unprofitable questions and barbarous sophistry III 119(A1) young scholars that petition for bishoprics and deaneries to encourage them in s.; root of our mischief which they allege for encouragement of their s. III 160(A13) scorned to make pelf the reward of s.; honor of learned s. to despise wealth III 162(A13) learned hypocrite is bending all his s. III 163(A13) writing before completing full s. III 234(CG2p) studious ways in preparing to write III 240(CG2p) still air of delightful s. III 241(CG2p) early morning s. III 298(AP) sum of my thoughts through years and s. III 301 (AP) working off harms of their abused s. III 336(AP) method of time in s.; reading Greek, Roman, and Christian history III 357(AP) s. well employed III 377(Dp) who s. to be great in wisdom, equity, justice III 505(D2.22) why are men bred to life of perpetual s. IV 71(T) those general s. which take time from Lily to commencing; 3 parts of day's work: s., exercise, diet; plan of s. IV 281 (E) youth in nightward s. IV 284(E) these are s. for our noble youth from 12 to 21; what recreations may best become these s.; flourishing s. of Cyrene and Alexandria IV 287(E) fathers waxing old in pleasant and florid s. IV 308(AR) he who values his time or own s. IV 322

STUDIES

(AR) who had prepared s. above vulgar pitch IV 330(AR) if minister have nothing else to arouse his s. IV 335(AR) s. of learning in sciences so ancient; labored s. of French IV 339(AR) s. of 5 members searched V 101(K3) after 2 or 3 years have left their s. at university VI 92(H) devoted from child to more humanizing s. VIII 11(2D) returned with no small delight to my interrupted s. VIII 127(2D) thoughts on other subjects; turned to antiprelatical writing VIII 129(2D) similitude of s. with Overton VIII 233(2D) polished by liberal s. VIII 235(2D) Agricola by preferring wits of Britain before s. of Gaul X 73(B2) till I round off some great period of my s. XII 19(FE6) would say more about his s. XII 23(FE6) information about his s.; continuous reading of affairs of Greeks till they ceased to be Greeks; obscure state of Italians under Longobards, Franks, Germans till liberty granted by Rodolph; then to read what each city did XII 29(FE7) wishes to be remembered among superior lovers of Holstenius's s. XII 45(FE9) men whose s. fit in with his are denied him XII 47 (FE10) turbulent state of Britain kept him away from s.; since Dati desires to be informed of my s. XII 51(FE10) after finishing course of literary s. among Italians XII 57(FE12) his help in promoting s. of Heath XII 59(FE13) might be more frequent s. with Heath XII 61(FE 13) taken off to write 2. *Defence* vs his will from pleasanter s. XII 65(FE14) his darkness spent amid rest and s. XII 71 (FE15) glad Oldenburg has found fit associates in his s. XII 79(FE18) wish it possible to promote excellent s. of yours XII 91(FE23) wish you all happiness in yours. XII 103(FE26) different methods in same s. XII 121(PO1) so that Muses may bless your s. XII 149(PO1) mind is not instructed nor delighted by those s.; nor any common good promoted by those s. XII 161(PO3) scholastic s. are as fruitless as unpleasant XII 165(PO3) sportive exercises not prejudicial to philosophic s.

STUDIES

xii 205(PO6t) disagreement over our s. xii 207(PO6) liberal s. first brought to us from foreign countries; having abandoned s. that have not much difficulty xii 223(PO6) my s. not at variance with oratorical activity xii 247(PO7) learned often reclusive; withdrawn in s. xii 263(PO7) let us remove 2 great stumbling blocks to our s. xii 273(PO7) we guard our health vs severe s.; subdue impulses of ungovernable age through reason and zeal in s. xii 275(PO7) why hang over s. all day and night xii 295(MC33nm) Dati sorry war has disturbed Milton's s. xii 311(MC34nm) Bradshaw's s. perpetually employed in public affairs xii 329(EC43) English residing in Italy for s. xiii 49(SL17) apply yourself to such s. xiii 157(SL50) may employ all our wealth and s. vs enemies xiii 365(SL111) Studious, seemed entering on s. thoughts abstruse ii 237(PL8.40) nor skilled nor s. ii 261(PL9.42) s. they appear of arts ii 367(PL11.609) s. walks and shades in Athens ii 467(PR4.243) Hymettus invites to s. musing ii 468(PR4.249) none by more s. ways endeavored iii 240(CG2p) some of gentry, s. men, write in defence of prelacy iii 272(CG2c) defraud wearisome labors and s. watchings iii 282(AP) peace and s. leisure iii 379(Dp) industry of a life dedicated to s. labors iv 296(AR) for s. life worthy of esteem iii 297(AP) licenser must be s. iv 322(AR) sitting by s. lamps iv 341(AR) much more s. to praise good ix 85(SD) I leave among s. of antiquities x 86(B2) dream away years in arms of s. retirement xii 320(EC38)

Studiously, s. cull out what is commentitious iii 101(P) by me s. omitted x 185(B4)

Studs, s. of pearl ii 463(PR4.120)

Study, s. of revenge ii 12(PL1.107) than to s. household good ii 268(PL9.233) all their s. bent to worship God aright ii 366(PL11.577) people give over s. of virtue and godliness iii 19(R1) day to quicken s. of charity iii 53(R2) instead

STUDY

of diligent and fervent s. of Bible iii 58(R2) scriptures proportioned to diligent s. iii 140(A4) painful s. makes a minister iii 156(A13) so enamored of virtue as to s. her without worldly reward; O Gospel, not worth s. iii 161(A13) heavenly intentions that draw a man to this s. iii 162(A13) she can find such as s. her precepts iii 165(A13) by labor and intent s. write something iii 236(CG2p) concerns prelates more to s. times than text iii 271(CG2c) ceaseless round of s. iii 305(AP) utmost that s. and true labor can attain iii 368(Dp) worth the s. of skillful men iii 426(D1.14) s. of wisdom without relaxation impossible iv 85(T) inflamed with s. of learning iv 282(E) course of s. here described like that of ancient and famous schools iv 287(E) send minds back to s. in good tune iv 289(E) youth not to s. much in spring iv 290(E) Cato in old age fell to that s. whereof before he was scrupulous iv 301(AR) those born to s. iv 323(AR) sitting by studious lamps, musing, searching iv 341(AR) then people taken up with s. iv 343(AR) divines warned to s. harder v 44(TE) A. Comnenus by constant s. of St. Paul v 84(K1) king exhorts son not to s. revenge; do nothing else but s. and contemplate revenge v 286(K27) they whose s. these things are vi 11(CP) my ability not grown less by long s. vi 44(Hd) hours of teaching so that s. no hindrance vi 80(H) if they come to university to s. vi 92(H) use all diligence by s. vi 168(TR) unwillingness to understand own religion by diligent s. vi 175(TR) by attentive s. of scriptures vi 177(TR) to write defence requires unremitted s. and attention vii 11(1Dp) s. and theory of best ages on our side vii 13(1Dp) Bradshaw's early s. of laws viii 157(2D) I admire Geneva's s. of purer religion ix 203(SD) when liberal s. waxes low x 33(B2) clergy make it whole s. to keep by tyranny x 135(B3) Saxons had laid aside s. of all virtuous knowledge x 198(B5) no

STUDY

companions in my s. here at Cambridge xii 13(FE3) who spends s. on Greek composition risks singing to deaf xii 17 (FE5) advance in literary s. due to intimacy from youth with Greek literature xii 57(FE12) unless you had made progress in s. of best things xii 61(FE13) I do not quite intermit s. of books xii 87 (FE21) students at Oxford should be more instructed in best kinds of s. xii 91 (FE22) leaders of Rome took to literary s. xii 263(PO7) knowledge is able to confer these rewards of s. xii 269(PO7) Athens then of highest repute for s. of arts xii 271(PO7) from childhood permit no day to pass without diligent s. xii 279(PO7) rising early best for s. xii 289 (EP) Marvell will s. 2. *Defense* xii 332 (EC45nm) devoted myself to s. of Christian religion xiv 3(CDp) I entered upon assiduous s. in my youth xiv 5(CDp) compile by my own labor and s. xiv 7 (CDp) Augustine could discover neither by s. nor prayer how original sin could be defended xv 49(CD1.7) all s. of heavenly bodies not unlawful xvii 151 (CD2.5) s. of laws not a liberal art; young Petrarch reluctant to s. law xviii 191(CB)

Studying, want of s. in right order iii 411 (D1.8) s. for greater undertaking vii 559(1D12) Diodati's method of s. allows him to take breath in middle; Milton's brooks no delay till he reaches the end xii 19(FE6) by s. Roman history xviii 197(CB)

Stuf, S. nephew of Kerdic brings supplies and Saxons to Kerdic x 125(B3) Kerdic left kingdom to nephews, S. and Withgar x 130(B3)

Stuff, Universities keep worser s. in stomachs iii 298(AP) s. coarse and threadbare, garnished and trimly faced iv 238 (C) discoursing such idle s. to maids iv 261(C) other s. of this sort in whole tragedy v 85(K1) intricates. tattled here v 231(K17) s. brought by Justin and associates x 145(B4)

Stuffing, s. of all his discourses v 161(K9)

STUPIDLY

Stuffings, learning in marginal s. iii 241 (CG2p)

Stuhlweissenburg, Ramus invited to univ. at S. xi 515(LOR)

Stumble, God would leave church to perpetual s. of conjecture iii 186(CG1.1) shall not want accommodation to s. iv 178(T)

Stumbles, then he s. iv 255(C)

Stumbling-block, to cast s. before thy servants iii 147(A4) in same way as Gospel is said to be s. xiv 141(CD1.4) when man is s. to himself xvii 15(CD2.1) where exercise of liberty may be s. to others xvii 113(CD2.4)

Stumbling-blocks, remove 2 great s. to our study xii 273(PO7)

Stupid, that men should be so s. grown ii 382(PL12.116) how s. he is to expose himself iii 293(AP) so s. as to deny all men born free v 8(TE) s. reconciliation without justice v 254(K21) dare compare David with s. prince, Charles I vii 237(1D4) clergy leave multitude as s. as themselves x 135(B3) moved by s. jokes xii 225(PO6) torch for us below, s. and slothful xii 257(PO7) absurd dogmas of most s. monks xii 259(PO7) s. skirmishes of theologians xviii 138 (CB)

Stupidity, sevenfold possession of a desperate s. iii 107(AP) numb and chill s. of soul iii 214(CG1.6) because of wilful s. iii 253(CG2.3) take notice of his barren s. iii 334(AP) singular note of his s. iv 237(C) fall into gross conforming s. iv 349(AR) renowned and chronicled for s. v 128(K6) unless s. in which advocate is sunk vii 125(1D2) you have reached such a pitch of s. vii 201(1D3) s. often puts on show of tranquillity vii 485(1D 10) no fear of what s. may present vs knowledge xii 253(PO7)

Stupidly, Satan s. good ii 276(PL9.465) nor s. patient iii 487(D2.18) lest we run into that s. which we seek to avoid, popery vi 179(TR) where not corruptly, s. x 323(Bd) harebrained philosophasters growling s. xii 185(PO4) how s.

STUPIDLY

they have taunted me xii 241(PO6) we babble with one another s. xii 265(PO7)
 Stupidness, what a s. in marriage to deject ourselves to sluggish philosophy iv 98 (T)
 Sturbridge, like a mystical man of S. iii 134(A3)
 Sture, battle vs Locrine by Guendolen and Madan at river S. x 15(B1)
 Surgeon, s. hanging up dry bring flies x 335(HM1)
 Sturmius (John Sturm), S. of Strasburg on Bucer iv 2(M) Strasburg under rule of S. iv 10(M) when S. and Farrerus governed at Strasburg iv 224(T) S., founder and rector of Univ. of Strasburg, receives Ramus xi 511(LOR)
 Sty, his throne now made a s. ii 462(PR4.101) compulsive s. of ingrateful and malignant lust iv 89(T) came this doctrine from some s. iv 253(C)
 Stygian, in S. cave forlorn i 34(L'A3) dragon womb of S. darkness i 90(CO 132) England worthy to be pent in by S. darkness i 192(EL4.95) S. Dis will be hurled down i 262(NS31) half the flow fills unfathomed S. pool i 479(CO 4n) glorying to have scap't the S. flood ii 17(PL1.239) S. counsel thus dissolv'd ii 56(PL2.506) not all the S. powers could have moved the gate ii 69(PL2.875) escaped the S. pool ii 78(PL3.14) S. throng amazed ii 320(PL10.453) compel Charon to hide eyes in S. depths xii 135(PO1) whether Error broke forth from lowest S. depth xii 173(PO4)
 Style, woven close, both matter, form and s. i 62(S11.2) of the s. and uniformity i 333(SAp) changing s. be called ii 49(PL2.312) orisons in various s., for neither various s. ii 149(PL5.146) we s. the strife of glory ii 188(PL6.289) if answerable s. I can obtain ii 261(PL9.20) persuasive rhetoric that sleeked Satan's tongue ii 459(PR4.4) majestic, unaffected s. of prophets ii 472(PR4.359) sober, plain, unaffected s. of scriptures; fantastic s. of fathers iii 34(R1) no one knows Ignatius' s. iii 90(P) setting aside

STYLE

odd coinage of your phrase which no mint-master of language would allow iii 128(A2) sophistry, ambiguous words of Remonstrant iii 135(A3) if we may use the comparison iii 219(CG1.6) vital signs in his s. iii 235(CG2p) at mercy of a coy flirting s. iii 286(AP) observe same in s. of a prelate iii 287(AP) vehement vein in oratory iii 312(AP) book resembles s. of Remonstrant iii 320(AP) s. was greater than for ordinary prayer iii 343(AP) few clergy can write a pure s.; know not various kinds of s. iii 347(AP) act will s. ye defenders of charity iii 377(Dp) told that my s. was known by most men; what ails my s. to be soon distinguished iv 12(M) not in foreign words but in foreign s. iv 178(T) s. flat and rude, matter shallow and unwary iv 236(C) conversing among pure authors to secure good s.; scarce taste of good authors iv 278(E) enable men to write according to fittest s. of lofty, mean, or lowly iv 286(E) cleanse scurrilous vehemence into s. of rousing sermon iv 299(AR) men of reverence and learning, as their s. imports them v 55(TE) phrase and s. of St. Paul v 84(K1) this wording above his s. v 112(K4) s. themselves ambassadors of Christ vi 91(H) found just cause to s. Romish church vi 167(TR) vouchsafe Parliament no better s. than vi 270(O) no s. or language can compass these deeds vii 7(1Dp) your s. formidable to maid-servants; without loss of that salacious s. of yours viii 143(2D) Pontia wrote notes in new s. ix 121(SD) you are accustomed to s. Salmasius ix 167(SD) we fondly s. most potent ix 225(SD) provided yourself with account of s. of your preaching ix 273(SDs) dare not invite examining and searching s. x 33(B2) Wm. of Malmsbury must be acknowledged best for s. and judgment x 180(B4) recognizes Dati's s. in description of funeral of Louis xii 51(FE 10) right eloquent s. which Muses like; befits president of a club of wits xii 53(FE10) does not much care that histo-

STYLE

rian write in ornate s. xii 93(FE23)
 many historians have elegance of s.; not
 prime requirement xii 95(FE23) on ac-
 count of my s. of writing am widely
 known xii 105(FE28) antiquity has re-
 lated in best s. xii 131(PO1) his s., rude,
 quite lacking in rhythm xii 157(PO2)
 flowery s. does not uplift from earth this
 nerveless, languid, creeping stuff; diction
 dry and juiceless it has xii 161(PO3)
 shaggy and unkempt s. of Javellus xii
 197(PO5) removal of barbarous, ineleg-
 ant, obsolete expression from my ora-
 tion xii 215(PO6) s. of propheticall
 book of *Revelation* xiv 291(CD1.5) not
 take advantage of simple s. of Apostle
 xvi 93(CD1.25) treatise answerable in
 s. to others by Raleigh xviii 273 Mil-
 ton' s. is pure; his writing most terse
 xviii 364(APO)
 Styled, to be s. great conquerors ii 370(PL
 11.695) Nimrod s. a mighty hunter ii
 379(PL12.33) though it were s. the
 house of bondage iii 333(AP)
 Styling, any nation s. themselves free vii
 122(W)
 Stylus, with this s., the weapon of his
 choice viii 15(2D)
 Styptic, not meddling with s. surgery iii
 264(CG2.3)
 Styx, some avenger of crime crosses S. i
 170(EL1.43) beadle worthy to be re-
 called from S. i 176(EL2.9) Rome had
 condemned James to the S. i 226(PB4.2)
 you must cross the S. when death ordains
 i 232(PM8) abhorred S., a river in Hell
 ii 58(PL2.577)
 Subadvocate, opiniastrous s. iv 242(C)
 Subantichrist, very womb for new s. to
 breed in iii 213(CG1.6)
 Subcommittees, by s. abroad disobeyed x
 320(Bd)
 Subdeacons, he salutes s. as an order in
 church at his time iii 89(P)
 Subdichotomies, s. of petty schisms iv 349
 (AR)
 Subdue, s. and quell brute violence ii 413
 (PR1.218) the stubborn only to s. ii
 413(PR1.226)

SUBJECT

Subdued, the emperor, how easily s. ii 463
 (PR4.126)
 Subindividuals, individual cannot branch
 himself into s. iii 153(A13)
Subitanes, him who in his S. thus censured
 iv 234(C)
 Subject, thy service in some graver s. use i
 20(V30) the s. new i 62(S11.3) nor
 was I their s. i 368(SA886) first book
 proposes whole s. ii 7(PL1a) since first
 this s. for heroic song ii 261(PL9.25)
 scatterings and diminishings of meaner
 s.; bishops have hamstrung valor of s. iii
 52(R2) liberty of s. one part of mon-
 archy iii 56(R2) thus much vs s.'s lib-
 erty hath been assaulted by prelates iii 57
 (R2) variety on same known s. should
 distract iii 133(A2) what can Irish s.
 do less iii 226(CG1.7) if a vain s. were
 to be adorned iii 232(CG2p) concern-
 ing this wayward s. vs prelaty iii 233(CG
 2p) I would take such a s. as might
 catch popular applause; such a s. as pub-
 lishing might be delayed and time to
 pencil it over with art iii 234(CG2p)
 ordinary s. of freshmen's tales iii 329
 (AP) s. so new to this age iv 235(C)
 to make s. no better than slave v 11(TE)
 nothing so actually makes a s. of Eng-
 land; obedience is true essence of s. v 31
 (TE) submit to penalty so long as s. v
 32(TE) king and s. are relatives; rela-
 tion between king and s. can be no other
 than; if s. take away the relation v 33
 (TE) can no more in one s. stand in
 respect of same king; vs whom s. is in
 hostility v 34(TE) depressing king far
 below rank of a s. v 37(TE) how bad a
 s. queen was v 138(K7) public robberies
 committed upon s. by sea and land; piracy
 a project vs s. v 153(K9) clergy preached
 passive obedience to s. v 165(K10) king
 desires we be s. to him no further than to
 God v 246(K19) liberty of s.; before
 any right belonging to s.; preached that
 s. had no property of own goods v 282
 (K27) king in receiving justice and
 undergoing due trial not differenced
 from meanest s. v 302(K28) such haste

SUBJECT

in handling even ordinary s. vii 3(1Dp) Christ put himself in form of s. and even of servant vii 145(1D3) individual s. may sue king for damages vii 447(1D8) meanest s. might go to law vs king vii 463(1D9) superior nobleness and instructiveness of mys. viii 13(2D) agreement of s. with adjunct; prior to adjunct; defined; as cause s. has modes; cause of adjunct xi 79(LO1.10) s. distinguished as receiving and occupying; modes of s. xi 81(LO1.10) 3. mode of receiving s.; adjuncts, circumstances; 3. and 4. modes of s. xi 83(LO1.10) relation of adjunct to s. xi 85(LO1.11) s. is prior to adjunct; when s. is removed, adjunct is also xi 87(LO1.11) 2 or more adjuncts in same s. xi 99(LO1.11) definition of s. by Ramus xi 127(LO1.14) surpass in s. no less than you surpass me in art xii 17(FE5) it is ruler who is slave, not s. xviii 196(CB)

Subjected, Cicero on a thing s.; when a thing is s. xi 79(LO1.10)

Subjection, to such as owe absolute s. i 387(SA1405) on promise made of new s. ii 46(PL2.239) I sdeigned s. ii 108(PL4.50) Eve's hair implied s. ii 117(PL4.308) pay thee fealty with low s. ii 247(PL8.345) worthy thy love, not thy s. ii 256(PL8.570) attract thy love, not thy s. ii 310(PL10.153) Nimrod hunting such as refuse s. ii 379(PL12.32) rent this kingdom from pope's s. iii 7(R1) reason of that government to which their s. was required iii 182(CGp) fall into s. of worst offences iii 374(Dp) not by dangerous s. to ordinance iii 414(D1.8) s. of wife terminated in the Lord; golden dependence of headship and s. iv 79(T) in marriages void of religion wife owes civil homage and s. iv 80(T) hostility and s. 2 positive contraries v 34(TE) too oft for majesty of Parliament to court their s. v 237(K18) who desires from man as much s. as to God v 246(K19) lavish price of our s. vi 121(W) shackles locked on by pretended law of s. vi 136(W) enables Irish to throw off all s. to

SUBJECTS

this realm vi 244(O) Britons through long s. servile in mind x 103(B3) Britons' vows of perpetual s. to Rome x 104(B3) Britons promised not s. x 115(B3) Subjects, Protestants are best s. of French king iii 73(R2) be prince never so just and equal to s. iii 271(CG2c) whole massacres on faithful s. v 7(TE) for 7 years warring vs best s. v 20(TE) oaths by which they made themselves proper s. v 22(TE) Milegast's s. had deposed him; Ludovicus Pius gave verdict for s. v 24(TE) s. ought and might execute God's judgments upon kings v 28(TE) no longer to be thought his s. v 33(TE) cruelty of Spanish kings with s.; Christian II driven out by s. v 43(TE) passion, prejudice, faction came to others by being s. v 80(K1) use force and perpetual vexation vs s. v 111(K4) lost all to be his s. v 131(K6) king would use his reason and conscience as law over all s. v 132(K6) given precedence of making war upon him to s. of own nation v 138(K7) as if way to make queen Protestant was to make s. papists v 140(K7) money most illegally extorted from s.; civil war vs s. in Scotland v 141(K8) never a king in less danger from s. v 152(K9) for a king to charge his s. with treason v 155(K9) begin a war vs s. v 166(K10) persuade themselves they fought for s.' liberty v 171(K10) agreeable to conscience and honor of king to preserve s. in peace v 174(K11) king alienating s. at home v 181(K11) blood spilled of s. v 201(K12) arguments of popish kings vs Protestant s. v 211(K14) king fought with might and main vs s. v 218(K15) treating so heartily with s. v 236(K18) Irish called good catholic s. v 239(K18) Comines blames as too dishonorable in s. v 253(K21) if s. are invested with judicature vs king; show that s. have exercised utmost spiritual judicature v 296(K28) thought it most unequal to bind s. and not king v 298(K28) dipped in blood of faithfulest s. v 302(K28) when king finds s. over-

SUBJECTS

awed by religion of covenant v 303(K28)
 Elizabeth so confident of her s.' love vi 142(W) king as log lies heavy upon s.; or as stork is ever pecking and devouring s. vi 158(BN) king had more confidence in Irish than in his loyalest s. vi 245(O) Henry III of France asked to sell crown lands to s. vi 246(O) by blood of more than 200,000 s. vi 248(O) well-nigh greatest of all s. vii 3(1Dp) my countrymen deserve extremely well of all s. vii 5(1Dp) trial fairer in handling criminal s. vii 49(1D1) then no king can perpetuate outrage upon s. so fearful that any can complain vii 73(1D2) kings if fathers must not impose excessive taxes upon s. vii 149(1D3) when kings plot s.' destruction vii 155(1D3) suppose epistle addressed to natural-born s. vii 163(1D3) anyone of David's s. might have said his words vii 199(1D3) public enemy so long besmeared with s.' blood vii 221(1D4) if God would not have tyrants killed by own s., why did he command it vii 233(1D4) Augustine on power of bad king over s. vii 263(1D4) kings by breach of faith absolved s. vii 265(1D4) Assyrians deposed by Medes their s.; Medes by Persians their s. vii 301(1D5) you see here in Vergil s. fired with righteous wrath; s. drove tyrant out; made war to get him back for trial vii 325(1D5) king by law may not hurt one of his s. vii 449(1D8) tyrant has guard of profligate s.; king cannot exact subsidies from s. without act of Parliament; king has jurisdiction over s. only through courts of justice vii 477(1D9) till satisfaction for death of so many s. slain by his order vii 491(1D10) king did s. much mischief by his example vii 515(1D12) as for being s., subjections limited to honorable and beneficial vii 533(1D12) could not convert into tyranny till strength of s.' military power was cut vii 535(1D12) king summoned by all his s. vii 545(1D12) raise themselves by degrees to lofty s. ix 5(SD) Diocletian vs obedient, harmless Chris-

SUBLIMED

tian s. x 92(B2) in bond of love all s. of church of God x 148(B4) such manumission as s. never had x 317(Bd) s. in Moscovia pay to emperor what they are able x 338(HM1) s. prior to adjuncts in time xi 57(LO1.7) s. and adjuncts bring forth conjecture xi 89(LO1.11) in consentany effects s. prior, more important than adjuncts xi 101(LO1.12) of distribution from s.; defined xi 253(LO1.28) muses do not preside over such shrivelled and obscure s. xii 163(PO3) late kings owned s. in war xiii 515(DS) s. afflicted for sins of rulers xv 189(CD1.11) Constantine when writing to s. xviii 170(CB) right of kings to goods of s.; king ought to be pattern to s. xviii 175(CB) act of king not approved by people or Parliament not binding on s. xviii 176(CB) king seeks what benefits s. xviii 177(CB) lives and goods of s. not in hands of kings; to say so most tyrannous xviii 178(CB) king helpful to s. xviii 181(CB) kings who have power taken away by s. xviii 184(CB) wealth of crown without oppression of s. xviii 185(CB) kings fearing wrath of s. try to disarm them xviii 194(CB) devil dancing on money exacted from s.; Harold Harefoot lost s.' love xviii 201(CB) no king has power to raise money on s. without their consent xviii 202(CB) book shows s. have right to repel by force xviii 213(CB) Sublimate, harder alchemy to s. any good iv 306(AR)
 Sublime, while their hearts were jocund and s. i 396(SA1669) Michael solemn and s. ii 354(PL11.236) sings what in religion is s. iii 238(CG2p) displaying s. and pure thoughts iii 303(AP) after so glorious a deed, ye ought to do nothing mean or petty, but great and s. vii 553(1D12) Christina meditates upon something more s. than to reign viii 109(2D) as to put s. in history of you ix 97(SD) on subject so s. and above our reason xiv 217(CD1.5)
 Sublimed, s. with mineral fury ii 16(PL1.235) by gradual scale s. ii 161(PL5.483)

SUBLIMEST

Sublimest, s. wits in sundry ages III 294
(AP) bestow on s. points of controversy
IV 344(AR)
Sublimities, with such abstracted s. as these
III 305(AP)
Sublimity, no one described generation of
Son with more s. than Apostle to Hebrews
xiv 193(CD1.5)
Submission, God best pleased with humble,
filial s. I 355(SA511) who can think s.
II 32(PL1.661) none but by s. II 109(PL
4.81) what feigned s. swore II 109(PL4.
96) yielded with coy s. II 117(PL4.310)
composed to meek s. II 400(PL12.597)
Submissive, at his feet s. in distress II 338
(PL10.942)
Submit, how prelates are likely to s. to
supremacy III 57(R2) men would never
s. to such discipline as had not more of
God's hand in it than man's III 186(CG
1.1)
Submitting, excellence of military skill es-
teemed by s. to edicts III 185(CG1.1)
Subordinate, his next s. awakening II 168
(PL5.671)
Suborn, Presbyterians s. one captain Hunt-
ingdon VIII 211(2D)
Suborned, courtiers s. some to accuse Bodin
xviii 178(CB)
Subprelatical, of this late faction s. v 58
(TE)
Subscribe, yet hope would fain s. I 391(SA
1535)
Subscribers, just men, s. to those letters IX
209(SD)
Subscript, word should be without iota s.
xviii 299(MAR)
Subscriptions, commendatory s. of confes-
sors and martyrs III 11(R1) censured
for an underhand way of procuring s. to
City Petition III 118(A1) less difficulty
in winning s. by storm IX 207(SD)
Subsidies, king sometimes chose to miss of
his s.; sometimes to raise s. illegally v 76
(K1) Ireland granted king only 4 s.;
first demand in England was for 12 s.;
Parliament granted no s. v 77(K1) called
Parliament for his s. v 78(K1) 2 s. given
at Oxford v 115(K4) struggles about

SUBSTANCE

negative voice, militia, s.; s. often ex-
torted without reasonable cause VI 135
(W) what s. are XVIII 201(CB) s.
granted with condition; not to be spent
at pleasure of prince; s. spent by order of
Parliament XVIII 202(CB) moderation
in s. gains more XVIII 203(CB)
Subsidy, Henry III spared subjects of s.
XVIII 201(CB)
Subsistence, hypostasis translated as s.; s.
makes no addition to most perfect es-
sence; since God is a most simple essence,
so is he a most simple s. XIV 43(CD1.2)
s. is same as substantial existence xv 267
(CD1.14) if human nature of Christ
never had any proper and independent
s.; if Son did not assume that s. xv 271
(CD1.14)
Substance, eldest of 10 sons of Ens, S. I 21
(Vc) this empyreal s. cannot fail II 12
(PL1.117) semblance of worth, not s.
II 27(PL1.529) if our s. be divine II 41
(PL2.99) of what mold or s. II 50(PL
2.356) distinguishable in s. II 61(PL2.
669) hard to exclude spiritual s. II 127
(PL4.585) vapors not yet into her s.
turned II 159(PL5.420) various degrees
of s. II 161(PL5.474) convert to proper
s. II 161(PL5.493) ethereal s. closed II
189(PL6.330) into their s. pent II 201
(PL6.657) in apprehension no less than
in s. II 373(PL11.775) as shadow follows
s. III 37(R2) the Father is the whole s.
III 97(P) zeal whose s. is ethereal III
313(AP) s. of that law contradicted III
431(D2.1) ingraft sin into s. of law III
443(D2.3) in language of courtier do
not contain more s. v 252(K21) where
s. is so much in doubt x 31(B1) who
aided Parliament with s. x 320(Bd) Aris-
totle says matter is not s.; matter is incom-
plete in class of s. XII 187(PO4) each
form then has complete essence in class of
s. XII 199(PO5) s. of God, translating
Greek hypostasis; s. makes no addition to
what is most perfect essence XIV 43(CD
1.2) Son made of God's own s. XIV 187
(CD1.5) s. imparted to Son not to be
confounded with the whole essence of

SUBSTANCE

God xiv 193(CD1.5) an intelligent s. under any form is a person xiv 371(CD 1.6) Holy Spirit created of s. of God xiv 403(CD1.6) those dissatisfied with s. being originally imperfect; matter was s. and derived from fountain of every s.; s. considered as efflux of Deity xv 23(CD 1.7) on meaning in Greek, Latin of s. xv 269(CD1.14) would not have been possible for Son to have assumed real and perfect s. or essence of man xv 271(CD 1.14) s. understood as certain a persuasion of things hoped for xv 395(CD1.20) when bishops sent question of identical s. xviii 168(CB)

Substances, pure intelligential s. require food ii 158(PL5.408) to corporeal s. could add speed almost spiritual ii 239(PL8.109) Aristotle on nothing contrary to s.; war on s. belongs not to physics nor logic xi 135(LO1.15) when primary s. are destroyed xii 187(PO4)

Substantial, concerning s. compound xii 185(PO4) matter empty of s. form xii 187(PO4)

Substantially, Father shone s. expressed ii 82(PL3.140) virtue s. inherent in God xv 21(CD1.7) understood "bodily" as really and s. xv 261(CD1.14)

Substantives, declining of s. in Latin vi 290(G)

Substitute, made me here thy s. ii 249(PL 8.381)

Substitutes, my s. I send ye ii 319(PL10. 403) wipe off envy upon s. v 82(K1)

Subterfuge, you had rather have recourse to s. ix 181(SD) s. of opponents on predestination xiv 143(CD1.4) opponents use 2-fold nature of Christ as a s. xiv 303(CD1.5) s. of opponents in using mediatorial office of Christ xiv 353(CD1.5)

Subtle, give out sly and s. acquittances iii 473(D2.14) you are less s. than usual ix 161(SD)

Subtleties, liable to fall by weakest s. i 339(SA56) wily s. and refluxes of man's thoughts iii 239(CG2p) s. in treating v 251(K21) scholastic s. vi 169(TR) establish workshop for his s. and illusions

SUCCESS

xii 165(PO3) indulge in vain cogitations and s. xiv 33(CD1.2) futile s. of those who argue about the numerical unity of Son with Father xiv 209(CD1.5) whatever s. those who contend for the merely human nature of Christ xv 263(CD1.14)

Subtlety, attempted best by force or s. ii 50(PL2.358) snake from native s. ii 263(PL9.93) assay his utmost s. ii 410(PR 1.144) vanquishing craft and s. iii 61(R2) nothing with more s. brought about iii 83(P) O rare s. iii 114(A1) with specious and delusive s. iii 273(CG 2c) s. of a Danish servant x 262(B6) arguments with more of s. than solid argument xiv 69(CD1.3)

Subtly, we never leave s. and casuising iii 497(D2.20)

Subtly, how s. to detain thee I devise ii 243(PL8.207)

Suburb, s. of their straw-built citadel ii 36(PL1.773) that s. sink wherein I live; s. sink which his art could distill iii 298(AP) when battle is marching up to her s. trenches iv 343(AR)

Suburban, sweet recess, city or s. ii 467(PL4.243) from our s. residence xii 17(FE5)

Suburb-roisters, adherents of s. v 70(Kp) Suburbs, with Modin and her s. once content ii 448(PR3.170) your horticulture in s. ix 97(SD)

Subversion, strongest s. of atheism vi 250(O)

Subvert, to s. whom he suspected raised ii 409(PR1.124)

Subverter, pope an enemy and s. of Greek empire iii 43(R2) killing s. of true religion; Ormond may be called s. of true religion vi 249(O)

Subverters, Parliament doubts not to affirm themselves not s. vi 250(O)

Sucana, Ustugi is on the confluence of S., Juga and Dvina rivers x 334(HM1)

Success, with good s. to work his liberty i 389(SA1454) I liked his project, the s. did fear ii 3(PLpv12) Satan untaught by s. ii 38(PL2.9) sped with hoped s. ii

SUCCESS

104(PL3.740) thy s. may show destruction to the rest II 183(PL6.161) it cannot be but that s. attends him II 313(PL 10.239) induces best to hope of like s. II 409(PR1.105) lest confidence of my s. with Eve II 429(PR2.141) Salmanassar whose s. Israel still mourns II 452(PR3.278) troubled at his bad s. II 459(PR4.1) Satan though desperate of s. II 460(PR 4.23) joyless triumphals of his hoped s. II 479(PR4.578) not fail of s. in persuading III 302(AP) king would bring us out of conceit of good s.; measure not our cause by our s.; yet in good cause s. is confirmation; ill s. argues for them; to wicked God has denounced ill s. v 307 (K28) cunning words to turn our s. into our sin v 308(K28) praying all s. to your counsels VI 3(CPD) s. proves not cause good or bad VIII 185(2D)

Successes, them to acquaint with these s. II 318(PL10.396) had s. to their wish in late troubles x 318(Bd)

Succession, long s. of kings must ensue II 390(PL12.331) would persuade us that s. of bishopdom has been unquestionable through ages III 116(A1) what has fleshly apprehension other than s.; New Jerusalem without your admired link of s. III 144(A4) boast of their s. III 174 (Aps) no right of s. by law of nature VII 273(1D5) right of s. of ministers is nugatory XVI 291(CD1.31) on s. to kingdom XVIII 197(CB)

Successions, tedious muster of citations, sees, and s. III 209(CG1.5)

Successor, David's true s. II 455(PR3.373) Richard being lawfully proclaimed s. in supreme magistracy XIII 401(SL124)

Successors, their s. had not heavenly gifts III 92(P) crumble gold of apostolic s. III 141(A4) prelates are true s. of them who popped souls of ancestors into other world III 143(A4)

Successinct, why this close and s. manner of coping III 108(AP) Saxon annalist wont to be sober and s. x 233(B5) Milton could not make safeguard more s. XII 361 (MM55)

SUFFERANCE

Succor, swallowed up and lost from s. far II 283(PL9.642)

Succors, let their s. be hastened as need is III 228(CG1.7)

Succoth, how S. contemned the matchless Gideon I 347(SA278)

Suckling, Sir John, soldiers raised by S. and other conspirators v 156(K9)

Sudley, Lord, Latimer preached vs S. III 9 (R1)

Suds, lie together in s. III 173(A18)

Suebhard, S. shared part of reign of Victred x 177(B4)

Sued, that Bucer be not s. in bill of license IV 20(M)

Suetonius, S. quoted IV 304(ARn) VI 343 (G) VI 346(G) VI 352(G) S.'s incident about Tiberius VII 183(1D3) S. says some praised Nero dead VII 343(1D5) S. used naked words IX 109(SD) Orosius depended on history of S. now lost x 48(B2) S. writes that Claudius had no resistance in Britain x 56(B2) S. mentions not name of legate that succeeded Agricola x 80(B2) *Lives of the Twelve Cæsars*, II.85 I 331(SAp) *Jul. Cæsar*, VII. II 443(PR3.41) in *August. Clapm.* I. p. 50 XVIII 493(ACM) x 34 (B2m) x 53(B2m) x 56(B2m) x 63(B2m)

Suevia, Griffith uses S. the German dukedom for Suecia VI 157(BN)

Suffenuses, we persecute the S. IX 225(SD)

Suffer, strongly to s. and support our pains II 13(PL1.147) to s. as to do II 45(PL2.199) I s. them to enter II 326(PL10.623) he may know what I can s. II 449(PR3.194) who best can s. best can do II 449 (PR3.195) on meaning of s. in law IV 164(T)

Sufferance, through God's high s. II 21 (PL1.366) this my long s. II 84(PL3.198) not unseasonable to ask by s. II 242 (PL8.202) Jesus to conquer by strong s. II 411(PR1.160) best apology vs false accusers is s. III 283(AP) noble men who sat down with meek s. under libels; no other advocates than silence and s. III 284(AP) not able to judge of their s.

SUFFERANCE

III 461(D2.9) vindicate a man from that ignoble s. III 489(D2.18) accidental s. of undiscovered hypocrites III 554(Dn) Sufferances, law is not to neglect men under greatest s. IV 120(T) Suffered, thus far have s. II 203(PL6.701) Sufferers, the s. will scarce molest us here I 391(SA1525) Suffering, causeless s. the punishment of dissolute days I 362(SA701) what we most in s. feel II 50(PL2.340) arming to overcome by s. II 359(PL11.375) first be tried by s. II 449(PR3.192) few measure strength by s. III 243(CG2.1) respect to present s. of true Christian III 414(D1.8) on God's s. laws IV 166(T) doom of our s. ties us not by trouble IV 246(C) David by s. without just cause V 278(K27) king's just s. XVIII 234(MS) Sufferings, Christ's former s. other where are found I 24(PA25) of all thy s. think the heaviest I 353(SA445) of worse deeds worse s. II 107(PL4.26) to such unrightly s. be debased II 363(PL11.510) public s. for cause of Christ III 105(Ap) neglected only remedy of their s. IV 72(T) enthrall husband or wife to s. unworthy IV 80(T) tenderness of his late s. V 65(Kp) fair and specious promises of king made upon many hard s. V 83(K1) imputes his s. to a contrary cause; his distrust brought him those s. V 122(K5) revenge on those who caused their s. V 279(K27) Vlaccus counsels Charles not to throw away his s. VIII 51(2D) paper on your s. for Gospel XII 105(FE28) Sufficiency, absolute s. of Gospel III 35(R1) Suffocation, s. and upward forcing III 426(D1.14) Suffolk, subscription of bishops to the house of S. III 68(R2) Suffolk, Earl of, goods sent Harbord by S. XIII 397(SL122) Suffolk, between the Dike and Ouse supposed to be S. and Cambridgeshire X 224(B5) not a safer convoy than from S. House XII 326(EC39nm) sent vs commons in S. XVIII 205(CB)

SUICIDE

Suffragans, what other work for s. have prelates found III 158(A13) Suffrage, choice in our s. II 52(PL2.415) with free approbation and s. of people III 63(R2) with full s. and applause of his conscience IV 176(T) kings chosen by consent and s. of people V 202(K13) every Christian has s. to offer advice on church VI 47(H) endowments given church without s. of people VI 81(H) elections should be well qualified VI 131(W) freedom of s. VIII 245(2D) Suffrages, it must be your s. and votes III 506(D2.22) local councils to send up s. to Grand Council VI 108(LM) laws and taxes in our own domestic s. VI 146(W) s. of them delegated by people VII 453(1D9) my office assigned me by their own s. VIII 13(2D) others give s. in public VIII 15(2D) those excelling in prudence, industry, virtue will prevail in s. of men VIII 155(2D) prayers, not opinions and s. of French reformed of more profit to us IX 151(SD) condemned by free uninfluenced s. of churches IX 155(SD) publicly called by s. of all IX 237(SDs) kingdom translated with free s. XIII 143(SL46) Suffusion, or dim s. veiled II 78(PL3.26) infecting your pregnant imaginative with red s. III 169(A15) Sugar, hired to carry s. for Grand Seigneur XIII 323(SL100) Sugars, Shirokalga sells many sorts of s. X 347(HM3) Suggest, s. to me II 417(PR1.355) Suggestion, by their own s. fell II 82(PL3.129) by mere s. of their bellies V 58(TE) Suggestions, believe not these s. I 358(SA599) his dark s. hide from sharpest sight II 263(PL9.90) unsettle constancy with softening s. III 408(D1.8) corrupt by new s. V 64(Kp) Suicide, Samson urged vs s. I 355(SA505) self-violence? what cause I 393(SA1584) supply with our own hands death's office on ourselves II 340(PL10.1002) Adam condemns s. II 340(PL10.1016) until they almost contemplate s. XII 219(PO6)

SUICIDE

in which class are all who lay violent hands on themselves xv93(CD1.8) upon s.; Dante describes penalty of s. in hell; Sidney disputes whether s. is lawful xviii 133(CB)

Suicides, s. belong to class that have a hatred of themselves; not excluded from decent burial xvii 201(CD2.8)

Suidas, dialectic shown by S. xi 21(LO 1.1) as S. says xviii 317(MAR)

Suidhelm, S. baptised by Kedda, received by Ethelwald from font; S. succeeds Sigebert among E. Saxons; Bede says he was son of Sexbald; Malsbury says, the bro. of Sigebert x 167(B4)

Suing, clergy s. and imprisoning for tithes vi 68(H)

Suisses, S. do not strive for supremacy iii 73(R2)

Suit, at the s. of a distressed mind iv 88 (T) missed obtaining of s. x 320(Bd) she plans accusation and s. xii 125(PO1) s. for ship brought so far xiii 197(SL61) merchants lost s. xiii 215(SL66) s. begun in Holland xiii 225(SL70) s. of Brown, London merchant, for pay for hides sold in Dieppe xiii 265(SL81)

Suithune xviii 257(TB)

Suitor, a s. is now on the boards i 170(EL 1.30)

Suitors, port not of mean s. ii 346(PL11.9)

Suits, entanglement of s. improper iii 250 (CG2.3) obtunding story of s. and trials iv 255(C) s. will be filed vi 138(W) shall be excluded to avoid s. xiii 87(SL 29) counties having s. in common xviii 6(PRO)

Sulphur, Tartarean fires and lurid s. i 238 (QN35) fed with ever-burning s. ii 10 (PL1.69) work of s. ii 32(PL1.674) mixed with Tartarean s. ii 40(PL2.69) swifter than chemical s. iii 266(CG2.3) Sulphurous, s. hail ii 14(PL1.171) s. and nitrous foam ii 196(PL6.512)

Sulpicius Rufus, S. R. left by Cæsar to protect the port x 36(B2)

Sulpicius Severus, *see* Severus, Sulpicius

Sulpitius, Cicero's answer to S. the lawyer iii 358(AP)

SUMPTERS

Sultan, uplifted spear of their great S. ii 20(PL1.348) S. sat in Bizance ii 359 (PL11.395) Cromwell requests restitution of stolen cargo to S. xiii 323(SL100) *see also* Soldan

Sum, tell us the s. i 392(SA1557) s. up strength in one head iv 100(T)

Sumatra, Indians in S. xviii 132(CB)

Summa Inst. de iniuriis xviii 225(CB)

Summanus, S. assails peoples i 238(QN 23)

Summary, sum up in argumentative head iv 100(T) s. of damages to English company of merchants in East Indies from Dutch xiii 131(SL43a) s. of some particular damages sustained from Dutch East India Company xiii 133(SL43a)

Summed, prosperous wing full s. ii 405 (PR1.14)

Summer, s.'s chief honor if thou hadst outlasted i 15(I3) there eternal s. dwells i 122(CO987) perish as the s. fly i 361 (SA676) or s.'s noontide air ii 49(PL2. 309) liveries of s.'s pride ii 228(PL7. 478) forth issuing on a s.'s morn ii 276 (PL9.447) bring solstitial s.'s heat ii 328 (PL10.656) as a s.'s cloud ii 450(PR3. 222) trills her notes the s. long ii 468 (PR4.246) after your long s. solstice iii 138(A4) like chaff of s.'s threshing floors iii 140(A4) in s. rising with first bird to study iii 299(AP) what I chanced to notice last s. iv 237(C) Prolusion 6 given in s. holidays xii 205(PO6t)

Summers, s. three times eight save one i 28(EM7)

Summit, virtues need to be terminated by human s. viii 225(2D)

Summons, host of angels by imperial s. called ii 164(PL5.584) sons of light resorting to s. high ii 348(PL11.81) which law without s. acquitted iii 507(D2.22) after contempt of an ecclesiastical s. iv 202(T) trial is from s. to end of judgment xviii 221(CB)

Sumners, hell-pestering rabble of s. iii 158 (A13)

Sumpters, like good s. laid ye down their horse load of citations iii 241(CG2p)

SUMS

Sums, all those decretals and sumless s. 111
505(D2.22) great s. were to be borrowed
v 118(K5)

Sun, the s., her lusty paramour 1 2(N36)
s. himself withheld his wonted speed 1 4
(N79) he saw a greater s. appear 1 4(N
83) when the s. in bed 1 10(N229)
golden-tressed s. 1 13(PS136.23) great s.
begins his state 1 36(L'A60) when s. be-
gins to fling 1 44(IP131) clime the s.'s
bright circle warms 1 60(S8.8) held the
s. and moon in fee 1 63(S12.7) nor doth
sight appear of s. 1 68(S22.5) the day-
star 1 82(L168) s. had stretched out all
the hills 1 83(L190) this tract that fronts
the falling s. 1 86(CO30) Circe dau. of
S. 1 87(CO51) gilded car of day 1 88
(CO95) the slope s. his upward beam 1
89(CO98) to the tell-tale s. descry 1 90
(CO141) though s. and moon were sunk
1 99(CO373) benighted walks under
the mid-day s. 1 99(CO383) gaze upon
the s. with shameless brows 1 112(CO
735) s. is fleeing from Ethiopians 1 196
(EL5.31) cock, herald of s. 1 326(CE
1.4) yonder bank hath choice of s. or
shade 1 337(SA3) s. to me is dark 1 340
(SA86) as when the s. new risen 1 29
(PL1.594) with the setting s. dropped
from the zenith 1 35(PL1.744) when
the s. with Taurus rides 1 35(PL1.769)
if chance the radiant s. 1 55(PL2.492)
before the s. thou wert 1 77(PL3.8) ris-
ing s. gilds 1 97(PL3.551) golden s. in
splendor 1 98(PL3.572) astronomer in
s.'s lucent orb 1 98(PL3.589) one vir-
tuous touch of the arch-chemic s. 1 99
(PL3.609) angel which John saw in the
s. 1 99(PL3.623) Uriel though regent
of the s. 1 102(PL3.690) towards heaven
and the full-blazing s. 1 107(PL4.29)
Satan's address to the s. 1 107(PL4.32)
add thy name, O s. 1 107(PL4.37) on
which the s. more glad impressed 1 111
(PL4.150) where the morning s. first
1 115(PL4.244) for the s. declined 1 119
(PL4.352) setting s. slowly descended 1
125(PL4.540) Uriel gliding on a s. beam
1 126(PL4.556) amid the s.'s bright

SUN

circle 1 127(PL4.578) slope downward
to the s. 1 127(PL4.591) pleasant the s.
when first 1 129(PL4.642) nor rising
s. on this delightful land 1 129(PL4.651)
perfection from the s.'s more potent ray
1 130(PL4.673) this evening from the
s.'s decline 1 134(PL4.792) s., who scarce
uprisen 1 149(PL5.139) thou s., of this
great world both eye and soul 1 150(PL
5.171) that meetst the orient s. 1 150
(PL5.175) till the s. paint 1 150(PL5.
187) enshrine his relics in the s.'s bright
temple 1 153(PL5.273) while now the
mounted s. 1 154(PL5.300) s. more cool
decline 1 157(PL5.370) s. that light im-
parts to all 1 159(PL5.423) for scarce
the s. hath finished half 1 164(PL5.558)
dew-drops which the s. impearls 1 170
(PL5.746) great light of day 1 215(PL
7.98) for yet the s. was not; light before
s. 1 220(PL7.247) God creates the s. 1
224(PL7.346) of celestial bodies first the
s. 1 224(PL7.354) God placed light in
s.'s orb 1 224(PL7.361) s. great place
of light; to s. as to their fountain, other
stars 1 224(PL7.363) show to the s.
their waved coats 1 226(PL7.406) s.
was set 1 232(PL7.582) s. whose virtue
works not on itself 1 239(PL8.94) what
if the s. be center to the world 1 240(PL
8.122) or save s. his labor 1 240(PL8.
133) earth with her part averse from
s.'s beams 1 240(PL8.139) whether s.
predominant in heaven rise on earth or
earth on s. 1 241(PL8.160) with his
beams the s. soon dried 1 244(PL8.255)
thou s., said I, fair light 1 245(PL8.273)
parting s. beyond earth's green cape 1
258(PL8.630) s. was sunk 1 262(PL9.
48) Uriel, regent of the s. 1 262(PL
9.60) fair earth warmed by s. 1 286
(PL9.721) s. in western cadence low 1
307(PL10.92) while s. in Aries rose 1
316(PL10.329) whom s. engendered
1 323(PL10.529) s. given present func-
tions 1 327(PL10.651) which rising with
the s. or falling 1 328(PL10.663) turn
ascanse from s.'s axle 1 328(PL10.670)
s. was bid turn reins 1 328(PL10.671)

SUN

while low s. to recompense II 329(PL10.682) at that tasted fruit the s. turned his course II 329(PL10.688) ere this diurnal star II 342(PL10.1069) heat which might supply the s. II 343(PL10.1078) who shall rear flowers to s. II 355(PL11.278) clear s. on his wide watery glass II 375(PL11.844) Michael foretells standing still of s. II 388(PL12.263) s. in Gibeon stand II 388(PL12.265) s. with more effectual beams II 474(PR4.432) never see s. of thy truth III 77(R2) let us fear lest s. forever hide himself III 146(A4) working till now s. was somewhat rank III 159(A13) 2 most unlike procreants, s. and mud III 162(A13) like that S. of righteousness [*Mal.* iv.2] III 164(A13) s. shall scatter mists III 214(CG 1.6) till fenborn serpent be shot with darts of s. III 275(CG2c) if yonder s. ride sure III 506(D2.22) I do but lay their eggs in s. IV 88(T) nature keeps circuit as truly as s. IV 190(T) if we look not wisely on s.; stars that rise and set with s. IV 338(AR) offers adversary advantage of wind and s. IV 347(AR) king compares Strafford to s. V 94(K2) king would be taken for our s. himself V 172(K10) as s.'s influence is to earth V 186(K11) king compares himself to s. recovering splendor V 219(K15nm) s. has beheld much Bernard never saw VII 45(1 Dr) denying light before s. VII 481(1 Dg) throw aside their foils and dare s. IX 225(SD) s., which we want, ripens wits as well as fruits X 325(Bd) interposed between light of s. and our horizon; ancients interpret Phanes as S. XII 131(PO1) birds fly as close to s. as able; odors reserved for s. only XII 137(PO1) flowers surrender to s.; s. kisses their tears away; that nothing may be lacking to praises of s.; Persians and Libyans decreed divine honors to s.; Indians sacrifice to s. XII 139(PO1) without eye of world XII 141(PO1) light of moon and stars from s.; worthy that s. slay him XII 147(PO1) follow as companion wandering s. XII 171(PO3) gaze at Truth, ri-

SUNG

valling the s. XII 175(PO4) truth not unlike s.; not befouled by clouds; unstained by any blemish, shines resplendent XII 203(PO5) Homer, rising s. of polite literature XII 219(PO6) never lay down on back under s. at mid-day XII 241(PO6) see s. rising in ruddy vigor XII 289(EP) s. on no day does not shine on Rhodes XVIII 286(MAR) *post imbres sol* XVIII 338(MAR)
 Sunbeam, truth as impossible to soil as s. III 370(Dp)
 Sunbeams, notes that people the s. I 40(IP8)
 Sun-bright, in his s. chariot II 181(PL6.100)
 Sunburning, thanks in liturgy for woman's delivery from s. III 352(AP)
 Sunday, bishops encouraged people to S. sports III 53(R2) them that fasted on any Saturday or S. except one III 89(P) superstitious rigor of his S.'s chapel; licentious remissness of his S.'s theater V 81(K1) as clergyman dispenses religion in S.'s dole VI 100(H) it is your S.'s gown VI 261(O) on whether S. should be observed as special day of worship XVII 179(CD2.7)
 Sundays, S. to be spent in theology IV 285(E)
 Sunderburgh, freighted a ship of S. called the Saviour XIII 207(SL64)
 Sung, am I not s. and proverbied I 344(SA 203) my name shall be s. at solemn festivals I 372(SA983) in strains pronounced or s. II 149(PL5.148) to arms the matin trumpet s. II 196(PL6.526) s. triumph, and him s. victorious king II 209(PL6.886) Creator him they s. II 220(PL7.259) open, ye everlasting gates, they s. II 231(PL7.565) so s. the glorious train II 232(PL7.573) s. halleluia, as sound of seas through multitude that s. II 327(PL10.642) to the harp they s. soft amorous ditties II 366(PL11.583) by choir of angels hear his carol s. II 391(PL12.367) I who the happy garden s. II 405(PRI.1) prophets old who s. thy reign II 448(PR3.178) no rubric to be s. III

SUNG

343(AP) thus mine author s. it to me
 III 401(D1.6)
 Sunlight, woods impenetrable to s. II 299
 (PL9.1087) reformation our true s. v
 172(K10)
 Sunrise, as I entered gates with s. I 394
 (SA1597)
 Suns, 2 broad s. their shields II 188(PL6.
 305) other s. with their attendant moons
 II 240(PL8.148) Rome used to have 2 s.
 XVIII 198(CB)
 Sunshine, no obstacle but all s. II 99(PL3.
 616) bestowed by all-dispensing bounty
 as s. III 71(R2)
 Supercilious, checking Pharisees' s. drift
 III 483(D2.17) to let s. determiners cheat
 them IV 202(T) censorious and s. lord-
 ing over conscience v 44(TE)
 Superciliousness, how far are s. and courtly
 haughtiness from true magnanimity XII
 45(FE9)
 Supereminent, not only eminent but s. di-
 vines III 168(A14)
 Supererogating, enjoining as duty what is
 vain s. III 509(D2.22) words not works
 of s. allegiance v 35(TE)
 Supererogation, on the works of s. of the
 papists XVII 15(CD2.1) works of s.
 clearly impossible; those counsels of Gos-
 pel which papists claim make works of s.
 if followed XVII 17(CD2.1) vain boast-
 ing of works implied in doctrine of s.
 XVII 19(CD2.1) Paul, Zaccheus, widow,
 and the disciples did no works of s. XVII
 21(CD2.1)
 Supererogations, make way for s. IV 195
 (T)
 Supererogative, new and never-heard of s.
 height of wisdom III 121(A2)
 Superficial, s. vanities v 252(K21)
 Superficially, divines of no more use to re-
 formation thoroughly, not s. performed
 v 57(TE)
 Superfluities, over steam of costliest s. III
 311(AP) luxurious expenses of nation
 upon s. VI 147(W)
 Superfluity, vices that grow from s. III 336
 (AP) s. of their royal grace and benefi-
 cence v 202(K13)

SUPERNATURAL

Superfluous, s. begin your message II 136
 (PL4.832) s. moist consumes II 155(PL
 5.325) nature with s. hand II 236(PL8.
 27) do they think all these meaner and
 s. things come from God III 161(A13)
 would be s. to mention any here VII 471
 (1D9) if we wisely omit s. from our
 knowledge XII 279(PO7)
 Superintendence, not pass except their s.
 be over it IV 327(AR)
 Superintendency, Presbytery claiming s. v
 208(K13)
 Superintendent, rare s. at Rome III 174
 (Aps)
 Superior, with reverence as to a s. nature
 II 156(PL5.360) hostile scorn, which he
 sustained s. II 176(PL5.905) gainsay
 raising bishops to s. order III 98(P) was
 no resisting of s. powers v 6(TE) Par-
 liament petitioned because king was s. to
 any one of them; Parliament is king's s.;
 what law enjoins to rest quiet with will
 of s. v 180(K11) opposed to duty of s.
 is an unauthorized assumption of cen-
 sorial power XVII 365(CD2.15)
 Superiority, does not more concern s. III
 109(A1) if you contend still for s. of
 one person you must ground it better III
 155(A13) why this s. should be usurped
 some wise Epimenides tell us III 157(A
 13) ministry founded upon points of s.
 III 199(CG1.3) to uphold form of s. III
 205(CG1.5) exercise s. over neighbors
 IV 353(AR) wish them not to affect s.
 over men v 42(TE) sign of s. XI 173
 (LO1.19)
 Superiors, men require due from s. and
 equals v 179(K11) write from garrison
 to garrison vs s. VI 103(LF) not fearing
 due correction of s. VI 259(O) duties of
 s. XVII 363(CD2.15)
 Superlative, Paul's language has s. and
 partitive sense XV 11(CD1.7)
 Supernals, delicacies upon which s. dine
 XII 175(PO4)
 Supernatural, except it be a s. law III 482
 (D2.17) s. influence of schemes III 544
 (Dn) Christ born by s. generation XV
 197(CD1.11)

SUPERNATURALLY

Supernaturally, not being s. gifted iv 84 (T)
 Supernumerary, rib thrown out as s. ii 336 (PL10.887)
 Super-politic, invented s. aphorism iii 47 (R2)
 Superscription, only remains this s. i 34 (UC34) bear in their s. i 343(SA190) had he folded his epistle with a s. iii 291 (AP) without his s. or phylactery iii 310(AP) under guileful s. of intended solace iii 459(D2.9) new stamp with s. of slaves iv 142(T)
 Superstition, unwillingly this rest their s. yields me i 337(SA15) fruits of painful s. and blind zeal ii 93(PL3.352) why vehement expressions vs s. iii 10(R1) Constantine's and Helena's s. iii 24 (R1) Constantine's lavish s. iii 42(R2) eyes of Protestants cleared from mist of s. iii 56(R2) shall easily master all s. iii 101(P) renewed our protestation vs remaining dregs of s. iii 145(A4) irrecoverable s. of papists iii 199(CG1.3) churches used without s. iii 216(CG1.6) yet remain in relics of s. iii 253(CG 2.3) subdue by blind s. iii 269(CG2c) truth sets free from thralldom of s. iii 272 (CG2c) rip up wounds of idolatry and s. iii 317(AP) Universities the nurseries of s. iii 336(AP) tyranny guarded by s. iii 337(AP) sharing the curse of Romish s. iii 353(AP) have given bill of divorce to s. iii 355(AP) greatest burden in the world is s. iii 373(Dp) s. of the papist iii 374(Dp) so ungoverned a race doth s. run iii 381(D1p) s. that will not listen to St. Paul iii 402(D1.6) if idolatress pervert him to s. iii 405(D1.7) worse than worst obscenities of heathen s. iii 446(D2.4) popes wrought so upon s. of those ages iii 498(D2.21) s. and popery iv 18(M) England not yet recovered from monastic s. iv 61(M) no other vow exacted with such rigor where s. reigns not iv 119(T) take that for s. which is not iv 139(T) lamentable s. of ruining themselves iv 172(T) Augustine will have any harmful s. fornication

SUPERSTITION

iv 213(T) popes took advantage of weak s. iv 219(T) steep disadvantage of tyranny and s. iv 294(AR) I mean not tolerated popery and open s. iv 349(AR) where virtues make head vs torrent of s. v 74(Kp) testifies all that rigor in s. v 81(K1) clergy learned only in s.; fit people to bondage of s. v 154(K9) prelatial s. and civil tyranny v 162(K9) old scurf of s. v 214(K15) king's own brat, s., laid to Parliament v 239(K18) king sucked principles of s. from chaplains v 260(K24) s. of king's chapel was a scandal v 263(K24) tyranny and s. banded vs them v 286(K27) in that s. of religious covenant v 303(K28) tricks presuming on people's s. vi 69(H) gaudy s. devoted to temples vi 79(H) two most prevailing usurpers over mankind, s. and tyranny vi 116(W) religion by deputy turns easily to s. vi 176(TR) wicked incline to some carnal s. vi 179(TR) popery plunged in ceremonial s. vi 254(O) ease men's minds of great s.; Englishmen shook off age-old s. about kings vii 5(1 Dp) tyranny and s., 2 greatest mischiefs of life vii 553(1D12) tyrants had not yet fortified themselves through blind s. of vulgar viii 7(2D) rooted opinion of vulgar more properly called s. viii 101 (2D) accumulated property of s. viii 181(2D) detected s. in others viii 239 (2D) s. originates in ignorance of true religion; excellent market of s. viii 241 (2D) no law or s. of Druids forbade writing history x 2(B1) strook with s. as with a planet x 102(B2) in such rank s. that age was grown x 145(B4) the rest s. and monastical affectation x 179 (B4) Russians follow Greek church, but with excess of s. x 339(HM1) Waldenses ordered to accept Roman Catholic s. xiii 167(SL53) our religion preserved from defilement of s. by Waldenses xiii 175(SL54) Romswinkel born and reared in popish s.; gave up advantages of popish s. xiii 447(SL141) Romswinkel having abandoned popish s. xiii 451(SL142) 2 detestable curses, slavery

SUPERSTITION

and s.; Christian religion can rescue men from s. xiv 3(CDp) Christian church no better than Mahometan s. if it depends on wealth and civil power xvi 299 (CD1.31) opposed to true worship is s. or will worship; s. the offspring of man's invention xvii 75(CD2.4) fallen either through divine justice or s. xviii 233 (MS)

Superstitions, truth shall be tainted with s. ii 397(PL12.512) constrained to take on ourselves 1000 s. iii 102(P) to have s. ever before his eyes iv 200(T) by which trivial testimonies they might prove s. fetched from paganism or Jewism; s. retained by papist, inveigled by fond argument of antiquity vi 65(H) popery worst of s. vi 180(TR) thrown down public s. of papists vi 249(O) minds long crushed beneath s. vii 203(1D3) bishops defiled church with s. vii 503(1D10) Chas. I brought back s. into church from popery vii 519(1D12) keep away from s. viii 251(2D) places consecrated to bloody s. of Druids destroyed x 64 (B2) people fell back to old s. x 159 (B4) long stories of absurd s. x 327 (HMP)

Superstitious, grove to s. eye was haunt of gods ii 434(PR2.296) s. man an atheist iii 3(R1) form and end may render it s. iii 128(A2) form of liturgy s., its end sinister iii 130(A2) long use and custom nothing but s. devotion iii 142(A4) prelates work on s. fancies iii 171(A17) s. copes iii 246(CG2.2) deride and scoff their s. persecutors iii 317(AP) burden as heavy as other 2 were s. iii 383(D1p) s. and impossible performance of ill-driven bargain iii 420(D1.11) s. through customary faintness of heart iii 496(D2.20) more s. is he of letter iv 173(T) urges s. compliance in different faith iv 228(T) broke all s. images v 68(Kp) who knows not s. rigor of his Sunday's chapel v 81(K1) service book more s. v 224(K16) king bemoans pulling down of s. monuments v 248(K20) more than s. Micah v 260(K24) funds left anciently

SUPPLIANTS

to s., but meant for good uses vi 79(H) gifts to s. uses vi 82(H) overcame s. persuasions of common people vii 65(1D1) dare compare David with s. prince, Charles I vii 237(1D4) keep in awe s. multitude x 135(B3) clerical question not so s. as ridiculous x 169(B4) Saxons were either secular or s. x 198(B5) to go beyond plain text into canons and legal decrees savors of s. folly xv 153(CD 1.10) vows of voluntary poverty are to be accounted s. xvii 115(CD2.4) s. denial of legality of oaths xvii 125(CD2.5) opposed are s. or mercenary practices of exorcism xvii 133(CD2.5) casting of lots with s. purpose xvii 135(CD2.5) Edward Confessor's s. pretence of chastity xviii 244(MS)

Superstitiously, what we suffer s. returns no thanks iv 137(T) prayers at grave s. required vi 71(H)

Supine, God's justice cannot be oscitant and s. iii 440(D2.3)

Supper, swinked hedger at his s. sat 1 96 (CO292) flocks had taken their s. i 105 (CO540) to their s. fruits they fell ii 118(PL4.331) hour of s. comes unearned ii 268(PL9.225) found his s. on the coals prepared ii 434(PR2.273) is order of s. set or no iii 123(A2)

Supper, Lord's, *see* Lord's Supper

Suppers, Afranius thinks of those costly s. iii 141(A4)

Supple, s. us for a foreign invasion iii 53 (R2) only time and deliberation can s. iii 225(CG1.7)

Supplement, as if divine scripture wanted a s. iii 82(P)

Supplement, Milton answers More's S. ix 229(SDst) have expected S. till it seemed an age ix 229(SDs) this hodgepodge of a s. ix 231(SDs) what does this S. bring to purpose ix 233(SDs) we have reconnoitered forces, and s. ix 269(SDs)

Suppliant, God gracious to readmit s. i 379 (SA1173) thy s. I beg ii 337(PL10.917)

Suppliants, nothing readier than grace and refuge to mortal s. iii 76(R2) general concourse of s. iii 339(AP)

SUPPLIANTS

Suppliants, see Æschylus and Euripides

Supplication, attempted lords with s. prone
I 389(SA1459) whether by s. we intend
address II 175(PL5.867) bend thine ear
to s. II 346(PL11.31) coming to the
bishop with s. III 71(R2) s. and thanks-
giving included under invocation; s. is
act whereby we ask things lawful XVII 81
(CD2.4) s. must be asked reverently;
must proceed from a pure and penitent
heart XVII 85(CD2.4)

Supplications, appointing monthly return
of s. III 340(AP)

Supplices, see Euripides

Supportments, prelaty in her fleshly s. III
268(CG2.3)

Supposals, fond s. without footing in Bible
IV 153(T) part with estates on bare s. VI
69(H)

Supposed Collaborations of Milton XVIII
460

Supposition, nature of tyrant not given in
general discourse other than by s. V 7
(TE) reason for tithes built on false s.
VI 74(H)

Suppositions, intricate and hopeless upon
s. commonly stuck to III 384(D1p) if
he come not with old, stale s. IV 234(C)

Suppressing, who counsel you to such s.
bid you suppress yourselves IV 345(AR)

Suppressor, Hercules the grand s. of ty-
rants V 19(TE)

Suppressors, no unequal distribution to
suppress s. themselves IV 352(AR)

Supremacies, popery extirpates all civil s.
IV 349(AR)

Supremacy, put to proof his high s. II 13
(PL1.132) man disobeying sins vs high
s. of heaven II 84(PL3.205) Henry VIII's
quarrel with pope chiefly about s. III 7
(R1) s. inviolable of scripture III 35(R1)
s. of king one part of monarchy III 56
(R2) how prelates have spared s. III
57(R2) prelates vs s. of king III 58(R2)
the reformed churches with regard to s.
III 73(R2) assemblies draw only that s.
conferred upon them by Christ; king may
retain same s. in assemblies; ecclesiastical
s. draws to itself power of excommunicat-

SURGERY

ing kings III 79(R2) contrive to bring
us back to pope's s. III 272(CG2c) right-
ful possession and s. make king of Eng-
land V 31(TE) absolute renouncing of
s.; abjured oath of s. by setting up Parlia-
ment without king V 32(TE) Presby-
terians have obeyed new s. V 33(TE)
other oaths of allegiance and s. appear to
us as brutish V 134(K6) oaths of alle-
giance and s. V 300(K28) assuming un-
accountable s. in civil and ecclesiastical
causes VI 9(CP) discharge Irish of com-
mon oath of s.; English have double
swearing of oaths of allegiance and s. VI
244(O) attacked s. of pope and bishops
VII 65(1D1) example of bees to prove
pope's s. VII 87(1D2) when Salmasius
would complete work of pope's s.; s. he
denies pope in church he concedes me in
enmity; I have made timely diversion for
s. of pope; his s. was to be overturned
without delay VIII 57(2D)

Supreme, only s. in misery II 109(PL4.91)
S. of things II 250(PL8.414) unless by
mastering heaven's S. II 264(PL9.125)
ere he appear s. on earth II 408(PR1.99)
magistrate to be obeyed by St. Peter's rule
as well as the S.; will have us fight vs S.
V 55(TE) punish or depose S. himself V
56(TE)

Surcharge, such an encumbering s. of
earthly things III 110(A1)

Sureties, let him bring good s. III 299(AP)

Surety, leave Bucer my complete s. IV 19
(M) censor's hand to be his bail and s.
IV 325(AR)

Surfeit, where no crude s. reigns I 103(CO
479) there may in grief be s. I 392(SA
1562) secure of s. II 166(PL5.639)
knowledge oppresses else with s. II 216
(PL7.129) shall change course to s. II
374(PL11.795)

Surfeits, not concocting s. of feast III 298
(AP)

Surge, laid the fiery s. II 14(PL1.173)

Surgery, not meddling with stypic s. III
264(CG2.3) your unhelpful s. III 486
(D2.17) with his barber s. IV 250(C)
Waldensian preachers trained in s. VI 80

SURGERY

(H) exact structure and s. of human body xii 265(PO7)
 Surgical, circumcision could be performed by s. operator xvi 181(CD1.28)
 Surgoot, Zergolta or S. x 346(HM3)
 Surliness, to mollify Spartan s. with songs iv 300(AR)
 Surmisal, from this needless s. iii 234(CG 2p)
 Surmises, boarded with a thousand idle descants and s. iii 369(Dp) their blind reproaches and s. iv 16(M) weak arguments, rather conjectures and s. vi 61(H)
 Surmising, evil s. opposed to candor xvii 311(CD2.13)
 Surname, for his writings Plato obtained s. of Divine iii 293(AP) hear as ordinary s. title of fathers of country iii 339(AP) infamy engraven upon him like s. iii 439(D2.3) famous s. of many Greek emperors v 68(Kp) Piso for virtue and modest manners had s. of Frugi ix 109(SD) Pistor too Roman a s. of Jupiter xviii 323(MAR)
 Surnamed, how he s. of Africa ii 431(PR 2.199)
 Surpass, s. in subject no less than you s. me in art xii 17(FE5)
 Surplice, national war of a s. brabble iii 61(R2) lose a soul rather than a s. iii 131(A2) who thinks priest cleaner for new-washed s. iii 172(A18) under one s. which is linen iii 308(AP) priest puts on s. v 221(K16)
 Surplices, wherefore these robes and s. iii 246(CG2.2) drove bishops out of their s. v 110(K4) slaughter of so many for s. v 197(K12)
 Surprisal, Parliament taking own committed no s. v 168(K10) king on his s. v 271(K26)
 Surprisals, by sudden s. rather than battles x 96(B2)
 Surprise, with bloody s. v 236(K18)
 Surrender, eyes of conjugal attraction and meek s. ii 124(PL4.494) voluntary s. to men of heavenly gifts iii 92(P)
 Surrey, like river Mole in S. iii 149(A5) petition of people of S. viii 153(2D)

SUSPICION

Merantun or Merton in S. x 186(B4) S. becomes subject to Ecbert x 195(B4)
 Danes pass over Thames into S. x 201(B5) Huda with men of S. helps Ealcer fight Danes x 202(B5) Ethelbert inherits S. from Ethelwolf x 205(B5) Alfred routes Danes at Farnham in S. x 216(B5) men of S. besiege and take Colchester x 227(B5) Danes come back from Oxfordshire through S. x 262(B6) Canute by a dike on S. side turns Thames x 271(B6) Godwin allures to his party chief men of S. x 296(B6)
 Survey, mind large enough to take s. of human things iii 381(Dip)
Survey of that foolish . . . libel, the Protestation protested iii 319(AP)
 Surveying, discipline whose golden s. reed iii 185(CG1.1)
 Surview, shallow s. of some chaplain iii 112(A1)
 Sus, kingdoms of Almansor, Fez and S. ii 360(PL11.403)
 Susa, all maids dwelling in S. i 172(EL1.66) Xerxes came from S. ii 315(PL10.308) Jesus sees S. ii 452(PR3.288)
 Susiana, Parthian soldiers from south of S. ii 453(PR3.321)
 Suspect, they may without s. or fears i 20(V27) what I do or offer is s. ii 438(PR2.399) we may as justly s. iii 83(P)
 Suspicion, gladly banish squint s. i 100(CO412) though wisdom wake, s. sleeps ii 102(PL3.686) high passions, s. ii 300(PL9.1124) times of Constantine not to be followed without s. iii 28(R1) induce us with a wholesome s. of the rest iii 89(P) such an unworthy s. over preachers of God's word iii 127(A2) shot so wide of any s. iii 283(AP) s. the Remonstrant was not unconsulted with iii 290(AP) deserved no such s. iii 306(AP) open s. of adultery iii 487(D2.18) if having such a s. in his head iii 488(D2.18) demeanors of lewd s. iii 489(D2.18) author's learning, elocution, diligence turned into s. vs him iv 71(T) then follows s. in marriage iv 127(T) that Christ might remove s. from himself iv 140(T) least

SUSPICION

s. of unwitting idolatry iv 179(T) Jerome on divorce for s.; incline wise man to s. iv 212(T) tyrants have s. vs good men v 1(TE) his intention to disarm all of a wise fear and s. v 109(K4) of most men's just s. v 190(K12) king had strange s. of religious men v 227(K17) so burning a sense of s. ix 201(SD) wrought in Ethelbert more s. x 144(B4) Ecbert left general s. of having slain cousins x 170(B4) friendship should be free of s. and blame xii 25(FE7) had s. Latin poems would not be agreeable to your ears xii 51(FE10) Black Prince brought s. of poison xviii 182(CB)

Suspicious, with same objected fears and s. iii 222(CG1.7) unpurged of these insolent s. iii 297(AP) regardless of ungrounded s. iii 369(Dp) king entered full of s. v 102(K3) to feign s. v 253(K21) new s. of no trifling nature vs More ix 237(SDs)

Suspicious, knowledge forbidden? s. ii 124(PL4.516) his life little s. to any king ii 427(PR2.82) yet of him s., hated of all ii 462(PR4.96) such a s. and murmuring expression iii 332(AP) so s. of all men iv 331(AR) aid of papists s. v 216(K15) sometime s. of myself xii 322(EC38)

Sussex, Vortigern forced to grant Hengist Essex, S., and Middlesex x 122(B3) Cymenshore in S. where Ella the Saxon fought x 123(B3) wonderful serpents seen in S. x 184(B4) S. becomes subject to Ecbert x 195(B4) S. given to Ethelstan x 200(B5) Ethelbert inherits S. from Ethelwolf x 205(B5) Danes landing on coast of S. are slain by inhabitants of Cichester x 218(B5) S. wasted by Danes x 254(B6) Danes pour out over S. x 259(B6) Godwin allures to his party chief men of S. x 296(B6) Duke Harold puts to sea for pleasure from Boscum in S. x 304(B6) Harold hurries from London into S. to meet duke William x 312(B6)

Suthfrid, S., son of Reginald, driven out by Edmund x 239(B5)

SWANE

Suttlers, very s. and horseboys will be able to rout them iii 228(CG1.7)

Swaggerers, swords menaced in hands of 300 s. v 99(K3)

Swaggering, Spaniolized bishops s. at foretop of state iii 52(R2)

Swain, some unheedy s. i 30(EM38) doomed this gentle s. i 80(L92) sang the uncouth s. i 83(L186) weeds and likeness of a s. i 88(CO84) how camest thou here, good s. i 103(CO496) as the old s. said i 117(CO851) replied the s. ii 417(PR1.337)

Swainish, argues ungente and s. breast iii 303(AP) ignoble and s. minds iv 254(C)

Swains, stay gentle s. i 73(ARC26) all the s. that there abide i 120(CO950)

Swallow, s. modulates clear song from oak i 326(CE1.6) s. down book at pleasure iii 367(Dp)

Swallow, vessel called the S. xiii 61(SL22)

Swamp, metaphysics a kind of Lernian s. xii 277(PO7)

Swan, s. with arched neck; rows her state with oary feet ii 227(PL7.438)

Swane, S. of Denmark comes with Anlaf of Norway to besiege London x 254(B6) Gunhildis, sister of S., killed in massacre x 257(B6) S. hastens into England to revenge massacre of Danes; sacks Exeter; wastes Wiltshire; takes Wilton; Salisbury; wastes Norfolk; burns Norwich; comes to Thetford x 258(B6) S. receives word from Turkill when to come to England; arrives at Sandwich; thence to Humber; thence to Trent; Northumbrians, those of Lindsey, Fisburg, all north of Watling Street give oath to obey S. x 264(B6) S. accounted and styled king of England x 265(B6) S. ceased not to exact utmost tribute; sickens and dies; some say terrified by vision of St. Edmund armed; had threatened to demolish his church at Bury x 266(B6) S. supposed son of Canute and Algiva, made king of Norway x 278(B6) some say S. was son of a priest x 279(B6) some speak doubtfully of Harold's parentage,

SWANE

as they did before of S.'s x 281(B6) S., king of Denmark, diverted Magnus from an invasion; S. entreats aid of Edward x 289(B6) S., son of earl Godwin, not permitted to marry Edgiva, abbess of Chester; had fled; comes from Denmark with 8 ships; asks cousin Beorn to intercede and meets him at Pevensy; captures him; slays him at Dartmouth; S. escapes into Flanders x 290(B6) S. aids father with forces at Beverstan x 293(B6) S. goes with father into exile x 294(B6) S. had gone barefoot to Jerusalem, doing penance for murder of his kinsman Beorn; died by sickness or Saracens on way home in Lycia x 297(B6) Hacun, son of S., a hostage in Normandy; Harold goes to free him x 305(B6) S. besieging London, possible subject xviii 244(MS)

Swan-eating, s. palate of prelate iii 19(R1)

Swanley, captain S. found no such kind entertainment in port of Trepanni in Sicily xiii 549(DSn)

Swans, river Pechora full of s. x 332(HM1) s. in several pieces served x 369(HM5)

Swanswich, Danish fleet of 120 ships wrecked at S. or Gnavewic x 213(B5)

Swarling, S., monk of Croyland, dies in 142. yr of age; remarkable in that fenish and waterish air x 243(B5)

Swarm, like a deadly s. of hornets i 337(SA19) multitude of thoughts within me s. ii 412(PR1.197) as s. of flies ii 459(PR4.15) multitude of harpies that s. about their offices iii 55(R2)

Swart, Adrian Vindmian, S. commander of armed vessel that captured The Speedwell xiii 307(SL93)

Swashbuckler, s. vs pope iii 174(Aps)

Sway, prelates seek to s. all in courts iii 58(R2) peculiar s. of liking or not liking iv 117(T)

Swear, British kings s. oft x 134(B3)

Swearer, least hint of author to be s. iii 307(AP)

Swearing, Christ's precept vs s. contradicts law if taken literally iv 38(Mnm) does

SWEDEN

not abolish more than he abolishes law of s. iv 138(T) s. increasing in this age vi 178(TR) armies usually noted for s. viii 179(2D) opposed to oaths are common s.; rash s. xvii 129(CD2.5)

Sweat, awaked in balmy s. ii 244(PL8.255) eat in s. of thy face ii 311(PL10.205) labor now with s. imposed ii 351(PL11.172) besides your vain toil and s. iii 140(A4) strange gardener that never endured an hour's s. iii 158(A13) ease and leisure out of s. of other men iii 232(CG2p) to be s. and labored out among vulgar v 3(TE) s. in shade at eloquence ix 223(SD) testimony obtained not without s. of More ix 267(SDs)

Sweating, where some notable sophister lies s. iii 293(AP) Atlas s. under great burden xii 153(PO2)

Sweating-tub, new fanatics of s. vi 139(W)

Sweats, Pontian s. viii 185(2D)

Sweaty, a s. reaper brought first fruits ii 361(PL11.434) put foot to such a s. service iii 308(AP)

Swede, what the S. intend i 68(S21.8)

Sweden, Salmasius leaving S. with contempt; most serene queen of S. viii 17(2D) praise to queen of S., Christina viii 103(2D) rigors of climate of S. viii 107(2D) Christina worthy not of S. only but of world viii 109(2D) Grotius ambassador from queen of S. viii 123(2D) because I bestowed upon most serene queen of S. not praises but thanks ix 85(SD) other crime that I introduced eulogy on Queen of S. ix 169(SD) Lachman, king in S., accompanies Canute on second voyage to England x 267(B6) Canute sends sons of Edmund to king of S. to be slain there; king of S. disdains offer x 275(B6) princes from S. visit Russian court x 355(HM4) Charles, king of S., aids Shusky x 361(HM4) preserving league between this republic and kingdom of S. xiii 145(SL46) Gustavus, pillar of S.'s welfare xiii 231(SL72) deplores discord between United

SWEDEN

Provinces and king of S.; both are mag-
 nanimous and courageous defenders of
 religion xiii 239(SL75) king of S. raised
 up by God; now waging doubtful war vs
 enemies of Reformed Church; urges that
 there be no dissension between king of S.
 and United Provinces xiii 243(SL75)
 succeeding kings of S. rewarded Vavas-
 sour with lands xiii 271(SL83) spar-
 kles of jealousy between Frederic III and
 king of S. xiii 285(SL87) have exhorted
 king of S. and United Provinces to peace
 xiii 287(SL87) Jepson sent as envoy
 to most serene king of S. xiii 313(SL95)
 would have been happy if affairs of S.
 had allowed an alliance xiii 389(SL120)
 reconciliation between Denmark and S.
 desired xiii 431(SL136) Oliver has writ-
 ten to king of S. xiii 489(SL154) his
 majesty of S. so considerate xiii 498(SL
 159) peace by king of S. to duke of
 Muscovy; king of S. so powerful in war
 xiii 504(SL164) none more profitable
 confederate to duke of Muscovy than
 king of S.; king of S. since his conjunc-
 tion with prince of Transylvania and
 Cossacks will be more active xiii 505(SL
 164)

Swedes, sudden torrent of S. into bowels
 of Denmark v 166(K10) John III fought
 successfully vs S. vi 277(LP) Canute
 went to Denmark to repress S.; Godwin
 with English obtain victory over S. x 277
 (B6) not in habit of despising genius
 of S. xii 57(FE12) letter to Christina,
 queen of S.; English desire ancient peace
 and trade with S. xiii 55(SL19) to Gus-
 tavus, king of S.; kingdom of S. trans-
 lated to Gustavus xiii 143(SL46) lucky
 to nation of S. xiii 145(SL46) grieved
 because of conflicts of Bremeners and S.;
 to Gustavus, king of S. xiii 149(SL48)
 have written to king of S. exhorting to
 peace xiii 153(SL49) kings of S. have
 always joined with reformed religion;
 carried victorious arms into Germany
 xiii 169(SL53) letter to king of S. dis-
 missing William Vavassour with praise;
 asking for payment of arrears due him

SWITHELM

xiii 271(SL83) Danzig has chosen to
 side with Polanders rather than with S.
 xiii 297(SL90) affairs of S. reduced xiii
 327(SL101)

Swedish, abdication of Christina may await
 S. nation viii 109(2D) emperor re-
 turned from his S. war with ill success x
 373(HM5) Danzig asked to free S.
 count Conismark xiii 299(SL90)

Sweeping, after slight resemblance of s. iii
 107(Ap) no marble statue can be carved
 without much rubbish and s. iii 224(CG
 1.7)

Sweepings, confronting verity of St. Paul
 with s. of antiquity iii 103(P)

Sweetbrier, through the s. or the vine i 36
 (L'A47)

Sweetness, of linked s. long drawn out i
 39(L'A140) with s. dissolve me into
 ecstasies i 45(IP164) s. in her person
 shined i 69(S23.11) that s. of yours ix
 193(SD)

Sweets, those odorous s. ii 112(PL4.166)
 wilderness of s. ii 154(PL5.294)

Sweet-smelling, with flowers, garlands and
 s. herbs ii 131(PL4.709)

Swim, s. in joy; erelong to s. at large ii 368
 (PL11.625) when heavy plummets s.
 iii 114(A1) refuse to s. down popular
 stream v 198(K12)

Swindler, if one is not a s. xii 147(PO1)

Swine, fell into a groveling s. i 87(CO53)
 beg to hide them in a herd of s. ii 481
 (PR4.630) as s. to gardens, so tumults
 to Parliaments; one great hog may do as
 much mischief as many little s. v 115
 (K4) never holy things given more to
 s. v 213(K14) filthy s. accustomed to
 slavery vii 511(1D11)

Swineherd, Siebert slain by s. of Cum-
 bran x 183(B4) Alfred sojourned with
 Dunwulf a s. x 213(B5) Siebert slain
 by s. xviii 242(MS)

Swinked, s. hedger i 96(CO292)

Swire, S. river on way to Novogrod x 336
 (HM1)

Swiss, Castalio a S. xviii 158(CB)

Swithelm, E. Saxons after S.'s decease gov-
 erned by Siger and Sebbi x 169(B4)

SWITHIN

Swithin, Saint, Queen Emma, accused of relations with bishop Alwin, prays to St. S. x 295(B6)

Swithine, S., bishop of Winchester, helped Ethelwolf rule x 204(B5)

Swithred, S., last king of E. Saxons, driven out by Ecbert x 181(B4) S. ruled E. Saxons x 183(B4) S. of Essex becomes subject to Ecbert x 195(B4)

Switzerland, laws of S. approve many causes for divorce iv 228(T) to senators of evangelic cantons of S. xiii 117(SL40) to evangelic cities of S. about Piedmontese massacre xiii 175(SL55) to evangelic cities of S. encouraging them in independent stand xiii 201(SL62) cantons of S. in daily fear of new troubles xiii 241(SL75) S. upset by enemies of Protestants xiii 259(SL79)

Switzers, onsets of Catholics on Protestant S. xiii 287(SL87) letter to evangelic cities of S. on renewal of persecution of Piedmontese xiii 361(SL111)

Swoonings, faintings, s. of despair i 359(SA631)

Sword, bounds of either s. to thee we owe i 66(S17.12) adjure the civil s. i 71(FC5) may never this just s. be lifted up i 107(CO600) thy s. can do thee little stead i 107(CO610) his s. of bone i 342(SA143) or leavest them to the hostile s. i 361(SA692) by the s. of noble warrior i 378(SA1165) some curled man of the s. i 526(CO484n) so much the fear of thunder and the s. ii 48(PL2.294) Satan saw where the s. of Michael smote ii 186(PL6.250) ere this avenging s. ii 187(PL6.278) s. of Michael from the armory of God ii 189(PL6.321) it met the s. of Satan ii 189(PL6.324) so sore the griding s. ii 189(PL6.329) gird on the s. ii 203(PL6.714) of a s. the flame wide waving ii 350(PL11.120) as in a glistering zodiac hung s. ii 354(PL11.247) at whose front a flaming s. ii 399(PL12.592) high in front the brandished s. of God ii 401(PL12.633) through my very soul a s. ii 427(PR2.91) succeeding s. of intestine war iii 77(R2)

SWORD

stabs Polycarpus with s. iii 95(P) without staining of any noble s. iii 228(CG 1.7) dispensers of peace are made very s. iii 230(CG2p) Roman censor without juridical s. iii 251(CG2.3) need not expect laying on of s. iii 304(AP) re-enter Paradise vs s. that guards it iii 469(D2.13) not decided with s. of Alexander iii 494(D2.20) recommend exact use of weapon iv 288(E) justice which is s. of God v 3(TE) s. of justice above king v 7(TE) take this drawn s. v 13(TE) bear s. to punish offenders v 17(TE) had s. of St. Edward borne before them v 24(TE) if they erred, s. had power to restrain; what restraint s. comes to v 25(TE) extend civil s. to king v 27(TE) inscription with naked s. in hand v 30(TE) have they not hunted king with s. and fire v 34(TE) why not Parliament take s. from king v 54(TE) maintain that magistrate, anointed of God, has his s. in hand v 55(TE) thought him nothing violated by s. of hostility; violated by unsparing s. of justice v 71(Kp) went about to abrogate by s. v 122(K5) never king in less danger till he unsheathed his s. v 152(K9) first incited king to persecute them with s. of war v 160(K9) king has no more authority over s. than over law v 170(K10) king has no power over militia which is s.; if power of s. were separate and undepending from law v 171(K10) under show of protection to hold violent and incommunicable s.; s. ready to fall on our necks v 173(K10) till he first with point of s. v 174(K11) with his s. score bloody rubric v 204(K13) if king's s. threatened; Parliament has greatest right to dispose of civil s.; great difference between forcing men by s. to religion and defending them v 205(K13) king resolves to clutch s. as fast v 238(K18) laws have placed s. in no single man's hands; tyrannous assertion forced upon us by s. v 242(K19) who had s. yet in their hands v 270(K26) wrest s. of justice from God v 272(K26) justice has s.

SWORD

put into her hand v 292(K28) though tyrants counterfeit s. of justice; for justice to put own authentic s. into hands of unjust and wicked man v 293(K28) why weight of s. of justice not vs king v 294(K28) bears s. in vain, even unjustly and to evil vi 17(CP) present government bears the s. as well as kings vi 155(BN) God chastizing by s. vi 179(TR) never employ civil s. further than edge of it could reach vi 251(O) to extirpate popery, prelacy, heresy, schism, all contrary to power of godliness, no work of civil s. but of spiritual s. vi 262(O) message must have had s. longer than Peter's vii 15(1Dp) Abimelech killed by s. of armor-bearer vii 137(1D2) does not magistrate bear God's s. for this purpose vii 139(1D2) into hand of state he has entrusted s. of law vii 211(1D3) use this s. vs me vii 375(1D7) s. of St. Edward called Curtana vii 441(1D8) on s. Curtana carried in procession; punishment by s. hardly other than capital vii 443(1D8) not unskilled in handling my s.; not unpractised in its daily use; with s. I was match for any man, though superior to me in strength; with s. secure from insult viii 61(2D) heresies not to be cut out with s. and lash viii 181(2D) pestilence forestallings s. x 112(B3) with fire and s. lay heaped x 118(B3) Henry V meeting emperor Sigismond with drawn s.; bore s. of St. Edward before king in token xviii 178(CB) s. of St. Edward called Curtana xviii 179(CB) no remedy vs bad ruler but s.; to cure bad ruler s. is necessary xviii 183(CB) lawyers bending s. of justice; s. already of lead xviii 192(CB) s. joined into crozier xviii 199(CB)

Sword-law, s. proceeded ii 369(PL11.672)

Swordmen, adherents consisting mostly of dissolute s. v 70(Kp)

Sword-players, have they not s. i 384(SA 1323)

Swords, millions of flaming s. ii 32(PL1.664) now waved their fiery s. ii 188(PL 6.304) passages of House beset with s.

SYLLOGISM

v 99(K3) armed at palace gate with drawn s. v 107(K4) broad swashing s. of Britons x 78(B2) murderer encompassed with s. x 154(B4) merchants assaulted with naked s. of ruffians and homicides xiii 7(SL1)

Sworn, by myself have s. ii 165(PL5.607) s. themselves to long custom iii 385(Dip)

Sybil, a S. old, bow-bent with crooked age i 21(V69)

Sycamore, ended your Paradise with s. ix 95(SD)

Sycamores, desired only liberty to raise line of s. viii 33(2D)

Sycophant, you are become bishops' s. vii 65(1D1)

Sycophanting, tamper with reader by s. iii 292(AP)

Sycophants, s. around princes iii 113(A1)

Sydenham, Cuthbert, S. praised viii 235(2D)

Syene, embassies from farthest south, S. ii 461(PR4.70)

Sylla, left people under tyranny of S. vi 130(W) S. illustration of signs of diverse arguments xi 107(LO1.12)

Syllable, lose a soul rather than a s. iii 131(A2) thou couldst not find a s. iii 232(CG2p) one s. of his breath put into scales v 129(K6) have spoken not a s. vs kings; but vs underminers and pests of kings viii 105(2D) short s. fits measure better xviii 317(MAR)

Syllables, fit quantity of s. ii 6(PLv) one minute after those mighty s. pronounced iv 90(T) scribe of s. and rigid letters iv 135(T) speech straitened by fixed feet and s. xii 5(FE1) about long s. in Greek xviii 346(MAR)

Syllogism, judgment springs from s. xi 25(LO1.2) other logicians refer all to s. xi 357(LO2.7) of the s.; defined; a dianoetic disposition xi 365(LO2.9) parts of s.: antecedent, consequent; relation of axiom and s. xi 367(LO2.9) proposition in s. defined; assumption defined; minor proposition and assumption the same; consequent defined; middle term in s. xi 369(LO2.9) middle term in s.; division into

SYLLOGISM

dialectic and apodictic s. refuted; premises false in s. x1 371(LO2.9) various divisions best rejected; with false parts; true and false conclusions x1 373(LO2.9) s. faulty that has more or fewer than 3 terms; error of too many terms x1 375(LO2.9) error of assuming in concrete what was proposed of abstract; when terms are fewer than 3; begging the question; debated s. x1 379(LO2.9) faulty when antecedent is false; fallacy in matter alone; non-cause as cause x1 381(LO2.9) matter of s. faulty by fallacy of accident; by ignorance of the elench x1 383(LO2.9) matter of s. faulty by fallacy of the consequent x1 385(LO2.9) of the simple abridged s.; definitions x1 385(LO2.10) distinction of simple s. into modes; when affirmed, when denied; founded on law of equals and of genus x1 387(LO2.10) affirming and denying parts of simple s. x1 389(LO2.10) double denial in major; denials topical, infinite; other denials x1 391(LO2.10) simple s. is general, special, or proper; general s. defined; special s. defined; nothing concluded when both premises are particular x1 393(LO2.10) proper s. defined; proper s. not a species of special s.; neglected by Aristotle, ignored by others; simple s. is contracted or explicated x1 395(LO2.10) general; proper; expansion of s. x1 397(LO2.10) contracted s. prior to explicated; clearer, simpler; how to be used x1 399(LO2.10) explicated s. has many modes; 6 named and illustrated x1 401(LO2.10) 2 sophisms or vices of contracted s. x1 403(LO2.10) of the simple explicated s.; 2 species x1 405(LO2.11) simple explicated s.; 6 modes x1 407-15(LO2.11) first mode of explicated s. with proposition denied; 2. mode with assumption denied x1 407(LO2.11) of the 2. species of simple explicated s.; called by Aristotle first figure x1 417(LO2.12) 2. species of simple explicated s. never restrained to particular questions; modes of 2. species x1 419(LO2.12) 6 modes of 2. species of simple explicated s.; first

SYLVESTER

mode is general affirmative; 2. general negative x1 421(LO2.12) 3. special affirmative mode x1 423(LO2.12) 4. and 5. modes of 2. species of simple explicated s. x1 429(LO2.12) Aristotle on affirmed general s. x1 431(LO2.12) when s. seems to have a denied assumption x1 435(LO2.12) of first connex s.; composite s. defined; compound s. more frequent in speech than simple; why so called; three figures x1 437(LO2.13) negative in compound s.; force of conjunction; special contradiction x1 439(LO2.13) distribution of compound s.; is connex or disjunct; connex s. defined; of 2 kinds x1 441(LO2.13) relatives of time pertain to simple s. x1 445(LO2.13) of 2. connex s.; definition; when consequent is not x1 445(LO2.14) 2 sorts of connex s.; some add 2 more x1 447(LO2.14) of first disjunct s.; defined; 2 sorts; first defined x1 451(LO2.15) of 2. disjunct s.; definition; why 2.; made from a denied copulative proposition x1 457(LO2.16) of the crypsis of the s. x1 461(LO2.16) disjunctive, biformed and cornute s. x1 463(LO2.16) dogs know how to use disjunctive s. x11 283(PO7)

Syllogisms, lawyers and statesmen seldom deal with s. vi 95(H) expositors often heap up s. in early chapters x1 5(LOP) Syllogistic, s. reduction and Aristotle; its inutility x1 339(LO2.4)

Sylvan, shadows brown that S. loves 1 44 (IP134) half-goat, half-god, crowned with leaves 1 204(EL5.121)

Sylvarum Liber, 1 232

Sylvester, Ariosto on donation to S. x11 27 (R1nm) when Constantine poisoned S. v 230(K17) donations under pope S. vi 81(H)

Sylvester, Joshua, *Du Bartas*, ed. 1621, pp. 48,967 1 13(PS136.35-6) p.704 1 14(PS136.41) p.1 1 15(PS136.68) pp.40,469 1 15(PS136.72) p.301 1 15(I6) p.13 1 19(V5) p.420 1 20(V36) pp.133,282,77 1 20(V40) p.997 1 20(V52) p.316 1 34 (L'A10) p.1084 1 40(IP1) p.316 1 40 (IP7) p.432 1 42(IP66) p.338 1 65(S

SYLVESTER

17.1) p.899 177(L26) p.1003 186(CO 20) p.241 1 93(CO213) p.1210 1 93 (CO229) p.206 1 107(CO604) p.171 1 120(CO929) First week, Fourth Day 12 1 258(PE51) p.263 11 57(PL2.556) p. 229 11 137(PL4.858) p.896 11 262(PL9. 59) p.199 11 401(PL12.633)
 Symbol, ordination but an outward sign or s. 111 156(A13) in his next pithy s. 111 322(AP) ingenious s. of Salmasius vii 343(1D5) Christ by breathing upon disciples perhaps gave them some s. or pledge of Holy Spirit xiv 357(CD1.6) Spirit on Christ at baptism as s. of divine power xiv 367(CD1.6) Spirit signifies person of Holy Spirit or its s. xiv 369(CD1.6) Holy Spirit used as s. and pledge xiv 371 (CD1.6) baptism a s. of more perfect things xvi 179(CD1.28) sacraments are given as pledge or s. of actual blessings xvi 201(CD1.28) s. of faith called Apostles' Creed xviii 343(MAR)
 Symbolical, is it public confession of faith or something s. ix 49(SD)
 Symbolizes, liturgy, so long as s. in form 111 129(A2)
 Symbolizeth, our liturgy s. not with popish mass 111 128(A2nm)
 Symbols, s. of expiation and redemption before and under Moses were sacrifices and priests, Melchisedec and Aaron xvi 103(CD1.26)
 Symmachus, the Judaized S. 111 34(R1)
 Symmetry, every part consenting makes up harmonious s. 111 140(A4) elegant and artful s. of promised new temple 111 191(CG1.2) s. in building and in church; dissimilitudes and s. iv 342(AR)
 Symmons, Charles, from C. S.'s edition of Prose Works xviii 392(APO)
 Sympathy, answering looks of s. and love 11 123(PL4.465) s. or some connatural force 11 313(PL10.246) horrid s. 11 323 (PL10.540) justice and piety with perfect s. 111 69(R2) noisomeness of body can destroy s. of mind; force nothing vs s. or natural order 111 419(D1.10) to command s. not within law 111 500(D2. 21) s. of judgment with Bucer iv 14(M)

SYNOD

Symphonies, sound of dulcet s. and voices sweet 11 33(PL1.712) with songs and choral s. 11 149(PL5.162) charming s. attached the heart of Adam 11 367(PL11. 595) harping s. of *Revelation* 111 238 (CG2p)
 Symphonious, Creator followed with sound s. of harps 11 231(PL7.559)
 Symphony, full consort to the angelic s.1 6(N132) preamble sweet of charming s. 11 90(PL3.368) s. with artful touches iv 288(E) Aristotle imputed to Pythagoras unheard s. of heavens xii 153(PO2) sup- posing no one ever heard s. of stars xii 155(PO2)
 Symposium, Plato in his festival discourse 111 398(D1.4) *see also* Plato
 Symptoms, if I furnish diagnosis of causes and s. xii 67(FE15)
 Synagogue, as unsafe as to a s. of Jesuits 111 52(R2) what though Gospel retain ex- communication used in s. 111 197(CG1.3) s. of Ezra 111 376(Dp) argument of Christ vs ruler of s. iv 118(T) that unchristian s. at Belfast vi 260(O) whether More is minister in Satanic s. ix 115(SD) any- one qualified was allowed to teach in s. though not priest xvi 241(CD1.29) how particular church differs from Jewish s. xvi 309(CD1.31) custom of authoriz- ing each believer to teach derived from s.; transferred from s. to churches; cf. places where Christ taught in s.; Apostles allowed to teach in s.; rulers of s. were appointed to keep s. in order xvi 325(CD 1.32) ejection as in ancient s. xvi 331 (CD1.32)
 Synagogues, Jewish church was national, consisting of many incomplete s. vi 64 (H)
 Synecdoche, particular expressed by s. of genus xi 335(LO2.4)
 Synod, well have ye judged, s. of Gods 11 51(PL2.391) in s. met their deities to assert 11 183(PL6.156) when to join in s. unbenign 11 328(PL10.661) call to s. all the blessed 11 347(PL11.67) every parochial consistory is in itself a s. 111 217 (CG1.6) to expedite knots worthy

SYNOD

learned and memorable s. **III** 376(Dp) cites 2. canon of 6. s. **IV** 196(T) wisdom and piety of that religious Parliament and s. **IV** 231(T) authority of that s. but small; as if *Code* had been some s. **IV** 249(C) king offered to call s. **V** 248(K20nm) Mauricus excommunicated and cursed in full s. **V** 296(K28) no man, no s. can judge scripture to another's conscience **VI** 12(CP) whether they meet your rough gown in pulpit or provincial s. **VI** 261(O) Pontia complained to s. **VIII** 37(2D) sacred s. of Christ **IX** 149(SD) More burned up at s. in Holland; Gallo-Belgic s.; in s. held at passage at Mosa **IX** 235(SDs) letter from church at Middelburg to s. at Campen; would stand in need of fresh commendation from future s. **IX** 237(SDs) More's ejection desired by whole Gallo-Belgic s.; in vain you subjoin act of s. at Grouden; you produced authority of that s. to let me know; s. records your business not conducted in orderly manner **IX** 239(SDs) appeal as plaintiffs to s.; had too much influence even in s.; great part of s. contended they were libels **IX** 253(SDs) president of s. has decorated you; let us weigh decision of s. **IX** 255(SDs) s. of Ariminum appointed by Constantius **X** 94(B2) Vortigern censured and condemned for incest in great s. of clerics and laics **X** 119(B3) s. in 664 of Scottish and English bishops; s. to debate on day for Easter **X** 168(B4) s. called at Winchester to settle between monks and priests **X** 249(B6) Protestant s. of Loudon; soon to meet; may it have a happy issue; never happened to s. yet; should decree expulsion of More **XII** 111(FE29) absurd articles by other s. **XVIII** 148(CB) s. of false prophets **XVIII** 238(MS) Synodal, Council of Nicæa writings s. epistle to African churches **III** 17(R1) s. canons no warrant to us **III** 123(A2) Synodical, s. and œcumenical documents **III** 35(R1) Synods, prelates appealing to s. and councils **III** 102(P) as often as s. be pro-

SYRIAC

claimed in times of schism **III** 218(CG 1.6) s. of Greek church so understood word **IV** 196(T) Nazianzen detested s.; s. liable to fraud and packing; no redress to evil, but increase; produce what good s. have been **V** 248(K20) papists induced by known canons of many councils and s. **VI** 70(H) Independents recognize no s. above congregation **VII** 35(1Dp) armed with testimonies from so many s. **IX** 245(SDs) Synonymas, flower of all thy s. **III** 333(AP) Synonymous, opponents guilty of a mere verbal quibble founded on use of s. words **XIV** 221(CD1.5) Synonyms, s. in syllogism **XI** 409(LO2.11) Synopses, s. as helps to minister **IV** 335(AR) Synopsis, Athanasius in his s. **III** 31(R1) Syntagma, all must be suppressed not found in their s. **IV** 339(AR) Syntax, filthy barbarian and solecist in morals and s. **VII** 63(1D1) grammar divided into etymology and s. **XI** 233(LO1.26) regard to frequent anomalies of s. in Bible **XVI** 265(CD1.30) Syntaxis, ridiculous device in s. **III** 149(A5) not spirit enough to look after his s. **III** 324(AP) figurate construction digested into several rules of s. **VI** 286(Gp) right-joining of words, or s. **VI** 287(G) s. the 2. part of grammar **VI** 328(G) Synthetic, Plato's s. method **XI** 475(LO2.17) s. method in teaching science **XI** 479(LO2.17) Syracuse, S. founded by uniting 4 other cities; founded by Archias **XVIII** 291(MAR) Syria, Antiochus, king of S. **VII** 239(1D4) when Pompey turned aside into S. **VII** 243(1D4) Cassius, governor of S. **VII** 377(1D7) absurd fable of a Dioclesian king of S. **X** 5(B1) Syriac, S. translator on Pharisees and divorce; his antiquity thought even with Evangelists **IV** 146(T) S. renders word as magic books **IV** 310(AR) S. version

SYRIAC

translates *Heb.* xi.3 as xiv 45(CD1.2)
1 John v.7 is wanting in the S., the Arabic, Ethiopic and greater part of Greek MSS. xiv 215(CD1.5) S. version reads "Church of Christ" xiv 261(CD1.5) S. version of *1 John* iii.16 xiv 269(CD1.5) S. version renders *1 Pet.* iii.19 xv 243(CD1.13) S. agrees with Erasmus on *Matt.* xvii.52,53 xv 245(CD1.13)
 Syriacisms, NT has nothing near so many Atticisms as Hebraisms and S. which express majesty of God iv 177(T)
 Syrian, that fair S. shepherdess i 30(EM 63) brook that parts Egypt from S. ground ii 23(PL1.421) annual wound of Thammuz allured S. damsels ii 24(PL1.448) displace God's altar for one of S. mode ii 25(PL1.474) vs the S. king ii 353(PL11.218) youth to add S. dialect iv 285(E) Naaman the S. present at idol-worship xvii 145(CD2.5)
 Syrians, S. born to slavery vii 75(1D2)
 Scipio sent vs S. unwarlike enemy ix 7(SD)
 Syrinx, though S. your Pan's mistress were, yet S. well might wait on her i 76(ARC 106-7) lambs leaping at sound of s. i 280(PS11) Belial waylaid S. ii 431(PR 2.188)
 Syrtis, Jones should avoid the S. xii 99(FE25)
 Syrtis, that fury quenched in a boggy S. ii 71(PL2.939)
 Syrups, balm and fragrant s. mixed i 110(CO673)
 Syrus, as if More were son of S. viii 81(2D)
 System, run into easy creek of s. iii 378(Dp)
 Systems, going through shorter s. of divines xiv 5(CDp)

T

Tabernacle, poor fleshly t. entered i 23(PA17) sun in cloudy t. sojourned ii 220(PL7.248) God vouchsafes to set up his t. ii 387(PL12.247) enshrined in fleshly t. ii 480(PR4.599) prelates had

TABLECLOTHS

found a good t. iii 14(R1) redoubled brightness of thy descending cloud that now covers thy t. [*Exod.* xl.38] iii 147(A4) more than all magnificence of temple or t. iii 191(CG1.2) laics admitted to wait upon t. iii 257(CG2.3) tithes were for special ceremonial service in t. vi 51(H) Levites had not tithes for labor only in t.; by reason of his dwelling distant from t. vi 52(H) house of this t. is not soul but xv 247(CD1.13)
 Tabernacles, reared celestial t. ii 167(PL 5.654)
 Table, have heaped this t.; of grassy turf their t. was ii 158(PL5.391) at t. Eve ministered ii 159(PL5.443) Jesus beholds a t. richly spread ii 436(PR2.340) command a t. in this wilderness ii 438(PR2.384) both t. and provision vanished ii 438(PR2.402) angels spread t. of celestial food ii 480(PR4.588) seasoning our mouths with fragments of an unknown t. iii 91(P) gazing at men that had sat at t. with Apostles iii 94(P) to partake of devil's t. [*1 Cor.* x.20,21] iii 129(A2) respect for a wooden t. iii 262(CG2.3) for men to lay hat on chancel t. is to profane t. of Lord iii 263(CG2.3) Sabbath a command of first t. iii 423(D 1.13) to advance marriage above 2. and first t. of law iii 424(D1.13) God creates same doctrine in unwritten t. iv 14(M) Christ repeats not first t. nor 2. iv 149(T) spreads the t., serves up dinner iv 260(C) too resty or rich to bless own t. v 259(K24) seek authority to force falsely from first t.; civil crimes belong not to 2. t. vi 40(CP) heroes sat at t. with gods viii 219(2D) British kings reward grand robbers at t. x 134(B3) story of Kened sitting at t. saying of Edgar x 244(B5) Edgar told Kened shameful to boast at t. and not fight x 245(B5) sitting at t. 4 times daily x 286(B6) Edward Conf. at t. not excessive x 306(B6) Edmund slain by thief at own t. xviii 242(MS)
 Tablecloths, use of t. in churches iii 261(CG2.3)

TABLES

Tables, *t.* are set II 166(PL5.632) gorgeous feasts on citron *t.* II 463(PR4.115) to perfect such Prutenic *t.* III 389(D1.1) youth to study all the Roman *t.* IV 285(E) 12 *t.* of ancient Romans IV 300(AR) common saying that Christian magistrate is keeper of both *t.* false; 2 *t.* teach duty to God and neighbor; 2 *t.* execute authority according to God's judicial laws; what power there is long in being before 2 *t.*; whether 2 *t.* now to be kept still undecided VI 40(CP) make noise about *t.* of sines; people press you with *t.* of debt IX 71(SD) not permitted to bring pen to *t.* in library XII 43(FE9) *t.* heaped to Persian splendor XII 235(PO6)

Tablet, it is the *t.* of the law, so to speak, that is changed XVI 143(CD1.27)

Tablets, commit this flower to your *t.* VII 343(1D5)

Tabriz, *see* Tauris

Tachus, Egyptians made *T.* king; Egyptians deposed *T.* VII 295(1D5)

Taciturnity, miracle of *t.* VIII 173(2D) *t.* allied to candor XVII 317(CD2.13) *t.* preserves due moderation in speech; opposed loquacity, foolish talking XVII 321(CD2.13) to *t.* opposed: excess of *t.* XVII 323(CD2.13)

Tacitus, *T.* cut into slivers and steaks by Malvezzi III 39(R2) *T.* on Nero's doing homage to people VII 185(1D3) *T.* on Romulus VII 315(1D5) *T.* on reign of Servius Tullius; *T.* on early Roman kings; tell us where *T.* has these words; not words of *T.*; *T.* an approved writer; *T.* greatest possible enemy to tyrants VII 317(1D5) quoted by *T.* as words of M. Terentius; you cite this as if words of *T.*; had you chosen to read *T.* instead of extracts VII 319(1D5) *T.* on rights of people in Germany over kings VII 335(1D5) *T.* on emperors adoring people VII 365(1D6) *T.* on Britons and their kings VII 409(1D8) passages in *T.* that tend to show Cæsar fled from Britain X 48(B2) *T.* says Caractacus held out 9 yrs; truer computation is 7 X 59(B2) *T.* tells about

TAIL

Prasutagus X 64(B2) inference from preface to *T.* that Agricola's work in Britain lost under Domitian X 80(B2) *T.* preferred to other Latin historians by De Brass; has merits; but the greatest merit is that he imitates Sallust XII 93(FE23) quotation on suppressing talents from *T.* XVIII 180(CB) *T.* says Boadicea slew 70,000 Romans XVIII 328(MAR) *T.* on Tiberius speaking on sudden or in passion XVIII 494(ACM) *T.* on men running far to contrary opinion; *T.* on functions of law XVIII 497(ACM) *Hist.* iv.6 I 79(L71) vi.; iii. VII 319(1D5) iii. XVIII 493(ACM) i. XVIII 494(ACM) xii. XVIII 495(ACM) iii.14 XVIII 497(ACM) i.10 XVIII 498(ACM) X 50(B2m) X 53(B2m) X 56(B2m) X 57(B2m) X 63(B2m) X 70(B2m) X 71(B2m)

Tack, holding *t.* III 8(R1)

Tackle, bravery on and *t.* trim I 362(SA 717) though shrouds and *t.* torn II 75(PL2.1044)

Tackles, must use *t.* to load marbles XVIII 261(CM)

Tacks, argument *t.* about ere it come near IV 241(C)

Tactics, youth to study military *t.* IV 289(E)

Tadpoles, Homer's mice had not made war on *t.* VII 37(1Dp)

Tænarian, Rome had condemned James to *T.* gulf I 226(PB4.2)

Tænarum, if Death, leaving *T.* I 232(PM 5)

Tænarus, even as the Sicilian goddess pleased the god of *T.* I 200(EL5.66)

Tagus, richer than the sands of the *T.* I 182(EL3.46) English pirates at mouth of *T.* XIII 23(SL6) English fleet sent to mouth of *T.* only to punish pirates XIII 33(SL10)

Tail, draw a scorpion's *t.* behind I 349(SA 360) prophet that teachest lies is the *t.* III 160(A13) at *t.* of Anabaptistical epithets IV 233(C) brand him at *t.* of his pity V 149(K8) no less mischievous with his *t.* than with his tusk oblique

TAIL

ix 117(SD) rubbing your t. and snarling at same time ix 161(SD)
 Tainted, seasoning our mouths with t. scraps iii 91(P) t. also fountains of divine doctrine iii 505(D2.22)
 Tainting, clove to keep it from t. iv 238(C)
 Taint-worm, or t. to the weanling herds i 78(L46)
 Tale, never yet was heard in t. i 86(CO 44) still I will tell the t. i 310(ED160) tell you t. of body and members iii 47(R2) to make good that old wives' t. iii 149(A5) God raised up not in vain man to tell trivial and licentious t. iv 17(M) duty forced by tax and t. of so many letters iv 197(T) tedious and drawing t. of burning iv 254(C) promised your t. would be plain vii 43(1D1) have not yet plain t. he promised vii 53(1D1) tells us long t. of woe in lamentable strain vii 55(1D1) rabbinical fable worse than old wives' t. vii 105(1D2) t. has left uncertain for readers to guess vii 141(1D2) sort of Milesian or Baian t. viii 31(2D) as name, so t. not inapt viii 39(2D) revive that obscene t.; I mean to tell the t. ix 135(SD) common Fame told same t. ix 139(SD) come to end of 4. act of this t. ix 201(SD) adultery t. unworthy of refutation; why strive to refute this other t. ix 283(SDs) by silence you confess whole of Geneva t. ix 293(SDs) Anacletus frames his t. as taught x 9(B1) author weary of his own t. x 29(B1) Mat. West. annexing long unlikely t. x 188(B4) as t. of Latmus goes xii 323(EC38)
 Tale-bearing, opposed to candor is t. xvii 313(CD2.13)
 Talent, that one t. which is death to hide i 66(S19.3) to debar ministers their noblest t., prayer iii 126(A2) God requires improvement of t. iii 229(CG2p) my fate extorts from me a t. of sport; t. I thought to hide in napkin iv 272(C) thinking their t. less keen and penetrating xi 3(LOp) however small proof of t. xii 49(FE10) sufficient with t. you

TALKER

have to make out xii 95(FE23) sleep blunts and dulls t. xii 291(EP) terrible seizure of him that hid his t. xii 321(EC 38)
 Talented, letter from so t. a friend xii 297(MC34nm)
 Talents, those few t. God had lent me iii 232(CG2p) his t. many rather than few iii 282(AP) as little as clerks exercise their t.; clerks bungle their t. iii 347(AP) gratifying to have help asked from person of your uncommon t. xii 93(FE23) when t. are suppressed, tyranny spreads xviii 180(CB)
 Tales, thus done the t. i 38(L'A115) ordinary subject of freshmen's t. iii 329(AP) you tell t. of us that we toss kings' heads like balls vii 37(1Dp) t. for many days merriment to hundred companies ix 201(SD) on my reconciling my words and t. ix 281(SDs) insert foolish and groundless t. about me ix 291(SDs) Milton justifies his re-telling of fabulous t. x 3(B1) lighting on Trojan t. x 6(B1) visit places famous by t. of illustrious poets xii 171(PO3) surpassing the t. of Pliny xii 241(PO6)
 Talk, foul t. i 102(CO463) resemblances of our last evening's t. ii 148(PL5.115) no more of t. where God ii 260(PL9.1) refreshment whether food or t. ii 268(PL 9.237) I never liked thy t. ii 465(PR4. 171) Stoic's tedious t. is vain boast ii 470(PR4.307) whatever thou dost now t. or write iii 233(CG2p) your everlasting t. so void of sense vii 513(1D11) after unmeasured t. vii 547(1D12)
 Talkative, this everlasting t. advocate of king vii 499(1D10) Balaam a clever man sitting on t. ass; you t. sat upon by woman vii 549(1D12)
 Talkativeness, your immeasurable t. vii 347(1D6) not my design to be thought your equal in t. vii 399(1D7) inclined to excessive t. xii 165(PO3) geese lessen danger of t. xii 283(PO7) t. is opposed to faithfulness xvii 321(CD2.13)
 Talker, overworn objection of every trivial t. vi 252(O)

TALKERS

Talkers, Moscovites are great t. x 341 (HM1)
 Talking, thinks by t. world without end v 253 (K21) foolish t. opposed to taciturnity xvii 321 (CD2.13)
Talmud, T., on *Matt.* iii.16 ii 9 (PL1.20) insult rule out of their T. iii 316 (AP) by this plain and Christian T. iv 133 (T) Salmasius throws open T. school vii 103 (1D2)
 Talmudist, ask a T. what ails modesty of marginal Keri iv 312 (AR)
 Talon, T. on Ramus in his *Academia* xi 499 (LOR) T. and Ramus teach philosophy and eloquence xi 503 (LOR)
 Talons, vanished with sound of harpies' t. ii 438 (PR2.403)
 Talus, man of iron such as T. by Spenser; God send it done whether by one T. or 1000 v 110 (K4)
 Tamar, prelates' use of liturgy like desire of T. [*Gen.* xxxviii.12ff] iii 130 (A2) as that ravisher used his sister iii 270 (CG2c) Thamar Cuephorusa, T. pregnant; Juda found author of crime he accused T. of; T. excused xviii 235 (MS) T., possible subject xviii 237 (MS)
 Tamar, T. swart with metals i 312 (ED 178)
 Tamar, Cornish Britons bound by Athelstan with river T. x 236 (B5)
 Tambur, T. sends messengers to Russian explorers in Cathay x 346 (HM3)
 Tame, power to t. severest temper ii 430 (PR2.163)
 Tamed, ready to be t. again v 290 (K27)
 Tamely, not t. patient iii 487 (D2.18)
 Tamerlane, T., son of Bathy, say Russians; call him Temirkutla x 350 (HM4)
 Tames, hunger that each other creature t. ii 438 (PR2.406)
 Tamira, the Castancos, merchants in T.; Buffield could get nothing in T. xiii 393 (SL121) merchants of T. make ill use of your edict xiii 395 (SL121)
 Tamper, business to t. with reader iii 292 (AP)
 Tampered, what books have been t. with iii 22 (R1) *Mal.* ii.16 so much t. with iv 109 (T)

TAPROBANE

Tampering, God could not endure men t. and contriving with his worship iii 190 (CG1.2) king's t. with English and Scotch armies v 99 (K3)
 Tamworth, Elfled dies at T., chief seat of Mercia x 228 (B5)
 Tanais, T. river supposed to rise in Riphæan Mts. x 333 (HM1)
 Tangent, too eagerly t. of other's property ix 71 (SD)
 Tangents, make noise with your table of t. ix 71 (SD) t. made by Pontia on More's face ix 121 (SD)
 Tangled, not willingly but t. in the fold i 396 (SA1665) t. with manifold repugnances iii 494 (D2.20)
 Tangles, t. of Neæra's hair i 79 (L69) swiftly rolled in t. ii 282 (PL9.632)
 Tanguestela, T. concubine; mother of Morindus x 26 (B1)
 Tangut, T. in the north of Cathay x 345 (HM3)
 Tankard, mere t. drollery iii 295 (AP) here hangs a t., not a man x 88 (B2)
 Tanner, William, your W. T. could instruct you vii 187 (1D3)
 Tantalus, Gentiles in their parables i 354 (SA500) as once the water fled the lip of T. ii 59 (PL2.614) too closely bordering on savageness of T. xii 243 (PO6)
 Taper, Hymen with t. clear i 39 (L'A126) some gentle t. though a rush candle i 97 (CO336) dim t. of Constantine's age iii 24 (R1)
 Tapers, not girt with t. holy shine i 9 (N 202) reformers lighted t. from Wyclif's teaching [*P.L.* vii.364] iii 5 (R1) Alfred distributed his time by burning of t. x 222 (B5) church at St. Nicholas full of images and t. x 332 (HM1)
 Tapestries, amid hanging t. is heard the lyre i 210 (EL6.39)
 Tapestry, Parliament of t. in hangings v 288 (K27) Britons in Vergil's t. vii 487 (1D10) ground covered with arras or t. x 380 (HM5)
 Taphouse, satire ought not creep into blind t. iii 329 (AP)
 Taprobane, embassies to Rome from utmost Indian isle, T. ii 461 (PR4.75)

TAR

Tar, engage London citizens that deal in t. xii 328(EC42nm)
 Tardiness, my t. in replying to letter xii 75(FE17)
 Tardy, give you account of my t. moving xii 320(EC38)
 Tarentum, Oliver to prince of T. xiii 155 (SL50)
 Tares, while whole diocese be sown with t. [Matt. xiii.25] iii 174(Aps) not possible to separate wheat from t. iv 349 (AR) chaplains were sowers of malignant t. v 260(K24)
 Targe, leaves broad as Amazonian t. ii 300(PL9.1111)
 Targets, little t.; piked t. bearing them down x 78(B2)
 Targumists, Jonathan or Onkelos the T. of cleaner language iii 316(AP)
 Tarpeian, let not T. Muse boast i 172(EL 1.69) Capitol on T. rock ii 461(PR4.49)
 Tarquinius Superbus, from T. a wicked prince to gain liberty v 15(TE) soon after expelling T. v 298(K28) T. put an end to consulting senate vii 317(1D5) Romans expelled T. vii 323(1D5) expelling T. from Rome vii 325(1D5)
 Tarquins, Romans banded not while T. lived vi 131(W) Hamburg urged not to prefer exiled T. to friendship of England xiii 9(SL1)
 Tarsus, like a stately ship of T. i 362(SA 715) whom the Den by ancient T. held ii 15(PL1.200) Ignatius to those of T. on Christ as God iii 88(P) Theodorus, Grecian monk of T. iv 249(C) Theodore, a learned Greek monk of T. x 169 (B4)
 Tartar, horse of brass on which the T. king did ride i 44(IP115) Imaus, whose snowy ridge the roving T. bounds ii 93 (PL3.432) as when the T. ii 320(PL10.431) to pour oil of t. into our wounds iii 75(R2) Cazan formerly a T. city of great wealth x 335(HM1) T. prince Bathy subdues Moscovia x 350(HM4) T. had his procurators oversee state affairs in Moscow; Sophia has a vision to build on place T. agents occupied in Mos-

TARTARUS

cow x 352(HM4) Crim T. broke into Russia in 1571; burned Moscow x 353 (HM4) T. princes visit Russian court x 355(HM4) T. slays 2. upstart Demetrius x 362(HM4)
 Tartarean, death second only to T. Jove i 180(EL3.16) James came near perishing, wheeled high by T. fire i 226(PB3.11) vice-chancellor would not have visited pit of T. i 234(PM36) sighs that reek of T. fires i 238(QN35) blown asunder by T. dust i 248(QN161) mixt with T. sulphur, and strange fire ii 40 (PL2.69)
 Tartareous, downward purged the dark t. dregs ii 220(PL7.238)
 Tartaria, Muscovites bordering on T. are yet pagan x 340(HM1) emperor's table served with young dukes of T. x 381 (HM5)
 Tartarian, Danilovitius slain by Cantimiz, T. cham vi 281(LP) absent is that T. sound of hissing xii 231(PO6)
 Tartarians, John III setting upon T. made army famous vi 278(LP) T. make dukes of Russia x 350(HM4) Shusky consulted witches of T. x 361(HM4) 2 T. in king's stables asked about route to Russia x 365(HM5)
 Tartars, John III in the greatest victory in memory of man defeated the T.; Sobietski's command vs T. vi 277(LP) Moscovia bounded on east by Nagayan T. x 331(HM1) great fair held at Lampas of T. x 332(HM1) T. call Volga the Edel; T. of Mangat and Nagay dwell on left bank of Volga x 335(HM1) T. inhabit cities further inland in Samoedia x 343 (HM2) T. accompany exploring Russians x 345(HM3) T. waste Polonia, Silesia, Hungaria x 350(HM4) Sophia complains she is married to vassal of T.; gradually dispossessed T. of all they held x 352(HM4) T. of Cazan and Astracan vanquished by Juan Vasiliwich x 353 (HM4) T. dine in royal hall in Moscow x 371(HM5) Mango, emperor of T. xviii 131(CB)
 Tartarus, his rapt mind sees the blind

TARTARUS

depths of T. i 196(EL5.20) realms of dusky T. i 258(PE43) dashed down to deepest pit of T. i 262(NS31) song rouses depths of T. i 270(ADP21) all who dwell in darksome T. ii 1(PLpv9) down into this gloom of T. ii 68(PL2.858) their place of punishment, the gulf of T. ii 179(PL6.54) Night situate between Earth and T. xii 135(PO1)

Tartary, T. ambassadors and their reception by Russian dukes x 350(HM4) Sophia makes her request of prince of T. x 352(HM4)

Tartessian, T. stream i 489(CO97n)

Tartessus, Phœbus had plunged his car beneath level of T. i 180(EL3.33) what has Phœbus to do with waters of T. i 200(EL5.83)

Task, now I use thee in my latter t. i 19(V8) nobler t. awaits thy hand i 64(S15.9) liberty's defense, my noble t. i 68(S22.11) my t. is smoothly done i 123(CO1011) my t. of servile toil i 337(SA5) to grind in brazen fetters under t. i 338(SA35) never will be our t. ii 14(PL1.159) this our t. ii 46(PL2.246) following our delightful t. ii 122(PL4.437) sad t. and hard ii 164(PL5.564) by t. transferred ii 174(PL5.854) sad t. yet argument ii 260(PL9.13) our pleasant t. enjoined ii 267(PL9.207) all day our t. we choose ii 268(PL9.221) other service was thy chosen t. ii 420(PR1.427) my t. to render thee the Parthian ii 455(PR3.368) I undertake t. too difficult for my years; I conclude this t. must be easy iii 183(CGp) led by nature to another t. iii 235(CG2p) what emboldened them to this t. iii 302(AP) the t. and period of this discourse iii 384(D1p) will be a t. of far more difficulty iii 443(D2.3) screws him to task of such perfection iii 457(D2.9) t. that posed the devil iii 500(D2.21) a t. we know is a proportion of work iv 178(T) turns innocent to t. of prayers iv 202(T) what remains of this ignoble t. iv 267(C) t. I began with iv 315(AR) t. comes to those worthies to be sweat v 3(TE)

TASSO

king undertakes an immeasurable t.; to bespeak God's protection over kings v 306(K28) will not grudge t. to cite from records vii 435(1D8) in t. so arduous viii 5(2D) lose sight if I undertook t. of writing vs Salmasius viii 69(2D) forced to undertake this t. ix 7(SD) recovering myself from portion of t. ix 15(SD) not so arduous a t. to silence you ix 95(SD) performed t. of writing 2. *Defence* with zealous diligence ix 221(SD) but to my t. now as it befalls x 180(B4) adornment of tomb of Damon my weary t. xii 49(FE10) propose t. of departing little from portion of t. requirement of speaker xii 159(PO3) our t. to return Error to natal deformity xii 195(PO5) may bring this t. to finish with little grace xii 211(PO6) seem to undertake t. of heavy labor xii 289(EP) Taskmaster, as ever in my great T.'s eye i 60(S7.14)

Taskmasters, bishops now Egyptian t. of ceremonies iii 17(R1)

Tasks, so many cruel t. laden upon Christians iii 333(AP) setting ministers their t. to read iii 350(AP) God loves not to plow heart with sad t. iii 495(D2.20)

Tasso, Torquato, other Leonora captured Torquato; bereft of reason i 228(LR2.1) T. addressed Dialogue to Manso; Manso a close friend to T. i 284(MAt) Manso joined harmony with T. i 286(MA7) fame of T. joined to Manso i 290(MA50) T. a mighty poet i 292(MA73) diffuse epic of T.; gave prince choice of subject iii 237(CG2p) T. teaches laws of true epic iv 286(E) T.'s book on friendship to Manso; illustrious Italian poet viii 125(2D) our own T. in *Jerusalem Delivered* lvii.1-4 xii 309(MC34nm) explanation of T.'s story of Sophronia xviii 142(CB) *Aminta*, Prologue i 73(ARC24) i. ii ii 291(PL9.875) *Del Mondo Creato*, *Giona* iii.8 i 356(SA547) *Gerusalemme Conquistata* xx. i 286(MAt) iv.11 ii 10(PL1.56) vi.40 ii 18(PL1.292) *Gier. Lib.* vi.84 i 20(V52) vi.37 i 50(S3.2) xiii.8. i 74(ARC58) xiii.2 i 86(CO38) xiv.55

TASSO

191(CO166) xii.29 1 101(CO428) i. i
1104(CO514) xiii.6 1 104(CO525) vii.
72.; viii.84 1 109(CO657) xiv.62 1 110
(CO668) xiv.74 1 115(CO810) ii.90 1
379(SA1175) ix.66 1 19(PL1.302) i.67
11 25(PL1.466) iv.43 11 25(PL1.469)
xx.28 11 27(PL1.545) viii.17 11 28(PL
1.547) vii.52 11 29(PL1.598) v.28 11
32(PL1.664) xvii.10 11 38(PL2.4) i.1
11 38(PL2.21) iv.5 11 60(PL2.628) vii.
52 11 63(PL2.708) iv.65 11 87(PL3.266)
ix.57 11 91(PL3.380) xix.35 11 113(PL
4.183) xvi.21 11 117(PL4.299) v.42;
xix.4 11 138(PL4.903) vii.5 11 144(PL
5.7) xix.71 11 148(PL5.122) xiii.72 11
346(PL11.14) ii.22 xviii 142(CB)

Tassone, *Pensieri di T.*, vii. quest. 8 xviii
192(CB) xviii 193(CB)

Taste, not to see but t. 1 376(SA1091) t.
of dancing ruby that cheers heart of gods
and men 1 356(SA545) the water flies
all t. of living wight 11 59(PL2.613) they
who neglect and scorn, shall never t. 11
84(PL3.199) for sight, smell, t. 11 114
(PL4.217) fruit of delicious t. 11 115
(PL4.251) more your t. is now of joy
11 119(PL4.369) not to t. that only tree
11 121(PL4.423) forbidden them to t. 11
124(PL4.515) aspiring they t. and die
11 125(PL4.527) ease thy load and t. thy
sweet 11 146(PL5.59) what reserve for-
bids to t. 11 146(PL5.61) t. this and be
among the gods 11 146(PL5.77) I could
not but t. 11 147(PL5.86) fruits of t.
to please true appetite 11 154(PL5.304)
bring t. after t. upheld by change 11 156
(PL5.336) t. what the garden bears 11
157(PL5.369) heavenly stranger, please
to t. 11 158(PL5.397) whereby angels t.,
tasting concoct 11 158(PL5.411) to t.
think not I shall be nice 11 159(PL5.432)
these earthly fruits to t. 11 160(PL5.464)
delectable both to behold and t. 11 230
(PL7.539) shun to t. 11 247(PL8.327)
wilt t. no pleasure solitary 11 249(PL8.
401) these delicacies of t. 11 254(PL
8.537) of this tree we may not t. 11 283
(PL9.651) reach and freely t. 11 286(PL
9.732) desire grown to touch or t. 11 286

TAUGHT

(PL9.742) whose t. so long forbore
11 287(PL9.747) forbids us then to t. 11
287(PL9.753) fruit divine inviting to
the t. 11 288(PL9.777) Eve intent on her
t. 11 288(PL9.786) make them gods who
t. 11 291(PL9.866) thou also t. 11 291
(PL9.881) much more to t. 11 293(PL
9.925) unhallowed ere our t. 11 293(PL
9.931) t. so divine 11 295(PL9.986) on
my experience freely t. 11 295(PL9.988)
thou art exact of t. 11 296(PL9.1017) the
t. deceived 11 324(PL10.563) offended t.
rejected 11 324(PL10.566) their t. no
knowledge works 11 437(PR2.371) to t.
better pure evangelic manna 11 91(P)
nothing but foul t. of your skilful foot
11 176(Aps) never t. good of reforma-
tion 11 214(CG1.6) make t. of virtuous
documents harsh 11 239(CG2p) give a
present t. of him from his title 11 289
(AP) admire what has become of t. 11
352(AP) what their t. will be 11 378
(Dp) weeping for t. of age 11 57(SD)
men devoid of t. suspect witticisms all vs
them 11 219(PO6) Luther's jests not
always in good t. xviii 145(CB)
Tasted, he plucked, he t. 11 146(PL5.65)
me who have touched and t. 11 284(PL
9.688) tree of danger t. 11 291(PL9.864)
I have also t. 11 291(PL9.874) have
found him, t. him 11 428(PR2.131) have
t. in any sort nuptial bed 11 382(D1p)
Tasteless, warped into t. witticisms 11 223
(PO6)
Tastes, not to mix t. not well joined 11 156
(PL5.335) of all t. else 11 213(PL7.49)
Sion's songs to all true t. excelling 11 471
(PR4.347)
Tasting, desire of t. apples 11 281(PL9.585)
sometimes described under metaphor of
t. xv 355(CD1.17)
Tattered, king's exceptions vs reformation
pitifully old and t. v 247(K20)
Tattle, sit whole extent of their t. 11 358
(AP)
Taught, by his suggestion t. 11 32(PL1.685)
t. by the heavenly muse 11 78(PL3.19)
which t. thee yet no better 11 139(PL4.
915) and t. his praise 11 151(PL5.204)

TAUGHT

well hast thou t. the way II 162(PL5.508) tells as he was t. II 169(PL5.698) by experience t. II 173(PL5.826) t. to live the easiest way II 242(PL8.182) by experience t. II 242(PL8.190) of whomsoever t. to counterfeit II 298(PL9.1068) t. the fixed stars II 328(PL10.661) I t. your shades to answer II 335(PL10.861) rule of not too much by temperance t. II 364(PL11.531) though his Spirit t. them II 367(PL11.612) beast as t. their order in entering ark II 372(PL11.735) t. by his example II 399(PL12.572) ravens t. to abstain II 433(PR2.269) more memorable by what he t. II 445(PR3.97) teaching not t. II 467(PR4.220) lofty, grave tragedians t. II 468(PR4.261) prophets as men divinely t. II 472(PR4.357) in prophets is plainest t. what makes a nation happy II 472(PR4.361) when one could say, here he t. III 93(P) thou hast t. us to admire only good III 146(A4) Moses only lawgiver visibly t. by God III 182(CGp) where truth is publicly t. III 272(CG2c) meek only fit persons to be t. III 288(AP) t. us in *Ps.* who is first in honor III 311(AP) heathen philosophers t. voice of guiding genius III 318(AP) if they chanced to be t. anything good III 336(AP) had they t. land, or suffered it to be t. III 345(AP) know what it is to be well t. III 348(AP) Christ has t. church to pray III 354(AP) what Apostles t. III 355(AP) of all teachers who have ever t. III 367(Dp) God t. us chief end of marriage III 382(D1p) t. virtue and vice to be gifts of destiny III 441(D2.3) he has t. us better III 455(D2.8) t. to believe Moses suffered cruelty III 465(D2.11) who has t. you to mangle III 485(D2.17) Christ has t. us III 492(D2.19) t. us when to dispense law IV 76(T) who were able to carry what they t. through all Christendom IV 206(T) of as good conscience as theirs that t. us IV 336(AR) by unlicensed books t. people to see day IV 352(AR) ministers t. by those abroad V 45(TE) sound doctrine diligently and dully t. VI

TAUTALOGOUS

28(CP) t. freely at public cost VI 80(H) ever learning and never t.; rule of scripture by which he is t. VI 176(TR) Irish in all these years better t. VI 245(O) Knox t. doctrine of deposing and killing kings VI 266(O) what Samuel t. people was not right of kings VII 133(1D2) Christ t. other notion of kings than you VII 147(1D3) Aristotle would have t. you VII 395(1D7) English being better t.; they were t. only true way to liberty VIII 9(2D) t. by little less than divine converse VIII 229(2D) I am t. not to despise any condition; t. from example of Scipio; t. from other sources also IX 7(SD) Alfred not t. to read till 12. year X 220(B5) English thus t. Danes readiest way to get money X 253(B6) while divines t. compulsion X 322(Bd) what highest wisdom in all ages has t. to be best XII 27(FE7) t. him to raise himself by self-depression XII 45(FE9) if Pythagoras t. harmony of spheres XII 151(PO2) one stumbling block to studies is knowledge poorly t. XII 273(PO7) Taunt, to t. with weakness III 132(A2) Taunton, Albright driven from T. by Ina to aid of S. Saxons X 178(B4) Taunts, weak arguments headed with sharp t. III 286(AP) Taurians, Iphigenia's sacrifices among T. XVIII 322(MAR) Tauric, embassies to Rome from beyond Danubius to T. pool II 462(PR4.79) Danilovitus led the Poles into T. fields VI 281(LP) Tauris, retreat to T. II 320(PL10.436) More's inscriptions from Gruter were Pontic from T. IX 123(SD) Taurus, when the sun with T. rides II 35(PL1.769) T. with the 7 Atlantic sisters II 328(PL10.673) geese flying over the T. mt. XII 283(PO7) Taus, Agricola wasted as far north as Frith of T. X 74(B2) Tautologies, liturgical t. and impertinences III 126(A2) t. in liturgy III 352(AP) Tautologous, More thinks that not to be t. is to be frigid IX 167(SD)

TAUTOLOGY

Tautology, limitation is mere t. III 331 (AP) t. of Paræus not to be imitated IV 102(T) t. so oft repeated, law, antiquity, ancestors V 184(K11) how t. in arts can be avoided XI 321(LO2.3)

Tavern, priest paws sacramental bread as his t. biscuit III 19(R1) drunken t. in every good town; called cursemay; owned by emperor X 338(HM1)

Tavern-hunting, t. of priests increases daily III 160(A13)

Taverns, spawn of t. V 102(K3)

Tavistock, Danes winter at T. X 255(B6)

Tawze, out of Ob turn into river T. X 342(HM2)

Tax, to be called to Jerusalem once a year for t.; to be taxed by the poll III 74(R2) as if a man should t. re-ingendering spirit of God III 144(A4) nor t. the ways of God III 496(D2.20) duty forced from us by t. IV 197(T) right of Herod and of kings to t. VII 149(1D3)

Taxation, t. of fuage XVIII 182(CB)

Taxes, defend them from t. of French III 52(R2) when Beza t. Augustine III 413(D1.8) that Asian t. be farmed at less rate IV 158(T) many princes rigorous in laying t. on heads; no king before laid t. on wit V 88(K1) Christ freed us from all compulsive t. in church VI 57(H) whereby people became liable to be oppressed with t. VI 81(H) save people from other t. VI 84(H) when we have t. in own ordering VI 146(W) kings must not impose excessive t. VII 149(1D3) king cannot lay t. without consent of people VII 477(1D9) Chas. I laid heavy t.; invented new t. VII 517(1D12) t. entrusted to people who squandered own estates VIII 247(2D) Parliament resounded only with new t. X 320(Bd) Boris removed former t. X 355(HM4) power of Grand Council to raise t. XVIII 5(PRO) on property and t. XVIII 200(CB)

Taximagulus, T. assaults Roman camp X 48(B2)

Taxing, John lost subjects' love by t. XVIII 201(CB)

TEACH

Taylor, Isaac, T. master of the Swallow XIII 61(SL22)

Taylor, Jeremy, *Liberty of Prophesying*, xx. IV 349(AR)

Tayth, T., a city of Cathay more rich than Yara X 347(HM3)

Te Deum, T. D. has snatch of Limbus Patrum III 353(AP)

Teach, t. us to cast off this yoke II 172(PL 5.786) our own right hand shall t. us II 174(PL 5.865) he will t. us further II 342(PL 10.1062) to t. thee God attributes to place II 375(PL 11.836) disciples to t. all nations II 394(PL 12.440) all nations they shall t. II 394(PL 12.446) try to t. erring soul II 413(PL 1.224) living oracle to t. his final will II 421(PL 1.461) Gentiles also know, write, t. II 467(PL 4.227) what can Stoics t. and not mislead II 470(PL 4.309) they t. not that to govern well III 37(R2) churchman's office only to t. III 40(R2) to what end is he president but to t. them III 86(P) music and rhetoric t. III 133(A2) to t. others that godliness with content is great gain; to t. and study virtue without earthly profit; will none study and t. virtue but for lucre III 161(A13) ministry set apart in Gospel to t. III 197(CG 1.3) what but t. us that prelaty is of no force III 218(CG 1.6) t. these times not suddenly to condemn III 231(CG 2p) form of servant aptest to t. III 244(CG 2.1) churchmen should t. us to condemn world III 274(CG 2c) can nothing but episcopacy t. men to speak good English III 287(AP) argument to t. III 313(AP) fools who would t. men to read more decently than God wrote III 316(AP) Elijah had no other end but to t. III 317(AP) t. each hollow grove III 343(AP) "t. each," criticism on euphony III 344(AP) that he might t. ministers III 362(AP) to t. them experience III 395(D1.3) precepts from closet of nature to t. us goodness III 419(D1.10) Christ denounces those who t. abrogation of law III 430(D2.1) Christ signifies displeasure vs him who shall t. to do so III 476(D2.15) that had

TEACH

been to t. them else III 477(D2.15) to t. charity is high governess III 493(D2.20) holiness and moral perfection God intended to t. his people IV 112(T) no desire to t. unteachable Pharisees IV 142(T) inquire where God professes to t. IV 150(T) if this law t. what is unjust and impure IV 155(T) lest I should not seem to t. but to upbraid IV 206(T) Wyclif not better taught of God than to t. that divorce is lawful for many causes IV 222(T) England sought Fagius to t. her IV 224(T) no dishonest method to t. thus IV 259(C) to t. lawless kings V 40(TE) true end of Gospel they t. V 44(TE) t. people better what blasphemy is VI 10(CP) Thyatirians suffered that woman to t. and seduce among them VI 28(CP) content to t. gratis VI 50(H) ways by which those who t. poor may be paid VI 76(H) with what they have learned may t. rest VI 78(H) man whose profession is to t. historical facts VII 297(1D5) 4 Presbyters to t. people X 165(B4) since to t. you accomplished men is not my aim XII 159(PO3) to feed sheep of Christ, i.e., to t. all nations XVI 233(CD1.29) Christ allowed to t. in synagogue; so was Paul XVI 241(CD1.29) office of deacons also to t. XVI 289(CD1.31) each believer authorized to t. XVI 325(CD1.32) Waldensians by languages better equipped to t. XVIII 137(CB)

Teachable, unjust that t. and unteachable maintained at state charge VIII 237(2D)

Teachableness, shall not attribute a right method to t. of scripture III 150(A5)

Teacher, not minded to hear threats of unbending t. I 168(EL1.15) *To Thos. Young, his t.* I 184(EL4t) frugal life after fashion of t. that came from Samos I 210(EL6.59) my untaught youth proved misguided t. I 222(EL7.106) O t., some great mischief II 361(PL11.450) great-gain of t. to make a soul virtuous III 161(A13) leaves him free to be a t.; Christ came down among us to be a t.; high calling of t. III 165(A13) poet as a t. III 238-9(CG2p) necessary qualities

TEACHERS

in a t. III 312(AP) judging a Christian t. III 346(AP) higher dignity blinds t. III 364(AP) labors of this renowned t. Bucer IV 7(M) as a collateral t. with Bucer IV 14(M) not a bow for every man who counts himself a t. IV 291(E) Spenser better t. than Scotus or Aquinas IV 311(AR) evil doctrine cannot propagate without t. guide IV 314(AR) I hate a pupil t. IV 326(AR) how moral of lesson would befitt t. V 111(K4) did not choose him for t. VI 74(H) if men be not all lifetime under t. to learn logic VI 75(H) if he give it as to t.; becomes less able to recompense true t.; whether this t. or another VI 85(H) when men follow the doctrine too much for the t.'s sake VI 167(TR) teach you, t., that word tyrant VII 527(1D12) More first made appearance as t. of Greek VIII 31(2D) Oswald sends to Scotch elders for faithful t. X 160(B4) letter to T. Young, his t. XII 5(FE1) Young addressed as most excellent t. XII 13(FE4) let Aristotle be your t. XII 171(PO3) no t. of catechumens more plain XIV 201(CD1.5) "Father" in *Isa.* ix.6 means t. as often XIV 307(CD1.5) only t. of Gospel can baptize XVI 181(CD1.28) exacting price of teaching from one who disclaims t.; whom t. would disclaim as disciple XVI 303(CD1.31) capable of trying by rule of scripture and Spirit any t. XVI 305(CD1.31) prophet Samuel, after having exercised most dignified public duties, did not think it undignified to be a t. in schools of the prophets XVII 361(CD2.15) Simonides was Pindar's t. XVIII 277(MAR)

Teachers, wolves shall succeed for t. II 396(PL12.508) to hear t. of the law II 412(PR1.212) tragedians best t. of moral prudence II 468(PR4.262) doctrine of Gospel planted by t. divinely inspired III 1(R1) how he or his t. could trifle thus III 24(R1) when men began to heap to themselves t. III 82(P) I wonder that t. of Protestant religion impose suppositious offspring of some dozen epistles III 88(P)

TEACHERS

if not betimes aware of these wily t. **III** 172(A17) exercised to tongues and sciences by sundry t. **III** 235(CG2p) divided among t. of his church **III** 313(AP) wiser than own t. **III** 336(AP) people turn beasts when t. are dumb; discern between faithful t. and false **III** 345(AP) who of all t. has most disciples **III** 367(Dp) office of Parliament to be our t. **III** 373(Dp) to such t. saying of Peter **III** 425(D1.13) there is a vulgar of t. also **IV** 206(T) nothing newer than those t. **IV** 218(T) such ignorant and slothful t. as our divines **IV** 221(T) while they take on them to be t. **IV** 232(T) God offered to make us t. **IV** 340(AR) false t. busiest in reformation **IV** 350(AR) sent by whole realm to be his t. **V** 181(K11) force restraining and hire corrupting t. of religion **VI** 4(CP) yet takes to himself and his t. though of far less authority than to be called a church **VI** 19(CP) hire corrupting t. of religion **VI** 46(H) Jews have t. of their law **VI** 51(H) Scribes and Pharisees though chief t. of people **VI** 60(H) poorest no less than t. have spirit to guide them **VI** 75(H) richer congregations usually abound with t. **VI** 77(H) to maintain t. for year or two in such places **VI** 79(H) church elected them to be t. **VI** 98(H) if these be your prime t. **VI** 156(BN) every member ought to be able to examine t. himself; how examine t. unless well grounded **VI** 176(TR) Scotch commissioners might boast to be first t. **VI** 269(O) provided private t. in addition to instruction in grammar school **VIII** 121(2D) Sigebert had t. out of Kent **X** 162(B4) Alfred complained that in youth he had no t. **X** 221(B5) disciples of divines show themselves no better principled than t. **X** 322(Bd) so that between divines the t. **X** 323(Bd) t. of oratory and poetics **XI** 485(LO2.17) all distinguished t. of rhetoric say exordium ought to secure goodwill **XII** 119(PO1) bearded t. of philosophy; some t. of philosophy, gloomy and dour; believe themselves great Catos;

TEACHING

complain that today things are all mixed up **XII** 223(PO6) unless we take heathen writers for t. on nature of soul **XV** 41(CD 1.7) if t., even of reformed faith, would insist on nothing but divine authority in matters about God **XV** 265(CD1.14) trying false t. by light of truth **XV** 339(CD 1.16) pastors and t. used synonymously **XVI** 239(CD1.29) pastors and t. are gift of same God; not of any human institution **XVI** 245(CD1.29) public interpretation to all whom God has appointed t. **XVI** 267(CD1.30) take not delight in vain t.; false t. not to be tolerated **XVI** 307(CD1.31) some early t. of church chargeable with grievous error **XVII** 75(CD2.4) false t. opposed to ministers; Hananiah and Shemaiah are examples **XVII** 417(CD 2.17)

Teaches, she t. to despise preferment **III** 165(A13) laughter t. 2 sorts of persons: the fool and the hearers **III** 317(AP) higher dignity t. far less **III** 364(AP) God t. that unlawful marriage may be divorced **III** 416(D1.10) experience daily t. **III** 461(D2.9) moral law t. what is good **III** 472(D2.14) all author t. is under tuition **IV** 325(AR) not only what scripture but lyrist t. **VII** 33(1Dp) God t. Rehoboam people not to be called rebels **VII** 229(1D4) who t. how to achieve great things; you say, who t. great things like Milton in divorce **IX** 185(SD)

Teaching, t., not taught **II** 467(PR4.220) prophets better t. rules of civil government **II** 472(PR4.357) fellowly and friendly yoke of a t. ministry **III** 75(R2) grim laughter has sinewy force in t. **III** 107(AP) t. doctrine of Balaam [Rev. ii.14] **III** 147(A4) law of method bears chief sway in art of t. **III** 150(A5) their godliness of t. is for worldly gain; heathen philosophers never bargained with anyone for t. them **III** 161(A13) laborious t. is most honorable prelaty that one minister can have above another **III** 198(CG 1.3) t. over whole book of sanctity and virtue **III** 239(CG2p) because ye for-

TEACHING

sake heavenly t. of Paul III 247(CG2.2) divers examples of t. permitted laymen III 258(CG2.3) in t. spirit of meekness most powerful; how can they admit of t. who have condemnation of God III 288(AP) t. our world better things by Utopias III 294(AP) where better t. is not adjoined III 295(AP) in t. of men diversely tempered III 312(AP) if not t. yet leaving excuseless; not the only expedient course of t. III 313(AP) force of t. in laughter III 317(AP) fatherly and ever t. discipline III 324(AP) poor mechanic might accustom ear to good t. III 345(AP) must add t. of Antichrist III 354(AP) prelates usually change t. labor of word III 362(AP) middle estate most proper to office of t. III 364(AP) England t. nations III 377(Dp) schoolmaster t. us to dash vs maxim of religion III 432(D2.2) never taxed for so t. IV 15(M) not expect so much a t. as entangling IV 141(T) t. ignorance to hide nakedness IV 153(T) instead of t. fairly IV 162(T) same orderly method in all discrete t. IV 277(E) authority the life of t. IV 325(AR) weak and frivolous t. IV 336(AR) through want of better t. admire kings unreasonably V 63(Kp) king t. Parliament what no man thought he had learned V 216(K15) semblance of t. son magnanimously V 289(K27) contrary to plain t. of Christ V 290(K27) utmost efficiency of truth is but t. V 292(K28) unskilled, unmethodical t. of pastor; pastor t. here and there at random VI 76(H) t. given in non-working hours VI 80(H) who would be short in t. must not be long in prefacing VI 286(Gp) Christ's t. on royal right VII 155(1D3) church left no arms but patience, innocence, prayer, t. of Gospel VII 211(1D3) yet affirming that by Christ's t. VII 235(1D4) take your plaguey t. to utmost Siberia VII 285(1D5) this fortuitous way of t., reciting when asked IX 285(SD6) Agricola spent winter in t. like a father X 73(B2) clergy t. not by sound doctrine but by evil example X 134

TEARS

(B3) priest made some amends for his t. X 158(B4) by whose t. people were recovered X 165(B4) Ramus later used more diffuse method of t. XI 5(LOp) authority of Aristotle would be superfluous in t. logic except . . . XI 7(LOp) t. is cause of an art XI 9(LOp) form of an art is actual t. of something useful XI 13(LOp) all t. deduced from affirmation and consent XI 99(LO1.12) method of t. called analytic XI 475(LO2.17) method in t. XI 481(LO2.17) who knows how wisely to form manners of men, and rule them at home and in war, worthy of all honor XII 31(FE8) rhetoricians in t. their art speak ungrammatically XII 277(PO7) t. heads of Christian doctrine XIV 21(CD1.1) for convenience of t. XIV 23(CD1.1) instead of t. he would have been imposing XIV 345(CD1.5) know all things through t. of Father XV 275(CD1.14) so that by t. of God they know XVI 7(CD1.21) Christ called shepherd by his t. the church XVI 65(CD1.24) provinces of t. and of exhortation nowhere separated; both assigned to pastor; though individuals may possess peculiar powers of t. XVI 239(CD1.29) gift of t., especially Gospel t., is called prophecy; prophet endowed with extraordinary gifts for t. XVI 245(CD1.29) those who are endowed with gift of t. XVI 267(CD1.30) some presbyters set apart for t. XVI 287(CD1.31) exact price of t. from one who disclaims teacher XVI 303(CD1.31) view founded upon t. of Christ XVIII 173(CB) Teachings, t. of Gospel clash not with reason or law of nations VII 169(1D3) t. of Theognis handed down; got from wise men VII 313(1D5) Mango through t. of king of Erminia XVIII 131(CB) Tear, fiery essence can distill no t. I 26(C17) meed of some melodious t. I 77(L14) gentle t. let fall II 148(PL5.130) Tears, my t. have washed a wannish white I 24(PA35) well instructed are my t. I 25(PA48) prove to be presaging t. I 30(EM44) t. of perfect moan I 30(EM55)

TEARS

drew iron t. down Pluto's cheek I 43(IP 107) fill their cups with t. I 82(L150) wipe the t. forever from his eyes I 83(L 181) let black bier be drenched with t. I 178(EL2.22) o'ercome with importunity and t. I 338(SA51) words seem into t. dissolved I 363(SA729) if t. may expiate I 363(SA735) attempted lords with father's t. I 389(SA1459) nothing is here for t. I 398(SA1721) t. such as angels weep II 30(PL1.620) not only t. rained II 300(PL9.1121) with t. that ceased not flowing II 337(PL10.910) with t. watering the ground II 343(PL 10.1089) pardon begged with t. II 343(PL10.1101) softened and with t. bewailing II 349(PL11.110) gave him up to t. II 363(PL11.497) world ere long a world of t. must weep II 368(PL11. 627) Adam was all in t. II 369(PL11. 674) another flood of t. II 372(PL11.757) Adam dewed in t. II 392(PL12.373) some natural t. they dropped II 401(PL 12.645) prelates went way with shame and t. III 8(R1) England would appear with t. flowing III 50(R2) t. of wretched men III 61(R2) emperor never ceased from t. till he was absolved III 70(R2) counting minutes of delay with their t. III 227(CG1.7) with one gentle stroking to wipe ten thousand t. from life of man III 390(D1.1) in this vale of t. III 404(D1.7) though Saul promised with t. not to hurt David V 43(TE) remove from him none but prayers and t.; were carouses drunk by cavaliers the t.; were prayers and t. listed at York V 168(K10) were prayers and t. at so high a rate in Holland; t. sold guns at Hull; by merit of some great saint guns transformed into t. V 169(K10) might have saved so many streams of t. V 196(K12) counterfeit fountain of night-lucubrated t. VII 21 (1Dp) she remembers not without t. XII 125(PO1) sun kisses away t. of flowers XII 139(PO1) history sometimes produces t.; gentle t. that bring something of pleasure XII 165(PO3) exhaust your t. in laughter that grief may have none

TELLTRUTH

XII 229(PO6) shed t. as did Alexander that there are no more worlds to conquer XII 279(PO7) Richard though in extremity of t. and sadness XIII 401(SL124) t. sometimes not unbecoming even to a wise man XVII 207(CD2.8) Teats, than t. of ewe or goat II 281(PL9. 581) Tecla, supposed manuscript of T. III 153 (A13) Tectonic, Neptune and all the t. gods XII 245(PO6) Tedious, measuring what is short or t. III 290(AP) how in abundance not to be t. IV 108(T) t. and drawing tale of burning IV 254(C) brevity would make controversies of religion less t. VI 41(CP) defenders of tithes after t. preparation out of heathen authors VI 63(H) Tediously, t. prate about our successes VIII 183(2D) Tediousness, see my own t.; grow offended with it XII 325(EC38) Teeth, to supply want of t. III 327(AP) toothless satires as much as to say toothless t.; learned comment upon t. III 329 (AP) as active as fabulous dragon's t. IV 298(AR) concealing t. scurfy and rotten XII 229(PO6) tire out t. of a dog XII 235(PO6) someone who has no t. XII 245(PO6) in mass bread broken, crushed, bruised by t. XVI 213(CD1.28) Teian, T. Muse sang of wine, roses and Lyæus I 208(EL6.22) Telamon, Alcibiades claimed descent from T. I 186(EL4.24) comrade of Hercules I 216(EL7.40) seems to refer to triremes helping T. XVIII 313(MAR) Telassar, where the sons of Eden dwelt in T. II 114(PL4.214) Telegonus, mother of T. would have lived on I 232(PM18) Telephus, example of king T. instructs him not be morose XII 87(FE21) Telescope, through optic glass Tuscan artist views II 18(PL1.288) astronomer through his glazed optic tube II 98(PL 3.590) glass of t. II 460(PR4.42) Telltruth, my honest t. VII 293(1D5)

TELTA

Telta, on river T. is castle of Comgoscoi
x 343(HM1)

Temerity, arrived at that degree of t. vii
505(1D10)

Temesæan, trump of T. bronze i 252(QN
207)

Temir, Samarchand, T.'s throne ii 359
(PL11.389)

Temirkutla, T., Russian name for Tamer-
lane x 350(HM4)

Temper, raised to height of noblest t. ii
28(PL1.552) conformed in t. and in
nature ii 45(PL2.218) our t. changed
into their t. ii 47(PL2.276) endure
touch of celestial t. ii 135(PL4.812) with
what mild and gracious t. ii 342(PL10.
1047) learn to t. joy with fear ii 358
(PL11.361) power to soften and tame
severest t. ii 430(PR2.164) delight to
those of soft and delicious t. iii 239(CG
2p) to proportion of each t. iii 375(Dp)
in better t. than Ajax iv 240(C) stranger
wise to discern t. of the people iv 342
(AR) betray men of noblest t. v 2(TE)
not tempered to his t.; till those men
qualified to his t. v 79(K1) to be en-
terained by king with misprison of their
t. v 80(K1) think this no ebullition of
my own violent and impetuous t. ix 31
(SD) man of t. so rigid and unyielding
ix 83(SD) see what t. I deal with you
ix 165(SD) too hard and generous
above strain and t. x 324(Bd)

Temperament, aimed at mixture and t. of
virtues of other states iii 63(R2) to alter
man's natural t. iv 250(C)

Temperance, in a pet of t. feed on pulse
i 112(CO720) holy dictate of spare t. i
113(CO766) what availed this t. not
complete i 357(SA558) with meats and
drinks sufficed, not burdened nature ii 160
(PL5.451) where full measure bounds
excess ii 166(PL5.639) knowledge needs
t. over appetite ii 216(PL7.127) rule of
not too much taught by t. ii 364(PL11.
531) earth shall bear more than enough,
that t. may be tried ii 374(PL11.805)
t. shall be forgot ii 374(PL11.807) add t.
to thy knowledge ii 399(PL12.583) thy t.

TEMPERATE

invincible ii 438(PR2.408) good in glory
won by t. ii 445(PR3.92) leave bishop
nothing but matchless t. iii 19(R1)
academies to encourage love of t. iii 240
(CG2p) churchmen should be pattern
of t. iii 274(CG2c) Samson disciplined
in precepts and practice of t. iii 276(CG
2c) God left dieting of our minds, save
ever rules of t.; how great a virtue is t.;
how much of moment through whole
life of man; God left t. without particu-
lar law or prescription iv 309(AR)
Spenser describing true t. iv 311(AR)
though God commanded us to t., yet he
pours out abundance iv 320(AR) happi-
ness of nation in t. v 254(K21) teach
people t. and allied virtues vi 132(W)
hold liberty by t. vii 553(1D12) true
liberty springs from piety, justice, t., real
virtue viii 241(2D) t. of the free viii
251(2D) that receipt and t. it taught
long since unknown among us x 49(B2)
t. made plain in ethics by pleasure xi 85
(LO1.10) Cicero divided virtue into
prudence, justice, fortitude, t. xi 247(LO
1.27) learn at early age to weigh great
characters by justice and t. xii 81(FE19)
historian must use certain t. to be able to
say much in little xii 95(FE23) t. is vir-
tue that prescribes bounds to the desire
of bodily gratification; under t. com-
prised sobriety, chastity, modesty, de-
cency xvii 213(CD2.9) opposed to t.
are drunkenness, gluttony xvii 215(CD2.
9) chastity is t. in unlawful lusts of
flesh xvii 217(CD2.9)

Temperate, sleep bred from t. vapors
bland ii 144(PL5.5) began to parch that
t. clime ii 401(PL12.636) nor always
ruled with t. sway ii 448(PR3.160) Ro-
mans once frugal, mild, t. ii 464(PR4.
134) whose calm and t. connivance iii
60(R2) flesh has other curbs in power
of any t. man iii 398(D1.4) you have
shown 3 t. zones in Aristotle's heaven
vii 481(1D9) to be free is same as to be
t. viii 251(2D) Marcellus was frugal, t.,
mild x 83(B2) liberality is t. use of
food and raiment xvii 233(CD2.9)

TEMPERATELY

Temperately, Jesus t. replied II 437(PR2.378) spending our life modestly and t. XII 275(PO7) great who spent life t. XII 281(PO7)

Temperature, if we find in his outward t. signs of injustice III 254(CG2.3)

Temperatures, as t. in body mixed XVIII 176(CB)

Tempers, through different t. they can be no remedy III 382(D1p) that youth may know t. IV 283(E)

Tempest, thy anger, eternal t. I 371(SA 964) this another kind of t. brings I 375(SA1063) caught in a fiery t. II 44(PL 2.180) anchors after the t. II 48(PL2.290) air less vexed with t. loud II 92(PL3.429) so swift with t. fell II 184(PL6.190) this t. at desert most was bent II 475(PR4.465) brings on such a scene of cloud and t. IV 90(T) people agitated as by t. of factions VIII 239(2D) sudden t. scattered Cæsar's fleet X 39(B2) Roman ships 2. time wrecked by t. X 44(B2) Danish t. revolved again on England X 251(B6) if t. should scatter them X 365(HM5) ship in great peril by reason of t. X 366(HM5) T., mute in proposed tragedy; T. entered into world XVIII 230(MS)

Tempested, t. in inquiet sea of afflictions IV 256(C)

Tempests, like word of God hushes outrageous t. III 485(D2.17)

Temple, when t. and tower went to the ground I 60(S8.11) unpolluted t. of the mind I 102(CO460) go to his t. I 378(SA1146) who constrains me to the t. of Dagon I 386(SA1370) so Samson groped the t.'s posts II 3(PLpv9) build his t. right vs the t. of God II 22(PL1.402) where stood her t. II 24(PL1.443) head and hands lopped off in his own t. II 24(PL1.460) had his t. high II 25(PL 1.463) to him no t. stood II 26(PL1.492) built like a t. II 33(PL1.713) in the sun's bright t. II 153(PL5.273) rode triumphant into courts and t. II 209(PL 6.890) this high t. to frequent II 216(PL7.148) clouded ark enshrine in

TEMPLE

glorious t. II 390(PL12.334) incense God to expose his t. II 390(PL12.340) building of t. foretold II 390(PL12.334) re-building of t. foretold II 391(PL12.350) their strife pollution brings upon t. II 391(PL12.356) at our great feast I went into the t. II 412(PR1.211) Simeon and Anna found thee in t. II 414(PR1.256) Mary recalls Jesus in t. II 427(PR2.96) conquerors must be worshipped with t. II 445(PR3.83) oft violated the t. II 448(PR3.161) thou wentst alone into the t. II 467(PR4.217) glorious t. reared her pile II 478(PR4.546) vessels of gold snatched from God's t. III 55(R2) when t. came to be built III 189(CG1.2) God gave model and pattern of t.; after destruction of t. III 190(CG1.2) did God take such delight in measuring out material t.; soul of man which is his rational t.; more than all the magnificence of t.; the promised new t. in Ezekiel III 191(CG1.2) that part of t. that is not measured is far from being in God's delight III 194(CG1.2) t. best representing universal church III 213(CG1.6) prelates imitating old t. III 258(CG2.3) lay Christian God's living t. III 261(CG2.3) his soul, God's t. III 265(CG2.3) abominations of antichristian t. III 352(AP) as pillars in porch of t. IV 258(C) while t. of the Lord was building IV 342(AR) t. of Janus with 2 controversial faces IV 347(AR) letting them go up to pinnacle of t.; was no pinnacle of t. V 124(K5) when Uzziah went into t. V 207(K13) kings might pray in t. V 260(K24) public prayers made in t. were then vain; kings prayed publicly even in t. V 262(K24) Christ driving from t. VI 36(CP) Jews have paid no tithes since t. was destroyed; have no t. to pay them in VI 51(H) by reason of his dwelling distant from t. VI 52(H) law of Moses not fully abrogated till destruction of t. VI 60(H) things of the t. included tithes VI 61(H) Gospel has neither t., altar nor sacrifice VI 62(H) Jews united accomplishment of divine worship in one

TEMPLE

t. vi 64(H) when priests cast Uzziah out of t.; would Jews and priests allow t. to be defiled; suppose Uzziah had refused to go out of t. vii 105(1D2) Solomon spent his tax money on t. of God vii 143(1D2) Trojans come to t. of Diana x 11(B1) kept fire burning in t. of Minerva at Bath x 17(B1) t. of Apollo in Trinovant x 18(B1) Claudius worshipped with sacrifice and t. x 56(B2) t. erected to Claudius stood as great eye-sore x 65(B2) t. at Camalodunum made a heap x 66(B2) in same t. erected altar to Christ, another to idols x 153(B4) home and t. of the virtues is will xii 261(PO7) to have a house like a t. xii 267(PO7) words signify coming of Lord into t. of the body; Jews sought no one but Father in t.; prophets express church figuratively under image of t. xiv 243(CD1.5) on our being the t. of God xiv 383(CD1.6) Aristotle on those fabled to have slept in t. of heroes xv 241(CD1.13) purging t. of God from such rubbish xv 265(CD1.14) advent of Christ predicted to come while 2. t. existed xv 283(CD1.14) sacrifices and ceremonies to be performed in t. alone xvi 309(CD1.31) Christ taught even in the t. xvi 325(CD1.32) lawful to offer private prayer in t. at Jerusalem xvii 93(CD2.4) gallantry passes by to t. of Venus xviii 233(MS) that famous t. of Jove Olympius; when t. was filled with rarities; ruins of Apollo's t. in Phocis and oracle at Delphos xviii 259(CM) near Athens t. of Pallas; many excellent ruins here; ruin of Apollo's t. in Delos xviii 260(CM) into library of Oxford as into t. of immortal fame xviii 270 who founded t. of Venus at Paphos xviii 291(MAR) Mazarin was trader in t. xviii 354(PAM)

Temples, Peor and Baalim forsake their t. 19(N198) Sisera through t. nailed 1 372(SA990) dispense with presence in t. 1 386(SA1378) dost prefer before all t. 11 9(PL1.18) more oft than he in t. 11 26(PL1.494) unbuild God's living t. built by faith 11 397(PL12.527) angels

TEMPT

disdain to approach Satan's t. 11 421(PR 1.449) speeded over t. and towers 11 451(PR3.268) with t. proudly elevate 11 460(PR4.34) idolatrous erection of t. beautified exquisitely to out-vie papists 111 54(R2) painted walls of t. 111 74(R2) consecrating of t. 111 261(CG2.3) idolish t. of prelates 111 270(CG2c) gaudy superstition of being preached to in t. vi 79(H) fanatics in your fanes and gilded t. vi 163(BN) Senate tried to raze t. of emperors vii 331(1D5) Molmutine laws bestowed sanctuary on t. x 23(B1) Gorbionian was great builder of t. x 27(B1) inhabitants persuaded to build t. x 73(B2) Æduans entertained workers and builders to build t. x 92(B2) t. burned by Saxons x 118(B3) mind establishes quarters in t. of sky xii 163(PO3) prehistoric men had no t. of marble xii 273(PO7)

Temporal, wanting the t. magistrate; where t. and spiritual power did not close in one belief 111 22(R1) what to t. regiment of wealpublic; where does it entrench t. governor 111 41(R2) dangerous fallacy when spiritual man may snatch t. dignity 111 44(R2) to infect t. magistrate 111 56(R2) enable them to judge in t. causes 111 58(R2) t. laws punish rather than train 111 65(R2) boisterous hand of t. spirituality 111 75(R2) work of prelates but an invasion upon t. magistrates 111 158(A13) see if your God of this world will vindicate your t. tyrannies 111 168(A14) fight for ill-favored weed of t. honor 111 221(CG1.6) church without t. support is able to do her great works 111 251(CG2.3) for only finding fault with t. dignities 111 274(CG2c) only t. indulgence of sin for money; t. satisfaction for what Christ satisfied eternally vi 10(CP) Parliament has broken t. power of papists vi 249(O)

Temporary, Pericles had no more than a t. sway 111 92(P)

Tempt, to t. our earnest prayers 1 349(SA 358) who shall t. with wandering feet

TEMPT

11 52(PL2.404) to t. or punish mortals
11 74(PL2.1032) t. not these angels 11
174(PL5.846) because we have a foe
may t. it 11 270(PL9.281) fruit which
to behold might t. alone 11 286(PL9.736)
let Satan t. and now assay 11 410(PR1.
143) vs whate'er may t. 11 411(PR1.178)
to t. Son of God with terrors dire 11 474
(PR4.431) t. not the Lord thy God 11 479
(PR4.561) who durst so proudly t. the
Son of God 11 480(PR4.580) never more
set foot in paradise to t. 11 481(PR4.611)
same means as were used to t. our Sav-
iour 11 161(A13) those who came to t.
Christ iv 81(T) coming to Saviour not
to learn but to t. iv 141(T) when Phari-
sees came to t. Christ iv 142(T) if he
scoff at religion or t. iv 200(T)

Temptation, sooner t. found i 352(SA427)
virtue which all t. can remove i 374(SA
1051) Beelzebub suggests t. of man 11
51(PL2.368) Eve tempted in a dream
11 146(PL5.75) all t. to transgress repel
11 258(PL8.643) t. asperses tempted with
dishonor 11 270(PL9.296) supposed not
proof vs t. 11 271(PL9.299) Eve finds
no dishonor in t.; use of t. 11 272(PL9.
330) seek nott.; trial will come unsought
11 273(PL9.364) his fraudulent t. thus
began 11 279(PL9.531) t. of Jesus 11 359
(PL11.383) Christ fully tried through
all t. 11 405(PR1.5) t. on him to try 11 409
(PR1.123) t. of bread 11 417(PR1.343)
with these words his t. pursued 11 438
(PR2.405) sung anthems of his victory
over t. 11 480(PR4.595) by vanquish-
ing t. 11 481(PR4.608) when time shall
be of t. without fear 11 481(PR4.617)
episcopacy led good men through t. to
enemy 11 11(R1) by t. of riches 11 335
(AP) worse t. follows 11 399(D1.5)
no law forbids our removing t. iv 78(T)
under thickest arrows of t. iv 91(T)
then follows t. in marriage iv 127(T)
forced and servile t. iv 191(T) contin-
ual t. resides in such company iv 205(T)
when marriage is intolerable t. to de-
frauded iv 234(C) t. of such power left
absolute v 9(TE) king baits his t. with

TEMPTER

richer reward v 105(K4) instead of
wariness king adds another t. v 163(K9)
keeping king out of that t. v 245(K19)
cast themselves into t. vi 77(H) t. of
men by God of 2 kinds: for evil or good;
each discussed; God either tempts men
or permits them to be tempted xv 87(CD
1.8) t. of Christ and significance xv 305
(CD1.16) impatience is t. to which
sometimes saints are liable xvii 69(CD
2.3)

Temptations, Christ's t. fierce i 24(PA24)
to all t. armed 11 108(PL4.65) listen not
to his t. 11 210(PL6.908) proof vs all t.
11 478(PR4.533) small t. allure but drib-
bling offenders 11 361(AP) he who
finds nothing but discontents in mar-
riage in greater t. than before 11 399(D
1.5t) vs hazard of over-strong t. 11 421
(D1.11) presuming above strength, slip
into t. 11 470(D2.13) gulf's mouth of
many hideous t. 11 494(D2.20) from
life thrown into midst of t. iv 87(T)
law vs divorce stirs up t. iv 129(T) in
t. not to be lived in iv 172(T) dwell
with alluring t. of infidel iv 199(T)
tempered in most unquiet sea of t. iv 256
(C) distractions and t. above strength
to bear iv 265(C) must not expose our-
selves to t.; to all men such books not t.
iv 315(AR) clergy vs such t. v 233(K
17) obvious t. to bad as gain, prefer-
ment, ambition xii 321(EC38)

Tempted, I was assured by those who t.
me i 365(SA801) not to taste that fruit
whoever t. 11 305(PL10.14) will be less
t. to ambition 11 361(AP) if being t.
Christ desire to be shorter iv 149(T)

Tempter, Satan the t. ere the accuser 11
106(PL4.10) so glozed the t. 11 279(PL
9.549) to whom the guileful t. 11 280
(PL9.567) to whom the t. guilefully 11
283(PL9.655) more bold the t. 11 284
(PL9.665) t. all impassioned 11 284(PL
9.678) when first this t. crossed 11 306
(PL10.39) used by the t. 11 324(PL10.
552) hill whereon t. set our 2. Adam 11
359(PL11.382) t. foiled in all his wiles
11 405(PR1.5) t. now his invitation 11

TEMPTER

437(PR2.366) only the importunate t. II 438(PR2.404) t. murmuring replied II 446(PR3.108) t. inly racked II 449(PR3.203) t. brought our Saviour II 451(PR3.265) when thou stoodst up his t. II 456(PR3.409) perplexed the t. stood II 459(PR4.2) t. thus his silence broke II 460(PR4.43) t. impudent II 464(PR4.154) at his head the t. watched II 473(PR4.408) t. proud fell II 479(PR4.569) sung anthems of victory over t. proud II 480(PR4.595) when time of t. without fear II 481(PR4.617) substance of t.'s words to Saviour were holy III 128 (A2) appears though covertly and like t. VI 152(BN)

Tempters, Christ in handling these t. IV 150(T) when Bible talks to t. IV 167(T) Christ to amuse his t. IV 186(T)

Tempting, be it not done in pride or wilful t. I 519(CO421N) fruit that hung to the eye t. II 246(PL8.308) only our foe t. affronts us II 272(PL9.328) plenty hung t. so nigh II 281(PL9.595) for very spite still will be t. II 459(PR4.13) when t. rewards are taken away III 163 (A13) Christ answering t. Pharisees III 455(D2.8) nonplus t. Pharisees III 459 (D2.9) young man who came to Christ not t. but to learn IV 148(T) riddance of a t. assault IV 188(T)

Tempts, hope t. belief I 391(SA1535) he who t. asperses the tempted with dishonor II 270(PL9.296)

Temsford, Danes built a castle at T.; English assault and take town and castle of T. X 227(B5)

Tenants, on t. by knight-service VII 477 (1D9)

Tenasmus, such a t. of originating III 330 (AP)

Tenderest, their t. and most docible age IV 280(E)

Tenderness, out of a fleshly t. III 408(D 1.8) not a course of Christian wisdom and t. III 422(D1.12) if indulgences out of t. III 452(D2.7)

Tendrils, adorns countenance of foe with branching t. IX 121(SD)

TENUANTIUS

Tenement, Socrates' t. II 469(PR4.274)

Teneriff, Satan dilated stood like T. II 141 (PL4.987) Endeavor laden at T. with canary XIII 231(SL73)

Tenor, t. of man's woe from woman II 368(PL11.632) repugnant to t. of scripture III 24(R1) if the Spirit keep same t. all the way III 152(A13) if we consider t. of the law III 450(D2.6) interpret law and oath by t. of own will V 135 (K6) whole t. of scripture proves existence of God XIV 29(CD1.2) t. of decree in conformity with decree; t. of decree conditional XIV 109(CD1.4)

Tense, supply grammatical ellipsis in same t. IV 195(T)

Tenses, t. of verbs in Latin VI 305(G)

Tent, over t. of ark II 387(PL12.256) who thinks we are to pitch our t. here IV 337(AR) where before you had pitched your t. IX 133(SD) Moscovite soldier lies without t. X 339(HM1)

Tenth, exact as due t. not of spoils but of whole estates and labors VI 56(H) Christ never claimed t. as annual due; much less never resigned t. to his ministers VI 59(H) where did God declare to all nations he required t.; not to give up t. of civil right VI 69(H) divine right to t. of men's estates VI 88(H) t. part once declared holy now no holier than other nine VI 89(H) claiming t. of our estates by divine right and freehold VI 99(H)

Tents, their glittering t. he passed II 154 (PL5.291) fly these wicked t. devoted II 175(PL5.890) plain, whereon were t. of various hue II 365(PL11.557) from the t. behold II 366(PL11.581) with music all t. resound II 366(PL11.592) t. so pleasant were t. of wickedness II 367 (PL11.607) Noah removed t. far off II 371(PL11.727) Isee Abraham's t. pitched II 383(PL12.135) clouded ark of God till then in t. II 390(PL12.333) t. of Samoeds X 344(HM2)

Tenuantius, T. left to tuition of Cassibelan X 30(B1) T., son of Lud, became king after Cassibelan; recorded as just and warlike X 52(B2)

TENURE

Tenure, let this t. be examined anew iii 375(Dp) sin can have no t. by law iii 436(D2.3) most fundamental and ancient t. king can produce v 26(TE) slaves and vassals born in t. of another inheriting lord v 40(TE) by benevolence not by t. of freehold or copyhold vi 87 (H) no effort to remove t. of lands by copyhold xii 334(EC46nm)

Tenure of Kings and Magistrates, The v 1 what he did in T. viii 135(2D) T. not written to give advice about Chas.; published after his death; object to quiet minds of men viii 137(2D) 2. edition of T. referred to viii 203(2D)

Tenures, philosopher who knew all t. of body iii 48(R2) for it was not in his t. iv 248(C) t. of fief or feud brought in by Charlemagne xviii 179(CB)

Terah, seed of T.'s faithful son i 11(PS 114.1)

Teraphim, t. of antiquity iii 104(P)

Teredon, Jesus sees T. ii 452(PR3.292)

Terence, themes of comedies that delighted Milton in exile, apparently from T. i 170(EL1.28ff) like T.'s soldier skulking vii 23(1Dp) selected 2 verses from prologue of *Eunuch* by T. ix 61(SD) example of contradictories from T. xi 141(LO1.16) example of equals without signs xi 161(LO1.18) example of sign of unequals xi 173(LO1.19) example of using feigned greater xi 177(LO1.19) example of negation of dissimilars xi 197(LO1.21) example of conjugates xi 217(LO1.23) example of proof through experience xi 291(LO1.33) example of connex axiom as opinion from *Andria* xi 353(LO2.6) example of explicated syllogism xi 423(LO2.12) quotes from T. vi 329(G) vi 331(G) vi 336(G) vi 341(G) vi 342(G) vi 343(G) vi 344(G) vi 346(G) vi 353(G) *Adelphi*, A. of Terence, example xi 161(LO1.18) *Andria*, Charinus in A. iv 262(C) example of connex axiom xi 353(LO2.6) ii.69 i 349(SA354) iv.i. 23 ii 430(PR2.166) *Eunuchus*, 2 verses from E. ix 61(2D) illustration of signs

TERMS

of diverse arguments xi 107(LO1.12) example of proof through experience xi 291(LO1.33) example of explicated syllogism xi 423(LO2.12) *Heautontimorumenos*, example of using feigned greater xi 177(LO1.19) ii.2 ii 425(PR2.30) *Phormio*, example of negation of dissimilars xi 197(LO1.21)

Terentius, words of T. quoted by Tacitus; used as those of Tacitus by Salmastius vii 319(1D5)

Tergandus, T. archbishop of Trèves on divorce of Lothair xviii 156(CB)

Term, long vacation hastened on his t. i 33(UC14) scornful t. of laic iii 261(CG 2.3) in t. immodest iii 315(AP) accident destroyed by cessation of a t. xii 181(PO4) t. is too limited xv 195(CD1.11)

Termed, as it is there t. iii 485(D2.17)

Termer, says old law-beaten t. iv 125(T)

Termination, harsh foreign t. iii 110(A1)

Terminology, consideration given to your t. after considering our liberty vii 369(1D7)

Terminus, t. is of duration, magnitude, or figure xi 63(LO1.8)

Terms, propounded t. of composition ii 199(PL6.612) t. we sent were t. of weight ii 200(PL6.621) doom on Satan in mysterious t. ii 310(PL10.173) unable to perform thy t. too hard ii 331(PL 10.751) should have refused the t. whatever ii 331(PL10.757) utter the abominable t. ii 465(PR4.173) psalms with artful t. inscribed ii 471(PR4.335) ministry founded upon t. of superiority iii 199(CG1.3) deride Christianity under 2 or 3 vile t. iii 216(CG1.6) at hostile t. with Christ's ministry iii 243(CG2.1) under t. of humor and innovation iii 368(Dp) justice compounding upon ignoble t. iii 473(D2.14) exceptions silently included under general t. iii 481(D2.17) under mistaken t. iv 106(T) pleasing thoughts of litigious t. iv 279(E) out of 3 t. they admit will come 4. term v 54(TE) king in open t. challenged to have over us v 171(K10) you omit t. upon which they promised vii 499(1D

TERMS

10) t. of the logical axiom xi 303(LO 2.2) regard to conditionate t. attached to decrees of God xiv 67(CD1.3) cunningly dressed up in t. borrowed from Greek xiv 221(CD1.5)
 Ternary, such t. forms of expression xiv 399(CD1.6)
 Ternate, fleet sailing from the isles of T. and Tidore ii 60(PL2.639)
 Teropolchus, T., son of Stoslaus, slain by bro. Volodimir x 349(HM4)
 Terraces, turrets and t. of imperial palace ii 461(PR4.54)
 Terrene, tenfold the length of this t. ii 180(PL6.78)
 Terrery, Captain, fair promises of T. in case of Unicorn xiii 197(SL61)
 Terrible, not t. that I should fear ii 354(PL11.233) death more t. at entrance ii 362(PL11.470) virgin majesty t. to approach ii 430(PR2.160)
 Terrify, secure vs whate're may t. ii 411(PR1.179)
 Territories, confusion when law and sin mix t. iv 159(T)
 Territory, saw wide t. spread ii 368(PL11.638) wide domain in ample t. ii 462(PR4.82) how far t. of just liberty extends iii 373(Dp)
 Terror, earth with t. of that blast i 8(N 161) tragedy by raising pity and fear, or t. i 331(SAp) who from the t. of this arm ii 12(PL1.113) t. of heaven ii 54(PL2.457) with Gorgonian t. ii 59(PL2.611) so spake the grisly t. ii 63(PL2.704) abandoned at the t. of thy power ii 182(PL6.134) t. seized the rebel host ii 201(PL6.647) into t. changed his countenance too severe ii 207(PL6.824) though t. be in love ii 277(PL9.490) thunder when to roll with t. ii 328(PL10.667) evil conscience represented with double t. ii 335(PL10.850) all t. hide ii 349(PL11.111) O sight of t. ii 362(PL11.464) Moses might report God's will and t. cease ii 387(PL12.238) nor stayed the t. there ii 474(PR4.421) chase thee with the t. of his voice ii 481(PR4.627) would be a t. to keep back sharp

TERTULLIAN

words iii 232(CG2p) invisible maces of t. and shame iii 251(CG2.3) t. is thought such a great stickler in commonwealth iii 259(CG2.3) engines of t. God has given iii 265(CG2.3) stripes which t. and shame had inflicted iii 266(CG2.3) undaunted by t. which appeared to those that loved religion iii 336(AP) t. of law was as servant iii 452(D2.7) marriage is mere toy of t. awing weak senses iv 172(T) magistrates that are not t. to good but to evil v 16(TE) to subdue us by t. v 162(K9) bring back law of t. and satisfaction vi 32(CP) Agricola after t. allured with gentleness x 73(B2) Agricola wasted with such t. that x 74(B2) king and nobles may serve to set out t.; king falls down with t. xviii 234(MS)
 Terrors, with conscious t. ii 66(PL2.801) with t. and with clamors ii 68(PL2.862) I can put on thy t. ii 204(PL6.735) pursued with t. ii 208(PL6.859) tempt Son of God with t. dire ii 474(PR4.431) t. may warn thee ii 476(PR4.482) other harm those t. did not ii 476(PR4.487) wholesome and saving t. iii 72(R2) to cast panic t. iii 222(CG1.7) fantastic t. of sect and schism iv 341(AR) worse t. within him made that commotion v 109(K4) feigned t. and jealousies of king v 195(K12) pope Adrian using like vain t. v 247(K20)
 Tertullian, heresies thick sown in T.; T. terms Paul a novice iii 21(R1) T. on the question of episcopacy iii 96(P) T. on bishops placed in churches; book vs Praxeas; made imparity between God the Father and God the Son iii 97(P) marriage dissuaded to all in T. iii 383(D1p) likelihood offered us by T. in his 4. vs Marcion; quotation from T. iv 143(T) T. in same age writing in 4. book vs Marcion; T.'s Carthaginian phrase iv 208(T) how T. interpreted prohibition of Saviour iv 209(T) passage from T. plainly makes vs him iv 249(C) T. on titles for kings v 11(TE) T. says that clergy lived on gifts vi 86

TERTULLIAN

(H) Salmasius in error about T.; T. on king as lord and master vii 193(1D3) T. dared write heathen emperor; his *Apologeticum*; now take joy of T. whom you had better let alone; would your T. have called them parricides vii 195(1D3) T. only condemns riots; T. no orthodox writer; notorious for many errors vii 247(1D4) T. and Roman Christians vii 251(1D4) borrows word *deicide* from T. viii 47(2D) T. held it probable that soul is propagated from father to son xv 43(CD1.7) T. with nicety of phrase calls gluttony a murderer xviii 131(CB) T. in work, *On Spectacles*, condemns vogue of spectacles; excludes Christians; how he binds mind of unwary Christian; in epilogue he directs mind of Christian to better spectacles xviii 207(CB) *Apologet.* p.31, ed. Rigalt. xviii 170(CB) *de Jeuniis*, p.703, edit. Rigalt. xviii 131(CB) *de Spectaculis* xviii 128(CB) Terzetti, *Ps.* 2 done into t. i 124(PS2t) Tesiphon, Jesus sees T. ii 452(PR3.292) Testament, Cyprian on election of bishops on authority from OT and NT iii 16(R1) bids him betake himself to OT and NT; receive direction there how to administer church and commonwealth iii 39(R2) origin of episcopacy fetched partly from OT; how is ground of episcopacy fetched from OT; how can church government under Gospel rightly be called an imitation of OT iii 196(CG 1.3) prove likeness between ministers of OT and NT; episcopacy fetched from pattern of OT and partly from NT as imitation of OT iii 207(CG1.5) if NT will not help prelates iii 208(CG1.5) Bucer's last will and t.; t. rather of Christ to this nation iv 17(M) next to last t. of Christ iv 346(AR) idolatry vs scripture in OT and NT vi 20(CP) Harold by father's t. elected king x 281(B6) angels speaking under name of Jehovah, or as men in OT xiv 293(CD1.5) name of Spirit sometimes given to Christ in OT xv 15(CD1.7) God declares in OT and NT that he hardens hearts of sin-

TESTIMONIES

ners xv 71(CD1.8) new dispensation called the new t. xvi 113(CD1.27) impossible to interpret NT correctly unless one understands abrogation of law xvi 147(CD1.27) what books of OT and NT are canonical xvi 249(CD1.30) Apocrypha not quoted in NT xvi 251(CD1.30) almost everything advanced in NT proved by citations from OT; no part of NT existed during infancy of Timothy xvi 253(CD1.30) in OT is sometimes a compound of historical and typical sense xvi 263(CD1.30) instance cited of corruption of a text existing in almost all early MSS. of NT; preservation of texts of OT; NT has come down to us from various sources; in no instance in original author's hand; why different scholarly editions of NT differ in texts; difficult to conjecture purposes of God in committing NT to such uncertain guardianship xvi 277(CD1.30) passages of NT on location of hell xvi 375(CD1.33) *see also* New Testament, Old Testament, Scripture Testaments, Athanasius having set down all writers of Old and New T. iii 31(R1) to trust and to believe used indiscriminately in Old and New T. xv 399(CD 1.20) Testification, express t. vi 269(O) Testified, Noah t. vs their ways ii 371(PL 11.721) t. approbation of book iv 13(M) Testimonial, leave Bucer as my t. iv 19(M) Testimonials, set yourself for sale with t. ix 53(SD) More expert beggar of t.; shall not collect t. for me ix 77(SD) t. procured by More with basest artifice are insignificant; are anybody's t. rather than his own ix 221(SD) t. from some orthodox church xvi 323(CD1.32) Testimonies, insufficiency, inconvenience and impiety of these gay t. iii 83(P) reformed churches not ignorant of these t. iii 100(P) insufficiency of these present episcopal t.; inconvenience of being guided by this kind of t. iii 101(P)

TESTIMONIES

miserable shifting off those t. of ancient-
est fathers III 123(A2) defaming not by
proofs and t. III 295(AP) God by mani-
fest t. III 340(AP) divine t. of God him-
self III 505(D2.22) t. of Martin Bucer
IV 1(Mt) t. to Paulus Fagius IV 6(M)
Erasmus shows with other t. IV 113(T)
nor could I have wanted more t. IV 230
(T) abound with t. to make appear v
46(TE) bring other t. to disable these
v 58(TE) vs such t. his bare denial v
193(K12) king by own letters and other
undeniable t. found chief actor v 302(K
28) t. on not using force might be
added to those of scripture VI 41(CP)
to what purpose these trivial t.; if by
these t. we must have tithes, then we
must have altars VI 65(H) no t. from
antiquity to prove England an unmixed
monarchy VII 477(1D9) proved you au-
thor by most valid t. IX 89(SD) t. of
those who know you well IX 197(SD)
choose for him to be defended by public
t. IX 225(SD) importunate canvassing
with public t. IX 231(SDs) know why
you could not get t. of Middelburgers; t.
of Genevese IX 239(SDs) armed cap-a-
pie with t. IX 245(SDs) judges pro-
nounce proper t. libels IX 253(SDs)
More's t. obtained by dishonorable means
or out of date; if these t. given no credit
by good men IX 259(SDs) reject such
testimony as lightest of all t. IX 263(SDs)
of what use t. of flattering friends IX 269
(SDs) to what purpose this huge heap
of t. IX 271(SDs) confirmed by such a
host of t. IX 273(SDs) such a mass of
commendatory t.; splendid t. of great
and learned; have considered your t.
singly; will now compare t. IX 275(SDs)
shall produce from same t. IX 277(SDs)
by singular t. of kindness XIII 213(SL65)
will give us no less obliging t. of your
justice XIII 295(SL89) without compari-
son of scripture t. XIV 13(CDp) pagan
t. on piacular punishments XV 191(CD
1.11)

Testimony, for the t. of truth II 179(PL
6.33) in ark his t. II 387(PL12.251)

TESTIMONY

baptized to receive t. of heaven II 408
(PR1.78) how this t. receive credit; but
for this bare t. III 83(P) what grain the
t. had been of III 89(P) nothing in this
t. shows bishop and presbyter were not
anciently one III 95(P) whose t. is of no
more force III 96(P) t. of a pope III 115
(A1nm) never believed it for his t. III
129(A2) Greek word means only out-
ward t. of approbation III 150(A5) vain
delusions to evade that t. III 200(CG1.4)
that book which is his only t. III 307
(AP) t. of Sir Francis Bacon not mis-
alleged III 320(AP) t. of what we be-
lieve in religion III 326(AP) divorces
under t. of some rabbis III 467(D2.12)
Solomon gives divine t. to divine law IV
117(T) Moses gives high t. to God's
laws IV 158(T) t. in logic is an argu-
ment; does not solidly fetch truth; t. ar-
gues not a thing false by a few; most
men trust to t. of others of reputation;
place of t. in argument of this kind IV
206(T) what better t. than words of in-
stitution IV 253(C) impartial t. of an
emperor v 24(TE) not to be supposed
t. of one man in his own cause v 72(Kp)
appeared by good t. present v 92(K2)
t. of his violent and lawless custom v 119
(K5) appeal to t. of God in untruths
v 163(K9) to take no other than king's
t. v 231(K17) king uses own bad deeds
as t. to divine favor; other men's good
deeds as t. of God's wrath v 272(K26)
t. of king that physic wrought nothing
v 279(K27) to truth no unneedful t. VI
5(CP) outward t. of our adoption VI 32
(CP) add sufficient t. for perpetuity of
council VI 128(W) t. of God's wrath
VI 138(W) t. of true barbarism of Irish
VI 245(O) right of kings evil by t. of
God and prophet VII 135(1D2) by t. of
God here VII 229(1D4) More according
to t. of his friends VIII 31(2D) not to be
borne that man like More be graced with
t. of church VIII 35(2D) divine t. of
our Saviour on man born blind VIII 67
(2D) t. of an enemy VIII 83(2D) not
more graced by t. of the Pythian VIII 193

TESTIMONY

(2D) common report credited as t. ix 15(SD) your own t. on authorship ix 17 (SD) Otto not to be believed on t. of own authority; if you told Otto your secret; this is not t. of Otto but your denial ix 25(SD) by your own t. it is fact ix 27(SD) t. to authorship of Cry ix 33(SD) I so remote from this t. ix 37 (SD) no law requires t. to be more ample ix 39(SD) t. of 3. witness not required by law; will allow it ix 41(SD) evident from clearness of t. ix 43(SD) according to t. of Crantz ix 119(SD) weight of whose t. you dread ix 137 (SD) mute witnesses without tongue who can bear t. ix 139(SD) have within me that pleasing t. of my life ix 163 (SD) what must be nature of that t. ix 199(SD) whether church granted spontaneously this honorary t. ix 205 (SD) on nature of t. of public persons; great ornament to virtue; far from being proof; comes from good and bad alike; those who seek such t. most often bad ix 213(SD) good man in less need of extrinsic t.; by strange impudence More requires t. of those whose judgment he dares not abide ix 215(SD) t. of good given to bad because wearied out, or partially persuaded, or lest sin overflow to public, or from benevolence ix 217(SD) care in giving t. to bad men; evil of such t. ix 219(SD) not faction but host of honest men giving t. ix 249(SDs) this t. would not have much more weight; mere hearsay t. ix 261(SDs) yet give him t. as reverend, honest man; we reject such t. ix 263(SDs) t. of Gallo-Belgic church; t. of such men as Otto must carry weight; what can we do with this t.; t. of ignorance ix 265(SDs) should be called index rather than t.; t. evidently cold; t. obtained with sweat of More; with struggles of Otto; instead of epilogue we have t. of trustees ix 267 (SDs) enough said to invalidate their t. ix 269(SDs) what if you had shown this farrago for t. ix 271(SDs) dissipate credit of this t. ix 279(SDs) of divine

TETRACHORDON

t.; defined; why inartificial xi 279(LO 1.32) t. does not prove anything; has little force for proof; is divine or human; valuable in searching for facts; depends on character of witness xi 281(LO1.32) t. gets all its force from author; divine t. defined; false responses and t. xi 283 (LO1.32) of human t.; is common or proper; common t. defined; found in unwritten and written law; public t. xi 285 (LO1.33) common t.; sayings, proverbs; proper t. xi 287(LO1.33) t. appears in judicial investigation, and in obligation, confession, oath; t. of men living and present xi 289(LO1.33) proof through experience is t.; an oath is t. xi 291(LO1.33) t. and authority of witness; how t. argues xi 293(LO1.33) as to t. of Aristotle xii 185(PO4) with plenary t. xiii 21(SL5) to do him any harm in their t. xiii 233(SL73) all men will bear us this t. xiii 237(SL75) you have left noble t. of affection to churches xiii 293(SL88) rest on t. of scripture xiv 13(CDp) till doubt is removed by t. of revelation xiv 15(CDp) t. to all people under heaven of existence of God xiv 29 (CD1.2) shall be proved by t. of Bible xiv 143(CD1.4) John means unity of t.; unity of Trinity is but one t. of three witnesses xiv 215(CD1.5) t. of Thomas to Christ as God xiv 257(CD1.5) attempt to elicit t. to supreme divinity of Christ xiv 277(CD1.5) t. of Son about Father xiv 347(CD1.5) this clear t. of justness of their cause xviii 35(DEC) t. of an unnamed man xviii 298(MAR) Tethys, T.' grave majestic pace i 117(CO 869) what has Phœbus to do with T. i 200(EL5.83)

Tetnal, Edward fights Danes at T. x 224 (B5)

Tetrachordon, A book was writ of late called T. i 62(S11.1) T.: Expositions upon 4 chief places in Scripture which treat of Marriage iv 62(Tt) why he writes T. iv 68(T) iv 73 ignorance of opinions about divorce corrected by reading T. ix 61(SD) 2. book on divorce

TETRACHORDON

called *T.*; 4 chief passages in scripture explained **xii** 73(FE16) *T.* sent to Rous **xviii** 270

Tetragonist, as fraudless **t.** **ix** 71(SD)

Tetrarch, government of Galilean **t.** **iii** 40 (R2) putting away as the **t.** did **iv** 145 (T) **t.** had divorced abusively **iv** 174 (T)

Tetrarchs, from men and angels I receive **t.** of fire **ii** 466(PR4.201)

Tetrarchy, hierarchy as dangerous as a **t.** **iii** 59(R2)

Tetrici, coins indicate the **T.** ruled Britain **x** 88(B2)

Tetter, **t.** of impurity envenomed every part of ancient church **iii** 21(R1) good to heal this **t.** **iii** 330(AP)

Teucrian, James held in his sway **T.**-born people **i** 236(QN2)

Teudric, worth remembering whether **T.** beat Keaulin in his last fight **x** 139(B3)

T. became a hermit; aided his son Mouric vs Saxons **x** 140(B3)

Teumesian, **T.** Euan inspired Pindar **i** 208 (EL6.23)

Teuton, Gaius Marius to **T.** who challenged **xviii** 135(CB)

Teutonian, his letter to seek **T.** fields **i** 184 (EL4.2)

Text, very words of the **t.** **i** 134(PS80c) to infer general obscurity over all **t.** of Bible **iii** 32(R1) prelates have not ceased wrenching and spraining **t.** **iii** 57(R2) either by plain **t.** in Bible or solid reasoning **iii** 81(P) from a mistaken **t.** **iii** 84 (P) neglecting clearness of the **t.** **iii** 102(P) verdict of holy **t.** unsalved **iii** 103(P) cramping irons on **t.**; with a violent and bold hyperbaton to transpose **t.** **iii** 149(A5) affirmed by the former **t.** **iii** 151(A5) **t.** itself expounds it as collective **iii** 152(A13) **t.** says he only suffered her **iii** 153(A13) in such a clear **t.** as this **iii** 192(CG1.2) lawful and unconstrained sense of **t.** **iii** 206(CG1.5) Anselm acknowledges from clearness of **t.** **iii** 208(CG1.5) concerns prelates more to study times than **t.** **iii** 271(CG2c) margin is sluice that feeds drought of **t.** **iii**

TEXT

323(AP) cut out large docks and creeks into his **t.** **iii** 334(AP) Hebrew **t.** so necessary to be understood **iii** 347(AP) resting in mere element of **t.** **iii** 382(D1p) Grotius much allaying roughness of **t.** **iii** 384(D1p) those sworn to letter of **t.** **iii** 385(D1p) he that will not deprave **t.** **iii** 413(D1.8) if we mark the **t.** **iii** 423 (D1.13) every **t.** of scripture seeming opposite may have exposition **iii** 429(D 2.1) this only **t.** not to be matched **iii** 432(D2.2) no word of **t.** binds women **iii** 478(D2.16) upon which **t.** interpreters agree **iii** 484(D2.17) 2 other rabbis who gloss the **t.** **iii** 488(D2.18) will not suffer clear **t.** of God to do explaining **iv** 83(T) our divines raise from this **t.** **iv** 88(T) **t.** therefore uses this phrase **iv** 99 (T) misses cause which **t.** affords him **iv** 103(T) plain order of God's institution in **t.** **iv** 105(T) from heart of divine institution in **t.** **iv** 106(T) when expositors began to understand Hebrew **t.** **iv** 113(T) fear of displeasing verbal straightness of **t.** **iv** 135(T) appearances of strength levied from **t.** **iv** 153(T) inconsiderate glossists from mistake of this **t.**; only from customary abuse of this **t.** **iv** 157(T) why in this **t.** be such masorites of letter; Cyclops having but one eye to **t.** **iv** 174(T) reason with as little straining of **t.** **iv** 179(T) Pharisees great masters of **t.** **iv** 180(T) canonical gabardine of **t.** and letter **iv** 183(T) their conceit of this **t.** **iv** 187(T) interprets words of **t.** in mistaken sense **iv** 258(C) he winds up **t.** with much doubt **iv** 260 (C) sermons printed on every **t.** not difficult **iv** 335(AR) temporal law without a **t.** or precedent **v** 27(TE) plain **t.** of scripture **v** 249(K20) to be ever beside his wits in **t.** **vi** 66(H) pastor teaching here and there at random from some **t.** **vi** 76(H) by your own **t.** self-condemned **vi** 155(BN) with half an eye cast upon that **t.** **vi** 261(O) Jerome's more moderate construction of that **t.** **vii** 201(1D3) to note eloquent plainness of **t.** **ix** 111(SD) criticism of **t.** of *Rom.*

TEXT

ix.5 xiv 261(CD1.5) no need to discuss t. at further length xiv 267(CD1.5) doctrine of Trinity based on this t. xiv 403(CD1.6) celebrated t. in *Matt.* xvi.18,19 xvi 231(CD1.29) editors of NT judge integrity of t. by MSS. xvi 279(CD1.30) Textman, carnal t. iii 364(AP) like an able t. iv 250(C)

Textmen, so many good t. iii 300(AP)

Texts, corrupt t. of the fathers iii 22(R1) by comparing other t. iii 429(D2.1) thrusting t. into margin xiv 11(CDP) deduction from several t. together xiv 43(CD1.2) 2 difficult t. to be explained from analogy xiv 119(CD1.4) t. produced in reprobation as decree prove no one excluded xiv 157(CD1.4) t. form large and compact body of proof xiv 225(CD1.5) t. to prove divinity of Son xiv 253(CD1.5) cannot evade evidence of these t. xv 317(CD1.16) obvious to any one who examines these t. with attention xv 321(CD1.16) many t. negative this interpretation xv 323(CD1.16) by comparison of these and similar t. xv 385(CD1.19) these t. do not contradict each other xvi 89(CD1.25) t. quoted above prove clearly xvi 131(CD1.27) comparison of t. necessary in Bible interpretation; no inferences from t. to be admitted except as they follow plainly from words xvi 265(CD1.30)

Textual, prelates using certain t. riot iii 150(A5) mind still to retain t. restrictions iii 511(D2.22) all agree in necessary enlargement of t. strictness iv 230(T) pronounce t. Chetiv iv 312(AR)

Textuaries, foreseen rashness of common t. iv 139(T)

Textuists, Christ vs crabbed t. iii 378(Dp)

Texture, nor in their liquid t. ii 190(PL6.348) under state of richest t. ii 320(PL10.446)

Thales, Lycurgus sent poet T. from Crete to Sparta iv 300(AR)

Thalia, T. will glide into your breast i 210(EL6.48)

Thamar Cüephorusa, T. C., possible subject xviii 235(MS)

THAMES

Thames, royal towered Thame i 22(V100) deserting T. for Arno i 50(S3.10) detained in city that T. laves i 168(EL1.9) silvery T. i 288(MA32) Sicilian strain through cities on T. i 296(ED3) beloved T. shall learn my songs i 312(ED177) who stole you, passing up T. i 318(JR18) Belinus beautified Trinovant on the T. x 25(B1) Cassibelan's territory divided by T. x 44(B2) T. ford at Conway Stakes near Oatlands x 46(B2) Britons draw back toward mouth of T.; Claudius joins Plautius on banks of T. x 55(B2) Baldred of Kent driven over T. x 195(B4) Danes enter mouth of T.; Danes pass over T. into Surrey x 201(B5) Reading fortified between 2 rivers, T. and Kenet x 209(B5) 9 battles vs Danes on south of T. in Alfred's first yr x 211(B5) other Danes went to Fulham on the T. x 215(B5) Danish fleet under Haesten enters mouth of T.; Danes, routed by Alfred, cross T. to island near Coln x 216(B5) Danes march westward by T. x 217(B5) Danes intending to winter on island Meresig draw ships up T. x 218(B5) Ethelwald and Danes invade as far as Crecklad, passing T. x 224(B5) Athelstan made king at Kingstone upon T. x 231(B5) Edwi after revolt left king of W. Saxons only, bounded by river T. x 242(B5) Danes bring English ships in triumph up T. x 254(B6) Danes lay that winter in river T. x 261(B6) Danes waste on both sides T.; Danes return through Essex to river T. x 262(B6) Danes next yr repeat same cruelties on both sides T. x 263(B6) Swane on way to London loses many men in crossing T. x 265(B6) Canute and traitor Edric pass T. x 268(B6) Edmund passes T. at Branford x 272(B6) some say body of Edric was thrown into T. x 276(B6) Hardicanute orders body of Harold thrown into T. x 285(B6) Godwin comes up T. to Southwark x 297(B6) Jonas of London taken in mouth of T. xiii 219(SL68) Jonas taken in mouth of T. xiii 279(SL86)

THAMES

ship Edward taken in mouth of T. xiii 425(SL134)

Thammuz, Tyrian maids wounded T. mourn i 9(N204) T. came next behind ii 24(PL1.446) supposed with blood of T. yearly wounded ii 24(PL1.452) mourn for king as for T. v 88(K1)

Thamyris, blind T. and blind Mæonides ii 78(PL3.35)

Thanet, Isle of, Vortigern bestows T. on Angles and Jutes x 116(B3) Hengist desires to have his bounds enlarged beyond T. x 117(B3) Guortemir besieges Saxons in T. x 119(B3) 3. battle of Guortemir vs Saxons at Stonar in T. x 120(B3) Augustine and monks come safely to T. x 143(B4) Ecbert gave to mother of Elbert and Egelbright part of T. to build an abbey x 170(B4) Danes landing at T. fallen on by Ealker x 202(B5) Danes land again at T. in 855 x 206(B5) Turkill, a Danish earl comes with navy to T. x 261(B6)

Thank, what great t. if any man iii 464 (D2.11)

Thankfulness, due t. to Abram vi 55(H)

Thank-offering, plain ungarnished present as t. iii 148(A4)

Thanks, and pay him t. ii 108(PL4.47) all praises owe and daily t. ii 122(PL4.445) we owe immortal t. ii 214(PL 7.77) what t. sufficient ii 235(PL8.5) his t. shall be the execration ii 330(PL 10.736) what less expect than benediction, that is, t. ii 446(PR3.127) render t. to God for reforming spirit iii 145(A4) return with all possible t. iii 161(A13) Parliament has received public t. iii 327 (AP) public t. flowing in upon them; both receive and return tribute of t. iii 339(AP) such t. as may live to next ages iv 64(T) what we suffer superstitiously returns no t. iv 137(T) give God the t. iv 189(T) send our t. to heaven for truth we enjoy iv 337(AR) lips scarce closed from giving t. for great deliverance vi 102(LF) Milton returns t. to God for his benefits; t. for birth in present times; t. for being chosen to defend

THEATERS

England viii 3(2D) thanks to God that he had defended England and cause of liberty; t. that he so completely routed his adversary viii 5(2D) once again return highest t. to bestower of heavenly gifts viii 11(2D) begin by giving t. to God viii 19(2D) bestowed upon Christina not praises but t. ix 85(SD) best t. for your verses xii 9(FE2) render double t. to you xii 23(FE7) eminently deserve equal t. xii 43(FE9) t. disproportioned to gift xii 63(FE14) birds express t. for returning light xii 137(PO1) return most cordial t. to Louis XIV for glorious embassy xiii 383(SL118) special t. by us to Mazarin xiii 453(SL144) t. to Algiers for kind reception of fleet xiii 502 (SL162)

Thanksgiving, still remember in solemn t. Spanish Armada iii 77(R2) act of prayer and t. iii 355(AP) Christian a lively sacrifice of praise and t. iii 404(D1.7) with t. to Author of our deliverance v 228(K17) church denying that communion of grace and t. to licentious vi 36(CP) t. a part of invocation xvii 81 (CD2.4) t. is returning thanks with gladness for divine benefits xvii 119(CD 2.4)

Thanksgivings, offered t. for death of Julian vii 255(1D4)

Thaumas, as when dau. of T. spreads her riches i 182(EL3.41)

Thaw, as ice more hardened after t. ii 385 (PL12.194) freeze at noon after early t. iii 146(A4)

Theater, attractions of rounded t. i 170 (EL1.27) building a spacious t. i 394 (SA1605) a woody t. of stateliest view ii 111(PL4.141) licentious remissness of his Sunday's t. v 81(K1) Chas. I accused of loose actions in public at t. vii 237(1D4) hideous howlings heard in t. x 65(B2) path of virtue in that t. of the world xii 113(FE30) while corrupting influence of t. ought to be removed xviii 207(CB)

Theaters, t. crowded with Ausonian stoles i 172(EL1.70) Rome adorned with t. ii

THEATERS

460(PR4.36) teaching by t. iii 240(CG 2p) wife frequenting t. iii 487(D2.18) not necessary to abolish all t. xviii 207 (CB)

Theban, as that T. monster ii 479(PR4.572) only Christian Roman legion under Diocletian was the T. vii 251(1D4) Rhea worshipped by T. maidens xviii 293(MAR)

Thebes, presenting T. or Pelops line i 43 (IP99) Ogygian Linus i 212(EL6.68) heroic race that fought at T. ii 29(PL1.578) as Phoenix flies to Egyptian T. ii 153(PL5.274) see that for T. which is not iv 139(T) in T. kings were subject to people vii 311(1D5) Theseus to the herald of T. vii 351(1D6)

Thebez, that prophet, native of T. ii 435 (PR2.313)

Theft, to detect their ignorance or t. ii 4 (PLpv30) such a secret kind of t.; no more to be maintained than vilest t. iii 503(D2.21) for what cause they shall put to death, adultery, t. and the like iv 242(C) although holy, is no holy t. v 85(K1) had been much holier t. v 258 (K23) fall included t. xv 183(CD1.11) t. opposed to abstinence xvii 331(CD2.14)

Thelwel, Edward builds and fortifies T. in Cheshire x 229(B5)

Theme, cups given by Manso graven round with double t. i 312(ED184) thy verse created like thy t. sublime ii 5(PLpv53) such a copious and vast t. iii 62(R2) as if no more than t. of grammar lad iv 324 (AR) king emphatic and elaborate on t. vs tumults v 107(K4) overworn t. and stuffing of all his discourses v 161 (K9) upon this t. his discourse is long v 209(K14) celebrity in t. viii 13(2D) attempt new t. xii 149(PO2)

Themes, speak truth of thee on glorious t. i 64(S14.12) forcing children to compose t.; acts of ripest judgment iv 278 (E)

Themis, royal bench of British T. i 67(S 21.2) Hours, daughters of T. i 256(PE 40) Deucalion and Pyrrha before shrine of T. ii 346(PL11.14)

THEODOSIUS

Themistocles, T. saved Athens at Salamis iii 464(D2.11) T. told that kings of Persia were honored vii 301(1D5)

Theobald, T., bro. of Ethelfrid, cut off at Degsastan x 146(B4)

Theocracy, Josephus calls government of Hebrews a t. vii 137(1D2)

Theocritus, T. to be studied by youth iv 284(E) T. pronounces Greek word thus xviii 314(MAR) Varchi really translates from *Idyl* iii. of T. xviii 345(MAR) *Id.*, i.64 i 77(L15) i.66 i 78(L50) i.66 i 78(L53) iii.39 i 220(EL7.89) i.15-17 i 300(ED51-2) xxii.116 ii 9(PL1.19) xiii.49 ii 35(PL1.745) vii. ii 118(PL4.332) viii. ii 129(PL4.641) xx.83,84 iv 347(AR) viii.66 xii 289(EP) xxviii. 24 xii 313(MC35nm) ii.; cf. *Cyclops* 247 xviii 315(MAR)

Theoctista, Gregory to T. iv 219(T)

Theoctistus, T. of Caesarea defended Orogen iii 258(CG2.3)

Theodora, Charlemagne put away wife T. xviii 155(CB)

Theodore, John Ducas Bataza left kingdom to son T. only as a hope xviii 172 (CB)

Theodoret, T. not to be received for antiquity iii 88(P) T. says emperors supplied clergy vi 64(H) *Hist.* iii.7 xviii 136(CB) iv.29,30 xviii 211(CB)

Theodoric, Alaricus and T. wrote their statutes out of Theodosian code iv 219 (T)

Theodorus, T., Canterbury bishop, Grecian monk of Tarsus iv 249(C) T., learned Greek monk of Tarsus, introduces liberal arts among Saxons x 169 (B4) Archbishop T. makes peace between Ecfred and Ethelred x 173(B4)

Theodorus Belvederensis, T. in relation of Waldensian heresies v 230(K17)

Theodosian, necessity to restore that T. law iv 216(T) wrote statutes out of T. code iv 219(T) urging authority of T. law iv 223(T)

Theodosius, T. sent to Britain by Valentinian; man of tried valor; father of first emperor of that name x 95(B2) T. busy

THEODOSIUS

settling affairs in Britain; T. uses a wise lenity; T. returns to Valentinian x 96 (B2)

Theodosius I, T. excommunicated by Ambrose iii 70(R2) T. little feared a plot when excommunicated iii 73(R2) T. slaughtered Thessalonians; T. excommunicated by St. Ambrose v 296(K28) treatment of T. by Ambrose vii 197(1D3) Orestes, deputy of T. vii 259(1D4) elder T. submissive to deserved blame; rebuked by Ambrose for massacre xviii 170(CB)

Theodosius II, name of bishop became odious in time of T. iii 42(R2) T. man of wisdom and piety; T. decreed it to be divorsive fornication iii 487(D2.18) T., pious emperor; law of T. on divorce iv 214(T) to return to law of T.; law of T. wiser than most of successors; not wiser than God and Moses iv 215(T) cited law of T. and Valentinian stood not in force iv 218(T) T. the younger, a Christian emperor, one of best v 13(TE) decreed by T. that law is above emperor v 298(K28) T. says authority of emperors depends on law vii 323(1D5) T. the younger in Britain; T. slays Maximus x 97(B2) done in 23. year of T. xviii 329(MAR) *Cod. i.14 vii 323(1D5)*

Theodotion, the heretical T. iii 34(R1)

Theodotus, by decree of T. the Patriarch iv 196(T) Diodati addressed as T. xii 19(FE6) hearken, T., in your private ear xii 27(FE7)

Theognis, T. on tyrants; T. in prime not long before Persian wars vii 313(1D5)

Theologer, can any t. think iii 20(R1)

Theologian, I beseech you, Mr. T. ix 65 (SD)

Theologians, common gloss of t. ii 159 (PL5.436) inhabit thus long in sense of disputing t. iv 89(T) Knox knew and drew from eminent t.; sincerer part of our divines viii 203(2D) unless to call in question any dogmas of t. is blasphemy ix 59(SD) canons of t. anything but logical; t. fetch from logic canons about God and hypostasis far from reason xi 7

THEOLOGY

(LOp) let T. awake about number and essence xi 59(LO1.7) abandoning paradoxes of t. xi 317(LO2.3) no need that t. resort to anthropopathy xiv 33(CD1.2) use of terms emanation and procession by t. xiv 359(CD1.6) rule of interpretation of t. xv 151(CD1.10) incarnation of Christ generally considered by t. as greatest mystery, next to Trinity xv 263 (CD1.14) patch up threadbare theories of t. xv 269(CD1.14) as t. express it xv 279(CD1.14) established truth vs whole body of t. xvi 147(CD1.27) stupid skirmishes of t. at Paris xviii 138(CB) German t. uphold marriage of clergy xviii 149(CB) translation of Bible published by Spanish t. xviii 181(CB) Sorbonne with 60 t. present xviii 187(CB) French Protestants on advice of t. xviii 213(CB) Milton too harsh on old learned English t. xviii 364(APO)

Theologic, men sent to learn our t. arts iv 340(AR)

Theological, numberless volumes of their t. distillations v 89(K1) t. disputations held by professors and graduates tend least to edification vi 95(H) your diligence in t. function ix 237(SDs) Augustine sends to Gregory to be resolved of t. questions x 145(B4) resorted with confidence to t. treatises xiv 5(CDp) to be understood in t. sense xv 51(CD1.7)

Theologicus, index t. xviii 227(CB)

Theology, study of skillful men in t. iii 426(D1.14) Sundays and evenings spent in matters of t. and church history iv 285 (E) golden rule in t. iv 339(AR) study of scripture which is only true t. vi 80 (H) pitiful store of learning and t. of Belfast Presbytery vi 260(O) you doctor of sacred t. ix 63(SD) hear lesson taught by sacred t. ix 65(SD) since I knew you to be doctor of sacred t. ix 71 (SD) Spanheim, professor of t. ix 207 (SD) t. often confounded with logic xi 3 (LOp) t. discusses providence better than logic xi 49(LO1.5) special precepts of t. xi 317(LO2.3) most in Cambridge fly unfeathered to t.; sermon stuck together

THEOLOGY

with worn patches of t. xii 13(FE3) treatises of t. xiv 3(CDp) went through a few shorter systems of t. in his study; criticism of works of t. xiv 5(CDp) anthropopathy not necessary in t. xiv 33 (CD1.2) ponderous volumes of dabblers in t.; necessary t. simple if confined to Bible xv 265(CD1.14) person word transferred from stage to schools of t. xv 269 (CD1.14) love which in t. is reckoned 3. after faith and hope xvi 11 (CD1.21) Theoneus, T. seems to read xviii 327 (MAR)
Theophanis Chronographia, I want T. folio, Greek and Latin xii 87(FE21)
 Theophilus, T. refused to listen to Abramites iii 100(P)
 Theophilus, Earl of Suffolk, Greenville pretends that goods are due him from T. xiii 397(SL122)
 Theophrastus, physiology of T. iv 283(E) T., disciple of Aristotle, admits compound syllogism xi 437(LO2.13) death an end of burdens according to T.; T. believed not in immortality xviii 136 (CB)
 Theopolis, Antioch had not name of Antioch T. till Justinian's time iii 88(P)
 Theopompus, some think it was T. not Lycurgus vii 215(1D4)
 Theorems, not for scripture to humble herself in artificial t. iv 107(T) t. almost mathematically demonstrative in Selden's volume iv 309(AR) long to see More on practical t. ix 129(SD)
 Theories, patch up threadbare t. of theologians xv 269(CD1.14) for every case lawyers have thousand t. xviii 192(CB)
 Theory, judge artist in practice or t.; t. often separated from practice iii 346(AP) virtue most persuasive in t. iii 367(Dp) practice and t. of best ages on our side vii 13(1Dp) gain nothing by this t. except xiv 27(CD1.2) t. of those who object xiv 139(CD1.4)
 Theristria, T., a pastoral out of Ruth xviii 236(MS)
 Thermodontean, T. maiden [Q. Elizabeth] i 244(QN105)

I THESSALONIANS

Thesaurus, Greek T. unfinished and lost xviii 268 Stephanus reads more correctly in his T. xviii 327(MAR)
 Theseus, T. in Euripides subject to people vii 311(1D5) T. in Euripides believed that people are superior to king vii 351 (1D6) Ovid in epistle from Ariadne to T. xii 309(MC34nm) standing by T. among the shades xviii 316(MAR)
 Thesis, t., in the destruction of anything xii 173(PO4t)
 Thessalian, beadle worthy to be made young again by T. potions i 176(EL2.7) as when Alcides tore up T. pines ii 57 (PL2.544) has some T. witch besmeared me xii 241(PO6)
 Thessalonians, written of to T. iii 371 (Dp) Theodosius made slaughter of T. v 296(K28) Apostle in epistle to T. iv 308(AR)
1 Thess. iv.16 i 7(N155) iv.16 ii 89(PL 3.323) iv.16 ii 348(PL11.75) v.2 iii 312(AP) v.21 iv 308(AR) v.15 v 219 (K15) v.21 vi 177(TR) ii.11,12 vi 179(TR) iv.9 xiv 19(CD1.1) i.9 xiv 41(CD1.2) v.9 xiv 93(CD1.4) iii.11 xiv 225(CD1.5) i.10 xiv 237(CD1.5) i.2,3,9,10 xiv 241(CD1.5) iii.12,13 xiv 285(CD1.5) iv.14 xiv 331(CD1.5) v. 19 xiv 371(CD1.6) iv.8 xiv 381(CD 1.6) iv.16 xv 37(CD1.7) v.23 xv 43 (CD1.7) iv.16 xv 107(CD1.9) ii.18 xv 111(CD1.9) iv.13-17 xv 233(CD1. 13) v.23 xv 247(CD1.13) v.9,10 xv 287(CD1.15) iv.14 xv 335(CD1.16) ii. 12 xv 347(CD1.17) v.23 xv 369(CD1. 18) v.23 xv 373(CD1.18) iv.7 xv 375 (CD1.18) iii.3 xv 393(CD1.19) i.5 xv 395(CD1.20) ii.13 xv 399(CD1.20) iv.9 xvi 7(CD1.21) i.1 xvi 61(CD1. 24) ii.12 xvi 67(CD1.25) v.19 xvi 75 (CD1.25) iv.8 xvi 119(CD1.27) v.27 xvi 253(CD1.30) v.21 xvi 305(CD1. 31) ii.14 xvi 309(CD1.31) iv.8 xvi 321(CD1.32) v.14 xvi 329(CD1.32) v. 14 xvi 331(CD1.32) v.2,3 xvi 341(CD 1.33) iv.16 xvi 347(CD1.33) iv.14 xvi 351(CD1.33) iv.15-18 xvi 353(CD1. 33) iv.17 xvi 377(CD1.33) v.17 xvii

I THESSALONIANS

95(CD2.4) v.27 xvii 133(CD2.5) i.9 xvii 145(CD2.5) iv.4.5 xvii 203(CD2.8) v.8 xvii 213(CD2.9) v.6 xvii 217(CD2.9) iv.3 xvii 219(CD2.9) iv.11, 12 xvii 233(CD2.9) ii.6 xvii 239(CD2.9) v.14 xvii 253(CD2.10) v.15 xvii 257(CD2.11) iv.13 xvii 263(CD2.11) iv.9 xvii 273(CD2.11) ii.5 xvii 317(CD2.13) iv.6 xvii 333(CD2.14) v.15 xvii 345(CD2.14) ii.5 xvii 417(CD2.17) v. 12,13 xvii 421(CD2.17)

2 *Thess.* i.7 ii 89(PL3.323) ii.8 ii 205(PL6.768) i.7 ii 398(PL12.545) ii.4 iii 371(Dp) ii.4 vi 8(CP) ii.13 xiv 97(CD1.4) ii.13 xiv 117(CD1.4) iii. 6,11 xiv 129(CD1.4) ii.12 xiv 157(CD1.4) ii.10-12 xiv 173(CD1.4) iii.2 xiv 175(CD1.4) ii.16 xiv 225(CD1.5) i.2, 3 xiv 241(CD1.5) ii.8,9 xiv 273(CD1.5) ii.8 xv 15(CD1.7) i.7 xv 35(CD1.7) ii.11 xv 71(CD1.8) ii.11 xv 85(CD1.8) ii.9 xv 95(CD1.8) i.7 xv 99(CD1.9) ii.10 xv 329(CD1.16) i.5-7 xv 337(CD1.16) i.11 xv 339(CD1.16) ii.13,14 xv 345(CD1.17) ii.14 xv 347(CD1.17) ii.13 xv 375(CD1.18) i.11 xv 395(CD1.20) i.10 xv 401(CD1.20) ii.13 xv 405(CD1.20) i.3 xvi 17(CD1.21) i.1 xvi 61(CD1.24) ii.14 xvi 67(CD1.25) i.11 xvi 97(CD1.25) i.8,9 xvi 123(CD1.27) ii.9 xvi 225(CD1.29) ii.2; iii.17 xvi 275(CD1.30) iii.7-9 xvi 295(CD1.31) ii.3 xvi 315(CD1.31) i. 6,7 xvi 319(CD1.31) iii.6,14 xvi 331(CD1.32) iii.15 xvi 333(CD1.32) i.7, 8 xvi 339(CD1.33) ii.3,8 xvi 343(CD1.33) ii.1-3 xvi 345(CD1.33) i.7,8,10 xvi 347(CD1.33) ii.8 xvi 365(CD1.33) i.9 xvi 371(CD1.33) i.9 xvi 373(CD1.33) iii.13 xvii 45(CD2.2) iii.5 xvii 67(CD2.3) iii.10,12 xvii 233(CD2.9) iii.10 xvii 265(CD2.11) iii.10,11,12 xvii 375(CD2.16)

Thessalonica, Theodosius as guilty of massacre at T. vii 197(1D3) massacre of people of T. xviii 170(CB)

Thessaly, called Harmony i 108(CO637)

Thestius, T., Leda's father; scholiast says T. was king of place xviii 321(MAR)

THIEVES

Thestyis, with T. to bind the sheaves i 37 (L'A88)

Thetford, Danes winter at T. x 209(B5) Wulstan, archbishop of York accused of having slain men of T. x 241(B5) Swane steals to T., burns it x 258(B6) Danes burn T. x 262(B6)

Thetis, T.'s tinsel-slipped feet i 117(CO 876) Tiber gives furtive kisses to T. i 240(QN52) son of T. had twofold destiny viii 69(2D) Jupiter asked advice of Prometheus about nuptials of T. xii 249(PO7) T. called daughter of old man of sea xviii 297(MAR)

Thevenot, physician T. in Paris, an oculist xii 67(FE15) verdict of your famous physician xii 71(FE15)

Thicket, with t. overgrown, grotesque ii 111(PL4.136) through each t. dank or dry ii 266(PL9.179)

Thick-sighted, not too t. iii 468(D2.12)

Thief, time the subtle t. of youth i 60(S 7.1) as a t. bent to unhoard ii 113(PL 4.188) so clomb this first grand t. into God's fold [*John* x.1] ii 113(PL4.192) vs t. of Paradise ii 480(PR4.604) if t. had perished by violence vii 137(1D2) then not theft but punishment makes t. vii 435(1D8) being man of 3 letters, *fur*, t. vii 513(1D11) Edmund spies Leof a noted t.; t. kills Edmund x 239(B5) meaning of Christ's words to t. on cross; penitent t. united to other saints without polluting them xv 245(CD1.13) Christ's words to t. give much trouble xv 309(CD 1.16) baptism dispensed with in case of t. on cross xvi 201(CD1.28) see what t. durst touch chains of gold xviii 143(CB) Edmund slain by t. at own table xviii 242(MS)

Thievery, lest Christian name receive blemish from such t. xiii 345(SL107)

Thievery, on t.; Edwin curbed t.; so did Alfred, Edgar, Dunwallo Molmutius and Athelstan; William I provided well vs t. xviii 143(CB)

Thieves, fiery whip vs banking den of t. iii 72(R2) to be driven out of fold like t. v 205(K13) justice among t. in Al-

THIEVES

giers v 282(K27) by own censure a den of t. and robbers vi 72(H) ministers of Belfast a generation of highland t. vi 271 (O) infer that God alone is punisher of t. vii 137(1D2) we pray for t.; yet do not fail to punish t. vii 245(1D4) come as t. to rob treasury viii 25(2D) fortify own villa vs t. ix 7(SD) much riddance of t. for many years x 23(B1) Alfred punished t. x 221(B5) Edgar rooted t. and robbers out of land x 243(B5) Harold charged all officers to punish t. x 307 (B6) ravening seizure of innumerable t. in office x 321(Bd) nothing abroad but t. xii 143(PO1)

Thieving, boldness of t. Prometheus xii 157(PO2)

Thievish, who can bear such t. servants viii 247(2D)

Thigh, gird sword upon thy puissant t. ii 203(PL6.714)

Thighs, skirted his loins and t. ii 154(PL 5.282)

Things, creating great t. of small ii 47(PL 2.258) sense that all t. great and small appointed by God; kings no otherwise than all t. else vii 111(1D2) think more on t. God has bestowed than on t. denied; many t. I would not see viii 71 (2D) logic treats not of words or t.; leaves t. to their arts xi 25(LO1.2) true t. have true causes; feigned t. feigned causes xi 29(LO1.3) how form of physical t. appears xi 61(LO1.7) God the end of all t. xi 67(LO1.8) single t. as relatives xi 123(LO1.14)

Think, t. only what concerns thee and thy being ii 241(PL8.174) to t. is to entertain an opinion; not properly said of God xiv 343(CD1.5)

Thinking, perfecting reason for sake of proper t. xi 17(LOp) t. and writing a necessity in Christian liberty xiv 11(CDp)

Thiodamas, Hylas, son of T. i 216(EL7. 24)

Thirst, fond intemperate t. i 87(CO67) from clear milky juice allaying t. i 356 (SA551) thy t. to allay i 357(SA582) we t. to hear i 389(SA1456) you left

THOMASON

me with extreme t. i 476(HWn) with kindly t. updrawn ii 114(PL4.228) wholesome t. and appetite ii 118(PL4. 330) not disrelish t. ii 154(PL5.305) new t. excites ii 214(PL7.68) thus allayed t. I had for knowledge ii 235(PL 8.8) fruits of palm-tree pleasant to t. ii 243(PL8.212) hunger and t., powerful persuaders ii 281(PL9.586) parched with scalding t. ii 324(PL10.556) hunger and t. constraining ii 324(PL10.568) sun of fresh wave drew as after t. ii 375 (PL11.846) to t. inured more than the camel ii 417(PR1.339) years quench not the t. of glory ii 443(PR3.38) to me who t. and hunger still ii 463(PR4.120) if aught t. had impaired ii 480(PR4.593) wrong zealous t. for knowledge iv 341 (AR)

Thirsting, desires t. after worldly employments iii 58(R2)

Thirsty, wisdom forsaking t. and laborious inquirer iv 71(T)

Thisbe, More speaking with his T. viii 35 (2D)

Thisbite, great T. on fiery wheels ii 424 (PR2.16)

Thistles, t. it shall bring thee forth ii 311 (PL10.203) place at bottom of hill filled with thorns and t. for followers of scholastic philosophy xii 163(PO3) finches, not men, feed on t., logic xii 277(PO7)

Thomas, St., Alfred sent Sigelm to shrine of T. x 222(B5) T.'s exclamation only one of surprise xiv 255(CD1.5) incident of T. interpreted xiv 257(CD1.5)

Thomas, not natural that T. marries Rebecca iv 115(T) of T. of Woodstock, duke of Gloucester xviii 165(CB)

Thomas Aquinas, *see* Aquinas, Thomas

Thomas, William, to my very good friend, Mr. W. T. at Laherne xviii 270

Thomasinus of Padua, *see* *Life of Petrarch* by T. xviii 191(CB)

Thomaso, St., gate of T. in Genoa xviii 262(CM)

Thomason, Mrs. Catherine, *Sonnet* 14 i 64 (S14) on the religious memory of Mrs. C. T. i 442(S14tn)

THONE

- Thone, Nepenthes which the wife of T. i 110(CO674)
- Thored, Edmund son of dau. of earl T. x 270(B6)
- Thorn, woman a t. intestine i 374(SA 1037) withoutt. the rose ii 115(PL4.256) God would not nail rib to stick a t. iv 93 (T) bishops picked t. out of king's conscience v 93(K2)
- Thorn-eater, this t. of malice and detraction iii 327(AP)
- Thorney, Godwin, his wife and 3 sons, embark at T. for exile in Flanders x 294 (B6)
- Thorns, t. it shall bring thee forth ii 311 (PL10.203) crown is but a wreath of t. ii 440(PR2.459) no right to Saviour's crown of t.; many t. are in way of forward; find t. of own twisting v 137(K6) on finding lilies to be t. ix 149(SD) scholastic philosophers have filled human breasts with t. xii 167(PO3) grow gray among t. of logic xii 217(PO6) finches, not men, feed on t., logic xii 277(PO7)
- Thorny, fed with nothing but scragged and t. lectures iii 273(CG2c)
- Thou, Jacques Auguste de, *Historia sui temporis*, lxxiv. v 31(TE)
- Thought, this t. might lead me i 68(S22. 13) change beyond t. i 341(SA117) some give reins to wandering t. i 347(SA 302) persuasion lenient of anxious t. i 360(SA659) thou hast not missed one t. ii 4(PLpv27) t. both of lost happiness ii 10(PL1.54) with fixed t. ii 28(PL1.560) went with unexperienced t. ii 122(PL4. 457) works declare thy goodness beyond t. ii 149(PL5.159) no t. infirm ii 157(PL5.384) hath in his t. to try in battle ii 170(PL5.727) how far from t. God is to make us less ii 173(PL5.828) ended soon each milder t. ii 181(PL6.98) no motion of swift t. ii 184(PL6.192) no t. of flight ii 186(PL6.236) things to their t. so unimaginable ii 213(PL7.53) impart things above earthly t. ii 214(PL 7.82) what t. can measure thee ii 233 (PL7.603) Eve pure of sinful t. ii 253 (PL8.506) godhead not from her t. ii

THOUGHTS

- 288(PL9.790) whatever to t. can be formed ii 292(PL9.898) O t. horrid if true ii 332(PL10.788) toment me with t. that they must be ii 373(PL11.770) depart greatly in peace of t. ii 398(PL12. 558) t. following t. ii 412(PR1.192) taking little t. of own injuries iii 286 (AP) as if divine power had been in deep t. iii 457(D2.9) would little perplex his t. for 990 iii 493(D2.20) sometime slackening cords of intense t. iv 85(T) nothing matrimonial in their t. iv 150 (T) dreadful t. that sin proceeds from God iv 161(T) God searcher of every t. viii 67(2D) example of operation by t. xi 39(LO1.1) relation of art and t. xi 41(LO1.5) with singular devotion followed you in t. xii 7(FE1) I take almost no t. of anything till I reach end of studies xii 19(FE6) my frequent t. of blindness xii 71(FE15) have no t. of compiling history of our political troubles xii 109(FE29)
- Thoughts, their silly t. so busy keep i 5 (N92) I have some naked t. i 19(V23) deep t. resolve with me to drench in mirth i 68(S21.5) frail t. dally with false surmise i 82(L153) labor of my t. i 92 (CO191) t. may startle well, but not astound i 93(CO209) constant mood of her calm t. i 99(CO370) he that hides foul t. benighted walks i 99(CO382) begot on youthful t. i 110(CO668) no ease from restless t. that like a deadly swarm of hornets armed i 337(SA19) suffers not my t. to rest i 353(SA459) with magnanimoust. i 355(SA524) otherwise my t. portend i 358(SA590) t. my tormentors armed i 359(SA623) motions which dispose my t. i 386(SA1383) mutual league, united t. ii 11(PL1.88) mitigate troubled t. ii 28(PL1.557) these t. full counsel must mature ii 32(PL1.659) his t. were always downward bent ii 32 (PL1.680) for his t. were low ii 42(PL 2.115) lose those t. that wander ii 43 (PL2.148) dismissing quite all t. of war ii 48(PL2.283) bent thither all our t. ii 50(PL2.354) pondering the danger with

THOUGHTS

deep t. ii 53(PL2.421) truce to his restless t. ii 56(PL2.526) in t. more elevate ii 57(PL2.558) Satan with t. inflamed of highest design ii 60(PL2.630) t. that voluntary move ii 78(PL3.37) all hast thou spoken as my t. are ii 83(PL3.171) distract his troubled t. ii 107(PL4.19) would height recall high t. ii 109(PL4.95) my t. pursue with wonder ii 119(PL4.362) songs lift our t. to heaven ii 131(PL4.688) raise distempered, discontented t. ii 135(PL4.807) O sole, in whom my t. ii 145(PL5.28) trouble of thy t. this night ii 147(PL5.96) to their t. firm peace recovered ii 151(PL5.209) on hospitable t. intent ii 155(PL5.332) my constant t. assured me and still assure ii 163(PL5.552) thou to me thy t. ii 168(PL5.676) whose sight discerns abstrusest t. ii 169(PL5.712) their t. proved fond and vain ii 181(PL6.90) meaner t. learned in their flight ii 191(PL6.367) within our t. amused ii 198(PL6.581) heightened in their t. ii 200(PL6.629) by his countenance seemed entering on t. abstruse ii 237(PL8.40) solicit not thy t. with matters hid ii 241(PL8.167) taught to live without perplexing t. ii 242(PL8.183) unless we seek them with wandering t. ii 242(PL8.187) all human t. comes short ii 250(PL8.414) love refines the t. ii 256(PL8.590) Satan irresolute of t. ii 263(PL9.88) earth built with 2. t. ii 263(PL9.101) only in destroying I find ease to my t. ii 265(PL9.130) to my mind first t. present ii 267(PL9.213) all thy t. employed ii 268(PL9.229) t. which how found they harbor ii 270(PL9.288) all his t. of mischief; t. whither have ye led me ii 277(PL9.471) Satan once of abject t. ii 280(PL9.572) to speculations turned my t. ii 281(PL9.603) great joy he promised to his t. ii 290(PL9.843) after t. disturbed submitting ii 293(PL9.918) his t. infect ii 326(PL10.608) will not hide what t. ii 339(PL10.975) so much of death her t. ii 340(PL10.1008) tears till firmer t. ii 363(PL11.498) erewhile perplexed with t.

THOUGHTS

ii 388(PL12.275) understand what oft my steadiest t. in vain ii 392(PL12.377) his deep t. leading ii 412(PR1.190) what a multitude of t. awaken ii 412(PR1.196) these growing t. my mother ii 413(PR1.227) high are thy t., O son ii 413(PR1.229) led on, but with such t. ii 415(PR1.299) raised some troubled t. ii 426(PR2.65) Mary with t. meekly composed ii 428(PR2.107) fed with better t. ii 433(PR2.258) lingerest in deep t. detained ii 450(PR3.227) amidst those deep and retired t. iii 1(R1) pleasing pursuit of t. of reformation iii 5(R1) plucked from saddest t. iii 53(R2) mazes and labyrinths of dreadful and hideous t.; shame to leave these t. less piously iii 76(R2) came into my t. to persuade myself iii 82(P) all their t. poured out on circumstances iii 94(P) span in his t. various effects of passion iii 186(CG1.1) that ye may be swollen with high t. iii 222(CG1.6) ease and leisure for retired t. iii 232(CG2p) these t. at once possessed me iii 236(CG2p) poet sings reflexes of man's t. iii 239(CG2p) pleasing solitariness fed with cheerful t. iii 241(CG2p) find t. almost in suspense iii 249(CG2.3) angel of Gospel does business of conquering high t. iii 269(CG2c) men have moved seat of t. more outward iii 283(AP) typography of his own vain t. iii 295(AP) acquaint ye with my t.; instead of outward actions to bring inmost t. iii 301(AP) if discovery of inmost t. can; being such as my perpetual t. shall disclose me iii 302(AP) these t. to some will seem virtuous; displaying sublime and pure t. iii 303(AP) t. lower than any beadle iii 329(AP) so little exalts them in own t. iii 339(AP) none labor to remove such t. more iii 340(AP) good that is in his t. iii 341(AP) mind large enough to take into their t. iii 380(D1p) through different t. they can be no remedy iii 382(D1p) communicate such t. as I also have iii 384(D1p) many truths had birth from singular and private t. iii 386(D1p) con-

THOUGHTS

tinual sight of deluded t. without cure III 391(D1.2) drive him to t. of atheism III 405(D1.7) when t. and spirits fly apart III 409(D1.8) our doctrine counsels better t. III 423(D1.13) come with reason into t. of wise man III 426(D1.14) Gentiles thought without wry t. III 442(D2.3) can we conceive without vile t. III 465(D2.11) add my own t. to those of Grotius III 481(D2.17) comprehend in his t. what intent of marriage is III 485(D2.17) leaves generous spirit in abject and hardened t. III 492(D2.19) pierce with our free t. III 497(D2.20) inwardly fester with blasphemous t. III 510(D2.22) tender question as from divine hand to your most considerate t. IV 17(M) intermit prosecution of those t. IV 20(M) enlarged his t. to expect IV 72(T) that our t. might not be so full of dregs IV 81(T) whet our t. IV 102(T) some stay of men's t. IV 133(T) t. of wisest heads have tended this way IV 206(T) among needy t. IV 272(C) transpose my former t. IV 275(E) promising and pleasing t. of litigious terms, fat contentions, flowing fees IV 279(E) t. to be taken up with religion IV 282(E) sinister intention distant from your t. IV 306(AR) author must lose his accuratest t. IV 325(AR) as holy men daily express their t. IV 340(AR) diligent alacrity of our extended t. IV 342(AR) our t. are more erected IV 345(AR) God will put other t. into people V 39(TE) *Arcadia* among religious t. not worthy V 86(K1) forces quartering with t. of treaty V 236(K18) passed Edward the Confessor's skill to know t. as this king does V 244(K19) madness of those reprobate t. V 272(K26) interpose what my t. are about hirelings VI 44(Hd) stirred up my t. by acquainting with state of affairs VI 101(LF) you have sum of my present t. VI 106(LF) we had no t. vs his person VI 269(O) stood by religion and liberty before former t. of not dethroning VII 525(1D12) though my t. employed on other subjects VIII 129(2D) turned my t. to other sub-

THRALDOM

jects VIII 131(2D) invitation to become secretary never entered my t. VIII 139(2D) Cromwell to send t. to remotest parts VIII 229(2D) unless you banish avarice, ambition, luxury from your t. VIII 241(2D) British clergy bearing heads high, t. abject and low X 135(B3) travelling raised in him high t. X 358(HM4) mind to lift your t. to higher things XII 77(FE18) send you some of my nightward t. XII 322(EC38) no one can have right t. of God with nature only as guide XIV 31(CD1.2) God knows t. and actions of free agents yet unborn XIV 57(CD1.2) Gentiles whose t. were devoted to serious subjects XIV 137(CD1.4) actual sin committed by t. XV 199(CD1.11) t. are in mind and spirit; if t. perish, so must spirit XV 229(CD1.13) full warrant to pull down t. that exalt vs God XVIII 252(TC)

Thousands, t. at his bidding speed I 67(S19.12) armed saints by t. and by millions II 179(PL6.48) few may know when t. err II 183(PL6.148) instilled thy malice into t. II 187(PL6.270) I might relate of t. II 191(PL6.373) down they fell by t. II 199(PL6.594)

Thrace, T. has surrendered Mars to Germans I 190(EL4.77)

Thracia, Volodimir II wasted T. X 350(HM4)

Thracian, now the T. lyre sounds for you I 210(EL6.37) his gory scalp roll down the T. lee I 464(L61n) rout that tore the T. bard II 212(PL7.34)

Thracians, lance-bearing T. have often melted I 188(EL4.65)

Thraldom, in perfect t. I 370(SA946) truth sets minds free from t. of sin III 272(CG2c) stigmatized upon servants to their t. III 389(D1.1) ordinance pinned on us to our undeserved t. III 492(D2.19) set free minds of men from this needless t. III 531(Dn) working mystery of ignorance and ecclesiastical t. IV 61(M) suffering of abuses in marriage to remediless t. IV 239(C) removal of undeserved t. upon learning IV 330(AR)

THRALDOM

bring t. upon our liberties vi 112(W)
 creep back to detested t. of kingship vi
 117(W) would betray us and them-
 selves to t. vi 141(W) sadly betake us
 to befitting t. vi 160(BN) that people
 remember deliverance from popish t. vi
 165(TR) cannot deliver us again from
 certain t. vi 364(Wn) delivered religion
 from most debasing t. viii 3(2D) raised
 by 2 successes from lowest t. x 133(B3)
 Kedwalla reduced the people to heavy t.
 x 172(B4) if these were causes of so
 much t. to ancestors x 316(B6)
 Thraldoms, remove t. of a people v 2(TE)
 Thrall, as a t. subject him i 350(SA370)
 made their dreadful enemy their t. i 395
 (SA1622) make man your t. ii 319(PL
 10.402) Satan comes as a poor captive t.
 ii 419(PRI.411) madet. of heaviness iii
 405(D1.7) man to become t. of woman
 iv 77(T)
 Thrasbylus, you hope some T. will arise
 vii 339(1D5)
 Thrascias, T. rends the woods ii 329(PL
 10.700)
 Thrascas, T. a tyrant killer; T. revered by
 Aurelius vii 117(1D2) in church Sal-
 masius is T. vii 211(1D3)
 Thraso, boasting T. iii 293(AP)
 Thread, leaving scripture hanging by
 twined t. iii 106(AP) Abraham dis-
 dained to take t. iii 354(AP) hanging
 on twined t. iii 432(D2.2) bond of mar-
 riage is burst like rotten t. iv 127(T)
 Threadbare, to sacrifice his t. criticism iii
 312(AP) stuff coarse and t. iv 238(C)
 Threads, her beams like silver t. i 72(ARC
 16)
 Threat, Saviour with solemn t. iii 375(Dp)
 Threatened, so t. he ii 141(PL4.968)
 Threatener, die by the t. ii 284(PL9.687)
 Threatenings, rousing volley of pastorly t.
 iii 157(A13) to set human laws forth
 with only t. iii 181(CGp)
 Threats, against the t. of malice i 106(CO
 585) Satan to no t. gave heed ii 141(PL
 4.968) not for thy t. I fly ii 175(PL5.
 889) wind of airy t. ii 188(PL6.283)
 with t. to chase me hence ii 188(PL6.

THRONE

287) Cromwell far from making t. viii
 205(2D)
 Three Brothers, ship T. B. owned by
 Bence xiii 423(SL133)
 Three Estates, T. E. in French Parliament
 vi 253(O) of T. E. he alleges only small
 number remain vi 254(O)
 Threshing, lest on the t. floor ii 141(PL4.
 984) like chaff of summer's t. floors iii
 140(A4) so Didymus on Homeric phrase
 for t. floor xviii 303(MAR)
 Threshold, bold not to set your t. by his t.
 iii 247(CG2.2)
 Thrift, whom t. keeps up about his coun-
 try gear i 495(CO166n) better t. to save
 2 tedious labors iii 307(AP) admonish
 prodigal of t. iv 143(T)
 Thrifty, Romans compelled to be t. xii 193
 (PO5)
 Throat, brazen t. of war ii 371(PL11.713)
 dispense to cut own t. iii 444(D2.4) do
 not grasp argument by t. xii 179(PO4)
 Throats, armies have given up t. iii 381
 (D1p) Tingoesi have great swollen t.
 like those under Alps x 345(HM3)
 Throckmorton, Job, T. made complaints
 of Piatti xiii 61(SL22)
 Throes, sects but t. and pangs of birth of
 reformation iii 223(CG1.7)
 Throne, greater sun than his bright t.
 could bear i 4(N84) in middle air shall
 spread his t. i 8(N164) heavenly brood
 let down in cloudy t. i 18(156) he be-
 fore the thunderous t. doth lie i 20(V36)
 about the supreme t. i 26(TI17) before
 the sapphire colored t. i 27(SM7) fiery-
 wheeled t. i 41(IP53) in circle round
 her shining t. i 72(ARC15) vs the t. ii
 9(PL1.42) shook his t. ii 12(PL1.105)
 as one secure sat on his t. ii 31(PL1.639)
 high on a t. ii 38(PL2.1) in a safe, un-
 envied t. ii 38(PL2.23) his t. itself ii 40
 (PL2.68) disturb his fatal t. ii 41(PL2.
 104) our great enemy would on his t. ii
 42(PL2.138) to celebrate his t. ii 46(PL
 2.241) covers his t. ii 47(PL2.267)
 banded vs his t. ii 49(PL2.320) should
 ill become this t. ii 53(PL2.445) straight
 behold the t. of Chaos ii 72(PL2.959)

THRONE

hymns and songs wherewith thy t. II 82 (PL3.148) thy manhood also to this t. II 88 (PL3.314) towards either t. they bow II 90 (PL3.350) nearest to his t. II 100 (PL3.649) in sight of God's high t. II 100 (PL3.655) adore me on the t. of hell II 109 (PL4.89) clouds that on his western t. II 127 (PL4.597) with songs to hymn his t. II 140 (PL4.944) circle his t. rejoicing II 149 (PL5.163) angels called before the Almighty's t. II 164 (PL 5.585) hymns about the sovereign t. II 167 (PL5.656) leave unobeyed the t. supreme II 168 (PL5.670) intends to erect his t. II 169 (PL5.725) to begirt the almighty t. beseeching II 175 (PL5.868) cave fast by his t. II 178 (PL6.5) on his t. to set the envier II 181 (PL6.88) lighted from his gorgeous t. II 181 (PL6.103) t. of God unguarded II 182 (PL6.133) vs us from about his t. II 193 (PL6.426) the Assessor of his t. II 202 (PL6.679) whereon a sapphire t. II 205 (PL6.758) shook all but the t. II 207 (PL6.834) Father from his t. beheld II 216 (PL7.137) how world showed in prospect from his t. II 231 (PL7.556) imperial t. of Godhead II 232 (PL7.585) they towards the t. supreme II 305 (PL10.28) more dangerous to his t. II 318 (PL10.382) Satan ascended his high t. II 320 (PL10.445) prayers came in sight before Father's t. II 346 (PL11.20) from his t. supreme II 348 (PL11.82) Temir's t. II 359 (PL11.389) that his regal t. shall endure forever II 390 (PL12.323) he shall ascend the t. hereditary II 392 (PL 12.370) circling the t. II 411 (PR1.171) shouldst sit on David's t. II 413 (PR1.240) queen on beauty's t. II 431 (PR2.212) his son Herod placed on Judah's t., thy t. II 439 (PR2.424) whose offspring on the t. of Judah II 440 (PR2.440) t. of Cyrus held II 443 (PR3.33) to sit upon thy father David's t. II 447 (PR3.153) David's t. usurped II 448 (PR3.169) possessed of David's t. II 455 (PR3.357) on the t. of David in full glory II 455 (PR 3.383) fail me of the t. II 456 (PR3.395)

THRONED

where was zeal for David's t. II 456 (PR 3.408) expel this monster from his t. II 462 (PR4.100) not long on David's t. II 463 (PR4.108) my season comes to sit on David's t. II 464 (PR4.147) fulminated to Artaxerxes' t. II 468 (PR4.271) would have set thee on David's t., or t. of all the world II 472 (PR4.379) of gaining David's t. II 476 (PR4.471) vs the attempter of thy Father's t. II 480 (PR4.603) present king had likely never sat on his t. III 68 (R2) that eternal and propitious t. III 76 (R2) tie us to prerogative of thy t. III 78 (R2) acknowledging Rome for apostolic t. III 84 (P) as sound of many waters about thy t. III 147 (A4) celebrate t. and equipage of God's almightiness III 238 (CG2p) stains cast upon t. of inviolable holiness III 377 (Dp) to bring bearded nonage before that t. III 507 (D2.22) kings cannot show time when God ever set them on t. v 17 (TE) discipline they boast is t. of Christ v 38 (TE) whose proud t. God intends to overturn v 108 (K4) access to t. of grace v 222 (K16) never pretended to establish t. without our liberty v 244 (K19) king thus bred up and nurtured to t. v 277 (K27) had in remembrance before t. of God v 286 (K27) all benches of judicature will be annexed to t. vi 146 (W) whoever by hook or crook can seize t. vii 137 (1D2) Lyncurgus to prop his t. vii 215 (1D4) laws of Jews admitted not woman to t. vii 243 (1D4) soldiers of sudden lifted men to t. vii 259 (1D4) vote king be restored to t. vii 493 (1D10) Elidure seated 3. time on t. x 29 (B1) Wulfer scarce warm in his t. x 168 (B4) Russian emperor sat on lofty and very royal t. x 368 (HM5) angels dispersed around t. of God as ministering agents xv 101 (CD1.9) if king intends son to have t.; privately determine, not publicly announce heir to t. xviii 171 (CB) pope Zacharias deprived Chilperic of t. xviii 177 (CB) Throned, high t. in secret bliss I 27 (CI19) Jehovah t. between the cherubim II 22

THRONED

(PL1.386) high t. above all height 11 79(PL3.58) though t. in highest bliss 11 88(PL3.305) t. inaccessible 11 91(PL3.377)

Thrones, powers that erst in heaven sat on t. 11 21(PL1.360) t. and imperial powers 11 49(PL2.310) empyreal t. 11 53(PL2.430) t. I reduce 11 89(PL3.320) descending from the t. above 11 157(PL5.358) t., dominations 11 165(PL5.601) passed regencies of t. 11 170(PL5.749) t., dominations 11 171(PL5.772) named t., dominations 11 174(PL5.840) amazement seized the rebel t. 11 185(PL6.199) 2 potent t. 11 191(PL6.366) O supreme of heavenly t. 11 203(PL6.723) o'er helmed heads of t. 11 208(PL6.841) were poured potentates and t. 11 218(PL7.198) him t. accompanied to heaven gate 11 307(PL10.86) t., dominations 11 321(PL10.460) or of the t. above 11 354(PL11.232) whether among the t. 11 356(PL11.296) princes . . . ethereal t. 11 428(PL12.121) these 2 t. except 11 462(PL4.85) shall receive regal addition of t. [Col. i.16; Rom. viii.36] 11 79(R2) pope t. and unthrones kings vi 172(TR) slanders that Romans were trying to overturn all t. vii 37(1Dp) t. of other princes than David as all things else vii 111(1D2) if Christ put tyrants on their t. vii 145(1D3)

Throng, worth and skill exempts thee from t. i 63(S13.5) where the t. might stand i 394(SA1609) princes in disguise in popular t. 11 113(A1) your good Mother of England is down again in t. 11 154(A13)

Throttle, thus t. yourself with your own similes 11 129(A2)

Thrum, T., a converted Dane, pitying archbishop Alfage, dispatches him x 264(B6)

Thuanus, T. mentions Fagius with honor in history iv 6(M) T. inserted Bucer's dying words in his history iv 8(M) other books vs tyrants mentioned by T. viii 199(2D) T. by signal proof shows how glory to God from books of adver-

THUNDER

sary xviii 180(CB) T. tells Chas. IX, and Queen-Mother tried to make monarchy Turkish tyranny xviii 184(CB) T. cites modern instances xviii 185(CB) book called *Franco-Gallia* cited by T. xviii 186(CB) *Hist.* lxvi. p.267,268 xviii 133(CB) xii.358 xviii 134(CB) xli. p.447 xviii 152(CB) xxiv. p.734; lxxviii. 655 xviii 156(CB) lx. p.72; lxxii. p.471; lxxx. p.703; cxxiii. p.885 xviii 157(CB) xxxv. p.271 xviii 158(CB) xxxv. p.268, 269; lxxi. p.446; lxxi.442 xviii 159(CB) xxxv. initio libri xviii 160(CB) xxix. p. 74 xviii 164(CB) lxiii. p.186 xviii 176(CB) lxxiv. p.513 xviii 177(CB) liii. p.179 xviii 178(CB) xxxvi. p.287 xviii 180(CB) l. p.769 xviii 182(CB) lvii. p. 970; lxxi.423 xviii 184(CB) lvii. p.969 xviii 185(CB) lvii. p.969 xviii 186(CB) xciv. p.391 xviii 187(CB) xxi. p.647, 649 xviii 189(CB) lii. p.805,806 xviii 190(CB) xxiv. p.732; xxi. p.647; lvii. p. 909 xviii 213(CB) *see also* Thou

Thucydides, quotation from T. on peculiar punishments xv 191(CD1.11) marginal notes on Valla's T. xviii 344(MAR) *Hist.* v.70 11 28(PL1.550)

Thule, Northern ocean to frozen T. 11 77(R2) story of T. is charming xviii 325(MAR)

Thumb-ring, greets us with t. poesies 11 321(AP)

Thumbs, whose t. and great toes divines had cut off v 57(TE)

Thummim, oracle Urim and T. 11 442(PR 3.14)

Thumming, if men were ever t. drone of one plainsong 11 133(A2)

Thunder, trump of doom must t. through the deep i 7(N156) God with his t.-clasping hand i 13(PS136.29) lofts of piled t. i 20(V42) harms of thwarting t. blue i 74(ARC51) wrath of Jove speaks t. i 115(CO803) with burst of t. 1396(SA1651) his cloudless t. bolted on their heads i 397(SA1696) veritable t. reverberates 11 2(PLpv33) he with his t. 11 11(PL1.93) t. winged with red lightning 11 14(PL1.174) whom t. hath made

THUNDER

greater II 17(PL1.258) deep scars of t. had intrenched II 29(PL1.601) he shall hear infernal t. II 40(PL2.66) pursued with heaven's afflicting t. II 43(PL2.166) so much the fear of t. II 48(PL2.294) as the sound of t. heard remote II 55(PL2.477) on their hinges grate harsh t. II 69(PL2.882) thy Father's dreadful t. II 91(PL3.393) thy blasting vollied t. II 139(PL4.928) expect to feel his t. II 175(PL5.893) displode their 2. tier of t. II 199(PL6.606) of his t. made a scorn II 200(PL6.632) bring forth my bow and t. II 203(PL6.713) quiver with his threebolted t. stored II 205(PL6.764) checked his t. in mid volley II 208(PL6.854) muttering t. II 296(PL9.1002) Father amidst in t. II 305(PL10.33) taught t. when to roll II 328(PL10.666) dreadful voice no more would t. II 332(PL10.780) t. mixed with hail must rend II 385(PL12.181) God in t. will ordain laws II 386(PL12.229) when his fierce t. drove us II 408(PR1.90) either tropic gan t. II 473(PR4.410) morning stilled the roar of t. II 474(PR4.429) legions flanked with t. III 243(CG2.1) t. with ruin upon heads III 276(CG2c) God uttering in t. his laws III 437(D2.3) t. of pulpits vs execution; wooden t.; struck by own lightning; counterfeit t. VIII 161(2D) Earl Godwin's first wife, an infamous woman, struck by t. x 299(B6)

Thunderbolt, adage, far from Jove and his t. XVIII 302(MAR)

Thunderbolts, with linked t. II 20(PL1.328) chained t. and hail II 199(PL6.589) survey arsenals of t. XII 171(PO3)

Thundered, will be t. more terribly than to Gehazi VI 90(H)

Thunderer, stand vs the T.'s aim II 38(PL2.28) fear we have disarmed the T. II 195(PL6.491)

Thundering, more lordly t. I 385(SA1353) durst abide Jehovah t. II 22(PL1.386) with t. noise II 195(PL6.487) that fear comes t. back II 333(PL10.814) t. upon steel cap of Baronius III 175(APS)

Thunders, whence deep t. roar II 47(PL2.

TIBALTIANA

267) grasping ten thousand t. II 207(PL6.836) that day thy t. magnified II 233(PL7.606) many strange t. seemed to foreshadow x 188(B4) what avails to know all about t.; t. bring terrors to sluggish minds XII 265(PO7) when fierce t. begin aloft; angel calls t. on Sodom XVIII 234(MS)

Thunder-struck, before him t. II 208(PL6.858) with voice divine nigh t. II 406(PR1.36) base minds t. by any noble deed VII 21(1Dp)

Thurfert, T, a Danish earl submits to Edward x 228(B5)

Thurlo, John, Nieuport communicated your letter to Mr. Secretary T.; made no progress with T. IX 99(SD) 2. attempt to prevail with T.; sent T. copy of this very letter IX 101(SD) J. T., clerk of Council XVIII 59(DECnm)

Thursdays, public journal published on T. IX 29(SD)

Thwacked, t. together so many incongruous similitudes III 132(A2)

Thyatira, much praised bishop of T. III 153(A13) forcers in religion on church at T. VI 27(CP)

Thyatirians, T. had neglected sound doctrine VI 28(CP)

Thyestean, as from T. banquet II 329(PL10.688)

Thyme, wild t. and gadding vine I 78(L40)

Thyoncan, 9 Muses mingling with T. troop I 208(EL6.18)

Thyrsis, where Corydon and T. met I 37(L'A83) attendant spirit habited like a shepherd I 103(CO493ff) what fears good T. I 104(CO511) T. lead on apace I 109(CO656) T. name for the poet, Milton I 294(EDa) as in this representation your attendant T. I 475(CODn)

Thysus, with t. of Zion I 316(ED219)

Thysiazusæ, Solomon T. XVIII 237(MS)

Tiara, t. undulating with radiant light I 276(ADP100) golden t. circled his head II 99(PL3.626)

Tibaltiana, that T. late misfortune of house of Salmasius IX 191(SD)

TIBER

Tiber, Naiad has changed Naples for the T. i 230(LR3.5) Satan sees the T. i 240 (QN52) T. soothed by Numa i 284(AS 36) old Rome with her bank of T. xii 35(FE8)

Tiberias, Galilean school at T. iii 376(Dp) Tiberius, Judæa obeys T. ii 447(PR3.159) this emperor hath no son ii 462(PR4.90) pope addressed emperor as my Lord T. iii 59(R2) just as cruel T. would wish iii 202(CG1.5) like T. shut up in Capri vii 75(1D2) T. seized his power vii 173 (1D3) T. said lord or master was insult vii 183(1D3) T. after enacting of Lex Regia forbade title of Lord; T. addressing senate called them his masters vii 185 (1D3) T. assumed sovereignty nowise belonging to him vii 235(1D4) M. Terentius flattered T. in this manner vii 319 (1D5) T. might have said such words out of vanity and hypocrisy vii 377(1D7) T. sought not the Britons x 52(B2) T. and Augustus counselled to gird empire within moderate bounds x 81(B2) Gildas affirms that Christian faith known in Britain from later days of T. x 83(B2) T. full of flattery and uncertainty; his counterfeit colors discovered in passion or by surprise xviii 494(ACM)

Tibullus, scrap in Chiabrera taken from T. xii 301(MC34nm) takes away bizarre fancy of T. xii 305(MC34nm) primary purpose to emend T. xii 309(MC34nm) *Elegies* iv. ii. 13 i 216(EL7.21) i. v. 29 ii 159(PL5.443) iv. ii. 7 ii 237(PL8.61) iv. ii. 7 ii 253(PL8.488) iii. iv. 41 ii 411 (PR1.171) ii. example of adverbs xi 133(LO1.15) i. ii. 40 xii 301(MC34nm) iii. iv. 85 xii 309(MC34nm)

Ticket, truth must now bring t. from Cranmer iii 10(R1) such a t. as this of highly honoring pope iii 116(A1)

Tickets, truth not to be traded in by t. iv 327(AR)

Tickling, where ministers please by t. ears xii 97(FE24)

Tictac, game of t. v 273(K26)

Tide, their furious t. ii 376(PL11.854) Canute while t. was coming in x 281(B6)

TIMBRELS

Tidings, lest evil t. i 393(SA1567) these t. carry to the anointed king ii 175(PL5.870) be not troubled at these t. ii 305 (PL10.36) with t. fraught Satan returned ii 317(PL10.346) expect great t. ii 353 (PL11.226) thy t. bring ii 356(PL11.302) O prophet of glad t. ii 392(PL 12.375) receive with joy t. brought from heaven ii 396(PL12.504) deep dismay at these sad t. ii 409(PR1.109) t. of him none ii 426(PR2.62) sounded forth from her first t. of reformation iv 340(AR) Tidore, fleet sailing from the Isles of Ternate and T. ii 60(PL2.639)

Tiebi, Vortigern retires to castle on river T. x 122(B3)

Tiger, brutish form of t. i 87(CO71) Satan as a t. ii 120(PL4.403) t. created ii 228(PL7.467) lion and fierce t. glared aloof ii 416(PR1.313)

Tigers, t. at their prey i 105(CO533) bears, t. gambolled ii 118(PL4.344) necks yoked with these t. of Bacchus vi 139(W) Tigress, as Caspian t. follows her prey i 236(QN20)

Tigris, a place where T. shot underground ii 262(PL9.71) Jesus sees 2 rivers ii 451 (PR3.255)

Tiles, or o'er the t. ii 113(PL4.191) towers covered with glazed t. x 347(HM3)

Tillage, improve t. of their country iv 282 (E) ride out observing t. iv 290(E) bogs in North Britain for lack of t. x 85 (B2)

Tiller, manuring hand of t. iii 214(CG1.6)

Tilth, field part arable and t. ii 361(PL11.430)

Tilting, multitude not going to t. v 107 (K4)

Timarchus, T. condemned for political speech because of loose character ix 149 (SD)

Timber, hewing t. tall ii 371(PL11.728) many dissections must be made in t. iv 342(AR) engage your t. masters xii 328 (EC42nm)

Timbrels, before him pipes and t. i 394 (SA1617) noise of drums and t. loud ii 22(PL1.394)

TIME

Time, move in melodious t. 16(N129) t. will run back and fetch the age of gold 16(N135) in t.'s long and dark prospective glass 1 21(V71) *On T.* 1 25(T1t) fly envious t. 1 25(T11) triumphing over thee, O t. 1 26(T122) t. numbers motion, yet motion numbered out his t. 1 33(UC7) t. subtle thief of youth 1 60(S7.1) that same lot toward which t. leads me 1 60(S7.12) t. will run on smoother 1 67(S20.5) if you let slip t., like a neglected rose it withers 1 112(CO742) t. rolling back on itself in never-ending circuit 1 194(EL5.1) designs of fate not to be loosed by lapse of t. 1 260(NS5) shall insatiable t. devour skies 1 260(NS14) Lucifer parts realms of t. with colors twain 1 264(NS48) t. shall stand still 1 270(ADP31) though I be unknown to endless t. 1 312(ED173) circumscription of t. wherein whole drama begins and ends 1 333(SAp) mind not to be changed by place or t. 1 17(PL1.253) where t. and place are lost 1 69(PL2.894) with thee conversing I forget all t. 1 129(PL4.639) t. may come when men with angels 1 161(PL5.493) improved by tract of t. 1 161(PL5.498) t. measures all things even in eternity 1 164(PL5.580) know no t. when we were not as now 1 174(PL5.589) more swift than t. or motion 1 217(PL7.177) sin, not t., first wrought the change 1 262(PL9.70) when t. shall be 1 307(PL10.74) speed of Gods t. counts not 1 307(PL10.91) understood not instant but of future t. 1 316(PL10.345) scythe of t. 1 326(PL10.606) faithful Abraham due t. shall call 1 384(PL12.152) race of t. till t. stand fixed 1 398(PL12.554) longest t. to him is short 1 407(PRI.56) this dreaded t. have compassed 1 407(PRI.58) not t. for long indulgence 1 409(PRI.109) the t. prefixed I waited 1 414(PRI.269) knew the t. now full 1 415(PRI.286) send thy Messiah, the t. is come 1 425(PRI.243) all things best fulfilled in their due t.; t. for all things 1 448(PRI.182) my t. is not yet come; that t. for thee were better

TIME

farthest off 1 456(PRI.396) t. to himself best known 1 457(PRI.433) to his due t. I leave them 1 458(PRI.440) tedious waste of t. to receive embassies 1 463(PRI.123) but I endure the t. 1 465(PRI.174) till t. mature thee 1 469(PRI.4.282) full age, fulness of t., thy season 1 472(PRI.380) angels proclaimed, concealing t. 1 476(PRI.475) when t. shall be of tempter and temptation without fear 1 481(PRI.616) huge dragnet of t. 1 82(P) toiling shoulders of t.; truth, daughter not of t. but of heaven 1 91(P) they lost their t. 1 94(P) t. will discover whether episcopal broil will be maintained 1 116(A1) things which only t. can supply 1 225(CGI.7) t. serves not now 1 237(CGI.2p) I had my t. 1 302(AP) t. when there shall be no chiding 1 305(AP) this troublous and divided t. 1 309(AP) loss of t. irrecoverable in reading councils; sorry to be so prodigal of t. 1 358(AP) till t. the midwife rather than mother of truth declares her legitimate 1 370(Dp) in t. of reformation; t. of free speaking, free writing 1 61(M) beware while t. is 1 70(T) no greater loss of t.; how he who values his t. and studies 1 322(AR) never forgotten by any revolution of t. 1 330(AR) t. seems come when great prophet 1 342(AR) priests most prodigal misspenders of t.; t. and reason two such precious things 1 267(O) making ill use of t. 1 145(2D) who have t. to be merry 1 67(SD) admitted I took long t. in polishing 1 95(SD) devoted not whole t. to church 1 145(SD) nations decaying in certain revolutions of t. x 1(B1) conquerors know they cannot conquer t. x 32(B2) conquerors triumph over t. through eloquence of writers x 33(B2) no man than Alfred more frugal of 2 precious things: t. and revenue; no man wiser in disposal of both; he distributed his t. day and night by burning of tapers; divided t. into 3 equal portions x 222(B5) when efficient precedes effect in order of t. x 1 57(LO1.7) end simultaneous with form,

TIME

t. and nature xi 65(LO1.8) t. only exception to: adjunct posterior to subject xi 87(LO1.11) t. is duration of things past, present, future; placed in 3. mode of adjuncts xi 93(LO1.11) logic not to philosophize on what t. is, but to classify it among kinds of argument; illustration of Dido xi 95(LO1.11) relation of t. akin to connex axiom xi 355(LO2.6) relative of t. akin to connex axiom xi 441(LO2.13) relatives of t. pertain to simple syllogism xi 445(LO2.13) Heath's affection not lessened by any lapse of t. xii 61(FE13) desire to have you back makes me misreckon t. xii 83(FE20) subject t. to a reckoning; demand order of its everlasting journey xii 171(PO3) to be born as if a contemporary of t.; to wrest from t. past a kind of immortality xii 267(PO7) cast off all concern of t. xii 275(PO7) our name is to abide but short t. xii 279(PO7) great dead who spent their t. in good employments xii 281(PO7) after great expense of t. and money xiii 221(SL68) God will accomplish his own work in his own t. xiii 293(SL88) perusing monuments of t. past xiii 483(SL153) in t. of Apostles xiv 13(CDP) in t. or eternity is no inherent force xv 21(CD1.7) on t. existing before creation; t. is measure of motion xv 35(CD1.7) no t. without motion xv 241(CD1.13) Christ being sent in fulness of t. xv 253(CD1.14) a book authorized thought to be but language of the t. xviii 180(CB) that wing the restless foot of t. xviii 266

Times, thoughts present t. past and present i 337(SA22) under change of t. i 361(SA695) God in whose hands all t. roll ii 448(PR3.187) divide inquiry into forefathers' days and our t. iii 7(R1) unwieldy t. of Edw. VI iii 11(R1) greenness of the t. of Edw. VI iii 13(R1) I count to begin our t.; conform bishops to purer t.; purer t. were corrupt iii 14(R1) British bishops poor in primitive t. iii 16(R1) sincerity of Constantine's t. iii 23(R1) how should taper of that age ex-

TIME

tend any beam to our t.; what reformation Constantine wrought for his own time iii 24(R1) former t. had wooden chalices and golden priests; speaking of these t. iii 25(R1) purer t. not such as cried up to be iii 28(R1) those thrice pure t. iii 71(R2) Paul foretold of succeeding t. iii 82(P) vanity of succeeding t. iii 86(P) God has left undone his work till these t.; thou hast opened our difficult and sad t. iii 146(A4) Spenser not without presage of these reforming t. iii 166(A13) description of church best sorted to apprehension of those t. iii 190(CG1.2) careless listening of these tumultuous t. iii 234(CG2p) troubled sea of noises and hoarse disputes iii 241(CG2p) look at these present t. when men are scarce permitted liberty iii 283(AP) t. then were desperate iii 335(AP) lax laws necessitated by bad t.; lax laws in best and holiest t.; slacken laws to disposition of t. iii 431(D2.1) prostitute looseness of the t. iii 511(D2.22) pious nobility of those reforming t. iv 7(M) Bucer preached to more knowing t. of England iv 14(M) rudest barbarism of antichristian t. iv 18(M) best and purest t. of Edw. VI iv 66(T) these t. deluded through belly-doctrines into devout slavery iv 75(T) by whose appointment t. and seasons wait iv 206(T) church in pure and next to apostolic t. iv 208(T) t. on record as purest iv 231(T) most pious church t. of this kingdom iv 232(T) truth tunes her voice perhaps to t. iv 348(AR) whom God has fitted for special use of these t. iv 351(AR) ancestors in t. much differing from these v 134(K6) cannot allow present t. any wisdom v 220(K16) scandals of mixed hypocrites in t. of reforming v 249(K20) so much less covetous were Scribes and Pharisees in worst t. than ours of present day vi 60(H) t. of my country when I was constrained in cause so arduous viii 105(2D)

Time-serving, not a baser brood of flattering and t. priests iii 160(A13)

TIMIDITY

Timidity, *t.* opposed to fortitude xvii 251 (CD2.10)

Timna, first wife I saw at T. i 344(SA 219) she of T. first betrayed me i 350 (SA383) thou wouldst leave me as her at T. i 365(SA795)

Timnian, T. bride had not so soon preferred i 373(SA1018)

Timoleon, T. of Corinth was blind; delivered own city and all Sicily viii 65(2D)

Timon, Lucian in the T. has phrase xviii 277(MAR)

Timorous, wisest unexperienced will be *t.* ii 450(PR3.240) Britons not so *t.* as Gildas reports x 318(Bd)

Timothy, T. had vicegerency of an apostleship iii 82(P) succession of 27 bishops from T. iii 83(P) Eusebius reckons T. as bishop of Ephesus; this tradition of bishoping T. iii 85(P) more likely that T. never knew Greek word in the sense of bishop iii 86(P) nameless treatise of T.'s martyrdom; story of T.'s bishopric iii 87(P) done by T. executing extraordinary place iii 102(P) Paul to T. on examination of ministers iii 127(A2) Paul to T. on a true bishop [*i Tim.* iii.3; vi.8-10] iii 142(A4) T. not comparable with ordinary bishop; name often collateral with Paul's; not bishop of any particular place iii 151(A13) all that can be gathered out of Bible concerning T. is that he was either an Apostle or an Apostle extraordinary vicegerent iii 152(A13) epistles of St. Paul to T.; Paul after his preface to first of T. iii 191(CG 1.2) Paul's charge to son T.; whether T. might know by this here written iii 192(CG1.2) T. ordained by presbytery iii 200(CG1.4) intricate stuff tattled of T. v 231(K17) money distributed by some special person as T. vi 74(H) Paul told T. to read scriptures diligently vi 175(TR) allow me to exhort you to virtue and piety like another T. xii 91(FE22) no part of NT appears to have existed in infancy of T. xvi 253(CD1.30) St. Paul to T. on study of scriptures xvi 269(CD1.30) T. received details of qualifications

I TIMOTHY

of elders and deacons xvi 291(CD1.31) for similar reasons Paul circumcised T. xvi 329(CD1.32)

Timothy, Paul in T. forewarns us iii 205 (CG1.5) by same chapter in T. appears iii 456(D2.8)

i Tim. vi.16 i 40(IP16) vi.16 ii 77(PL 3.3) v.21 ii 82(PL3.136) iii.3-4,12 ii 133(PL4.747) iv.1-3 ii 133(PL4.748) vi.12 ii 179(PL6.29) iii.16 ii 209(PL6.891) i.17 ii 216(PL7.122) ii.14 ii 296(PL9.998) ii.6 ii 393(PL12.424) vi.15 ii 465(PR4.185) i.3 iii 85(Pm) iii.3; vi.8-11 iii 142(A4) i.3 iii 152(A13) vi.6 iii 161(A13) i.17 iii 191(CG1.2) ii.1; iii.14; i.18 iii 192(CG1.2) v.21; i.5 iii 193(CG1.2) v.17 iii 198(CG1.3m) i.5 iii 435(D2.3) i.5 iii 455(D2.8) i.8-10 iii 456(D2.8) ii.12 iii 475(D2.15) i.8 iv 130(T) i.5 iv 197(T) i.5,8 iv 204(T) i.5 vi 38(CP) vi.5 vi 49(H) v.18 vi 62(H) v.17 vi 73(H) iii.7 vi 76(H) iii.1 vi 92(H) iv.14 vi 94(H) ii.1,2 vii 187(1D3) iii.7 ix 219(SD) vi.5,6 x 323(Bd) i.19 xiv 23(CD1.1) vi.16 xiv 31(CD1.2) i.17 xiv 45(CD 1.2) i.17 xiv 47(CD1.2) vi.15 xiv 49(CD1.2) ii.5 xiv 53(CD1.2) i.17 xiv 57(CD1.2) i.11; vi.15 xiv 61(CD1.2) v.21 xiv 89(CD1.3) ii.4 xiv 97(CD 1.4) v.21 xiv 99(CD1.4) ii.4 xiv 151(CD1.4) ii.5 xiv 207(CD1.5) vi.13-16 xiv 235(CD1.5) vi.16 xiv 251(CD1.5) iii.16 xiv 265(CD1.5) vi.14 xiv 331(CD1.5) vi.14 xiv 343(CD1.5) v.21 xiv 399(CD1.6) iv.4 xv 15(CD1.7) vi.16 xv 29(CD1.7) iv.10 xv 63(CD 1.8) v.21 xv 99(CD1.9) ii.12-14 xv 121(CD1.10) iii.2 xv 137(CD1.10) iii. 2 xv 145(CD1.10) iii.2,4 xv 155(CD1. 10) v.8 xv 173(CD1.10) ii.14 xv 181(CD1.11) i.1; ii.3; iv.10 xv 255(CD1. 14) ii.6,5 xv 257(CD1.14) iii.16 xv 261(CD1.14) iii.16 xv 263(CD1.14) ii.5 xv 279(CD1.14) i.15 xv 287(CD1.15) ii.6 xv 317(CD1.16) ii.4,6 xv 319(CD 1.16) i.15; ii.1 xv 327(CD1.16) vi.12 xv 347(CD1.17) i.19; iv.1; v.12 xv 363 (CD1.17) vi.12 xvi 19(CD1.21) i.19

I TIMOTHY

xvi 87(CD1.25) iv.1 xvi 97(CD1.25)
 i.9 xvi 135(CD1.27) i.5 xvi 145(CD1.
 27) iv.14 xvi 215(CD1.28) iii.15 xvi
 221(CD1.29) iv.6 xvi 237(CD1.29) iii.
 15 xvi 253(CD1.30) iii.15 xvi 269(CD
 1.30) iii.15 xvi 279(CD1.30) vi.3; i.4
 xvi 283(CD1.30) iii.1,2,5,17 xvi 287(CD
 1.31) iii.10,13; v.3-16 xvi 289(CD1.31)
 iv.14,22; iii.10,1 xvi 291(CD1.31) v.17,
 18 xvi 293(CD1.31) iii.3,8 xvi 301(CD
 1.31) ii.11,12 xvi 327(CD1.32) v.20
 xvi 329(CD1.32) v.1 xvi 331(CD1.32)
 i.20 xvi 333(CD1.32) iv.1 xvi 343(CD
 1.33) iv.12 xvii 13(CD2.1) i.13 xvii
 33(CD2.2) i.19 xvii 41(CD2.2) iv.2
 xvii 43(CD2.2) i.15 xvii 65(CD2.3) ii.8
 xvii 83(CD2.4) ii.8 xvii 87(CD2.4) ii.8
 xvii 93(CD2.4) ii.1-3 xvii 95(CD2.4)
 ii.1,2 xvii 97(CD2.4) iv.3,4 xvii 113(CD
 2.4) iv.3,8 xvii 115(CD2.4) i.13,19,20;
 vi.1 xvii 157(CD2.6) iv.4,5 xvii 161(CD
 2.6) vi.12-14 xvii 163(CD2.6) iv.1 xvii
 165(CD2.6) v.23 xvii 201(CD2.8) ii.9
 xvii 223(CD2.9) vi.6,7 xvii 225(CD2.9)
 vi.17,18 xvii 227(CD2.9) vi.9 xvii 229
 (CD2.9) vi.10 xvii 231(CD2.9) v.4
 xvii 257(CD2.11) vi.4; v.13 xvii 313
 (CD2.13) i.10 xvii 335(CD2.14) v.8
 xvii 349(CD2.15) v.4 xvii 357(CD2.15)
 iv.12 xvii 361(CD2.15) iii.5 xvii 367
 (CD2.15) vi.1,2 xvii 371(CD2.15) vi.
 18,19 xvii 381(CD2.16) ii.1,2 xvii 399
 (CD2.17) ii.5 xviii 341(MAR) ii.5
 xviii 342(MAR)
 2 *Tim.* iv.7,8 i 121(CO969) i.14 ii 9(PL
 1.18) i.9 ii 85(PL3.231) iv.7 ii 179(PL
 6.30) ii.15 ii 179(PL6.36) iv. iii 82
 (Pm) iii.16,17 iii 140(A4m) i.6 iii 150
 (A5) iv.2 v 44(TE) iv.3 vi 49(H) iv.
 5 vi 74(H) iii.15 vi 175(TR) iv.17 vii
 189(1D3) i.14 xiv 19(CD1.1) i.13 xiv
 21(CD1.1) i.13 xiv 23(CD1.1) i.9 xiv
 45(CD1.2) ii.13 xiv 49(CD1.2) ii.13
 xiv 59(CD1.2) i.9 xiv 93(CD1.4) i.9
 xiv 101(CD1.4) ii.19,13 xiv 107(CD
 1.4) ii.10,12 xiv 119(CD1.4) ii.19 xiv
 123(CD1.4) ii.21 xiv 129(CD1.4) ii.
 21 xiv 165(CD1.4) iv.1 xiv 225(CD
 1.5) i.3 xiv 241(CD1.5) ii.22,19 xiv

TIRESIAS

333(CD1.5) ii.26 xv 207(CD1.12) iv.
 8 xv 225(CD1.13) ii.11,12 xv 333(CD
 1.16) iv.8 xv 337(CD1.16) iv.8 xv
 341(CD1.16) i.9 xv 345(CD1.17) i.9
 xv 351(CD1.17) ii.25 xv 379(CD1.19)
 ii.3 xv 393(CD1.19) i.12 xv 395(CD1.
 20) ii.13 xv 401(CD1.20) ii.21 xvi 13
 (CD1.21) iv.7 xvi 19(CD1.21) ii.19
 xvi 77(CD1.25) i.6 xvi 215(CD1.28)
 iv.20 xvi 225(CD1.29) iv.2 xvi 237(CD
 1.29) iv.5 xvi 241(CD1.29) ii.2 xvi
 243(CD1.29) iii.16 xvi 249(CD1.30)
 iii.15-17 xvi 253(CD1.30) iii.15 xvi
 259(CD1.30) iv.3 xvi 307(CD1.31) iii.
 12 xvi 319(CD1.31) iii.1 xvi 341(CD
 1.33) iv.8 xvi 377(CD1.33) iii.17 xvii
 5(CD2.1) i.3; iv.7,8 xvii 41(CD2.2) iv.
 14 xvii 99(CD2.4) i.16; ii.12 xvii 163
 (CD2.6) iii.2 xvii 201(CD2.8) i.7 xvii
 251(CD2.10) iii.15 xvii 361(CD2.15)
 Tin, t. best merchandise of Britons x 50
 (B2)
 Tincture, by t. or reflection they augment
 ii 224(PL7.367)
 Tine, t. the slant lightning ii 343(PL10.
 1075)
 Tingoesi, T. discovered, dwelling on Jeni-
 sey river; a gentle people; submit to Rus-
 sian government x 345(HM3)
 Tingoesia, of T. and countries eastward
 x 344(HM3t)
 Tinna, T. a city in Samoedia x 343(HM2)
 Tintern, Teudric and son Moudric defeated
 Saxons at T. x 140(B3)
 Tippet, doctors of t. vi 98(H)
 Tippet-scuffle, make national war of a t.
 iii 61(R2)
 Tippling, men t. together night and day
 x 316(B6)
 Tiptaves, learned that t. were coming vs
 me ix 229(SDs)
 Tiptoe, putting his fancy to t. iii 323(AP)
 Tirberga, Lothair divorced T. xviii 156
 (CB)
 Tire, prelates in a flaring t. iii 25(R1) t.
 as evidence of having seen plays iii 300
 (AP)
 Tiresias, wise T. when blind lived simply
 i 212(EL6.68) the Dircean augur i 268

TIRESIAS

(IPA26) just heaven thee like T. to requite II 4(PLpv43) blind T. and Phineus, prophets old II 78(PL3.36) T. bemoaning that he knew more than other men III 231(CG2p) T. in Sophocles' *Œdipus Tyrannus* VII 311(1D5) blindness of augur T. well known VIII 63 (2D) by killing snake have I suffered strange fate of T. XII 241(PO6)

Tiro, quips of Cicero compiled by T. XII 221(PO6)

Tishbite, Young compared to Elijah of the T. land I 192(EL4.97) *see also* Thisbite Tishphone, will not call Pontia T. IX 119 (SD)

Tissues, in their glittering t. bear II 165 (PL5.592)

Titan, T. puts forth his head I 326(CE1.5) T., heaven's first born II 26(PL1.510)

Titaness, Rumor, dau. of T. I 250(QN172)

Titanian, T. or earth-born, that warr'd on Jove II 15(PL1.198)

Titans, earth's sons I 17(147) do T. renew ancient war XII 123(PO1)

Tithe, cannot add t. of one small atom III 485(D2.17) divines bent to fill mouths with t. and oblation IV 221(T) if he could not bring his t. in kind VI 52(H) that men purchased not their t. with land VI 67(H) establishing any other maintenance instead of t. VI 82(H) never paralleled so much as would give t. of a century VI 266(O)

Tithe-gatherers, seem to be his t. VI 91(H)

Tithers, t. have contributed to own confutation VI 87(H)

Tithes, ignoble hucksterage of piddling t. III 75(R2) t. and pluralities to be no more V 6(TE) Presbyterian clergy for new settling of t. V 44(TE) discoursed of church t. VI 42(Ht) t. ordained under law, freed under Gospel VI 50(H) t. lawful for man who gives willingly; English only Protestants to pay t.; with Jews t. were ceremonial; not paid since temple was destroyed; absurd for Christians to take up t. VI 51(H) Levites had t. not for labor only, but because they could inherit no land; if our Levites will

TITHES

have t. they can have no land; t. were of 2 sorts, annual and triennial; every one that brought his t. was to eat his share; t. for 3. year given to strangers as well as Levites; if ours will have t. they must admit sharers; these t. not paid at all to Levite VI 52(H) Levites paid t. to high priest; unless to keep their t. they mean to bring back bishops to whom they will pay t.; desire of holding fast their t. without sin; bring back hierarchy who will receive t. but pay no t.; by that rule we must pay t. to deacons only; they to ministers VI 53(H) we are now justly exempt from paying t.; law of t. is partly ceremonial, partly judicial; of particular right to tribe of Levi; t. given by that people to deacons; our ministers can have no just pretence to t.; Melchisedec who took t. of Abraham; infer t. to be of moral right VI 54(H) how are t. moral, though in example of Abram and Melchisedec; so hardy to say that Abraham ever paid him t. at other time; or that Melchisedec ever demanded them or exacted them VI 55(H)) extort literal sense to mean t. to priests; if one priest paid t. to another; no people to pay him t.; proves not that t. be of any right to ministers VI 57(H) commandment then was to take t. of Jews only; cannot both take and give t. in Abram VI 58(H) Scribes and Pharisees who paid t. so exactly; they took not t. but paid t. VI 60(H) when our divines in Latin try to maintain t.; our love of old papistical t.; proved abolishing of t. as part of Judaical or ceremonial law; said not, live on things of temple of which are t. VI 61(H) ministers therefore cannot have t.; Christ on t. and hire for ministers VI 62(H) to mention t. here neglects fittest occasion; if Christ or Apostles had approved of t.; defenders of t. after long preparation out of heathen authors tell us t. were paid to Hercules and Apollo; no doctrine or example of t. in first 300 years of ecclesiastical story; t. imitated from Jews; abundantly serves to confute their t.; cannot say

TITHES

t. were not paid for want of magistrate; of t. we find no mention vi 63(H) emperors paid wants of clergy not out of t.; Waldenses denied t. ever given in primitive church; Waldenses always far from approving of t.; they might easily perceive t. fitted to Jews only, as national church; Levites had their t. paid where they did bodily work; if t. be set up, Christian privileges will be disturbed, some lost, with them Christian liberty; first authority adversaries bring for t. is council at Cullen, 356 A.D. vi 64(H) that altars brought t. hither; if by these testimonies we must have t. continued vi 65(H) late hot querist for t.; produce edicts that t. were paid in 928 by statute; this law of t. enacted by kings under impression of divine right; with what conscience can they allege these laws for t. vi 66(H) would engross all t. by statute; shift, t. may be moral as well as Sabbath; neither Sabbath or t. moral vi 67(H) poor have as good right to t. as clergy; men will not be gulled and baffled out of tenth of estates by frivolous pretences vi 68(H) title of clergy to t. no better than title of Gehazi; Abraham paying t. to Melchisedec no proof of divine right of clergy; priests as well as laymen paid t. vi 69(H) what has been thought of other maintenance than t. vi 70(H) will lose divines best champion of t., Spelman vi 71(H) heave-offering of t. is abolished; t. and fees if exacted or established are unjust and scandalous vi 73(H) decretal epistle of pope Innocent III on t.; Laws of Edgar and Canute on t.; to whom paid; paid to cathedral church or parish priest imports not vi 74(H) defenders of t. omit not to set down vi 86(H) say t. are right of Christ; unseparable from priest; still grasp their t.; ministers are not priests, but separated from t. by own exclusion; t. still remain unreleased, due of Christ, they say; Christ in some place must then claim t.; pretending divine right to tenth vi 88(H) t. released by command vi 89(H) think no

TITLE

maintenance, whether by t. or not, can be settled by statute vi 90(H) use legal and popish argument for t. vi 96(H) ministers defend t. viii 161(2D) thirst of clergy for t. is great; should have t. of sea waves as well as t. of earth viii 163(2D) clergy pampered with t.; disallowed by other churches; extorted from flocks by magistrate and force; t. show distrust of God viii 183(2D) t. coercively collected viii 235(2D) breaking cursed yoke of t. xii 334(EC46nm) that t. should never be exacted xvi 301(CD1.31) *see also* Tenth

Tithonia, T. clothing the gilded earth i 246(QN133)

Tithonus, sun flees from the tilled lands of T. i 196(EL5.31) Phæbus urges Aurora to quit couch of T. i 198(EL5.49) why poets fable T. to have loved Dawn xii 291(EP)

Titulus, T., son of Uffa, succeeds x 126(B3)

Title, ill worthy I such t. ii 351(PL11.163) such t. of lord God reserved to himself ii 381(PL12.70) in higher sort than these thou bearest that t. ii 466(PR4.199) think from t. of eminence, angel iii 154(A13) would gain him voluntary t. of father iii 164(A13) t. of clergy Peter gave to all God's people iii 257(CG2.3) present taste of him from his t.; modest t. should only inform buyer of what book contains iii 289(AP) rub forehead of t.; by framing of his t.; forecondemn his adversary in the t. iii 290(AP) as he began in the t. iii 292(AP) when I first met with his t. iii 309(AP) lighting on t. of *Toothless Satires* iii 328(AP) confirm him in that glorious t. iii 366(AP) great t. I bring ye iii 377(Dp) friends add special note in t. iv 10(M) commands that bear t. of good to man iv 85(T) civilian emperor in his t. of Donations iv 121(T) his censor's hand on back of t. iv 325(AR) without visible jailer in t. iv 328(AR) if hereditary t. were inquired; best right to t. in courtesy or convenience; for crimes forfeit his t. v 11

TITLE

(TE) breaking all oaths that gave him t. to dignity v 20(TE) aspiring under another t. to same v 53(TE) must commend openness who gave t. to book; why my t. v 68(Kp) we must believe wisdom and all reason came to king by t. v 79(K1) king's glorious t. of Church's Defender v 212(K14) why does king contest with God about that supreme t. v 218(K15) king never merited t. of father of country v 254(K21) born and created with better t. to freedom v 255(K21) who reads no further than t. v 291(K28) rest of discourse quite forgets t. v 305(K28) that had given them a clear t. vi 61(H) t. to tithes no better than t. of Gehazi vi 69(H) lay down for shame that magnificent t. vi 91(H) deserve true honor of that supreme t. vi 125(W) t. both of Cæsar and of Herod vi 257(O) let us consider t. of this choice volume vii 13(1Dp) though kings by plausible t. be called Euergetæ vii 157(1D3) pope will transfer to me t. of kings, Defender of Faith viii 59(2D) t. but definite mode of dignity; Cromwell envies not other t.; surpasses every t. viii 223(2D) you assumed something like a t. viii 225(2D) either a captious t.; or t. utterly without meaning ix 51(SD) have worded my t.; let proceed from puerile t. to book itself ix 55(SD) affectation in your t.; your malice about my t. ix 89(SD) absurdly bestowing t. of great ix 185(SD) decorated you with same t. as ix 255(SDs) imperator, a military t. x 55(B2) commander whose t. was count of Saxon shore; t. found by good record x 114(B3) no queen be dignified with t. of queen x 205(B5) by that goodly ornament of your t. of most Christian xiii 355(SL110) if we look upon grounds of his claim and t., poor foundation; double t. pretended; t. of pope's donation; t. of first discovery; if French esteem this t. of pope ridiculous; how should we esteem t.; as little weight has their other t. xiii 553(DS) imaginary t. upon such prescription cannot create any real right;

TITLES

best t. to America is plantation and possession; English have clear t. to their plantations, to divers islands; we as avengers of dispossessed natives have better t. than oppressors xiii 555(DS) if Spaniards had any precedent dormant t. xiii 557(DS) t. of God on account of kingly power xiv 259(CD1.5) adds 2. t. as explanation of figurative term; futility of modern academic t. of doctor xvi 239(CD1.29) Lord is also t. of God xviii 170(CB) king loses t. of king; takes name of tyrant xviii 218(CB) the t.: Cupid's Funeral Pilé xviii 233(MS)
 Titled, falsely t. sons of God ii 430(PR2.179) conquerors must be t. gods ii 445(PR3.81)
 Title-leaf, licenser brings his chair into t. iv 239(C)
 Title-page, what a word on a t. i 62(S11.6) saluted strings and t. iii 35(R1) sitting in chair of his t. iii 290(AP) emblazoner of his t. iii 291(AP) notes out of his t. iii 292(AP) modesty though not in t.; 5 imprimatus seen in t. iv 304(AR) styled in phylactery of own t. v 53(TE) More spared in t. ix 55(SD) if nothing more lying than t. ix 83(SD) no other lie in t. but forged by your malice ix 87(SD)
 Title-pages, double leaves of laurel i 316(JR2)
 Titles, these t. now ii 49(PL2.311) if these magnificent t. yet remain ii 171(PL 5.773) abuse of those imperial t. ii 172(PL5.801) achieved high t. by subduing nations ii 374(PL11.793) seek to avail themselves of names, places, t. ii 397(PL 12.516) dignified by t. of saints and sons iii 19(R1) shall receive into t. regal addition of Principalities iii 79(R2) among other high t. of propheticall iii 95(P) walk in their t. iii 174(Aps) lawful t. of God's freeborn church iii 258(CG2.3) t. of sovereign Lord are arrogancies or flatteries v 11(TE) at first not empty vain t. v 25(TE) other t. and pleas are but of yesterday v 26(TE) kings have gained glorious t. from fa-

TITLES

voters by writing v 63(Kp) other t. acknowledged by Irish Parliaments vi 243 (O) Presbyterians grown busybodies to preach of t. vi 257(O) why should nation deliver selves to t. and vanity vi 364 (Wn) both you and king deserve t. vii 43(1D1) t. of honor and flattery vii 415 (1D8) that you may want none of papal t. vii 421(1D8) other t. though merited by Cromwell viii 223(2D) invincible vs vain t. x 325(Bd) suffer not your t. to be contaminated xiii 357(SL110) be sure to give duke of Muscovy all his t.; sad experience of ambassadors of Elizabeth for omitting t. xiii 504(SL164) king of Spain has assumed among his t. that of *Rex Indiarum* xiii 551(DS) not surprised that Christ refused adulatory t. given to Pharisees xiv 233(CD1.5)

Tittle, angels give thee what to the smallest t. thou shalt say ii 421(PR1.450) Christ said no t. of his word iii 103(P) hedged in from abolishing smallest t. of law iii 376(Dp) not abrogating least jot or t. iii 466(D2.12) Christ came not to alter least t. of law iii 476(D2.15) state cannot settle one t. of religion vi 23 (CP)

Tittles, more than many jots and t. abolished iii 410(D1.8)

Tituan, lost paper to governor of T. xiii 507(SL167)

Titular, titles remain not merely t. ii 171 (PL5.774) t. fathers of church vi 65 (H) if they vaunt of their t. dignity xviii 195(CB)

Titus, 2 Romans, T. and Sempronius made feoffments iv 255(C) T. piously rescues his father, Vespasian, in Britain x 56(B2) Agricola under T. continues war vs Britons x 73(B2) T. by Agricola's exploits in Britain was the 15. time saluted as Emperor x 74(B2) all emperors who inherited empire bad, except T. xviii 197(CB)

Titus, T. had vicegerency of an apostleship iii 82(P) done by T. executing extraordinary place iii 102(P) like may be said of T. as of Timothy [*Titus* i.5] iii 152

TIZZICK

(A13) epistles of St. Paul to Timothy and T. iii 191(CG1.2) Anselm on epistle to T. iii 208(CG1.5) Paul to T. on minds given over to delusion v 90 K1) Jerome on epistle to T.; intricate stuff tattled of T. v 231(K17) T. received details from Paul of qualifications of elders and deacons xvi 291(CD1.31) T., example of good will xvii 267(CD 2.11)

Titus, i.5 iii 152(A13) i.12 iv 306(AR) i.15 iv 308(AR) i.15 v 90(K1) iii.10 vi 14(CP) i.11 vi 49(H) i.8 vi 95 (H) iii.8 xiv 23(CD1.1) i.2 xiv 45 (CD1.2) i.2 xiv 49(CD1.2) i.2 xiv 101 (CD1.4) i.1 xiv 117(CD1.4) ii.13 xiv 267(CD1.5) iii.8 xiv 335(CD1.5) i.6 xv 137(CD1.10) i.6 xv 145(CD1.10) i.15 xv 205(CD1.12) i.3; ii.10; iii.4-6 xv 255(CD1.14) ii.14 xv 317(CD1.16) ii.14 xv 319(CD1.16) ii.14 xv 327(CD 1.16) ii.14 xv 331(CD1.16) iii.5 xv 343(CD1.17) iii.5 xv 369(CD1.18) ii. 14 xv 375(CD1.18) i.2 xv 401(CD1. 20) i.1,2 xvi 9(CD1.21) iii.7 xvi 25 (CD1.22) iii.5-7 xvi 43(CD1.22) iii. 7 xvi 55(CD1.23) i.15 xvi 127(CD1. 27) iii.5 xvi 185(CD1.28) iii.5 xvi 203(CD1.28) i.4 xvi 283(CD1.30) i. 5,7 xvi 287(CD1.31) i.7 xvi 289(CD1. 31) i.5 xvi 291(CD1.31) i.7,11 xvi 301(CD1.31) iii.10 xvi 331(CD1.32) ii.13 xvi 347(CD1.33) ii.11,12; iii.8 xvii 5(CD2.1) ii.4,7 xvii 13(CD2.1) i. 15 xvii 43(CD2.2) ii.5 xvii 157(CD 2.6) ii.11,12 xvii 213(CD2.9) iii.2 xvii 285(CD2.12) i.12 xvii 327(CD2. 13) ii.4,5 xvii 351(CD2.15) ii.2 xvii 361(CD2.15) ii.6 xvii 363(CD2.15) ii. 9,10 xvii 371(CD2.15) iii.1 xvii 399 (CD2.17) ii.7 xvii 417(CD2.17) i.6 xviii 159(CB)

Tityrus, T. visited Italy i 288(MA34) T. is calling i 302(ED69) when T. visited Rome i 306(ED117)

Tizzical, half a dozen t. mottoes iii 321 (AP)

Tizzick, liberty of speaking girded almost to broken-winded t. iii 112(A1)

TMOLUS

Tmolus, judgment of T.; popular god of the Lydian mountain; as they fable happened to T. xii 9(Fe2)
 Toad, hated not learning worse than t. or asp i 62(Si1.13) squat like a t. ii 135 (PL4.800)
 Toadies, never to be shaken by tricks of kings' t. vii 379(1D7)
 Toadyism, you make trial by right of t. vii 415(1D8)
 Tobacco, must have great store of t. to give Turks xviii 261(CM)
 Tobiah, prosper in spite of T. v 272(K26)
 Tobias, Raphael that travelled with T. ii 152(PL5.222)
 Tobit, Asmodeus driven from the spouse of T.'s son ii 112(PL4.170)
Tobit, xiii.16 ii 95(PL3.502) xii.15 ii 100(PL3.650) viii. ii 112(PL4.168) v. 5ff ii 152(PL5.222) iii.8 ii 191(PL6.365)
 Tobol, T. a river on which is Tobolsca x 343(HM2)
 Tobolsca, T. a city in Samoedia x 343 (HM2) Russian explorers return to T. with letter x 347(HM3)
 Todd, from T.'s edition xviii 393(APO)
 Toe, unless his brains were dropped into his great t. iii 176(Aps) besides metropolitan t. iii 308(AP)
 Toes, whose thumbs and great t. divines had cut off v 57(TE)
 Toglea, T., a Danish duke, slain at Temsford x 227(B5)
 Togodumnus, T. and Caractacus rule after their father, Cunobeline x 53(B2)
 T. overthrown by Plautius x 54(B2)
 Britons enraged at death of T. x 55(B2)
 have heard before of good qualities of T. x 68(B2)
 Toil, after long t. their liberty had won i 11(PS11.4.2) refreshment after t. i 110 (CO686) my task of servile t. i 337(SA5) in an age with incessant t. ii 33(PL1.698)
 Satan with less t. ii 75(PL2.1041) after no more t. ii 118(PL4.327) from his warlike t. surceased ii 187(PL6.257) not to irksome t. he made us ii 269(PL9.242)
 riches the t. of fools ii 440(PR2.453) be-

TOLERATION

sides your vain t. and sweat iii 140(A4)
 with much t. and difficulty wading to his auditors iii 163(A13) more pressing than any supportable t. iii 229(CG2p)
 have not spent t. on inferior labor xii 65 (FE14) endure that sedentary t. of heavens xii 153(PO2) t. spent so tormentingly xii 169(PO3) not allow ourselves to be outstripped in t. by farmers xii 275(PO7)
 Toiling, rags dropped from t. shoulders of time iii 91(P) wealthy man gives over t. in religion iv 333(AR)
 Toils, I know thy t. i 370(SA933) already in my t. ix 117(SD)
 Toilsome, were it t., yet with thee were sweet ii 122(PL4.439) what can be t. in these pleasant walks ii 352(PL11.179)
 Token, kind t. of your favor iii 116(A1) preaches for special t. of his princely favor v 117(K5)
 Tokens, adulteress keeps these t. iii 356 (AP)
 Toland, T.'s Additions to History of Britain xviii 256 from T.'s *Life of Milton* xviii 379(APO)
 Toledo, why begin with 12. Council of T.; men of T. had good blade metal iv 248(C)
 Toledocs, cut him over sinews with their T. iv 248(C)
 Tolerable, our end, though sharp and sad, yet t. ii 339(PL10.977)
 Tolerate, that dispensation should t. adultery iii 555(Dn) to t. them though in disconformity to ourselves iv 346(AR) we t. not all heresies viii 179(2D)
 Tolerated, less faults t. for fear of greater iii 473(D2.14) how many other things might be t. in peace iv 348(AR) more Christian that many be t.; I do not mean t. popery iv 349(AR) deserve as little to be t. vi 20(CP)
 Toleration, t. for mass iii 8(R1) t. of English liturgy now in use iii 351(AP)
 t. of epidemic whoredom iii 472(D2.14) offered condescensions of t. v 284(K27) what a miserable and suspected t.; to supplicate one frail man for t. v 285(K27)

TOLERATION

Of True Religion, Heresy, Schism, T. vi 165(TRt) t. should be characteristic of Protestants vi 170(TR) submit political t. of papists to magistrates; t. is either public or private; t. not for R. catholics as their religion is idolatrous vi 172(TR) to prove all things we must have t.; t. of opinions indifferent vi 177(TR) claimed that t. would unsettle weak vi 178(TR) Presbyterians accuse Parliament of trying to establish universal t. vi 262(O) England has established Presbyterian form wherever desired vi 264(O) t. a duty of differing Christians xvi 267(CD 1.30)

Toll, Canute freed many places of custom and t. x 278(B6) Canute honored for freeing passages of t. x 280(B6)

Tolled, t. from parish to parish vi 93(H)

Toll-free, citizens of London t. throughout England xviii 179(CB)

Tolosa, Rutilius commends Victorinus of T. x 98(B2)

Tomb, in a low delved t. i 17(I32) not long a living t. i 29(EM34) kings for such a t. would wish to die i 32(SH16) dead Parthenope's dear t. i 118(CO878) Manso's devoted offices cease not at t. i 288(MA18) unless wolf sees me first, Damon will not lie in unlamented t. i 298(ED28) my t. with odors visited and annual flowers i 372(SA986) virgins shall visit his t. with flowers i 399(SA1742) violation worse than can be offered to his t. iv 303(AR) people threatened to take body of king from t.; in t. body held inviolable vii 293(1D5) decked Nero's t. with flowers vii 343(1D5) Kedwalla had large epitaph on t. in St. Peter's x 175(B4) call to witness t. of Damon xii 49(FE10) Hades is interpreted t.; hence agalma of Hades is statue of t.; or statue placed on t. xviii 302(MAR) Mazarin's t. is cave of robber xviii 355(PAM)

Tombs, Tiber no more will assail kings in their t. i 284(AS38) Henry VII with all his liege t. about him iv 351(AR) beasts carved for t. xviii 258(CM)

TONGUE

Tomes, overawe your ears with huge t. iii 358(AP) canonical t. iv 220(T) huge and monstrous t. of scholastic philosophy xii 159(PO3) to one unrolling huge t. of philosophers xii 175(PO4)

Tomis, Milton compares his lot with Ovid's, an exile in T. borders i 170(EL 1.22)

Tones, so smooths her charming t. ii 166(PL5.626) secret power of harmony in t. ii 468(PR4.255) our ears not able to hear such sweet t. xii 155(PO2)

Tongue, move my first endeavoring t. to speak i 19(V2) I know my t. but little grace can do thee i 19(V10) rougher t. draws hitherward i 375(SA1066) false and hollow though his t. ii 41(PL2.112) at terror of thy power or potent t. ii 182(PL6.135) that t. inspired with contradiction ii 183(PL6.154) though with the t. of angels ii 188(PL6.297) refrained his t. blasphemous ii 190(PL6.360) or t. of seraph suffice ii 215(PL7.113) my t. obeyed ii 245(PL8.272) with serpent t. organic ii 279(PL9.529) language of man pronounced by t. of brute ii 280(PL9.554) each act won audience ere the t. ii 284(PL9.674) t. not made for speech ii 287(PL9.749) with forked t. to forked t. ii 323(PL10.518) troll the t. ii 367(PL11.620) truth smooth on t. discoursed ii 422(PR1.479) counsel would be as t. of seers old ii 442(PR3.15) rhetoric that sleeked his t. ii 459(PR4.5) have smart fluence of t. iii 105(AP) liturgy is old mass translated into English t. iii 119(A2) in t. nothing slow to utter guile iii 146(A4) while good Breerwood bestirs himself in our vulgar t. iii 183(CGp) for which purpose that t. was given thee iii 232(CG2p) betaken to in English or other t. iii 235(CG2p) to adorning native t. iii 236(CG2p) vs rancor of an evil t. iii 282(AP) in our t. from *Vision of Piers Plowman* iii 329(AP) authors of eloquence in any learned t. iii 362(AP) perhaps more fittingly written in another t. iii 378(Dp) smite so keenly with re-

TONGUE

viling t. iv 67(T) assume skill, though but of t. iv 236(C) I have not hired his t. iv 245(C) not open mouths wide enough to grace southern t. iv 281(E) no vulgar t. worthy to express iv 304 (AR) no use that heathen writers wrote in unknown t. iv 312(AR) railed at to people in t. unknown vi 11(CP) my reason and ability no less available in English than in other t. vi 44(Hd) heroic cause defended vs t. of famous adversary vi 116(W) that all sorts of men may read Bible in mother t. vi 175(TR) not t. of man only that speaks; when t. is silent his actions cry aloud ix 81(SD) witnesses without a t. can bear testimony ix 139(SD) in Welsh t. signifies dreadful x 125(B3) whose t. they understood not x 143(B4) wealth of Edric got by fine policies and plausible t. x 260(B6) church service in Russian t. x 339(HM1) new institutes of your native t. xii 31 (FE8) whether more effective with t. or arms xii 125(PO1) how Cræsus found his t.; Morland's t. loosened by wounds to Mother Church xiii 479(SL 153) impropriety of offering public prayer in unknown t. xvii 89(CD2.4) proper government of t. proceeds from well-regulated affections xvii 211(CD2.8)

Tongue-batteries, feminine assaults, t. i 351(SA404)

Tongue-doughty, t. giant i 379(SA1181)

Tongue-fence, hired masters of t. iii 502 (D2.21)

Tongues, airy t. that syllable i 93(CO207) from innumerable t. a hiss ii 322(PL10.507) sets upon their t. a various spirit ii 380(PL12.53) gifts to speak all t. ii 396(PL12.501) t. of all his flattering prophets ii 418(PRI.374) women with enchanting t. ii 429(PR2.158) what delight to live upon their t. ii 444(PR3.55) Babylon, wonder of all t. ii 452(PR3.280) learning raked out of embers of forgotten t. iii 5(R1) replenish us in t. and arts iii 164(A13) I had been exercised to the t. iii 235(CG2p) seasoned

TOOTHLESS

with elegantest authors of learned t. iii 328(AP) would soon tie up t. iii 371 (Dp) from insulsiety of mortal t. iii 441 (D2.3) in Eastern t. obstinacy called fornication iv 213(T) all t. that Babel cleft world into iv 277(E) foolish t. iv 319(AR) with t. of malignant backsliders v 27(TE) cloven t. of falsehood v 38(TE) king feared ministers' t. v 227(K17) divisions of t. and hands at building of Jerusalem v 271(K26) fell into confusion, not of t., but of factions vi 118(W) defend Bradshaw vs audacious t. of fugitives and Mores viii 157 (2D) lashed by t. of all men ix 295 (SDs)

Tongue-tied, whether liturgy held them t. v 220(K16)

Tonnage and Poundage, no right to exact T. and P. from people vii 477(1D9)

Tonson, Jacob, from letter of J. T. xviii 386(APO)

Tooina, T. now a great city on river Ob x 343(HM2)

Tools, in scorn of their warlike t. i 342 (SA137) with such gardening t. ii 274 (PL9.391) from which he formed first his own t. ii 366(PL11.572) meddle with edged t. iii 299(AP) should carpenter mistake his t. iii 347(AP) outward force with her boisterous t. vi 23 (CP)

Tooma, Russians sent from T. to Cathay x 346(HM3)

Tooth, arms himself t. and nail iii 327 (AP) as we of elephant's t. x 342(HM1) Gorgons had but one t. xviii 298 (MAR)

Toothed, as improper as a t. sleekstone iii 114(A1) as improper as t. sleekstone iii 327(AP)

Toothless, t. satire as improper as a toothed sleekstone iii 114(A1) that my salty sayings should not be t. xii 245(PO6)

Toothless Satires, you love T. S. iii 113 (A1) author of those T. S. iii 294(AP) sure he loved T. S.; those T. S. were of Remonstrant's making iii 327(AP) exception I made vs T. S.; lighting upon

TOOTHLESS

title of *T. S.* III 328(AP) that such a poem should be t.; *T. S.* as much as to say t. teeth III 329(AP) a bull's eye to go yoke with the *T. S.* III 332(AP) III 343(AP)

Top, as highest t. of their civil glory v 41 (TE)

Topaz, ruby or t. II 98(PL3.597)

Tophet, T. the type of hell II 22(PL1.404)

Topic, minister finishes circuit in t. folio IV 335(AR) t. affirmation or negation XI 121(LO1.14) t. affirmation, negation, contradiction XI 141(LO1.16)

Topica, invention of arguments called t. in Greek XI 23(LO1.2)

Topics, refers us to odd remnants in his t. III 334(AP) might be proved through all t. of argumentation IV 154(T) logic with her well-couched heads and t. IV 286(E)

Topics, see Aristotle and Cicero

Torch, light nuptial t. II 366(PL11.590) haste to light nuptial t. III 395(D1.3) seeks truth with a burning t. XII 167(PO3) present as it were t. for us below XII 257(PO7) different name to feast of t. racing XVIII 289(MAR)

Torches, secret flame of midnight t. I 90 (CO130)

Torchester, Tovechester now T.; Danes lay siege to T. x 227(B5) some of Edward's men build a stone wall about T. x 228(B5)

Torksey, Danes winter in T. in Lincolnshire x 212(B5)

Torment, O that t. should not be confined I 358(SA606) change t. with ease II 138(PL4.893) heard t. and loud lament in hell II 244(PL8.244) Satan feels so much the more t. within II 264(PL9.121) which would be misery and t. II 340(PL10.998) to t. me ere their being II 373(PL11.769) inflames thy t. II 420(PR1.418) to t. sent before their time II 481(PR4.632) t. to join without uniting minds III 478(D2.16)

Tormentor, his t. conscience II 463(PR4.130) this t. of semicolons III 307(AP) causeless t. the length of long life IV 185

TORTURER

(T) reiterating judge worse than a t. v 148(K8) that Argus t. of yours IX 189(SD)

Tormentors, thoughts my t. I 359(SA623) butcherly execution of t. III 56(R2)

Torments, his own invented t. II 40(PL2.70) suffer here chains and these t. II 44(PL2.196) our t. in length of time II 47(PL2.274) under what t. inwardly I groan II 109(PL4.88) fierce desire among our t. not the least II 124(PL4.510) expectation of worse more t. me II 449(PR3.208)

Torquatus, Lucius, Hortensius called by T. XII 243(PO6)

Torre della Lumniaria, watch tower near Genoa called T. XVIII 262(CM)

Torrent, ought to hie us from evil like a t. III 66(R2) where virtues make head vs t. of folly v 74(Kp) sent t. of Swedes into Denmark v 166(K10) to exhort this t. of the people not to be so impetuous VI 149(W) t. of his lavish pen VI 254(O)

Tortugas, ship taken near the T. by Spanish XIII 535(DS) colony in island T.; T. called by colonists Association; T. in 1629 void of habitants or tame cattle XIII 537(Ds) next year late king extended his grant to island of T.; ship returning from Providence, between T. and cape of Florida assailed XIII 539(DS) T. assaulted by Spaniards about 1634; T. wholly dispeopled of English; Grimes, formerly a gunner at T. XIII 541(DS) as were islands of Providence and T. XIII 557(DS)

Torture, suspense in news is t. I 393(SA1569) t. without end II 10(PL1.67) maladies of racking t. II 362(PL11.481) anguish of their t. III 79(R2) what if princes rule to t. of good men VII 163(1D3) you deserve every form of t. and disgrace VII 323(1D5) forcing confession by t. XI 289(LO1.33) t. no value in extorting truth XI 291(LO1.33)

Torturer, horrid arms vs the T. II 40(PL2.64)

TORTURES

Tortures, turning our t. II 40(PL2.63)
 hot hell t. him the more II 277(PL9.469)
 passions of drunkenness and anger called
 t. by Horace XVIII 494(ACM)
 Tossed, t. and turmoiled in unquiet deeps
 of controversy IV 279(E)
 Tossing, dire was the t. II 363(PL11.489)
 Tosti, T., son of Godwin, goes with him
 in exile; T. had married Judith, dau.
 of earl Baldwin X 294(B6) T. carried
 stricken father into king's chamber X 298
 (B6) earldom of Siward bestowed on
 T. X 300(B6) T. accompanies Malcolm
 on visit to Edward Conf.; swears brother-
 hood with him; while T. was gone to
 Rome Malcolm harasses Northumber-
 land X 301(B6) T. attacked in his house
 by own Northumbrians; flees for life;
 cause of the insurrection; T. had caused
 Gamel and Ulf to be slain; a man of in-
 tolerable exactions and oppressions; Q.
 Edith had caused, in T.'s behalf, Gospat-
 ric to be slain X 302(B6) T. requests
 that duke Harold be sent to pacify North-
 umbrians; banished, goes into Flanders;
 another story of why he was banished:
 envious of Harold at court; flies at him;
 set upon Harold's servants at Hereford
 X 303(B6) T. jealous of bro., Harold,
 comes from Flanders; forces men of Isle
 of Wight to contribution; sails to Sand-
 wich; avoids Harold by sailing to Lind-
 sey; burns villages and slays; goes to Mal-
 colm X 308(B6) T. resorts to Harold
 Harvager at mouth of Tine; T. cut off
 by Harold at Stamford Bridge X 310(B6)
 Totness, Brutus and Trojans reach T. in
 Devonshire X 13(B1)
 Totter, church mounted on prelatial cart
 will shake and t. III 188(CG1.1)
 Touch, no falsehood can endure t. II 135
 (PL4.812) whereby angels t. II 158(PL
 5.411) applied with nicest t. II 198(PL
 6.584) transported t. II 254(PL8.530)
 sense of t. whereby mankind is propa-
 gated II 256(PL8.579) do spirits love
 by virtual or immediate t. II 257(PL8.
 617) of this tree we may not taste or t.
 II 283(PL9.651) nor shall ye t. II 284

TOWER

(PL9.663) desire now grown to t. or
 taste II 286(PL9.742) fruit under ban
 to t. II 293(PL9.925) not to t. but taste
 deceived II 324(PL10.563) his volant t.
 instinct II 365(PL11.561) to wash for
 every unclean t. III 437(D2.3) divorce
 like a divine t. cures all III 485(D2.17)
 reasons urged as shall not decline the t.
 III 498(D2.21)
 Touched, me who have t. II 284(PL9.688)
 Touches, music with solemn t. II 28(PL
 1.557) pencil it over with curious t. of
 art III 234(CG2p)
 Touching, no interdict defends t. of these
 viands pure II 437(PR2.370)
 Touchstone, law is t. of sin III 469(D2.13)
 Protestants whose t. is scripture VI 13
 (CP)
 Toulouse, Corasius of T. IV 222(T) peo-
 ple of T. so unlike their ancestors; *First
 Defence* burned at T. VIII 189(2D)
 search records from Waldenses and peo-
 ple of T. down VIII 197(2D) except nat-
 ural lords of T. XVIII 196(CB)
 Tour, what vagrant wandering drove me
 to take t. I 306(ED114) absent I yr and
 3 months on foreign t. VIII 127(2D) my
 3. crime that I went abroad with one ser-
 vant IX 173(SD) lived free from all li-
 cense in those places where sin is IX 179
 (SD) make a t. with your eyes XII 169
 (PO3)
 Tournament, at joust and t. II 261(PL9.
 37) with cruel t. II 369(PL11.652)
 Tournaments, Latins invented jousts and
 t.; rules and procedure described by G.
 Nicephorus XVIII 205(CB)
 Tournay, T. rendered up by Wolsey's
 treason III 46(R2)
 Tourneys, of t. and of trophies hung I 44
 (IP118)
 Tours, ashes of Turon left in T., hence
 name X 13(B1)
 Tovechester, Edward rebuilds T., now
 Torchester X 227(B5)
 Tower, some high lonely t. I 43(IP86)
 when temple and t. went to the ground
 I 60(S8.11) thy lofty head be crowned
 with many a t. I 120(CO934) T. of

TOWER

Rumor has 1000 approaches; 1000 windows; thin walls; spacious halls I 250 (QN175) high t. of Rumor I 259 (QN172) Satan stood like a t. II 29 (PL1.591) sat high in his meridian t. II 107 (PL4.30) build a city and t. reaching to heaven II 380 (PL12.44) God comes to city ere t. obstruct II 380 (PL12.51) his t. intends siege and defiance to God II 381 (PL12.73) if ruin of pope be not like down-come of t. III 7 (R1) Love soaring up into high t. of his apogæum III 401 (D1.6) wisdom to God a high t. of pleasure IV 85 (T) goodly t. of commonwealth; t. English boasted to build to overshadow kings VI 117 (W) Belinus built t. on Thames X 25 (B1) Edric's head set on highest t. of London X 276 (B6) Elmer on top of t. for flying X 308 (B6) Caliph of Baldac confined in t.; died in t. XVIII 131 (CB) watch t. erected in Genoa; called Torre della Luminaria; light burning nightly XVIII 262 (CM)

Tower of London, Becket challenged the custody of T. III 45 (R2) king by seizing T. V 94 (K2) 12 protesting bishops sent to T. V 100 (K3) king withdrawn to T. V 126 (K6) move magazine from Hull to T. V 142 (K8) entrance of Suckling's soldiers to T. V 156 (K9) ammunition kept in T. V 165 (K10) king had intention to seize T. V 166 (K10) no copy of *On Manner of Holding Parliaments* in T. XII 87 (FE21)

Towered, t. cities please us then I 38 (L'A117) by many a t. structure high II 34 (PL1.733) huge cities and high t. II 451 (PR3.261)

Towerhill, unhappy fate of Hothams at T. V 149 (K8)

Towering, lark high t. to descry II 434 (PR2.280) royal dignity whose t. height rests on justice III 47 (R2) rescue in your t. station XIII 357 (SL110)

Towers, t. of Salem, once glorious t. I 24 (PA39) t. and battlements it sees I 37 (L'A77) by this had possessed t. of Gath I 346 (SA266) noise of riot ascends

TOYS

above their loftiest t. II 26 (PL1.499) built in heaven high t. II 35 (PL1.749) o'er heaven's high t. II 40 (PL2.62) t. of heaven are filled II 42 (PL2.129) with opal t. II 75 (PL2.1049) royal t. of great Seleucia II 114 (PL4.211) pyramids and t. from diamonds hewn II 171 (PL5.758) his back he turned on those proud t. II 176 (PL5.907) cities with lofty gates and t. II 368 (PL11.640) ere tower obstruct heaven's t. II 380 (PL12.52) speeded over temples and t. II 451 (PR3.268) elephants endorsed with t. of archers II 454 (PR3.329) Rome with t. and temples proudly elevate II 460 (PR4.34) Jerusalem lifted high her t. II 478 (PR4.545) t. placed by seaside in south X 106 (B3) continual t. on wall X 347 (HM3)

Town, come forth to t. or village II 417 (PR1.332) would invest himself with all rheum of the t. III 134 (A3) one chief t. in each shire in circuit VI 144 (W) conduct themselves so turbulently in t. XII 241 (PO6)

Town-Bayes, while the T. II 4 (PLpv47) Towns, before him t. II 368 (PL11.639) scarce viewed the Gallilean t. II 450 (PR3.233) ride out observing t. IV 290 (E) hence came cities, t. and commonwealths V 8 (TE) t. and boroughs more ancient than kings; you say king has power to convert villages into t. VII 429 (1D8) shall t. and places of strength in peace be guarded vs thieves, not be defended in war; ends for which law tells us t. were founded VII 469 (1D9) t. in Britain then but woody places ditched round X 47 (B2) Vespasian subdued above 20 t. X 57 (B2) leave t. to bloody pursuer X 107 (B3) t. overturned by Saxons, Picts, Scots X 118 (B3) Samoeds have no t. X 343 (HM2)

Toy, came not here on such a trivial t. I 103 (CO501) plumes shrink into trivial t. II 432 (PR2.223) marriage that is mere t. of terror IV 172 (T) what groundless t. will not create jealousy V 101 (K3)

Toys, new fangled t. I 19 (V19) fill the fixed mind with all your t. I 40 (IP4) taken with such t. II 430 (PR2.177)

TOYS

reader collecting t. ii 471 (PR4.328) prerogatives, mere t. and gewgaws v 197 (K12)

Traces, to follow beauty as it leads me by sure t. xii 27 (FE7) so many t. of God through all nature xiv 25 (CD1.2)

Trachinia, see Sophocles

Trachinian, T. cliff nodded i 292 (MA66)

Track, of his steps the t. divine ii 358 (PL 11.354) leaving the t. of common address iii 291 (AP)

Tractable, we Christians as t. as Jews were iii 509 (D2.22)

Tractate, t. of Ussher on *Isa.* lxvi. iii 205 (CG1.5) why Bucer's whole t. is not published iv 8 (M) Bucer wrote this t. for England iv 60 (M) ancient t. in Bohemian history vi 64 (H) fore-cited t. of Waldensian doctrine vi 81 (H) Erasmus in well-reasoned t. ix 61 (SD) possess some methodical t. of doctrine xiv 7 (CDp)

Tractates, divulging needless t. iii 82 (P) reading all manner of t. iv 312 (AR) all t. whether false or true not to be understood without guide iv 313 (AR)

Trade, homely slighted shepherd's t. i 79 (L65) drudging t. of outward conformity iii 3 (R1) prelates' t. being to extract gold iii 56 (R2) discover and oppose their false t. of deceiving iii 107 (Ap) our great clerks think because these men have a t. they cannot attain some good measure of knowledge; Christ and St. Paul had a t. iii 118 (A1) which God hath sent for him to t. with iii 229 (CG 2p) court where fees and clamors drive a t. iii 267 (CG2.3) that he may be encouraged in the t. iii 297 (AP) if any carpenter, smith or weaver were such a bungler in his t. iii 347 (AP) engross whole t. of interpreting iv 83 (T) t. could not stand forbidding usury iv 158 (T) God suffered t. and commerce in own people iv 165 (T) till adultery come to open whoredom and t. iv 179 (T) t. not to meddle with books iv 237 (C) observing ports for t. iv 290 (E) cannot keep stock going upon that t. iv 333 (AR) t.

TRADE

of book selling iv 353 (AR) who make a t. of war v 236 (K18) youth brought up to competence of learning and a t.; so little did Paul's t. debase him vi 80 (H) ministers scorn to use t.; ministers for want of t. made t. of preaching vi 81 (H) we had betaken us to some other t. vi 92 (H) in early times clergy not separated from t. vi 98 (H) with Grand Council settled no reason why plentiful t. vi 133 (W) groundless apprehension that nothing but kingship can restore t.; t. flourishes nowhere more than in commonwealths of Italy, Germany; if necessary to sell religion, liberty, honor for t. vi 147 (W) Vlaccus carried on clandestine t. as bookseller in London viii 41 (2D) violate faith of t. ix 47 (SD) clergy seizing on ministry as t. x 134 (B3) infamy of t. of buying and selling English youth x 298 (B6) Arkania, if it be not same as Archangel, is place of English t. x 333 (HM1) should be improving our t. at sea xii 334 (EC46nm) frauds of clothiers in t. with Hamburg xiii 5 (SL1) wherever people reside for convenience of t. xiii 11 (SL2) vagabond Scots menace t. xiii 13 (SL2) have always had great t. with Portugal; t. gainful to both nations; pirates hinder t. xiii 21 (SL5) end to vast Portuguese t. threatened by English pirates xiii 23 (SL6) no less serviceable to your emolument than t. of English xiii 25 (SL6) persons sent by Charles Stuart to Hamburg to extirpate ancient t. xiii 37 (SL11) islands to which none shall resort for t. xiii 85 (SL29) letters of safe conduct desired by Oldenburgh to encourage t. xiii 115 (SL39) what refers to t. being duly cared for in treaty xiii 269 (SL82) how vast the t. with Russia for long years xiii 301 (SL91) seeking t. along shores of Angola and Brazil xiii 461 (SL149) Oldenburgh will exercise and advance free t. xiii 473 (SL152) king of Sweden will let in great t. to Muscovy xiii 505 (SL164) free t. in West Indies xiii 519 (DS) king of Spain has undertaken to prescribe us bounds of t.; law of

TRADE

pope inhibiting t. with Turks, Jews, other infidels xiii 525(DS) their master would not give liberty of t. with infidels xiii 525(DSn) ship in t. in West Indies taken by Spaniards; other ships in t. taken xiii 533(DS) English lay by covetousness of a little gain by t. xiii 563(DS) advantages of traffic with Dutch xviii 15(DEC) pretended for conservation of t. of United Provinces xviii 23(DEC) Dutch endeavoring subversion of t. of commonwealth xviii 27(DEC) safeguard mutual t. relations of each people xviii 97(ASP) study of laws a mechanical art or t. xviii 191(CB)

Traded, truth and understanding not to be t. in with tickets iv 327(AR) for many years our merchants have t. in ports of Tuscany xiii 49(SL17) assure duke of Muscovy of regard of nation that always t. with him xiii 504(SL164)

Trader, Mazarin was t. in temple xviii 354(PAM)

Traders, only t. went to Britain x 34(B2) combining with 2 other litigious t. xiii 351(SL109)

Trades, Waldensian preachers bred up in t. vi 80(H) Gorbonian gave to commons encouragement in their labors and t. x 27(B1) Spaniards increased wealth by discovering new t. x 364(HM5)

Tradesman, t. of the law iv 271(C) t. competently wise in mother dialect iv 277(E) let not t. excuse himself from studiously reading Bible vi 175(TR) ministers as if in t.'s shops viii 163(2D)

Tradesmen, clergy with greed lower than that of t. vi 71(H) ministers think t. preaching a reproach; wish they were all t.; clamor that t. preach, yet they themselves worst t. vi 81(H) trade grown so importunate through profuse living of t. vi 147(W) word baron sometimes applied to t. vii 423(1D8)

Trading, merchants on the t. flood ii 60(PL2.640) to serve commodity of insatiable t. iv 158(T) forgo all concerns divine and human to keep up t. vi 147(W) some of our people deal not

TRADITION

with former probity in t. xiii 5(SL1) reception given our ships t. in ports of Algiers xiii 502(SL162) going on shore upon promise of fair t. xiii 533(DS)

Tradition, Satan to search truth of that t. ii 37(PL2a) some t. they dispersed ii 325(PL10.578) attention to t. led these good men into error iii 20(R1) Ignatius urged Asian churches not to depend on t.; Cyprian vs Stefan on imposing a t.; whence this t.; presumption to prefer human t. before Bible; beginning of divine t.; by divine t. he means the Bible iii 30(R1) false glistenings of t. iii 33(R1) broken reed of t. iii 81(P) defend gross corruptions by ancient and supposed authentic t. iii 84(P) this t. of bishoping Timothy iii 85(P) Tertullian a faithful relater of t.; in his time all allowable t. lost iii 97(P) t. of church grown ridiculous iii 98(P) prelates' old starting-hole of t.; t. had seldom gift of persuasion iii 99(P) Theophilus unpersuaded by t. iii 100(P) St. Peter seems to be far other than t. reports him iii 194(CG1.2) t. has taught them that bishop was elevated for prevention of schism; must t. be perpetual cankerworm to eat God's commandments iii 210(CG1.6) prelates fly to carnal support of t. iii 245(CG2.2) prelates appeal to unwieldy volumes of t. iii 246(CG2.2) many washings commanded and by t.; made itself wise in t. iii 248(CG2.2) prelacy in her carnal doctrine of ceremony and t. iii 268(CG2.3) evangelic doctrine vs t. of prelacy iii 284(AP) Pharisaical t. false grounded iii 455(D2.8) such a t. as they can deduce from no antiquity, but from rudest barbarism iv 18(M) why apostolic t. was counted nigh equal to written word; t. not left to be imposed as law; when t. was discussed in Council of Trent iv 136(T) not to instruct conceited who love t. more than truth iv 142(T) thick prejudice and t. they were in iv 188(T) every nation affords not experience and t. for all kinds of learning iv 277(E) muddy pool of conformity and t. iv 333

TRADITION

(AR) forgo prelatial t. of crowding free consciences iv 341(AR) after long t. of idolatry v 68(Kp) according to t. Nimrod v 185(K11) who holds opinions from t. vi 16(CP) tithes not approved in t. of Christ and Apostles vi 63(H) papists confess idols only enjoined by t. vi 174(TR) vs close embattlements of long-received opinions vii 9(2D) nothing certain by t. concerning early Britain; many footsteps and relics of truth in t. x 2(B1) no age gives t. of any other beginning or marriage xv 171(CD1.10) Christ opposes to t. the commandment of God xvi 285(CD1.30)

Traditional, degenerate and t. corruption iii 66(R2) t. ware of Polycrates esteemed lightly iii 88(P) defending a t. corruption iii 106(Ap) removing of a t. abuse iii 460(D2.9) age as t. as forefathers in realities iv 14(M) reformation of what was t. and dangerous v 211(K14)

Traditions, truth shall be tainted with t. ii 397(PL12.512) how refute t. of Gentiles ii 467(PR4.234) fraud of deceptible t. iii 2(R1) foist in t. not apostolical iii 31(R1nm) sour leaven of human t. iii 54(R2) leaving Bible to gad after t. iii 86(P) convince us with t. of Timothy's episcopacy; t. concerning Easter iii 87(P) not understanding those t.; many idle t. after Apostles iii 93(P) prelacy orders worship by t. iii 245(CG 2.2) transgressed commandments by their t. iii 248(CG2.2) Christ on unsavory t. iii 308(AP) those insolent to maintain t. iii 314(AP) t. vs. scripture; started back to old vomit of your t. iii 325(AP) colorable pretense to bring in t. iii 355(AP) Christ not to abrogate but to vindicate from abusive t. iii 466(D2.12) condemn others for adhering to t. iv 18(M) invents subtle encroachment of obscure t. hard to be disproved iv 138(T) consisting of practical t. iv 316(AR) many sects preserved doctrine for ages only by unwritten t. iv 321(AR) not t., but scripture final judge and rule

TRAGEDIAN

in religion vi 7(CP) heretic at this day is only he who maintains t. vs scripture vi 14(CP) recorded in ecclesiastical t. vi 48(H) t. of heavenly voice at Constantine's donations vi 81(H) reject all t. added to his revealed will in worship vi 166(TR) heresy is religion based on t. vi 167(TR) king a slave to their impure t. vii 59(1D1) we are specially forbidden in Bible to pay any regard to human t., written or unwritten xvi 281(CD 1.30)

Traduce, what might he not t. iii 307(AP) opinion they t. defended iv 233(Ct)

Traduced, any relation to person t. iii 284(AP) often t. to be the agent iii 370(Dp) licentious gloss which t. law iii 467(D2.12) opinion of divorce clergy so lavishly t. in me iv 12(M) in Athens none to be t. by name iv 299(AR)

Traducer, archbishop Robert t. of English x 305(B6)

Traducers, if this be not enough to qualify my t. iv 20(M)

Traduces, king t. removing of liturgy v 220(K16)

Traducing, Barclay a fugitive papist t. island of his birth iii 224(CG1.7) punishes t. from pulpit iv 65(T) by t. their advisers v 80(K1)

Traductions, could never delight in whole t. iv 60(M)

Traffic, commodity of t. with United Provinces iii 51(R2) excellence of that heavenly t. of truth iii 230(CG2p) confusion when law and sin have t. together iv 159(T) find religion a t. so entangled iv 333(AR) people of Cathaia delight in t. x 348(HM3) had end been other than excessive love of t. x 363(HM5) not refusing to t. but for loyal custom x 367(HM5) free t. that produced former alliances xiii 69(SL24) when rights, honor, t. of commonwealth were assaulted xviii 33(DEC)

Tragedian, Paul inserted sentence from Greek t. iv 306(AR) Seneca the t. v 19(TE) familiar passage of Seneca the t. vii 327(1D5)

TRAGEDIANS

Tragedians, lofty grave t. taught II 468 (PR4.261) admirable set of t. VIII 43 (2D)
 Tragedies, Seneca the philosopher thought by some to be author of t. I 332(SAp) our best English t. have rejected rime II 6 (PLv) like Pentheus in the t. IV 139(T) t. treating of household matters to be tasted by youth; Attic t. of stateliest and most regal argument IV 285(E) play-acting strange t. VII 19(1Dp) Rovai wrote t. XII 299(MC34nm) outlines for t. XVIII 228(MS) other t. XVIII 232(MS) British T. XVIII 241(MS)
 Tragedy, some time let gorgeous t. I 43(IP 97) t. as seen by Milton in his exile from Cambridge; themes described I 170(EL 1.37) of that sort of dramatic poem which is called t.; t. as it was anciently composed held gravest, moralest, most profitable of all other poems; said by Aristotle to be power by raising pity and fear to purge mind; Paræus divides *Revelation* into t.; men of highest dignity have labored to write t.; Dionysius the elder and Augustus Cæsar tried to write t. I 331(SAp) Gregory Nazianzen wrote t.; vindicate t. from infamy it undergoes at this day; comic and tragic not to be mixed; trivial and vulgar persons not to be introduced; ancient t. used no prologue; in behalf of this t. coming forth after ancient manner; much different from what passes among us for best I 332(SAp) best rule to follow Æschylus, Sophocles, Euripides in writing t. I 333(SAp) Sophocles in that place in his t. III 231(CG2p) *Revelation* is majestic image of high t. III 238(CG2p) satire born of t.; ought to resemble t. III 329(AP) Demophoon in t. of Euripides V 13(TE) other stuff of this sort in t. of *Richard III* V 85(K1) turned this t. into circus feat VII 499(1D10) more than one concerned in getting up this t. of royal cry VIII 43(2D) clamor of a t. VIII 77(2D) who is illustrious in t. among modern Italians XII 37(FE8) expect 2. part of that sad t. lately acted upon breth-

TRAITOR

ren in Piedmont XIII 561(DS) what more impressive, purer, uplifting than a noble t.; what more helpful to survey hazards of life XVIII 207(CB) t. stirred up betwixt monks and priests about marriage XVIII 242(MS)
 Tragic, why gravest writers cite from t. poets I 331(SAp) error of poets in mixing comic and t. I 332(SAp) Æschylus, Sophocles, and Euripides, 3 t. poets unequaled yet by any I 333(SAp) now must change these notes to t. II 260(PL 9.6) persons of grave and t. deportment IV 271(C) you are quite the t. hero VII 41(1Dp) as to put anything t. in your history IX 97(SD)
 Tragical, no reason to think too t. III 275(CG2c) t. were too ominous III 293(APnm)
 Tragically, who had trampled over so stately and so t. V 87(K1)
 Trail, shall not t. me through their streets I 387(SA1402)
 Train, attend with funeral t. I 398(SA 1732) serpent wove his breaded t. II 118(PL4.349) without more t. accompanied II 156(PL5.351) Satan assembled all his t. II 171(PL5.767) all are not of thy t. II 183(PL6.143) Noah descends with all his t. II 376(PL11.862) t. of covert war V 236(K18) Abram comes with great t. of Melchisedec XVIII 233(MS)
 Trained, t. by a deceitful bait III 405(D 1.7)
 Trains, venereal t. I 356(SA533) I know thy t. I 370(SA932) men lose virtue to t. of fair atheists II 368(PL11.624) t. on the easy Christian III 106(Ap)
 Traitor, 'twill not, false t. I 111(CO689) make me t. to myself I 351(SA401) what t. may not plead weakness I 366(SA832) art thou that t. angel II 62(PL 2.689) ambitious usurpation of t. III 9(R1) Anselm made a t. to country to uphold prelatism III 208(CG1.5) would have doomed them to a t.'s death V 2(TE) king proclaimed Hotham t.; Parliament called him no t.; demand justice

TRAITOR

as upon t. v 143(K8) proclaiming Hotham t. before due process v 144(K8) t. a necessary consequence of treason v 161(K9) to be Christian as punishable as to be a t. v 184(K11) no greater punishment on Chas. than on common t. vii 339(1D5) tell you why word t. was put into indictment vii 519(1D12) why Chas adjudged a t.; king gave one Dillon a t. vii 521(1D12) we know when Scots called king t. vii 527(1D12) proved yourself a t. to master ix 191(SD) done by t. Edric x 257(B6) Canute called Edric t. to God and him x 279(B6) if by chance I became t. to friendship xii 25(FE7) t. Judas an example of pretended friendship xvii 279(CD2.11) slain by t. Edrick xviii 243(MS) Edmund Ironside murdered by t. Edrick xviii 244(MS)

Traitor-like, Vlaccus t. ix 73(SD)

Traitors, pleased to hear themselves made t. v 73(Kp) world know them professed t. v 286(K27) if not prosecuted for old t. vi 140(W) what harm to foreigners if we kill our own t. vii 15(1Dp) t. who dictated these passages to you vii 357(1D6) t. to their country enticed you by money vii 473(1D9) t. to country satisfied your curiosity vii 487(1D10) in Covenant they promised to punish t. vii 509(1D11) prove ye are not t. as this libeler says vii 553(1D12) fleet sent vs t. off Portugal xiii 43(SL14)

Traitress, my wife, my t. i 363(SA725)

Trajan, speech of T., worthy emperor v 13(TE) Pliny in his panegyric to T.; Pliny says T. is not a despot vii 323(1D5) Pliny the Younger's panegyric to T. vii 329(1D5) cite vs you nowise ridiculous but most excellent T.; T. delivered dagger to Saburanus; admonished him vii 375(1D7) almost a crime to think T. spoke insincerely; T. a man most virtuous and blameless; T. spoke what he thought true, just, right; T. might have refused obedience; T. obeyed out of duty; Pliny in his panegyric says of T.; what T. thought of himself, the Senate thought

TRANSGRESS

of T. vii 377(1D7) after Domitian next we hear of Britain is under T. x 81(B2) 2. *Defense* rises and turns like T.'s column xii 332(EC45nm) forced Salmasius to make way with himself as T. did Decebalus xii 333(EC45nm) T. when in command sent vs Goths; Valens emperor used abusive language to T.; T. said, Not I who lost, but you xviii 212(CB)

Trajanopolis, ruins of T. xviii 260(CM) Trallians, spurious epistle of Ignatius to the T. iii 89(P)

Trallis, Epistle of Ignatius to Christians of T. iii 18(R1)

Trample, those who read it otherwise, whom you t. upon iii 154(A13)

Trance, no nightly t. or breathed spell i 8(N179) in pensive t. i 24(PA42) abstract as in a t. ii 252(PL8.462)

Tranquillity, perpetual unwillingness to duties of help, love, t. iv 181(T) glad you are assured of my t. of spirit xii 87(FE21) Parliament for sake of public t. xiii 77(SL27) conduce to establishing t. xiii 243(SL75)

Transcendence, mollify a t. of literal rigidity iv 174(T)

Transcribe, I shall spare to t. him iii 334(AP)

Transcribers, chroniclers are t. one after another x 180(B4)

Transcription, little required above t. x 34(B2)

Transcripts, errors in t. of NT xvi 275(CD1.30)

Transfix, t. us to the bottom ii 20(PL1.329)

Transfixed, each on his rock t. ii 44(PL2.181)

Transform, t. them out of men into Judaizing beasts iii 345(AP)

Transformation, church makes t. of herself into an ass iii 253(CG2.3)

Transformed, escaped thy prison and t. ii 135(PL4.824)

Transfusion, kind of t. from ancient Greeks xii 57(FE12)

Transgress, easily t. the sole command ii

TRANSGRESS

80(PL3.94) others who approve not to t. II 137(PL4.880) all temptation to t. repel II 258(PL8.643) how yielded to t. the strict forbiddance II 292(PL9.902) death then due by sentence when thou didst t. II 354(PL11.253) drives many to t. conjugal bed III 416(D1.9)

Transgressed, neither had I t. nor thou with me II 301(PL9.1161)

Transgresses, again t. and again submits I 364(SA758)

Transgressing, lest wilfully t. II 152(PL5.244) upbraided as the cause of thy t. II 302(PL9.1169) by t. most truly kept law IV 75(T)

Transgression, after my great t. I 385(SA 1356) mortal sentence on his t. II 306(PL10.49) death penalty of thy t. II 393(PL12.399) t. of temporal laws III 65(R2) to follow nature is no t. III 237(CG2p) sublime thoughts without t. III 303(AP) suffer one t. of law but once; publish law of t. for many ages III 437(D2.3) woman not to gain by being first in t. IV 77(T) when law contracts hospitality with t. IV 159(T) if law pay to t. IV 160(T) from root of Adam's t. falling to wrong and violence V 8(TE) posterity sharers in primary t. XV 193(CD1.11) body not implicated in t. XV 219(CD1.13)

Transgressions, displays her own t. I 366(SA820) broke the bounds prescribed to thy t. II 137(PL4.879) gross body of real t. III 373(Dp) share in account for all these t. III 427(D1.14) other matrimonial t. III 489(D2.18) idolatry brought heathen to t.; t. oft bring slight professors of religion to idolatry VI 179(TR)

Transgressor, to me t. II 351(PL11.164) if law become a t. IV 156(T)

Transgressors, go to judge these thy t. II 307(PL10.72) David and Hezekiah safe t. of literal command IV 75(T) be subject as private men to reach of justice as t. V 40(TE) Christ redeemed all t. XV 329(CD1.16)

Transition, then with t. sweet II 378(PL

TRANSMIGRATION

12.5) his former t. III 138(A4) More on t. of orators; Pontia's t. to More's nose IX 177(SD) t. perfect and imperfect in method XI 477(LO2.17) Moses by natural and easy t. XV 117(CD1.10)

Translate, all interpreters so t. II 263(C) Translated, mass-book t. III 216(CG1.6) cause of divorce is t. some uncleanness III 389(D1.1) *Public Faith* t. from French into Frenchified Latin IX 269(SDs) which of treatises you have given to be t. XII 73(FE16) hypostasis differently t. as substance, subsistence, person XIV 43(CD1.2) in my opinion may be t. XIV 359(CD1.6) Greek hypostasis t. into Latin as substantia or subsistentia XV 269(CD1.14)

Translating, well-warranted rule in t. IV 60(Mnm) Alfred by t. Latin to English X 221(B5)

Translation, Horace's 5. ode in t. I 169 nine Psalms translated from the original I 134(PS80c) English t. expresses the article III 149(A5) hope you will not prefer MSS. of Tecla before t. of your Mother Church III 153(A13) t. from Horace to Quintius IV 137(T) t. of Bucer still extant IV 224(T) t. from Seneca V 19(TE) t. of Bible begun by Bibliander; published by Spanish XVIII 181(CB) my t. of passage in *Heraclidæ* XVIII 316(MAR) rather see Canter in the t. XVIII 317(MAR) consult English t. of Plutarch XVIII 320(MAR)

Translations, dangerous and suspectful t. of apostate Aquila, the heretical Theodotion; of Judaized Symmachus; of erroneous Origen III 34(R1) interlineary t. III 350(AP) as best t. of *Mal.* II.16 read III 402(D1.6) all other t. of gravest authority III 462(D2.10)

Translator, speaker of own, not t. IV 60(M) Syriac t. on Pharisees and divorce IV 146(T) shall hope for myself a faithful t. XII 73(FE16)

Translators, martyrs as authors or rather t. of liturgy III 119(A2) t. of Latin mass ashamed of some expressions III 120(A2)

Transmigration, for t. II 313(PL10.261)

TRANSMIGRATION

cloudy t. of sexes **III** 291(AP) Druids believed in t. of souls **x** 51(B2) if fate or necessity had decreed translation of your soul into me **xii** 153(PO2)
 Transpiration, food carried off by natural t. **xvi** 195(CD1.28)
 Transpires, what redounds, t. **II** 159(PL5.438)
 Transplanted, live in thee t. **II** 88(PL3.293)
 Transported, t. with the zeal of truth **III** 107(Ap) if More were t. as criminal **IX** 107(SD)
 Transposition, if verse must be read according to this t. **III** 150(A5)
 Transubstantiate, concoctive heat to t. **II** 159(PL5.438)
 Transubstantiation, papistical doctrine of t.; rather anthropophagy; irreconcilable with reason and common sense and with testimony of scripture; with nature and end of the sacrament; with analogy of baptism; with ordinary forms of language; with human nature of Christ; with state of glory in which he is to remain **xvi** 199(CD1.28)
 Transverse, blows them t. **II** 95(PL3.488)
 Transylvania, letter congratulating Prince of T.; calling attention to massacre of Waldenses **xiii** 163(SL52) king of Sweden now in conjunction with prince of T. **xiii** 505(SL164)
 Transylvanian, grave and frugal T. sends staid men to study in England **IV** 340(AR)
 Transylvanians, John III fought successfully vs T. **VI** 277(LP)
 Trap, fallen into t. of love **I** 54(S4.4) hand of God to let them fall into such a t. **V** 87(K1)
 Trappings, bases and tinsel t. **II** 261(PL9.36) these phrases are t. and gewgaws for a king **vii** 417(1D8) these t. deceived not even people **IX** 269(SDs) Charlemagne sent Athelstan gorgeous t. **x** 237(B5)
 Trash, wealth thrown away in t. **III** 55(R2) turn their t. back on their hands **III** 230(CG2p) such t. to spend his time

TRAVERSES

on **IV** 316(AR) perplex with scholastic t. **VI** 95(H) blundering upon nearly same t. as you **IX** 61(SD) t. you stuff 20 pages with **IX** 97(SD) good deal of t. on variety of subjects **IX** 183(SD) judges would have thrown aside this t. **IX** 271(SDs) quickly swell a volume with t. **x** 128(B3)
 Travail, empire earned with t. difficult **II** 325(PL10.593) this t. of turning over volumes of rubbish I voluntarily undergo **x** 180(B4)
 Travailed, t. in behalf of truth **III** 370(Dp)
 Travailing, she had been t. not in bed but in deserts **III** 352(AP)
 Travel, his life expensive in voyaging **III** 342(AP) t. abroad in education **IV** 290(E) man or woman might t. in safety **x** 159(B4) t. through regions made famous by wars **xii** 169(PO3) students advised to t.; what to see; what to study **xii** 169-71(PO3) viscount Falconbridge will return from t. with accomplishments enhanced **xiii** 371(SL113) that Dr. Romswinckel may t. safely and freely by land and sea **xiii** 451(SL142) able to t. with safety **xviii** 143(CB)
 Traveled, turned his t. steps **II** 95(PL3.501)
 Traveler, to every weary t. **I** 87(CO64) misled and lonely t. **I** 92(CO199) t. at night through region of smooth or idle dreams **x** 31(B1) depart, t. **xviii** 355(PAM)
 Travelers, Edwin made fountains fittest for t. **x** 159(B4)
 Traveling, base to be t. at ease **viii** 125(2D) you calumniate even my t. **IX** 179(SD) t. in Moscovia **x** 341(HM1) our young nobility t. in Tuscany **xiii** 49(SL17)
 Travels, concerning your t. **I** 476(HWn) I imagine myself set out upon my t. **viii** 13(2D) De Brass t. rightly and wisely, after fashion of old philosophers **xii** 91(FE23) wish you all happiness in t. **xii** 103(FE26)
 Traverses, such commodious t. for ambition and avarice to lurk behind **III** 98(P)

TRAVESS

Travess, Philip, T. petitions about seizure of ship Saviour xiii 207(SL64)
 Treacheries, you shall be Lord High Master of Royal T. vii 385(1D7) rigid account of all his t. xiii 375(SL115)
 Treacherous, what t. hostility vs city v 109 (K4) design no less t.; attempts of t. hostility v 236(K18) at best always t. vi 243(O) proved t. guests vi 271(O)
 Treacherously, noble duke Alfhelm t. slain x 259(B6) revolted seamen t. carried away ships xiii 23(SL6) Spain your old enemy t. fawning xiii 241(SL75)
 Treachery, two-tongued T. and Murder, twins of savage Discord i 246(QN141) t. flies this way and that i 248(QN152) ripeness of his native t. iv 256(C) Scots would not be brought to such odious t. v 105(K4) king's attempts at t. v 236(K18) vs t. of Irish vi 243(O) king did all he could to hide his t. vii 39(1Dp) whom t. has inflicted upon nations vii 73(1D2) informers and perjurers wont to practice with less t. than you vii 223(1D4) may depose for t. vii 273(1D5) Mempricius slew brother with t. his cause needed not x 16(B1) Porrex attempts by t. his brother's life x 22(B1) Hengist meaning not peace but t. x 121(B3) t. in fighting Danes x 254(B6) t. of Almere, archdeacon of Canterbury x 263(B6) then t. at home and in field x 319(Bd) t. of Vasiliwich's subjects x 353(HM4) t. of Boris x 355(HM4) by t. of one Walsh xiii 29(SL9) vessels carried away by t. xiii 33(SL10) Conismark by t. of own people surprised at sea xiii 299(SL90) twofold t. of Spanish xiii 385(SL118) t. is opposed to faithfulness; Judas is signal example of t. xvii 321(CD2.13)
 Treacle, sovereign t. of sound doctrine iii 272(CG2c)
 Tread, passive air upbore their nimble t. ii 180(PL6.73) consequences that t. on heels iii 443(D2.3)
 Treadmill, condemn ministering gods to t. xii 153(PO2)
 Treason, his glory's diminution i 347(SA

TREASON

303) her spurious first-born, t. i 351(SA391) gold of matrimonial t. i 371(SA959) wicked man has nought to expiate t. to God ii 84(PL3.207) popish and Austrian plotted t. iii 51(R2) t. of martyrs to royal blood iii 68(R2) might be so rendered here without t. to hierarchy iii 154(A13) kind of t. vs dignity of mankind to affirm v 11(TE) Strafford sentenced for high t. v 92(K2) wrung king's conscience to condemn Earl of t.; not because he thought him guilty of highest t.; king thought nothing t. vs commonwealth; had he scrupled to sentence for t. which he thought not treasonable v 93(K2) how could he repent of letting that be t. which Parliament so judged v 95(K2) king accused 6 members of high t.; in his judgment not t. vs kingdom, but t. vs king's person v 97(K2) king's manifest t. vs commonwealth v 99(K3) 12 cipher bishops impeached of t. v 113(K4) impeaching of high t. his chief favorites v 119(K5) king had no right to judge t. v 129(K6) for a king to charge subjects with high t. v 155(K9) attaching them of high t. v 157(K9) protestation no t. v 158(K9) traitor necessary consequence of his t. v 161(K9) popularity little less than t. in tyrant's opinion v 218(K15) as law of t. vs king attainted children vi 158(BN) not content to do errand of t. vi 248(O) Vercingetorix accused of t. vii 333(1D5) word tyrant may fall short of t. vii 527(1D12) t. may be vs kingdom as well as vs king; Glanville upon high t.; gunpowder plot adjudged high t. by James and Parliament vs king and Parliament and realm; ridiculous that t. may be committed vs king and not vs people; belongs to Parliament alone to declare what t. is vii 529(1D12) on king's not being able to commit t. vs own subjects vii 533(1D12) king might pardon t. vs himself; not vs kingdom vii 545(1D12) More charges us with t. ix 23(SD) Cartismandua's t. x 62(B2) accessories of his t. x 91(B2) Peada by t. of his wife

TREASON

x 167(B4) Cuthred slain by t. of Beornred x 183(B4) Edwin disavowed by oath his t. x 238(B5) what worse t. next to life than to steal Edgar's destined bride x 246(B5) king for t. of Alfric x 254(B6) by t. or negligence of count Hugh x 258(B6) 2 Danes slain under color of t. x 267(B6) Canute having now used Edric's t. x 276(B6) man convicted of high t. suffers himself and also his posterity xv 191(CD1.11) Boniface fought duel on charge of t. xviii 136(CB)

Treasonable, had king scrupled to sentence for treason that he thought not t. v 93(K2) thought t. to pawn crown jewels v 141(K8)

Treasonous, I would not taste thy t. offer i 111(CO701) I hate it from thy hand, t. offer i 548(CO701n) all t. plots vs them iii 339(AP) their t. attempts vi 271(O) king might suspect him of like t. mind x 234(B5)

Treasons, what t. have bishops not been in iii 45(R2) Irish by endless t. have deserved no Parliament vi 244(O) oblivion for all t. in Ireland vi 248(O) to be tyrant comprises all sorts of t. vii 339(1D5) proofs of king's t. vii 521(1D12)

Treasure, from thy wardrobe bring thy chiefest t. i 19(V18) unsunned heaps of miser's t. i 100(CO398) get t. heap ii 439(PR2.427) store of t. helps support monarchy iii 49(R2) dispensers of t. inestimable iii 230(CG2p) determined to lay up as best t. for old age iii 232(CG2p) venomous atheism no t. to hide in him iii 310(AP) robbing church of her dearest t. iii 365(AP) though ye take from covetous man his t. iv 319(AR) holy t. of Micah and mother v 261(K24) losing all the t. we have spent; not that corruptible t. only but t. of our late deliverances vi 119(W) though people would at same rate of blood and t. vi 137(W) to have carried only t. into Ireland vi 246(O) t. buried by Romans never found x 104(B3) Vortigern wasted public t. x 113(B3) Kelwulf

TREATIES

brought to monks great t. x 180(B4) consuming public t. x 256(B6) seized on t. of Emma x 289(B6) laid up t. for future life xiv 9(CDp) helped Dutch with no small English t. xviii 11(DEC) Caliph had stored great t. in tower; should live upon his t. xviii 131(CB)

Treasurer, if they would choose a faithful t. x 362(HM4) t. elected and deposed by Parliament by ancient custom xviii 179(CB)

Treasurers, royal accounts referred to state t. xviii 185(CB)

Treasures, for t. better hid ii 33(PL1.688) all t. and all gain esteem as dross ii 443(PR3.29) bottomless t. of God's wisdom iii 437(D2.3) prosperity most potent kings lack, though possessed of immense t. ix 203(SD)

Treasuries, many t. built in Elis to house rarities xviii 259(CM)

Treasury, once president of England's t. i 61(S10.2) excessive waste of t. iii 54(R2) Cato not to endamage public t. iv 158(T) by all in common brought into church t. vi 73(H) by single fee almost to empty king's t. vii 15(1Dp) Council administrators t. vii 31(1Dp) dismissed their t. vii 41(1Dp) now public t. is exhausted by civil wars vii 179(1D3) come as thieves to rob t. viii 25(2D) subtlest expedients for filling t. viii 243(2D) t. would be shamefully squandered viii 247(2D) Brutus distributes king's t. x 10(B1) Archigallo stuffed his t. x 27(B1) Sophia said to have received dowry from pope's t. x 352(HM4) ordered money to be carried into your t. xiii 227(SL71) Justinian speaks of hallowed t. xviii 174(CB) Mazarin administered t. and exhausted it xviii 354(PAM)

Treat, ambassador extraordinary had no power to t.; resorted to powers to t. of former ambassadors xviii 29(DEC)

Treaties, t. a retiring from bestial force to human reason; to offer t. to avoiding of bloodshed v 235(K18) when t. from Parliament sought him out v 237(K18)

TREATIES

maxim to put something into t. v 239(K18) continually to move for t. v 256(K22) particular t. tending to make church Romish v 280(K27) entering into t. with dexterity viii 243(2D) must look upon assurance of t. as of little moment xiii 265(SL81) may be sacred observance of all existing t. xiii 469(SL151) commerce not restricted in any t. of peace; in last 2 t. commerce expressly mentioned xiii 521(DS) neither by ancient t. nor common right xiii 525(DS) international t. discussed; purposes of t. whether peace or mutual defence and closer intimacy; whether international t. may be contracted with wicked xvii 405(CD2.17)

Treating, no more bestiality than in t.; sincerest end of t. once war is proclaimed v 235(K18) accept so heartily of t. with subjects v 236(K18) drowned innocence of our t. v 237(K18) subtleties and mysterious arts in t. v 251(K21) conditions of king's t. with God v 269(K25)

Treatise, nameless t. of Timothy's martyrdom iii 87(P) Mr. Ley wrote t. of the Sabbath iii 137(A3) little t. of late Bishop Andrews iii 201(CG1.5) ere this t. end iii 406(Dr.8) Bucer's book contains this t. iv 7(M) to *D. of D.* I bring so much of this t. as runs parallel iv 39(M) conclusion of Bucer's t. iv 58(Mnm) doctor in late equivocating t.; t. set afloat vs Dippers; t. mentions with ignominy tractate on divorce iv 69(T) Erasmus wrote an excellent t. of divorce iv 113(T) same doctrine this t. has defended iv 222(T) former t. published by me iv 232(T) Goodman published this t. v 52(TE) in t. called *Scripture and Reason* v 53(TE) affirmed in late t. called *Rights* . . . v 117(K5) I have prepared this t. vs your sitting vi 1(CPd) this t. will confirm governors vi 4(CP) former t. began with 2 things hindering truth vi 46(H) since writing this t. things have changed vi 111(W) t. thus revised and enlarged follows vi 112(W) I have proved at large in another t. vi

TREATY

142(W) quote from t. of Sanhedrin vii 103(1D2) such general discourse better in a t. x 7(B1) if Milton chanced to have anything in way of t. xii 3(FEp) some original t. to be always at hand xiv 7(CDP) in this t. no novelties of doctrine taught xiv 21(CD1.1) t. of the soul by Gregory of Nyssa xv 43(CD1.7) manuscript of this t. of Raleigh's xviii 273

Treatise of Civil Power, A vi 1(CPt)

Treatise of Conscience, A, Perkins in T. iii 467(D2.12)

Treatises, on the detraction which followed my writing certain t. i 438(S12tn) thanks to one who brought Andrews' and Ussher's t. into one volume iii 206(CG1.5) may be read in t. of Puritans and Nonconformists v 30(TE) Knox and fellow laborers whose large t. v 49(TE) t. of Royalists; spew of every nameless drunkard vi 139(W) wrote 3 t. upon divorce; which of t. you gave to be translated xii 73(FE16) many t. of theology have been published xiv 3(CDP) resorted to larger theological t. xiv 5(CDP) lawyers soiling papers with t. xviii 192(CB) Treaty, inviolable t. joined English with Scots i 236(QN3) come to a close t. with their dearer vices iii 260(CG2.3) without those promises the t. of marriage had not proceeded iv 125(T) most tardy and improper t. v 37(TE) at public t. at Wight king acquitted Parliament of being beginner v 167(K10) Parliament petitioned king at Colebrook for t.; had named Windsor the place of t. v 235(K18) forces quartering with thoughts of t.; in midst of 2. t.; proceedings of that t. will put us in mind v 236(K18) peace with rebels before t. could begin v 238(K18) English during t. called rebels; breach of t. laid all upon Parliament v 239(K18) setting king above t. v 240(K18) from the t., short fruits of long labors, 7 years war vi 115(W) war granted just by king in last t. vi 159(BN) you know not difference between t. and unconditional promise viii 167(2D) on

TREATY

United Provinces not desirous of t. with us viii 195(2D) t. with Chas. I rescinded viii 211(2D) Cromwell's chief business to see that faith was kept in t. viii 221(2D) the t. not without cups x 121(B3) t. with French almost at conclusion xiii 369(SL112) when Swedish ambassadors first entered t. with us xiii 389(SL120) renew ancient friendship by fresh t. xiii 437(SL137) governor of Belle Isle broke peace t. xiii 445(SL140) by recent t. claim of this man was allowed xiii 463(SL149) between t. of 1542 and 1588 xiii 523(DS) power of Grand Council to make t. with foreign nations xviii 5(PRO) willing to come to happy close of this t. xviii 23(DEC) hostile act of Trump veiled in midst of t. of peace xviii 25(DEC) new proceeding upon old t. propounded by Dutch; action done after t. of alliance xviii 29(DEC) as if present t. of alliance xviii 49(DEC) cannot readmit late t. till breach be healed xviii 65(DECnm)

Treaty with Sweden xiii 564ff

Trebellius Maximus, T. followed Petronius Turpilianus x 70(B2) T. forced to flee Britain x 71(B2)

Trebellius Pollio, your authority, T. P., most inconsiderable historian vii 339(1D5)

Trebisond, Damasco, or Marocco, or T. ii 29(PL1.584)

Trebonius, Cæsar sends out 3 legions under T. to seek fodder x 46(B2)

Tree, spoiled at once both fruit and t. i 29(EM30) sing about the golden t. i 122(CO982) forbidden t. ii 3(PLpv4) fruit of that forbidden t. ii 8(PL1.2) fast by the t. of life ii 90(PL3.354) on the t. of life; the middle t. [*Gen.* ii.9] ii 113(PL4.194-5) amidst them stood the t. of life ii 114(PL4.218) t. of knowledge grew fast by ii 114(PL4.221) from his lofty stand on that high t. ii 120(PL4.395) not to taste that only t. of knowledge, planted by the t. of life ii 121(PL4.423) death to taste that t. ii 121(PL4.427) one fatal t. of knowledge ii 124(PL4.514)

TREE

brought me to the t. of interdicted knowledge ii 145(PL5.51) on that t. he also gazed ii 146(PL5.57) not to touch the interdicted t. ii 213(PL7.46) of the t. which tasted works ii 231(PL7.542) each t. loaden with fairest fruit ii 246(PL8.306) of every t. that in the garden grows eat freely ii 247(PL8.321) Adam forbidden to eat of t. of knowledge; t. whose operation brings knowledge of good and ill ii 247(PL8.323) by the t. of life ii 247(PL8.326) rose up a fountain by the t. of life ii 262(PL9.73) a goodly t. far distant to behold ii 280(PL9.576) round the t. all other beasts ii 281(PL9.591) Satan describes his first eating of t.; amid the t. now got ii 281(PL9.594) where grows the t. ii 282(PL9.617) led Eve to t. of prohibition ii 283(PL9.644) of this t. we may not taste ii 283(PL9.651) of the fruit of each t.; of the fruit of this fair t. ii 283(PL9.660) knowledge of good and evil in this t. ii 286(PL9.723) or this t. impart vs his will ii 286(PL9.727) naming thee the t. of knowledge ii 287(PL9.751) from the t. she turned ii 290(PL9.834) way by the t. of knowledge ii 290(PL9.848) Eve scarce from the t. returning ii 290(PL9.850) this t. is not a t. of danger ii 291(PL9.863) for this t. had been forbidden ten ii 297(PL9.1026) bounty of this virtuous t. ii 297(PL9.1033) some t. whose broad smooth leaves ii 299(PL9.1095) daughters grow about the mother t. ii 299(PL9.1106) hast thou eaten of the t. ii 309(PL10.122) she gave me of the t. ii 309(PL10.143) hast eaten of the t. ii 311(PL10.199) for one forbidden t. a multitude ii 324(PL10.554) reach hand to t. of life ii 349(PL11.94) guard all passage to t. of life ii 350(PL11.122) under this t. stood visible ii 357(PL11.320) who never touched the excepted t. ii 360(PL11.426) to spy green t. or ground ii 376(PL11.858) kingdom of Jesus like a t. spreading ii 464(PR4.147) dried wet from dropping t. ii 474(PR4.434) fruits fetched from t. of life ii 480(PR4.589) held dangerous fruit

TREE

for the t. that bore it iv 306(AR) like t. withering in midst of barren field x 137 (B3) man commanded not to eat of t. of knowledge xv 113(CD1.10) t. of knowledge not a sacrament but a pledge of obedience; so called from the event; t. of life a symbol of eternal life or nutriment by which life is sustained xv 115 (CD1.10) any additional commands respecting t. of knowledge formed no part of law of nature xv 117(CD1.10) they tasted the forbidden t. xv 181(CD1.11) t. of knowledge is regarded as a sacred object xv 185(CD1.11)

Trees, bosomed high in tufted t. i 37(L'A 78) Apollo's music moved t. i 292(MA 67) circling row of goodliest t. ii 111 (PL4.147) caused to grow all t. ii 114 (PL4.217) groves whose rich t. ii 115 (PL 4.248) of all the t. in Paradise ii 121 (PL4.421) row of fruit t. ii 151 (PL5. 213) behold eastward among those t. ii 155 (PL5.309) with these various fruits the t. of God ii 158 (PL5.390) though in heaven the t. of life ii 159 (PL5.426) by living streams among the t. of life ii 167 (PL5.652) rose as in dance the t. ii 223 (PL7.324) among the t. in pairs they rose ii 228 (PL7.459) planted with the t. of God ii 230 (PL7.538) enclosed with goodliest t. planted ii 246 (PL8.304) from among the t. appeared ii 246 (PL8.313) many are the t. of God ii 282 (PL9.618) fruit of all these garden t. ii 283 (PL9. 657) precious of all t. in Paradise ii 288 (PL9.795) Indians among the t. ii 300 (PL9.1118) hid themselves among thickest t. ii 308 (PL10.101) up the t. climbing ii 324 (PL10.558) graceful locks of these fair t. ii 342 (PL10.1067) all the t. of Paradise could have produced ii 346 (PL11.28) all my t. their prey ii 350 (PL 11.124) t. adrift down great river ii 375 (PL11.832) hospitable covert of t. thick interwoven ii 433 (PR2.263) under the t. now tripped ii 436 (PR2.354) time to prune his t. iii 158 (A13) though I had spoken only to t. and stones vi 148 (W) river Dvina beset with t. x 332(HM1)

TRENT

bark of t. always good meat to Russians x 341(HM1) reported many rare t. in Pisidia x 345(HM3) t. cast into the whirlpool so beaten x 370(HM5) in vain would earth bring forth t. of noble height xii 141(PO1) Orpheus and Amphion drew rocks, beasts, t. xii 211(PO6) examples of t. using reason; hastened after most skilled songs of Orpheus; have rendered divine oracles xii 283(PO7) pleasure is not-being below t. xii 285 (PO7) fine set of t. in Browne xviii 336 (MAR)

Tremellius, Immanuel, T., host of Ramus in Heidelberg xi 513(LOR)

Tremisen, Marocco and Algiers and T. ii 360(PL11.404)

Trench, security of some rolling t. iii 106 (Ap) wall fortified with deep t. x 86 (B2) t. of wondrous length from sea to sea x 189(B4)

Trenchers, may be his t. were not scraped iv 260(C)

Trenches, assault his old collections in their t. iv 336(AR) when battle is marching up to her suburb t. iv 343(AR)

Trent, Council of, your plots and packing worse than those of T. i 71(FC14) Verdune disputed of such dispenses in T. iii 448(D2.5) when tradition entered T. iv 136(T) Padre Paolo, great unmasker of Trentine Council iv 302(AR) till T. and Spanish Inquisition perfected catalogues and indexes iv 303(AR) most antichristian council; origin of licensing in T. iv 305(AR) reform your printing order according to model of T. iv 321 (AR) no more warrant than what was done at T. v 183(K11) T. on councils being above pope v 297(K28) T. on special fees vi 70(H) clergy will raise up T. vs them vi 71(H) example of bees from T. vii 87(1D2) bees of T. vii 281 (1D5) astute reasons of T. vs marriage of clergy xviii 149(CB) Di Luna, Spanish ambassador to T. xviii 151(CB) story of prohibition of books in T. xviii 180 (CB) John Verdun at T. xviii 191(CB) *Concil. Trident.* ii.p.240 vi 70(H) viii.

TRENT

ad finem; v.446; vii.662 xviii 149(CB)
viii.691 xviii 151(CB) 67.p.; viii.729,
737 xviii 154(CB) viii.772 xviii 155
(CB) vi.460 xviii 165(CB) vi.457ff
xviii 180(CB) vii.658 xviii 190(CB)
p.408 xviii 213(CB) ii.179; p.408 xviii
214(CB)

Trent, T. who like some earth-born giant
1 22(V93) every grove of T. shall learn
my song 1 312(ED176) South Mercia
divided from N. Mercia by T. x 167(B4)
Ecfrid and Ethelred fight sore battle by
river T. x 173(B4) Rependune, now
Repton-upon-T. x 212(B5) Swane sails
from Humber to T. x 264(B6)

Trentals, damned simony of t. iii 143(A4)
Trentine, Padre Paolo, great unmasker of
T. council iv 302(AR) Pius IV in T.
story v 228(K17)

Trepanni, captain Swanley found no such
kind entertainment in T. xiii 549(DSn)
Trepidation, whose balance weighs the t.
talked ii 94(PL3.483)

Trespass, too grievous for the t. 1 361(SA
691) for such a petty t. ii 285(PL9.683)
heard fatal t. done by Eve ii 292(PL9.
889) nor Eve to iterate her former t.
feared ii 296(PL9.1006) is our religion
guilty of first t. iii 246(CG2.2) law
should have punished every t. iii 508(D2.
22) no t., Lords and Commons iv 16
(M) no willing t. of theirs iv 129(T)
if for one t. of a king so much remedy v
54(TE) t. more than usual vs human
right v 88(K1)

Trespases, forgive those t. ye desire should
be forgiven iv 65(T)

Tresses, with flower-inwoven t. 1 9(N187)
t. like the morn 1 113(CO752) never
scorch thy t. fair 1 119(CO928) dancing
t., golden nets of Cupid 1 172(EL1.59)
her unadorned t. wore ii 117(PL4.305)
gold of her loose t. ii 124(PL4.497) Eve
with t. discomposed ii 144(PL5.10)
Eve with t. all disordered ii 337(PL10.
911) prelates overlaid chaste veil of
church with wanton t. iii 25(R1) shav-
ing off bright and weighty t. of his laws
iii 276(CG2c)

TRIAL

Trestle, unbuttoned fellow at his t. iv 261
(C)

Trèves, Tergandus, archbishop of T. xviii
156(CB)

Trial, square my t. to my proportioned
strength 1 97(CO328) in the happy t.
prove most glory 1 107(CO591) defy
thee to the t. of mortal fight 1 379(SA
1175) patience the t. of their fortitude 1
383(SA1288) such other t. I mean to
show you 1 395(SA1643) through God's
high sufferance for the t. of man ii 21
(PL1.366) for t. only brought ii 251(PL
8.447) thy t. choose with me ii 271(PL9.
316) t. will come unsought ii 273(PL
9.366) t. unsought may find us both se-
curer ii 273(PL9.370) our t. when least
sought may find us ii 273(PL9.380) O
glorious t. of exceeding love ii 294(PL9.
961) this happy t. of thy love ii 295(PL
9.975) find matter of glorious t. ii 302
(PL9.1177) I shall first be tried in hum-
ble state ii 449(PR3.189) just t. ere I
merit ii 449(PR3.196) the t. hath in-
damaged thee no way ii 466(PR4.206)
if no opposition where were the t. of
goodness iii 223(CG1.7) ere truth can
come to t. of understanding iii 249(CG
2.3) minister manage corpulent and sec-
ular t. of bill and process in things spiri-
tual iii 251(CG2.3) I must make t. if
discovery of inmost thoughts can iii 302
(AP) not apter to blame others than to
make t. myself iii 334(AP) after t. ap-
pear to be so ill iii 393(D1.3) t. of our
patience iii 425(D1.13) if jealous hus-
band neglect this t. iii 488(D2.18) bear
your t. iii 495(D2.20) improperly an-
swerable to such kind of t. iii 498(D2.21)
t. of law how impertinent iii 504(D2.21)
these definitions that have not stood t. iv
105(T) what purifies us is t. and t. is by
what is contrary iv 311(AR) books are
t. of virtue iv 320(AR) this short t. has
wearied out licensers iv 322(AR) kill a
tyrant at any time without t. v 19(TE)
Gildas condemns for executing without t.
v 26(TE) how more mild and humane
to give them open t. v 40(TE) could

TRIAL

not attain them but by fair t. v 100(K3)
 justest t. would have condemned to death
 v 157(K9) what law in any t. enjoins
 free man to rest quieted but unsatisfied v
 180(K11) king undergoing due t. not
 different from meanest subject; covenant
 vows to bring to t. condign offenders v
 302(K28) admirers on king's behavior
 at t. v 305(K28) in reason and t. of just
 battle vi 140(W) urged in covenant to
 bring all such to t. vi 247(O) king after
 open t. punished vi 251(O) on bringing
 king to t.; butcher like a sheep without t.
 vii 49(1D1) made war to get tyrant
 back for t. vii 325(1D5) proved thar
 king of England may be brought to t. vii
 483(1D10) more just, humane to bring
 tyrant to t.; Bradshaw at t. of king viii
 159(2D) Scots said in 1650 form of
 king's t. only reprehensible viii 165(2D)
 before . . . eager to come to t.; your fear
 of coming to t.; after eluding t. offered
 you ix 137(SD) make t. now of fame
 ix 163(SD) examine by strictness of
 public t. ix 205(SD) More declined t.
 ix 209(SD) More began 2. time for t. ix
 211(SD) throughout t. more regard
 paid to office than to More ix 255(SDs)
 would not set you free from law at time
 of t. ix 271(SDs) put his fortune to a 2.
 t. x 13(B1) God that such virtue might
 want no sort of t. x 28(B1) methods of
 t. of disputes in Moscovia; t. by personal
 combat; by champion; by lots x 337
 (HM1) fiery t. mentioned in 1 Pet. iv.
 12 xv 341(CD1.6) proper that ministers
 undergo certain t. previous to admission
 xvi 291(CD1.31) Eusebius in t. of Bib-
 lis xviii 146(CB) on t.; process without
 form of t. in Holy Roman empire; t. from
 summons to end of judgment; t. contains
 cause of action and litigation within itself
 xviii 221(CB) t. is administration of
 justice performed before judge xviii 222
 (CB) t. on injury xviii 225(CB)
 Trials, t. of a firm ingrafted honesty iii
 336(AP) obtunding story of suits and t.
 iv 255(C) king likens his punishments
 to Job's t. v 200(K12) having by grace

TRIBUNAL

of God come through so many t. xiii 467
 (SL151)
 Triangles, t. show form of geometric fig-
 ures xi 61(LO1.7)
 Tribe, why wed Philistian women than of
 thine own t. i 344(SA217) or one whole
 t. had joined i 346(SA265) before all
 daughters of my t. i 368(SA876) live
 the poorest in my t. i 389(SA1479) an
 Ebrew of our t. i 392(SA1540) proper
 Remonstrant to stand up for whole t. iii
 176(Aps) Aaron and sons were princes
 of their t. iii 200(CG1.4) done more to
 advancement of your t. iv 267(C) one
 rape by few defended by whole t. v 197
 (K12) some one of t. of Gehazi v 213
 (K14) Presbyterians as if a t. vi 258(O)
 Tribes, transfer on heads of t. i 345(SA
 242) in Dan, in Judah and the border-
 ing t. i 371(SA976) to visit oft those
 happy t. ii 96(PL3.532) ant in her popu-
 lar t. of commonalty ii 229(PL7.488)
 rank t. of flowers ii 355(PL11.279) shall
 dwell long time by t. ii 379(PL12.23)
 senate choose through 12 t. ii 386(PL12.
 226) deliverance of those 10 t. ii 455
 (PR3.374) those 10 t. I must deliver ii
 456(PR3.403) as for those captive t. ii
 457(PR3.414) heads of t. among Jews
 iii 40(R2) when 10 t. revolted from
 Solomon's son vii 143(1D2) if Jews be-
 lieved sacrifices availed for absent 10 t.
 xv 349(CD1.17)
 Tribonian, T. defines matrimony iv 103
 (T)
 Tribunal, man after life tried in sharp t.
 ii 348(PL11.63) t. offspring of Night
 and Erebus xii 133(PO1)
 Tribulations, after all their t. long ii 89
 (PL3.336) first be tried by t. ii 449(PR
 3.190) claim my right to lament t. of
 church iii 233(CG2p)
 Tribunal, proclaim thy dread t. ii 89(PL3.
 326) loyalty owed to that supreme and
 majestic t. iv 68(T) to cite God before
 man's t. iv 130(T) law to allow t. adul-
 tery iv 154(T) bring to a fair t. v 6(TE)
 king appealed to God's t. v 103(K3)
 church of England has no t. over other

TRIBUNAL

churches v 206(K13) king believing himself excusable at God's t. v 239(K18) accountable only to t. of Christ vi 30 (CP) summon Salmasius to appear before other t. vii 13(1Dp) criminals though convicted at t. by many witnesses ix 19(SD) on erecting t. of no authority over More; same t. I wrested from Salmasius ix 89(SD) most just that that t. erected for us be turned vs you ix 91(SD) summon common fame to t. ix 139(SD) Caractacus at t. of Claudius x 60(B2) do not desire to be Lord except in your t. xii 243(PO6)

Tribunals, to unjust t. i 361(SA695) Athanasius says it is abomination to summon kings before human t. vii 195(1D3) faith and conscience not affected by human t. xvii 399(CD2.17)

Tribune, accusations of Petilius the t. iii 144(A4) Rienzi coveted title of t. xviii 194(CB)

Tribunes, what boisterous t. and soldiers bawled for iii 464(D2.11) Nævius released by t. iv 301(AR) t. of people in Rome as guard vs senate; people at first content with t. vi 130(W) people of Rome did not seek t. till vi 131(W) hence Cæsars took over powers of t. vii 365(1D6) Scipio harassed by t. ix 7(SD) Cæsar consulting with t. x 36(B2)

Tributary, other t. pollutions iii 372(Dp)

Tribute, she gathers, t. large ii 156(PL5.343) earth receives as t. ii 236(PL8.36) rivers joined their t. to the sea ii 451(PR 3.258) pope absolves all Italy from t. to emperor iii 43(R2) return t. of thanks iii 339(AP) most injurious and unnatural t. iii 417(D1.10) about t., who can pick out full solution iv 142(T) king sought to extort from us by way of t. v 164(K10) no other sort of ministers can receive t. of tithes vi 58(H) Christ asked Peter about t. money; some commentators say t. was paid to priests; some say to emperor; I think t. was paid to Herod who used it; Josephus mentions t. which Herod and sons exacted; t. in question was heavy burden vii 147(1D3) Cæsar

TRIDENTINE

commands yearly t. to Rome x 48(B2) Britons paid no t. to Augustus but customs x 52(B2) Agricola lays t. with equality; fees of encroaching officers heavier than t. itself x 73(B2) perpetual t. to pope out of every house in kingdom x 189(B4) Ethelwolf paid t. to pope x 205(B5) basely offer 3. t. to Danes; t. enhanced to 24,000 pounds x 256(B6) 36,000 pounds paid to Danes in name of t. x 260(B6) Danes receiving or not receiving t.; gather at London to raise 5. t. amounting to 48,000 pounds x 263(B6) Canute offered usual t. of Romscot x 278(B6) this poetical t. of yours xii 9(FE2) adornment of tomb of Damon with every t. of grief xii 49(FE10) pay my ample t. to praises of Day xii 137(PO1) t. imposed on merchants trading on coast of Borussia xiii 45(SL15) paying usual t. at Elsinore xiii 207(SL64) why t. paid to kings of England when travelling xviii 200(CB) cruel t. exacted by Hardicanute xviii 201(CB) Mazarin took t. up to this very year xviii 355(PAM)

Tribute-gatherer, they had stoned Rehoboam's t. v 104(K4)

Tributes, Christ freed us from all compulsive t. in church vi 57(H) endowments given church out of t. vi 81(H) new t. imposed upon merchants in Spain xiii 57(SL21) new t. are exacted from Piedmontese xiii 355(SL110)

Trick, country hind will teach a new t. iv 257(C)

Trickery, t., ignorance, outlandishness on other side vii 13(1Dp) Charles V by this t. xviii 214(CB)

Tricks, hope to find out all your t. i 71(FC 13) not to give up tenth of civil right to t. of clergy vi 69(H) by t. of bishops people were divided vii 67(1D1) never to be shaken by t. of kings' toadies vii 379(1D7)

Trickster, day-light shunning t. vii 241(1D4)

Trident, Death as with a t. ii 315(PL10.295)

Tridentine, example of T. bees vii 87(1D2)

TRIDENTS

Tridents, wield their little t. 1 86(CO27)
 Triennial, gave us a t. Parliament v 110
 (K4) taking all but a t. remnant v 117
 (K5) that evil might grow between t.
 Parliaments v 182(K11) were as stag-
 gered at t. vi 266(O)
 Trifle, how Constantine or his teachers
 could t. thus 111 24(R1) unable to deny
 this t. ix 269(SDs)
 Trifles, reader collecting t. for choice mat-
 ters 11 471(PR4.329) 5 epistles contain
 heresies and t. 111 88(P) and so he t. on
 111 98(P) some t. I had in memory 111
 235(CG2p) I conceive I bring no t. iv
 63(T) deny himself in t. v 136(K6)
 luxurious expenses of nation upon t. vi
 147(W) wise who carries on beggarly
 disputes about meanest t. vii 67(1D1)
 pompously publishing laborious t. vii 187
 (1D3) off with your t., pedant vii 527
 (1D12) fellow being past age for t. xii
 11(FE3) manufacturer of t. xii 167
 (PO3) ordered to transfer leisure to
 foolish t. xii 205(PO6) silly t. bandied
 about xii 223(PO6) attaching oneself
 to amusing t. xii 225(PO6) despicable
 t. of grammarians xii 277(PO7) dis-
 senting only in t. xiii 293(SL88)
 Trifling, would be a chill t. iv 195(T)
 pure t. at grammar iv 280(E) matters
 not in t. state v 252(K21) indeed a t.
 fellow viii 91(2D) think not this t. evi-
 dence ix 15(SD) not reasons ix 29(SD)
 wind up your t. ix 69(SD) More's t.
 about honorable and becoming ix 113
 (SD) most t. and arrogant man ix
 177(SD) charges vs me so t. ix 179(SD)
 new suspicions of no t. nature vs More ix
 237(SDs) dismiss things t. and stale ix
 291(SDs) statists t. in main x 323(Bd)
 minds disordered by t. ideas xii 169(PO3)
 Triflings, your dirge-like t. ix 89(SD)
 Trigonometrician, Vlaccus as t. ix 71(SD)
 Trigonometry, instrumental science of t.
 iv 283(E)
 Trim, had doffed her gaudy t. 1 2(N33)
 Trinacrian, Typhæus penned within T.
 Ætna 1 238(QN36) sea that parts Cala-
 bria from the T. shore 11 61(PL2.661)

TRIPOD

Trinculos, antic gestures of T. in college
 plays 111 300(AP)
 Trine, in t. 11 328(PL10.659)
 Trinity, Christ sitting midst of Trinal
 Unity 1 1(N11) T. invoked as Triper-
 sonal Godhead 111 76(R2) Arians and
 Socinians charged with denying T.; reject
 terms such as T. as being unscriptural vi
 169(TR) Keckermann on the T. refuted
 xi 315(LO2.3) Rome denies that pres-
 ent doctrine of T. can be proved from
 Bible xiv 177(CD1.5) why does Christ
 divide the indivisible T. xiv 211(CD1.5)
 on the parts and unity of T. xiv 215(CD
 1.5) opponents insist on Father mean-
 ing whole essence of T.—a ridiculous dis-
 tinction xiv 219(CD1.5) sacred writers
 had no view to doctrine of T. xiv 399
 (CD1.6) On *John* viii.16,19 the whole
 doctrine of the T. has been hastily adopted
 xiv 403(CD1.6) incarnation of Christ
 greatest mystery next to T.; of mystery
 of T. no mention in scripture xv 263(CD
 1.14) formerly commonly believed that
 3 persons of T. were united in one nature
 xv 267(CD1.14)
 Trinkets, copes and surplices, t. of his
 priests v 197(K12)
 Trinobantes, T. perhaps greatest state
 among Britons, traitor to Cassibelan;
 yield to Cæsar x 47(B2) Cæsar forbids
 Cassibelan to molest T. x 48(B2) T.
 rise with the Icenians vs Romans x 65
 (B2)
 Trinovant, Bladud died in T. from falling
 while flying x 18(B1) Dunwallo buried
 in T. x 23(B1) Belinus beautified T.;
 Belinus buried in T. x 25(B1) Gorb-
 onian buried in T. x 27(B1) Elidure im-
 prisoned in tower of T. x 28(B1) T.
 enlarged and walled by Lud; called Caer-
 lud x 30(B1)
 Trinovantum, Brutus builds Troia Nova,
 later called T. x 14(B1)
 Trio, furrowed by T. 1 288(MA36)
 Tripersonality, reject t. as scholastic no-
 tion vi 169(TR)
 Tripod, dances celebrated before t. xviii
 318(MAR)

TRIPS

Trips, imperfect words with childish t. i 19(V3)
 Triptolemus, T. came to Scythia's borders i 184(EL4.11) like T. I am bringing back fruits viii 15(2D)
 Triremes, 4 t. helped capture Troy xviii 313(MAR)
 Trissino, *Ital. Lib.* xi. i 96(CO289)
 Trite, on subject so t. ix 83(SD)
 Triton, herald of the sea i 79(L89) by scaly T.'s winding shell i 117(CO872)
 Ocean's trumpeter i 264(NS58) Nyseian Isle girt with the river T. ii 116(PL 4.276) T. under guise of Eurypylus xviii 293(MAR)
 Triumph, lead proud t. over sparrows i 214(EL7.7) make thee their t. i 352(SA 426) sacrifices, t., pomp, and games i 383(SA1312) I through ample air in t. ii 86(PL3.254) sung t. ii 209(PL6.886) great t. was in heaven ii 218(PL7.180) to see in t. issuing forth ii 323(PL10.537) t. turned to shame ii 324(PL10.546) for glory of t. done ii 370(PL11.695) those whom thou sawst in t. ii 373(PL11.788) victory and t. to the Son ii 411(PR1.173) young Pompey rode in t. ii 443(PR3.36) Romans ambitious grown of t. ii 464(PR 4.138) Satan holds no t. in hell ii 481(PR4.624) saints shall address voices of joy and t. iii 148(A4) blur over rather than mention that public t. iii 332(AP) to pity thus is to t. v 149(K8) it will be t. of all tyrants vi 137(W) swollen in t. at our silence vii 11(1Dp) Cromwell learned first to t. over himself viii 215(2D) now for your t. over me ix 115(SD) that nothing may be wanting to your t. ix 117(SD) gracing More's t. ix 123(SD) More at last bears off in t. his laureate letters ix 217(SD) cause of greater t. to adversaries ix 219(SD) Claudius desiring to do something to get t. x 53(B2) t. decreed to Ostorius x 60(B2) to adorn t. of Claudius x 62(B2) matter of glorious t. at Rome x 81(B2) Danes in t. brought ships up Thames x 254(B6) t. following coronation lasted a week x 355(HM4) empty t. of a reported vic-

TRIVIAL

tory x 356(HM4) hold a t. over riches xii 15(FE4) no more worlds over which we may t. xii 279(PO7) Salmasius and Morus make as great t. as that of Decabalus xii 333(EC45nm) occasion of t. to our enemies xiii 239(SL75)
Triumph of Love, The, by Petrarch xii 299(MC34nm)
 Triumphal, Messiah his t. chariot turned ii 209(PL6.881) t. with t. act have met ii 318(PL10.390) Rome adorned with t. arcs ii 460(PR4.37) sort of t. car for Salmasius viii 79(2D) Vespasian received t. ornaments x 57(B2) Agricola received t. honors x 74(B2) in so t. a strain xii 9(FE2)
 Triumphals, Satan brought joyless t. ii 479(PR4.578)
 Triumphant, draw'st his t. wheels ii 141(PL4.975) Messiah intends to pass t. ii 168(PL5.693) he celebrated rode t. ii 209(PL6.889) to lead ye forth t. ii 321(PL10.464)
 Triumphed, Jesus t. in open show ii 311(PL10.186) man whom they t. ii 325(PL10.572)
 Triumphant, Christ t. through the air ii 394(PL12.452) king as it were t. v 258(K23) Edgar did it seriously t. x 244(B5)
 Triumphs, high t. hold i 38(L'A120) their assemblies, t. or festivals ii 371(PL11.723) sing deeds and t. of just nations iii 238(CG2p) Senate decreed t. for Claudius x 56(B2) visit places made famous by t. xii 171(PO3)
 Triumvirate, violent, lawless t. around king v 257(K22) whether power reverts from king or t. vii 359(1D6) were these emperors a t. vii 375(1D7)
 Triunity, reject t. as scholastic notion vi 169(TR)
 Trivial, error of introducing t. and vulgar persons in tragedy i 332(SAP) with what t. weapon i 342(SA142) with a t. weapon i 346(SA263) rents about t. celebration of feasts iii 20(R1) running to divorce for t. cause iv 138(T) to what purpose these t. testimonies vi 65(H)

TRIVIAL

Melchisedecian right t. vi 73(H) overworn objection of every t. talker vi 252 (O) kings not obliged to snatch at any t. tittle-tattle viii 205(2D) no t. reason ix 167(SD) if not true is most t. ix 261 (SDs) t. discourses of Caesar's being here x 49(B2) Nennius, very t. writer x 128 (B3) clergy have their t. points x 135 (B3) this argument is t. xii 179(PO4) such t. excuses as these xiii 233(SL73) Trivio, more fit for a scurra in T. iii 176 (Apsnm)

Troadas, see Euripides

Troas, disciples dwelling at T. discussed in regard to meeting on first day xvii 189 (CD2.7)

Trod, valuing them as beasts to be t. upon v 12(TE)

Troia Nova, Brutus builds T., later London x 14(B1)

Trojan, Beadle compared to god of Cylene when he stood in the T. court i 176 (EL2.13) Hector feared shame of T. knights iii 259(CG2.3) words like these out of his T. horse iii 309(AP) no T. sedition ever described by Vergil vi 157 (BN) if the whole T. pretence were yielded up; hunting for noble ancestor hit on T. tales x 6(B1) Æneas, a T. prince x 7(B1) Assaracus noble Greekish youth, by his mother T. x 8(B1) Ebranc sent his 30 daughters to Silvius Alba in Italy to marry princes of T. line x 16(B1) lest Polydamas and the T. women xii 121(PO1)

Trojan War, prefers mares of Eumelus to all other horses in T. W. xviii 279(MAR)

Trojans, judges from T. viii 83(2D) T. move Brutus to lead them from Greece to liberty; T. in Greece send Pandrasus a message; doubt as to how T. could be in bondage x 8(B1) T. sail from Greece x 11(B1) Brutus finds T. that came with Antenor; these T. seated in Italy x 12 (B1) T. driven back and besieged in camp; T. lose Turon, nephew of Brutus; city of Tours built by T. x 13(B1)

Trojetes, T. monastery has 700 monks; described x 340(HM1)

TROUBLE

Trollops, conversation among Viraginian t. iii 328(AP)

Troncini, Theodore, More accused at Geneva by T., pastor and professor of divinity ix 233(SD)

Troop, of that fair female t. ii 367(PL11.614) men who pass in t. or caravan ii 416(PRI.323) prelatical t. iii 111(A1) Cromwell appointed by own choice to t. of horse; his t. augmented by the good; flocked from all quarters to his t. viii 215 (2D)

Troops, solemn t. and sweet societies i 83 (LI79) spurned them to death by t. i 342(SA138) light armed t. in coats of mail ii 453(PR3.311) to convenience of 2 t. of cavalry iv 281(E) at last these new-raised t. stole in sight ix 229(SDs)

Trope, if any man be disposed to use t. or figure iii 171(A17) changes not t. of indignation iv 169(T)

Trophies, of tourneys and of t. hung i 44 (IP118) hast reared God's t. i 65(S16.6) setting up idle t. of my worthlessness i 222(EL7.104) despoil of all these boasted t. i 353(SA470) monument with all his t. hung i 399(SA1736) seraphic arms and t. ii 27(PL1.539) thymagnific deeds, thy t. ii 317(PL10.355) Rome adorned with t. ii 460(PR3.37) t. of your high commission are renowned iii 175(Aps) t. of charity over us; t. as glorious as trumpets; t. of an aspiring charity v 308 (K28) provided me with larger number of your t. ix 79(SD) t. of Milton and Miltiadis xii 359(MM53nm)

Trophonius, joyless crabbed old men, born if not in cave of T. xii 161(PO3) playing soothsayer in cave of T. xii 217(PO6)

Trophy, this whole discourse will be t. iv 293(AR)

Tropic, up to the T. Crab ii 328(PL10.675) either t. now gan thunder ii 473 (PR4.409)

Trouble, more t. is behind i 383(SA1300) have dreamed of offence and t. ii 145(PL 5.34) t. of thy thoughts this night ii 147 (PL5.96) they stood a while in t. ii 200 (PL6.634) fiend raise some new t. ii

TROUBLE

349(PL11.103) such t. brought II 381 (PL12.81) some great change to t. II 427(PR2.87) hold mild seats without new t. II 428(PR2.126) since all earthly things are so full of t. III 229(CG2p) filled life of man with t. III 468(D2.12) man never unjust in retiring from endless t. and distaste III 500(D2.21) if we have t. must we bear it; why not all t. to be borne alike; t. in every decree of God upon man's life IV 246(C)

Troublers, they are the t. IV 339(AR)

Troubles, to raise new t. II 127(PL4.575) crown brings dangers, t. II 440(PR2.460) foretelling t. III 50(R2) t. in states because of divorce laws III 385(D1p) *Ecclesiastical History* written at beginning of these t. V 29(TE) on other side what t. to enjoy these under monarchy VI 141(W) swayed most in late t. X 318(Bd) own number secretly fomented these t. X 321(Bd) no thought of compiling history of our political t.; what is needed is one to end t. XII 109(FE29) late t. in Poland XIII 497(SL159) Parliament's friendship with Dutch from beginning of their intestine t. XVIII 35(DEC)

Troud, T. the executioner ordered to dig up body of Harold X 285(B6)

Troughs, t. of marble carved with figures XVIII 258(CM)

Troy, tale of T. divine I 43(IP100) before T. was stormed I 238(QN30) pursued his foe thrice fugitive about T. wall II 260(PL9.16) nothing of T. in Vergil's sedition VI 157(BN) Achilles at T., example of epic treatment VIII 253(2D) father of Pyrrhus slain at T. X 7(B1) Diana advises Brutus to raise another T. in Britain X 12(B1) Nennius took it heinously that name T. should be changed to Caerlud X 30(B1) Hercules and Telamon captured T. XVIII 313(MAR) slaughter at T. XVIII 317(MAR)

Troyes, famous St. Loup of T. VII 159(1D3) Lupus of T. sent to Britons to aid in combatting Pelagian heresy X 108(B3)

Truant, removal of that t. help to devotion V 224(K16)

TRUMP

Truanted, they t. in fundamental grounds III 94(P)

Truantiing, t. of clerks III 347(AP)

Truce, t. to his restless thoughts II 56(PL 2.526) grateful t. imposed II 192(PL6. 407) portending hollow t. II 198(PL6. 578) worn by kings and heroes old in time of t. II 354(PL11.244) by t. to win him II 478(PR4.529) plot of Irish t. V 199(K12) Charles' request for deceitful t. VII 489(1D10) Salmasius made t. with pope VIII 59(2D) t. made at Bremen XIII 151(SL48) Henry III att. with Louis XVIII 167(CB)

Truckage, t. of perishing coin in church III 56(R2)

True, by mixing somewhat t. to vent more lies II 420(PR1.433) lawful to reject in any books what is not t. III 29(R1nm) moral in Judaic law expresses whatever is perpetually t. and good III 197(CG 1.3) sinful neglect of practising what we know is t. and good III 281(AP) I believe unfeignedly to be t. III 372(Dp) make that seem t. which is not IV 70(T) if criticism leads to attainment of more t. IV 273(C) t. things have t. causes XI 29(LO1.3)

True Religion, Heresy, Schism and Toleration, Of VI 165

Truest, toward speedy attainment of what is t. IV 309(AR)

Trump, 7 Dutch men of war under young T. XIII 549(DSn) Dutch fleet under command of T.; not long after ensued action of T. XVIII 25(DEC) first breach and high injury done by T. XVIII 33(DEC) Holland fleet under command of T. XVIII 39(DEC) 2 captains informed Bourn they were sent by van T.; T. said they had lost way by reason of bad weather; T. thought fit to signify to prevent any misunderstanding; T. had been riding about Dunkirk XVIII 41(DEC) T. was headmost of fleet with flag at maintop; T. shot single shot through Blake's flag; T. hung out his red flag as signal for Holland fleet to engage XVIII 43(DEC) T. in account of action makes occasion of

TRUMP

his coming back was to guard merchantmen xviii 45(DEC) relation sent by T. to States; T. of necessity came nigh English fleet; T. sent civil salute to Bourn; met accidentally afterwards Blake; sent deputies to him; commanded his flag to be hauled down; was unhappily saluted xviii 51(DEC)

Trump, the wakeful t. of doom i 7(N156) Cremona's t. doth sound i 24(PA26) kings put to their last t. v 133(K6)

Trumpery, with all their t. ii 94(PL3.475) little do we esteem your Samaritan t. iii 127(A2) deceive with t. of such a prayer v 87(K1) desks and portfolios stuffed with t. vii 29(1Dp) your scribbled t. vii 41(1Dp) t. stuff of any babbling improvisatore vii 59(1Dr) in some t. book vii 67(1Dr) are 12 peers t. stuff vii 369(1D7) brandishing t. armor viii 79(2D) ministers sold t. in pulpits to poor silly people viii 163(2D) away with your high-flown t. ix 113(SD)

Trumpet, t. spake not i 3(N58) here sung with how sonorous a t. ii 1(PLpv18) awful ceremony and t.'s sound ii 35(PL 1.754) with t.'s regal sound ii 56(PL2. 515) loud ethereal t. from on high ii 180(PL6.60) bid sound the archangel t. ii 185(PL6.203) to arms the matin t. sung ii 196(PL6.526) as armies at the call of t. ii 222(PL7.296) he blew his t. ii 348(PL11.74) great proclaimer with a voice more awful than the sound of t. ii 405(PR1.19) England blew first evangelic t. to nations iii 5(R1) what but to blow a t. iii 57(R2) to attend his 2. warning t. iii 145(A4) when God commands to take a t. iii 231(CG2p) from England sounded first t. of reformation iv 340(AR) when that terrible t. shall sound; no fitter accompaniment for t. than reiterated crepitation viii 53(2D) gave signal to depart by t. x 10(B1) I have now sounded t. xii 285(PO7)

Trumpets, up-lifted angel t. blow i 27(SM 11) the morning t. festival proclaimed i 394(SA1598) at the warlike sound of t. loud ii 27(PL1.532) God with loud t.'

TRUST

sound ii 386(PL12.229) trophies of charity as glorious as t. before alms of hypocrites v 308(K28) rather than t. sound charge vii 549(1D12) you cease not to sound your t. ix 257(SDs)

Trunk, Leviathan at his t. spouts out ii 226(PL7.416) about the mossy t. ii 281(PL9.589) axe hewing at old and hollow t. of papacy iii 47(R2) priests without relation to highest are but lifeless t. iii 205(CG1.5)

Trunks, t. of 5 members searched v 101(K3) mere t. of men vii 487(1D10)

Trust, ever failing t. in mortal strength i 349(SA348) violate sacred t. of silence 1352(SA428) committed his most sacred t. i 372(SA1001) my t. is in the living God i 377(SA1140) to t. thee from my side, imagined wise ii 336(PL10.881) discharge t. committed to you iii 220(CG 1.6) taken it upon t. without caution iii 393(D1.3) disturbance of mind assaults our t. in Providence iii 405(D1.7) trusted with a most inestimable t. iv 17(M) to walk not in letter of human t. iv 351(AR) t. to call and dissolve Parliaments; t. came from people; a mere t. not a prerogative v 120(K5) discharge of his t. a parcel of his liberality v 122(K5) oath of coronation ought to include his t. v 133(K6) while Hotham was faithful to his t. v 146(K8) Parliament most fit for such a t. v 168(K10) avouch t. put upon them by God vi 259(O) faith is also called t.; Greek word meaning t.; t. seems a particular effect or degree of faith, or a firm hope; hence to t. and to believe used indiscriminately in same sense in OT and NT xv 397(CD1.20) one division of faith is persuasion or t. xv 399(CD1.20) one of affections towards God is t. xvii 51(CD2.3) t. in God as an effect of love and a part of internal worship xviii 53(CD2.3) distrust of God is the opposite of t.; overweening presumption also xvii 55(CD2.3) carnal reliance and t. in idols are the opposites of t. in God xviii 57(CD2.3) opposed to t. and to faith are doubt and despair xviii 59(CD2.3)

TRUSTY

Trusty, more ancient than t. fathers III 139 (A4)

Truth, t. and justice then will down return to men I 7(N141) that crowned matron sage white-robed t. I 18(I54) with t. and peace and love shall ever shine I 26(TI16) without crime vs old t. I 33(UC8) my semblance might deceive the t. I 60(S7.5) labour up the hill of heavenly t. I 61(S9.4) still revolt when t. would set them free I 62(S12.10) speak t. of thee on glorious themes I 64(S14.12) till t. and right from violence be freed I 64(S15.11) to peace and t. thy glorious way hast ploughed I 65(S16.4) them who kept thy t. so pure of old I 66(S18.3) 'twill not restore t. and honesty I 111(CO690) tried their patience and their t. I 121(CO970) mercy and t. now joyfully are met I 147(PS85.41) t. from the earth like to a flower shall bud and blossom I 147(PS85.45) Cupid by causing sufferings will make credence for t. I 216(EL7.30) how close to deadly t. I 226(PB3.9) Rumor makes t. less I 252(QN 192) never a deed more full of t. I 252(QN195) t. so enjoining I 368(SA870) all such as honor t. I 382(SA1276) Satan to search t. of that prophecy or tradition II 37(PL2a) fair t. with love and joy triumphant II 89(PL3.338) t. shone in Adam and Eve II 116(PL4.293) calumnious art of counterfeited t. II 171(PL5.771) nor example wrought to swerve from t. II 176(PL5.902) single hast maintained the cause of t. II 179(PL6.32) for testimony of t. hast borne universal reproach II 179(PL6.33) winner in t. should win in arms II 182(PL6.122) from path of t. remote II 184(PL6.173) strength from t. divided merits dispraise II 191(PL6.381) Satan's words seemed impregn'd with t. II 286(PL9.738) to say t., too late I thus contest II 331(PL10.755) shall t. fail her word II 335(PL 10.856) Enoch spake much of t. II 369(PL11.667) to be just and utter odious t. II 370(PL11.704) t. shall be forgot II 374(PL11.807) law of ceremonies shad-

TRUTH

owy type of t. II 389(PL12.303) his faithful, left among enemies of t. II 396(PL12.482) law of faith to guide them in all t. II 396(PL12.490) t. with superstitions taint II 397(PL12.511) revealed t. left only in Bible II 397(PL12.513) persecution of who in worship of t. persevere II 397(PL12.533) t. shall retire bestuck with darts II 397(PL12.535) suffering for t.'s sake is fortitude II 399(PL12.569) Jesus born to promote all t. II 412(PR1.205) till t. were freed II 413(PR1.220) thou pretendst to t. II 420(PR1.430) whence hast thou then thy t. but from God II 421(PR1.446) Satan ascribes foretold t. to himself II 421(PR1.453) God sends his spirit of t. to dwell in pious hearts II 421(PR1.462) an inward oracle to all t. requisite II 421(PR1.464) Satan says misery causes one to part from t. II 422(PR1.472) hard are the ways of t., rough to walk II 422(PR1.478) words of Jesus full of t. II 425(PR2.34) to guide nations to t. is kingly II 441(PR2.473) Socrates for t.'s sake suffering death II 445(PR3.98) when with t. falsehood contends II 458(PR3.443) T. has said, time for all things II 488(PR3.183) England first to set up standard for lost t.; England first restorer of buried t. III 5 (R1) martyr not above error, because he burns for some points of t.; to vindicate spotless t. from ignominious bondage; native worth of t. now of low esteem; likely to find small credit for what she will say, unless she have ticket from Cranmer, Latimer, or Ridley; must prove herself retainer of Constantine and wear his badge; better all these names were abolished than heavenly t. be thus captivated III 10(R1) glimpse of this t. in Rome III 18(R1) plain and homespun verity of Christ's gospel III 25(R1) if you the t. will have about wealth given to Sylvester III 27(R1nm) a t. well known in England III 28(R1) Cyprian said that custom is not greater than t.; custom must not hinder t.; custom without t. is agedness of error; Lactantius said to seek

TRUTH

t. is inbred in all; St. Augustine rejected what is not t. III 29(R1) may find t. in one man as soon as in a council III 30(R1 nm) Cyprian avers succession of t. may fail; to renew t. we must go to fountains; scriptures sufficient for declaration of t. III 31(R1nm) to assume general obscurity in Bible casts aspersions on t. of God III 32(R1) essence of t. is plainness and brightness; God created understanding fit for t.; Athanasius on knowledge of t.; wants no human lore; evident by itself; opens brighter than sun by teachings of Christ III 33(R1) to take a sound t. at the hand of a plain upright man, diligently read in Bible III 34(R1) transparent streams of divine t. III 35(R1) prelates preach assertion for t. is false III 56(R2) no moderation between extremes of falsehood and t.; the greater t. the wiser we become III 66(R2) where we can never see sun of thy t. III 77(R2) England instructed to fervent practice of t. III 78(R2) it may for t., if it subsist only on its authority III 87(P) believe Ignatius for a t.'s sake, which they derive elsewhere III 90(P) spotless and undecaying robe of t.; dau. of heaven, not of time; bred up between 2 holy nurses, doctrine and discipline of Gospel III 91(P) account of those who have been ever followers of t.; gather up remaining sparks of original t. III 101(P) plain t. is III 102(P) although it be a certain t.; in detecting and convincing any notorious enemy tot. III 105(AP) cannot be blamed for being transported with zeal of t. to well-heated fervency III 107(AP) t. vindicated, sophistry taken short III 108(AP) concerns pride more than t. III 109(A1) voice of t. not been heard for many years; concealed, aggrieved, long persecuted t. could not be suffered to speak III 112(A1) precious gem of t. III 113(A1) we do not disclaim that t. because we never believed it III 129(A2) scriptures are just and adequate measure of t. III 140(A4) cried down the t. for novelty, schism III 146(A4) God threatens to

TRUTH

take away light of his t. III 153(A13) minister is the messenger of heavenly t. III 164(A13) t. of God less blasphemed III 169(A16) esteemed a certain t. that churches were ruled by presbyters III 208(CG1.5) vs the solidest t. III 210(CG1.6) whose only schism was to have spoken t. III 215(CG1.6) phalanx, emblem of t. and steadfastness III 217(CG1.6) steadfast resolution to establish t.; that world may reverence true fortitude in the t. III 223(CG1.7) fierce encounter of t. and falsehood; when t. has upper hand III 224(CG1.7) I leave it as a declared t. III 228(CG1.7) cannot but testify of t.; irksomeness of that t. III 230(CG2p) to be revenged on him for speaking t. III 231(CG2p) poet as a painter of t.; who will not look upon t. unless elegantly dressed III 239(CG2p) bright countenance of t. in studies III 241(CG2p) pure simplicity of saving t. III 245(CG2.2) prelates prefer to think t. a liar III 246(CG2.2) t. hath this unhappiness fatal to her; pass through limits of affections and desires, she cannot shift; habited like a notorious falsehood; counterfeited very shape and visage of t.; with such cunning have laid upon feature of t. III 249(CG2.3) sole ushering of t. in most men; with what loyalty they use me in conveying this t. III 250(CG2.3) prime end of Christ to reveal his t. III 268(CG2.3) absolute voice of t. III 269(CG2.3) property of t. to set free mind and spirit; God who is t. III 272(CG2c) confident in t. whose force is best seen vs ablest resistance III 282(AP) aim was to render odious t. I had written; member incorporate into that t. III 284(AP) I tell him keen t. III 292(AP) I fear it would but harm the t. III 296(AP) regards not how far he flies out beyond all t. III 306(AP) sanctified bitterness vs enemies of t. III 314(AP) did not Solomon's affections lead him from examined t.; this man sees t. as in a rapture III 322(AP) affections oft times keep back men from t. III 323(AP) ye turn the use of that t. ye

TRUTH

profess iii 325(AP) argument that non-conformists are in the t. iii 359(AP) a t. delivered of old by voice from heaven iii 360(AP) eloquence is serious and hearty love of t. iii 362(AP) error and custom chase away all t.; teeming womb of t. iii 368(Dp) sole advocate of a discountenanced t.; that t. should be t. iii 369(Dp) t. is as impossible to be soiled as sunbeam; ill hap waits on her nativity; born like a bastard; till time midwife, rather than mother of t. iii 370(Dp) bound to search continually after t. iii 372(Dp) provoke him to trial of this t. iii 378(Dp) light the way of liberty and t. iii 385(Dip) this present t. revived will deserve iii 386(Dip) t. will find her witness and be justified iii 387(Dip) undivorcing law of God is in t. law of man's iniquity iii 405(D1.7) in t. a gross and boorish opinion iii 415(D1.9) let us dispense with t. iii 449(D2.6) having inquired at length the t. concerning law and dispenses iii 453(D2.7) t. that will outlive faith of those who seek to bear it down iii 474(D2.14) to condemn were vs Christ's t. iii 476(D2.15) no less t. for lack of his perspective iii 485(D2.17) hold that for t. which accords most with charity iii 493(D2.20) taxing God's divine t.; that love and t. may advance each other iii 496(D2.20) owe no light in discovery of this t. of divorce iv 11(M) I had divulged a t. linked to rules of Christianity iv 13(M) propounded t. in time of reformation iv 15(M) goodly stature of t. iv 17(M) t. best witness of itself iv 19(M) if these books for propagation of t. be published; whether t. be suffered for t. now among us iv 61(M) actions of Parliament tending to exalt t. iv 63(T) rejecting the force of t. as mere cunning of eloquence iv 70(T) their own pregnancies hatch the t. iv 88(T) confess this to be commentary of t. and justice iv 134(T) no t. without charity iv 135(T) which t. was so evident iv 136(T) who love tradition more than t. iv 142(T)

TRUTH

whereby the t. is not directly answered iv 168(T) t. itself can fail as soon iv 189(T) testimony does not fetch t. by multiplicity of authors iv 206(T) nearer t. that these ancient teachers are new iv 218(T) among Wyclif's many recoveries of t. iv 222(T) free utterance of an unpopular t. iv 230(T) has suffered much and long in defence of t. iv 233(C) his mouth the common road of t. and falsehood iv 234(C) great furtherance to t. iv 275(E) fare better with t. if no licensing iv 295(AR) Parliament professes love of t. iv 296(AR) licensing will be stop of t. iv 297(AR) revolutions of ages do not oft recover loss of rejected t. iv 298(AR) men who know how ye honor t. iv 306(AR) scanning error necessary to confirmation of t. iv 311(AR) ingenuity of t. who opens herself faster than discourse can overtake her iv 315(AR) books are exercise of t. iv 320(AR) love learning for service of God and t. iv 323(AR) t. and understanding are not wares to be monopolized iv 327(AR) prepared minds to advance t. in others and from others to entertain it iv 330(AR) cruse of t. must run no more oil iv 332(AR) licensing order will be stepdame to t.; t. compared in scripture to streaming fountain; if her waters do not flow they sicken into muddy pool of tradition; man may be heretic in t.; very t. he holds becomes his heresy iv 333(AR) publicans that have tunaging of all free spoken t. iv 334(AR) hold t. guiltily; champions of t. iv 336(AR) licensing hinders importation of our richest merchandise, t.; thanks to heaven for great measure of t. we enjoy; who says we have attained reformation is far from t.; t. once came into world with divine master; t. was perfect shape most glorious to look on iv 337(AR) took virgin t., hewed her form into thousand pieces, scattered for 4 winds; sad friends of t. searching for pieces; Christ at 2. coming shall bring parts of t. together; torn body of our martyred saint, t. iv 338(AR) not

TRUTH

permit others to unite dissevered pieces of body of t.; closing up t. to t. as we find it; body of t. homogeneal and proportional iv 339(AR) instruments of armed justice in defence of beleagured t.; win us to unite in one general and brotherly search after t. iv 341(AR) alacrity of our reasonings in pursuance of t. iv 342 (AR) England entering glorious ways of t. iv 344(AR) ye cannot make us less eagerly pursuing t. unless iv 345(AR) let winds of doctrine play, so t. be in the field; by licensing we misdoubt strength of t.; let t. and falsehood grapple; who ever knew t. put to worse in open encounter iv 347(AR) cowardice in wars of t.; t. strong next to Almighty; do not bind t. when she sleeps; t. not like old Proteus; not impossible that t. have more shapes than one; t. may be on this side or that without being unlike herself iv 348 (AR) backwardness to recover t. from grip of custom; care not to keep t. separated from t. iv 349(AR) if t. have spoken to him before others; nothing more likely to be prohibited than t. itself; first appearance of t. unsightly; God raises up men of rare abilities to gain new steps in discovery of t. iv 350(AR) serve to polish and brighten armory of t. iv 351(AR) t. and conscience to be freed v 6(TE) voice of faction speaking not of t. v 30(TE) if a t. to be defended which seems to divines not so profitable to them v 56(TE) divines are of no more use to advancement of t.; t. among mortal men always in progress v 57(TE) only remembering them of t. of what is misaffirmed v 64(Kp) the t. not smothered, but sent abroad; t. in native confidence of herself; to find her own readers; such few as t. has been wont in all ages to be contented with v 65(Kp) speak home plain t. of full, pertinent reply v 66(Kp) those who adhere to wisdom and t. not to be blamed for being few v 73(Kp) dignified with defense of t. and public liberty v 74(Kp) how little t. we can expect from sequel of this

TRUTH

book v 78(K1) poet not departed much from t. of history; so little care of t. in his dying words v 85(K1) incredulous of what I tell them for a t.; only digestion they can make of t. charitably told them v 86(K1) this we may take for t. v 91 (K2) frivolous excuses are avowed for t. in king's book v 125(K6) king assumes ability of judging what is t. v 136 (K6) with what likelihood of t. v 137 (K6) most certain t. that Parliament v 156(K9) put prescription on t. of Gospel; king sworn to evangelic t. v 159(K9) accusing God to know that to be t. that all men know to be false v 163(K9) king prefers love of t. before people; love of t. would have led him to search of t.; this he calls his love of t. v 177(K11) as for t. and sincerity which he prays v 188 (K11) king forbade all effectual search for t. v 204(K13) continue prelates as t. of God v 239(K18) if honor and civility mean plain t. v 252(K21) publish letters to discovery of important t. v 253 (K21) martyrs bear witness to t. not to themselves v 283(K27) t. strongest at court of Darius; t. and justice are one; justice but t. in practice; t. but contemplation; t. and justice compared; utmost efficiency of t. is but teaching v 292(K28) t. declares justice is strongest; t. resigns outward strength to justice v 293(K28) in own strength of justice and of t.; neither t. nor justice strongest but king v 294 (K28) if councils have discerned t. of punishing kings v 297(K28) force and hire working vs advancement of t. vi 4 (CP) to t. treatise will be no unneedful testimony vi 5(CP) if he punishes t. for error vi 17(CP) opposing t., the strong, to error, the weak vi 28(CP) this t., the right of Christian liberty vi 39(CP) assistance to your counsels in this and all other t. vi 45(Hd) force and hire hindering advancement of t.; corruption of teachers is bane of t. vi 46(H) what t. is not hateful to some or other; duty to speak t. impartially; to speak t. more impartially without money vi 48(H) sin-

TRUTH

cerity of reformed ministers abroad in t. vi 61(H) have spirit to guide them in all t. vi 75(H) as t. was, given for bribe to God vi 82(H) to proceed farther in the t. vi 83(H) will force others as to t. vi 97(H) removing hirelings will conduce to t.; event will bear me witness to have spoken t. vi 100(H) God cannot but avenge these violations of t. and holiness vi 103(LF) assert t. by claiming only freedom of speech vi 177(TR) t. emerging from controversies; t. appearing by contraries; t. he holds more firmly established by controversies; conduce much to confirmation of unimplicit t. vi 178(TR) their t. and honesty no man knows where vi 259(O) power of t. in breaking down errors vi 262(O) what t. fit for ministers vi 270(O) light of t. and reason with us vii 13(1Dp) turn argument upon him with full t. vii 71(1D2) saintly men and lovers of t. among us vii 179(1D3) this t. which craft of bishops kept hid vii 197(1D3) bring odium upon t. vii 205(1D3) reckon advantage according to t. not flatteries vii 213(1D4) dwelling in light of t. vii 427(1D8) prefer pursuit of t. before interest of faction vii 483(1D10) where t. is so clear, what use to quote vii 529(1D12) t. defended by arms; also by reason; only defence of t. by reason truly human viii 11(2D) others vanquished by t. viii 15(2D) avenger t. following slander viii 21(2D) God himself is t.; who adheres most closely to t. in teaching most resembles God; God not jealous of t.; not enemy to its utmost spread viii 65(2D) Salmasius fell before attacks of t. viii 101(2D) Christina preferred t. to partialities of faction viii 103(2D) boast no other eloquence than is inherent in t. viii 105(2D) More corrupted all t. viii 117(2D) studied solely for love of t. viii 131(2D) preferred queen T. to king Charles viii 139(2D) More's slight regard for t. viii 171(2D) army spends leisure in search for t.; God imparts to whom he will heavenly light of t. viii 179

TRUTH

(2D) superior t. of my opinion on kings viii 193(2D) little solicitous of victory, if t. is victor viii 201(2D) money, quinsy of t. viii 235(2D) nothing could contribute so much to growth of t. as liberty of printing; listen to t. viii 239(2D) if you should discover any t. in my strictures ix 9(SD) religious reverence of t. ix 15(SD) give names to t. so manifest ix 43(SD) manifestly the reverse of t. ix 79(SD) cannot speak t. without falsehood; you no doubt holy and a speaker of t. ix 161(SD) offended at sentiment thus founded in t. ix 185(SD) credit of being an adorer of t. ix 223(SD) things wrung from friends by very force of t. ix 279(SDs) what I have said not foreign to t. ix 287(SDs) you assume this as an undoubted t. ix 289(SDs) you try to elude t. by fiction ix 291(SDs) you vanquished by t. ix 293(SDs) many footsteps and relics of what is true x 2(B1) what follows perhaps as wide from t. x 4(B1) *History* now arrives where t. and daylight meet us in clear dawn x 31(B1) story of much t. x 32(B2) tales not worth rehearsing in midst of t. x 56(B2) t. is Britons never more barbarians than x 68(B2) chroniclers more fond of miracles than apprehensive of t. x 92(B2) fond zeal of praising their nations above t. x 107(B3) Gildas says chief vice of Britons of his day was hatred of t.; hatred of those who durst maintain t.; kings put to death without examining t. x 111(B3) followed the subversion of all t. and justice x 133(B3) clergy then deadly haters of t. x 135(B3) what with reason can be relied on for t. x 140(B3) ingenuous offers opening fair way to advancement of t. x 153(B4) Peada assented for t.'s sake only x 164(B4) t. to be presented naked though as lean as a plain journal x 180(B4) example remarkable if t. were as evident x 207(B5) t. so evident, Canute need not have gone home wet shod x 281(B6) more cause given to enemies of God and t.; persecutors more than lovers of t. x 323(Bd)

TRUTH

to speak a t. not often spoken x 324(Bd)
 Christ is risen, of a t. x 340(HM1) pre-
 cepts of all arts eternal and of eternal t.
 xi 31(LO1.3) use of dissentanies in
 search for t. xi 103(LO1.12) testimony
 has little force in search for deepest t. xi
 281(LO1.32) little power for deepest t.
 ascribed to testimony xi 283(LO1.32)
 torture in extorting t. xi 291(LO1.33)
 thing itself the norm and measure of t. xi
 309(LO2.3) immutability of t. in neces-
 sary axiom xi 313(LO2.3) law of t. in
 the arts xi 323(LO2.3) t. is one xi 331
 (LO2.4) t. rightly presented indicates
 and refutes error xi 373(LO2.9) histo-
 rian should follow t. most of all xii 95
 (FE23) you kindled by love of Chris-
 tian t. xii 105(FE28) established t. that
 virtues flourish best in straitened circum-
 stances xii 115(FE31) may I not depart
 from the t.; t. fixed by agreement of all
 scholars xii 119(PO1) if any authors
 deviated a little from t. xii 129(PO1)
 whether they can bear test of strict t. xii
 131(PO1) does story bear any appear-
 ance of t. xii 135(PO1) student of scho-
 lastic philosophy seeks t. all over earth;
 finds it nowhere xii 167(PO3) fears for
 t. on account of error; error contends
 with t. on equal terms xii 173(PO4) t.
 would not have abandoned earth till
 many ages after Astræa; rivals the sun;
 has fled to skies xii 175(PO4) upon
 which side t. may abide in scholastic con-
 troversies not worth while xii 177(PO4)
 great forces engaged in struggle to up-
 hold t., everywhere tottering; error can
 substitute its own image for snow-white
 t.; error can join to itself brilliant appear-
 ance of t.; error claims for itself honors
 due to t.; they prefer to do honor to t. xii
 195(PO5) which is not accordant with
 t. xii 199(PO5) t. is invincible; more
 than sufficiently powerful to defend her-
 self; does not need outside assistance;
 when t. appears trodden down, she pre-
 serves herself unharmed by error; not
 unlike the sun xii 203(PO5) poets wis-
 est delineators of t. xii 221(PO6) Mil-

TRUTH

ton's friendliness to t. in early years and
 in bad times xii 333(EC46nm) urged
 to write book on hire impeding t.; people
 would come forth into t. xii 335(EC46
 nm) safe no where to speak t. xii 357
 (MM53nm) blessing of t. on Prince of
 Savoy if he recalls edict xiii 161(SL51)
 always swayed by considerations of de-
 fending t. of religion xiii 237(SL75)
 Romswinkel led by love of divine t.; he
 devoted whole mind to inquiry into t. of
 Christian religion xiii 447(SL141) rec-
 ognition of the t. xiv 3(CDpt) to speak
 t. with freedom and candor xiv 5(CDp)
 t. sometimes as strenuously opposed by
 theologians as if it were error xiv 7(CDp)
 an unweary search after t. in religion;
 lovers of t. besought not to be alarmed by
 freedom of discussion; daily progress of
 light of t. xiv 9(CDp) not see how
 church can be more disturbed by investi-
 gation of t. xiv 11(CDp) cultivate t.
 with brotherly love xiv 15(CDp) t. of
 the existence of God imprinted upon hu-
 man mind and in nature xiv 25(CD1.2)
 disciples of Christ must assent to t. of
 existence of God; testimony to t. of Holy
 Scriptures xiv 29(CD1.2) t. an attri-
 bute of God showing his inherent nature
 xiv 41(CD1.2) a t. all confess, that idea
 of fall . . . xiv 79(CD1.3) Christ who is
 word and t. of God xiv 107(CD1.4) t.
 that Christ teaches will be made evident
 xiv 131(CD1.4) God gives grace to all
 sufficient to attain to t. xiv 147(CD1.4)
 otherwise how can his t. to man be justi-
 fied xiv 151(CD1.4) t. that God ex-
 cludes no one from the pale of repentance
 and salvation xiv 153(CD1.4) I desire
 to discover nothing but the t. xiv 177(CD
 1.5) produce direct attestation of t. of
 doctrine; allow privilege of research to
 another who seeks t. xiv 179(CD1.5)
 inculcation of this t. Paul's sole object xiv
 201(CD1.5) to preach the pure and un-
 adulterated t. of the Gospel to poor and
 ignorant xiv 209(CD1.5) that Son is
 God, a t. I am far from denying xiv 267
 (CD1.5) Holy Spirit in OT sometimes

TRUTH

means light of t. xiv 361(CD1.6) inculcating t. by admonition xv 175(CD1.10) slight regard for those who think religious t. is to be found in schools of philosophy xv 219(CD1.13) willing to acquiesce in simple t. of scripture xv 265(CD1.14) function of Christ the Mediator as prophet is to declare to church heavenly t. xv 289(CD1.15) apostle means by "the day" the light of t. xv 339(CD1.16) historical faith is assent to t. of scripture and sound doctrine xv 361(CD1.17) excellence of faith in giving to God highest glory of righteousness and t. xv 401(CD1.20) object of faith not Christ but God, a t. divines compelled to acknowledge xv 403(CD1.20) under Gospel both Redeemer and t. of his redemption explicitly understood xvi 101(CD1.26) on many passages of scripture I have established the t. xvi 147(CD1.27) will of God best learned from Gospel under spirit of t. xvi 149(CD1.27) interpretation of Polanus contrary to t. xvi 151(CD1.27) t. principally known by the Gospel; t. has an essential connection with liberty xvi 153(CD1.27) serve God in love through guidance of spirit of t. xvi 155(CD1.27) tolerate until God reveal t. to all xvi 267(CD1.30) church not to be considered the rule or arbiter of t.; though church is "pillar and ground" of t. xvi 269(CD1.30) texts of NT may be corrupted but the spirit that leads to t. cannot be corrupted xvi 275(CD1.30) t. of whole volume established by inward persuasion of Spirit xvi 279(CD1.30) the unwritten law . . . the law of the Spirit given by the Father to lead us into all t. xvii 9(CD2.1) oath is . . . call God to witness t. of what we say xvii 119(CD2.5) Christ's desire was that conversation should bear stamp of t. and good faith xvii 125(CD2.5) adjuration to speak t. in name of God xvii 131(CD2.5) veracity is speaking t. to all who are entitled to hear it; not every concealment of t. wrong xvii 297(CD2.13) falsehood commonly defined as a viola-

TRUTHS

tion of t. in word or deed with intent of deceiving; concealment of t. may be beneficial to neighbor; why should I be required to render t. from whom I never received t.; why render t. to one not entitled to demand it; who might make bad use of it xvii 299(CD2.13) falsehood when one perverts t. from dishonest motive; or utters what is false to one to whom it is his duty to tell t. xvii 301(CD2.13) falsehood in cases where we are under no obligation to speak t. xvii 303(CD2.13) not commanded to speak t. to enemy, but to one in peaceful and social fellowship xvii 305(CD2.13) saints of OT justified by a more careful inquiry into nature of t. xvii 309(CD2.13) freedom of speech consists in speaking t. with boldness xvii 325(CD2.13) timidity in speaking t. opposed to freedom of speech xvii 327(CD2.13) t. of this relation proved by Blake, Bourn and Dutch officers xviii 45(DEC) duels not certain in deciding t.; antiquity of duels for proving t.; Boniface by single combat challenged t. of charge of treason xviii 135(CB) sophists like owls have dim sight in weighty matters of manifest t. xviii 138(CB) good man always accustomed to speak t.; except to ill xviii 141(CB) where is t. so fair as a lie; t. is beautiful even unspoken; t. not increased or diminished by dissimulation; nor hidden by being called a lie xviii 142(CB) to defend t. xviii 175(CB) king ought hold land only by his t.; forbidden writing thought spark of t. xviii 180(CB) servant sent from Abram relates the t. xviii 233(MS) if t. and good fortune alike be propitious xviii 270 t. despised; t. slighted by nobility xviii 338(MAR) tell lie, find t. xviii 494(ACM) *see also* Verity

Truths, he would ruin sacred t. ii 3(PL pv8) anatomy of shiest and tenderest particular t. iii 113(A1) having received certain precious t. iii 229(CG2p) many t. now of reverend esteem had birth from private thoughts iii 386(D1p) liturgy

TRUTHS

comprehends not all t. v 221(K16) else how make it appear lies are not t. viii 21(2D) frailty in advancing liberty for spiritual t.; for civil t. xii 334(EC46nm) even Protestant divines darken most momentous t. of religion; have simplicity of its divine t. more fully developed xvi 261(CD1.30)

Truths Manifest, author of *T. M.*, a Scotchman v 155(K9)

Trutulensis, fleet having sailed around Britain puts in at T., now Richborough near Sandwich x 80(B2)

Truoor, T. descended in 4. generation from Prussus sent for by Russians to rule them x 348(HM4)

Try, thus far to t. thee ii 251(PL8.437)

Trying, scriptures attribute to and require of all men the ability of t. all things iii 33(R1)

Tubalcain, Gratian the T. of scholastic sophistry iii 505(D2.22)

Tube, through his glazed optic t. ii 98(PL 3.590)

Tuberous, mushroom recently become t. ix 281(SDs)

Tucks, with long t. thrusting at face x 78(B2)

Tuerscoy, emperor of Russia, great duke of T. xiii 301(SL91)

Tug, would he t. for a barony iii 164(A13)

Tugged, he t., he shook i 396(SA1650)

Tuition, safety under t. of Bible iii 82(P) virgin under more straight t. iii 188(CG 1.1) part of temple not measured far from being in God's t. iii 194(CG1.2) maintained under t. of law iii 503(D2.21) when all he teaches is under t. iv 325(AR) care and t. of whose peace vi 43(Hd)

Tullibarden, Lord, T. owns 3. part of Scots woods; refuses to cooperate xii 328(EC 42nm)

Tully, *see* Cicero

Tumble, lest you t. over form of prayers iii 123(A2)

Tumor, boldness of such a swollen t. iii 48(R2) noisome and diseased t. of prelacy iii 62(R2) fomentation to this puffed-up t. of a man ix 187(SD)

TUMULTS

Tumors, t. of a troubled mind i 343(SA 185)

Tumult, t. of loud mirth i 92(CO201) T. at the throne of Chaos ii 72(PL2.966) with t. less and with less hostile din ii 75(PL2.1040) had foreseen this t. ii 202(PL6.674) could not hear voice for t. iii 95(P) corrupted church is cause of t. iii 227(CG1.7) way to lessen t. rather than increase it iii 321(AP) ministers, pragmatists sidesmen of every popular t. v 44(TE) assembly not to promote t. v 45(TE) passing by of multitude is not t.; expression of people's loyalty no t.; ascribe to popular t.; if king stood so in fear of t. v 107(K4) demonstration of people t. to king; people's petitioning was a t. v 150(K9) king began before any t. of people to take counsel v 164(K10) Presbyterian ministers tried to raise t. viii 135(2D) alteration in government yet quietly without t. x 355(HM4) argued about punishment by t. xviii 235(MS) Cæsar's soldiers in t.; how Cæsar handled t. xviii 498(ACM)

Tumulters, afterwards severely punished t. xviii 257(TB)

Tumults, laugh't at their t. vain ii 170(PL5.737) t. of papists under Edw. VI iii 8(R1) upon insolvency of the t.; neat and well-composed invective vs t.; Rehoboam could not have done better vs t.; argues that t. at Whitehall nothing so bad as t. at Sechem; whether king or household rhetorician made pithy declaration vs t. v 104(K4) king emphatic on theme vs t.; if king stood so in fear of t. v 107(K4) thus far king's discourse vs t.; t. were mild effects of an evil, injurious reign; t. not signs of mischiefs to come; t. sought relief for mischiefs past v 108(K4) king repeats mischiefs done by t. v 109(K4) not worst of these t. v 110(K4) those pretended t. v 111(K4) Edinburgh had been full of t. v 113(K4) king's fear of t. all mere show; his solemn jest of fearing t.; had horrid t. given him but fair quarter v 114(K4) as swine to gardens, so t. to Parliament; no freedom

TUMULTS

from t. could bring king to tolerate Parliament; as much quiet from t. as they could desire v 115(K4) king affirms t. were main cause of driving him from Whitehall v 125(K6) barbarism of those t. v 127(K6) king begins again with t.; king began t.; people's listed armies were t. v 150(K9) some account of pretended t. v 156(K9) delinquency in London t. v 161(K9) king confesses t. were first occasion for raising armies; vs supposed t.; those pretended t.; chastized for new t.; unsuppressed t. v 273(K26) from vain pretence of t. counted deserters; withdrew from real t.; denied those were t. v 274(K26) many fled t. to Oxford, or so pretended vi 113(W) their restless ambition grown accustomed to raise t. vii 61(1D1)

Tumultuary, Hall criticises City Petition as a t. way of procuring subscriptions iii 118(A1)

Tumultuous, careless listening of these t. times iii 234(CG2p)

Tun, nitrous powder fit for the t. ii 135 (PL4.816) though it make neighbor drunk out of same t. iv 132(T)

Tunaging, t. and poundaging of all free spoken truth iv 334(AR)

Tune, t. harsh, and of dissonant mood i 360(SA661) set the affections in right t. iii 238(CG2p) continually grating in harsh t. iii 427(D1.14)

Tuneable, truth t. as silvan pipe ii 422(PR 1.480)

Tuned, nightingale t. her soft lays ii 227 (PL7.436) odes and vigils t. ii 411(PR 1.182)

Tunes, in sage and solemn t. i 44(IP117) truth t. her voice iv 348(AR) imputed to Pythagoras t. of spheres xii 153(PO2)

Tungrians, Agricola orders 2 T. cohorts to draw up x 78(B2)

Tunings, golden wire tempered soft t. ii 233(PL7.598)

Tuningus, T., famous lawyer; definition of marriage by T. iv 104(T)

Tunnies, destined to wrap so many thousands of poor t. viii 55(2D)

TURKETUL

Tunny, if lady had not seen you were a t. ix 245(SDs)

Tuns, contracted for 150 t. of Riga hemp xiii 463(SL150)

Turban, t. of pride no helmet of salvation iii 366(AP)

Turbans, dusk faces with white silken t. ii 462(PR4.76)

Turbulence, to teach people to hate t. vi 132(W)

Turbulencies, like t. in affairs of men ii 475(PR4.462)

Turbulency, gains lost by t. of prelates iii 52(R2)

Turchestan, Sultan T.-born ii 359(PL11. 396)

Turebrand, T., a Danish lord, slays Uthred x 269(B6)

Turf, of grassy t. their table was ii 158(PL 5.391) altars of grassy t. ii 357(PL11. 324) material of wall only t. x 105(B3)

Turfs, Boadicea on high heap of t. x 68 (B2)

Turin, letters written to president of council at T. xiii 361(SL111)

Turk, T. upholds his Alcoran by prohibiting printing iv 337(AR) Englishman who breaks laws no better than T. v 21 (TE) more money than would have bought T. out of Morea v 164(K10) no Christian can object that T. uses force vi 97(H) John III showed that the terrible main battalion of T. might be routed vi 277(LP) ambassadors from T. visit Russian court x 355(HM4) duke of Muscovy terrible to Great T.; common foe of Christendom xiii 504(SL164) famed abroad that duke of Muscovy intends expedition vs T. xiii 505(SL164) active to promote vs T. xiii 506(SL164) must be pass from Great T. xviii 260 (CM)

Turkestan, *see* Turchestan

Turketul, Ingulf on authority of T. on Brunanburg; T. chancellor; attacks Constantine; Chancellor T. commands Mercians and Londoners at Brunanburg x 235(B5) T. becomes abbot of Croyland; had repaired abbey x 236(B5)

TURKILL

Turkill, T., a Danish earl, comes with a navy to Isle of Thanet x 261(B6) T. chief of Danish council which murdered archbishop Alfage; T. swears peace to Ethelred; stays in London with him; thought to have sent word to Swane when to come x 264(B6) Swane fails to take London with Ethelred and T. with his Danes x 265(B6) T. at Greenwich spoiled and took tribute x 266(B6) T. goes over to Canute; fights successfully at Scorastan; wins great possessions from Canute x 268(B6) Canute gives T. rule of E. Angles x 276(B6) T. with Canute at dedication of church at Assendune; banished x 277(B6)

Turkish, horns of T. Crescent II 320(PL10. 434) T. rigor vs whoring and drinking III 36(R1) burial of T. tyranny v 170(K10) what privilege have we above Turks in T. monarchy v 282(K27) so far T. subjects enjoy as much liberty v 283(K27) setting up perfect T. tyranny VI 252(O) monarchs and courtiers trying to establish T. tyranny; how France tried T. tyranny VI 253(O) Zerkievius, ancestor of John III died by T. rage; father of John III made peace with Cimanus, T. general VI 280(LP) Russians ride after T. manner x 337(HM1) Russian nobility ride on T. horses x 338(HM1) Saracens founders of T. power XII 271(PO7) Christians groaning under T. servitude XIII 333(SL103) Venice asked to exchange T. slave for Thomas Galily XIII 335(SL103) to make French monarchy into T. tyranny XVIII 184(CB) Turkitel, T. gets leave to pass into France; T., a Danish leader, yields subjection to Edward x 226(B5)

Turkitul, T. mediates to readmit Dunstan to court x 253(B6)

Turks, pope hinders fighting vs T. III 44(R2) Ascalon taken from T. III 169(A16) what privileges have we above T. v 282(K27) Poland's late unheard-of victory over T. VI 275(LP) T. possessed Chocimum, which fell to John III VI 278(LP) desperation of T. when at-

TURPIN

tacked by John III VI 279(LP) modern T. ignorant of all literature; obtained mastery of affairs throughout Asia XII 271(PO7) T. common enemy of Christian name XIII 193(SL60) ship constrained to sail along with fleet of T.; said ship was pressed by T. XIII 195(SL60) Ellis's act a scandal; might affect Christians trading and living under T. XIII 323(SL100) victories of Venice vs T.; Christians groaning under T. XIII 333(SL103) Ellismignominiously broke faith with T.; security to satisfy the T.; may not seem to have cared more for interests of T. than of own countrymen XIII 345(SL107) law made by pope inhibiting trade with T. XIII 525(DS) Holy War to fight vs T. XVIII 211(CB) T. must not know marbles are of any value; T. will then imagine they are of no great value XVIII 260(CM) must have tobacco and English knives for T. XVIII 261(CM) Christian religion impugned by Jews and T. XVIII 332(MAR)

Turmes, t. of horse and wings II 461(PR4. 66)

Turn, Salmasius's Anglicism of "the T." VII 429(ID8)

Turncoat, sly t. VII 27(IDp)

Turnèbe, Ramus silent vs T. XI 507(LOR)

Turner, John, ship belonging to J. T. in 1651 XIII 545(DS)

Turnings, all the moments and t. of human occasions III 185(CG1.1)

Turns, studiously cull out what is best for their t. III 101(P) at t. and doublings no man readier than divines v 56(TE)

Turnus, arm-bearing son of Daunus I 326(CE2.3) rage of T. II 260(PL9.17) T. set up a standard VII 475(ID9)

Turon, Trojans lose T. a nephew of Brutus; T. gave name to Tours; slain x 13(B1)

Turon, St. Martin made bishop of T. III 17(R1)

Turpilianus, Petronius, Paulinus asked to resign to T. x 70(B2)

Turpin, are 12 peers fables and trumpery stuff of T.'s invention VII 369(ID7)

TURPITUDE

Turpitude, modesty not impaired by derision of t. ix 183(SD) your t. has abolished praises ix 241(SD) eager for all kinds of t. xii 275(PO7)

Turretin, letters from Spanheim may be sent under cover to T. of Geneva; now staying in London; T.'s brother in Geneva whom Spanheim knows xii 77(FE 17)

Turrets, t. of imperial palace ii 461(PR4. 54)

Turtle, with t. wing i 3(N50)

Tuscan, warble immortal notes and T. air i 67(S20.12) after the T. mariners transformed i 87(CO48) love of Muse kept Thyrsis in T. city i 296(ED13) Damon was a T. i 308(ED127) fame by the T.'s leave i 441(S13.12n) T. artist views the moon ii 18(PL1.288) T. tongue among his chief delights xii 35(FE8) Dati moved to reply to Milton in T. xii 297(MC34nm) Rovai wrote brilliantly in T. xii 299(MC34nm) Dati writes in T.; dear and familiar to Milton; in his mouth not a foreign language xii 313(MC35 nm) good will towards merchants and others travelling through T. territory xiii 49(SL17) Dante, T. poet xviii 198(CB) Tuscans, Dati and Francini were of race of the Lydians i 308(ED138)

Tuscany, remember shepherds of T.; youths busied with Muses i 308(ED126) whence passage into T. i 477(HWn) death of Prince Lorenzo of T. xii 315(MC35nm) letter to Ferdinand, grand duke of T. xiii 49(SL17) Parliament to Ferdinand of T. xiii 75(SL27) letter to Ferdinand II, Grand Duke of T. xiii 93(SL31) Berni of T., reviser of Boiardo xviii 188(CB)

Tusculan, T. retirements of Cicero iii 442(D2.3) withdraw myself as to T. villa of Cicero xii 15(FE4)

Tutbury, horses of T. v 202(K13)

Tutelage, no ordainment more just than t.; t. is for defence of orphans iv 163(T)

Tutlary, Cromwell t. genius of liberty viii 227(2D)

Tutor, as to t. their unsoundness with the

TWIST

ABC of a liturgy iii 127(A2) if men were as good to discipline themselves as to t. their horses iii 187(CG1.1) Gospel looks on law as on a child, not as on a t. iii 196(CG1.3) t. Christ to be more strict iv 140(T) law then a most negligent and debauching t. iv 156(T) Sir John Cheke, king's t. iv 231(T) not fit to print his mind without a t. iv 324(AR) rather want a t. and faithful director of government viii 251(2D)

Tutoring, without lash of t. apparition iv 308(AR)

Tweed, son of utmost T. i 22(V92) benefit spread beyond banks of T. iii 376(Dp) king being on this side T. v 203(K13)

Twelfth-night, T.'s entertainment at Whitehall v 68(Kp)

Twelve Tables, Decemviral laws also called T. T. xii 271(PO7)

Twenty, trifles composed at t. iii 235(CG 2p)

Twilight, disastrous t. sheds ii 29(PL1. 597) t. gray had in her sober livery clad ii 127(PL4.598) had changed to grateful t. ii 167(PL5.645) darkness there seem t. here ii 178(PL6.12) t. from the east came on ii 232(PL7.583) to bring t. upon the earth ii 262(PL9.50) t. to the law iii 436(D2.3) birds that love t. iv 344(AR)

Twin, all learning born with Homer like a t. xii 219(PO6)

Twin-born, Love if he be not t. iii 401(D 1.6) contradiction is Salmasius's t. sister vii 179(1D3)

Twin-brother, I will fetch t. to it iii 47(R2)

Twins, two blissful t. are to be born i 123(CO1009) producing happy t., knowledge and virtue iii 305(AP) knowledge of good and evil as t. cleaving together iv 310(AR) were they born t. of Hippocrates v 254(K21) t. in impudence ix 79(SD) in Homer Death and Sleep are t. xii 147(PO1)

Twist, t. a rope of sand iii 500(D2.21) for his own pleasure t. and torment himself xii 165(PO3)

TWISTING

Twisting, find thorns of their own t. v 137 (K6)
 Twitch, draw together with one t. of his negative v 288(K27)
 Two-handed, t. engine at the door 1 81(L 130) sword with huge t. sway 11 186 (PL6.251)
 Tympany, t. of Spaniolized bishops 111 52 (R2) pregnant motives proved nothing but a t. v 101(K3) More from whom burst that t., *Cry* viii 37(2D)
 Tyndarus, send us back to learn reformation from T. vi 66(H)
 Tyne, coaly Tine 1 22(V98) ancient wall from Solway Frith to mouth of T. x 81 (B2) Oswald by river T. slays Kedwalla x 160(B4) Northumbrians overrun by Danes as far as river T. x 207(B5) Danes winter by river T. x 212(B5) Harold Harvager, king of Norway, appears at mouth of T. x 310(B6)
 Type, Gehenna called, the t. of hell 11 22 (PL1.405) law and sacrifice a t. of greater sacrifice 11 389(PL12.291ff) as having right thereof grounded in nature, not in ceremony or t. 111 197(GG1.3) Andrews forbears argument of Aaron as t. of Christ; t. of king sewed to typet of bishop 111 202 (CG1.5) right of kings neither stands or falls by any t.; to make a king a t. is abusive speech; t. of priest taken away by Christ's coming; if t. of priest is not taken away 111 203(CG1.5) Eleazar no t. of Christ in Aaron's lifetime; t. of Christ in some one particular 111 204(CG1.5) t. of greater enmity 111 435(D2.3) lives of prelates t. of worldliness and hypocrisy v 69(Kp) God intending Melchisedec for t. of Christ vi 55(H) Melchisedec as t. vi 58(H) abolished by express ordinance, not founded on any t. vi 61(H) if any tried to follow purer t. of service vii 503 (1D10) Vlaccus offered to print in far better t. viii 43(2D) prolusion committed to t. xii 11(FE3) illiberal t. of man devoid of taste and elegance xii 219(PO6) t. of Melchisedec xiv 311(CD1.5) name and office of mediator ascribed to Moses as t. of Christ xv 287(CD1.15) Moses was

TYPOGRAPHER

a t. of the law xvi 111(CD1.26) Noah's ark a t. of baptism before law; a cloud the t. after law xvi 191(CD1.28) manna was t. of Lord's Supper; also water flowing from rock a t. xvi 197(CD1.28) destruction of Jerusalem t. of Christ's 2. coming xvi 341(CD1.33) brazen serpent was a t. of Christ xvii 141(CD2.5) Sabbath a t. of eternal rest xvii 175(CD2.7)
 Types, Mosaic laws t. of things to come 11 387(PL12.232) disciplined from shadowy t. to truth 11 389(PL12.303) *Revelation* soars to prophetic pitch in t. and allegories 111 154(A13) ceremonial law, and t. can be in no law else 111 203(CG 1.5) with your own t. you have described yourself ix 75(SD) reason by analogy from t. of this kind xiv 167(CD1.4)
 Typet, type of king sewed to t. of bishop 111 202(CG1.5)
 Typhlon, T. of blinded eyes, a horse of Night 1 240(QN71)
 Typho, for dispute about sepulcher of T. xviii 290(MAR)
 Typhœan, others with vast T. rage 11 57 (PL2.539)
 Typhœus, T. within Ætna 1 238(QN37) has T. forced himself out of Ætna xii 123 (PO1)
 Typhon, T. huge ending in snaky twine 1 10(N226) Briareos or T., whom the den 11 15(PL1.199) Osiris and Egyptian T. iv 338(AR) Osiris slain by brother T. vii 291(1D5) Error like T. has grown to enormous size xii 173(PO4)
 Typical, description of church is t. and shadowy 111 190(CG1.2) danger vs life of Gospel to make t. law her pattern 111 198(CG1.3) t. chain of king and priest must unlink 111 203(CG1.5) tithes in action t. and ceremonial vi 56(H) in OT is sometimes a compound of historical and t. sense xvi 263(CD1.30)
 Typified, priesthood of Aaron t. better reality vi 53(H) before law perfect glorification t. by Enoch; under law t. by Elijah xvi 337(CD1.33)
 Typographer, entreated obsequious t. to put his name to it viii 55(2D)

TYPOGRAPHERS

Typographers, luxury of t. in printing books xii 83(FE20)

Typographical, acute and t. ix 73(SD)

Typography, huge t. of his own vain thoughts iii 295(AP) forbid all suspected t. iv 321(AR)

Tyral, Braclavia, won from the Cossacks, lies between Hypanis and T. vi 278(LP)

Tyranness, to canonize marriage as a t. iii 424(D1.13)

Tyrannic, to support t. power i 382(SA 1275) to quell t. power ii 413(PRI.219) you so shamelessly pandering to t. power vii 223(1D4) t. citadel of medicine xii 25(FE7)

Tyrannical, prelates a t. crew iii 12(R1) Theodosius charged with t. madness vs God iii 71(R2) under t. duncery iii 240(CG2p) pure t. forgery of prelates iii 250(CG2.3) not an absolute and t. command without reason iv 148(T) t. powers of the earth v 16(TE) opposed t. proceedings of king v 70(Kp) Aristotle mentions 12 t. sophisms v 84(K1) a t. principle v 97(K2) king's t. designs not to brook any show of a Parliament v 116(K4) king leaves no t. evasion unassayed v 186(K11) presumptuous negative voice t. to Parliament and church v 207(K13) obedience not to t. force v 242(K19) to promoting t. designs in England vi 248(O) leaders of armies make way to t. designs vi 366(Wn) naught here sounds t. in Preacher vii 83(1D2) governments by laws yet t. vii 87(1D2) how t. in last degree that right of kings is; priests' manner with people was hateful and t. vii 89(1D2) wicked in affirming it a king's right to be t. vii 95(1D2) Aristotle calls unaccountable royalty most t. vii 107(1D2) a power not t. vii 365(1D6) not being able to claim for kings of England t. power by conquest vii 415(1D8) should chance to find in our law some statement of t. power of king vii 427(1D8) Constantine, a t. and bloody king x 136(B3) incensing people by such t. practices x 183(B4) some censure Edgar's act as t., but x 246(B5) God laid

TYRANNOUS

on us burden of war vs t. usurpation xiii 111(SL38) Richard II's other t. acts xviii 181(CB)

Tyrannically, Phocas having done many things t. iii 17(R1) so much right has king of England to rule us t. v 20(TE) reign other than t. v 135(K6) silly that king ruling t. may not be deposed, but king by usurpation may vii 235(1D4) Alectus ruled t. 7 years x 91(B2)

Tyrannicides, Xenophon on erecting statues to t. vii 305(1D5) Bradshaw surpassed glory of t. viii 159(2D)

Tyrannies, domestic or foreign t. among Jews iii 40(R2) coming of Christ will end earthly t. iii 78(R2) prelates with all their t. iii 106(AP) see if your God of this world will vindicate your temporal and spiritual t. iii 168(A14) 40 times as many t. v 53(TE) such t. inflicted upon innocent Piedmontese xiii 367(SL112)

Tyrannize, under Nimrod to t. ii 380(PL 12.39) that kings might t. over subjects with more impunity vii 119(1D2)

Tyrannized, hast done justice upon those who t. over us iii 146(A4) known definition of a t. people iii 359(AP) let country be t. v 111(K4) king either t. or trifled away 17 years v 277(K27) 2. breed of giants who t. isle x 5(B1)

Tyrannizes, where inquisition t. iv 329(AR)

Tyrannizing, to resist highest magistrate though t. God never gave warrant iii 374(Dp) t. edicts of canon law iii 494(D2.20) worse than salvo jure of t. iv 239(C) feverous rage of t. v 214(K15) ascribed to tyrants liberty of t. with impunity vii 277(1D5)

Tyrannous, refuse subjection to his empire t. ii 379(PL11.32) freed us from unjust and t. claim of thy foes iii 78(R2) immediate generation of slavish and t. life iii 275(CG2c) Alexander III decreed this t. decree iv 220(T) t. aphorisms iv 279(E) most t. inquisition that ever inquired iv 305(AR) ye must become t. iv 345(AR) not illegal to depose and put to death t. kings v 25(TE) Philip

TYRANNOUS

by his t. government v 30(TE) constant opposition to his t. proceedings v 100(K3) God's displeasure vs a t. king v 108(K4) t. assertion forced upon us by sword v 242(K19) rage and malice of his t. opposition v 267(K25) law may punish king proving t. v 298(K28) vociferating so furiously in this t. cause viii 29(2D) to say lives and goods are king's most t. xviii 178(CB)

Tyrannously, Julius Cæsar t. made himself emperor x 51(B2)

Tyranny, Dionysius the elder ambitious of writing a tragedy before and after attaining t. i 331(SAp) all that t. or fortune can inflict i 383(SA1291) sole reigning holds the t. of heaven ii 12(PL1.124) prison of his t. ii 40(PL2.59) Nimrod shall war on those who refuse his t. ii 379(PL12.32) t. must be; no excuse to tyrant ii 382(PL12.95) night of ignorance and antichristian t. iii 5(R1) t. in church from Constantine; prelates trustiest agents of t. iii 21(R1) what could t. say more iii 46(R2) hateful t. of prelates iii 62(R2) t. of prelates iii 69(R2) raving and bestial t. iii 79(R2) imposing set prayers is supercilious t. iii 124(A2) good office of reducing monarchy to t. iii 175(Aps) vexation of church under your Egyptian t. iii 222(CG1.6) perceiving t. had invaded church iii 242(CG2p) prelaty is church t. iii 243(CG2.1) Roman civil censorship guarded vs t. iii 251(CG 2.3) censorship in church breeds heaviest t. iii 252(CG2.3) smothering with boisterous and carnal t. iii 268(CG2.3) 2 supporters of prelaty: inducing t., reducing popery; prelaty the agent and minister of t. iii 272(CG2c) that t. the whole kingdom cried out vs; that t. Parliament has dissolved iii 326(AP) either an anarchy or t. iii 331(AP) dazzled resistance of t. they laid her upon fatal block; meeting 2. life of t. guarded with superstition iii 337(AP) freed us from a doctrine of t. iii 338(AP) no t. can sit more heavy on commonwealth than household unhappiness on family iii 375

TYRANNY

(Dp) by canonical t. snatched into compulsive censure iii 383(D1p) t. of usurped opinions iii 497(D2.20) God made Henry VIII see t. of Rome iii 502(D2.21) canonical t. of stupid and malicious monks iv 9(M) vs breast of t. iv 20(M) actions of Parliament tend to depress t. of error and ill custom iv 63(T) art of ignorance affecting t. iv 70(T) besides t., to turn nature upside down iv 89(T) not as pope resolves scripture for his t. iv 136(T) popes used divorce for prop to t. iv 219(T) steep disadvantage of t. and superstition iv 294(AR) meet after this little else but t. in Roman empire iv 301(AR) intended to be 2. t. over learning iv 331(AR) double t. of custom and affections v 1(TE) kings turning to t. may be deposed v 7(TE) absolute monarchy worst t. v 12(TE) matter between them not t. but private enmity v 22(TE) church and saints most dangerous enemies of t.; discipline of church tending to dissolution of all t.; to depose and slay king for t. considered just in Christian times v 24(TE) laws made by t. of princes might be abrogated v 28(TE) please fancy with painted freedom, but under t. and servitude; how much more justly throw off t. or tyrants v 40(TE) book contains little but common grounds of t. and popery v 64(Kp) Charles put t. into an art v 69(Kp) defend vs t. v 73(Kp) people tore Comnenus to pieces for t. v 84(K1) so notable and so dear an instrument of t.; strange t. his conscience got over him v 95(K2) tumults counted pernicious only to monarchical t. v 107(K4) law of common preservation vs t. v 127(K6) folly of a nation that provides only advice vs t. v 128(K6) with unsufferable t. restrains v 136(K6) bondage of t. and superstition v 154(K9) Cæsar then hatching t. v 157(K9) force upon us an antichristian t. v 158(K9) 2 burdens, superstition and t. v 162(K9) true original of t. v 164(K10) king prophesying death and burial of a Turkish t. v 170

TYRANNY

(K10) actual t. to affirm waking v 186
 (K11) to confine prayers is t. that would have longer hands v 221(K16) mystery and combination between t. and false religion; have dark roots twined together v 226(K17) interests of t. and episcopacy incorporate v 228(K17) war ended that massacre and t. might begin v 239(K18) king sucked principles of t. from chaplains v 260(K24) having overcome his t. v 266(K25) both temporal and spiritual t. of king v 278(K27) under t. of a negative voice v 283(K27) did duties to resist t.; t. and superstition banded vs them v 286(K27) politic way to uphold t. v 287(K27) popular institutes of t. v 309(K28) vs regal t. over state; now vs state t. over church vi 17 (CP) double bondage of prelatial and regal t. vi 43(Hd) wise nations that have ejected t. vi 112(W) superstition and t. worst usurpers vi 116(W) our once importuning prayers vs t. vi 118(W) that nation after 12 years of prosperous war vs t. vi 123(W) left people under t. of Sylla vi 130(W) choosing one who best merited vs t. vi 160(BN) secular t. over spiritual things vi 250(O) elective kingdom, after that perfect Turkish t.; no other pattern than that t. so long modelling vi 252(O) try to introduce Turkish t.; how France tried to bring in Turkish t.; design of bringing in that t. is monarchical vi 253(O) Protestant states in protest vs popish t. vi 263(O) faithful worthies who first freed us from t. vi 362(Wn) crushed in battle royal insolence and t. vii 9(1Dp) edict of Holland damned this defence of t. vii 19(1Dp) call your right of kings extravagance of t. vii 95(1D2) if people can lawfully cry out to God vs king, they can use other means to be rid of his t. vii 101(1D2) M. Aurelius countenanced t. vii 115(1D2) royal government degenerates into pride and t. vii 123(1D2) shall tyrant credit and owe t. to God vii 181(1D3) we surrender so wicked a champion of t. vii 203(1D3) kinsmen of Ly-

TYRANT

curgus turned rule into t. vii 215(1D4) accused ethnarch of t. vii 245(1D4) so wicked as to try to found t. in nature vii 277(1D5) monarchy easiest slips into worst t. vii 279(1D5) since you would impose t. on all mankind vii 391(1D7) differ from t. in no respects but vii 405(1D8) supreme pontiff of Saint Royal T. vii 421(1D8) Salmasius, high priest of St. T. or St. Slavery vii 435(1D8) had designed to convert government of England into t. vii 535(1D12) that clause might forever have meaning not satisfactory to t. vii 541(1D12) t. and superstition, 2 greatest mischiefs of life vii 553(1D12) obliged to yield subordinate branches of his t. to most worthless viii 29(2D) to deliver commonwealth from t. viii 231(2D) t. of misshapen customs and opinions; worst of all t. viii 239(2D) giants whose excessive force and t. had consumed x 13(B1) others allow 3 years to t. of Alectus x 92(B2) British kings foully degenerated to t. x 134(B3) clergy . . . how to keep by any t. x 135(B3) birthright of freedom not to endure any t. x 303(B6) divines intended to set up spiritual t. x 322(Bd) Norman Conquest and t. continued on English xii 334(EC46nm) Orange faction of royalists discovered to aim . . . t. at home xiii 121(SL40) without the liberty of thinking and writing freely on religion, we are enslaved under a barbarous t. xiv 13(CDp) when prince of Orange was contriving t. upon United Provinces xviii 13(DEC) clergy turning kingly authority to t. xviii 175(CB) t. spreads when talents are suppressed xviii 180(CB) make French monarchy into Turkish t. xviii 184(CB) Ceaulin for t. deposed xviii 242(MS)
 Tyrant, triple t. i 66(S18.12) merciless t. in fire-flowing Acheron i 236(QN7) necessity, the t.'s plea ii 120(PL4.394) dungeon of our t. ii 321(PL10.466) to the t. thereby no excuse ii 382(PL12.96) lawless t. Pharaoh ii 384(PL12.173) t. invited by looseness and riot iii 53(R2)

TYRANT

the intelligencing t., Phillip II of Spain III 78(R2) have shaken off servitude of great male t., our pretended father the pope III 172(A17) proverb calls custom a t. III 208(CG1.5) prelates prepare way for a t. III 271(CG2c) prelacy begotten by t. custom who begot her a natural t. in religion III 272(CG2c) known definition of a t. III 359(AP) what more granted to lust of any t. III 432(D2.2) reading by t. Dionysius IV 316(AR) what it is to favor t. of nation V 1(TE) fiercest vs prince under notion of a t.; t. under which name they have oft cited him in hearing of God V 3(TE) Charles ere-while a t. in the pulpit; t. cannot be determined in general discourse V 6(TE) sword of justice is over t. V 7(TE) king may be deposed though no t. V 14(TE) these words not written on behalf of t. V 17(TE) determine what t. is; Basil's definition of t.; evils from t. V 18(TE) so great a mischief is a t.; t. the common enemy; Greeks and Romans held it glorious to kill t. V 19(TE) to distinguish t. by outlandish or domestic is evasion; what t. is not enemy V 21(TE) just principles to deal with t.; why not between king, rather t.; as done to t.; when any t. at this day can show himself God's anointed; Jehoram a successive and hereditary t. V 22(TE) Christ gave not a humble word to a t. V 23(TE) Sir Tho. Smith putting question whether it be lawful to rise vs t. V 26(TE) I question not lawfulness of warring vs t. for religion or civil liberty V 31(TE) no unbridled t. may but to his sorrow presume V 41(TE) no right to let t. sit irremovable V 46(TE) justice to t. but self-defense of nation V 55(TE) deposing and punishing t. not vs Protestant divines V 58(TE) no man so much a t.; t. professes to be guided by conscience and reason V 82(K1) deepest policy of t. to counterfeit religious; Andronicus Comnenus, the Byzantine emperor, most cruel t.; never more pious words than in mouth of t. V 84(K1) king's use of reason most

TYRANT

reasonless that any t. ever pretended V 132(K6) what t. could presume more V 133(K6) t. Nero's wish; Nero not yet deserving name of t. V 155(K9) weak resistance vs armed t. V 171(K10) king must obtrude wrong only as a t. V 176(K11) no t. can require more than submit to his will V 180(K11) presaging sign of future t. V 186(K11) any t. by this evasion V 194(K12) defend religion vs t. V 205(K13) to more wise, religious, just, magnanimous than common sort stirs up t.; could not hold and not be absolutely a t. V 218(K15) allegations king uses may fit any t.; no law but what a t. thinks fit V 242(K19) enact only by leave of one negative t. V 288(K27) so much fortitude and valor shown vs t. V 289(K27) t. grown so incurable as to refuse counsel VI 111(W) t. no real king; mere mask and spectre of king; but a player-king VII 17(1Dp) if father be t., we do not bear with him; lawful to depose wicked king or t. VII 47(1D1) from t. he had become public enemy in war VII 53(1D1) left not petitioning from time he became t. VII 55(1D1) preaching . . . fighting vs greater t. than Saul or Ahab VII 61(1D1) Protestants who asserted it lawful to depose a t. VII 65(1D1) that Charles was a t. Parliaments and people of England and Scotland have declared VII 67(1D1) that hideous t. Caracalla; then never was nor ever is one to deserve name of t. VII 73(1D2) Dionysius from t. turned schoolmaster; you from grammarian deserve to become t. VII 75(1D2) grind under some t., and him a fool VII 85(1D2) shall laws be of force vs leprous king and not vs t.; that monstrous t. Mark Antony VII 107(1D2) to depose t. more godlike than to set t. up VII 115(1D2) you rail for saying Israelites asked for t.; according to your principle every king is by right a t. VII 123(1D2) Salmasius argues that then God is t. VII 129(1D2) in kingdom may not t. undergo judgment VII 139(1D2) nation in fate's lottery drawn a t. VII 147

TYRANT

(1D3) cannot without sin and sacrilege give ourselves to t. vii 153(1D3) did Christ give Pharisees submissive answer to that t.; how could Christ endure death except under t. vii 155(1D3) Nero in those days t. at Rome vii 163(1D3) Paul by placing Nero or any other t.; does not condemn war vs t. vii 165(1D3) owed submission to t. Nero vii 173(1D3) argument that t. is to be obeyed because Paul urged to submit to Nero vii 175(1D3) not a magistrate but a t.; Paul could not here define t.; Paul would have us submit to magistrate, not t. vii 177(1D3) if God is said to give over nation when t. prevails; ought to be said when people prevail over t.; shall t. owe tyranny to God not we our liberty; why may not state rid herself of t. if she be stronger; to gratify a t. sink to level of brutes vii 181(1D3) that t. Tiberius deemed it insult to be called Lord vii 185(1D3) vs t. or enemy is all one; rather than live under t. vii 189(1D3) half-barbarous Edomite Herodian who adores monstrous t. as if Messiah vii 205(1D3) you say pope should be removed as t. yet t. in commonwealth should be borne with vii 207(1D3) who but enemies to country count t. a king; Eglon a foreigner was t.; Charles a native was t. vii 219(1D4) shall senate be afraid to strike a t. vii 221(1D4) how can merely civil unction exempt t.; was Saul really a t.; you say so; but in chapter ii, you say he was not t.; if it suits your turn, Saul was good king, if not he was t. vii 223(1D4) David did vs Saul what we should never have done vs our t. vii 225(1D4) Saul whom you have called a t., now is Lord's Christ; you fear not to give that holy name to t. possessed of devil vii 227(1D4) Israelities did revolt vs t. and with impunity; Solomon not t. because of vices; admit he had been a t.; yet people often will not and cannot depose t. vii 231(1D4) God commanded to kill a t. vii 233(1D4) greater difference between king and t. than between male and fe-

TYRANT

male vii 235(1D4) though Aristobulus was t. yet people stirred not vii 239(1D4) though Alexander, brother of Aristobulus, was t. people revolted not vii 241(1D4) would fight for bishopric as for t.'s throne vii 259(1D4) yet not lawful to fight vs t. vii 261(1D4) when king turned t. vii 267(1D4) t. for the moment may be lesser evil; no natural right for t. to commit crimes unpunished vii 283(1D5) put to death their t. Charles I vii 285(1D5) Ammosis as great a t. as any vii 293(1D5) Egyptians as soon as possible took arms vs t.; they preferred good and moderate king though a foreigner to t. of own; again they took arms vs Apries their t.; strangled him; do you think any t. would not prefer axe to noose vii 295(1D5) judges were afraid what t. Cambyses might do vii 301(1D5) Aristotle says, he is no longer king but t. vii 305(1D5) have taken pains to bind diadem about head of not one t. but all tyrants vii 323(1D5) Etrurians expelled t. Mezentius; subjects sought t. to murder him; made war to get t. back for trial vii 325(1D5) what Seneca and all good men, even in Nero's time, thought should be done to t. vii 327(1D5) when they could not proceed judicially vs t.; after death would judge t.; by Valerian law condemn t. vii 329(1D5) Cæsar should have been spared, if any t. vii 337(1D5) to be a t. comprehends all sorts of enormities, robberies, treacheries, treasons; yet English content to inflict no greater punishment upon t.; you hope some Harmodius will expiate t.'s manes by slaughter; ere you see Harmodiuses offer blood in atonement for t.; what if one t. opposes another t.; must they who resist t. be called tyrants vii 339(1D5) because one t. loosed from law was not allowed to slacken order vii 347(1D5) supreme law is safety of people, not of t.; this should advantage people vs t., not t. vs people vii 361(1D6) t. by nature inferior to all men vii 377(1D7) in such wise as they cannot rise vs t. vii 381(1D7) law-

TYRANT

ful to slay t. condemned or uncondemned vii 387(1D7) Nimrod said to be first t. vii 397(1D7) king that retains throne vs will of people no king but t. vii 405(1D8) English chose to accept king rather than t. vii 411(1D8) king acting vs law is t. vii 433(1D8) Bracton on when king a t. vii 443(1D8) by law ought to resist t.; t. liable to be judged; no more can t. be said to be king; who are lawful judges of t. vii 445(1D8) if king by all good men adjudged a t. vii 449(1D8) difference between t. and king seen in their guards; t. vs will of people strives for as great cruel as possible vii 475(1D9) Presbyterians would rather be lorded over by t. dyed in gore than vii 495(1D10) you lament king condemned as t.; t. defined according to Aristotle and learned men vii 517(1D12) does he begin to look like t.; you scorn to have king compared with so cruel t. as Nero; in compelling in religion king deserved name of t. once over vii 519(1D12) we know when Scots called putting the t. to death a most sacred deed; you say t. includes all evils; you explain what t. is grammatically and lexicographically; Aristotle's definition of t. will blow yours away; that word t. may well fall short of treason and murder vii 527(1D12) suppose we were king's vassals, yet not bound to endure t. over us; if whole nation may not lawfully do same to t. vii 533(1D12) prove your killing king was punishing a t. vii 555(1D12) by confession he was a t.; t. is no king; is most irreconcilable enemy to king; as good man differs from bad, so king from t. viii 25(2D) every bad king a t.; making king and t. identical; t. meanest of earthly things; most a slave; slave to vices and to men; every bad man a t. viii 27(2D) murder of king and punishment of t. not same viii 93(2D) impossible not to see Chas. was t. viii 95(2D) Christina no t. viii 103(2D) council dealing with t. viii 151(2D) just to try t. before executing viii 159(2D) deposing king as t. viii

TYRANT

165(2D) English last to war on a t.; first to put t. to death; logical to put t. to death; general enemy of mankind; no new opinion; Cicero on killing t. viii 197(2D) fighting t. with arms; have already put him to death; French would have put t. to death viii 199(2D) t. sought abroad in field will be found within viii 241(2D) t. lately conquered in field not conquered, or to no purpose viii 243(2D) Caligula, wild and dissolute t. x 53(B2) after Constantine the t. x 98(B2) Vortigern deciphered as proud unfortunate t. x 113(B3) Cataracta burned by Arned a t. x 184(B4) Simon of Durham doubts if a t. like Swane can be king x 265(B6) with Night occupying position of t. xii 135(PO1) holding land for life under a t. xii 334(EC46nm) your old enemy and once domineering t. xiii 241(SL75) part of prudence sometimes to obey t. in things lawful xvii 403(CD2.17) this commonwealth when oppressed by t. xviii 11(DEC) king is t. who seeks advancement of self, faction, kindred; see Aristotle; t. seeks what benefits himself xviii 177(CB) on t.; Sigerbert, t. of West Saxons; Basil distinguishes t. from king thus; t. always has his own advantage in mind; for definition of t. see Smith; on aiding t.; Black Prince by aiding cruel t. xviii 181(CB) Peter of Castile, ingrateful t.; whether lawful to rise vs t.; Ludovicus Pius, judge of German t.; on deposing of t. and proceeding vs him xviii 182(CB) on t. xviii 217(CB) whether permissible to revolt vs t.; then king loses title of king and takes name of t. xviii 218(CB) Comnenus otherwise most cruel t. xviii 219(CB) Sigerbert, t. of West Saxons xviii 242(MS) t. last of kings departs in first year of restored liberty xviii 351(PAM) Mazarin was t. in kingdom xviii 354(PAM) Tyrant-killing, t. not unusual among Jews v 20(TE) Tyrant-queller, in church he is t. vii 211(1D3)

TYRANT

Tyrant-slayers, Thraseas, Helvidius, Cato, Dion, Brutus, all t. vii 117(1D2)

Tyrants, who doth the wrathful t. quell i 12(PS136.9) ancient worthies delivered men from such t. iii 337(AP) removing burdens, not by necessity as other t. are wont iii 338(AP) license under t.; why bad love t. v 1(TE) Hercules the grand suppressor of t. v 19(TE) t. frequently killed by Jews v 20(TE) how our Saviour favored t.; that Christ and his Gospel should be made sanctuary for t. v 23(TE) t. hate and fear true church v 24(TE) how justly may they fling off t.; if men heathen and religious have done justice on t. v 40(TE) aspire to sit the heaviest of all t. upon conscience v 45(TE) ministers only verbal vs punishing t. v 56(TE) in so praying for kingdom wish destruction to all t. v 57(TE) divines as witnesses of what we affirm of t. v 58(TE) making glorious war vs t. v 69(Kp) as people in rage have handled t. v 109(K4) let usurping conscience of all t. v 207(K13) t. not more flattered by slaves v 214(K15) cautious words before Gentiles and t. v 222(K16) Parliaments made war not on kings but t. v 245(K19) who suffer as t. without repenting v 278(K27) though t. counterfeit sword of justice v 292(K28) t. in Athens were to undergo legal sentence; civil law warrants like judicature vs t. v 298(K28) meddle not in ecclesiastical causes, unless as t. vi 14(CP) such an example as kings and t. never had to boast of vi 123(W) Aristotle on deposing t. and forming commonwealths vi 136(W) it will be triumph of all t. vi 137(W) if t. should find defenders; those potent to master t. find no defenders vii 11(1Dp) you make out king most monstrous of all t. vii 53(1D1) enormities of t. not rights of kings vii 71(1D2) Philo Judæus says kings and t. are contraries vii 79(1D2) Sallust is utter enemy of t.; you thought to make him advocate your right of t. vii 93(1D2) as those t. in Lyrist acknowledged people vii 111(1D2)

TYRANTS

all heathen kings t., says Gospel vii 115(1D2) Greeks, Latins, Jews unfavorable to t. vii 117(1D2) first you say Israelites preferred t. to judges; now judges to t. vii 123(1D2) does not follow that all kings are t.; by your reasoning God is king of t.; you affirm God to be worst of t. vii 129(1D2) then God is only judge of t. vii 137(1D2) does Gospel give us over in slavery to kings and t.; words of Mary on t.; how out of place her words if Christ established t.; Christ, born, serving, dying under t. vii 145(1D3) you preach not right of kings but of t. vii 147(1D3) license of t. not right of kings vii 149(1D3) Peter's advice to submit to t. vii 163(1D3) Apostles did not write defences of t. as you do; did and preached so that t. suspected them; Plato says men ought not to be t. over laws vii 167(1D3) t. lifted above law will wield law over men as over cattle vii 181(1D3) pope became worst of t.; these t. he bound to himself by closest tie vii 203(1D3) pope appointed by God just as t. are; you say pope and bishops ought be removed as t.; yet deny t. ought be removed from commonwealth vii 207(1D3) that state must submit to cruelties of t.; Salmassius common slave and lackey of all t. vii 211(1D3) Samson slew not one but many of his country's t.; Samson counted it no wickedness but duty to kill country's t. vii 219(1D4) you turn good kings into t. all vii 223(1D4) people therefore ought not resist t. vii 229(1D4) you answer own question how t. so often escape vii 231(1D4) if God would not have t. put to death by own subjects, why did he command it vii 233(1D4) affirming that by Christ's teaching t. ought be obeyed vii 235(1D4) clear what people acted or attempted vs t. vii 239(1D4) fathers speak not of Parliaments summoning people to lawful arms vs t. vii 247(1D4) Christians did make war upon t.; Christians many times punished t.' abominations vii 251(1D4) fathers commended resistance to t.; have shown how primi-

TYRANTS

tive Christians behaved towards t. vii 257 (1D4) Franks would not yield obedience to t. that they gave good kings; law of nature demands t. be punished vii 267 (1D5) you have made t. you tried to defend more odious vii 277(1D5) upbraid whom you will for putting t. to death vii 279(1D5) nature teaches men to give way to t. at times; would you found natural right of t.; will you affirm nature gave t. right to peoples' destruction vii 283(1D5) highest degree agreeable to law of nature that t. be punished vii 291(1D5) Egyptians under Macedonian empire showed by actions that t. ought to be punished vii 297(1D5) Xenophon on killing t.; Cicero on Greeks ascribing worship to killers of t. vii 305 (1D5) poems of Alcæus sang praises of those who cast out t. vii 313(1D5) Tacitus greatest possible enemy to t. vii 319 (1D5) bind diadem about heads of all t.; how Romans dealt with t. vii 323 (1D5) good Romans on killing t. vii 327(1D5) most excellent Romans killed t. when they could; Greeks thought to kill t. praiseworthy; Romans approved killing t.; proposed law on killing t. vii 329(1D5) you spirit your t. away like paupers; you commend Jews and Christians for obedience to t. vii 335(1D5) you who wrote, under t. could be only destruction; artifices to deter excellent men from killing t.; I might easily tell you how greatly men who have killed t. have prospered vii 337(1D5) you mention 30 t. that rebelled in Gallienus's time; must all who resist tyrant be called t. vii 339(1D5) making supreme law serve for impunity of t. vii 361(1D6) your casting whole human race under feet of t. vii 363(1D6) set up bishops to be t. anew vii 461(1D9) you would fain deliver flock to be crushed by cruel t.; t. from whom God delivered us vii 463 (1D9) this deference not offered in like measure to t. vii 479(1D9) on t. being downright mad vii 531(1D12) not out of hatred of kings but of t. vii 551(1D12)

TYRE

undertook defence of all t. viii 5(2D) Greeks and Romans expelled t.; t. transformed into vicars of Christ; fortified by superstition of vulgar; vulgar would not cashier t.; t. exalted into gods viii 7(2D) t. deifying pests of human race; Britain said to be fruitful in t.; fruitful in deliverers from t. viii 9(2D) laid low satellite of t. viii 15(2D) if I inveigh vs t. what is that to kings; between kings and t. widest difference; more kings displaced by t. than by people; he who affirms t. ought to be displaced, says not kings ought to be viii 25(2D) t. most abject of slaves; most insignificant pugilist of t. viii 29 (2D) true poets sworn foes of t. viii 79 (2D) Christina disclaimed what was spoken vs t. concerned her viii 103(2D) have spoken vs t. only; t. underminers and pests of kings viii 105(2D) wrote what may lawfully be done to t. viii 135 (2D) example dreaded of all t. viii 187 (2D) *Vindications vs T.* by Beza viii 199(2D) t. without number within; conquer these first viii 241(2D) confounded unlimited prerogative of t. ix 3 (SD) valiantly batter names of ancient t. ix 223(SD) war vs t. praised x 32 (B2) 30 t. that took style of emperor; said Britain was soil fruitful of t. x 88 (B2) actions of grandsons of Ambrose described as t. x 134(B3) Maglocune had slain many t. x 137(B3) first to recover liberty after deluge of barbarous t. from the north xiii 119(SL40) conquered our t. in battle; wicked men from our country attached to party of t. xiii 469(SL151) if all t. of all times were alive again; t. would be ashamed they had contrived nothing so inhumane xiii 487(SL153) t. try to destroy in people interest in arms xviii 194(CB) t. pretend no open war because of religion; t. war vs persons who cloak rebellion xviii 214(CB) Tyras, 3 bashaws slain and 4. passed river T.; bridge over T. taken vi 279(LP) Tyre, Philistines and they of T. i 142(PS 83.27)

TYRIAN

Tyrian, in vain the T. maids 1 9(N204)
or T. Cynosure 1 98(CO341)
Tyrians, T. compared with unbelieving
Jews; T. never would have repented xiv
133(CD1.4)
Tyrrhene, mariners coasting the T. shore
1 87(CO49) Brutus finds new race of
Trojans in a place in T. sea x 12(B1) as
wont vs T. Giants did marvels; Corineus
trained in fighting T. Giants x 13(B1)
Tyrrhenian, fill the T. Sea with soldiery 1
244(QN108)
Tyson, 2 captains named T. and Aldred
came aboard xviii 41(DEC)
Tyversky, Vasilwich married for first wife
dau. of duke of T. x 352(HM4)
Tzetzes, Salmasius a 2. T. that decadent
Greek vii 39(1Dp) solution due to T.;
T. says when Medea is called Cytæcean,
i.e. Colchian xviii 289(MAR) see T.
Lycop. p.179. for dispute about sepulcher
of Typho xviii 290(MAR) I write Ace-
sander from scholia of T. on Lycophron's
Cassandra xviii 293(MAR) seek history
of Porphyrio in T.; scholiast on Lycop-
hron xviii 296(MAR) T. says Gorgons
used single eye; had one tooth xviii 298
(MAR) T. in Lycophr. *Cass.* pp.20,90
xviii 301(MAR) T. says that Castor
fell xviii 302(MAR) T. in Lycophr. p.
89; T. on l. 1686 to 1692 xviii 306(MAR)
Greek can be read thus, but not without
raising T.'s ire xviii 322(MAR)

U

Ubiquitary, any post that were not a u. iii
291(AP)
Ubiquity, human nature of Christ has not
attribute of u. xv 315(CD1.16)
Ucalegonium, metropolis of U. in *Mundus
alter et Idem* iii 138(A3)
Uffa, U. 8. in line from Woden, king of
East Angles; in end U. overtopped them
all in 571 x 126(B3)
Uffings, those kings called U. from Uffa x
126(B3)
Ugliness, devised bravery in prayer noth-
ing but u. iii 355(AP)

UNABOLISHABLE

Ugly, no one who ever saw me thought
me u. viii 61(2D)
Ulcer, u., colic pangs ii 363(PL11.484)
Ulcerous, God to patch up u. common-
wealth iii 437(D2.3)
Ulcers, money drawn from veins into u. of
kingdom iii 55(R2)
Ulf, U. of Lincoln, a Norman, barely es-
caped by sea when banished x 298(B6)
U. a noble, slain by Tosti x 302(B6)
Ulfketel, U., duke of E. Angles, a man of
valor, makes peace with Swane; com-
mands men to burn Swane's ships when
he proves untrue x 258(B6) U. enter-
tains Danes at Ringmere with sharp en-
counter; finally loses field x 262(B6)
valiant Duke U. slain at Assandune x 273
(B6)
Ulster, protestants massacred in U. v 188
(K12) God has begun to punish those
in U. who broke covenant v 308(K28)
Belfast, small town in U. vi 256(O)
Presbyterian clergy support U. whose ac-
tion stands dubious vi 258(O) Irish slew
200,000 English in U. vii 287(1D5)
Ulysses, sad U.' soul 1 20(V50) moly that
Hermes gave to wise U. 1 108(CO636)
when U. on the larboard shunned ii 74
(PL2.1019) till I meet his U. iv 240(C)
sineews Homer gave U. iv 291(E) when
Ajax and U. strove for arms of dead
Achilles viii 83(2D) wish that I were
U.; like U. had deserved most highly of
all of my country viii 85(2D) return of
U., example of epic treatment viii 253
(2D) Alfred's actions well like those of
U. xviii 243(MS)
Ulysses, ship called U. in trade upon coast
of Guiana; attacked by Spaniards xiii 531
(DSn)
Umbrage, kingship startling at every u. vi
142(W)
Umpire, Chaos u. sits ii 70(PL2.907) my
u. conscience ii 84(PL3.195)
Umpires, for want of fit u. iii 348(AP) if
learned be thought not best u. xiv 11
(CDp)
Unabolishable, law of God proved u. iii
428(D2.1)

UNACCOMPLISHMENT

Unaccomplishment, custom rests not in her u. III 368(Dp) some u. of body's delight may be better borne III 391(D1.2)
 Unadulterously, many beasts live u. III 397(D1.4)
 Unadventurous, inexperienced will be u. II 450(PR3.243)
 Unanimity, first constituted for u. into church III 220(CG1.6) how wished such an obedient u. IV 335(AR)
 Unanimous, u. they commit II 409(PR1.111)
 Unapocryphal, in that u. vision IV 309(AR)
 Unarmed, withstand me single and u. I 376(SA1111) u. youth of heaven II 126(PL4.552) assault u. House of Commons V 70(Kp)
 Unattonable, u. marriage IV 212(T)
 Unauthorized, not u. by precept of Solomon III 106(AP)
 Unbaptized, Constantine's living u. III 23(R1)
 Unbelief, u. is blind I 104(CO518) fear lest her u. defile him III 407(D1.8) will add much u. to Arthur story X 130(B3) fall included u. XV 181(CD1.11) he who worked miracle and for whom worked in u. XV 365(CD1.17)
 Unbeliever, whether u. was still unclean III 407(D1.8) body of u. not defiling III 412(D1.8) lest dwelling in matrimony with u. they were defiled; continue in marriage with u. IV 198(T)
 Unbelievers, without this faith miracles sometimes wrought for u. XV 365(CD1.17) u. include only those to whom Christ has been announced XVI 123(CD1.27)
 Unblamed, venial discourse u. II 260(PL 9.5)
 Unblest, such resting found the sole of u. feet II 16(PL1.238) to prevent the race u. II 339(PL10.988)
 Unboning, young divines u. clergy limbs III 300(AP)
 Unbookish, how museless and u. they were IV 300(AR)
 Unborn, better end here u. II 363(PL11.502)
 Unbounded, how u. is rage of our enemies

UNCHRISTEN

VI 149(W) sit in lawless and u. anarchy VI 247(O)
 Unbranded, lest his conversation u. III 157(A13)
 Unbridled, insolent and u. minds of prelates III 59(R2) no liberty pleasing but u. lust III 370(Dp) protect from cupidity of a king u. VII 543(1D12)
 Unbuttoned, not for u. fellow to discuss in his garret IV 261(C)
 Uncases, u. him to scorn and laughter IV 254(C)
 Uncasing, serious u. of a grand imposture III 107(AP)
 Uncelebrated, first day passed not u. II 220(PL7.253) not unpraised or u. in written monument VI 116(W)
 Uncensured, taxed of sin that book was u. IV 65(T)
 Uncertainties, not further to contest about such u. X 131(B3)
 Uncertainty, u. in logic, caused by concealment, defect, redundancy XI 299(LO2.1)
 Uncharitable, never found logical maxims u. before III 115(A1) brethren accused by him of u. falsehood III 135(A3) condemn them of u. falsehood III 136(A3)
 Uncharitableness, if this be not saucy u. III 137(A3) u. the opposite of love; u. renders all other qualities and action, however excellent, of no account XVII 197(CD 2.8) u. is opposite of charity XVII 257(CD2.11)
 Unchaste, that fallacious bride unclean, u. I 348(SA321) u. was subsequent, her stain not his I 348(SA325) speaking u. things of characters they extolled III 303(AP) believe me to be of life not u. III 307(AP) Christ censures u. look; less reproof than for u. look III 430(D2.1) Euripides affirms all Spartan women u. IV 300(AR)
 Unchastity, if u. in woman be scandal, in man u. is worse III 306(AP) Eadburga detected of u. X 192(B4)
 Unchewed, sorts not with her u. notions III 368(Dp)
 Unchristen, to constrain further were to u. him III 508(D2.22)

UNCHRISTENED

Unchristened, u. very duty of prayer v 85 (K1)

Unchristian, link violently an u. dissension III 427(D1.14) mischance of most u. marriage III 461(D2.9) most unnatural and u. yoke III 494(D2.20) live u. life in discordant wedlock IV 172(T) by incitement of that u. synagogue at Belfast VI 260(O) mind not only u. and irreligious VI 365(Wn) Christian religion dishonored by u. works x 140(B3)

Unchristianly, ensnare us to u. compliances IV 192(T) to leave tempest in sea of afflictions most u. IV 256(C) divines complained before of force as executed u. x 322(Bd)

Unchurchlike, if they do it by u. power III 325(AP)

Uncircumcised, they yield me to the u. a welcome prey I 346(SA260) vs the u. our enemies I 359(SA640) lips of clergy u. in Hebrew III 348(AP)

Uncircumscribed, though I u. II 217(PL7.170)

Uncivilized, to ransack u. part of world to no purpose VII 71(1D2)

Unclean, that fallacious bride u. I 348(SA321) moral verdict quits her of u. I 348(SA324) what act more execrably u.; servst Philistines u. I 385(SA1362,1364) shame reproach us not as u. II 299(PL9.1098) all other nations u. to Jews III 406(D1.8) edict held u.; an u. freedom III 433(D2.2) natural aversion to what is u. xv 167(CD1.10) fornication means something u. or defective xv 171(CD1.10)

Uncleanness, wen a heap of loathsome u. III 49(R2) think u. more suitable to their unconsecrated estate III 262(CG2.3) cause of divorce in law translated some u. III 389(D1.1) put not away on mere surmise of Judaical u. III 413(D1.8) betray to legitimate practice of u. III 445(D2.4) Moses suffered u. in one divorce III 465(D2.11) turn aside to all dissolute u. III 494(D2.20) papists easiest libertines to admit of grossest u. III 496(D2.20) on u. in *Deut.* xxiv.1; what this

UNDAUNTED

reason of u. might mean IV 108(T) so ignorant as to think u. meant adultery; Erasmus said u. meant not adultery; u. translated later as nakedness IV 113(T) Christian permitted to retain infidel without u. IV 191(T) God purified them from legal u. IV 198(T) to compel unclean in u. to sacrifice VI 35(CP) had become common practice to give divorce under pretence of u. xv 161(CD1.10)

Uncomely, that Gospel is u. III 247(CG2.2)

Uncommanderlike, what in war more u. III 464(D2.11)

Unconfuted, u. yet mistrusted IV 71(T)

Unconjugal, blot of falsehood u. traduced I 372(SA979) unfitness and defectiveness of u. mind III 389(D1.1) immutable bent of nature makes u. III 480(D2.16)

Unconjunctive, 2 persons u. and unmarriageable III 480(D2.16)

Unconscionable, not unwilling only but u. service VI 36(CP)

Unconversing, have no care about u. inability of mind III 393(D1.3)

Uncreate, when who can u. thee II 176(PL5.895)

Uncreated, wide womb of u. night II 43(PL2.150) misery u. till the crime of thy rebellion II 187(PL6.268)

Uncritical, the more arguments the more u. you are VII 307(1D5)

Unction, to be heir and king by sacred u. II 203(PL6.709) lashes washed off holy u. III 46(R2) oil over and besmear so holy an u. III 277(CG2c) king had done away with royal u., sacred or civil; if Lord's sacred and civil u. could not save high priest VII 221(1D4) how can merely civil u. exempt tyrant VII 223(1D4) extreme u. called by papists a sacrament XVI 215(CD1.28) u. of the sick not a sacrament; discussion XVI 217(CD1.28) extreme u. a papistical sacrament for the sick XVI 219(CD1.28) u. refused by Henry Auceps XVIII 172(CB)

Undaunted, he patient but u. I 395(SA1623)

UNDECENCIES

Undecencies, sorry to see u. v 248(K2onm)
 Undecency, u. of that supply of prayers v 89(K1)
 Undecent, to have written u. things of gods III 304(AP)
 Undeified, leaves Love u. III 401(D1.6)
 Underdealing, u. of king v 196(K12)
 Underground, washed by stream from u. II 366(PL11.570)
 Undergrowth, u. of shrubs II 112(PL4.175)
 Underling, every one shall make him u. I 21(V76)
 Undermine, secure vs whate'er may u. II 411(PR1.179)
 Underminers, pay my u. in their coin I 380(SA1204) prelates greatest u. of monarch III 276(CG2c) have spoken only vs u. of kings VIII 105(2D)
 Undermining, from fighting come to u. v 235(K18)
 Under-officers, wipe off envy upon u. v 82(K1)
 Under-service, if it were meanest u. III 242(CG2p)
 Understanding, lame faith leads u. blind II 3(PLpv14) give fancy and u. II 161(PL5.486) preserve our u. sound II 193(PL6.444) u. ruled their minds II 300(PL9.1127) not understood as good not known II 420(PR1.437) if our u. have film of ignorance III 33(R1) reader must contribute his own u. III 90(P) nothing will cure this man's u. III 123(A2) seek to inform their u. III 182(CGp) ere truth can come to trial of u.; u. not being able to discern fucus III 249(CG2.3) loyalty they use me in convoying truth to my u. III 250(CG2.3) sheep without u. III 345(AP) meanest u. may be apprehensive of minister's life III 346(AP) Solomon asked an u. heart; prelates have little care to ask u. heart III 363(AP) among wise and right u. handful of men III 377(Dp) though all faculties of u. appear to be ill III 393(D1.3) indicating original to mean u. III 417(D1.10) laws of God just and good to wise u. III 445(D2.4) shallow u. of scriptures III 459(D2.9) will draws faster than u.

UNDERSTANDING

can sanguify III 484(D2.17) suitably and conformly to their large u. IV 61(M) searching required by Solomon to attainment of u. IV 71(T) u. in body cannot but be founded on sensible things IV 277(E) hapless race of men who have misfortune of u.; truth and u. not wares to be monopolized IV 327(AR) wrong zealous thirst for knowledge and u. IV 341(AR) gain belief and absolution from u. men v 98(K2) his error would compel all to renounce u. v 135(K6) king and followers so much better at fighting than at u. v 171(K10) would have taught him not to lean so much on own u. v 177(K11) no u. man could longer doubt v 193(K12) if king in maturity of u. v 278(K27) inward man is his u. and will VI 20(CP) faith flows from u.; or with charity conjointly from u. and will; both u. and will naturally free; u. regenerate and wrought upon by grace VI 21(CP) have not as much spirit and u. as pismire VI 122(W) Salmasius brings neither moderation nor u. VII 9(1Dp) judged by men full of u. and sagacity VII 41(1Dp) though God gave them the u. VII 525(1D12) girl might have been prodigy of u. VIII 33(2D) letters of men eminent for u. IX 29(SD) what man of first u. writes from Amsterdam IX 39(SD) want u. to choose better X 33(B2) shows degree of u. in nation X 317(Bd) intractable to u. true civil government; so must ripe u. be imported into our minds X 325(Bd) submit opinions to men of mature and manly u. XIV 11(CDp) in our flights above human u. XIV 33(CD1.2) if God had not given u. heart XIV 153(CD1.4) injustice of creating souls with u. blinded XV 47(CD1.7) God's blinding of u. does not make him author of sin XV 81(CD1.8) life of u. is right reason XV 207(CD1.12) vestiges of divine image seen in human u. XV 209(CD1.12) nothing more suitable to u., even of meanest individual, than necessary parts XV 265(CD1.14) Christ's internal function as prophet is illumination of u. XV 289(CD1.15) re-

UNDERSTANDING

newed in all faculties, i.e., in u. and will xv 371(CD1.18) many who are slow of u. have implicit faith xv 397(CD1.20) seat of faith is not properly in u. but in will xv 407(CD1.20) u. restored by new life to primitive clearness xvi 5(CD1.21) u. and will necessary qualifications for baptism xvi 177(CD1.28)

Understandings, if men would not give up u. to a double tyranny v 1(TE) force of his usurping error upon our u. v 136(K6) submit u. to God's word; God has accommodated his word to their u. xiv 37(CD1.2) providence in blinding u. xv 69(CD1.8) ingrafted . . . u. are enlightened xvi 7(CD1.21)

Understood, answers of oracles seldom u.; not u. as good not known ii 420(PR1.436) must be u. limitedly iii 455(D2.8) Greek word often u. xviii 319(MAR)

Undertaking, to govern a house well thought to be for every man's u. iii 187(CG1.1) defer me from attempting u. xiv 3(CDp)

Undertakings, self-knowledge in great u.; for want of self-knowledge come off badly in u. x 103(B3) statists laboring under too high u. x 323(Bd)

Undervaluing, licensing an u. of whole nation iv 327(AR) infinite u. of themselves vii 69(1D1)

Underwork, u. of scouring iv 271(C)

Undeserved, old Parliament deserved much more than they u. vi 102(LF)

Undiligently, Cameron commenting not u. iv 146(T)

Undisciplined, recommended to use of this u. age iv 8(M) license of u. camps v 278(K27)

Undisguised, arch fiend now u. ii 418(PR1.357)

Undivorcing, hardheartedness of u. iii 461(D2.9)

Uneared, hour of supper comes u. ii 268(PL9.225)

Uneasy, not u. to explain sentence iii 480(D2.17)

Unedified, such an u. and laic rabble iv 329(AR)

UNFITNESS

Unelegantly, Bible relates carnal sense not u. iv 312(AR)

Unenchanted, dragon keeps his u. eye i 479(CO4n)

Unenthralled, any judgment u. v 71(Kp)

Unequal, too u. work vs u. arms ii 194(PL6.453) Moses cannot escape being guilty of u. decrees iii 431(D2.1) this peremptory strictness how u. iv 133(T) most u. to bind subjects and not king v 298(K28) how u. to impose upon his conscience vi 171(TR)

Unequals, among u. what society ii 249(PL8.383) signs of negation of u. xi 159(LO1.18) u. defined; argument from u. has one short form, one full form; with signs, without signs xi 169(LO1.19) signs of short form; of full form; examples xi 171(LO1.19)

Unespoused, your u. damsel ix 119(SD)

Unessential, void of u. night ii 53(PL2.439)

Unestablish, u. prelatical government v 280(K27)

Unevangelical, while king taxes others to be u. v 197(K12)

Unexamined, u. act of due punishment v 305(K28) u. virulence of Scotch Presbyterianism vi 243(O) candor of mind so u. viii 105(2D) with u. insolence ix 57(SD) Vlaccus' u. malice ix 75(SD) language of u. modesty you would pervert ix 169(SD) More's u. injustice ix 233(SDs)

Unexercised, cloistered virtue u. iv 311(AR)

Unexperience, whose 17 years u. v 181(K11)

Unexperienced, wisest u. will be timorous ii 450(PR3.240)

Unfaithful, Tertullian such an u. expounder of scripture iii 97(P)

Unfaithfulness, our u. and other sins vs God iv 78(T)

Unfeathered, fly off u. to theology xii 13(FE3)

Unfitness, that u. is reason for divorce iii 388(D1.1) what greater u. of mind than that which hinders solace; u. of uncon-

UNFITNESS

jugal mind iii 389(Dr.1) if this u. be not discovered till after marriage iv 117 (T) u. defrauds him of all contentment sought in wedlock iv 182(T) readiness in midst of my u. vi 106(LF)
 Unforcible, wish them not to compel u. things v 42(TE)
 Unfortunate, thence by just event found so u. ii 339(PL10.970)
 Unfriended, thou art unknown, u. ii 439 (PR2.413)
 Unfriendly, dismissed with u. actions iii 51(R2) you say principles of Puritans u. to kings vii 503(1D10) possessed a hostile and u. spirit xii 207(PO6)
 Unfrocking, no u. of a priest will make us happy iv 338(AR)
 Unfruitful, vow found u. to God's glory iii 423(Dr.13)
 Unfumed, odors from the shrub u. ii 156 (PL5.349)
 Ungentle, argues u. and swinish breast iii 303(AP)
 Ungodliest, in shamefullest and u. manner iii 53(R2)
 Ungodly, by u. deeds i 369(SA898) had driven out the u. ii 218(PL7.185) councils corrupted with u. prelaticism iii 84(P) acquitted from this u. attribute iii 377 (Dp) where godly is yoked with u. iv 80(T) vulgar exposition u. iv 162(T)
 Ungospel-like, tyranny of u. jurisdiction iii 268(CG2.3)
 Ungoverned, to serve u. appetite ii 364(PL 11.517) his u. arrogance iv 247(C)
 Ungraceful, nor thy lips u. ii 243(PL8.218)
 Ungrammatically, rhetoricians in teaching their art talk most u. xii 277(PO7)
 Unguents, More all besmeared with u. ix 123(SD)
 Unguilding, how little we need fear u. of prelates iii 167(A13)
 Unhallowed, u. and unchristened very duty of prayer v 85(K1)
 Unhallows, nothing more u. man than habit of wrath iv 127(T)
 Unhappiness, no effect worse than household u. on family iii 375(Dp) by what u. are so affatuated v 67(Kp)

UNION

Unhardy, inexperienced will be u. ii 450 (PR3.243)
 Unhealthily, eaten book puffs up u. iii 367 (Dp)
 Unhired, who u. will say vi 55(H)
 Unholy, horrid shapes and sights u. i 34 (L'A4) drive from hallowed ground the u. ii 349(PL11.106) to approach u. doings with boldness iii 261(CG2.3) fearing lest something u. from his heart iii 262(CG2.3) to render faculties of body u. iii 419(Dr.10)
 Unhumbled, u., unrepentant, unreformed ii 457(PR3.429)
 Unicorn, staff imperial was u.'s horn x 354 (HM4)
 Unicorn, ship U. laden with merchandize taken by French xiii 197(SL61)
 Uniformity, of the style and u. i 333(SAp) seemly and graceful u. over all the kingdom iii 65(R2) Parliament desired u. with other reformed churches abroad v 183(K11)
 Unimprisonable, 2 most u. things v 221 (K16)
 Uningenuous, u. in them to bring bill of charges vi 92(H)
 Uninstructing, u. jurisdiction iii 324(AP)
 Union, heaven and earth in happier u. i 5 (N108) with this advantage to u. ii 39 (PL2.36) me disobeys, breaks u. ii 165 (PL5.612) in mighty quadrate joined of u. irresistible ii 180(PL6.63) joy and u. without end ii 217(PL7.161) raise thy creature to what height of u. ii 251 (PL8.431) declare unfeigned u. of mind ii 257(PL8.604) u. of pure with pure ii 258(PL8.627) gladly of our u. ii 294 (PL9.966) holy covenant of u. between king and realm iii 57(R2) cleaving curse be his who seeks to break u. of England and Scotland iii 61(R2) our Christian u. iii 62(R2) happy u. of England and Scotland had been frustrated iii 68 (R2) u. of Protestant churches iii 75(R2) cannot live in any u. iii 382(D1p) meet and acceptable u. ordained by God iii 398 (Dr.4) profane that mystery of joy and u. iii 403(Dr.6) interdict of ever divorc-

UNION

ing such u. III 469(D2.13) fit u. of their souls III 477(D2.16) unity of mind greater than u. of bodies; u. of flesh proceeds from u. of fit help and solace; marriage, nearest resemblance of our u. with Christ IV 98(T) only fit marriage can signify u. of Christ and church IV 99(T) force into inward nearness of detested u. IV 133(T) more holy u. than that of flesh IV 216(T) include whatever causes dissolve that u. of flesh; hatred the greatest dissolver of corporal and spiritual u. IV 246(C) not outward u. of inwardly divided minds IV 339(AR) God has joined only what admits of u. XV 157(CD 1.10) increase with reference to Father and Son consists in u. and fellowship with XVI 57(CD1.24) u. of great concernment to Protestant interests and common good and liberty; ambassadors empowered to effect such u. XVIII 19(DEC) growing to more strict u. with Dutch XVIII 37(DEC) our u. with Scots profitable and natural; pope sought to hinder u.; so did cardinal of Scotland XVIII 214(CB)

Unions, people born of illicit u. weak XVIII 132(CB)

Unison, choral or u. II 233(PL7.599)

United, under one head u. II 173(PL5.831)

Uniting, which prelaty affirms to be of such u. power III 218(CG1.6) u. compliant mind will remove loneliness III 478(D2.16)

United Provinces, prosperous and prudent states of U. P.; whom we ought to love; in a manner planted and erected by us; have been faithful watchmen to us; discoverers of many a popish plot and Austrian plotted treason; partners in many a bloody and victorious battle; have similitude of manners and language; commodity of traffic; religion should bind us to them; often dismayed with distasteful answers and unfriendly actions; a breach of highest consequence III 51(R2) put U. P. in disorder VI 103(LF) look on our neighbors, U. P. VI

UNITED PROVINCES

118(W) Senate remains permanent in U. P. VI 129(W) superiority of English conditions over those of U. P. VI 134(W) imperfections in union of U. P. VI 144(W) superior to U. P. in having many states united into one VI 146(W) on negotiations spun out by U. P.; on U. P. not desirous of treaty VIII 195(2D) Articles of Peace between England and U. P. translated by More IX 19(SD) More pens note to representative of U. P. in England IX 47(SD) no Englishman more friendly to U. P.; no one who thinks more highly of U. P.; abhorred making war vs them; prosecuted war with less zeal; rejoiced more over peace with U. P. IX 105(SD) U. P. stand not in need of More IX 177(SD) most potent U. P. never thought XIII 13(SL2) 14 men of war of U. P. threatened to sink English ships in Leghorn XIII 75(SL27) England protests she will not pay more duties than U. P. XIII 91(SL30) chief differences between England and U. P. XIII 93(SL31) have begged most strict league with U. P. in interest of Protestantism XIII 119(SL40) Cromwell to U. P. on Piedmont massacre XIII 171(SL54) to U. P. on pirates XIII 213(SL66) to U. P. about seizure of Good Hope of London XIII 221(SL69) to U. P. about inheritance of Thomas and William Lower XIII 225(SL70) to U. P. on growing discord among Protestant cities XIII 237(SL75) our affection for U. P.; blessings of peace, wealth, liberty upon U. P. XIII 245(SL75) discord between Sweden and U. P.; thought it our duty to exhort U. P. to peace and moderation XIII 257(SL79) Sweden urged to repair differences with U. P. XIII 259(SL79) king of Sweden and U. P. exhorted to continue peace XIII 287(SL87) to U. P. dismissing temporarily William Newwport with high praise XIII 337(SL104) to U. P. introducing George Downing, agent XIII 341(SL105) Holland makes so considerable a part of U. P. XIII 343(SL106) declaration... affairs between U. P. and commonwealth of England

UNITED PROVINCES

xviii 11(DECt) if sufferings of people of U. P. under heavy yoke; constant and ready help for U. P. from England; return made by U. P. will hardly be believed xviii 11(DEC) Scots had received our declared enemy from U. P.; miserable contrivement vs England hatched in U. P. xviii 13(DEC) such affection of English for people of U. P.; English representative to U. P. murdered xviii 15(DEC) States sent ambassadors with pretended goodwill who corresponded with enemy; after troubles settled much less cause to apply to States; should have looked upon neighbors as other states do xviii 17(DEC) union with U. P. sought for Protestant interests; common good and liberty; embassy sent to States; to show affection to good of U. P.; indignities suffered from U. P. xviii 19(DEC) what has been done to procure firm league and amity with U. P.; States thought fit to send embassy to us; when positive demands were pressed to ambassadors of U. P. xviii 21(DEC) pleased States to send another ambassador extraordinary; ambassador labored to excuse xviii 27(DEC) Dutch ambassadors not used as public ministers of England had been in U. P. xviii 31(DEC) Parliament labored for friendship with U. P. xviii 33(DEC) continued friendship with neighbors of U. P.; that Lords the States General of U. P. have intention by force to usurp known rights of England xviii 37(DEC) Pauw, ambassador extraordinary from U. P. to England xviii 45(DEC) long observed friendship of U. P. for England; U. P. sent Pauw as ambassador extraordinary; that U. P. wish friendship kept xviii 47(DEC) States forced to listen to complaints of subjects; U. P. had suffered great damages at sea; U. P. thought fit to inform Parliament that Trump of necessity approach nigh English fleet xviii 51(DEC) U. P. earnestly desires Parliament to believe fight was by accident xviii 53(DECnm) since attempt made by fleet of U. P. xviii 63

UNITY

(DECnm) Parliament has expressed desire for friendship with U. P.; Parliament asks that U. P. pay damages . . . by preparations and attempts this summer xviii 67(DECnm) Parliament always desired friendship with U. P. xviii 81(DEC) Council wishes there had been no occasion for letters of marque vs U. P.; only letters of reprisal granted vs U. P. xviii 83(DEC) any actual injury done U. P. xviii 85(DEC) letters of marque vs U. P. suspended xviii 91(ASP) shall be stable peace between England and U. P. xviii 95(ASP) residents of U. P. and of England agree to deal kindly; from U. P. may freely visit; likewise visit in U. P.; England and U. P. shall not do anything with hostile intent xviii 97(ASP) all English may travel freely in U. P.; all people in U. P. may do likewise in England, Scotland and Ireland; since English are forbidden to do trade in colonies of U. P.; U. P. shall not trade with English colonies xviii 105(ASP)

Unity, to sit the midst of trinal u. 11(N11) u. of action in *S. A.*; u. of time 1 333(SAP) man in u. defective 11 250(PL8.425) spirit of u. and meekness animated every joint of mystical body 111 18(R1) Cyprian in his book on u. of church 111 31(R1) come from schism to u. 111 62(R2) pretended care of peace and u. 111 212(CG1.6) on pretence to perfect church's u.; pyramid of prelaty aspires not to u. 111 218(CG1.6) you remove all peace and u. 111 220(CG1.6) nor is u. less broken 111 350(AP) where nature can fix u. of disposition 111 478(D2.16) image is u. of mind and heart iv 93(T) mystical and blessed u. of marriage iv 116(T) they are the dividers of u. iv 339(AR) how join hearts in u. in songs not understood v 263(K24) modes of u. to be assigned to first sources; modes of u. to be sought in consent xi 97(LO1.11) by union through mode of u. xii 183(PO4) vs u. of form we have opinions xii 197(PO5) desire that all Protestants grow in brotherly u. xiii 153(SL49) u. an at-

UNITY

tribute of God xiv 49(CD1.2) common
acceptation of numerical u.; nothing can
be said of God inconsistent with his u.;
u. of God impugned by schoolmen xiv 51
(CD1.2) u. of God destroyed by hypoth-
esis that Son is coessential with Father;
unless u. means same with God as with
man xiv 195(CD1.5) if Son be laying
down doctrine of u.; no u. without total-
ity xiv 211(CD1.5) received doctrine of
essential u. of 3 persons; u. in 1 *John* v.7;
only speaking of u. of agreement and tes-
timony xiv 215(CD1.5) Son distinct
from God who is u. xiv 255(CD1.5) u.
an essential attribute of God xiv 311(CD
1.5) inconsistent with essential u. of
witnesses xiv 401(CD1.6)

Universal, noise or u. groan i 391(SA15
11) anointed u. king ii 88(PL3.317) u.
Maker we may praise ii 101(PL3.676)
hast borne u. reproach ii 179(PL6.34)
u. votes of Christ's congregation iii 75
(R2) yielded to Rome u. primacy iii
84(P) u. charge in planting Christian-
ity through divers regions iii 102(P)
though u. particle be not expressed iii
115(A1) laying before us u. propositions
iii 135(A3) reading in *Genesis* of u.
goodness of God iii 182(CGp) else your
latter object of fear is not u. vi 153(BN)
general axiom often called u. xi 329(LO
2.4)

Universals, u. dealt with by science xi 229
(LO1.25)

Universe, enginry of u. shall burn i 266
(NS69) innermost recesses of u. dis-
closed ii 1(PLpv5) a u. of death; God
by curse created evil ii 60(PL2.622) beam
that gently warms the u. ii 98(PL3.584)
walls this u. ii 103(PL3.721) to circum-
scribe this u. ii 219(PL7.227) Author
of this u. ii 248(PL8.360) queen of this
u. ii 284(PL9.684) how many ages we
this u. have possessed ii 407(PR1.49) as
sneeze to man's less u. ii 475(PR4.459)
great Framer of u.; founded it on decay
and change; intermingled divine breath;
made it immortal xii 253(PO7) soul
meant to climb lofty heights of knowl-

UNIVERSITY

edge in studying u. xii 255(PO7) its
extraordinary plan; remarkable struc-
ture; wonderful variety; great spaces of
u. illuminated by everlasting fires; such
rapid motions; not created only to fur-
nish light to us xii 257(PO7) with re-
gard to original matter of u. xv 17(CD
1.7) of God's general government of u.
xv 55(CD1.8) how and on what grounds
preservation of u. is attributed to Son xv
57(CD1.8) God's general government
of u. xv 215(CD1.12) hell situated be-
yond bounds of this u. xvi 373(CD1.33)
Universities, how U. that men look to for
learning and knowledge have been poi-
soned iii 160(A13) miserable education
of gentry at U. iii 273(CG2c) adverse
criticism of the U. iii 298(AP) U. in-
tended as seed plots of piety and liberal
arts iii 335(AP) some men send sim-
plest sons to U. iii 347(AP) learning in
U. could not be at worse pass iii 359(AP)
too oft idle vacancies in U.; old error in
teaching arts in U. iv 278(E) fruits of
misspending our youth at U. iv 279(E)
you say, where learning better had than
at U. vi 94(H) pretences of hirelings
commonly colored over with cause of U.
vi 96(H) Aristotle chief instructor in
U. vi 136(W) Cambridge, one of 2 na-
tional u. viii 121(2D) good arts per-
ished; Muses abandoned U. xii 259(PO7)
founded ancientest u. of Europe xviii 137
(CB)

University, spend their youth in studies of
unprofitable questions and barbarous
sophistry iii 119(A1) on his youth at U.
and his being vomited out iii 297(AP)
more honorable place than his U. iii 298
(AP) probationers come scouting from
U. iv 238(C) academy to be both school
and u. iv 280(E) education of clergy at
u. vi 91(H) poor boys with breeding at
u. on scholarships; fly from government
of parents to license of u. vi 92(H) er-
ror to think that u. can make minister;
whether sent by u. or belly vi 93(H)
better not one divine in u. vi 96(H)
though ministers never came near com-

UNIVERSITY

mencement or u. vi 99(H) most renowned Dutch u. vii 73(1D2) divines seized collegiate masterships in u. x 322 (Bd) even in this Athens, the U., I miss xii 11(FE3) books enough for needs of u. xii 89(FE22) Holland founded U. of Leyden xviii 138(CB)

Unjudge-like, what more u. iii 464(D2.11)

Unjudicious, u. to know reason of winning x 325(Bd)

Unjust, to u. tribunals i 361(SA695) u., flatly u., to bind with laws ii 173(PL5.818) grant it thee u. that equal iii 173(PL5.831) the u. the just what he slain ii 362(PL11.455) their power u. they have exalted ii 425(PR2.45) since you live upon their u. purchases iii 174(Aps) must not be u. to self iii 297(AP) ruining their u. authority iii 325(AP) God cannot make u. not a sin iii 444(D2.4) man often u. in his seeking what he loves iii 499(D2.21) man never u. in retiring from his troubles iii 500(D2.21) if separation was u., so probably was divorcer; to part from u. man is happiness iii 504(D2.21) prophets vs decreeing u. things iv 156(T) most u. that some should be undeservedly rich, some poor iv 165(T) u. to man is sacrilege to God; most u. measure to man v 187(K11) that which is u. in state and church v 285(K27) special fees for clergy u. vi 70(H) he mentions it to show how u. it is vii 89(1D2) cannot without sin deliver ourselves to u. man, a tyrant vii 153(1D3) no sacrifice more acceptable than killing u. king vii 327(1D5) for how u. laws soever vii 473(1D9) u. that teachable and unteachable ... viii 237(2D) Crantz is rash and u. ix 59(SD) William took oath to prohibit u. judgment x 315(B6) from answer so unkind and so u. xiii 221(SL68) other nations thought not pious punishments u. xv 191(CD1.11) u. laws of Normans xviii 167(CB)

Unjustice, Edward I punished magistracy for u. xviii 144(CB)

Unjustly, if country sought vs my life, it

UNLEARNED

sought u. i 368(SA889) u. thou depravest ii 184(PL6.174) endowment given u. without people's suffrage vi 82(H) if More had shown blood u. shed viii 45(2D)

Unkindly, or u. mixed ii 93(PL3.456)

Unkindness, some u. meets ii 270(PL9.271)

Unkinged, with same freedom u. him v 29(TE) Presbyterians have u. king v 33(TE)

Unkinglike, an u. paltering by Henry VII xviii 205(CB)

Unlabored, blown physiognomy of u. rudiments iii 378(Dp)

Unlaborious, obedience to Parliament made all seem u. to them iv 322(AR)

Unlaw, no law that intends not to u. itself iv 349(AR)

Unlawful, arbitrary if not u. liturgy iii 131(A2) prelatial cart, u. wagonry iii 188(CG1.1) carnal tyranny of u. jurisdiction iii 268(CG2.3) if it be u. to behold a mercenary comedian iii 301(AP) agree to salable and u. prostitutions iii 304(AP) defensive resistance on Sabbath a work u. iii 381(Dip) God teaches u. marriage may be divorced iii 416(D1.10) thing u. can not be allowed by positive law iii 434(D2.3) thing u. can be done for no good iii 438(D2.3) to commit u. divorces iii 439(D2.3) to eat shewbread ceremonially u. iii 448(D2.5) over-dated dispensation of thing u. iii 469(D2.13)

Unlawfully, to win proselytes by conforming to them u. iii 130(A2)

Unlearn, so loath to u. their decimal arithmetic vi 88(H) More could not u. to be fool viii 31(2D)

Unlearned, plain u. man that lives by light he has iii 163(A13) distinguished learned pains from u. drudgery iii 242(CG2p) if apprehension is not too u. iii 499(D2.21) pastor of a small u. parish iv 331(AR) king's u. judgment v 215(K15) first teachers of Gospel otherwise u. vi 75(H) you have u. your very rudiments vii 481(1D9) would not so far have u. rudiments of logic ix 93(SD)

UNLEARNED

clergy were u. x 134(B3) Alfred permitted none u. to bear office x 221(B5)
 20 u. monks in abbey of St. Nicholas x 332(HM1) scriptures are plain even to most u. xvi 259(CD1.30) Hobson u. yet of many letters xviii 359(PAM)
 Unlearnedly, doctrine u. reputed new and scandalous iv 16(M)
 Unleisured, hasty view of an u. licenser iv 325(AR)
 Unlettered, most clergy u. in Greek iii 347 (AP)
 Unlibidinous, love u. reigned ii 160(PL5.449)
 Unlicensed, brought him hither u. ii 138 (PL4.909) *Areopagitica, a speech for liberty of u. printing* iv 293(ARt) who by their u. books broke triple ice; young John so ready to prohibit those he thought u. iv 352(AR)
 Unlikeness, different sex in most resembling u. iv 86(T)
 Unlikes, of u.; defined; differ from diverse things; theory of contraries the same xi 205(LO1.22) nature of u. is unlike; argument of u. when u. are argued from u.; signs of u.; disparate not unequal, but unlike xi 207(LO1.22) confession of error; denial of likes; explicated u.; no sign when u. are fully developed xi 209(LO1.22)
 Unlorded, must yield bishop u. iii 19(R1)
 Unlording, his consent to u. of bishops v 160(K9)
 Unmagistrate, why not Parliament u. him v 54(TE)
 Unmagistratelike, iii 464(D2.11)
 Unmanly, u. servitude i 352(SA417)
 Unmarriageable, unconjunctive and u. iii 480 (D2.16)
 Unmasculine, u. rhetoric of puling priest v 5(TE)
 Unmask, old fallacy we u. iii 217(CG1.6)
 Unmasker, Padre Paolo, great u. of Trentine council iv 302(AR)
 Unmeditated, in strains u. ii 149(PL5.149)
 Unmerciful, from an abused liberty to u. restraint iii 382(D1p) u. day's work of sorrow iii 503(D2.21)

UNPREVENTED

Unmercifulness, u. the opposite of compassion xvii 269(CD2.11)
 Unmerited, favor u. ii 388(PL12.278)
 Unmethodical, unskilled u. teaching of pastor vi 76(H)
 Unmosaic, by this reckoning Moses should be u. iii 458(D2.9)
 Unnamed, evil u. in heaven ii 187(PL6.263) u., undreaded ii 325(PL10.595)
 Unnatural, most injurious and u. tribute iii 417(D1.10) in every not u. marriage iii 478(D2.16) most horrid, most u. mixture iv 133(T) suppose he endeavored some u. abuse iv 207(T) conscience to u. dyscrasy v 96(K2) liberty not u. to have many wives x 87(B2) Ethelbald, u. and disloyal to father x 205(B5) God hath not made provision for u. and monstrous unions xv 157(CD1.10) money beget money, u. birth xviii 162(CB)
 Unobeyed, leave u. the throne supreme ii 168(PL5.670)
 Unparadised, Adam U. xviii 231(MS)
 Unparalleled, Christina's u. favor to literary men ix 171(SD)
 Unpardonable, Mosaic rules as u. to Jews as to us iii 554(Dn)
 Unpeopled, bishops have u. kingdom iii 52(R2)
 Unpersecuted, wish not to pass life u. iii 296(AP)
 Unphilosophical, straining wise dictates of philosophy to u. purposes v 132(K6)
 Unpitied, unrespected, u., unretrieved ii 44 (PL2.185) now deposed, ejected, u. ii 420(PR1.414)
 Unpolitic, opinion u. iv 162(T)
 Unpraised, nor of me shalt pass u. ii 268 (PL9.232) deed becomes u., the man at least ii 445(PR3.103) not u. and uncelebrated in written monument vi 116 (W)
 Unpredestined, u. misery iii 500(D2.21)
 Unprejudiced, so heartily we wish all men u. vi 266(O)
 Unpremeditated, easy my u. verse ii 261 (PL9.24)
 Unprevented, grace comes u., unimplored, unsought ii 85(PL3.231)

UNPRINCELY

Unprincely, not forgetting u. usage v 153 (K9) said to be most u. xviii 178(CB)
 Unprincipled, such an u. and laic rabble iv 329(AR) so that you are the more u. vii 173(1D3) More an u. fellow viii 31 (2D) laws that provide vs knavery of u., yet viii 237(2D) should have hatred of u. ix 3(SD) u. eagerness to publish ix 47(SD)
 Unprohibited, lest his conversation u. iii 157(A13)
 Unprotestantlike, answer this u. objection iii 144(A4)
 Unpurged, suffer my estimation to lie u. iii 297(AP)
 Unraked, gifts u. for vi 91(H)
 Unreasonable, cold to remove u. wrong iii 371(Dp) u. rigor of unwarranted law iii 510(D2.22) can any law or command be so u. iv 97(T) u. that he being dead should speak evil of Parliament v 66(Kp) u. to imagine wisdom of England so wanting v 120(K5) unholy because u. service vi 36(CP) content them who are not u. xviii 4(PRO)
 Unreasonableness, worst of your u. iii 216 (CG1.6)
 Unreasonably, mind u. yoked iii 394(D1.3) king desires most u. v 246(K19)
 Unrecorded, u. left through many an age ii 405(PR1.16)
 Unreformed, unhumbled, unrepentant, u. ii 457(PR3.429)
 Unregenerate, then we are compelled to embrace salvation in u. state xv 373(CD 1.18)
 Unremedied, pacify u. loneliness of this remedy iii 374(Dp)
 Unrepentant, unhumbled, u., unreformed ii 457(PR3.429)
 Unretrieved, unrespited, unpitied, u. ii 44 (PL2.185)
 Unrespited, u., unpitied, unretrieved ii 44 (PL2.185)
 Unrest, up they rose as from u. ii 297(PL 9.1052) morn all unconcerned with our u. ii 351(PL11.174)
 Unrighteousness, prerogatives founded law in u. v 295(K28) Balaam, take your

UNSUNG

wages of u. vii 475(1D9) u. the opposite of righteousness; excludes from kingdom of heaven xvii 199(CD2.8)
 Unripping, permission of free writing is such an u. of truth iii 113(A1)
 Unrooted, so long as ministers remained u. out v 227(K17)
 Unrubbishing, u. low and sordid ignorance iv 271(C)
 Unruliness, in spite of u. and doubted fidelity in some regiments iii 338(AP)
 Unruly, Romans after grown u. xviii 163 (CB)
 Unsalted, u. prayer v 213(K14)
 Unserved, verdict of holy text u. iii 103(P)
 Unsavory, all corporal delight will become u. iii 391(D1.2)
 Unscaling, purging and u. her long abused sight iv 344(AR)
 Unsearchable, things else by me u. ii 236 (PL8.10)
 Unseemly, see him forced to things u. i 388(SA1451)
 Unself-knowing, u. words v 152(K9)
 Unserviceable, u. to commonwealth iii 501(D2.21) my life as yet obscure and u. xii 320(EC38)
 Unskilful, u. and pedantic palms iii 52 (R2) to make king a type is u. speech iii 203(CG1.5) by u. handling of monks iii 237(CG2p)
 Unskilfulness, our barbarous u. iii 489 (D2.18)
 Unsleeping, u. eyes of God ii 167(PL5. 647)
 Unsoundness, tutor u. of preachers by ABC of liturgy iii 127(A2)
 Unsparing, heaps with u. hand ii 156(PL 5.344)
 Unstained, sun quite u. by any blemish xii 203(PO5)
 Unstudied, not u. in those authors iii 302 (AP) cloak defects of u. years iv 69(T)
 Unsung, in Sion not u. ii 24(PL1.442) half yet remains u. ii 212(PL7.21) first day passed not u. ii 220(PL7.253) patience and martyrdom u. ii 261(PL9.33) worthy to have not remained so long u. ii 405(PR 1.17)

USURPATION

Usurpation, all u. thence expelled II 73 (PL2.983)
 Unsweating, interim of u. themselves regularly IV 288(E)
 Untacking, I find in u. these pleasant sophisms III 47(R2)
 Untaught, condemn people for u. gadding rout IV 336(AR)
 Unteachable, weakness of man still as u. III 451(D2.7) u. man has soul to reason invincible V 151(K9) in good and bad success u. x 325(Bd)
 Unteaches, law u. what is bad III 472(D2.14)
 Unteaching, prelates change teaching into u. III 362(AP)
 Untheological, this u. Remonstrant III 122(A2)
 Unthrift, plain u. of his time IV 323(AR)
 Untrained, not utterly u. in rules of rhetoricians III 362(AP)
 Untrue, this conceit of theirs is both unsound and u. III 184(CG1.1)
 Untruss, goes on to u. my arguments IV 256(C)
 Untruth, affronts more than one nation with an u. V 78(K1) should have purged out leaven of u. V 246(K19) another shameless u. VI 258(O) even u. may be beneficial to neighbor XVII 299(CD2.13)
 Untruths, Luther writ vs defenders of old u. III 314(AP)
 Untunable, any u. marriage IV 212(T)
Unum sunt, phrase interpreted by Beza XIV 401(CD1.6)
 Unust, U., king of Picts, joins Eadbert; attacks Alcluith x 183(B4)
 Unutterable, breathed sighs u. II 345(PL11.6)
 Unviolated, pledge of my u. vow I 377(SA1144)
 Unvirtuous, opinion u. IV 162(T)
 Unvisarded, death to prelates to be thus u. III 112(A1)
 Unwary, u. and too desirous II 338(PL10.947)
 Unweaponed, most u. creature XII 323(EC38)
 Unwedded, rather primrose that u. dies I 470(L142n)

UPRISINGS

Unweeting, contrary u. he fulfilled II 409(PRI.126)
 Unwise, servitude to serve the u. II 184(PL6.179) make u. man know himself III 317(AP) how u. it is to hide secret rupture IV 72(T) out of an u. fear V 179(K11) most u. act to civil government V 303(K28) that nation should be so u. in counsels VI 123(W) u. to know reason of winning x 325(Bd)
 Unwitting, passive and u. obedience to God III 324(AP)
 Unworshipped, leave u. the throne II 168(PL5.670)
 Unworthiness, servile sense of their own u. IV 74(T)
 Unworthy, expect to hear nothing of me u. our God, our law, my nation or myself I 387(SA1424)
 Unwrite, write them in closets and u. them in courts III 174(Aps)
 Upbraid, seem not to teach but to u. IV 206(T)
 Upis, voice of the Fates I 290(MA47)
Upon the Circumcision, I 26
 Upright, u. stood on my feet II 244(PL8.260) many worthy preachers, u. in their lives III 187(CG1.1)
 Uprightness, in his u. answer II 102(PL3.693) steady and even u. III 63(R2) preachers for their single knowledge and u. III 187(CG1.1) experience of your own u. III 370(Dp) God often pleads u. of his ways III 446(D2.4) for which u. I have store of gratitude laid up IV 64(T) show u. of your judgment IV 296(AR) alleges u. of his intentions V 135(K6) your conscious u. IX 133(SD) Civilis a man of much u. x 96(B2) study of scholastic philosophy contributes little to u. of life XII 169(PO3) no flavor of true happiness without u. XII 257(PO7) home and temple of u. is in will XII 261(PO7) u. has elevated few in public life XII 269(PO7) God never fails those who seek him with u. of heart XVIII 35(DEC)
 Uprisings, u. of people often recovered liberty; not to be censured; apt to arise from just causes; good laws brought about by u. XVIII 217(CB)

UPROAR

Uproar, u. of noisy school 1 174(EL1.90)
 wild u. stood ruled 11 102(PL3.710) u.
 is risen in land about church government
 111 182(CGp)
 Upshot, as by u. appeared v 237(K18)
 Upstart, tax new creature for u. novelty 111
 144(A4) counterfeit u. of Demetrius x
 356(HM4)
 Upstarts, if earth can bear this unsufferable
 insolency of u. vi 270(O)
 Ur, Abraham leaves U. of Chaldea 11 383
 (PL12.130)
 Urania, taught by the Heavenly Muse 11 78
 (PL3.19) descend from heaven, U. 11
 211(PL7.1) still govern thou my song,
 U. 11 212(PL7.31) passes by to temple
 of Venus, U. or Peor xviii 233(MS)
 Uranus, Day is eldest daughter of U. xii
 135(PO1)
 Urban VIII, epigram on pope U.; U. a true
 Christian; as true as Louis XIV xviii 355
 (PAM)
 Urbane, Cicero deems this kind of raillery
 u. ix 113(SD)
 Urbanity, u. of man who objects to laugh-
 ter 111 318(AP) u. is allied to candor
 xvii 317(CD2.13) u. comprehends not
 only innocent refinements and elegancies
 of conversation, but acuteness and appro-
 priateness of observation and reply; op-
 posed: obscenity and double meanings
 xvii 323(CD2.13)
 Urbicus, Lollius, U. drives back Brigantes
 from Genounia x 81(B2) some say that
 wall of Severus was in same place as wall
 of U. x 86(B2)
 Urchin, helping all u. blasts 1 116(CO844)
 Urcisus, remember U. contemporary of
 Ambrose vii 259(1D4)
 Uriah, murder U. and adulterate wife v 12
 (TE) sin vs God greater than vs U. v
 13(TE) words wherewith David re-
 pents U.'s murder v 95(K2)
 Urianus, U., son of Andragius, without
 memory x 29(B1)
 Uriel, archangel U., one of the seven that
 stand nearest God's throne 11 100(PL3.
 648) U., for thou 11 100(PL3.654) hy-
 pocrisy for once beguiled U. 11 102(PL3.

USSHER

690) not deceive U. once warned 11 110
 (PL4.125) U., gliding through the even
 on a sunbeam 11 126(PL4.555) U., no
 wonder if thy perfect sight 11 127(PL4.
 577) U. to his charge 11 127(PL4.589)
 U. and Raphael vanquished Adramelec
 11 190(PL6.363) since U., regent of the
 sun 11 262(PL9.60)
 Urim, celestial panoply of radiant U. 11 205
 (PL6.761) oracle, U. and Thummim
 11 442(PR3.14) priests and magistrates
 consulted oracle of U.; minister more
 gifted with judgment of U. 111 204(CG
 1.5)
 Urinal, liable to emptying of a u. 111 300
 (AP)
 Urn, favor my destined u. 1 77(L20) sim-
 pler to understand u. in which Iphigenia
 was to be placed; others connect it with
 sacrifices among Taurians xviii 322
 (MAR)
 Urns, in u. and altars round a dread and
 dying sound 1 9(N192) stars in their
 golden u. draw light 11 224(PL7.365)
 Ursinus, U. meets Ramus in Heidelberg xi
 513(LOR) U. concurs on observation
 of Sabbath xvii 193(CD2.7)
 Usa, *see* Ouse
 Usage, discreet and wary u. of fathers 111
 101(P) low state of Athens due to low
 u. of speech xii 33(FE8) u. of Chris-
 tians suited to catechumens xiv 21(CD
 1.1)
 Use, learned fool in religion an idiot for
 any u. mankind can make of him 111 163
 (A13)
 Useful, shall not forget to be u. to stand-
 erby 111 292(AP) form of an art is teach-
 ing something u. xi 13(LOp)
 Useless, I am alive and well, nor u. yet xii
 115(FE31)
 Ushers, faith needing not senses to be u. of
 heavenly mysteries 111 1(R1)
 Usk, Julius of Caerleon on U. a martyr x
 92(B2)
 Ussher, James, James, Archbishop of Ar-
 magh 111 80(Ptp) U.'s tract discussed 111
 83ff(P) U. may go back to his 7 bishops,
 his kinsmen; make moan that we esteem

USSHER

not his traditional ware III 88(P) U. reputed for learning; on origin of prelacy III 196(CG1.3) to arguments of Primate III 201(CG1.5t) reference to U. VIII 129(2D) x 109(B3m) x 125(B3m) *see also* Armagh

Ustiug, U. an ancient city on confluence of Juga, Sucana and Dvina, 500 versts from Colmogro x 334(HM1)

Usufructuary, Parliament answered king is only u. VI 246(O)

Usurers, of pope's cruel u. XVIII 163(CB)

Usurp, lest you lose that superfluity of riches and honor which your party u. III 110(A1)

Usurpation, not swayed by female u. I 374(SA1060) ambitious u. of traitor III 9(R1) pope's u. of Rome III 44(R2) 2 greedy purveyors, ambition and u. III 59(R2) to justify long u. III 106(Ap) God to vindicate his own ordinance from your so long u. III 168(A14) maintain an unwarrantable u. III 200(CG1.4) u. of prelates laid level III 366(AP) aspiring to same u. over consciences v 53(TE) custom grown from u. of immoderate princes v 128(K6) overruled by feminine u. v 139(K7) u. representing none but themselves v 158(K9) Parliament without any u. v 180(K11) one got by force, other by spiritual u. v 184(K11) words sounding lordly u. v 203(K13) derive kingship from Christ but with worse u. than pope VI 124(W) u. and injustice of most of their kings VII 99(1D2) ridiculous that king that gets in by u. may be deposed, yet VII 235(1D4) with kings u. often passes for law and right VII 411(1D8) taking example from Capet's u. XVIII 195(CB)

Usurpations, kings by their u. v 10(TE)

Usurped, canonist has improperly u. into his court-leet III 468(D2.12) tyranny of u. opinions III 497(D2.20)

Usurper, this u. his encroachment proud II 381(PL12.72) use of story of u. Abimelech VII 137(1D2) Bernulf an u. x 194(B4) Abimelech the U., possible subject XVII 236(MS)

UTENSILS

Usurpers, these u. could not so overmaster liberties of God's church III 258(CG2.3) blind u. of Moses' chair III 459(D2.9) 2 most prevailing u. VI 116(W) then God is the only judge of bastard u. VII 137(1D2) left land a prey to homebred u. x 173(B4)

Usurping, reducing into order their u. episcopants III 100(P) still u. and forging beyond his book notice III 298(AP)

Usury, hearts set upon u.; no nation more set upon u. III 436(D2.3) magistrate permits u. III 470(D2.13) make no scruple to allow u.; u. esteemed so much vs charity III 471(D2.13) example of u.; u. not vs word of God nor rule of charity III 472(D2.14) they instance of u.; must prove u. wholly unlawful, as law allows it; numerous learned men will deny u. unlawful; u. permitted, to serve commodity of insatiable trading IV 158(T) God suffered trade, not without u. IV 165(T) u. not to be ascribed to hardheartedness of Jews XVII 39(CD2.2) much difference of opinion about u.; u. is not in all cases unlawful; legality of u. determined by purpose for which exacted; by rate of interest; by whom paid; u. may be received from any one able to pay it; rate of interest in u. should consist with equity, if not with charity; in exacting u. we should not act with our own interest exclusively, but regard neighbor's XVII 339(CD2.14) u. justifiable with any other contract; God would not have permitted Israelites to lend upon u. if wrong; God prohibited them from lending upon u. from produce of land; under Gospel u. only condemned when taken from poor; u. exacted without charity or justice is prohibited XVII 341(CD2.14) on u.; Dante says u. is sin vs nature and vs art; vs nature, for it makes money beget money; vs art, for it does no work; *see* Dante, canto 11 of *Inferno* and Daniell on u. XVIII 162(CB) Riveto discusses permissibility of u.; upholds affirmative view XVIII 163(CB)

Utensils, wagons fraught with u. of war II 454(PR3.336)

UTHER

Uther, what resounds in fable or romance of U.'s son II 29(PL1.580) U. bro. of Ambrose; U. meaning dreadful in Welsh tongue; if ever such a king, this U. must be he x 125(B3) U. later wrested in a proper name x 128(B3) add unbelief to assertion that Arthur reigned after U. x 130(B3)
 Uthred, U. earl of Northumbrians repairs to Swane x 264(B6) U. an earl and Edmund waste in Northumberland; U. hastens back to Northumberland; U. submits to Canute; U. slain and Iric made earl; U. son of Walteof had gained victory vs Malcolm of Scotland x 269(B6) U. raised siege of Durham by Scots x 270(B6) war between U. and Malcolm; U. slain, according to Simeon, 2 yrs before he wars on Malcolm; it must be Eric, not U., that warred vs Malcolm x 277(B6)
 Utopia, grave and noble invention of U. III 294(AP)
 Utopian, sequestering out of world into U. politics IV 318(AR)
 Utopias, new models of commonwealths VI 44(Hd)
 Utterance, beatitude past u. II 79(PL3.62) to hear new u. flow II 121(PL4.410) to thy large heart give u. due II 442(PR3.10) Spirit that can enrich with all u. and knowledge III 241(CG2p) to whomsoever God shall give the u. III 289(AP) pretend to want u. in prayer who can find u. in preaching III 349(AP) cannot stand before breath of this divine u. IV 77(T) divine spirit of u. that moves prayers v 221(K16) u. to make gift of prayer perfect v 223(K16) Saxon Anna-list ill gifted with u. x 220(B5)
 Utterances, hear free u. of private breasts III 113(A1) fond u. better left alone III 291(AP)
 Uttering, I tremble in u. III 443(D2.3) argument shivers in the u. IV 246(C)
 Uxbridge, upon the U. Treaty v 235(K18) king's bribery at treaty of U. v 238(K18)
Uxor Ebraica, see Selden
 Uxorious, when I must live u. I 370(SA 945) built by that u. king II 24(PL1.444)

VAGANCIES

swore himself an u. varlet III 300(AP) palpably u. that divorce only for wives III 475(D2.15) dishonor to nations under u. magistrates v 139(K7)
 Uxoriousness, Samson yielded from u. I 368(SA881) fall included u. in man xv 183(CD1.11)
 Uzza, fatal as it was to U. [2 *Sam.* vi.6,7] III 188(CG1.1)
 Uzzean, God gave up into my hands U. Job II 418(PR1.369)
 Uzziah, so thought U. when he went into temple v 207(K13) U. submitted to law VII 105(1D2)
 Uzziel, Gabriel addresses U. II 134(PL4.782)

V

Vacancies, too oft idle v. in schools IV 278(E)
 Vacancy, glad youth in wandering v. IV 86(T) Alfred complained of having little v. from wars x 221(B5)
 Vacant, moon . . . in her v. interlunar cave I 340(SA89) Satan had left him v. II 428(PR2.116) such thoughts led me at v. time to attempt like argument x 327(HMp)
 Vacation, *At a V. Exercise* I 19(Vt) too long v. hastened his term I 33(UC14) dead v. of all acceptable conversing III 483(D2.17) meditating retirement during summer v. XII 13(FE3) hopes books have v. free from envy and calumny XVIII 270
 Vacuity, meets a vast v. II 71(PL2.932) as boundless as the v. beyond world IV 159(T)
 Vacuous, nor v. the space II 217(PL7.169)
 Vagabond, prayers not blown v. II 346(PL11.16) unbridled and v. lust III 370(Dp) you a foreigner and French v. VII 487(1D10) profligate crew of v. courtiers VII 549(1D12) Vlaccus a sort of v. bookseller VIII 41(2D) entrusted to this v. and infamous sophist IX 219(SD) v. robbers x 105(B3)
 Vagancies, our happiness may orb itself in

VAGANCIES

a thousand v. of glory and delight III 186 (CG1.1)
 Vagaries, into strange v. fell II 199 (PL6.614)
 Vaigats, straits of V. not far from mouth of river Pechora x 333 (HM1)
 Vails, why should minister seek v. VI 71 (H)
 Vain, no more than what is false and v. I 25 (TI5) what not in man deceivable and v. I 349 (SA350) hopes not ill-found nor seem v. I 390 (SA1504) of all things transitory and v. II 93 (PL3.446) all things v. and all who in v. things II 93 (PL3.448) with many a v. exploit II 94 (PL3.465) that boast so v. II 109 (PL4.87) man's heart how v. self-left II 349 (PL11.92) v. foraging after straw III 82 (P) to repress your v. glory III 123 (A2) v. babble of praying over same things III 124 (A2) besides your v. toil and sweat III 140 (A4) no, no, v. prelates III 156 (A13) knowing how v. it was to write laws without knowledge of God III 182 (CGp) v. delusions that are used to evade that testimony III 200 (CG1.4) nothing more v. than poetasters VIII 79 (2D) think you a v. man rather than a liar IX 159 (SD)
 Vain-glories, believe such v. as these V 143 (K8)
 Vain-glorious, effort to win papists by liturgy was v. III 130 (A2)
 Vain-gloriously, in pursuance of fame and foreign dominion v. V 41 (TE)
 Vain-glory, have not done it out of v. III 10 (R1) self-pleasing humor of v. III 234 (CG2p) lingering v. among us IV 91 (T)
 Vainly, how v. boast of nobleness III 132 (A2)
 Valdarno, Tuscan artist viewing moon in V. II 18 (PL1.290)
 Vale, grassy v. of the Reno I 48 (S2.2) leave in the midst a horrid v. II 16 (PL1.224) through many a dark and dreary v. II 60 (PL2.618) in this infernal v. II 64 (PL2.742) nor obvious hill nor straitening v. II 180 (PL6.70) anon in shady

VALESIIUS

v. II 416 (PR1.304) in this v. of tears III 404 (DI.7)
 Valens, V. says emperors rule by law VII 323 (1D5) V. overthrown by Silures x 62 (B2) Trajan said to emperor V.; for V. was an Arian XVIII 212 (CB)
 Valentia, Britain named V. from Valentinian x 96 (B2)
 Valentinian, V. pious emperor; law of V. on divorce IV 214 (T) cited law of Theodosius and V. stood in force till pope displaced it IV 219 (T) Ambrose resisted power and command of V. VII 255 (1D4) no mention of V.; son of Placida; slain by Maximus VII 257 (1D4) V. whom Christian soldiers killed VII 259 (1D4) Gratianus Funarius, father of V. x 93 (B2) V. sends Severus, then Jovinus, then Theodosius to Britain; under V. Attacots, Picts, Scots and Saxons raided south coast x 95 (B2) Britain named Valentia from V. x 96 (B2) V. receives Theodosius from Britain; sends Fraomarius x 97 (B2)
 Valentinian III, Boniface under V. XVIII 135 (CB) V. sanctioned by law 2. marriage after death of first wife XVIII 150 (CB) self-control of V.; when bishops sent to V. question of identical substance; see what his answer was XVIII 168 (CB)
 Valentinus, V. a Pannonian conspires vs Theodosius; punished x 96 (B2)
 Valerian, Romans judged dead tyrant by V. law VII 329 (1D5)
 Valerius Asiaticus, V. A. wished he had killed Caligula; V. A. a governor of consular rank VII 331 (1D5)
 Valerius Maximus VI 329 (G) VI 346 (G) x 38 (B2m)
 Valerius Publicola, laws of V. P. v 298 (K28) V. P. proposed a law to make legal killing of tyrants before trial VII 329 (1D5)
 Vales, their moans the v. redoubled to the hills I 66 (S18.9) v. bedewed by Simois's stream I 174 (EL1.83) flowery v. II 97 (PL3.569)
 Valesius x 93 (B2m)

VALET

Valet, More's v. witness of his crimes; flees with shame ix 141(SD)
 Valiant, highest name for v. acts i 376(SA 1101) if v. in war ye grow debauched in peace vii 555(1D12) Romans reported Britons v. x 318(Bd) v. to win a field but x 325(Bd)
 Validity, finding no reason of like v. iii 242(CG2.1) to esteem v. of marriage by flesh iv 98(T) prime ends of marriage are v. thereof iv 123(T)
 Valla, marginal notes on V.'s *Thucydides* xviii 344(MAR)
 Valley, retreated in a silent v. ii 57(PL2. 547) some irriguous v. spread her store ii 115(PL4.255) in v. and in plain God is as here ii 358(PL11.349) how Belial lurks in v. ii 430(PR2.185) angels set Jesus in flowery v. ii 480(PR4.586)
 Valleys, pioneers to fill v. ii 454(PR3.332)
 Vallombrosa, autumnal leaves that strow the brooks in V. ii 19(PL1.303)
 Valor, in vain doth v. bleed i 64(S15.13) v. wins not woman's love i 373(SA1010) no worthy match for v. to assail i 378(SA1165) inflame to matchless v. i 399(SA1740) instead of rage deliberate v. ii 28(PL1.554) for contemplation he and v. formed ii 117(PL4.297) what avails v. or strength quelled with pain ii 194(PL6.457) might shall be admired and v. called ii 370(PL11.690) v. sits in want ii 439(PR2.431) wealth without v. impotent ii 439(PR2.433) v. of people support monarchy iii 49(R2) bishops have hamstrung v. of subject iii 52(R2) prelates have weakened v. of people iii 56(R2) preambing boast of your v. iii 109(A1) your loins not girt for spiritual v. [Eph. vi.14] iii 110(A1) St. George by matchless v. iii 275(CG2c) develop native heroic v. iv 288(E) though v. enough in soldiery iv 348(AR) by whose matchless v. next under God v 37(TE) v. defends religion v 73(Kp) instances wherein v. is not to be questioned v 114(K4) without reward of their invincible v. v 270(K26) so much fortitude and v. shown vs ty-

VALOR

rant v 289(K27) contemptuous naming of person whose v. vi 252(O) why kings must outshine in v. vii 113(1D2) Samson whether instigated by God or own v. vii 219(1D4) failed in cause you upheld not by v. vii 531(1D12) seek riches, liberty, peace by your own v. vii 543(1D12) deeds of v. greatest in world viii 3(2D) v. of Fleetwood, Lambert, Desborough, Whalley, Overton viii 233(2D) defend liberty which had been maintained with such dauntless v. ix 87(SD) Dunwallo Molmutius excelling in v. and goodliness x 22(B1) foolishly attempting to set manly v. vs brute vastness x 27(B1) just and true v. uses necessity of war x 32(B2) Britons make Roman soldiers forget wonted v. x 37(B2) incredible v. of Scæva; deed wherein v. and ingenuity outweighed transgression x 38(B2) to meet native and naked British v. x 55(B2) relied more on v. of Caractacus x 58(B2) whose v. had preserved them from bondage x 59(B2) had v. of his soldiers been answerable x 74(B2) loss to Roman v. x 76(B2) Marcellus with his v. and other virtues x 83(B2) Diocletian used his v. vs enemies x 92(B2) v. fell with Roman empire x 101(B2) Romans leave lessons of v. to faint-hearted audience x 106(B3) vs foreign enemy their v. weak x 111(B3) suppliants to Saxon v. x 115(B3) Hengist attained kingly dignity as much by craft as v. x 124(B3) Gildas nothing conceited of British v. x 127(B3) v. may be overcome with endless overcoming x 129(B3) not his v. to be blamed x 153(B4) military v. began to decay in Saxons x 174(B4) took Ethelhun into favor for his v. x 182(B4) soldiers are as commanders without much odds of v. in one nation or another x 255(B6) Norwegian with incredible v. keeping bridge x 311(B6) Harold with unspeakable personal v. x 314(B6) rekindle old Greek v. xii 59(FE12) unconquered v. of Pallas xii 125(PO1) Macedonian v. never able to approach xii 191(PO5)

VALOR

prosper in your conspicuous v. xiii 349 (SL108) cause of v. a good conscience; evil conscience gnaws at roots of v. xviii 135(CB) have given hostages for their v.; Caesar sent back ships that v. might be so pawned xviii 497(ACM)
 Value, readers, few, but of v. v 65(Kp)
 Van, bring up thy v. i 381(SA1234) before each v. prick forth ii 57(PL2.535) before the cloudy v. ii 181(PL6.107)
 Vandalia, Gustavus, duke of V. xiii 143 (SL46)
 Vandals, V. subdued and sent to Britain x 89(B2) V. wasted Belgia; caused fear in Britain x 99(B2) V. called by Maximus to fight vs Constantine x 100(B2) Roman Empire overspread with Huns and V. cannot help Britons x 110(B3) V. swept over all Italy; tore in shreds Roman Empire; drove Romans in flight; took Rome xii 193(PO5) letter to Christina, queen of V. xiii 55(SL19) Gustavus, king of V. xiii 143(SL46) xiii 149(SL48)
 Vandenbrook, John, V. made agreement with John le Maire to share rewards for devising project xiii 261(SL80) V. tired with delays devolved rights to William Cooper xiii 263(SL80)
 Vane, Charles, V. sent as special agent to Portugal xiii 21(SL5)
 Vane, Sir Henry, V. young in years, but in sage counsel old i 65(S17.1) to V. the younger i 447(S17tn) Council has appointed V. and others to meet Pauw xviii 57(DECnm)
 Vanguard, v., to right and left ii 197(PL 6.558) v. due to Kentish men by ancient custom xviii 209(CB)
 Vanities, v. sown thick in books of fathers iii 21(R1) prelates must undress them of all gilded v. iii 271(CG2c) to all men such books are not v. iv 315(AR) if we mean not to run into v. v 229(K17) observe superficial v. v 252(K21) if you hunt after same v. as royalists viii 243 2D)
 Vanity, speckled v. will sicken soon and die i 6(N136) limbo of v. ii 77(PL3a)

VAPORS

when sin with v. had filled ii 93(PL3. 447) thy pride and wandering v. ii 335 (PL10.875) triumph that insulting v. ii 464(PR4.138) it was v. of succeeding times iii 86(P) cannot give portions answerable to their pride and v. iii 160 (A13) making verbal curiosities a toilsome v. iii 236(CG2p) their masking pride and v. iv 172(T) unless it had chastised reading, not v. iv 307(AR) no v. to get name by writing vs king v 63 (Kp) v. of king's chapel was scandal v 263(K24) how king can display with such v. vi 124(W) why should nation deliver selves to titles and v. vi 364(Wn) Tiberius might have said such words out of v. vii 377(1D7) about to die, seeing v. of things mortal viii 175(2D) v. of painting removed now from skin to skirt x 50(B2) praise Boadicea out of v. x 68 (B2) inbred v. of some x 107(B3) Gildas wishes Conan to remember v. of his father x 137(B3) fond hopes forward youth and v. are fledge with xii 321 (EC38) easily discerned v. of human merits xvii 21(CD2.1)
 Vanquished, adore gods whom he had v. ii 25(PL1.476) both retired, victor and v. ii 192(PL6.410) prostrate all fruits of victory at feet of v. vi 123(W) shall refuse not to admit myself v. by your libel ix 13(SD)
 Vanquisher, rise victorious and subdue my v. ii 86(PL3.251)
 Vans, his sail-broad v. ii 71(PL2.927) angels on plumey v. ii 480(PR4.583)
 Vant-brass, put on thy v. i 377(SA1121)
 Vapor, overcome their noxious v. ii 45(PL 2.216) wandering fire compact of untuous v. ii 263(PL9.635) wrapped in mist of midnight v. ii 266(PL9.159) exhilarating v. bland ii 297(PL9.1047) produced v. and mist ii 329(PL10.694) hills to their supply v. sent up ii 372(PL11. 741) with torrid heat and v. ii 401(PL 12.635) with quips to v. them out iii 286(AP) poets v. much after this manner v 219(K15)
 Vapors, blasting v. chill i 74(ARC49)

VAPORS

rank v. of this sin-worn mould I 85(CO 17) like aerial v. flew II 93(PL3.445) when v. fired II 126(PL4.557) sleep bred from temperate v. bland II 144(PL5.5) unpurged v. not yet into her substance II 159(PL5.420) winter might vaunt, I keep down pestilent v. III 214(CG1.6) work not to be raised from v. of wine III 241(CG2p)

Varchi, marginal note on V. XVIII 345 (MAR)

Variable, God's justice not so fickle and v. III 440(D2.3) God's judgments and statutes not v. III 471(D2.13)

Variana, V., dukedom in *Mundus Alter et Idem* III 138(A3)

Variance, brought him at v. with himself I 393(SA1585) you have long been at dreadful v. with yourself IX 189(SD)

Varieties, perfection of building consists of moderate v. arising in symmetry IV 342 (AR)

Variety, than that v. on same subject should distract; music and rhetoric teach that v. erects and arouses an auditory III 133(A2) please best and be pleased in aptitude of that v. of sex IV 86(T) sits calculating v. of excuses for denying v 178(K11) v. of circumstances asks v. of words v 222 (K16) adjunct of v. in description of Fame XI 275(LO1.31)

Various, with hand so v. I 360(SA668)

Varlet, swear himself an uxorious v. III 300(AP) so much insolence from hide of a v. IV 266(C) contemptible v. VII 435 (1D8)

Varnish, thick laid as v. on harlot's cheek II 471(PR4.344) why permit prelatism to v. deformities III 12(R1) not received to v. a visard of Modona III 152(A13) by painting his lewd principles with smooth, glossy v. III 163(A13)

Varnished, v. colors failing I 369(SA901) to be patched and v. over III 190(CG1.2)

Varro, V. on agriculture to be taught to youth IV 282(E) VI 335(G) VI 339(G) VI 352(G) V.'s rendering of Greek word for *axiom* XI 299(LO2.2)

Vases, if you had given me precious em-

VASSALS

bossed v. XII 15(FE5) v. of marble carved; if v. be plain are to be esteemed; all little figures in v. XVIII 258(CM)

Vashti, V. among Medes and Persians III 475(D2.15)

Vasiliwich, John, V. Russian emperor who walled Cazan with free stone X 335(HM1) John V., son of Basilius II, first brought Russian name out of obscurity; his title; won Plesco, only walled city in all Muscovia; won Novogrod from Lithuanians X 351(HM4) John V. resumes kingdom; marries a 2. wife, Sophia; prevailed on by her to act vs Tartars X 352(HM4) V. committed as a child to uncle, George; vanquished Tartars of Cazan and Astracan; made war in Livonia; his sons; in time of J. V. English came first to Russia X 353(HM4) Richard Chancellor finds himself to be in Russia where Juan V. then reigned X 367(HM5) ceremony of presenting presents to English explorers from V. X 369(HM5) V. sends Pheodor Andrewich as ambassador to England about commerce X 373(HM5)

Vassal, deservedly made v. II 464(PR4.133) ever alien and v. sin III 432(D2.2) wife not bound to be v. of him who is bondslave of Satan IV 79(T) to make mind servant of its own v. IV 87(T) law arms v. vs lord; lord may be killed by v. in single combat VII 533(1D12) on Parliament's being v. of king; then v.'s oath mere ceremony VII 543(1D12) v. expected to give life for king; on such atrocious injury, lawful for v. to be disloyal; good king expected to be loyal to v. XVIII 218(CB)

Vassalage, our state of splendid v. II 46 (PL2.252) laws set free from v. of clergy III 65(R2) if church choose all v. v 23 (TE) that when free they chose v. VII 381(1D7)

Vassals, v. of his anger II 41(PL2.90) v. of perdition III 79(R2) that they should be made other men's v. IV 354(AR) can be thought no better than v. born v 40 (TE) of freemen to become v. v 130 (K6) any tyrant ever pretended over

VASSALS

his v. v 132(K6) multitude of v. in possession of one absolute lord v 176(K11) king charges Parliament with being v. v 185(K11) chose to be v. of his will v 255(K21) so far Turkish v. enjoy liberty v 283(K27) always will be minister's v. v 100(H) conclude themselves his servants and v. v 123(W) Irish by own demerits justly made our v. v 244(O) suppose we had been king's v.; English as v. of king v 533(1D12) from king taught that laws, religion, oaths ought to be his v. at his will v 543(1D12) terming Britons slaves and v. x 65(B2)

Vast, copious and v. theme III 62(R2)

Vastrada, Lothair divorced Tirberga, married V. xviii 156(CB)

Vatablus, V. questioned law of uncleanness; V. professed Hebrew at Paris within 100 years; man of no religion as Beza deciphered V.; some follow V. vs current of all antiquity iv 108(T) V. did not so interpret *Mal.* ii.16 iv 109(T)

Vatican, to L. Holstenius in the V. at Rome; when I went up to the V. to meet Holstenius xii 39(FE9) admitted at once into the Museum; allowed to behold superb collection of books and MSS. xii 41(FE9)

Vatinus, as much a satire as Cicero's oration vs V. ix 97(SD)

Vaudois, liberty granted in past to V. xiii 159(SL51) *see also* Piedmontese

Vault, measured this vast sublunar v. II 134(PL4.777)

Vaults, shadows oft seen in charnel v. I 102(CO470) retiring through v. and passages underground x 15(B1)

Vaunted, monster Ignorance v. itself xii 259(PO7)

Vaunting, v. aloud II 12(PL1.126) though v. to be free born v 171(K10)

Vaunts, and other v. II 109(PL4.84) episcopacy v. in her stolen plumes III 198(CG1.3)

Vavassour, William, V. dismissed with praise to king of Sweden xiii 271(SL83)

Vegetable, easier to compel v. power of

VEHEMENCE

nature to unalterable assimilations iv 97(T) in case weak brother think v. food alone lawful xvi 159(CD1.27)

Vegetation, God creates v. II 222(PL7.309)

Vegetative, sensitive or v. soul xii 201(PO5) rational faculty contains corporeal, i.e. sentient or v. xv 25(CD1.7)

Vehemence, flame of sacred v. I 114(CO794) with loudest v. II 72(PL2.954) why expressions of v. vs error III 10(R1) v. in language justified III 105(Ap) v. of Christ and followers III 106(Ap) v. in writing justified III 286(AP) defence of v. in *Animadversions* III 288(AP) I thought I had not v. enough III 292(AP) v. justified in *Anim.*; v. in oratory; v. in Greek and Latin orations; v. used by John the Baptist and Christ III 312(AP) v. used by prophets and Christ; sanctified bitterness vs enemies of truth; v. used by Luther III 314(AP) Luther's use and experience of v.; God's v. III 315(AP) with what v. Job rejected counsels of wife III 409(D1.8) produce same effects perhaps with more v. iv 117(T) v. of Saviour's speech iv 143(T) v. of Saviour vs Herod iv 209(T) art to cleanse a scurrilous v. iv 299(AR) v. of king vs tumults v 107(K4) king goes on with v. v 109(K4) hatred of king seen by his v. v 164(K10) king's meditations upon death turn into bitter v. vs judges v 305(K28) urged with much v. to their imitation vi 25(CP) objected with such v. vs us vi 269(OP) naked words express utmost v. of reproof ix 109(SD) if any speak vs it with v. ix 215(SD) cease not with v. to tinkle cymbals ix 257(SDs) Edmund transported with too much v. of spirit though in just cause x 239(B5) divines insisted with more v. than Gospel x 322(Bd) doctrine defended with more v. than strength xiv 7(CDp) by dint of v. to sustain absurd paradox xiv 209(CD1.5) question of justification by faith discussed with v. by both sides xvi 37(CD1.22) indignation at praises and prosperity of wicked sometimes in its ex-

VEHEMENCE

pression of v. reaches indecency xvii 245 (CD2.9) v. of so-called obscene places in Bible xvii 325(CD2.13)
 Vehemencies, wrought up zealous souls to v. iii 106(Ap)
 Vehement, v. despair broke off ii 340(PL 10.1007) a kind of rough, v., cleansing medicine iii 266(CG2.3) v. vein were among aptest ideas iii 312(AP) chose phrase as fittest in that v. character iii 316(AP) bounds of v. reproof iii 318 (AP) Christ gave sharp and v. answer iii 429(D2.1) Christ often obscures his mind in short, compact, v. sentences iii 449(D2.6) grow so v. in matters more disputable iv 69(T) Christ answers in v. scheme iv 168(T) divines hesitate not to soften v. speeches of Christ iv 174 (T) v. manner occasioned by Pharisees iv 260(C) swear off that book with earnestness so v. ix 23(SD) modesty not impaired by v. reprobation ix 183 (SD) most v. desire for Young xii 7 (FE1) God has instilled in me v. love of beautiful xii 27(FE7) repetitions from v. state of mind xvii 91(CD2.4)
 Vehemently, condemn not all things v. written iii 231(CG2p) Luther writ so v. iii 314(AP) where nature seeks v. to part iii 469(D2.13) suspected v. before v 251(K21)
 Veil, saintly v. of maiden white to throw i 3(N42) wetting borders of her silken v. i 363(SA730) women at first seem heavenly under virgin v. i 374(SA1035) she as a v. her tresses wore ii 117(PL4.304) no v. she needed ii 157(PL5.383) night comes not there in darker v. ii 167 (PL5.646) innocence that as a v. ii 298 (PL9.1054) chaste and modest v. of church surrounded with celestial beams they overlaid with wanton tresses iii 25 (R1) see with open eyes, not under a v. iii 191(CG1.2) as if they meant to sew up Jewish v. rent by Christ iii 258(CG 2.3) under v. of modesty iii 395(D1.3) things worthier of a v. x 68(B2)
 Veiled, v. modesty of that sex iii 502 (D2.21)

VENEREAL

Veils, not separated by v. and partitions iii 257(CG2.3)
 Vein, in pleasant v. stood scoffing ii 200 (PL6.628) this v. of laughing iii 107 (Ap) solace his v. in derision iii 285 (AP) a vehement v. in oratory iii 312(AP) know not what good v. iii 361 (AP) laying aside facile v. of perspicuity iv 141(T)
 Veins, v. of liquid fire ii 33(PL1.701) through v. of porous earth ii 114(PL4.227) hidden v. digged up ii 196(PL 6.516) horror chill ran through his v. ii 292(PL9.891) down to the v. of earth ii 366(PL11.568) what mass of money is drawn from v. iii 55(R2) spread ill humor through v. iii 265(CG2.3) if nature has stopped v. of sensuality iii 393 (D1.3)
 Velez, for what ships of Prince Robert did in V. xiii 491(SL155) that matter may be tried what English lost by Robert's invasion in V.; no order had been given not to receive Robert into V. xiii 493(SL 156)
 Velletri, people of V. passed law vs literary men holding office xviii 193(CB)
 Velloccatus, Cartismandua marries V. a squire of her husband's; confers on him the kingdom x 62(B2)
 Velsera, child of Ferdinand of Austria born of V. xviii 159(CB)
 Velvet, some of Russian coats covered with v. x 338(HM1) porches hung with red v. x 354(HM4) garment of crimson v. embroidered with precious stone and gold x 380(HM5)
 Velvets, Shirokalga has v. x 347(HM3)
 Vendible, slightest pamphlet more v. i 414 (SRn) hope they will be not less v. xii 3(FEp)
 Veneration, still had his person in foolish v. v 152(K9) stood up in sacred v. at name of Pythagoras xii 151(PO2) Error claims v. due to Truth xii 195(PO5) more than ordinary v. to Russian emperor xiii 301(SL91) v. due your person xiii 355(SL110)
 Venereal, fair fallacious looks, v. trains

VENEREAL

1 356(SA533) inspired with nothing holier than v. pox vi 139(W) your breath tainted with v. corruption viii 177(2D) Venerous, tankard drollery, a v. pargetory for a stew's iii 295(AP)

Venetian, Padre Paolo, V. antagonist of the pope iii 46(R2) if V. forces acted as ours vi 103(LF) blessings asked for V. republic xiii 195(SL60) Galily well deserving of V. republic xiii 333(SL103) prudent alliance king of Sweden sought with V. xiii 506(SL164)

Venetians, send me Justiniani, historian of the V. xii 29(FE7) ship Great Prince captured by V. xiii 195(SL60) how Colonna defended Verona vs French and V. xviii 217(CB) Greek islands belonging to V. xviii 260(CM)

Vengeance, slavish officers of v. i 93(CO 217) recalled his ministers of v. ii 14 (PL1.170) treble confusion, wrath and v. poured ii 16(PL1.220) intermitted v. arm again his red right hand ii 44(PL 2.173) execute fierce v. on his foes ii 91 (PL3.399) with a v. sent ii 112(PL4. 170) some more sudden v. ii 187(PL 6.279) v. is his or whose he sole appoints ii 206(PL6.808) day of v. to the wicked ii 398(PL12.541) just v. of persecuted souls does not sleep iii 222(CG 1.6) imitate divine v. iii 279(CG2c) partake with them v. of their superstition iii 353(AP) slaughtered carcasses crying for v. v 20(TE) blasphemed v. of God v 45(TE) king uses good deeds of others as testimony of divine v. v 272 (K26) king will needs have v.; v. though it cost him inconvenient and obnoxious comparison v 274(K26) if king can persuade men Parliament is pursued with divine v. v 275(K26) Constantine did not leave v. to God alone vii 251(1D4) v. of God and man hangs over your head; this monstrous wickedness is part of its own v. vii 363(1D6) tyrant burning with rage and v. vii 495(1D10) divine v. which you imprecate upon others will come upon you viii 91(2D) God of v. to whom you often cry; when God of

VENOM

v. shall arise viii 143(2D) divine v. not long deferred punishment x 151(B4) angels as messengers of divine v. xv 103 (CD1.9) v. for offended xviii 146(CB) Vengeful, choleric and v. act of proclaiming Hotham traitor v 144(K8)

Venial, v. discourse unblamed ii 260(PL 9.5) his v. and unvenial dispenses iii 378(Dp) distinction between mortal and v. sin later xv 201(CD1.11)

Venice, after my own recess from V. i 477 (HWN) might easily reduce duke of V. vi 103(LF) in V. true senate is whole aristocracy; V. changes some particular councils of state oftener than every year vi 129(W) fond conceit of something like duke of V. vi 134(W) Dandolo of V. viii 67(2D) Wotton long ambassador at V. viii 121(2D) made my way to V.; spent month seeing city and shipping books home viii 127(2D) hawkers I heard in streets of V. ix 157(SD) letter to duke of V. and senate; letters to magistrates and judges of V. xiii 61(SL22) thought proper to transmit to republic of V. xiii 63(SL22) Parliament of England to prince of V.; affection and good will to V. xiii 105(SL36) to the duke of V. about ship pressed by Turks xiii 193 (SL60) ship Great Prince taken to V. xiii 195(SL60) to duke and senators of V. in behalf of Thomas Galily xiii 333 (SL103) place of senator for life in V. xviii 4(PRO)

Venom, hurtful worm with cankered v. i 74(ARC53) or if inspiring v. ii 135 (PL4.804) he converted to v. in drawing iii 296(AP) to swell and burst with own v. iii 310(AP) his next v. he utters vs prayer iii 343(AP) other burning that is but v. of lusty concoction iii 397 (D1.6) filth and v. of this gourmand iv 267(C) vomiting up v. of your bitterness vii 31(1Dp) spit so much v. at our English mastiffs vii 401(1D8) vomit all the v. of your bitterness vii 503(1D10) like most low animals, full of v.; corrupt point their v. at me ix 5(SD) gaii. time to collect fresh v. ix 159(SD)

VENOMOUS

Venomous, v. atheism **III** 310(AP)
 Vent, to a narrow v. applied **II** 198(PL 6.583) stop every v. and cranly of permissive liberty **III** 509(D2.22)
 Ventricles, faculties of soul confined to their several vessels and v. **III** 49(R2)
 Venus, lovely V. at a birth **I** 35(L'A14)
 V. now wakes, and wakens love **I** 89(CO 124) the Assyrian queen **I** 122(CO1001)
 V. giver of life, scorning Cnidus, Paphos and Cyprus, made way to London **I** 174(EL1.82) V. renews in spring her aged form **I** 202(EL5.103) V. aids elegies; rosy Cupid by her side **I** 210(EL6.51) so might V. wish herself to look; such beauty as queen of gods ought to have **I** 218(EL7.63) V. dreads might that matches that of Diomedes **I** 222(EL7.112)
 V. fairest of stars, last in the train of night **II** 150(PL5.166) three that in Mt. Ida strove **II** 157(PL5.382) zone of V. **II** 431(PR2.214) had not yet heard you were favorite of V. **IX** 93(SD) V. patroness of Caesar's family; Caesar offers to V. corslet of British pearls **X** 48(B2) in vain would Apelles have attempted his V.; V. rising from the sea **XII** 141(PO1) too frequent association with V. **XII** 235(PO6) Tibullus wishes to describe V. as relentless **XII** 301(MC34nm) birth of V. from sea well known **XII** 309(MC 34nm) no wonder V. is called cruel divinity **XII** 311(MC34nm) to temple of V. **XVIII** 233(MS) who founded temple of V. at Paphos **XVIII** 291(MAR)
 Venutius, V. prince of Brigantes; merited right to take place of Caractacus; at first faithful to Romans; husband of Cartismandua; brings Cartismandua to terms **X** 62(B2) V. debarred ruling his own household turns vs Romans; V. fights legion of Cæsius Nasica **X** 63(B2) have heard before of virtues of V. **X** 68(B2) V. held Brigantes; V. remained unconquered **X** 71(B2) V., husband to Cartismandua, possible subject **XVIII** 241(MS)
 Veracity, More without v. **VIII** 31(2D) protection from your own v. **IX** 133(SD) fall comprehended distrust in divine v.

VERE

XV 181(CD1.11) v. consists in speaking truth to all who are entitled to hear it; in matters concerning good of neighbor; opposed: improper concealment of truth and falsehood **XVII** 297(CD2.13)
 Verannius, V. appointed by Nero to succeed Didius; died in first yr; left only great boast behind him **X** 63(B2)
 Verb, of a v. in Latin **VI** 304(G) band of v. and simple axiom **XI** 325(LO2.4) simple axiom and a v. affirmed or denied **XI** 327(LO2.4) v. to give birth used with masculine subject **XVIII** 297(MAR)
 Verbal, loses, though but v., his reward **II** 446(PR3.104) not to make v. curiosities the end **III** 236(CG2p) fear of displeasing v. straightness of text **IV** 135(T) only v. vs punishing tyrants **V** 56(TE) v. devotion **V** 84(K1) for v. labor of a 7. day's preachment **VI** 56(H) v. sleights **VII** 9(IDp) these v. wranglings **XII** 165(PO3) v. distinctions **XIV** 209(CD1.5)
 Verbose, More v. and commonplace **IX** 287(SDs) if v. authors are read, they breed inborn aversion and hatred **XII** 161(PO3) not too v. a mode of description **XIV** 275(CD1.5)
 Verbosity, v. of this chapter **V** 150(K9) v. I blame in Salmasius **VII** 3(IDp)
 Vercingetorix, V. accused of treason by own people **VII** 333(ID5)
 Verden, Gustavus, duke of V. **XIII** 143(SL 46)
 Verdict, that moral v. quits her **I** 348(SA 324) give thy v. **I** 380(SA1228) not caring how slightly they put off v. of scripture **III** 103(P) be it v. of common sense **III** 244(CG2.1) ere I assay v. of outlandish readers **III** 379(Dp) God has done to him according to v. of his own mouth **V** 103(K3)
 Verdun, John, V. French divine disputed of dispenses **III** 448(D2.5) sound discussions of V. on exceptions and indulgences **XVIII** 191(CB)
 Verdure, with all his v. spoiled **II** 375(PL 11.832)
 Vere, Henry, 18th Earl of Oxford, heroes whom Belgia saw **I** 178(EL3.11)

VERGATERIA

Vergateria, V. a city in Samoedia x 343 (HM2)

Verge, patience till conscience be within our v. vi 263(O)

Vergil, what sage poets i 104(CO514) had Ovid enjoyed as happy an exile, he would have surpassed Maro; V. ranked higher than Homer i 170(EL1.24) think V. sang only of gnats ii 2(PLpv42) heroic verse as that of V. ii 6(PLv) diffuse epic of V. iii 237(CG2p) rural part of V. to be studied iv 284(E) no Trojan sedition ever portrayed by V. vi 157(BN) V. on kings of the East and bees vii 85 (iD2) V. past master of fitting and beautiful; meant to show in *Aeneid* viii; quotation vii 325(iD5) foolishly quotes *Aeneid* on military powers of king vii 475 (iD9) description of Britons in V.'s tapestry vii 487(iD10) line of V. applied to Milton: *Monstrum* . . . viii 59(2D) example of feigned lessers xi 191(LO1.20) example of similitude from *Life* of V.; from *Ecl.* ii. xi 199(LO1.21) Ramus corrected in example from V. xi 233(LO 1.26) example of Ramus transferred from V. xi 255(LO1.28) example of distribution from adjuncts xi 257(LO1.29) example of pledge as obligation xi 289(LO1.33) V.'s use of method in *Georgics* xi 481(LO2.17) many Greek authors like V.'s souls enclosed deep xii 41 (FE9) V. or rather Cornelius Severus xii 303(MC34nm) quotation from *Aeneid* i. illustrating approval of pious pun- ishments by God xv 191(CD1.11) V.'s phrase, *Per tunicam squalentem auro* xviii 266(CB) V. in first Eclogue says xviii 279(MAR) see in V. where Dido is described as setting out for hunt xviii 284(MAR) Ariosto alludes to V. xviii 333(MAR)

En., viii.245 i 7(N139) x.1 i 7(N147) ii.351 i 9(N196) viii.698 i 10(N212) viii.362 i 23(PA17) vi.285 i 34(L'A4) i.493 i 40(IP18) i.742 i 42(IP67) vi. 667 i 43(IP104) vi.626 i 43(IP107) v.854 i 45(IP146) x.809 i 65(S16.1) vi.784 i 73(ARC21) iii.694 i 73(ARC

VERGIL

30) i.317,321 179(L63) x.205,206 179 (L85,86) i.21 i 86(CO33) vii.11,17 i 87(CO51) vii.588 194(CO258) vii.15 i 105(CO533) vi.260 i 109(CO650) viii.252 i 109(CO654) vi.603 i 109(CO 657c) vii.759 i 117(CO860) vii.808 i 118(CO898) xi.230 i 119(CO911) vi. 785-6 i 172(EL1.65) x.253 i 174(EL1. 74) i.15,16 i 174(EL1.83) i.250 i 176 (EL2.14) iv.638 i 180(EL3.16) vii.254 i 180(EL3.31) vi.644 i 182(EL3.59) i. 52-4 i 184(EL4.5-6) i.317; vii.807 i 186 (EL4.39) i.91 i 192(EL4.108) viii.596 i 194(EL4.119) iv.200 i 198(EL5.37) ii.307 i 198(EL5.41) xii.283 i 206(EL 5.140) iv.169 i 218(EL7.62) i.314 i 218(EL7.63) vi.724 i 229(LR1.9) vii. 30; viii.31 i 230(LR3.5) iv.554 i 232 (PM8) viii.319 i 236(QN8) iv.122 i 236(QN12) vii.335 i 236(QN13) vi. 833 i 236(QN14) iv.560 i 242(QN92) iii.169 1244(QN97) i.493 1246(QN135) i.67 i 248(QN158) i.124 1248(QN166) iv.180 i 250(QN182) iv.188 i 252(QN 192) iv.174 i 252(QN195) i.300; vi.18 1252(QN208) vii.806; xii.345 1252(QN 209) ii.324 i 262(NS14) vi.171 i 264 (NS57) iv.480 i 266(NS21) i.641 i 266(NS66) vi.713 i 266(IPA20) vi. 724 i 272(ADP35) i.740 i 272(ADP 47-8) i.256 i 276(ADP92) iv.490 i 292(MA68) vi.307,649 i 292(MA82) vi.847 i 294(MA91) i.603; ii.142; iii. 433; vi.459 i 294(MA94) vi.730 i 294 (MA96) vi.640 i 294(MA99) iii.91 i 296(ED6) iv.242-4 i 298(ED23) vi. 878 i 298(ED33) i.124 i 300(ED48-9) i.171 i 300(ED53) iii.359-61; x.175-7 i 302(ED76) v.725,779 i 306(ED106) iv.633 i 308(ED142) viii.302 i 316(ED 207) i.16 1322(JR65) ii.731 i 341(SA 110) vi.422,423 i 341(SA118) vii.117 i 353(SA472) xii.925 i 377(SA1122) vi.156 i 395(SA1637) i.1ff ii 8(PL1.1) viii.670 ii 8(PL1.6,7) vi.577-79 ii 11 (PL1.74) ii.755 ii 11(PL1.83) ii.274 ii 11(PL1.84) i.212 ii 12(PL1.126) iv. 322 ii 13(PL1.141) v.763 ii 14(PL1. 172) viii.431 ii 14(PL1.175) iii.571-

77 ii 16(PL1.233-7) iii.659 ii 18(PL1.292) vi.309,428 ii 19(PL1.302) i.535 ii 19(PL1.305) i.44 ii 20(PL1.328) xi.664 ii 21(PL1.376) iii.576 ii 32(PL1.671) i.726 ii 34(PL1.726) xi.843 ii 35(PL1.748) i.430; vi.707 ii 35(PL1.767) vi.454 ii 36(PL1.783) vii.8 ii 36(PL1.786) ii.504 ii 38(PL2.4) ii.487 ii 40(PL2.69) vi.739 ii 41(PL2.89) i.44; vi.75 ii 44(PL2.180) i.417 ii 46(PL2.244) x.96 ii 48(PL2.285) ix.104 ii 50(PL2.352) vi.128 ii 53(PL2.432) vi.439,552 ii 53(PL2.436) x.373 ii 56(PL2.512) x.178 ii 56(PL2.513) vi.640ff ii 56(PL2.526) v.580 ii 56(PL2.532) vi.439 ii 58(PL2.575-6) vi.287 ii 60(PL2.628) v.217 ii 60(PL2.634) vi.574 ii 61(PL2.648) x.272 ii 63(PL2.708) xii.919 ii 66(PL2.786) ii.53 ii 66(PL2.789) iii.520 ii 71(PL2.927) vi.461 ii 72(PL2.972) xii.121 ii 73(PL2.996) i.399 ii 75(PL2.1043) vi.640 ii 77(PL3.10) vi.323 ii 78(PL3.14) vi.126 ii 78(PL3.20) i.664 ii 83(PL3.169) ix.427, 493 ii 86(PL3.236) viii.285 ii 90(PL3.372) viii.301 ii 92(PL3.412) vi.75 ii 95(PL3.493) vi.638 ii 97(PL3.569) iv.252 ii 104(PL3.742) i.164 ii 111(PL4.140) vi.467 ii 112(PL4.177) v.609 ii 126(PL4.555) v.854 ii 128(PL4.614) vi.725 ii 132(PL4.723) viii.291 ii 132(PL4.724) ii.269 ii 132(PL4.735) vii.351 ii 135(PL4.804) v.344 ii 136(PL4.845) xii.894 ii 139(PL4.929) xii.701 ii 141(PL4.987) iv.177 ii 141(PL4.988) xii.725 ii 142(PL4.1003) vii.26 ii 144(PL5.1) viii.456 ii 144(PL5.7) i.403 ii 146(PL5.56) iv.238,253 ii 154(PL5.285) i.327 ii 156(PL5.361) ii.1 ii 164(PL5.563) vi.266 ii 164(PL5.568) iv.560 ii 168(PL5.673) ii.98 ii 169(PL5.702) x.773 ii 174(PL5.864) xi.601 ii 180(PL6.82) ii.407 ii 181(PL6.111) ix.614 ii 183(PL6.167) ix.635 ii 184(PL6.187) viii.691 ii 189(PL6.313) iv.625 ii 195(PL6.502) viii.793 ii 197(PL6.539) i.150 ii 200(PL6.635) viii.429 ii 205(PL6.764) ii.354 ii 206(PL6.787) i.11 ii 206(PL6.788) iv.377 ii 214(PL

7.72) vi.267 ii 216(PL7.122) i.395 ii 226(PL7.422) vii.32 ii 227(PL7.433) iv.525 ii 227(PL7.434) ii.206 ii 229(PL7.497) vi.557 ii 244(PL8.242) i.691 ii 246(PL8.300) xii.59 ii 258(PL8.637) i.11 ii 286(PL9.729) ii.120; iii.29; xii.951 ii 292(PL9.890) i.490 ii 300(PL9.1111) vi.126 ii 315(PL10.305) ix.40 ii 320(PL10.430) i.439 ii 320(PL10.441) i.53,141 ii 329(PL10.697) ix.427 ii 334(PL10.832) iv.644,499 ii 340(PL10.1007) i.175 ii 342(PL10.1071) xi.191 ii 343(PL10.1089) xii.247-56 ii 352(PL11.184-6) v.251 ii 354(PL11.242) i.65 ii 357(PL11.339) v.710 ii 359(PL11.374) x.908 ii 361(PL11.447) vii.162 ii 368(PL11.643) vi.776 ii 383(PL12.140) i.287 ii 392(PL12.370) ii.622 ii 401(PL12.644) i.1 ii 405(PL11.1) iii.677 ii 406(PL11.42) xi.156 ii 410(PL11.157) x.890 ii 411(PL11.185) ix.311 ii 412(PL11.206) vi.853 ii 413(PL11.226) ix.381 ii 415(PL11.295) i.165 ii 415(PL11.296) iv.278 ii 423(PL11.499) viii.369 ii 423(PL11.500) vi.870 ii 424(PL12.13) vi.604 ii 436(PL12.340) xii.121 ii 453(PL12.311) xii.284 ii 453(PL12.324) vii.793 ii 453(PL12.327) vii.586 ii 459(PL12.418) iii.196 ii 473(PL12.411) i.521 ii 474(PL12.413) i.85 ii 474(PL12.414) iv.445 ii 474(PL12.417) i.143 ii 474(PL12.429) i.137 ii 475(PL12.453) vi.853 ii 480(PL12.605) tale of Mezentius in *A.* viii. vii 325(1D5) iv. on fear xi 25(LO 1.2) ix. Nysus as illustration of confident cause xi 35(LO1.4) i. illustration on form xi 63(LO1.7) iv. Dido as example of circumstance xi 95(LO1.11) ii. illustration of signs of diverse arguments xi 107(LO1.12) i. illustration of disparate xi 115(LO1.13) xi. example of ad- verses xi 133(LO1.15) ii.; iii.; vi. ex- amples of sign of equals xi 157(LO1.18) iv. example of signs of equals xi 159(LO 1.18) i. example of affirming in greaters; v. example of using feigned greaters xi 177(LO1.19) i. example of signs of likes xi 195(LO1.21) iii. example of negation of dissimilars xi 197(LO1.21) ii. example

VERGIL

of signs of unlikes xi 207(LO1.22) iv. example of description of fame xi 275 (LO1.31) vi. example of proper testimony xi 287(LO1.33) vi. example of oath as testimony xi 291(LO1.33) i. example of congregative enunciate copulative xi 343(LO2.5) ii. example of con-nex axiom xi 349(LO2.6) iv. example of procreant and conserving cause xi 489 (LO) ix. example of single procreant and conserving cause xi 491(LO) vi.730 xii 233(PO6) i.200; v.802 xii 305(MC 34nm) v.802 della Cerda on *A.* xii 309 (MC34nm) iv.132 xviii 284(MAR) vi 331(G) vi 332(G) vi 334(G) vi 335(G) vi 345(G) vi 346(G) vi 347 (G) vi 348(G) vi 351(G) vi 352(G) *Ciris*, 203 i 252(QN209)

Cul., 41 ii 107(PL4.30)

Ecl., iv.6 i 7(N141) viii.49 i 26(CI15) vii.33 i 36(L'A67) i.55 i 45(IP142) viii.69 154(S4.11) viii.69 160(SL8.6) x. 3 i 77(L10) x.6 i 77(L15) i.2 i 77 (L33) vi.27 i 77(L34) v.6 i 78(L39) i.2 i 79(L66) vi.3 i 79(L77) vii.12,13 i 79(L85,86) x. 180(L103) iii.27 i 81 (L124) v.64 183(L183) vi.85 188(CO 93) ii.66 i 96(CO290) i.2 i 105(CO 546) i.52; ii.8 i 200(EL5.85) ix.39 i 200(EL5.86) iii.65 i 204(EL5.129) viii.41 i 222(EL7.105) x.52 i 232(PM8) x.33 i 234(PM42) iv.1 i 268(ADP4) viii.12 i 276(ADP101-2) iii.8 i 276 (ADP106) i.46 i 290(MA49) vi.70 i 292(MA68) viii.3 i 292(MA69) vii.44 i 298(ED18) ix.53-4 i 298(ED27) v. 76ff i 298(ED30) x.42-3 i 302(ED71) x.8 i 302(ED73) iii.103 i 302(ED78) i.26 i 306(ED115) iii.62 i 308(ED134) i.5 i 308(ED136) ii.71 i 310(ED144) viii.39 i 310(ED156-9) x.63 i 310(ED 160) vii.23 i 312(ED169) viii.63 i 312(ED171) v.56-9 i 314(ED203) v. 65 i 316(ED207) iv.51 ii 9(PL1.28) vi.33 ii 16(PL1.229) viii.69 ii 36(PL1. 785) iv.7 ii 53(PL2.430) i.24 ii 70 (PL2.921) i.5 ii 82(PL3.149) iv.9 ii 89(PL3.337) v.6 ii 115(PL4.258) vi. 53 ii 119(PL4.352) i.57 ii 130(PL4.

VERGIL

682) vii.4 ii 132(PL4.720) vi.66 ii 154 (PL5.289) iv.5,12 ii 164(PL5.583) vi. 65 ii 178(PL6.25) i.24 ii 189(PL6.310) v.81 ii 235(PL8.5) v.45 ii 243(PL8. 210) vii.55 ii 245(PL8.265) ii.51 ii 290(PL9.851) i.24 ii 315(PL10.306) i.5 ii 335(PL10.861) viii.30 ii 366(PL 11.588) iii.52 ii 400(PL12.615) x.20 ii 416(PR1.318) iv.2 ii 431(PR2.191) i.24 ii 479(PR4.563) iii. example of equals without signs xi 165(LO1.18) i. example of feigned lessers xi 191(LO1. 20) v. example of similitude xi 197(LO 1.21) ii. example of similitude xi 199 (LO1.21) i. example of signs of unlikes xi 209(LO1.22) iii. example of pledge xi 289(LO1.33) iii. example of related quality xi 347(LO2.5) vi.31 xviii 305 (MAR)

Georg., i.480 i 9(N195) i.328 i 13(PS 136.29) i.32 i 17(I38) iv.451 i 20 (V43) i.246 i 43(IP87) iv.520 i 78 (L58) iii.12-16 i 79(L85-86) iv.24 i 92(CO183) iv.513 194(CO234) iv.387 i 117(CO871) iv.336 i 118(CO878) ii. 82 i 180(EL3.22) iv.496 i 180(EL3.36) iii.42 i 184(EL4.3) ii.330,331 i 194(EL 5.2) ii.410 i 206(EL5.140) i.279 i 238 (QN36-7) ii.371 i 242(QN87) iii.381 1242(QN95) i.281 1250(QN174) i.427 i 264(NS50) iv.471 i 270(ADP21) iii. 9 i 290(MA52) iv.476 i 292(MA82) i.424; iv.427 i 300(ED40) iv.432,436 i 304(ED99) i.63 i 306(ED106) iii.337 i 308(ED140) iii.433 i 314(ED194) iv. 233 i 314(ED204) i.58 i 341(SA133) i.36 ii 17(PL1.263) i.464 ii 29(PL1.598) i.217 ii 35(PL1.769) iv.21 ii 35(PL1. 770) iv.453 ii 41(PL2.89) iv.564,764 ii 46(PL2.227) iv.481 ii 57(PL2.554) i.93 ii 59(PL2.595) ii.478 ii 61(PL2. 665) iv.527 ii 66(PL2.787) iv.471 ii 69(PL2.882) ii.475 ii 78(PL3.29) iii. 522 ii 90(PL3.359) i.232 ii 98(PL3. 572) iv.444 ii 99(PL3.603) ii.117 ii 112(PL4.163) ii.325 ii 124(PL4.499) iv.59 ii 126(PL4.555) i.226 ii 141(PL 4.984) iii.358; iv.426 ii 154(PL5.300) ii.463 ii 156(PL5.357) ii.5 ii 158(PL

VERGIL

5.394) ii.528 II 159(PL5.445) iii.107 II 186(PL6.242) iii.243 II 227(PL7.434) iv.83 II 228(PL7.485) ii.458 II 234(PL 7.631) ii.201 II 267(PL9.211) ii.153 II 282(PL9.631) iv.415 II 290(PL9.851) i.376 II 314(PL10.279) ii.161 II 319 (PL10.417) ii.246 II 324(PL10.569) i.335 II 328(PL10.663) ii.506 II 354 (PL11.242) i.322 II 372(PL11.738) iv. 561 II 413(PR1.222) iv.24 II 433(PR 2.262) ii.535 II 460(PR4.35) iv.387-452 IV 348(AR) i. example of distribution XI 233(LO1.26) i. example of Ramus transferred XI 255(LO1.28) i. example of distribution from adjuncts XI 257(LO 1.29) method in G. XI 481(LO2.17) ii.151 XII 307(MC34nm)
 Vergilian, Gill's V. genius XII 7(FE2) that V. hemistich especially applicable XII 233(PO6)
 Vergivian, where Dee makes for V. main I 168(EL1.4)
 Verheiden, Jacobus, V. of Grave on Bucer IV 5(M) V. mentions Fagius IV 6(M)
 Verify, to v. that solemn message II 410 (PR1.133)
 Verisimilitude, economy of fable that stands best with v. I 333(SAp)
 Verity, plain and homespun v. of Christ's gospel III 25(R1) confronting sacred v. of St. Paul III 103(P) do not hide his righteous v. III 247(CG2.2) tale of Love a deep and serious v. III 402(D1.6) custom has greater sway than v. in divorce IV 60(M) transforming sacred v. of God V 5(TE) in respect of that v. and freedom which is evangelical VI 28(CP) v. of whom as witnesses IX 235(SDs)
 Vermandois, grandfather of Ramus exiled to V. XI 497(LOR) Bodin served V. in Parliament XVIII 178(CB)
 Vermin, till v. consume me I 357(SA574) miseries lie on us like v. IV 78(T) valuing them as so many v. V 12(TE) then v. had rid v. V 274(K26)
 Verminous, searching among v. and polluted rags III 91(P)
 Vernacular, wishes divorce tracts had not been written in v.; then no v. readers

VERSE

VIII 115(2D) further advice ought to be given in v. tongue XII 245(PO6)
 Vernal, new shot up from v. shower I 30 (EM40) in v. seasons when air is calm IV 290(E)
 Verona, passed through V. on leaving Venice VIII 127(2D) how Colonna defended V. vs French and Venetians XVIII 217(CB)
 Verres, Cicero importuned vs V. IV 330 (AR) Tully vs V. wrongly cited VI 157 (BN) consuls and praetors defended V.; most profligate of Roman criminals IX 265(SDs)
 Verse, hast thou no v., no hymn, or solemn strain I 1(N17) these latest scenes confine my roving v. I 23(PA22) my plaining v. I 24(PA47) voice and v. wed your divine sounds I 27(SM2) married to immortal v. I 39(L'A137) thou honorest v. and v. must send her wing I 63 (S13.9) storied of old in high immortal v. I 104(CO515) power of some adjuring v. I 117(CO857) experiments in various forms of v., stanzas and meters I 123(PS1ff) *Ps. I done into V.* I 123 inconvenience of strict measures I 206 (EL6.7) Teian Muse sang in short measures I 208(EL6.22) Paul inserted v. of Euripides into scripture I 331(SAp) measure of v. used I 332(SAp) collect and set forth pieces of prose and v. I 414 (SRn) thy v. created like thy theme sublime II 5(PLpv53) *The V.* II 6(PL) measure in English heroic v.; rime no necessary adjunct to good v.; the sense variously drawn out from one v. into another II 6(PLv) prompt eloquence in prose or numerous v. II 149(PL5.150) easy my unpremeditated v. II 261(PL9. 24) various-measured v. II 468(PR4. 256) if the v. must be read according to transposition III 150(A5) as it is said in the third v. of the first Epistle [I *Tim.* i.]; as those words import in the fifth v. [Titus i.]; the seventh v. concludes [Rev. ii.] III 152(A13) angel in 10. v.; also in 24. v. [Rev. ii.] III 153(A13) to whom they devote their v. III 303(AP) pace of

VERSE

the v. III 328(AP) prosody of v. hit on with rudiments of grammar IV 286(E) who can endure these peddlers of v. VIII 79(2D) Brutus utters his request to oracle in v. as manner was X 11(B1) common v. in Lucan X 48(B2) famous by v. of Martial X 81(B2) ode adapted to Greek heroic v. XII 17(FE5) summary reference to chapter and v. XIV 11(CDP) Boiardo in witty v. XVIII 188(CB) v. demands plural XVIII 318(MAR) Greek v. demands supplying word XVIII 319(MAR)

Versed, deep v. in books, shallow in himself II 470(PR4.327)

Verses, if Diodati's v. are less good than usual I 206(EL6t) v. of mine; song of my youth I 278(ADP115) strophes and antistrophes correspond not in number of v.; Phalæcian v. twice admit spondee in 3. foot I 324(JRn) forcing children to compose v.; acts of ripest judgment IV 278(E) if it were for his broad v. IV 300(AR) king borrows many penitential v. from David's *Psalms* V 264(K25) itching for multitude of v. VIII 237(2D) selected 2 v. from prologue to Terence's *Eunuch* IX 61(SD) poets, not to recite v. in court IX 193(SD) v. originally in Greek X 12(B1) v. of the poet, Rutilius, speak him active X 98(B2) old versifier from whom Malmsbury gives v. X 238(B5) Gill's truly great v. XII 7(FE2) congratulate Henry of Nassau . . . more on your v.; best thanks for your v. XII 9(FE2) Milton would delight in seeing Gill's v.; entrust to my puerility composition of v. required by custom XII 11(FE3) Latin v.: *Si te forte mea gravis* XII 99(FE24) particularly fine v. of Boiardo XVIII 145(CB) v. of Pindar used in epitaph on John Fleming XVIII 278(MAR)

Versets, have cues and v. as well as priest III 133(A2)

Versicle, if you contributed single v. IX 31(SD)

Versicles, More's cento of v. IX 287(SDs)

Versifier, no patience in reading every drawing v. III 328(AP) Malmsbury

VESSEL

poetically describes out of old v. X 238(B5)

Versifiers, itch for making new laws as v. have for fabricating verses VIII 237(2D) v. have sung falsely of my origin IX 173(SD)

Versing, betaken to prosing or v., chiefly this latter III 235(CG2p)

Vertumnian, let common interpreter wind in his V. distinctions and evasions IV 183(T)

Vertumnus, Eve likeliest to Pomona fleeing V. II 274(PL9.395)

Vertumnus-like, opponents constantly changing form of reasoning, V. XIV 303(CD1.5)

Verulam, William the Conqueror confirmed laws in council at V. VII 443(1D8) town of Cassibelan supposed to be V. X 47(B2) V. Roman free town perished X 67(B2) Alban of V. a martyr X 92(B2) at V. Germanus and Lupus silenced Pelagian adversaries X 108(B3) Verus, empire under Antoninus and V. VII 375(1D7) custom of eating blood down to time of V. XVIII 147(CB)

Vespasian, didrachmum under Herod and V. VII 153(1D3) how V. was punished for warring vs Vitellius VII 341(1D5) Plautius sends V. to second Germans X 54(B2) V. had 30 conflicts with Britons; piously rescued by son, Titus X 56(B2) V. subdued Isle of Wight; received at Rome triumphal ornaments X 57(B2) west of Britain continued in same plight into reign of V. X 63(B2) V. appoints Cerealis to succeed Bolanus in Britain; many Britons fought in war between Vitellius and V. X 71(B2) V. sent Julius Agricola to Britain in last yr X 72(B2)

Vespers, during bloody Sicilian V. XVIII 130(CB)

Vess, Robert, R. V., captain of ship Nightingale; V. reported upon governor of Belle Isle XIII 445(SL140)

Vessel, shipwrecked my v. trusted to me I 344(SA199) like a weather-beaten v. II 75(PL2.1043) Satan chose serpent, fit v. II 263(PL9.89) Noah began to build

VESSEL

a v. II 371(PL11.729) floating v. swum
 uplifted II 372(PL11.745) fill of knowl-
 edge, what this v. can contain II 398(PL
 12.559) tall and goodly v. of common-
 wealth III 65(R2) right possessing of
 outward v. III 187(CG1.1) sects to try
 v. of our faith III 222(CG1.7) divine v.
 of God's temple III 265(CG2.3) v. of
 voluptuous enjoyment III 393(D1.3) re-
 gard to what v. will endure IV 173(T)
 received by king in v. nothing better sea-
 soned V 278(K27)
 Vessels, nor wants fit v. pure II 156(PL
 5.348) faculties of soul confined to their
 several v. III 49(R2) prelates revel with
 full carouses in v. of gold [Dan. v.2-3]
 III 55(R2) that this law should be curi-
 ous to wash v. IV 113(T) what havens
 Britons had for bigger v. X 35(B2)
 Vest, military v. of purple flowed II 354
 (PL11.241)
 Vesta, thee bright-haired V. long of yore
 I 40(IP23)
 Vestal, Cupid attacks even the V. I 202
 (EL5.102) V. virgins would keep them
 blazing XII 233(PO6)
 Vestiges, v. of original excellence XV 209
 (CD1.12)
 Vestments, in dark-hued v. mourn for
 him I 178(EL2.21) Justin brought v.
 for altar X 145(B4) learning clad in
 v. of fiction XII 129(PO1)
 Vestry, gewgaws fetched from flamins' v.
 III 2(R1) we bring you, grave sirs, into
 own v. VI 261(O)
 Vesture, thinking by reverence of v. to
 have withheld murderer X 136(B3)
 Vestures, dark overcasting of flaminical v.
 III 246(CG2.2) that this law should be
 so curious to wash v. IV 113(T)
 Veteran, I was raw recruit engaging with
 v. VIII 101(2D)
 Vetrannio, V. whom the Christian sol-
 diers lifted to throne VII 259(1D4)
 Vettori, the 2 V. held chair of classics in
 Florentine Academy XII 315(MC35nm)
 Vetus Comœdia, libelling in manner of
 V. C. IV 299(AR)
 Vetus Interpres, reading of *Rom.* xvi.25-

VICE

27 in V. I. XIV 235(CD1.5) reading of
 I *Tim.* III.16 by V. I. XIV 265(CD1.5)
 V. I. and some Greek MSS. add XV 255
 (CD1.14)
 Vexation, modern poets carried away by
 custom to v. II 6(PLV) ceremonies the
 v. of God's people III 17(R1) pestilent
 and odious v. of Henry II III 58(R2) edi-
 tions of Fox caused v. of prelates III 120
 (A2) when God visits upon you 80 yrs
 v. of church III 222(CG1.6) adding
 more v. to that blissful society III 402(D
 1.6) keeping concubines to v. of He-
 brew wives III 509(D2.22) strange con-
 cubines to v. of Hebrew wives IV 109(T)
 before eyes a loyal and individual v. IV
 205(T) greatest v. to diligent writer
 IV 325(AR) madness and v. of ends
 lost V 5(TE) perpetual v. to religion V
 82(K1) than to use force and perpetual
 v. vs subjects V III (K4)
 Vial, preserve as in a v. IV 298(AR)
 Viand, though not bound to this or that v.
 III 123(A2)
 Viands, to their v. fell, nor seemingly II
 159(PL5.434) touching these v. pure
 II 437(PR2.370) books are as meats and
 v. IV 308(AR) choicest v. of philosophy
 polluted XII 175(PO4) tables burdened
 with choicest v. XII 235(PO6)
 Vicar, Lucius was God's v. III 39(R2) by
 his v.'s incomptible honors III 84(P)
 Antichrist is devil's v. III 121(A2) whom
 Henry VIII named v. of hell IV 313(AR)
 though council denied not pope to be v.
 of Christ V 298(K28) pope being very
 unlike him whose v. he pretends to be
 XIII 553(DS)
 Vicarious, name of God implies v. power
 in Son XIV 301(CD1.5)
 Vicars, tyrants transformed into v. of
 Christ VIII 7(2D)
 Vice, when v. can bolt her arguments I
 113(CO759) more gross to love v. for
 itself II 26(PL1.492) to v. industri-
 ous II 42(PL2.116) took his image, a
 brutish v. II 364(PL11.518) no modera-
 tion between extremes of v. and virtue
 III 66(R2) virtue that wavers is v. re-

VICE

volted III 223(CG1.7) hectic disposition to evil, the source of all v. III 256(CG2.3) prone and headstrong to v. III 336(AP) approve, even to legitimate v. III 432(D2.2) taught virtue and v. to be gifts of destiny III 441(D2.3) whom neither one v. ruins, but marriage only III 461(D2.9) conversant about virtue or v. III 468(D2.12) politic law cannot regulate v.; restrains v., using all means to root v. out; prunes and dresses v. as a good plant III 472(D2.14) level out way from v. to virtue III 474(D2.14) no man knows what v. is so well as he who is truly virtuous III 485(D2.17) break out into wide rupture of open v. III 510(D2.22) rid us of odious v. of drunkenness; he to remove a national v. will not pardon his cups IV 132(T) taught more amply in hatred of v. IV 284(E) he that can apprehend v. with all her baits; who knows not utmost v. can promise and rejects it; since knowledge and survey of v. is so necessary IV 311(AR) if learned men be first dispreaders of v. and error IV 314(AR) some complained of v. of order of bishops VIII 129(2D) English urged to banish v. from homes VIII 241(2D) Crantz mentions v. least tolerated in minister IX 67(SD) not in word nor thing but in yourself exists all v. IX 109(SD) v. dissolved in Archigallo, due to brother's extraordinary kindness X 28(B1) Romans encourage incitements and materials of v. X 74(B2) Vortigern prone to all v. X 113(B3) how the soul is subject of v. XI 81(LO1.10) path is common to virtue and to v. so far XII 113(FE30) whether it proceed from virtue, v. or nature XII 322(EC38) nature of v. if there were no God XIV 29(CD1.2) we speak of one's being given up to v. XIV 167(CD1.4) think with v. to do honor XVIII 133(CB)

Vice-chancellor, *On the Death of the V.* I 232(PMt) not liken king to v. III 333(AP)

Vicegerence, Christ left not least shadow of command of v. in state VI 124(W)

VICES

Vicegerency, Timothy and Titus had only v. of apostleship III 82(P)

Vicegerent, under his great v. reign II 165(PL5.609) whom but thee, v. Son II 306(PL10.56) Timothy was either an Apostle or an Apostle's extraordinary v. III 152(A13) civil magistrate ought to be obeyed as God's v. III 203(CG1.5) king as v. of God V 297(K28) Protestants agree Christ left no v. VI 124(W) Viceregent, sovereign prince, Christ's v. III 63(R2) Manso showed me v.'s court VIII 125(2D)

Viceroy, tyrants transformed into v. VIII 7(2D)

Vices, nations by their v. brought to servitude I 346(SA269) rolling in brutish v. and deformed II 445(PR3.86) Greeks loudest sing v. of deities and their own II 471(PR4.340) nation casting off rags of old v. III 78(R2) most covert and spiritous v. III 250(CG2.3) close treaty with dearer v. in secret III 260(CG2.3) v. whereof I have been least suspected III 296(AP) satire ought to strike at eminent v.; if it bite not v. III 329(AP) prosperous vs those v. which grow upon youth III 336(AP) wherefore I should blame v. of prelates only III 358(AP) priests whose v. are notorious are prelatical III 359(AP) popular v. committed legally are more pernicious III 472(D2.14) inward v. which law cannot remedy; leaves v. to conscience and persuasion IV 157(T) other v. as much divisive IV 207(T) not have to do with clowns and v. IV 271(C) furnished with ignorance and ambition, if no worse v. VI 92(H) v. of the age described VI 178(TR) will not recount v. of French VII 179(1D3) Solomon fell into some v.; made amends for v. by excellent virtues and deserving greatly of commonwealth VII 231(1D4) heresies and v. crept into church VII 257(1D4) others than tyrants are slaves only of own v. VIII 27(2D) tyrant a slave of his own v. VIII 29(2D) some complained of personal v. of bishops VIII 129(2D) if you follow

VICES

same v. viii 243(2D) boasted virtues of More you intersperse with so many v. ix 65(SD) however enormous his v. ix 77(SD) valet disgusted with v. so flagrant ix 141(SD) divulger of your more secret v. ix 173(SD) some pungent animadversions upon your v. ix 181(SD) v. of bad men rarely brought to ears of good men ix 213(SD) provided himself with opinion as cloak for v. ix 215(SD) great v. counterbalanced by great virtues ix 283(SDs) when v. are compared, greater seems to justify less x 87(B2) all other v. incidental to human corruption grow out of luxury x 111(B3) Vortigern beloved for his v. sorted so well with their v. x 113(B3) British clergy then touching slightly many v. of the age x 135(B3) Britons easily overcome by Ecbert because of v.; all v. which Gildas alleged of old x 196(B4) fitted by v. for no condition but servile x 198(B5) Edgar unwarily let in v. of foreigners resorting to Britain in time of peace; v. of rudeness, softness and drunkenness as naturally homebred in England as in other countries x 243(B5) Ethelred, fair of visage, quickly shamed his outside by sluggish v. x 251(B6) v. of English before duke William came x 315(B6) drunkenness and other v. which effeminate men's minds; to remember this age to fear like v. x 316(B6) miscarriages appeared with v. not less hateful or inexcusable x 319(Bd) effects of v. classified as effects xi 75(LO1.9) how things are subjects of v. xi 83(LO 1.10) virtues and v. made plain in ethics xi 85(LO1.10) Rovai deprecated v. in his poetry xii 299(MC34nm) shortening of life produced by v. of mortals xv 93(CD1.8) prophets habitual reprovers of v. of people xv 131(CD1.10) unnatural v. opposed to honor of neighbor xvii 291(CD2.12) v. in abbots' house xviii 338(MAR)

Vicious, a bottle of v. and hardened excrements iii 48(R2) than restraint of ten v. persons iv 320(AR) v. ease x 116

VICTORIES

(B3) v. example productive of v. emulation xvii 13(CD2.1)

Viciousest, kings often make people v. vi 145(W)

Vicissitude, makes through heaven grateful v. ii 178(PL6.8)

Victor, V. bishop of Rome, excommunicated all the churches of Asia iii 20(R1)

V. unconvinced on Easter iii 87(P) V. esteemed traditional ware of Polycrates lightly iii 88(P)

Victor, making each v. over all i 383(SA 1290) potent v. in his rage ii 11(PL1.95) must exasperate the Almighty v. ii 43(PL2.144) omnipotent decree, the V.'s will ii 45(PL2.199) in both disputes alike v. ii 182(PL6.124) both retired, v. and vanquished ii 192(PL6.410) sole v. from the expulsion of his foes ii 209(PL 6.880) still v. sway ii 318(PL10.376) what stroke shall bruise the v.'s heel ii 392(PL12.385) deeper than death shall bruise the v.'s heel ii 394(PL12.433) a v. people free ii 462(PR4.102) to free that people v. once, now vile and base ii 464(PR4.132) songs and harps that pleased v.'s ear ii 471(PR4.337) fell whence he stood to see his v. fall ii 479(PR4.571) Saviour meek sung v. ii 482(PR4.637)

Victoria, Felix exiled with wife V. xviii 148(CB)

Victories, peace hath her v. i 65(S16.10) with miraculous and lossless v. iii 340(AP) Parliament in midst of v. iv 295(AR) who can attribute our v. to other strength v 266(K25) news of Cromwell's many v. vii 359(1D6) Cromwell traversed all Britain in one series of v.; v. that demand a history viii 215(2D) v. of peace hard, but bloodless; more glorious than those of war viii 241(2D) their v. as fruitless x 325(Bd) v. of princes which you extol; do not admire v. too much xii 81(FE19) Romans did not always march home with bloodless v. xii 193(PO5) monuments of learned v. in 2. *Defense* xii 333(EC45nm) daily tidings of your v. xiii 257(SL79) congratulate king of

VICTORIES

Sweden upon v. most prudently managed
 XIII 391(SL120)
 Victorinus, coins indicate V. held sway in
 Britain; V. a Moor shows loyalty to Pro-
 bus x 88(B2) V. hastens to Britain; V.
 slays governor of Britain x 89(B2) V.
 whom poet Rutilius commends perhaps
 prefect of Britain x 98(B2)
 Victorious, now lyeest v. I 396(SA1663) I
 shall rise v. II 86(PL3.250) Gospel has
 v. power joined with it III 269(CG2c)
 knighthood founded by our v. kings III
 304(AP) truth needs no stratagems to
 make her v. IV 348(AR) come off v. in
 noblest of all contests VIII 193(2D)
 Victors, why come not on these v. proud II
 199(PL6.609) error conquered rejoicing
 over v. XII 173(PO4) v. in games had
 statues XVIII 259(CM)
 Victory, that dishonest v. at Chæroneia I 61
 (S10.6) thy virtue ever brings v. home
 I 64(S15.6) if not v. yet revenge II 41
 (PL2.105) remained to our almighty
 Foe clear v. II 65(PL2.770) presage of
 v. II 185(PL6.201) in his arm the mo-
 ment lay of v. II 186(PL6.240) beyond
 all doubt of v. II 200(PL6.630) v. sat
 eagle-winged II 205(PL6.762) Christ
 shall ascend with v. II 394(PL12.452)
 suffering for truth's sake is fortitude to
 highest v. II 399(PL12.570) v. and tri-
 umph to the Son II 411(PR1.173) sung
 anthems of his v. II 480(PR4.594) Som-
 erset returning from Scotland with v. III
 8(R1) lordship and v. but pages of jus-
 tice and virtue III 61(R2) reformation
 chiefest cause of v. III 228(CG1.7) so v.
 of Gospel might be more illustrious III
 245(CG2.2) lively and cheerful presage
 of our v. IV 344(AR) if God and a good
 cause give them v. v 3(TE) glorious
 way of justice and v. v 4(TE) to whom
 v. belongs forever v 228(K17) king tells
 why God pleased to send v. v 241(K19)
 they to whom God gave v. v 243(K19)
 king offers to share v. with God's com-
 passion v 308(K28) God signing resti-
 tution with great v. VI 102(LF) our v.
 vs 2 most prevailing usurpers, supersti-

VIDA

tion and tyranny VI 116(W) prostrate
 all fruits of v. at feet of vanquished VI 123
 (W) papist fights not with hope of v.
 VI 165(TR) only Independents knew
 what use to make of v. VII 497(1D10)
 little solicitous of v. if truth be victor VIII
 201(2D) splendid v. over Scots VIII 209
 (2D) dishonored v. by cruelty to pris-
 oners x 26(B1) image of V. at Camalo-
 dunum fell x 65(B2) Paulinus over-
 proud of his v. x 70(B2) Romans had
 received foil to v. x 79(B2) in sign of v.
 set up monument x 82(B2) v. first won
 by Ambrose x 130(B3) so fair a v. came
 to nothing x 136(B3) useless v. at Badon
 x 138(B3) if Christ gave Edwin v. over
 enemies x 154(B4) remarkable v. of
 father Liber XII 125(PO1) quite as if
 they had taken V. herself XII 193(PO5)
 after v. and prosperous success XIII 11
 (SL2) v. God has given; fortunate for
 united forces vs our enemies XIII 385(SL
 118) congratulate Portugal's last v. over
 Spain; your justice, most certain pledge
 of v. XIII 423(SL133) there is also a v.
 to be gained XVI 21(CD1.21) receiving
 pledge of election after he has obtained
 the v. XVI 73(CD1.25) v. depends not
 on military strength or skill, but on God;
 Trajan said, you, who have lost v.; mod-
 erate and Christian demeanor after v.
 XVIII 212(CB) v. in heaven XVIII 231
 (MS) Haie caused v. XVIII 245(MS)
 Victred, V. son of Ecbert attains kingdom
 x 173(B4) some say V. pacified Ina by
 yielding 30 men; others, by a great sum
 of money x 175(B4) V., king of Kent,
 died in 718 x 177(B4) Ethelbert, son of
 V., dies x 184(B4) Alric, 3. son of V.,
 ends reign in Kent x 188(B4)
 Victuallers, would have v. for senators VIII
 247(2D) like v. you dilute what is sin-
 cere IX 293(SDs)
 Victuals, Saxons had not sufficient v. ap-
 pointed them XVIII 329(MAR)
 Vida, Cremona's trump I 24(PA26) *De*
Arte Poetica i. and ii. iff I 268(ADPr)
 i.542 I 272(ADP41) i.181-4 I 272(ADP
 50)

VIDENA

Videna, V. kills son Porrex x 22(B1)
 Vidimated, exhibited in v. copies xiii 475 (SL152)
 Vienna, Maximus takes V. x 100(B2)
 Vienne, Augustus banished Archelaus to V. vii 245(1D4) Council of V. in France xviii 150(CB)
 View, views all things at one v. ii 44(PL2.190) woody theater of stateliest v. ii 111 (PL4.142) with short v. backward gather up ground iv 100(T)
View of the late Troubles in England, A More derives assistance from V. viii 89 (2D)
 Vigenius, V. stirred up vs his bro. Elidure; defeats and imprisons him; takes south part of kingdom x 28(B1)
 Vigerus, see V. p.133 xviii 306(MAR)
 Vigilance, v. here placed ii 127(PL4.580) of these angels v. I dread ii 265(PL9.157) their utmost v. ii 305(PL10.30) right nurture must come from godly v. of church iii 225(CG1.7)
 Vigils, their odes and v. tuned ii 411(PR 1.182)
 Vigor, with celestial v. armed i 382(SA 1280) v. soon returns ii 13(PL1.140) can hold immortal v. ii 38(PL2.13) while they feel v. divine ii 183(PL6.158) of their wonted v. left them drained ii 208 (PL6.851) lively v. led ii 245(PL8.269) utmost v. raise, and raised unite ii 271 (PL9.314) on your joint v. my hold depends ii 319(PL10.405) household estate out of which must flourish v. of public enterprises iii 392(D1.2) what is life without v. and spiritfulexercise of life iii 421(D1.11) v. of God's law could no more remit iii 440(D2.3) turn v. of discipline on looseness of times iii 511 (D2.22) exiles have not sufficient v. and Latinity to defend king's cause vii 531 (1D12) in my weakness that immortal v. be put forth viii 73(2D) your enemy close up with v. unimpaired ix 93(SD) without least effect of sense or natural v. x 317(Bd) preserving heavenly v. of mind xii 275(PO7) ethereal v. of soul xii 281(PO7)

VILLAINY

Vile, if aught seem v., as v. my folly i 350 (SA376) how v., contemptible i 385(SA 1361) v. as I am ii 339(PL10.971)
 Vileness, disgorge his v. more openly iv 261(C)
 Vilified, when themselves they v. ii 364 (PL11.516)
 Vilify, the law, which the Apostles themselves doubt not oft-times v. iii 195(CG 1.3)
 Villifying, licensing a v. of whole nation iv 327(AR)
 Villa, Manso, Marquis of V. i 284(MAt)
 Manso, Marquis of V. viii 123(2D)
 Scipio Africanus forced to fortify own v. ix 7(SD) withdraw as to Tusculan v. of Cicero xii 15(FE4) furnishing a library as expensive as furnishing a v. xii 83(FE20)
 Villafranca, ship carried by force into port called V. xiii 439(SL138)
 Village, come forth to town or v. nigh ii 417(PR1.332) happy this v. wherein he wrought such a miracle iii 93(P) bishops in every v. v 230(K17) no other bishops than in every v. v 232(K17) governor burned v. of murderers of 2 priests x 176(B4)
 Villager, appear some harmless v. i 91(CO 166)
 Villages, among pleasant v. and farms ii 276(PL9.448) v. also must have visitors to inquire into practices iv 317(AR) not able to maintain minister as in many v. vi 75(H) imitate Saviour and disciples preaching through v. vi 76(H) richer congregations to send teachers to v. vi 77 (H) when v. grew to towns vii 395 (1D7)
 Villainies, driven from home on account of resultant v. xiii 469(SL151)
 Villains, like all profligate v. vii 531(1D12)
 Villainy, ravishing not done out of v. v 197 (K12) cannot go beyond your present v. vii 505(1D10) v. of Vlaccus toward me ix 73(SD) to conspire in v., we owe to depravity of nature xii 271(PO7) unheard-of piece of v. xiii 29(SL9) unhalloved v. vs Medows xiii 255(SL78)

VILLANI

Villani, *Gian.*, vi.61 xviii 131(CB)
 Villatic, of tame v. fowl i 397(SA1695)
 Villenage, sin in a perpetual v. iii 435
 (D2.3) tamed into state of true Norman
 v. v 290(K27)
 Vincennes, Ramus flees from V. xi 509
 (LOR) Mazarin enclosed himself in V.
 to die xviii 354(PAM)
 Vincent, V., prince of Mantua, divorced
 for natural impediment xviii 157(CB)
 Vindicate, v. thy glory ii 425(PR2.47)
 shall v. misreputed honor of God iii 501
 (D2.22)
 Vindication, v. of a private name iii 283
 (AP) just v. of myself iii 296(AP) first
 asserters in every great v. iii 377(Dp)
 misery by necessary v. vs king v 172(K10)
 v. vs slanderous aspersions vi 242(O)
 from v. of King Charles the Martyr xviii
 381(APO)
Vindications against Tyrants, V. com-
 monly ascribed to Beza viii 199(2D)
 Vine, through the sweet-briar or the v. i 36
 (L'A47) gadding v. i 78(L40) green
 mantling v. i 96(CO293) o'er which
 the mantling v. ii 115(PL4.258) as the v.
 curls her tendrils ii 117(PL4.307) they
 led the v. to wed elm ii 151(PL5.215)
 flourished thick the clustering v. ii 223
 (PL7.320) prelates sat under a spreading
 v. iii 14(R1) church not a v. clasping
 elm of state iii 22(R1) Anacreon calls
 wine child of v. xviii 301(MAR)
 Vinegar, is a man bound in morning to
 poached eggs and v. iii 123(A2) re-
 marks steeped in v. xii 123(PO1)
 Vines, shadows of cluster-bearing v. i 182
 (EL3.51) in heaven v. yield nectar ii
 159(PL5.427) fruit of delicious v. ii 166
 (PL5.635) leave to plant v. and make
 wine x 89(B2) in vain would earth
 bring forth v. xii 141(PO1)
 Vineyard, as rams in v. i 278(PS114.9)
 mercenary striplings and their simoniacal
 fathers have no part in God's v. iii 160
 (A13) like a boar in a v. iv 261(C)
 king seizing not of one Naboth's v. v 76
 (K1) on meaning of unfruitful v. xiv
 173(CD1.4)

VIOLENCE

Vineyards, prelates are boars that have
 broken into thy v. [*Ps.* lxxx.8ff] iii 76
 (R2)
 Vintage, flies in v. time ii 459(PR4.15)
 thirst not too much for Saumur v. xii 99
 (FE25)
 Viol, lute or v. still i 24(PA28)
 Violate, v. the sacred trust of silence i 352
 (SA428)
 Violated, matrimonial faith more v. by
 violence iii 503(D2.21)
 Violation, whether idolatry or adultery be
 greatest v. of marriage; such as violated
 end is, such is v. iii 415(D1.9) v. op-
 posed to honor of neighbor xvii 291(CD
 2.12)
 Violence, till truth and right from v. be
 freed i 64(S15.11) do his gray hairs any
 v. i 99(CO391) noble grace that dashed
 brute v. i 102(CO450) to others did no
 v. or spoil i 379(SA1191) who filled
 with lust and v. the house of God ii 26
 (PL1.496) implies not v. or harm ii 138
 (PL4.901) fall by v., no, for that shall
 be withstood ii 152(PL5.242) nor of v.
 feared aught ii 176(PL5.905) universal
 reproach, far worse than v. ii 179(PL6.
 35) heaven brooks not works of v. ii
 187(PL6.274) v. of Ramiel scorched ii
 191(PL6.371) from their place by v.
 moved ii 192(PL6.405) his v. thou fearest
 not ii 270(PL9.282) no more mention
 of v. vs ourselves ii 341(PL10.1041) so
 v. proceeded ii 369(PL11.671) when v.
 was ceased ii 373(PL11.780) one man
 fearless of v. ii 374(PL11.812) God saw
 whole earth filled with v. ii 377(PL11.
 888) subdue and quell brute v. ii 413
 (PR1.219) men to me never did wrong
 or v. ii 419(PR1.389) if aught of good
 in glory, obtained without v. ii 445(PR3.
 90) first be tried by v. ii 449(PR3.191)
 v. attends thee ii 473(PR4.388) filled
 land with confusion and v. iii 12(R1)
 notorious v. of his clergy toward Church
 of Scotland iii 118(A1) we shall do
 manifest v. upon a known word iii 150
 (A5) persecute Christians by v. of courts
 iii 214(CG1.6) censure not evil so it be

VIOLENCE

not illegal v. III 254(CG2.3) tread on crest of world's v. III 268(CG2.3) offered v. and corruption to inner persuasion III 338(AP) v. may force law to suffer what it cannot mend III 474(D2.14) these men prosecute with all v. IV 125(T) cannot call such v. expounding IV 194(T) v. lately done to an author IV 326(AR) this obstructing v. IV 332(AR) wrong and v. from Adam's transgression v. 8(TE) from v. come to craft v. 235(K18) if such v. be suffered in ministers; clergy taking God's name not in vain, but in v. VI 68(H) make name of Christ accessory to v. VI 69(H) what v. prevailed in church VI 74(H) ministry maintained by v. and extortion VI 85(H) eats bread of v. and exaction VI 87(H) than shackles knocked on by v. VI 136(W) v. of Eli's sons not imputable to priesthood VI 138(W) slander that Romans never got anything but by v. VII 37(IDp) sword of law, avenger of wrong and v. VII 211(ID3) all royal v. is right to you VII 513(ID11) who think power consists in v. VIII 247(2D) laid hold of public faith with unceremonious v. IX 51(SD) protect from v. of wicked men XIII 469(SL 151) to defend religion from outward v. XVIII 6(PRO) offer Lot v. XVIII 234(MS)

Violent, a foe, subtle or v. II 271(PL9.324) v. and heavy hands laid on purses III 57(R2)

Violet, glowing v. I 81(L145) underfoot the v. II 131(PL4.700)

Violets, on beds of v. blue I 35(L'A21) pansies and v. II 297(PL9.1040) Rose Island full of roses, v., wild rosemary x 332(HM1)

Violins, v. must be licensed IV 317(AR)

Viper, who committed to such a v. I 372(SA1001) bring that v. of sedition III 77(R2) how dares v. judge that III 343(AP)

Vipers, Martial mentions master of v. VII 159(ID3)

Viraginia, troop of camping huswives in V. III 300(AP)

VIRGIN

Viraginian, conversation among V. trollops III 328(AP)

Viretus, Verheiden to V. on Bucer's death IV 5(M)

Virgin, of v. mother born I 1(N3) unhoused thy v. soul I 16(I21) v. choir for her request I 29(EM17) sad v. that thy power I 43(IP103) v. wise and pure I 61(S9.14) some v. sure . . . benighted I 90(CO148) hapless v. our lost sister I 98(CO349) dare to soil her v. purity I 101(CO426) Minerva, unconquered v. I 101(CO447) unarmed weakness of one v. I 106(CO581) Sabrina a v. pure I 116(CO825) will be swift to aid a v. I 117(CO855) charmed band of true v. here distressed I 119(CO904) v. daughter of Loctrine I 119(CO921) women at first seem all heavenly under v. veil I 374(SA 1036) some v. sure I 493(CO146n) made flesh of v. seed II 87(PL3.284) nature played at will her v. fancies II 154(PL5.296) v. modesty II 253(PL8.501) to whom the v. majesty of Eve II 270(PL 9.270) Ceres yet v. of Proserpina II 274(PL9.396) if chance fair v. pass II 276(PL9.452) down amain by Leo and the V. II 328(PL10.676) v. majesty with mild and sweet allayed II 429(PR2.159) ancientest and most v. times III 21(R1) Christ expecting church to be presented to him a pure unspotted v.; most unfitly may v. be left to an uncertain and arbitrary education III 188(CG1.1) unless daily fattened with v.'s blood III 275(CG 2c) knight swore to defend chastity of v. III 304(AP) what Electra a wise v. answered III 319(AP) would choose a v. of mean fortunes III 342(AP) bashful muteness of a v. III 394(D1.3) if a man had deflowered a v.; if she came not a v. to him as wife IV 124(T) took v. truth IV 338(AR) Rowen, v. wondrous fair x 117(B3) putting away v. he had humbled xv 169(CD1.10) v. births in Grotius XVIII 318(MAR) beautiful v. undressing herself XVIII 338(MAR)

Virgin-born, Son of David, v. II 477(PR4.500)

VIRGIN

Virgin Mary, but see the V. blest 1 11 (N237) a v. is his mother 11 391 (PL12.368) V. Mother, hail 11 392 (PL12.379) sent thee to v. pure 11 410 (PR1.134) doubting how these things could be to her a v. 11 410 (PR1.138) conceived in me a v. 11 413 (PR1.239) V. Mary persuaded to obey God; that V. Mary might be advocate for V. Eve 111 94 (P) only proves that Son came into womb of V. xiv 315 (CD1.5) if we suppose it was his literal flesh born of the V. xvi 195 (CD1.28) expressed by angel addressing V. xviii 343 (MAR) not only begotten by Divine power of the V. xviii 344 (MAR) Virginia, V. never had bishops 111 138 (A3nm) ship set forth for V. taken xiii 535 (DS) maintains colonies from V. to Newfoundland xviii 107 (ASP) Virginitie, hath hurtful power o'er true v. 1 101 (CO436) vaunted name v. 1 112 (CO737) sage and serious doctrine of v. 1 114 (CO786) reason with kind of false v. v 203 (K13) Virgins, v. also on feastful days 1 399 (SA1741) Sidonian v. paid their vows 11 24 (PL1.441) Watchfulness and Zeal, 2 quick-sighted v. 111 225 (CG1.7) Danish ravishing of matrons and v. x 257 (B6) v. dragged by hair and ravished x 263 (B6) v. ravished in Piedmontese massacre xiii 481 (SL153) kings of Israel had house for v., one for concubines xv 141 (CD1.10) 2 Belgian v. who avenged dishonor xviii 133 (CB) Virility, amercement of their whole v. vi 17 (CP) Virtual, fomented by his v. power 11 357 (PL11.358) Virtue, engarland thine exalted v. 1 48 (S2.8) bearing fraught with v.'s dignity 1 54 (S4.8) Fairfax's firm unshaken v. 1 64 (S15.5) unmindful of the crown that v. gives 1 85 (CO9) v. of this magic dust 1 91 (CO165) so unprincipled in v.'s book 1 98 (CO366) v. could see to do what v. would 1 99 (CO372) v. may be assailed but never hurt 1 107 (CO588) v. has no tongue to check her pride 1 113

VIRTUE

(CO760) love v., she alone is free 1 123 (CO1018) if v. feeble were 1 123 (CO1021) whoever loves v. undefiled, he tries to enslave 1 236 (QN16) place to which their v. bears good men 1 294 (MA96) is v. such as Damon's to pass unnoticed 1 298 (ED21) Diodati's snow-white v. 1 314 (ED200) whose strength while v. was her mate 1 343 (SA173) his v. which way to assail 1 364 (SA756) v. so enjoining 1 368 (SA870) v. wins not woman's love 1 373 (SA1010) woman adverse and turbulent to man's v. 1 374 (SA1039) v. which breaks through all opposition 1 374 (SA1050) his fiery v. roused 1 397 (SA1690) so v. given for lost, depressed and overthrown revives 1 397 (SA1697) to repose your wearied v. 11 19 (PL1.320) spirits damned do not lose all their v. 11 55 (PL2.483) complain that fate enthalls free v. to force or chance 11 57 (PL2.551) shoots invisible v. 11 98 (PL3.586) nor on the v. thought of that life-giving 11 113 (PL4.198) shed down their stellar v. on all kinds 11 130 (PL4.671) saw v. in her shape how lovely 11 136 (PL4.848) angelic v. answered mild 11 157 (PL5.371) no veil she needed, v. proof 11 157 (PL5.384) strength there fail where v. fails 11 182 (PL6.117) such v. and grace I have transfused 11 203 (PL6.703) vital v. infused 11 220 (PL7.236) sun whose v. works no effect on self 11 239 (PL8.95) by sun's attractive v. 11 240 (PL8.124) v. of Eve described 11 253 (PL8.502) in thee all orbs' known v. appears 11 264 (PL9.110) such v. spent of old failed more angels to create 11 265 (PL9.145) of thy looks receive access in every v. 11 271 (PL9.310) best witness of thy v. tried 11 271 (PL9.317) what is v. unassayed 11 272 (PL9.335) rely on what thou hast of v. 11 273 (PL9.374) leaves in doubt the v. of that fruit 11 282 (PL9.616) credit of whose v. rest 11 283 (PL9.649) will not God praise your dauntless v. 11 285 (PL9.694) fruit of v. to make wise 11 288 (PL9.778) fruit whose v. 11 295 (PL9.973)

VIRTUE

destitute of all their v. II 298(PL9.1063)
 thy v. hath won II 317(PL10.372) Eve
 was show, not solid v. II 336(PL10.884)
 sons of God shall yield up all their v. II
 368(PL11.623) might shall be called
 heroic v. II 370(PL11.690) of true v.
 void II 373(PL11.790) with freedom
 lost all v. lose II 374(PL11.798) decline
 so low from v. which is reason II 382(PL
 12.98) add v. to thy knowledge II 399
 (PL12.583) Jesus displaying all v. II 407
 (PR1.68) from what consummate v. I
 have chose II 411(PR1.165) Father se-
 cure ventures Son's filial v. II 411(PR1.
 177) raise thy thoughts to what height
 sacred v. can raise them II 413(PR1.231)
 men admire v. who follow not her lore II
 422(PR1.483) seated on top of v.'s hill
 II 432(PR2.217) that fast to v. I impute
 not II 433(PR2.248) v. sits in want II
 439(PR2.431) wealth without v. impo-
 tent II 439(PR2.433) riches more apt
 to slacken v. II 440(PR2.455) v. of king in
 public service II 440(PR2.464) I seek
 not to engage thy v. II 454(PR3.348)
 others in v. placed felicity; but v. joined
 with riches II 469(PR4.297) Stoic calls
 philosophic pride v. II 470(PR4.301)
 Greek philosophers seek v. in themselves
 II 470(PR4.314) moral v. expressed by
 light of nature II 471(PR4.351) people
 give over the earnest study of v. III 19
 (R1) part of cross in which he thought
 such v. to reside III 24(R1) of larger ex-
 tended v. to order well one house; to gov-
 ern well is to train up nation in true v. III
 37(R2) commonwealth to be compact
 in v. III 38(R2) royal dignity rests upon
 the immovable foundations of justice and
 heroic v. III 47(R2) seek only v.; lord-
 ship and victory are but pages of v. III 61
 (R2) no moderation between extremes
 of vice and v.; greater extremity of v. the
 more virtuous III 66(R2) neither praise
 of his wisdom or v. III 83(P) other pres-
 byters might give way to Polycarpus for
 his v. III 91(P) heathen philosophers
 thought v. for its own sake inestimable;
 was moral v. so lovely to heathen philoso-

VIRTUE

phers; they so enamored of v.; taught v.
 with greatest neglect and contempt of
 worldly profit III 161(A13) true elo-
 quence, daughter of v. III 181(CGp)
 discipline very visible shape and image of
 v. III 185(CG1.1) v. of an unchangeable
 grain III 222(CG1.7) v. that wavers is
 not v. III 223(CG1.7) poet to cherish
 seeds of v.; celebrates what in v. is amia-
 ble III 238(CG2p) teaching over whole
 book of v.; v. made harsh and sour in bad
 poets III 239(CG2p) that call of v. may
 be heard everywhere III 240(CG2p)
 apostolic v. departed from church III 252
 (CG2.3) commonwealth that maintains
 presbyterial government will flourish in
 v. III 253(CG2.3) Christianly reverence
 the nurse of v. III 259(CG2.3) religion
 and moral v., 2 best points of learning III
 273(CG2c) with more love of v. choose
 object of praise III 303(AP) what a
 noble v. chastity is III 304(AP) v. that
 abhors bordellos; love whose charming
 cup is only v.; happy twins of love's gen-
 eration, knowledge and v. III 305(AP)
 bitterness is as any other v. of moral and
 general observation III 314(AP) all
 words wait upon v.'s purposes III 317
 (AP) content for many reasons without
 affinity with v. III 322(AP) Parliament
 acts on deliberate v.; well reputed ances-
 try is an advantage towards v. one way III
 335(AP) framed by nature for love and
 practice of v.; ornament to v. III 336(AP)
 traditions and carnalities so killing to v.
 of the Gospel III 355(AP) v. most per-
 suasive teacher in theory III 367(Dp) to
 become uniform in v. III 376(Dp) les-
 son that has the v. to dispel sorrows III
 386(D1p) hoping well of every social v.
 III 395(D1.3) ready to despair in v. III
 400(D1.5) fiery v. given to Love by Fate
 III 401(D1.6) men of the greatest name
 in v. III 402(D1.6) if there be not mira-
 cle of v. III 405(D1.7) break bonds to
 saving of v. vs overstrong temptations III
 421(D1.11) what havoc in v. among
 people III 438(D2.3) pagan philosophers
 taught v. a gift of divine destiny III 441

VIRTUE

(D2.3) conversant about v. or vice III 468(D2.12) justice cannot be separated from v. III 472(D2.14) level out way from vice to v. III 474(D2.14) God delights not to make drudge of v.; v.'s actions must be elective and unconstrained; forced v. is as bolt overshot III 495(D2.20) necessity of what might have been v. III 501(D2.21) nations whose other excellences in moral v. III 511(D2.22) moving our wills to excellence of v. above Jews or heathen III 554(Dn) glorious way to high v. IV 17(M) extraordinary v. made their monarch IV 63(T) men of renowned v. have kept law by transgressing IV 75(T) end of law is v. of law IV 117(T) by what rule of proportion that man's v. calculates IV 134(T) first step in corruption of commonwealth is when men cease to act by inward v. IV 137(T) has one v. incomparable IV 220(T) enjoy v. of their worthy champion IV 237(C) possessing our souls of true v. IV 277(E) youth enter service of state unprincipled in v. IV 279(E) win youth to love of v. IV 281(E) inflamed with admiration of v. IV 282(E) taught more amply in knowledge of v. IV 284(E) how great a v. is temperance IV 309(AR) cannot praise fugitive and cloistered v.; v. which is youngling in contemplation of evil; a blank v., not a pure; knowledge of vice necessary to human v. in this world IV 311(AR) if under compulsion, what were v. but a name; these passions and pleasures around us are very ingredients of v. IV 319(AR) by how much we expel sin we expel v.; matter of sin and v. the same; books freely permitted to trial of v. IV 320(AR) England entering ways of prosperous v. IV 344(AR) v. of Parliament propagated in us IV 345(AR) to redress errors speedily is a v. IV 354(AR) tyrants fear men of v. V 1(TE) men endowed with fortitude and heroic v. V 2(TE) wish v. equal to calling V 4(TE) many thousand men for v. far above king V 12(TE) more becoming an undaunted v. V 36(TE) argues more v. to be prece-

VIRTUE

dent to others V 41(TE) no true pattern of v. in lives of clergy V 69(Kp) justice an impartial and Godlike v. V 71(Kp) outweigh prudence and all the v. of an elected Parliament V 128(K6) king ascribes all v. to his wife V 139(K7) thinks court holy water has v. of expiation V 214(K15) then fortitude were no v. V 235(K18) reward of highest excellence and v. here on earth V 303(K28) little v. in numbers VI 115(W) commonwealth most cherishing to v. VI 119(W) court opinions contrary to all v. VI 120(W) need depend only upon own active v. VI 122(W) to teach people faith not without v. VI 132(W) turning all v. into servitude VI 133(W) to whom king's chief v. will be to listen; people chose men above others for matchless v. VI 136(W) kingship ever suspected them in most esteem for v. VI 142(W) despairing of our own v. VI 160(BN) did what they did for v.'s sake VII 51(1D1) men among us of wisdom, nobility and v. VII 69(1D1) why should it not redound to our v. to have deposed a king VII 103(1D2) he that governs according to v. is called a king, and is VII 305(1D5) that power by nature and a sort of v.; such causes must retain more of own v. than they impart VII 379(1D7) government that outshines others in v. VII 407(1D8) you have not least relish of manliness; v. from which liberty is born VII 511(1D11) seeking liberty by own v. VII 543(1D12) tyranny and superstition most pernicious to v. VII 553(1D12) effulgent v. of citizens VIII 3(2D) trial of v. fair and glorious; only v. Greeks and Romans had was love for liberty VIII 7(2D) inflamed by no delusive vision of v. VIII 9(2D) considerate v. of the Spaniards VIII 13(2D) wise saying to be conferred on man of v. VIII 49(2D) in the eyes of men of v. VIII 87(2D) you preach of v. while of flesh you're frail VIII 93(2D) Christina fortified with v. divine; exalted v. of Christina VIII 105(2D) Christina pre-eminent in v. VIII 107(2D) Chris-

VIRTUE

tina, brightest pattern of royal v. viii 109 (2D) impelled by v. of English to write viii 119(2D) education should imbue minds with v.; source of true liberty viii 133(2D) less in v. should yield to greater in v. viii 153(2D) that v. yield to v.; those excelling in v. will, however few, be majority; v. above mere numbers viii 155(2D) Cromwell's little less than divine v. viii 215(2D) Cromwell's army encouragers of v. viii 217(2D) all yield to Cromwell's invincible v. viii 223(2D) for Cromwell to violate liberty would destroy cause of v.; honor and v. will appear to have faded away viii 227(2D) to form and increase v. liberty is best viii 237(2D) true liberty springs from real v.; if war alone is your v. viii 241(2D) wealth and honors fly to men of v. viii 243(2D) achievements true v. could perform viii 245(2D) Piso for his v. called Frugi ix 109(SD) public testimony great ornament to v.; assaying of v. more difficult than assaying of coin; far from being solid proof of v. ix 213(SD) v. is good man's best commender; entrenches himself in v.; More has not v. but only opinion ix 215(SD) whether they obtained magistracy by v. or wealth ix 263(SDs) Brutus so thrives in v. and arms x 7(B1) Providence makes Elidure's v. more illustrious by trial x 28 (B1) civil v. low when study is low; eloquence declines with fall of v. x 33 (B2) Rome always rewarded v. magnificently; when v. ceased she yet rewarded the semblance, lest anything resembling v. be unhonored x 57(B2) great v. as punishable as crime with Domitian x 80 (B2) v. to use and maintain true liberty x 104(B3) Britons esteemed wickedness as v. x 111(B3) Edwin adds v. to his faith x 159(B4) such Offa's v. as worthy to reign x 177(B4) Ethelbert, prince of great v. x 206(B5) Leofric a man of no less v. than power x 301(B6) intractable to v. of executing or understanding true civil government x 325(Bd) how the soul is subject of v. xi 81(LO1.10) ex-

VIRTUE

ample of Cicero's dividing v. into 4 species xi 247(LO1.27) v. rewarded by glory xi 273(LO1.31) enemies of Ramus struck with his v. xi 507(LOR) Heath's progress in study of v.; his gratitude xii 61(FE13) allow me to exhort you to v. xii 91(FE22) Jones has rightly marked out the path of v. in that theatre of the world; the path common to v. and vice; leaving the common path to climb that arduous and difficult one which is the slope of v. only xii 113(FE30) matter has its own real entity by v. of its existence xii 181(PO4) extraordinary v. like spear of Achilles xii 209(PO6) falling into v. by lapsing a little from over-severity xii 225(PO6) call in question v. of the wife xii 233(PO6) v. without knowledge more conducive to happiness than knowledge without v.; knowledge when united with v. xii 261(PO7) sluggish for all actions of v. xii 275(PO7) whether it proceed from v., vice or nature xii 322(EC38) singular humanity and love of v. xiii 31(SL9) humanity that ought to accompany all persons of v. xiii 33(SL9) Oldenburgh's singular v. xiii 141(SL45) most worthy guerdon of so much v. xiii 145(SL46) v. of de Haro xiii 147(SL47) to be heir of his father's v. xiii 205(SL63) may son be like father in v. xiii 207(SL63) your affection to churches is noble monument becoming v. of your ancestors xiii 293(SL88) singular v. of Russian emperor outshines that of ancestors xiii 301(SL91) fame of high v. of Frederick William xiii 311(SL94) could not desire greater v. than has Nieuwport xiii 337(SL104) no examples of more extraordinary v. than in Mazarin xiii 387(SL119) envy that accompanies his v. xiii 455(SL144) existence, nature and value of v. if there were no God; v. a proof of existence of God xiv 29(CD1.2) Son when made man endowed with highest v.; Son by reason of that v. is now in heaven xiv 315(CD1.5) Holy Spirit sometimes means power and v. of Father xiv 359(CD1.6) Holy Spirit in OT meant

VIRTUE

v. and power of God xv 363(CD1.6) Holy Spirit in NT sometimes means v. and power of the Father xv 365(CD1.6) that such diversified, multiform, inexhaustible v. inherent in God; that v. cannot be accidental that admits of degrees xv 21(CD1.7) how can v. of God proceed from nothing xv 23(CD1.7) how can anything peccable have originated from v. of God; divine v. could not produce bodies out of nothing xv 25(CD1.7) man received measure of divine v. at creation xv 39(CD1.7) inspiration of some divine v. fitted for life and reason xv 41(CD1.7) v. chiefly exercised by evil; shines with greater brightness xv 115(CD1.10) almost all men profess some desire of v. xv 213(CD1.12) entire v. of Father dwelling in Christ xv 261(CD1.14) not to prove v. of John's baptism xvi 187(CD1.28) effects of virtuous example are emulation of that v. xvii 13(CD2.1) prudence is that v. by which . . . xvii 37(CD2.2) prudence an indispensable seasoning to every v. xvii 39(CD2.2) constancy is that v. whereby . . . xvii 47(CD2.2) should still respect a number having no inherent v. xvii 183(CD2.7) contentment is that v. whereby . . . xvii 223(CD2.9) that account of reason with v. may be correct; v. is attested by evil xviii 128(CB) to show true v. is safe in all extremes; knight known throughout Sicily for v.; all that is fair deserves not to be called v.; on v. xviii 130(CB) poetry given to rouse human souls to love v.; when Holy Spirit saw mankind hard to lead to v. xviii 139(CB) v. honored in republics; feared in monarchies; this v. of love of country should be sought by philosophers warily xviii 164(CB) understanding reason of law has deprived precept of its v. xviii 166(CB) divines distrusting v. of own spiritual weapons xviii 252(TC) if v. feeble were, inscription; in memory of Arnold's v. xviii 271 only v. shall have praises of his pen; v. is only nobility xviii 340(MAR) if heaven is reward of v.,

VIRTUES

Mazarin is far from it xviii 355(PAM) Bacon on relation of riches to v. xviii 498(ACM)
 Virtues, that heav'nly brood i 18(155) her v. fair i 28(EM4) at thy v. fret their spleen i 61(S9.7) your words his noble v. praise i 62(S10.12) youth pre-eminent in brightest and fairest v. i 296(EDa) celestial v. rising from hell more glorious ii 38(PL2.15) ethereal v. ii 49(PL2.311) princedoms, v. ii 165(PL5.601) princedoms, v. ii 171(PL5.772) named thrones, dominations, princedoms, v. ii 174(PL5.840) were poured v. ii 218(PL7.199) great are thy v., best of fruits ii 268(PL9.745) these godlike v. wherefore dost thou hide ii 443(PR3.21) Jesus endued with regal v. ii 462(PR4.98) St. Martin felt sensible decay of v. iii 12(R1) universal justice contains all other v. iii 49(R2) mixture partaking several v. of each other state iii 63(R2) heart must be in all v. heroic iii 186(CG1.1) form in us lovely shapes of v. iii 191(CG1.2) fair field in which to exercise v. iii 273(CG2c) foundation of every man's peculiar gifts and v. iii 313(AP) how culled out evil actions from v. iii 324(AP) justice, queen of v. iii 473(D2.14) domestic v. in good wife iv 106(T) bring into fashion old admired v. iv 290(E) indefatigable v. of Parliament iv 294(AR) where v. grow so numerous as to resist v 74(Kp) king's manner to make v. of necessities v 116(K5) king's extolling v. of wife v 138(K7) king perpetual preacher of own v. v 200(K12) wonted predication of his own v. v 245(K19) in whom these v. dwell need not king; in king which of these v. were found v 254(K21) Solomon made amends for vices by many excellent v. vii 231(1D4) illiterate mechanic philosophizing on v. of kings vii 49(2D) v. of Bradshaw made him deservedly dear to men viii 161(2D) Fairfax enjoying v. and illustrious deeds viii 219(2D) v. most exalted need to be finished viii 223(2D) to v. so noble viii 255(2D)

VIRTUES

boasted v. of More ix 65(SD) added to above-mentioned v. of More ix 69(SD) v. of prudence, equality, moderation, constancy in Geneva; v. cooped up within narrow limits; v. she has preserved ix 203 (SD) great vices counterbalanced by great v. ix 283(SDs) Marcellus with his valor and other v. x 83(B2) Ida's v. made him not less noble than his birth x 132(B3) Edwin whose known v. gave suspicion to enemies x 152(B4) Peada for his princely v. x 164(B4) Kenulf reigned with praise of religious mind and v. x 193(B4) appearance of many v. in Athelstan exalted him to throne x 231 (B5) Athelstan jealous of brother Edwin's towardly v. x 232(B5) more than female v. of Elfred x 236(B5) Edgar much extolled for kingly v.; more so by monks for building monasteries x 242 (B5) Edgar's v. were so many and so mature x 248(B5) many v. have to be imported into our minds x 325(Bd) effects of v. classified as effects xi 75(LO 1.9) how things are subjects of v. xi 83(LO1.10) v. and vices made plain in ethics xi 85(LO1.10) v. are elucidated by censure of contrary vices xi 101 (LO1.12) friendship depends on loving recollection of v. on both sides xii 25 (FE7) Barberini's great v. and regard for what is right xii 45(FE9) eulogium worthy of your v. xii 57(FE12) admiration of marriage-union in me of so many different v.; v. flourish most in straitened and hard circumstances; one of v., loyalty to one's country, has not requited me handsomely; chorus of the rest makes very fine harmony xii 115 (FE31) Pythagoras combined in himself whole gamut of v. xii 155(PO2) home and temple of v. is in will xii 261 (PO7) other v. without justice easily take flight xii 271(PO7) union of differing v. in Milton xii 317(MC37nm) v. of Antony Oldenburgh, befitting his illustrious extraction xiii 141(SL45) applause which singular v. of C. Bond merit xiii 231(SL72) great v. of Frederick

VIRTUOUS

William xiii 325(SL101) rest of your applauded v. xiii 327(SL101) difficult for us to be imitators of our father's v. xiii 405(SL126) incite us to take possession of our father's v. xiii 409(SL127) expectation world has of Savoy's most eminent v. xiii 483(SL153) honor to his royal v. xiii 504(SL164) affections in good men rank with v. xiv 35(CD1.2) semblances of v. sometimes seen in the wicked xvii 25(CD2.1) good habits, or v., the proximate causes of good works; v. are classified as general and special; general v. belong partly to understanding; partly to will; v. belonging to understanding are wisdom and prudence xvii 27(CD2.2) general v. belonging to the will are sincerity, promptitude, constancy xvii 39(CD2.2) of the v. belonging to the worship of God xvii 51(CD 2.3t) special v. pertain to our duty toward God or man xvii 51(CD2.3) v. belonging to our duties towards men xvii 193(CD2.8) v. of love and righteousness xvii 197(CD2.8) v. appropriate to men of high station are lowliness of mind and magnanimity xvii 235(CD2.9) 2. class of v. connected with duty of man towards himself xvii 247(CD2.10t) special v. or various modes of charity or justice to neighbor xvii 281(CD2.12) have means of exercising daily greatest of v., patience xviii 129(CB) if nobility lack v. of true nobility xviii 195(CB) chorus bemoaning his v. bereft them xviii 237 (MS) greeting from admirer of your v. xviii 265(AC)

Virtuous, devoted to thy v. name i 30(EM 60) of v. father v. son i 67(S20.1) these thoughts may startle well . . . v. mind i 93(CO210) skilled in every v. plant i 108(CO620) one v. woman rarely found i 374(SA1047) with one v. touch the arch-chemic sun ii 99(PL3.608) O sovereign, v. ii 288(PL9.795) bounty of this v. tree ii 297(PL9.1033) have not lost to love what is v. ii 418(PR1.382) v. man attains rule of himself ii 441(PR2. 468) Stoic v. man described ii 470(PR

VIRTUOUS

4.301-8) the greater extremity of truth we run into the more v. we become III 66(R2) greatest gain of a teacher to make a soul v. III 161(A13) not only in what concerns v. composure of minds III 187(CG1.1) make taste of v. documents harsh III 239(CG2p) reverence of elders and friends greatest incitement to v. deeds III 259(CG2.3) love of God as first principle of all godly and v. actions; fear of sinning before others almost v. III 260(CG2.3) countenancers of v. wits III 297(AP) these thoughts will seem v. III 303(AP) unless he be a thing heroically v. III 399(D1.5) no man knows vice so well as he who is truly v. III 485(D2.17) other relations held by civil and v. love III 499(D2.21) uncover nakedness of that v. lady III 502(D2.21) censurers of generous and v. spirits IV 254(C) point out right path of v. education IV 280(E) unconstraining laws of v. education IV 318(AR) God esteems growth of one v. person to restraint of ten vicious IV 320(AR) sage and v. rules of philosophy V 133(K6) thought by king's admirers to be most v. V 305(K28) commonwealth aims most at making people v. VI 145(W) free commonwealths ever counted fittest for v. nations VI 160(BN) as if we killed most v. prince that ever reigned VII 139(1D2) when Julian was yet v. and valiant VII 253(1D4) how v. an action to kill a tyrant VII 327(1D5) Trajan a man most v. VII 377(1D7) stature not small that is large enough for every v. purpose VIII 61(2D) prayed no v. person may think I accused you falsely IX 41(SD) such perpetual slanderings of v. men IX 125(SD) Cordelia moved not from purpose of sincere and v. answer X 18(B1) Eli-dure as full of v. deeds as days X 29(B1) Ambrosius Aurelianus, a v. and modest man X 122(B3) Saxons had laid aside study of all v. knowledge X 198(B5) liberty fit to be handled only by just and v. men X 324(Bd) a pure and v. sacrifice if such is possible XII 213(PO6)

VISIBILITY

return fully accomplished in what is thought laudable and v. XIII 371(SL113) Oliver a friend so flourishing in v. applause XIII 403(SL125) bred only of v. causes XVIII 154(CB) heirs setting aside v. deeds of father XVIII 197(CB) Virtuosest, wisest, v. II 255(PL8.550) Virtuously, therein she might do v. X 26(B1) Alfred not idly but v. employed X 220(B5) Virulence, vehemence as proceeding out of v. III 231(CG2p) more for wisdom of their v. IV 20(M) v. of some ministers V 270(K26) unexampled v. of Scotch Presbytery VI 243(O) Virunnius, V. accounted among our own writers X 3(B1) V. says original Greek verses were put into Latin by Gildas X 12(B1) *Vis*, Salmasius plays on v. and *ius* VII 513(1D11) Visage, whose saintly v. is too bright I 40(IP13) his gory v. down the stream I 78(L62) stoop thy pale v. through an amber cloud I 97(CO332) v. quite transforms I 104(CO526) faltering speech and v. incomposed II 73(PL2.989) his radiant v. turned II 100(PL3.646) marred his borrowed v. II 110(PL4.116) moon, whence in her v. II 159(PL5.419) v. all inflamed II 187(PL6.261) his v. drawn II 322(PL10.511) grim laughter may appear in austere v. III 107(AP) congregation soon recover true v. of what she is III 262(CG2.3) refigure v. of father III 320(AP) swollen v. of counterfeit knowledge III 367(Dp) Ethelred reported fair of v. X 251(B6) Visages, views their v. II 28(PL1.570) sadness did not spare celestial v. II 305(PL10.24) other v. would appear in our pulpits IV 287(E) Viscera, 10 years since I felt v. getting out of sorts XII 67(FE15) • Viscount, a v.'s daughter I 28(EM3) Visibility, subsist but by v. III 144(A4) living by sight and v. as Paul says III 209(CG1.5) not try to prove all by v. of law III 487(D2.18)

VISIBLE

Visible, without cloud made v. II 91(PL 3.386) if any v. shape can be given to divine things; very v. shape and image of virtue III 185(CG1.1)
 Visibly, in whose face invisible is beheld v. II 202(PL6.682) Moses only law-giver v. taught by God III 182(CGp)
 Visigoths, punishment of circumcisers became penal law among V. VI 18(CP)
 Vision, soul in holy v. I 24(PA41) happy-making sight I 26(TI18) great v. of the guarded mount I 82(LI61) I took it for a fairy v. I 96(CO297) in clear dream and solemn v. I 102(CO456) poet sees a v. of Bishop Andrews received into heaven I 182(EL3.53) Ezekiel when by the v. led II 24(PL1.455) in v. beatific II 32(PL1.684) cast out from God and blessed v. II 165(PL5.613) to the heavenly v. II 248(PL8.356) V. bright replied II 248(PL8.367) much better seems this v. II 367(PL11.599) God calls by v. Abraham II 383(PL12.121) Simeon and Anna warned by v. II 414(PR1.256) optic skill of v. multiplied II 460(PR4.41) Polycarpus knew by v. his death by burning III 95(P) law and priesthood pass like transitory v. III 203(CG1.5) his v. of Zeal III 314(AP) like that v. of Ezekiel III 367(Dp) having respect to v. of Peter III 407(DI.8) v. of Peter IV 198(T) v. seen by Jerome IV 307(AR) v. recorded by Eusebius; v. sent from God to Dionysius Alexandrinus IV 308(AR) God in that unapocryphal v. IV 309(AR) till we come to beatific v. IV 337(AR) from credit of divine v. V 187(K11) begin with vain v. VI 153(BN) English inflamed by no delusive v. of virtue and glory VIII 9(2D) Diana in a v. that night answered X 12(B1) v. of Archbishop Laurence X 151(B4) v. of Edwin at Redwald's court X 156(B4) St. Andrew in v. by night X 193(B4) St. Cuthbert in a v.; in another v. of St. Cuthbert X 231(B5) St. Peter in v. to monk X 291(B6) if true v. Edward Conf. saw on deathbed X 306(B6) Edward desired to reveal this v. X 307(B6)

VISUAL

it was v. of a shadow XII 21(FE6) v. of Isaiah; as John understood v. XIV 251(CD1.5) on the v. of Stephen XIV 279(CD1.5) on the v. of Ezekiel XIV 371(CD1.6) punishment of damned consists partly in loss of beatific v. XVI 371(CD1.33) perfect glorification consists in perfect happiness arising from divine v. XVI 375(CD1.33) owl at night has acute v.; in day dim XVIII 138(CB) Samuel's v. of Eli's family XVIII 236(MS) Edwin by v. promised kingdom XVIII 242(MS) *Vision of Piers Plowman* 699 II 10(PL 1.50) III 329(AP)
 Visions, in the v. of God II 359(PL11.377) O v. ill foreseen II 373(PL11.763) Christ by those v. of John III 194(CG1.2) besides v. and prophecies Jew had law III 449(D2.6) if agreed we may be tried by v. IV 308(AR) story picked out from many legends of v. X 179(B4) religious idleness and solitude that brought only delusive v. X 198(B5) close eyes to terrible v. of night XII 143(PO1) airy v. of scholastic philosophy XII 169(PO3) Holy Spirit a substitute for v. XVI 119(CD1.27)
 Visit, said you would v. me; did not v. me XII 21(FE6) grateful for v. of Van Aizema XII 71(FE16) citizens of England and States may freely v. XVIII 97(ASP)
 Visitant, while great v. approached II 353(PL11.225)
 Visitants, to v. a gaze I 357(SA567)
 Visitation, deigns her nightly v. II 261(PL 9.22) flowers, my early v. II 355(PL11.275)
 Visited, desolate parishes v. III 175(Aps)
 Visiting, honor to be thought by Bigot worth v. XII 85(FE21)
 Visitors, incapable any more of seeing his v. XII 67(FE15) glad to be civil and attentive in reception of v. from abroad XII 87(FE21)
 Visits, to this I attribute more than ordinary v. of friends VIII 73(2D) sometimes exchange v. XII 21(FE6)
 Visual, purged the v. nerve II 360(PL11.415)

VITAL

Vital, thy sovereign v. lamp II 78(PL3.22)
 style by certain v. signs III 235(CG2p)
 Vitalian, Pope V. sends Theodore to Britain x 169(B4)
 Vitality, v. an attribute of God XIV 55(CD 1.2)
 Vitellius, how Vespasian was punished for warring vs V. VII 341(1D5) Roscius Cælius faithful to V.; Britons forced to fight in war between V. and Otho; V. and Vespasian contending for empire x 71(B2)
 Vitoldus, V. duke of Lithuania, cedes great part of Moscovia to Gabriel Vasiliwich x 353(HM4)
 Vitriol, to pour v. into wounds III 75(R2)
 Vitruvius, access of youth to V. IV 283(E)
 Vizard, varnish a v. of Modona III 152(A 13) church strutting in false v. III 252(CG2.3) tire, a periwig or a v. III 300(AP) betray them under v. of law III 445(D2.4) notwithstanding his saint's v. v 84(K1)
 Vizards, instruct me of false beards and v. III 300(AP)
 Vlaccus, Salmasius finds V.; V. prints More's book; subscribes name to letter to Chas. VIII 39(2D) biography of V.; vagabond bookseller in London; in Paris; tries to get matter to print from Milton; noted for dishonest practices; his total want of credit; fugitive from Paris; set up at The Hague; totally without business VIII 41(2D) V. offers to print in better type; V. comes forth as author; my friends write V.; V. expresses astonishment at their simplicity and ignorance of world; says he received letter with book from Salmasius; says he would gladly print for Milton; would print either vs Salmasius or Charles; you see the man; V. in this tragedy appears as paltry rogue; or Salmasius disguised as rogue V. VIII 43(2D) rant may be referred to Salmasius, More, or V.; when friends do not surpass in faith perfidious V. VIII 49(2D) V. most profligate of spendthrifts; V. counsels you not to throw away your sufferings; so counsels drunken V.; V. un-

VODIN

rivalled preceptor of kings; V. seizing leathern flagon with inky hands; V. drinks mighty draught to your wisdom; your V. ventures to put his name to these counsels; dedicated book through his confidant and deputy V. VIII 51(2D) infatuated to degree below V. VIII 53(2D) entreated obsequious typographer, V.; V. harbinger of whale Salmasius VIII 55(2D) More wrote epistle to Chas. that bears name of V. IX 33(SD) V. prints 2. *Defence*; press of malevolent V.; my enemy and scoundrel to boot; prints *Public Faith* IX 45(SD) printing of 2. *Def.* by V. IX 47(SD) V. practised arithmetician; by cunning of V. IX 49(SD) V. not entirely innocent IX 65(SD) vouchsafe few words to V.; V. badly in debt; rule in logarithms; V. now become my printer and close confederate IX 71(SD) tried to get material from Milton for printing; upbraided Milton with blindness IX 73(SD) V. avaricious and perfidious; conduct like that of dog, flung bone IX 75(SD) tables of tangents of V. engraved on More's face IX 121(SD) More promises another tome on authority of V., his voucher; to be printed by V. IX 213(SD) had learned from peroration of V. IX 229(SDs) V. that pattern of justice; account of V. IX 231(SDs)
 Vladislaus, V., king Sigismund's son, chosen by some as Russian emperor; refuses x 362(HM4)
 Voadicia, *see* Boadicea
 Vobscow, Smolensko or V. x 336(HM1)
 Vobscow, emperor of Russia, lord of V. XIII 301(SL91)
 Vocabulary, *decide* from v. entirely new IX 23(SD)
 Vocal, human pair joined their v. worship II 267(PL9.198) or impulse of v. air II 279(PL9.530)
 Vocation, from man of handy v. IV 250(C) to election v. and adoption are terms synonymous XVIII 341(MAR)
 Vociferator, contend with that wordy v. IX 167(SD)
 Vodin, Vortiger reproved by V., arch-

VODIN

bishop of London, possible subject xviii
241(MS)

Voyage to Pechora, V. by Gourdon of
Hull used in *HM*; *V.* by William Purs-
glove used in *HM* x 382(HM5)

Voice, join thy v. unto the angel choir 1 2
(N27) divinely warbled v. 1 5(N96)
no v. or hideous hum runs through the
arched roof 1 8(N174) v. of weeping
heard 1 8(N183) v. and verse 1 27(SM2)
with undiscording v. 1 28(SM17) melt-
ing v. through mazes running 1 39(L'A
142) artful v. warble immortal notes 1
67(S20.11) if my inferior hand or v.
could hit 1 75(ARC77) dread v. is past
1 81(L132) v. of my most honored lady
1 106(CO562) brought your v. to my
ears 1 168(EL1.2) what pleasure in music
if empty of v. 1 272(ADP50) you have
been trained to vary your v. by thousand
modulations 1 274(ADP59) no enchant-
ing v. 1 375(SA1066) if once they hear
that v. 1 18(PL1.274) to their general's
v. 1 20(PL1.337) my v. dissuades 1 44
(PL2.188) than his v. forbidding 1 54
(PL2.474) by herald's v. explained 1
56(PL2.518) at the v. of God 1 77(PL
3.9) no v. exempt, no v. but well could
join 1 90(PL3.370) Confusion heard
his v. 1 102(PL3.710) O for that warn-
ing v. 1 106(PL4.1) with no friendly v.
1 107(PL4.36) had not a v. thus warned
me 1 123(PL4.467) then with v. mild
1 144(PL5.15) called me forth with
gentle v. 1 145(PL5.37) all obeyed the
superior v. 1 169(PL5.705) whence a v.
from midst a golden cloud 1 178(PL6.
27) so spake the sovereign v. 1 180(PL
6.56) hills heard his v. and went 1 205
(PL6.782) whose v. divine following 1
211(PL7.2) more safe I sing with mor-
tal v. 1 212(PL7.24) savage clamor
drowned both harp and v. 1 212(PL7.
37) sun held by thy v.; thy potent v. he
hears 1 215(PL7.100) Chaos heard his
v. 1 219(PL7.221) thither with v. di-
rected in devotion 1 229(PL7.513) in-
termixed with v. 1 233(PL7.598) so
charming left his v. 1 235(PL8.2) an-

VOICE

swer from the gracious v. divine 1 251
(PL8.436) guided by his v. 1 253(PL8.
486) creatures wanting v. 1 267(PL9.
199) Eve at the v. much marvelling 1
280(PL9.551) not with human v. en-
dued 1 280(PL9.561) sole daughter of
his v. 1 283(PL9.653) serpent ended
with human v. 1 291(PL9.871) to coun-
terfeit man's v. 1 298(PL9.1069) Father
uttered thus his v. 1 305(PL10.33) v. of
God they heard 1 308(PL10.97) of thy
v. afraid 1 308(PL10.116) my v. thou
oft hast heard 1 308(PL10.119) obey
before his v. 1 309(PL10.146) heark-
ened to v. of thy wife 1 311(PL10.198)
uttered thus his v. 1 326(PL10.615) v.
once heard delightfully 1 330(PL10.729)
his dreadful v. no more 1 332(PL10.779)
among these pines his v. 1 357(PL11.
321) v. of God to mortal ear is dreadful
1 387(PL12.235) man's v. commanding
1 388(PL12.265) v. more awful 1 405
(PR1.18) while the Father's v. 1 406
(PR1.31) with the v. divine nigh thun-
der-struck 1 406(PR1.35) out of heaven
sovereign v. I heard 1 408(PR1.84) hand
sung with the v. 1 411(PR1.172) with
loudest v. proclaimed 1 415(PR1.275)
Father's v. heard at baptism of Jesus 1
415(PR1.283) God vouchsafed his v. to
Balaam 1 422(PR1.490) Son owned by
his Father's v. 1 427(PR2.85) fed twice
by v. inviting him to eat 1 435(PR2.314)
tones and numbers hit by v. or hand 1
468(PR4.256) by v. from heaven heard
1 477(PR4.512) by v. from heaven 1
478(PR4.539) chase thee with the ter-
ror of his v. 1 481(PR4.627) Polycarpus
had v. from heaven to comfort him 1
94(P) honest gardener at this command-
ing v. 1 159(A13) want of having
pragmatical v. at sessions 1 164(A13)
discipline makes harmony of her v. aud-
ible to mortal ears 1 185(CG1.1) never
heard least mutter of his v. vs libels de-
faming Scots 1 319(AP) prayer framed
as v. of 3 kingdoms 1 343(AP) what
reason left why he be denied his v. in
electing minister 1 346(AP) a truth

VOICE

delivered by v. from heaven III 360(AP)
 prelates have gift of v. in bellies III 366
 (AP) as echo is a mere v. III 368(Dp)
 we hear that v. of infinite goodness III
 429(D2.1) all-interpreting v. of charity
 III 458(D2.9) why do I anticipate more
 acceptable v. of Bucer IV 18(M) obeys
 v. of reason IV 296(AR) truth tunes her
 v. perhaps to times IV 348(AR) general
 v. of people almost hissing king and his
 ill-acted regality off stage V 78(K1) al-
 lowing other to compare his v. with v. of
 God V 123(K5) king's negative v. no
 law V 128(K6) that one syllable of king's
 breath more ponderous than v. of Parlia-
 ment V 129(K6) if it be his negative v.
 V 131(K6) king's negative v. V 218(K
 15) if God will restore his negative v. V
 267(K25) civil liberties by king's sole
 v.; unless his arbitrary v. will slacken
 curb of his prerogative V 281(K27) tyr-
 anny of a negative v.; his negative v. has
 been cast by doom of war V 283(K27)
 v. heard from heaven on day of dona-
 tions VI 48(H) traditions of heavenly
 v. VI 81(H) cry out with distinct v. of
 notorious hirelings VI 97(H) Parliament
 summoned by v. of liberty VI 125(W)
 especially about king's negative v. VI 135
 (W) these actions almost utter a v. VII
 5(1Dp) oath of consul ratified by Ro-
 man people with one v.; my conviction
 ratified with loud v. of nations every-
 where VII 557(1D12) no physician's v.
 I heard; not v. of Æsculapius; v. of some
 diviner monitor within VIII 69(2D) you
 take v. of refugees for v. of people VIII
 177(2D) v. from heaven deplored wealth
 in church VIII 183(2D) forbade your
 impious v. to be heard in public VIII 201
 (2D) rumor is v. of people; we now
 call v. of God IX 15(SD) not v. of man
 only that speaks IX 81(SD) you lift v.
 to more lamentable tone IX 89(SD) this
 goatish v. IX 147(SD) suppose some v.
 of churches would swell cry IX 151(SD)
 More's v. deserts him IX 187(SD) unin-
 fluenced v. of the people IX 275(SDs)
 Boadicea was harsh of v. X 69(B2) Ec-

VOLCANIUS

bert called from France by public v. X
 191(B4) Anlaf got access by his lute
 and v. X 234(B5) whose living v. pre-
 sented only low XII 85(FE21) storied v.
 that should speak from heaven XII 335
 (EC46nm) passive v. does not always
 imply simply sufferance XIV 167(CD1.4)
 Holy Spirit sometimes means v. of God
 by which prophets were inspired XIV 361
 (CD1.6) v. from heaven bore evidence
 not to Spirit but to Son XIV 367(CD1.6)
 nature is mysterious power and efficacy
 of divine v. XV 93(CD1.8) v. of Aga-
 memnon v. of the last XVIII 280(MAR)
 Voices, sound of v. sweet II 33(PL1.712)
 of stunning sounds and v. II 71(PL2.
 952) sweet as from blest v. II 89(PL3.
 347) heard celestial v. sole or respon-
 sive II 130(PL4.682) join v., all ye liv-
 ing souls II 151(PL5.197) so many v.
 may warn thee II 476(PR4.482) would
 have been cleared by most v. III 116(A1)
 cracked their v. forever III 273(CG2c)
 soft organ waiting on elegant v. IV 288
 (E) all the number of v. that can be
 made; though Henry VII and all his
 liege tombs lend v. IV 351(AR) not com-
 puting on which side most v. in Parlia-
 ment VI 114(W) odds of v. in their
 greatest council; most v. ought not al-
 ways to prevail in main matters VI 115
 (W) that most v. vs main end of gov-
 ernment, freedom VI 140(W) be v. ever
 so numerous vs VI 141(W) v. of verbs
 in Latin VI 308(G) would give no credit
 to one who said he heard v. from heaven
 VIII 45(2D) imitate only v. of vilest ani-
 mals VIII 177(2D) flattery is kind of
 fowling; deceives birds by resemblance
 of v. XVIII 493(ACM)
 Void, the v. profound of unessential night
 II 53(PL2.438) through the v. immense
 II 67(PL2.829) matter unformed and
 v. II 219(PL7.233)
 Voiding, after waiting and v. he thinks to
 void my 2. argument IV 260(C)
 Volant, his v. touch instinct II 365(PL11.
 561)
 Volcanius, Bonaventura, B. V. added epi-

VOLCANIUS

taph on Fleming to his edition of Callimachus xviii 278(MAR) B. V. cites this place on An. in Callim. *Hym. in Jovem*. v.15 xviii 285(MAR)

Volga, Nagayan Tartars on V. river bound part of Moscovia x 331(HM1) go by sled from Wologda to Yereslave on river V.; runs 2700 versts into Caspian Sea; rises in Bealozera lake x 334(HM1) where Occa falls into V.; Cama falls into V. x 335(HM1) V. falls into Caspian in 70 mouths x 336(HM1)

Volhusky, V. river on way to Novogrod; flows through Novogrod x 336(HM1)

Volition, God's granting us again power of v. xiv 139(CD1.4) power of v. cannot be wrought in us without power of free agency xv 357(CD1.17)

Volley, checked his thunder in mid v. ii 208(PL6.854) rousing v. of pastorly threatenings iii 157(A13)

Volleys, let fly oaths by v. v 168(K10)

Volodimir, V. son of Stoslaus; slays 2 brothers; makes himself sole lord of Russia; marries Anna, sister of Greek emperors; baptized in yr 988 by name of Basilus; had 11 sons; V. son of Jaroslaus resided in ancient city of Kiow x 349(HM4) subdues his cousins; called Monomachus; warred vs Constantine; appeased; descendents x 350(HM4)

Volodomaria, emperor of Russia, sole lord of V. xiii 301(SL91)

Vologda, Sir Jerome Bowes met at V. by messenger from emperor x 374(HM5)

Volscian, Eurialus and Nisus smote V. camp i 328(CE7)

Volume, would ask v. by itself iii 52(R2) not once repeated in v. of Moses' laws iii 482(D2.17) let him to be acquainted with noble v. by Selden iii 505(D2.22) arguments that would compile v. iv 136(T) with less ado than a v. iv 151(T) gather gold out of drossiest v. iv 314(AR) full v. of examinations to be set out v 193(K12) ask a v. to repeat laws on punishing kings v 297(K28) divines in many a prolix v. vi 11(CP) let us consider title of this choice v. vii 13(1Dp) More

VOLUPTUOUS

promises another v. on authority of Vlacus; v. to be printed by Vlaccus ix 213(SD) quickly swell a v. with trash x 128(B3) Familiar Letters too scanty for a v. xii 3(FEP)

Volumes, in his v. taught our laws i 67(S21.3) immeasurable, innumerable, unnecessary, unmerciful v. of fathers iii 34(R1) be no stranger in v. of the fathers iii 101(P) try to show corruptions, uncertainties, disagreements in v. of antiquity iii 139(A4) no learned v. writ iii 174(Apsnm) miscreant bishop of Spalatto wrote learned v. iii 174(Aps) unwieldy v. of tradition iii 246(CG2.2) led me to divine v. of Plato iii 305(AP) sit out whole extent of tattle in dozen v. iii 358(AP) out of abundance of Prynne's v. iv 234(C) could yet learn from all v. I had visited iv 235(C) venture among defiling v. of heretics iv 308(AR) perpetual reader of unchosen, huge v. iv 322(AR) all sermons vended in such v. iv 329(AR) numberless v. of their theological distillations v 89(K1) fathers and councils in immense v. of vast charges vi 95(H) huge v. of fathers vii 191(1D3) Salmasius fabricating new v. vs us viii 21(2D) destined so many v. to wrap fish viii 55(2D) Christina collected multitudes of v. to good purpose viii 107(2D) More takes it ill that those v. of his crimes were not read ix 255(SDs) labor in turning over many v. of rubbish x 180(B4) how many v. in complete work of atlas xii 83(FE20)

Voluminous, the stars v. ii 473(PR4.384)

Volumists, hot v. iii 174(Aps)

Voluntary, thoughts that v. move harmonious numbers ii 79(PL3.37) I bring thee v. what I might have bestowed ii 438(PR2.394) v. surrender to men of higher merit iii 92(P) only human as they are free and v. iv 117(T)

Voluptuous, softened with pleasure and v. life i 356(SA534) at thy right hand v. ii 69(PL2.869) with v. hope dissolve ii 430(PR2.165) vessel of v. enjoyment iii 393(D1.3) incitements of v. life x 74(B2)

VOLUPTUOUSLY

Voluptuously, how v. king reigned v 277 (K27)

Voluptuousness, other sects tending to v. not censored iv 299(AR)

Volusenus, Caius, Cæsar sends C. V. to learn about Britain x 35(B2) V. returns to Cæsar from Britain without landing x 36(B2)

Volusius, insert pretty story in annals of V. viii 177(2D)

Vomit, give a v. to God himself iii 12(R1) she must v. by strong physic; extract that as well as the University v. iii 298(AP) old v. of your traditions iii 325(AP) weekly v. of their gall v 86(K1) v. all the venom of your bitterness vii 503(1D 10) v. it out ix 169(SD)

Vomited, v. out of Cambridge iii 297(AP nm) judge by what Universities have v. iii 298(AP)

Vomiting, Alfric feigned v. x 258(B6)

Vomits, Cambridge v. now out of sickness iii 298(AP)

Vopiscus, Flavius, x 88(B2m) x 89(B2m)

Vortigern, V. condemned and cursed for committing incest v 296(K28) unchaste V. deposed by St. Germain vii 159(1D3) V. deposed for incest vii 437(1D8) Britons appeal to their king V. to save them from Picts; Vortigern then chief not king; V. made king; deciphered a proud unfortunate tyrant; not skilled in war nor wise in counsel; loved by people because he suited with their vices; covetous, lustful, prone to all vice; invites Saxons to aid x 113(B3) V. in full council of Britons resolves to send for Saxons x 114(B3) V. reigned in fear of Picts, then of Romans and Ambrosius x 116(B3) V. demands Rowen of Hengist; V. enlarges territory of Angles x 117(B3) V. nothing bettered by these calamities; V. commits incest; deposed for incest; built castle in Wales x 119(B3) Catigern, son of V., fell at Episford; Hengist and Horsa fight vs V. at Eglethrip x 120(B3) V. re-assumes throne after death of Guortemir x 121(B3) V. bound at feast; grants 3 provinces to Saxons; retires to castle in

VOTES

Wales; burned with fire from heaven x 122(B3) if fear of Ambrose induced V. to call in Saxons, V. usurped his right; child without father that prophesied to V.; V. bestowed upon Ambrose all west of Britain; Ambrose succeeded V. x 123 (B3) Hengist by leave of V. sent Octa and Ebissa north x 132(B3) Constans set up by V.; V. marrying Roena; V. re-proved by Vodin; V. immured, possible subjects xviii 241(MS)

Vortimer, V. made king in place of deposed father vii 437(1D8) V. poisoned by Roena, possible subject xviii 241(MS) Vortiper, V. reigned in Demetia or S. Wales; reproved by Gildas x 137(B3)

Vossius, Isaac, V. has honored Rovai in verse xii 297(MC34nm)

Vota dabunt quæ bella negarunt, motto on the king's book v 67(Kp)

Votarist, like a sad v. in palmer's weed i 92(CO188)

Votarists, v. of antiquity iii 14(R1)

Vote, so the popular v. ii 49(PL2.313) with full assent they v. ii 51(PL2.389) with v. consenting ii 428(PR2.129) ordain ministers by v. of Christ's congregation iii 12(R1) presbyters have free v. of old in synods iii 218(CG1.6) Lord Brooke's v. or rather dying words iv 346 (AR) members had no privilege to v. home author of all our miseries vi 265 (O) lords have right to v. as part of people vii 391(1D7)

Votes, universal v. of Christ's congregation iii 75(R2) it must be your suffrages and v. iii 506(D2.22) small wisdom of v. that voted his concessions v 161(K9) people having free v. vi 109(LM) measured not v. by intentions vi 114(W) more endanger them by corrupt or credulous v. vi 115(W) v. of people are of God vii 229(1D4) members of Commons chosen by v. of respective constituencies vii 421(1D8) you would revenge v. of Genevese viii 149(2D) people expected v. to repeal bad laws; their v. brought new impositions x 320(Bd) adorn my cause with your v. xii 149(PO1)

VOTING

Voting, Lords v. or not v. v 158(K9) v. restricted to whom was proper viii 221 (2D)

Vow, vs his v. of strictest purity i 348(SA 319) given me under pledge of v. i 350 (SA379) pledge of my unviolated v. i 377(SA1144) or stain my v. of Nazarite i 386(SA1386) whole life of prelates is recantation of pastoral v. iii 165(A13) v. by order of knighthood iii 275(CG2c) if wife had made v., husband might break it iii 421(D1.11) what covenant less in man's power than v.; if v. found unfruitful iii 423(D1.13) no other v. exacted with such rigor iv 119(T) solemn v. of love and fidelity iv 263(C) their v. bound them to Parliament v 32(TE) Jacob vowed . . . if God granted necessary to perform that v. v 266(K25) then that covenant a most foolish v. v 301(K28) swear and covenant performance of unjust v.; strangest and most impious v. to face of God v 303(K28) Maglocune broke his v. of monk; forsook wife when he made v. x 137(B3) Kedwalla made a v. to devote part of Isle of Wight x 172 (B4) Edward Confessor desires absolution from v. to visit Rome; pope dispensed v. x 291(B6) baptism also a v. and cannot be taken by infants xvi 171(CD1.28) v. is promise respecting some lawful matter, solemnly made to God, sometimes with sanction of an oath xvii 109(CD2.4) impious v. not binding; opposite to v. is sacrilege; consists in non-performance of v. xvii 117(CD2.4)

Vowed, v. themselves and kingdom anew to God iii 339(AP) monks rashly v. themselves to single life iv 9(M)

Vowel points, v. p. in Hebrew xiv 41(CD 1.2)

Vowels, pronunciation like Italians especially in v. iv 281(E)

Vowing, atheous priest handling holy things, praying or v. ii 422(PR1.490)

Vows, with stiff v. renounced his liturgy i 71(FC2) she to whom our v. and wishes bend i 72(ARC6) to our moist v. denied i 82(L159) with prayers and v. re-

VOYAGES

newed i 355(SA520) to break all v. i 363(SA750) Sidonian virgins paid their v. ii 24(PL1.441) ease would recant v. made in pain ii 109(PL4.97) death oft invoked with v. ii 363(PL11.493) stirred up their v. iii 147(A4) nothing more inviolable than v. made to God iii 421 (D1.11) marriage compared with other v. iii 422(D1.13t) I was partaker of your v. iv 63(T) to forbid religious v. of wife or daughter iv 167(T) send our thanks and v. to heaven iv 337(AR) as to king's v.; king's v. like those of hypocrites are absurd and some wicked v 266 (K25) king's resolutions as feigned as his v. frustrate v 269(K25) consecrations out of other men's property no better than forced v. vi 84(H) your v. God has heard vii 553(1D12) turning gifts into v. x 166(B4) Oswi's v. found better success than proffered gifts x 167(B4) prayer is assisted by fasting and v. xvii 105(CD2.4) v. are general or special; general v. are public or private; each defined; special v. defined; must be careful not to forbid ourselves or others things God intended for our use xvii 111(CD 2.4) v. of voluntary poverty are superstitious; no v. can be made by one not his own master; nor by a minor, nor from infant in baptism; v. may not be recalled xvii 115(CD2.4)

Voyage, accept alone the dreadful v. ii 53 (PL2.426) pondering his v. ii 70(PL2. 919) steers the prudent crane her annual v. ii 227(PL7.431) bound on a v. uncouth ii 243(PL8.230) calmer v. now will waft me ii 408(PR1.103) leave church in our dark v. iii 186(CG1.1) shorter than an Indian v. iv 313(AR) dishonorable v. vs Spaniard v 153(K9) full sail on another v. than to heaven v 243(K19) to relate this v. briefly x 364 (HM5) as one going on v. thinks of arrival xv 241(CD1.13) v. of Black Prince xviii 182(CB) discourse of Abram's strange v. xviii 232(MS)

Voyaged, v. the unreal ii 321(PL10.471)

Voyages, stood not with Romans to make

VOYAGES

such laborious v. x 105(B3) relations of
Moscovia discovered by English v. x 331
(HMc)

Vulcan, like the sons of V. vomit smoke i
109(CO654) son of Juno fell from heaven
i 262(NS23) muse that joys in gait of
V. i 282(AS2) More's Juno would never
have fitted that net of V. on him ix 245
(SDs) famous spear of Achilles, gift of
V. xii 209(PO6) V. must be entreated
xii 245(PO6)

Vulcanius, B., in Callim. *Hymn. in Dianam*, 91 xviii 289(MAR) V. cites from
Pindar in passage on Callimachus xviii
295(MAR)

Vulgar, error in introducing v. persons in
tragedy i 332(SAP) v. only scaped i 396
(SA1659) bold in our v. phrase i 476
(HWN) may seem so to v. readers ii 6
(PLv) aloof the v. constellations thick
ii 98(PL3.577) people extol things v.
scarce worth the praise ii 444(PR3.51)
men most remote from v. concourse iii
113(A1) while good Breerwood bestirs
himself in our v. tongue iii 183(CGp)
pen of some v. amorist iii 241(CG2p)
servant was a mean, laborious, v. life iii
244(CG2.1) what has been written in
v. iii 250(CG2.3) being reckoned one
of the v.; contempt of v. opinions iii 311
(AP) v. followers of custom and error
iii 368(Dp) gross and v. apprehensions
conceit but low of matrimony iii 386
(D1p) whether rest of v. men not so
religiously iii 426(D1.14) indulgence to
v. uncleanness iii 435(D2.3) which our
v. divinity fathers iii 439(D2.3) in v.
sense iii 443(D2.3) sinks generous spirit
to low and v. pitch iii 492(D2.19) light-
ness of v. opposition iv 19(M) ways of
Parliament different from rash v. iv 64
(T) v. estimation places society below
body iv 103(T) in the v. and superficial
sense iv 135(T) that Christ uses v. argu-
ment to convince them iv 149(T) plain
enough that v. exposition of permission is
ungodly iv 162(T) v. expositor beset
with absurdities iv 169(T) I am not of
that v. and low persuasion iv 205(T)

VULGAR

there is a v. of teachers also iv 206(T)
opinion on divorce has received ill cen-
sures among v. iv 232(T) v. tongue not
worthy to express imprimatur iv 304
(AR) licensers must be no v. men iv
321(AR) prepared minds and studies
above v. pitch iv 330(AR) noises of v.
and irrational men v 3(TE) v. folly of
men to desert own reason v 19(TE) v.
judge rebellion by outcome v 26(TE)
only king's name needed to make book
wise among blockish v. v 64(Kp) Cæ-
sar's will wrought more in v. to avenging
of his death v 67(Kp) folly and super-
stition that hurries on v. sort v 74(Kp)
whose proud throne God intends to over-
turn by the contemptible v. v 108(K4)
miserable, credulous, deluded thing called
the v. v 143(K8) hounds which he calls
the v. v 185(K11) enormities of v. com-
mitted in zeal v 248(K20) subdue con-
sciences of v. men v 287(K27) pomp and
ostentation of reading admired among v.
vi 41(CP) why scripture is translated
into v. tongues vi 75(H) customary with
v. to calumniate noble deeds viii 5(2D)
tyrants had not yet fortified themselves
through blind superstition of v. viii 7
(2D) Spanish v. trusting too much to
their priests think of heretics viii 61(2D)
citations excited admiration of v.; rooted
opinion of v. is superstition viii 101(2D)
if divorce tracts not in English, no v.
readers; v. unconscious of own good for-
tune; v. ridicule misfortunes of others
viii 115(2D) censors commonly of v.
judgment; allow nothing above v. appre-
hension viii 135(2D) things above com-
prehension of v. viii 151(2D) people
of Surrey, mere peasants viii 153(2D)
fable for v. ears viii 173(2D) great titles
in v. opinion viii 223(2D) leaders not
from refuse of people viii 229(2D) fight
for liberty no v. deeds viii 253(2D)
unanimous opinion of least v. ix 17(SD)
book of greatest notoriety distributed
among v. ix 23(SD) opinion not of v.
but of men of character ix 29(SD) con-
cocted by v. commentators ix 59(SD)

VULGAR

yours no v. fornication ix 245(SDs)
 puffed up with v. flatteries x 103(B3)
 unless men more than v. x 325(Bd) scorn
 what the v. opine in depraved estimation
 xii 27(FE7) my experience is that v. re-
 ceive according to wont opinions; wish I
 had not written in v. language xii 73(FE
 16) v. maxim groundless xv 167(CD1.
 10) fatal to v. definition of falsehood
 xvii 303(CD2.13)
 Vulgarity, clamor many things vs us in
 your v. viii 93(2D)
 Vulgarly, what is evil though v. not so
 esteemed iii 229(CG2p) words of Christ
 as v. taken iii 482(D2.17) let Bucer's
 reasons be v. known iv 9(M) licenser
 must let nothing pass but what is already
 v. received iv 326(AR) whether late
 king was author as is v. believed v 72(Kp)
 Vulgate, Latin V. of *Num.* xxiii.14 xv 229
 (CD1.13) Latin V. of *Job* xxxvi.14 xv
 231(CD1.13)
 Vulture, as when a v. ii 92(PL3.431) if
 some v. in mountains could have opened
 beak v 155(K9) like that Promethean v.
 xii 165(PO3)
 Vultures, because v. had then small pick-
 ings iii 360(AP) how they have been
 kept from v. iii 361(AP)
 Vultzes, Milegast, king of V. v 24(TE)
 Vuszevolodus, V., son of Volodmire II,
 rules x 350(HM4)

W

Wada, W. wars on Eardulf x 190(B4)
 Wade, w. further into fear of convince-
 ment iv 70(T)
 Wail, nothing to w. i 398(SA1721)
 Wailings, like temporary doleful w. of
 hired mourner-women vii 17(1Dp)
 Wain, Lycaonian Boötes no longer follows
 the W. i 196(EL5.35) England fur-
 rowed by the W. i 288(MA37)
 Waist, girt like a starry zone his w. ii 154
 (PL5.281) down cloven to the w. ii 190
 (PL6.361)
 Waiting-maid, deserted Pontia, she being
 only w. viii 37(2D)

WALDENSES

Waiting-maids, More's lust always lights
 upon w. viii 35(2D) you have made w.
 public ix 51(SD)
 Wakefield, William, W. merchant, com-
 plains of pirate White xiii 219(SL68)
 Wakerley, upon death of Mr. W. xii 330
 (EC43)
 Wakes, their merry w. and pastimes keep
 i 89(CO121)
 Wager, will not refuse w. at law ix 135
 (SD) as if I had provoked you by w. xii
 81(FE19)
 Wagers, if it be replied that w. and church
 antiquities iii 209(CG1.5)
 Wages, lord of soil allows me tenfold your
 w. iii 159(A13) generous mind above
 peasantry regard for w. iii 162(A13) law
 of God bearing in her hand w. of life and
 death iii 471(D2.13) if death be sin's w.
 iv 155(T) to improvement of his w. iv
 238(C) not suffer colonels to quaff out
 w. iv 289(E) why should minister seek
 vails over and above w. vi 71(H) this
 was their w. vi 76(H) looks not at work
 but w. vi 193(H) Balaam, take your w.
 of unrighteousness vii 475(1D9) lest
 you should not bring acceptable offering
 for your w. vii 545(1D12) ask that
 Johnson's w. may not be withheld xiii
 297(SL89) that w. of Galily be paid by
 Venice xiii 335(SL103) refuse to pay
 Bence his w. xiii 423(SL133) Bence
 earned his w. twice xiii 425(SL133)
 Wagonry, this unlawful w. iii 188(CG1.1)
 Wagons, drive their cany w. light ii 93(PL
 3.439) w. fraught with utensils ii 454
 (PR3.336)
 Waldef, Uthred, son of W., earl of North-
 umberland wars vs Malcolm x 277(B6)
 Waldenses, *On the late Massacher in Pie-
 mont* i 66(S18) W. of Lyons warred for
 religion v 31(TE) what papists have
 written of W.; no bishops since Constan-
 tine; or since Apostles' time v 230(K17)
 ancientest reformed churches of W.; W.
 denied tithes were ever paid or to be paid
 in primitive church; if churches of W.
 continued not pure from times of Apos-
 tles; ancient tractate of W. in Bohemian

WALDENSES

history vi 64(H) preachers among W. bred up at trades; W. ancient stock of our reformation vi 80(H) Gilles in his history of W.; ancient W. whom I deservedly cite so often; W. held to endow church an evil thing vi 81(H) by incorruptest council of W. to remove riches from church; W. our first reformers vi 84(H) W. supported ministers by free gifts only; W. our first reformers vi 87(H) from W. down we are last of churches to take arms vs tyrants viii 197(2D) Cromwell to Duke of Savoy on W.; W. ordered to embrace Roman Catholic religion xiii 157(SL51) letter from Cromwell on massacre of W. xiii 159(SL51) W. miserably massacred; prince of Transylvania urged to act xiii 165(SL52) letter to Gustavus Adolphus on W. xiii 167(SL53)

Waldensians, skill in languages useful to W.; thus equipped to teach xviii 137(CB) Wale, John de, W. a merchant of the Netherlands and Jerom Horsey at Russian court x 378(HM5)

Wales, Viscount Brackley, Lord President of W. i 84(COtn) all this tract i 86(CO30) army mastered great part of W. v 199(K12) entitled to the Prince of W. v 276(K27) Mauricus, king in W. v 296(K28) Morcant, king in W. v 297(K28) Morcantius, king in W., exiled vii 437(1D8) Cambria or W. ruled by Camber, son of Brutus x 14(B1) Marganus lost his life in W.; gave name to town there x 21(B1) Camden guesses Genouinia to be north W. x 81(B2) Vortigern retires into W. x 119(B3) Vortigern retires again into north W. x 122(B3) Pascentius, 3. son of Vortigern, rules in W. x 123(B3) Vortipor reigned in Demetia or south W. x 137(B3) Saxons begin to drive Britons out of all except W. x 138(B3) Ina fights Gerent, king of W. x 177(B4) Ina left to Edeldard no less than England and W.; Ina related by 2. wife to Cadwallader, last king of W. x 178(B4) Danes enter north W. from Wirheal x 218(B5) Elfled, Edward's

WALL

sister, sends her army into W. x 225(B5) W. conquered by Athelstan and bro. Edmund x 236(B5) Ludwal, king of W., made to pay tribute of 300 wolves; five subject kings of W. called to court at Chester x 243(B5) Danes waste south W. x 255(B6) Griffin, prince of south W., aids Irish pirates x 291(B6) Griffin, prince of south W., wastes Herefordshire x 296(B6) Rhese, bro. of Griffin, prince of south W., executed x 298(B6) Algar comes to Griffin, prince of south W.; Harold pursues Griffin into W. x 300(B6) Griffin of north W. slays Griffin of south W.; Duke Harold sails around most of W. x 302(B6)

Walk, Son communed in silent w. ii 433 (PR2.261)

Walking, stagger them out of their Christian w. iv 329(AR)

Walks, these happy w. and shades ii 355 (PL11.270) studious w. and shades in Athens ii 467(PR4.243)

Wall, Moses, letter from W. to Milton xii 333(EC46nm)

Wall, part rise in crystal w. ii 222(PL7.293) joining to the w. of this world ii 315(PL10.302) Nineveh within her w. ii 452(PR3.275) as if Hadrian's w. were broken iii 215(CG1.6) whether Belfast ministers crept into fold by window or w. vi 270(O) no longer need search for chink in w. viii 35(2D) plasters person of Salmasius like a perfect w. viii 79(2D) hail, whited w. ix 255(SDs) towns encompassed with mud w. x 47(B2) no ancient author mentions w. built by Hadrian; L. Urbicus built w. of turfs x 81(B2) nations breaking through w. x 83(B2) Severus builds a w. 132 miles long from sea to sea x 86(B2) w. of Severus repaired and fortified by Carausius x 90(B2) new fortified the w. vs them x 98(B2) w. of turf built between Edinburgh and Frith of Dunbritton x 104(B3) Romans help to build new w. of stone; w. traversing isle from east to west x 105(B3) to very w. side; quitting the w. x 107(B3) river Tine near ancient

WALL

Roman w. x 160(B4) Danes threw some over w. x 263(B6) w. of Cathay discovered and described by Russians x 346(HM3) built galleries about w. of Moscow x 357(HM4) fortify language around with kind of w. xii 31(FE8)
 Waller, Edmund, clear and courteous entertainment of Mr. W.'s late choice pieces i 414(SRn) *Summer-Islands* ii 111(PL 4.147) *Night-piece* ii 112(PL4.159)
 Wallet, lay aside his buckram w. iv 257(C)
 Wallingford, Danes waste as far as W. x 259(B6) Swane goes back to W. from London x 265(B6)
 Wallow, w. in adulterous marriages iii 463(D2.10)
 Wallowed, how Danes w. up and down x 255(B6)
 Wallowing, purify church that lay w. in pollution iii 145(A4)
 Wallowings, demolished cages of unclean w. iii 356(AP)
 Walls, floods like w. of glass i 14(PS136.38) heaven whose high w. fear no assault ii 50(PL2.343) from destined w. of Cambalu ii 359(PL11.387) Babylon whose high w. left in confusion ii 391(PL 12.342) immured haughty looks within strong w. iii 277(CG2c) when battle is marching up to city's w. iv 343(AR) suppose Saul had set up ladders vs w. of city; had said he would be first to scale w. vii 223(1D4) destroy fleets—w. and bulwarks of this commonwealth xviii 39(DEC) w. of Genoa strong, fair, built of stone xviii 262(CM)
Walo. Mes., p.412 vii 207(1D3)
 Walsh, Jane Puckering carried off by one W. xiii 29(SL9) W. has begun suit for Jane Puckering xiii 31(SL9)
 Walsingham, Randolph urged W. to quit intrigues of secretaryship xviii 189(CB)
 Walteof, Uthred was son of W. x 269(B6) W. an old earl secured himself at Bebbanburg while son Uthred fought Malcolm x 270(B6)
 Walter, W. earl of Essex; ruined by Leicester xviii 188(CB)

WAR

Waltham, Harold buried at W. x 314(B6)
 Wanading, Alfred born at W. in Berkshire x 220(B5)
 Wand, waving wide her myrtle w. i 3(N51) with his bare w. can unthread thy joints i 108(CO613) seize his w. i 109(CO652) if I but wave this w. i 109(CO658) ye should have snatched his w. i 115(CO814) were but a w. ii 18(PL1.294) held a silver w. ii 100(PL3.644) resembling it to crooked w. iv 174(T) acting monk, slain with single w. in hand x 163(B4)
 Wanderer, if repentance meet this w. iii 266(CG2.3)
 Wanderers, most accidental w. in our doings iii 319(AP)
 Wandering, what vagrant w. drove me to foreign shores i 306(ED113) though he should find ark w. in field of Bethshe-mesh [i Sam. vi.19] iii 187(CG1.1) put us back to 2. w. over wilderness v 288(K27)
 Want, constrained by w. ii 417(PR1.331)
 Wanton, to w. with the sun, her lusty paramour i 2(N36) prelates overlaid chaste veil of church with w. tresses iii 25(R1) proved yourself a w. to maid ix 191(SD)
 Wantoning, Edwi withdrew from peers to sit w. in chamber with this Algiva x 241(B5)
 Wantonness, till w. raise hostile deeds in peace ii 374(PL11.795) books that have been fuel of w. iii 305(AP) burdens laid on our necks by strange w. iii 338(AP) not preach freedom to those in w. iv 143(T) would they had turned king's w. into grace of not abusing scripture v 123(K5) w. and luxury, wonted companions of plenty x 110(B3)
 War, no w. or battle's sound i 3(N53) devouring w. shall never cease to roar i 22(V86) all this waste of wealth and loss of blood i 63(S12.14) what can w. but endless w. still breed i 64(S15.10) cloud not of w. only i 65(S16.2) peace hath her victories no less renowned than w. i 65(S16.11) how w. may best, up-

WAR

held, move by her two main nerves, iron and gold 165(S17.7) if leisure for muses in battles 188(EL4.51) Thirty Years W. 1 190(EL4.72ff) unwarlike sleep presses tired eyes 1 326(CE1.14) God their feats of w. defeats 1 382(SA1278) what leaders in w. 11 1(PLpv17) raised impious w. in heaven 11 10(PL1.43) to wage by force or guile eternal w. 11 12(PL1.121) led the embattled seraphim to w. 11 13(PL1.129) do him mightier service as his thralls by right of w. 11 13(PL1.150) so as not to provoke or dread new w. 11 31(PL1.645) w. then, w. open or understood 11 32(PL1.661) on their sounding shields the din of w. 11 32(PL1.668) Satan insatiate to pursue vain w. with heaven 11 38(PL2.9) whether of open w. or covert guile 11 39(PL2.41) my sentence is for open w. 11 39(PL2.51) much for open w. 11 42(PL2.119) main reason to persuade immediate w. 11 42(PL2.121) say they who counsel w. 11 43(PL2.160) designing or exhorting glorious w. 11 44(PL2.179) w. therefore open or concealed 11 44(PL2.187) we w., if w. be best 11 46(PL2.230) dismissing quite all thoughts of w. 11 48(PL2.283) why sit projecting peace and w.? w. hath determined us 11 49(PL2.329) men live in enmity and levy cruel w. 11 55(PL2.501) w. appears waged in the troubled sky 11 57(PL2.533) comet that shakes pestilence and w. 11 63(PL2.711) meanwhile w. arose 11 65(PL2.767) vs a rumored w. 11 135(PL4.817) w. he perceived, w. in procinct 11 178(PL6.19) angel should with angel w. 11 181(PL6.92) ridges of grim w. 11 186(PL6.236) wide was spread that w. and various 11 186(PL6.242) hoping there to end intestine w. 11 187(PL6.259) heaven brooks not works of w. 11 187(PL6.274) among the constellations w. 11 189(PL6.312) from off the files of w. 11 190(PL6.339) in acts of w. nor of renown less eager 11 191(PL6.377) odious din of w. 11 192(PL6.408) on w. and mutual slaughter bent 11 196(PL6.506) seemed a civil game

WAR

to this uproar 11 201(PL6.667) w. wearied hath performed what w. can do 11 202(PL6.695) glory may be thine of ending this great w. 11 203(PL6.702) bring forth all my w. 11 203(PL6.712) w. in heaven 11 210(PL6.897) w. so near the peace of God 11 213(PL7.55) gained with odds what w. hath lost 11 318(PL10.374) beast now with beast gan w. 11 330(PL10.710) assassin-like had levied w.; w. unproclaimed 11 353(PL11.219) saw fierce faces threatening w. 11 368(PL11.641) Adam and Michael discourse of w. 11 369(PL11.675ff) brazen throat of w. had ceased to roar 11 371(PL11.713) when w. on earth was ceased 11 373(PL11.780) peace to corrupt no less than w. to waste 11 373(PL11.784) the conquered and enslaved by w. 11 374(PL11.797) Nimrod hunting men with w. 11 379(PL12.31) overwhelm their w. 11 386(PL12.214) lest w. terrify them inexpert 11 386(PL12.218) deeds that might require array of w. 11 442(PR3.17) not glorious to subdue by conquest 11 444(PR3.72) w. that enslaves peaceable nations; works of peace destroys 11 445(PR3.76ff) good in glory won without w. 11 445(PR3.90) fraught with utensils of w. 11 454(PR3.336) Jesus disdains to use w. 11 456(PR3.387) much instrument of w. 11 456(PR3.388) that cumbersome luggage of w. 11 456(PR3.401) w. with Scotland under Edw. VI 111 7(R1) w. in Norfolk stirred up by papists 111 8(R1) prelates incite to civil w. 111 57(R2) rouse us up to w. fit for Cain to be leader of; abhorred, cursed, fraternal w.; w. between England and Scotland 111 60(R2) poor drifts to make national w. of a surplice brabble 111 61(R2) prelates shake brand of civil discord 111 76(R2) succeeding sword of intestine w.; prayer vs civil w. 111 77(R2) trench, fortress, ambushment of prelates 111 106(Ap) he that has read with judgment of w. 111 184(CG1.1) that thou mightst w. a good warfare 111 192(CG1.2) error in the art of w. 111 228(CG1.7) harden bodies to warlike skill 111

WAR

240(CG2p) others had levied w. to subdue a nation III 338(AP) ye denounce w. vs miters III 366(AP) set moral law and Gospel at civil w. III 415(D1.8) 2 revealed wills grappling in fraternal w. III 443(D2.3) what in w. more uncommanderlike; Fabius Maximus saved Rome in Punic w. III 464(D2.11) law of marriage gives place to right of w. IV 123(T) God suffered own people to waste by w. IV 165(T) perform offices of peace and w. IV 280(E) Sparta educated youth mostly for w. IV 287(E) education good for peace and w.; youth singing martial ditties IV 288(E) military drill in school; boys taught arts of w.; youth to come as out of long w. IV 289(E) Spartans minding nothing but feats of w. IV 300(AR) shop of w. has not more anvils than there be pens IV 341(AR) no mean incendiaries of w. v 3(TE) law of civil defensive w. v 21(TE) Protestant league raised w. vs Chas. V. v 27(TE) question not lawfulness of w. vs tyrant for religion or civil liberty v 31(TE) unkinged king much more than their 7 years w. v 33(TE) defence offends equally with offence in w. v 34(TE) their waging w. upon king v 37(TE) curse those in name of God that made not w. vs him v 38(TE) ministers saw it tending ever to civil w. v 39(TE) lawful w. is but execution of justice on who refuse law; may not justice do intentionally what chance of defensive w. might do v 54(TE) to w. upon a king, later to defend him v 55(TE) make w. vs him till he deliver inferior magistrates; metaphors taken from w. v 56(TE) with all those who w. under him v 57(TE) prevented from 3. time entering into w. v 64(Kp) what he could not accomplish by w. he could by meditations v 68(Kp) making glorious w. vs tyrants v 69(Kp) seconded by tedious and bloody w. on his subjects v 70(Kp) king 2. time levied injurious w. vs Scotland; Scotch w. condemned by whole kingdom; Parliament judged w. one of main grievances v 77(K1) wade

WAR

through blood and civil w. v III(K4) 2 armies intended for civil w. v III8(K5) if he had meant a w. v 122(K5) king says, first Protestants to fight vs their king; king first levied w. upon them; might have given precedence of making w. upon him to subjects of own nation v 138(K7) money to use in causeless and most unjust civil w. v 141(K8) king begins open w. by besieging Hull v 145(K8) antichristian w. vs Protestants of Rochelle v 153(K9) after so many years of cruel w. on his people in 3 nations; his reign before this w. not unbloody v 155(K9) king falls to examine causes of this w. v 156(K9) first incited king to persecute with sword of w.; till Parliament exhausted by his endless w. v 160(K9) repeats to be true reason of that w. v 161(K9) beginner of civil w.; beginning of all w. discerned by first act of hostility v 164(K10) nation not at w. within herself; king preparing for civil w.; or to subdue us without w. v 165(K10) lacked not evil counsel within himself to start a w. vs subjects; many counsels toward a civil w. v 166(K10) king in declarations renouncing all thought of w.; king truly charged with being first beginner of this w. v 167(K10) sold prayers and tears in Holland for other deadly instruments of w. v 169(K10) king would fain leave us legacy of another w. v 171(K10) king made w. upon us that he might have wherewithal to make w. vs us v 173(K10) to preserve subjects from civil w.; till no longer to be called persecution but plain w. v 174(K11) to begin a w. so desperate vs England and Scotland v 189(K12) king engaged Irish papists in w. vs Scots v 190(K12) self-defense vs them who threatened w. v 194(K12) nation by just w. to revenge; so long as w. is not laid down in Gospel v 197(K12) to whom king had committed that w. v 199(K12) king who made a w. and lost all v 204(K13) king in this w. vs church v 228(K17) treating after w. once proclaimed v 235

WAR

(K18) train of covert w.; who make a trade of w.; thirst rather than detestation of civil w. v 236(K18) gain advantages that might enable him to continue w. v 237(K18) arguments for continuance of just w. v 238(K18) w. ended that massacre and tyranny might begin v 239(K18) upon the various events of the w. v 241(K19) none ever oppressed our liberties more in peace and w.; king on guilt in this w.; was to raise w. vs himself; that Parliaments made w. on kings unheard of in our story; made w. on tyrants v 245(K19) God imputes not blood spilled in just cause; king acquitted Parliament of all blood spilled in this w. v 246(K19) king confesses bloodguiltiness in this w. v 247(K19) hindering reformation by 7 years w. v 249(K20) not at w. with their princess v 253(K21) what king fears not by w. v 254(K21) not to slip out of open w. into new disguise v 256(K22) which necessity by continuance of civil w. compelled them to v 268(K25) w. being ended discarded faithful without due pay v 270(K26) negative voice cast by doom of w. v 283(K27) upshot of their foolish w. and expense v 303(K28) satisfaction for w. in Ireland by him fomented v 304(K28) on force to defend Christian state vi 22(CP) Council to manage all w. vi 108(LM) the treaty, fruits of 7 years w. vi 115(W) that nation after 12 years of prosperous w. vi 123(W) council must treat of w. with foreign nations vi 126(W) dangerous to change form of battle before enemy vi 131(W) if king deserted Parliament to levy w. vs them; if a people be put to w. vs king for his misgovernment; the w. granted just by king in last treaty vi 159(BN) if the w. were just, conquest just; ceased to be king by verdict of w. vi 160(BN) whole managing of peace and w. committed to Irish papists vi 246(O) begun open w. vs Parliament vi 260(O) Netherlands in danger of civil w. vi 366(Wn) vs which steel and furniture of w. avail not vii 7(1Dp) liberty

WAR

of Holland vindicated by years of w. vii 19(1Dp) for that reason king made w. upon us vii 29(1Dp) Council manages all business of peace and w. vii 31(1Dp) w. has sown harvest of more w. in Christendom because of confusion of church and state vii 35(1Dp) Salmasius tries to stir up hatred and w. vs us; your self-confidence arousing kings to w.; far from fear of any w.; Homer's mice had never made w. upon tadpoles vii 37(1Dp) from tyrant he had become public enemy in w.; demanded of king in beginning of w. vii 53(1D1) king that chose to make w. upon church vii 59(1D1) cursed all who would not help this w.; king that was to be pursued with holy w. vii 61(1D1) Cicero would then of just cause for w. make an unjust vii 97(1D2) Lyrist intimates kings accountable to people for conduct of w. vii 113(1D2) taxes on foreigners when subdued by w. vii 149(1D3) may enemies like you fall to us in w. vii 157(1D3) Paul does not condemn w. vs tyrant vii 165(1D3) w. with freedom less intolerable than peace with slavery vii 189(1D3) Samson made w. singlehanded vs his rulers vii 219(1D4) God forbids Rehoboam making w. vs people vii 229(1D4) Alexander governed ill in w. and peace; whole nation made w. upon Alexander vii 241(1D4) Constantine made w. upon Licinius; Christians defended themselves by w. when they could vii 251(1D4) Constans threatened to make w. upon brother Constantius; not ashamed to stir up king's own brother to make w. upon him vii 253(1D4) same persons made w. upon Constantius vii 255(1D4) fathers incited or made w. upon tyrants vii 257(1D4) did they think they had to refrain from civil w., though of cruellest vii 289(1D5) Octavianus under pretence of making w. in provinces vii 321(1D5) right of Parliament to protect people's liberty in peace and w. vii 357(1D6) quantities about right of w. and conquest vii 367(1D6) no man a consul who waged w. vs country; Senate

waged w. vs Antony vii 373(1D7) Britons after Hastings might easily have renewed w. vii 411(1D8) king alone can determine nothing of moment in peace or w. vii 419(1D8) w. and peace made by Great Council, not by king vii 467(1D9) shall towns not be guarded from enemies in w. vii 469(1D9) people melted plate to carry on w. vs king vii 473(1D9) king not allowed to summon tenants by knight-service to w. without vii 477(1D9) king not admitted to London till satisfaction for civil w. in 3 kingdoms vii 491(1D10) royalists flocked to London to watch all opportunities to renew w. vii 495(1D10) but dreaded new w. vii 497(1D10) if made prisoner of w. vii 509(1D11) king made w. twice upon Scots for ceremonies vii 519(1D12) he who raised civil w. in 2 kingdoms a murderer; king by confession took guilt of this w. vii 521(1D12) had done us so much mischief in peace and w. vii 523(1D12) while asking for peace, king making every effort to prepare for w.; should they leave us to another 7 years exterminating w. vii 525(1D12) valiant in w., grow not debauched in peace vii 555(1D12) courage stands out not exclusively in w. and arms viii 7(2D) if I avoided the perils of w. viii 9(2D) if I must wage posthumous w. vs Salmasius viii 23(2D) made peace with bishops after declaring open w. vs them viii 59(2D) many men of first rank in peace and w. were small viii 61(2D) arts of peace surpass stratagems of w. viii 107(2D) tidings of civil w. in England viii 125(2D) when Charles renewed bishops' w. viii 127(2D) liberty to be obtained not principally by w. viii 131(2D) till king vanquished in w. viii 135(2D) ministers first to advise w. vs king viii 163(2D) proper use of w.; soldiers defenders of laws, guardians of justice, champions of church; duty not to sow and reap w. but cultivate peace and safety for race of men viii 179(2D) w. kindled by clergy; paying for it by property of clergy

viii 181(2D) More incites French to w. vs us; on United Provinces desirous neither of treaty or w. viii 195(2D) while Cromwell is engaged in w. for Presbyterians viii 211(2D) Cromwell retained opponents during whole w. viii 217(2D) Cromwell recalled from Ireland to w. in Scotland; Cromwell great in peace and in arts of w. viii 221(2D) w. is play-game compared to cultivation of strict virtues viii 229(2D) Whalley in fiercest battles of w.; in w. in Scotland viii 233(2D) deprive you of what you boast to have gained by arms; many made greater by w., less by peace; if after end of w. you neglect arts of peace; if w. be your peace and liberty, your virtue, glory; peace will be hardest warfare; though you are victors in w. they will sell you; victories of peace more glorious than victories of w. viii 241(2D) to me it remains to terminate this w. ix 5(SD) More incites as to common and holy w. ix 23(SD) you plead, time of w. ix 73(SD) do not know difference between w. and drunken fury; private man under pretext of existing w. ix 75(SD) injuries of Cry had no connection with w. or peace recently concluded; that w. was vs Englishmen ix 101(SD) your w. is vs commonwealth, not vs Englishmen; have done us injury under pretence of royalist w.; shall license be given royalists by foreign w. ix 103(SD) unless I earned livelihood from that w.; no Englishman more abhorrent at beginning w. with Dutch; who prosecuted it with less zeal; who rejoiced more sincerely when it ended ix 105(SD) engravers scarce at that time of Civil W. ix 125(SD) Marganus and Cunedagius make w. on Cordelia x 21(B1) 5 kingdoms waging w. on each other x 22(B1) greed and rapine have stirred up men to wasting and ruining w.; w. vs tyrants and for liberty praised; using necessity of w. not to destroy but prevent destruction x 32(B2) season unagreeable to transport a w. x 34(B2) what use Britons made of w. x 35(B2) without cause had

begun w. x 38(B2) Romans had suspicion of w. x 40(B2) Druids had civil w. about religion; civil w. among Romans kept them from Britain x 51(B2) legions murmuring vs making w. beyond world's end x 53(B2) title of Imperator not given 2 times in same w. x 55 (B2) w. shivered into frays and bickerings; adverse w. had worn out a great soldier x 61(B2) of w. gave Romans their fill; conducted w. by deputies x 63 (B2) whom they took in w. they held lawful to sacrifice x 64(B2) such impotence as seemed not like a w. x 69(B2) to dispatch relics of w.; his severity would beget endless w. x 70(B2) now that civil w. began in empire x 71(B2) famous for bringing w. to speedy end; cut off causes of w.; end of w. not to make way for injuries in peace x 72(B2) before peace had as ill a name as w.; inhabitants rude and scattered, by that prone to w. x 73(B2) Caledonians begin w. x 75 (B2) Britons long practised in w. x 77(B2) no fit season to disperse w. x 79 (B2) Calphurnius Agricola finished new w. x 82(B2) greatest w. that busied Commodus; Marcellus was in w. bold and watchful; Marcellus quickly ended this w. x 83(B2) until new w. vs Maxentius; Constantine II falling to civil w. with brother x 93(B2) w. was scattered x 96(B2) instruct Britons in art of w. x 106(B3) Vortigern not skilled in w. x 113(B3) Saxons to bear brunt of w. vs Picts x 117(B3) Saxons threaten open w. unless pay augmented x 118(B3) Hengist made new w. on Britons x 120(B3) Arthur made great w. x 123(B3) Arthur's knowledge in w. x 129(B3) no time since first Saxon w. x 130(B3) Arthur had much better made w. in old Saxony x 131(B3) Ida in w. undaunted x 132(B3) Ethelbert first raiser of civil w. among Saxons; peace by ill using proved more destructive than w. x 133 (B3) grandsons of Ambrose waged civil and unjust w. x 134(B3) domestic w. broke out x 136(B3) Conanus thirsting

after civil w.; Cuneglas imbrued in civil w. x 137(B3) Ethelbert with more experience in w. x 141(B4) Kelwulf had continual w. with English x 145(B4) if no peace with brethren, then w. with enemies; company not habited for w. x 149 (B4) w. thereupon denounced x 152 (B4) Edwin not unmindful of regal state in peace or w. x 159(B4) civil w., Ethelwerd calls it x 164(B4) Penda, man bred up to w. x 165(B4) Edilhere the author of this w. x 167(B4) Ethelwulf not inclined to w. x 199(B5) Alfred sustained glorious labors in peace and w. x 223(B5) Edgar had no w. in all his reign; always well prepared for w. x 242 (B5) Edgar wisely prevented foreign w. x 243(B5) Leofric and wiser sort detesting civil w. x 294(B6) true fortitude glories not in feats of w. but as they serve to end w. soonest x 299(B6) carried on by rashness rather than any skill of w. x 316(B6) Britons could not be so ignorant of w. x 318(Bd) Britain fruitful in men able in w. x 324(Bd) waging of w. little chargeable to emperor; Russian manner of fighting in w. x 338(HM1) emperor repays good deserts in w. x 339 (HM1) Sir Hugh Willoughby for singular skill in services of w. made admiral x 365(HM5) civil w. in France x11 511 (LOR) this step-motherly w. x11 29 (FE7) ruling men at home and in w. by wise institutes x11 31 (FE8) no literary leisure amid civil w. x11 51 (FE10) Alexander carrying on w. to ends of earth x11 57 (FE12) if anyone would impose on me truceless w.; do Titans renew ancient w. x11 123(PO1) alarmed she prepares for nothing less than w. x11 125 (PO1) sound of w. compelled Romans to be thrifty; destroyed allurements of peace x11 193(PO5) argue after fashion of w. x11 197(PO5) art of w. credits to cranes expedient of sentries x11 283(PO7) Dati is sorry turbulence of kingdom has disturbed Milton's studies x11 311(MC34 nm) w. now almost determined; enemies vanquished; lives and fortunes res-

WAR

cued after ravages of civil w. **xiii 11** (SL2) mischiefs of an intestine w. **xiii 19**(SL5) God laid on us burden of w. for liberty; have been able to extinguish civil w. and causes of it in future; repelled unexpected violences from abroad **xiii 111** (SL38) we abominate thoughts of w. **xiii 113**(SL38) what provocations to w. given by Orange faction **xiii 121** (SL40) in midst of raging confusions of w. thundering on every side **xiii 141** (SL45) that peace of Munster should be occasion of such an unfortunate w. **xiii 149**(SL48) found Waldenses stout and most faithful in w. **xiii 161**(SL51) protection of your most just cause in w. and peace **xiii 203**(SL62) no ship taken from English in time of w. **xiii 219**(SL 68) threats of renewing the w.; Spain aims at division and civil w. **xiii 241**(SL 75) Sweden waging doubtful and bloody w. vs most potent enemies of reformed religion; we ourselves in w. vs king of Spain **xiii 243**(SL75) this w. long hovering about your confines **xiii 297**(SL90) Conismark famed for his conduct in w.; do no more for Conismark than laws of w. allow **xiii 299**(SL90) grief over news of fatal w. between Sweden and Denmark **xiii 303**(SL92) calamities Swedish w. will bring on religion **xiii 305**(SL92) fame of your prudence in peace and w. **xiii 311**(SL94) event of this important w. **xiii 327**(SL101) king of Denmark judged peace better than w. **xiii 347**(SL 108) kindlers of this w. **xiii 349**(SL 108) Piedmontese did eminent service in w. and peace **xiii 441**(SL139) in what fires of w.; mostly civil w. Europe has been burning; among us traces of civil w. remain **xiii 467**(SL151) ever renewed hazards of w. vs new masters **xiii 469**(SL 151) Oldenburgh obtained letters patents from parties making w. **xiii 473**(SL 152) honor to duke of Muscovy's puissance in w.; king of Sweden so potent in w. **xiii 504**(SL164) late expedition into West Indies as entrance to w.; not prosecution of w. already begun **xiii 511**(DS)

WAR

w. obstinately carried on by Spaniards **xiii 513**(DS) late kings owned their subjects in the w. **xiii 515**(DS) between treaty of 1542 and breaking out of w. under Elizabeth **xiii 523**(DS) such things whereon to found and begin a w. may be reasonable impediments to peace; his ships of w. in times of peace have taken our ships in other parts than West Indies **xiii 525**(DS) no satisfaction for murder of Ascham a just cause for w. **xiii 529**(DS) Spaniards first beginners and causers of this w. **xiii 531**(DS) founded upon double right of nature and of w.; being taken in time of w. **xiii 539**(DS) barbarous usage not agreeable to laws of a fair w. **xiii 547**(DS) Michael as commander waging w. vs prince of devils **xv 105**(CD1.9) permitted by right of w. to take female captive to wife **xv 163**(CD1. 10) rights of w. and innocent suffering with guilty **xv 191**(CD1.11) national enemy has rights of w.; robber excluded from right of w. or social life **xvii 129** (CD2.5) deceits and stratagems in w. **xvii 303**(CD2.13) duties of magistrates toward neighbors regarding w. and peace **xvii 405**(CD2.17) regarding the duties of w.: not to be undertaken without mature consideration; must be carried on wisely and skilfully; must be prosecuted with moderation; must be waged in a spirit of godliness; nor mercy to be shown to a merciless enemy **xvii 407**(CD2.17) our confidence must be placed in God, not in human strength **xvii 409**(CD2.17) booty must be divided fairly; seems no reason why w. should be unlawful now; nowhere forbidden in NT; John does not exhort soldiers to refrain from w.; Paul had soldiers for a guard **xvii 411**(CD2.17) proposals for prevention of civil w. **xviii 3**(PROt) this civil w. now at point to ensue **xviii 3**(PRO) power of Grand Council to make w. **xviii 5**(PRO) God prospering w. in Scotland **xviii 21**(DEC) Dutch falling upon them, thus beginning a w. **xviii 27**(DEC) how carefully Parliament avoided all occasions for w. **xviii**

WAR

33(DEC) Parliament necessitated into unwelcome w. xviii 35(DEC) preparation of 150 men of w. xviii 37(DEC) Machiavelli argues vs riches being sinews of w. xviii 160(CB) Elizabeth made w. with moneys abroad xviii 185(CB) Henry III feigned fear of w. in Gascoigne to get money xviii 204(CB) if magistrate without experience in w. xviii 208(CB) great harm done by avarice in w. xviii 209(CB) whether better to take offensive in w. or wait; strength in infantry better in w.; on w.; of Holy W. as they call it xviii 211(CB) favor of God toward him who undertakes w.; Trajan said, you who w. vs God; Machiavelli denies riches are sinews of w.; not for every republic to extend by w.; danger of calling in foreign aids in w. xviii 212(CB) tyrants pretend no w. vs religion; vs those cloaking rebellion xviii 214(CB) W., mute in proposed tragedy xviii 230(MS) Egfride made w. on men who loved English xviii 243(MS) Mazarin was idler in w. xviii 354(PAM)

Warbeck, Perkin, writing of some P. W. vii 17(1Dp)

Warble, let us therefore w. forth i 15(PS 136.68) fountains and ye that w. as ye flow ii 151(PL5.195)

Warbling, thy w. charms i 370(SA934) w. flow ii 78(PL3.31) nightingale ceased not w. ii 227(PL7.436)

Warcupp, the W. receipt xviii 394(LD)

Ward, *Militar.* sect 7 xviii 135(CB)

Warden, Lawes sends letter from my Lord W. of the Cinque-portes xii 325(EC39 nm)

Wardens, word Baron in that age applied to W. of Cinque Ports vii 423(1D8)

Wardhouse, W., a noted haven in Finmark, agreed upon as meeting place of English ships x 365(HM5) Chancellor shapes course to W. x 367(HM5) at W. Jenkinson said the cattle fed with fish x 371(HM5)

Wardrobe, from thy w. bring thy chiefest treasure i 19(V18) that their gay wardrobe wear i 78(L47) gewgaws from

WARINESS

Aaron's old w. iii 2(R1) he be much mistaken in my w. iii 307(AP)

Wardrobes, princes have not more changes of raiment in w. v 285(K27)

Wards, turns the intricate w. ii 69(PL2. 877) duties of w. xvii 359(CD2.15)

Wardship, comes under w. of overseeing fist iv 326(AR) unjust w. of his prerogative v 185(K11)

Ware, more vendible w. for ministers iv 335(AR)

Warehouse, rich man resigns w. of his religion to chaplain iv 334(AR)

Warehouses, some called from shops and w. to supreme council x 320(Bd)

Warewel, Edward Conf. sends divorced wife, Edith, to W. x 295(B6)

Warfare, faithful hath been your w. ii 206(PL6.803) Jesus to lay down rudiments of his w. ii 410(PR1.158) Parthians appear in rhombs and wedges ii 453(PR3. 309) loins not girt for Christian w. iii 110(A1) that thou mightst war a good w.; Paul also uses w. in 2 *Cor.* x.4 iii 192(CG1.2) ministers have a special w. iii 364(AP) our Christian w. iii 373(Dp) king cast from him as in Christian w. v 263(K24) not admitted as Saxons were by merit of w. vs enemies vi 271(O) glorious w. for liberty viii 9(2D) soldiers hold it more honorable to engage in w. of Gospel than w. of arms viii 179(2D) peace will be your hardest w.; this is w. of peace viii 241(2D) Bonosus attained high honors in w. x 88(B2) Britons exhorted to manage own w. x 105(B3) I happen to have w. with bad men xii 75(FE17) Roman empire attained and kept by unceasing w. xii 193(PO5) Romans employed in a far different w. xii 263(PO7) States General of Holland in midst of w. xviii 137(CB) spurred to arts of w. xviii 210(CB)

Warfaring, he is true w. Christian iv 367(ARn)

Warham, Danes meet Alfred at W. Castle x 212(B5) Danes course to W. from Exeter x 213(B5)

Wariness, for all the w. that can be used

WARINESS

III 394(D1.3) king instead of w. adds another temptation v 163(K9)
 Warlike, Manso famous for w. prowess I 284(MAt) in scorn of their w. tools I 342(SA137) at the w. sound II 27(PL1.531) in w. parade II 134(PL4.780) the w. angel moved II 138(PL4.902) from his w. toil II 187(PL6.257) in w. muster they appear II 453(PR3.308) whereby this w. nation instructed to truth III 78(R2) harden bodies to all w. skill III 240(CG2p) knew him not by nature w. v 151(K9) life w. and honorable better than peace with slavery VII 189(1D3) incredible w. nation subdued by so few VII 487(1D10) no lack of w. manhood in Britons x 318(Bd) people of Cathaia not w. x 348(HM3) kindle to w. ardor XII 165(PO3)
 Warm, to be w., i.e. to be wealthy XVIII 226(CB)
 Warmth, seek some better w. II 342(PL10.1068) a stable was our w. II 426(PR2.74) prelates lie basking in sunny w. of wealth III 54(R2)
 Warn, when to w. proud cities II 57(PL2.533) to w. all creatures from thee II 335(PL10.871) to w. us haply too secure II 352(PL11.195)
 Warned, w. by oft experience I 350(SA382) that our first parents had been w. II 106(PL4.6) I w. thee II 302(PL9.1171) Baptist divinely w. II 406(PR1.26)
 Warning, O for that w. voice II 106(PL4.1) to attend his 2. w. trumpet III 145(A4) judgment of king to be w. to all kings hereafter v 103(K3) nowise dismayed at this w. of blindness VIII 69(2D) with short w. to all other nations XVIII 234(MS)
 Warnings, w. brought king by papists v 189(K12) Salmasius gave out menacing w. VIII 21(2D) laws act not as w. but as rocks VIII 237(2D)
 Warping, locusts, w. on the eastern wind II 20(PL1.341) falls to w. and w. III 331(AP)
 Warrant, this shall be our righteousness,

WARS

our ample w. III 103(P) without conscious w. of some high calling III 187(CG1.1) besides w. of those 4 directors III 375(Dp) Ezra and Nehemiah did by divine w. III 407(D1.8) divorced by pattern of that w. Ezra had III 411(D1.8) where law gives w. for sin III 438(D2.3) hear as angel though he speak without w. III 495(D2.20) to be his defence and w. vs gross imputation IV 17(M) Ehud had a special w. from God v 20(TE) without express w. of scripture v 27(TE) people have w. from God to judge bad kings VII 115(1D2) divines had full w. to pull down XVIII 252(TC)
 Warrants, justice and victory only w. to exercise supreme power v 4(TE)
 Warred, small infantry w. on by cranes II 29(PL1.576)
 Warring, under the might of Briton's w. I 292(MA84) to side with w. winds II 70(PL2.905) w. in heaven vs heaven's matchless King II 107(PL4.41) relate invisible exploits of w. spirits II 164(PL5.566) dreadful combustion w. II 186(PL6.225) w. vs chief bulwark of flesh III 245(CG2.2) w. vs best subjects v 20(TE) Hengist knew how to handle Vortigern without w. x 121(B3)
 Warrior, which many a famous w. over- turns I 356(SA542) sword of noble w. I 378(SA1166) to whom the winged w. II 127(PL4.576) to whom the w. angel II 140(PL4.946) leader seemed each w. single II 186(PL6.233) invincible w. zeal III 314(AP) Maglocune a great w. x 137(B3) Elijah the W. XVIII 238(MS)
 Warriors, winged w. bright I 26(C11) old w. turned I 342(SA139) princes, potentates, w. II 19(PL1.316) in guise of w. old II 28(PL1.565) arm, w., arm II 197(PL6.537) take thy choice of flaming w. II 349(PL11.101) gray-headed men and w. mixed II 369(PL11.662) rightly called destroyers, plagues of men II 370(PL11.697) strife kindling between younger and elder w. v 270(K26) highly oblige most famous w. XIII 299(SL90)
 Wars, if a poet sings of w. and other high

WARS

themes I 210(EL6.55) only unmanly w. befit unmanly captain I 214(EL7.6) now in fratricidal w. I 262(NS32) noise of endless w. II 70(PL2.897) not sedulous by nature to indite w. II 261(PL9.28) government that w. with good Christians III 226(CG1.7) corrupted church is cause of civil w. III 227(CG1.7) licensing is cowardice in w. of truth IV 348(AR) most men apt to civil w. as novelty V 2(TE) have not Presbyterians levied these w. vs king V 34(TE) levied w. on Protestants V 159(K9) king made episcopal, ceremonial, common prayer book w.; papists knew those w. were their w. V 195(K12) would force us to fight over our tedious w. V 276(K27) mischiefs, dissensions, troubles, w. of kindling by presbyters VI 99(H) w. of Charles I VII 141(1D2) fathers that waged civil w. vs one another VII 261(1D4) Dutch republic after long but successful w. VII 285(1D5) though civil w. thence arise VII 361(1D6) French have engaged in w. vs laws VIII 87(2D) Cæsar in his civil w. vs Pompey taxed of misreporting X 31(B1) Cæsar in Gallian w. X 34(B2) aided Britons in all their w. X 35(B2) Britons serve in bloody w. between Otho and Vitellius X 71(B2) Irish king driven out by civil w. X 75(B2) Britons consumed in w. abroad X 103(B3) for British forces that served in foreign w. X 118(B3) East Angle princes making petty w. amongst themselves X 126(B3) Gildasspeaks of these w. in such manner X 127(B3) Britons fell to civil w. at home; on Scots and Picts assisting Arthur in his w. X 131(B3) Saxon historians write only of w., not of councils and things of deeper interest X 179(B4) than to chronicle w. of kites and crows X 191(B4) Alfred complained of having little vacancy from w. X 221(B5) duke or gentleman sent at own charge to w. X 338(HM1) better to read what each city did by its w. XII 29(FE7) travel through regions made famous by w. XII 169(PO3) loud, tumultuous w. on every side XIII 119(SL40)

WATCH

Louis XIV for service done in w. XIII 219(SL68) said government conferred . . . for services in w. XIII 279(SL86) after w., truces, conferences have won liberty XIII 467(SL151) Germany afflicted with intestine and foreign w. XIII 471(SL152) w. as signs of 2. coming XVI 341(CD1.33) Richard I to maintain w. unholily in Holy Land XVIII 203(CB) Henry VII by show of w. to raise money XVIII 204(CB) provision of soldiers after w. to be considered XVIII 210(CB) Warsaw, convocation of the states of Poland held in W. VI 274(LP) Letters Patents given at W. VI 283(LP) Warty, w. controversies of sophists XII 159(PO3) Warwickshire, Ethelbald slain at Secandune in W. X 183(B4) Canute wastes W. X 268(B6) Wash, whose virtue is of a slight w. III 222(CG1.7) Washed, Pilate w. his hands III 465(D2.11) Washes, king w. over with court-fucus worst actions V 72(Kp) Washing, hast need much w. I 376(SA 1107) what more innocent than w. of a cup III 248(CG2.2) Washings, so many w. commanded under the law III 248(CG2.2) Wasp-born, as w. cockchafer IX 67(SD) Wasps, irritating w., i.e. his rivals IX 67(SD) Wassailers, swilled insolence of such late w. I 92(CO178) Wassailing, people encouraged by prelates to w. III 53(R2) Waste, this wild surrounding w. I 100(CO 402) wandered this barren w. II 417(PR1.354) excessive w. of treasury III 54(R2) seldom elegance without superfluous w. III 224(CG1.7) w. places left as dark III 345(AP) words not made for w. paper III 419(D1.10) Watch, filled with armed w. II 42(PL2. 130) intermit no w. vs a wakeful foe II 54(PL2.462) there kept their w. the legions II 319(PL10.427) reduced in careful w. II 320(PL10.438) place che-

WATCH

rubic w. II 350(PL11.120) darkness defends till morning w. II 386(PL12.207) shepherds keeping w. by night II 391(PL 12.365) minister to stand in w. IV 336 (AR)

Watches, stood armed to their night w. II 134(PL4.780) placed in guard their w. II 192(PL6.412)

Watchet, attired in w. or sky-colored cloth x 365(HM5)

Watchfulness, W. and Zeal, 2 virgins III 225(CG1.7) by whose unwearied w. III 379(Dp) how great the w. to defend truth XII 195(PO5) w. allied to sobriety; opposed is an excessive love of sleep; w. in these passages refers less to bodily sleep; more to lethargy of mind XVII 217 (CD2.9)

Watching, spent night in w. and prayer x 151(B4)

Watchings, leave bishop nothing but w. in ministry III 19(R1) defraud studious w. III 282(AP) carry all his midnight w. to licenser IV 324(AR)

Watchman, as good w. XII 320(EC38) w.'s discovery of Jehu XVIII 238(MS)

Watchmen, United Provinces have been to us faithful w. III 51(R2) gardens left without w. XVIII 209(CB)

Watchtower, from his w. in the skies I 36 (L'A43) w. in the heavens III 60(R2)

Watchtowers, More lives in w. IX 47(SD)

Watchword, expecting the w. III 76(R2) to give w. III 309(AP) w. was *Nemet eour Saxes* x 121(B3) priest gave w. from shore XIII 533(DS)

Water, drink the clear stream I 112(CO 721) let clear w. stand by serious poet; in tiny cup of beech wood; drink only sober draughts from pure spring I 212 (EL6.61) Homer was a drinker of w. I 212(EL6.71) Samson praised for drinking only w.; wherever fountain or fresh current flowed; the clear milky juice I 356(SA546ff) w. sanctified by Christ's institute; thought little enough to wash off original spot without cross of priest's forefinger III 4(R1) have they not forbid king w. and fire v 35(TE) king

WATERS

thinks court holy w. v 214(K15) baptism of John of w. only except in case of Christ; baptism of Christ of w. and Spirit XVI 187(CD1.28) w. flowing from the rock typified Lord's Supper XVI 197(CD 1.28) Elisha the W. Pourer; the W. Prophet XVIII 238(MS) pre-eminence of w. XVIII 278(MAR)

Water-Dog, ship W. owned by Piggot; detained in Baltic XIII 413(SL129)

Waterfalls, w. as steep as from mountain x 336(HM1)

Waterford, William, former letter about W. XIII 279(SL86)

Waterings, awaiting adversary at his w. III 285(AP)

Waters, smoothly the w. kissed I 4(N65) w. murmuring I 45(IP144) as with force of winds and w. pent I 395(SA1647) rising world of w. dark and deep II 77 (PL3.11) murmuring sound of w. II 122 (PL4.454) ye that in w. glide II 151(PL 5.200) as the sound of w. deep II 175 (PL5.872) or w. forcing way sidelong II 185(PL6.106) seated hills with rocks, w. II 201(PL6.645) let there be firmament amid the w., and let it divide the w. from the w. II 221(PL7.262) w. underneath dividing II 221(PL7.268) earth built on circumfluous w. calm II 221(PL 7.270) in womb of w. II 221(PL7.277) be gathered now, ye w. II 221(PL7.283) capacious bed of w. II 222(PL7.290) receptacle of congregated w. II 222(PL7. 308) let w. generate II 225(PL7.387) over fields and w. led me II 246(PL8.301) Sin and Death hovering upon w. II 314 (PL10.285) by w. of life II 348(PL11. 79) to lie hid in muddy w. III 35(R1) drink from mixed confluence of corrupt and poisonous w. III 100(P) as sound of many w. about thy throne III 147(A4) priests have infected one third of our w. III 159(A13) daily pouring in of hot w. III 351(AP) if w. of truth flow not IV 333(AR) bishops like great whore on many w. v 205(K13) medicinal w. at Bath x 17(B1) Spirit moving on face of w. already created XV 15(CD1.7)

WATER-STABLES

Water-stables, Danes returned like sea-monsters to w. x 263(B6)

Waterworks, w. rather than engines to batter with v 214(K15)

Watery, fickleness attributed to us as islanders; correct fluxible fault of our w. situation vi 129(W)

Watling-street, limits of Edmund and Reginald set by W. x 239(B5) men on north of W. repair to Swane; W. a highway from east to west sea x 264(B6)

Waves, furious winds and surging w. ii 219(PL7.214) silence, ye troubled w. ii 219(PL7.216) or surging w. vs solid rock ii 459(PR4.18) people . . . before w. have quieted viii 239(2D)

Wax, prelates try to make of their own heads with w. a mimic bishop iii 208(CG 1.5)

Waxen, builds her w. cells ii 229(PL7.491)

Way, shunned the broad w. and the green i 61(S9.2) perhaps the w. seems difficult and steep to scale ii 40(PL2.71) long is the w. and hard ii 53(PL2.432) took ready w. to despoil us of manhood iii 53(R2) he that said I am the w., said that the old w. was the good w.; he bids ask of old ways which is good w.; good w. to be searched with diligence among old ways iii 139(A4) digress in w. not often trod iii 301(AP) now in glorious w. to high virtue iv 17(M) w. through weakness to greatest strength viii 73(2D) on choosing the good old w. xvi 283(CD1.30)

Wayfaring, he is the true w. Christian iv 311(AR)

Ways, justify w. of God to men ii 9(PL1.26) of God's miraculous w. iii 1(R1) he bids ask which of old w. is good way; implies that not all old w. are good; good way to be searched for with diligence among old w. iii 139(A4) entering glorious w. of truth iv 344(AR)

Waywardness, w. of school doctors iv 82(T)

Weak, to be w. is miserable ii 14(PL1.157) wicked, and thence w. ii 137(PL4.856) thou art weighed and shown how light,

WEAKNESS

how w. [Dan. v.27] ii 142(PL4.1012) in passion w. vs charm of beauty's glance ii 254(PL8.532) to withered w. and gray ii 365(PL11.540) by things deemed w. subverting strong ii 399(PL12.567) axiom that episcopal government is cried down abroad by w. or factious persons iii 135(A3) ordinances which were chief offices of priests, are w. and beggarly iii 198(CG1.3) subdue mighty things of this world by w.; prevalent things of this world to overrun w. iii 249(CG2.3) mighty operation of spirit by w. things of world iii 252(CG2.3) not the w. only but strong may leave him iv 200(T) not concerned with being classed with w. viii 73(2D) to please is my w. point xii 159(PO3)

Weakening, what greater w. vs our Christian warfare iii 373(Dp)

Weaker, nor much expect a foe will first the w. seek ii 274(PL9.383) power w. men have attributed to fortune iii 185(CG1.1) how should stronger imitate w. iii 196(CG1.3)

Weakest, may I be the w., if in my weakness immortal vigor be better put forth; then I shall be w. and most mighty viii 73(2D)

Weaklings, giant of antiquity menacing to w. iii 140(A4)

Weakly, w. to a woman must reveal it i 338(SA50) w. have published God's secret i 354(SA499)

Weakness, vs unarmed w. of one virgin i 106(CO581) vanquished with a peal of words, O w. i 345(SA235) his w. which way to assail i 364(SA756) granting it was w. i 364(SA773) was it not w. to make known i 364(SA778) let w. with w. come to parl i 365(SA785) w. is thy excuse; w. to resist Philistian gold; if w. may excuse; all wickedness is w. i 366(SA829ff) since thou determinest w. for no plea i 367(SA843) nothing is to wail, no w. i 398(SA1722) where their w. ii 50(PL2.357) argument of w. not of power ii 333(PL10.801) his w. shall o'ercome Satanic strength ii 411(PR1.161)

WEAKNESS

war, argument of human w. II 456(PR3.402) martyrs with might of w. III 5 (R1) you never make a proffer vs a man's w.; taunt other men with w.; to prevent either w. or malice of ministers; w. through ignorance or want of care; wonder that such a w. could fall from pen of such a wise Remonstrant III 132 (A2) if one hold in his w. III 144(A4) Englishman in his w. and want of instruction III 224(CG1.7) God sent w. to confute strength III 243(CG2.1) mighty w. of Gospel III 246(CG2.2) Christ's glory in w. of fleshly things; smothering spiritual force of his bodily w. III 268(CG2.3) protect w. of any attempted chastity III 304(AP) w. of natural faculties of clerks III 347(AP) laws made to unsinning w. III 399(D1.5) Christ not so heavily condemning secret w. III 430(D2.1) w. of man unteachable to be used harshly III 451(D2.7) our Saviour so mild to w. of single man III 460(D2.9) God has not debarred escapes for our w. III 510(D2.22) so caught in prejudicating w. IV 15(M) w. is called hardness of heart IV 165(T) out of their w. are in agony IV 343(AR) what the world counts w. VI 24(CP) God's glory ought to be fulfilled in w. VI 33(CP) way to strength through w. VIII 73(2D) when I secretly look upon my w. XII 209(PO6)

Weaknesses, law to shine upon w. of men perishing III 506(D2.22)

Weal, earth linked to man in w. or woe II 265(PL9.133) cleave to wife, be it to his w. IV 94(T) advantage to public w. that none misuse property XVIII 158(CB)

Wealpublic, what to temporal regiment of w. III 41(R2)

Wealth, all this waste of w. and loss of blood I 63(S12.14) fleecy w. that doth enrich these downs I 104(CO503) penurious niggard of his w. I 112(CO725) James, blessed, rich I 236(QN5) all that I have of w. is counted out; no w. but what Clio has given me I 270(ADP13) father did not bid him seek w. I 274

WEALTH

(ADP68) match your w. with mine I 276(ADP93) ribs of gold . . . the precious bane II 33(PL1.692) strove in w. and luxury II 34(PL1.722) far outshone the w. of Ormus II 38(PL2.2) nature's whole w. II 113(PL4.207) sawst in luxurious w. II 373(PL11.788) Abraham trusting all his w. with God II 383(PL12.133) Solomon famed for w. II 390(PL12.332) Israelites grown in w. grow factious II 391(PL12.352) futility of w. II 399(PL12.580) Solomon in w. lay exposed to women II 431(PR2.202) get riches first, get w. II 439(PR2.427) whom I favor thrive in w. II 439(PR2.430) in height of all their flowing w. II 439(PR2.436) thou neither dost persuade me to seek w. II 443(PR3.44) w. of Rome's emperor in ample territory II 462(PR4.82) luxurious by their w. II 464(PR4.141) Stoic concerning all w. II 470(PR4.305) since w. pleases thee not II 472(PR4.368) thus flourished church with Constantine's w. III 25(R1) ill got w. of church III 27(R1nm) waste of w. in beautifying temples; prelates lie basking in sunny warmth of w. III 54(R2) where excessive w. flows into graceless hands III 55(R2) prelates have lessened w. of people III 56(R2) potent w. of prelacy III 63(R2) have tried what immoderate w. can do with prelates III 75(R2) desire for w., Mammon's prestriction, in Remonstrant III 137(A3) misbestowed w. of churches; conceit of meriting by goods III 143(A4) seek inferior things as w. III 161(A13) whether w. of prelacy III 244(CG2.1) humors which w. have caused III 255(CG2.3) with force upon your worldly w. III 270(CG2c) prelates whose w. has no foundation in Gospel III 271(CG2c) unless we cram with w.; their unconscionable w. and revenues III 274(CG2c) if one good thing in prelacy to w. III 278(CG2c) w. as a hindrance to virtue III 335(AP) restored body to ease and w. III 338(AP) my life bred up in plenty III 342(AP) beasts of prey before w. was bestowed on

WEALTH

church **III** 360(AP) prelates enjoy that w. that would furnish ministers **III** 365 (AP) weak ostentation of w. **IV** 295 (AR) religion of rich man; his life described **IV** 334(AR) insatiate poverty amid king's excessive w. **V** 79(K1) w. and plenty in a land **V** 154(K9) liberty and self-preservation more natural than propriety of w. **V** 171(K10) taking from clergy superfluous w. **V** 187(K11) religion brought forth w.; daughter devoured mother; ere w. came into church, gain appeared in religion **VI** 49(H) teach people not to admire w. **VI** 132(W) no man can then attain to vast w. **VI** 134(W) evils of w. in people **VI** 145(W) pope wont to drain away greatest part of w. of this land **VI** 172(TR) if asked, would be loath to set w. above salvation **VI** 175 (TR) private w. not common w. owns a master **VII** 59(1D1) church which Constantine had vastly enriched **VII** 257 (1D4) higher class usually diverted by w. **VII** 393(1D7) what did boundless w. profit that unjust, violent king **VII** 473 (1D9) king squandered upon luxury of household vast w.; w. not his own but public revenue **VII** 517(1D12) temptations of w. **VII** 553(1D12) that w. you reproach me with; received nothing for writing *Defence* **VIII** 87(2D) poison of w. in church **VIII** 183(2D) shun pomp of w. **VIII** 229(2D) leaders of ample w. or moderate; some recommended by poverty **VIII** 231(2D) w. and honors pursuit of most men; easily change masters; fly to virtue, industry, patience of labor; forsake indolent **VIII** 243(2D) power and w. of a few that ruled court **IX** 251 (SDs) know not whether they obtained office through virtue or w. **IX** 263(SDs) Belinus ruled in peace, w. **X** 25(B1) Prasutagus abounding in w. **X** 64(B2) Cuneglas trusted to his w. **X** 137(B3) whomsoever w. advanced became king **X** 188(B4) Alfred dedicated part of w. to religious uses **X** 222(B5) place far from superfluity of w. **X** 237(B5) attribute advancement of Edric to his great w. **X**

WEAPON

260(B6) English maintainers of Canute's w. **X** 279(B6) men in Parliament whom w. had commended **X** 319(Bd) after all w. of church received **X** 321(Bd) Cazan, Tartar city of great w. **X** 335(HM1) rich forced to part with w.; method of redistributing w. in Moscovia **X** 337(HM1) duke or gentleman squeezed of ill-got w. **X** 338(HM1) Oneke got great w. by furs **X** 342(HM2) how Spaniards and Portugals had increased their w. by discovering new trades and countries **X** 364(HM5) liberality made plain by riches **XI** 85(LO 1.10) w. placed in 3. mode of adjuncts **XI** 95(LO1.11) states renowned through w. **XII** 269(PO7) w. of our republic **XIII** 9(SL1) Jane Puckering, heiress of w. **XIII** 29(SL9) complain they are oppressed by w. of adversaries **XIII** 225(SL 70) implore God to perpetuate his blessings of w. upon you **XIII** 245(SL75) 2 potent states whose courage, w. **XIII** 259 (SL79) w. and power of Albert van Eyzen oppose suit **XIII** 275(SL85) Danzig fit to be compared with noblest cities of Europe in w. **XIII** 297(SL90) that we may employ all our w. vs enemies **XIII** 365(SL111) if Christian religion depends only on w. **XVI** 299(CD1.31) not to aggrandize country by power, w. **XVIII** 165(CB) no king that disregards w. of commons **XVIII** 176(CB) w. of crown seen in expenses of Elizabeth **XVIII** 185 (CB) Mazarin poured great w. **XVIII** 355(PAM) *see also* Bane, Gold, Money, Pelf, Riches, Treasure
Wealthier, peeling the w. sort **X** 27(B1)
Wealthiest, not only excess of hire in w. times **VI** 50(H) w. subjects thrown out of estates **X** 65(B2)
Wealthy, w. man finds religion entangled, commits it to some factor **IV** 333(AR) king Agis hunted to death by pack of w. men **VII** 407(1D8) to be warm, i.e. to be w. **XVIII** 226(CB)
Weaned, if people are not w. in due time **III** 351(AP)
Weapon, with what trivial w. came to hand **I** 342(SA142) with a trivial w. **I**

WEAPON

346(SA263) with this w. of scripture
 III 140(A4) recommend exact use of w.
 IV 288(E) armed with no other w. than
 petitions V 109(K4) civil sword ridicu-
 lous w. vs spiritual objects VI 251(O)
 with this stylus, the w. of his choice VIII
 15(2D) wounded as I have been by
 every w. of reproach IX 57(SD) with
 poisoned w. X 154(B4) cured by w. that
 wounded him XII 87(FE21)

Weaponed, so they be suitably w. III 382
 (D1p)

Weaponless, and w. himself I 341(SA130)

Weapons, other w. must be those that quell
 the might of hellish charms I 107(CO
 611) from their right hands their w.
 fall II 2(PLpv36) w. more violent II 193
 (PL6.439) with mountains as with w.
 armed II 202(PL6.697) idle w. dropped
 II 207(PL6.839) God made choice of no
 other w. III 243(CG2.1) argues as if w.
 of exercise IV 67(T) they wound us with
 our own w. IV 307(AR) that would find
 w. V 109(K4) make our w. fight vs our
 liberties V 173(K10) laying hands on w.
 of God V 272(K26) defending with far
 other w. works of God VII 7(1Dp) w.
 shall fall from magistrate's hands VII 137
 (1D2) I turn your own w. vs you VII
 209(1D3) he furnishes overplus of w.
 vs himself VII 211(1D3) you furnish us
 our w. VIII 145(2D) have courage to
 brandish real w. IX 225(SD) Britons
 inferior to Romans in w.; their w. were
 short spear, light target, sword X 49(B2)
 took Britons with w. in hand; without w.
 running upon slayer X 79(B2) Britons
 with idle w. X 107(B3) repair to parley
 without w. X 121(B3) Irish betake them-
 selves to w. and divine aid X 174(B4)
 Siward thought to meet death with w.;
 far other w. necessary X 299(B6) so
 many w. hurled on both sides XII 167
 (PO3) what w. they select to fight vs
 death XII 263(PO7) not so many argu-
 ments as w.; w. which I will turn vs ig-
 norance XII 285(PO7) w. of those who
 fight under Christ; Christ governs not by
 force and w. XV 299(CD1.15) reading

WEDLOCK

the w. by which Julian's party was weak-
 ened XVIII 136(CB) divines distrusting
 virtue of own spiritual w. XVIII 252(Bd)
 Weariness, reader almost killed with w.
 XII 177(PO4)

Wearisomeness, to their unspeakable w.
 III 382(D1p)

Weary, would not cease to w. him with
 cries II 356(PL11.310)

Weather, same caves protected ancient
 man from w. XII 273(PO7) animals
 prognosticate winds, storms, pleasant w.
 XII 283(PO7) ships driven by w. into
 ports XIII 85(SL29) Waldenses without
 any covering from w. XIII 175(SL55)
 Dutch fleet by reason of foul w. had lost
 anchors XVIII 41(DEC) *see also* Climate
 Weaver, a w.'s beam I 377(SA1122) if
 any w. were such a bungler III 347(AP)
 let those skilled in w.'s art decide on this
 line XVIII 322(MAR)

Wed, more than a patent to w. adulter-
 ously III 433(D2.2)

Wedded, of w. maid and virgin mother
 born I 1(N3) if he some fair one w. not
 I 16(111) hail w. love II 133(PL4.750)
 7 times w. maid II 152(PL5.223) har-
 mony to behold in w. pair II 257(PL8.
 605) day I saw thee first and w. thee II
 297(PL9.1030) those w. to antiquity III
 102(P) prelaty and schism w. III 212
 (CG1.6) forsake w. cure of souls IV 240
 (C)

Weddings, girls imagine playful w. XII 239
 (PO6)

Wedge, bursting out like violent w. X 69
 (B2)

Wedges, Parthian soldiers appear in w. II
 453(PR3.309)

Wedlock, thought barrenness in w. re-
 proach I 349(SA353) men not daring
 to venture upon w. III 382(D1p) in
 cheerful society of w. III 396(D1.4) ut-
 terly unmarried under a formal w. III 398
 (D1.4) nothing of w. where love is not
 III 402(D1.6) less breach of w. to part
 III 403(D1.6) former ill-twisted w. III
 405(D1.7) if his desire to live in Chris-
 tian w. III 412(D1.8) intellectual and

WEDLOCK

innocent desire kindled to be bond of w. III 416(D1.9) 2 unfit persons embarked in w. III 418(D1.10) enter into w. by persuasion of friends III 422(D1.12) Master, if you mean to make w. as inseparable III 459(D2.9) after w. not to be beloved III 475(D2.15) if first institution make w. inseparable III 477(D2.15) nothing destroys end of w. as much as adultery; but w. made not only for copulation, but for love III 481(D2.17) his religious peace perpetually hindered in w. by mis-yoking III 491(D2.19) to be cooped up in mockery of w. III 492(D2.19) design to make w. a supportless yoke III 496(D 2.20) though w. try all her golden links III 500(D2.21) Grotius whispered rather than disputed about true end of w. IV 11 (M) exposition of God's declaration on nature of w. IV 45(Mnm) not hard to determine what is unworthy to suffer in w. IV 81(T) Jews could hardly endure barren w. IV 82(T) not offended vs honor of w. IV 84(T) adamantyne Alp of w. dissolves IV 88(T) as strangers they come to consanguinity by w. IV 91 (T) any woman befallen us in mistaken w. IV 94(T) that Adam's insight concerning w. reached no further IV 95(T) love and concord are inward essence of w. IV 96(T) divorce in w. where is no good mystery IV 100(T) love rising to final causes of w. IV 101(T) Hemingius says consent is life of w.; one flesh not formal essence of w. IV 103(T) how agree in most familiar amity of w. IV 116 (T) consent of parents not had may break w. IV 123(T) in bargain of w. IV 125(T) love takes flight, soul of w. IV 127(T) break yoke of never well-joined w. IV 135(T) in a misfortuned w. IV 145(T) grievous observance of miserable w.; who forgoes discordant and unholy w. IV 172(T) in mistaken w. defrauded IV 176(T) unfitness deprives him of all contentment sought in w. IV 182(T) Christian here permitted to hold w. with misbeliever IV 191(T) man or wife who hates in w. IV 204(T) forni-

WEEK

cation not newly interpreted to signify other faults infringing duties of w. IV 213 (T) not pilfering benevolence considered main breach of w. IV 216(T) arise from discontents in w. IV 223(T) if God exacts our stay in such w. IV 227(T) charity compels not to retain in w. unfit wife IV 244(C) supposes everyone in default who seeks divorce from injurious w. IV 270(C) earl living in unlawful w. X 166(B4) Ecfrid, eldest of sons of Oswi, begot in w. X 169(B4) Ethildrith with better warrant should have kept undertaken w. X 174(B4)

Wedlock-bands, above faith of w. I 372 (SA986)

Wedlock-bound, already w. II 336(PL10. 905)

Wedlock-treachery, not w. endangering life I 373(SA1009)

Wedmore, Danish king Gytro baptized at W. X 214(B5)

Weed, having clad thyself in human w. I 18(I58) sad votarist in palmer's w. I 92 (CO188) graze sea w. II 226(PL7.404)

England appears having mourning w. III 50(R2) fight for that ill-favored w. of temporal honor III 221(CG1.6) if law suffers w. to grow up III 473(D2.14) Bucer omitted no occasion to w. out deepest mischief of canon law IV 10(M) vs growth of Romish w. VI 165(TR)

Weeding, challenges his right of w. every bed III 159(A13)

Weeding-hook, w. of reformation III 208 (CG1.5)

Weeds, in w. of peace I 38(L'A120) these pure ambrosial w. I 85(CO16) w. and likeness of a swain I 88(CO84) who would rob a hermit of his w. I 99(CO 389) ill-fitted w. I 341(SA122) aged man in rural w. II 416(PR1.314) to lie hid in foul w. III 35(R1) time to pluck up the w. III 158(A13) winter might vaunt, I destroy all rank w. III 214(CG 1.6) no man trying to root up w. VI 262 (O)

Week, formal preachment huddled up at odd hours of a lazy w. V 44(TE)

WEEKS

Weeks, need not be 5 w. till harvest iv 341 (AR)
 Weep, sat them down to w. ii 300(PL9. 1121)
 Weeping, take up a w. on the mountains wild i 25(PA51) she ended w. ii 338 (PL10.937)
 Weighed, Satan had no better w. ii 459 (PR4.8) write what shall be w. without pains v 65(Kp) in words of covenant well w. vi 113(W)
 Weight, thy verse in number, w. and measure needs not rime ii 5(PLpv54) terms of w. ii 200(PL6.621) world under own w. groaning ii 398(PL12.539) for the public all this w. king bears ii 440(PR2. 465) than any supportable toil or w. iii 229(CG2p) might be more in w. than others in number vi 115(W) say nothing of matters of such w. than say too little vii 497(1D10)
 Weinskinks, Nicolas, W. master of ship Saviour xiii 207(SL64)
 Welcome, nothing more w. than Young's letters xii 13(FE4)
 Welcome, owners of certain ship called the W. xiii 437(SL138)
 Welfare, agreeable to true w. of every Christian iii 38(R2) you remove all w. of church iii 220(CG1.6) something more than wished church's w. iii 233 (CG2p) modesty in their desires of common w. v 81(K1) no king will do aught vs common w. v 194(K12) as if general w. and his rights were equal v 238(K18) miserable nation whose w. depended on one man v 254(K21) hope to contribute to increase of w. of life ix 227(SD)
 Welked, church by insensible degrees w. iii 25(R1)
 Welkin, where the bowed w. slow doth bend i 123(CO1014) from either end w. burns ii 57(PL2.538)
 Well, from w. of life 3 drops ii 360(PL11. 416)
 Well-balanced, weigh reasons in w. judgment ix 91(SD)
 Well-doing, difficulty of w. iii 281(AP)

WELTERS

dram of w. preferred to hindrance of evil-doing iv 320(AR)
 Well-feasted, w. priest soonest fired with zeal i 387(SA1419)
 Well-husbanded, done in w. nursery of plants iii 158(A13)
 Well-meaning, not over-logical but w. man iii 135(A3)
 Well-principled, in respect of w. men v 64 (Kp)
 Well-reasoned, Erasmus in w. tract ix 61 (SD)
 Well-tasted, their w. hierarchy iii 84(P)
 Well-tempered, some w. discourse iii 181 (CGp)
 Welsh, old and haughty nation proud in arms i 86(CO33) Cromwell absent subduing revolted W. viii 211(2D) Uther in W. tongue means dreadful x 125(B3) written by Nennius in their W. names x 127(B3) Kelwulf makes constant war on W. x 145(B4) Cutha slain in battle vs W. x 147(B4) W. claim Kedwalla, W. Saxon king as Cadwallader last king of Britons x 172(B4) Ethelbald and Cuthred join in war vs W. x 181(B4) Cuthred fights W. x 182(B4) Kinwulf, W. Saxon, gives proof of valor vs W. x 184(B4) Ecbert's actions vs Devonshire W. x 195 (B4) Alfred with his powers, except a squadron of W., hastens to relieve Exeter x 217(B5) W. routed by Elfred's army x 225(B5) Danes under Otter and Roald waste W. coast x 226(B5) W. do Athelstan homage at Hereford x 236(B5) W. privily send messengers to Griffin on attack of Aldred vs Irish pirates x 291(B6) Godwin gives out that his forces are to go vs W.; W. clear themselves with Edward x 293(B6) W. under Griffin carry away booty from Herefordshire x 296(B6) W. gives pledges to duke Harold and promise to banish Griffin x 302(B6)
 Welsh-Britons, W. B. chased to sea shore by Kentwin x 171(B4)
 Weltering, bid the w. waves their oozy channels keep i 6(N124)
 Welters, principles wherein she w. from a young one iii 275(CG2c)

WEN

Wen, tale of the monstrous w.; w. took place next to head; special near relation; asked that rich endowments of head be decreed to w.; philosopher called to pass on claims of w.; w. not easily dashed replied III 48(R2)

Wenching, More's infelicity in w. IX 69 (SD)

Wendune, Gudfert and allies attack Athelstan at W.; others term it Brunanburg, others Bruneford, variously located x 233 (B5)

Weolstan, W. of Wiltshire, a noble, has fray with Ethelmund; both dukes slain x 191(B4)

Weolud, Danish army as far as W. submits to Edward x 228(B5)

Werewolf, be a w. VII 161(1D3)

Werham, Edward, son of Edgar, buried at W.; not long after famous for its miracles x 250(B6)

Wertermore, Athelstan passes into Scotland as far as W. x 232(B5)

Wesembechius, W. much named civilian defends imperial law on divorce IV 229 (T)

Wessex, Edward raises forces out of W. x 224(B5)

West, our circuit meets full w. II 134(PL 4.784) all way to remotest bay of the W. XII 379(MM66nm)

West Friezland, to lord of state of W. on complaint of Mary Grinder XIII 415(SL 130) being member of states of Holland and W. XVIII 55(DECnm)

West Indies, enterprise vs islands in W. I. XIII 511(DS) no better title than their first discovering some parts of W. I. XIII 513(DS) English demanding commerce in W. I. XIII 515(DS) relations with Spain since discovery of W. I. XIII 517(DS) continual quarrels in W. I.; in W. I. Spaniards would never seek peace XIII 519(DS) free commerce agreed without exception of W. I.; Elizabeth insisted upon free trade in W. I. XIII 521(DS) has taken and spoiled our ships in other parts as well as in W. I. XIII 525(DS) as to state of our quarrel in W. I.

WETHER

XIII 529(DS) instances of hostility vs English in W. I. numerous XIII 531(DS) ship in trade in W. I. taken; other ships in W. I. taken XIII 533(DS) show what peace Spaniards kept with us in W. I. XIII 537(DS) acts of hostility in W. I. are breach of peace XIII 551(DS) cruelty of Spaniards with English in W. I. XIII 557(DS) our purpose being to declare grounds of quarrel in W. I.; our honor and justice forbids such vile indignities to people of W. I. XIII 559(DS) suffering such barbarous usage of our countrymen in W. I.; our whole nation to be excluded from bringing home vast riches from W. I. XIII 561(DS) end of expedition vs Spaniards in W. I. XIII 563(DS) Westchester, King to raise troops near W. v 142(K8) Ethelfrid comes to W. with powerful force; massacres monks there for praying vs him x 149(B4) W. coast harried by Norway pirates x 252(B6) Algar discharges his fleet at W. x 300(B6) Aldgith sent to W. after Hastings x 314 (B6)

Western, pope hindered W. princes III 44 (R2) those East and W. Paschalists III 99(P) in the w. parts of the empire IV 218(T)

Westmaria, Marius said to have built monument of stone in W. x 82(B2)

Westminster, planting our faith in chapel at W. IV 351(AR) upon king's retirement from W. v 125(K6) Parliament commands Richard II to come to W. v 126(K6) Edw. Conf. builds monastery at W. x 291(B6) Edward Conf. at dedication of St. Peter's in W. x 305(B6) Duke William crowned in W. x 315(B6) Familiar Letters from W. XII 55(FE11); XII 61-113(FE13-30) State Letters from W. XIII 5ff at his house in Petty France beyond W. XII 329(EC42nm) Richard II renewed oath in Parliament in church at W. XVIII 172(CB)

Westminster Assembly, acts of W. A. under Long Parliament x 321(B6)

Westminster Hall, fray at W. v 106(K4)

Wether, straggling w. the penned flock

WETHER

forsook I 103(CO498) who shore me like a tame w. I 356(SA538)
 Wethers, native land of w. XII 81(FE19)
 Wet-shod, Canute needed not go home w. x 281(B6)
 Whale, like little fish that goes before w.; merely harbinger of w. Salmasius VIII 55 (2D)
 Whale, Johnson, master of the W.; wrecked in entering the harbor XIII 295(SL89)
 Whales, God created the great w. II 225 (PL7.391) let the prelates beat themselves like w. III 35(R1) w. in whirlpool make pitiful cry x 370(HM5) saw many w. about ships at Zeinam x 371 (HM5) Randolph met great store of w.; saw them engendering together x 372 (HM5)
 Whaley, havoc of war at Langho by W. x 190(B4)
 Whalley, Edward, praise of W.; found among thickest of enemy VIII 233(2D)
 Wheat, winnow their chaff from w. III 358(AP) not possible to sever w. from tares IV 349(AR)
 Wheel, engine moved with w. and weight I 33(UC9) sloped his westering w. I 77 (L31) first w. of the universe I 262(NS 37) steep flight in many an airy w. II 104(PL3.742) with swift w. reverse II 189(PL6.326) w. within w. undrawn II 204(PL6.751) w. of day and night II 240(PL8.135) thunder, hail w. on earth II 385(PL12.183) giving her with damnation to that w. in hell IV 87(T) divines can w. in a whole body v 56(TE) could wish this w. or partial w. in state might be avoided VI 127(W) rotation of senators too much affinity with w. of fortune VI 128(W)
 Wheeled, how quick they w. II 453(PR3.323)
 Wheels, those rushing w. I 24(PA36) hindmost w. of Phœbus wain I 92(CO 189) his w. grind horribly II 2(PLpv31) broken chariot w. II 19(PL1.311) shun the goal with rapid w. II 56(PL2.532) nor stop thy flaming chariot w. II 91(PL 3.394) draw'st his triumphant w. II 141

WHIRLWIND

(PL4.975) sun with w. yet hovering II 149(PL5.140) fixed in all her w. II 166 (PL5.621) madding w. of brazen chariots II 185(PL6.210) at his chariot w. II 190(PL6.358) row of pillars laid on w. II 198(PL6.573) guide the rapid w. II 203(PL6.711) with eyes the w. of beryl II 204(PL6.755) under his burning w. II 207(PL6.832) from the living w. II 208(PL6.846) then stayed the fervid w. II 219(PL7.224) God will craze their chariot w. II 386(PL12.210) Elijah who on fiery w. II 424(PR2.16) brushing their stiff necks under his flaming w. III 314(AP) shift w. about and gives onset IV 111(T)
 Whet, w. our thoughts IV 102(T)
 Whiff, that w. of every new pamphlet IV 329(AR) denied, repulsed by single w. of negative v 287(K27)
 Whiffers, Remonstrant at pageants among w. III 138(A4)
 Whimsicalities, generals, kings and brave men swarmed with w. XII 221(PO6)
 Whine, prelates w. for fleshpots III 141 (A4)
 Whines, bites as fast as this w. III 320(AP)
 Whip, lest with a w. of scorpions II 63(PL 2.701) threaten her fiery w. vs banking den of thieves III 72(R2) within is a w. IX 189(SD) man sends to woman he loves a w.; w. signifies x 340(HM1)
 Whippeds-fleet, in battle of W. Hengist slays 12 Briton commanders x 120(B3) what the name W. seems to intimate x 121(B3)
 Whippets, bawling w. IV 271(C)
 Whippings, not to speak of those w. v 155 (K9)
 Whips, when w. thought not sufficient v 160(K9)
 Whirlpool, by the other w. steered II 74 (PL2.1020) w. called Malestrand x 370 (HM5)
 Whirlpools, gulfs and w. of benefices III 344(AP)
 Whirlwind, when Elijah swept up in w. I 224(PB1.8) Summanus wraps himself in smoking w. of dark flame I 238(QN

WHIRLWIND

24) ride the air in w. II 57(PL2.541)
 storms of w. II 59(PL2.589) rushed with
 w. sound II 204(PL6.749) blow it with
 a w. III 263(CG2.3)
 Whirlwinds, o'erwhelmed with floods and
 w. II 11(PL1.77) sport of racking w. II
 44(PL2.182)
 Whisper, thanks that will more than w. IV
 64(T)
 Whispered, Grotius w. about law of char-
 ity IV 11(M)
 White, W. of Barking, a pirate, takes Eng-
 lish ship XIII 219(SL68)
 White City, Samoeds in yr 1610 came in
 view of W. x 345(HM3) W. of Cathaia
 x 348(HM3)
 Whiteboy, as if he had said her w. III 290
 (AP)
 Whitebroth, Afranius laments loss of w.
 III 141(A4) capon and w. III 311(AP)
 Whitehall, pageantry at W. v 68(Kp) tu-
 mults at W. nothing so dangerous as at
 Sechem v 104(K4) King sallied out of
 W. v 106(K4) politic cabin at W. v 111
 (K4) King had no intention to have
 left W. v 114(K4) withdrawing from
 W. not cause of war v 156(K9) com-
 mittee of most active papists in favor at
 W. v 191(K12) State Letters from W.
 XIII 67ff
 Whitened, never Ethiopian so w. as you
 this day IX 255(SDs)
 Whiteness, to vindicate w. of this divine
 law IV 115(T) her w. but an extremental
 w. IV 311(AR)
 Whitethorn, first the w. blows I 78(L48)
 Whitlocke, Bulstrode W. praised VIII 235
 (2D) letter from Milton to W.; Milton
 to bring safeguard to W. XII 326(EC41)
 ordered to send copies to W.; wrote to
 W. about desired insertion XII 375(MM
 63) diploma sent to W. to be read for
 last time in Parliament XII 377(MM65)
 Council has appointed W. and others to
 meet Pauw XVIII 57(DECnm)
 Whittingham, William, W. in preface to
 Goodman's book v 52(TE)
 Whole, w. defined XI 227(LO1.25)
 Whore, widowed w. plurality I 71(FC3)

WICKED

prelates bespreckled church with gaudy
 allurements of w. III 25(R1) impudent
 w. III 27(R1nm) enemies consulting
 all the sorceries of great w. [Rev. xvii.1;
 xix.2] III 78(R2) Levite's wife said to
 have played the w. vs him III 488(D2.18)
 bishops like the great w. v 205(K13)
 church turned w. VI 81(H)
 Whoredom, church gives body up to mer-
 cenary w. III 268(CG2.3) some laid w.
 to her charge III 291(AP) give them-
 selves more to w. III 426(D1.14) tolera-
 tion of epidemic w. III 472(D2.14) he
 that commits all the w. III 486(D2.17)
 had it been w. III 488(D2.18) till adul-
 tery come to open w. IV 179(T) reclaim
 her from common w. IV 186(T) w.
 growing in nation VI 178(TR) unless
 you had committed w. IX 95(SD) voice
 defiled by so many acts of w. IX 147(SD)
 I have not committed w. with Claudia
 nor Pontia; nor with any other woman
 whatever IX 181(SD) none worse than
 Moscovite clergy for w. x 340(HM1) w.
 opposed to honor of neighbor XVII 291
 (CD2.12) John Cremensis detected of
 w. XVIII 148(CB)
 Whoredoms, license rushing to w. III 372
 (Dp) no memory of w. left among us
 III 506(D2.22) filled all Christendom
 with w. IV 220(T) deny your w. if you
 dare IX 257(SDs)
 Whoremaster, More appears as w. in trag-
 edy VIII 43(2D)
 Whoremonger, w. palatine IX 97(SD)
 much more disgraceful that w. IX 149
 (SD)
 Whoring, Turkish and Jewish rigor vs w.
 III 36(R1) made Jews go a w. III 355
 (AP) to draw people to a w. after him
 v 90(K1)
 Whorish, wife affecting w. attire III 129
 (A2) her w. cunning III 356(AP)
 Wibba, W. succeeded Crida x 140(B3)
 Kearle a kinsman of W., not a son; Penda
 W.'s son x 158(B4)
 Wibbandun, Keaulin and Cutha slew 2
 Saxon earls at W. x 133(B3)
 Wicked, pardon take to thy w. deed I 366

WICKED

(SA826) executes his errand on the w. I 383(SA1285) single vs thee w. and thence weak II 137(PL4.856) fly these w. tents devoted II 175(PL5.890) he shall admonish of w. ways II 374(PL11.812) whole world of w. sons destroyed II 377(PL11.875) day of vengeance to w. II 398(PL12.541) committing to a w. favorite II 462(PR4.95) thou hast frustrated the hopes of the w. III 146(A4) way of w. is as darkness III 223(CG1.7) mercies of w. men are cruelties III 266(CG2.3) w. men daily conspire their hurt III 340(AP) portion of misery of the w. III 438(D2.3) when w. is joined with w. IV 99(T) how could God endure to let his people grow inveterately w. IV 113(T) God never decrees for licentiousness of w.; suffers w. man to perform all rites of religion IV 166(T) mercy of w. men V 4(TE) some of king's vows are w. V 266(K25) to w. God has denounced ill success V 307(K28) special fees for sacraments are w. VI 72(H) intend to second w. words with more w. deeds VI 139(W) purpose of magistrate to render w. their wickedness VII 139(1D2) who but the w. refuses to obey lawful power VII 175(1D3) in w. deeds pregnant X 111(B3) which should first destroy w. nation X 112(B3) perverse and obstinate opinions of w. men XIII 19(SL5) God long-suffering not to elect only but to w. XIV 97(CD1.4) God has no regard to the less depraved in his choice; answered XIV 131(CD1.4) better to endure obduracy of w. than refrain from relieving righteous XV 165(CD1.10) if God inclines the will and then punishes w. XV 215(CD1.12) w. men would be most happy if no resurrection XVI 351(CD1.33) sometimes certain temporary virtues, or semblances of virtue, are seen in the w.; places in the Bible where the w. man is described XVII 25(CD2.1) proper contempt for praises of w. XVII 239(CD2.9) indignation at the praises or undeserved prosperity of w. is allied to magnanimity; vehemence in expression sometimes reaches indecency XVII

WICKEDNESS

245(CD2.9) friendship or social intercourse with w.; sometimes unavoidable XVII 279(CD2.11) on treaties with the w. XVII 405(CD2.17)
Wickedest, worldly possession is rightful portion even of w. men III 71(R2) varnishing deceitful principles to bring about w. purposes III 163(A13)
Wickedness, all w. is weakness I 366(SA 834) were tents of w. II 367(PL11.608) their own w. ruining their unjust authority III 325(AP) forbear to punish w. III 435(D2.3) settle w. by law III 472(D2.14) by same censure condemns Bucer of w. IV 66(T) if notorious disparity of w. IV 79(T) lie under grievances through w. of another IV 271(C) most men through inbred falsehood and w. V 2(TE) to w. of civil power how can we submit V 16(TE) have no power to curb sway of their w. V 194(K12) no authority to do by privilege what w. he list VI 269(O) measure of your w. and folly VII 39(1Dp) their w. and folly resembles Roman Senate VII 55(1D1) extreme of folly and w. VII 75(1D2) leave one to work w. without punishment is unjust VII 127(1D2) to heap up your w. VII 131(1D2) purpose of magistrate to render wicked their w. VII 139(1D2) this monstrous w. in you VII 363(1D6) you must rid king of w. first; w. and insanity VII 533(1D12) your w. in returning to bondage will be like unto w. of Israelites VII 543(1D12) understand your person is living image of w. VIII 63(2D) More guilty of so much w. VIII 155(2D) you have w. to represent yourself as fighting with beasts IX 127(SD) because of your w. toward us and Commonwealth IX 249(SDs) neither light nor darkness can conceal your w. IX 275(SDs) w. esteemed as virtue X 111(B3) British kings pile up w. X 134(B3) Maglocune also greatest in w. X 137(B3) conscious of any w. in themselves XII 145(PO1) rabble of illiterate men have lured a few scholars into w. XII 259(PO7) power usurped by union of w. XII 271(PO7) Canaan assigned partly because

WICKEDNESS

of w. of original inhabitants xiv 133(CD 1.4) out of own w. heart may bring good for others or punishment for self xv 75(CD1.8) insight into latent w. of his heart xv 77(CD1.8) Absalom's propensity to w. xv 79(CD1.8) Satan author of all w. xv 111(CD1.9)

Wicket, at heaven's w. ii 94(PL3.484)

Widda, William, count in W. xiii 291(SL 88)

Widow, prelates take alms of w. iii 74(R2) would choose virgin modestly bred before wealthiest w. iii 342(AP) to be married without marriage, a married w. iii 504(D2.21) tithes to be shared with w. vi 52(H) w. whose chastity you are said to have attempted ix 191(SD) raising of w.'s son xv 237(CD1.13) no work of supererogation performed by w. when she gave . . . xvii 21(CD2.1)

Widowed, wailing thy absence in my w. bed i 365(SA806)

Widowhood, cherish thy hastened w. i 371(SA958) Cuneglas married wife's sister who had vowed w. x 137(B3)

Widows, cannot abolish w.' houses iii 361(AP) discouraging such idle stuff to maids and w. iv 261(C) your sweet sippets in w.' houses v 263(K24) duties of w. in the church xvi 289(CD1.31) our duty to give to w. xvii 377(CD2.16)

Wierus, *Pseudo-monarchia Dæmonum*, Basel, 1582 ii 25(PL1.490)

Wife, honored w. of Winchester 128(EM2) Dalila, w. of Samson i 336(SA) next I took to w. i 345(SA227) Dalila thy w. i 362(SA724) my w., my traitress i 363(SA725) being once a w., thou wast to leave parents and country i 368(SA885) chose from Philistines a w. i 379(SA1193) to his w. adhere ii 253(PL8.498) w. safest by husband's side ii 269(PL9.267) hid themselves both man and w. ii 308(PL10.101) hearkened to voice of thy w. ii 311(PL10.198) Adam by his w.'s allurements fell ii 429(PR2.134) no other-wise than w. affecting whorish attire iii 129(A2) Jezebel not w. of whole company; worse than to have been w. of

WIFE

Levite in Gibeah; but suppose it were w. iii 154(A13) say to popery as to divorced w. iii 355(AP) difficulties of choosing a w. iii 395(D1.3) w. loses God a servant iii 406(D1.7) w. to be forsaken for religion iii 408(D1.8) Job rejected desperate counsels of his w.; Abraham commanded to send away irreligious w. iii 409(D1.8) Christ bidding to forsake w. for religion iii 410(D1.8) if w. had made a vow, husband might break it; may break bonds with unfit w. iii 421(D1.11) their continuing as man and w. vs glory of God iii 424(D1.13) injurious expulsion of one w. iii 433(D2.2) prophet took harlot to w. iii 439(D2.3) law of uncleanness in marrying brother's w. iii 447(D2.5) when such a man had married a w. displeasing; live unhappily to himself and w. iii 454(D2.8) because w. is to husband flesh of his flesh; why should he for his w. leave father and mother iii 457(D2.9) if true definition of w. were asked; she who is no meet help can be no w. iii 458(D2.9) husband may be injured as insufferably in marriage as w.; expresses nothing of w.'s suffering iii 475(D2.15) divorcing fornication if w. attempted vs knowledge or will of husband such things as gave suspicion iii 487(D2.18) secret reasons of disaffection between man and w. iii 498(D2.21) duties of man and w. conversant in that love iii 499(D2.21) forgo brother's w.; Paulus Emilius put away w. for no visible reason iii 502(D2.21) nothing available to good of w. iii 508(D2.22) whether w. deserted may marry another iv 52(Mnm) woman's inability to be w. frustrates end of her creation iv 77(T) w. not bound to be vassal of him who is bondsman of Satan; her subjection terminated in Lord, being herself redeemed of Christ; w. not left in bondage to evil man; w. has recourse to wing of charity and protection of church iv 79(T) w. owes civil homage; to enthrall husband or w. to duties unworthy iv 80(T) to dismiss w. only for barrenness is hard iv 82(T)

WIFE

nearer in flesh to parents than to w. iv 92 (T) it is not said without all reason he shall cleave to w. iv 94(T) bad w. is help for devil iv 99(T) properties of good w. in Bible, poets, philosophers iv 106(T) law says nothing of afflictions of w., yet; God not uncompassionate of w.; cannot imagine God did not consider miseries of w.; law not given for w. alone iv 122(T) master might take away w. of servant; could not give heathen w. to Hebrew servant iv 123(T) w. might depart when she pleased iv 124(T) law not unmindful of w. iv 126(T) Christ's reason for man cleaving to w. iv 150(T) forbid religious vows of w. iv 167(T) who so shall put away his w., that is a w. indeed and not in name only iv 175(T) a w., that is, a comfortable help and society iv 176(T) divorces not a w. but a nullity iv 177(T) why Joseph sought to put away his betrothed w. privately iv 180(T) to be a tolerable w. is not in power iv 181(T) law of Christian emperors altered to make w. more equal; as Gospel seems to make w. more equal iv 215(T) divorce not without reasonable conditions to w. iv 216(T) w. had liberty to depart from false accuser iv 243 (C) charity commands not husband to receive adulterous w.; dismiss her with beneficent dismissal; commands not to retain unfit w.; then w. must be as church to husband iv 244(C) on loving w. as himself; must be w. in some reasonable measure iv 247(C) murder Uriah and adulterate w. v 12(TE) as if king's w. had been in peril v 114(K4) king extolling virtues of his w.; how good a w. she was, was to himself v 138(K7) king ascribes to w. all virtue v 139(K7) king's constancy to w. before laws v 253(K21) Solomon enticed to idolatry by many wives, Charles I by one w. vii 143(1D2) that hotspur your w.; with your mankind w.; Salmasius' w. said to have incited him to write defence to please Charles II vii 401(1D8) you w. of your w. vii 421(1D8) told to do so by your w.; your w.

WIFE

who exercises royal right over you; your w. like notorious Fulvia in epigram; your w. cries to you, "Write or fight" vii 549(1D12) Salmasius plainly ruled by his w. viii 17(2D) More casts wanton eyes upon servant of w. of Salmasius viii 35(2D) at one time Charles at disposal of his w. viii 205(2D) if Salmasius said anything disadvantageous of himself or w. ix 69(SD) lawful to dismiss w. for fornication ix 185(SD) Linceus whom his w.'s loyalty saved; at suit of his w. their sister x 5(B1) 10 or 12 men possessing one woman as common w. x 51(B2) Gerontius not enduring to leave w. Non-nichia whom he loved; w. though loath and delaying; refused to outlive husband; Sozomenus gives high praise to this w. x 100(B2) Vortigern for w.'s sake x 121(B3) Vortiger putting away his w. who died in divorce; Cuneglas divorced his w. x 137(B3) Redwald persuaded by his w.; w. chief counsellor x 153(B4) Peada slain by treason of his w. x 168(B4) Offa became monk, leaving w. and children x 176(B4) by wicked counsel of his w. x 188(B4) Ethelbald had too much love for father's w. x 205(B5) Athelstan's mother, though no wedded w. x 237(B5) if Moscovite w. not beaten once a week; husband divorces w. upon utter dislike x 340(HM1) Socrates blunted peevishness of w. xii 219(PO6) call into question virtue of the w. xii 233(PO6) on putting away w. to marry another xv 135(CD1.10) word w. refers to species not to individual xv 137(CD1.10) humanity of Mosaic divorce law to w.; on the possession of captive w.; God gave w. to man as help and solace; not wrong to send away w. who is source of sorrow, disgrace xv 163(CD1.10) Mosaic law given to rescue unhappy w. xv 165(CD1.10) w. cannot make a special vow xvii 115(CD 2.4) duties of husband and w. mutual and personal xvii 349(CD2.15) personal duties of the w. xvii 351(CD2.15) subjection of w. to husband implied in her creation; not fitting that a single member

WIFE

be independent of the head, as God expressly declares; offences vs duties of w.; adultery xvii 353(CD2.15) Sir Henry de Bath to maintain w.'s pride xviii 144(CB) Felix exiled with w. Victoria xviii 148(CB) Gregory of Nyssa proved to have had w.; though Spuridion had w., none the worse in saintliness xviii 149(CB) Valentinian sanctioned law for 2. marriage after death of first w.; ancient Germans had not one w. only xviii 150(CB) conjugal affection in w. of Edward I rare xviii 151(CB) concubinage turned w. vs Henry II; Philip, Prince of Hesse, added concubine to w. xviii 152(CB) after husband absent 5 years, w. may marry xviii 155(CB) married while former w. still living xviii 156(CB) William of Orange divorced w. for behavior; John, son of Basil of Moscow divorced w.; Henry IV of France divorced w. xviii 157(CB) husband of one w. xviii 159(CB) having w. and children in war have given hostages xviii 497(ACM)

Wife of Bath, *see* Chaucer

Wigandus, Arnisaus cites W.; W. allows divorce for cruelty iv 227(T)

Wigganbeorch, Keorle fights Danes at W. x 201(B5)

Wight, if thou wert mortal w. i 17(I41) too hard for human w. i 23(PA14)

Wight, Isle of, small wisdom that voted concessions to king at W. v 161(K9) king at W. v 167(K10) moored in W. v 215(K15) conference with Chas. in W. vii 521(1D12) persuading Chas. to retire to W.; rendered cause desperate by flight to W. viii 205(2D) Hammond, governor of W.; king hoped to secure ship privately from W.; I had this account of flight to W. from best source viii 209(2D) treaty with king in W. rescinded viii 211(2D) Vespasian subdued W. x 57(B2) British fleet scouting near W. x 91(B2) Jutes peopled W. x 120(B3) Kerdic retires to W. after Badon Hill x 130(B3) Wulfer took W.; gave it to Ethelwald x 168(B4) Edilwalk had W. from Wulfer for being baptized x 171(B4) Kedwalla prepares

WILDERNESS

to conquer W.; promises $\frac{1}{4}$ part to holy uses; conquers and pays vow x 172(B4) Alfred sends his new ships vs Danish pirates who had done damage to W. x 219(B5) W. afflicted by Danes x 255(B6) Danes loaded with spoil pass into W. x 256(B6) Danes winter in W. x 259(B6) Heming and allies depart to W. x 261(B6) Ethelred sails to W. on way to Normandy x 265(B6) Godwin sails to W.; joined there by sons, Harold and Leofwin x 296(B6) Tosti forces men of W. to contribution x 308(B6) Harold sails to W., watching for duke William x 310(B6)

Wigingmere, Edward rebuilds W.; W. besieged by Danes x 227(B5)

Wigorn., x 114(B3m)

Wilbrod, W. among first apostles to Germany iii 377(Dp) W. goes to Germany to preach; meets Pepin; made first bishop of Franks x 175(B4)

Wild, with thicket overgrown, grotesque and w. ii 111(PL4.136) wanton growth derides, tending to w. ii 267(PL9.212) we who dwell this w. ii 417(PR1.331) followed thee still on to this vast w. ii 477(PR4.523)

Wilderness, in the wasteful w. i 14(PS136.45) as when a griffin through the w. ii 71(PL2.943) champain head of a steep w. ii 111(PL4.135) all beasts of chase in w. ii 118(PL4.342) a w. of sweets ii 154(PL5.294) will keep from w. ii 269(PL9.245) Satan set Christ on hill in w. ii 359(PL11.383) by delay in wide w. shall gain ii 386(PL12.224) bring back through world's w. long wandered man ii 389(PL12.313) Eden raised in the waste w. ii 405(PR1.7) I mean to exercise him in the w. ii 410(PR1.156) by strong motion I am led into this w. ii 415(PR1.291) hungerers in the wide w. ii 432(PR2.232) others have trod this w. ii 435(PR2.307) command a table in this w. ii 438(PR2.384) more obscure in savage w. ii 443(PR3.23) w. for thee is fittest place ii 472(PR4.372) to w. brought back Son ii 473(PR4.395) winds fell on

WILDERNESS

vexed w. II 474 (PR4.416) bore Jesus over w. II 478 (PR4.543) wandering the w. II 480 (PR4.600) four score years of vexing God in our w. III 144 (A4) shouldst Thou destroy us in the w. [Exod. xvii.3] III 147 (A4) carcasses of faithless spies shall perish in w. III 214 (CG1.6) church's flight into w. III 246 (CG2.2) Moses chose journey through w. III 363 (AP) left 99 in w. III 493 (D2.20) wraps us in misery worse than any w. IV 87 (T) from beyond Hercynian w. IV 340 (AR) received law in w. V 234 (K17) horrid w. of distraction V 288 (K27) not able to unlearn vices while in w. VII 179 (1D3) river Dvina beset like a w. X 332 (HM1)

Wildernesses, sands and shores and desert w. I 93 (CO208)

Wiles, quips and cranks and wanton w. I 35 (L'A27) wont to ridicule love's w. I 54 (S4.3) mustering all her w. I 351 (SA 402) where thy circling w. would end I 368 (SA871) of w. more unexpert I boast not II 39 (PL2.51) frustrate our plots and w. II 44 (PL2.193) which creature might serve his w. II 263 (PL9.85) serpent well stored with subtle w. II 266 (PL 9.184) complete to have repulsed w. of foe II 305 (PL10.11) tempter foiled in all his w. II 405 (PR1.6) Satan girded with snaky w. II 409 (PR1.120) vanquish by wisdom hellish w. II 411 (PR1.175) collecting all his serpent w. II 442 (PR3.5) answer meet that made void all his w. II 458 (PR3.442) shifts and w. prelates use III 366 (AP) after many w. and strugglings with inward fears V 70 (Kp) king lays not down his w.; w. continually to move for treaties V 256 (K22) malignant w. of Sanballat V 271 (K26) papists with these w. and fallacies VI 174 (TR) ascribe to w. of Cromwell VIII 207 (2D) 2. Essex perished through same w. XVIII 189 (CB)

Wilfrid, contention of W. about Easter III 99 (P) W. bishop of Northumberland deprived of seat; wandered to Rome; returned; went to S. Saxons X 171 (B4) W. receives $\frac{1}{4}$ of Isle of Wight for holy uses from Kedwalla X 172 (B4)

WILL

Wilfrida, W. a nun, forcibly taken by Edgar X 247 (B5)

Wilks, John, W. master of ship Three Brothers XIII 423 (SL133)

Will, argue not vs heaven's hand or w. I 68 (S22.7) must not quarrel with w. of highest dispensation I 339 (SA60) live uxorious to thy w. I 370 (SA945) transgress his w. II 9 (PL1.31) the unconquerable w. II 12 (PL1.106) contrary to his high w. II 14 (PL1.161) but that the w. and high permission II 16 (PL1.211) omnipotent decree, the victor's w. II 45 (PL2.199) so was his w. pronounced II 50 (PL2.351) reasoned of w. and free w. II 57 (PL2.559) such was the w. of heaven II 74 (PL2.1025) w., useless and vain, had served necessity II 81 (PL3.108) as if predestination over-ruled their w. II 81 (PL3.115) saved who w., yet not of w. in him but grace in me II 83 (PL3.173) some I have chosen: so is my w. II 84 (PL 3.184) attends the w. of his great Father II 87 (PL3.270) his great authentic w. II 101 (PL3.656) by his permissive w. II 102 (PL3.685) vs his thy w. chose freely II 109 (PL4.71) object his w. who bound us II 138 (PL4.897) happiness in his power left free to w.; left to his own free w.; his w. though free, yet mutable II 152 (PL5.235-7) nature played at w. her virgin fancies II 154 (PL5.295) hours I have at w. II 157 (PL5.377) ordained thy w. by nature free II 162 (PL5.526) who w. but what they must II 163 (PL5.533) angels have free w. II 163 (PL5.535-40) freely love as in our w. to love or not II 163 (PL5.539) knew not to be both w. and deed created free II 163 (PL5.549) subdue us to his w. II 193 (PL6.427) in me declar'st thy w. fulfilled II 204 (PL6. 728) hath honored me according to his w. II 207 (PL6.816) God's sovereign w., the end of what we are II 214 (PL7.79) free w. of God II 217 (PL7.171) what I w. is fate II 217 (PL7.173) heard declared the Almighty's w. II 218 (PL7.181) good w. to future men II 218 (PL7.182) let not passion sway free w. II 258 (PL8.636)

WILL

to stand or fall free in thine own arbitrement II 258(PL8.641) best are all things as w. of God ordained them II 272(PL9.343) vs his w. he can receive no harm II 272(PL9.350) God left free the w. II 272(PL9.351) lest reason dictate false and misinform the w. II 273(PL9.355) tree impart vs God's w. II 286(PL9.728) w. heard not the lore of understanding; in subjection to sensual appetite II 300(PL9.1127) imputest to my w. of wandering II 301(PL9.1145) force upon free w. hath here no place II 302(PL9.1174) lets woman's w. rule II 302(PL9.1184) mine to do thy w. supreme II 307(PL10.69) to thy husband's w. II 311(PL10.195) his w. who reigns above II 324(PL10.549) Adam's w. concurred not in his being II 331(PL10.746) thy punishment is justly at God's w. II 332(PL10.768) mind and w. depraved II 334(PL10.825) not to do only, but to w. the same with me II 334(PL10.826) Almighty pronounced his sovereign w. II 348(PL11.83) or incline God's w., hard to belief II 350(PL11.145) if by prayer I could hope to change w. II 356(PL11.308) Moses might report God's w. II 387(PL12.237) such delight hath God in men obedient to his w. II 387(PL12.246) more good w. to men II 395(PL12.477) ruled in manner at our w. II 407(PR1.50) God hath sent living oracle to teach his final w. II 421(PR1.461) doings which not w. but misery hath wrested from me II 422(PR1.469) lead at w. the manliest breast II 430(PR2.167) hungering more to do my Father's w. II 433(PR2.259) I can at w. II 437(PR2.383) wielded at w. that fierce democracy II 468(PR4.269) thinking to terrify me to thy w. II 477(PR4.497) to make void last w. of Henry VIII III 9(R1) how puny law may be brought under control of lust and w. III 38(R2) sway of Pericles was in w. of people to abrogate; not by free w. of condescending III 92(P) who shall prejudice thy all-governing w. III 148(A4) whatever humor, faction, policy or licentious w. III

WILL

188(CG1.1) Spirit working as best seems to his secret w. III 189(CG1.1) with so good a w. does God alter chosen government III 211(CG1.6) impious boldness to correct w. of Christ III 212(CG1.6) it lies not in man's w. to deny God III 231(CG2p) Christ thought fittest to bring about his w. III 244(CG2.1) bold presumption of ordering God's worship after man's own w. III 245(CG2.2) to whomsoever God shall give the w. III 289(AP) subordinate worker of God's gracious w. III 340(AP) if w. and endeavor be theirs III 341(AP) arbitrary sway according to private w. III 359(AP) whether a secret of the divine w. III 367(Dp) however infamy or envy work to do fretful w. III 370(Dp) indicating original to mean w. III 417(D1.10) mere w. of husband might break vow of wife III 421(D1.11) God has revealed his gracious w. III 424(D1.13) God has but one w.; law is God's revealed w. III 440(D2.3) no decree necessitating his free w.; man's own free w. self-corrupted III 441(D2.3) law, perfect rule of God's purest w.; a secret and a revealed w. of God; well pleased w. of God III 443(D2.3) true scope of Saviour's w. III 470(D2.13) Christ's w. is that we be so good to others as not cruel to ourselves III 481(D2.17) his w. like a hard spleen III 484(D2.17) if wife attempted vs w. of husband III 487(D2.18) divorce cannot belong to any civil power vs w. of parties III 498(D2.21) Bucer bequeathed as last w. and testament IV 17(M) God executes as easily as to w. IV 85(T) father's main w. can dissolve marriage IV 95(T) outward accessory of a father's w. IV 96(T) in whom w. never joined IV 98(T) benevolence sounds w. rather than body IV 102(T) as if w. of God had become sinful; or sin stronger than his law-giving w. IV 131(T) then God's divine w. puts them asunder IV 152(T) law, image of God's w. IV 157(T) to make a w. is called permission IV 164(T) any point of w. worship IV 179(T) to be tolerable

WILL

wife obstinately not in w. iv 181(T) w. of God so ruling iv 276(E) knowledge cannot defile, if w. be not defiled iv 308 (AR) argues a singular good w. iv 343 (AR) fathers at w. may dispatch own children iv 346(AR) God's w. gradually revealed iv 350(AR) God's testified w. v 3(TE) in comparison with his own brute w. v 12(TE) had not the w. to question David v 13(TE) we are taught is w. of God v 16(TE) because tyrant's w. is boundless v 18(TE) king for own w.'s sake v 20(TE) not king's imperious w. is true majesty v 40(TE) in respect of his perverse w. only pismires v 41(TE) kings accustomed to use w. as right hand, reason as left v 63(Kp) last w. of Cæsar v 67(Kp) not enduring delay of his impatient w. v 77(K1) vain, if it thwarted king's w. v 83(K1) king to have his w. stood not v 101(K3) to know w. of God better than whole kingdom v 129(K6) gives us another law, which is his w. v 130(K6) king confesses freedom of w. in every man; king would captivate natural freedom of w. v 131(K6) king's outward, imperious w. v 132(K6) interpret to whole kingdom by tenor of his w.; Parliament subject to his w. v 135(K6) whole nation in blood, to set his private w. vs Parliament v 148 (K8) vassals wholly obnoxious to king's w. v 176(K11) rest quieted with w. of his superior; proposed laws terminated by king's w.; then is w. of one man our law; king requires Parliament confine its w. to one man; neither God nor laws have subjected us to his w. v 180(K11) exorbitancy of kings, whether they called it their w., reason or conscience v 181(K11) according to mind and w. of God v 224(K16) whom king thought most pliant to his w. v 227(K17) not slaves to one man's w. v 242(K19) oftener drunk than by good w. sober v 244(K19) chose to be slaves of his w. v 255(K21) how unalterable his w. was v 258(K23) king nothing else than to eat, drink, have his w. v 277(K27) our civil liberties cir-

WILL

cumscribed by king's predominant w. v 281(K27) king put negative w. above all our laws as ultimate law v 283(K27) king whose sole w. shall baffle v 284(K27) if king may do his w. v 294(K28) belief and practice according to w. of God vi 5(CP) w. not free, no w. vi 19 (CP) understanding and w. are inward man vi 20(CP) charity comes from w.; or conjointly from w. and understanding; understanding and w. naturally free; but now acted upon by grace vi 21(CP) God's glory according to his own w. fulfilled in weakness vi 33(CP) only called by king's good w. vi 134(W) by reading God's revealed w. vi 141(W) much vs w. of God had sought a king vi 156 (BN) heresy is in w. and choice vs scripture; error is vs w. in misunderstanding scripture vi 168(TR) Arminian sets up free w. vs free grace; bases on scripture vi 169(TR) desired king even vs w. of God vii 109(1D2) kings ought not be sole rulers according to own w. vii 131(1D2) turn all over to one man's w. and pleasure vii 167(1D3) Jews have known most about w. of God vii 217(1D4) vs w. of Constantius their emperor vii 253(1D4) any people that has had freedom of w. vii 361(1D6) did people suffer deed vs w. vii 487(1D10) vs your w. you have given blessing vii 503(1D10) from king taught that laws, religion, oaths ought to be subject to his w. vii 543(1D12) if it were w. of God English should perform such gallant exploits; his w. they should be set forth viii 11 (2D) bad man obliged to be slave vs his w. viii 27(2D) returned home from Cambridge at own free w. viii 121(2D) king rarely had w. of his own viii 205 (2D) I have performed with a good w. viii 253(2D) vs my w. coupled with enemies ix 45(SD) as if Crantz had already made his w. ix 55(SD) no one whose w. more abhorrent to war vs Dutch ix 105(SD) contaminate by your touch, however much vs his w., praises of any one ix 171(SD) will not inquire whether

WILL

supreme w. of church granted these letters ix 205(SD) thrown out of estates by w. and testament of their king x 65 (B2) Saxons received with much good w. x 116(B3) Athelstan exalted to throne by father's last w. x 231(B5) Edward according to right and father's w. placed on throne x 249(B6) ambitious w. of Edward's stepmother x 250(B6) as appears by w. since found in one of ships x 366(HM5) art not commonly vs w. xi 41(LO1.5) external principles opposed to internal of w.; how angels and men act on hypothesis of divine w. xi 43(LO 1.5) Cicero, efficient cause, necessity, w. xi 51(LO1.5) contest with foes of liberty took me from studies vs my w. xii 65 (FE14) with your own w. able to climb difficult path which is slope of virtue only xii 113(FE30) except vs w. of fates xii 135(PO1) hardly ever speaks of his own free w. xii 247(PO7) through our ill w. xii 257(PO7) home and temple of virtues is in w.; intellect governs w. with splendor; w. otherwise blind and dark xii 261(PO7) come about by w. of God xiii 431(SL136) Louis to testify his good w. toward us xiii 451(SL143) Louis's firm good w. toward Oliver xiii 453(SL 143) concerning the w. of God xiv 57 (CD1.2) God is true and faithful in respect of his w. xiv 59(CD1.2) God's w. as it works singly or in cooperation with others xiv 63(CD1.3) God's most free w. is impelled by no necessity; absurd to separate w. of God from his foreknowledge xiv 65(CD1.3) how harmonize events dependent upon human w. with God's decrees xiv 75(CD1.3) if God's necessity constrain man vs his w. xiv 77 (CD1.3) if necessity cooperate with man's w., then God is principal cause or jointly of man's sins; whatever was left to free w. of our first parents xiv 79(CD 1.3) in assigning gift of free w. to man and angels to stand or fall; that w. of God is cause of all things not denied; God's prescience and wisdom must not be separated from his w.; w. of God is

WILL

not less the first cause, because he decreed some things left to our free w. xiv 81(CD 1.3) God foresaw which way bias of men's w. would incline xiv 83(CD1.3) if man fell not vs his w.; if God foresaw that man would fall of own free w. xiv 103(CD1.4) ought not to attribute predestination to God's absolute and secret w.; even in texts where w. is mentioned only xiv 105(CD1.4) discussion of twofold w. in God: revealed and hidden; scholastics asserted twofold w.; one w. in contradiction to other w.; God's w. as shown in treatment of Pharaoh; absurd to have w. that does not w.; no twofold w. in God xiv 109(CD1.4) w. of God as promulgated is uniformly conditional xiv 111(CD1.4) liberty of w. should be partially regained; freedom their w. had regained strengthened by God xiv 135 (CD1.4) unless God had shown mercy, not in power of any one to w. or run xiv 137(CD1.4) though predestination depends on w. of man, God's grace is not impugned; God's grace shown in granting free w. to man; recovering liberty of w. by renewing of spirit; human w. enfranchised by God; power of willing is gift of God; this reasoning does not represent God as depending on human w.; God chooses man should use own w. in love and worship; without free w. love and worship are vain xiv 139(CD1.4) no freedom to w. under necessity; on predestination being dependent on w. of man; duties under necessity cannot be attributed to w.; all who enjoy freedom of w. predestinated to salvation xiv 141(CD 1.4) that grace is not given equally to all is due to supreme w. of God alone xiv 149(CD1.4) God far from indicating that reprobation is effect of arbitrary w.; election of grace attributed to divine w. alone xiv 153(CD1.4) no cause but God's merciful w.; reprobation not arbitrary w. of God; reprobation lies not so much in w. of God as in individual xiv 155(CD1.4) difference in degrees of mercy originates in God's own w. xiv

WILL

159(CD1.4) lest we attribute this solely to arbitrary w. of God xiv 169(CD1.4) w. and decree of Father generated Son xiv 185(CD1.5) power of decreeing according to his w. xiv 227(CD1.5) those cannot have same essence who have not same w.; Father and Son have not same w. xiv 231(CD1.5) by w. of God the Father, his name ascribed to angels and men xiv 245(CD1.5) as less conforms himself to w. of greater xiv 347(CD1.5) God produced by his w. xv 5(CD1.7) God created world by his w. xv 15(CD1.7) injustice of creating souls with w. enslaved xv 47(CD1.7) God governs voluntary actions without infringement on liberty of human w. xv 65(CD1.8) God does not make that w. evil that was good before, but w. in state of perversion xv 73(CD1.8) God best interpreter of his own w. xv 139(CD1.10) sin produces spiritual death, resulting in death of w. xv 207(CD1.12) liberty of w. not entirely destroyed by spiritual death; in regard to things indifferent, as civil and natural; in good works and endeavors xv 211(CD1.12) free w. a vindication of justice of God; if God incline w. of man to moral good or evil xv 213(CD1.12) whether Christ retains his twofold w. xv 275(CD1.14) twofold w. not implied in *Matt.* xxvi.39 xv 277(CD1.14) Christ's function as prophet to declare whole w. of Father xv 289(CD1.15) Father's w. identical with that of Son's xv 305(CD1.16) special calling . . . w. of man renewed xv 353(CD1.17) said to be endowed with power to w. what is good xv 355(CD1.17) God works in us the power of acting freely xv 357(CD1.17) exhortation to repentance in vain if not endowed with liberty of w. xv 361(CD1.17) renewed in all faculties, i.e., in understanding and w.; renewal of w. can mean nothing but restoration of w. to former liberty xv 371(CD1.18) if w. of regenerate be not made free xv 373(CD1.18) seat of faith is not in understanding but in w. xv 407(CD1.20) w. restored by

WILLIAM

new life to its primitive liberty xvi 5(CD1.21) law often used for w. of God under both covenants xvi 101(CD1.26) law might lead to more perfect knowledge of w. of God; reply; w. of God best learned from Gospel xvi 149(CD1.27) understanding and w. necessary qualifications for baptism xvi 177(CD1.28) general virtues belong partly to understanding, partly to w.; wisdom is to search for w. of God xvii 27(CD2.2) folly consists chiefly in an ignorance of the w. of God xvii 31(CD2.2) sincerity, promptitude and constancy belong to virtues of the w. xvii 39(CD2.2) obedience is whereby we propose w. of God as paramount rule of conduct xvii 69(CD2.3) our knowledge of God's w. ought not make us less earnest in prayer xvii 101(CD2.4) exile can make a w. xviii 221(CB) first w. rescinded by 2., unless xviii 225(CB) remarks recorded in testimony about Milton's w. xviii 371(APO) Milton's Nuncupative W. xviii 424(LD) Willful, because of w. stupidity iii 253 (CG2.3) single whiff of one w. man v 288(K27) Willfully, erring soul not w. misdoing ii 413(PRI.225) Willfulness, church went to wrack by w. of bishops iii 26(R1) woman's w. frustrates end of her creation iv 77(T) sudden reputation of wisdom won by w. v 70(Kp) if ever fatal blindness attended and followed w. v 275(K26) king's mere w. vi 269(O) William, W. chaplain to Edw. Conf., made bishop of Dorchester x 292(B6) W. of London, barely escaped by sea when banished x 298(B6) William, Landgrave of Hess, to W. on religious peace in Europe xiii 291(SL88) William the Conqueror, W. compelled to take oath 2. time v 10(TE) almost as long as we served W. v 21(TE) king's book a Domesday book, not like that of W. v 103(K3) Conqueror himself swore fidelity often than at crowning v 300(K28) W. surnamed Conqueror: subdued

WILLIAM

us; strength of English nation not broken by W. at Hastings; chose to accept W. king than endure a conqueror and tyrant; therefore they swore to W. to be his liegemen; W. swore to them to be good king; when W. broke his word, English went to arms; W. mistrusting his strength swore 2. time on Gospels to keep ancient laws of England vii 411(1D8) dying words of W. vii 413(1D8) you say, no mention of Parliament before W. vii 423(1D8) W. ratified laws of Edward the Confessor vii 443(1D8) W. confirmed law of St. Edward about commanders; added to law; W. called the Conqueror vii 469(1D9) W. swore to what was not agreeable to him vii 537(1D12) Emma thinks it not safe to abide in Normandy while W. the Bastard was under age x 282(B6) W. visits Edward Conf.; shown around the country as if to incite him; dismissed with rich presents x 295(B6) W. entertains Harold; exacts promises from him of kingdom of England x 304(B6) Edward Conf. before king promised succession to W.; story that Harold to get free of duke W. says he came to Normandy to give promises x 305(B6) W. sends ambassadors to admonish Harold of his promise; Harold's answer; contemptuously put off; had promise of Edward Conf.; sent a consecrated banner by the pope; gathers a large army and comes to port of St. Valery x 309(B6) W. lands at Hastings; slips as he lands; advice to his soldiers to spare their own property x 311(B6) W. encamps at Hastings; had hired mercenaries in France; reported to have arrived at Pevensey; found by Harold 9 miles from Hastings; gives food and drink to Harold's spies x 312(B6) Harold rejects W.'s proposals before battle; his corselet given him on wrong side; arrangement of W.'s army x 313(B6) W.'s victory at Hastings; has 3 horses shot from under him; sends body of Harold to mother without ransom x 314(B6) W.'s journey to London after Hastings; crowned by archbishop Aldred in West-

WILLS

minster x 315(B6) English by their vices gave easy victory to W. x 316(B6) W. Conqueror vs thieving xviii 143(CB) W. sworn 2. time at St Albans; broke oath xviii 166(CB) see death of W. xviii 169(CB) see Stow and Holinshed on crowning of W. xviii 172(CB) Harold slain in battle by W. xviii 244(MS)
 William of Orange, W. defender of Dutch and Protestants; divorced Anna; married Charlotte Bourbon xviii 157(CB)
 William Rufus, W. R. an extreme poller; durst compel converted Jews to forsake faith of Christ; confounded by answer of wise Jew xviii 203(CB)
 Williams, Daniel, W. and brother petition about their ship xiii 193(SL60)
 Williams, Nicholas, W. complains of seizure of ship xiii 221(SL69)
 Williams, Roger, from letter of R. W. about Milton xviii 369(APO)
 Williams, William, petition from W. W. about ship xiii 193(SL60)
 Willing, whether they serve w. or no ii 163(PL5.533) power to obtain salvation if w. xv 371(CD1.18) who is not w. to obtain salvation has no one to accuse but self xv 373(CD1.18)
 Willingness, to Gospel belong w. and reason, not force vi 25(CP)
 Willoughby, Sir Hugh, W. a valiant gentleman, requested to take charge of Russian enterprise; chosen admiral x 364(HM5) W. sets out his flag after passing Danish islands x 365(HM5) W. escapes storm on northern coast; stays there 4 months; dies of cold; his will found in one of ships x 366(HM5) W.'s journal used in *HM* x 382(HM5)
 Willow, where grows the w. and the osier i 118(CO890)
 Willows, the w. and the hazel copses i 78(L42)
 Wills, what she w. to do or say seems wisest ii 255(PL8.549) cooks work their w. iii 176(Aps) your slaves to serve you much vs our w. iii 177(Aps) God hath not two w. iii 440(D2.3) 2 revealed w. grappling in fraternal war iii 443(D2.3)

WILLS

moving our w. to excellence of virtue III 554(Dn) kept that calamity from you vs your w. VII 501(1D10) admits there is one who w. and one who runs XIV 135 (CD1.4) none purified except their w. consent XV 329(CD1.16) on w. XVIII 224 (CB)

Will-worship, obstinacy of our w. III 77 (R2) w. and mere show of wisdom IV 74(T)

Wilson, Samuel, ship belonging to S. W. in 1650 bound for Barbadoes XIII 547(DS)

Wilton, Bernulf defeated at Ellandune or W. x 194(B4) Alfred fights Danes at W. x 211(B5) Danes take W. through Alfric's treason x 258(B6) duel before Lord Grey of W. XVIII 135(CB)

Wiltshire, Keaulin beaten at Woden's Beorth in W. x 139(B3) Camden thinks Bradanford is Bradford in W. x 164(B4) Ina's battle at Wodnesburg in W. x 177 (B4) W. men under Weolstan have fray with Ethelmund; victorious x 191(B4) Danes come to Chippenham in W. x 213 (B5) W. men resort to Alfred at Ecbyrstone; Alfred marches to Ethandune in W. x 214(B5) council of nobles and prelates at Caln in W. x 249(B6) Swane wastes W.; people of W. oppose him x 258(B6) Danes harass all W.; Danes ravish country along Thames as far as W. x 263(B6) Canute spreads wasteful hostility over all W. x 268(B6) W. men side with Canute x 271(B6)

Wily, in the w. snake II 263(PL9.91)

Winandermere, Wonwaldremere now W. x 188(B4)

Winburne, Ethelred buried at W. x 210 (B5) W. in Dorset possessed by Ethelwald x 223(B5)

Wince, though your oratory w. and fling III 114(A1)

Wincer, answer slovenly w. of a confutation III 308(AP)

Winchester, *An Epitaph on the Marchioness of W.* I 28(EMt) honoured wife of W. I 28(EM2) *On death of Bishop of W.* II 78 (EL3t) Andrews the crowning glory of W. I 178(EL3.14) Bishop of W. appears

WIND

in a vision to the poet I 182(EL3.53) rites to the Bishop of W. I 254(PE6) bishop of W. to the nobles III 46(R2) Andrews, famous Protestant bishop of W. III 203(CG1.5) W. anciently Caerguent founded by Hudibras x 17(B1) Wini expelled from chair at W. x 170(B4) Ecbert buried at W. x 199(B5) Ethelwolf buried at W.; made bishop of W. in time of father; Swithine, bishop of W., helped Ethelwolf rule x 204(B5) W. sacked by Danes x 206(B5) Dunwulf the swineherd made bishop of W. x 213(B5) Danes taken in expedition to Isle of Wight brought to W. x 219(B5) Alfred buried at W. x 220(B5) Edward the Elder buried in W. x 230(B5) Edred buried at W. x 241(B5) Edwi buried at W. x 242 (B5) synod called at W. to settle trouble with abbeys x 249(B6) Swane takes W. x 265(B6) Canute buried at W. x 279 (B6) Harold seizes his father's treasure at W. x 282(B6) Harold buried at W. x 284(B6) Hardicanute buried at W. x 286 (B6) Edward crowned at W.; Edward seizes his mother's treasure at W. x 289 (B6) Queen Emma buried at W.; Alwin, bishop of W. and Queen Emma accused x 295(B6) Earl Godwin stricken and dies at W. x 298(B6) Edward Conf. sent Aldred, bishop of W., on mission x 299(B6)

Wind, frolic w. that breathes the spring I 35(L'A18) welter to the parching w. I 77(L13) swollen with w. I 81(L126) when evil south w. blows I 300(ED49) fair days have oft contracted w. and rain I 375(SA1062) what w. hath blown him hither I 375(SA1070) force of subterranean w. II 16(PL1.231) locusts warping on the eastern w. II 20(PL1.341) north w. sleeps II 55(PL2.489) drive with sails and w. II 93(PL3.439) violent cross w. II 94(PL3.487) grove of ears which way the w. sways them II 141(PL 4.982) within the w. of such commotion II 189(PL6.309) where w. veers oft II 278(PL9.514) no more avails than breath vs the w. II 356(PL11.312) south w. rose

WIND

II 372(PL11.738) clouds driven by keen north w. II 375(PL11.842) alas, that spirit of God should blow as uncertain w. III 354(AP) divines w. themselves by shifting ground v 56(TE) will drive vs you like a mighty w. VIII 229(2D)

Wind-egg, w. of definition IV 237(C)

Wind-eggs, laws Parliament produces but w. v 185(K11)

Winding, w. sheets for pilchers III 333 (AP)

Window, at my w. bid good morrow I 36 (L'A46) in at the w. climbs II 113(PL4.191) whether Belfast ministers crept into fold through w. VI 270(O)

Windows, storied w. I 45(IP159) as heaven his w. shut II 376(PL11.849) princes standing under w. to listen to free utterance III 113(A1) w. must be thought on IV 317(AR) king's glory in painted w. v 268(K25)

Winds, w. with wonder whist I 3(N64) by whispering w. soon lulled asleep I 38 (L'A116) while rocking w. are piping loud I 44(IP126) nightly ill of noisome w. I 74(ARC49) asked the felon w. I 80 (L91) shades and wanton w. I 81(L137) knows to still wild w. I 88(CO87) west w. with musky wing I 122(CO988) courted by all the w. I 362(SA719) more deaf to prayers than w.; w. to seas are reconciled I 371(SA961) as with the force of w. and waters pent I 395(SA1642) whose combustible and fueled entrails aid the w. II 16(PL1.235) when with fierce w. Orion II 19(PL1.305) retain the sound of blustering w. II 48(PL2.286) towards the 4 w. II 56(PL2.516) till w. the signal blow II 63(PL2.717) to side with warring w. II 70(PL2.905) from all w. the living and dead II 89(PL3.326) crows, hoods, habits, relics, beads, indulgences, dispenses, pardons, bulls, the sport of w. II 95(PL3.493) northeast w. II 112(PL4.161) from what point of his compass to beware impetuous w. II 126(PL4.560) w. that from four quarters blow II 150(PL5.192) now on the polar w. II 153(PL5.269) slept fanned with

WINE

cool w. II 167(PL5.655) w. under ground II 185(PL6.196) furious w. and surging waves II 219(PL7.213) high w. arose within II 300(PL9.1122) voice of God brought by soft w. II 308(PL10.98) as when two polar w. II 314(PL10.289) to the w. they set their corners II 328(PL10.664) while w. blow moist and keen II 342(PL10.1065) clouds pushed with w. II 343(PL10.1074) by envious w. blown vagabond II 346(PL11.15) winter's day when w. blow keen II 416(PR1.317) where w. play II 425(PR2.26) w. of gentlest gale II 437(PR2.363) nations from all quartered w. II 466(PR4.202) nor slept the w. within their stony caves II 474(PR4.413) morning laid the w. II 474(PR4.429) when the gentle west w. III 214(CG1.6) sects but w. and flaws to try floating vessel of faith III 222(CG1.7) rugged gear blown together by 4 w. III 347(AP) scattered form of virgin Truth to 4 w. IV 338(AR) w. of doctrine were let loose IV 347(AR) king sees 2 imaginary w. v 214(K15) you . . . mere sport of w. of your own airy applause IX 159(SD) if northerly w. should carry you to me IX 161(SD) More sacrificing to Etesiae, gentle w. of north IX 209(SD) divines set sail to all w. x 322(Bd) what avails to learn the changing w. XII 265(PO7) pure w. in place where Moses is XVIII 229(MS)

Windsor, royal towered Thame I 22(V100) king named W. as place of treaty v 235(K18) Tosti envious when duke Harold reached the cup to king at W. x 303(B6) sworn by king John between Staines and W. XVIII 178(CB)

Wine, neat repast . . . with w. I 67(S20.10) sweet poison of misused w. I 87(CO47) dropping odors, dropping w. I 89(CO106) Diodati laments that poetry is banished by w. I 208(EL6.13) lack of w. caused Ovid's poor songs I 208(EL6.20) Teian Muse sang of cluster-bearing Lyæus I 208(EL6.21) every page of Pindar redolent of w. I 208(EL6.24) Horace drenched with 4 year old w. I 208(EL6.

WINE

27) from w. jar meters are poured forth 1 208(EL6.32) enervating indulgence in w.; privilege of poetic gods to drench themselves with old w. 1 210(EL6.42,53) idolatrous rout amidst their w. 1 352(SA 442) desire of w. and all delicious drinks 1 356(SA541) nor did dancing ruby sparkling; the flavor, or the smell, or taste that cheers the heart of gods and men 1 356(SA543) nor envied them the grape whose heads that turbulent liquor fills with fumes 1 356(SA552) lords are lordliest in their w. 1 387(SA1418) mirth, high cheer, and w. 1 394(SA1613) drunk with w. 1 396(SA1670) flown with insolence and w. 11 26(PL1.502) inoffensive must 11 156(PL5.345) Eve heightened as with w. 11 288(PL9.793) as with new w. intoxicated 11 296(PL9.1008) plenteous crop, corn, w. 11 379(PL12.19) with large w. offerings poured 11 379(PL 12.21) w. that fragrant smell diffused 11 436(PR2.350) fertile the glebe of w. 11 451(PR3.259) may drink his w. for all of excommunication 111 72(R2) work not to be raised from vapors of w. 111 241(CG2p) reader will think him sober of w. and word 111 307(AP) above inventors of w. and oil 111 385(D1p) if importation of w. were forbid 11 132(T) whatever w. has joined 11 151(T) new w. into old bottles 11 173(T) like a generous w. 11 261(C) guzzle in king's w. cellar 11 130(K6) conduit pisses w. at coronations 11 202(K13) first held w. strongest; neither w. nor women nor king strongest 11 292(K28) could buy w. with his tithe 11 52(H) our ministers not bringing bread or w. at own cost 11 56(H) papists adore God under bread and w. 11 173(TR) poetasters inspired by bottle 111 79(2D) leave to make w. x 89(B2) Rowen came in presence with bowl of w. x 117(B3) Britons thoroughly heated with w. x 121(B3) Kelwulf brought monks from milk and water to w. x 180(B4) threw corpses into butts of w. x 303(B6) as w. and oil are imported from abroad x 325(Bd) to feast

WINGS

them with divers sorts of w. x 346(HM3) divers bowls of w. and meath; change of several wines and meaths wonderful x 371(HM5) Ramus drank no w. till urged by doctors 11 507(LOR) ship reladen with w. 1111 307(SL93) intoxication to mind even without w.; savagery potent without w. xviii 134(CB) Herod well bedewed himself with w. xviii 240(MS) Anacreon calls w. child of vine xviii 301(MAR) Greek word comes from sound of drinking w. xviii 315(MAR) Horace on tortures by w. xviii 494(ACM)

Wine-press, flies about the w. 11 459(PR4.16)

Wines, Teian Muse sang only of w., roses and cluster-bearing Lyæus 1 208(EL6.21) when banquet tables foamed only with modest w. 1 272(ADP43) madness to think use of strongest w. our chief support of health 1 356(SA553) their w. of Setia 11 463(PR4.117) Petrarch accused of blasphemy for disparaging French w. 111 309(AP) will not designate sons by kinds of w. 111 243(PO6)

Wing, headlong joy is ever on the w. 1 23(PA5) hurried on viewless w. 1 25(PA 50) him that yon soars on golden w. 1 41(IP52) winds with musky w. 1 122(CO 988) they sprung upon the w. 11 20(PL 1.332) with upright w. against a higher foe 11 40(PL2.72) in the air sublime upon the w. 11 56(PL2.529) now shaves with level w. 11 60(PL2.634) re-visit with bolder w. 11 78(PL3.13) with steady w. 11 153(PL5.268) his army, circumfused on either w. 11 205(PL6.778) with prosperous w. full summed 11 405(PR1.14) night with her sullen w. to double-shade 11 423(PR1.500) without w. of Hippogriff 11 478(PR4.541) angels on full sail of w. 11 480(PR4.582) recourse to w. of charity 11 79(T)

Winged, your bodies w. ascend 11 161(PL 5.498)

Wings, glittering ranks with w. displayed 1 6(N114) darkness spreads his jealous w. 134(L'A6) purple beams and azure w.

WINGS

164(S14.11) to imp their serpent w. 164
(S15.8) every gust of rugged w. 1 80
(L93) w. of silence 1 94(CO248) wis-
dom . . . lets grow her w. 1 99(CO377)
fame's w., one black, the other white 1 371
(SA973) with mighty w. outspread 11 9
(PL1.20) with expanded w. he steers his
flight 11 16(PL1.225) brushed with the
hiss of russling w. 11 35(PL1.768) inde-
fatigable w. 11 52(PL2.408) puts on
swift w. 11 60(PL2.631) to thy speed add
w. 11 62(PL2.700) weighs his spread w.
11 75(PL2.1046) stoop with wearied w.
11 80(PL3.73) with both w. veil 11 91
(PL3.382) shoulders fledge with w. 11
99(PL3.627) w. he wore of many a col-
ored plume 11 100(PL3.641) fanning
their odoriferous w. 11 112(PL4.157) love
waves his purple w. 11 133(PL4.764)
though heaven's King ride on thy w. 11
141(PL4.974) veiled with his gorgeous
w. 11 153(PL5.250) 6 w. he wore [Isa.
vi.2] 11 153(PL5.277) their bodies all
and w. were set with eyes 11 204(PL6.755)
divinity breeding w. 11 296(PL9.1010)
south wind with black w. hovering 11 372
(PL11.738) vanished with sound of
harpies' w. 11 438(PR2.403) appear in
rhombs, half moons and w. 11 453(PR3.
309) turmes of horse and w. 11 461(PR
4.66) from w. of his cherubim 111 60
(R2) alas, your w. are too short 111 154
(A13) with healing in his w. [Mal. iv.2]
111 164(A13) soul might soar on w. of
zeal 111 352(AP) no reckoning of w. of
prayer and faith; may mistake w. of faith
for w. of presumption v 169(K10) blind-
ness brought by overshadowing of heav-
enly w. viii 73(2D) Bladud, a man of
great invention, learned to fly on w.; died
thereby x 18(B1) Elmer fitted w. to
hands and feet x 308(B6) I am growing
my w. and meditating flight xii 27(FE7)
graze over as it were with tips of w. xii
197(PO5)
Wini, W. the first Simonist in Britain x
170(B4)
Winifred, W. of Devon one of first apostles
to Germany 111 377(Dp)

WISDOM

Winning, persuasion is more w. way 111
181(CGp)
Winnow, w. their chaff from their wheat
111 358(AP)
Winnowing, w. and sifting every doctrine
xiv 11(CDp)
Winter, it was the w. wild 1 2(N29) bleak
w.'s force that made thy blossom dry 1 15
(14) so to change thee w. had no power
1 16(128) saved with care from w.'s nip
1 29(EM36) fields are dank, ways are
mire; the hard season 1 67(S20.2-5) bring
rough shaggy w. late to us 1 206(EL5.139)
delights of country in w. 1 208(EL6.11)
nipped with lagging rear of w.'s frost 1
393(SA1577) call from north decrepit
w. 11 328(PL10.655) sticks to serve vs a
winter's day 11 416(PR1.317) prelates
like w. vaunting vs spring 111 214(CG1.6)
his rising in w. 111 298(AP) strange
stories of cold in w. in Moscovia x 331
(HM1) unless you say, w. coming to
maturity xii 143(PO1) perpetual w. xiii
169(SL53) W., mute in proposed trag-
edy; W. entered into world xviii 230(MS)
Winthrop, John, Milton mentioned in let-
ter to W. xviii 369(APO)
Winved, Anna revenged at the river W.;
W. name given by Bede to the river in
which many Mercians drowned after
Loydes x 167(B4)
Wipe, w. your fat corpulencies out of our
light 111 176(Aps)
Wipped, W. the Saxon earl slain at Whip-
ped's-fleet, location unknown x 120(B3)
Wire, all sounds by golden w. 11 232(PL7.
597)
Wires, touch of golden w. 1 20(V38)
Wirheal, Laf takes W. before Alfred can
arrive; English waste country about; next
yr Danes destitute of food withdraw x
218(B5)
Wirtemberg, Bidenbachius in duchy of W.
rv 227(T)
Wisdom, by his w. did create 1 13(PS136.
14) staid w.'s hue 1 40(IP16) w.'s self
oft seeks to sweet retired solitude 1 99
(CO374) what is strength without a
double share of w. 1 339(SA54) bodily

WISDOM

strength subserves where w. bears command I 339(SA57) of w. nothing more than mean I 344(SA207) so much of adders' w. I 370(SA936) w. wins not woman's love I 373(SA1010) unsearchable dispose of highest w. I 399(SA1747) vain w. all II 58(PL2.565) w. at one entrance II 79(PL3.50) Son who art alone my w. II 83(PL3.170) oft though w. wakes, suspicion sleeps at w.'s gate II 102(PL3.686) what created mind can comprehend the w. infinite II 102(PL3.706) truth, w., sanctitude shone in Adam and Eve II 116(PL4.293) w. which alone is truly fair II 124(PL4.491) scourge that w. back to hell II 139(PL4.914) thou with eternal w. didst converse, w. thy sister II 211(PL7.9) as to highest w. seemed II 214(PL7.83) excess knowledge turns w. to folly II 216(PL7.130) whose w. had ordained II 218(PL7.187) to know that which before us lies in daily life is prime w. II 242(PL8.194) w. in discourse with her loses II 255(PL8.552) be not diffident of w. II 255(PL8.563) whoso eats therefrom attains w. without their leave II 286(PL9.725) experience opens w.'s way II 289(PL9.809) thy w. gained II 317(PL10.373) man should hold his place by w. II 368(PL11.636) like Abraham in w. II 384(PL12.154) Solomon famed for w. II 390(PL12.332) thou hast attained the sum of w. II 399(PL12.576) Jesus displaying all w. II 407(PR1.68) Son to vanquish hellish wiles by w. II 411(PR1.175) to hear attent thy w. II 419(PR1.386) have heard his w. full of grace and truth II 425(PR2.34) w. sits in want II 439(PR2.431) wealth without w. impotent II 439(PR2.433) good in glory won by w. eminent II 445(PR3.91) be famous then by w. II 467(PR4.222) who seeks true w. in Greek philosophy finds her not II 470(PR4.319) seek to understand w. of my adversary II 478(PR4.528) Lactantius on men bereaving themselves of w., gift of God, by following ancients III 29(R1) to assume general obscurity in Bible casts aspersion on w. of God III

WISDOM

32(R1) to train up nation in true w. and virtue III 37(R2) nor shall w. of nobility and commons be ever forgotten; more audacious than of solid and deep reach III 60(R2) w. in politics III 61(R2) neither praise of his w. III 83(P) other presbyters might give way to Polycarpus for his virtue, w. III 91(P) supererogative height of w. and charity of our liturgy; is w. of God inoffensive to pope's ear; same w. surmounting to highest degree III 121(A2) that such w. be used in education of ministers III 127(A2) Ley in preface puts w. of Balaam's ass on one of our bishops III 137(A3) neither God or nature, divine or human w. meant ancient fathers to be rule to us III 139(A4) admired a vain shadow of w. III 146(A4) such can have neither true w. nor grace III 162(A13) no man can take from him gift of w. III 164(A13) with which office of teaching, his heavenly w. was well pleased III 165(A13) being point of so high w. III 181(CGp) book within whose sacred context all w. is enfolded III 182(CGp) God revealed his power and w. in Christ; one depth of his w., that he so plainly reveal so great a measure of it III 183(CGp) what w. can be sufficient to give laws III 187(CG1.1) is it to be imagined of God's w. III 210(CG1.6) better than fleshly w. not counseling with God III 211(CG1.6) if Ireland should take all w. of this potent monarchy III 228(CG1.7) lower w. of natural causes; higher w. of spiritual; only high w. is of good in man's state III 229(CG2p) that call of w. may be heard everywhere III 240(CG2p) few measure w. by simplicity; w. confuted by foolishness; Paul on affecting w. of words III 243(CG2.1) wherein consists this fleshly w.; if pride and w. of flesh were to be defeated; prelates turned fleshly w. vs pure simplicity; confounding w. of flesh III 245(CG2.2) forsake all carnal pride and w.; purity of doctrine which is w. of God; by simplicity to confound w. of world III 248(CG2.2) if w. of Romans feared jurisdiction

for censor III 252(CG2.3) his whole w. could not move III 286(AP) whom true w. exempts III 311(AP) cool, unpassionate mildness of positive w. III 313 (AP) Parliament acts on mature w. III 335(AP) with such majesty had their w. begirt itself III 338(AP) simplicity not contemned by w. of senate III 339 (AP) Attic masters of moral w. III 347 (AP) expected examples of w. in church history III 357(AP) it will be more w. to provide III 360(AP) God gave Solomon w. and riches; God gives prelates riches, but no w. III 363(AP) error and custom persecute solid w. III 368(Dp) appeal to concourse of so much w. III 369 (Dp) if w. of God be cleared III 371 (Dp) high gift of w. to answer solidly or to be convinced III 378(Dp) w. weighing God's institution III 393(D1.3) w. of author of *Ecclesiasticus* III 418(D1.10) not a course of Christian w. III 422(D1.12) such marriage to be in very w. dissolved; our doctrine counsels w. III 423 (D1.13) scan and sift with more than literal w. III 427(D1.14) bottomless treasures of God's w. III 437(D2.3) absurdities that reflect vs w. of God III 445 (D2.4) an error above w. to prevent III 461(D2.9) not any parity of w. III 475 (D2.15) what in Gospel forbidding such legal w. III 480(D2.16) law of deep w. III 484(D2.17) Theodosius II and Justinian, men of high w. III 487(D2.18) who studies to be great in w. III 505(D2.22) purity and w. of this law III 506 (D2.22) with all w. which had forecast worst of confusion III 509(D2.22) nothing can more beseech w. of state III 510 (D2.22) when they judge it more w. to break III 511(D2.22) by Parliament's successful w. IV 7(M) let us hear so much of his Christian w. IV 12(M) spacious w. of your free spirits IV 18(M) think it more the w. of their virulence IV 20(M) this man calls your sin which is your w. IV 65(T) w. now forsaken laborious inquirer; w. dwells with shallow babbler IV 71(T) Paul ranks spe-

cious humility with mere show of w.; by image of God is meant w. IV 74(T) cannot endure study of w. without relaxation; eternal w. playing before God; w. a tower of pleasure to God, to us a steep hill and we ever toiling about bottom IV 85(T) Adam had w. given him to name animals IV 92(T) allow Adam as much w. as to understand words of God IV 95(T) not a judicial point in all Moses of more high w. IV 115(T) Paul and Barnabas must in w. divide IV 116 (T) divorce given Jews by w. of God IV 128(T) to arrogate w. above God's IV 130(T) cannot be w. in us; while we content ourselves with God's w. IV 131 (T) if God in his w. allowed it IV 164 (T) God in his w. would not provide for less injuries IV 182(T) where charity and w. disjoin; with human patience and w. be reconciled IV 185(T) w. and piety of that age not hindered by Christ's words IV 214(T) what dram of w. not summed up in this law IV 215(T) Leo, surnamed for his excellent w. the philosopher IV 217(T) Alciat of Milan of extraordinary w. and learning IV 229(T) highest repute for w. and piety; memorable w. and piety of that religious Parliament and synod IV 231(T) attained same repute with men of approved w. IV 275 (E) people most industrious after w.; study languages to gain w. IV 277(E) flattery, shifts, aphorisms appear highest w. IV 279(E) undaunted w. of Parliament IV 294(AR) ages to whose polite w. we owe IV 295(AR) honor paid those who professed study of w. and eloquence IV 296(AR) hindering advance in religious and civil w. IV 297(AR) what w. to choose without knowledge of evil IV 311(AR) no reason to deprive wise man of advantage to his w. IV 314(AR) herein consists grave and governing w. of state IV 318(AR) great w. required in managing compulsion to good IV 319 (AR) w. we cannot call it because it stops but one breach of license IV 328 (AR) thought Persian w. arose in Eng-

WISDOM

land iv 339(AR) seek with diligence for w. iv 347(AR) for w. they chose king to be above them v 8(TE) many thousand men for w. far above king v 12(TE) argues more w. to be precedent to others v 41(TE) few readers such as truth and w. have ever been contented with v 65(Kp) sudden reputation of w. won by wilfulness v 70(Kp) w., valor, justice, constancy, prudence united to defend religion; those who adhere to w. and truth not to be blamed for being few v 73(Kp) we must believe w. and all reason came to king by title v 79(K1) book not a monument of king's w. v 103(K3) w. of England should be so wanting v 120(K5) single judgment of king outbalancing w. of Parliament v 127(K6) English law, quintessence of reason and mature w. v 128(K6) small w. of votes which voted his concessions v 161(K9) king not set over us to vie in w. with Parliament; any of whom may far excel him in gift of w. v 179(K11) supposition of more w. in ancestors v 183(K11) w. it seems is to king natural; to a Parliament unnatural v 186(K11) leaving whole church to shift for w. v 210(K14) cannot allow present times any w. v 220(K16) is not w. to debate divine ordinations v 232(K17) David learned w. by adversity v 278(K27) baffle and unmake all the w. of Parliament v 284(K27) it will be our w. to believe v 286(K27) their w. to forsake king to serve God v 290(K27) in reward of his excelling w. v 291(K28) though in nation that gives not rewards to w. v 292(K28) magnified w. of Zorobabel v 294(K28) whose severity would be wiser than divine w. vi 39(CP) resigning myself to w. of those who had government vi 101(LF) weight and measure of w. working, not by numbers vi 115(W) education and w. ought to correct the fault vi 129(W) effects of w. so little seen among us vi 148(W) w. of salvation vi 175(TR) maxim much agreeable to w. vi 242(O) not all w. of well-affected can

WISDOM

deliver us again vi 364(Wn) God in his infinite w. casts down unbridled kings vii 7(1Dp) England wants to be judged by men of understanding and sagacity vii 41(1Dp) whose actions denote w. vii 69(1D1) few men, and those of great w., desirous of liberty or capable of using it vii 75(1D2) Augustine thought Severus of great w. vii 89(1D2) because you have not slightest tincture of w. of ancients vii 187(1D3) depose whom for valor or w. they advanced to government; unless king excels in w. vii 273(1D5) in w. and goodness likeliest unto God vii 279(1D5) many worthies distinguished by their w. in Greece vii 313(1D5) dwell in light of truth and w. vii 427(1D8) posterity reduced almost to slavery with such w. reclaimed state vii 451(1D8) Parliament outdid ancestors in w. vii 511(1D11) highest authors of divine and human w. vii 557(1D12) Vlaccus drinks to Charles' w. viii 51(2D) blind men of old famous for civil w. viii 65(2D) Christina fortified with w. divine viii 105(2D) goddess of w. sat before Christina's inmost spirit; w. exceeds strength; that your people might contemplate pre-eminence of your w. viii 107(2D) assumes oracle of w. ix 77(SD) w. and graces of Cordelia x 19(B1) excelled so much in w. as to venture new laws x 26(B1) Probus with much w. prevented new uprising x 88(B2) if high w. to know oneself, more so in nation x 103(B3) w. to use and maintain true liberty x 104(B3) hermit by his w. effected more than all rest x 148(B4) Edwin might seem to have passed maturity of w. to a faulty lingering x 155(B4) whereby we understand little of their w. x 179(B4) w. of Edgar great in guarding coast x 242(B5) Edgar died at age wherein w. in others can reach no ripeness x 248(B5) some men chosen for Parliament of w. x 319(Bd) to know the heroic w. x 324(Bd) Vasily Evano-wich reputed of great w. x 361(HM4) God the author of all w. xi 11(LOp)

WISDOM

law of w. in the arts x1 323(LO2.3) one who dares feel and speak what highest w. in all ages has taught to be best x11 27 (FE7) success to your zeal for acquiring w. x11 95(FE23) who always turns from just and sound w. x11 165(PO3) scholasticism does not teach w.; minds destitute of more accurate w. x11 169 (PO3) not accordant enough with w. of mother Nature x11 199(PO5) desired leisure for acquiring w. x11 205(PO6) play the fool with silly w. x11 207(PO6) this very soul, capable of deep w. x11 255 (PO7) one family, one man, endowed with knowledge and w. sufficient to reform a whole state; w. a gift of God x11 259(PO7) one who has taken possession of this stronghold of w. x11 267(PO7) beasts possess deeper w. than to deem ignorance . . . x11 283(PO7) you out of your deep w. x111 241(SL75) so eminent for your profound w. x111 285(SL87) ambassadors showed same w. x111 391 (SL120) w. and goodness of God another proof of his immutability xiv 59 (CD1.2) foreknowledge of God is nothing but w. of God xiv 65(CD1.3) divine counsels depend only on w. of God xiv 75 (CD1.3) w. of eternal mind that framed divine counsel; God decreed everything according to his infinite w. by virtue of his foreknowledge; God's w. must not be separated from his will xiv 81(CD1.3) God in his w. determined to create men and angels reasonable beings xiv 83(CD 1.3) God predestinated for manifestation of glory of his w. xiv 91(CD1.4) apostasy of Adam foreknown by infinite w. of God; chief end of predestination the manifestation of God's w., grace, mercy xiv 103(CD1.4) predestination effect of God's w. in Christ xiv 105(CD 1.4) freewill shows divine w. xiv 141 (CD1.4) going farther becomes foiled in pursuit of w. xiv 193(CD1.5) w. promised to those who obey God the Father xiv 233(CD1.5) personification of w. in *Job* xxviii.20-27 xv 13(CD1.7) not consistent with w. of God to create

WISE

out of entity, nothing xv 27(CD1.7) man endued with w.; Adam could not have named animals without w. xv 53 (CD1.7) w. and holiness of many heathen xv 209(CD1.12) prophet applied to one of extraordinary piety and w. for teaching xvi 245(CD1.29) some things contrary to w. in Apocrypha xvi 251(CD 1.30) virtues belonging to understanding are w. and prudence; w. is that whereby we earnestly seek to know will of God; learn it; govern actions thereby xvii 27 (CD2.2) w. readily found of such as seek her; discloses herself of her own accord; fear of the Lord called w. xvii 29 (CD2.2) w. is praised in the Bible; treasures of w. not to be rashly lavished on those incapable of appreciating them; to w. is opposed folly xvii 31(CD2.2) folly consists in a false conceit of w.; folly acts as if she were the sole depositary of w. xvii 33(CD2.2) folly consists in human or carnal w. xvii 35(CD2.2) deceived by false shows of human w. xvii 37(CD2.2) murmuring vs w. of God in providing for wants of daily life xvii 231(CD2.9) doubt not of singular w. of their ambassadors xviii 47(DEC) to forbid polygamy has more obstinate rigor than w. xviii 158(CB) so-called political w. of that age xviii 190(CB) W., character in proposed tragedy xviii 228 (MS) Justice, Mercy, W. debating xviii 229(MS) Diomedes praised for strength and w. xviii 298(MAR) Christ came forth like to God in w. xviii 343(MAR) point of great w. in Pompeius Magnus xviii 495(ACM)
Wisdom of Solomon, xvii.5 ii 10(PL1.62) vii.25,26 ii 77(PL3.6) xviii.16 ii 141 (PL4.988) xiii.3-5 ii 149(PL5.155) i.14 ii 160(PL5.471) v.3 ii 374(PL11.817) xi.17 xv 19(CD1.7)
 Wisdom-giving, O sacred, wise and w. plant ii 284(PL9.679)
 Wise, who loves liberty must first be w. and good i 63(S12.12) that care though w. in show i 68(S21.12) wisest men have been deceived and shall again pre-

tend they ne'er so w. 1344(SA212) many are the sayings of the w. 1360(SA652) will he, so w. 1143(PL2.155) than w. to frustrate 1144(PL2.193) if we were w. 1145(PL2.202) w. are all his ways 11101(PL3.680) in heaven the esteem of w. 11138(PL4.886) loss of one in heaven to judge of w. 11138(PL4.904) doubt whether to hold them w. 11138(PL4.907) so w. he judges it to fly from pain 11139(PL4.910) pretending first w. to fly pain 11140(PL4.948) nature w. and frugal 11236(PL8.26) heaven is for thee too high; be lowly w. 11241(PL8.173) when thou art seen least w. 11256(PL8.578) in thy sight more w. 11271(PL9.311) left so imperfect by the Maker w. 11272(PL9.338) O sacred, w. and wisdom-giving plant 11284(PL9.679) highest agents, deemed however w. 11284(PL9.683) forbids us to be w. 11287(PL9.759) fruit of virtue to make w. 11288(PL9.778) serpent w. 11291(PL9.867) God, Creator w. 11293(PL9.938) God in all things w. and just 11304(PL10.7) Eve imagined w. 11336(PL10.881) one eminent in w. deport 11369(PL11.666) by meek subverting worldly w. 11399(PL12.568) star guided the W. Men 11414(PR1.250) thy Father who is holy, w. and pure 11422(PR1.486) riches the w. man's cumbrance 11440(PR2.454) more a king, which every w. man attains 11441(PR2.468) thy heart contain of w. the perfect shape 11442(PR3.11) w. among people are few 11444(PR3.58) God seeks glory from all men w. or unwise 11446(PR3.115) what w. man would seek to free 11464(PR4.143) Stoic's virtuous man is w., perfect in himself 11470(PR4.302) many books, w. men have said, are wearisome 11470(PR4.322) to utmost of mere man w. and good 11478(PR4.535) millions of books written by great and w. men 11132(R1) Bible calling w. to be instructed 11133(R1) as w. and famous men have suspected 11146(R2) w. and learned philosopher sent for 11148(R2) heard many w. and

learned men in Italy 11151(R2) well knows every w. nation 11153(R2) I appeal to all w. men 11154(R2) a w. and provident king ought to suspect hierarchy 11159(R2) son-like and disciple-like reverence most desired by w. man 11164(R2) becoming w. in extreme of virtue and truth 11166(R2) learned and w. Protestants 11188(P) pulley would have stretched your w. and charitable frame 111121(A2) weakness from pen of such a w. Remonstrant 111132(A2) must call barber for this w. sentence 111137(A3) in all w. apprehensions persuasive power in man is greater than compulsive 111165(A13) not for every learned or w. man to frame a discipline 111186(CG1.1) not hid from w. poet Sophocles 111231(CG2p) if I were w. only to my own ends 111234(CG2p) by procurement of w. recitations 111240(CG2p) in the w. men of the age 111256(CG2.3) open eyes to w. valuation of himself 111262(CG2.3) where could a w. man wish more equal 111263(CG2.3) every w. man unwilling to enter into his own praises 111296(AP) punishments belonging to men carnally w. 111317(AP) if w. man's content should depend upon a Therefore; how many w. men would have content 111322(AP) superstition has power to captivate minds otherwise w. 111337(AP) though many w. men have miscarried in praising 111341(AP) not w. only may learn 111346(AP) why were we not thus w. at parting from Rome 111355(AP) some people more w. than we; among w. and right understanding hand-ful of men I am secure 111377(Dp) this w. and pious law of dismissal 111398(D1.4) to be w. in love, greatest men have contemplated 111402(D1.6) part with w. and quiet consent 111403(D1.6) others just and w. find it impossible not to love otherwise than will sort with love of God 111410(D1.8) come with reason into thoughts of w. man 111426(D1.14) vs abuse of that w. liberty 111433(D2.2) love and extol his laws as they are good

WISE

to every w. understanding III 445(D2.4) Pharisees conceal w. and human reason III 455(D2.8) with due and w. regard to premises III 460(D2.9) if any man reputed w. III 464(D2.11) if w. nations III 467(D2.12) some other w. nation would have pressed III 482(D2.17) this w. judging law III 485(D2.17) permitting w. man to walk middle way III 487(D2.18) all w. lawgivers III 501(D2.21) know what w. men should know IV 8 (M) retract, as w. men have before him IV 15(M) took discourse as w. and impartial men IV 63(T) law that wiser should govern less w. IV 77(T) no w. man but would sooner pardon adultery IV 78(T) that w. and ancient writer of *Ecclesiasticus* IV 110(T) not less w. than that noted fish IV 141(T) law of divorce has many w. ends IV 167(T) cause that may incline w. man to suspicion of adultery IV 212(T) preface more w. than for those times IV 216(T) have proved in *D. and D.* to any w. man IV 256(C) yeoman w. in mother dialect only IV 277(E) w. men on effects of music IV 289(E) travel abroad to make w. observation IV 290(E) utmost bound of civil liberty w. men look for IV 293(AR) if w. man like good refiner can gather gold IV 314(AR) w. man will make better use of idle pamphlet than IV 315(AR) care no more than to be worldly w. IV 327(AR) that w. and civil Roman, Agricola IV 339(AR) what wants but w. and faithful laborers IV 341(AR) some worthy stranger, w. to discern IV 342(AR) exhorted by w. man to seek wisdom IV 347(AR) more than late experience has made w. IV 352(AR) noted by w. authors V 11(TE) any w. man will see that pathological words of Psalm V 13(TE) grave and w. counsellors of Rehoboam V 15(TE) if men both w. and religious V 40(TE) fear if they be w. V 42(TE) king's name, enough to make book w. V 64(Kp) in judgment of w. men V 78(K1) aim was to disarm all of a w. fear V 109(K4) pretend to judgment of a

WISE

man not w. and good V 128(K6) in all w. nations; straining w. dictates of philosophy V 132(K6) king not by nature or nurture w. V 135(K6) fantasy of king's reason be he w. or fool; arrogantly shall answer all w. of land V 177(K11) to be more w. than common sort stirs up tyrant V 218(K15) w. men could then judge V 239(K18) language of courtier enters not further than ear of any w. man V 252(K21) to rip up our brethren neither w. nor comely V 269(K26) when w. Parliament shall have labored V 287(K27) only w. had question propounded to them V 291(K28) w. men would have sooner believed, had he not told us so often V 308(K28) king will not stir firmness of any w. man V 309(K28) vs w. forewarning of Gamaliel VI 26(CP) divine right of tithes cannot be allowed by w. men VI 89(H) ministers will be w. VI 90(H) justice and prudence of all w. nations VI 112(W) behooves not w. nation VI 135(W) shall we never grow old enough to be w. VI 136(W) in warning my country I have done as many w. men in all places and degrees VI 148(W) never allowed by w. magistrates VI 257(O) pains taken to be so w. in proverb VI 270(O) w. men thus answered such as you VII 33(1Dp) were these Protestants w. men; people that felt yoke of slavery may be allowed w. enough VII 65(1D1) you a w. man! that carry on disputes about trifles VII 67(1D1) do not happen to w. lawgivers VII 127(1D2) David a most prudent w. prince VII 237(1D4) neglect w. institutions of law of nature VII 275(1D5) scarcely possible for w. man to believe VII 339(1D5) come orators and schoolmasters, pluck this elegant flower, if you are w. VII 343(1D5) some w. and eloquent man brought men into civil life VII 397(1D7) Parliament in Saxon times called Meeting of W. Men; w. men among common people as well as among nobility VII 423(1D8) unless we believe no men but nobility are w. VII 439(1D8) if I were

WISE

w. I might contribute to utmost of my power viii 11(2D) if any w. saying viii 49(2D) to be free is same as to be w.; if you wish to be free begin by being w. viii 251(2D) thus philosophized w. man ix 7(SD) if you are w., cease to meddle with politics ix 107(SD) w. in passing over my sentiments in religion ix 153(SD) arrogance to suppose grave men could be made w. by your admonitions ix 155(SD) if you had been w. or possessed any knowledge of world ix 269(SDs) w. men have forborne to write of affairs in their days x 1(B1) Vortigern not w. in counsel x 113(B3) let us be lowly w. xii 27(FE7) most w. author, Sallust xii 101(FE26) Pythagoras wished to signify in his w. way xii 151(PO2) according to law of w. man xii 181(PO4) jesters instead of learned and w. xii 225(PO6) beasts w. with certain powerful instinct xii 281(PO7) w. men, despisers of divine grace xiv 169(CD1.4) to be w. beyond this point is superstitious folly xv 153(CD1.10) scripture profitable even to w. and learned xvi 255(CD1.30) occasions when tears are not unbecoming even a w. man xvii 207(CD2.8) often w. is he who hides truth xviii 142(CB) w. and godly answer of Jew to William Rufus xviii 203(CB) if w. and silent you are fool; if fool and silent, you are w. xviii 495(ACM)

Wise Man, another proverb of same W. iii 223(CG1.7) as W. would sigh out iii 382(D1p) W. warns of many days of darkness xii 71(FE15)

Wise Men, star-led wizards 12(N23) coming of Eastern Sages foretold ii 391(PL 12.362) eastern W. at Bethlehem vi 75(H) journey of the W. xvii 151(CD 2.5)

Wisely, great Architect did w. to conceal ii 238(PL8.73) done neither generously nor w. iii 181(CGp) lawgivers w. forethought iii 186(CG1.1) how much more w. iii 303(AP) when layman is w. taught in religion iii 346(AP) w. restrain soul of man iii 373(Dp) w. done to be sure

WISER

God's affliction is not man's iniquity iii 494(D2.20) if we look not w. on sun iv 338(AR) any charm, however w. murmured v 72(Kp) reclaimed state so w. founded vii 451(1D8) they would not have state's enemy ever king, w. in my opinion vii 497(1D10) more w. thought not to warm Salmasius's defence viii 189(2D) w. conscious of this his want as well as his worth x 32(B2) as soldiers are w. disciplined x 255(B6) how to remove grievance w. x 324(Bd) in state knows how to form w. manners xii 31(FE8) friendship that w. shuns enmity of all men xiii 143(SL45) content with remaining w. ignorant xv 273(CD1.14) Constantine very w. urges burying of curious questions xviii 138(CB)

Wisemen, Theognis received his verses from the W. of Greece vii 315(1D5)

Wiser, whoever consulting returned the w. ii 420(PR1.439) he whom we attempt is w. far ii 431(PR2.205) free writing makes whole nation w. iii 113(A1) alteration of liturgy will be made by w. heads than your own iii 128(A2 nm) we doubt it not, for your head looks to be one iii 128(A2) plain unlearned man, living by light he has, is w. iii 163(A13) as David was, w. than teachers iii 336(AP) these men w. as they make themselves iv 164(T) law of Theodosius w. than successors; not w. than God and Moses iv 215(T) doctrine w. than their own iv 221(T) are Italy and Spain w. for inquisitional rigor iv 322(AR) heads far w. than popular preachers v 215(K15) belief of far w. men v 242(K19) whose severity would be w. than divine wisdom vi 39(CP) preferably give w. than you this answer vii 29(1Dp) perhaps far w. men among Commons than Lords vii 389(1D7) change to w. opinions for own good or nation's vii 525(1D12) no man w. than Alfred in disposal of time and revenue x 222(B5) nothing adduced to make me believe you are w. from stay at Oxford xii 81(FE19) who wishes to be

WISER

w. than this becomes foiled in deceitfulness of vain philosophy xiv 193(CD1.5)
 Wisest, w. men have erred i 344(SA210)
 w. and best men beguiled i 364(SA759)
 maxim so rife in mouths of w. men i 368(SA867) to w. men and best i 374(SA1034) what she wills to do or say seems w. ii 255(PL8.550) beguiled heart of w. Solomon ii 430(PR2.170) w. unexperienced will be timorous ii 450(PR3.240) Socrates w. of men ii 469(PR4.276) first and w. philosopher professed he nothing knew ii 469(PR4.293) as our w. writers have observed iii 57(R2) the w. ministers iii 63(R2) to tell some of w. statesmen admire episcopacy iii 68(R2) English are w. Christian people iii 78(R2) such care was had by w. of heathen iii 182(CGp) such a folly as w. men go about to commit iii 235(CG2p) where pride of flesh thought itself w. iii 245(CG2.2) if w. and best words iii 311(AP) behooves me to instance in w. iii 322(AP) w. man Solomon iii 363(AP) some w. and gravest of Christian emperors iii 383(D1p) w. have used these laws iii 431(D2.1) Spirit moving in w. men iii 451(D2.7) consenting with laws of w. men iii 454(D2.8) examples of w. men so mistaken iii 461(D2.9) example of noblest and w. commonwealths iii 505(D2.22) observances never required of w. nations iii 511(D2.22) I refer me to w. men iv 61(M) w. Solomon iv 86(T) best and w. men err in choosing iv 87(T) porter who claps w. men into dungeon iv 94(T) w. apt to err in marriage iv 120(T) w. men on art of powerful reclaiming; w. men have taught in their precepts iv 174(T) thoughts of w. heads heretofore iv 207(T) how w. of those ages understood place in Gospel on divorce iv 216(T) w. men mistaken in choice iv 256(C) w. and safest course iv 279(E) best and w. commonwealths forebore to use licensing iv 306(AR) none can participate but greatest and w. men iv 354(AR) extol him as w. prince v 70(Kp) Parliament, choice assembly

WIT

of those thought w. v 137(K6) kings commonly not the w. v 202(K13) offer advice without disparagement to w. vi 47(H) commonwealth held by w. men in all ages vi 119(W) may be a king who hearkens only to w. and incorruptest of his Parliament vi 135(W) by w. men observed vi 250(O) by judgment of w. men vii 169(1D3) for w. men to determine best form of government vii 191(1D3) learned from w. nations, not most vii 291(1D5) w. men of old thought kings subordinate vii 349(1D6) w. men commonly found in middle class vii 393(1D7) ancientest and w. poets who were blind viii 63(2D) Christina worthy to visit w. king of Jews viii 109(2D) not even w. Athenian viii 193(2D) oracle called Socrates w. man ix 53(SD) lesson taught by w. of preceptors ix 65(SD) does more for people than most potent kings by w. counsels ix 205(SD) civil-est and w. of European nations x 32(B2) Bonosus still w. in his cups x 88(B2) Maglocune had learnedest and w. man for tutor x 138(B3) Socrates, w. of mortals xii 219(PO6) Prometheus became w. of gods and men xii 249(PO7) the Preacher, the w. of men xv 229(CD1.13)
 Wish, thy w. exactly to thy heart's desire ii 251(PL8.451) with greedy hope to find his w. ii 269(PL9.258) that memorable w. of Moses fulfilled iv 342(AR) foolisher w. than Midas's vii 69(1D1)
 Wishes, were I ready to my w. iii 234(CG2p) order in which w. arrange themselves xv 241(CD1.13)
 Wismaria, Gustavus, Lord of W. xiii 143(SL46)
 Wit, the prize of w. i 38(L'A123) enjoy your dear w. and gay rhetoric i 114(CO789) went on, voicelessly complaining, empty of w. i 220(EL7.78) your sallies of Cecropian w. i 300(ED56) w. wins not woman's love i 373(SA1010) as from wily snake's w. and native subtlety ii 263(PL9.93) Northumberland bent all his w. iii 8(R1) opinions of 3 famous men in Italy for w. and learning

WIT

iii 26(R1) being of a shallow w. iii 93
 (P) your opiniaster w. iii 169(A15)
 man in whom contemplation, practice,
 w. are rarely met iii 186(CG1.1) if I
 hunted after praise by ostentation of w.
 iii 234(CG2p) giving proof of w. in
 Italy iii 235(CG2p) under duncery of
 prelates no splendid w. can flourish iii
 240(CG2p) chief glory of their w. to
 judge iii 302(AP) his share of w. in
 writing iii 303(AP) did Elijah mock
 prophets to show w.; matched for w.
 and morality iii 317(AP) agony of his
 w. iii 321(AP) confess that w. and
 parts may do much iv 70(T) accidental
 concurrence of Plato's w. iv 76(T) more
 a fox than his w. will suffer iv 256(C)
 maids at Algate have more w. than serv-
 ingman iv 264(C) invention, the art,
 w., judgment which is in England iv 327
 (AR) pertest operations of w. and sub-
 tlety iv 344(AR) *Arcadia* full of worth
 and w. v 86(K1) no king before made
 tax on author's w. v 88(K1) that w. of
 court could have invented v 111(K4)
 with this keen w. of yours vii 173(1D3)
 pretty w. vii 407(1D8) if you had savor
 of w. vii 419(1D8) better laws than
 their own w. seems capable of vii 427(1
 D8) w. blunted by premature admira-
 tion of royal splendor vii 483(1D10)
 praise to God rather than any w. allowed
 to me vii 557(1D12) no contemptible
 genius for w. viii 37(2D) besprinkled
 with salt of w. ix 55(SD) More cannot
 hammer out single grain of w. ix 173
 (SD) More an enemy to all forms of w.
 ix 175(SD) sprinklings of w. in gravest
 matter; opinion of Cicero, Plato, Socratic
 philosophers on w. in grave matters; suit-
 able to decorum ix 177(SD) to repro-
 bate with severity and w. ix 181(SD)
 advance so slowly under man of so ready
 w. ix 231(SDs) Claudia Rufina famous
 for w. x 81(B2) so little w. Danish his-
 torians had to leave record of brutish ac-
 tions x 211(B5) Alfred was of ready w.
 and memory x 220(B5) if rules show
 any w. xi 5(LOp) possessed of dull w.

WITNESS

xii 149(PO1) sinews of mind trained
 by exercise of w. xii 217(PO6) dialogues
 of old philosophers sprinkled with w. xii
 219(PO6) Octavius Caesar excelled all
 contemporaries in w. xii 221(PO6) ris-
 ing early to have w. in readiness xii 289
 (EP) Dati begs fruit of Milton's w. xii
 299(MC34nm) Dati expects to find fine-
 ness of Milton's w. in his poems xii 311
 (MC34nm) human w. cannot eradicate
 perverse opinions of wicked men xiii 19
 (SL5)
 Witch, she like a w. iii 356(AP) call up
 empty shade as did w. vii 95(1D2) eyes
 removable like those of w. ix 125(SD)
 has some Thessalian w. xii 241(PO6)
 Athirco sends to w. to know event; w.
 says he shall slay Natholochus xviii 245
 (MS)
 Witchcraft, strange story of w. and mur-
 der discovered and revenged xviii 245
 (MS)
 Witcheries, skilled in all his mother's w.
 i 104(CO522)
 Witchery, whatever w. has joined iv 151
 (T)
 Witches, to dance with Lapland w. ii 61
 (PL2.665) Shusky said to have con-
 sulted w. of Samoeods, Lappians and Tar-
 tarians x 361(HM4) nocturnal feasts
 prepared by devil for w. xii 239(PO6)
 Witena-gemot, Parliament in Saxon times
 called W. vii 423(1D8) Edwin and Ina
 made laws with aid of W. vii 439(1D8)
 Witgeornesbrug, Kenwalk fights Britons
 at W. x 168(B4)
 Witham, Edward builds W. x 225(B5)
 Withgar, W. brings Saxons to his uncle
 Kerdic x 125(B3) Stuf and W. inherit
 kingdom from their uncle Kerdic x 130
 (B3) W. buried in town of his name x
 131(B3)
 Withgarburgh, Kerdic slays a few in W.
 after Badon Hill x 130(B3)
 Withlaf, W. vanquished and made sub-
 ject to Ecbert x 195(B4) Bertulf, suc-
 cessor of W. x 201(B5)
Witichind. x 114(B3m) x 115(B3m)
 Witness, needest thou such weak w. of thy

WITNESS

name I 32(SH6) perfect w. of all-judging Jove I 79(L82) bore w. gloriously I 399(SA1752) best w. of thy virtue tried II 271(PL9.317) favor from heaven, our w. II 272(PL9.334) Baptist w. bore II 406(PR1.26) nor long his w. unconfirmed II 406(PR1.29) w. those ancient empires II 439(PR2.435) thereby w. whence I am II 446(PR3.107) obscure and single w. III 83(P) not without w. of God III 226(CG1.7) to be an inward w. III 318(AP) truth in some age will find her w. III 387(D1p) of marriage God is author and w. III 424(D1.13) as a w. to produce vs wilful mistake III 430(D2.1) actual fornication proved by w. be meant III 487(D2.18) words of Bucer related by sufficient w. IV 8(M) God will be my w. IV 11(M) bear w. with me IV 16(M) if truth be not the best w. to itself IV 19(M) wherein God is called to w. IV 119(T) what better w. than Mr. Selden IV 309(AR) king appeals to God as w. V 125(K6) martyrs bear w. to truth, not to selves; if I bear w., says Christ V 283(K27) bear me w. to have spoken the truth; I have borne my w. to church and country VI 100(H) calling God and man to w. VII 557(1D12) happy to find w. in Christina VIII 105(2D) all law has rejected single w. IX 39(SD) 3. w. not required by law IX 41(SD) this uncorrupt w. of your estimation among nations IX 199(SD) you call God to w.; God a tremendous w. IX 293(SDs) God bearing w. to his minister X 166(B4) authority of w. XI 293(LO1.33) as God is my w. XIV 9(CDp) as if he had been w. in womb of Mary XV 267(CD1.14) falsehood includes false w. which is forbidden XVII 311(CD2.13) Comines, keen-eyed w. XVIII 184(CB)

Witness stand, I put you on w. to show how double-tongued VII 189(1D3)

Witnesses, not cloud but petty-fog of w. III 99(P) Parliament called out of bonds w. of Redeemer III 338(AP) these men my unexpected w. to partial men IV 230(T) faithful w. called Puritans V 30

WITS

(TE) receive divines as w. abundant V 58(TE) libel may be manufactured without w. IX 11(SD) though convicted at tribunal by many w. IX 19(SD) I pass to w. unexceptionable IX 27(SD) w. of most religious honor IX 37(SD) confirm every word from 2 w. IX 39(SD) may be occasion for 3 w. IX 41(SD) you would be overwhelmed at multitude of w. IX 43(SD) cannot prove anything by law without 2 w. IX 61(SD) given me by w. of good credit IX 77(SD) shall not complain of want of w. IX 135(SD) other w. at hand IX 137(SD) ridiculous to require w. of me; so many w. to whom public credit is given; I have no want of w.; mute w. without tongue who can testify IX 139(SD) say, if it appears by proper w. IX 181(SD) that Argus tormentor of yours with his 1000 w. IX 189(SD) narratives confirmed by host of w. IX 191(SD) poets who were w. IX 193(SD) report by host of w. IX 219(SD) More has no right to regard us even as w. vs him; accusers of More in Geneva brought no small number of w. IX 233(SDs) verity of whom as w. IX 235(SDs) w. differ so widely from one another IX 275(SDs) why strive with such a host of w. to refute this tale IX 283(SDs) inconsistent with essential unity of w.; Christ brings forward self and Father as only w. of himself XIV 401(CD 1.6)

Wits, choicest w. desire I 19(V22) Athens, native to famous w. II 467(PR4.241) turning bent of his own w. III 224(CG 1.7) greatest and choicest w. of Athens III 236(CG2p) employ all their w. to defend prelaty III 288(AP) gravest and sublimest w. in sundry ages III 294(AP) countenancers of virtuous and hopeful w. III 298(AP) Cicero in retirements among learned w. III 442(D2.3) forcing empty w. of children IV 278(E) tossed with unballasted w. in deeps of controversy IV 279(E) drag our choicest w. to asinine feast IV 280(E) in Athens w. busier than in any other part of Greece;

WITS

quelled desperate w. of atheists iv 299 (AR) damped the glory of Italian w. iv 329(AR) Julius Agricola preferred natural w. of Britain before labored studies of French iv 339(AR) liberty nurse of great w. iv 345(AR) know him by his w. lying in margent beside him; to be ever beside his w. in text vi 66(H) no man well in his w. vi 262(O) what fog in your w. vii 277(1D5) no man in his right w. will say king above Parliament vii 457(1D9) unless you had utterly lost your w. ix 69(SD) Agricola by preferring w. of Britain x 73(B2) sun, which we want, ripens w. as well as fruits x 325(Bd) eloquent style that befits president of club of w. xii 53(FE10) punishing of w. xviii 180(CB)

Witted, conceit that all who are not prelatial are thick w. iii 287(AP)

Wittenberg, Hunnius, a doctor of W. iv 226(T)

Witticisms, hardly find one pleasing who lacks elegant little w. xii 217(PO6) should be trounced by w. of all xii 219(PO6) fellow students enjoy w. xii 221(PO6) tasteless w. xii 223(PO6)

Wittily, how w. you tell your wonted course iii 173(Aps) unless you say w. xii 143(PO1) things spoken rather w. xii 219(PO6) as plebeian answered w. duke xviii 205(CB)

Witty, you appear w. and florid vii 407(1D8) conclude driest chapter with one w. quirk vii 513(1D11) your cry has learned to be w. viii 143(2D) Cicero deems this kind of railery w. ix 113(SD) hence w. and polished epigram of Martial's xii 133(PO1) my burden to praise w. sallies xii 217(PO6) w. little rascals xii 243(PO6) turn w. saying into clumsy jest xviii 146(CB) L. Quintus' friend's w. reply xviii 227(CB)

Wived, Vortigern though already w. x 117(B3)

Wivert, Osric and W. slay Kineard at Merantun x 186(B4)

Wives, memorable among illustrious women, faithful w. i 371(SA957) with

WIXEL

4 w. entered ark ii 372(PL11.737) made Solomon bow to gods of his w. ii 430(PR 2.171) to make good that old w.' tale iii 149(A5) will sell your w. iii 270(CG2c) w. shall be defiled openly iii 315(AP) compelling Jews to forgo w. iii 407(D1.8) extreme injury and dishonor of their w. iii 436(D2.3) on divorce granted for afflicted w. iii 474(D 2.15) that divorce was permitted only for w. iii 475(D2.15) who affirm divorce granted only for w. iii 478(D2.16) keeping concubines to vexation of w. iii 509(D2.22) for our sins vs God that w. become adulterous iv 78(T) to vexation of Hebrew w. iv 109(T) exhorts to put w. away than so to affront iv 110(T) those who lost w. in massacre v 197(K 12) fable worse than old w.' tale vii 105(1D2) yet not lawful to fight vs tyrant for our w. vii 261(1D4) w. of clergy vie with rich viii 183(2D) you have made other men's w. public ix 51(SD) More makes free with other men's w. ix 67(SD) Britons conveying w. to safety x 76(B2) some laid violent hands on own w. x 79(B2) liberty not unnatural for one man to have many w.; Britons had many w. in common x 87(B2) defend their w. like men x 105(B3) Ida had 12 sons, half by w. x 132(B3) w. often beaten in Moscovia; very obedient; stir not forth but at some seasons x 340(HM1) Samoeds have many w.; sell daughters as w. x 343(HM2) w. among Samoeds brought to bed by husbands; next day go about as usual x 344(HM2) on man having many w. xv 125(CD1. 10) frequent mention of w. of bishops in Eusebius xviii 147(CB) Ariovistus and Childeric had 2 w. each xviii 151(CB) many clergy suffering martyrdom had w. xviii 152(CB) Congo diverted because plurality of w. denied xviii 158(CB) Britons after receiving faith had many w.; censured by Gildas for having many w. xviii 159(CB)

Wixel, Prussus had seat on east Baltic shore by river W. x 348(HM4)

WIZARD

Wizard, Deva spreads her w. stream i 78 (L55) where that damned w. i 106 (CO 570) tell this w. since he calculates so right iii 342 (AP)
 Wizards, star-led w. i 2 (N23) God deluded their great w. iii 60 (R2) divines their w. v 73 (KP)
 Woad, Briton warriors painted with w. x 49 (B2)
 Woden, Hengist and Horsa descended in 4. degree from W. x 115 (B3) Kerdic 10. in line from W. x 124 (B3) Uffa the 8. from W., king of East Angles; Sleda, king of East Saxons, 10. from W. x 126 (B3) Ida sprung from W. in 10. degree x 131 (B3) Alla descended from W. x 132 (B3) Crida drew his pedigree from W.; Keaulin beaten at W.'s beorth, i.e. W.'s mountain; from W.'s 3 sons issued Hengist, kings of Mercia, and kings of West Saxon and Northumbers; account of Saxon kings issuing from W. x 139 (B3)
 Wodens Beorth, Keaulin beaten at W. B. i.e. Wodens Mount in Wiltshire x 139 (B3) West Saxons sorely shaken by overthrow at W. x 141 (B4)
 Wodensburg, Ina's doubtful and cruel battle at W. x 177 (B4)
 Wodensfield, fight with Danes at W. x 225 (B5)
 Woe, set my harp to notes of saddest w. i 23 (PA9) heaven and earth are colored with my w. i 24 (PA32) early may fly the Babylonian w. i 66 (S18.14) sanguine flower inscribed with w. i 80 (L 106) good thing prayed for proves our w. i 349 (SA351) love hath wrought much w. i 366 (SA813) brought death into the world and all our w. ii 8 (PL1.3) served only to discover sights of w. ii 10 (PL1.64) wanton rites which cost them w. ii 23 (PL1.414) in this abhorred deep to utter w. ii 41 (PL2.87) destined to eternal w. ii 43 (PL2.161) if we procure not to ourselves more w. ii 46 (PL2.225) lose all pain and w. ii 59 (PL2.608) waste eternal days in w. ii 62 (PL2.695) sad instrument of all our w. ii 69 (PL2.

WOLF

872) our beginning w. ii 100 (PL3.633) w. to the inhabitants on earth [Rev. xii. 12] ii 106 (PL4.5) deals eternal w. ii 109 (PL4.70) deliver ye to w., more w. ii 119 (PL4.368) fallen from what bliss into what w. ii 163 (PL5.543) hell, the house of w. and pain ii 209 (PL6.877) to gain companion of his w. ii 210 (PL6.907) into a world of w. and sorrow ii 247 (PL8.333) weal or w. in thee is placed ii 258 (PL8.638) brought into this world a world of w. ii 260 (PL 9.11) earth linked to man in weal or w.; in w. then ii 265 (PL9.133) foe seeks to work us w. ii 269 (PL9.255) root of all our w. ii 283 (PL9.645) nature gave signs of w. ii 288 (PL9.783) Adam shall share in bliss or w. ii 290 (PL9.831) never shall be parted, bliss or w. ii 293 (PL9.916) house of w. ii 321 (PL10.465) to work them further w. ii 324 (PL10.555) sole cause of all this w. ii 338 (PL 10.935) burden in our share of w. ii 338 (PL10.961) posterity born to certain w. ii 339 (PL10.980) served but to eternize w. ii 347 (PL11.60) tenor of man's w. from woman ii 368 (PL11.632) to gain companions of my w.; with w. nearer acquainted ii 419 (PR1.398) restrain power of devil to work us w. iii 380 (Dirp) which of David or Isaiah deserves most a w. iii 433 (D2.2) no less w. to us to forejudge without understanding iv 352 (AR) lest w. arrive worse than w. denounced by Christ vs Pharisees vi 24 (CP) not preach from w. feared of perpetual want vi 93 (H) embrace poverty rather than as w. to fear it vi 94 (H)
 Woeful, to be generally praised is w. iii 296 (AP)
 Woos, Nereus . . . piteous of her w. i 116 (CO835) homebred w. beguile i 421 (SM4n) long w. are to succeed ii 125 (PL4.535) dear bought with lasting w. ii 331 (PL10.742) added sense of endless w. ii 331 (PL10.754)
 Wolf, Jerome, W. guest at banquet for Ramus xi 513 (LOR)
 Wolf, grim w. with privy paw i 81 (L128)

WOLF

brutish form of w. or bear 1 87(CO70) stealth of pilfering w. 1 104(CO503) unless w. sees me first 1 298(ED27) Satan like a prowling w. [Tasso, *Ger. Lib.* xix. 35] 11 113(PL4.183) next time you see him a w. 111 43(R2) pope starts up a w. 111 59(R2) the Holy W. complains that mastiffs rave; master of no saintly w.; some thieving starveling of a w. vii 159 (1D3) though you be Lord of the W., this she-w.; go on, be Master of the W.; be w. yourself, be werewolf vii 161(1D3) Seigneur of St. W. vii 343(1D5) England has no place for w. or Seigneur of w. vii 401(1D8) you he-w. pregnant of a she-w. vii 421(1D8) neither your Holy W. can exempt you, its sire and seigneur, from being one of people vii 423(1D8) chase from church this preaching w. ix 147(SD) less through fear of w. than from own wolfish propensities xvi 303(CD1.31) Mazarin was w. in council xviii 354(PAM)

Wolf-bitch, set forth your philosophy from w. den vii 287(1D5)

Wolfog, Frederick Matthias, W. sent with certain commands to England xiii 139 (SL44)

Wolodimiria, Duke of W., part of title of John Vasiliwich x 351(HM4)

Wologda, W. a great city named from river which passes through it; a town of much traffic, 1000 miles from St. Nicholas; from W. by sled to Yeraslave x 334(HM1) Osep Napea, governor of W., came with Chancellor to England x 370(HM5)

Wolsey, Thomas, W.'s treason in rendering up Tournay iii 46(R2) commissions devised by W. xviii 202(CB) exactions devised by W. xviii 204(CB)

Wolves, hireling w. whose gospel is their maw 1 65(S16.14) howl like stabled w. 1 105(CO533) St. Francis tamed w. of Libya 1 242(QN89) when we had to frighten away hungry w. 1 300(ED42) w. crowding together come in search of food 1 304(ED97) w. shall succeed Apostles for teachers; grievous w. 11 396 (PL12.508) prelates importunate w.

WOMAN

[*Acts* xx.29] 111 76(R2) w. driven from the fold 111 175(Aps) not turning church loose to havoc of strangers and w. 111 188 (CG1.1) prelates ravenous and savage w. 111 274(CG2c) clergy like ravenous w. v 44(TE) proved themselves a pack of hungry church w. v 58(TE) declare they are right w. v 88(K1) w. into whose hands militia would be given v 170(K10) clergy to be driven out of fold like w. v 205(K13) hirelings like w. in herds vi 49(H) mere w. in sheep's clothing vi 259(O) I have no time now to hunt w. vii 161(1D3) clergy should be called w.; transferring the accumulated plunder of w. viii 181(2D) Mempricius devoured by w. x 16(B1) clergy were indeed w. x 134(B3) Edgar enjoined Ludwal to pay yearly tribute of 300 w. x 243(B5) woods abound in w. x 333(HM1) in Russia horse decked with many w.' tails x 341(HM1) recovery of tithes by law the part of w. rather than of ministers xvi 301(CD1.31) Woman, nor doth sight appear of man or w. 1 68(S22.6) weakly to a w. must reveal it 1 338(SA50) divulged gift of God to deceitful w. 1 344(SA202) gave up my fort of silence to a w. 1 345(SA236) have betrayed it to a w. 1 350 (SA379) arts of every w. false like thee to break all faith 1 363(SA749) should not have trusted that to w.'s frailty 1 365 (SA783) weakness no plea in man or w. 1 367(SA844) in argument with men a w. goes by worse 1 369(SA903) that w.'s love can win or long inherit 1 373 (SA1012) chorus on the good w. 1 374 (SA1046ff) hired a w. with their gold 1 376(SA1114) seemed w. to the waist 11 61(PL2.650) w. contrasted with man 11 117(PL4.295-311) to know no more is w.'s happiest knowledge 11 129(PL4.638) w. is her name 11 253(PL8.496) Adam confesses weakness before charms of w. 11 254(PL8.530ff) nothing lovelier found in w., than to study household good, and good works in her husband to promote 11 268(PL9.233) O w., best are

WOMAN

all things as God ordained II 272(PL9.343) behold alone the w. II 277(PL9.481) Adam blames himself for over-trusting w. II 302(PL9.1182) this w. whom thou madst to be my help, thy perfect gift, so good, fit, acceptable, divine, from her hand I could suspect no ill; what she did seemed to justify the deed; she gave me of the tree and I did eat II 309(PL10.137ff) was she thy God II 309(PL10.145) w. not to be obeyed before God II 309(PL10.146) w. equal to man, not superior; not the guide II 309(PL10.147) use of her gifts II 310(PL10.151) say, w., what is this II 310(PL10.158) between thee and the w. II 311(PL10.179) to the w. turned II 311(PL10.192) though divided with that bad w. II 334(PL10.837) this novelty on earth, this fair defect of nature II 336(PL10.891) covenant in w.'s seed renewed II 349(PL11.116) Adam though not of w. born II 363(PL11.496) wherein consists w.'s domestic honor II 367(PL11.617) tenor of man's woe from w. begins II 368(PL11.633) Son, the w.'s seed II 390(PL12.327) why called seed of w. II 392(PL12.379) return of him, the w.'s seed II 398(PL12.543) the w.'s seed is late of w. born II 407(PR1.64) what w. will you find, though wonder and fame of this age II 431(PR2.208) garments of a strumpet often same as those of chaste w. III 128(A2) a certain rhetorized w. III 291(AP) unchastity in a w. whom St. Paul terms the glory of man; sins vs his glory which is in w. III 306(AP) thanks in w.'s churching for delivery from sunburning III 352(AP) cheerful conversation of man with w. III 382(D1p) chief end of creating w. to be joined with man III 390(D1.2) if the w. be so of disposition III 392(D1.2) sociable aptitude implanted between man and w. III 398(D1.4) not every w. meet for every man III 418(D1.10) before fall when man and w. were perfect III 456(D2.9) who can be ignorant that w. was created for man, not man for w.; suffer not w.

WOMAN

to usurp authority; w. that was created for another III 475(D2.15) to say divorce was granted for w. rather than man III 476(D2.15) so infamous for Hebrew w. to play harlot; w. was set before sanctuary III 488(D2.18) w. made for man III 501(D2.21) that w. whose honor is not appeached less injured by dismissal III 502(D2.21) w. not primarily in image of God, but in reference to man; man not to hold w. as servant; no small glory to man that w. made subject to him IV 76(T) exception when w. exceeds man in prudence; seeing w. purposely made for man; from w. sin first proceeded IV 77(T) w. ought to be image and companion of man; man is head of w. IV 79(T) not hard to find what proportionally is unworthy for w. to suffer in wedlock IV 81(T) alone here means without w. IV 83(T) Adam should spend so many years with one w. IV 85(T) whether man's right vs w. or w.'s appeal vs wrong IV 121(T) law made to right the w. had turned to her mischief IV 243(C) sentences of Solomon on evil w. IV 252(C) king aspersing counsel in comparison with one w.; dishonor to nations under uxorious magistrates; overswayed at home under feminine usurpation V 139(K7) show king governed by a w. V 251(K21) Samaritans believed Christ first for w.'s word VI 13(CP) Thyatirians suffered that w. to teach and seduce among them VI 28(CP) you say, being w. she could not reign; greater difference between king and tyrant than between male and female VII 235(1D4) Alexandra seized crown not according to law VII 241(1D4) laws of Jews admitted not w. to throne VII 243(1D4) accustomed to slavery even under a w. VII 511(1D11) you are talkative ass sat upon by w. VII 549(1D12) the w. might have been prodigy of understanding; eager to listen VIII 33(2D) monster arrayed with w.'s head VIII 77(2D) you shook off w. betrothed to you VIII 189(2D) your arm around waist of

WOMAN

immodest w. ix 137(SD) I have not committed whoredom with any w. whatever ix 181(SD) w. you went out with in Amsterdam; w. complained of you to presbyters ix 191(SD) after More's shameless connection with that w.; w. first a servant, next a married w. ix 209(SD) had you anything to do with that w.; to prejudice of that unhappy w. ix 271(SDs) not bearing that the kingdom be governed by a w. x 21(B1) vs laws of God and nature that w. should give laws to men x 26(B1) among Britons 10 men often possessed 1 w. x 51(B2) disdainful sight to manly eyes of Romans, a w. sitting in public in her female pride x 60(B2) disdain subjection to monarchy of w. x 62(B2) w. was their commander, Boadicea x 67(B2) likeliest wild hurry of a distracted w. x 69(B2) Elfreda his sister a martial w. x 228(B5) Elfrida under pretence that she might have ruled all x 249(B6) Edith much commended for learning, beyond what is requisite in w. x 289(B6) sister of Canute a w. of infamy for selling English youth x 298(B6) man sends to w. in Moscovia a whip x 340(HM1) by example of that most exemplary w., your mother xii 91(FE22) so suddenly changed from w. to man xii 241(PO6) some coughing old w. has spit out my sayings xii 245(PO6) marriage most intimate connection of man with w. xv 121(CD1.10) fall showed in w. want of proper regard for husband xv 183(CD1.11) story of w. taken in adultery as illustrating states of MSS. xvi 279(CD1.30) concerning a menstruous w. xvii 293(CD2.12) a just w. xviii 144(CBm) disposition of w. in Elfrida toward husband xviii 244(MS) description of beautiful w. xviii 332(MAR)

Woman-governed, Solomon w. xviii 237(MS)

Womankind, of old thou dotest on w. ii 430(PR2.175)

Womanhood, more than indefinite likeness of w. iii 419(D1.10) as easily as I

WOMEN

lay aside what belongs to w. xii 241(PO6)

Womb, earth's dark w. i 16(I30) glut thyself with what thy w. devours i 25(TI 4) languished mother's w. i 29(EM33) his destined from the w. i 359(SA634) from out her ashy w. now teemed i 397(SA1703) that in his w. ii 32(PL1.673) perish in wide w. of uncreated night ii 43(PL2.150) creep into her w. ii 61(PL2.657) that my w. conceived ii 65(PL2.766) my w. pregnant by thee ii 65(PL2.778) into the w. that bred them ii 66(PL2.798) Chaos, w. of nature ii 70(PL2.911) eldest birth of nature's w. ii 150(PL5.181) rays to warm earth's inmost w. ii 154(PL5.302) mother of mankind whose w. ii 157(PL5.388) in w. of waters ii 221(PL7.276) earth opening her fertile w. ii 227(PL7.454) plunged in w. of unoriginal Night ii 321(PL10.476) fruit of thy w. ii 342(PL10.1053) from thy w. the Son of God ii 392(PL12.381) Rome the w. and center of apostasy iii 18(R1) reasons of prelates are very w. for new antichrist to breed in iii 213(CG1.6) as if w. of teeming truth were to be closed up iii 368(Dp) issue of brain not more stifled than that of w. iv 305(AR) though born in same w. v 21(TE) to extend life backward from the w. xii 267(PO7) Son at his conception in w. of Virgin xiv 315(CD1.5) as if he were a witness in the w. of Mary xv 267(CD1.14)

Women, wisest men have by bad w. been deceived i 344(SA211) why thou shouldst wed Philistian w. i 344(SA216) w. as fair and noble of thy own nation i 344(SA217) memorable among illustrious w. i 371(SA957) Dalila among famous of w. i 372(SA983) the chorus's reflections on w. i 373(SA1025-1060) saw a bevy of fair w. ii 366(PL11.582) among w. blest ii 426(PR2.68) advanced to sorrows and fears above lot of other w. ii 426(PR2.71) set w. in his eye ii 429(PR2.153) w. beguiled the heart of Solomon ii 430(PR2.169) Solomon in case

WOMEN

exposed to w. II 431 (PR2.204) how angels mixing with w. begot devils III 21 (R1) those not defiled with w. III 306 (AP) w. have gone to them with confidence III 339 (AP) no word of text binds w., but men only III 479 (D2.16) Euripides affirms all Spartan w. unchaste IV 300 (AR) like captive w. in *Iliad* V 71 (Kp) court ladies, not the best of w.; w. active in state affairs sign of degenerate commonwealth V 92 (K2) proved w. to be stronger than king; wine, w., king not strongest V 292 (K28) worthy to have dominion, as men over w. VII 63 (1D1) Charles I would wantonly embrace and kiss w. at theatre; handle w.'s breasts; not to mention the rest VII 237 (1D4) king's life amid bevvies of w. VII 515 (1D12) More an unceasing slanderer of w.; a trifle given to w. VIII 31 (2D) unless the man were given to w. IX 245 (SDs) w. of Mona like furies running to and fro X 64 (B2) w. beholding sport of battle; folly for Romans to laugh at; Boadicea, a woman, their commander-in-chief X 67 (B2) brand us with the rankiest note of barbarism in making our w. men; w. usually leaders among Britons they are told X 68 (B2) vs looseness of British w. X 87 (B2) Quendrid with female ambition aspires to crown X 194 (B4) Edgar in youth abstained not from w. X 247 (B5) according to fashion of w., comes to a conference; more effective with tongue than arms XII 125 (PO1) unless scarcity of w. furnished no abundant choice XII 131 (PO1) defending the honor of w. XIII 33 (SL9) fate of w. and children in war XV 191 (CD1.11) w. not partakers of circumcision; equally included with men in baptism XVI 179 (CD 1.28) w. enjoined to keep silence in church XVI 327 (CD1.32) w. should not expose themselves beyond necessary XVIII 147 (CB) w. excluded from public administration XVIII 186 (CB) Kennedy assails and rejects government by w. XVIII 200 (CB) W. Sacrificing XVIII 237 (MS) w. of Lemnos were mankillers XVIII 295

WOOD

(MAR) Browne on contrarieties of w. XVIII 336 (MAR) Pliny in Letters on w.; w. pest of human race; w. may be called baggage of army; necessary sometimes yet cumbersome XVIII 497 (ACM) Wonder, in our w. and astonishment I 32 (SH7) such w. seized II 97 (PL3.552) Eve, sole w. II 279 (PL9.533) such w. claims attention due II 280 (PL9.566) a while surveyed with w. II 406 (PR1.38) Babylon, w. of all tongues II 452 (PR3.280) Wonderful, God must be styled by us w. and incomprehensible XIV 61 (CD1.2) on *Isa.* ix.6 and its elliptical nature XIV 305 (CD1.5) Wonders, promise w. in her change I 364 (SA753) wrought such w. with ass's jaw I 376 (SA1095) by so many w. Lord blessed a poor handful XVIII 11 (DEC) Wondrous, frame thus w. fair, thyself how w. II 149 (PL5.155) Wont, inspire as thou art w. II 405 (PR1.12) Wonwaldremere, sons of Elfwald put to death at W., now Winandermere X 188 (B4) Wood, Anthony, from W.'s Life of Milton XVIII 376 (APO) Wood, through the high w. echoing shrill I 36 (L'A56) the unseen genius of the w. I 45 (IP154) breathing roses of the w. I 73 (ARC32) I am the power of this fair w. I 74 (ARC45) paths of this drear w. I 86 (CO37) this ominous w. I 87 (CO61) this tangled w. I 92 (CO180) growth of this tall w. I 95 (CO269) this wild w. I 96 (CO311) navel of this hideous w. I 104 (CO519) laurel-thickets in holy w. of Parnassus I 270 (ADP16) began through w. his roam II 125 (PL4.538) nor w. nor stream divides their ranks II 180 (PL6.70) in w. or mountain felled II 198 (PL6.575) went into the thickest w. II 299 (PL9.1100) Satan slunk into w. II 316 (PL10.333) laid inwards on cleft w. II 361 (PL11.440) worship work in w. II 383 (PL12.119) in w. how thou lurkest II 430 (PR2.184) hill

WOOD

backed by thick w.; out of the w. he starts II 475 (PR4.448) priests been not w. but wormwood III 159 (A13) w., hay and stubble frozen together IV 349 (AR) to pursue papists through obscure and entangled w. of antiquity VI 95 (H) labyrinth of councils and fathers, entangled w. papist loves to fight in VI 165 (TR) in such a w. of words x 327 (HMP) sap in w. burning freezes at brand's end x 331 (HMI) horse of Moscovite soldier fed with green w. and bark x 339 (HMI) rather drink out of w. and pay gold XVIII 144 (CB)

Woodbine, well attired w. I 81 (L146) to wind the w. II 268 (PL9.216)

Woodcock, Katherine, Sonnet 23 on his late espoused Saint I 68

Woodcock, this incogitant w. IV 270 (C)

Wooden, happy if priest had been only w. III 159 (A13) if you mean by w. illiterate; if to be w. be to be base III 160 (A13) rather be served in w. cups; than make w. payment XVIII 144 (CB)

Woodening, little fear that unguiling of prelates will prove w. of priests III 167 (A13)

Wood-gods, haunt of w. II 434 (PR2.297)

Wood-notes, Shakspeare's native w. wild I 39 (L'A134)

Wood-nymph, more lovely fair than w. II 157 (PL5.381) like a w. light II 274 (PL9.386)

Woods, w. and groves are of thy dressing I 31 (MM7) thee chantress oft the w. among I 42 (IP63) when all the w. are still I 47 (SI.2) thee the w. . . . mourn I 78 (L39) tomorrow to fresh w. and pastures new I 83 (L193) hush the waving w. I 88 (CO88) benighted in these w. I 90 (CO150) kind hospitable w. I 92 (CO186) w. feel wild rages of death I 180 (EL3.17) goddesses that preside over holy w. I 266 (IPA1) in the Arabian w. embossed I 397 (SA1700) seated hills with rocks, waters, w. II 201 (PL6.645) where w. and rocks had ears II 212 (PL7.35) with high w. the hills II 223 (PL7.326) smaller birds solaced the w. II 227

WORCESTERSHIRE

(PL7.434) saw shady w. II 245 (PL8.262) ye rivers, w., plains II 245 (PL8.275) whispered it to the w. II 254 (PL8.516) sweet interchange of rivers, w., and plains II 264 (PL9.116) in these wild w. forlorn II 292 (PL9.910) where highest w. impenetrable II 299 (PL9.1086) winds rend the w. II 329 (PL10.700) O w. with other echo late II 335 (PL10.860) beast that reigns in w. II 352 (PL11.187) casual fire had wasted w. II 366 (PL11.567) wild beasts came forth the w. to roam II 423 (PR1.502) these are spirits of w. II 437 (PR2.374) pioneers to fell w. II 454 (PR3.332) Britons run to w.; Agricola scours w. x 79 (B2) make pleasant reports of w. and fountains x 342 (HM2) poets drove into one place men wandering in w. and mountains XIII 129 (PO1)

Woodstock, of Thomas of W. XVIII 165 (CB)

Woof, Iris had dipped the w. II 354 (PL11.244)

Wooing, slaying for false play in w. XVIII 243 (MS)

Wool, mark and license knowledge like our w. packs IV 327 (AR) Britons did not spin w. or flax x 50 (B2) frauds of makers of w. cloth in foreign trade XIII 5 (SL1)

Woolen, that James used no w. garments III 98 (P) w. cloth loaded on ship Saviour XIII 207 (SL64)

Wool-gathering, Apostle wishes us not to go w. III 414 (DI.8)

Worcester, W.'s laureate wreath I 65 (S16.9) Cromwell at battle of W. VIII 221 (2D) Leving, bishop of W., pays for death of Alfred x 285 (B6) Hardicanute's tribute collectors slain at W.; people of W. flee to Beverege; W. sacked and burned x 286 (B6) earthquake at W. in yr 1048 x 289 (B6) Aldred, bishop of W., reconciles Edw. Conf. with Swane x 290 (B6) Aldred, bishop of W., goes vs Irish pirates x 291 (B6) Scottish army totally defeated at W. XVIII 21 (DEC)

Worcestershire, Augustine summons bish-

WORCESTERSHIRE

ops to a place on edge of W. x 147(B4)
 Ethelmund with W. men has fray with
 Weolstan x 191(B4) Singin leads W.
 men at Brunanburg x 235(B5) Francis
 Rea, book-binder in W. xviii 270

Word, and thou great W. i 340(SA83)
 gracious was that w. ii 83(PL3.144) Son
 who art alone my W. ii 83(PL3.170)
 Father, thy w. is passed ii 85(PL3.227)
 when at his w. the formless mass ii 102
 (PL3.708) that w. disdain forbids me
 ii 109(PL4.81) by whom as by his W. ii
 173(PL5.836) in w. mightier than they
 in arms ii 179(PL6.32) thou my W.,
 begotten Son ii 217(PL7.163) his W.,
 the filial Godhead ii 217(PL7.175) King
 of glory in his powerful w. ii 219(PL
 7.208) said then the omnific W. ii 219
 (PL7.217) each w. each motion forms
 ii 243(PL8.223) shall truth fail her w.
 ii 335(PL10.856) man lives by each w.
 proceeding from mouth of God ii 417
 (PR1.349) since his W. all things pro-
 duced ii 446(PR3.122) w. of God iii 62
 (R2) must take doubtful relation at his
 w.; how receive credit from his w. iii 83
 (P) no tittle of his w. shall fail; pure
 and living precept of God's w. iii 103(P)
 kept radical w. iii 110(A1) will tell you
 upon w. of a king iii 119(A2) chari-
 table framing of God's w. iii 121(A2)
 reason now illustrated by w. of God; sus-
 picion over preachers of God's w. iii 127
 (A2) you'll say w. was preached which
 is means of salvation; you should have
 given so much honor to w. preached iii
 130(A2) distribution accompanied with
 large w., abroad; fatal w. God put into
 your mouth iii 136(A3) w. is a collec-
 tive noun; as w., privy council with us;
 make w. gift like river Mole; so start
 up to govern w. Presbytery iii 149(A5)
 using textual riot to chop off hands of w.
 Presbytery; kind of simony to clap w. gift
 between them iii 150(A5) impropriety
 on known w. vs its common signification
 iii 151(A5) the w. is collective as plainly
 appears in *Rev.* ii.; if w. angel be individ-
 ual iii 152(A13) w. angel branches it-

WORD

self into subindividuals; this w. angel in
 10. and 24. verses; therefore no individ-
 ual w. but collective iii 153(A13) might
 as well interpret that w. figuratively iii
 154(A13) Apostles' unwearied laboring
 in w. iii 156(A13) with pains and labor
 in the w. iii 188(CG1.1) under mild
 w. of exhorting iii 192(CG1.2) our w.
 ruling imports no less iii 194(CG1.2)
 church government strictly commanded
 in God's w. iii 195(CG1.3) those that
 labor in the w. and doctrine; this very w.
 of patterning or imitating excludes epis-
 copacy iii 198(CG1.3) cite all those ages
 to arraignment before w. of God iii 209
 (CG1.5) canst thou show any w. or deed
 for church iii 233(CG2p) quick and
 piercing w. of scripture iii 246(CG2.2)
 brethren that labor in the w. iii 274(CG
 2c) pure, powerful beams of God's w.
 iii 275(CG2c) with w. of meanest offi-
 cer iii 276(CG2c) obtruded in very first
 w. iii 289(AP) neither kept his w. in
 sequel; rub forehead of title with this w.
 iii 290(AP) take him at his w. iii 299
 (AP) found any by w. or deed broke
 oath iii 304(AP) deserved no such op-
 probrious w. iii 306(AP) think me sober
 of wine and w. iii 307(AP) Luther re-
 fused to unsay any w. in books iii 314
 (AP) that plain w. might have been
 forborne iii 316(AP) the w. ye hear is
 improper; may be a quirk in w. iii 323
 (AP) only w. of God infallible iii 326
 (AP) confuter who not let private w.
 pass iii 327(AP) presume with one w.'s
 speaking iii 333(AP) all plenteous dis-
 pensation of the w. iii 345(AP) teach-
 ing labor of w. iii 362(AP) get him
 believed upon his own w.; without guilt
 of adding to God's w. iii 412(D1.8) out
 of Greek w. used iii 413(D1.8) Christ
 meant not to be taken w. for w. iii 429
 (D2.1) so Hebrew w. signifies iii 454
 (D2.8) sudden w. had made for every
 beast iii 458(D2.9) usury not vs w. of
 God iii 472(D2.14) we have w. of Christ
 iii 476(D2.15) no w. of text binds
 women iii 478(D2.16) like w. of God

WORD

hushes tempests **III** 485(D2.17) w. fornication is variously significant in scripture **III** 487(D2.18) why Saviour chose to use w. fornication; which w. includes other matrimonial transgressions **III** 489(D2.18) if sun mean not to break w. **III** 506(D2.22) as if sin had over-mastered w. of God **III** 562(Dn) impure permissions vs w. of God **III** 565(Dn) Apostle pronounces quite contrary to this w. of God **IV** 85(T) more than other languages can render w. for w. **IV** 90(T) having attended each clause and w. necessary **IV** 100(T) translated w. for w. uncleanness as nakedness **IV** 113(T) tradition in ancient church and written w. **IV** 136(T) w. in Greek for "to put away" **IV** 146(T) if we insist on w. "put away" **IV** 147(T) if w. suffering weakened command **IV** 163(T) w. is not idle here; not a mere w. without sense; much less a fallacious w. **IV** 176(T) Greek reads same, except for w. of fornication; same w. in *Exod.* v.; to understand w. rightly **IV** 178(T) won from w. fornication that **IV** 182(T) to speak the w. of the Lord not thinking **IV** 194(T) Greek w. interpreted; force of this w. cannot be rendered less; iniquity of him who otherwise translates w. **IV** 196(T) wicked gloss for saying Christ meant not w. for w. **IV** 259(C) w. *least* as used in Bible and other good authors **IV** 264(C) w. of command was set down in Latin **IV** 304(AR) Christ gave not a humble w. to tyrant **V** 23(TE) w. baron imports no more **V** 25(TE) prayer stolen w. for w. **V** 86(K1) affrightment of this goblin w. **V** 112(K4) stopped all passages of truth by w. **V** 204(K13) king uses Spanish w. inelegantly **V** 216(K15) king passed his royal w. **V** 235(K18) that king might pretend his w. and honor passed **V** 238(K18) from king's breach of w. **V** 240(K18) know what is justifiable by w. of God **V** 242(K19) nor religion without w. of God **V** 244(K19) has w. of God before him **VI** 7(CP) exhort not to terrify people with Greek w. **VI** 10(CP)

WORD

it being most usual w. in that language; heresy is w. of no evil note **VI** 11(CP) as Samaritans believed first for woman's w.; so we believe as w. of God **VI** 13(CP) as if parable were to be strained through every w. **VI** 27(CP) called only by preaching of w. **VI** 36(CP) hire not a w. of evil note **VI** 48(H) promised all reformation by w. of God **VI** 65(H) not called to preach w. **VI** 77(H) liberty, w. that monarchy and bishops fear and hate; commonwealth favors and promotes liberty, not w. only but thing itself **VI** 143(W) use w. king to signify supreme magistrate **VI** 153(BN) rule of true religion is w. of God only **VI** 166(TR) compelling brother from what he believes manifest w. of God; heresy based on additions to w. of God **VI** 167(TR) dispute w. satisfaction **VI** 169(TR) anything imposed is command or prohibition, hence addition to w. of God; believe aught except from w. of God; not required to believe additions to w. of God **VI** 171(TR) papists add other principles of own, forbidden by w. of God **VI** 174(TR) before w. Parliament had name or being **VI** 253(O) spiritual sword which is w. of God **VI** 262(O) left free to reform according to w. of God **VI** 265(O) vain glory of Salmasius at supplying least w. **VII** 67(1D1) Samuel uses same Hebrew w. in this verse **VII** 89(1D2) regarding essential force of Greek w. **VII** 163(1D3) by w. people we mean **VII** 391(1D7) not worth while to quibble about French w.; w. baron in that age applied to **VII** 423(1D8) Commons comprehended in w. barons **VII** 447(1D8) teach you, teacher, that w. tyrant **VII** 527(1D12) w. borrowed from Tertullian **VIII** 47(2D) 2 false quantities in one w. **VIII** 81(2D) church should be governed by w. of God **VIII** 129(2D) distort every w. and deed of mine **IX** 9(SD) that you use not odium of w. vs me **IX** 27(SD) for my w.'s sake I do not disclose **IX** 41(SD) ambiguous nature of w., immeritus **IX** 79(SD) what w. more foul than

WORD

w. Morus; not in w. nor in thing but in yourself exists all vice ix 109(SD) corrupt sanctity of God's w. ix 185(SD) on derivation of w. Germania x 16(B1) puzzled as to how Aganippus came by Greek name x 19(B1) wrested w. Uther into proper name x 128(B3) preach w. of life x 149(B4) after w. of so great a prince interposed xiii 145(SL46) upon w. of a most excellent king xiii 385(SL 118) derived solely from w. of God xiv 7(CDP) refuting by single w. xiv 13(CDP) nature or reason, independent of w. of God, not safe xiv 31(CD1.2) flights beyond written w. of scripture xiv 33(CD1.2) submit understandings to God's w. xiv 37(CD1.2) Christ who is w. and truth of God xiv 107(CD1.4) meaning of w. "accepted" in *Acts* x.35 xiv 127(CD1.4) ambiguity in Greek w. xiv 129(CD1.4) W. not of the same essence with God xiv 253(CD1.5) use of w. Jehovah in Bible explained xiv 283(CD1.5) Spirit signifies w. transmitted from above; Christ who is W. of God xiv 367(CD1.6) Christ alone is W. of God and prophet of church; Christ the W. and chief prophet xiv 369(CD1.6) the W. is Christ, Son and the Anointed xiv 401(CD1.6) God produced everything that exists by his W. xv 5(CD1.7) whence Son appears to derive title of W. xv 7(CD1.7) more intimately conversant with w. of God xv 91(CD1.8) so I would interpret w. in *Col.* ii.9 xv 261(CD1.14) Son was in beginning the W. xv 263(CD1.14) personality is a w. perverted from its proper use xv 267(CD 1.14) person is a metaphorical w.; Greek w. translated by Latin w. xv 269(CD 1.14) regeneration is that change operated by the W. and Spirit xv 367(CD 1.18) one division of faith made by divines is knowledge of w. xv 399(CD1.20) Gospel also called the w. of reconciliation xvi 115(CD1.27) infants incompetent to hear the w.; how can infants be purified by w. xvi 171(CD1.28) many have received gifts of Spirit through w. and faith

WORDS

alone xvi 201(CD1.28) Parliament a Norman or French w.; monument of our ancient servitude xviii 4(PRO) I think w. comes from sound of drinking wine xviii 315(MAR) would that the Greek w. were; w. occurs once below with suspicion of error; I think this w. from w. meaning genital seed xviii 321(MAR) should be read as one Greek w. xviii 326(MAR) *see also* Son
Wording, believed his w. was above his known style v 112(K4)
Word-play, generals, kings and brave men swarmed with w. xii 221(PO6)
Words, no voice . . . in w. deceiving i 8(N175) mad'st imperfect w. with childish tripps i 19(V3) your w. his noble virtues praise i 62(S10.12) taught music how to span w. with just note and accent i 63(S13.3) visit every sprout with puissant w. i 74(ARC60) with lucky w. favor my destined urn i 77(L20) w. of glozing courtesy i 91(CO161) profane tongue with contemptuous w. i 114(CO 780) her w. set off by some superior power i 115(CO800) lawyer that thunders barbarous w. to barbarous court i 170(EL1.31) gratitude rendered through empty w. i 270(ADP11) what pleasure in music if empty of w. and meanings i 272(ADP51) studied exalted w. of Greeks; w. that became mouth of Jove i 274(ADP80) I hear the sound of w. i 343(SA176) apt w. have power to swage i 343(SA184) vanquished with a peal of w. i 345(SA235) thy w. to my remembrance bring i 347(SA277) these w. I as a prophecy receive i 353(SA472) healing w. from friends admit i 358(SA 605) w. addressed seem into tears dissolved i 363(SA729) for want of w. i 369(SA905) bearing my w. to the lords i 370(SA947) bait of honied w. i 375(SA1066) report thy w. by adding fuel i 385(SA1351) where couldst thou w. of such compass find ii 4(PLpv41) with bold w. breaking the horrid silence ii 11(PL1.82) with speedy w. ii 14(PL1.156) high w. that bore semblance of worth ii

WORDS

27(PL1.528) w. interwove with sighs
 11 30(PL1.621) to confirm his w. 11 32
 (PL1.663) these w. thereafter spake 11
 39(PL2.50) w. clothed in reason's garb
 11 46(PL2.226) at her w. the hellish pest
 11 64(PL2.735) thy w. so strange 11 64
 (PL2.737) his w. here ended 11 87(PL
 3.266) thy w. at random 11 139(PL4.
 930) horror chilled at such bold w. 11
 146(PL5.66) fancy ill matching w. and
 deeds 11 148(PL5.113) thy w. attentive
 I have heard 11 163(PL5.544) with his
 w. all seemed well pleased 11 166(PL5.
 616) casts between ambiguous w. 11 169
 (PL5.703) w. which no ear ever to hear
 expected 11 173(PL5.810) echoed to his
 w. applause 11 175(PL5.873) his w. their
 drooping cheer 11 195(PL6.496) scoffing
 in ambiguous w. 11 198(PL6.568) what
 w. can suffice to recount God's works 11
 215(PL7.112) from his lip not w. alone
 pleased her 11 237(PL8.57) thy w. with
 grace divine 11 243(PL8.215) pleased
 with thy w. no less 11 244(PL8.248) let
 not my w. offend thee 11 249(PL8.379)
 thou hast fulfilled thy w. 11 253(PL8.
 492) flow from all her w. 11 257(PL
 8.602) with healing w. 11 270(PL9.290)
 thy own last reasoning w. 11 273(PL9.
 379) into heart of Eve his w. made way
 11 280(PL9.550) his w. replete with guile
 11 286(PL9.733) sound of his persuasive
 w. 11 286(PL9.737) Eve with bland w. 11
 290(PL9.855) his w. to Eve he turned 11
 293(PL9.920) gave utterance to these w.
 constrained 11 298(PL9.1066) hearkened
 to my w. 11 300(PL9.1134) what w. have
 passed thy lips 11 301(PL9.1144) Satan
 with these w. attention won 11 321(PL
 10.459) till sin his w. infect 11 326(PL
 10.608) soft w. to his fierce passion 11
 335(PL10.865) with peaceful w. up-
 raised her 11 338(PL10.946) how little
 weight my w. 11 339(PL10.968) unskil-
 ful with what w. to pray 11 346(PL11.32)
 to Eve his welcome w. renewed 11 350
 (PL11.140) addressed to Michael hum-
 ble w. 11 356(PL11.295) Adam scarce
 recovering w. 11 363(PL11.499) jang-

WORDS

ling noise of w. unknown 11 380(PL12.
 55) Adam without vent of w. 11 392
 (PL12.374) Eve with w. not sad 11 400
 (PL12.609) w. left impression of amaze-
 ment 11 409(PL1.106) by winning w.
 to conquer 11 413(PL1.222) perceiving
 by w. at times cast forth 11 413(PL1.228)
 with w. thus uttered spake 11 416(PL
 1.320) we have heard his w. 11 425(PL
 2.34) these w. to him addressed 11 435
 (PL2.301) as his w. had end 11 436(PL
 2.337) with these w. his temptation pur-
 sued 11 438(PL2.405) Satan with sooth-
 ing w. renewed 11 442(PL3.6) thy
 actions to thy w. accord; thy w. to thy
 large heart give utterance 11 442(PL3.9)
 tempter new train of w. began 11 451(PL
 3.266) fiend his w. renewed 11 454(PL
 3.346) judge by the w. themselves 11 90
 (P) does not show from all these w.
 that we should grant; as these w. import;
 his w. are 11 97(P) according to his
 own w. 11 103(P) shall address myself
 in few w. 11 105(Ap) misapplying w.
 of holy David [*Ps.* xxvii.3] 11 109(A1)
 on Englishing foreign w. 11 110(A1)
 any account in these kinds of w. 11 111
 (A1) efficacy of w. 11 112(A1) explain
 in these w. as in general notion 11 115
 (A1) Milton criticises Hall for inexact
 use of w.; liturgy uses same w. in English
 11 119(A2) those are Edward VI's w.
 on English liturgy 11 120(A2) unless
 our prayers be same set crambe of w.;
 minister trusted to pray in own w.; pray-
 ing in other w. out of same inventory;
 heathenish battology of multiplying w.
 11 124(A2) substance of tempter's w. to
 Saviour were holy, drift not 11 128(A2)
 as for w. of liturgical prayers, feared lest
 they make them careless or sleepy 11 133
 (A2) scattering among his periods am-
 biguous w. 11 135(A3) as if the w. lay
 in order thus; shot over file of w. 12 deep
 11 149(A5) prelates would have St.
 Paul's w. ramp over one another; dis-
 array well-couched order of St. Paul's w.
 11 150(A5) as these w. import in 5.
 verse; as these w. sound 11 152(A13)

WORDS

however your fair w. would smooth it over III 178(Aps) those sharp but saving w. that would be a terror for him to keep back III 232(CG2p) Paul feared he would affect wisdom of w. III 243(CG2.1) honest deeds vs dishonest w. III 283(AP) speaking deeds vs faltering w. III 284(AP) pick and order w. judiciously III 287(AP) uttered such infamous w. III 296(AP) whole ging of w. and phrases III 307(AP) does Remonstrant like such w. III 309(AP) if wisest and best w. III 311(AP) God abstains not from uncivil w.; honest w. in age spoken III 315(AP) God could have picked such w.; authority to utter such w. III 316(AP) all w. wait upon virtue III 317(AP) if they be pursued with bad w. III 321(AP) by plausible w. III 324(AP) extend force of single w. III 338(AP) which w. may condemn them III 345(AP) ministers not to be lip-working deacons of other men's w. III 349(AP) communion of liturgical w. III 350(AP) find acceptable w. to God III 354(AP) Rome forgot not all enticing w. at her parting III 355(AP) w. like so many airy servitors trip about him; in well-ordered files; fall aptly into places III 362(AP) prelates in w. the fathers but in deeds the oppugners of the faith III 366(AP) God in w. implying cheerful conversation III 382(D1p) Saviour's w. touching divorce III 383(D1p) w. of Christ not contraried III 385(D1p) those w. of God in institution; w. of Christ that his yoke III 386(D1p) if w. of Christ may be admitted III 388(D1.1) his own instituting w. declare III 390(D1.2) from which w. so plain less cannot be concluded III 391(D1.2) Gospel more on side of Ezra than w. of law III 408(D1.8) wrong collections made from Paul's w.; how do we know but by such w. as these III 412(D1.8) why not like w. signify a freedom III 413(D1.8) to use Apostle's w. III 417(D1.10) those meditating w. III 419(D1.10) w. of Christ vs divorce; appeal to more plain

WORDS

w. of Christ III 428(D2.1) not repose on literal terms of so many w. III 429(D2.1) Christ's own w. in same sermon III 430(D2.1) if Christ's w. are vs all divorce III 431(D2.1) consists not with former, cautionary w. III 433(D2.2) contrary to w. of Christ III 444(D2.4) Christ refers w. to be interpreted by law III 449(D2.6) might have picked out of his concluding w. III 460(D2.9) contrary to w. of Christ; pretend it is reproved in these w. [Deut. xxiv.4] III 462(D2.10) use of liberty as plain w. import III 470(D2.13) those w. which are made to intimate vs all divorce except for adultery; those w. taken circumscriptly, without regard to precedent law are vs plain equity; as those w., take, eat III 476(D2.15) meaning of w., for this cause; if meaning of these w. be blocked within own letters III 478(D2.16) w. of Christ can be no command, proved; as Moses' w. plainly note III 482(D2.17) much right will be done to Saviour's w. III 487(D2.18) no other ground than these w. III 490(D2.18) must compare w. with other precepts; w. so plain as not to be shifted off III 491(D2.19) asserting w. of Christ to native luster; be due result of our Saviour's w. III 494(D2.20) wild w. men in misery think to ease themselves by writing III 496(D2.20) pressed upon him w. of Saviour III 508(D2.22) recover misattended w. of Christ III 510(D2.22) remarkable w. of so eminent a man IV 8(M) needs expound w. of Christ in literal way IV 9(M) wicked to strain w. of Christ beyond purpose IV 38(Mnm) divorce for mentioned causes disagrees not with w. of Christ IV 54(Mnm) w. of Apostle on praise of single life IV 57(Mnm) rule not to give inventory of w. but to weigh their force IV 60(M) explicit w. of God IV 83(T) God's w. not to be too strictly wrung IV 85(T) Adam in these w. IV 92(T) Adam might as easily know what w. of God were; if in these w. we make Adam erect a new establishment; these w. cannot import

WORDS

anything new in marriage; instituting w. of God; Adam spoke w. of flesh; God spake w. of love, the soul of Adam's w. and of matrimony iv 93(T) instituting w. of God; flesh and rib receive meaning from institutive w. of God iv 95(T) w. infer individuality in marriage iv 97(T) high mystery in w. about being one flesh iv 99(T) absent person of God from his own w. iv 109(T) nothing in plain w. of law about wife, yet iv 122(T) were it not for recited w. of Saviour iv 134(T) not doubt to see more in meaning of Saviour's w. iv 137(T) as absolutely as w. can charge us iv 138(T) if we mark steerage of his w. iv 140(T) Christ omitting all prime w. between iv 148(T) w. of our Saviour pronouncing contrary; paradox bred under shadow of these w. iv 153(T) vindication of Saviour's w. iv 163(T) not in foreign w. but foreign style iv 178(T) yoke from w. thus wrested iv 180(T) reason of things more than reason of w. iv 181(T) rob the w. thus of their full sense iv 193(T) his w. may be apprehended if disallowed of divorce iv 239(C) if soft w. could always take effect iv 252(C) rather than spend w. with phlegmy clod iv 254(C) w. never made for those chops iv 261(C) studied solid things as well as w. iv 277(E) youth learning mere w. iv 279(E) ready with like w. to ding book iv 326(AR) never read w. more mild and peaceful iv 346(AR) pathological w. of a Psalm v 13(TE) swore in w. to defend; inserted w. not works of supererogating allegiance v 35(TE) in w. that admit of various sense; bring about that interest by fair and plausible w. v 68(Kp) these fair spoken w. shall be here fairly confronted; w. laid parallel to deeds; give bare w. more credit than open deeds v 72(Kp) copy taken from king's w. v 75(K1) surer evidence than what we hear too late in w. v 79(K1) put pious w. in mouth of tyrant v 84(K1) so little care of truth in his dying w. v 85(K1) notwithstanding these glorious w. v 92

WORDS

(K2) contradictions as close as w. lie together v 94(K2) king used same w. of contrition that David v 95(K2) king seeks by smooth and supple w. v 99(K3) how presumptuously kings use w. of David v 103(K3) his own w. condemn him v 122(K5) adulterate those sacred w. v 123(K5) w. in king's book are good v 125(K6) w. as far as they are sense are good and philosophical v 131(K6) king thinks to turn it off with wholesome w. and phrases v 134(K6) these and worse w. than rebels he gave Irish v 142(K8) proud and unself-knowing w. v 152(K9) what fitter w. for a vulture to have spoken v 155(K9) as w. of Paul had almost persuaded v 163(K9) king uses plausibility of large, indefinite w. v 174(K11) king discovered in plain w.; king detested rebellion in w. only v 193(K12) flashes and multitude of w. v 194(K12) w. sounding pride and lordly usurpation, injustice, partiality, corruption v 203(K13) mere w. we are too well acquainted with; king accused of breach of w. v 213(K15) some few w. expunged in modelling liturgy from mass v 220(K16) wholesome w. in prayer will follow; who use no set forms have w. from affections; others seek affections fit for doss of prepared w.; confine into pinfold of set w.; what we may do in same form of w.; must we therefore always use same w. v 221(K16) variety of circumstances ask variety of w.; so niggardly of w. in our devotions; in a worse famine of w. fit for prayer; he left w. for us without premeditation; not only cautious w. to be used before Gentiles; filial w. before throne of grace v 222(K16) in voluntary prayers he must consult heart for w.; having both w. and matter ready made to lips; call of w. not his own; presents God with set of stale and empty w. v 223(K16) prayer by sighs unutterable by any w. v 224(K16) from king's own w. v 228(K17) w. of some learnedest and most zealous bishops v 234(K17) with oaths and other

WORDS

damning w. in mouths v 243(K19) old and tattered in w. of every papist v 247(K20) king's w. ratified by his end; chokes prayer with other w. v 250(K20) w. of a king like Samson without his hair; w. have no more power than w. of another v 257(K22) much less won by w. v 258(K23) not hard to borrow good w. from Bible; repented in w. not borrowed v 264(K25) king using w. of David v 266(K25) game of tictac with w. v 273(K26) like him whose peculiar w. he assumes v 276(K26) king bears witness to own w. v 277(K27) king's w. make semblance v 289(K27) with fair w. of exasperated foe ready to be stroked and tamed; deliver themselves up to his glozing w. v 290(K27) king's w. here and at trial v 305(K28) cunning w. to turn our success into sin v 308(K28) evangelic religion told in 2 w.: faith and charity vi 21(CP) w. here chiefly import vi 29(CP) which w. intimate that vi 58(H) very w. of Edward Confessor import vi 66(H) strong obligation within him will often be expressed in same w. as Apostle's vi 93(H) in w. of covenant well weighed vi 113(W) how people can change their noble w. and actions vi 123(W) Christ forbade Gentilish imitation in express w. vi 124(W) intend to second wicked w. with more wicked deeds vi 139(W) few w. will save us, well considered vi 147(W) grossly misapplying these w.; let the w. interpret themselves vi 156(BN) without more need of w. to compose it vi 171(TR) just deeds best answer to injurious w.; sincere and upright intentions can with as much ease deliver themselves into w. vi 242(O) lacks only few formal w. vi 243(O) this article grants Irish in express w. vi 244(O) need no more w. to this windy railer vi 255(O) plain w. without wresting vi 269(O) much less seemly for high w. to come from base minds vi 270(O) if I be as copious of w. and empty of matter vii 3(1Dp) had not long to seek for w. and

WORDS

arguments to answer Salmasius vii 11(1Dp) I answer with your own w. vii 83(1D2) what w. said or borrowed expressive of you vii 85(1D2) Salmasius wrests w. of David; David penned these w. when persecuted by Saul vii 119(1D2) w. of psalmist, rhapsodical and passionate, not fitted to expound law; not to be dragged into that use vii 121(1D2) you craftily leave out preceding w. vii 131(1D2) w. that Mary spake in prophecy vii 145(1D3) let us now examine Apostle's w. vii 167(1D3) w. you interpret . . . the easier to prove vii 171(1D3) Paul could not possibly in very w. of this definition define tyrant vii 177(1D3) Ambrose's interpretation of w. of David vii 197(1D3) you produce fathers with great multitude of w. vii 261(1D4) the w. of that very pope Zachary vii 267(1D4) you take more w. to say it vii 269(1D5) your w. of a tenor quite opposite to these now vii 283(1D5) in writing these w. you are so abjectly stupid vii 299(1D5) tell us where Tacitus had these w.; I had hard work finding w.; w. not Tacitus's own vii 317(1D5) has your madness so destroyed your w. vii 343(1D5) w. subordinate to things; not things to w.; stop fearing for State of Grammar, i.e., of w. vii 353(1D6) Salmasius wordiest of all babblers vii 367(1D6) Tiberius might have said such w. out of vanity and hypocrisy; Trajan spoke w. with sincerity vii 377(1D7) taught us in great many w. vii 399(1D8) imposed upon by w.; has frittered life away in w. vii 423(1D8) explicit w. of our laws vii 431(1D8) deemed him their king in w., their enemy in deeds vii 489(1D10) turn edge of your argument in very few w. vii 509(1D11) care for nothing but w. vii 527(1D12) failed in cause you upheld not even by w. vii 531(1D12) w. struck out of coronation oath vii 535(1D12) outdo bad w. by good deeds vii 553(1D12) bestow w. upon kings viii 23(2D) because proper w. cannot be found viii 47(2D) poetas-

WORDS

ters heap together inconsistencies in w. and things; w. so threadbare; colors so incompatible viii 79(2D) utter 3 w. like a man viii 81(2D) your w. betray you for enemy viii 83(2D) I never disgraced fair w. by foul deeds viii 119(2D) if we consider things not w., Salmasius without learning viii 169(2D) instruments of contumely the most savage w. can furnish ix 23(SD) w. left out of Vlaccus' edition of 2. *Defence* ix 45(SD) w. from book on divorce incompletely or corruptly quoted ix 59(SD) do you censure w. as foul; without blush guilty of deeds more foul; if I had been a little more liberal of w. of this kind; your manners have converted w. of chastest meaning into w. of naked ribaldry; if I have uttered naked w. in your reproach; gravest authors have thought w. naked and plain far from obscenity ix 109(SD) intermix w. more than indelicate; hypocrites usually austere in w. ix 111(SD) very w. you boast in stolen from Cicero ix 127(SD) with host of w. ix 131(SD) giving, nay, selling mere w. to people ix 147(SD) French attachment to kings not proved by bitterness in w. to us ix 153(SD) mountebanks vending in almost same w. ix 157(SD) w. confess what you deny ix 161(SD) Cicero's w. upon oration of L. Crassus ix 175(SD) call God to witness in same w. I used first; defend yourself in those same w. I used; pronounce according to these w. ix 179(SD) you have not courage to follow me in these w. ix 181(SD) my interpretation given in w. not deeds like yours ix 185(SD) I send you back your own w. ix 199(SD) will say few w. of nature of such testimony ix 213(SD) bestow upon you pompous w. ix 269(SDs) on my reconciling my w. and tales with w. and decisions of magistrates ix 281(SDs) I shall easily reconcile my w. with your deeds; as to w. of magistrates ix 283(SDs) will produce my very w. which you quote ix 287(SDs) by any distortion squeezed from my w. ix 289

WORDS

(SDs) w. of my author import as much x 111(B3) says Saxon writer in these w. of Britons x 115(B3) express w. both of Gildas and Bede x 122(B3) which w. may seem to let in some light x 130(B3) Kineard with fair w. attempted to appease them x 186(B4) import of w. uttered by Edgar x 244(B5) in such a wood of w. x 327(HMp) grammar is correct use of w.; rhetoric is effective use of w. xi 17(LOp) logic treats not of w.; w. must be unambiguous and appropriate xi 25(LO1.2) w. in the arts signify efficacy xi 115(LO1.13) kinds of w. used as conjugates xi 215(LO1.23) reason of primitive w. unknown; origins of w. to be sought in ancient languages; corrupt pronunciation by lower classes; falsely written w. xi 221(LO1.24) scarcity of w. by which genus and species may be called xi 247(LO1.27) when equipollence belongs to copious supply of w. xi 337(LO 2.4) Asiatic exuberance of w. xii 5(FE1) let w. of country be unhandsome, offensive, debased by wear, wrongly uttered; w. declare inhabitants slovenly xii 33(FE8) throw off much in few w.; for dispatch of much in few w. Sallust is best xii 95(FE23) forced to spell out letters of the w. xii 115(FE31) ignorant have meagre supply of w.; betray themselves by laughable froth of w. xii 121(PO1) patience . . . few w. I cannot omit xii 143(PO1) a few w. suggest themselves to be pronounced with rhetorical embellishment xii 149(PO2) honor to utter w. in such assembly xii 211(PO6) w. often vanish into air xii 328(EC42nm) whether English foreigners swore in these or those w. xiii 13(SL2) deeds rather than w. are marks of cordial affection xiii 345(SL107) as little space as possible left for my own w. xiv 11(CDp) unless same w. have different significations xiv 35(CD1.2) idea of eternity in Hebrew by comparison and deduction, not by express w. xiv 47(CD1.2) illustration of different meanings of w. in case of being known of God xiv 123(CD1.4)

WORDS

because angels speak very w. of God xiv 249(CD1.5) w. employed without article xiv 267(CD1.5) w. of Jehovah show angel was not one nor co-equal with him xiv 289(CD1.5) Jehovah sometimes signifies completion of w. of God; w. suitable to God alone xiv 295(CD1.5) if w. have a universal usage at all xv 5 (CD1.7) in law or definition most exact w. should be used; should be interpreted not in metaphorical sense xv 129(CD 1.10) actual sin committed by w. xv 199 (CD1.11) wisdom and holiness of many heathen manifest in w. and deeds xv 209 (CD1.12) w. of Balaam; uttered w. of the Lord xv 229(CD1.13) if the w. have any meaning xv 267(CD1.14) preceding w. of same verse show in what sense xv 295(CD1.15) baptism of John differed in form of w. used xvi 185(CD 1.28) baptism of Christ administered with more solemn form of w.; nowhere said this form used by apostles xvi 187 (CD1.28) empty w. to be avoided in prayers xvii 91(CD2.4) impossible to extort such a sense from w. of commandment xviii 181(CD2.7) through charm and smoothness of sounds might receive benefit of w. xviii 139(CBnm) some one may have inserted w. in Socrates; easily done; w. representing opinion of some one else xviii 148(CB) w. sufficient to cure ills of people xviii 183(CB) notable w. of Prosper Columna xviii 209 (CB) w. seem alike improper; defended by Servius xviii 226(CB) many compassioning w. of his disciples xviii 240 (MS) Menelaus commended for speaking trippingly but clearly few w. xviii 291(MAR) Spartan Menelaus said to speak few w. trippingly but clearly xviii 303(MAR) transpose these w. in Greek text xviii 314(MAR) I think these w. belong to Silenus xviii 315(MAR) old MS. on Latin w. xviii 328(MAR) Wordy, defender at once w. and silly vii 3(1Dp) be as w. as you will vii 367 (1D6) if more w. than is permitted xii 285(PO7)

WORK

Work, at her flowery w. doth sing i 45(IP 143) reared God's trophies and his w. pursued i 65(S16.6) God does not need man's w. i 67(S19.10) cock calls each man to his w. i 326(CE1.4) light the prime w. of God i 339(SA70) w. to which I was divinely called i 345(SA226) do w. from heaven imposed i 357(SA 565) to some great w., thy glory i 361 (SA680) my labors, the w. of many hands i 382(SA1260) good success to w. his liberty i 389(SA1454) thou hast fulfilled the w. for which thou wast foretold i 396(SA1662) or if a w. so infinite ii 3(PLpv17) that majesty which through thy w. ii 4(PLpv31) to w. in close design ii 31(PL1.646) metallic ore the w. of sulphur ii 32(PL1.674) w. some praise ii 34(PL1.731) w. ease out of pain ii 47(PL2.261) w. as of a kingly palace gate ii 95(PL3.505) else might w. him danger ii 100(PL3.635) accept your Maker's w. ii 120(PL4.380) man hath his daily w. of body or mind which declares his dignity, and the regard of heaven ii 128(PL4.618) in our appointed w. ii 132(PL4.726) fancy mis-joining shapes wild w. produces ii 148 (PL5.112) morning's rural w. ii 151 (PL5.211) gate turning as by w. divine ii 153(PL5.255) till body up to spirit w. ii 161(PL5.478) formed, the w. of secondary hands ii 174(PL5.853) too unequal w. we find ii 194(PL6.453) from counsel to the w. ii 196(PL6.507) makes wild w. in heaven ii 202(PL6. 698) Urim, w. divinely wrought ii 205 (PL6.761) number to this day's w. is not ordained ii 206(PL6.809) w. of creation begun, how soon absolved ii 214 (PL7.93) God surveying his great w. ii 224(PL7.353) wanted yet the master w. ii 229(PL7.505) Creator from his w. desisting ii 231(PL7.551) Creator from his w. returned magnificent, his 6 days w. ii 231(PL7.567) w. ordained; from w. now resting; harp had w. ii 232(PL 7.590) while God was in his w. ii 244 (PL8.234) how best ply their growing

WORK

w.; much w. outgrew II 267(PL9.202) w. under our labor grows II 267(PL9.208) our day's w. brought to little II 268(PL 9.224) best fulfill the w. which God assigned II 268(PL9.230) try adventurous w. II 313(PL10.255) nor shall Death be wanting to the w. II 314(PL10.270) mine with this glorious w. II 318(PL10.391) where our day's w. lies II 352(PL11.177) worship own w. in wood II 383(PL12.119) how best the mighty w. he might begin of Saviour II 411(PR1.186) make persuasion do w. of fear II 413(PR1.223) Jesus meditating on his w. II 428(PR2.112) woody scene, nature's own w. II 434(PR2.295) carved w. II 461(PR4.59) on thy glorious w. now enter II 481(PR 4.634) a w. good and prudent to guide one man III 37(R2) love United Provinces for our own good w. in them III 51(R2) God has blest their w. this hundred years III 100(P) part of w. of author of mass considered so absurd by translators as to be ashamed of III 120(A2) if God has left undone this w. III 146(A4) which is worthiest w. of these 2; who knew better than he how the day's w. should be spent III 158(A13) honest gardener could have committed w. to fellow-laborers III 159(A13) by faithful w. of holy doctrine III 164(A13) bishops in w. of reforming III 178(Aps) if to frame a discipline be at all w. of man; span effects that passion can w. in man's nature III 186(CG1.1) discipline is practical w. of preaching III 189(CG 1.1) God gave directions for all w. of priests and Levites III 190(CG1.2) far more perfect w. more agreeable to God's perfection III 191(CG1.2) wherein is w. of prelate above that of pastor III 200(CG 1.4) whereby Christ became our Saviour, a higher and greater w.; Christ in his highest w. of communicating mysteries of salvation; why a higher dignity to perform an inferior w. III 201(CG 1.4) prelaty of no force to effect w. of healing schism III 218(CG1.6) w. of reformation is now doing III 223(CG1.7)

WORK

as being a w. not to be raised from heat of youth III 241(CG2p) their day's w. is done III 242(CG2p) to do w. of Gospel Christ took form of servant III 244(CG2.1) mysterious w. of Christ; whether prelates do w. according to Gospel III 248(CG2.3) God delights most to w. from within himself III 273(CG2c) misnaming w. of his adversary III 293(AP) w. to make clear by rules of rhetoricians III 312(AP) if w. seem trivial III 327(AP) carpenter would mar all w. in hand III 347(AP) Simon Magus offered reward to be admitted to w. III 364(AP) thinking defensive resistance a w. unlawful III 381(D1p) marriage as w. of flesh III 383(D1p) in w. of male and female think they have all III 386(D1p) charity to step in and do a confessed good w. III 390(D1.2) forced w. of a Christian marriage III 403(D1.6) proverb entitles this w. of leading each like to like III 418(D1.10) when God stirs up offenders to finish desperate w. III 442(D2.3) I trust to have done no every day's w. III 493(D2.20) unmerciful day's w. of sorrow III 503(D2.21) Sel-den's w. more useful and worthy to be perused than all decretals III 505(D2.22) destroy the sympathy of mind to that w. III 544(Dn) half of such a sacred w. to be accomplished IV 7(M) now their w. is doubled IV 15(M) if we know when to ascribe events of life to w. of Providence IV 16(M) sure not of that day's w. IV 67(T) Saviour reserved for that Godlike w. IV 76(T) not too little w. for patientest IV 78(T) w. worthy care and consultation of God IV 87(T) miserable w. of man's ignorance in matrimonious business; here I esteem w. done IV 107(T) better w. to reconcile seeming diversities of Bible IV 108(T) Erasmus defends his former w. IV 113(T) Paul and Barnabas joined in spiritual w. IV 116(T) my w. not to perish by vain breath or doom of this age IV 189(T) in this w. I have not given worst experiment of industry joined with integrity

WORK

iv 230(T) w. of committee of 32 finished with great diligence iv 231(T) final w. of head filled with long reading iv 278(E) divide their day's w. into 3 parts: studies, exercise, diet iv 281(E) little w. left for preaching if law grow iv 310(AR) if w. of deceased author iv 326(AR) God raises to his own w. men of rare abilities iv 350(AR) do w. of the Lord negligently v 2(TE) w. of answering king's book assigned me v 64(Kp) in outward w. of devotion v 85(K1) every author should have property of his w. living or dead v 88(K1) mooting of this point not my proper w. here v 121(K5) endless w. to walk side by side with verbosity of this chapter v 150(K9) almost in w. of repentance v 163(K9) stage w. v 243(K19) w. of grace only from above v 264(K25) discarded them who had faithfully done w. v 270(K26) yet w. of building Jerusalem prospered v 271(K26) I have done a w. not much inferior to w. of Zorobabel v 293(K28) easier accomplishment of your great w. vi 1(CPd) to undeceive people w. worthiest your authority vi 45(Hd) w. unpleasing to some; w. hateful to none but hirelings; to speak impartial truth as w. of ministry vi 48(H) as w. for which tithes were paid vi 54(H) who desires to be minister looks not at w. but wages vi 93(H) since w. of our redemption finished vi 133(W) to extirpate these things no w. of civil sword vi 262(O) how many silly puerilities in whole w. vii 25(1Dp) have finished w. I undertook; to defend noble actions of my countrymen vii 551(1D12) as I put last touches to this w. vii 557(1D12) to supplement favorable omen of proposed w. viii 7(2D) Salmasius saw his w. advance more slowly; saw grace of his w. was no more viii 21(2D) Salmasius long applied himself with great earnestness to finish w.; would not return to w. on pope's supremacy till viii 57(2D) you praise grace of that golden w.; w. was golden w.; not to mention what prince

WORKING

of Orange bestowed upon this w.; how great was Salmasius in that w.; if he has left posthumous w. viii 99(2D) Salmasius sold them not only his present w. viii 111(2D) men were not to be found for the w. viii 255(2D) something in commendation of w. ix 5(SD) recall completed w. and write new w. ix 101(SD) some think w. spurious; others an embryo ix 129(SD) should be called index of w. ix 267(SDs) Gregory exhorts them not shrink from so good a w. x 143(B4) Gregory aids great w. of converting x 145(B4) story picked out with some trouble and tedious w. x 179(B4) endless w. to relate how Danes wallowed up and down x 255(B6) ere any w. for which they came together x 322(Bd) to express debt were w. far greater than my strength xii 5(FE1) engaged in w. so honorable and illustrious xii 45(FE9) illustrious Artificer of this great w. xii 255(PO7) God will accomplish his own w. in his own time xiii 293(SL88) if after w. of 6 days God rested xiv 35(CD 1.2) God in remembrance of consummation of his w. xv 117(CD1.10) confirmation is also w. of God xvi 67(CD 1.25) in matters of choice and Christian liberty, one w. may be more perfect than another xvii 21(CD2.1) God had finished a great w. in creation; equally bound to imitate his w. xvii 179(CD2.7) God does not destine each for same w.; but each for appropriate w. xviii 154(CB) usury a sin vs art, for it does no w. xviii 162(CB) John Baptist tells them his w. is done xviii 240(MS) withhold longer w. of so eminent an author as Raleigh xviii 273

Worker, when God makes man subordinate w. of will iii 340(AP)

Working, more than the w. day thy hands i 383(SA1299) ye should have left it to God's w. iii 130(A2) charity like a w. flame iii 156(A13) magistrate w. only by terrifying plasters iii 255(CG2.3) sage heathen writers knew to be a manner of w. iii 273(CG2c) through na-

WORKING

ture's unalterable w. III 393(DI.3) some higher power w. to general good IV 11 (M)

Workmanship, most may wonder at the w. I 113(CO746) delight eyes with quaint w. of limbs III 140(A4) his audacious w. III 208(CG1.5)

Workmaster, glorify the great w. II 102 (PL3.696)

Workmasters, liturgy formed by w. ill to be trusted III 353(AP) garments referred to licensing of sober w. IV 318(AR)

Workmen, officers repelled riotous w. and shopkeepers of London VII 357(1D6) great store of w. and builders in island X 92(B2)

Works, w. and alms stayed not behind I 64 (SI4.5) people forbid laborious w. I 337 (SA14) bewail thy pious w. I 371(SA 955) slightest pamphlet more vendible than w. of learnedest men nowadays I 414(SRn) rime no true ornament, especially in longer w.; some Italian and Spanish poets have rejected rime in shorter and longer w. II 6(PLv) God of all his w. created hugest II 15(PL1.201) and w. of love or enmity fulfill II 23(PL1. 431) tell of w. of Memphian kings II 33 (PL1.694) abolish his own w. II 51(PL 2.370) universal blank of Nature's w. II 79(PL3.49) his own w. and their w. to view II 79(PL3.59) how dear to me are all my w. II 87(PL3.277) with vanity had filled the w. of men II 93(PL3. 447) all the unaccomplished w. of nature II 93(PL3.455) to see and know all these his wondrous w. II 101(PL3.663) all his w. so wondrous he ordained for man II 101(PL3.665) thy desire which tends to know the w. of God II 102(PL 3.695) wonderful are all his w. II 102 (PL3.702) then was not shame of nature's w. II 117(PL4.314) know more of the Almighty's w. II 126(PL4.566) with ceaseless praise his w. behold II 130 (PL4.679) dreamed not of w. of day passed II 145(PL5.33) these are thy glorious w. II 149(PL5.153) invisible or dimly seen in these thy lowest w. II 149

WORKS

(PL5.158) heaven brooks not the w. of violence and war II 187(PL6.274) the more to magnify his w. II 215(PL7.97) what tongue can recount God's w. II 215 (PL7.112) praised God and his w. II 220(PL7.259) who made man chief of all his w. II 230(PL7.516) great are thy w., Jehovah II 233(PL7.602) in reward to rule over his w. II 234(PL7.629) wherein to read his wondrous w. II 238 (PL8.68) nothing lovelier in woman than to promote good w. in husband II 268(PL9.234) nature through all her w. gave signs of woe II 288(PL9.783) last and best of all God's w. II 292(PL9.897) us set over all his w. II 293(PL9.941) righteous are decrees on all thy w. II 327 (PL10.644) all his w. on me ingraft II 346(PL11.34) man refined by faithful w. II 348(PL11.64) know his w. not hid II 366(PL11.578) before him towns and rural w. between II 368(PL11.639) discipline from w. of law to w. of faith II 389(PL12.306) destroying his w. in thee and in thy seed II 392(PL12.394) man not saved by own w. though legal II 393 (PL12.410) faith not void of w. II 394 (PL12.427) w. of faith rarely be found II 397(PL12.536) God merciful over all his w. II 398(PL12.565) though thou knewst all nature's w. or w. of God II 399 (PL12.578) all the flourishing w. of peace destroy II 445(PR3.80) thoughts about God's w. among men III 1(R1) sacred and dreadful w. of holy discipline III 55(R2) perfect man accomplished to all good w. III 81(P) authority not found in all his w. III 98(P) thoroughly furnished to all good w. III 140(A4) fragrant spring of good w. III 164(A13) hearts first seasoned with knowledge of God and his w. III 182(CGp) celebrate what God w. III 238(CG2p) church without temporal support able to do her great w. III 251(CG2.3) her w. declare perfect slavery III 272(CG2c) have not examined Luther's w. for vehemence III 315(AP) when God w. with his own hands III 340(AP) God brings harmo-

WORKS

nies of his w. together III 418(D1.10) as God by first and last of his visible w. signifies III 420(D1.10) Christ said w. of charity on Sabbath III 428(D2.1) under covenant of w. III 432(D2.2) Gospel imposing new righteousness on w.; remit the old by faith without w.; we mean justifying w. III 446(D2.4) strict performance of w. required of Jew III 449(D2.6) the law ever was of w. III 452(D2.7) strange and lawless propriety from all other w. of God III 459(D2.9) absurd to imagine covenant of grace reforming perfect law of w. III 468(D2.12) if their w. defend them not IV 20(M) no w. pleasing to God without charity IV 135(T) dismisses salvation by w. only IV 150(T) Hemingius' w. printed at Geneva IV 226(T) run through moral w. of Plato and others IV 284(E) brought scattered w. of Homer IV 300(AR) when Star Chamber did her pious w. IV 353(AR) words not w. of supererogating allegiance V 35(TE) true w. of spiritual edification V 148(K8) nature whose w. are regular V 203(K13) western churches eminent for faith and good w. V 230(K17) conscience is rule of good w. grounded on scripture; heresy reckoned among evil w.; as if all evil w. were to be punished by magistrate; will not submit these evil w. to magistrate VI 15(CP) w. of idolatry so manifest, magistrate cannot err in removing VI 20(CP) state of religion under law was in w. VI 25(CP) if not justified by w. of God's law VI 33(CP) compass these glorious and wonderful w., not of men but of God VII 7(1Dp) should not have meddled with my w.; or not corrupted them IX 75(SD) do not omit one whole volume of w. extant in library of Geneva IX 129(SD) Christian faith and religion dishonored by unchristian w. X 140(B3) Penda despised those who attested not faith by good w. X 165(B4) w. are things made by motion; general modes of effects XI 73(LO1.9) evil w., good w.; evil w. entirely ours, good w. not entirely ours XI 163(LO1.18)

WORKS

why if w. so perfect XIV 3(CDp) reformed religion not strengthened by w. of defence XIV 7(CDp) multitude of wonderful w. have proved God to nations XIV 27(CD1.2) whatever God w. or wills singly XIV 63(CD1.3) enrollment in book of life because of w.; not book of eternal predestination but of w. XIV 95(CD1.4) partakes not of nature of merit or good w. XIV 139(CD1.4) predestination becomes posterior in time to w. XIV 141(CD1.4) judgments vs Jews and others who obstinately adhere to law of w. XIV 167(CD1.4) all God's w., especially w. of generation, executed freely XIV 187(CD1.5) *Micah* v.2 speaks not of generation of Son but of his w. XIV 189(CD1.5) if w. of God are ascribed to Son XIV 217(CD1.5) w. of God the Father and of Christ the Son XIV 235(CD1.5) Son professed to have received w. from Father XIV 303(CD1.5) w. attributed to Son as an attribute; w. bear witness not to divinity but to mission XIV 321(CD1.5) divine w. claimed as an attribute of Holy Spirit XIV 387(CD1.6) sometimes called the covenant of w.; no w. commanded Adam XV 113(CD1.10) no proof of obedience in w. of natural impulse XV 115(CD1.10) man's will not entirely inefficient in good w. XV 211(CD1.12) leave man some portion of free will in good w. XV 213(CD1.12) Christ purifies only those zealous in good w.; no w. good unless done in faith XV 329(CD1.16) on adding good w. to faith XV 339(CD1.16) sanctified for performance of good w. XV 367(CD1.18) bring forth good w. spontaneously and freely XVI 9(CD1.21) love is parent of good w. XVI 11(CD1.21) accounted just, not through w. of the law but through faith XVI 25(CD1.22) believers accounted just not through w. but through faith XVI 31(CD1.22) our divines say w. are effects of faith, not cause of justification; others say w. help justify; when James says we are justified by w., he is speaking of . . . XVI 37(CD1.22) Paul does not say man

WORKS

is justified without w. but without w. of the law; faith has own w.; may be different from w. of law; justified without w. of law, but not without w. of faith; living, true faith cannot consist without w. xvi 39(CD1.22) justified not by faith alone but also by w. of faith; both faith and its w. are w. of Spirit; w. of which man may boast are distinguished from those of which he may not; what is law of faith but w. of faith xvi 41(CD1.22) unless expression mean w. of faith not w. of law; our faith being imperfect, the w. which proceed from it cannot be pleasing to God except as they rest on his mercy xvi 43(CD1.22) papists contend that man is justified by own w.; does not follow that w. have any justifying power; or w. deserve anything as of their own merit xvi 45(CD1.22) effects of faith, namely w. done in faith xvi 47(CD1.22) law abolished chiefly because it is a law of w. xvi 133(CD1.27) those under law not justified without w. of law; Gospel justifies without w. of law; we do w. of faith, not of law xvi 151(CD1.27) when circumcision typified covenant of w. xvi 167(CD1.28) of good w. xvii 3(CD2.1t) good w. and their relation to the true worship of God xvii 3(CD2.1) good w. are those we perform by Spirit through faith to glory of God xvii 5(CD2.1) w. end and natural product of faith xvii 7(CD2.1) w. the end and fulfilling of precepts; no w. can be good but by faith, hence faith is essential form of good w.; in Gospel, faith is above w. of law; conformity not with written, but with unwritten law is essential form of good w.; w. of believers are w. of Spirit xvii 9(CD2.1) offences by which weak are made remiss in good w. xvii 13(CD2.1) such w. of supererogation clearly impossible xvii 17(CD2.1) good w. are not our own, but of God working in us xvii 21(CD2.1) good w. no claim for pardon of God; opposed to good w. are evil w.; vanity and bitterness of evil w. described by Isaiah xvii 23(CD2.1) good man is known by

WORLD

his w. xvii 25(CD2.1) of the proximate causes of good w. xvii 27(CD2.2t) God the primary efficient cause of good w.; proximate cause of good w. are habits xvii 27(CD2.2) nothing dedicated at Elis but w. of most excellent masters; in Phocis w. of old Grecian sculptors xviii 259(CM) Fugitive, Lost, Projected W. xviii 266 treatise answerable in style to other w. by Raleigh xviii 273

Workshop, establish w. for his subtleties xii 165(PO3)

World, no war or battle's sound was heard the w. around 1 3(N54) the new enlightened w. 1 4(N82) well-balanc't w. on hinges hung 1 6(N122) did fill the new-made w. with light 1 13(PS136.21) hid from the w. in a low delved tomb 1 17(I32) scorn the sordid w. 1 18(I63) till the w.'s last end 1 18(I77) this dark w. and wide 1 66(S19.2) the low w. in measured motion draw 1 74(ARC71) the bottom of the monstrous w. 1 82(L158) bards sang of foundations of w. laid broad 1 272(ADP47) what ever lies hidden in the w. is there described 1 1(PLpv6) w. o'rewhelming 1 3(PLpv 10) brought death into the w. 1 8(PL 1.3) lords of the w. besides 1 9(PL1.32) hail infernal w. 1 17(PL1.251) known by various idols through the heathen w. 1 21(PL1.375) another w., the happy seat 1 50(PL2.347) in search of this new w. 1 52(PL2.403) escape into whatever w. 1 53(PL2.442) discover wide that dismal w. 1 58(PL2.572) that new w. of light and bliss 1 68(PL2.867) another w. hung o'er my realm 1 73(PL2.1004) utmost orb of this frail w. 1 74(PL2. 1030) hanging in a golden chain this pendent w. 1 75(PL2.1052) rising w. of waters 1 77(PL3.11) bare outside of this w. 1 80(PL3.74) the new created w. 1 80(PL3.89) to save a w. from utter loss 1 88(PL3.308) end of the w. in fire 1 89(PL3.334) from ancient w. those giants came 1 94(PL3.464) sudden view of all this w. 1 96(PL3.543) envy at sight of all this w. beheld so fair 1 97

WORLD

(PL3.554) right into the w.'s first region
 11 97(PL3.562) formless mass, this w.'s
 material mold 11 102(PL3.709) like the
 god of this new w. 11 107(PL4.34) man-
 kind created, and for him this w. 11 110
 (PL4.107) this new w. shall know 11
 110(PL4.113) by conquering this new
 w. 11 120(PL4.391) power that made
 this ample w. 11 121(PL4.413) spy this
 new created w. 11 139(PL4.937) womb
 shall fill the w. 11 157(PL5.389) of
 things above his w. 11 160(PL5.455) how
 unfold the secrets of another w. 11 164
 (PL5.569) as yet this w. was not 11 164
 (PL5.577) I alone seemed in thy w. er-
 roneous 11 183(PL6.146) how this w. of
 heaven and earth first began 11 213(PL7.
 62) great things far differing from this
 w. 11 214(PL7.71) will create another w.
 11 217(PL7.155) rode far into w. un-
 born 11 219(PL7.220) this be thy just
 circumference, O w. 11 219(PL7.231) for
 as earth, so he the w. built on circumfluo-
 us waters 11 221(PL7.269) new created
 w., addition to his empire 11 231(PL7.
 554) the great Creator's six day's work,
 a w. 11 231(PL7.568) this new made w.,
 another heaven 11 233(PL7.617) every
 star perhaps a w. of destined habitation 11
 233(PL7.621) how first the w. began 11
 234(PL7.636) this w. of heaven and
 earth consisting 11 236(PL8.15) what if
 sun be center to w. 11 240(PL8.123) 2
 great sexes animate the w. 11 241(PL8.
 151) expelled into a w. of woe 11 247
 (PL8.332) brought into this w. a w. of
 woe 11 260(PL9.11) for man built mag-
 nificent this w. 11 265(PL9.153) from
 hell to that new w. 11 313(PL10.257)
 this now fenceless w. forfeit to death 11
 315(PL10.303) the outside bare of this
 round w. 11 316(PL10.318) confines met
 of heaven and of this w. 11 316(PL10.322)
 thine now is all this w. 11 317(PL10.372)
 from this new w. retiring 11 318(PL10.
 377) from thy orbicular w. 11 318(PL
 10.381) made one realm hell and this
 w. 11 318(PL10.392) flown to the upper
 w. 11 319(PL10.422) possess as lords a

WORLD

spacious w. 11 321(PL10.467) new cre-
 ated w. which fame in heaven had fore-
 told 11 321(PL10.481) Creator hath
 given up all his w. 11 322(PL10.489) a
 w. who would not purchase with a bruise
 11 322(PL10.500) to waste and havoc
 yonder w. 11 326(PL10.617) is this the
 end of this new glorious w. 11 330(PL10.
 721) burden than all the w. heavier 11
 334(PL10.836) bring into this cursed
 w. a woeful race 11 339(PL10.984) to
 resalute the w. with sacred light 11 350
 (PL11.134) wander down into a lower
 w. 11 355(PL11.283) in yonder nether
 w. where shall I seek 11 357(PL11.328)
 w. ere long a w. of tears must weep 11 368
 (PL11.627) the only righteous in a w. per-
 verse 11 370(PL11.701) having achieved
 fame in the w. 11 374(PL11.793) one
 man vs a w. offended 11 374(PL11.810)
 a w. devote to universal wrack 11 375(PL
 11.821) one whole w. of wicked sons
 destroyed 11 376(PL11.874) God vouch-
 safes to raise another w. 11 377(PL11.877)
 nor rain to drown the w. with man
 therein 11 377(PL11.894) till fire purge
 all things new 11 377(PL11.900) betwixt
 w. destroyed and w. restored 11 378(PL
 12.3) seen one w. begin and end 11 379
 (PL12.6) w. shall tend from bad to
 worse 11 382(PL12.105) when this w.'s
 dissolution shall be ripe 11 395(PL12.459)
 paused as at the w.'s great period 11 395
 (PL12.467) so shall the w. go on, to
 good malignant 11 397(PL12.537) to
 dissolve Satan and his perverted w. 11 398
 (PL12.547) end of w. in fire 11 398(PL
 12.548) measured this transient w. 11
 398(PL12.554) though riches of this w.
 enjoyedst 11 399(PL12.580) the w. was
 all before them 11 401(PL12.646) Ad-
 versary roving still about w. 11 406(PR1.
 34) O ancient powers of air and this
 wide w. 11 406(PR1.44) his weakness
 shall overcome all the w. 11 411(PR1.162)
 co-partner in these regions of the w. 11
 419(PR1.392) the w. thou hast not seen
 11 450(PR3.236) what dost thou in this
 w. 11 472(PR4.372) found to be follow-

WORLD

ers of this w. **III 9(R1)** sense of the w.'s children **III 25(R1)** when Pilate heard his kingdom was not of this w. [*John* xix. 36-8] **III 42(R2)** if our usage of friends as notorious to w. as our prelatical schism **III 52(R2)** true minister need take no care of this w.; the gusts and tides of the w.'s mutability **III 65(R2)** little care to give w. better account of reading **III 82(P)** gain, ease, and advancement in this w. **III 107(Ap)** unless god of this w. **III 109(A1)** our liturgy has run up and down w. like English galloping nun; every worthy pastor of church has right to admonish all the w. in the church **III 122(A2)** prelates the successors of those who popped souls of our ancestors into other w. **III 143(A4)** Apostles content to be off-scouring of w. **III 156(A13)** fool sowing w. with nice, idle questions **III 163(A13)** let novice first renounce w.; not give himself to God that he may close the better with the w. **III 165(A13)** prelates whose profession to forsake w. boggs them deeper in w. **III 166(A13)** where in w. doth learning more flourish **III 167(A13)** your God of this w. **III 168(A14)** nothing in w. of more grave importance than discipline **III 184(CG1.1)** ordinances which were elements of w. **III 198(CG1.3)** great merchants of this w. **III 230(CG2p)** content with British islands as my w. **III 237(CG2p)** being so contrary to eye of w.; w. so potent in men's hearts; God when he meant to subdue w. **III 243(CG2.1)** Christ choosing meaner things of this w. **III 244(CG2.1)** simplicity of Gospel accounted foolishness of this w. **III 245(CG2.2)** to confound wisdom of w.; prelacy has set itself high in w.; to vanquish things by w. counted low **III 248(CG2.2)** subdue mighty things of this w. by weak; prevalent things of this w. to overrun weak **III 249(CG2.3)** churchmen should teach us to contemn w. **III 274(CG2c)** use less shame to defend love of w. **III 366(AP)** England first to give reformation to w. **III 377(Dp)** trial of this truth before all the w.

WORLD

III 378(Dp) all w. in confusion for want of studying commands in right order **III 411(D1.8)** by God's divorcing command w. rose out of chaos **III 420(D1.10)** resolved to put off into this wild and calumnious w. of dispute about divorce; vs a w. of disesteem **IV 11(M)** God's recreations before w. was built **IV 85(T)** as boundless as vacuity beyond w. **IV 159(T)** how God employed himself before w. was made **IV 168(T)** when man writes to w. **IV 324(AR)** any revolution of time that this w. has to finish **IV 330(AR)** mutual bond of brotherhood over all w. **V 21(TE)** saints who will then judge w. **V 306(K28)** examples and deeds of valor greatest since foundation of w. **VIII 3(2D)** how Epicurus argued that w. was never made **XI 37(LO1.4)** path of virtue in theater of w. **XII 113(FE30)** this w., recently emerged from Chaos **XII 135(PO1)** Romans once masters of w. **XII 191(PO5)** Carthage nearly wrested control of w. from Romans **XII 193(PO5)** filled w. with divine extension of magnitude **XII 267(PO7)** we in decadent age of old w. are to be overwhelmed; approaching funeral pyre of w. **XII 279(PO7)** Spaniards would have signiory of whole of New W. **XIII 513(DS)** king of Spain thus claims signiory of that New W. **XIII 555(DS)** beauty of order and purpose of w. testifies to existence of God **XIV 27(CD1.2)** predestinated to salvation before foundation of w. **XIV 91(CD1.4)** Holy Spirit created before foundations of w. **XIV 403(CD1.6)** height of folly to inquire into actions of God before he created w.; w. created in 6 days; to last short time **XV 3(CD1.7)** w. was framed out of matter of some kind **XV 19(CD1.7)** heaven of more ancient origin than this w. **XV 31(CD1.7)** God will unfold himself more fully to view of angels and saints at end of w.; angels existed before material w. **XV 33(CD1.7)** fall of angels before foundations of w. **XV 35(CD1.7)** saints not admitted to heavenly w. before resurrec-

WORLD

tion xv 227(CD1.13) spiritual life after end of w. xv 241(CD1.13) our eternal departure to heavenly w. xv 249(CD1.13) Christ's prophetic function began with creation of w.; will last till end of w. xv 291(CD1.15) the w. one of Christ's enemies xv 301(CD1.15) God will judge all the w. individually xv 325(CD1.16) w. being out of pale of church is kingdom of Satan xvi 333(CD1.32) conflagration of this w. xvi 369(CD1.33) whole w. finally to be consumed by fire xvi 375(CD1.33)

Worldliness, type of w. and hypocrisy v 69 (Kp)

Worldly, how to live secure, w. or dissolute II 374(PL11.803) by weak subverting w. strong, and w. wise by meek II 399(PL12.568) otherwise inclined than to a w. crown II 466(PR4.213) the elm of w. strength III 23(R1) evangelical precept forbids churchmen to meddle in w. affairs III 40(R2) their eyes imminent upon w. matters; desires thirsting after w. employments III 58(R2) men bereaved of w. goods; w. possessions are rightful portion of every man III 71(R2) councils so far plunged in w. ambition III 84(P) tenacious cling to w. respects III 105(Ap) misleading of w. prelates III 143(A4) study virtue to contempt of w. profit III 161(A13) guidance of civil state to w. happiness III 186(CG1.1) ministry that nests in w. honors; if ministry be grounded in w. degrees of authority III 199(CG1.3) strutting in false visard of w. authority; seeks fomentations and chafings of w. help III 252(CG 2.3) prelates delight and dote upon w. riches and honors III 273(CG2c) renounce w. things as much as possible xv 249(CD1.13)

Worlds, what w. . . . hold the immortal mind I 43(IP90) space may produce new w. II 31(PL1.650) his dark materials to create more w. II 70(PL2.916) seemed other w. II 97(PL3.566) on whom the great Creator hath bestowed w. II 101(PL3.674) sails between w. and

WORSHIP

w. II 153(PL5.268) though w. judged thee perverse II 179(PL6.36) his good to w. and ages II 218(PL7.191) coming to create new w. II 219(PL7.209) dream not of other w. II 241(PL8.175) Satan thrives in other w. II 313(PL10.237) though distant from thee w. between II 317(PL10.362) from the search of foreign w. II 320(PL10.441)

Worm, hurtful w. with cankered venom I 74(ARC53) inferior to vilest of man or w. I 339(SA74) no w. durst enter here II 131(PL4.704) driven down . . . to the undying w. II 204(PL6.739) insect or w. came forth II 228(PL7.476) give ear to that false w. II 298(PL9.1068) his walk the noxious w. fled II 416(PR1.312) custom and the w. of conscience III 3(R1) God has cleansed every creeping w. III 263(CG2.3) w. of criticism works in him III 329(AP) whether Milton is a man or w.; I'd rather be a w.; confession David made of being w.; than to have that w. in my breast that never dies VIII 113(2D) heard certain w. bred in ocean; eats through strongest oak x 364(HM5) gnaws like w. at roots of valor xviii 135(CB)

Worming, challenges his right of w. every bed III 159(A13)

Worms, Herod was eaten of w. v 123(K5) reserved manna fit to breed w. and stink v 222(K16) to say nothing of mice and w. which devour eucharist; w. would attain eternal life xvi 195(CD1.28)

Wormwood, priests have been not wood but w. III 159(A13)

Worry, who hunt and w. their souls III 131(A2)

Worse, what god after better w. would build II 264(PL9.102) thereby w. to me redound II 264(PL9.128) if there be w., the expectation more of w. torments II 449(PR3.207) made w. cause seem the better iv 70(T) w. end the weightier x 111(B3) on God's selecting w. rather than better xiv 131(CD1.4)

Worship, w. paid to whom we hate II 46(PL2.248) in sign of w. wave II 151(PL

WORSHIP

5.194) to adore and w. God supreme II 230(PL7.515) there to dwell and w. him II 234(PL7.628) human pair joined their vocal w. II 267(PL9.198) w. thee of right declared II 282(PL9.611) frequent with w. II 357(PL11.318) bent to w. God aright II 366(PL11.578) fall to w. idols II 383(PL12.119) persecution of who in w. persevere II 397(PL12.532) knowing w. God aright II 441(PR2.475) God with idols in their w. joined II 457(PR3.426) w. me as thy superior Lord II 465(PR4.167) thou shalt w. the Lord thy God II 465(PR4.176) propound to w. thee accused II 465(PR4.179) I fall down and w. thee II 466(PR4.192) about our w. to be performed to him III 1(R1) w. circumscribed, hallowed, fumed III 2(R1) such w. as is most agreeable to remedy fear; inward acts of w. issuing from native strength of soul III 3(R1) to settle pure w. of God in his church III 61(R2) half obedience and will w. III 77(R2) God could not endure men tampering and contriving in his w. III 190(CG1.2) evaporating internal w. into empty conformities and gay shows III 199(CG1.3) inform himself aright of God and his w. III 224(CG1.7) to know anything distinctly of God and his true w. III 229(CG2p) deplore relapses from God's true w. III 238(CG2p) bold presumption of ordering w.; altogether ignorant of God and his w. III 245(CG2.2) bring herself back to w. this ass III 253(CG2.3) words wherewith to w. God in public III 354(AP) no decency in God's w.; w. of God singly in itself is greatest decency III 355(AP) that whole w. of Christian's life should languish III 404(D1.7) God prefers cheerful w. of Christian; lest she should alienate his heart from true w. of God III 405(D1.7) if they perpetually seduce us from w. III 409(D1.8) dangerously derogating from love and w. of God III 410(D1.8) to advance marriage above w. of God III 423(D1.13) dispense with sacred ordinance of his w. III 492(D2.19) for divine w. violated IV 89

WORSHIP

(T) no w. without charity IV 135(T) God commands all to w. in singleness of heart IV 166(T) any point of will w. IV 179(T) not formal duty of w. that keeps Sabbath IV 264(C) would have people come and w. him V 68(Kp) never more mistaken in object of their w. V 69(Kp) w. of such an ethnic prayer V 87(K1) Saul in saving oxen for w. of God V 151(K9) Israelites who had revolted from true w. V 264(K25) more in bodily than spiritual w. VI 16(CP) national and strict enjoined w. of God; our free, elective, rational w. VI 26(CP) Christian liberty sets us free from place and time in w. VI 28(CP) so stated conscience and religion in divine w. VI 46(H) uniting accomplishment of divine w. in one temple VI 64(H) 7. day only convenient recourse of w. VI 67(H) scripture to be rule of faith and w. VI 104(LF) how a king can assume such w. to himself VI 124(W) true religion is true w. and service of God; learned only from Bible VI 165(TR) Pharisees and Sadducees met in common w. of God VI 168(TR) interdicts to whole nations public w. of God VI 172(TR) king that requires w. almost divine VII 135(1D2) blame Jeroboam's defection from w. of God VII 231(1D4) if any tried to follow purer type of divine w. VII 503(1D10) liberty restored to divine w. VIII 7(2D) live in w. of Priapus VIII 143(2D) Cromwell chiefly known when young man by attendance upon purer w. VIII 213(2D) what gods the object of your w. IX 63(SD) I admire w. of Geneva IX 203(SD) Gorbionian gave to his gods devout w. X 27(B1) Augustine exercised divine w. in church of St. Martin X 145(B4) I shall always w. and look up to those who have attained that honor XII 27(FE7) then men began to corrupt w. of God XII 335(EC46nm) flourishing in w. of his name XIII 245(SL75) preferred purer w. of God XIII 447(SL141) nature and w. of God XIV 17(CD1.1) love, or w. of God XIV 23(CD1.1) God decreed man should

WORSHIP

use own will to w. him xiv 139(CD1.4)
 Esau was taught true w. of God xiv 161
 (CD1.4) 2 persons equally entitled to
 w. unknown to people of God; where
 God is teaching w. of God xiv 201(CD
 1.5) Elkanah took his 2 wives to annual
 w. xv 149(CD1.10) shall not depart
 from my external w. xvi 79(CD1.25)
 consecration to Mosaic form of w. xvi 181
 (CD1.28) proper external w. of God a
 token of the visible church xvi 221(CD1.
 29) in Jewish synagogue entire w. of
 God could not be celebrated; under Gos-
 pel all that pertains to w. of God may be
 in one particular church xvi 309(CD1.
 31) true w. of God consists chiefly in
 good works xvii 3(CD2.1) of the virtues
 belonging to the w. of God xvii 51(CD
 2.3t) our duty towards God relates to
 his immediate w. or service; internal w.
 consists in acknowledgement of one true
 God and in cultivation of devout affec-
 tions toward him; opposed to w. are
 atheism and polytheism xvii 51(CD2.3)
 trust in God as a part of internal w. xvii
 53(CD2.3) of external w. xvii 73(CD
 2.4t) external w. commonly called reli-
 gion; our duty to unite internal and ex-
 ternal w. in practice xvii 73(CD2.4)
 form and manner of w. prescribed by
 God; 2 Greek verbs that express the ac-
 tion; papists err in distinguishing w. paid
 to God and w. paid to holy men and
 angels; opposed to true w. is will w.; will
 w. the offspring of man's inventions xvii
 75(CD2.4) hypocritical w. with external
 forms without affection of the mind is
 opposed to true religion; such w. a high
 offence to God xvii 77(CD2.4) internal
 w. accepted of God, even where external
 forms are not duly observed; internal w.
 or w. of the heart xvii 79(CD2.4) su-
 perfluosity of set forms of w.; why xvii
 85(CD2.4) we are commanded to ab-
 stain from all things related to idolatrous
 w. xvii 143(CD2.5) duty of making a
 consistent and, if necessary, an open pro-
 fession of his true w. xvii 161(CD2.6)
 circumstances of divine w.; previously to

WORST

law of Moses not confined to any definite
 place; under the law took place in syna-
 gogues and in temple xvii 167(CD2.7)
 w. under the Gospel is proper in any
 convenient place; time of w.; not certain
 what was the time before the law; after
 the law, the Sabbath or seventh day xvii
 169(CD2.6) no place or time designated
 under the Gospel for public w.; no new
 Sabbath instituted xvii 179(CD2.7) God
 is best served by internal w.; men by out-
 ward attention; external w. of God some-
 times to be postponed for service of men
 xvii 195(CD2.8) special duty of magis-
 trate to encourage public w. xvii 393(CD
 2.17) all who w. by scriptures only xviii
 4(PRO)

Worshipped, as I passed, I w. 196(CO301)
 conquerors must be w. with temple ii 445
 (PR3.83) w. him in vain iii 248(CG
 2.2) revealed rule whereby God would
 be w. iii 381(D1p) marriage w. as if
 some Indian deity iii 425(D1.13) king
 not to be w. vi 115(W) calls fallen man
 to knowledge of way God is to be w. xv
 345(CD1.17) Diocletian, first of Romans
 to be w. xviii 173(CB)

Worshipper, sharked his prayers from
 heathen w. v 90(K1) God not pleased
 with uncheerful w. vi 27(CP) from
 boyhood w. of all bearing Greek name
 xii 65(FE15)

Worshippers, how ill-adapted is such a
 place to w. of Phœbus i 168(EL1.14)
 confusion blank his w. i 353(SA471)
 fell flat and damned his w. ii 24(PL1.
 461) withdraw number of thy w. ii 233
 (PL7.613) multiply a race of w. ii 234
 (PL7.630) keep ye low, his w. ii 285(PL
 9.705) prostrate w. of custom iv 18(M)
 Worshipping, why stand w. this Colossus
 of antiquity iii 140(A4) for w. of civil
 marriage iv 200(T)

Worships, prelacy and her false w. iii 270
 (CG2c)

Worst, w. on me must light ii 307(PL10.
 73) I would be at the w.; w. is my port
 ii 449(PR3.209) to the w. that can be
 haste ii 450(PR3.223)

WORTH

Worth, in w. and excellence he shall outgo them 122(V79) lightened of all burden of w. 148(S2.3) thy w. and skill exempts thee 163(S13.5) uncontrolled w. of this pure cause 1114(CO792) pitying w. our race once had 1318(JR26) as next in w. 1121(PL1.378) words that bore semblance of w. 1127(PL1.529) conscious of highest w. 1153(PL2.429) the conscience of her w. 11253(PL8.502) to what height true w. can raise them 11413(PR1.231) prove and illustrate Job's high w. 11418(PR1.370) have more show of w. 11432(PR2.227) w. of Calvin and Beza cast greater share of business on them 11192(P) being point of so high wisdom and w. 11181(CGp) proper light of his own w. 111282(AP) diminish and impair w. of Parliament 111337(AP) persons whose w. erects them 11271(C) Scipio Africanus fed upon substance of own w. 1197(SD) your w. and candor would assign lowest value to your labors 11137(FE8) all success to your real w. 11195(FE23)

Worthier, w. thou canst not be 11146(PL5.76) servitude to serve him who rebelled vs w. 11184(PL6.180) witness bore as to his w. 11406(PR1.27)

Worthies, what do these w. 11444(PR3.74) defence of chastity by so many w. 111304(AP) those ancient w. delivered from tyrants 111337(AP) know, w., and exercise 111377(Dp) dig up good name of these prime w. 1119(M) people forced by these 2 w., Ezra and Nehemiah 11110(T) those w. then breathing her air who should be her leaders 111330(AR) make England a nation of w. 111341(AR) task comes to those w. to be sweat among vulgar 1113(TE) great w. by disobeying law saved commonwealth 11271(K26) faithful w. who first freed us from tyranny 111362(Wn) when many w. flourished in Greece 111313(1D5)

Worthiest, heap ingratitude on w. deeds 11346(SA276) whom God hath chosen to w. deeds 11350(SA369) by place or choice the w. 11135(PL1.759) his works w. to

WOUND

be had in remembrance 11102(PL3.703) when he who rules is w. 11184(PL6.177) divine behests obey, w. to be obeyed 11184(PL6.185) manifest thee w. to be heir 11203(PL6.707) w. to reign 11209(PL6.888)

Worthy, w. to know not more happiness 11114(CO787) seemed lords of all and w. seemed 11116(PL4.291) w. to have not remained so long unsung 11405(PR1.17) w. motto, No bishops, no king 11147(R2) w. men of our land 11155(R2) we grant them w. men 11196(P) form and end of thing may render it w. to be rejected 111128(A2) Pindarus and Callimachus in most things w. 111238(CG2p) w. deeds of this Parliament 111333(AP) if he be w. to understand himself 111399(D1.4) Agricola spent winter in many w. actions 1173(B2) presuming to be so w. and so good under emperor so worthless and so bad 1184(B2)

Wotton, Sir Henry, unparalleled attestation of renowned provost of Eton, W. 11414(SRn) letter written by W. to Milton 11474 signed letter 11477(HWn) friendly treatment by W.; long ambassador for King James in Venice; his elegant letter 111121(2D) from letter of W. to Milton 111364(APO)

Wound, waxing well of his deep w. 11122(CO999) gave Samson his death's w. 111393(SA1581) Thammuz whose annual w. 11124(PL1.447) opened into the hill a spacious w. 11133(PL1.689) Death his death's w. shall receive 11186(PL3.252) with discontinuous w. 11189(PL6.329) in their liquid texture mortal w. receive 11190(PL6.348) to be pained by w. 11192(PL6.405) though pierced with w. 11193(PL6.435) wide was the w. 111252(PL8.467) Adam, exempt from w. 111277(PL9.486) earth felt the w. 111288(PL9.782) which might else in telling w. 111356(PL11.299) to give thee thy death's w. 111392(PL12.392) that fatal w. shall be inflicted 11407(PR1.53) stroke of that long threatened w. 11407(PR1.59) ere this thou feelest thy w.; not thy last

WOUND

and deadliest w. II 481 (PR4.622) discipline is laying salve to orifice of w.; tenting and searching to core of w. III 6 (R1) gashed serpent began to close III 117 (A1) spoil whole plot by giving it irrecoverable w. III 121 (A2) religion can receive no w. by disgrace to prelates III 319 (AP) vex and w. with thousand scandals III 414 (D1.8) cure a scratch and leave main w. spouting IV 184 (T) Edwin receives w. not to be slighted X 154 (B4) not a more ignominious and mortal w. to faith X 323 (Bd) they have not inflicted severer w. on religion than we XII 111 (FE29) religion from its deep w. hardly yet recovered XII 261 (PO7) until w. now under cure be healed XVIII 65 (DECnm)

Wounded, w. by every weapon of reproach IX 57 (SD)

Wounding, seals obedience first with w. smart I 27 (CI25)

Wounds, as balm to festered w. I 343 (SA 186) torment not confined to body's w. I 358 (SA607) nor less than w. immediate I 359 (SA620) hell seemed a refuge from those w. II 43 (PL2.168) w. of deadly hate II 110 (PL4.99) mangled with ghastly w. II 191 (PL6.368) with 10 w. the river dragon tamed II 385 (PL 12.190) local w. of head or heel II 392 (PL12.387) this w. me most II 419 (PR 1.404) healing messenger to carry gentle hand over our w. III 145 (A4) troublesome feeling of w. and strokes III 214 (CG1.6) with distilling of their bloody w. III 227 (CG1.7) w. given to those little ones VI 34 (CP) tearing open and searching old w. VII 515 (ID12) think to heal w. by bepraisings IX 273 (SDs) error vigorous after w. XII 173 (PO4) w. of gowned ignorance XII 277 (PO7)

Wrack, all the elements had gone to w. II 142 (PL4.994) all heaven had gone to w. II 201 (PL6.670) a world devote to universal w. II 375 (PL11.821) I heard the w. II 475 (PR4.452) church went to w. III 26 (R1)

Wrangle, she comes to conference, more truly w. XII 125 (PO1)

WRATH

Wranglers, greatest w. that ever lived IV 255 (C)

Wrangling, as judge sit out w. noise III 164 (A13)

Wranglings, joyless w. of crabbed old men XII 161 (PO3) these verbal w. XII 165 (PO3)

Wrappers, degraded not into w. for commodities; w. the fate of most worthless writing IX 221 (SD)

Wrath, slake his w. whom sin hath made our foe I 18 (I66) full w. beside of vengeful justice I 27 (CI23) when w. of Jove speaks thunder I 115 (CO802) mortal men fallen into w. divine I 397 (SA1683) Satan's doom reserved him to more w. II 10 (PL1.54) never shall his w. or might II 12 (PL1.110) on himself treble confusion, w. II 16 (PL1.220) some worse way his w. II 40 (PL2.83) goblin full of w. II 62 (PL2.688) his w., which he calls justice . . . his w. that one day will destroy you both II 64 (PL2.733) w. shall be no more II 87 (PL3.264) only peace for mankind under w. II 87 (PL3.275) to appease thy w. II 92 (PL3.406) fly infinite w. II 109 (PL4.74) the w. which thou incurrest by flying II 139 (PL4.912) lest the w. impendent II 175 (PL5.890) sign of w. awaked II 180 (PL6.59) full of w. bent on his enemies II 207 (PL6.826) eternal w. burned after them II 208 (PL6.865) argument more heroic than the w. of stern Achilles II 260 (PL9.14) Son from w. more cool II 308 (PL10.95) what God's w. might inflict II 316 (PL10.340) is God's w. infinite II 333 (PL 10.795) how can God exercise w. without end on man II 333 (PL10.797) so might the w. light on me II 334 (PL10.834) ill able to sustain his full w. II 338 (PL10.951) judged without w. II 342 (PL10.1048) denouncing w. to come II 374 (PL11.815) over w. grace shall abound II 395 (PL12.478) God in his w. permitted insurrection of episcopacy III 211 (CG1.6) may call them children of w.; bitterness and w. the canker of devotion III 405 (D1.7) God gave quails in

WRATH

his w.; kings in his w. **III** 448(D2.5)
habit of w. and perturbation **IV** 128(T)
shall we say God joined w. **IV** 151(T)
execute w. of God **V** 7(TE) testimony
of God's w. **VI** 138(W) pope and bishops
appointed by God in w.; God in w. ap-
pointed tyrants **VII** 207(1D3) subjects
fired with righteous w. **VII** 325(1D5) w.
of God that you have provoked **VII** 461
(1D9) visible proofs of God's w. toward
your enemies **VII** 555(1D12) only just
may denounce w. of God on guilty **VIII**
47(2D) though all men be children of
w. **XIV** 129(CD1.4) Christ endured di-
vine w. for us **XV** 307(CD1.16) man be-
fore under curse, obnoxious to divine w.
XV 343(CD1.17) as though God in w.
had inflicted double punishment **XV** 389
(CD1.19) that law might work w. **XVI**
131(CD1.27)
Wreath, curled many a wanton w. **II** 278
(PL9.517) crown is but a w. of thorns
II 440(PR2.459)
Wreaths, throw sweet garland w. of pan-
sies **I** 116(CO849) smoke to roll in dusky
w. **II** 180(PL6.58)
Wrecked, rocks on which greatest men
have ofttest w. **II** 432(PR2.228)
Wrench, my separation as by w. **XII** 49
(FE10)
Wrenching, prelates have not ceased w.
text **III** 57(R2)
Wresting, w. of scripture **III** 21(R1)
Wrestle, w. of Göemagot and Corineus
X 14(B1)
Wrestlers, w., riders, runners **I** 384(SA
1324)
Wrestling, practised in all locks and grips
of w.; Englishmen excel in w. **IV** 288(E)
those accustomed to w. better trained for
all work **XII** 217(PO6)
Wretch, vile w. you must be to propagate
doctrine so pernicious **VII** 207(1D3) O
what a w. **IX** 121(SD)
Wretchedness, guilt of his own w. **IV** 235
(C) w. child of Erebus and Night **XII**
133(PO1)
Wringing, figurative prelate by w. collec-
tive allegory **III** 208(CG1.5)

WRITE

Wrinkle, w. smoothness of history **X** 185
(B4)
Writ, in holy w. not named **II** 424(PR
2.8) prophetic w. hath told of my reign
II 448(PR3.184) under tuition of holy
w. **III** 82(P) all that can be gathered
out of holy w. **III** 152(A13) censor deals
in matters not answerable by w. **III** 251
(CG2.3) Salomith sent w. of case **III**
479(D2.16) appeachment new drawn a
w. of error **IV** 20(M) could never bring
authority from divine w. **IV** 157(T) Par-
liament summoned next Parliament to
come by w. of free commonwealth **VI** 153
(BN) earls by w. **VII** 447(1D8)
Write, Gentiles also know, w., teach **II** 467
(PR4.227) so did miscreant bishop w.
learned volumes; w. them in your closets
III 174(Aps) whatever thou dost now
talk or w. **III** 233(CG2p) if I were
to w. as men buy leases **III** 236(CG2p)
whether to w. of Godfrey or Belisarius
III 237(CG2p) some of gentry engage
to w. of prelaty **III** 273(CG2c) what
meaning was to w. *Animadversions* in
that manner **III** 285(AP) frustrate of
hope to w. well **III** 303(AP) read more
decently than God thought good to w.
III 316(AP) both sides have equal lib-
erty to w. **III** 321(AP) few clerks know
how to w. **III** 347(AP) enable men to
discourse or w. elegantly **IV** 286(E) w.
what they foresee will advance public
good **IV** 293(AR) if any one would w.
and aid slow moving reformation **IV** 350
(AR) w. as successfully as guides to
freedom fought **VII** 9(1Dp) whatever
you w. on any subject is of no importance
VII 397(1D7) Salmasius' liberty to w. **VII**
399(1D8) your wife who says, w.; pre-
ferred to w. than that trumpets sound
charge **VII** 549(1D12) I who wrote for
truth would not w. worse **VIII** 131(2D)
if I have written anything well; or if I
hereafter w. anything of use **IX** 221(SD)
if ever question why we do not w. of-
tener; I being by nature slow and lazy
to w.; you w. easily; why I w. letters
less frequently; you w. frequently while

WRITE

studying xii 19(FE6) lure you and others to w. to me xii 49(FE10)

Writer, learned English w. on pope iii 18 (R1) Hegesippus, grave church w. iii 20(R1) Eusebius, ancientest w. extant of church history; Eusebius, a famous w. iii 85(P) Papias, very ancient w. iii 93 (P) more ancient authority than any heathen w. iii 181(CGp) Bodin, famous French w. iii 253(CG2.3) boisterous conceit of pretences in w. iii 369(Dp) Rivetus a diligent and learned w. iii 445 (D2.4) without help of any precedent w. iv 13(M) wise and ancient w. of *Ecclesiasticus* iv 110(T) Cameron, late w. much applauded iv 146(T) Spanheim, w. of evangelic doubts iv 183(T) Cameron, an ingenious w. iv 195(T) read institution of physic in some not tedious w. iv 283(E) greatest melancholy to diligent w. iv 325(AR) Aristotle most exact w. on politics vii 87(1D2) Tertullian no orthodox w. vii 247(1D4) Sozomen, w. of ecclesiastical history vii 255(1D4) Tacitus is an approved w. vii 317(1D5) why Salmasius not great w. viii 97(2D) authority of letter proved by w. ix 29(SD) Piso w. of *Annals*; Sallust a very serious w. ix 109(SD) shows partiality or feeble judgment of w. ix 205(SD) beauty, harmony, nervousness that distinguish eloquent w. ix 287 (SDs) Sigonius a learned w. x 92(B2) Sozomenus an ecclesiastic w. x 100(B2) says Saxon w. in these words x 115(B3) Nennius, very trivial w.; whether it be w. or he that shall read x 128(B3) Malmsbury acknowledged to be best w. x 180(B4) Ramus best w. on art of logic xi 3(LOp) of same mind with me on this w. Sallust xii 93(FE23) lest historian should invade office of political w. xii 95(FE23) Erasmus, w. not of lowest rank xii 221(PO6) sacred w. on angel being called Jehovah xiv 287(CD1.5) an old w. Huntington xviii 148(CB)

Writers, hence gravest w. cite tragic poets i 331(SAp) yield, ye w. of Rome ii 2 (PLpv39) no room for w. left ii 4(PL

WRITERS

pv29) if Macarius read other religious w. iii 31(R1nm) Athanasius having set down all w. of Old and New Testaments iii 31(R1) set all orthodox w. at naught iii 51(R2) as our wisest w. have observed iii 57(R2) many other w. of antiquity whom he has not seen iii 140 (A4) eloquent w. made Athenian deeds great iii 237(CG2p) sage heathen w. knew iii 273(CG2c) ancient w. left only fragments of mimes iii 293(AP) clergy scorn reformed w. iii 348(AP) among Christian w. iii 415(Dr.9) if it be reformed w. whose doctrines persuade iii 506(D2.22) divorce held by some of best w. iv 63(T) our w. reject crabbed opinion of Augustine iv 85(T) held by reformed w. vs papist iv 95(T) other w. confess obscurity of Christ on divorce iv 142(T) many learned w. understood fornication thus iv 178(T) Paul's command agreed by w. to be same with Christ's iv 185(T) common w. allow us not iv 203(T) most w. grant desertion not a local absence iv 204(T) Justinian noted by judicious w. for fickle head iv 216(T) our own w. blame Augustine for this iv 253(C) interpret vs all approved w. iv 257(C) teaching youth to be able w.; what despicable creatures our play w. be iv 286(E) all heathen w. of greatest infection iv 312(AR) wanting to add to book while it is yet under press, as happens to diligentest w. iv 325(AR) that w. of good antiquity and ablest judgment have thought iv 339(AR) best political w. on king v 11(TE) general consent of all sound Protestant w. vi 7(CP) simile our own w. use vs papist vi 13 (CP) learnedest reformed w. on Christian freedom vi 29(CP) one of famous R. C. w. vi 167(TR) few w. to recount ably actions of great heroes vii 7(1Dp) born only to pick good w. to pieces vii 41 (1Dp) you avoid orthodox w. vii 205 (1D3) you can produce only w. devoted to royalist cause; such w. suspect for that reason; shall refute those w. when necessary viii 91(2D) practice of w. in intro-

WRITERS

duction ix 5(SD) w. whom I deem of first rank; w. laughed to scorn sciolists for upbraiding with delay ix 95(SD) rather be plain-spoken with sacred w. than ix 113(SD) accounted among our own w.; certain of our own w. think they must tell of first inhabitants x 3(B1) attested by ancient w. x 6(B1) so many and so prudent were the w.; shallow and unskilful w. x 32(B2) examining and searching style of intelligent and faithful historical w.; conquerors triumph through eloquence of w. x 33(B2) other ancient w. on Cæsar and Britain x 48 (B2) more authentic w. confirm us x 98(B2) Scotch w. not equal in antiquity x 106(B3) Saxons were people thought by good w. descended x 114(B3) as w. of their own affirm x 118(B3) by these w. far differently related x 121(B3) among w. of ecclesiastic story x 143(B4) w. agree not whether Austin x 149(B4) applause given by monkish w. to kings x 181(B4) such bickerings met often in these w. x 191(B4) no footstep of this in our ancient w. x 193(B4) bad expression of Latin English historians x 201 (B5) if this be true as Scotch w. witness; who would think them fabulous to injury of own country x 204(B5) other w. make no mention x 245(B5) w. of geography have missed proportions on manners, religion, government x 327 (HMP) Aristotle and other old w. on logic xi 7(LOp) all w. of every sort use method xi 481(LO2.17) amid such a crowd of w. in modern Italian xii 37 (FE8) most ancient w. on mythology on Demogorgon xii 127(PO1) ancient w. of comedy xii 219(PO6) one in England who celebrates Italian w. xii 297 (MC34nm) sacred w. never use word "form" for actual being xiv 273(CD1.5) point on which sacred w. have been silent xiv 359(CD1.6) sacred w. had no view to doctrine of Trinity xiv 399(CD1.6) unless we take heathen w. for teachers on nature of soul xv 41(CD1.7) as is common in sacred w. xv 249(CD1.13)

WRITING

object of sacred w. was to express close relation between sign and xvi 201(CD 1.28) Socrates on spending time on profane w.; Paul; Eusebius; Julian Apostate xviii 136(CB) see our w. and Speed xviii 182(CB)

Writes, when a man w. to the world iv 324 (AR)

Writhing, young divines w. and unbending clergy limbs iii 300(AP)

Writing, woven close, both matter, form and style i 62(S11.2) Milton regrets his immaturity i 76(L1-7) contents not over-labored i 316(JR3) gravest writers cite tragic poets to adorn discourse i 331 (SAP) on the detraction which followed my w. certain treatises i 438(S12tn) w. of church fathers criticized iii 34(R1) heathen concluding graver discourses iii 76(R2) method follows their citations iii 83(P) vehemence in w. justified iii 105(AP) method of w. justified iii 108 (AP) value of unlicensed w.; this permission of free w. iii 113(A1) use of words, idolized and idolatrized iii 131 (A2nm) law of method in w. iii 150 (A5) to heighten your fancy in w. iii 168(A15) vehemence in w. iii 231(CG 2p) not hunting for show of wit and learning; w. before completing studies; w. in tumultuous times; w. on popular subject; publishing at leisure; pencilling with curious touches of art; perfection of a picture iii 234(CG2p) should not choose this manner of w.; on his w. prose and poetry iii 235(CG2p) custom of license in discourse and w. iii 250(CG 2.3) ends best men propose in w.; defence of manner of w. in *Animadversions* iii 285(AP) justifies his vehemence in w. iii 286(AP) on learning to write by studying barbarous Latin; Italian Jesuit when he writes; on w. of prelates iii 287 (AP) in such a familiar way of w. as epistle ought to be iii 291(AP) author is ever distinguished from person introduced iii 294(AP) pleasing sound of numerous w. of elegiac poets iii 302(AP) in all his w. spake not iii 309(AP) re-

WRITING

mains unsatisfied about that way of w. **III 312(AP)** more free permission of w.; instead of well-sized periods **III 321(AP)** learning, elegance and decorum in w. of praise **III 332(AP)** jumbles together in lost construction; digression on smoother string after harsh discord; few things granted to digression **III 334(AP)** w. compared to music **III 341(AP)** on "teach each" **III 344(AP)** sins of the clergy in w. **III 347(AP)** eloquence is hearty love of truth; w. from a full mind; words in well-ordered files **III 362(AP)** wild words men think to ease themselves by w. **III 496(D2.20)** his distinguishable style **IV 12(M)** in time of free w. **IV 61(M)** requires dismissive w. without other caution **IV 160(T)** low and homespun expression of his mother English **IV 236(C)** forthwith set down in w. **IV 276(E)** aids to w. perspicuously, elegantly, and according to fitting style **IV 286(E)** passions moving writer **IV 293(AR)** in Athens 2 sorts of w. censored **IV 299(AR)** labor of man who writes to the world **IV 324(AR)** that freedom of w. be restrained **IV 332(AR)** by w. publish to world; w. is more public than preaching; w. more easy to refutation **IV 336(AR)** much w. where is much desire to learn **IV 341(AR)** immediate cause of all this free w. **IV 345(AR)** labor of w. **IV 347(AR)** king cannot make words to be current **V 112(K4)** mention not Irish conspiracy till due place **V 166(K10)** stop all passages of truth by w. **V 204(K13)** discourse is long, matter little but repetition **V 209(K14)** in king's w. reason appears thinly **V 257(K22)** free and lawful debate by w. **VI 13(CP)** brief treatise, hence less tedious, read oftener, by many more, with more benefit **VI 41(CP)** liberty of w. used 18 years **VI 43(Hd)** promised to write on hire when I found God disposing me and opportunity inviting **VI 47(H)** no evidence or w. of donation **VI 60(H)** no w. or tradition of Apostles commended tithes **VI 63(H)** give account of faith by public w. **VI 170**

WRITING

(TR) profound instructors would know English of a representative **VI 266(O)** as copious of words and empty of matter as Salmasius; opening worthy of its importance; omitting or overdoing introduction **VII 3(1Dp)** fired from youth up to celebrate great deeds; tried to cry himself up in new verbal sleights **VII 9(1Dp)** such health as could bear toil of w.; forced to write by piece-meal, breaking off every hour **VII 11(1Dp)** Salmasius cares only for quantity of w., not for quality **VII 39(1Dp)** born only to pick good writers to pieces or to transcribe; do you think yourself capable of w. anything that will live **VII 41(1Dp)** trifles obscuring order **VII 45(1D1)** discourse muddy and irregular; no method; repeats 10 times over **VII 59(1D1)** Salmasius's astonishing self-contradictions **VII 123(1D2)** quantities that have no place here **VII 367(1D6)** Salmasius advised to keep to subject **VII 393(1D7)** Salmasius too often digresses; not my design to equal in talkativeness **VII 399(1D7)** till king had in w. taken order for firmer peace **VII 491(1D10)** rest repetition over and over; or have no bearing upon subject; with more than my usual brevity **VII 513(1D11)** published w. of Charles II **VII 525(1D12)** restore by curses and ill w. king's desperate cause **VII 549(1D12)** set forth great deeds with becoming dignity and ornament **VIII 11(2D)** more daring height than suitable in exordium; surpassed by ancient orators; surpasses them in nobility of subject **VIII 13(2D)** w. of poetasters; praising without choice; w. without measure; inconsistencies in words and things; w. for money **VIII 79(2D)** immoderate eulogiums; careless of decorum; 2 false quantities in one word **VIII 81(2D)** More gives reasons for w.; w. to whom **VIII 87(2D)** had learned to forbear w.; Salmasius never learned this **VIII 113(2D)** learnt to be witty; your salacious style **VIII 143(2D)** contemptible speechifyings **VIII 145(2D)** pitifully declaimed by great rhetorician **VIII 155(2D)** fable, bravely

WRITING

embellished with dialogue and pithy sentences viii 173(2D) dainty declamation; so paltry, goatish, rank a rhetorician; lose sight of your main object viii 177(2D) delirious gabblings; tediously prate viii 183(2D) itching of versifiers for multitude of verses viii 237(2D) purpose of introduction; proceeding gradually to important matters; forced to anticlimax; commendation of own work ix 5(SD) Crantz as writer of eulogies; painter, daubing first line ix 65(SD) upbraiding for slowness in w. ix 95(SD) limits of decorum; decorum and insincerity of author; high-flown trumpery ix 113(SD) exclaiming vs sarcasms, scoffs, buffooneries; mind to be humorous ix 117(SD) speech in inverted commas after manner of historians; chorus of battologists ix 141(SD) ridiculous flight of More into clouds; shall not follow; would be frozen ix 171(SD) More's wit farfetched; not a single grain of wit ix 173(SD) has not polish in manners nor elegance in w.; More an enemy to all wit; sovereign excellence of oration is wit and gaiety; Cicero on orations ix 175(SD) beauty, harmony, and nervousness distinguish eloquent w.; More inelegant, immethodical, verbose, commonplace ix 287(SDs) purpose to relate well and orderly, with brevity; English poets by their art will know how to use British tales x 3(B1) British whose little skill in w. x 31(B1) would encumber story with barbarous names to little purpose x 139(B3) letter, not proper to this place, omitted x 143(B4) answers to which not proper in this place omitted x 145(B4) that Young excused slowness in w. xii 13(FE4) preferred w. little rather slovenly to w. nothing xii 15(FE4) wanted not necessary occasion of w. xii 21(FE6) even if you should persist in not w. xii 25(FE7) compiling grammars confers lucidity, polish, order, richness on what has been formerly written; habit of speaking and w. received from good age xii 31(FE8) your thrice-repeated attention of w. xii 49

WRITINGS

(FE10) lest trouble of w. make us slow to write xii 61(FE13) many made a figure by published w. whose living voice and conversation presented only what was low and common xii 85(FE21) difficulties of w. history; method of attaining perfection; writer must have mental endowments and experience of affairs not less than that of the doer; must relate them distinctly and gravely in pure, chaste speech; does not care for ornate style xii 93(FE23) on account of my style of w. am widely known xii 105(FE28) my sluggishness in w. xii 109(FE29) if anything incorrectly written, lay it on the boy xii 115(FE31) snatch a false reputation by hurried and premature mode of expression xii 249(PO7) not proper to conceal subject of our w. from Mazarin xiii 235(SL74) our w. to a king our friend xiii 423(SL133) liberty of w. respecting doctrines xiv 11(CDp) to reform corruptions of church through preaching or w. xvi 239(CD1.29) forbidden w. thought a spark of truth xviii 180(CB) how small the difference between doing thing well and not doing well xviii 310(MAR) Milton's w. is most terse; his style pure xviii 364(APO)

Writings, best w. of fathers dangerously adulterated iii 20(R1) general contagion in actions as well as in w. iii 21(R1) surreptitious works ingrafted into w. of fathers iii 22(R1) Papias filled his w. with many new doctrines and fabulous conceits iii 93(P) seen shortly by their w. iii 94(P) uncertain and corrupted w. iii 102(P) all needful things set by w. of Apostles iii 155(A13) youth suck in corruption daily from w. of poetasters iii 239(CG2p) confirmed out of w. of next antiquity iii 258(CG2.3) great conjoiner at other men by their w. iii 289(AP) for his w. Plato surnamed divine iii 293(AP) so unacquainted with w. of Bucur iv 14(M) God directed me to forgotten w. of Bucur iv 17(M) pure unblamable spirits of Bucur and Fagius live in w. iv 20(M) lavishly imputes wickedness to

w. of others iv 66(T) Cicero disputes vs epicurism in own w. iv 301(AR) w. of heathen authors met no interdict iv 302 (AR) if serious w., as if no more than theme of grammar lad, must not be uttered iv 324(AR) reconciled by solemn and public w., yet v 43(TE) proved from w. of most ancient Christians v 209 (K14) in w. of every papist and popish king v 247(K20) things controverted equally by w. vi 26(CP) by w. and sermons justified taking arms vs king vii 61 (1D1) Salmasius in earlier w. abhorred this idea vii 71(1D2) I have shown out of your own w. vii 207(1D3) out of w. of rabbins vii 345(1D5) all my w. vs Royalists right, true, pleasing to God viii 67(2D) multitude and spirit of w. of reformers worried kings viii 87(2D) many learned in neighboring nations now reading my w. viii 119(2D) object to my w.; show example to tyrants viii 187 (2D) take away these things from their w. viii 207(2D) any curiosity about reading my w. ix 45(SD) published w. of grave orators of old ix 107(SD) endowments, especially w., of your own ix 173(SD) wrappers . . . fate of most worthless w. ix 221(SD) understanding and civil virtues have to be imported from foreign w. x 325(Bd) relations of Moscovia gathered from w. of eye-witnesses x 331(HMt) feared to trouble Young in my w. xii 7(FE1) your usual opinion of our productions xii 17(FE5) steady intimacy with w. of ancient Greeks from youth up xii 57(FE12) when he was known only by his w. to Philaras xii 67(FE15) equal in mind and manners to my w.; have added weight personally to my w. xii 85(FE21) in not having given copies of my w. to any not asking, you do well xii 97(FE24) Lycurgus first collected w. of Homer xii 269(PO7) w. of Parliament during and after Civil War on form of government xiii 17(SL4) impossible by force to prohibit opinions in public w. xiii 293(SL88) conception of God in sacred w. xiv 31(CD1.2) form

God attributes to himself in sacred w. xiv 37(CD1.2) religious truth to be found in sacred w. xv 219(CD1.13) Christ's exaltation described clearly in apostolical w. xv 313(CD1.16) testimony of sacred w. that Christ died for all xv 323(CD1.16) canonical or genuine w. of prophets xvi 249(CD1.30) Writs, w. for new election have been recalled vi 111(W) Written, Latin trifles received with w. encomiums; leave something so w. to aftertimes iii 236(CG2p) as lately some have w. v 41(TE) judgment null unless w. xviii 222(CB) Wrong, exposed to daily w. i 339(SA76) women ofttest affect the w. i 373(SA1030) thou wouldst resent the offered w. ii 271 (PL9.300) indignation at man's w. ii 284(PL9.666) Enoch spake much of right and w. ii 369(PL11.666) men never to me did w. ii 419(PR1.389) cold and dull to remove unreasonable w. iii 371 (Dp) able to define right and w. iii 375(Dp) w. and violence from Adam's transgression v 8(TE) as king of England can do no w.; withholding general good is w. in highest degree v 176(K11) how does it effect the w. done to people whether king or robber does it vii 97 (1D2) as anyone may pardon w. done to himself; sometimes pardon w. done to others; not always vii 545(1D12) law maxim that king of England can do no w. x 305(B6) no distinction between right and w. if no God xiv 29(CD1.2) Wrong-doing, vs w. of kings xviii 184(CB) Wrongs, w. which he did undergo i 23 (PA11) not exempt from worst of other evils, pains and w. i 340(SA105) Job bore thy w. with saintly patience ii 445 (PR3.93) spend themselves upon w. of nation iii 339(AP) canon law not providing for w. of mind iii 392(D1.3t) while law seeks to remedy outward w., it exposes to more inward and cutting w. iv 128(T) English demanded satisfaction for w. past xviii 29(DEC) Wulfer, W., another son of Penda, set up

as king; Kenwalk falls at variance with old enemy W.; Saxon Annals say W. won at Possentesburg; wasted West Saxons and Isle of Wight; gave island to Ethelwald x 168(B4) W. sends Jarumannus a faithful bishop to recover E. Saxons x 169(B4) Ecfrid wins Lindsey from W.; Escwin fought with W. at Bedanhafde; W. dies a yr later; Ethelred, bro. of W. succeeds to kingdom x 170(B4) W. gives Edilwalk Isle of Wight x 171(B4) Kenred, son of W., succeeds his uncle Ethelred x 176(B4) W. slaying 2 sons, possible subject xviii 241(MS)

Wulferd, W. chief commander of army of Ethelwulf vs Kent x 195(B4) W. drives back Danes at Southampton x 200(B5) Wulfred, W. in Hampshire dies of plague x 219(B5)

Wulketul, Danes overthrow army of earl W. x 209(B5)

Wulnod, W., 4. son of Godwin, a hostage to king in Normandy x 294(B6) Harold went to Normandy to free bro. W. a hostage there x 305(B6)

Wulnoth, W. a great officer over S. Saxons, practised piracy on coast; burns ships of Bithric x 260(B6)

Wulstan, W. archbishop, makes peace between *Edmund and Anlaf* x 238(B5)

W. archbishop of York suspected of murder, imprisoned; released x 240(B5) Malmsbury says W. had connived at a revolt x 241(B5)

Wyclif, John, reformers lighted tapers at W.'s preaching; his reform soon stifled by pope and prelates iii 5(R1) glimmering light which W. dispersed iii 145(A4) W. was before reforming bishops iii 177(Aps) W. as a libeller iii 292(AP) W. opened eyes of Europe to religion iii 377(Dp) W. Englishman honored of God; first preacher of general reformation to Europe; W. taught divorce is lawful for many causes; forced to cite W. from Arnisæus iv 222(T) W. and Husse first drove papal court to stricter licensing iv 303(AR) perverseness of prelates vs W. iv 340(AR)

Wye, Saxons defeated at Tintern on river W. x 140(B3) Athelstan bounds other British by the W. x 236(B5) Irish pirates pass river W. x 291(B6)

X

Xantippe, Socrates blunted in witty fashion peevishness of his wife xii 219(PO6)

Xenophon, X. on Socrates teaching for pay iii 161(A13) discipline in those perfect armies of Cyrus in X. iii 185(CG1.1) divine volumes of Plato and his equal X. iii 305(AP) moral works of X. iv 284(E) X. in *Hiero* on kings vii 305(1D5) example of comparatives from Plato and X. xi 151(LO1.8) X. in an example xi 167(LO1.18)

Xerxes, bridge from hell compared to work of X. ii 315(PL10.307) when X. had tamed Egyptians vii 295(1D5) X. slain by Artabanus vii 303(1D5)

Xiphilinus, X. on autocracy vii 115(1D2) X. on Aurelius' ideas about kings vii 117(1D2)

Y

Yara, Y. a city of Cathay with markets odoriferous with spices x 347(HM3)

Ycleap'd, in heaven y. Euphrosyne i 34(L'A12)

Year, my three and twentieth y. i 60(S7.2) heaven's great y. ii 164(PL5.583) Latin and Greek that might be delightfully learned in one y. iv 277(E) y. of such heavy pestilence xii 113(FE31)

Years, lead in swift round the months and y. i 89(CO114) till length of y. i 357(SA570) hath left them y. of mourning i 398(SA1712) numbers that compute days, months and y. ii 98(PL3.581) signs . . . for circling y. ii 223(PL7.342) learn his y. ii 238(PL8.69) or y. damp my intended wing ii 261(PL9.45) as y. of men are counted ii 407(PR1.48) above my y. ii 412(PR1.206) thy y. are ripe, and over-ripe ii 433(PR3.31) y. and to ripe y. judgment ii 443(PR3.37) the more Julius grew in y. ii 443(PR3.40)

YEARS

after many hundred y. of popish corruption III 145(A4) if any man think I undertake a task too difficult for my y.; for my y. be they few or many, what imports, so they bring reason III 183(CGp) while green y. are on my head III 234(CG2p) from my first y. III 235(CG2p) for some few y. I may go on trust III 241(CG2p) coming to maturity of y. III 242(CG2p) sum of my thoughts through y. III 301(AP) those y. in me which are excused though they be least severe III 302(AP) evil which assaulted younger y. by riches III 335(AP) cloak defects of unstudied y. IV 69(T) that Adam should spend so many y. with one woman IV 85(T) observations of many studious and contemplative y.; y. spent in search of religious and civil knowledge IV 276(E) till youthful y. call them their several ways IV 279(E) every action in man at ripe y. IV 319(AR) that More may not upbraid me for having taken another 2 y. to rout him IX 229(SDs) have not written Young for more than 3 y. XII 5(FE1) have drunk of Latin and Greek to full allowance of my y. XII 35(FE8) Holstenius spent 3 y. at Oxford XII 43(FE9) Jupiter somewhat overburdened with y. XII 191(PO5) diligent perseverance in this plan several y. XIV 7(CDp)

Yeoman, y. competently wise in mother dialect IV 277(E)

Yeomanly, Christian religion is y. III 25(R1)

Yeoman-ushers, style chaplains y. of devotion V 259(K24)

Yeraslave, from Wologda they go to Y. on river Volga; from Y. to Rostove; from Y. to Moscow is 200 miles x 334(HM1) at Y. Sir Jerome Bowes is met by a duke x 374(HM5)

Yielding, riddle of disguised y. V 256(K22)

Ymner, Dunwallo defeats Y., king of Loegria x 22(B1)

Yoke, who best bear his mild y. I 67(S19.11) from Philistian y. deliver I 338(SA39) himself in bonds under Philistian y.

YOKE

I 338(SA42) hard liberty before the easy y. II 47(PL2.256) thou... used to the y. II 141(PL4.975) teach us to cast off this y. II 172(PL5.786) how to quit the y. of God's Messiah II 175(PL5.882) reluctance vs God and his just y. II 341(PL10.1045) free thy people from their y. II 426(PR2.48) province under Roman y. II 447(PR3.158) overlay rivers proud as with a y. II 454(PR3.334) victor people free from servile y. II 462(PR4.102) govern ill the nations under y. II 464(PR4.135) has freed us from intolerable y. of prelates III 145(A4) impertinent y. of prelacy III 240(CG2p) y. of prudent discipline will be submitted to III 376(Dp) marriage into most unnatural and unchristian y. III 494(D2.20) design to make wedlock a supportless y. III 496(D2.20) forced to draw in that y. III 503(D2.21) matrimony cannot thrive under forced y. III 581(Dn) know what marriage is, not by forced y. IV 73(T) where y. is mis-yoked, heretic with faithful IV 80(T) making y. of marriage intolerable IV 84(T) gave us not a servile y. but an amiable knot IV 88(T) Christian conscience in continuing unhappy y. IV 100(T) abject and servile y. scarce not brutish IV 117(T) Christ gave easy leave to break intolerable y. of never well-joined wedlock IV 135(T) incredible that Christ should put y. on blameless person IV 173(T) who have drawn this y. upon Christians IV 180(T) it is not said enter not into y. IV 193(T) opinion that Christ did not forbid divorce from unworthy y. IV 209(T) under more than legal y. IV 244(C) groaning then under prelatial y. IV 330(AR) this iron y. of outward conformity IV 348(AR) running own heads into y. of bondage V 204(K13) servile y. of liturgy V 221(K16) body and besotted mind then likeliest to admit y. V 287(K27) our freedom should subject us to more grievous y.; lay on y. God has taken off VI 30(CP) far worse y. of servitude VI 32(CP) basely run necks into y. again VI 123(W) is it such

YOKE

felicity to wear y. vi 136(W) people will never be able to free themselves from any y. imposed vi 137(W) shall not obtain or buy at easy rate this new gilded y. which transports us vi 138(W) shall have honor to y. with these; shall be yoked under them vi 139(W) have shaken off this Babylonish y. of popery vi 172(TR) people that felt y. of slavery heavy vii 65(1D1) Christ not to put us under y. but to set free vii 155(1D3) you say heavy y. on English; what if laid upon those who tried to lay y. vii 179(1D3) unbearable y. of their Cæsars vii 191(1D3) when Israel cast off slavish y. of kings vii 217(1D4) laws that do not bring good and bad under same y. viii 237(2D) deservedly bring you under y. viii 245(2D) try again to shake off y. viii 249(2D) Roman y. x 77(B2) more than under burden of foreign y. x 104(B3) if Augustine meek, likeliest y. of Christ x 148(B4) no wonder Britons submitted to y. without resistance x 196(B4) throw off Danish y. x 287(B6) English constrained to take y. of outlandish conqueror x 315(B6) have thrown off y. of servitude xiii 469(SL151) under y. of heaviest slavery xv 165(CD1.10) freed from y. of human judgments xvi 157(CD 1.27) is to impose y. upon Holy Spirit; if Apostles determined divinely instituted law is a y. from which Christians ought to be delivered xvi 281(CD1.30) hostility of heretics in imposing some unnecessary y. upon church xvi 313(CD1.31) sufferings of Dutch under heavy y. of oppressions xviii 11(DEC)

Yoked, mind unreasonably y. iii 394(D 1.3) necks y. with these tigers of Bacchus vi 139(W) y. with garrisons x 64(B2)

Yokefellow, with such a y. iii 403(D1.6)

Yokes, deliver us from calamitous y. iv 91(T)

Yoking, nothing more disparaging than to be y. pedagogue iv 135(T) Gospel more y. than law iv 199(T) y. ourselves to single person vi 136(W)

YORKSHIRE

York, before king went to Y. v 142(K8) petitioned king at Y. v 150(K9) prayers and tears at Y. v 168(K10) when instruments of war came to Y. v 169(K10) king fled from London to Y. viii 205(2D) Y. anciently called Caerebranc; built by Ebranc x 16(B1) Elidure re-crowns Archigallo in Y. x 28(B1) Cassibelan buried in Y. x 49(B2) Severus ends his life at Y. x 87(B2) Constantius dies at Y. x 92(B2) Edwin and sons and family baptized at Y. x 158(B4) Edwin's head brought to Y. for burial x 159(B4) Ecbert, archbishop of Y.; library built there x 181(B4) Osred forcibly shaved as a monk at Y.; sons of Elfwald lured by promises from church at Y. x 187(B4) Eardulf created king in Y. x 190(B4) St. Peter's roof in Y. rains blood x 196(B4) Danes come to Y. in 867; find dissension; after war with Northumbrians slay many in Y.; Bromton writes of why Danes came to Y. x 207(B5) Danes return to Y. from Mercia x 208(B5) Y. taken by Inguald, Danish king x 231(B5) ambassadors from Harold of Noricum find Athelstan at Y. x 237(B5) Anlaf sets forth from Y. pillaging x 238(B5) Wulstan, archbishop of Y., suspected of murder x 240(B5) Alfric, archbishop of Y. x 285(B6) Siward dies at Y. x 299(B6) Aldred, archbishop of Y., goes to Rome for his pall x 301(B6) Northumbrians in tumult at Y. attack Tosti x 302(B6) Harvager and Tosti win Y. by assault; battle at Fulford by Y.; Norwegians retire from Y.; Harold arrives at Y. x 310(B6) Aldred, archbishop of Y., tries to set up Edgar x 314(B6)

Yorkshire, king assembled inhabitants of Y. v 144(K8) king calls inhabitants of Y. to arms vs Parliament v 167(K10) Edwin stabbed at in house on river Derwent in Y. x 154(B4) Oswi discomfits Mercians at Loydes in Y. x 167(B4) Cata-racta, ancient city in Y., burned x 184(B4) Danes waste Y. x 253(B6) Bromton, a Y. abbot, but probably not author of chronicle called his x 295(B6)

YOUNGA

Youga, Y. river encompasses city Cathaia
x 348(HM3)
Young, Captain, met by man of war under
Y. xviii 25(DEC) action set down in
letter written by Y.; letter of Y. annexed
xviii 45(DEC)
Young, Patrick, to most learned man, P.
Y.; Milton sends these works in one vol-
ume xviii 269
Young, Thomas, *Elegy IV To Thomas Y.*
i 184(EL4t) letter to T. Y., his precep-
tor xii 5(FE1) xii 13(FE4)
Young, their callow y. ii 226(PL7.420)
from y. observation of Irenæus iii 92(P)
Younger, where my y. feet wandered iii
304(AP) if elder serve y., of individuals
or nations xiv 161(CD1.4) duties of the
y. xvii 361(CD2.15)
Youngling, y. in contemplation of evil iv
311(AR)
Youth, wert thou that sweet smiling y. i 17
(I53) mirth and y. and warm desire i
31(MM6) many a y. and many a maid
i 37(L'A95) time subtle thief of y. i 60
(S7.1) in the prime of earliest y. i 61
(S9.1) waft the hapless y. i 82(L164)
Y. and Joy, sons of Psyche i 123(CO1010)
serious poet must live y. free from crime;
pure and chaste i 212(EL6.63) my un-
taught y. proved misguided teacher i 222
(EL7.106) fine natures of Italian learned
y. i 282(AS16) not wont of y. to have
clouded brows i 304(ED83) y. without
stain was Diodati's i 316(ED212) felled
their choicest y. i 346(SA264) if in my
flower of y. i 370(SA938) all the valiant
y. shall resort i 399(SA1738) your much
promising y. i 475(CODn) pour forth
their populous y. about the hive ii 35(PL
1.770) y. smiled celestial in Satan's face
ii 100(PL3.638) unarmed y. of heaven
ii 126(PL4.552) prime in manhood
where y. ended ii 354(PL11.246) must
outlive thy y. ii 365(PL11.539) for the
air of y. hopeful ii 365(PL11.542) fair
event of love and y. not lost ii 366(PL
11.594) his growth now to y.'s full
flower ii 407(PR1.67) Pellean conqueror
a y. ii 431(PR2.197) dismissed in his

YOUTH

prime y. the fair Iberian maid ii 431(PR
2.200) seldom ceased to eye thy y. ii 477
(PR4.508) Jesuits only corrupters of y.
iii 51(R2) Irenæus might have seen
Polycarpus in y. iii 91(P) spend y. in
loitering, bezzling, harlotting iii 119(A1)
prevention of schism was to instruct y.
religiously iii 219(CG1.6) honest lib-
erty of free speech from my y. iii 232
(CG2p) his green years excused iii 234
(CG2p) Milton on his y. iii 235(CG2p)
benefit to y. of high poetry; corruption
from bad poetry iii 239(CG2p) work
not to be raised from heat of y. iii 241
(CG2p) y. at Universities not trained
for public good iii 273(CG2c) spent and
tired out almost a whole y. iii 282(AP)
this office goes not by age or y. iii 289
(AP) after an inordinate and riotous y.
iii 297(AP) vices that grow upon y.;
their y. far from being misled by single
power of example iii 336(AP) capacity
since their y. run ahead iii 378(Dp)
though many who have spent y. chastely
iii 394(D1.3) such as has spent his y.
unblamably iii 400(D1.5) law was time
of y.; time of law compared to y. in re-
spect of ceremonial part; discipline of
Paræus is to nourish violent affections in
y. iii 507(D2.22) without indulgence so
baneful to y. iii 508(D2.22) knew not
that what his y. then reasoned iv 17(M)
like a glad y. in wandering vacancy iv 86
(T) most men from y. accustomed to
accept testimony iv 206(T) y. unpre-
pared for divinity, law, politics; some re-
tire to ease and luxury; misspending our
prime y. iv 279(E) drive our dullest y.
from desire of such nurture iv 280(E)
these are studies for gentle and noble y.
from 12 to 21 iv 287(E) mixed conver-
sation of y. must be regulated iv 318(AR)
shut all y. into strictest discipline iv 319
(AR) as an eagle mewing her mighty
y. iv 344(AR) betraying flower of our
military y. v 153(K9) corrupt education
of king's y. v 277(K27) complaint that
too long time spent in teaching y. Latin
tongue vi 285(Gp) from y. fired with

YOUTH

zeal for celebrating great deeds vii 9 (1Dp) from y. tried not to be ignorant of law viii 129(2D) better provision for education and morals of y. viii 237(2D) inflict reproof upon fatal preceptor of y. ix 227(SD) Brutus beloved above all the y. x 7(B1) noble Greekish y. x 8(B1) carried with heat of y. x 79(B2) chosen company of warlike y. x 115(B3) y. Ambrose no sooner confessed his parentage x 123(B3) Offa a comely person in prime of y. x 177(B4) neglect of breeding y. in scriptures x 196(B4) Ethelwulf from y. much addicted to devotion x 204(B5) Alfred complains that in y. he had no teachers; such neglect of injured excusable in a y. x 221(B5) Alfred's body was diseased in y. x 223(B5) Edgar took an affection to the y., Athelwold's base son x 246(B5) y. went to serve empire x 318(Bd) emperor presses only y. of realm in war x 338(HM1) intimacy with writings of Greeks from y. up xii 57(FE12) unlike most modern y. you . . . xii 91(FE23) whom I knew as young man of excellent hope xii 115(FE 31) knowledge the most beautiful ornament of y. xii 261(PO7) make the most of y. and hours xii 295(MC33nm) hopes forward y. and vanity are fledged with; my wasting y. xii 321(EC38) entered upon assiduous study in y. of Bible xiv 5 (CDp) send choicest y. with priest xviii 233(MS) bewailing y. of John Baptist cut off xviii 240(MS) old in hair, y. in heart xviii 283(MAR)

Youthful, therefore old Manoa with y. steps i 388(SA1442) rebuke severe in y. beauty ii 136(PL4.845)

Youths, y. set dances in train i 254(QN 225) tall stripling y. rich clad ii 436 (PR2.352) 2 comely y. brought to Rome x 142(B4)

Ypres, suit of Walsh in ecclesiastical court of bishop of Y. xiii 31(SL9)

Yvoire, church of Y. forbidden to meet to worship God xiii 419(SL131)

Yvronia, Y., rich country in *Mundus Alter et Idem* iii 138(A3)

ZEAL

Z

Zaccheus, Z. not ordained from all eternity xiv 135(CD1.4) Z. did no work of supererogation when he gave half his goods to the poor xvii 21(CD2.1)

Zachariah, according to the song of Z. xiv 259(CD1.5) Z. and his wife said to be perfect xvi 47(CD1.22)

Zacharias, Pope, with Z. fit your budge gown vi 261(O) Z. did not absolve French from allegiance to king; letter to Franks vii 265(1D4) unfounded statement that Z. first asserted lawfulness of judging kings vii 437(1D8) Z. deprived Chilperic of throne; released Franks from oath to Chilperic xviii 177(CB)

Zaleucus, instructed in extolled remains of Z. iv 285(E)

Zalmunna, as Zeba and Z. bled i 142(PS83. 43)

Zanchius, Hieronymus, H. Z. divine of highest name was blind viii 67(2D) Z. quoted with disapproval on hypostatic union xv 267(CD1.14) not ceremonial law as Z. contends xvi 129(CD1.27) Z. agrees on the non-abolition of entire Mosaic law by Gospel; but leaves reader fluctuating and inattentive because of many minute exceptions xvi 147(CD1.27) Z.' treatise, *De fine sæculi*, may be consulted advantageously on z. coming xvi 341(CD 1.33) *De operibus sex dierum* pp.602, 604, (ed.1632) ii 351(PL11.161) i.ii.ii.7 xv 267(CD1.14)

Zant, Z. belongs to Venetians; oftensought for ruins; little got xviii 260(CM)

Zany, z. of Columbus iii 294(AP)

Zeal, but z. moved thee i 369(SA895) well-feasted priest soonest fir'd with z. i 387(SA1420) close ambition varnish't o're with z. ii 55(PL2.485) fruits of painful superstition and blind z. ii 93(PL 3.452) holy memorials, acts of z. ii 165 (PL5.593) Abdiel, than whom none with more z. ii 172(PL5.805) in a flame of z. severe ii 172(PL5.807) his z. none seconded ii 174(PL5.849) his loyalty he kept, his love, his z. ii 176(PL5.900)

ZEAL

Tempter with show of z. and love II 284 (PL9.665) through his z. of right II 284 (PL9.676) cooled in z. shall practise how to live secure II 374 (PL11.801) let move thee z. and duty; z. and duty are not slow II 448 (PR3.171) z. of thy father's house II 448 (PR3.175) whence to thee this z. II 456 (PR3.407) such was thy z. to Israel II 457 (PR3.412) exhale greatest part of that former z. III 11 (R1) under show of pope's z. vs errors of Greek church III 44 (R2) if our z. to true religion III 52 (R2) z. belongs to clergy, not courts III 55 (R2) excommunication waits with ardent z. III 72 (R2) Theodosius excommunicated with ignorant z. III 73 (R2) inconsiderate z. of next age III 93 (P) cannot be blamed for being transported with z. of truth III 107 (Ap) Watchfulness and Z., 2 virgins III 225 (CG 1.7) alms of other men's z. III 233 (CG 2p) z. disparaged with term of indiscretion III 281 (AP) z. whose substance is ethereal III 313 (AP) invincible warrior z. shaking slack reins III 314 (AP) killing in height of z. III 315 (AP) as ye bear any z. to learning III 332 (AP) testifying their z. to spend themselves III 339 (AP) soul might soar on wings of z. III 352 (AP) who in z. have demolished dens of unclean wallowings III 356 (AP) to settle qualming z. III 371 (Dp) with what z. he was author of a general divorce III 408 (D1.8) to person of z. cannot be attempted III 413 (D1.8) addicted to a z. of religion III 547 (Dn) z. of their hammers IV 139 (T) forbidding in devotions of greatest z. IV 167 (T) withdrawing from nearness of z. is called fornication IV 180 (T) executed with such urgent z. by Ezra IV 193 (T) one sentence uttered in height of z. IV 326 (AR) we in haste of a precipitant z. IV 352 (AR) giving lie to all acted z. that filled their bellies V 39 (TE) traduced z. of God's people V 45 (TE) in this posture divines stand with great z. V 57 (TE) Greek emperors in z. to command of God V 68 (Kp) without pledge of suitable deeds

ZEAL

can be persuaded of z. V 84 (K1) prayer given them as royal issue of his own proper z. V 87 (K1) severity of z. to justice and liberty V 125 (K6) posts and pillars z. gilded over V 148 (K8) as faulty as a blind z. V 151 (K9) all the z. of their prostituted covenant V 162 (K9) not perceive his z. V 197 (K12) for his opinioned z. V 207 (K13) pope Adrian tried to dissipate z. of reforming princes V 247 (K20) vulgar in rudeness of z. V 248 (K20) so eager in their z. of forcing VI 26 (CP) Constantine in his z. VI 48 (H) from youth fired with z. for celebrating great deeds VII 9 (IDp) this truth brought to light by ignorant z. of one of bishops VII 197 (ID3) Greeks and Romans had scarcely any other virtue than z. for liberty VIII 7 (2D) almost with z. of preacher VIII 135 (2D) labor at nothing with so much z. as VIII 239 (2D) no one who prosecuted war vs Dutch with less z. IX 105 (SD) martyrdom worse martyred by fabling z. X 92 (B2) fond z. of praising their nations X 107 (B3) emulation of apostolic z. X 146 (B4) Aidan of singular z. and mildness X 161 (B4) Oswin commended for z. in religion X 163 (B4) when once superficial z. had cooled X 319 (Bd) under covert of hypocritical z. X 320 (Bd) divines with great show of z. had preached X 321 (Bd) people kept warm by affected z. X 323 (Bd) Russians out of z. knock heads on ground X 353 (HM4) expositors drawn on by too much z. for commenting XI 5 (LOp) success to your z. for acquiring wisdom XII 95 (FE23) how great the z. to uphold truth XII 195 (PO5) constant z. in studies XII 275 (PO7) deep protestations of z. for liberty XII 334 (EC46nm) from your continued z. for Protestant cause XIII 243 (SL75) your extraordinary z. to promote the pacification XIII 253 (SL78) attribute to us same z. for peace XIII 291 (SL88) our most undoubted z. XIII 305 (SL92) have same z. to establish leagues by him concluded XIII 401 (SL124) our most fervent z. to promote peace XIII 429

ZEAL

(SL135) perceive by our z. and diligence xiii 431 (SL136) counsel and z. of Mazarin xiii 453 (SL144) z. is ardent desire of hallowing name of God, together with indignation . . . ; examples of z. in Lot, Moses, Phinehas, Elijah, Jeremiah, Christ, Stephen, Paul, Barnabas; opposite is lukewarmness seen in Eli, chief rulers of Jews, Laodiceans; another opposite is an ignorant and imprudent z. xvii 153 (CD2.6) opposed to z. are a too fiery z. and an hypocritical and boastful z. xvii 155 (CD 2.6) coveting to do some notable deed through z. xviii 233 (MS) in memory of Arnold's virtue and Milton's z. toward him xviii 271 Silenus exhibiting z. in sight of master xviii 315 (MAR)

Zealand, Lovers sent to court in Z. xiii 225 (SL70) Chas. Gustavus' letter dated from camp in Z. xiii 347 (SL108)

Zealot, Herod z. of Mosaic law iv 180 (T)

Zealots, others who aspired to be top of z. v 74 (Kp) king likens us to those seditious z. that brought destruction to Jerusalem v 272 (K26)

Zealous, neatness of book that earnest z. boyish hand wrought i 318 (JR6) spirit z. to know ii 126 (PL4.565) z. and meek censure of church iii 69 (R2) wrought up z. souls into vehemence iii 106 (Ap) could hear my voice among his z. servants iii 233 (CG2p) truly z. for God's honor iii 442 (D2.3) if we be not less z. for Christianity iv 81 (T) appertains to every z. Christian iv 163 (T) wrong z. thirst for knowledge iv 341 (AR) discerned mind of devout and z. men v 24 (TE) by those no less z. v 45 (TE) some most z. bishops among them v 234 (K17) sent z. persons to king v 260 (K24) more z. vs schisms than vs simony v 270 (K26) z. antiquary, Spelman vi 71 (H) our z. backsliders vi 139 (W) introduction of their manifest must be z. vi 256 (O) fruit of my z. labor vii 559 (1D12) Phineus z. to enlighten mankind viii 65 (2D) wrote z. *Defence* with z. diligence ix 221 (SD) commendations for z. men x 322 (Bd) how z. I am for you xii 285 (PO7)

ZEDEKIAH

Zealously, men who fought so z. for liberty viii 225 (2D) we have performed z. for religion as far as we were able xiii 391 (SL120)

Zeb, as Z. and Oreb evil sped i 142 (PS83.41)

Zeba, as Z. and Zalmunna bled i 142 (PS 83.43)

Zebedee, ambitious desire of Z.'s sons vi 119 (W) sons of Z. ambitious of highest place vii 155 (1D3)

Zechariah, Constantine persuaded that he fulfills the prophecy of Z. [*Zech.* xiv.20] iii 24 (R1) quotation in NT ascribed to Jeremiah that belongs to Z.; texts of OT committed to Z. for preservation xvi 277 (CD1.30) *Zech.* iv.10 ii 100 (PL3.650) vi.1 ii 218 (PL7.201) xiv.20 iii 24 (R1) viii.10 iii 227 (CG1.7m) xiii.4 vi 260 (O) i.16 xiv 113 (CD1.4) xii.8 xiv 245 (CD1.5) iii.1-3 xiv 283 (CD1.5) xi.13 xiv 297 (CD1.5) xii.10 xiv 299 (CD1.5) xii.1 xv 39 (CD1.7) xii.1 xv 49 (CD1.7) ii.8 xv 63 (CD1.8) vii.12 xv 85 (CD 1.8) i.10 xv 101 (CD1.9) iv.10 xv 103 (CD1.9) iii.1 xv 109 (CD1.9) iii.1 xv 111 (CD1.9) i.3 xv 211 (CD1.12) vi.12; ix.9 xv 283 (CD1.14) vi.12,13 xv 289 (CD1.15) vi.13 xv 291 (CD1.15) iii.7 xvi 107 (CD1.26) viii.20 xvi 125 (CD1.27) xii.3 xvi 315 (CD1.31) viii.23; xii.4 xvi 345 (CD1.33) iii.7 xvi 349 (CD1.33) xii.10 xvii 83 (CD2.4) vii.5 xvii 105 (CD2.4) vii.5; viii.19 xvii 109 (CD2.4) ix.16,17 xvii 225 (CD2.9) vii.9 xvii 269 (CD2.11) viii.16 xvii 297 (CD2.13) v.3 xvii 331 (CD2.14) x.5,6 xvii 411 (CD2.17) xi.15,16,17; xiii.2 xvii 419 (CD2.17)

Zedekiah, covenant which Z. made with infidel king iii 424 (D1.13) Z. on functions of king vii 235 (1D4) Z. example of oath under compulsion not to be broken xvii 127 (CD2.5) in Z. objected that he defected from enemy without returning to God xvii 129 (CD2.5) Z. an example of violation of treaties xvii 407 (CD2.17) Z. slain for seducing xviii 238 (MS) Z. Revolting, possible subject xviii 239 (MS)

ZEINAM

Zeinam, at Z. Jenkinson saw large whales hard by his ship x 371 (HM5)
 Zekievius, Stanislaus, S.Z. ancestor of John III vi 280 (LP)
 Zellius, Strasburg under teaching of Z. iv 10 (M) when Z. taught at Strasburg iv 224 (T)
 Zelotes, Simon, some say Z. taught Christian faith early in Britain x 83 (B2)
 Zenith, dropped from the z. ii 35 (PL1.745) Satan steering his z. ii 316 (PL10.329)
 Zeno, doctrine of luxury never came from porch of Z. vii 287 (1D5) most celebrated porch of Z. xii 15 (FE4)
 Zephaniah, ii.1-3 xiv 143 (CD1.4) i.12 xvii 63 (CD2.3) ii.8 xvii 157 (CD2.6) i.8 xvii 223 (CD2.9) iii.4 xvii 419 (CD2.17)
 Zephon, Ithuriel and Z. with winged speed ii 134 (PL4.788) to whom thus Z. ii 136 (PL4.834) thy fear, said Z. bold ii 137 (PL4.854) I discern Ithuriel and Z. ii 137 (PL4.868)
 Zephyr, Z. with Aurora playing i 35 (L'A 19) till Favonius i 67 (S20.6) Chloris, beloved of gentle Z. i 182 (EL3.44) Z. beats with cinnamon-scented wings i 200 (EL5.69) sufficed to recommend cool z. ii 118 (PL4.329) as when Z. on Flora breathes ii 144 (PL5.16) ponent winds, Eurus and Z. ii 329 (PL10.705)
 Zephyr-born, fertile z. goddess i 326 (CE1.11)
 Zephyrian, Z. Locrians first to use written laws xviii 288 (MAR)
 Zephyrs, time calls back new z. i 194 (EL5.2) here are z. i 302 (ED72)
 Zergolta, Z., a city on an island in river Ob x 343 (HM2) Z. or Surgoot, on river Ob visited by traders from Cathay x 346 (HM3)
 Zeus, Homer speaks of judges at the hand of Z. vii 111 (1D2) Callimachus' hymn to Z. xviii 297 (MAR) gods assembled about Z. xviii 298 (MAR) fear not anger of thundering Z., god of the stranger xviii 300 (MAR) foremost Greeks fled terrified by Z. xviii 301 (MAR)

ZOSIMUS

Zeuxis, Z. in vain have painted his Helen xii 141 (PO1)
 Zimri, killing of Z. iii 315 (AP) Corah, Absalom, Z. and Sheba vi 162 (BN) contention between father of Z. xviii 235 (MS)
 Zion, God who laid low Assyrians under fortress of Z. will protect you i 192 (EL4.113) *see also* Sion
 Zippor, Balak, son of Z. v 227 (K17)
 Zippora, Moses offended with Z. iii 409 (D1.8) Z. wife of Moses xv 147 (CD1.10)
 Ziska, Z. duke of Bohemia, champion of orthodoxy, blind viii 67 (2D)
 Zodiac, as in a glistening Z. ii 354 (PL11.247) 7 lamps as in a z. on tabernacle ii 387 (PL12.255) beasts of higher breed than those of z. iii 314 (AP) Nature has her z. also iv 190 (T)
 Zoilus, Martial vs Z. xi 89 (LO1.11)
 Zolkiewsky, Z. attacks z. upstart Demetrius x 361 (HM4)
 Zollikofer, John, Milton inscription from album of J. Z. xviii 271
 Zonaras, Z. reports on early missionaries to Russia x 349 (HM4)
 Zone, girl like a starry z. ii 154 (PL5.281) sun scarce begins his other half in great z. of heaven ii 164 (PL5.560) nightly as a circling z. ii 232 (PL7.580) as the z. of Venus once ii 431 (PR2.214) he was in the frozen z. miserably benumbed iii 329 (AP) banishes absolute monarchy to frigid z. vii 407 (1D8)
 Zones, divides world into 5 z. vii 407 (1D8) you have shown 3 temperate z. in Aristotle's heaven; how many z. in king's golden heaven vii 481 (1D9)
 Zophiel, Z. of cherubim the swiftest ii 197 (PL6.535)
 Zora, from Z.'s fruitful vale i 343 (SA181)
 Zorobabel, Z. prince of captive Jews; answers Darius's question; heir to throne of Judah; I should answer differently from Z. v 292 (K28) work not much inferior to that of Z. v 293 (K28) wisdom of Z. v 294 (K28)
 Zosimus, what Z. the heathen writes of

ZOSIMUS

Constantine III 23(R1) x 88(B2m) x
89(B2m) x 94(B2m) x 96(B2m) x
97(B2m) x 99(B2m) x 101(B2m) x
104(B3m)

Zurich, Ramus visits Z. XI 511(LOR) to
senators of evangelic cantons of Z. XIII 117
(SL40) letters received from Z. XIII
201(SL62)

Zwinglius, blaze that Z. and Calvin bea-

ZWINGLIUS

coned up IV 339(AR) Z. on deposing
kings V 47(TE) Z. approved of depos-
ing tyrants VII 65(1D1) cite vs him the
Zwinglis VII 203(1D3) Z. a Brownist
for he held kings to order VII 347(1D5)
I quoted Z. in *Tenure* VIII 203(2D) use
of mercenary forces condemned by Z.
XVIII 211(CB)

